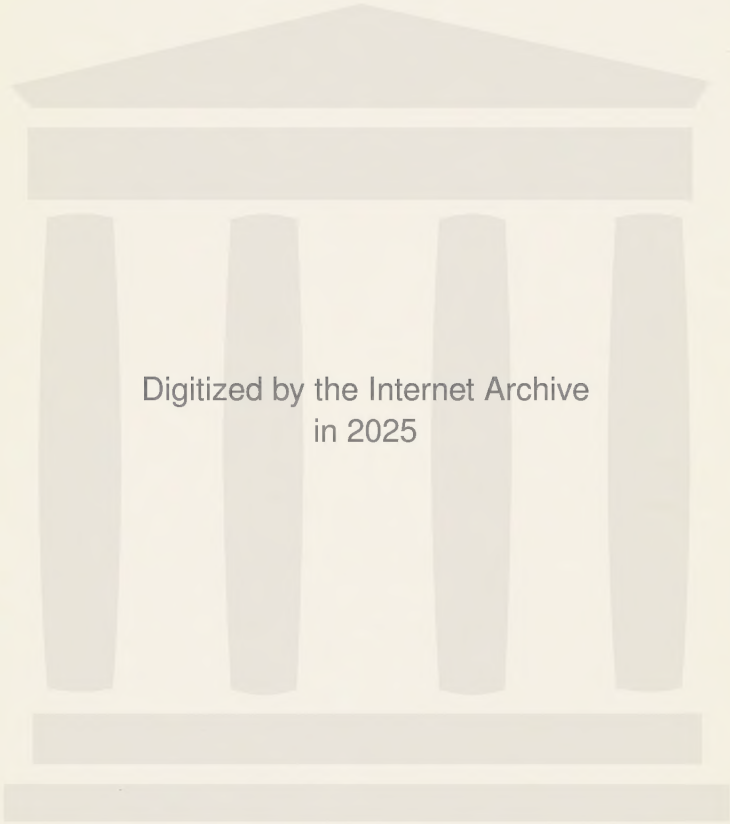
Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/dictionaryofnati0009lesl_e1o3

THE

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

THE DICTIONARY OF NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

Founded in 1882 by

GEORGE SMITH

EDITED BY

Sir LESLIE STEPHEN

AND

Sir SIDNEY LEE

From the Earliest Times to 1900

VOLUME IX

HARRIS—HOVENDEN

Published since 1917 by the

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS

Ref
DA
28
D47
1963
V.9

Oxford University Press, Amen House, London E.C.4

GLASGOW NEW YORK TORONTO MELBOURNE WELLINGTON
BOMBAY CALCUTTA MADRAS KARACHI LAHORE DACCA
CAPE TOWN SALISBURY NAIROBI IBADAN ACCRA
KUALA LUMPUR HONG KONG

Reprinted at the University Press, Oxford, 1921–1922
from plates furnished by Messrs. Spottiswoode & Co.
and again 1937–1938, 1949–1950, 1959–1960, 1963–1964

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

NOTE

In reprinting the twenty-two volumes of the main Dictionary in 1921–2 and again in 1937–8 it seemed best to leave the text unaltered. The bulk of the corrections hitherto received or collected by the present Publishers is insignificant when compared with the magnitude of the work, and would not justify the issue of a 'new edition' purporting to supersede the editions now in the libraries and in private hands. The collection and classification of such corrections for future use is, however, being steadily carried on; and students of biography are invited to communicate their discoveries to the Publishers.

Two changes have been made in reprinting:—

1. The lists of Contributors originally prefixed to each of the sixty-six volumes, and later combined in twenty-two lists, have been combined in one list which is now printed in Volume 1 only.

2. In using the main Dictionary (to 1900) it is necessary to remember that it is in *two* alphabetical series: Vols. 1–21, and the supplementary Vol. 22, in which were added lives of persons who had died too late for inclusion in their places (as well as lives of some who had been accidentally omitted). It has been sought to mitigate the inconvenience arising from this by adding to the index at the end of each volume those names, occurring in Vol. 22, which belong to the same part of the alphabet. These 'supplementary' names are added at the bottom of each page. It is thus possible to ascertain, by reference to a single volume, whether any person (who died before 1901) is or is not in the 22-volume Dictionary.

The opportunity has been taken, in accordance with the wishes of the donors, to commemorate upon each title-page the name of the munificent Founder.

CONTENTS OF VOLS. 1–22

1. Memoir of George Smith, by Sidney Lee, first published in September 1901 in the first volume of the original edition of the Supplement.

   A Statistical Account of the D.N.B., first published in June 1900 as a preface to Volume 63 of the original issue of the Dictionary.

Abbadie–Beadon	= Vols.	1–3	as originally published			1885.
2. Beal–Browell	= ,,	4–6	,,	,,		1885–6.
3. Brown–Chaloner	= ,,	7–9	,,	,,		1886–7.
4. Chamber–Craigie	= ,,	10–12	,,	,,		1887.
5. Craik–Drake	= ,,	13–15	,,	,,		1888.
6. Drant–Finan	= ,,	16–18	,,	,,		1888–9.
7. Finch–Gloucester	= ,,	19–21	,,	,,		1889–90.
8. Glover–Harriott	= ,,	22–24	,,	,,		1890.
9. Harris–Hovenden	= ,,	25–27	,,	,,		1891.
10. Howard–Kenneth	= ,,	28–30	,,	,,		1891–2.
11. Kennett–Lluelyn	= ,,	31–33	,,	,,		1892–3.
12. Llwyd–Mason	= ,,	34–36	,,	,,		1893.
13. Masquerier–Myles	= ,,	37–39	,,	,,		1894.
14. Myllar–Owen	= ,,	40–42	,,	,,		1894–5.
15. Owens–Pockrich	= ,,	43–45	,,	,,		1895–6.
16. Pocock–Robins	= ,,	46–48	,,	,,		1896.
17. Robinson–Sheares	= ,,	49–51	,,	,,		1897.
18. Shearman–Stovin	= ,,	52–54	,,	,,		1897–8.
19. Stow–Tytler	= ,,	55–57	,,	,,		1898–9.
20. Ubaldini–Whewell	= ,,	58–60	,,	,,		1899.
21. Whichcord–Zuylestein	= ,,	61–63	,,	,,		1900.
22. Supplement	= ,,	64–66	,,	,,		1901.

With a Prefatory Note, first published in September 1901 in the first volume of the original edition of the Supplement.

Note.—*Vols.* 1–21, *as originally issued* 1885–1890, *were edited by Sir Leslie Stephen; Vols.* 22–26, 1890–1891, *by Sir Leslie Stephen and Sir Sidney Lee; Vols.* 27–66, 1891–1901, *by Sir Sidney Lee.*

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

HARRIS, AUGUSTUS GLOSSOP (1825–1873), actor and manager, was born at Portici, Naples, 12 June 1825. His mother was Mrs. Glossop, known on the operatic stage as Madame Feron. His father, Joseph Glossop, built the Coburg Theatre, now known as the Victoria, and was at various times manager of La Scala, Milan, and San Carlo in Naples. His first appearance on the stage was made in America, at about the age of eight, as a fairy coachman in the opera of 'Cinderella.' He played with Robson at the Bower Theatre in Stangate, and appeared as Snobbington Duprez in a farce at the Princess's Theatre, under the management of J. M. Maddox. After the retirement of Charles Kean from the Princess's Harris became the manager. He opened, 24 Sept. 1859, with Oxenford's adaptation 'Ivy Hall.' He introduced Charles Albert Fechter [q. v.] to London. His management closed 16 Oct. 1862. Harris is principally known as a manager of opera and ballet. He had an admirable eye for colour and great capacity for stage arrangement. With the stage and general management of Covent Garden he was connected, with only one break, for twenty-seven years, and he undertook the stage direction of opera in St. Petersburg, Madrid, Paris, Berlin, and Barcelona. During the last four years of his life he gave Christmas spectacles at Covent Garden. He died on 19 April 1873, at 2 Bedford Place, W.C., and was buried on the 25th at Brompton cemetery.

Harris married, on 17 Feb. 1846, Maria Ann Bone, who survived him. Two daughters, Ellen and Maria, and two sons, Sir Augustus and Charles, were connected with the stage. Sir Augustus Harris (1852–1896), manager of Drury Lane Theatre, is noticed in the SUPPLEMENT.

[Era newspaper, 27 April 1873; private information.] J. K.

HARRIS, CHARLES AMYAND (1813–1874), bishop of Gibraltar, third son of James Edward Harris, second earl of Malmesbury, who died 10 Sept. 1841, by Harriet Susan, daughter of Francis Bateman Dashwood of Well Vale, Lincolnshire, was born at Christchurch, Hampshire, 4 Aug. 1813; his elder brother, James Howard, third earl of Malmesbury, is separately noticed. He matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, 5 May 1831, graduated B.A. 1835, and M.A. 1837. He was fellow of All Souls' College 1835–7. In 1834 he was entered as a student of the Inner Temple, but changing his mind was ordained deacon in 1836 and priest in 1837. He acted as rector of Shaftesbury, Dorset, during 1839–40. In the latter year he was appointed to the rectory of Wilton in Wiltshire, which had attached to it the rectory of Bulbridge and the vicarage of Ditchampton. On 16 Aug. 1841 he was nominated prebendary of Chardstock in Salisbury Cathedral, and made a domestic chaplain to the bishop of the diocese. His health failed in 1848, when he resigned his livings. After some years of rest he became in 1856 the perpetual curate of Rownhams, Southampton, where Lord Herbert, in conjunction with the widow of Major Colt, had built a new parish church. In 1863 he succeeded the Rev. Henry Drury [q. v.] as archdeacon of Wilts, when he was also made vicar of Bremhill-with-Highway, near Chippenham. Here he remained an active parish priest and a co-

adjutor to his bishop until 1868, when he was nominated to the bishopric of Gibraltar, and consecrated on 1 May. His kindly manner, his gentle bearing, his knowledge of languages, and his long experience fitted him for his new duties. At Gibraltar he entered heartily into his work, of which he more than once gave an account at the meetings of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. In 1872 he was attacked by fever, and returning to England resigned his bishopric in October 1873, and settled at Torquay, where he died on 16 March 1874, and was buried at Bremhill on 19 March by the side of his wife. By his will he left considerable sums to episcopal societies, besides legacies to his relatives.

Harris married, 20 May 1837, Katherine Lucia, youngest daughter of Sir Edward O'Brien, bart. She died at Bremhill vicarage 31 Jan. 1865. By her he had an only son, James Edward Harris, who died in childhood. Harris was the author of 'One Rule and One Mind,' a sermon, 1841.

[Salisbury and Winchester Journal, 21 March 1874, p. 8; Guardian, 25 March 1874, p. 355; Illustrated London News, 4 April 1874, p. 331; W. H. Jones's Fasti Ecclesiæ Sarisburiensis, 1879, pp. 177, 372; Lord Malmesbury's Memoirs of an ex-Minister.] G. C. B.

HARRIS, FRANCIS, M.D. (1829–1885), physician, son of a hat manufacturer, was born on 1 Dec. 1829 at Winchester Row, Southwark, and was baptised in St. Saviour's, Southwark. He was educated at King's College, London, and at Caius College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1852, and, after studying medicine at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, M.B. in 1854. He lived for a time in Gray's Inn, and in November 1856 became house-surgeon to the Children's Hospital in Great Ormond Street, London. In 1857 he became a member of the College of Physicians, and soon after went to continue his studies, first in Paris, and afterwards, under Virchow, in Berlin. After a year abroad his foreign studies concluded with a short visit to Prague and Vienna, and on his return to London he took to the practice of obstetrics, because he could see no other opportunity of practice; but in 1858 he was elected demonstrator of morbid anatomy at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and in May 1859 assistant-physician to the Children's Hospital in Great Ormond Street. In that year he took his M.D. degree at Cambridge. His thesis, which was published, was 'On the Nature of the Substance found in the Amyloid Degeneration of Various Organs of the Human Body.' In this he described two cases of amyloid disease of the liver and two of the kidneys, which were the only cases he had met with in sixty post-mortems made at St. Bartholomew's; these were the first elaborate descriptions of the disease by an English morbid anatomist. He attained some reputation from this work, and never published any other. In 1861 he abandoned midwifery and was elected assistant-physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and in the same year lecturer on botany; and in August 1861 married his second cousin, Marianne Harris. In 1865 he bought an estate at Lamberhurst, Kent, a district he had liked from boyhood, and here many guests and all his neighbours used to enjoy his kindly hospitality and pithy conversation. He cultivated pineapples, oranges, and orchids. A dendrobium and a calanthe, hybrids which he produced, are called after him. He became subject to bronchitis, resigned his physiciancy in 1874, became more and more of a valetudinarian, caught cold while fishing in Hampshire, and died at his town house, 24 Cavendish Square, of pneumonia of both lungs, on 3 Sept 1885. He was buried in the churchyard of Brenchley, Kent. His astuteness as a physician was extraordinary, and his kindness to younger physicians unbounded. His hair began to grow grey when he was sixteen, and when he was labouring under his fatal illness, in the prime of life, he looked an old man.

[Dr. Gee's Memoir of Harris; St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports, 1885; personal knowledge.] N. M.

HARRIS, GEORGE (1722–1796), civilian, born at Westminster in 1722, was son of John Harris, bishop of Llandaff. He matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, on 23 June 1738, aged 16, and proceeded B.C.L. 1745, and D.C.L. 1750. At the same time he was admitted a member of the College of Advocates He was chancellor of the dioceses of Durham, Hereford, and Llandaff, and commissary of Essex, Hertfordshire, and Surrey. After many years' successful practice, he died in Doctors' Commons on 19 April 1796. He left a large fortune, which he distributed among public charities, bequeathing 40,000*l.* to St. George's Hospital, and 15,000*l.* to Westminster Lying-in Hospital.

Harris published an admirable edition of Justinian's Institutes, entitled 'D. Justiniani Institutionum Libri quatuor, with an English translation and notes,' London, 1756; 2nd edit., 1761; Oxford, 1811; London, 1841 (condensed), and 1844. The translation alone appears in D. Nasmyth's 'Outlines of Roman History,' 1890. Harris was also author of 'Observations upon the English Language,' London, 1752, 8vo (anonymous).

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Gent. Mag., 1796 pt. i. pp. 258, 437, 1797 pt. ii. p. 715.] S. L.

HARRIS, GEORGE, first Lord Harris of Seringapatam and Mysore (1746–1829), general, one of several children of the Rev. George Harris, B.A. Cambridge, curate of Brasted, Kent, by his wife Sarah, daughter of George Twentyman of Braintree, Cumberland, was born 18 March 1746. He was sent to Westminster School, and on 1 Jan. 1759 was entered as a cadet at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, through the good offices of Lord George Sackville. The elder Harris is said to have earned the lasting gratitude of Sackville by protecting him against a notorious pugilistic miller at Cambridge when they were schoolfellows. Young Harris lost his father in 1759, and in 1760 passed out of the academy as a lieutenant-fireworker in the royal artillery, with which he served until 1762, when he was appointed to an ensigncy in the 5th foot. Soon after, at imminent risk, he saved a brother officer from drowning in the river Ouse. He became lieutenant in the regiment in 1765, and was appointed adjutant in 1767. The 5th was then in Ireland, and popularly known as the 'Shiners,' from its smart appearance and attention to parade details. In 1768 Harris got leave to travel on the continent, 'to improve himself in French, riding, and fencing.' In 1771 he purchased his company, and in 1774 went with the regiment to America. As captain of the grenadier company (Lord Rawdon, afterwards Earl of Moira and Marquis of Hastings, being his subaltern) he served under Lord Percy at Lexington and at the battle of Bunkers Hill, 17 June 1775, where the 5th suffered very heavy loss, and Harris received a wound in the head, which necessitated trepanning. He rejoined his corps in July 1776, and from that time up to November 1778 was present in every engagement, Germantown excepted. At Iron Hill he was shot through the leg. As major he accompanied the force sent from New York to the West Indies under General James Grant of Ballindalloch, and commanded a provisional battalion of grenadiers at the capture of St. Lucia, December 1778. He was second in command under Major-general Medows at La Vigie during the very gallant defence of that post when the Comte de Grasse attempted to relieve the island. On this occasion the 5th won the distinction of wearing the tall white feather in their fusilier caps, which is still retained. He embarked with his regiment as marines in 1779, and was present in the naval engagement off Grenada. Returning home later in the year in a neutral vessel, he was taken by a French privateer and carried to St. Malo, but released on parole by the Comte d'Ossun, and permitted to proceed to Dover. He married, and in 1780 became lieutenant-colonel of the 5th foot. He was shipwrecked when on his way to Ireland with his wife. He commanded the regiment some years in Ireland, where it enjoyed high repute and popularity (Cannon, *Hist. Rec. 5th Fusiliers*, pp. 52–4).

When the 5th was ordered again to America, Harris prepared to sell out and settle in Canada, but was dissuaded by General Medows, who had just been appointed to the Bombay command, and offered to take Harris on his staff. Medows generously arranged an insurance on Harris's life for 4,000*l.* before leaving, for the benefit of his wife and family. Harris effected an exchange to the 76th foot, one of the four new regiments then just raised for service in India, and as aide-de-camp and secretary served with Medows during his tenure of command at Bombay, and afterwards at Madras. He served in the campaigns of 1790–1 against Tippoo Sahib; commanded the second line in the battle of 15 May 1791, and was engaged in Lord Cornwallis's attack on Tippoo's camp and the island of Seringapatam, 6 Feb. 1792, which ended that war (Ross, *Cornwallis Corresp.* vol. ii.; Mill, *Hist. of India*, vol. v.) Harris came home with Medows soon after. His management as private secretary of that officer's concerns was so successful that Medows returned with a balance of 40,000*l.* saved out of his emoluments. Harris returned to India with his family in 1794, and was appointed commandant of Fort William. The same year he became a major-general. In 1796 he was appointed to the staff at Fort St. George, with a seat in council, and local rank of lieutenant-general. As senior military officer present he commanded the troops in the Madras presidency from 1796 to 1800, and administered the civil government as well from October 1797 to February 1798.

In December 1798 Harris was selected by Lord Wellesley to fill the command of fifty thousand men collecting to take the field in anticipation of the hostile designs of Tippoo Sahib. The operations ended with the storm of Seringapatam and the death of Tippoo in the breach on 4 May 1799, and the annexation of the Mysore country. Harris received the thanks of the government of India in council and of both houses of parliament, and was offered an Irish title, which he declined. He was appointed colonel of the 73rd highlanders in February 1800, in which year he returned home, became a lieutenant-general in 1801, and general in 1812. On 11 Aug. 1815 he was raised to the peerage of the United Kingdom under the title of Baron Harris of Seringapatam and Mysore, and of Belmont, Kent. He was made a G.C.B. in 1820, and governor of

Dumbarton Castle in 1824. Harris is described as a man of unaffected bearing, kindly disposition and simple manners, and an excellent officer. Though economical he was never penurious. He is said to have lent his prize-money to the Madras government when short of cash, at considerable personal loss; and the accumulations of the bazaar fund during his Madras command he distributed among various charities. He nevertheless acquired considerable wealth, his personalty at his death being sworn under 90,000*l.* In a passage in his will he ascribed his 'rise from nothing to affluent fortune' to economy 'and willing privation from self-indulgence all through a long life.'

Harris married, 9 Dec. 1779, Ann Carteret, youngest daughter and heiress of Charles Dixon of Bath, and by her had William George, second lord Harris [q. v.], and three other sons and four daughters. He died at Belmont, Kent, in May 1829.

[A Life of Lord Harris (London, 1840), with portrait, was compiled by the late Right Hon. Stephen Lushington, sometime governor of Madras, who was Harris's son-in-law and private secretary at Madras. It contains a refutation of some statements made in Theodore Hook's Life of Sir David Baird. Particulars of Harris's services are also to be found in Cannon's Hist. Recs. 5th Fusiliers, pp. 37–54, and 73rd foot, and in Philippart's Roy. Military Calendar, 1820, i. 351; also in Ross's Cornwallis Corresp. vol. ii.; Mill's Hist. India, vols. v. vi.; Marquis Wellesley's Desp. vol. i.; Gurwood's Well. Desp. vol. i. (introduction); Gent. Mag. 1829, pt. ii. 80, where are extracts from Harris's will. A letter from Harris appears in Blackwood's Mag. 1827. Harris's correspondence with the Marquis Wellesley is among the Mornington Papers in the British Museum, Addit. MSS. 13668 and 13727–9. Some of his letters on the state of Mysore form Addit. MS. 13665.] H. M. C.

HARRIS, GEORGE (1794–1859), unitarian minister, born at Maidstone in Kent on 15 May 1794, was son of Abraham Harris, unitarian minister at Swansea for upwards of forty years. George was at the age of fourteen placed in a Manchester warehouse in Cheapside, London, but, wishing to enter the unitarian ministry, gave up his place at a considerable pecuniary sacrifice. In his eighteenth year he entered the Islington Academy, then under the superintendence of John Evans (1767–1827) [q. v.] In November 1812 he matriculated at Glasgow University, having obtained a bursary on the foundation of Dr. Williams's trust, and attended classes in Glasgow during three winter sessions. His studies were much interrupted by numerous engagements as a preacher and lecturer. The Scottish Unitarian Association was formed in July 1813. Harris was one of its originators, and was for three years its secretary. He also spent much time in establishing unitarian churches, principally in Paisley, Greenock, and neighbouring towns, and in directing unitarian stations, now numbering forty-two, in different parts of Scotland. In 1816 he issued 'A Statement of the Principles of Unitarian Christianity addressed to the Inhabitants of Greenock and Port Glasgow, and to the Friends of Free Inquiry throughout Scotland, by a Unitarian,' a clear and concise manual of unitarian teaching. By his exertions a unitarian chapel was erected in Port Glasgow. It was opened by him in January 1822; the sermon which he preached on the occasion was published. At this period he also published 'Select Pieces for Reading and Recitation.'

In April 1817 Harris was invited to become minister of Renshaw Street Chapel, Liverpool, then vacant by the resignation of the Rev. Robert Lewin. He was inducted in July, and his strong convictions soon engaged him in numerous controversies. Many even of his own brethren censured his imprudent and needlessly severe attacks on evangelical doctrine. His pamphlet, 'Unitarianism, the only Religion which can become Universal,' and a course of Sunday evening lectures, afterwards published with notes and an appendix in an octavo volume, under the title of 'Unitarianism and Trinitarianism contrasted,' called forth trenchant replies. Dr. James Barr of Oldham Street Presbyterian Church, Dr. John Stewart of Mount Pleasant Secession Church, and Mr. Jones of St. Andrew's Church were his most prominent opponents. In 1818 Harris planned a 'Unitarian Christian Association' for the dissemination of unitarian literature, and he travelled through Lancashire and Cheshire to gain for it sympathy and support.

In the summer of 1821 a division occurred in the Bank Street unitarian congregation, Bolton, and in 1822 Harris accepted an invitation to become minister of the seceders. They first met at the Cloth Hall, but in 1823 the Moor Lane Church was purchased from the Scottish presbyterians. Harris was known in Manchester as 'the intrepid champion of Socinianism.' In 1822 he published 'The Lancashire and Cheshire Unitarian Association, and the Christian Reflector vindicated;' in 1823 he published an account of the formation of the Moor Lane congregation, some statements in which provoked replies from other clergymen; and in 1824 appeared 'Christianity defended.' In 1824 a speech by him in Manchester led to a long corre-

spondence, which was afterwards published under the title of 'The Manchester Socinian Controversy,' and indirectly caused the famous Dame Hewley suit [see HEWLEY, SARAH].

In September 1825 Harris resigned his charge in Bolton, and removed to Glasgow, his wife's native place. He preferred the call to Glasgow to one from London, 'because,' he said, 'he wished to stand in the front of the battle.' The evangelical revival led by Chalmers was then at its height, but Harris attracted immense audiences, and during the sixteen years of his Glasgow ministry obtained for unitarian principles a position of prominence not hitherto reached in Scotland.

In 1841 Harris removed to Edinburgh to assist in reviving the unitarian congregation. He laboured for four years, though not so successfully as in Glasgow, and in 1845 he accepted an invitation to become the minister of Hanover Square Chapel, Newcastle-upon-Tyne. Here he showed much of his youthful enthusiasm and energy; he was eminently successful, a handsome and commodious church being erected in 1854, and a large congregation gathered. He died on 24 Dec. 1859.

Harris was constantly writing, lecturing, or preaching, and advocating Sunday-schools, benevolent funds, tract and book societies, and institutions for mutual improvement. He threw himself into many political and sanitary, educational, and moral movements. He was a keen radical, active for the repeal of the corn laws, on behalf of which he drew up the first petition sent from Scotland. Upon the Rathcormac 'massacre' in Ireland in the seizure of tithes (18 Dec. 1834), he denounced church establishments with great vigour, and took an active share in promoting many other movements. Though decidedly combative, he was naturally genial and warm-hearted. He had a fine presence, a clear, forcible style, and much natural oratory. In Scotland he was called 'the devil's chaplain,' to which it was replied: 'The Prince of Darkness must be a gentleman if his chaplains are like George Harris.' His chief publications, in addition to the works already named, were: 1. 'The Great Business of Life,' 1847. 2. 'Christian Unitarianism New Testament Christianity,' 1848. 3. 'The Doctrine of the Trinity,' 1853. 4. 'The Christian Character, as illustrated in the Life and Labours of the late Rev. William Turner,' 1859. For twenty-one years Harris was editor of the 'Christian Pilot and Pioneer.'

[Christian Reformer and Christian Freeman, 1860; North of England papers at the time of Mr. Harris's death; Record of Unitarian Worthies, 1874.] T. B. J.

HARRIS, GEORGE FRANCIS ROBERT, third BARON HARRIS (1810–1872), governor of Madras, grandson of Sir George Harris [q. v.], the first baron, was born at Belmont, Kent, 14 Aug. 1810. His father, William George Harris [q. v.], the second baron, was a general in the army. Harris was educated successively at Eton; at a private tutor's (the Rev. John Shaw, at Potton, Bedfordshire), where he began a lifelong friendship with Charles John Canning, afterwards Earl Canning [q. v.]; and at Oxford, where he matriculated at Merton College 2 Feb. 1829. He soon migrated to Christ Church, where he proceeded B.A. in 1832, and was in later life created D.C.L. (1863). At Christ Church Harris was contemporary with Lords Elgin, Dalhousie, and Canning. After taking his degree Harris fell into delicate health, and resided for some time at Pau, where he received a testimonial from the British residents for services in connection with the work of the church of England. Succeeding to the peerage in 1845, he was sent in the following year to Trinidad as governor. In 1854 he was appointed governor of Madras; during his rule there the police administration underwent thorough reform. Later on the sepoy revolt and its consequences distracted Upper India, and, for a moment, threatened to involve the Deccan in political rebellion (Despatch of Major C. Davidson, dated 2 Aug.) In spite of this serious danger Harris forwarded important reinforcements to his friend Canning, and the Madras fusiliers played a very prominent part in the recovery of Cawnpore and Lucknow.

Trotter describes Harris as 'an able and fearless ruler in a time of need' (*India under Victoria*, ii. 119). In 1859 he returned to England and was made a G.C.S.I. Harris, who had attracted the especial regard of the prince consort, was, by the particular request of the dying prince, made chamberlain to the Princess of Wales on her marriage. Harris was a whig, but did not take an active part in politics; he was for some time deputy-chairman of the London, Chatham, and Dover railway, and died at Belmont, the seat of his family, on 23 Nov. 1872. He was a typical English gentleman, honourable, brave, and manly; somewhat reserved in manner, and faithful to all his duties. He married, 16 April 1850, Sarah, daughter of George Cummins, archdeacon of Trinidad; by her he had one daughter, and an only son, George Robert Canning Harris, who succeeded him, and was governor of Bombay (1890–95).

[Family information; Foster's Peerage; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Kaye's Hist. of the Sepoy War.] H. G. K.

HARRIS, HENRY (*d.* 1704 ?), chief engraver to the mint and seal-cutter, was engraver of the public seals throughout the reign of William III, and for a short time under Anne (Wyon, *Great Seals of Engl.* p. 190). In this office he succeeded East (who worked for James II), and was himself succeeded by John Roos (*Cal. Treas. Papers*, 1714–19, p. 228). In March 1689–90 he was appointed to the higher office of 'chief graver of the stamps and irons of the king's mint' (chief engraver to the mint) in the place of George Bower, lately deceased [see Bower, George, *fl.* 1681] (*ib.* 1556–1696, p. 108, under date 19 and 22 March 1689–90; Ruding (*Annals of the Coinage*, i. 45) dates Harris's appointment as engraver to the mint as early as 1680). Harris declares in his petition for the place to the lords of the treasury (*Cal. Treas. Papers*, l. c.) that he had been 'educated in the art' of die-cutting; but no coins or medals by him are known, and he appears to have exercised a general superintendence at the mint, and to have left the practical part of the work to his assistants. On his appointment the Roettiers were employed to act under him. On 22 May 1696 (*ib.* 1556–1696, pp. 513, 514) James Roettier is mentioned as his assistant. From 1697 till his death Harris had the able assistance of John Croker [see Croker, John, 1670–1741]. On 2 Feb. 1696–7 a committee of the House of Commons appointed to inquire into the clandestine removal of coin-dies from the Tower reported that though Harris (whom they had examined) was 'the patent officer, and ought to have the inspection of the dies, yet . . . Roettier would never suffer him to come into the house where the press and dies were kept' (J. H. Burn, 'Memoir of the Roettiers,' in *Numismatic Chronicle*, vol. iii.) Harris died before 12 Oct. 1704 (*Cal. Treas. Papers*, 1702–7, p. 297), at which date 'the graver's place' is spoken of as vacant through his decease. His successor, John Croker, was not appointed till 7 April 1705. Walpole calls him 'Captain' Harris and confuses him with Joseph Harris (*fl.* 1661–1699) [q. v.], the actor (*Anecdotes of Painting*, ed. Wornum, p. 570).

[Calendar of Treasury Papers, &c., cited above.] W. W.

HARRIS, HOWEL (1714–1773), a principal founder of Welsh Calvinistic methodism, third son of Howel and Susanna Harris of Trevecca in the parish of Talgarth in Breconshire, was born there 23 Jan. 1713–14. He was a younger brother of Joseph Harris (1702–1764) [q. v.] The parents owned the farm on which they lived, and were fairly well off. Young Harris was intended for the established church, and received a good education. Owing to his father's death, 9 March 1730, he had to support himself by opening a school. His prospects improving, he hoped, with the help of a near relative, to qualify himself for ordination. He is said to have been 'wild and inconsiderate, though not without occasional twitches of conscience.' He was much impressed by a sermon (30 March 1735) upon the duty of partaking of the Lord's Supper, and resolved to lead a new life. The following Sunday, being Easter Day, he went to the Lord's table. He got much help from some books he read, especially from 'Holy Rules and Helps to Devotion,' by Brian Duppa [q. v.] He conducted domestic worship regularly at his mother's house, and on Sundays many neighbours came to hear him and to join him in prayer. On 25 Nov. 1735 he matriculated at St. Mary Hall, Oxford, but returned home at the end of one term, and at once began his evangelistic labours with the greatest ardour. He was soon followed by such crowds that the houses were often too small to contain them. In 1737 he was invited by a gentleman to come to speak at his house in Radnorshire. At this time he taught a school, but went out every evening and on Sundays and holidays to advise the people. At the end of the year he was deprived of his school, which was connected with the established church. He was thus enabled to preach three, four, and sometimes five times a day. He still went to church himself, and urged his hearers to do the same. But his enthusiasm began to give offence. Whitefield wrote him an encouraging letter in the beginning of January 1738, and states in his diary for 1739 that Harris had already founded thirty societies in South Wales. For some years he delivered only extemporary sermons upon sin and the judgment to come.

In the course of six or seven years Harris, with the aid of his coadjutors, had aroused the whole principality. His appearance is described as most commanding, his voice solemn and strong, and his earnestness quite irresistible. He made many bitter enemies, and was often in peril of his life. He extended his efforts in 1739 to North Wales, and while at Machynlleth the mob rushed at him howling, threatening, swearing, and throwing stones. An attorney and a clergyman threatened him, and he was shot at.

Harris's great coadjutor in the foundation of methodism was Daniel Rowlands of Llangeitho, Cardiganshire; but an unfortunate misunderstanding, which continued for many years, arose as early as 1747, and led to an open rupture in 1751. The methodist body, which was now numerous, was divided into

two hostile parties, called Harris's people and Rowlands's people. The misunderstanding has never been satisfactorily explained. It has been attributed to some unguarded expressions of Harris, which, however, are common in hymns highly approved by Rowlands. Dr. Rees infers from some expressions in Williams's 'Elegy on Harris' that the cause was Harris's assumption of some authority in the connexion not allowable to a layman.

After this Harris withdrew to his own house at Trevecca, where he preached two or three times every day, and there in April 1752 he laid the foundation of a kind of protestant monastery. In 1754 the inmates or 'family,' as they were called, consisted of 100 persons, and in 1755 of 120, besides several families from North Wales, who had settled in the neighbourhood in order to benefit by Harris's ministry.

Harris was eminently loyal, and in 1759 he accepted an ensigncy in the Breconshire militia, and many of the 'family' joined him. He was alarmed by the prospect of a French invasion and the consequent establishment of papacy. During his short military career he preached in various parts of England. He would stand up to preach in his regimental dress in places where the mob would not have tolerated other preachers.

Towards the close of his life he was warmly supported by the Countess of Huntingdon [see HASTINGS, SELINA], who established her school for ministers at Lower Trevecca. He corresponded with her, visited her at Brighton in 1766, and afterwards preached in London at Whitefield's Tabernacle and before aristocratic assemblies in private houses. The death of his wife in 1770 greatly affected him, and probably hastened his own end, which took place 21 July 1773. He left one daughter, who was provided for by an independent property from her mother. By his will he bequeathed all his property to the maintenance of his 'family' at Trevecca for ever. The institution has long been extinct.

His published works are: 1. 'Hymnau Duwiol,' in conjunction with two others, 1742. 2. 'Cennadwri a Thystiolaeth ddiweddaf Howel Harris, Yswain,' 1774. 3. 'The last Message and Testimony of Howel Harris, Esqr., late of Trevecka in Wales. Found among some of his Papers,' 1774. 4. 'Ychydig Lythyrau ac Ystyriaethau ar Achosion Ysprydol ynghyd a Hymnau am Dduwdod a Marwolaeth ein Iachawdwr,' 1782. 5. 'Hanes Ferr o Fywyd Howel Harris, Yscwier; a dynwyd allan o'i ysgrifeniadau ef ei hun. At ba un y chwanegwyd crynodeb byr o'i lythyrau o'r Flwyddyn 1738, hyd y Fl. 1772,' 12mo, 1792.

[Morgan's Life and Times of Howel Harris; Methodistiaeth Cymru; Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Dr. Rees's Protestant Nonconformity in Wales, 2nd ed.: Life and Times of Selina, Countess of Huntingdon.] R. J. J.

HARRIS, JAMES (1709–1780), author of 'Hermes,' eldest son of James Harris of the Close of Salisbury, by his second wife, Lady Elizabeth Ashley Cooper, third daughter of the second and sister of the third Lord Shaftesbury, was born 20 July 1709. He was educated at the grammar school in the close, and entered Wadham College, Oxford, as a gentleman-commoner. He matriculated 16 July 1726, and afterwards read law at Lincoln's Inn without intending to practise. On his father's death he became independent, and settled in the family house in Salisbury Close. He studied the classics industriously, often rising, 'especially during the winter,' at four or five. He was an active magistrate for the county, living at Salisbury and his house at Durnford in the neighbourhood. Though a student and an author, he was sociable, and especially encouraged concerts and the annual musical festival at Salisbury. He adapted words to selections from Italian and German composers made in two volumes, by Joseph Corfe [q. v.], the Salisbury organist. In 1761 he entered the House of Commons (where, as John Townshend remarked, he would find neither of his favourite subjects, harmony or grammar) as member for Christchurch, which he continued to represent until his death. He was a follower of George Grenville. On 1 Jan. 1763 he became a lord of the admiralty, and on 16 April 1763 a lord of the treasury. He retired with Grenville in 1765. He was made secretary and comptroller to the queen in 1774, but held no other office. He died 22 Dec. 1780, and was buried in the north aisle of Salisbury Cathedral. He married in 1745 Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of John Clarke of Sandford, Bridgwater. Three (of five) children survived him, two daughters and James (1746–1820) [q. v.], afterwards first Earl of Malmesbury. The latter was his junior colleague in the representation of Christchurch (1770–4 and Sept.–Dec. 1780).

A conversation with Harris at the nouse of Sir Joshua Reynolds is reported by Boswell in 1778 (BOSWELL, iii. 256–8, ed. Hill). Johnson seems to have respected his scholarship, but called him (*ib.* p. 245) 'a prig and a bad prig.' An engraving from a portrait by Highmore is prefixed to the first volume of his works (1801), and one from 'a model by Gosset' to the second. A portrait of Harris by Romney is now in the National Portrait Gallery. Harris's books are dry

and technical, but have a certain interest from his adherence to the Aristotelian philosophy during the period of Locke's supremacy. His works are: 1. Three treatises (on 'Art,' 'Music, Painting, and Poetry,' and 'Happiness'), 1744; 5th edition, 1794. 2. 'Hermes, or a Philosophical Inquiry concerning Universal Grammar,' 1751; translated into French by Thurot in 1796 by order of the French Directory. 3. 'Philosophical Arrangements,' 1775. 4. 'Philological Inquiries,' 1781 (appendix of various pieces). His works were collected, with 'Some Account of the Author,' by his son, Lord Malmesbury, in 1801. 'On Rise and Progress of Criticism, from Papers by J. H.,' 1752, and 'Spring: a Pastoral,' represented at Drury Lane 22 Sept. 1762, are also attributed to him. He added some notes to Sarah Fielding's translation of Xenophon.

[Account as above; Malmesbury's Diaries, 1844, vol. i. pp. vi, vii; Nichols's Anecdotes, iii. 385 and elsewhere; Nichols's Illustrations, v. 345-6; Baker's Biog. Dram.] L. S.

HARRIS, JAMES, first Earl of Malmesbury (1746–1820), diplomatist, of a Wiltshire family long settled at Orcheston St. George, eldest son of James Harris [q. v.], author of 'Hermes,' by his wife, Elizabeth Clarke, was born at his father's house in the Close, Salisbury, 21 April 1746. At four years of age he went to a dame's school, and after three years to the Salisbury grammar school. Thence he went to Winchester College, where he remained until September 1762. After some time spent in London with his father, then a lord of the treasury, he went in June 1763 to Merton College, Oxford, where he idled away two years as a gentleman-commoner, in the company of Charles James Fox and William Eden. At the end of the summer term 1765 he left Oxford and went in September to Leyden, where he spent a year in serious study, and in mastering the Dutch language. Here he began the 'Diary,' which he kept very fully for the greater part of his life. In 1766 he returned to England for a few months, and in 1767 travelled in Holland, Prussia, Poland, and France. He was then, through the influence of Lord Shelburne, appointed secretary of embassy at Madrid, with a salary of 800*l.*, and in the absence of the ambassador, Sir James Grey, was left in August 1769 chargé d'affaires. In August 1770 he heard of the expedition fitting out at Buenos Ayres against the Falkland Islands, and ventured, on his own responsibility, to take so high a tone with the Spanish minister, the Marquis Grimaldi, that the attempt was abandoned. In December, however, war seemed so nearly inevitable that he had actually been recalled, and had left Madrid, when at twenty leagues' distance he met a courier with the news that the Spanish government had yielded, and that he might return. His conduct in this affair gained him great credit. He was nominated minister plenipotentiary on 22 Feb. 1771, and, returning to England in the summer, was appointed to Berlin, where he arrived in February 1772. In Sept. 1776 he gave up his mission, and returned to England. In 1777 he became ambassador to the court of Catherine II at St. Petersburg, where he struggled against the hostility of Prussia and the duplicity of the empress. In December 1778 he was made a knight of the Bath, and received his knighthood from the empress on 20 March 1779. The climate injured his health (1782). From 1770 to 1774 and from 1780 until he was summoned to the upper house in 1788 he was M.P. for Christchurch. He was a strong whig and a great admirer of Fox, and was appointed by the Rockingham ministry (in April 1783) to the ministry at the Hague, an inferior but a very responsible position. Harris accepted, and left Russia in August. The dismissal of the ministry suspended his appointment, and, in spite of his support of Fox in the House of Commons, after his fall from December 1783 to February 1784, Pitt renewed the offer, in recognition of his great diplomatic abilities, and in December 1784 he proceeded to Holland, with the rank of minister, but with the salary and appointments of an ambassador. At the time of leaving Russia he had expended 20,000*l.* out of his private fortune. At the Hague he found the Bourbons encouraging the Dutch democratic party, and holding out hopes of the creation of a Dutch republic. He used his influence on the side of the stadtholder so successfully that 'he may be said to have created, fostered, and matured a counter-revolution, which restored to the stadtholder his power.' 'Ce rusé et audacieux Harris,' as Mirabeau calls him (*Cour de Berlin*, ii. 13), often resorted to extreme expedients to gain information. On one occasion he bribed a royal valet to exclude a rival for twenty-four hours from the king's closet, and on another he arranged a series of disguises for a messenger whom he sent from the Hague (September 1785) to deliver a message to Cornwallis in Berlin (*Cornwallis Correspondence*, i. 193). From March to July 1785 he was in England on leave, and carried an overture from Pitt to the Prince of Wales in regard to the settlement of the prince's debts. He formed the design of

an alliance of England with Holland and Prussia, and, having obtained some support for it in Berlin, and opened it to Lord Carmarthen, he, on 29 May 1787, visited England, and was present at two cabinet meetings to urge it on the ministry. He received 20,000*l.* of secret service money with which to promote it in Holland. Eventually he succeeded, and having been appointed ambassador on 14 March 1788, he signed the treaty on 15 April. On 19 Sept. he was created Baron Malmesbury, and also received the Prussian order of the Black Eagle.

After a short visit to Switzerland he returned to England in the autumn of 1788, and constantly voted against Pitt in the divisions upon the regency restrictions. Lord Sidney (*ib.* i. 409) alleges that he had previously made a private offer of his support to Pitt, but the charge seems groundless. Till 1793, except for a short visit to Italy in 1792, he remained in England in close connection with Fox and his political friends, and also in the intimacy of the Prince of Wales, whom, at two interviews, 4 and 7 June 1792, he succeeded in dissuading from his scheme of annoying his father by retiring to the continent. In 1793 he, with the 'old whigs,' left Fox, and on 30 Nov. of the same year Pitt sent him to Berlin to impress on King Frederick William his treaty obligations to England in the French war. Although he procured another treaty in 1794 for Prussian aid in men to the allies in return for English payments of money, he failed to keep the Prussian king to his engagements, and was recalled on 24 Oct. He was then employed to solicit for the Prince of Wales the hand of Princess Caroline of Brunswick, acted as the prince's proxy at the ceremony in Germany, and escorted the princess to England. The prince never forgave him even this official share in bringing about the match. At the end of October 1796 he was sent to Paris to negotiate terms of peace, but being instructed to insist on the restoration of the Low Countries to the emperor, he was unsuccessful. The attempt was, however, renewed in 1797, and on 3 July he was sent to Lille, but the occurrences of the 18th Fructidor removed all hopes of peace, and on 18 Sept. he left for England. With this mission, although Pitt offered him another in 1800 which never took place, his public life closed. At that time he was undoubtedly at the head of the diplomatic service, but he considered himself incapacitated by his great and increasing deafness. On 29 Dec. 1800 he was created Earl of Malmesbury and Viscount Fitzharris. He continued in close intimacy with Canning and Pitt, and was often engaged as a negotiator in the political transactions of his time. He was also frequently consulted on questions of foreign policy by them and by the Duke of Portland. He warmly supported and assisted Canning in his plan for requesting Addington in 1802 to give way to Pitt, but on 21 Nov. Pitt came to him at Bath and put an end to the project. In July 1803 he was sounded about entering the cabinet, but he refused to join Addington. There was afterwards some prospect of his succeeding Lord Harrowby at the foreign office. He is said to have encouraged the king in his resistance to Lord Howick's catholic policy, but he now withdrew more and more into private life. In July 1807 he refused the governorship of the Isle of Wight, but accepted the lieutenancy of Hampshire, and was sworn in 12 Aug. From this year until his death he passed his time between London and Park Place, Henley. He died in Hill Street, Mayfair, on 21 Nov. 1820, of old age, and was buried in Salisbury Cathedral, where a monument by Chantrey was subsequently erected. Talleyrand said of him: 'Je crois que Lord Malmesbury était le plus habile Ministre que vous aviez de son temps; c'était inutile de le devancer; il falloit le suivre de près.' When young he was very handsome, and his brilliant eyes and white hair gained him in old age the name of 'The Lion.' There are portraits of him by Reynolds in middle life, and by Lawrence in 1815, both engraved in the edition of his letters and diaries published by his grandson in 1844, which forms one of the most valuable memoirs of his time. His letters to his family were published in 1870. He himself published an edition of his father's works, with a prefatory memoir in 1801. He married, 28 July 1777, Harriet Mary, youngest daughter of Sir George Amyand, bart., by whom he had two sons, James Edward, second earl (father of James Howard Harris [q. v.], third earl, and of Charles Amyand Harris [q. v.], bishop of Gibraltar), and Thomas Alfred, prebendary of York, and two daughters.

[Lord Malmesbury's Diaries and Correspondence and Letters to his Family; Diaries of Lord Auckland and Lord Colchester; Stanhope's Life of Pitt.] J. A. H.

HARRIS, JAMES HOWARD, third Earl of Malmesbury (1807–1889), born on 25 March 1807, was the grandson of James Harris, first earl [q. v.], and the eldest son of James Edward Harris, second earl, by his wife Harriet Susan, daughter of Francis Bateman Dashwood of Well Vale, Lincolnshire. His father, the second earl, was in 1807 undersecretary for foreign affairs under Canning, and subsequently governor of the Isle of

Wight; but his chief interests were sport and literature. He died 10 Sept. 1841, having lost his wife in 1815. Harris was educated at a private school at Wimborne and at Eton, but was never very studious. In 1825 he proceeded to Oriel College, Oxford, where Copleston was provost, and Newman tutor. (His comments on Newman's conduct as tutor, published in the 'Memoirs of an Ex-Minister,' were contradicted by Lord Blachford and the cardinal himself in the 'Daily News' of 13 and 28 Oct. 1884.) After taking his degree in 1827 Lord Fitzharris, as he was then styled, travelled abroad, and at Rome made the acquaintance, through the Countess Guiccioli, of Queen Hortense, and her son, Louis Napoleon. He returned to England in 1829. Compelled, owing to his father's wishes, to decline to stand for the Isle of Wight in 1834, he was an unsuccessful candidate for Portsmouth in 1838, and was returned in the conservative interest for Wilton in June 1841, but his father's death in the following September raised him to the upper house. Malmesbury did not at first take an active part in politics, though he possessed considerable knowledge of foreign affairs, gained partly through his wife's relatives, the De Gramonts, and partly through numerous visits to the continent, among which may be mentioned a trip in 1845 to the castle of Ham, where Louis Napoleon was imprisoned (*Memoirs*, i. 157–60).

On the disruption of the conservatives in 1846 Malmesbury played an important part in rallying the protectionists, and became their whip in the House of Lords, where Lord Stanley (afterwards earl of Derby), whose friendship he had formed in 1834, was speedily established as leader of the party. In 1848 he published a letter on 'The Revision of the Game Laws,' addressed to the home secretary, Sir George Grey. In 1851, when Stanley attempted in vain to form a government, he offered Malmesbury the colonial office. In the following year Malmesbury and Disraeli failed in their efforts to induce Lord Derby to meet the government measure by a counter Reform Bill. The whigs, however, were defeated on the Militia Bill, the conservatives came into office, and Malmesbury was appointed secretary of state for foreign affairs 22 Feb. 1852.

He had gained some accidental education for his work through preparing for publication 'The Diplomatic Journal and Correspondence of the first Lord Malmesbury,' which appeared in 1844. He also acknowledged much good advice from the queen and the prince consort, and from his predecessors, the Duke of Wellington, Lord Palmerston, and Lord Granville. Though comments were passed on the badness of his grammar (Bulwer, *Palmerston*, ii. 236) it was not long before Greville, the diarist, learnt that he was doing very well, and displaying great firmness (*Journals*, 2nd part, iii. 472–3). The Austrian ambassador, Count Buol, attempted in vain to play on his inexperience (*Memoirs*, i. 313, 320). Among the congratulations he received was one from his friend the prince president of the French republic, and Malmesbury, who stood almost alone in believing in the pacific intentions of Napoleon, was the first to recognise officially the creation of the second empire after raising some difficulties about the numeral adopted in the emperor's title. Another important event was the signature of the treaty of London, guaranteeing the Danish possessions to Prince Christian of Glücksburg, but in signing Malmesbury was only endorsing Palmerston's diplomacy, as the arrangement was based on the protocol of 1850 (Count Vitzthum, *St. Petersburg and London*, ii. 222, English trans.) But, able though his management of affairs was, it was violently attacked. The Peelites were annoyed at his prompt recognition of the empire, and Lord John Russell made party capital out of the case of a Mr. Mather, who stood in the way of some Austrian soldiers in Florence, and was cut over the head by their officer. Both Lord Derby and Disraeli amply defended him, and the former paid a handsome compliment to his diligence, ability, and good judgment when the ministry resigned (20 Dec. 1852). In March 1853 Malmesbury was once more in Paris, and had some interesting audiences with the emperor (*Memoirs*, i. 387–96). During the session he made a curiously violent speech on the Succession Duties Bill, but appeared to greater advantage in March 1854, when he ably defended one of his former subordinates, accused by Lord Aberdeen of official indiscretions.

When Lord Derby, on the resignation of Lord Aberdeen, attempted to form a government (February 1855), he offered Malmesbury the foreign office a second time, but Derby's negotiations broke down, and Disraeli rather absurdly attempted to fix the responsibility on Malmesbury, whom he accused of forsaking Derby at the critical moment. In the same year he declined to entertain suggestions for making Disraeli or Lord Stanley leader of the party. On 5 May he opened the debate on the treaty of Paris in the House of Lords, and during the next two years spoke frequently on foreign and Indian topics. In February 1858 Palmerston was overthrown on the Conspiracy to Murder Bill, and the conservatives coming into power Malmesbury was again appointed foreign secretary. His

old friendship with the emperor, combined with Lord Cowley's able diplomacy at Paris, speedily removed all traces of ill-feeling between England and France, and the recall of Persigny, who was violent and indiscreet, from the French embassy in London was a change for the better. Malmesbury was convinced that both he and the Sardinian minister Azeglio acted in Palmerston's interests, and relations with the latter became very strained when, following the advice of Lord Shaftesbury, Azeglio published in the 'Times' the English lawyers' opinion on the 'Cagliari' affair, a difficulty created by the illegal detention at Naples of a Sardinian ship on board of which were two English engineers. The foreign secretary roundly characterised the proceeding as 'unfair' (see the correspondence between Cavour and Azeglio published by N. de Bianchi in *La Politique du Comte C. de Cavour*, p. 279 et seq.), and both Azeglio and Cavour were at first convinced that Malmesbury was hostile to the Italian cause. Malmesbury promptly exacted damages and an apology from the Neapolitan government while foiling the Sardinian attempt to make the affair a *casus belli*, and relations with Sardinia improved to such an extent that Cavour, writing to Azeglio on 1 Dec., expressed a hope that the tories would stay in power. The war of Italian liberation was now inevitable, but as an interlude came the 'Charles et Georges' affair, caused by the high-handed conduct of Napoleon III on the occasion of the seizure by the Portuguese government of a French ship on the ground that she was a slaver. The English government helped to compose the dispute, and though Malmesbury was attacked in the House of Lords by Lord Wodehouse, the opposition gained little by the proceeding, and the vote of censure was withdrawn. The foreign secretary outwardly maintained what Count Vitzthum called a 'pleasing but astonishing optimism' about Italian affairs (*St. Petersburg and London*, vol. i. ch. xv.); but he recorded, as early as 16 Jan. 1859, his private opinion that war could not be avoided. Nevertheless he was unceasing in his attempts to avert it, taking his stand on the arrangements of 1815 (*Official Correspondence on the Italian Question*, published by Malmesbury, with an introduction, in 1859). So far from acting, as he was accused at the time, in the interests of Austria, he fully recognised the grievances of Central Italy and Sardinia (despatch to Sir J. Hudson of 18 Jan. 1859). On 13 Feb. Lord Cowley was sent on a mission to Vienna with the object of securing (1) the evacuation of the Roman states by Austria and France; (2) reforms in the administration of the same states; (3) a security for better relations between Austria and Sardinia; (4) the abrogation or modification of the Austro-Italian treaties of 1849. The Russian government promptly adopted these bases of negotiation in its proposal that a congress should be convoked for the settlement of the questions at issue, a proposal accepted by the powers. 'A congress once assembled,' said Malmesbury to Azeglio, 'I become, what I have always been, a friend of Italy.' Napoleon, however, as Malmesbury knew, was only playing with the Russian proposal in order to gain time for his military preparations, and with considerable skill foiled Malmesbury's attempts to bring about a disarmament. The foreign secretary's suggestion that Sardinia should disarm in return for a guarantee by England and France against her invasion by Austria was rejected by the emperor without ceremony, and when the British government proposed a simultaneous disarmament the emperor accepted the proposal for his own part, but declined to make any representations to Sardinia. On 19 April Austria brought matters to a crisis by sending an ultimatum to Turin, and the war began. Malmesbury did his best to localise it by strongly urging the states of Germany to remain tranquil, but gained no credit at the Tuileries by the despatch, as it was suppressed by the French foreign minister, Count Walewski (*Memoirs*, ii. 176). His policy as formulated on 4 May to her majesty's ministers abroad was one of strict neutrality, combined with a readiness to exercise good offices in the cause of peace.

The government was beaten on the address on 10 June 1859. Malmesbury maintained that the defeat would have been avoided if Disraeli had laid the Italian blue-book on the table. His statements on the point are, however, to be received with caution. Cobden cannot, as he says, have been one of the dozen or more members who subsequently expressed their regret at having voted against him, as Cobden had not returned from America (Morley, *Cobden*, ii. 226). And though Malmesbury asserts in his 'Memoirs' that the reason of Disraeli's conduct was that he had not read the book (p. 192), the real reason seems to have been that it was not printed, and that, as they were certain to be defeated sooner or later, Malmesbury's colleagues did not care to wait for it (Kebbel, *Derby*, in the 'Statesman Series,' p. 210). When the blue-book did appear Count Vitzthum thought that Malmesbury was not quite equal to his task (*St. Petersburg and London*, chap. xvi.); but it contained evidence of able and straightforward, if somewhat fidgetty, diplomacy.

On his retirement from office Malmesbury was created G.C.B.

In May 1860 Malmesbury made an offer to Lord Palmerston in the names of Lord Derby and Disraeli of support against his own colleagues, Lord John Russell and Mr. Gladstone, if they resigned on the postponement of the Reform Bill, and in 1861, during a visit to Paris, attempted to remove the emperor's prejudices against the conservative party. In 1863 he made a creditable effort to induce the French government to surrender the statues of Henry II, Richard I, and their queens, which are in the vaults of the abbey of Fontevrault, but without success, though the attempt was renewed in 1866. In the absence of Lord Derby, Malmesbury moved, on 8 July 1864, the vote of censure on Lord Palmerston's government for its management of the Danish question, and carried it by a majority of nine; but the opposition was defeated by eighteen in the lower house, and the liberals remained in power until 1866. On the formation of Lord Derby's third ministry, in June of that year, Malmesbury declined the foreign office in consequence of ill-health, and accepted the post of lord privy seal. During the Reform Bill agitation he made a speech at Christchurch in denial of Mr. Bright's statement that the House of Lords was hostile to reform, and in the following session attempted to dissuade Lord Derby from introducing the 'Six Minutes' Bill. He conducted the Reform Bill through the House of Lords, where an amendment was carried against him by Lord Cairns raising the lodger franchise from 10*l.* to 15*l.* In February 1868, on the resignation of Lord Derby, he became leader of the House of Lords, and proved successful, in spite of his somewhat slipshod oratory; but in December he retired in favour of Lord Cairns. On 27 April and 8 July 1869 he made important speeches on the Life Peerages Bill, and succeeded in getting it rejected by 106 votes to 77. He was again lord privy seal in 1874, under Disraeli, but resigned in 1876 owing to increasing deafness. One of his last appearances was in 1881, when he supported the proposal to place a statue of Lord Beaconsfield in Westminster Abbey.

Besides his grandfather's journal mentioned above, Malmesbury published in 1870 a selection entitled 'A Series of Letters of the First Earl of Malmesbury, his Family, and Friends, from 1745 to 1820.' In 1884 his own 'Memoirs of an Ex-Minister' appeared in two volumes, and promptly went into a fourth edition. They comprise a preface dealing with events between 1807 and 1834, and 'a macédoine of memoranda, diary, and correspondence,' concluding with an account of an interview with Napoleon III at Chislehurst on 21 March 1871. His principal object was to sketch 'the three administrations of the late Earl of Derby, whose colleague I was, and also some incidents respecting one of the most remarkable men of this century, namely, the Emperor Louis Napoleon.' The book also gives us a good idea of Disraeli's earlier career as a conservative leader, and incidentally depicts Malmesbury himself as a man of considerable abilities and statecraft, of much urbanity and amiability in private life, and a devoted sportsman. The non-political portion of the book contains accounts of visits to the continent, court and society gossip, and well-told, if sometimes racy, anecdotes (see letters to the 'Times' by Lord Granville of 7 Oct., Sir A. Borthwick 14 Oct., Earl Grey 22 Oct., Lord Malmesbury, embodying a correction from Mr. Gladstone, 3 Dec.)

Malmesbury married, first, on 13 April 1830, Lady Emma Bennet, only daughter of the fifth Earl of Tankerville; she died 17 May 1876. Her portrait, painted by Edwin Landseer in 1833, which was received by Malmesbury from Landseer's executors in 1877, now hangs at Heron's Court, Hampshire; secondly, in 1880, Susan, the daughter of John Hamilton of Fyne Court House, Somersetshire, but leaving no issue was succeeded on his death, on 17 May 1889, by his nephew, Colonel Edward James Harris, son of his second brother, Edward (see below).

Harris, Sir Edward Alfred John (1808–1888), admiral, second brother of the above, was born 20 May 1808, and educated with his brother till 1822, when he went to the Royal Naval College, Portsmouth, and next year entered the royal navy as midshipman on board the Isis; he became lieutenant in February 1828, and rose through the various ranks till he was appointed admiral on the reserved list in 1877. From 1844 to 1852 he represented Christchurch in parliament; in 1852 he was appointed consul-general in Denmark, but was in the same year transferred to Lima as chargé d'affaires and consul-general; the latter post he exchanged for a similar one in Chili in January 1853. In 1858 he was appointed consul-general for the Austrian coasts of the Adriatic, and afterwards minister at Berne; in 1867 he was transferred to the Hague. He was made a K.C.B. in 1872, and retired on a pension in November 1877. He died 17 July 1888; having married (4 Aug. 1841) Emma Wyly, daughter of Captain Samuel Chambers, R.N., he left, with other issue, Edward James (1842–1899), fourth

earl of Malmesbury (*Times*, 18 July 1888, p. 7).

[Lord Malmesbury's Memoirs of an Ex-Minister, 3rd ed.; Times, 18 May 1889; Letters of Queen Victoria, 1907, vols. ii. iii., where extracts from his correspondence with the queen are printed. For reviews of the Memoirs see Macmillan's Magazine, vol. 51; The Edinburgh Review, vol. 160; The Westminster Review, vol. 123.] L. C. S.

HARRIS, JOHN (1588 ?–1658), warden of Winchester College, born at Hardwicke, Buckinghamshire, about 1588, was the son of Richard Harris, rector of Hardwicke. After being educated at Winchester College, where he entered as a scholar in 1599, he was fellow (1606–22) of New College, Oxford, and proceeded M.A. on 23 Jan. 1611 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 342). He became 'so admirable a Grecian and so noted a preacher that sir Hen. Savile used frequently to say that he was second to St. Chrysostome' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 455). In 1617 he was elected one of the university proctors, and in 1619, being then B.D., was appointed regius professor of Greek. He resigned his professorship in June 1622, on accepting the thirteenth prebendal stall of Combe in the church of Wells, which he exchanged for that of Whitchurch in February 1626–7 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 203, 210). On 19 May 1628, being then D.D., he was made prebendary of the seventh stall in the church of Winchester (*ib.* iii. 38), and obtained the rectory of Meon-Stoke, Hampshire. In September 1630 he was elected warden of Winchester College, where he built 'the sick house.' During the civil war he sided with the presbyterians, was chosen one of the assembly of divines, took the covenant and other oaths, and so kept his wardenship. He died at Winchester on 11 Aug. 1658, aged 70, and was buried in the college chapel. He wrote 'A Short View of the Life and Virtues of Dr. Arthur Lake, sometime Bishop of Bath and Wells,' prefixed to the latter's 'Sermons,' fol. London, 1629, and several letters to William Twisse, which, with Twisse's answers, were published by Henry Jeanes, fol., Oxford, 1653.

[Authorities as above; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, pp. 2, 158.] G. G.

HARRIS, JOHN, D.D. (1666 ?–1719), scientific writer, divine, and topographer, born about 1666, son of Edward Harris, was scholar of Trinity College, Oxford, from 1684 to 1688. After taking orders he was presented to the vicarage of Ickleshам, Sussex. On 7 Sept. 1690 he entered on the cure of the adjacent parish of Winchelsea, by the special order of the Bishop of Chichester, and on 14 Feb. 1690–1 he was inducted into the rectory of St. Thomas, Winchelsea (Cooper, *Hist. of Winchelsea*, p. 142). He was patronised by Sir William Cowper, lord keeper of the great seal (afterwards Lord Cowper and lord chancellor). Cowper appointed him his chaplain; obtained for him a prebend in the cathedral of Rochester, in which he was installed 6 Feb. 1707–8; and presented him to the united parishes of St. Mildred, Bread Street, and St. Margaret Moses, London. Harris also held the perpetual curacy of Strood, Kent, to which he was appointed, in right of his prebendal stall, on 29 Aug. 1711; and he was presented to the rectory of East Barming, Kent, in 1715. He was severely persecuted by the Rev. Charles Humphreys, lecturer at St. Mildred's in 1708, who held him up to ridicule in a publication entitled 'The Picture of a High-flying Clergyman' (London, 1716).

At an early age his studies had taken a scientific turn, and on 29 April 1696 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society (Thomson, *Hist. Royal Soc.* App. p. xxix). Two years later he preached the Boyle lectures in St. Paul's Cathedral. He took the degree of B.D. at Cambridge in 1699, and obtained the Lambeth degree of D.D. on 10 July 1706 (*Gent. Mag.* ccxvi. 636). About 1698, or soon afterwards, he began to read free public lectures on mathematics at the Marine Coffee House in Birchin Lane. These lectures had been instituted 'for the public good' by Mr. (afterwards Sir Charles) Cox, M.P. Harris was still engaged in delivering those lectures in 1702 and 1704; and in the former year he also taught all kinds of mathematics at his house in Amen Corner, 'where any person might be either boarded or taught by the month.' In 1706, and perhaps earlier, he was a member of the council of the Royal Society, and on 30 Nov. 1709 he was elected secretary, an office which he held for only one year. He is supposed also to have been for a short time a vice-president of the society. He was employed by the London booksellers to compile a 'Collection of Voyages and Travels,' which was afterwards improved by Dr. John Campbell; and he likewise, at their suggestion, prepared the first English 'Dictionary of Arts and Sciences,' from which more recent cyclopædias take their origin. In 1712 he began to make collections for a 'History of Kent,' of which one volume—of little value—was published shortly after his death.

Harris was culpably improvident, and was generally in distress. He died on 7 Sept.

1719 an absolute pauper, at Norton Court, Kent, and was buried in Norton Church at the expense of John Godfrey, esq., who had long been his friend and benefactor.

His works are: 1. 'Remarks on some late Papers relating to the Universal Deluge, and to the Natural History of the Earth,' London, 1697, 8vo; an able defence of the system of Dr. Woodward against the attacks of Dr. Martin Lister and others. 2. 'The Atheistical Objections against the Being of God, and his Attributes, fairly considered and fully refuted,' being the Boyle lectures for 1698. 3. 'Short but yet plain Elements of Geometry and Plane Trigonometry,' 1701, from the French of Ignace Gaston Pardies. 4. 'The description and uses of the Celestial and Terrestrial Globes, and of Collins's Pocket Quadrant,' London, 1703, 8vo. 5. 'Lexicon Technicum; or an Universal English Dictionary of Arts and Sciences, explaining not only the terms of Art, but the Arts themselves,' 1 vol. London, 1704; 2nd edit., 2 vols. 1708–10. The first volume was dedicated to Prince George of Denmark, and the second to Lord-chancellor Cowper. A supplement to the work 'by a society of gentlemen' appeared at London in 1744, fol. 6. 'Navigantium atque Itinerantium Bibliotheca: or a compleat Collection of Voyages and Travels, consisting of above four hundred of the most authentick writers,' 2 vols., London, 1705, fol. Another edition, revised, with large additions, by Dr. John Campbell, 2 vols., 1744–8, fol., and again, 2 vols., 1764, fol. 7. 'The London Merchant's Mirror, or the Tradesman's Guide, being Tables for the ready casting up Bills of Exchange,' London, 1705, a small sheet composed and engraved by Harris. 8. 'The British Hero; or a discourse shewing that it is the interest, as well as duty, of every Briton to avow his loyalty to King George on the present important crisis of affairs,' a sermon, London, 1715, 8vo. 9. 'The Wickedness of the pretence of Treason and Rebellion for God's sake,' a sermon, London, 1715, 8vo. 10. 'Astronomical Dialogues between a Gentleman and a Lady: wherein the Doctrine of the Sphere, uses of the Globes, and the Elements of Astronomy and Geography are explained. With a description of the Orrery,' London, 1719, 8vo, 2nd and 3rd editions, corrected by J. Gordon, 1729 and 1766. 11. 'The History of Kent, in five parts,' vol. i. (all published), London, 1719, fol. This work is extremely inaccurate. Thirty-six of the plates of the seats and towns were afterwards published separately. Some of the plates were engraved by Harris himself. Harris's manuscript collections passed, after the death of his friend John Godfrey, into the hands of Edward Goddard, esq., of Clyffe Pypard, Wiltshire, who possessed them in 1761, but Hasted, the historian of Kent, was not able to recover them (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 282). Goddard presented to Thomas Warton a fragment of Harris's autobiography, which is now in the library of Trinity College, Oxford, and is partially printed in Blakiston's 'Hist. Trin. Coll. Oxford,' ii. 172–6.

His portrait, engraved by G. White, from a painting by B. White, is prefixed to the 'Lexicon Technicum;' another, engraved by Vertue, from a painting by A. Russel, appears in the 'History of Kent.'

[Addit. MS. 5871, f. 43 *b*; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, No. 5012; Gent. Mag. 1814, pt. i. p. 19; Gough's British Topography, i. 445, 462, 483, 788; Hasted's Kent, i. pref. iv, 557, ii. 29 *n.*; Le Neve's Fasti; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1002; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 769; Memoirs of Whiston, p. 155.] T. C.

HARRIS, JOHN (*fl.* 1680–1740), engraver, was mainly employed on engraving for works on architecture or topography. The earliest engraving bearing his name is one of 'The Encampment of the Royal Army on Hounslow Heath in 1686.' In 1700 he engraved a map of the world after a drawing by Edmund Halley. He engraved some of the views of gentlemen's seats in 'Britannia Illustrata' (1709–31) and some of the elevations in the fourth volume of 'Vitruvius Britannicus' (1739). Among other engravings by him are a view of Cadiz, some views of St. Mary-le-Strand, some plates for T. Baston's 'Ships of the Royal Navy,' plates for the 'Oxford Almanack,' &c. His work was carefully executed. Vertue mentions another engraver living in London in 1713 'Harris, jun.: etcher.'

[Strutt's Dict. of Engravers; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of Engravers (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33401); Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 23070.)] L. C

HARRIS, JOHN (*d.* 1834), water-colour painter, was one of the earliest artists who produced tinted drawings. He exhibited at the Royal Academy from 1802 to 1815, and made some designs for illustrations. He is probably identical with John Harris, a freemason, who executed some masonic plates in lithography in 1825, and in 1833 published a lithograph from a drawing taken on the spot, 7 July 1833, of the 'Raising of the Block of Granite which forms the Pediment of the Porch for New Bridewell in Tothill Fields.' Harris died in 1834.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880.] L. C.

HARRIS, JOHN (1756–1846), publisher, was born in 1756. At a very early age he was apprenticed to Evans the bookseller, and witnessed in 1773 the affray between Goldsmith and his employer in respect of a libel in the 'London Packet,' of which the latter was the publisher. After being with Evans for about fourteen years, he settled as a bookseller at Bury St. Edmunds. Returning shortly afterwards to London, he was successively assistant to Mr. John Murray and Mr. F. Newbery, the publisher, of St. Paul's Churchyard, whose imprint the 'Gentleman's Magazine' then bore. On the death of Newbery, in 1780, Harris undertook the management of the business for his widow. On her retirement therefrom he succeeded to it, and in the course of several years amassed an ample fortune. Before his death, which took place at Walworth on 2 Nov. 1846, he took his son into partnership, and the business was afterwards styled Harris & Son. As a publisher he displayed much of the ingenuity and energy of his predecessor, John Newbery, who founded the business in 1740, and during his career he produced many valuable works for young people of an educational nature, as well as others of a lighter kind, employing such authors as Mrs. Trimmer, Mrs. Lovechild, Mrs. Hofland, Isaac and Jeffreys Taylor, and the Abbé Gaultier. He also fully maintained the character of the house as the recognised source of the supply of books for the nursery.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 519; Gent. Mag. 1846, ii. 664, and original sources.] C. W.

HARRIS, JOHN, D.D. (1802–1856), principal of New College, London, eldest son of a tailor and draper, was born at Ugborough, Devonshire, 8 March 1802. He was of a studious disposition, and acquired the name of 'Little Parson Harris.' About 1815 his parents removed to Bristol, when, although employed during working hours in his father's shop, he gave much of his nights to study and self-improvement. Soon he began to preach in villages around the city in connection with the Bristol Itinerant Society. The little chapels were always crowded to hear him. He was called the 'boy preacher,' and was highly popular with his auditors. After studying for a time under the Rev. Walter Scott of Rowell, he in 1823 entered the Independent College at Hoxton. Having completed his academic course he became minister of the congregational church at Epsom in 1825, and here established his reputation as a preacher. Although neither a fluent nor a theatrical orator, the excellence of his matter attracted crowded audiences. Soon after the publication of his first work, 'The Great Teacher,' in 1835, he won a prize of a hundred guineas offered by Dr. John Trickey Conquest for the best essay on the sin of covetousness. His essay, published in 1836, was entitled 'Mammon, or Covetousness the Sin of the Christian Church,' and more than a hundred thousand copies were sold. Its plain speaking offended some theologians, and the Rev. James Ellaby, the Rev. Algernon Sydney Thelwall, and others issued replies condemnatory of the principles of the book. A prize given by the British and Foreign Sailors' Society for the best essay on the claims of seamen to the regard of the Christian world was won by Harris, and published in 1837 under the title of 'Britannia, or the Moral Claims of Seamen.' After publishing sermons and other addresses, he received in 1835 from Drs. Walsh, Wardlaw, Bunting, and other divines the prize of two hundred guineas for his essay on Christian missions, published under the title of 'The Great Commission,' 1842. In 1837 he was appointed to the theological chair at Cheshunt College. Next year he married Mary Anne Wrangham, daughter of W. Wrangham and a niece of Archdeacon Francis Wrangham. In 1838 Harris received from Brown University, America, a diploma of doctor of divinity. On the occasion of the amalgamation in 1850 of the Independent Colleges of Highbury, Homerton, and Coward into New College, St. John's Wood, London, he became the principal of the institution and its professor of theology 1 Oct. 1851. He afterwards published works to show 'that there is a theology in nature which is one with the theology of the Bible' (cf. Nos. 6 and 7 below). As a theologian he sought to infuse a more genial and humane spirit into the dry dogmas of theology, and to urge Christians to reduce their belief to practice. Some of his works display profound and patient thought in metaphysical theology. His circle of readers in Great Britain was limited, but in America his writings obtained great popularity. In 1852 he was chosen chairman of the Congregational Union of England and Wales. He died of pyæmia at the college, St. John's Wood, London, 21 Dec. 1856, and was buried in Abney Park cemetery.

His published works, besides sermons, addresses, and those essays already mentioned, were: 1. 'The Great Teacher: Characteristics of Our Lord's Ministry,' 1835, his best book. 2. 'The Divine Establishment,' 1836. 3. 'The Christian Citizen,' a sermon, with an appendix of notes, 1837. 4. 'Union, or the Divided Church Made One,' 1837. 5. 'The Importance of an Educated Ministry,' a discourse, 1843. 6. 'The Pre-Adamite Earth,' contribu-

tions to theological science, 1846. 7. 'Man Primeval, or the Constitution and Primitive Condition of the Human Being,' 1849. 8. 'The Inspiration of the Scriptures,' introductory lectures at the opening of New College, 1851. 9. 'The Altar of the Household,' services for domestic worship, by the Rev. C. Williams, edited by J. Harris and others, 1853; other editions in 1859, 1867, and 1873. 10. 'Posthumous Works of Rev. John Harris,' edited by Rev. Philip Smith (two volumes of sermons only), issued in 1857. He was one of the editors of the 'Biblical Review,' and contributed largely to the congregational and evangelical magazines.

[Gent. Mag. 1857, pt. i. p. 240; Men of the Time, 1856, pp. 362–4; Allibone, i. 791; Gilfillan's First Gallery of Literary Portraits, 1845, p. 212; Eclectic Review, 4th ser. 1837–50, iv. 303–19, xxi. 137–54, xxvi. 612–25; Congregational Year-Book, 1858, pp. 207–9.] G. C. B.

HARRIS, JOHN (1820–1884), poet, eldest son of John Harris, miner and farmer, who died 23 April 1848, by his wife Christianna Smith, was born at Six Chimneys Cottage, Bolennowe Hill, Camborne, Cornwall, 14 Oct. 1820. The only education he received was at some small local schools; at nine years of age he worked on a farm with an uncle, and was next employed in tin streaming. When aged ten he was engaged at Dolcoath mine, near Camborne, dressing copper ore. In his leisure time he managed to improve his education, and commenced making verses. At the age of twelve he went underground in Dolcoath mine with his father. A dirge by him on the death of some men who were killed in Carn Brea mine was printed and sung by a blind man in the streets of Camborne. Hugh Rogers, rector of Camborne, and others lent him books, by which he gradually acquired a knowledge of English poetic literature. In 1844 he had become a 'tributor' in Dolcoath mine, and managed to save 200*l.*, with a portion of which he built a house with his own hands in his spare time. In the following year he married Jane, daughter of James Rule of Troon, by whom he had several children. By the interest of George Smith, LL.D. [q. v.], of Trevu, Harris's first volume of poems, entitled 'Lays from the Mine, the Moor, and the Mountain,' was printed by subscription in 1853, and reached a second edition in 1856. By the kindness of Mr. Edward Bastin he was enabled to give up working as a miner, and received in August 1857 a small appointment as scripture reader in Falmouth. He had long been a local preacher among the Wesleyans. From this time he issued a volume nearly every year. In 1864 he competed for the Shakespeare tercentenary poem, and obtained the first prize. His poetry, much of which is narrative, is natural and melodiously rhymed, and has been popular in Cornwall. Fifty pounds was granted him from the Royal Literary Fund in 1872 and again in 1875, while Lord Beaconsfield in 1877, and Mr. Gladstone in 1881, each secured him 200*l.* from the Royal Bounty Fund. The only time he was ever out of his native county was in 1864, when he made a journey to Stratford-on-Avon. He was struck with paralysis 14 April 1878, died at Killigrew Terrace, Falmouth, 7 Jan. 1884, and was buried at Treslothan on 10 Jan. His wife, who was born at Troon, Camborne, 24 Nov. 1821, long survived. A son, John Alfred Harris, born at Falmouth 17 Feb. 1860, a wood engraver, working in a recumbent position owing to a spinal affection, illustrated many of his father's writings and other works.

Besides the works named Harris wrote: 'The Land's End and other Poems,' 1859; 'The Mountain Prophet,' 1860; 'A Story of Carn Brea,' 1863; 'Shakspere's Shrine,' 1866; 'Luda, a Lay of the Druids,' 1868; 'Bulo, Reuben Ross,' &c., 1871; 'Wayside Pictures,' 1874; 'Walks with the Wild Flowers,' 1875; 'Tales and other Poems,' 1877; 'The Two Giants,' 1878; 'Monro,' 1879; and 'My Autobiography,' 1882. He also wrote twenty-four tracts entitled 'Peace Pages for the People,' contributed to 'The Band of Hope,' 'The Family Friend,' and other periodicals, or for the Leominster Tract Association and the Religious Tract Society.

[John Harris, the Cornish Poet, by his son, John Howard Harris, 1884; My Autobiography, by John Harris, 1882, with portrait; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis, pp. 208–9, 1217–18; Boase's Collectanea Cornubiensia, p. 321.] G. C. B.

HARRIS, JOHN RYLAND (Ieuan Ddu o Lan Tawy) (1802–1823), author, only son of the Rev. Joseph Harris (Gomer) [q. v.], was born at Swansea 20 Dec. 1802. When nine years old his delight was to be at the compositor's frame, and when thirteen his father, finding him more inclined to the frame than to study, took him to the printing office, and for the next four years he did all the compositor's work, which included in 1818 and 1819 the printing of his father's newspaper, the 'Seren Gomer,' and other works of importance. After this he returned to his books, and studied Latin, Greek, Hebrew, German, French, and Italian. The progress, however, was effected at the expense of his health, which had never been strong. His first literary effort, made when he was between eleven and twelve, was 'Cymorth i Chwerthin' ('Aids to Laughter'), and it passed

through two editions. His contributions to 'Seren Gomer' from 1818 till 1823 were numerous and striking. They appeared anonymously, embraced a great variety of subjects, and soon arrested considerable attention. In 1819 Dr. W. O. Pughe sent him, in consideration of their merits, a copy of his 'Coll Gwynfa,' the Welsh translation of Milton's 'Paradise Lost,' long passages of which Harris committed to memory. This probably induced him later on to undertake the translation of the 'Paradise Regained,' specimens of which appeared in the 'Cambro Briton' and met with great approval. In 1821 he carried on a warm controversy in the 'Cambrian' concerning the Welsh language, which he passionately loved, and this brought him correspondence from many men of letters. He wrote two of the hymns in his father's hymn-book, and one of them continues popular. An article of his appeared in the 'Monthly Magazine' on the Welsh sounds 'ch' and 'll.' His last published work was 'Grisiau Cerdd Arwest,' a guide to the reading of music. Two large editions were speedily sold. At the time of his death he had a Welsh and English dictionary on a large scale in preparation, and had made some progress with his 'Geirlyfr Barddonol,' a kind of rhyming dictionary. He died of consumption 4 Dec. 1823, when barely twenty-one.

The memoir ('Cofiant Ieuan Ddu') by his father is one of the most touching things in the Welsh language.

[Jones's Geiriadur Bywgraffyddol, i. 473–8.]
R. J. J.

HARRIS, JOSEPH (?) (*fl.* 1661–1681), actor, was a member of the company of Sir William D'Avenant at Lincoln's Inn Fields. He was one of four actors sworn in to serve the Duke of York. Until late in the following century he is only mentioned as Mr. Harris. To a confusion with an inferior actor, Joseph Harris (*fl.* 1661–1699) [q. v.], is probably due the ascription to him of the name of Joseph.

Harris's first recorded part was Alphonso in D'Avenant's 'Siege of Rhodes,' in which he appeared in 1661. In the course of the same season, 15 Aug., he was the original Younger Pallatine in the 'Wits,' Truman Junior in the 'Cutler of Coleman Street,' Horatio in 'Hamlet,' and the original Count Prospero in D'Avenant's 'Love and Honour.' Harris was one of the three actors to whom, on the production of 'Love and Honour,' the king, the Duke of York, and the Earl of Oxford gave their coronation suits. On 1 March 1662 he played Romeo to the Juliet of Mrs. Saunderson and the Mercutio of Betterton; and on 20 Oct. was the original Beaupres in the 'Villain' of Thomas Porter. A full list of the characters in which he is known to have played is given in Genest (i. 388–9). From this he appears to have been an actor of singularly varied powers, and equally at home in tragedy and comedy. Among his rôles were Sir Andrew Aguecheek, Duke Ferdinand in the 'Duchess of Malfi,' Cardinal Wolsey, and Macduff. A list of original characters almost as long and as varied as that of Betterton stands opposite his name. It includes, at Lincoln's Inn Fields, Don Antonio in the 'Adventures of Five Hours,' adapted by Sir Samuel Tuke from Calderon, January 1663; King Henry in Lord Orrery's 'Henry V,' 13 Aug. 1664; Sir Frederick Frolic in Etherege's 'Love in a Tub;' Theocles in the 'Rivals,' D'Avenant's alteration of 'Two Noble Kinsmen;' Warner in Dryden's 'Sir Martin Marr-all;' Sir Joslin Jolly in Etherege's 'She would if she could,' 6 Feb. 1668; Don John in D'Avenant's 'Man's the Master,' 26 March 1668. In this piece Harris and Sandford, as two ballad-singers, sang the epilogue. In 1671 the company removed to Dorset Garden, of which Lady D'Avenant (through her son Charles), Betterton, and Harris were managers. At this house Harris was the original Ferdinand in Crowne's 'Charles VIII, or the Invasion of Naples,' Theramenes in Otway's 'Alcibiades,' Medley in Etherege's 'Man of the Mode,' Don John of Austria in Otway's 'Don Carlos Prince of Spain,' Valentine in Otway's 'Friendship in Fashion' (licensed 31 May 1678), &c. He appears for the last time in 1681 as Cardinal Beaufort in Crowne's adaptation of 'King Henry VI.' In playing 'The Man's the Master,' Harris, using a foil without a button, hit Cademan near the eye, disabling him from acting ever after.

Davies, whose information is derived from Downes, eulogises his powers. He was in some parts held the equal of Betterton. Pepys speaks, 22 July 1663, of Harris leaving D'Avenant in consequence of being refused '20*l.* for himself extraordinary more than Betterton or anybody else, upon every new play, and 10*l.* upon every revive.' The king, at the intercession of D'Avenant, forbade the engagement of Harris at the Theatre Royal. Pepys says that Harris had become very proud of late, having been generally preferred to Betterton as 'a more avery man, as he is indeed.' On 10 Dec. Harris is said to have come back to his duties. On 24 Jan. 1666–7 Harris visited Pepys, who found him 'a very curious and understanding person in all pictures and other things, and a man of fine conversation.' Pepys admitted him to con-

siderable intimacy, asked him to dinner, and to bring with him Shadwell the poet, and represented him as associated with young blades in 'all the roguish (?) things of the world,' 30 May 1668. A portrait of Harris in his habit of Henry V, 'mighty like a player' but only 'pretty well' in other respects, was executed by Hayls, and was seen by Pepys on 5 Aug. 1668. An engraving of Harris, executed by Harding from an original picture in the collection of the Earl of Orford at Strawberry Hill, is given in Waldron's 'Shakespearean Miscellany,' 1802, with a biography of Harris compiled from Downes.

[Pepys in his Diary and Downes in the Roscius Anglicanus supply the information concerning Harris which is embodied in subsequent compilations. Genest's Account of the Stage, Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies, and other works cited may be consulted. A writer in the Dramatic Magazine, 1829–30, ii. 353–6, misled by the resemblance of name, carries information concerning this Harris to 1790.] J. K.

HARRIS, JOSEPH (*fl.* 1661–1699), actor and dramatist, joined the king's company of players at the Theatre Royal. He and three others are said by Downes (*Roscius Anglicanus*, p. 2) to have been bred up from boys under the master actors. The 'History of the Stage,' ascribed to Betterton, says 'Mr. Harris was bred a seal-cutter,' words which suggest a near relationship with Henry Harris (*d.* 1704?) [q. v.], chief engraver to the mint. So late as 1690 Harris played Colonel Downright in 'Widow Ranter,' by Mrs. Behn. He obtained little reputation in his profession, and on the accession of Queen Anne was appointed engraver to the mint. Giles Jacob says by the assistance of his friends he arrived at being an author (*Lives and Characters*, i. 129), and assigns him two plays: 1. 'The Mistakes, or the False Report,' a tragi-comedy, 4to, 1691, acted at the Theatre Royal in 1690 by a company including Mountfort and Mrs. Bracegirdle. This is a poor piece as regards plot and language, which according to Jacob was composed by another person and consigned to Harris, who spoiled it. 2. 'The City Bride, or the Merry Cuckold,' 4to, 1696. This comedy, taken without acknowledgment from Webster's 'Cure for a Cuckold,' failed on the first representation. To these works the 'Biographia Dramatica' adds (3) 'Love's a Lottery and a Woman the Prize,' 4to, 1699, to which is annexed (4) a masque, 'Love and Riches Reconcil'd,' both performed in 1699 at Lincoln's Inn Fields. The plot of the former, according to Genest (ii. 171), is 'improbable, but some parts of the dialogue are not bad.' The masque is unmentioned in Genest.

[Works cited; Doran's Annals of the English Stage, ed. Lowe.] J. K.

HARRIS, JOSEPH (1702–1764), assay master of the mint, eldest son of Howel and Susanna Harris of Trevecca in the parish of Talgarth in Breconshire, was born in 1702. He is said to have been originally a working blacksmith at his native place, but to have removed at an early age to London, where he soon made his mark as a writer on scientific subjects. He was the author of several papers relating to astronomy and magnetic observations in the 'Philosophical Transactions' between 1728 and 1740. His other works appear to have been published anonymously, except that on 'Optics,' which appeared in 1775 after his death, and was intended to form part of an exhaustive treatise. His essay on money (1756) and coins is still valuable. MacCulloch calls it 'one of the best works ever published on the subject.' In 'Murray's Magazine' for May 1887 it is described as 'a careful and singularly advanced essay, which proves him to have been a rigid monometallist, as it contains the expression of an opinion that only one metal can be money, a standard measure of property and commerce in any country.' This essay is also specially referred to by Lord Liverpool in his celebrated letter to George III, dated 7 May 1805, upon the advantages of gold as the single measure of value. Harris probably held some subordinate post in the mint before his appointment as assay master in 1748. He died in the Tower of London on 26 Sept. 1764, and was buried there. On his monument in Talgarth Church it is said that 'he invented many mathematical instruments,' and that his political talents were well known to the ministers of the day, to whom he freely communicated many 'wise and learned ideas.' He married one of the daughters and heiresses of Thomas Jones of Tredustan. Harris was not, as has been said, warden of the mint or fellow of the Royal Society.

Harris's works are: 1. 'A Treatise on Navigation, containing the Theory of Navigation demonstrated, Nautical Problems, Astronomical Problems, Practical Navigation. To which is prefixed a treatise of Plane Trigonometry,' London, 1730, 4to. 2. 'The Description and Uses of the Celestial and Terrestrial Globe and the Orrery,' a revised edition of a work of John Harris's (1667–1719) [q. v.], 3rd ed. London, 1734; 7th, London, 1757–8; 9th, London, 1763; 10th, London, 1768, 8vo. 3. 'An Essay on Money and Coins,' 2 pts., 1756, 8vo, 1758, 8vo. 4. 'A Treatise of Optics,'

containing elements of the science in two books, London, 1775.

Harris's second brother, THOMAS HARRIS (1705–1782), settled in London as a tailor, obtained contracts for supplying the army with clothing, and amassed a considerable fortune, with which he retired to his native country and purchased the estates of Tregunter, Trevecca, &c. He was sheriff of Breconshire in 1768, and died 23 Sept. 1782, aged 77. Howel Harris [q. v.], the Welsh Calvinistic divine, was another brother.

[Williams's Eminent Welshmen; The Queen's Assay Master in Murray's Mag. for May 1887, by Professor C. Roberts-Austen; Jones's Hist. of Breconshire; Poole's Hist. of Breconshire; letter from Rector of Talgarth.] R. J. J.

HARRIS, JOSEPH (*d.* 1814), organist and musical composer, whose parents resided at Birmingham, matriculated at Magdalen College, Oxford, 16 March 1773. He was organist of St. Martin's Church, Birmingham, in 1787, and died at Liverpool in 1814. His secular compositions include: Op. 1. Eight songs, arranged for solo voice with accompaniments of a string quartet and horns; Op. 2. Six harpsichord quartets and a quintet; Op. 3. Twelve songs for solo voice, and varying accompaniments of pianoforte and string and wind instruments. Handel's influence is very apparent in Harris's composition.

[Dict. of Musicians, 1827, p. 332; Foster's Alumni Oxon. ii. 613; Bunce's History of Old St. Martin's, Birmingham, p. 50; Harris's Songs.] L. M. M.

HARRIS, JOSEPH (GOMER) (1773–1825), author, born at Llan-ty-ddewi, St. Dogmells, Pembrokeshire, in 1773, was the eldest son of William Harris, a small farmer, who could only afford him an education at the common schools of the district. He was an industrious student from the first. Like his father, who had left the establishment to join the baptist church in the neighbourhood, Joseph was a baptist. He became church member at Llangloffan in 1793, and in 1795 was invited to preach. In 1800 he was ordained at Llangloffan, and in the following year undertook the pastoral oversight of the baptist church at Swansea. In order to improve his knowledge of English he attended the Baptist College, Bristol, but after four months was compelled to leave by want of funds. By great perseverance he at last became an able preacher in English, and he continued his pastorate at Swansea in the enjoyment of great popularity and respect until his death, 10 Aug. 1825. He never recovered from the shock of the death of his only son, John Ryland Harris [q. v.], in 1823.

Harris was a zealous cultivator of Welsh literature, and in August 1815 was presented by the London 'Gwyneddigion' Society with a medal for his services in that direction. His publications are: 1. 'Ychydig o hymnau newyddion ar amryw fesurau. At ba rai y chwanegwyd, Can, o Gyngor i Ieuengctid,' Caerfyrddin, 1796, 12mo; a selection of Welsh hymns; this was the basis of a book which continued till recently the chief hymn-book of the denomination, passing through very numerous editions. 2. 'Yr Anghyffelyb Broffeswr yn nghanolddydd ei Ddysgleirdeb,' 1802, partly translated from the English. 3. 'Bwyell Crist yn Nghoed Anghrist,' 1804, being a reply to a work published the same year by the Rev. Josiah Rees (unitarian), Gellionen, chief promoter of the earliest Welsh magazine (1770). 4. A work on baptism (English), 1806. 5. 'Pechod Anfaddeuol,' a sermon on the unpardonable sin, 1812. 6. On Saturday, 1 Jan. 1814, appeared the first number of 'Seren Gomer,' the first newspaper published in the Welsh language. Harris was editor, and it continued to be published weekly until 9 Sept. 1815, when eighty-five numbers had appeared. At first it received extensive patronage, which gradually declined, and it was then discontinued for want of sufficient support, the proprietors, six in number, sustaining a loss of 1,000*l.* 7. 'The Proper Deity of Our Lord Jesus Christ,' in English, 1816. 8. The same in Welsh, 1817. This work met with great approbation from all the popular denominations, and even from Bishop Burgess. 9. In January 1817 he started a new magazine, 'Greal y Bedyddwyr' (Baptist), but the second number never appeared. 10. In January 1818 'Seren Gomer' appeared as a monthly magazine. This has continued to appear almost without intermission to the present day. 11. 'Cofiant Ieuan Ddu,' being a memoir of his son, 1823. 12. An edition of the Bible in both Welsh and English, with brief marginal notes, under the title 'Y Bibl dwyieithog . . . gyda darlleniadau a chyfeiriadau ymylenol helaeth cyflenwedig . . . nodiadau eglurhaol,' Swansea, 1825, &c., 4to. 13. His complete works ('Gweithiau Awdurol'), with memoir by his son-in-law, the Rev. D. Rhys Stephen, 1839.

[Stephen's Memoir; Jones's Geiriadur Bywgraffyddol; Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Art. Periodical Literature of Wales, in Cardiff Eisteddfod Transactions, 1883.] R. J. J.

HARRIS, JOSEPH JOHN (1799–1869), musician, was born in London in 1799. For seven years he was in the choir of the Chapel Royal, St. James's, under John Stafford Smith,

and in 1823 was appointed organist of St. Olave's Church, Southwark. He held a similar position at Blackburn, Lancashire, from 1828 to 1831, when he became singing-master and assistant organist at the Manchester Collegiate Church, now cathedral. In 1848 he succeeded William Sudlow as organist and choirmaster of the cathedral. He was for many years connected as director with the Gentlemen's Glee Club and other societies in Manchester. He published: 1. 'A Selection of Psalm and Hymn Tunes,' Southwark, 1827. 2. 'The Cathedral Daily Service,' Manchester, 1844, 12mo. 3. 'The Musical Expression; a Guide for Parents,' &c., 1845, 8vo. He published also two anthems and some other compositions, and four of his glees were printed after his death. Six chants and three arrangements for responses to the commandments are included in Joule's 'Collection of Chants.' He wrote some good 'Cathedral' services which have not been published. He died of congestion of the lungs at Manchester on 10 Feb. 1869.

Joseph Thorne Harris (1828–1869), his son, born at Bow, London, 1828, died at Broughton, Manchester, 1869, was a musician of great talent and accomplishments. He was a brilliant pianist and a prolific writer of musical compositions, a few of which have been printed.

[Manchester Courier, 12 Feb. 1869; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 691; Brown's Dict. of Musicians, 1886, p. 303; information supplied by Mr. B. St. J. B. Joule.] C. W. S.

HARRIS, JOSEPH MACDONALD (1789–1860), musician, born in London (Brown) in 1789, was a chorister at Westminster Abbey, and afterwards studied under Robert Cooke [q. v.] Harris published a number of songs, some duets and trios, glees, and pianoforte music; arranged Burgoyne's 'Collection of Psalms' (2 vols. 4to, 1827); taught music; and conducted at minor concerts. He died in May 1860.

[Brown's Biog. Dict. of Musicians, p. 303; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 692.] L. M. M.

HARRIS, MOSES (*fl.* 1766–1785), entomologist and engraver, is said to have been born in 1731. From his uncle, Moses Harris, a member of an old-established Aurelian society, he derived his first instruction in the science to which from childhood he was strongly attached. He afterwards became secretary to a new Aurelian society. His circumstances appear to have been comparatively easy, though he had reason to complain of losses occasioned by the 'unsteady and fallacious Behaviour of a Person too nearly connected in my Concerns' (*Introduction to the Aurelian*). Though without much knowledge, he was an acute and industrious observer, and a good entomological artist. For twenty years he engaged as a labour of love in drawing, engraving, and colouring insects, chiefly moths and butterflies, which he published under the title of 'The Aurelian, or Natural History of English Insects, namely Moths and Butterflies, together with the Plants on which they feed,' fol. London, 1766, forty-five plates, with descriptive text. Four additional plates, with table of terms, index, and designations of Linnæus, were afterwards published separately. The book was reissued in 1778, 1794, and in 1840 under the editorship of J. O. Westwood. The insects were all drawn by Harris from the life, the engraving was his first attempt, and the colouring is very brilliant. The descriptions are both accurate and perspicuous. In the frontispiece the author gives a portrait of himself arrayed in full insect-hunting costume, and reposing on a bank with a large chip box of butterflies in his hand. He afterwards published: 1. 'An Essay precedeing [*sic*] a Supplement to the Aurelian, wherein are considered the Tendons and Membranes of the Wings of Butterflies. . . . Illustrated with copper-plates' (in English and French), 4to, London (1767). 2. 'The English Lepidoptera, or the Aurelian's Pocket Companion, containing a Catalogue of upward of four hundred Moths and Butterflies,' 8vo, London, 1775. 3. 'An Exposition of English Insects' (in English and French), 4to, London, 1776. Copies were issued with new title-pages, dated 1781, 1782, 1783, and 1786. 4. 'Natural System of Colours' (edited by Thomas Martyn), 4to, London, 1811. Sir Joshua Reynolds accepted the dedication of the edition of this work, published apparently in the author's lifetime. Some discoveries ascribed to zoologists of the present century were anticipated by Harris (cf. art. 'Aurelian' in *Retrospective Review*, 2nd ser. i. 230–45). Besides the above works, the plates of which were all drawn, etched, and coloured by himself, he executed in like manner most of those in the three volumes of Dru Drury's 'Illustrations of Natural History' (exotic insects), 4to, 1770–82, a book which owes its chief value to the excellence of its illustrations. He likewise contributed some trifling drawings to the 'Catalogue' of Andrew Peter Dupont's collection of natural curiosities, now in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 18904–10). From a letter of Dru Drury to Harris, dated 5 April 1770, it appears that the latter was then residing some distance from London, was married, and had a son (memoir of Drury in Jardine's *Naturalist's Library*, 1843,

i. 47–9). Thomas Martyn, in his preface to the new edition of Harris's 'Natural System of Colours,' 1811, speaks of him as being 'nearly thirty years deceased;' but according to Graves's 'Dictionary of Artists,' p. 108, he had exhibited a frame of English insects at the Royal Academy in 1785.

[Jardine's Naturalist's Library, 1843, i. 54, 55, 57 (Memoir of Dru Drury); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists, 1878, p. 199; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual (Bohn), ii. 1003; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. v. 458; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 388.] G. G.

HARRIS, PAUL (1573–1635?), catholic divine, although often assumed to be an Irishman, distinctly states that he was a native of England ('Ἀρκτόμαστιξ, p. 119). He became a secular priest of the Roman catholic church, and lived for many years in Dublin, where he was rector of a seminary for boys. He engaged in several acrimonious disputes with the Franciscans. It was alleged that Thomas Fleming [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin, himself a Franciscan, had formed the design of displacing the secular priests in order to introduce Franciscan friars into the parishes of his diocese. The seculars vehemently opposed the scheme, and Harris, being more active than the rest, and a man of great spirit, incurred the censure of excommunication from the archbishop, who eventually procured an order from Rome for his banishment out of the diocese of Dublin. The date of his death is unknown, but he says that he was sixty years old when he published his 'Ἀρκτόμαστιξ in 1633.

His works, all of which were probably printed in Dublin, are: 1. A book against Archbishop Ussher's sermon preached at Wansted before James I. 2. 'The Excommunication published by the L. Archbishop of Dublin, Thomas Flemming, alias Barnwell, Friar of the Order of S. Francis, against the inhabitants of the Diocese of Dublin, for hearing the Masses of Peter Caddell, d. of divinity, and Paul Harris, Priests, is proved not only unjust, but of no Validity, and consequently binding to no obedience. In which Treatise is discovered that impious plot . . . of the aforesaid Archbishop and his Friars in supplanting the Pastors and Priests of the Clergy, thereby to bring all into the hands of the Friars,' 1632, 4to, pp. 112; 2nd edit. 1633. 3. 'Ἀρκτόμαστιξ, sive Edmundus Ursulanus, propter usurpatum Judicium de tribunali dejectus, et propter libellum famosum in Judicium vocatus,' 1633, 4to, pp. 120. This is a reply to Francis Matthews, a friar, who in 1631, under the pseudonym of Edmundus Ursulanus, published 'Examen Juridicum Censuræ Facultatis Theologicæ Parisiensis, et ejusdem Civitatis Archiepiscopi latæ circa quasdam propositiones Regularibus Regni Hiberniæ falso impositas.' Ἀρκτόμαστιξ means a scourge for the bear, and has reference to the pseudonym Ursulanus. 4. 'Fratres sobrii estote, 1 Pet. 5, 8. Or an Admonition to the Fryars of this kingdome of Ireland to abandon such hereticall doctrines as they daylie publish,' 1634, 4to. 5. 'Exile exiled. Occasioned by a Mandat from Rome procured by Thomas Flemming, alias Barnwell, archbishop of Dublin, and friar of the Order of St. Francis, from the congregation of the cardinalls de propagandâ fide, for the banishment of Paul Harris out of the diocesse of Dublin,' 1635, 4to.

[Burnet's Life of Bp. Bedell, 1692, p. 71; Bibl. Grenvilliana; Shirley's Cat. of the Library at Lough Fea, p. 131; Cat. Librorum Impress. in Bibl. Coll. Trin. Dubl. iv. 70; Ware's Writers of Ireland (Harris), pp. 119, 338.] T. C.

HARRIS, RENATUS or RÉNÉ, the elder (1640?–1715?), organ-builder, according to Burney came from France with his father about 1660. Thomas Harris, his grandfather, however, was known in England as an organ-builder apparently at an earlier date, and built an organ for Magdalen College Chapel, Oxford. A Thomas Harris of New Sarum, possibly the father of Renatus, agreed to build an organ for Worcester Cathedral, 5 July 1666. On the death of Ralph Dallam in August or September 1673 (see his will in the Registers of the Archdeaconry of London), Renatus, whose father died at about the same time, found his only important rival in 'Father Smith' (Bernhardt Schmidt). The competition between these two organ-builders culminated in the famous contest over the Temple Church organ in 1684 (cf. Rimbault, *History of the Organ*, p. 105; Macrory, *Few Notes on the Temple Organ*). After May 1684 Smith and Harris both erected organs in the Temple church, and exhibited the good points of their instruments, Blow and Purcell performing upon Smith's organ, and Draghi upon Harris's. The contest lasted a year. New reed stops were added at intervals, and each builder challenged his rival to make further improvements. In this way the *vox humana*, cremorne, and double bassoon stops were heard for the first time by the public. The dispute was at length decided in favour of Smith's organ, the other, by Harris, being adjudged 'discernably low and weak' for the church. Harris suffered no loss of prestige by this defeat. 'Now began the setting up of organs in the chiefest parishes of the city of London,' wrote Tudway (see Hawkins, iii. 693), 'when for the most part Harris had the advantage of F. Smith, making, I be-

lieve, two to his one.' Harris's workmanship was superior to Smith's, but it may be inferred from the decision at the Temple that the tone of his organs was less powerful or poorer in quality. Harris also shared court patronage with his rival, and supplied the private chapels of James II with organs (*Moneys received and paid for Secret Services*, Camden Soc., pp. 144, 169, 180, 196). Certain advertisements in the 'Post Boy,' 12 and 30 April 1698, point to the continued rivalry between the two masters. Here Harris announces the demonstration at his house, Wine Office Court, Fleet Street, of the 'division of half a note into fifty gradual and distinguishable parts, and' (this experiment having been successful) 'into one hundred parts, not mathematically, but purely by the ear.' Smith, with others who had declared these feats to be impracticable, was specially invited to attend the first display. The suggestion that Harris should build an organ for St. Paul's Cathedral (*Spectator*, 3 Dec. 1712) came to nothing. In later life Harris retired to Bristol and followed his business there until his death about 1715.

Rimbault (*History of the Organ*, p. 127) gives a list of thirty-nine organs built by Harris, in four of which—those at Salisbury, Gloucester, and Worcester cathedrals, and St. Sepulchre's—he assisted his father. Harris supplied organs to the church of St. Sepulchre, Snow Hill, 1670; St. Botolph, Aldgate; St. Dunstan, Stepney; St. Nicholas, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1676; All Hallows Barking, Great Tower Street; Chichester Cathedral, 1678; Lambeth Old Church, 1680; Winchester Cathedral and College Chapel, 1681; St. Michael, Cornhill, 1684; Bristol Cathedral, 1685; Hereford Cathedral and King's College Chapel, Cambridge, 1686; St. Lawrence, Jewry, 1687; St. James's, Piccadilly (intended for Whitehall Catholic Chapel, but given by Queen Mary to the church), 1687; St. Mary, Ipswich, and Christchurch, Newgate Street, 1690 (formerly in Whitehall, now at St. Michael Royal); All Hallows, Lombard Street, 1695; St. Andrew Undershaft, 1696; St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin, 1697; St. Andrew, Holborn (this was part of the rejected Temple organ), 1699; St. John's Chapel, Bedford Row, 1703; St. Giles, Cripplegate, 1704; St. Clement, Eastcheap, 1709; Salisbury Cathedral, 1710; St. Bride, Fleet Street; Ely Cathedral; Jesus College, Cambridge (now in All Saints); Wolverhampton Collegiate Church (part of Temple organ); Norwich Cathedral (attributed to Harris); St. John's, Clerkenwell; Bideford Church, Devonshire; Cork Cathedral (probably finished by John Harris); St. Mary's, Dublin (these nine without date); and lastly St. Mary's, Whitechapel, 1715. For the organ in Bristol Cathedral Harris was paid 550*l.*, for that at Hereford 700*l.*, and for that at St. Andrew Undershaft 1,400*l.* There is a rare print of the organ built for Salisbury Cathedral in 1710. For full particulars of repairs, &c., of the Magdalen College, Oxford, organ, see Bloxam's 'Registers of Magdalen College, Oxford,' ii. cxxvi et seq., 289, 347 et seq.

Harris had two sons, John (*fl.* 1737) and Renatus (*d.* 1727?), both organ-builders. The younger, Renatus, who died early, made the organ for St. Dionis Backchurch, 1724. John had the care of the Magdalen College organ until 1737; in the following year he was living in Red Lion Street, Holborn, and had a partner named Byfield, who married his daughter. Harris and Byfield's organs were supplied to the churches of St. Mary, Shrewsbury, 1729; Grantham, Lincolnshire, 1736; St. Mary, Haverfordwest, 1737; St. Alban, Wood Street, 1738; St. Bartholomew Change and Doncaster parish church, 1740. At Bristol they built organs for St. Mary Redcliffe, St. Thomas, and St. James; the organ now in the church of St. Thomas Southover, Lewes, Sussex, was said to have been made by them for the Duke of Chandos, and removed from Canons in 1747 (Rimbault).

[Burney's Hist. of Music, iii. 437; Hawkins, iii. 692; Hopkins and Rimbault's Hist. of the Organ, pp. 119–36; Bloxam's Reg. Magd. Coll. Oxford, ii. c, cxxvi, clxxii, 204, 283, 286 et seq., 289, 347 et seq.] L. M. M.

HARRIS, RICHARD, D.D. (*fl.* 1613), theologian, a native of Shropshire, was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he took the degree of B.A. 1579–80, and acted the character of the 'Nuntius' in Dr. Legge's tragedy of 'Richardus Tertius,' which was performed in his college. In 1580 he was admitted a fellow of the college. He commenced M.A. in 1583, proceeded B.D. in 1590, and was elected one of the college preachers. He was admitted a senior fellow 11 June 1593, and was created D.D. in 1595. He became rector of Gestingthorp, Essex, 11 Dec. 1597, and rector of Bradwell-juxta-Mare in the same county, 16 Feb. 1612–13. He probably died soon afterwards.

He wrote 'Concordia Anglicana de primatu Ecclesiæ regio adversus Becanum de dissidio Anglicano,' London, 1612, 8vo, translated under the title of 'The English Concord, in answer to Becane's English Jarre, with a reply to Becane's Examen,' London, 1614, 4to.

[Baker's Hist. of St. John's Coll. (Mayor), i. 290, ii. 606; Cole's Athenæ Cantabr.; Antiquarian Communications (Cambr. Antiq. Soc.), i. 351; Newcourt's Repertorium, ii. 85, 280.] T. C.

HARRIS, ROBERT (1581–1658), president of Trinity College, Oxford, was born, 'in a dark time and place,' at Broad Campden, Gloucestershire, in 1581. The received date of his birth, 1578, is incorrect. Harris was educated at the free schools of Chipping Campden and Worcester, matriculating, aged 15, at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, 10 June 1597, where his relative Robert Lyster was principal. His parents were poor, with a large family, and Harris, in order to obtain tuition in philosophy, taught Greek and Hebrew. He graduated B.A. on 5 June 1600, and though originally intended for the law decided to enter the church. When in 1604 the university was dissolved on account of the plague, Harris went home and preached his first sermon at Chipping Campden. Returning to Oxford he studied theology for ten years, and graduated B.D. on 5 May 1614 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.* (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), II. ii. 220, iii. 220). Before his ordination he seems to have helped the rector of Chiselhampton, near Oxford. In 1614 Sir Anthony Coke offered him the living of Hanwell, Oxfordshire. Archbishop Bancroft had other nominees, and it was not till Harris had been examined in divinity by Barlow, bishop of Rochester, when 'they Greeked it till they were both run aground for want of words, upon which they burst into a fit of laughter, and so gave it over,' that the appointment was confirmed. Hanwell parsonage now became a favourite resort for Oxford students. Harris won fame as a preacher at St. Paul's, St. Saviour's Southwark, and other London churches, as well as in his own neighbourhood. He was a staunch puritan and parliamentarian. On 25 April 1642 he was chosen one of the puritan divines fit to be consulted by parliament, and on the occasion of a public fast (25 May) preached before the House of Commons. After Edgehill the royalist troopers quartered at Hanwell turned out Harris and his family, and he was finally ejected from his living and obliged to fly to London (September 1642). He was there made one of the assembly of divines, and received the living of St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate. In 1646 the committee of Hampshire presented him to Petersfield, but before he could take possession he was ordered to Oxford (10 Sept.) as one of the six divines commissioned to preach and invade any pulpit they pleased. From May 1647 to 1652, and again from 1654 to 1658, he was visitor to the university, and on 4 June 1647 preached at St. Mary's his first visitation sermon, in which he defended himself from the charge of pluralism. On 12 April 1648 the chancellor, Lord Pembroke, admitted Harris to the degree of D.D., and at the same time he was made president of Trinity in the place of Hannibal Potter [q. v.], whom he had assisted to eject. The living of Garsington, Oxfordshire, went with the headship. Though advanced in years he seems to have conscientiously fulfilled all his duties, lecturing once a week at All Souls' College, and preaching on Sundays at Garsington. He governed the college well for ten years, but exacted exorbitant fines for the renewal of leases. He died on 1 Dec. 1658, at the age of 77. Shortly before, he had written a letter of advice to his children, which is published in his biography. He was buried in the college chapel. Ralph Bathurst, a successor in the presidency, is said to have struck two words, 'æternum celebrandus,' out of Harris's epitaph (Wharton, *Life of Bathurst*, ed. 1761, p. 146). He was satirised and caricatured by the royalists as a notorious pluralist, but there is no proof that he enjoyed all his livings at the same time, and Grey, who calls him 'a fanatical hero,' acquits him of the charge (Grey, *Examination*, ii. 298). In 1648 Harris published two letters to vindicate himself from the slanders of an unknown writer (author of a *Letter from Oxon.*, 17 April 1648). He was liberal to the posterity of the founder of Trinity (Warton, *Life of Pope*, 1780, p. 446), was a good Hebrew scholar, and was well versed in church history. Bishop Wilkins (*Tract on Preaching*, pp. 82–3) describes him as one of the most eminent divines for preaching and practical theology. His wife suffered from religious mania. He published a large number of separate sermons (see list in Wood, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss; *Catalogues* British Museum and Bodleian). A 'Concio ad Clerum,' by him, was printed, with another by Dr. Featly, at Utrecht in 1657, under the title of 'Pedum Pastorale &c.' A collected edition of his works was first published in 1635, fol.; 2nd edit. London, 1654–5, fol.

[The chief authority is a eulogistic life 'of that judicious Divine and accomplished Preacher, Robert Harris, D.D., collected by a joynt concourse of some who knew him well,' by a friend, William Durham, Harris's kinsman, minister of Tredington, 1660, fol. See also Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, iii. 458; Neal's Puritans, iii. 394, iv. 189; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, iii. 303; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, pp. 3, 125–6; Beesley's Hist. of Banbury, pp. 79, 240, &c.; Burrows's Visitation of University of Oxford (Camd. Soc.), 554, 565.] E. T. B.

HARRIS, ROBERT (1809–1865), captain in the navy, son of James Harris of Wittersham Hall, Kent, and, on the mother's side, grandson of Mrs. Trimmer [q. v.], was born on 9 July 1809; Sir William Cornwallis

Harris [q. v.] was his elder brother. Robert Harris entered the navy in January 1822, and, serving almost continuously in the Mediterranean, was a midshipman of the Euryalus frigate during the little war with Algiers in 1824, and of the Cambrian at the battle of Navarino, 20 Oct. 1827, and when she was wrecked at Carabusa on 31 Jan. 1828. After his return to England early in 1829 he was borne on the books of the Royal George yacht, during which time he was really serving on board the Onyx and Pantaloon, tenders, on the coast of South America, in the West Indies, on the coast of Spain and Portugal, or in the Channel and on the coast of Ireland. On 21 May 1833 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, and the following December was appointed to the Excellent, then recently established as a school of gunnery, at Portsmouth, under the command of Captain Thomas Hastings (1790–1870) [q. v.] From her he was appointed in January 1836 to be gunnery-lieutenant of the Melville with Captain Douglas, and, later on, with Richard Saunders Dundas [q. v.], under whose command he served in China, and was specially promoted to the rank of commander on 8 June 1841 for his services in the Canton river, and particularly at the capture of the Bogue forts on 26 Feb. 1841. During 1842, while on half-pay, he studied at the Royal Naval College at Portsmouth; and from September 1844 to May 1846 commanded the Flying Fish on the west coast of Africa. In March 1848 he was appointed commander of the Ganges in the Channel fleet with Captain Henry Smith, and from her was promoted to the rank of captain on 19 Oct. 1849. In March 1851 he was appointed to the Prince Regent, also in the Channel fleet, as flag-captain to Commodore William Fanshawe Martin, but left her in May 1852 on Martin's being relieved by Rear-admiral Corry. It is interesting to trace these details of his service under such officers as Hastings, Dundas, and Martin, as explaining and illustrating his peculiar fitness for the appointment which he received in January 1854 to the Illustrious, then commissioned as training ship for landsmen entered into the navy, according to a plan of Sir James Graham's, and who consequently became generally known as 'Jemmy Graham's novices.' In his discharge of this new and exceptional duty Harris displayed such ability and resource that when, in 1857, it was determined to give effect to a long-mooted scheme for improving the elementary education and training of young officers, the execution of it was entrusted to Harris, in the first instance on board the Illustrious, from which, on 1 Jan. 1859, he and the cadets were moved to the Britannia, then in Portsmouth harbour, but in November 1861 sent to Portland. Harris continued to hold this difficult and important post till October 1862, during which time the system of education of naval cadets took form, and was permanently established on its present basis. He had no further employment, and died at Southsea, 16 Jan. 1865. Harris married in 1843 Priscilla Sophia, daughter of Captain Penruddocke of the Fusilier guards, and left issue a son, Robert Hastings, now a captain in the navy, and two daughters.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Times, 17 Jan. 1865; Navy Lists; information from Captain R. H. Harris.] J. K. L.

HARRIS, SAMUEL (1682–1733), first professor of modern history at Cambridge, was born on 9 Dec. 1682, entered Merchant Taylors' School on 11 Sept. 1694, and proceeded to Peterhouse, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1703, M.A. 1707, and was elected fellow. He was Craven scholar of the university in 1701. In October 1724 he was admitted first regius professor of modern history at Cambridge. The professorship was founded by George I in the previous May. Harris's inaugural lecture (in Latin) was printed. He died on 21 Dec. 1733 (*Gent. Mag.* 1733, p. 663).

Harris was author of a very curious and learned commentary on the 53rd chapter of Isaiah, which his widow Mary issued after his death in 1735 (London, 4to), and dedicated to Queen Caroline.

[Robinson's Reg. Merchant Taylors' School, i. 333; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iv. 182, 185.] S. L.

HARRIS, THOMAS (*d.* 1820), proprietor and manager of Covent Garden Theatre, came of a respectable family, and was brought up in trade. In the autumn of 1767, in connection with George Colman the elder [q. v.], Rutherford, and William Powell, he purchased from John Beard [q. v.] the patent of Covent Garden Theatre, which that actor had held since the death of his father-in-law, Rich. The theatre opened 14 Sept. 1767, with the 'Rehearsal,' in which Powell spoke an occasional prologue by Whitehead, containing the lines:

For Brentford's state two kings could once suffice,
In ours behold four kings of Brentford rise.

Colman undertook the management; a violent quarrel between Harris and Colman arose during the first season in consequence of the pretensions of Mrs. Lessingham, an actress with whom Harris lived. Colman,

with whom Powell sided, barricaded the theatre, and Harris, supported by Rutherford, broke it forcibly open. Legal proceedings and a pamphlet warfare [for which see COLMAN, GEORGE] followed. On 23 July 1770 a legal decision of the commissioners of the great seal reinstated Colman as acting manager, subject to the advice and inspection, but not the control, of his fellows. Powell meanwhile had died 3 July 1769. On the resignation, 26 May 1774, by Colman of his post, Harris undertook the duties of stage-manager, which he discharged until his death. He was accused of sacrificing to spectacle the best interests of the drama. He behaved liberally to actors, however, and maintained a good reputation and some personal popularity. A daughter died in 1802, aged 15, and a son, George, lived to be a captain in the royal navy. A sister of Harris married into the family of the Longmans, the well-known publishers, and in the present possession of the Longman family is a portrait of Harris by Opie, showing him a fresh-complexioned, cultivated-looking man. A large number of documents—mortgages to his brother-in-law Longman of Harris's share in Covent Garden and the like—are also in the hands of the Longmans, and, while throwing little light on the life of Harris, are curious as regards the history of Covent Garden. Harris died on 1 Oct. 1820 at his cottage near Wimbledon, and was buried in his family vault at Hillingdon, near Uxbridge.

[Victor's History of the Theatres of London; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Thespian Dict.; Theatrical Inquisitor; London Mag. for 1820; Garrick Correspondence; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Birkbeck Hill.] J. K.

HARRIS, WALTER, M.D. (1647–1732), physician, born in Gloucester in 1647, was a scholar of Winchester College, and thence went to New College, Oxford, of which society he was elected a fellow in 1666. He took his B.A. degree on 10 Oct. 1670. Soon after he joined the church of Rome, resigned his fellowship, and went to study medicine in France. He graduated M.D. at Bourges on 20 July 1675, and settled in London in 1676. Three years later, during the commotions about a popish plot, he published 'A Farewell to Popery,' 1679, and soon after was incorporated M.D. at Cambridge. He was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians 30 Sept. 1682, was five times censor, four times (1699, 1707, 1713, and 1726) Harveian orator, and treasurer from 1714 to 1717 inclusive. From 1710 to 1732 he delivered the Lumleian lectures at the College of Physicians. His first medical book was published in 1683, 'Pharmacologia Anti-Empirica, or a Rational Discourse of Remedies both Chymical and Galenical,' and gives a popular account of the six great remedies, mercury, antimony, vitriol, iron, bark (quinine), and opium, with explanations of the nature of several superstitious remedies, such as broth in which gold had been boiled for consumption, amulets, and charms. A very empty essay on the causes of gout is intercalated, with no discoverable reason but that the Duke of Beaufort, to whom the whole work is dedicated, was threatened with attacks of that disorder. Harris was physician in ordinary to Charles II in 1683, and soon after the revolution he was appointed physician to William III, and in 1694 attended Queen Mary in her last illness. He has described (*Observations on several grievous Diseases*) the stages and appearances of the hæmorrhagic eruption of small-pox, of which she died, and mentions that he sat up with her throughout the night succeeding the sixth day of her disease. She died two days later, and he was present at the post-mortem examination of her body. King William took him with him to Holland on his campaign there, and probably talked to him of gardening, as on his return Harris published 'A Description of the King's Royal Palace and Garden at Loo,' London, 1699. While in Holland he published at Amsterdam (1698) 'De morbis acutis Infantum,' a work which acquired a reputation beyond its merits, was translated into English (1742), French (1730), and German (1713), and was not supplanted by any other work in England till the publication in 1784 of the much more valuable treatise of Michael Underwood [q. v.] It is written in imitation of Sydenham, whom Harris knew and admired, but it lacks the sound basis of long clinical observation which makes Sydenham's work of permanent value. When Harris asked Sydenham for advice as to his medical studies, the great physician is said to have told him to read 'Don Quixote,' meaning that he should learn from Cervantes how accurate a knowledge of man may be gained by observation. (Dr. Johnson tells the same story of Richard Blackmore [q. v.], who also applied to Sydenham for advice.) Harris did not possess sufficient ability to profit by Sydenham's counsel. In 1707 he printed his Harveian oration, and in 1720 published in London 'De morbis aliquot gravioribus Observationes,' of which the most interesting part is his account of Queen Mary's illness and death. 'De Peste Dissertatio,' London, 1721, and 'Dissertationes Medicæ et Chirurgicæ habitæ in amphitheatro collegii regalis medicorum Londinensium,' 1725, are his remaining medical works. The dissertations are his Lumleian lectures, and con-

tain much praise of Sydenham, but very little original observation. In 1727 he published a short theological treatise, 'The Works of God.' He died on 1 Aug. 1732 at his house in Red Lion Square, London.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 423; Works; Turner's Animadversions on Dr. Harris, London, 1725; MacMichael's Life of Sydenham.] N. M.

HARRIS, WALTER (1686–1761), Irish historiographer, born in 1686, was son of Hopton Harris of Mountmellick in Queen's County, Ireland, who served as a lieutenant of the Williamite militia in the Irish wars of 1690–1. Walter Harris entered Kilkenny school in 1701, was admitted in 1704 to Trinity College, Dublin, where he obtained a scholarship in 1707, but was soon after expelled for having joined with other students in a disturbance; afterwards, in 1753, he received the honorary degree of doctor of laws. He was called to the bar in 1713, and in November 1716 married Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Waye of Killree, co. Kilkenny. She died in the following month, and Harris subsequently married Elizabeth Ware, a great-grandchild of Sir James Ware. From this connection appears to have originated the design, which occupied him for many years, of publishing an English edition of the Latin works of Sir James Ware relating to Ireland. In 1748 Harris received a pension of 100*l.* from the Irish government to enable him to continue his historical researches; in 1755 he presented a petition to the House of Commons at Dublin, praying for assistance to enable him to publish a history of Ireland. The parliamentary committee on the petition reported that the publication of Harris's collection of materials for the history of Ireland would be highly serviceable to the public, and that the cost of printing 750 copies would amount to a sum not exceeding 2,660*l.* The scheme was not carried out, but Harris's transcripts were subsequently purchased by parliament, and given into the custody of the Dublin Society. Harris died at Dublin on 26 July 1761. He was appointed vicar-general of the protestant bishop of Meath in 1753.

Before Harris began his labours on Ware's Latin works, some of them had appeared in an inaccurate English translation in London in 1705. Harris issued, in 1739, a folio volume illustrated with engravings and entitled 'The whole works of Sir James Ware concerning Ireland, revised and improved. Volume I., containing the history of the bishops of that kingdom, and such matters, ecclesiastical and civil, in which they were concerned, from the first propagation of Christianity therein to the present time.' Harris not only translated Ware's account of the bishops, but enlarged it and continued it in the protestant succession to 1739. The first part of the second volume of Harris's edition of Ware's works appeared in 1745. It contained a revised and enlarged version in English of Ware's treatise, 'De Hibernia et antiquitatibus ejus.' The second part of the second volume was published in 1746 with the title, 'The writers of Ireland. In two books. I. Of such writers who were born in Ireland. II. Of such writers who, though foreigners, enjoyed preferments or offices in Ireland, or had their education in it.' Harris stated that he had made 'many material additions to the original work,' continuing it 'down to the beginning of the present century.' Harris's contribution is mainly compiled from printed books. His treatment of writers in the Irish language is throughout defective and inaccurate. Lists of religious treatises and sermons fill many pages. The latest writer mentioned is Jonathan Swift. The unsold copies of Harris's edition of Ware's writings were reissued at Dublin with new title-pages in 1764.

Harris's other works, all published in Dublin, were: 1. 'Historiographorum aliorumque scriptorum Hiberniæ commentarium, or a history of the Irish writers,' Dublin, 1736, 8vo. 2. 'Hibernica, or some ancient pieces relating to the history of Ireland,' 1747, folio; with 'An essay on the defects in the histories of Ireland, and remedies proposed for the amendment and reformation thereof,' addressed to Baron Newport, chancellor of Ireland. In this Harris mentions the materials existing, so far as he knew, for a history of Ireland, and states that he had transcribed numerous documents on the subject. A second part of the 'Hibernica' appeared in 1750. A third part was prepared for the press, but never published. The manuscript now belongs to the writer of the present article. The two published parts were reprinted together in 1770, Dublin, 1 vol. 8vo. 3. A 'History of William III,' printed anonymously, Dublin, 1747, 4 vols. Harris complained that this work had been issued, contrary to his wishes, in a curtailed form by the bookseller, who had undertaken the cost of its publication. Harris accordingly published in 1749 his unabridged history of the life and reign of William III, fol., dedicated to the earl of Harrington, then lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and illustrated with engravings. 4. 'Fiction unmasked, or an answer to a Dialogue lately published by a Popish physician. . . . In a dialogue between a Protestant and a Papist,' 1752, 8vo; a polemical tract intended to controvert statements printed by Dr. John Curry and other writers on the movements of the Irish in 1641.

In 1744 Harris helped the Physico-Historical Society of Dublin to produce 'The ancient and present state of the county of Down,' 8vo. Some imperfect and inaccurate papers left by Harris came into the possession of a Dublin book-dealer, who, in 1766, printed them with the title of the 'History and Antiquities of the City of Dublin' (also London, 1766). Much of this work was reprinted, without acknowledgment and with additional errors, in 'A History of the City of Dublin,' by Whitelaw and Walsh, London, 1818.

[Manuscripts in relation to W. Harris in the possession of the writer of this article; Manuscripts of Kilkenny College, Hon. Society of King's Inns, Dublin, and Royal Dublin Society; Journals of House of Commons in Ireland, vol. v.; Faulkner's Dublin Journal, 1739–61; Review of the Civil Wars in Ireland, 1786; Reports of Irish Record Commission, 1810; Bibliotheca MSS. Stowensis, 1818; Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. 1881; Calendar of Ancient Records of the City of Dublin, 1889.] J. T. G.

HARRIS, WILLIAM (1546?–1602), catholic divine, born in Lincolnshire about 1546, was educated at Lincoln College, Oxford, where he was admitted B.A. 26 Jan. 1564–5. Shortly afterwards he was elected a fellow of his college, and on 10 July 1570 he commenced M.A. (Boase, *Registrum Univ. Oxon.* i. 256). Renouncing protestantism he proceeded to Louvain, where he pursued his studies, and was ordained priest. In 1575 he was admitted into the English College at Douay, and in the same year was sent on the English mission (*Douay Diaries*, pp. 7, 24). In a confession by Robert Gray, priest, preserved among the State Papers (Dom. Eliz. vol. ccxlv. No. 138), he is referred to as being at Cowdray, the seat of Viscount Montagu, in 1590. He is there described as 'a tall man, blackish hair of head, and beard.' Fuller says that 'his writings were much esteemed by the papists,' and that he was 'as obscure among protestants as eminent with the popish party' (*Church Hist.*, ed. Brewer, ii. 419, v. 257). He composed a work, in ten books, entitled 'Theatrum, seu Speculum verissimæ et antiquissimæ Ecclesiæ Magnæ Britanniæ, quæ ab Apostolicis viris fundata, et ab aliis sanctissimis Doctoribus a generatione in generationem propagata, in nostram usque ætatem perpetuò duravit.' Dodd expresses a doubt whether this work was ever published. The author died in England in 1602.

[Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 801; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 379; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 724; Wood's Fasti, i. 164.] T. C.

HARRIS, WILLIAM, D.D. (1675?–1740), presbyterian divine, was born about 1675, probably in Southwark, where his mother lived as a widow in 1692. Walter Wilson (following Josiah Thompson) thinks he was educated in the academy of Timothy Jollie [q. v.] at Attercliffe, near Sheffield (opened in 1689). The minutes of the presbyterian board show that in 1692–6 he studied successively in the academies of John Southwell at Newbury, Berkshire, and James Waters at Uxbridge, Middlesex. He began early to preach, and was some time assistant (unordained) to Henry Read at Gravel Lane, Southwark. On Read's death (1698) Harris was called to succeed Timothy Cruso [q. v.] at Crutched Friars, in spite of some opposition, and received presbyterian ordination. The accounts of his popularity are conflicting. There is no doubt that he was a leader of liberal dissent; his delivery was marred by hoarseness. For over thirty years (from 1708) he was one of the Friday evening lecturers at the Weighhouse, Eastcheap. He was one of the original trustees (1716) of Dr. Daniel Williams's foundations. At the Salters' Hall debates [see Bradbury, Thomas] in 1719, he sided with the non-subscribers. In 1723 he was one of the original distributors of the English *regium donum*. On 12 April 1727 he succeeded William Tong in the merchants' lecture at Salters' Hall. He received the degree of D.D. from Edinburgh, 8 Nov. 1728, and a similar honour from Aberdeen. Nathaniel Lardner [q. v.] was his colleague in his pastoral charge from 1729; an earlier colleague was John Billingsley the younger (1657–1722) [q. v.] He died, after a short illness, on 25 May 1740, and was buried (30 May) in Dr. Daniel Williams's vault, Bunhill Fields. Funeral sermons were preached by his intimate friend, Benjamin Grosvenor [q. v.] and by Lardner. To Dr. Williams's library he left nearly two thousand volumes; his portrait, now in the library, Gordon Square, London, was presented in 1768 by Lardner's executor; an engraving from it is given in Wilson's 'Dissenting Churches.'

Harris published much, and, according to Wilson, ranked as 'the greatest master of the English tongue among the dissenters.' Among his works are: 1. 'Exposition of the Epistles to Philippians and Colossians,' in the continuation of Matthew Henry's 'Exposition,' 1710, fol. 2. 'Practical Discourses on . . . Representations of the Messiah, throughout the Old Testament,' &c., 1724, 8vo (intended as a reply to Anthony Collins). 3. 'Memoirs of . . . Thomas Manton, D.D.,' &c., 1725, 8vo. 4. 'Funeral Discourses,' &c.,

1736, 8vo. 5. 'Four Discourses upon ... the Lord's Supper,' &c., 1737, 8vo. Besides other writings, Wilson gives a list of thirty-eight single sermons, the earliest in 1702, including eleven funeral and three ordination sermons.

[Funeral sermons by Grosvenor, 1740, and Lardner, 1740; Protestant Dissenters' Magazine, 1799, p. 467; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808 i. 66 sq., 1814 iv. 195; Calamy's Own Life, 1830, ii. 466; Cat. of Edinburgh Graduates, 1858, p. 239; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, pp. 113 sq.] A. G.

HARRIS, WILLIAM (1720–1770), biographer, born at Salisbury, Wiltshire, in 1720, was the son of a nonconformist tradesman of that city. He was educated for the ministry at Grove and Amory's academy at Taunton, Somerset. He first officiated to a congregation at Looe in Cornwall, and was afterwards invited to another at Wells, Somersetshire, where he was ordained on 15 April 1741. He now married Miss Elizabeth Bovet of Honiton, Devonshire, and removed to that town. His ministerial labours for the rest of his life were confined to a very small congregation at Luppitt in the neighbourhood. Being desirous of commemorating the struggles of the nonconformists in the cause of religious and civil liberty, he wrote biographies of the Stuart family and of Cromwell. His preliminary attempt, a 'Life of Hugh Peters,' was published without his name in 1751. In this and his subsequent biographies he professed to follow 'the manner of Mr. Bayle,' illustrating the text with copious notes. In 1753 appeared his 'Life of James I,' 2nd edit. 1772; in 1758 that of Charles I, 2nd edit. 1772; in 1762 that of Cromwell, 2nd edit. 1772; and in 1766 that of Charles II, in two 8vo volumes. It was his design to have completed the series with a life of James II, but he was interrupted by an illness which ended fatally on 4 Feb. 1770 (*Gent. Mag.* xl. 95). His works were collected in five vols. 8vo, 1814, to which his life is prefixed. He wrote in an unattractive style, and is not impartial; but his notes are full of information from sources not easily accessible. The degree of D.D. was conferred on him by the university of Glasgow in 1765, at the instance of Thomas Hollis, who, along with Thomas Birch, assisted him in his histories. By will he gave his collection of historical documents to Dr. Williams's Library, then in Redcross Street. He left no children; his wife survived him.

[Life referred to; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 9; T. Amory's Nature of Sound Doctrine (Ordination Charge), 1741; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. xvii. 182–184; will in P. C. C. 104, Jenner.] G. G.

HARRIS, WILLIAM (1776?–1830), independent minister, born about 1776, was pastor of the meeting-house in Downing Street, Cambridge, from about 1805, until he was appointed divinity tutor at the Hoxton academy in 1818. He became minister of the meeting-house in Church Street, Stoke Newington, at Michaelmas 1820, and subsequently theological tutor of Highbury College. He died on 3 Jan. 1830, aged 53, and was buried in Bunhill Fields (J. A. Jones, *Bunhill Memorials*, p. 78). He was LL.D. He published 'Grounds of Hope for the Salvation of all dying in infancy: an essay,' 1821, and many other tracts and sermons. He is to be distinguished from William Harris (*fl.* 1840), minister of the congregational church at Wallingford in Berkshire, author of numerous pamphlets and discourses.

[Gent. Mag. vol. c. pt. i. p. 280; William Robinson's Stoke Newington, p. 218.] G. G.

HARRIS, Sir WILLIAM CORNWALLIS (1807–1848), major H.E.I.C. Bombay engineers, and African traveller, son of James Harris of Wittersham, Kent, was baptised on 2 April 1807. Robert Harris (1809–1865) [q. v.] was a younger brother. After preparation at a military college Harris was appointed to the Bombay establishment (engineers) in 1823. His commissions were dated, second lieutenant 18 Dec. 1823, lieutenant 1 May 1824, captain 8 Aug. 1834, and major 16 Aug. 1843. He was appointed assistant-superintending engineer at Bombay 9 Sept. 1825, executive engineer at Candeish in November 1825, and at Deesa in October 1830. In 1836 Harris was invalided to the Cape for two years by a medical board. South Africa at that time was attracting some notice, owing to the recent exodus of the Dutch colonists, and their early conflicts with the Zulu hordes of Dingaan. On the voyage to the Cape, Harris, who from a very early age had, his friends said, 'been afflicted with shooting-madness,' made the acquaintance of Richard Williamson, of the Bombay civil establishment, a noted shikary, and the two arranged an expedition into the interior in quest of big game. After conferring with Dr. Andrew Smith, the African naturalist, then just returned from up-country, Harris and his friend started by ox-wagon from Algoa Bay, by way of Somerset and the Orange River, meeting with large game in districts long since cleared, and travelled in a north-easterly direction until they reached the kraals of the famous Matabele chief Moselikatze. That potentate proved friendly, and permitted the travellers to return to the colony by a new and previously closed route. Their absence from India ex-

tended from March 1835 to December 1837. On his return to India Harris was appointed executive engineer at Belgaum in January 1838, and field engineer to the Scinde force in December of the same year. In December 1840 he was made superintending engineer to the southern provinces, and in September 1841 was sent in charge of a mission to open up relations with the ancient Christian kingdom of Shoa (Shwa) in the highlands of Abyssinia. He returned to England bearing a commercial treaty with that state, and was knighted for his services (*London Gazette*, 7 June 1844). Harris was executive engineer at Dharwar Dion in 1846, and at Poona in February 1847, and on 5 Feb. 1848 was appointed superintending engineer, northern provinces. He died of lingering fever at Surwur, near Poona, 9 Oct. 1848.

Harris appears to have communicated an account of his travels in South Africa to the Royal Geographical Society, London, and the Geographical Society of Bombay. A further account, entitled 'Narrative of an Expedition in South Africa, from the Cape of Good Hope to the Tropic of Capricorn in the years 1836–1837,' was published at Bombay in 1838. Under the title 'Wild Sports in South Africa, being a Narrative,' &c., the same work appeared in London in 1841, and in subsequent editions. Harris, who was an excellent artist, also published 'Portraits of the Game Animals of Southern Africa, drawn from Life in their Natural Haunts,' reproduced on stone by F. Howard, London, 1840, folio; and 'Highlands of Ethiopia, a Narrative of a Mission to the Kingdom of Shoa,' London, 1844, 8vo, of which several editions have appeared. The following papers are entered under his name in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers:' 'Description of a New Species of Antelope' (*Aigocerus niger*), Zoological Society's 'Transactions,' 1842, ii. 213–16, and 'Proceedings,' 1838, vi. 1–3; 'Account of the Trees producing Myrrh and Frankincense,' Linnean Society's 'Proceedings,' 1849, i. 181–3, Froriep Notizen, 1844, vol. xxx. cols. 182–4.

[Information supplied by the India Office; Harris's works; Roy. Soc. Cat. Scientific Papers; Asiatic Journal, vol. xxviii. In the announcement of Harris's death in the Times, 24 Nov. 1848, his age is wrongly stated as thirty-nine.] H. M. C.

HARRIS, WILLIAM GEORGE, second Baron Harris (1782–1845), lieutenant-general, eldest son of George, first lord Harris [q. v.], was born 19 Jan. 1782. After being at a private military academy at Chelsea under Captain Reynolds, Harris was appointed ensign in the 76th foot in May 1795, and the year after was promoted to be lieutenant in the 74th highlanders, which he joined at Wallajabad, Madras, in 1797. With that regiment he served in the army commanded by his father throughout the campaign of 1799 against Tippoo Sahib, and at the capture of Seringapatam was one of the storming-party and among the first to enter the fortress, for which he was commended on the spot by General Baird. He was sent home in charge of the captured Mysorean and French standards, which he had the honour of presenting to George III. Promoted to a company in the 49th foot (16 Oct. 1800), he joined that regiment in Jersey, and afterwards embarked with it on board the fleet under Sir Hyde Parker and Admiral Nelson. He was on board the Glatton at the battle of Copenhagen and in the Baltic cruise (for particulars see *Nelson Desp.* iv. 299 et seq.) In 1802 he accompanied his regiment to Canada, and won the confidence of Sir Isaac Brock [q. v.], who was then colonel of the regiment. Promoted to a majority in the 73rd, he was on his way to join that regiment in India when the expedition under Sir David Baird was despatched in the autumn of 1805 for the recapture of the Cape. Harris joined it as a volunteer, and was present at the landing and action with the Dutch army at Blue Berg. On his arrival in India he found his regiment had returned home, whither he followed it, after visiting China. In 1809, when about to embark with the regiment for New South Wales, he was counter-ordered and posted to the command of the newly raised 2nd battalion at home. In September 1812 Harris stood for Coventry, but retired in favour of Joseph Butterworth [q. v.] In 1813 he was embarked with his battalion on 'a particular service,' but was ordered to join the troops under General Gibbs sent to Stralsund in Swedish Pomerania. Harris was then detached with his battalion into the interior to get into communication with the army under Lieutenant-general Count Walmoden. Creeping with his small force between the huge army corps under Davoust and other French marshals then in Pomerania, Mecklenburg, and Hanover, Harris succeeded in reaching Walmoden, and contributed to the victory at Göhrde in Hanover 16 Sept. 1813, when, after the German hussars had been repulsed, he charged up a hill with his battalion, capturing a French battery in very gallant style, and causing a panic among the defenders. In November the battalion re-embarked at Warnemunde in the Gulf of Lubeck, and on arriving at Yarmouth was ordered to join the army before Antwerp under Sir Thomas Graham [q. v.] During the succeeding opera-

tions Harris distinguished himself in the presence of the Duke of Clarence (afterwards William IV) by storming and capturing the village of Merxem. He remained with his battalion in the Low Countries after the peace of 1814, and in May 1815 joined the Duke of Wellington's army. The 2nd battalion 73rd was brigaded with the 2nd battalions 30th and 69th and the 33rd foot, under Sir Colin Halkett [q. v.], and suffered heavily at Quatre Bras and Waterloo. At Waterloo Harris was shot through the right shoulder. He returned home with the battalion, and retired soon after on half-pay of the Bourbon regiment. On his retirement the officers of the 73rd presented him with a splendid sword. Harris became a major-general in 1821, and held a staff command in Ireland from May 1823 to June 1825, and commanded the northern district in England from 1825 to July 1828, where he rendered good service in quelling the civil disturbances in the manufacturing districts. He became colonel of the 86th regiment in 1832; colonel of the 73rd foot in 1835, and lieutenant-general in 1837. He was a C.B., K.C.H., and a knight of Wilhelm the Lion in the Netherlands.

In his early years Harris was an expert athlete and swimmer. As a commanding officer he was strict but kind, and appeared to have been liked by his soldiers as well as by his officers. After succeeding to the peerage as second Lord Harris in 1829, he lived in retirement on his estate at Belmont, near Faversham, Kent. He was twice married: first, 17 Oct. 1809, to Eliza Selina Ann, daughter of William Dick, M.D., of Tullymet House, Perthshire, and by her, who died 25 Jan. 1817, had two sons and one daughter; secondly, 28 May 1824, Isabella Handcock, only daughter of Robert Handcock Temple of Waterstown, Westmeath, who survived him, and by whom he had three sons and one daughter. He died at Belmont, after a few days' illness, on 30 May 1845, and was succeeded by his eldest son by his first wife [see Harris, George Francis Robert, third Lord Harris].

[Foster's Peerage; Lushington's Life of George, Lord Harris; Philippart's Royal Mil. Calendar, 1812 ed. iii. 195, 1820 ed. iv. 162; Cannon's Hist. Record 73rd Foot; Siborne's Waterloo; Ann. Reg. 1845, lxxxvii. 280; Gent. Mag. new ser. xxiv. 76. Papers relating to the operations in Germany in 1813 will be found among the Foreign Office records in the Public Record Office, under 'Military Auxiliary Expeditions;' and much interesting matter connected with Harris and the 73rd will be found in the Memoirs of a Sergeant of the 73rd Regiment, London, 1829.] H. M. C.

HARRIS, Sir WILLIAM SNOW (1791–1867), electrician, born at Plymouth on 1 April 1791, was the only son of Thomas Harris, solicitor, by Mary, daughter of William E. Snow, of the same town. After attending Plymouth grammar school he was sent to the university of Edinburgh to study medicine. He commenced as a militia surgeon, and was afterwards a general practitioner in Plymouth. On his marriage in 1824 with Elizabeth Snow, eldest daughter of Richard Thorne of Pilton, near Barnstaple, Devonshire, he abandoned his profession in order to devote himself exclusively to electricity. He had already, in 1820, invented a new method of arranging the lightning-conductors of ships, the peculiarity of which was that the metal was permanently fixed in the masts and extended throughout the hull. He was also the inventor of an improved mariner's compass, and to him is due the first idea of a disc electrometer. In December 1826 he communicated to the Royal Society, at the invitation of Sir H. Davy, the president, a valuable paper 'On the Relative Powers of various Metallic Substances as Conductors of Electricity,' and in 1831 he was elected a fellow. His papers contributed to the society in 1834, 1836, and 1839, on the elementary laws of electricity, contain his best work. To the Royal Society of Edinburgh, of which he also became a fellow, he communicated in 1827, 1839, and 1833, various interesting accounts of his experiments and discoveries in electricity and magnetism. In 1835 he was awarded the Copley medal by the Royal Society, in recognition of the value of his papers on the laws of electricity of high tension. In 1839 he delivered the Bakerian lecture, his subject being 'Inquiries concerning the Elementary Laws of Electricity.' Meanwhile, in 1839, the general adoption of his lightning-conductors in the royal navy had been strongly recommended by a mixed naval and scientific commission; and though the naval authorities still continued to offer various objections to his invention, the government in 1841 conferred on him an annuity of 300*l.*, 'in consideration of services in the cultivation of science.' Harris met objections to his system by publishing a work on 'Thunderstorms' (1843), which failed, however, to attract attention. He also contributed a series of papers on the defence of ships and buildings from lightning to the 'Nautical Magazine' for 1834 (published collectively in 1835). He developed his case in letters and pamphlets, which he circulated among persons of influence. His system was employed in the Russian navy long before it was admitted into our own, and in 1845 the czar

presented him with a handsome ring and vase. At length the efficiency of his system was officially recognised, and Harris received the honour of knighthood (1847), and subsequently a grant of 5,000*l*. In 1860 he was appointed scientific referee of government in all matters connected with electricity, and superintended the fitting up of his conductors at the royal palaces, the houses of parliament, the powder magazines, the royal mausoleum at Frogmore, and other public buildings. Harris resumed his researches, but made no further important discoveries. His handbooks of 'Electricity' (1848), 'Magnetism' (1850–2), and 'Galvanism' (1856), contributed to Weale's Rudimentary Series, were clearly written, and passed through several editions. Harris died at 6 Windsor Villas, Plymouth, on 22 Jan. 1867. He was an accomplished musician, performing on both harp and piano, and an excellent conversationalist. At the time of his death he had in preparation a 'Treatise on Frictional Electricity,' which was published posthumously in the same year (1867) with a memoir of the author by Charles Tomlinson, F.R.S. He was also author of: 1. 'Observations on the Effects of Lightning on Floating Bodies; with an account of a new method of applying fixed and continuous conductors of electricity to the masts of ships,' 1823. 2. 'On the Utility of fixing Lightning-Conductors in Ships,' 1830. 3. 'On the Protection of Ships from Lightning' [1837]. 4. 'State of the Question relating to the Protection of the British Navy from Lightning by the method of Fixed Conductors of Electricity, as proposed by Mr. Snow Harris,' privately printed, 1838. 5. 'Remarkable Instances of the Protection of certain Ships of her Majesty's Navy from the Destructive Effects of Lightning. To which is added a list of two hundred and twenty cases of ships struck and damaged,' 1847. 6. 'National Defences,' 1862. 7. 'Supplemental National Defences,' 1862, a reply to Sir Morton Peto's pamphlet entitled 'Observations on the Report of the Defence Commissioners.'

[Tomlinson's Memoir; Gent. Mag. 4th ser. iii. 385–6; Encyclop Brit. 9th edit. viii. 61, 119, xi. 493–4; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.]

G. G.

HARRISON, BENJAMIN (1771–1856), treasurer of Guy's Hospital, fourth son of Benjamin Harrison (1734–1797), also treasurer of Guy's Hospital (who was second son of Sir Thomas Harrison (1700–1765), chamberlain of the city of London, see *Gent. Mag.* 1765, p. 46), was born at West Ham on 29 July 1771, lived for twelve years with his father at Guy's, and succeeded him in the treasurership in 1797. For fifty years he governed the hospital and managed its estates despotically without salary. One of Cruickshanks' caricatures depicts him as a king sitting on a throne with his subjects prostrating themselves abjectly before him. He introduced many improvements. In concert with Sir Astley Cooper [q. v.] he, in 1825, established Guy's as a complete medical school separate from St. Thomas's, with which it had always been allied. Harrison greatly resented an inquiry into the hospital administration which was made by the charity commissioners in 1837, but no abuses were discovered. He was F.R.S. and F.S.A., deputy-governor of the Hudson's Bay and South Sea Companies, and chairman of the Exchequer Loan Board. He was selected as one of the three appeal commissioners for the city of London on the first imposition of an income tax. He lived latterly at Clapham Common, being closely connected with the 'Clapham sect,' and died there on 18 May 1856, aged 84. He married in 1797 Mary, daughter of H. H. Le Pelly of Upton and Aveley, Essex, by whom he had three sons (the eldest, Benjamin [q. v.], becoming archdeacon of Maidstone), and six daughters, the eldest married to W. Cripps, M.P. for Cirencester 1841–8, sometime a lord of the treasury.

[Report of Charity Commissioners, 1837; Pedigree of Family of Harrison, edited by Wilfred J. Cripps, F.S.A., privately printed, 1881; information from Sir William Gull; Bettany and Wilks's forthcoming Biog. Hist. of Guy's Hospital.]

G. T. B.

HARRISON, BENJAMIN, the younger (1808–1887), archdeacon of Maidstone, born on 26 Sept. 1808, was son of Benjamin Harrison [q. v.], treasurer of Guy's Hospital. He matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, 17 May 1826, and was elected a student in 1828 (B.A. 1830, M.A. 1833). Harrison had a distinguished career at Oxford, where he was contemporary with Mr. Gladstone and other remarkable men. He was placed in the first class for classics and in the second class for mathematics (1830); gained the Ellerton theological essay prize, the Kennicott and the Pusey and Ellerton Hebrew scholarships, in 1831–2, and the chancellor's English essay prize in 1832. The subject of the last was 'The study of different languages as it relates to the philosophy of the human mind' (printed Oxford, 1833). He took part in the Oxford movement, and wrote Nos. xvi. xvii. xxiv. and xlix. of the 'Tracts for the Times,' mostly on the scriptural authority for the episcopalian organisation of the church. But he was deterred from the Romeward movement both by his ecclesiastical connections and by his conservative temperament.

He was select preacher to the university (1835–7), domestic chaplain to Howley, archbishop of Canterbury (1843–8), canon of Canterbury and archdeacon of Maidstone (1845–1887). He had a considerable knowledge of Hebrew, and was one of the Old Testament company of revisers who produced the version of the Bible issued in 1885.

At Canterbury he was distinguished by his zeal in his archidiaconal work, his intimate knowledge of the clergy, his regularity at the cathedral services, his activity in the business of various church societies, and also by his geniality, wit, and tolerance, and by his readiness to take part by sympathy and hospitality in gatherings like those of the Canterbury cricket-week or the meetings of the agricultural and archæological societies. He inherited from Archbishop Howley a valuable library, and after his death his widow presented it, with the addition of a collection of Bibles and liturgical works made by his father, and many other books acquired by himself, to Canterbury Cathedral, where it forms the Howley-Harrison Library. He was intimate with Dean Stanley during his tenure of a canonry at Canterbury, and to him Stanley dedicated the 'Historical Memorials of Canterbury.'

Harrison died on 25 March 1887, at 7 Bedford Square, London, a house which he had inherited from Sir Robert Inglis, M.P. for Oxford University, a connection by marriage. He married in 1841 Isabella, daughter of Henry Thornton, M.P., of Battersea Rise, but had no issue.

Harrison published, besides the 'Tracts for the Times' and many single sermons and charges, one of which gives a life of Archbishop Howley: 1. 'Historical Inquiry into the true Interpretation of the Rubrics,' London, 1849. 2. 'Prophetic Outlines of the Christian Church, and the Anti-Christian power as traced in the Visions of Daniel and St. John; in twelve lectures preached in the Chapel of Lincoln's Inn on the foundation of Bishop Warburton,' London, 1849. 3. 'Privileges, Duties, and Perils in the English Branch of the Church of Christ,' six sermons, London, 1850. He also edited: 1. Sermons of William Grant Broughton [q. v.], bishop of Sydney, with a prefatory memoir, 1857; and 2. 'Christianity in Egypt. Letters and papers concerning the Coptic Church,' 1883.

[Private information.] W. H. F.

HARRISON, Sir GEORGE (*d.* 1841), legal writer, son of Thomas Harrison, attorney-general and advocate-general of Jamaica, studied law, was appointed by Pitt registrar for the redemption of the land tax (1798); counsel to the war office, the commander-in-chief's office, and the barrack office (1804); and assistant secretary to the treasury (1805). In 1823 he was made auditor for life of the duchy of Cornwall, and in 1826 auditor for life of the duchy of Lancaster. He was made a knight of the grand cross of the Royal Hanoverian and Guelphic order 13 April 1831. He died at Spring Gardens Terrace, London, 3 Feb. 1841. He was twice married, and had a son by his first wife.

Harrison wrote: 1. 'Observations in support of the Title of the King to all Escheats and Forfeitures arising within the Fees or Liberties of the Duchy of Lancaster,' &c., 1832. 2. 'Fragments of History,' 1834. 3. 'Substance of a Report on the Laws and Jurisdiction of the Stannaries in Cornwall,' 1835. 4. 'Memoir respecting the Hereditary Revenues of the Crown and the Revenues of the Duchies of Cornwall and Lancaster, and Remonstrance and Petition addressed to the Chancellor and Council of the Duchy of Lancaster,' 1838.

[The Knightage of Great Britain and Ireland, 1841; Gent. Mag. 1841, i. 328; Times, 5 Feb. 1841; Addit. MSS. 20139 f. 104, 20201 f. 78, 22902 f. 147, 29472–4 (including some of official correspondence, 1812–1819), 32166, f. 51.]

F. W–T.

HARRISON, GEORGE HENRY (1816–1846), water-colour painter, born in Liverpool in 1816, was the second son of Mary Harrison [q. v.], the flower-painter. He came to London at the age of fourteen, and improved his practice and pocket by working for the dealers. Subsequently he was engaged in making anatomical and other medical drawings and illustrations, and in studying anatomy at the Hunterian school in Windmill Street. He derived much benefit from the advice and encouragement of John Constable, R.A., who showed him great kindness, criticising his sketches, and urging him continually to study nature closely. In 1840 he first exhibited at the Royal Academy, and in 1845 he was elected an associate of the Old Water-Colour Society in Pall Mall. A painful disease forced him to travel in search of health. In Paris, as he had done in London and its neighbourhood, he formed classes for out-of-door sketching, and was very successful. His works were chiefly landscapes and domestic scenes, and the influence of Watteau and Boucher is discernible in some of his paintings. He seldom worked in oil. He made drawings of the fancy ball scenes and other festivities at Buckingham Palace for the 'Illustrated London News.' But his strength lay in landscape, with luxurious foliage and figures well introduced. The

sketches of 'Fontainebleau' and 'St. Cloud,' which he executed in the last year of his life, show his mastery of his art. An example of his work may be seen in the South Kensington Museum. According to Graves he exhibited between 1840 and 1846 twenty-seven pictures: fourteen at the Royal Academy, two at the British Institution, eleven at Suffolk Street. He died of aneurism on 20 Oct. 1846.

[Bryan's Dict. 1885; Ottley's Dict. 1866; Redgrave's Dict. 1874; Graves's Dict. of Artists who have exhibited.] R. H.

HARRISON, JOHN (*fl.* 1630), author and envoy to Barbary, according to his own account served in the wars in Ireland under Elizabeth, and on the accession of James I was made groom of the privy-chamber to Prince Henry (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–1610 p. 116, 1630–1 p. 508; BIRCH, *Life of Henry, Prince of Wales*, p. 452). He retained his position till the prince's death, except that in 1610 he was sent on a mission to Morocco. Afterwards he was in the suite of the Princess Elizabeth, and was at Heidelberg in 1619, when the Elector Palatine started to receive the Bohemian crown. Harrison then returned to England, and in 1622 was sheriff of the Somers Islands or Bermudas (*Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, America and West Indies, 1574–1660, p. 32); he himself states that he was governor. In 1625 he went on a mission to Barbary; a long letter, dated Tetuan, 10 July 1625, reporting his negotiations, is preserved (*Harl. MS.* 1581, ff. 320–4). In the autumn of 1626, when he is styled Captain Harrison, he was sent to treat with the kings or governors of Barbary and of the town of Sallee for the redemption of English captives and for mercantile intercourse (*Fœdera*, xviii. 793, orig. ed.; see also xviii. 807 and xix. 27, 21 Jan. 1629; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1625–6, pp. 440, 458). Sir Henry Marten objected to sending such a mission to treat with pirates, and Harrison wrote a letter in defence of the proposal (*ib.* pp. 480, 529). During the next four years Harrison constantly went backwards and forwards between Sallee and England, and succeeded in effecting the release of 260 British subjects (*ib.* 1631–3, p. 219; preface to *The Tragical Life and Death*, &c.) Harrison had an allowance of 40*s.* per diem, but says that he expended 4,000*l.* of his own money on the king's service, for which he could get no return, and was consequently in great distress (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1627–8, p. 361, 1629–1631, p. 508). On 26 June 1635 he received 100*l.* in full of 200*l.* due for his allowance. He is last mentioned in 1638, when he petitions for payment of a debt of 3,648*l.* He married Elizabeth, daughter of Ambrose Wheeler, 'gentleman usher, quarter-waiter' (*ib.* 1638–9, p. 254).

Harrison published: 1. 'The Messiah already come. Or Profes of Christianitie, both out of the Scriptures and auncient Rabbins, to convince the Jewes of their palpable and more than miserable blindnesse (if more may be), for their long, vaine, and endlesse expectation of their Messiah (as they dreame) yet for to come. Written in Barbarie in the year 1610, &c.' This work was first published in the Low Countries shortly after the death of 'Prince Henry, my master' (preface to 2nd edit.), 2nd edition, Amsterdam, 1619, 4to, with an address to Maurice, prince of Orange, prefixed. A third edition appeared in London, 1656, 12mo, as 'A Vindication of the Holy Scriptures. Or the Manifestation of Jesus Christ. The Trve Messiah Already Come. . . . By that Learned and late Eminent Divine, John Harrison.' (This probably accounts for the mistaken description of Harrison as 'the Reverend' in the 'British Museum Catalogue.') 2. 'The Reasons which compelled the States of Bohemia to reiect the Archiduke Ferdinand, &c., and inforced them to elect a new King. Togeather VVith the Proposition . . . made vppon the first motion of the choice of th' Elector Palatine to be King of Bohemia. Translated out of the french copies,' Dort [1619?], 4to. 3. 'A Short Relation Of the Departure of the high and mightie Prince Frederick . . . from Heydelberg towards Prague. . . . Whearunto is annexed the Solempnitie or maner of the Coronation,' Dort, 1619, 4to. 4. 'Bohemica Iura Defensa. The Bohemian Lawes and Rights Defended against the Informer; or an Answer to an Information falsly so called secretly printed and divulged against the Writings published by the States of Bohemia. Translated out of Latin by I. H.,' London, 1620, 4to. 5. 'The Tragical Life and Death of Mvley Abdala Melek, the late King of Barbarie: With a Proposition or Petition to all Christian Princes annexed therevnto,' Delft, 1633, 4to. This work is dedicated to Charles, prince elector palatine of the Rhine, and was presented to him as a new-year's gift.

[Authorities quoted; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1625 to 1638 (there are many small references to Harrison's mission to Barbary); Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. App. p. 411; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

HARRISON, JOHN (1579–1656), philanthropist, only son of John Harrison, merchant, of Leeds, by Grace, daughter of William Kitchingman, esq., was born at Pawdmire House, Leeds, in 1579, and brought up in

the house of his uncle, John Kitchingman of Chapel-Allerton. In his twenty-fourth year he married the daughter of Henry Marton, esq., merchant, of Leeds, but had no issue. He derived from his father a considerable fortune, most of which he applied to the purchase of land in Leeds. The annual rental, with some of the profits of his own commercial pursuits, he distributed in public charities, alienating large portions of the fee-simple for charitable purposes. The ancient free grammar school having stood in an inconvenient situation, he removed it to the existing building, which he erected in a 'pleasant field' of his own. The handsome cross in the market-place was erected solely at his expense. The New Street or New Kirkgate was built by him, and the rents were appropriated to pious and charitable purposes. This street is terminated by St. John's Church, the crowning monument of his beneficence. The edifice was raised entirely by himself at an immense cost; it was endowed by him with an annual revenue of 80*l.*, and was completed in 1634, when it was consecrated by Archbishop Neile. Harrison also erected and endowed a hospital or almshouse near the church for the residence of forty decayed housekeepers.

When the town of Leeds was incorporated by Charles I in 1626, Harrison was elected the first chief magistrate, with the title of alderman; and he was again chosen to fill that office in 1634. He was also one of the eight principal persons of the town who jointly purchased the manor of Leeds from the crown in the same reign. In 1647, at the request of his friends, he printed, at Berwick, some miscellaneous pieces, among which Thoresby mentions a tract entitled 'The Government of the Town of Leedes before it was made a Corporation' and 'A Letter to Baron Rigby.' Harrison was a staunch episcopalian and royalist, and his estates were consequently sequestrated by the parliamentary commissioners at the close of the civil war. Sickness aggravated his troubles, and for more than twenty months before his death he was bedridden. He died on 29 Oct. 1656, and was interred on 8 Nov. in his own orchard, which occupied the site of the present Kirkgate market; but his remains were afterwards removed to St. John's Church, and buried under a monument of black marble, over which was placed his portrait at full length in his municipal robes. A fine engraving of the portrait, by W. Holl, from a drawing by Thomas Robinson, is in Whitaker's edition of Thoresby's 'Ducatus Leodiensis.' There are several other engraved portraits of Harrison.

[Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, Nos. 5016–18; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th edit. iii. 98; Musæum Thoresbyanum, ed. Whitaker, pp. 94, 119; Parsons's Hist. of Leeds; Taylor's Biog. Leodiensis, pp. 91, 652; Thoresby's Ducatus Leodiensis, ed. Whitaker, pp. 13, 19, 27, 28, 30, 34, 55, 83, 105, 263, 265; Whitaker's Loidis and Elmete, pp. 34, 61, Appendix, pp. 1, 2, 10, 13, 15, 28.] T. C.

HARRISON, JOHN (1613?–1670), presbyterian divine, son of Peter Harrison of Hindley, near Wigan, Lancashire, was born about 1613, and educated at Cambridge. After officiating for some time as curate of Walmsley Chapel, near Bolton, Lancashire, he became rector of Ashton-under-Lyne in the same county before February 1641–2, when he signed the protestation of the inhabitants as 'minister' of the town. Walker (*Sufferings of the Clergy*, 1714, pt. ii. p. 244) states that he was inducted, according to the custom of the time, by a party of soldiers; but the story is doubtful. He was one of the most active members of the presbyterian party in Lancashire, as an associate of Heyrick, Angier, Gee, and Hollinworth. He attended the meetings of the Manchester Classis regularly between 1646 and 1660, often acting as moderator. In 1648 his name appears as a signer of 'The Harmonious Consent of the Ministers of the . . . County Palatine of Lancaster, with the Ministers of the Province of London, in their late Testimonie to the trueth of Jesus Christ, and to our Solemn League and Covenant,' a document directed against the toleration of independents and other 'sectaries.' He was imprisoned at Liverpool in September 1651 on suspicion of corresponding with the king and of being in some way implicated in Love's plot (Newcome, *Autobiog.* p. 33).

In 1658 a controversy about presbyterian church government arose between the Rev. Isaac Allen of Prestwich and other episcopalians and the Manchester Classis, and Harrison was deputed by that presbytery to write in their defence. The volume of papers written on both sides was published in 1659, entitled 'The Censures of the Church Revived,' &c., and Harrison's part was done with considerable learning and skill. In September the same year he was imprisoned with other Lancashire ministers for complicity in Sir George Booth's rising for the restoration of the monarchy, but he was leniently dealt with, and liberated in January 1659–60 (*ib.* p. 111). On the passing of the Act of Uniformity in 1662 he resigned his living. The patron wished to put Harrison's son Maurice, a conformist, in his place; but the father thought the young man was unfit, and recommended

Thomas Ellison, who was appointed. Harrison resided at Ashton until the Oxford Act was passed, when for a time he removed to Salford, eventually returning to Ashton, where he died on 31 Dec. 1670, aged 57. In his latter days he suffered severely from rheumatism, by which he lost the use of his limbs. He had been a strong, healthy man, 'yet by his excessive studies, and assiduous labours and watchings, and sitting so close without fire in cold winter nights, his sinews became so contracted and his body so weak, that some years before he died he could not stir hand or foot; yet he was hearty and would often say, "If I were in the pulpit I should be well"' (O. Heywood, *Whole Works*, i. 537). He was buried in the chancel of Ashton-under-Lyne Church, and his funeral sermon was preached by his successor, Ellison, who, as Calamy says, 'gave him a great character, but not beyond his desert.' His younger brother, Peter Harrison, D.D. (*d.* 1673), was rector of Cheadle, Cheshire, and conformed at the Restoration. Another brother, Jeremiah, was lieutenant-colonel in the army of the Commonwealth.

[Calamy's Account, 1713, ii. 396; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 563; Newcome's Autob. (Chetham Soc.), pp. 33, 101, 111, 194, 284; Newcome's Diary (Chetham Soc.), pp. 68, 137, 155; Life of A. Martindale (Chetham Soc.); O. Heywood's Diaries (J. H. Turner), 1882, i. 62; Lancashire Church Surveys (Record Soc.), p. 21; Earwaker's East Cheshire, i. 222; Halley's Lancashire, 1872, pp. 369 et passim. Some of Harrison's manuscript sermons are in the Chetham Library.] C. W. S.

HARRISON, JOHN (1693–1776), horologist, born at Foulby, in the parish of Wragby, Yorkshire, and baptised on 31 March 1693, was the eldest son of Henry Harrison, by his wife Elizabeth Barber of Wragby. His father was carpenter and joiner to Sir Rowland Winn of Nostell Priory, and also repaired clocks. When seven years old John was taken by his father to Barrow-upon-Humber, Lincolnshire, where Winn had another estate. In childhood he was especially attracted by machinery on wheels. He received a scanty education, and was never able to express his ideas clearly in writing. A clergyman lent him a manuscript copy of Nicholas Saunderson's lectures on natural philosophy, which he copied with all the diagrams. In course of time he joined his father in the workshop, and occasionally made a little money by land-measuring and surveying. He tried to improve the construction of clocks and watches. In 1715 he constructed an eight-day clock with wheels made entirely of wood, which is still in going order at the Museum of Patents, South Kensington. To prevent the effects of heat and cold upon timekeepers, he devised in 1726 his 'gridiron pendulum,' which consists in having the bob suspended by a series of parallel rods, alternately of steel and brass, so arranged that the downward expansion of the steel rods from change of temperature is exactly compensated for by the upward expansion of the brass rods. This principle of compensation is now generally adopted. Two of Harrison's long eight-day clocks, one of them with the gridiron pendulum attached, are preserved in the museum of the Company of Clockmakers in the Guildhall, London. Another of his ingenious improvements in clockmaking was his recoil escapement, which obviated the necessity of keeping the pallets well oiled. This escapement has been found somewhat too delicate to be generally adopted. Harrison was also the first to employ the 'going ratchet,' or secondary spring, an arrangement for keeping the timepiece going at its usual rate while being wound up.

In 1713 an act was passed (12 Anne, cap. 15) offering rewards of 10,000*l.*, 15,000*l.*, and 20,000*l.* to any one who could discover a method of determining the longitude at sea within sixty, forty, and thirty geographical miles respectively. Harrison came to London in 1728 with drawings of an instrument for the purpose. George Graham [q. v.], who examined his invention, advised him to construct the instrument before applying to the board of longitude. He finished one in 1735, and having obtained certificates of its excellence from Halley, Graham, and others, he was sent in 1736 in a king's ship to Lisbon and back to test it. In this voyage he corrected an error in the ship's reckoning of one degree and a half. Six days after his return, on 30 June 1737, the board ordered 500*l.* to be paid to him in two moieties, though Graham, who was consulted, urged that he should have at least 1,000*l.* Harrison completed a second chronometer in 1739. It was less cumbrous than the first. For a third instrument of still smaller make he was awarded the Copley medal of the Royal Society in 1749. A fourth timepiece in the form of a pocket watch, about five inches in diameter, was finished in 1759. Trial of its accuracy was made by his son William during a voyage from Portsmouth to Jamaica and back, lasting from 18 Nov. 1761 to 26 March 1762, when it was found to have erred not more than one minute and fifty-four and a half seconds. This amounted to only eighteen geographical miles. The board of longitude, however, refused to certify that Harrison had won the prize. Harrison thereupon petitioned parliament, with the result that an act

was passed authorising him to receive 5,000*l.* as part of the reward. The board merely paid him a further sum on account. On 28 March 1764 William Harrison sailed with the timekeeper for Barbadoes. He returned in about four months, during which time the instrument had determined the longitude within ten miles, or one-third of the required geographical distance. Still the board withheld their certificate, though they admitted that Harrison was entitled to be paid the full reward. A new act of parliament (5 Geo. III, cap. 20) awarded him, on condition of his giving a full explanation of the principles of his timekeeper, the payment of such a sum as with the 2,500*l.* he had already received would make one half of the reward; and the remaining half was to be paid when chronometers had been made after his design by other artists, and their efficiency fully proved. Harrison explained the construction of his chronometer on 22 Aug. 1765 in the presence of the astronomer-royal (Nevil Maskelyne) and six experts appointed by the board. An exact copy of his last watch was made by Larcum Kendal, and used by Captain Cook in his three years' circumnavigation of the world. Harrison's claims, however, were still unsatisfied. His watch was subjected to what he considered many more frivolous trials. He charged Maskelyne with being too much interested in endeavouring to find the longitude by lunar tables to regard his invention with favour. He even constructed a fifth watch, which, on the application of his son to Dr. Demainbury, was lodged in 1772 in the king's private observatory at Richmond. After ten weeks' trial it was found to have erred only four and a half seconds. The king now interposed in Harrison's behalf, but it was not until 14 June 1773 that parliament granted him the remaining amount of the reward, 8,570*l.* Harrison's four chronometers are preserved at the Royal Observatory, Greenwich. The success of the instrument was owing to the application of a self-compensating piece of mechanism to the balance-wheel, which contrivance, according to his provincial dialect, he called a 'knib,' but it is now termed the compensation-curb. Harrison died in Red Lion Square, London, on 24 March 1776, and was buried in a vault on the south side of Hampstead Church. A tomb in the churchyard was erected some years afterwards by his son, William Harrison, F.R.S. (*d.* 1815), and was reconstructed in 1879 at the expense of the London Company of Clockmakers. Harrison was not a member of the company. His wife Elizabeth died on 5 March 1777, aged 72. He had a musical ear, and made experiments on sound with a curious monochord of his own invention, from which he constructed a new musical scale or mechanical division of the octave, according to the proportion which the radius and diameter of a circle have respectively to the circumference. His writings are: 1. 'An Account of the Proceedings in order to the discovery of the Longitude' [anon.], 1763. 2. 'A Narrative of the Proceedings relative to the discovery of the Longitude at sea . . . by J. Harrison's Timekeeper, subsequent to those published in 1763,' 1765. 3. 'The Principles of Mr. Harrison's Timekeeper, with plates of the same; published by order of the Commissioners of Longitude,' 1767. The preface and the chapter entitled 'Notes taken at the Discovery of Mr. Harrison's Timekeeper,' are written by Nevil Maskelyne. 4. 'Remarks on a Pamphlet lately published by Mr. Maskelyne under the authority of the Board of Longitude,' 1767. 5. 'A Description concerning such mechanism as will afford a nice or true mensuration of time, together with some Accounts of the attempts for the Discovery of the Longitude by the Moon; as also an Account of the Discovery of the Scale of Music,' 1775. An engraved portrait of 'Longitude Harrison,' as he was called, accompanies a memoir in the 'European Magazine' for October 1789, the artist being B. Reading. His portrait also appears in Knight's 'Portrait Gallery,' from an engraving by P. L. Tassaert published in 1768 after a painting by T. King.

[Smiles's Men of Invention and Industry, pp. 77–105; Annual Reg. 1777, xx. 24–6; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. xvii. 184–6; Encyclop. Brit. 9th ed. xi. 494–5; European Mag. xvi. 235–6; Atkins and Overall's Account of Company of Clockmakers, pp. 177–81; Memoirs of a Trait in Character of George III, by Johan Horrins (anagram of John Harrison), 1835; Weld's Hist. of Royal Society, i. 506–8; Connaissance des Temps for 1765; Montucla's Histoire des Mathématiques, iv. 554–60; E. J. Wood's Curiosities of Clocks and Watches, pp. 394–9; Stukeley's Diaries and Letters (Surtees Soc.), ii. 298, 348, 367; Overall's Cat. of Library and Museum of Clockmakers' Company, pp. 16, 83, 100–1; Beckett's Clocks and Watches and Bells; Hutton's Math. Dict.] G. G.

HARRISON, JOSEPH (*d.* 1858?), was for some years head-gardener to Lord Wharncliffe at Wortley Hall, near Sheffield. In 1833 he started 'The Floricultural Cabinet,' a monthly magazine. In 1837 he left his employment to begin business as a florist at Downham in Norfolk. Not succeeding very well, he moved to Kingston in Surrey. He relinquished his editorial duties in 1855 to

his two sons, who continued the publication as far as the twenty-seventh volume in 1859, when it was altered to a weekly print as 'The Gardener's Weekly Magazine,' finally passing into the hands of Collingridge, the printer, and under a new editor it became the current 'Gardener's Magazine.' Harrison also edited 'The Horticultural Register,' vol. i. 1831, in conjunction with J. Paxton; 'The Gardener's and Forester's Record,' 1833; 'The Garden Almanack' for 1843; and 'The Gardener's and Naturalist's Almanack,' commenced in 1853 and still in progress.

[Pref. Flor. Cab.; manuscript information; Brit. Mus. Cat.] B. D. J.

HARRISON, MARY (1788–1875), flower-painter, born in Liverpool in 1788, was the daughter of William Rossiter, a prosperous hat manufacturer of Stockport and Liverpool. In 1814 she married William Harrison and visited France after Napoleon's abdication. Her eldest son was born at Amiens, and she had to return home in haste in 1815. Settling again in Liverpool her husband joined partnership in a brewery, in which he lost all his capital. Mrs. Harrison then turned as a means of support for her family to the art she had loved for its own sake. She became a favourite teacher in Liverpool, Chester, and the country round. In 1829 she came to London, and on the foundation in 1831 of the New Society (now the Royal Institute of Painters in Water-Colours) she became one of the original members. Her art, though of limited scope, was of a very delicate and refined nature. Her fruit and flower pieces, unfailingly exhibited year after year at the gallery in Pall Mall, bore unmistakable marks of taste, feeling, and close observation of nature. Her first works, executed in the second decade of the century, followed the prim fashion of the time in representing detached specimens of fruit or cut sprigs of garden flowers, or a branch of blackberry blossom lying near a bird's nest. As she progressed, the beauty of growing plants, especially of wild flowers, engaged her attention. Delightful groups of violets, cowslips, wood anemones, and primroses would vie with snowdrops, crocuses, and the most beautiful roses in her annual supply to the society's exhibition. She painted primroses in three panels, 'Infancy, Maturity, Decay.' Specimens of her work are to be seen in the gallery of the South Kensington Museum. Graves gives the number of the pictures she exhibited as over fifty. After a life of unending, but not unpleasant, labour she died at Hampstead on 25 Nov. 1875 in the eighty-eighth year of her age, having previously ascertained that the pictures she had just been preparing for the winter exhibition of her society had been despatched to their destination. Her two sons, George Henry and William Frederick, are separately noticed.

[Athenæum, No. 2510, 4 Dec. 1875, p. 758; Bryan's Dict. 1886; Graves's Dict. of Artists who have exhibited.] R. H.

HARRISON, RALPH (1748–1810), nonconformist divine and tutor, son of William Harrison, presbyterian minister of Chinley, Derbyshire, was born at Chinley on 10 Sept. 1748. He was descended from Cuthbert Harrison (*d.* October 1680), ejected from Lurgan, co. Armagh. In 1763 he entered the Warrington Academy, of which John Aikin, D.D. (1713–1780) [q. v.], was divinity tutor. In 1769 he was appointed assistant to Joseph Fownes (1715–1789) as minister of High Street Chapel, Shrewsbury. On 29 Dec. (elected 17 Nov.) 1771 he succeeded Joseph Mottershead (1688–1771) at Cross Street Chapel, Manchester. His theology was Arian. From 1774 he kept a school, and gained great repute as a teacher, among his pupils being the sons of the Marquis of Waterford. From the institution of the Manchester Academy (22 Feb. 1786) till 1789 Harrison was professor of classics and *belles-lettres* there. He died, after long illness, on 10 Nov. 1810. Soon after settling in Manchester, he married Ann, daughter of John Touchet. His son William (*d.* 30 Nov. 1859, aged 80) was minister at Blackley, Lancashire (1803–54); another son, John, (1786–1853), was a Manchester merchant and father of John Harrison, Ph.D. (*d.* 1866), minister at Chowbent, Lancashire (1838–47), Brixton, Surrey (1847–61), and Ipswich (1861–3).

Harrison published: 1. 'Institutes of English Grammar,' &c., Manchester, 1777, 12mo. 2. 'Sacred Harmony,' &c. [1786], 4to, 2 vols. (contains psalm tunes of his composition). 3. 'A Sermon . . . at Manchester . . . on occasion of the Establishment of an Academy,' &c., Warrington [1786], 8vo. 4. 'Account of the Author,' prefixed to John Seddon's posthumous 'Discourses,' Warrington, 1793, 12mo. Posthumous was 5. 'Sermons,' &c., 1813, 8vo (prefixed is 'Biographical Memoir' by his son William). Also some geographical manuals.

[Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 572; Monthly Repository, 1810 p. 601, 1814 p. 264; Harrison's Biographical Memoir, 1813; Astley's Hist. Presb. Meeting-House, Shrewsbury, 1847, p. 19; Roll of Students, Manchester Academy, 1868; Baker's Memorials of a Dissenting Chapel (Cross Street, Manchester), 1884, pp. 44 sq., 109, 143 sq.; manuscript list of Lancashire and Cheshire Presb. chapels.] A. G.

HARRISON, ROBERT (*d.* 1585?), Brownist, matriculated as a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, 4 Oct. 1564, removed to Corpus Christi College, and proceeded B.A. 1567, M.A. 1572. In July 1573 he applied for the post of master of the grammar school of Aylsham, Norfolk, being recommended to Bishop Parkhurst by the mayor and certain of the aldermen of Norwich. The recommendation endeavoured to excuse Harrison for having raised an objection to the use of the prayer-book service at his marriage. The bishop at first refused to appoint him, alleging that he was young, that he had recently suffered 'with a phrensy,' and that his offence in the matter of his marriage had been committed in spite of the warning of the vicar, Thexton, and the schoolmaster, Greenwood. The bishop finally gave way, in response to an appeal from the chief inhabitants of Aylsham, but within a month of his appointment Harrison requested that changes might be made in the baptismal service on the occasion of his being godfather to an infant, and he was in consequence removed by the bishop in January 1574. Harrison afterwards went to Cambridge with a view to taking orders in the English church. He was dissuaded by Robert Browne [q.v.],whom he had known previously. Subsequently he became master of a hospital in Norwich, probably the hospital of St. Giles, or the Old Men's Hospital, which had some connection with Aylsham. Browne visited him at Norwich, and lodged and boarded with him and his wife. In 'A True and Short Declaration, &c.,' Browne gives an elaborate account of the origin and growth of his friendship with Harrison, whom he puts first in the list of his helpers and disciples. According to Browne's narrative, Harrison came completely over to his views, and the two spent all their energies in preaching and collecting a congregation at Norwich. In April 1581 Bishop Freake of Norwich sent formal articles of complaint against Browne and Harrison to Burghley, and the whole congregation decided to migrate to Middelburg in Zeeland in the autumn of the same year (1581). Harrison, according to his own account, suffered imprisonment before leaving England (*A Little Treatise*, pref.) At Middelburg the refugees enjoyed freedom of worship, and wrote tracts explaining their views, which were shipped over to England and distributed in large quantities. Two men were hanged for dispersing them, and a royal proclamation issued against them in June 1583. In the proclamation Harrison is misnamed Richard. Harrison wrote two of the prohibited books: 1. 'A Little Treatise uppon the firste verse of the 122nd Psalm. Stirring up unto carefull desiring and dutiful labouring for true Church Gouvernement, R. H.,' 1583, 16mo,reprinted at Leyden, 1618, 16mo. The preface states that the book is a fragment of a more elaborate work on church government, which illness and the cost of printing prevented Harrison from completing. 2. 'Three formes of Catechismes, conteyning the most principal pointes of Religion,' 1583, 16mo. The cost of printing the Brownist tracts was apparently borne largely by Harrison (S. Bredwell, *Rasing of the Foundations of Brownisme*, p. xii). Grave dissensions soon arose among the members of the Middelburg congregation (G. Johnson, *Discourse of some Troubles and Excommunications in the banished English Church of Amsterdam*). Harrison and Browne quarrelled, and the latter sailed for Scotland with a few followers in November or December 1583. Harrison was now the head of the congregation, and made an unsuccessful effort to join it to the Conforming Church of English merchants presided over by Cartwright and Fenner. He apparently addressed a formal letter to Cartwright, who in his reply spoke in high terms of Harrison. Harrison wrote a second letter, and printed it along with Cartwright's in 'An Answere to Master Cartwright his Letter for joyning with the English Churches: whereunto the true copie of his sayde Letter is annexed,' &c., London, n.d. 4to. Harrison died about 1585.

Besides the works mentioned above Harrison is credited with: 1. 'Of Ghostes and Spirites walking by night, and of strange noyses, crackes, and sundry forewarninges, which commonly happen before the death of menne, great slaughters and alterations of kyngdomes. One Booke. Written by Lewes Lavaterus of Tigurine, and translated into Englyshe by R. H.,' London, 4to, 1572 and 1596. 2. 'A boke of the forme of common prayers, administration of the Sacramentes, &c., agreeable to Gods worde and the use of the Reformed Churches,' 8vo, 1586, 1587; and possibly 3. 'Master R. H. His letter to the B. of Norwich,' 1576 (in *A Parte of a Register*, pp. 365–70).

'A Theologicall Discourse of the Lamb of God and His enemies,' London, 4to, 1590, often attributed to Harrison, is by Richard Harvey [q. v.] (Dexter, *Congregationalism*, p. 69, app. 13; cf. Strype, *Annals*, II. ii. 62, and Brook, *Puritans*, i. 193).

[H. M. Dexter, in his Congregationalism as seen in its Literature, has sketched Harrison's life, correcting and adding to Cooper's account in Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 177. See also Fuller's Church Hist. ed. Brewer, v. 67; Brooks's Cartwright, pp. 304–6; and authorities cited above.] R. B.

HARRISON, ROBERT (1715–1802), mathematician, was appointed master of the Trinity House School in Newcastle on 14 Jan. 1757. For several years previously he had become well known from the part he took in the courses of lectures established in the town in 1739 by Isaac Thomson, printer. Harrison lectured on elementary physics, mechanics, and dynamics, and in conjunction with Thomson published 'A Short Account of a Course of Natural and Experimental Philosophy, comprehending Mechanics, Hydrostatics, and Pneumatics, with the Elements of Optics and Astronomy' (Newcastle, 1757). Among the private pupils of Harrison were John Scott and his brother (afterwards Lord Eldon and Lord Stowell). Besides his mathematical acquirements Harrison attained a great reputation as a linguist, and according to Richardson (*Local Historian*, iii. 21) was 'acquainted with almost every known language.' After resigning his mastership in the Trinity House School, he retired to Durham, and lived there during the rest of his life. In both towns he was generally known as Philosopher Harrison. In November 1802 he died at Durham, in the eighty-eighth year of his age.

[Richardson's Local Historian's Table Book, ii. 242, iii. 21.] R. E. A.

HARRISON, SAMUEL (1760–1812), vocalist, was born at Belper, Derbyshire, on 8 Sept. 1760. Burton, a bass singer, was his earliest instructor. Harrison was trained as a soprano to sing solos at the Ancient Concerts and at the Society of Sacred Music in 1776. Not until he was eighteen did his voice break (Lysons). He cultivated his tenor voice with the utmost care, and became the most finished singer of his age. George III, hearing him at one of the queen's parties, had the artist engaged for the Handel Commemoration, 1784, to open the 'Messiah;' he thus sprang into the notice of musicians and fashionable people. He had made his first appearance at the Three Choirs meeting as principal tenor in 1781, at Gloucester; from 1786 until 1808 he sang at each of the Hereford meetings, and from 1801 till 1808 was a principal also at Gloucester and Worcester. The meeting of 1811 was managed by Harrison with others. In London he was a member of the Catch Club, and performed at the Professional Concerts from about 1783, at Saloman's from 1786, and the Society of Sacred Music from 1785 until 1790 (when Kelly succeeded him). In conjunction with Ashley, Harrison conducted (and sang in) oratorio at Covent Garden Theatre during the Lent of 1791; he sang in the Drury Lane oratorios in 1794, and at the Lenten concerts at the King's Theatre in 1795.

Harrison was principal tenor at the Ancient Concerts from 1785 until 1791, when he seceded, and, with Charles Knyvett the elder, established the Vocal Concerts. The first was given on 11 Feb. 1792 at Willis's Rooms. Here excellent performances of English chamber music were provided, but ceased to attract after a few seasons, Harrison and the chief promoters of the enterprise returning to the Ancient Concerts. In 1801 the Vocal Concerts were revived on a much larger scale than heretofore, with an orchestra; they were very successful until newer musical attractions drew the public away. In 1821 Harrison repeated some of his most popular performances (see Grove) at his benefit concert on 8 May 1812. He died of internal inflammation on the following 25 June at Percy Street. He was buried in Old St. Pancras graveyard. An inscription on the stone gives lines by the Rev. T. Beaumont (Roffe, *Monumental Inscriptions*, No. 66).

'Nature had bestowed upon Harrison but slender materials' (Rimbault), but he had learnt to exercise complete control over his delicate organ, which was two octaves in compass, although limited in power. 'Had his physical powers been equal to his taste,' wrote a contemporary, 'Harrison would have been in all points unrivalled.' The *aria cantabile* showed his capacity to most advantage. His favourite songs were Pepusch's 'Alexis,' Handel's 'Lord, remember David,' and 'Pleasure, my former ways resigning;' Boyce's 'Softly rise;' Zingarelli's 'Ombra adorata;' Webbe's 'A Rose from her bosom had strayed;' and in later days, Attwood's 'Soldier's Dream' and Horsley's 'Gentle Lyre' (*Dictionary of Music*, 1827).

Harrison married, on 6 Dec. 1790, Miss Cantelo, a 'pleasing and well-toned soprano singer, free from English brogue and vulgarity' (Burney). Before she married Harrison her musical career ran in parallel lines with his. She was a favourite at the Ancient Concerts and at the Three Choirs festivals, and earned some measure of praise for her performance at the Handel Commemoration of 1784. Her style of singing, particularly in its negative virtues, seems to have resembled Harrison's. She died in 1831.

[Lysons's Annals of the Three Choirs, pp. 56, 60, &c.; Dict. of Music, 1827, p. 333; Grove's Dict. i. 692, iv. 318; Gent. Mag. 1812. pt. i. p. 669; Pohl's Haydn in London, p. 34, &c.; Burney's Handel Commemoration; Harmonicon, 1830, p. 181; Quarterly Musical Review, i. 81.]

L. M. M.

HARRISON, STEPHEN (*fl.* 1603), joiner and architect, is perhaps the 'Stephen Harryson, son of Peter Harryson,' who was

baptised at St. Dionis Backchurch, London, on 25 May 1572 (*Register*). Otherwise he is known only through a very rare volume entitled 'The Archs of Triumph Erected in honor of the High and mighty prince, James, the first of that name, King of England, and the sixt of Scotland, at his Maiesties Entrance and passage through his Honorable Citty & chamber of London, vpon the 15th day of march 1603. Invented and published by Stephen Harrison Joyner and Architect: and graven by William Kip.' It is a thin folio, and ends with the colophon: 'Imprinted at London by Iohn Windet, Printer to the Honourable Citie of London, and are to be sold at the Authors house in Lime-street, at the signe of the Snayle. 1604.' An engraved title-page is followed by seven full-page engravings of the triumphal arches and nine leaves of descriptive text, contributed probably by Thomas Dekker and John Webster, whose names are attached to the odes with which the volume opens. The arches were seven in number, though only five were originally intended, and all except those erected by the 'merchant strangers' were designed by Harrison and erected under his supervision. Three hundred or more workmen were employed on them from the beginning of April to the end of August 1603, when, on account of the plague which was then raging in London, the state entry of the king was postponed, and the preparations discontinued until February 1604. The arches at West Cheap and Temple Bar were then added, and the whole completed within six weeks. Harrison's book is extremely rare, especially in the first state before the words 'Are to be sould at the white horse in Popes head Alley, by John Sudbury, and George Humble,' were added at the foot of the title-page. Copies of the first issue are in the Grenville Library, at the British Museum, and in the Huth and Britwell Libraries.

[Colvin's Early Engravings in England, 1905, pp. 65–8; Lee's Life of Shakespeare (illustrated library ed.), 1899, 1908, p. 190; Nichols's Progresses of King James the First, 1828, i. 328–99; Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, 1860–83, iii. 134–9; Cat. Huth Library, 1880, ii. 655.]

R. E. G.

HARRISON, SUSANNAH (1752–1784), religious poetess, probably born at Ipswich in 1752, of poor parents, entered domestic service when sixteen. Four years after illness permanently invalided her. Although without regular education, she taught herself to write, and developed much poetic power and piety, calling her verses 'Songs in the Night' (after Job xxxv. 10). She reluctantly consented to their publication. In the first edition, 1780, they are stated to be 'by a young woman under deep afflictions,' and were edited by Dr. John Conder [q. v.] A second edition was issued in 1781, with eleven additional pages. Dr. Conder supplied several pages of 'Recommendation,' and Susannah added an acrostic to show her name. The fourth edition (Ipswich, 1788) was augmented with twenty-two pages of posthumous verses, and twelve more recounting her resignation and giving admonitions to her friends before she died. She died 3 Aug. 1784, and was buried in Tacket Street burial-ground, Ipswich, with an inscription recording that 'she wrote "Songs in the Night."'

Susannah Harrison's poems reached a fifteenth edition in 1823. All that she wrote is strongly tinctured with religious enthusiasm. Her versification is smooth, although sometimes defaced by grammatical blunders. The influence of Ken is apparent in her earlier pieces, and that of Cowper and Newton afterwards. It is evident that she had read Milton's Ode on the Nativity.

A portrait (a silhouette) of the authoress forms the frontispiece of the first edition. She also wrote 'A Call to Britain,' seemingly a broadside, of which many thousands were sold in a short time.

[S. Harrison's Songs, and the Recommendation, Preface, &c., by Dr. Conder; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

M. G. W.

HARRISON, THOMAS, D.D. (1555–1631), biblical scholar, was born in London in 1555 of respectable parents, entered Merchant Taylors' School in 1570, where he is stated to have been second in learning only to Lancelot Andrewes, afterwards bishop of Winchester; he proceeded to St. John's College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1576. At Cambridge his scholarship attracted the notice of Dr. Whitaker, who for the excellence of his verses used to call him 'suum poetam.' He apparently became a fellow and tutor of Trinity College. Harrison was a puritan, and in 1589 is mentioned as attending a synod at St. John's College, along with Cartwright and others (Baker, *History of St. John's College*, ii. 601). He was a noted hebraist, and among the revisers of the bible assembled by James I; he belonged to the company of eight who met at Cambridge, and were allotted the 'first of Chronicles, with the rest of the story and the Hagiographa.' For the last twenty years of his life he was vice-prefect of Trinity College. He died in 1631, and was buried with some pomp in the chapel of his college. A Latin volume in his honour was written by Caleb Dalechamp; it is entitled 'Harrisonus Honoratus: id est Hono-

rifica de Vita,' &c. (Cambridge, 1632), and contains a meagre outline of his life in the form of a funeral oration, with some Latin obituary verses to his memory.

[Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School, i. 15; Fuller's Church Hist. 1845, v. 371.] R. B.

HARRISON, THOMAS, D.D. (1619–1682), nonconformist divine, born at Kingston-upon-Hull, Yorkshire, was taken by his parents while a youth to New England, and there trained up to the ministry. He became chaplain to the governor of Virginia, an enemy of the puritans. The governor, with the connivance of Harrison, expelled from Virginia certain ministers who held extreme views, and their expulsion was followed by a disastrous rising among the Indians. This was held by many, Harrison included, to be a judgment of Providence against the persecutors of the expelled preachers. Harrison's change of views occasioned his dismissal, upon which he came to London, and, obtaining some fame as a preacher, was chosen about 1650 to succeed Dr. Goodwin in his 'gathered church' at St. Dunstan's-in-the-East. Here he remained for a few years, after which he removed to Brombrough Hall, Wirrall, Cheshire. In 1657 he accompanied Henry Cromwell, when he went to Ireland as lord-lieutenant. He lived in Cromwell's family, and preached at Christ Church, Dublin. At the Restoration he left Ireland, and settled in Chester, preaching to large congregations in the cathedral, till he was silenced by the Act of Uniformity. From a list of graduates at Cambridge from 10 Oct. 1660 to 10 Oct. 1661, it appears that Harrison took his D.D. there; but according to Calamy (*Account*, p. 607) he received it at Dublin. After the passing of the Act of Uniformity he returned to Dublin, and founded a flourishing dissenting church of congregational views. His eloquence and fluency both in prayer and preaching brought him great notoriety, and Calamy states that 'he was a complete gentleman, much courted for his conversation.' When he died there was a general mourning in Dublin. He left behind him a valuable library, containing many manuscripts, among them a 'System of Divinity' in a large folio written by himself. He published: 1. 'Topica Sacra: Spiritual Logick: some brief Hints and Helps to Faith, Meditation, and Prayer, Comfort and Holiness. Communicated at Christ Church, Dublin, in Ireland,' London, 1658, 12mo. This was dedicated to Henry Cromwell. It became extremely popular during the end of the seventeenth century, especially among the poorer classes in Scotland. A second part was added in 1712 by John Hunter, minister of Ayr. This was frequently reprinted. A revised and corrected edition of the first part, under the title of 'Spiritual Pleadings and Expostulations with God in Prayer,' was published by the Rev. Peter Hall in 1838 in 16mo. 2. 'Old Jacob's Account Cast up, &c.; a Funeral Sermon for Lady Susannah Reynolds, preached at Lawrence Jewry,' 13 Feb. 1654; and 3. 'Threni Hibernici, or Ireland sympathising with England and Scotland in a sad Lamentation for the Loss of their Josiah;' a Sermon preached at Christ Church, Dublin, on the Death of Oliver Cromwell, London, 1659, 4to; dedicated to 'the most illustrious Richard, Lord Protector,' &c. Harrison prefixed 'An Epistle to the Reader' to 'Lemmata Meditationum, &c. By Philo-Jesus Philo-Carolus,' Dublin, 1672, 8vo.

[Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, 1802, i. 330, iii. 174; Wilson's Hist. of Dissenting Churches, i. 221–3; Hist. of the Writers of Ireland, written in Latin by Sir James Ware, . . . translated by Walter Harris, Dublin, 1639, p. 343; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. i. 94, 181.] R. B.

HARRISON, THOMAS (1606–1660), regicide, was, according to the most probable accounts, the son of a butcher or grazier at Newcastle-under-Lyme, Staffordshire (*A Complete Collection of the Lives, Speeches, &c. of those Persons lately executed, by a Person of Quality*, 1661, p. 1). It is stated that he was baptised 16 July 1606 (Life of Harrison, appended to the *Trial of Charles I and some of the Regicides*, 1832, p. 203), but the entry is not to be found in the register of Newcastle-under-Lyme. In an account of Harrison given in Mr. F. A. Inderwick's 'Sidelights on the Stuarts,' he is described as of a good Durham family; but all contemporary evidence connects him with Staffordshire, and agrees that his family was of low rank. Harrison seems to have been well educated, and was then placed by his father 'with an attorney, one Mr. Hulk of Clifford's Inn' (*Complete Collection*, p. 1). According to Ludlow Harrison was one of the young men from the Inns of Court who enlisted in Essex's lifeguard in 1642 (*Memoirs*, ed. 1751, p. 17). In 1644 he was serving in the Earl of Manchester's army as major in Fleetwood's regiment of horse; took part in the battle of Marston Moor; and was sent after the battle to report to the committee of both kingdoms, and, according to Baillie, 'to trumpet all over the city' the praises of Cromwell and the independents (*Letters*, ed. Laing, ii. 209; *Manchester's Quarrel with Cromwell*, p. 72). With Fleetwood Harrison entered the new model;

he was present at Naseby and Langport, and at the captures of Winchester and Basing and the siege of Oxford (Sprigge, *Anglia Rediviva*, ed. 1854, pp. 36, 140, 151, 264). At the storming of Basing Harrison slew 'one Robinson, son to the doorkeeper of Blackfriars playhouse, and the marquis's major, with his own hands, as they were getting over the works' (*Mercurius Civicus*, 9–16 Oct. 1645; Sprigge, p. 151). A story afterwards circulated among the royalists that Harrison had shot Robinson with a pistol when he had laid down his arms, saying, 'Cursed is he that doeth the work of the Lord negligently' (Wright, *Historia Histrionica*; Cibber, *Apology*, ed. Lowe, i. xxix). Richard Baxter, with whom Harrison became acquainted during his service in the new model, writes of him: 'He would not dispute with me at all, but he would in good discourse very fluently pour out himself in the extolling of Free Grace, which was very savoury to those that had right principles, though he had some misunderstandings of Free Grace himself. He was a man of excellent natural parts for affection and oratory, but not well seen in the principles of his religion; of a sanguine complexion, naturally of such a vivacity, hilarity, and alacrity, as another man hath when he hath drunken a cup too much; but naturally also so far from humble thoughts of himself that it was his ruin.' Baxter was standing by Harrison at Langport when the royalists began to run, and heard him 'with a loud voice break forth into the praises of God with fluent expressions, as if he had been in a rapture' (*Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, 1696, pp. 54, 57).

In 1646 Harrison entered parliament as member for Wendover (*Names of Knights, Citizens, and Burgesses, &c.*, 1648, 4to). His military reputation was then so high that Lord Lisle, when appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland, asked for Harrison to serve under him (25 Jan. 1647). He returned to England in May, and was thanked by the commons for his services (*Commons' Journals*, v. 63, 166). In the quarrel between the army and the parliament Harrison sided with the former; signed the letter of the officers to the city of 10 June 1647, and was one of those appointed by Fairfax to treat with the parliamentary commissioners (Rushworth, vi. 555, 603). Fairfax gave him the command of the regiment of horse which had been Colonel Sheffield's. In November Harrison declared his extreme political views by opposing further negotiations with the king. In a meeting of officers on 11 Nov. 1647, he spoke loudly against the legislative power of the House of Lords, and denounced Charles himself as a 'man of blood,' who should be called to an account (*Clarke Papers*).

During the second civil war Harrison served in the northern army under Lambert, and distinguished himself by his daring on 18 July 1648, when Langdale surprised Lambert's quarters at Appleby. With a few troopers he checked the enemy's advance, 'and being more forward and bold than his men did second him; having hold himself of one of the enemy's horse colours he received three wounds' (Rushworth, vii. 1201). A month later his regiment played a prominent part in the battle of Preston, but it is doubtful whether Harrison himself was present. In November he was actively negotiating with Lilburne a reconciliation between the army leaders and the levellers, and took part in drawing up the agreement of the people (Lilburne, *The Legal, Fundamental Liberties of the People of England asserted*, 1649, pp. 35–8).

Harrison was very zealous in bringing the king to trial. Under special instructions from Cromwell and Ireton, he escorted the king from Hurst Castle to London. Charles, who had been told that Harrison had offered to assassinate him, was attracted by his soldierly bearing, and told Herbert 'that having some judgment in faces, if he had observed him so well before, he should not have that ill opinion of him' (Herbert, *Memoirs*, ed. 1702, p. 140). Harrison assured the king that the report was not true; what he had really said was 'that the law was equally obliging to great and small, and that justice had no respect of persons' (*ib.* p. 142; *Trials of the Regicides*, p. 44). He was present at nearly every meeting of the high court of justice, and signed the death-warrant. To the last he always justified his action, and was convinced that it met with divine approbation (*Trials of the Regicides*, p. 50).

Harrison did not accompany Cromwell to Ireland, though in the prayer-meeting which took place previous to Cromwell's departure, he 'expounded some places of scripture excellently well and pertinent to the occasion' (Whitelocke, *Memorials*, ed. 1853, iii. 66). He was nominated to the council of state when that body was constituted in January 1649, but was not actually elected to it till 10 Feb. 1651 (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 532). In June 1650 Harrison was one of those entrusted by the council of state to persuade Fairfax to accept the command of the expedition to Scotland (Whitelocke, iii. 207). A letter which he addressed to Cromwell, on his undertaking that post, shows close intimacy with the future Protector (Ellis, *Original Letters*, II. iii. 353). During Cromwell's absence Harrison was appointed to the

chief military command in England (*Commons' Journals*, 21 June 1650). On 22 Oct. 1650 he reviewed the newly raised militia forces in Hyde Park (*Mercurius Politicus*). In the following March rumours of plots in the north led the council of state to send him to the border. He had under him some 2,500 newly raised horse of doubtful quality (Carlyle, *Cromwell*, Appendix, 20*; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651, pp. 92, 102, 149). When Charles II marched into England Harrison received orders from Cromwell 'to attend the motions of the enemy, and endeavour the keeping of them together, as also to impede his advance' (Cary, ii. 294). On 13 Aug. 1651 Harrison joined Lambert and the cavalry detached from Cromwell's army at Preston, and made an unsuccessful attempt to stop the royalists on 16 Aug. at Knutsford. After the battle of Worcester, in which he took part, Harrison was charged with the pursuit of the flying royalists, and followed up the victory so energetically and skilfully that very few escaped (Harrison's letters relating to this campaign are printed in *State Letters addressed to Oliver Cromwell*, 1743, p. 71; *Old Parliamentary History*, vols. xix., xx.; Cary, *Memorials of the Civil War*, ii. 295, 300, 373). Like Cromwell, Harrison utilised the victory to recommend the parliament to improve 'this mercy in establishing the ways of righteousness and justice, yet more relieving the oppressed, and opening a wider door to the publishing the everlasting gospel' (Cary, ii. 375). His own zeal for justice had been shown in 1650 by procuring the expulsion of Edward Howard, lord Howard of Escrick [q. v.] from parliament for taking bribes (Ludlow, ed. 1751, p. 129). He took part in December 1651 in the conference concerning the settlement of the kingdom arranged by Cromwell, and was one of the promoters of the army petition of 12 Aug. 1652 (Whitelocke, iii. 372). Contemporary evidence represents Harrison as pressing urgently for the dissolution of the Long parliament. Cromwell complained that he was too eager. 'Harrison,' he said, 'is an honest man, and aims at good things, yet from the impatience of his spirit will not wait the Lord's leisure, but hurries me on to that which he and all honest men will have cause to repent' (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ed. 1751, p. 171). Harrison himself some years later explained to Ludlow that he had assisted in the expulsion of the parliament, 'because he was fully persuaded that they had not a heart to do any more good for the Lord and his people' (*ib.* p. 215). He was in his place in the house on 20 April 1653, and spoke against the passing of the act for calling a new representative assembly. He states that he was not previously acquainted with Cromwell's determination to resort to force, but he did not hesitate at Cromwell's bidding to lay hands on the speaker, though he later denied using force to fetch him from the chair (*Several Proceedings in Parliament*, 14–21, April 1653; *Collection of Lives, Speeches*, &c. p. 9; Ludlow, p. 173).

Authority was now vested for a time in the hands of a small council of thirteen persons nominated by the officers, and Harrison was president of it during the third week of its existence. Some wished the supreme power to continue in the hands of a council, but Harrison urged that it should be intrusted to an assembly, to consist, like the Jewish 'sanhedrim,' of some seventy selected persons (Ludlow, p. 176). This policy was in fact adopted in the summoning of the Barebones parliament, of which Harrison was a co-opted member. Over the majority of that body he exercised great influence, and with its extinction his own political career ended. Roger Williams describes him as head of the party of fifty-six who were for the abolition of priests and tithes, and 'the second in the nation of late,' adding, 'he is a very gallant, most deserving, heavenly man, but most high-flown for the kingdom of the Saints, and the Fifth Monarchy now risen, and their sun never to set again,' &c. (Knowles, *Life of Williams*, 1834, p. 261).

Harrison had been one of the council of state elected on 3 Nov. 1653, but was left out of that appointed under the instrument of government in December 1653. Refusing to own the new government he was naturally deprived of his commission, 22 Dec. 1653 (Thurloe, i. 641). He says himself: 'When I found those that were as the apple of mine eye to turn aside, I did loathe them and suffered imprisonment many years. Rather than to turn as many did that did put their hands to this plough, I chose rather to be separated from wife and family than to have compliance with them, though it was said, "sit at my right hand" and such kind of expressions' (*Trials of the Regicides*, p. 50). On 3 Feb. 1654 he was ordered to retire to his father's house in Staffordshire, and not to leave till further order (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1653–4, p. 387). In September 1654 the anabaptists projected presenting a petition to parliament, and Harrison, who was suspected of directing their movements, was for a few days in custody. Cromwell then sent for him, entertained him richly, expostulated with him, and finally dismissed him with a simple admonition 'not to persevere in those evil ways whose end is destruction' (Thurloe, ii. 606; *Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 398). It was often

groundlessly reported that Harrison had made a secret agreement with the royalists (THURLOE, i. 749, iii. 345). Fresh movements among the anabaptists roused anew the suspicions of the government, and on 15 Feb. 1655 Harrison was arrested and sent prisoner to Carisbrooke Castle (*ib.* iii. 160; *Mercurius Politicus*, 15–22 Feb. 1655; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655, p. 112). Many interesting details relating to his imprisonment are recorded by his fellow-sufferer John Rogers (ROGERS, *Life and Opinions of a Fifth-Monarchy Man*, 1867, pp. 257–61). In March 1656 Harrison was released and allowed to live at Highgate with his family (*The Public Intelligencer*, 31 March and 7 April 1656; ROGERS, p. 277). In April 1657 Venner's conspiracy was discovered, but though the evidence of the conspirators themselves proved that Harrison had refused to take part in it, he was again for a time under arrest (THURLOE, vi. 164, 185). However, in February 1658 a more dangerous plot came to light, in which Harrison was said to be deeply implicated, and he was again sent to the Tower (BURTON, *Diary*, iii. 449, 494; *Mercurius Politicus*, 4–11 Feb. 1657–8). In the summer of 1659 there were rumours of an intended anabaptist insurrection to be headed by Harrison, but he seems to have taken no part whatever in the political movements of that troublous year (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 479, 484). His inactivity was doubtless due largely to the injury his health had sustained by wounds and imprisonments. At his execution his hands and knees were seen to tremble. 'It is by reason of much blood I have lost in the wars,' said Harrison, 'and many wounds I have received in my body, which caused this shaking and weakness in my nerves. I have had it this twelve years' (*Collection of Lives and Speeches*, &c., p. 18). When the Restoration approached, Harrison refused either to give a verbal pledge not to disturb the government, or to save his life by flight.' 'If I had been minded to run away,' said he, 'I might have had many opportunities. But being so clear in the thing, I durst not turn my back nor step a foot out of the way by reason I had been engaged in the service of so glorious and great a God' (*ib.* p. 19). Accordingly, early in May 1660 he was arrested at his own house in Staffordshire by Colonel John Bowyer, and committed to the Tower (LUDLOW, ed. 1751, p. 345; *Commons' Journals*, viii. 22, 39). He was one of the seven persons originally excepted from the Act of Indemnity (June 5), and was brought to trial on 11 Oct. 1660. In his defence Harrison justified the king's execution, and pleaded that he had acted in the name of the parliament of England and by their authority. 'Maybe I might be a little mistaken, but I did it all according to the best of my understanding, desiring to make the revealed will of God in his holy scriptures a guide to me' (*Trials of the Regicides*, p. 50). He was condemned to death, and was executed at Charing Cross on 13 Oct. 1660. On the scaffold itself, as throughout his trial, Harrison exhibited much courage and enthusiasm. 'Where is your good old cause now?' said a scoffer in the crowd. Harrison, with a smile, clapped his hand on his breast and said, 'Here it is, and I am going to seal it with my blood' (*Lives, Speeches*, &c., p. 15). Pepys, who witnessed his death, dwells on the cheerfulness with which he suffered, while Nicholas complains of the hardness of his heart (*Diary*, 13 Oct.; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1, p. 312). Among the Fifth-monarchy men Harrison was regarded as a martyr; and a report spread that he was soon to rise again, judge his judges, and restore the kingdom of the saints. To this prophecy Cowley refers in the 'Cutter of Coleman Street,' iii. 12 (see also PEPYS, 13 Oct. 1660; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1, p. 569).

[Lives of Harrison are contained in A Complete Collection of the Lives, Speeches, and Prayers of those Persons lately Executed, by a Person of Quality, 1661; Wood's Fasti, 1649, ed. Bliss, pt. ii. p. 130; Noble's Lives of the Regicides, 1798, i. 306–36; Godwin's Commonwealth of England, iv. 379; Trial of Charles I and some of the Regicides, with biographies of Bradshaw, Ireton, Harrison, and others, 1832, Murray's Family Library, vol. xxxi.; Mr. Inderwick's Side Lights on the Stuarts, pp. 284–90. Portraits of Harrison are to be found in Mr. Inderwick's book, p. 284, and in the 1717 edition of Clarendon's Rebellion. Other authorities as above.]

C. H. F.

HARRISON, THOMAS (1693–1745), baptist minister and poet, born in 1693, was the son of Thomas Harrison, the minister of a baptist congregation meeting at Loriners' Hall, London. He was first called to the ministry by the congregation of baptists to which he belonged, meeting in Joiners' Hall. From 1715 to 1729 he was the pastor of the particular baptist church in Little Wild Street. In 1729 he conformed to the church of England; through the influence of relatives obtained orders, and was inducted into the vicarage of Radcliffe-on-the-Wreke, Leicestershire. He preached and published a sermon in justification of his change of views, which was answered by the famous 'Orator' Henley [see HENLEY, JOHN] in a tract entitled 'A Child's Guide for the Rev. Thomas Har-

rison,' &c. Harrison died 30 March 1745, and was buried in St. Peter's churchyard at St. Albans. He was the author of 'Poems on Divine Subjects, in two Parts,' 12mo, pp. 84, London, 1719. Several of the hymns in this volume became popular, and were reprinted repeatedly in collections. He also published 'Belteshazzar; or the Heroic Jew,' 12mo, 1727. Several of his sermons were printed separately during his lifetime.

[J. Ivimey's Hist. of the Baptists, iii. 568; Baker's Biog. Dramat. p. 312; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, ii. 558; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. viii. 90, 139; Nichols's Leicestershire, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 382.] R. B.

HARRISON, THOMAS (1744–1829), architect, born in 1744 at Richmond in Yorkshire, was of humble origin, but early distinguished himself by his knowledge of arithmetic, drawing, and mechanics. He had the good fortune to attract the attention of Sir Lawrence Dundas, by whose liberality he was sent in 1769, with George Cuit the elder [q. v.], the landscape-painter, to study in Italy, and was for several years a student in Rome. In 1770 he made a design for Pope Clement XIV for the decoration of the cortile of the Belvedere. He also prepared other designs for the embellishment of the piazza near the Porta del Popolo, for which the pope presented him with a gold and a silver medal, and ordered his name to be added to the members of the academy of St. Luke, with a seat in the council of that body. He returned to London in 1776, and in 1777 exhibited his medal drawings. Shortly afterwards he was commissioned to build a bridge over the Lune at Lancaster; the first stone was laid by George III in 1783, and the work completed in 1788. It has five elliptical arches of sixty-nine feet span, and is said to be the first bridge with a level surface erected in England. He also rebuilt Lancaster Castle in the Gothic style, and designed other important buildings in that town. His plans in the Grecian Doric style for rebuilding the castle at Chester were selected in competition; they include a prison, county assize courts, armoury, exchequer, and gateway. These buildings were erected between 1793 and 1820, and are wholly of stone, no iron or timber being used in any part of the walls, ceilings, floors, or staircases. This was the first prison built on the panoptical arrangement in this country. In 1827 he erected the celebrated Grosvenor Bridge over the Dee at Chester, from designs he had prepared some years before. This consists of a single arch of two hundred feet span, a then unequalled dimension, and is of such singularly beautiful proportions as to convey little idea of size to a casual observer. This and the castle which stands near are Harrison's best-known works. He erected the obelisk on Moel Vammau, Denbighshire, to commemorate the jubilee of George III, the column to Lord Hill near Shrewsbury, and that to Lord Anglesea at Plâs Newydd. In Liverpool he was the architect of the Athenæum, the Lyceum, the theatre, the St. Nicholas's Tower, and other well-known buildings; in Manchester of the Portico, the Exchange Buildings (1809), and the Theatre Royal (burnt in 1843). He was also employed in erecting many public buildings and mansions for the nobility and gentry, not only in Lancashire and Cheshire, but in various parts of England and Scotland. He built Broomhall, Fifeshire, for Lord Elgin (1796). Harrison suggested to that nobleman, on his appointment to the embassy at Constantinople, that he should obtain casts and drawings of the works of art at Athens and other places in Greece. This resulted in that magnificent collection, the Elgin marbles, which were purchased by the British Museum in 1816. Harrison died at Chester, 29 March 1829, aged 85, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Bride. A bust of Harrison was presented by his nephew John to the Institute of British Architects in 1838, and there is an engraved portrait of him by A. R. Burt, dated Chester, 1 May 1824; in the background Chester Castle is shown. He exhibited five works at the Royal Academy between 1773 and 1814.

Most of his designs were in the revived classic style that suited the taste of his time, and such specimens as the Manchester Exchange, the Lyceum in Liverpool, and Wood Bank Hall, Stockport, serve to show his successful adaptation of this style to buildings intended for various purposes. They also have the merit of thoroughly convenient interior arrangement and excellent construction.

[Architectural Society's Dict.; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School; private information.] A. N.

HARRISON, THOMAS ELLIOTT (1808–1888), civil engineer, born in Sunderland on 4 April 1808, was son of William Harrison, who was engaged there in the shipping business. After a short education at Kepier grammar school, he was apprenticed to Messrs. Chapman, engineers and surveyors, in Newcastle, and soon showed remarkable efficiency. He became acquainted with George Stephenson and his son, and assisted the latter in some important engineering operations. Harrison surveyed part of the line for the London and Birmingham railway, and that of the Stanhope and Tyne railway. The latter undertaking included the well-known Victoria

Bridge, with a height of 157 feet and arches of 240 feet span, the whole of which was built on Harrison's plans, under his immediate superintendence. Other engagements which he successfully carried out as railway engineer were the survey of the Newcastle and Carlisle railway, the York and Doncaster, the Hull and Selby, the Tweedmouth and Kelso, and various other lines. He was also, conjointly with Robert Stephenson, engineer for the construction of several important works, the most famous being the high level bridge between Newcastle and Gateshead. When Robert Stephenson retired from work as railway engineer, Harrison became engineer-in-chief of the York, Newcastle, and Berwick line, and the success ultimately reached was largely due to his energy and powers of organisation. In 1858 he designed and carried out the Jarrow docks, with several remarkable appliances of hydraulic power, and afterwards designed the Hartlepool docks. On 13 Jan. 1874 he delivered the inaugural address as president of the Institute of Civil Engineers. Harrison died at Newcastle on 20 March 1888.

[Times and Newcastle Daily Chronicle, 21 March 1888.] R. E. A.

HARRISON, WILLIAM (1534–1593), topographer, chronologer, and historian, was born in Cordwainer Street (or Bow Lane), London, on 18 April 1534, 'hora 11, minut. 4, secunda 56.' He was educated first at St. Paul's School and then (he says) at 'Westminster School, in which I was sometime an vnprofitable grammarian under the reuerend father, master [Alexander] Nowell' [q. v.], 'now deane of Paules;' then at Cambridge in 1551, and afterwards at Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. 1556 and M.A. 1560. Later Harrison was chaplain to Sir William Brooke, lord Cobham, who gave him the rectory of Radwinter in Essex, to which he was inducted on 16 Feb. 1558–9, and which he held till his death. On 28 Jan. 1570–1 he obtained also the vicarage of Wimbish in Essex from Francis de la Wood, but resigned it in the autumn of 1581. By 1571 he had married Marion Isebrande, 'daughter to William Isebrande and Ann his wife, sometyme of Anderne, neere vnto Guisnes in Picardie.' On 23 April 1586 Harrison was appointed canon of Windsor, and installed the day after. At Windsor he died in 1593, and his will—dated at Radwinter, 27 July 1591—was proved by his son Edmund on 22 Nov. 1593. He left also an unmarried daughter, Anne, and another daughter married to Robert Baker. He outlived his wife.

Queen Elizabeth's printer, Reginald Wolfe [q. v.], planned 'an vniversall Cosmographie of the whole world . . . with particular histories of euery knowne nation,' and secured Harrison's help in it. After twenty-five years' work at the scheme Wolfe died about 1576; his successors narrowed his plan to descriptions and histories of England, Scotland, and Ireland, and for this work Harrison wrote his 'Description of England' and turned into English Bellenden's Scottish translation of Hector Boece's Latin 'Description of Scotland.' Harrison's famous 'Description of England' was set before Holinshed's 'Chronicle' (1st ed. 1577; 2nd ed., revised and enlarged, 1586–7), and his English version of Bellenden appeared in Holinshed's 'Chronicle,' vol. ii. The latter took him 'three or foure daies.' Two unprinted works by Harrison, apparently compiled as part of Wolfe's scheme, are in the diocesan library at Derry in Ireland: three big folios, vols. ii. iii. iv. of his 'great Chronologie,' 'which he had gathered and compiled with most exquisit diligence' (*Chron.* iii. A 4, ed. 1587), from the Creation to February 1592–3, two months before his death; and his much-corrected manuscript on weights and measures, Hebrew, Greek, English, &c., dated 1587. He pasted his corrections over his mistakes; the paste has perished, and the correction-slips are now all loose in the manuscript.

Harrison unluckily began his 'Description of England' by turning into words 'maister Thomas Sackfords cardes' or 'Charts of the seuerall prouinces of this realme,' describing the courses of rivers, &c.; but once clear of these in book i., he gave in book ii. a very valuable account of the institutions and inhabitants of England, their food, dress, houses, &c. In book iii. he described the products of the land, its inns and fairs. His racy accounts of our forefathers' dress—'except it were a dog in a doublet, you shall not see anie so disguised as are my countrie men of England;' of their food, their houses in chap. xii., the 'amendment of lodging, since they had a good round log vnder their heads instead of a bolster or pillow;' his description of the artificer and husbandman—'so merie without malice, and plaine without inward . . . craft, that it would doo a man good to be in companie among them'—have made Harrison one of the most often quoted and trusted authorities on the condition of England in Elizabeth's and Shakespeare's days. His 'Chronologie' of his own time, in vol. iv. of his manuscript 'Chronologie,' is also of value. Extracts are given from it in Dr. Furnivall's edition of Harrison's 'Description of England' (i. xlvii–lx), 1877.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.; Harrison's Description of England, bks. ii. and iii., New Shakspere Soc., 1877, &c., and authorities there cited.] F. J. F.

HARRISON, WILLIAM, D.D. (1553–1621), third and last archpriest of England, born in Derbyshire in 1553, became a student in the English College at Douay in 1575, and afterwards proceeded to the English College at Rome, where on 23 April 1578, being then a priest, he took the mission oath. He returned to England in 1581 and laboured as a missioner till 1587, when he went to Paris, applied himself there to the study of the civil and canon laws, and became a licentiate in those faculties. From 1590 to 1593 he was in charge of a small English school founded by Father Robert Parsons at Eu in Normandy. Harrison, who had been made procurator of the English College at Rheims, resumed his studies there, continued them at Douay after the return of the college to that city, was created D.D. by the university of Douay in 1597, and filled the chair of theology in the college till 1603. He then spent five years in Rome, and after a visit to Douay, extending from 29 Oct. 1608 to 19 June 1609, he came to England, where the clergy, says Dodd, 'knowing him to be a person of singular prudence, learning, and experience, did nothing without his advice and approbation.'

On the death of the archpriest, George Birkhead [q. v.] or Birket, Harrison was appointed to succeed him by a congregation of the Holy Office held on 23 Feb. 1614–15. His brief was dated 11 July 1615. On the 23rd of that month, in a congregation of the Holy Office held in the Quirinal Palace, Paul V granted the usual faculties to the archpriest; and in addition to them was the following: 'Quod R.P.D. Nuntius Apostolicus pro tempore in Gallia, Parisiis degens, sit ordinarius Anglorum et Scotorum, cum omni potestate quam habent ordinarii in eorum diocesibus;' together with the power of ordinaries over their dioceses, 'cum facultate dispensandi ad sacros ordines, ob defectum natalium, cum omnibus dictorum regnorum.' The brief and the 'Facultates pro archipresbytero Angliæ, Scotiæ, Hiberniæ, Monæ,' &c., are printed in Tierney's edition of Dodd (*Church Hist.* vol. v. App. No. xxvii.)

Harrison resolved to restore to the clergy that independence which they had never enjoyed, either at Douay or on the mission, since Cardinal Allen's death. With this object he assisted Dr. Kellison, the new president of Douay College, in obtaining the removal of the jesuit confessor imposed on the college and the recall of the students from the public schools of the jesuits in Douay. He next petitioned the Holy See, and appealed to the nuncios at Paris and Brussels to further the restoration of episcopal government in England according to the ancient discipline of the church even in times of persecution. Bishop, Smith, Champney, Kellison, and Cæsar Clement had already exerted themselves in the matter, and at length, on 20 Dec. 1619, Harrison with his twelve assistants signed a weighty petition setting forth the whole case. During the negotiations for Prince Charles's projected Spanish marriage, Harrison sent to Pope Gregory XV a special envoy, John Bennett, to obtain a dispensation for the marriage and the appointment of a bishop for the Roman catholic church in England. On the eve of the envoy's departure for Rome, Harrison died on 11 May 1621. The result of the mission was the appointment in February 1622–3 of a bishop in ordinary for England, Dr. William Bishop [q. v.], and after Bishop's death (1624) a vicar apostolic was appointed.

[Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 66; Butler's Hist. Memoirs of the English Catholics, 1822, ii. 266; Constable's Specimen of Amendments proposed to the compiler of the Church Hist. of England, p. 181; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 368, 499 seq., also Tierney's edit. v. 62–6, ccxii seq.; Dodd's Apology for the Church Hist. of England, p. 198; Foley's Records, i. 380, vi. 72, 132, 519; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. iii. 150; Panzani's Memoirs, pp. 87–91, 118; Records of the English Catholics, i. 426; Sergeant's Account of the Chapter erected by William, bishop of Chalcedon, ed. Turnbull, p. 25; Ullathorne's Restoration of the Catholic Hierarchy, p. 10; Weldon's Chronological Notes, p. 130.] T. C.

HARRISON, WILLIAM (1685–1713), poet and diplomatist, was admitted scholar of Winchester College in 1698, coming from the neighbouring parish of St. Cross, and being aged 13. In 1704 he was elected to a scholarship at New College, Oxford, and after two years of probation succeeded to a fellowship in 1706, when he had 'arrived to a great perfection in all kinds of polite literature.' Addison became his friend, and obtained for him the post of governor to a son of the Duke of Queensberry at a salary of 40*l.* a year. With this and his fellowship, which he retained for his life, Harrison plunged into London society, and was recommended by Addison to Swift, who thereupon writes to Stella: 'There is a young fellow here in town [October 1710] we are all fond of, and about a year or two come from the university, one Harrison, a pretty little fellow, with a great deal of wit, good sense, and good nature; has written some mighty pretty things; that in your 6th Miscellanea about

the sprig of an orange is his. The fine fellows are always inviting him to the tavern, and make him pay his club.' Swift took to him, and was resolved to stir up people to do something for him; 'he is a whig, and I will put him upon some of my cast whigs.' When Steele discontinued the 'Tatler,' a continuation by Harrison suggested itself to St. John and Swift, though the latter doubted its success, as he did not approve of the editor's 'manner.' The first number came out 13 Jan. 1711, when the same critic wrote: 'There is not much in it, but I hope it will mend. I am afraid the little toad has not the true vein for it.' A day or two later Swift gave hints for another number of the new paper; in February Congreve, 'blind as he is,' 'gave a paper he had written out for little Harrison;' and in March Swift dictated a paper. It ran in all to fifty-two numbers, twice a week, between 13 Jan. and 19 May 1711. Between these dates Swift introduced Harrison in person to St. John, who obtained for him the post of secretary to Lord Raby, the ambassador extraordinary at the Hague to arrange the treaty with France. St. John gave him fifty guineas for the expenses of his journey, and on 20 April 1711 he set off for Holland. In time, but after some trouble with the previous holder of the office, he became queen's secretary to the embassy at Utrecht, and in January 1713 returned to England with the barrier treaty. 'His pay,' writes Swift, 'is in all 1,000*l.* a year, and they have never paid him a groat. He must be 300*l.* or 400*l.* in debt at least.' Next day it turned out that Harrison had not a farthing in his pocket. Soon he was attacked by fever and inflammation on his lungs; whereupon Swift got thirty guineas for him from Bolingbroke, with an order on the treasury for 100*l.*, and removed him to Knightsbridge. On 14 Feb. 1713 Swift went to call on him, and, dreading the worst, was afraid to knock. Harrison had died an hour before. 'No loss ever grieved Swift so much.' When informed of Harrison's illness, Young, according to his own account, 'night to day in painful journey join'd' to find him speechless and at the point of death. Apparently Harrison died in Young's presence. Lady Strafford writes: 'His brothere poets bury'd him, as Mr. Addison, Mr. Philips, and Dr. Swift.'

A copy of Harrison's chief poem is in the Bodleian Library in 'Gough, Oxford 103.' The title-page runs: 'Woodstock Park, a poem, by William Harison [*sic*] of New College, Oxon., 1706.' It is also printed in Dodsley's 'Collection,' v. 188–201. The third ode of Horace, imitated by him as 'To the Yacht which carried the Duke of Marlborough to Holland, 1707,' is included in Duncombe's 'Horace,' i. 16–18, and several of his poetical pieces are inserted in Steele's 'Poetical Miscellanies,' 1714, pp. 244–50. He was the author of the lines entitled 'The Medicine, a Tale,' printed in the second number of the original 'Tatler,' and reprinted, with most of his other poems excepting 'Woodstock Park,' in Nichols's 'Collection,' iv. 180–5, vii. 234–7. Harrison was a general favourite. Tickell, at the end of his poem on the prospects of peace (1713), designates him 'That much lov'd youth;' and Young, in the epistle to Lord Lansdowne, praises him as possessing 'friends indeed, good nature in excess.' The 'Tatler' which he edited in 1711 was reprinted in duodecimo in 1712 and subsequent years as Steele's 'Tatler,' vol. v. (Aitken, *Steele*, i. 295, 300–2, 418, ii. 404, 425). Some of the essays are reprinted in Nichols's well-known edition of the 'Tatler,' vol. vi. A very long letter written by Harrison from Utrecht to Swift on 16 Dec. 1712 is in the latter's works, 1883 ed., xvi. 14–18.

[Johnson's Poets (Cunningham), iii. 311–12; Jacob's Poets, i. 70–1; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 215; Wentworth Papers, pp. 188, 191, 319–24; Forster's Swift, pp. 286–7, 381–3, 443–6, 452; Craik's Swift, 202, 212, 255; Swift's Works (1883 ed.), ii. 43–4, 144–7, 150, 162–3, 174, 199, 232, iii. 101–2, 109–12; Gent. Mag. 1777 pp. 261, 419, 1780 p. 173.] W. P. C.

HARRISON, WILLIAM (1812–1860), commander of the Great Eastern, son of a master in the merchant service, was born at Maryport, Cumberland, in October 1812. He was bound an apprentice to Mr. Porter, a shipowner of Liverpool, and went to sea in October 1825. On the expiration of his articles he obtained the command of a vessel, and served in the East and West Indies, and on the coast of South America. In the course of the numerous disagreements among the rival powers on the American coast, he was more than once in action, and acquitted himself with credit. In 1834 he transferred his services to Barton, Erlam, & Higgonson, and for them took charge of vessels on the Barbadoes line. From 1842 to 31 Dec. 1855 he was connected with the Cunard line of packets trading between Liverpool and America; during that period he crossed the Atlantic upwards of one hundred and eighty times, and was one of the most popular of the commanders on that route. In January 1856 he was selected by the directors of the Eastern Steam Navigation Company out of two hundred competitors to take the command of the Great Leviathan, then building at Millwall in the Thames. In the following years

he was appointed to superintend the arrangements for internal accommodation and navigation. The ship being at last completed after great delay, and renamed the Great Eastern, was sent on a trial trip from Deptford to Portland Roads. When off Hastings on 9 Sept. 1859 a terrific explosion of steam killed ten of the firemen, and seriously injured several other persons. Harrison showed prompt courage and resource, and brought the vessel into Portland, although in a very damaged state. The Great Eastern was then put into winter quarters near Hurst Castle. On 21 Jan. 1860 her commander, while sailing from Hythe to Southampton in the ship's boat, was capsized during a squall near the Southampton dock gates, and when taken from the water was found to be dead. He was buried in St. James's cemetery, Liverpool, 27 Jan., when upwards of thirty thousand people followed his body to the grave. Some time previously he had become surety for a friend, by whose sudden death all his savings were lost. A sum of money was therefore raised for the benefit of his aged mother, wife, and three children.

[Illustrated London News, 6 Nov. 1858, p. 435, with portrait, 28 Jan. 1860, p. 83, and 4 Feb. 1860, p. 116, with portrait; Annual Register, 1859, pp. 136-40, and 1860, pp. 10–12; Drawing-Room Portrait Gallery of Eminent Personages, 3rd ser. 1860, with portrait; Times, 23–31 Jan. 1860, and 9 March; Pall Mall Gazette, 31 Aug. 1888, pp. 5–6.] G. C. B.

HARRISON, WILLIAM (1813–1868), vocalist and operatic manager, was born at Marylebone, London, 15 June 1813. He made his first appearance as an amateur concert singer in 1836, and then became a pupil at the Royal Academy of Music. During 1837 he appeared as a professional singer at the concerts of the Academy and the Sacred Harmonic Society. On 2 May 1839 he appeared on the stage at Covent Garden in 'Henrique,' and afterwards at Drury Lane as Thaddeus in Balfe's 'Bohemian Girl' (1843), Don Cæsar de Bazan in Wallace's 'Maritana,' and in Benedict's 'Bride of Venice' (1843) and 'Crusaders' (1846) on their first production. He afterwards played at the Princess's and the Haymarket, and in August 1854 went to the United States with Miss Louisa Pyne. On their return they joined in a scheme for establishing an English opera company. The first season commenced at the Lyceum Theatre on 21 Sept. 1857, with an English version of Auber's 'Les Diamants de la Couronne.' In the following year Covent Garden Theatre was engaged, and performances were given there every winter up to 19 March 1864. At first the undertaking met with great success, but it gradually languished. The company, however, produced the following new operas: Balfe's 'Rose of Castille' (October 1857), 'Satanella' (December 1858), 'Bianca' (December 1860), the 'Puritan's Daughter' (November 1861), 'Blanche de Nevers' (November 1862), and the 'Armourer of Nantes' (February 1863); Wallace's 'Lurline' (1860), and 'Love's Triumph' (1862); Benedict's 'Lily of Killarney' (1862); Mellon's 'Victorine' (1859); and William Howard Glover's 'Ruy Blas' (October 1861). On 8 Nov. 1864 Harrison opened Her Majesty's Theatre as sole manager with an English version of Gounod's 'Faust;' the season terminated on 16 March 1865, with Harrison's benefit; the opera was 'Maritana,' with selections from the 'School for Scandal,' in which Harrison took the part of Charles Surface, his first appearance in non-lyrical drama. His last appearance was at Liverpool, in May 1868, as Fritz in the 'Grand Duchess of Gerolstein.' An excellent actor, he had a tenor voice of purity and sweetness. He died at Kentish Town, 9 Nov. 1868, and was buried at Kensal Green. He married a daughter of Mrs. Maria Clifford, the actress, and left two sons—William Harrison, rector of Clovelly (*d.* 1897), who married Mary St. Leger ('Lucas Malet' the novelist), youngest daughter of Charles Kingsley, and Clifford Harrison (*d.* 1904), a professional reciter. Harrison translated Massé's operetta, 'Les Noces de Georgette,' and produced it at Covent Garden in 1860 as 'Georgette's Wedding.'

[Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians; Cooper's Biog. Dict.; Era, 15 Nov. 1868, p. 10; articles on Balfe, Michael William, and Benedict, Sir Julius.] C. L. K.

HARRISON, WILLIAM (1802–1884), antiquary, son of Isaac Harrison, hat manufacturer and merchant, was born at Salford, Lancashire, on 11 Dec. 1802. Early in life he sought his fortune at the Cape of Good Hope. Returning to England he settled down about 1845 on a small estate of his own in the Isle of Man, where he became a member of the House of Keys, and afterwards a justice of the peace. Through his exertions the Manx Society was formed in 1858 for the publication of documents relating to the Isle of Man, and he contributed fourteen volumes to the works of the society, including 'The Bibliotheca Monensis, a Bibliographical Account of Works relating to the Isle of Man,' 1861, 2nd edit. 1876; 'Manx Proverbs and Sayings, Ballads,' &c. 1868; 'Account of the Diocese of Sodor and Man,' 1879; and 'Manx Miscellanies,' 1880. He was an occasional writer on antiquarian matters in the 'Manchester

Guardian' and other papers. He married Mary Sefton Beck in 1832, and died at Rockmount, near Peel, Isle of Man, on 22 Nov. 1884.

[Manchester Guardian, 27 Nov. 1884; Pedigree of the family of Beck of Upton by M. Gregson, and continued by W. Harrison, in Misc. Gen. et Her.] C. W. S.

HARRISON, WILLIAM FREDERICK (1815–1880), painter in water-colour, the eldest son of Mary Harrison [q. v.], the flower-painter, was born at Amiens in 1815, three months before the battle of Waterloo. On attaining manhood he devoted much time to painting, although he was not dependent on the art for his living, having obtained a post in the Bank of England, which he retained for more than forty years. He is said to have exhibited at the Royal Academy, the Dudley, and other galleries, his favourite subjects being marine. He died at Goodwick, on Fishguard Bay, 3 Dec. 1880.

[Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, vol. i. 1886.] R. H.

HARRISON, WILLIAM GEORGE (1827–1883), lawyer, born in 1827, became a 'proper sizar' of St. John's College, Cambridge; distinguished himself as a speaker on the conservative side at the Union; graduated as eighteenth wrangler in 1850; immediately entered the Middle Temple, and was called to the bar by that society in Hilary term 1853. His rise was very slow, but he gradually acquired a reputation as a sound commercial lawyer. A great many pupils attended his chambers. He took silk in 1877, and his practice went on rapidly increasing till his death at South Lodge, Edgware, 5 March 1883. He was a bencher of his inn. Harrison was survived by a widow and family. Along with G. A. Capes he wrote 'The Joint-Stock Companies Act, 1856,' with notes and index, 1856.

[Times, 7, 8, and 12 March 1883; Law Times, 10 March 1883, p. 345; Solicitors' Journal, 10 March 1883, p. 319.] F. W–r.

HARROD, HENRY (1817–1871), antiquary, was born at Aylsham in Norfolk on 30 Sept. 1817, and educated at Norwich. He was admitted an attorney in Michaelmas term 1838, and for many years was in practice at Norwich. He was for twelve years secretary to the Norfolk and Norwich Archæological Society, and contributed many papers to their 'Transactions.' During this period he collected the information which in 1857 he published in 'Gleanings among the Castles and Convents of Norfolk.' In this volume he combined documentary evidence with proofs from architectural details, the illustrations being from his own drawings. On 16 March 1854 he was named a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, for whose 'Proceedings' he wrote some articles, principally on matters connected with Norfolk. He was also a contributor to the 'Archæologia,' his first paper, read on 3 May 1855, being 'On some Horse-trapping found at Westhall,' xxxvi. 454–6. In 1862 he removed to Marlborough, and entered into partnership with Richard Henry Holloway, solicitor; thence in 1865 he went to 4 Victoria Street, Westminster, where he became a professional antiquary. He was remarkable for his skill in deciphering old documents, and was employed in arranging the records of Norwich, Lynn, and other boroughs. The New England Historic and Genealogical Society elected him a corresponding member. He was busy at work on a monograph on the Tower of London when he died at 2 Rectory Grove, Clapham, Surrey, on 24 Jan. 1871. His wife was the eldest daughter of Colonel Franklin Head.

[Proceedings of Soc. of Antiquaries, 1870–3, v. 141–3; Solicitors' Journal, 18 Feb. 1871, p. 294.] G. C. B.

HARROD, WILLIAM (*d.* 1819), topographer, was son of a printer and bookseller at Market Harborough, Leicestershire, who was also for many years master of the free school there. After working some time as a journeyman printer in London, Harrod commenced business on his own account at Stamford, Lincolnshire, where he started a newspaper, which he edited and printed without much success, and became an alderman. By 1801 he had removed to Mansfield, Nottinghamshire, and after his father's death in December 1805 (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxv. pt. ii. p. 1179) he returned to his native town of Market Harborough. There a second marriage embroiled him in difficulties which compelled him to relinquish his business. He died in obscurity at Birmingham on 1 Jan. 1819.

Harrod published histories of the three towns in which he successively carried on his business. The titles of these works are: 1. 'The Antiquities of Stamford and St. Martin's, compiled chiefly from the Annals of the Rev. Francis Peck, with Notes; to which is added the Present State, including Burghley,' 2 vols. 12mo, Stamford, 1785. Harrod was here capably assisted by an eccentric Stamford apothecary named Lowe. 2. 'The History of Mansfield and its Environs. In two parts: I. Antiquities, including a description of two Roman Villas discovered by H. Rooke, Esqr., 1786. II. The Present State. With plates,' 4to, Mansfield, 1801. 3. 'The History of Market-Harborough in Leicestershire, and its Vicinity,' 8vo, 1808.

In 1788 Harrod projected an enlarged edition of Wright's 'History and Antiquities of Rutlandshire,' but the work was discontinued, after the appearance of two numbers, for want of encouragement. The copper-plates and manuscripts were afterwards purchased by John Nichols. Thomas Barker (1722–1809) [q. v.], one of Harrod's patrons, contributed a history of Lyndon, which formed one of the parts published (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 112–13). In 1789 Harrod published a sale catalogue of his books (*ib.* iii. 679), and during a contested election at Nottingham in 1803 compiled 'Coke and Birch. The Paper-War carried on at the Nottingham Election, 1803; containing the whole of the Addresses, Songs, Squibs, &c., circulated by the contending parties, including the Books of Accidents and Chances.'

[Gent. Mag. lxxxix. i. 584–5; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

HARROWBY, Earls of. [See Ryder, Dudley, 1762–1847, first earl; and Ryder, Dudley, 1798–1882, second earl.]

HARRY, BLIND (*fl.* 1470–1492), Scottish poet. [See Henry the Minstrel.]

HARRY, GEORGE OWEN (*fl.* 1604), Welsh antiquary, son of William Owen, became rector of Whitchurch, or Eglwys-Wen, in the hundred of Cemmaes, Pembrokeshire. His printed works are: 1. 'The Genealogy of the high and mighty Monarch James . . . King of Great Brittayne, with his lineall descent from Noah by divers direct lynes to Brutus; . . . with a briefe Cronologie of the memorable Acts of the famous men touched in this Genealogie, with many other matters worthy of note,' London, 1604, 4to. This book, which was composed at the request of Robert Holland, is, when accompanied by all the plates, uncommonly rare. 2. 'The Well-sprynge of True Nobility.'

He compiled in 1602 a manuscript volume showing the state of Wales at that period (for some extracts see *Gent. Mag.* for 1823).

To Browne Willis's 'Survey of the Cathedral Church of St. David's,' 1717, are appended 'some memoirs relating thereto, and the county adjacent, from a MS. wrote about the latter end of Queen Elizabeth's reign.' The manuscript is believed to have been written by George Owen Harry for the use of Camden, who acknowledges his assistance in the account of Pembrokeshire in the 'Britannia.' Richard Fenton, in his 'Historical Tour through Pembrokeshire,' 1811, has liberally quoted from Harry's manuscripts.

[Dwnn's Heraldic Visitation of Wales, introd. xii, i. 33 and facsimile No. 5; Fenton's Pembrokeshire, pp. 505, 526, 527, 563; Gent. Mag. 1823, pt. ii. pp. 16, 108, 406, 511, 597; Gough's Brit. Topog. ii. 495, 515; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1006; Moule's Bibl. Heraldica, p. 62; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

HARRY, NUN MORGAN (1800–1842), congregationalist, was born in the parish of Lampeter Velfrey in Pembrokeshire, 9 June 1800. His father died in the prime of life, when Harry was in his fourth year. He and his three brothers with their mother were taken charge of by their grandfather, David Harry, who gave them a good education. At the age of fourteen Harry began to commit to paper on Sunday evenings the texts of the sermons he had heard during the day, and afterwards made as full notes as he could. At the age of seventeen he joined the congregational church at Henllan, and commenced his occasional labours as minister of the gospel there. It was partly through the instrumentality of Lady Barham, who took a kindly interest in him, that in 1822 he entered the college at Newport Pagnell, Buckinghamshire. Having completed the usual term of study there, he was unanimously chosen pastor of the independent church at Banbury, and was ordained on 25 April 1827. He remained here nearly seven years. On 15 Aug. 1832 he became pastor of the independent church in New Broad Street, London, and remained there till his death on 22 Oct. 1842. He enthusiastically adopted the principles of the Peace Society; in 1837 he was elected one of its honorary secretaries, and became editor of the 'Herald of Peace.' He generally drew up the annual reports, and wrote several valuable tracts and circulars, published by the committee. When asked to take part in any public meeting, he always stipulated that he should be allowed to say a word on 'peace.' In his theology he was probably in advance of the majority of the ministers of his own denomination. A memorial sermon by his 'bosom friend,' the Rev. Caleb Morris of Fetter Lane Chapel, London, passed through several editions. He published a series of twelve lectures on the subject, 'What think ye of Christ?' Banbury, 1832.

In 1828 he married Eliza, the eldest daughter of the Rev. William Warlow of Milford, by whom he had five children.

[Jones's Geiriadur Bywgraffyddol; Herald of Peace for January 1843; Caleb Morris's Memorial Discourse; Letters from Mr. E. John Harry.] R. J. J.

HARSNETT, ADAM (*d.* 1639), divine, was the son of Adam and Mercy Harsnett. When making his will on 24 Oct. 1612, his

father described himself as 'Adam Halsnoth of Colchester, joyner, and now one of the Serjants att the Mace in the town of Colchester' (registered in the archdeaconry court of Colchester). Adam was matriculated at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, as a sizar in 1597, and took the degree of B.A. there in 1600–1. He afterwards removed to St. John's College, as a member of which he proceeded M.A. in 1604 and B.D. in 1612 (*Cambridge Matriculation Register*). In 1609 he became vicar of Hutton, Essex, on the resignation of his relative, Samuel Harsnett [q. v.] He was also rector of Cranham, Essex, to which he was instituted on the presentation of John, lord Petre, 8 Sept. 1612. He held both livings until his death at Cranham in 1639. His will, bearing date 30 Nov. 1638, was proved at London by his brother, Samuel Harsnett, grocer, on 16 Sept. 1639 (registered in P.C.C. 148, Harvey). He was twice married: first, to Mary, widow of William Jenkin, the puritan minister of Sudbury, Suffolk, and daughter of Richard Rogers, preacher at Wethersfield, Essex, by whom he had issue; and, secondly, to Mary, widow of John Dawson, who survived him. Harsnett, who was a moderate puritan, wrote: 1. 'A Tovch-Stone of Grace. Discovering the differences betweene true and counterfeit grace: Laying downe infallible Evidences and markes of true Grace. Serving for the tryall of a mans spirituall estate,' 12mo, London, 1630 (reissued in 1632 and 1635). 2. 'A Cordiall for the Afflicted. Touching the Necessitie and Utilitie of Afflictions. Proving unto us the happinesse of those that thankfully receive them: and the misery of all that want them, or profit not by them,' the second edition enlarged, 12mo, London, 1638. 3. 'Gods Summons to a General Repentance,' 12mo, London, 1640 (reprinted, 8vo, London, 1794).

[Trans. of Essex Archæol. Soc. (new ser.), ii. 256; Waters's Genealogical Gleanings in England, vol. i. pt. ii. pp. 210, 214, 224; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] G. G.

HARSNETT, SAMUEL (1561–1631), archbishop of York, baptised in the parish of St. Botolph, Colchester, Essex, 20 June 1561, was the son of William and Agnes Harsnett. In his will dated 16 March, and proved 20 April 1574, his father describes himself as 'William Halsenoth of St. Buttolphe, Colchester, baker,' and desires to be buried in the churchyard of that parish (registered in the archdeaconry court of Colchester). Samuel was admitted a sizar of King's College, Cambridge, on 8 Sept. 1576 (*Cambridge Matriculation Register*). From King's he removed to Pembroke Hall, of which he became a scholar. In 1580–1 he proceeded B.A., was elected fellow of Pembroke on 27 Nov. 1583, and shortly afterwards received holy orders. He took his M.A. degree in 1584, and on 27 Oct. of that year preached a sermon in St. Paul's Cross, London, against the Calvinistic doctrine of predestination. It is appended to 'Three Sermons preached by . . . Dr. Richard Stuart, Dean of St. Paul's,' &c., 12mo, London, 1656. He was consequently denounced as a papist. He was also, as he states, 'checked by the Lord Archbishop Whitgift, and commanded to preach no more of it, and he never did, though now Dr. Abbot, late bishop of Sarum, hath since declared in print that which he then preached to be no Popery' (*Lords' Journals*, 19 May 1624, iii. 389). Three years later, in March 1586–7, Harsnett was appointed master of the free school at Colchester, but in the autumn of 1588 abandoned the 'painfull trade of teachyng' in order to study divinity at Pembroke Hall. He then exerted himself, without success, to obtain the vacant mastership for one Mark Sadlington, fellow of Peterhouse, Cambridge. In 1592 he was elected junior university proctor. In 1596 he supported Peter Baro [q. v.], the Lady Margaret professor of divinity, who had shown Arminian tendencies in his criticism of the Lambeth Articles, then lately promulgated. Harsnett, with John Overall, afterwards bishop of Norwich, and Lancelot Andrewes [q. v.], at that time master of Pembroke Hall, declined to condemn Baro's views (Strype, *Life of Whitgift*, 8vo ed. ii. 303). Meanwhile he had become chaplain to Richard Bancroft, then bishop of London, and on 14 June 1597 he received institution to the vicarage of Chigwell in Essex, and on 5 Aug. 1598 was installed prebendary of Mapesbury in St. Paul's Cathedral. In March 1597–8 he was on the commission which condemned John Darrel [q. v.] for pretending to exorcise devils. In vindication of these proceedings Harsnett wrote his famous treatise entitled 'A Discovery of the Fravdvlent practises of Iohn Darrel, Bacheler of Artes . . ., detecting in some sort the deceitfull trade in these latter dayes of casting out Deuils,' 4to, London, 1599. As chaplain to Bancroft Harsnett was licenser of books for the press. Towards the close of 1599 an old fellow-student at Pembroke Hall, Dr. (afterwards Sir) John Hayward [q. v.], with whom, however, Harsnett had not been intimate for ten or twelve years previously, delivered the manuscript of his 'The First Part of the Life and raigne of King Henrie the IIII' to a friend connected with the Bishop of London's household, who begged Harsnett's official approbation of it

'in the name of a cantel of our English Chronicles, phrased and flourished over, only to show the author's pretty wit.' Harsnett rashly licensed it without reading it. The book was construed into rank treason by the lawyers, and bore a highly eulogistic Latin dedication to the Earl of Essex, then in disgrace, which was 'foisted in' without Harsnett's knowledge. Hayward was forthwith sent to the Tower, and Harsnett himself threatened with imprisonment, if not degradation. Greatly terrified he sought to appease Coke, then attorney-general, with letters which are in pitiable contrast to the bold tone of his published utterances (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1598–1601, pp. 405, 452–3). He succeeded in convincing Coke of his innocence, and was soon restored to favour.

On 17 Jan. 1602–3 he was collated to the archdeaconry of Essex, and during 1603 published, by order of the privy council, a vigorous exposure of popish designs, entitled 'A Declaration of egregious Popish Impostures, . . . vnder the pretence of casting out deuils. Practised by Edmvnds, alias Weston, a Iesuit, and diuers Romish Priests, his wicked associates' (with copies of confessions and examinations of the parties), 4to, London, 1603; with a new title-page, 8vo, London, 1605. From the 'Declaration,' as Theobald first pointed out, Shakespeare took the names of the spirits mentioned by Edgar in King Lear, and makes besides one or two other unmistakable allusions to it, while at least one passage in it must have been in Milton's recollection when he wrote 'L'Allegro.' J. M. N[orman] in 'Notes and Queries,' 2nd ser. vii. 144–5, has cited the parallel passages in full. Harsnett became rector of Shenfield in Essex, 16 April 1604, on the presentation of Sir Thomas Lucas of Colchester, and resigned the rectory of St. Margaret, New Fish Street, London, in the autumn of that year. On 9 Nov. 1605 he was elected master of Pembroke Hall in succession to Lancelot Andrewes. The following year he was chosen vice-chancellor, and received the degree of D.D., his exercise being excused by a special grace. As vice-chancellor he 'goveru'd with a high hand' (*Harl. MS.* 7038, f. 56 *b*). The statutes framed by him may be seen in Addit. (Cole) MS. 5845, f. 231 *b*. He had resigned in 1605 his vicarage of Chigwell, a place for which he always cherished an attachment, to become on 16 May 1606 vicar of Hutton, in the same county of Essex, which he ceded in 1609 in favour of his relative, Adam Harsnett [q. v.] In 1609 also he resigned his prebend of Mapesbury to John Bancroft, a nephew of the primate, whereupon he was presented on 28 Sept. to the richly endowed rectory of Stisted in Essex. On 13 Nov. 1609 he was elected bishop of Chichester, again in succession to Lancelot Andrewes, translated to Ely, and was consecrated by Bancroft on the following 3 Dec., being allowed to hold his living of Stisted *in commendam* with that see, but resigning the archdeaconry of Essex. Bancroft, when making his will on 28 Oct. 1610, named Harsnett as an overseer, and as one of those whom he could wish 'uppon some Sonday within a moneth after my death to preache in Lambith church, and to make such mention of me as may tend to Godes glory' (registered in P. C. C. 96, Wingfield).

Harsnett still continued to rule over Pembroke Hall, but his high church practices, frequent absences, and financial mismanagement led to many unseemly disputes with the fellows. Andrewes tells Under-secretary Sir Thomas Lake, on 27 July 1612, that the Bishop of Chichester is desirous of resigning his mastership (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18, p. 139). In 1614 Harsnett was again elected vice-chancellor of his university. In March 1614–15 James I, accompanied by his son Prince Charles, paid his first visit to Cambridge. John Chamberlain tells Sir Dudley Carleton on 16 March 1614 [–15] that Harsnett 'did his part every way' (*Hardwicke State Papers*, pp. 396–7). He strove to repress the indiscriminate conferment of honorary degrees, more especially of those in divinity. In 1616 the fellows of Pembroke exhibited to the king an accusation in fifty-seven articles against the master. Harsnett was charged principally with favouring popery, absence from college, and improper dealing with the accounts. The fellows also appealed to Andrewes, the Earl of Suffolk, at that time chancellor of the university, Sir George Villiers, and others. Though Harsnett was compelled to resign, he continued in high favour at court, and these differences did not prevent the 'miserrimi Pembrochiani,' as the fellows styled themselves in their lengthy 'Querela,' nor indeed the university at large, from writing him complimentary letters on his elevation to the see of York, besides asking for his good offices as a privy councillor (cf. *Addit.* (*Cole*) *MS.* 5873, ff. 37, 44). On the death of Dr. John Overall, Harsnett was translated to Norwich, 17 June 1619, and confirmed in the see on 28 Aug., when he resigned the rectory of Stisted. During his occupancy of the see he is said to have expended 2000*l.* on the repair of the episcopal palaces of Norwich and Ludham (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1634–5, p. 102). His strictness in enforcing the discipline of the church, added to his harsh and overbear-

ing demeanour, made him eminently unpopular with the puritan party in his diocese. In May 1624 the citizens of Norwich charged him before the commons with various misdemeanors, chiefly, however, at the instigation of Sir Edward Coke. He was accused of 'setting up images in the churches,' and of 'using extortions many ways.' Harsnett defended himself before the lords against each of the six articles of the charge, and cleared himself to the satisfaction at least of the more influential among his audience (*Commons' Journals*, vol. i.; *Lords' Journals*, vol. iii.) In July 1624 Harsnett wrote to the bailiffs of Yarmouth thanking them for their diligence in suppressing conventicles, and giving them instructions for further proceedings (Swinden, *Hist. of Great Yarmouth*, pp. 827–33). In 1627 the inhabitants of Yarmouth complained to the king that they had been greatly harassed by Harsnett, and said that his complaints had been frivolous, and dismissed in the several courts of law (*ib.* pp. 841–3).

In 1628 Dr. George Montaigne, archbishop of York, died, and Harsnett was elected in his place on 26 Nov. of that year, and confirmed on 13 Jan. following. On 10 Nov. 1629 he was also sworn of the privy council. These dignities, says Fuller, he owed to the friendship of Thomas Howard, earl of Arundel, who had placed his younger son William with him (*Worthies*, ed. 1662, 'Essex,' p. 326; *Gent. Mag.* vol. ciii. pt. ii. p. 11, *n.* 2). During 1629 Harsnett founded a Latin school and an English school at Chigwell as a thank-offering for his elevation from the vicarage to an archbishopric. He framed many wise and careful ordinances for the government of his schools. The 'Principles of the Christian Religion, according to the Order of the Book of Common Prayer,' the infusion of the phrase and style of Tully and Terence, and of the Greek and Latin poets generally, and the avoidance of all 'novelties and conceited modern writers' are characteristic features of the archbishop's educational views (*The Deed and Ordinances of the Foundation Schools at Chigwell*, privately printed, 4to, 1852). He also built a gallery in the north aisle of Chigwell Church for the use of the free scholars, which was last used for worship on 28 March 1886. After falling into comparative obscurity the Latin school, under a scheme published by the Endowed Schools Commission, 29 June 1871, enjoyed anew a highly flourishing state; the English school has been handed over to the school board (*The Chigwell Kalendar and Ten Year Book*, 1887). In 1629 Harsnett interposed in behalf of Gervase Markham [q. v.] when accused of 'papistry' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1629–1631, pp. 51–2). On visiting the church of All Saints, North Street, York, he praised its beauty, and gave it a silver communion cup, with paten-cover, an interesting piece of plate still in excellent preservation (*Yorkshire Archæol. and Topogr. Journal*, viii. 314–315). His health was meanwhile breaking. The steady progress of the puritan party towards power embittered his last days (cf. his letters in *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1629–31, pp. 73, 167). By Lent 1631 he had rallied sufficiently to impress upon John Davenant [q. v.], bishop of Salisbury, the necessity of paying due deference to the autocratic power which then governed the church in a vehement oration of 'well-nigh half an hour long' (Fuller, *Church Hist.* ed. Brewer, vi. 75). Writing from Bath on 25 April he says 'he is yet so much a prisoner, though he has used the hot baths, as he is not able to write his own name' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1631–1633, p. 21). He died at Moreton-in-the-Marsh, Gloucestershire, on 25 May 1631, and was buried on 7 June, according to his directions, 'within the parish church of Chigwell, without pomp or solemnity, at the foot of Thomazine, late my beloved wife' (will cited in *Biographia Britannica* (1757), iv. 2546). His fine brass, which was executed after his own design, has been twice removed from the tomb in the chancel floor to be affixed to the wall, where it now remains. Harsnett married Thomazine, widow of William Kempe, and the elder of the two daughters of William Walgrave of Hitcham in Suffolk, by Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Poley of Boxted in the same county (*Visitations of Essex*, Harl. Soc., pt. i. 121). She was buried at Chigwell 3 Feb. 1601, leaving an only daughter, Thomazine, who had been baptised there 6 July 1600 (parish register), but apparently did not long survive. Harsnett's house at Chigwell, where his kinswoman, Mrs. Barbara Fisher, died in June 1808 at the age of ninety-five, was during the 18th century repaired and modernised by William Park Fisher, a jeweller, of Tavistock Street, Covent Garden, London (Lysons, *Environs*, iv. 124; *Supplement*, p. 346). It is now divided into two residences known as 'The Grange.'

Fuller commends Harsnett's 'great learning, strong parts, and stout spirit' (*Worthies*, ed. 1662, 'Essex,' p. 326), adding elsewhere that 'he was a zealous asserter of ceremonies, using to complain of (the first, I believe, who used the expression) "conformable puritans," who practised it out of policy, yet dissented from it in their judgments' (*Church Hist.* ed. Brewer, vi. 88). On the other hand Prynne compares him to a 'furious Hildebrand,' and

relates one or two somewhat unintelligible stories in illustration of the archbishop's 'domineering outrage and dreadful end' (*The Antipathie of the English Lordly Prelacie*, 1641, pp. 221–2). In addition to his published works he left, according to Wood, 'four or more MSS. fit for the press, of which one is "De Necessitate Baptismi," &c.' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 874–5). A copy of his theses, entitled (1) 'Nemo necessariò damnatur;' (2) 'Certitudo uniuscujusque salutis non est certitudo fidei,' is in the British Museum, Harleian MS. 3142, ff. 54–61; another copy is at Colchester. He also drew up the famous 'Considerations for the better settling of church government,' presented by Laud to the king, and sent by his majesty in December 1629 to Abbot, archbishop of Canterbury, as 'instructions concerning certain articles to be observed and put in execution by the several bishops in his province,' now preserved in the Lambeth Library (Laud, *Works*, Library of Anglo-Cath. Theology, v. 307). His library he bequeathed to the corporation of Colchester in trust for the clergy of the town and neighbourhood on condition of a suitable room being provided for its reception. The collection, which consists chiefly of theological literature of the sixteenth century with a few incunabula, passed through many vicissitudes, but is now properly cared for in Colchester Castle. A catalogue, with a biographical and bibliographical introduction, was compiled by the present writer in 1885, of which the corporation printed two hundred and fifty copies for private circulation in 1888.

[Biographia Britannica, 1757, vol. iv.; Morant's Hist. of Colchester; European Mag. xxxv. 224; Strype's Annals, 8vo, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 637; Strype's Life of Whitgift, 8vo, ii. 346; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 380–3; Heylyn's Life and Death of Laud, 1671, pp. 188, 202; Morant's Essex, i. 170; Collier's Eccl. Hist. (Lathbury), vii. 198, 201; Nichols's Progresses of James I, iii. 61 *n.*; John Browne's Hist. of Congregationalism in Norfolk and Suffolk, pp. 73–8; Benjamin Brook's Puritans, vols. ii. iii.; Calamy's Nonconf. Memorial, 1802–3, iii. 275–6; W. Huntley's (i.e. W. Prynne's) A Breviate of the Prelates intollerable usurpations, 1637, pp. 161–2; Hacket's A Memorial of Archbishop Williams, 1693, p. 95; Carlisle's Endowed Grammar Schools, i. 415–23; Thomas Wright's Essex, ii. 391–3; Lysons's Environs, iv. 127–8; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iv. 3; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 73; Gent. Mag. vol. lxxiii. pt. ii. pp. 808–9, 932; Addit. (Cole) MS. 5871, f. 27; Ogborne's Essex, p. 238; Cotton Mather's Eccl. Hist. of New England, 1702, iii. 44; Prynne's Canterburies Doome, 1646, pp. 368, 509, 512, 537; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1611–1618 p. 278, 1634–5 p. 102, 1635–6 p. 418, 1636–7 p. 410; Trans. of Essex Archæol. Soc., new ser. vol. iii. pt. ii. pp. 152–3; Harl. MS. 703, art. 111, f. 150; Athenæum, 28 July 1883.]

G. G.

HART, AARON (1670–1756), chief rabbi, born in 1670 at Breslau, studied at a rabbinical school in Poland, and probably came to England in 1692 to act as rabbi of the first synagogue of the English congregation of German and Polish Jews, which was opened in that year in Broad Court, Mitre Square, London. He removed in 1721 to the Great Synagogue in Duke's Place, Aldgate, then just built at the expense of his brother Moses (see below), and he remained there till his death in 1756. He married a daughter of Rabbi Samuel ben Phœbus of Fürth. His own name appears in Hebrew as Rabbi Phœbus (or Uri) ben Rabbi Hirz Hamburger, and he is sometimes referred to as Rabbi Uri Pheibush. Before 1707 he agreed to dissolve, according to Jewish ecclesiastical ordinances, the marriage of a member of his congregation who was leaving England for the West Indies, and was severely attacked on the ground that he had acted irregularly, by another rabbi in England, Jochanan Hellishaw, or Johanan ben Isaac, in a work called 'Maasé Rab' (Amsterdam, 1707, 4to). Hart replied to the strictures in a book entitled 'Urim ve-Thumim' (London, 1707, 4to), which is the first Hebrew book printed in London. Very late in life he is doubtfully said to have held disputations with one Edward Goldney, who sought to convert the Jews in England to Christianity. Dandridge painted the rabbi's portrait, which was engraved by McArdell.

Hart, Moses (1676?–1756), younger brother of the above, came from his native place, Breslau, in early life, and became a prosperous merchant in London. Godolphin, while first lord of the treasury (1702–10), employed him in financial dealings. He built at his sole expense the Great Synagogue in Aldgate, which was opened in 1721, and was rebuilt in 1790. It remains the chief London synagogue. His place of business was in St. Mary Axe, and he had a mansion at Isleworth. He died 19 Nov. 1756, leaving, among other bequests, 1,000*l.* to the London Hospital (*Gent. Mag.* 1756, p. 595). His will was disputed by his grandchildren and other relatives among themselves, and the case was carried in 1760 to the House of Lords (cf. *Naphtali Franks & others* v. *Joseph Martin & others*, a printed statement of the grounds of the appeal to the lords). A portrait of Hart hangs in the vestry-room of the Great Synagogue.

Another Aaron Hart (1722–1800), a London merchant, born in 1722, accompanied the commissariat of the battalion which, under Sir Frederick Haldimand [q. v.], took part in the conquest of Lower Canada in 1760, and when Haldimand became governor of Three Rivers was 'the first British merchant' who settled there. He died 23 Dec. 1800 (cf. *European Magazine*, 1801, i. 239).

Aaron's son, Ezekiel Hart (1770–1843), succeeded to his father's business, and was elected in 1807, just before a prorogation, member of the assembly of Lower Canada for the borough of Three Rivers. On the opening of the next session (January 1808), the house by resolution declined to allow him to take his seat on the ground that he was a Jew. He was re-elected by his constituency to the new assembly which met in April 1809. The house again passed a resolution excluding him, and twice read a bill excluding Jews thenceforth. But the governor-general, Sir James Henry Craig, dissenting from this action, dissolved the assembly. The rights of the Jews of Lower Canada to sit in the assembly when elected to it were secured in 1831 by the statute 1 Will. IV, c. 57 (cf. also statute, 27 Aug. 1841, 4 and 5 Vict. c. 7; and Robert Christie, *Hist. of Lower Canada*, i. 255–6, 271, 281 sq.) Hart died 16 Sept. 1843, aged 73. He is described in the obituary notice in the 'Quebec Gazette' (22 Sept. 1843) as 'seigneur of Becancourt' (cf. *Voice of Jacob*, 2 Feb. 1844, p. 78). Adolphus M. Hart (1813–1879), son of Ezekiel, was an attorney-at-law in Canada, and published many works on Canadian history and politics, including 'A History of the Discovery of the Valley of the Mississippi' (St. Louis, 1852), and pamphlets issued under the pseudonym of 'Hampden.'

[Picciotto's Sketches of Anglo-Jewish History, pp. 133, 143; Dr. H. Adler on the Chief Rabbis of England in Papers read at Anglo-Jewish Exhibition, 1888, pp. 278–80; Jacob's and Wolf's Bibliotheca Anglo-Judaica, 1888; information from Mr. Gerald E. Hart of Montreal.]

S. L.

HART, ANDRO or ANDREW (*d.* 1621), Edinburgh printer and publisher, occupied a shop on the north side of the High Street, opposite the cross. It is described in his will as 'the heich buith within his foir tenement of land upon the north syd of the Hie Streit.' The site was subsequently occupied by the shops of William Creech [q. v.] and Archibald Constable [q. v.] Hart's printing-house was further down the close on the same side of the street. Hart was the principal printer, publisher, and bookseller of his time in Edinburgh. He published the works of Sir William Alexander and of Drummond of Hawthornden, by both of whom he was much respected. On 9 Nov. 1618 Drayton the poet stated in a letter to Drummond that he was seeking to arrange with Hart for the publication of the last part of his 'Poly-Olbion.' Drummond was earnest with Hart 'in that particular' (*ib.* p. 85), but the negotiation came to nothing. Hart brought out an admirable edition of the Bible in 1610, and also an edition of Barbour's 'Bruce.' He imported a large number of books from abroad. In a petition to the privy council, 10 Feb. 1589–90, he and John Norton, an Englishman, state that for about two years they had imported books from 'Almanie and Germany,' with the result that Edinburgh was better supplied with books than ever before, and as 'gude-chaip as they are to be sold in London or any other part of England.' Their complaint led the council to abandon a projected new duty on imported books (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 460). In 1596 Hart was, on the accusation of a debtor, apprehended as one of the leaders of the tumult in the streets of Edinburgh of 17 Dec. (Calderwood, *Hist. Church of Scotl.* v. 511), and on the 23rd was committed to ward (*ib.* p. 535), but was probably liberated soon afterwards. In October 1599 one Edward Cathkyn became surety for Hart, who is described as 'liberar, burges of Edinburgh,' in a suit with John Gibson, 'buik binder' (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. iv. 408). He died in December 1621 (wills in *Bannatyne Miscellany*, ii. 241–9). He married, first, Janet Micklehill (will, *ib.* ii. 238–41), and secondly Janet Kene (will, *ib.* pp. 257–9), who died 3 May 1642. By his first wife he had a son Samuel, and by his second two sons, John and Andrew. There were also several daughters. In his will he enjoined 'Samvell, my eldest sone, to . . . instruct John and Androw Hartes, his breither, if at Godis plesowr they cum to perfyt zeires, in my tred and vocatioun of buikis selling' (*ib.* ii. 248). An autograph of Hart is noticed in 'Notes and Queries' (u. s.)

[Bannatyne Miscellany, ii. 238–49, 257–9; Daniel Wilson's Memorials of Edinburgh, ed. 1872, pp. 235–6; Masson's Life of Drummond of Hawthornden; Reg. P. C. Scotl. vol. iv.; Calderwood's Hist. Church of Scotl.; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Books before 1640, iii. 1757.] T. F. H.

HART, Sir ANDREW SEARLE (1811–1890), mathematician and vice-provost of Trinity College, Dublin, youngest son of the Rev. George Vaughan Hart of Glenalla, county Donegal, by Maria Murray, daughter of the Very Rev. John Hume, dean of Derry, was born at Limerick on 14 March 1811. Entering Trinity College, Dublin, in 1828,

he became the class-fellow and intimate friend of Isaac Butt [q. v.], with whom he always preserved a warm friendship although they differed in politics. Hart graduated B.A. 1833, proceeded M.A. 1839, and LL.B. and LL.D. 1840. He was elected a fellow on 15 June 1835, was co-opted senior fellow 10 July 1858, and was elected vice-provost in 1876. He took an active interest in the affairs of the Irish church, and was for many years a member of the general synod and representative church body. He obtained much reputation as a mathematician, and published useful treatises on hydrostatics and mechanics. Between 1849 and 1861 he contributed valuable papers to the 'Cambridge and Dublin Mathematical Journal,' to the 'Proceedings of the Irish Academy,' and to the 'Quarterly Journal of Mathematics,' chiefly on the subject of geodesic lines and on curves. On 25 Jan. 1886 he was knighted at Dublin Castle by the lord-lieutenant, Lord Carnarvon, 'in recognition of his academic rank and attainments.' He died suddenly at the house of his brother-in-law, George Vaughan Hart, of Kilderry, county Donegal, on 13 April 1890. He married in 1840 Frances, daughter of Henry MacDougall, Q.C., of Dublin; she died in 1876. Two sons, George Vaughan, a barrister, and Henry Chichester, of Carrablagh, Donegal, survived him.

Hart was the author of: 1. 'An Elementary Treatise on Mechanics,' 1844; 2nd edit. 1847. 2. 'An Elementary Treatise on Hydrostatics and Hydrodynamics,' 1846; another edit. 1850.

[Freeman's Journal, 26 Jan. 1886, p. 5; Dublin Gazette, 29 Jan. 1886, p. 94; Times, 15 April 1890.] G. C. B.

HART, Sir ANTHONY (1754?–1831), lord chancellor of Ireland, was born about 1754 in the island of St. Kitts, West Indies. He is said to have been educated at Tunbridge School, and to have been for a short time a unitarian preacher at Norwich. He was admitted a student of the Middle Temple in 1776, and was called to the bar in 1781. He confined himself exclusively to equity work, and after practising twenty-six years behind the bar was in 1807 appointed a king's counsel, and in the same year was elected a bencher of his inn. In 1816 he was made solicitor-general to Queen Charlotte. Having been appointed vice-chancellor of England in the place of Sir John Leach, he was admitted to the privy council and knighted on 30 April 1827. He took his seat in the vice-chancellor's court in the following month. Upon the resignation of Lord Manners he was promoted by Goderich to the post of lord chancellor of Ireland. On accepting this office Hart expressly stipulated 'that he was to have no politics, general, local, or religious; and that of Papists and Orangemen he was to know nothing.' He was sworn in at Dublin on 5 Nov. 1827, and took his seat in the court of chancery on the following day, when he immediately became involved in a serious misunderstanding with the Irish master of the rolls in reference to the right of the latter to appoint a secretary (*Irish Law Recorder*, i. 5–6, 67–71, 81–7, 114–115). Hart did his best to shorten equity pleadings, which he considered were 'too prolix in Ireland' (*ib.* i. 500). While he was lord chancellor a singular case affecting the rights of the Irish bar arose, a full account of which will be found in O'Flanagan's 'Lives of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland' (ii. 391–398). Upon the formation of Lord Grey's administration towards the close of 1830, Lord Plunket was appointed in Hart's place. Hart sat as lord chancellor for the last time on 22 Dec. 1830, and was addressed in a farewell speech by Saurin on behalf of the bar (*Irish Law Recorder*, iii. 67–8). Hart was an amiable man, a sound lawyer, and a patient and urbane judge. His judgments were both able and impartial, and were delivered in a quiet lucid manner. It is stated 'as a fact without precedent that not a single decision of his was ever varied or reversed' (Burke, *History of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland*, p. 210). He died in Cumberland Street, Portman Square, London, on 6 Dec. 1831. An engraving taken from a portrait of Hart, sketched by Cahill, forms the frontispiece to the first volume of the 'Irish Law Recorder.'

[O'Flanagan's Lives of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland, 1870, ii. 376–402; Burke's Hist. of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland, 1879, pp. 204–10; Foss's Judges of England, 1864, ix. 23–4; Torrens's Memoirs of Viscount Melbourne, 1878, vol. i.; The Georgian Era, 1832, ii. 550; Gent. Mag. 1831, vol. ci. pt. ii. p. 566; Annual Register, 1831, App. to Chron. pp. 259–60; Dublin Morning Post, 23 Dec. 1830; Hughes's Register of Tunbridge School, 1886, p. 14; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vii. 7, 178.] G. F. R. B.

HART, CHARLES (*d.* 1683), actor, was the eldest son of William Hart, the eldest son of Shakespeare's sister Joan. He was apprenticed to Richard Robinson, a well-known actor, and in his early years played female parts, one of which was the Duchess in Shirley's tragedy of the 'Cardinal.' This play was first performed at the private house in Blackfriars, and according to Sir Henry Herbert's manuscript was licensed 25 Nov. 1641. If Hart was the original Duchess, this disposes of the assertion of Dr. Doran (*Annals*, i. 47, ed. Lowe), that he was seventeen

years of age in 1647. Wright's 'Historia Histrionica' simply states that Hart and Clun were bred up boys at the Blackfriars and acted women's parts, that Hart was Robinson's boy, and that the part of the Duchess in the 'Cardidal' was 'the first that gave him any reputation.' At the outbreak of the civil war Hart became a lieutenant of horse under Sir Thomas Dallison in Prince Rupert's regiment. After the defeat of the king he took part in performances at the Cockpit, another of the so-called private houses where 'they had pits for the gentry and acted by candlelight' (*Historia Histrionica*). In the winter of 1647 they were playing the 'Bloody Brother' (Rollo, duke of Normandy) of Beaumont and Fletcher, in which Hart is believed to have been Otto, when they were surprised by foot soldiers and carried in their stage dresses to prison in Hatton House. After a time they were stripped of their clothes and dismissed. They then acted privately at Holland House and other residences of noblemen three or four miles out of town, where the owners and visitors used to make a contribution, each giving 'a broad piece or the like.' At the Restoration Hart acted at the theatre in Vere Street, which opened 8 Nov. 1660 (CHALMERS). Here he was the original Dorante in the 'Mistaken Beauty, or the Lyar,' an adaptation of 'Le Menteur' of Corneille. Dryden says of this performance that the part of Dorante was 'acted [to] so much advantage as I am confident it never received in its own country' (*An Essay of Dramatic Poetry*, ed. 1693, p. 25). With the company of Killigrew, Hart went in 1663 to the Theatre Royal, where he played Demetrius in the 'Humorous Lieutenant,' with which on 8 April the theatre opened, and Michael Perez in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife.' He remained with this company until the union of the two companies in 1682. His original parts included Cortez in Dryden's 'Indian Emperor,' 1665; Wildblood in the 'Mock Astrologer,' 22 Jan. 1668; Almanzor in the two parts of the 'Conquest of Granada,' 1670; Ranger in Wycherley's 'Love in a Wood;' Horner in the 'Country Wife,' presumably 1673; and Manly in the 'Plain Dealer,' 1674. In 1675 he played the heroes of Lee's 'Nero' and Dryden's 'Aurengzebe;' and in 1677 Antony in Dryden's 'All for Love.' He was the original of other heroes of Dryden and Lee; played Othello, Cassio, Brutus, Hotspur, and took leading parts in plays of Ben Jonson and Beaumont and Fletcher. Hart ranked as an excellent actor. Downes says of him: 'Mr. Hart in the part of Arbaces in "King and no King," Amintor in the "Maid's Tragedy," Othello, Rollo, Brutus in "Julius Cæsar," Alexander; towards the latter end of his acting, if he acted in any one of these but once in a fortnight the house was filled as at a new play' (*Roscius Anglicanus*, p. 16). 'One of the court was pleased' to say after his performance of Alexander that 'Hart might teach any king on earth how to comport himself' (*ib.*) His comedy is said to have been not inferior, his great parts being Mosca, Don John in the 'Chances,' and Wildblood in the 'Mock Astrologer.'

Steele in No. 138 of the 'Tatler' says: 'I have heard my old friend Mr. Hart speak it as an observation among the players, "that it is impossible to act with grace except the actor has forgot that he is before an audience."' Hart is reported to have been the first lover of Nell Gwyn [q. v.], whom he brought on the stage. Pepys often mentions him. On 7 April 1668 he hears from Mrs. Knipp 'that my Lady Castlemaine is mightily in love with Hart,' that he is much with her in private, and that 'she do give him many presents.' Betterton praises Hart's performances, and did not until after Hart's retirement take the character of Hotspur, in which Hart stood very high. Hart and Mohun were the principal members of Killigrew's company, holding possession of the Theatre Royal. Davies speaks of them as 'the managers of the king's theatre' (*Dramatic Miscellanies*, iii. 154); but Killigrew's name is always accepted as that of the manager. At the union of the two companies the memorandum is signed 14 Oct. 1681 by 'Charles Hart, gent.,' and 'Edward Kynaston, gent.' By this Hart and Kynaston were to receive five shillings a day for life for every day with certain limitations on which the company should act. Before this time Hart seems, on account of infirmities, to have practically retired. He died of stone, and was buried, 20 Aug. 1683, at Stanmore Magna, Middlesex, where he had a country house. He was enrolled a copyholder in 1679, but there is no memorial to him in the churchyard where he was buried.

[Most trustworthy information concerning Hart is stored in the Historia Histrionica, the Roscius Anglicanus, and Pepys' Diary, whence it is filtered through Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies, Genest, Doran, and subsequent writers. Thorne's Handbook to the Environs of London supplies some particulars.] J. K.

HART, CHARLES (1797–1859), organist and musical composer, was born on 19 May 1797, and became a pupil of the Royal Academy of Music, under William Crotch [q. v.] He seems to have been successively organist of Essex Street Chapel, of St. Dunstan's, Stepney (1829–33), of Trinity Church, Mile

End, and of St. George's Church, Beckenham. He died at 148 Bond Street, London, on 29 March 1859. Hart published: 1. 'Twenty-six Hymns,' oblong 4to, for the use of the congregation of Essex Street Chapel, 1820 (?) 2. 'Anthems,' dedicated to Crotch, 1830. 3. A 'Jubilate' by him, with a 'Te Deum,' 1832, which gained the first of the yearly Gresham prizes (a gold medal) in December 1831. 4. An oratorio, 'Omnipotence'—first performed under his own direction at the Hanover Square Rooms on 2 April 1839, the composer conducting—published in pianoforte score; Mendelssohn was among the subscribers. 5. 'Sacred Harmony,' a collection of hymns set to the music of various composers, including some of his own, 1841 (?) 6. 'Congregational Singing,' with chants, 1843.

[Musical World, xi. 188, 216; Gent. Mag. 1832, pt. i. p. 545; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 692; Hart's Music.] L. M. M.

HART, GEORGE VAUGHAN (1752–1832), general, born in 1752, was fifth in descent from General Henry Hart, military governor of Londonderry and Culmore forts in the seventeenth century. He became in 1775 an ensign in the 46th foot, and was engaged in the American war. In 1776 he joined the forces at Cape Fear, North Carolina, and served as aide-de-camp to Major-general Vaughan in the unsuccessful attack on Charlestown. He was engaged under Sir William Howe in the battles on Long Island, and at the attack and capture of several of the adjacent forts. His regiment passed the winter at Amboy, and was employed in escort service. In the next year he sailed in Lord Howe's fleet to Chesapeake Bay, and was present at the battles of Brandywine Creek (11 Sept. 1777) and Germantown (4 Oct. 1777). He was promoted lieutenant in 1777, and during the following winter while stationed at Philadelphia was employed in the fortification of the town. He was present at the battle of Monmouth, and afterwards joined in the expedition under General Grey which destroyed the stores and fortifications of New Haven, Connecticut. Between 1778 and 1779 Hart was engaged in active service in the West Indies. In 1779 he was made a captain. The rest of his military life was devoted to service in India, where he was present at the taking of Bangalore, at the three sieges of Seringapatam, as well as many other minor affairs, including the battle before Seringapatam on 15 May 1791, when his horse was killed under him, and that of Mullavelly in 1798. On the acquisition of the province of Canara in 1799 he was appointed to command it. The year before he had been made a colonel, and after his return home he was placed on the staff in Ireland, and made major-general 1 Jan. 1805, and lieutenant-general in 1811. He was also commander of the northern district and governor of Londonderry and Culmore. He represented Donegal county in parliament from 23 Oct. 1812 till the dissolution of 1831. Hart died at his seat at Kilderry, Donegal, 14 June 1832. He married Charlotte, daughter of John Ellerker of Ellerker, in 1792, and by her had five sons and three daughters.

[Gent. Mag. 1832, ii. 180–1; Annual Register, 1832, p. 208; Colange's Gazetteer of the United States; Burke's Landed Gentry.] F. W–r.

HART, HENRY (*fl.* 1549), was author of 1. 'A Godly New short treatyse instructyng every parson howe they shulde trade theyr lyves in the Imytacyon of Vertu, and the shewing of vyce, and declaryng also what benefyte man hath receaved by christe, through the effusyon of hys most precyous bloude' (Robert Stoughton), 1548, 16mo, (Brit. Mus.); and 2. 'A Godly exhortation to all such as professe the Gospell, wherein they are by the swete promises therof provoked and styrred up to followe the same in living, and by the terrible threats feared from the contrary,' London (John Day and William Seres), 1549, 8vo.

[Ames's Typ. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 623, 750; Brit. Mus. and Bodl. Libr. Cat.] R. B.

HART, HENRY GEORGE (1808–1878), lieutenant-general, author, editor, and proprietor of 'Hart's Army List,' belonged to the old Dorsetshire family of Hart of Netherbury. His father, Lieutenant-colonel William Hart (who served in the royal navy, Dorsetshire militia, 111th foot, &c.), went out to the Cape in 1819, and died there in 1848. Henry George, the third son, born on 7 Sept. 1808, accompanied his father to the Cape, and was on 1 April 1829 appointed ensign in the 49th foot, then stationed in the colony. His regimental service was passed in the 49th. His subsequent commissions were: lieutenant, 19 July 1832; captain, 1 Dec. 1842; major, 15 Dec. 1848; lieutenant-colonel, 30 May 1856; colonel, 27 Dec. 1860; major-general, 6 March 1868, and lieutenant-general, 4 Dec. 1877.

On joining the service Hart was remarkable for the assiduity with which he applied himself to his profession and his thirst for military information. At that period, except in the volumes of Philippart's 'Royal Military Calendar' of 1820, then some time out of print, there was no collective account, official or otherwise, of the war services of distinguished

officers. Hart laboriously compiled for his own information a large number of these services from military histories and other sources. Very meagre information was then afforded by the official army lists. Hart gradually added to his own interleaved copies until, while yet a subaltern, he had accumulated so large a mass of information as to suggest the publication of an army list of his own. Aided greatly by his wife in his literary labours, Hart, in February 1839, having obtained the approval of the military authorities, published the first edition of his 'Quarterly Army List.' It was at once favourably received by the queen and the Duke of Wellington, and other high authorities. Hart was allowed access to the official records of officers' services, and in 1840 published his first 'Annual Army List,' containing supplementary information of interest, in addition to the contents of the 'Quarterly.' He also projected a military biographical dictionary, specimen pages of which he issued, but never found time to carry out the work. From the first appearance of 'Hart's Army List' to the present day the annual and quarterly volumes have regularly appeared. The original form has never been altered, although the book has gone through two hundred editions.

Hart never allowed his literary avocations to interfere with his professional work, and was an admirable regimental officer. He rendered valuable services as a poor law inspector in Ireland during the famine of 1845–6. In 1856, when in temporary command of the depôt battalion at Templemore, by his masterly movements he suppressed a dangerous mutiny of the North Tipperary militia with very little bloodshed, and saved the town of Nenagh from pillage.

Hart married in 1833 Alicia, daughter of the Rev. Holt Okes, D.D., by whom he left a family, including three sons, who all served in the army: General A. Fitzroy Hart, C.B., 1st battalion East Surrey regiment (the present editor of 'Hart's Army List'), Colonel Reginald Clare Hart, V.C., royal engineers, and Major Horatio Holt Hart, royal engineers. Hart died at Biarritz on 24 March 1878.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 1886 ed.; Army Lists; Brit. Mus. Cat. Printed Books; information supplied by Colonel Hart, C.B., 1st East Surrey Regiment.] H. M. C.

HART, JAMES (*fl.* 1633), physician, was born probably between 1580 and 1590, and, though his pedigree cannot be traced, most likely in Northamptonshire. In 1607 and 1608, or perhaps longer, he studied in Paris, and travelled in other parts of France. He afterwards lived at Meissen in Saxony; in 1610 was travelling in Bohemia, and went probably later to Basle to complete his studies. Either at Basle or elsewhere on the continent he took the degree of M.D., and about 1612 settled as a physician probably from the first at Northampton, where he lived at least twenty or thirty years, and apparently succeeded in practice. He never belonged to the College of Physicians (though that body licensed his chief work in flattering terms) nor to the Company of Barber-Surgeons. He was a strong puritan, an appellation which he adopts more than once in his writings.

Hart's principal work, 'Κλινική, or the Diet of the Diseased' (London, 1633, folio), though little known, is of interest and value. This 'fruit of twenty years' experience' is an attempt, quite in harmony with the Hippocratic traditions, to prescribe the proper regimen and physical conditions in disease as well as in health, dealing with health, air, exercise, and the like, though not with drugs. It had scarcely any forerunner in medical literature since the classical times, and though the importance of such matters is now generally recognised, it has had till quite recently but few successors. Its general character is that of a learned compilation modified by common sense and experience. In copiousness of quotation it sometimes almost approaches Burton's 'Anatomy of Melancholy;' and the zeal displayed in refuting vulgar errors is worthy of Sir Thomas Browne himself. In rationality and freedom from the tyranny of therapeutic routine it is far in advance of most medical works of the time, and apart from its professional interest presents instructive pictures of the manners and customs of the seventeenth century. Hart's two other works (both dedicated to Charles I when Prince of Wales) are entitled: 1. 'The Arraignment of Urines, by Peter Forrest, epitomised and translated by James Hart,' London, 1623, 4to; and 2. 'The Anatomie of Urines, or the second part of our Discourse on Urines,' London, 1625, 4to. They expose the fallacies of diagnosis by means of an examination of urine at the hands of ignorant persons, and attack three kinds of trespassers on the medical domain, unlicensed quacks, meddlesome old women, and above all, prescribing divines. The British Museum copy of the first of these works has bound up with it a manuscript chapter, evidently in the handwriting of the author, which it is said 'could by no means be got to be licensed;' it also strongly denounces the 'intrusion of parsons . . . upon the profession of phisicke.'

[Hart's Works; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. F. P.

HART, JAMES (1663–1729), minister of Edinburgh, born in 1663, studied at the university of Edinburgh, and graduated A.M. on 11 July 1687. He became minister of Ratho, near Edinburgh, in July 1692, and ten years afterwards (19 Aug. 1702) was translated to Greyfriars' Church, Edinburgh, as successor to Gilbert Rule. During the early years of his pastorate he strongly opposed the Union. He denounced Principal William Carstares [q. v.] from the pulpit as an enemy to his country and a traitor to the church. He was speedily reconciled to the change in political affairs after the Union was effected, and in 1714 was deputed with others by the General Assembly to congratulate George I on his accession to the throne. George nominated him to the post of king's almoner in 1726, and he died pastor of Greyfriars' Church on 10 June 1729. Wodrow describes him as 'a worthy, good man, and one whose sermons were much haunted. He was naturally a little warm and keen, but of considerable gravity and prudence with it.' When Steele visited Scotland in 1718 he met Hart while endeavouring to bring about a union betwixt the presbyterian and episcopal churches, and was much impressed by his singular and original character. The contrast between Hart's affability and benevolence in private and his fierce diatribes in the pulpit against sin and the doom awaiting the sinner attracted Steele's notice, and he afterwards referred to him as 'the hangman of the Gospel.' Hart's published works were a sermon entitled 'The Qualifications of Rulers and the Duty of Subjects described,' Edinburgh, 1703, and 'The Journal of Mr. James Hart in 1714' (edited by Principal Lee, Edinburgh, 1832). He married, first, Margaret Livingston, and secondly, Mary Campbell, by whom he had thirteen children, nine of whom survived him.

[Hew Scott's Fasti, i. 42, 140, 399; Aitken's Life of Steele, ii. 154; Wodrow's Analecta, iv. 62; Stevenson's History; Cibber's Lives of the Poets, iv. 118; Chambers's Domestic Annals of Scotland.] A. H. M.

HART, JOHN (*d.* 1574), orthographic reformer, entered the College of Arms at an early age, became Newhaven pursuivant extraordinary, and was created Chester herald in 1566. On 6 Dec. 1569, after the suppression of the northern rebellion, he was sent to Doncaster by Lord Clinton with 2,000*l.*, to be delivered to Sir Thomas Gargrave. He also took a further sum of 2,000*l.* to Sir Ralph Sadler at Northallerton. He died in London on 16 July 1574. On 8 July 1578 Mary, his widow, presented a petition to Lord Burghley.

His works are: 1. 'The Opening of the Unreasonable Writing of our Inglish Toung: wherein is shewid what necessarili is to be left, and what folowed for the perfect writing thereof,' 1551. Royal MS. in British Museum, 17 C. vii. pp. 230. The work, which consists of thirteen chapters, is dedicated to Edward VI. 2. 'An Orthographie, conteyning the due order and reason, howe to write or painte thimage of mannes voice, moste like to the life or nature. Composed by J. H., Chester Heralt,' London, 1569, 8vo. Reprinted, mostly in Pitman's system of phonetic shorthand, lithographed by Isaac Pitman, London, 1850, 16mo. In this remarkable treatise he expounds a plan for reforming the existing orthography of the English language on a strictly phonetic basis. Other early attempts in the same direction were made by Sir John Cheke [q. v.], Sir Thomas Smith, and William Bullokar [q. v.] 3. 'A Methode, or Comfortable Beginning for all Unlearned, whereby they may be taught to read English in a very short time with pleasure,' London (H. Denham), 1570, 4to.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiquities (Herbert), pp. 701, 951, 1268; Casley's Cat. of MSS. p. 267; Gibson's Bibl. of Shorthand, p. 89; Hazlitt's Bibl. Collections and Notes, i. 202; Hazlitt's Handbook to Literature, p. 257; Heber's Catalogue, pt. i.; The Huth Library, ii. 655; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1006; Noble's College of Arms, pp. 177, 187; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. (1547–80), pp. 354, 594, Addenda (1566–79), pp. 140, 152, 326–8, 461; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 636.] T. C.

HART, JOHN (*d.* 1586), jesuit, was, according to Wood, educated at Oxford, though in what college or hall he could not discover; his name does not occur in the register. Being dissatisfied with the established church he withdrew to Douay, was reconciled to the Roman catholic communion, and admitted into the English College there in 1570. He took the degree of B.D. in the university of Douay in 1577, and was ordained priest on 29 March 1578. In June 1580 he was ordered to the English mission, but was arrested as soon as he landed at Dover, and was sent in custody to London to be examined by the privy council. He was committed to prison and confined in a filthy dungeon. On the day after (15 Nov. 1581) Father Campion's condemnation, he was tried with several other priests and condemned to death on account of his sacerdotal character. On 1 Dec. 1581 he was to have been executed with Campion, Sherwin, and Briant, but when placed on the hurdle he promised to recant, and he was taken back to prison, where he wrote to secretary Walsingham the com-

plete act of apostasy which is now preserved in the Public Record Office, and has only lately become known (*State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. vol. cl. No. 80). Why he did not occupy the place on the hurdle by Campion's side the catholics of his day never knew. Within a short time Hart repented of his weakness, and again stood firm in the catholic faith. According to Cardinal Allen, Hart's mother visited him in the Tower, and she, 'a gentlewoman of a noble spirit, spoke to him in such lofty tones of martyrdom, that if she found him hot with the desire of it, she left him on fire.'

Walsingham gave Hart leave to go to Oxford for three months upon condition that he should confer with John Rainoldes or Reynolds, a protestant divine, on matters in controversy between the English and Roman churches. Hart acquitted himself with honour, and Camden styles him 'vir præ cæteris doctissimus.' The conference appears to have taken place in 1582. Dodd says it was held on very unequal terms, as Hart was unprovided with books and was labouring under great infirmity caused by the rigour of his confinement (*Church History*, ii. 145). Hart returned to Walsingham as resolute in the catholic faith as before, and was sent back to the Tower. On the anniversary of the day when he should have died, his name reappears in Rishton's diary, 1 Dec. 1582: 'John Hart, priest, under sentence of death, was punished by twenty days in irons, for not yielding to one Reynolds, a minister.' Six months later he was put into the pit for the same offence for forty-four days. On 18 March 1582, while in prison, he was admitted into the Society of Jesus. On 21 Jan. 1584–5 he and twenty others, among whom was Jasper Heywood [q. v.], were conveyed to France and banished the realm for ever by virtue of a commission from the queen. They were landed on the coast of Normandy and were sent to Abbeville after signing a certificate to the effect that they had been well treated on the voyage (Holinshed, *Chronicles*, iii. 1379, 1380). Hart proceeded to Verdun and thence to Rome. His superiors ordered him to Poland, and he died at Jarislau on 17 or 19 July 1586. The necrology of the province, however, states that he died in 1595.

'The Summe of the Conference betwene John Rainoldes and John Hart, touching the Head and Faith of the Church. Penned by John Rainoldes, according to the notes set down in writing by them both; perused by J. Hart, &c.,' was published at London in 1584, 4to, reprinted in 1588, 1598, and 1609, and translated into Latin (Oxford, 1610, fol.) by Henry Parry, afterwards bishop of Gloucester. Dodd asserts that the particulars of the conference are very unfairly given by Rainoldes.

[Addit. MS. 5871, f. 58; Clay's Liturgies temp. Eliz. p. 658; Foley's Records, vii. 338; Fuller's Church Hist. (Brewer), v. 73; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Lambeth MS. 402; More's Hist. Missionis Anglicanæ Soc. Jesu, p. 138; Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers, ii. 28–34, 69, 78, 254; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 113; Records of the English Catholics, i. 426, ii. 467; Strype's Annals, ii. 646, iv. 173, fol.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 382; Tanner's Soc. Jesu Apostolorum Imitatrix, p. 382; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 635, ii. 15.] T. C.

HART, JOSEPH (1712?–1768), independent divine and hymn-writer, was born in London about 1712, and was religiously brought up. After much spiritual perturbation, extending over four-and-twenty years, he achieved his conversion, after hearing a sermon on Rev. iii. 10 preached in the Moravian Chapel in Fetter Lane, on Whit-Sunday, 1757. From the end of 1760 until his death on 24 May 1768 he preached regularly at Jewin Street Chapel, London, where he gathered a large congregation. He was buried in Bunhill Fields. Twenty thousand people are said to have listened to the funeral sermon. He left a widow and several children.

Hart published: 1. 'The Unreasonableness of Religion; being Remarks and Animadversions on Mr. John Wesley's Sermon on Rom. viii. 32,' London, 1741, 12mo (an apparently serious argument to prove that religion not only receives no support from reason, but is diametrically opposed to it); and 2. 'Hymns, &c., composed on various Subjects. With a Preface, containing a brief Account of the Author's Experience,' London, 1759, 12mo. The hymns are of an ultra-Calvinistic tone. The preface has been reprinted as 'The Experience of Joseph Hart,' London, 1862, 16mo.

[Wilson's Hist. of Dissenting Churches, iii. 342–7; the Preface to the Hymns.] J. M. R.

HART, JOSEPH BINNS (1794–1844), organist and compiler of dance music, born in London in 1794, was chorister at St. Paul's Cathedral, under Sale, from 1801 to 1810, and during those years had lessons on the organ from S. Wesley and Matthew Cook, and on the pianoforte from J. B. Cramer. At the early age of eleven Hart often played as deputy for Attwood, the organist of St. Paul's. In 1810 he was elected organist of Walthamstow Church, Essex, and joined the Earl of Uxbridge's household as organist for three years. Hart was elected, after severe competition, organist of Tottenham Church (Middle-

sex). On the introduction of the quadrille at Almack's by Lady Jersey after 1815 (Grove, iii. 55), Hart, who was described as teacher and pianist at private balls, began his long series of adaptations of national and operatic airs to the fashionable dance measures. His most notable achievement was the compilation in 1819 of the tunes of the Original Lancers, which are still popular (*ib.* ii. 89). From 1818 to 1821 Hart was chorus-master and pianist at the English opera (Lyceum), and wrote the songs for 'Amateurs and Actors,' 1818, 'The Bull's Head,' 'A Walk for a Wager,' 1819, 'The Vampyre,' 1820, and other musical farces and melodramas. From 1829 until his death Hart lived at Hastings, where he opened a musicseller's shop, conducted a small band, and played the organ at St. Mary's Chapel. He died on 10 Dec. 1844 at Hastings, aged 50.

Some of Hart's most successful quadrilles were based on the music of 'Don Giovanni,' 1818, 'Les Lanciers,' 1819, 'Les Hussars,' Locke's 'Macbeth,' 'Pietro l'Eremita,' 1822, English melodies, 'Donna del Lago,' 1823, 'Der Freischütz,' 1824, Irish melodies, and Scotch melodies. He composed forty-eight sets in all. He was also the author of some waltzes and royal gallopades. 'An Easy Mode of Teaching Thorough Bass and Composition' is ascribed to him.

[Dict. of Music, 1827, p. 333; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 693, ii. 89, iii. 55; Sussex Advertiser, 17 Dec. 1844.] L. M. M.

HART, PHILIP (*d.* 1749), organist and musical composer, was son of James Hart (1647–1718), a gentleman of the Chapel Royal, and chorister of Westminster Abbey, many of whose songs appear in Playford's 'Collections' from 1676 to 1692, and who was buried in Westminster Abbey on 5 May 1718. The son Philip was for upwards of fifty years organist of St. Andrew Undershaft and of St. Michael's, Cornhill. He resigned his appointment at St. Michael's, and on 28 May 1724 was elected the first organist of St. Dionis Backchurch. He died on 17 July 1749, at an advanced age, and after a long illness. By his will (dated 13 Oct. 1747, which was witnessed by John Byfield, apparently the organ-builder), he bequeathed his property to his nephew William, son of his brother, George Hart (a member of the Chapel Royal, 1694).

Hart is said by Hawkins to have been a sound musician, but to have 'entertained little relish' for innovations. Hawkins also describes Hart's frequent use of the 'shake' in playing, and records how he was wont to discourse music at Britton's in the company of Handel, Pepusch, Woollaston, and others. As a composer, Hart was no more than respectable. His setting of Hughes's 'Ode in Praise of Musick' was performed on St. Cecilia's day, 1703, and published in 4to. The manuscript score, entitled 'An Ode to Harmony,' is now in the British Museum. Hart edited about 1720 in 8vo, 'Melodies proper to be sung to . . . ye Psalms of David,' and published music to 'The Morning Hymn' (from 'Paradise Lost') in 1729, 4to. His other compositions were: 1. 'Fugues for the Organ and Harpsichord,' an early work. 2. Anthems: 'I will give thanks,' and 'Praise the Lord, ye Servants,' in vol. v. of the Tudway Collection (Harleian MS. 7341). 3. Many songs, including a 'Song upon the Safe Return of His Majesty King William,' written about 1700, and 'Sound the Trumpet,' which was written to celebrate the nuptials of the Prince of Orange and the Princess Royal, 1734, and others, like 'Ye curious Winds,' in Handelian style. Some of Hart's music is in a manuscript collection of 'Suites for the Harpsichord,' Addit. MS. 31465 (British Museum).

[Hawkins's Hist. of Music, iii. 734, 791, 825; Husk's Celebrations of St. Cecilia's Day, p. 53; Reg. of Wills, P. C. C. Lisle, 218.] L. M. M.

HART, SOLOMON ALEXANDER (1806–1881), painter, was born at Plymouth in April 1806. He was of the Jewish race and religion. His father was Samuel Hart of Plymouth, who began life as a worker in silver and gold at Bath; he is mentioned by Bromley (*Catalogue of Engraved British Portraits*, 1793) as a mezzotint engraver, and studied painting under Northcote in London in 1785.

Young Hart was educated under the Rev. Israel Worsley, a unitarian minister. Father and son went to London in 1820; the former taught Hebrew and the latter prepared drawings to become a student at the Royal Academy, where he was admitted in August 1823. To gain his living and help to support his father he coloured theatrical prints and painted a few miniatures. He commenced exhibiting at Somerset House with a miniature of his father in 1826. His first oil painting, 'Instruction,' was shown two years later at the British Institution, and was sold at the private view. Next year he was an exhibitor of five pictures, but did not sell one. In 1830 he exhibited at the Society of British Artists in Suffolk Street a more ambitious work called 'Interior of a Polish Synagogue,' afterwards known as 'The Elevation of the Law' (engraved in the *Art Journal*, 1851). This was purchased by Robert Vernon and bequeathed

by him with his other pictures to the nation. It was so attractive that Hart received seventeen commissions, of which he was only able to execute three, one being a companion picture for Mr. Vernon, 'English Nobility receiving the Communion of the Catholic Church.' 'The Quarrel Scene between Wolsey and Buckingham' was in the Royal Academy exhibition of 1834, where also was shown 'Richard Cœur de Lion and Saladin' (1835). Hart was elected an associate of the Academy in 1835. The following year he painted 'Sir Thomas More receiving the Benediction of his Father.' In 1839 he exhibited a large picture of 'Lady Jane Grey at the Place of her Execution on Tower Hill,' which secured his election as royal academician in 1840. The painting remained rolled up in his studio until 1879, when he presented it to Plymouth, his native town, where it is placed in the hall of the new municipal buildings. He was occupied with a portrait of the Duke of Sussex in the autumn of 1840. This was exhibited in the following May. The duke advised him to travel, and gave him letters of introduction. Hart left England 1 Sept. 1841, and visited Italy, where he made many architectural and other drawings, originally intended for publication as a series of engravings. They were ultimately used as studies for his pictures of Italian history and scenery, among which are: 'Interiors of the Cathedrals at Modena and Pisa,' 'An Offering to the Virgin,' 'A Reminiscence of Ravenna,' and 'The Interior of the Baptistry of St. Mark's at Venice as in 1842,' exhibited at Burlington House in 1880; 'Simchoth Torah Festival' (1845), 'Milton Visiting Galileo in Prison' (1847), 'The Introduction of Raphael to Pope Julius.' There may also be mentioned 'The Three Inventors of Printing' (1852), and 'The Conference between Manasseh ben Israel and Oliver Cromwell' (1878).

In 1854 Hart succeeded C. R. Leslie as professor of painting at the Academy. He held the office until 1863. From 1865 to his death he acted as librarian of the institution. In spite of advancing years and failing powers he continued regularly to exhibit, and his reputation greatly suffered. His earlier works show great technical skill and vigour of expression. He was very painstaking in the mechanical and antiquarian accuracy of his subjects. Between 1826 and 1880 he is stated by Mr. Graves (*Dictionary of Artists*, 1884, p. 109) to have publicly exhibited 180 pictures, chiefly scriptural and historical. He painted several portraits of persons of his own faith; the best perhaps was that of Ephraim Alex (1870), founder and first president of the Jewish board of guardians, Devonshire Square, city of London. He will be best remembered for his connection with the library of the Royal Academy, which he may be said to have created. He devoted himself to the discharge of this duty with much skill and unceasing diligence. 'A Catalogue of Books in the Library' was printed in 1877. Hart was curator of the Painted Hall at Greenwich, and was elected by the committee of the Athenæum Club in 1845. He was very learned in the history of the fine arts; he had a strong vein of humour, an intense love for his profession, and was a high-minded and honourable man. He lived a believing and observant Jew. 'His 'Reminiscences' (edited by A. Brodie, 1882) contain some interesting stories of the numerous artistic celebrities he had known. He died unmarried at his residence, 36 Fitzroy Square, London, 11 June 1881, in his seventy-sixth year. His brother, Mark Mordecai Hart, was an engraver.

[Personal knowledge; Reminiscences of S. A. Hart, ed. A. Brodie, London, privately printed 1882, sm. 8vo, with photograph; Jewish Chronicle, 17 June 1881; Athenæum, 18 June 1881; Men of the Time, 10th edit. 1879, pp. 492–3; Bryan's Dictionary (R. E. Graves), 1886, i. 629; G. Redford's Art Sales, 1888, ii. 50.] H. R. T.

HARTCLIFFE, JOHN, D.D. (1651–1712), schoolmaster, a native of Harding, near Henley-on-Thames (Wood), was educated on the foundation at Eton, and in 1667, while still at school, matriculated at Oxford as servitor at Magdalen College. He is described in the university books as aged 16, and son of John Hartcliffe of Windsor. He did not go into residence, but entered as a commoner a few months later at St. Edmund's Hall, in the following year was elected to King's College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. 1672, M.A. 1676, becoming fellow there, and in 1689 proceeding D.D. In 1681 he became headmaster of Merchant Taylors' School through, it is said, the interest of his uncle, Dr. John Owen. In the five years of his mastership he had under his care William Dawes, subsequently archbishop of York; Wilcocks, bishop of Rochester; Philip Stubbs, the divine; and Edmund Calamy, the nonconformist historian. He resigned his post in 1686, and three years later endeavoured to procure, through court interest, the provostship of King's. The college, however, successfully resisted William III's attempt to force upon them a provost whom they themselves had not chosen. As some consolation Hartcliffe was made canon of Windsor in 1691, and retained that post until his death on 16 Aug. 1712. Between 1654 and 1695 Hartcliffe published several sermons, among them being a 'Discourse against Purgatory,' 1685 (attributed

to Dr. John Tillotson). Besides this he translated part of Plutarch's 'Morals' ('How a Man may receive Advantage and Profit from his Enemies,' 1691); but his chief work was 'A Treatise of Moral and Intellectual Virtues,' London, 8vo, 1691; 2nd edition, 1722.

[Harwood's Alumni Eton. p. 258; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 790; Wilmot's Life of Hough, p. 50; Nichols's Anecd. i. 63; Lyte's Hist. Eton College, 261–2; Bloxam's Magd. Coll. and James II (Oxf. Hist. Soc. Publ.) 272.]

C. J. R.

HARTE, HENRY HICKMAN (1790–1848), mathematician, son of a solicitor, was born in the county of Limerick, Ireland, in 1790. He obtained a scholarship in 1809, and a fellowship ten years later at Trinity College, Dublin. In 1831 Harte accepted the college living of Cappagh, diocese of Derry, co. Tyrone; and died on Sunday, 5 April 1848, having preached on the same day in his church, where he was also buried. Harte was author of a translation of La Place's 'Système du Monde,' to which work he added 'Mathematical Proofs and Explanatory Remarks,' Dublin, 1830. He also published a translation of Poisson's 'Mécanique, with Notes,' 2 vols. London, 1842, 8vo, and commenced another of La Place's 'Mécanique Céleste.'

[Matriculation Book, Trin. Coll., Dublin; Derry Dioc. Reg.; information from Dean Byrne, his successor at Cappagh.] W. R–L.

HARTE, WALTER (1709–1774), miscellaneous writer, was son of Walter Harte, who, a former fellow of Pembroke College, Oxford, was, at the time of the revolution, vicar of St. Mary's, Taunton, prebendary of Wells, and canon of Bristol, but as a nonjuror lost all preferments, and died at Kintbury in Berkshire on 10 Feb. 1736. The son was born in 1709, and was educated at Marlborough grammar school and St. Mary Hall, Oxford, where he matriculated, as 'son of Walter Harte of Chipping Norton, Oxon., clerk,' on 22 July 1724, aged 15. He proceeded B.A. in 1728, and M.A. on 21 Jan. 1731. He published by subscription 'Poems on several Occasions,' London, printed for Bernard Lintot, 8vo, 1727. The volume is dedicated to the Earl of Peterborough, and several pieces in it to different persons. Copies are occasionally found with the date of 1739, and the name of John Cecil instead of Lintot on the title; but this probably was a remainder bought at Lintot's sale (Lintot died in 1737), and reissued with a new title-page. At p. 99 are some eulogistic lines to Pope, which are found prefixed to many editions of the poet's works, and a quotation from them among the testimonies of authors before the 'Dunciad.' Whether or not Pope knew Harte before the publication of the poems (from his subscribing for four copies it is presumed he did), it is certain that they subsequently became great friends. In 1730 appeared Harte's 'Essay on Satire, particularly the Dunciad' (in verse), 8vo. Pope, writing of it to Caryll, 6 Feb. 1731, says that it is 'writ by Mr. Harte of Oxford, a very valuable young man, but it compliments me too much.' Mr. Elwin observes 'the praise amounts to adulation.'

In 1735 Harte published, without his name, an 'Essay on Reason,' in folio. Pope writes to Caryll, 8 Feb. 1735: 'There is another piece which I may venture to send you in a post or two, an Essay on Reason, of a serious kind, and the intention of which I think you will not disapprove.' Elwin says: 'It is said Pope revised it. It is a close but tame imitation of the Essay on Man.' Harte in conversation said he had often pressed Pope to write something on the side of revelation, but he used to answer, 'No, no, you have already done it.' On 27 Feb. 1737 he preached a sermon before the university of Oxford on 'The Union and Harmony of Reason, Morality, and Revealed Religion,' which excited great attention, and rapidly ran through five editions. Objection was raised to two passages as savouring of Socinianism, and Harte withdrew them. According to Elwin, Harte was at this time vicar of Gosfield in Essex. In December 1737 Pope writes to Holdsworth (author of the Latin poem 'Muscipula') that Harte had condescended to stand for the poetry professorship in Oxford, and begs Holdsworth's interest in Harte's behalf. Whether Harte stood for the vacancy does not appear. At all events he was not elected. On 9 Jan. 1740 he again preached a sermon before the university on the general fast upon the approach of war. He was now appointed vice-principal of St. Mary Hall, and attained great reputation as a tutor. In 1745, upon the recommendation of Mr. (afterwards Lord) Lyttelton, he was appointed travelling tutor to Mr. Stanhope, the natural son of the Earl of Chesterfield, to whom that nobleman addressed his well-known letters. Lord Chesterfield constantly writes in high terms of Harte. Lord Mahon (afterwards Earl Stanhope) says 'the choice [of Harte as tutor] was not judicious, or at least not successful.' 'Mr. Harte's partiality to Greek and Latin, German law, and Gothic erudition rendered him rather remiss in other points. . . . Harte, long accustomed to college life, was too awkward both in his person and address to be able to familiarise the graces with his young pupil' (Maty, *Life of Chesterfield*).

Chesterfield in June 1745 wrote to a lady in Paris of Harte's 'érudition consommée,' but added, 'il ne sera guère propre à donner des manières, ou le ton de la bonne compagnie: chose pourtant très-nécessaire.' After four years' travel Harte returned to England, leaving his pupil in Paris. During some part of the time Lord Eliot joined him as a second pupil. After his return he was, apparently by Chesterfield's intervention, nominated canon of Windsor on 10 April 1750. Probably through the influence of the Eliot family of Port Eliot, Harte was now presented to the valuable crown living of St. Austell and St. Blazey in Cornwall. In 1759 appeared his 'History of the Life of Gustavus Adolphus, King of Sweden, sirnamed the Great,' London, two vols. 4to. It seems to have occupied him for many years. Though a work of research and information, its style (Chesterfield wrote) 'is execrable. Where the devil he picked it up I cannot conceive, for it is a bad style of a new and singular character: it is full of Latinisms, Gallicisms, Germanisms, and all *isms* but Anglicisms; in some places pompous, in others vulgar and low.' Carlyle called it a 'wilderness' (*Life of Schiller*, ed. 1857, p. 82). It was translated into German the next year, and Lord Eliot (Harte's former pupil) told Dr. Johnson that it was 'a very good book in the German translation.' According to Boswell, Johnson much commended Harte as a scholar, and 'a man of the most companionable talents he had ever known. He said the defects in his history proceeded not from imbecility, but from foppery.' In 1764 Harte published a volume of 'Essays on Husbandry,' of which a second edition, corrected and enlarged, appeared in 1770—a charming and valuable work. Johnson confessed that 'his [Harte's] Husbandry is good,' and Chesterfield praised its style (*Letters*, iv. 214). Arthur Young, in his 'Six Weeks' Tour through the Southern Counties,' published in 1768, describes a visit to 'my very excellent friend,' Harte, at Bath. 'His conversation,' Young says, 'on the subject of husbandry is as full of experience and as truly solid as his genuine and native humour, extensive knowledge of mankind, and admirable philanthropy are pleasing and instructive.' Harte had retired to Bath in low spirits and ill-health. During his lingering illness he prepared a volume entitled 'The Amaranth, or Religious Poems, consisting of Fables, Visions, Emblems,' &c., London, 1767, 8vo. The copy in the British Museum has Dr. Johnson's autograph. After languishing in a paralysed state Harte died at Bath in March 1774.

Joseph Warton, who knew Harte well, gives examples of his conversations with Pope, (cf. Warton and Bowles's editions of the poet's works). Horace Walpole describes Harte as 'a favoured disciple of Pope, whose obscurity he imitated more than his lustre.'

[Foster's Alumni Oxonienses, vol. ii.; Gent. Mag. February 1839, p. 130; Pope's Works, ed. Warton, i. 293, 344, iv. 228, vii. 317 *n.*; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope; Lord Chesterfield's Letters, 1853, ed. Lord Mahon, iv. 193, 207, 214, 263; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Dr. Birkbeck Hill; Rawl. MSS. J. fol. 17, 210 sqq., 4to, 3, 426 sqq.; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 211; Hist. MSS. Comm. 1st Rep. 41, letters from Harte to R. Eliot.] R. H–R.

HARTGILL or HARTGYLL, GEORGE (*fl.* 1594), astronomer, was in considerable repute during Queen Elizabeth's reign, from his knowledge of the stars and his skill in astrology. He designated himself 'minister of the word,' and may therefore have been a protestant preacher.

Hartgill published 'Generall Calenders or Most Easie Astronomicall Tables in the which are contained (according to Verie Carefull and exact calculation) as well the names, natures, magnitudes, latitudes, longitudes, aspects, declinations, and right ascensions of all the notablest fixed starres universally seruing all Countries, as also their mediation of heauen as generall as is aforesaid. Also their situation in the twelve houses of the Coelestiall figure, indifferently fitting all the middle of the eight climate, but verie precisely the latitude of 51 degrees 42 minutes of the Pole Arcticke: also certain perpetuall Tables for the exact placing of the planets etc. Moreover, a Callender of the Cosmicall and Acronicall Rising and Setting of all the sayd Starres,' London, 1594, folio. This is dedicated to 'Sir William Pawlet, Knight, Lord Marques of Winchester,' and is dated 'from my Studie at your Lordshippe's Manor of Checkerell [i.e. Chickerell, Dorsetshire] the last of August 1594.' A second edition was published in 1656 by T. & J. Gadbury, with a whole-length portrait of the author, engraved by Gaywood, in the title.

[Lowndes's Bibl. Manual, ii. 1007; Granger's Bibliog. Hist. i. 220; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] R. E. A.

HARTLEY, DAVID (1705–1757), philosopher, was baptised at Luddenden, Halifax, on 21 June 1705, although his son gives the date of his birth as 30 Aug. 1705. His father, David Hartley, was entered as a servitor of Lincoln College, Oxford, on 1 April 1691, aged 17, where he was described as 'pauperis filius,' graduated B.A. 1695, and was incumbent successively of the chapels of Ludden-

den (1698–1705), Illingworth (1705–17), in the parish of Halifax, and of Armley, in the parish of Leeds, where he died in 1720. He married Evereld Wadsworth on 12 May 1702, by whom he had Elizabeth, baptised on 22 Feb. 1703–4, and David. His first wife was buried on 14 Sept. 1705, and he married Sarah Wilkinson on 25 May 1707, by whom he had at least four children. David is said (Watson, *Halifax*, p. 473) to have been brought up 'by one Mrs. Brooksbank.' He was sent to Bradford grammar school, where he made a lifelong friendship with a schoolfellow, John Lister of Shibden Hall, afterwards first master of Bury grammar school in Lancashire. On 21 April 1722 he was admitted as an 'ordinary sizar' of Jesus College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. on 14 Jan. 1726, and was admitted fellow on 13 Nov. 1727. He took his M.A. degree on 17 Jan. 1729, and received college testimonials on 8 Oct. 1729. He was induced to give up his intention of taking orders by some scruples as to signing the articles, and became a physician, although he never took a medical degree. On 21 Feb. 1730 he received leave of absence from his college until the following Michaelmas; but his fellowship was vacated by marriage by 8 June following, on which day another election was made (information kindly given by the master of Jesus College). Hartley practised first, it is said, at Newark, and afterwards at Bury St. Edmunds. On 15 Nov. 1735 he tells his friend Lister that he has recently married again, and settled in London at Prince's Street, Leicester Fields. His second wife had a fortune of 6,500*l.*, and every amiable quality. By his first wife he had a son David [q. v.], seven years old in September 1738 (Letter to Lister). During his residence in London he was frequently seen by John Byrom [q. v.] He became an ardent supporter of Byrom's shorthand, in which some of his later letters are written, and a friend of the inventor, although his want of sympathy with Byrom's religious mysticism and political toryism probably prevented a closer intimacy.

Hartley was a firm believer in Mrs. Stephens's medicine for the stone, a disease from which he was an early sufferer. He wrote two pamphlets in her defence in 1738, and helped to procure the grant of 5,000*l.* voted to her by parliament in June 1739 for the publication of her secret. In May 1742 he had come to Bath with his family for the benefit of his wife's health, and decided to settle there permanently at a 'pleasant house in the New Square' (Letters to Lister, 26 May and 2 Dec. 1742). Hartley remained at Bath, and died there on 28 Aug. 1757. He left issue by his second marriage.

In a letter of 17 May 1747 he says that his wife has 1,300*l.* a year by her father's will, and that his son by her will inherit 2,000*l.* a year, now in the hands of trustees. He is obliged to continue at his profession in order to provide for the son by his first wife, who has just gone to Oxford. Hartley appears to have been a man of singular simplicity and amiability of character. His son tells us that he visited poor and rich with equal sympathy, and consoled their minds while he comforted their bodies. He was of the middle size, well-proportioned, with regular features, an animated expression, and 'peculiarly neat' in person. He was an early riser and methodical in all his habits. He had a wide circle of acquaintance among men of letters and science. Among his friends were Bishops Butler, Law, and Warburton, and Dr. Jortin. He was a fellow of the Royal Society, and known to Dr. Hales, Smith, the master of Trinity College, and to Hooke, the historian. He studied mathematics at Cambridge under Sanderson, and was eager in promoting the sale of Sanderson's 'Algebra' both before and after the death of the author. He was also much interested in music, poetry, and history.

Hartley had devoted his leisure to philosophical inquiry from an early period. Soon after 1730 he had heard that the Rev. Mr. Gay, a fellow of Sidney Sussex College, had asserted the 'possibility of deducing all our intellectual pleasures and pains from association.' Gay published his opinions in a preface to Law's translation of Archbishop King's 'Origin of Evil.' In 1735 Hartley told Lister that he had rid himself of every doubt as to the truth of religion. He afterwards pursued his theological studies, examining especially the chronology of the Bible, and reading the early fathers, though chiefly in translation. His correspondence shows a strong religious feeling, although he was a decided rationalist in principle. He tells Lister (12 Dec. 1736) that he has finished 'two small treatises about a year and a half ago,' called 'The Progress to Happiness deduced from reason,' and starting from the principle of association. In 1738 he had enlarged his plan, and contemplated an 'Introduction to the History of Man' in four parts. He sent rough drafts of the first two parts to Lister in that year, and afterwards replied to Lister's criticisms, defending his own doctrines of determinism and universal happiness, and condemning Butler's doctrine of resentment. He kept his papers by him, and ultimately published them in the beginning of 1749 as 'Observations on Man' in two parts. Hartley's chief aim, like that of most of his contemporaries, was ethical,

and he discusses in a very interesting way the gradual development of pure benevolence from the simpler passions. He coincided with the materialists in so far as he explained all mental phenomena upon the hypothesis of 'vibratiuncles,' or minute nervous vibrations, but energetically denied that his opinions really involved materialism, and was a sincere and fervent Christian. Priestley, who corresponded with him just before his death, was an enthusiastic admirer, and published in 1775 an abridgment of his great work (2nd edit. in 1790), omitting the theory of vibrations as involving obscurity, though inclining to accept it as true. Hartley's influence upon later English ethical writers of the empirical school was very great, and he anticipated most of their arguments in regard to association, a principle to which he gave a width of application previously unknown. Coleridge, in his 'Religious Musings,' calls

> Hartley, of mortal kind
> Wisest, he first who marked the ideal tribes
> Down the fine fibres from the sentient brain
> Roll subtly surging.

The name of Hartley Coleridge testifies to the same early, though soon abandoned, enthusiasm. Hartley's book reflects his singularly amiable character.

His works are: 1. 'Some Reasons why the Practice of Inoculation ought to be introduced into the Town of Bury' (at present Bury St. Edmunds), 1733. 2. 'Ten cases of Persons who have taken Mrs. Stephens's Medicines. . .,' 1738. 3. 'A View of the present Evidence for and against Mrs. Stephens's Medicines' (mentions 155 cases, of which his own is the 123rd). 4. 'De Lithotriptico a Joanna Stephens nuper invento dissertatio epistolaris,' Leyden, 1741. To the second edition (Bath, 1746) are added a Latin epistle to Mead (published separately in 1751), and 'Conjecturæ quædam de sensu motu et idearum generatione,' published also in Parr's 'Metaphysical Tracts,' 1837. A second edition of the 'Observations on Man' appeared in 1791, with a portrait of the author and life by his son David, who is separately noticed.

[Correspondence with Lister, kindly communicated, with extracts from parish registers, by Mr. Lister of Shibden Hall, Halifax; Life by Son prefixed to 1791 edit. of 'Observations;' Watson's Hist. of Halifax (this is repeated in Monthly Review, iii. 106). In Monthly Review, liii. 380, liv. 45, lvi. 82, are contemporary criticisms of Priestley's edit.; Byrom's Diaries (Chetham Soc.), vol. ii.; Ueberweg's Hist. of Philosophy (English translation), 1874. pp. 386–8; Rutt's Life of Priestley, i. 24, and frequent references; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. vii. 227.]

L. S.

HARTLEY, DAVID, the younger (1732–1813), statesman and scientific inventor, son of David Hartley, the philosopher [q. v.], matriculated at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, 6 April 1747, aged 15; proceeded B.A. 14 March 1750, and was fellow of Merton College until his death. He became a student of Lincoln's Inn in 1759; and soon met Benjamin Franklin in London, who became his intimate friend and correspondent. He represented Hull in parliament from 1774 to 1780, and from 1782–4, and attained considerable reputation as an opponent of war with America, and of the African slave trade. It was probably owing to his friendship with Franklin, and to his consistent support of Lord Rockingham, that he was selected by the government to act as plenipotentiary in Paris, where on 3 Sept. 1783 he and Franklin drew up and signed the definitive treaty of peace between Great Britain and the United States of North America. He died at Bath 19 Dec. 1813, in his eighty-second year. His portrait was painted by Romney and has been engraved by J. Walker in mezzotint. Wraxall says that Hartley, 'though destitute of any personal recommendation of manner, possessed some talent with unsullied probity, added to indefatigable perseverance and labour.' He adds that his speeches were intolerably long and dull, and that 'his rising always operated like a dinner-bell' (*Memoirs*, iii. 490).

Hartley's writings are mostly political, and set forth the arguments of the extreme liberals of his time. In 1764 he wrote a vigorous attack on the Bute administration, 'inscribed to the man who thinks himself a minister.' The most important are his 'Letters on the American War,' published in London 1778 and 1779, and addressed to his constituents. 'The road,' he writes, 'is still open to national reconciliation between Great Britain and America. The ministers have no national object in view . . . the object was to establish an influential dominion of the crown by means of an independent American revenue uncontrolled by parliament.' He seeks throughout to vindicate the opposition to the war. In 1794 he printed at Bath a sympathetic 'Argument on the French Revolution,' addressed to his parliamentary electors. In 1859 a number of Hartley's papers were sold in London. Six volumes of letters and other documents relating to the peace went to America and passed into the collection of L. Z. Leiter of Washington; others are in the British Museum (*Addit. MSS.* 23206 f. 77, 24321 f. 4). In his last years Hartley studied chemistry and mechanics. In 1785 he published 'Account of a Method of Secur-

ing Buildings and Ships against Fire,' by placing thin iron planks under floors and attaching them to the ceilings, partly to prevent immediate access of the fire, partly to stop the free supply and current of air. He built a house on Putney Heath to verify the efficacy of his invention, and on the occasion of a fire at Richmond House, 21 Dec. 1791, wrote a pamphlet urging the value of his fire-plates. Hartley edited his father's well-known 'Observations on Man,' London, 1791 and (with notes and additions) 1801.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gent. Mag. 1814, pt. i. 95; Stanhope's Hist. vi. 207, vii. 89, 208; Martha J. Lamb's History of New York, ii. 268 sqq.; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, vol. ii.; the Private Correspondence of Benjamin Franklin, ed. by W. T. Franklin, Lond. 1817. In vol. ii. are Hartley's letters relating to the peace; Winsor's Hist. of America, vii. 145, 162, 166, viii. 464; Bigelow's Life of Franklin, passim.] R. E. A.

HARTLEY, Mrs. ELIZABETH (1751–1824), actress, the daughter of James and Eleanor White of Berrow, Somerset, was born in 1751, and made her appearance at the Haymarket under Foote, assumably in 1769 as Imoinda in 'Oroonoko.' After playing in the country, she made, as Monimia in the 'Orphan,' her first appearance in Edinburgh, 4 Dec. 1771. Garrick, who had heard of her remarkable beauty, commissioned Moody, the actor, to report upon her. Under date 26 July 1772, Moody writes: 'Mrs. Hartley is a good figure, with a handsome, small face, and very much freckled; her hair red, and her neck and shoulders well turned. There is not the least harmony in her voice, but when forced (which she never fails to do on every occasion) is loud and strong, but such an inarticulate gabble that you must be well acquainted with her part to understand her. She is ignorant and stubborn. . . . She has a husband, a precious fool, that she heartily despises. She talks lusciously, and has a slovenly good nature about her that renders her prodigiously vulgar' (*Garrick Corresp.* i. 476). In spite of these drawbacks Moody counselled her engagement at Drury Lane. It was at Covent Garden, however, that she appeared, 5 Oct. 1772, as Jane Shore. In the 'Town and Country Magazine' for 1772, p. 545, it is said concerning her début, 'she is deserving of much praise, her figure is elegant, her countenance pleasing and expressive, her voice in general melodious (!), and her action just.' She remained at Covent Garden playing principally in tragedy, and was the original Elfrida in Mason's tragedy, 21 Nov. 1772; Orellana in Murphy's 'Alzuma,' 23 Feb. 1773; Rosamond in Hull's 'Henry II,' 1 May 1773; Cleonice in Hoole's play of that name, 2 March 1775; Evelina in Mason's 'Caractacus,' 6 Dec. 1776; Isabella in 'Sir Thomas Overbury,' altered from Savage, 1 Feb. 1777; Miss Neville in Murphy's 'Know your own Mind,' 22 Feb. 1777; Rena in 'Buthred,' 8 Dec. 1778; Julia in the 'Fatal Falsehood' of Hannah More, 6 May 1779; and Lady Frances Touchwood in Mrs. Cowley's 'Belle's Stratagem,' 22 Feb. 1780. Among other characters she played were Queen Catherine, Lady Macbeth, Hermione, Marcia in 'Cato,' Olivia, Cordelia, Desdemona, Queen Margaret in Richard III, Cleopatra in 'All for Love,' and Leonora in the 'Revenge.' At the close of the season of 1779–80 she left the stage. She died in King Street, Woolwich, 1 Feb. 1824, leaving a fair estate, and was buried, 6 Feb., under the name of White.

Genest says: 'She was a very beautiful woman, and a good actress in parts that were not beyond her powers; her forte was tenderness, not rage; her personal appearance made her peculiarly well qualified for such parts as Elfrida and Rosamond.' She was a favourite subject with Sir Joshua Reynolds, and appears as an example of female beauty in many of his pictures. Three paintings are professed portraits of her as Jane Shore, as Calista, and as a Bacchante respectively. Her beauty appears to have been remarkable; Garrick declared that he never saw a finer creature; Boaden says that Sir Joshua does not do her justice, and adds: 'The author could not have wished a more perfect face and form than this lady possessed upon the stage' (*Life of Siddons*, i. 104). Northcote has praised her exceptional beauty of figure and colouring. Leslie and Taylor say that when Reynolds complimented her on her beauty she said, 'Nay, my face may be well enough for shape, but sure 'tis as freckled as a toad's belly.' She was very reticent, and refused in later years to gratify those who sought particulars concerning her early life. She is said in the 'Macaroni Magazine' to have been the original of Cosway's 'Venus Victrix.' A portrait of her by Angelica Kauffmann and one as Andromache in the 'Distressed Mother' by Sherwin are in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club. Mezzotint engravings of her by W. Dickinson, after J. Nixon, as Elfrida; by R. Houston, after H. D. Hamilton, 1774; by G. Marchi, after Reynolds, 1773, with her child; and by J. K. Sherwin as Andromache, 1782, are mentioned by Bromley (*Catalogue of Engraved British Portraits*, p. 438). An account of a quarrel concerning her between Sir Henry Bate Dudley, who married her sister Mary, and a Mr. Fitzgerald is given in Phillips's 'Public

Characters,' viii. 521. By her will, dated 25 Jan. 1824, and proved 25 Feb. 1824, she left 100*l.* to the Covent Garden Theatrical Fund.

[Works cited; Genest's Account of the Stage; Marshall's Lives of Actors and Actresses; New Monthly Magazine, 1824; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vol. viii. passim; Clark Russell's Representative Actors.] J. K.

HARTLEY, JAMES (1745–1799), Indian officer, was born in 1745, and entered the military service of the Bombay presidency in 1764. In 1765 he took part in expeditions against the piratical strongholds of Rairi and Malwan on the coast of Malabar. By 1768 he had reached the rank of lieutenant, and in October 1770 he was made aide-de-camp to the governor of Bombay. He superintended the disembarkation of the detachment which took Baroach in November 1772, and in July 1774 he was raised to the rank of captain, and received the command of the fourth battalion of Bombay sepoys.

The interesting part of Hartley's career begins with the first Mahratta war. In February 1775 he was sent to co-operate with Colonel Keating in Guzerat. But the Bengal government put an end to the war in the August following, and Hartley, with the rest of the English forces, returned to Bombay. Three years later hostilities were resumed. The Bombay government now sent an army to the Konkan, with orders to march across the Ghauts on Poonah. An advanced party of six companies of grenadier sepoys under Captain Stewart first took possession of the Bhore Ghaut, where they were joined by the main army under Colonel Charles Egerton. Hartley had been offered the post of quartermaster general to the army, but he preferred to take his place at the head of his battalion. On 4 Jan. 1779 Captain Stewart, a man of conspicuous gallantry, was killed in a skirmish at Karli, and Hartley was appointed to succeed him in command of the six companies of grenadiers. On 9 Jan. the English army continued their march, and reached Tullygaom, only eighteen miles from Poonah. But John Carnac [q. v.], the civil commissioner with the army, became alarmed at the increasing numbers of the Mahrattas, and determined on a retreat. Hartley strongly resisted this proposal, but was overruled, and the retreat began on 11 Jan. Hartley's reserve was directed to form the rear guard. At daybreak on 12 Jan. the Mahrattas assailed the retreating army in strong force. The main energy of their attack was directed on the rear. The sepoys were thoroughly demoralised, and it was only by means of a personal address from Hartley that they were hindered from wholesale desertions. But, in spite of the condition of his own men and the superior numbers of the enemy, Hartley sustained the conflict with such skill that the army was able to make good its entry into Wargaum. Hartley in vain protested against the convention of Wargaum, by which the English, in return for the surrender of their ally, Rughoba, were allowed to retire unmolested. On his arrival at Bombay in the spring of 1779, Hartley was universally regarded as having saved the English army from annihilation. He was raised to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and was appointed to the command of the European infantry on the Bombay establishment.

In December 1779 Hartley was sent with a small detachment to act under Colonel Thomas Goddard [q. v.] in Guzerat. He led the storming party which captured Ahmedabad on 18 Feb. ensuing. On 8 May, however, he was recalled to Bombay, and entrusted with the duty of securing the Konkan, i.e. the district between the Ghauts and the sea, from which the Bombay government drew their supplies. On 24 May he defeated and dispersed a party of Mahrattas who had besieged the fortified post of Kallian to the north-east of Bombay. On 1 Oct. another attack of the enemy from the same direction was crushed at Mullungurh; the Bhore Ghaut, a central point of the mountain-chain, exactly opposite Bombay, was strongly guarded, and the Konkan effectually secured to the English. In November Goddard, in deference to the wishes of the Bombay presidency, formed the siege of Bassein. Hartley, with about two thousand men, was directed to maintain a position on the east, and so prevent the Mahrattas from raising the siege. On 10 Dec. a determined attack was made on Hartley's entrenchments at Doogaur by twenty thousand Mahrattas. After a severe conflict the assailants were repulsed and the garrison of Bassein surrendered.

Hartley continued to act as military commandant in the Konkan when a despatch arrived from London acknowledging his services but declaring his recent promotion as lieutenant-colonel informal. His further promotion and pay as a lieutenant-colonel were to be suspended till those who were his seniors should have been first promoted. Hartley quitted the army deeply hurt, and in December 1781 started for England to lay his case before the court of directors. The latter refused to make any concession, but ultimately recommended him to the king, who gave him the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 75th regiment.

In April 1788 Hartley returned to India

with his regiment, and was appointed quartermaster-general of the Bombay army and a member of the military board. On the outbreak of war with Tippoo, sultan of Mysore, in 1790, Hartley received command of a detachment sent to the coast of Cochin to aid the company's ally, the Rajah of Travancore. In May Hartley received orders to invest Palghatcheri, an important fortress dominating the pass which leads through the western Ghauts into Mysore. On arriving within forty miles of the place Hartley heard that it had already surrendered. He, however, continued his march, and occupied himself partly in collecting supplies for the main army at Trichinopoly, and partly in watching any movement of Tippoo's troops to the south-west. On 10 Dec. he inflicted a crushing defeat on vastly superior forces under Hussein Ali, Tippoo's general, at Calicut. The remnant of the beaten army was pursued to Ferokhi, where it surrendered, and that fortress was occupied by the English.

In January 1791 Hartley advanced to Seringapatam, but the siege was eventually postponed, and the Bombay troops retired to Cannanore. On the renewal of the siege in December 1791 Hartley, who was acting under the immediate command of General Robert Abercromby [q. v.], again started from Cannanore to join the main army. He reached the camp on 16 Feb. 1792, and on 22 Feb. took part in defeating a sortie specially directed against Abercromby's position on the north side of the fortress. Peace was concluded on 25 Feb., and Hartley, in recognition of his local knowledge, was made commander of the forces in the south-west provinces ceded by Tippoo.

On the outbreak of war with France in 1793 Hartley held command of the expedition which captured the French settlement of Mahé in Malabar. In March 1794 he was promoted to the rank of colonel, and returned for a time to England. In May 1796 he was made a major-general, and appointed to the staff in India. He returned to Bombay in 1797. In addition to his military rank he was now made a supervisor and magistrate for the province of Malabar. In 1799 war again broke out with Tippoo, and it was determined to attack Seringapatam in strong force from east and west. The Bombay army under General Stuart, with whom Hartley was associated as second in command, mustered at Cannanore and set out across the mountains of Coorg on the nearest road for Tippoo's capital. On 5 March the advanced guard of three sepoy battalions under Colonel Montressor at Seedaseer was assailed by a division of the Mysore army. Hartley had gone forward early in the morning to reconnoitre. He was thus the first to perceive the serious nature of the attack, and, after sending a message to General Stuart, remained himself with the beleaguered battalions. As the main body was at Seedapore, eight miles off, the advanced line was compelled for six hours to maintain itself against overwhelming numbers. At last Stuart came up with reinforcements, and Tippoo's army retreated. This victory rendered possible the investment of Seringapatam from the western side. Hartley was present at the storming of Tippoo's capital on 5 May 1799. He then returned to resume his civil duties in Malabar, but died after a very short illness on 4 Oct. 1799, at Cannanore.

[Grant-Duff's Hist. of the Mahrattas; Wilks's Hist. of Mysore; Dodwell and Miles's Alphabetical List of the Officers of the Indian Army; Philippart's East India Military Calendar; Mill's Hist. of British India.] G. P. M–y.

HARTLEY, JESSE (1780–1860), civil engineer, was born in 1780 in the North Riding of Yorkshire, his father being 'bridge-master' of that district. After being apprenticed to a mason he succeeded his father as bridge-master, and soon evinced a natural bent towards engineering. He was appointed dock surveyor in Liverpool in 1824. As engineer under the dock trust of that port, Hartley for the last thirty-six years of his life altered or entirely reconstructed every dock in Liverpool. Hartley was also engineer for the Bolton and Manchester railway and canal, and consulting engineer for the Dee bridge at Chester, which Thomas Harrison (1744–1829) [q. v.] designed, and which was completed in 1833. In Liverpool Hartley was noted for his devotion to his work, and for the simplicity of his life and manners. He died at Bootlemarsh, near Liverpool, 24 Aug. 1860.

[Ann. Register, 1860; Liverpool Daily Post, 25 Aug. 1860; Liverpool Mercury, 25 Aug. 1860; Times, 25 Aug. 1860.] R. E. A.

HARTLEY, THOMAS (1709?–1784), translator of Swedenborg, son of Robert Hartley, a London bookseller, was born in London about 1709. He was educated at Kendal School, and at the age of sixteen was admitted as a subsizar at St. John's College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1728, M.A. in 1745. In 1737 he was curate at Chiswick, Middlesex; in 1744 he became rector of Winwick, Northamptonshire, and held the living till his death, though apparently non-resident after 1770. His early connections were with the evangelical school represented by Hervey (his neighbour in Northamptonshire) and Whitefield, but his admiration for mystical writers comes out in his 'discourse

on Mistakes concerning religion, enthusiasm, &c.,' prefixed to his collected sermons, 1754, and dedicated to Lady Huntingdon, and appears further developed in a millenarian treatise, 'Paradise Restored' (1764), including a 'defence of the mystic writers against Warburton,' which Wesley pronounced to be 'ingenious' but not satisfactory. With Swedenborg his acquaintance began about 1769. In that year Swedenborg wrote him a letter, declining an offer of pecuniary aid, and supplying autobiographical particulars. He visited Swedenborg at Cold Bath Fields, in company with William Cookworthy [q. v.] In 1770 he published 'A Theosophical Lucubration on the Nature of Influx,' &c., being a translation of Swedenborg's 'De Commercio Animæ et Corporis,' 1769. It was in response to his 'nine questions' that Swedenborg briefly formulated his view of the doctrine of the Trinity. In 1785 appeared his 'Quæstiones Novem de Trinitate . . . ad E. Swedenborg propositæ . . . tum illius responsa,' &c., 8vo; followed by an English version, 'Nine Queries,' &c., 1786, 8vo (appended to editions of Swedenborg's 'Doctrine . . . respecting the Lord'). Hartley paid frequent visits to Swedenborg, but when Swedenborg sent for him in his last illness (March 1772) he 'did not embrace the opportunity,' to his great subsequent regret. He revised and wrote a preface for Cookworthy's translation (1778) of Swedenborg's 'De Cœlo . . . et de Inferno,' &c., 1758. A letter from him to John Clowes [q. v.] is inserted in the preface to the translation (1781) of Swedenborg's 'Vera Christiana Religio,' &c., 1771. With the organised society for propagating the doctrines of Swedenborg, started in 1783 by Robert Hindmarsh [q. v.], he had no connection. During some part of his life he resided in Hertford, but from the early part of 1772 he lived at East Malling, Kent, where he died on 10 Dec. 1784, aged 75 (*Gent. Mag.* 1785, p. 76; and *Aurora*, 1800, ii. 351; both give the age wrongly). He had considerable learning and wrote well.

In addition to the works already mentioned, he published various sermons, and 'God's Controversy with the Nations,' &c., 1756, 8vo.

[Graduati Cantabr. 219; Scott's Diary, 1809; Tafel's Sammlung von Urkunden, 1839, pp. 177 sq., 187 sq., 230 sq.; Smithson's Documents concerning Swedenborg, 1841, pp. 24 sq., 35 sq.; Walton's Notes for a Biography of Law, 1854, p. 158; White's Swedenborg, 1867, i. 320, ii. 480, 583, 586, 592, &c.; Tyerman's Wesley, 1870, ii. 518 sq.; Tyerman's Oxford Methodists, 1873, pp. 259 sq.; extract from Admission Book of St. John's College, Cambridge, per R. F. Scott, esq.; information from the Rev. W. H. Disney, Winwick Rectory, Rugby.] A. G.

HARTLIB, SAMUEL (*d.* 1670?), friend of Milton, was born towards the close of the sixteenth century, probably in Elbing. In a letter which he wrote in 1660 to Dr. John Worthington, the master of Jesus College, Cambridge, he says that his father was a Polish merchant, of a family originally settled in Lithuania, who was a protestant and emigrated to Prussia to escape the persecution of the jesuits. The first and second wives of his father were 'Polonian gentlewomen,' but the third, the mother of Samuel, appears to have been the daughter of a wealthy English merchant of Dantzig. His own statements show that he came to this country about 1628, and became nominally a merchant, 'but in reality a man of various hobbies, and conducting a general news agency.' Such was his life in 1637, but even then he probably engaged in educational plans also. He introduced the writings of Comenius, and his charity to poor scholars was so profuse that it brought him into actual want. In 1644 Milton addressed to him his treatise on education; the pamphlet is full of praise of Hartlib. In the same year he was summoned as a witness on an unimportant point against Laud (Laud, *Works*, iv. 314). He published a great number of pamphlets at this time upon education and industrial matters. In 1646 a pension of 100*l.* a year was conferred upon him by the parliament for his valuable works upon husbandry. Evelyn describes a visit to him in 1655 (*Diary*, ed. Bray, i. 310), and says: 'This gentleman was master of innumerable curiosities and very communicative.' A letter to Boyle (13 May 1658) mentions his 'very great straits, to say nothing of the continual (almost daily) disbursement for others.' All the time he was carrying on an extensive correspondence with literary men, both at home and abroad. He was living at one time in Axe Yard, where, no doubt, he became acquainted with Pepys, who several times mentions him, his son, and his daughter Nan. His letters to Boyle indicate that he was in bodily suffering, and Worthington's diary, where he is frequently mentioned, shows that money was forwarded to him from his friends. The parliament paid his pension irregularly.

In the first year of the Restoration, Hartlib wrote to Lord Herbert, son of the Marquis of Worcester, about his 'most distressed and forsaken condition.' He petitioned the government for aid, but his relations with the republican party probably prevented his recognition. He appears to have resided at Oxford during the latter part of his life, and to have been intimately acquainted with the small group out of which grew the Royal Society.

In a letter to Worthington dated 14 Feb.

1661–2 he speaks of his continual bodily pains, and prognosticates that this will be the last time he will be able to write. A document in the state paper office, dated 9 April 1662, addressed by Samuel Hartlib to Secretary Nicholas, was (as Althaus shows) written by his son, also Samuel, who had some employment in the board of trade. But Andrew Marvell seems to refer to the elder Hartlib when he wrote, apparently about 1670, in an undated news-letter, that Hartlib had fled from his creditors to Holland, 'with no intention of returning' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. App. ii. p. 447).

Hartlib was an indefatigable writer, a man of honourable and benevolent character, and highly esteemed by the most illustrious of his contemporaries. His ingenious works, chiefly pamphlets on education and husbandry, illustrate the economic and social condition of his English contemporaries. The abridged titles are: 1. 'Conatuum Comenianorum Præludia ex Bibliotheca S. H. Oxoniæ,' 1637. 2. 'Reverendi et Clarissimi Viri Johannis Amos Comenii Pansophiæ Prodromus,' 1639. 3. 'A Briefe Relation of that which hath been lately attempted to procure Ecclesiasticall Peace among Protestants,' 1641, 4to. 4. 'A Description of the famous Kingdom of Macaria,' &c., 1641, 4to; a pamphlet after the manner of More's 'Utopia.' 5. 'A Reformation of Schooles, designed in two excellent Treatises,' &c.; a translation from the Latin of Comenius, 1642, 4to. 6. 'A Short Letter . . . intreating a Friend's Judgement upon Mr. Edwards his Booke,' &c., 1644, 4to. Hartlib merely introduces the answer of Hezekiah Woodward. 7. 'The Necessity of some nearer Conjunction . . . amongst Evangelicall Protestants,' 1644, 4to. 8. 'Considerations tending to the happy accomplishment of England's Reformation in Church and State' [1647 ?], 4to. 9. 'A Continuation of Mr. John-Amos-Comenius School Endeavours' [1648]. 10. 'London's Charity enlarged, stilling the Orphan's Cry . . .' &c., 1650, 4to. 11. 'Clavis Apocalyptica, or A Prophetical Key by which the great Mysteries in the Revelation of St. John and the Prophet Daniel are opened,' &c., 1651, 8vo. 12. 'An Invention of Engines of Motion lately brought to Perfection,' &c. 13. 'An Essay for Advancement of Husbandry Learning, or Propositions for the erecting a Colledge of Husbandry,' 1651, 4to. 14. 'The Reformed Husband-Man, or a brief Treatise of the Errors, Defects, and Inconveniences of our English Husbandry in Ploughing and sowing for Corn,' &c., 1651, 4to. 15. 'Samuel Hartlib, his Legacie, or an Enlargement of the Discourse of Husbandry used in Brabant and Flaunders,' &c., 1651, 4to. 16. 'Cornu Copiæ; a Miscellanium of Lucriferous and most Fructiferous Experiments, Observations, and Discoveries immethodically distributed,' &c. [1652 ?], 4to. 17. 'A Rare and New Discovery of a speedy way and easie means found out by a young Lady in England for the Feeding of Silk-worms in the Woods, on the Mulberry-tree Leaves in Virginia,' &c., 1652, 4to, arguing that it is more lucrative to produce silk than tobacco. 18. 'The Reformed Spirituall Husband-man,' &c., 1652, 4to. 19. 'A Discoverie for Division or Setting out of Land as to the Best Form,' &c. (by Hartlib and Cressy Dymock), 1653, 4to. 20. 'The True and Readie Way to Learne the Latine Tongue,' &c., 1654, 4to. 21. 'The Compleat Husband-man, or a Discourse of the whole Art of Husbandry, both Forraign and Domestick,' &c., 2 pts. 1659, 4to. The title-page to pt. 2 is dated 1652. Letters from him to Evelyn are in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 15948, and a transcript of his correspondence with Worthington (1655–1662) is in Addit. MS. 32498. Hartlib issued in 1650, and again in 1652, 'Discours of Husbandrie,' by Sir Richard Weston (1591–1652) [q. v.]

[H. Dircks's Biographical Memoir of Samuel Hartlib, 1865; Diary and Correspondence of Dr. John Worthington, edited by J. Crossley and R. C. Christie, 1847–86 (Chetham Soc.); Masson's Life of Milton, iii. 193 *n.*; Fr. Althaus, Samuel Hartlib, ein deutschenglisches Charakterbild, Historisches Taschenbuch, 1884; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. R. M.

HARTOG, NUMA EDWARD (1846–1871), senior wrangler, born in London 20 May 1846, was eldest son of M. Alphonse Hartog, a native of France and professor of French in London. Both his parents were of the Jewish faith. Hartog attended University College School and University College, London, and passed with remarkable distinction the B.A. and B.Sc. examinations at London University in 1864. Matriculating at Trinity College, Cambridge, in October 1865, he was elected a foundation scholar in 1866, and came out senior wrangler in the mathematical tripos of January 1869. As a Jew he declined to go through the ordinary ceremony of admission to the degree of B.A., and in accordance with a special grace passed unanimously by the senate on 29 Jan. 1869, the vice-chancellor admitted him to the degree without employing the form of words invoking the Trinity, to which Hartog objected. He won the second Smith's prize immediately afterwards, but the existence of religious tests prevented him from offering himself as a candidate for the fellowship at his college, which usually rewarded the senior wrangler.

Leaving Cambridge he held for a short time a post in the treasury; and subsequently entered the office of Mr. (now Lord) Thring, parliamentary draughtsman. In 1869 Sir John Duke (now Lord) Coleridge, solicitor-general in Mr. Gladstone's first ministry, introduced a long-promised bill for the abolition of religious tests at the universities, and quoted Hartog's case in support of his argument. Many other references were made to Hartog's disability in the succeeding debates. The commons passed the bill in 1869 and 1870, but the lords rejected it on both occasions. On 3 March 1871 Hartog was examined at length by a select committee of the House of Lords, appointed to consider the question of university tests, and presided over by Lord Salisbury. His evidence made considerable impression. The bill was passed by the House of Lords in May, and received the royal assent 16 June 1871. Unfortunately Hartog died from smallpox three days later (19 June) before he could benefit by the new legislation.

[Times, 21 June and 22 June 1871; Jewish Record' 3 Feb. 1869 (quoting Cambridge Chronicle and Manchester Guardian), and 23 June 1871; Jewish Chronicle, 23 June 1871; Morais's Eminent Israelites, Philadelphia, 1880, pp. 119 sq.; Hansard's Parl. Debates, vol. 194, pp. 1043, 1051, vol. 201, p. 1210; Report of the Lords' Select Committee on University Tests, 1871, pp. 131–8, 337.]

HARTOPP, Sir JOHN (1637?–1722), nonconformist, born about 1637, was the only son of Sir Edward Hartopp, bart., of Freeby, Leicestershire, by Mary, daughter of Sir John Coke, knt., of Melbourne, Derbyshire. He succeeded as third baronet in 1658. By his marriage with Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Fleetwood [q. v.], he inherited the latter's house at Stoke Newington, Middlesex. When in London, of which he became an alderman, he attended the independent meeting-house in Leadenhall Street, over which Dr. John Owen presided, and continued a member under successive ministers until his death. In early life he used to take down in shorthand the discourses of famous preachers, that he might read them to his family. Thirteen sermons of John Owen, preserved in this way, were published by Hartopp's grand-daughter, Mrs. Cooke, in 1756. Hartopp represented Leicestershire in the parliaments of 1678–9, 1679, and 1680–1. He zealously supported the bill of exclusion in 1681. In the next reign he was heavily fined for nonconformity. He died on 1 April 1722, aged 85, and was buried on the 11th in Stoke Newington Church beside his wife, who had died on 9 Nov. 1711. Isaac Watts, who resided with the Hartopps for five years at Stoke Newington, preached their funeral sermons. By will Hartopp left 10,000*l.* for the instruction of youth for the dissenting ministry; but his heirs, taking advantage of a defect in the conveyance, appropriated the bequest to themselves. Nearly one half of the legacy, however, was eventually restored, and applied to the use for which it was originally designed. Hartopp appears to have had a family of four sons and nine daughters. His son and successor, John (1680?–1762), in whom the title became extinct, assisted Lady Mary Abney in erecting a monument over Watts's remains in Bunhill Fields.

[Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica, No. ix. p. 28; William Robinson's Stoke Newington, pp. 78–81, 195–6; Walter Wilson's Dissenting Churches, i. 295, 314, ii. 310; Bogue and Bennett's Hist. of Dissenters, ii. 241, 382, 407–9; Watts's Funeral Sermons; Preface to J. A. Jones's reprint of J. Owen's Use of Faith, 1851; Burke's Extinct Baronetcies, 247.] G. G.

HARTRY, MALACHY, *alias* JOHN (*fl.* 1640), hagiographer, a native of Waterford, was educated at the Irish college at Lisbon, and became a monk of the order of Cîteaux in the abbey of Palacuel in Spain. Hartry subsequently joined the Cistercians in Ireland in their missionary labours, and endeavoured to investigate the history of the Irish branch of the order. Some of the materials thus obtained he transmitted to the Cistercian historiographers on the continent, and they refer to him under the name of 'Artry, natione Hibernus.' He appears to have remained in Ireland till 1651, and to have died soon after in Flanders. Two unpublished Latin works compiled by Hartry are extant in the archives of the see of Cashel. They are in one volume, written on vellum, with illuminated title-page and coloured drawings. The first is entitled 'Triumphalia chronologica de cœnobio Sanctæ Crucis sacri ordinis Cisterciensis in Hibernia,' and is dated 1640. It comprises an account of the establishment of the Cistercian abbey of Holy Cross in Tipperary, with notices of its relics and administrators (cf. transcript in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 31879). The second manuscript gives an account of Cistercian establishments in Ireland, mainly copied from Sir James Ware (cf. *Chartularies of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin*, Rolls Ser., 1884). A description of Hartry's compilations, by the author of the present notice, will be published by the Royal Commission on Historical Manuscripts.

[Archives of the see of Cashel; Menologium Cisterciense, Antwerp, 1630; Bibliotheca Scriptorum Ordinis Cisterciensis, Col.-Agripp. 1656;

Ware's Writers of Ireland, 1746; Proceedings of Royal Irish Academy, 1886.] J. T. G.

HARTSHORNE, CHARLES HENRY (1802–1865), antiquary, born at Broseley, Shropshire, 17 March 1802, was the only child of John Hartshorne, ironmaster, and came from a family long settled at Broseley and Benthall. He was educated at Shrewsbury School, and entered as a pensioner at St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1821. He graduated B.A. in 1825, and M.A. in 1828, and in 1825 was invited by his friend the Earl of Guilford, who had been appointed 'archon' over the university of Corfu, to accompany him to that island. He travelled through Italy and made a tour in the Levant. In 1826 he returned to England, and in the following year was ordained. Hartshorne was curate at Benthall, Shropshire, until 1828, and from 1828 to 1836 at Little Wenlock in the same county. After passing two years at Leamington he took charge of the parish of Cogenhoe, Northamptonshire, from 1838 till 1850, when he was presented by the crown to the rectory of Holdenby in the same county. He was honorary chaplain to Francis and William Russell, seventh and eighth dukes of Bedford respectively, fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and a member of the Roxburghe Club. He died suddenly at Holdenby on 11 March 1865. In 1828 he married Frances Margaretta, younger daughter of the Rev. Thomas Kerrich [q.v.], principal librarian of the university of Cambridge.

Hartshorne published: 1. 'A Geyfte ffor the Newe Yere, or a playne, plesaunte, and profytable Pathewaie to the Black Letter Paradyse. Emprinted over the grete Gatewaie off Saincte Jhonnes College,' 1825, a bibliographical *jeu d'esprit*, of which only ten copies were printed. 2. 'The Book Rarities of the University of Cambridge,' 1829. 3. 'Ancient Metrical Tales,' 1829, praised by Scott, who refers to it in the 'Introduction' to 'Ivanhoe.' 4. 'Sepulchral Remains in Northamptonshire,' 1840. 5. 'Salopia Antiqua; or an Enquiry into the Early Remains in Shropshire and the North Welsh Borders,' including a 'Glossary of the Provincial Dialect of Shropshire,' 1841. 6. 'Historical Memorials of Northampton,' 1848. 7. 'Memoirs illustrative of the History and Antiquities of Northumberland,' 1858, a valuable contribution to the history of the borders. He contributed an article upon 'The Latin Plays acted before the University of Cambridge' to the 'Retrospective Review;' and was a frequent writer in the 'Archæological Journal.' His archæological papers deal with the architectural history of mediæval towns and castles; various mediæval parliaments; the royal councils of Worcester; the obsequies of Catherine of Arragon; early remains in the great isle of Arran; the itineraries of Edwards I and II; and domestic manners in the reign of Edward I. He was also author of papers on the drainage of the New Valley, and subjects connected with social science.

[Private information.] A. H–E.

HARTSTONGE, JOHN, D.D. (1654–1717), bishop of Derry, third son of Sir Standish Hartstonge, bart., one of the barons of the exchequer in Ireland, was born on 1 Dec. 1654 at Catton, near Norwich. Having received his early education in Charleville and Kilkenny schools, he entered Trinity College, Dublin, on 20 May 1672, under the tutorship of the Rev. Thomas Wallis (*Entrance Books, T. C. D.*), and graduated B.A. in 1677 and M.A. in 1680 (Todd, *Cat. of Dublin Graduates*, p. 258). From Dublin he removed to Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, 19 June 1676 (*College Admission Book*), and there took the degree of M.A. in 1680. He was also for a year at Glasgow University. On his return in 1681 from travelling on the continent he was elected a fellow of Gonville and Caius College, and soon after, having meanwhile been ordained, he was appointed chaplain to the first Duke of Ormonde. On the duke's death in 1688 he became chaplain to the second duke, whom he attended in his first four campaigns in Flanders, and to whose influence he was indebted for his subsequent preferments. On 24 June 1684 he was collated to the archdeaconry of Limerick, and as archdeacon he was attainted by King James's Irish parliament of 1689, under the name of 'Henry Harstrong.' He was promoted to the bishopric of Ossory by patent dated 8 April 1693, and at the same time he received the degree of D.D. by diploma from the university of Oxford. From Ossory he was translated to Derry, by patent dated 3 March 1714. He died in Dublin on 30 Jan. 1717, and was buried at St. Andrew's Church. His letters to J. Ellis (1691–1704) are among Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 28877–28926.

[Sir James Ware's Works, ed. Harris, i. 431; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib. i. 407, ii. 282, iii. 322, v. 158; Bishop Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, ii. 45, 268; Archbishop King's State of the Protestants of Ireland under King James's Government, ed. 1768, p. 354; Graves and Prim's Hist. and Antiq. of the Cathedral of St. Canice, Kilkenny, p. 320; Cat. of Oxford Graduates, p. 302; Ordnance Survey of the County of Londonderry, i. 64.] B. H. B.

HARTWELL, ABRAHAM, the elder (*fl.* 1565), Latin poet, born in 1542 or 1543, was educated at Eton; he was admitted

scholar at King's College, Cambridge, on 25 Aug. 1559, and became a fellow on 26 Aug. 1562; he graduated B.A. in 1563, M.A. in 1567, and resigned his fellowship in 1567. Hartwell published: 1. 'Regina Literata sive de Serenissimæ Dominæ Elizabethæ . . . in Academiam Cantabrigiensem adventu, &c. Anno 1564, Aug. 5. Narratio Abrahami Hartvelli Cantabrigiensis,' London, 1565, 8vo. Two long Latin letters to the reader and to Walter Haddon are prefixed to the poem, which is in elegiacs, containing over fifteen hundred lines; a few Latin epigrams on the subject of the queen's visit conclude the volume. One of these epigrams and two extracts from the poem were printed in G. Harvey's 'Gratulationum Valdinensium Libri Quatuor,' London, 1578, i. 2, ii. 5, iii. 3. 2. 'A Sight of the Portugall Pearle, that is The Aunswere of D. Haddon Maister of the requests unto our soveraigne Lady Elizabeth . . . against the epistle of Hieronimus Osorius a Portugall, entitled a Pearle for a Prince. Translated out of lattyn into Englishe by Abraham Hartwell, Student in the kynges colledge in Cambridge,' London, 8vo, n.d. This tract contains an epistle 'To Mayster Shacklock' (translator of Osorius's 'Pearl'), and a preface dated Cambridge, 27 May 1565, besides some distichs of Latin verse. 3. Nearly a hundred lines of elegiacs in memory of Paul Fagius, published in the university collection of verses on the restitution of the remains of Bucer and Fagius in 1560; they are to be found also in 'Martini Buceri Scripta Anglicana,' Basle, 1577, p. 954. 4. A few elegiacs prefixed to 'G. Haddoni . . . Lucubrationes,' London, 1567. 5. Nearly sixty lines, 'In Sanct. Martyrum Historiam,' prefixed to the second edition of J. Foxe's 'Acts and Monuments,' 1570. Some verses found in Robert Hacomblene's 'Commentarii in Aristotelis Ethica,' manuscript in King's College Library, have been ascribed to Hartwell, Cooper thinks wrongly. Four Latin lines by Thomas Newton (in his 'Illustrium aliquot Anglorum Encomia,' 1589), addressed to Abraham Hartwell the younger [q. v.], speak of the elder as a distinguished poet lately dead.

[Hartwell's Works; Harwood's Alumni Eton. p. 174; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 383, where the two Hartwells are confused.] R. B.

HARTWELL, ABRAHAM, the younger (*fl.* 1600), translator and antiquary, speaks of himself in the 'Epistle Dedicatorie' of his translation of Soranzo's 'History,' dated 1 Jan. 1603, as in his 'Quinquagenarian yere of Jubile.' This would make 1553 the year of his birth, and he is probably identical with the Abraham Hartwell of Trinity College, Cambridge, who graduated B.A. in 1571 and M.A. in 1575, and was incorporated M.A. at Oxford in 1588 (Wood, *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, i. 245). Previous biographers have confounded this Abraham Hartwell with Abraham Hartwell (*fl.* 1565) [q. v.], author of 'Regina Literata' in 1564. At Trinity College the younger Hartwell apparently attracted the notice of Whitgift, who made him his secretary. We first hear of him in this capacity in 1584 (Strype, *Whitgift*, i. 323). Three translations by him from the Italian are dedicated to Whitgift, 'at your Graces in Lambhith.' He published: 1. 'The History of the Warres betweene the Turkes and the Persians. Written in Italian by John Thomas Minadoi,' London, 1595, 4to. The volume contained 'a new Geographicall Mappe.' Minadoi's 'Epistle to the Reader' is translated by Hartwell with the title 'the Author's,' and has given rise to the groundless notion that Hartwell was a traveller. 2. 'A Report of the Kingdome of Congo, a Region of Africa. And of the Countries that border rounde about the same. . . . Drawen out of the writings and discourses of Odoardo Lopez, a Portingall, by Philippo Pigafetta,' London, 1597, 4to. The 'Epistle to the Reader' tells that this translation was undertaken at the request of R. Hakluyt; the volume contains several cuts. It has been reprinted in 'Purchas his Pilgrimes,' &c., pt. ii. 1625, and in 'A Collection of Voyages and Travels,' vol. ii. 1745. 3. 'The Ottoman of Lazaro Soranzo. Wherein is delivered . . . a full and perfect report of the might and power of Mahomet the third, . . . as also a true Description of divers peoples, Countries, Citties, and Voyages, which are most necessarie to bee knowen, especially at this time of the present Warre in Hungarie,' London, 1603, 4to. A chance question of the archbishop's about Turkish 'Bassaes and Visiers' was the occasion of this translation. 4. 'A True Discourse upon the matter of Martha Brossier of Romorantin, pretended to be possessed by a Divell,' London, 1599, 4to, from the French. The dedication to Richard Bancroft, bishop of London, explains that the cases of possession and witchcraft at Nottingham which, in his capacity of secretary to the archbishop, Hartwell had become acquainted with had suggested this translation to him (*ib.* ii. 341; Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 380). Hartwell was the last member admitted into the old Society of Antiquaries (*Archæologia*, vol. i. Introd.) Two short papers which he wrote for the society are printed in Hearne's 'Curious Discourses,' London, 1771; they are entitled 'Of Epitaphs' (ii. 375), and 'Of the Antiquity, Variety,

and Reason of Motts with Arms of Noblemen and Gentlemen of England' (i. 278), and were both read before the society in 1600. Two Latin letters to Whitgift are in the Harleian MS. 6350, f. 1. Wood (*Fasti*, ed. Bliss, i. 245) ascribes to Hartwell 'A Continued Inquisition against Paper Persecutors by A. H.,' found at the end of 'A Scourge for Paper Persecutors,' by John Davies, 1624, 4to. Hartwell was collated by Whitgift to the rectory of Toddington in Bedfordshire, where he founded a library. The date of his death is not known.

[Authorities quoted; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 383.] R. B.

HARTY, WILLIAM, M.D. (1781–1854), physician, was born in 1781, became a scholar of Trinity College, Dublin, in 1799, proceeded B.A. in 1801, M.B. in 1804, and M.D. in 1830 (thesis on the Dublin bills of mortality). In 1805 he published 'Dysentery and its Combinations,' a work which shows thoroughness and scholarship, and illustrates philosophically the doctrine of the correlation of dysentery and typhus. A new and recast edition was issued in 1847. In 1808 he was candidate for the chair of botany in Trinity College. He was appointed physician to the prisons of Dublin, and was consulted at Westminster on the Prisons Bill of 1825. In 1820 he published 'An Historic Sketch of the Contagious Fever Epidemic in Ireland in 1817–1819,' one of the best works on the causes and circumstances of Irish typhus, with tables and reports for many parts of the country, and a comparison with the great typhus epidemic of 1741. He became a fellow of the King's and Queen's College of Physicians in 1824, censor in 1826, but resigned his fellowship in 1827, to the regret of the college. In 1836 he drew up a petition to the House of Lords on the Irish Church Bill, which he published in 1837, on the advice of the Bishop of Exeter, with notes and an appendix; his contention was that the protestant reformation had failed in Ireland on account of the poverty of the people and the insufficient endowment of the church establishment. He died on 30 March 1854.

[Calendar of Trinity College, Dublin; information kindly supplied by Dr. J. W. Moore; Harty's writings.] C. C.

HARVARD, JOHN (1607–1638), principal founder of Harvard College, Cambridge, Massachusetts, was born in the High Street of Southwark, close to London Bridge, and christened 29 Nov. 1607 (W. Rendle, *J. Harvard*, 1885, p. 13). His father was Robert Harvard, butcher, of Southwark, where there lived several families of that name (spelled Hayward, Harver, Harwood, Harvye, and otherwise), some butchers, others innkeepers. The father died of the plague, and was buried 26 Aug. 1625. Harvard's mother was Katherine, daughter of Thomas Rogers (*d.* 1611), an alderman of Stratford-on-Avon, where she was baptised 25 Nov. 1584. Her father's house in Stratford still stands. She took for her second husband John Ellison or Elletson, who died in June 1626. She then married her first husband's friend and neighbour, Richard Yearwood or Yarwood (M.P. for Southwark), and, receiving property from each husband, made a will in 1635 in favour of her two sons, John and Thomas Harvard (*d.* 1637). The signatures of the two are on a deed, 29 July 1635, belonging to St. Katherine's Hospital. Among other property left to John was the Queen's Head Inn, Southwark. The second husband being a Middlesex man, John Harvard was entered at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, 19 Dec. 1627, as of 'Midlesex.' He graduated in 1631, and proceeded M.A. in 1635. In 1637 he married Ann, the daughter of John Sadler, a Sussex clergyman, and sailed for New England. He was admitted a townsman of Charlestown, Massachusetts, 6 Aug., 'with promise of such accommodations as we best can.' His house was on the site now making the southerly corner of Main Street and the alley leading up by the town hall (J. Winsor, *Memorial Hist. of Boston*, i. 395, ii. xxii). On 2 Nov. he took 'the freeman's oath.' Harvard and his wife became church members 6 Nov., and for some time he occupied the pulpit as assistant to the Rev. Z. Symmes, pastor of the First Church in Charlestown. There is no record of his ordination. He was a wealthy man compared with most of the colonists, and was of good repute, being made, 26 April 1638, member of a committee 'to consider of some things tending towards a body of laws.'

He died of consumption, 14 Sept. 1638, childless, leaving, by a nuncupative will, one half of his estate, stated in the college books to have been 779*l.* 17*s.* 2*d.*, together with his library of 320 volumes, to the proposed college 'ordered to be at New Towne,' afterwards Cambridge, in November 1637. On 8 Sept. 1636 the general court of the settlement had voted 400*l.* towards a school or college, and after Harvard's death the building was at once begun with the aid of his legacy. In March 1638–9 'it is ordered that the colledge agreed upon formerly to be built at Cambridge shall bee called Harvard Colledge.' It was highly spoken of as a place of education in 1643; the object was declared by the charter of 1650 to be 'the education of the English and Indian youth of this country in know-

ledge and godlynes.' A list of Harvard's books, consisting chiefly of theological, general, and classical literature (J. QUINCY, *History of Harvard University*, i. 10), is in the college archives. One volume has been preserved; the others were burned in 1764. His widow, Ann, married the Rev. Thomas Allen.

The 'ever-memorable benefactor of learning and religion in America,' as Edward Everett justly styles Harvard (*Address at the Erection of a Monument*, Boston, 1828, p. 4), was, in the opinion of his contemporaries, 'a godly gentleman and a lover of learning' (*New England's First Fruits*, 1643, reprinted in *Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll.* i. 242), as well as 'a scholar, and pious in his life, and enlarged toward the country and the good of it in life and death' (*Autobiography of the Rev. Thomas Shepard* in A. YOUNG, *Chronicles of the First Planters*, Bost. 1846, p. 552). He preached and prayed with tears and evidences of strong affection (JOHNSON, *Wonder-working Providence*, in *Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll.* new ser. vii. 16). The autographs written on taking his degree are preserved at Cambridge (tracings in J. WINSOR, *Memorial History of Boston*, ii. 318). No specimen of his handwriting is known to be extant in America. The alumni of Harvard erected a granite monument to his memory in Charlestown burial-ground, dedicated by E. Everett 26 Sept. 1828. A seated statue was presented by S. J. Bridge to the university, and unveiled by the Rev. G. E. Ellis (see *Address*, Cambridge, Mass., 1884), 15 Oct. 1884.

[For Mr. W. Rendle's interesting account of the birthplace, &c., of Harvard, see his John Harvard, St. Saviour's, Southwark, and Harvard University, 1885, 8vo; Inns of Old Southwark, London, 1888, sm. 4to; Genealogist, January 1884, pp. 107–11; Athenæum, 11 July, 24 Oct. 1885, and 16 Jan. 1886. The wills of Harvard's mother and her three husbands and other wills, the most important discovery connected with John Harvard, are reprinted by Mr. Waters in the New England Hist. and Geneal. Register, July 1885, Oct. 1886. See also J. Winthrop's New England, Boston, 1853, ii. 105, 419; Life and Letters of John Winthrop, ib. 1864–7, 2 vols.; W. I. Budington's First Church, Charlestown, Boston, 1845; J. F. Hunnewell's Records of the First Church, Boston, 1880, 4to; Henry C. Shelley's John Harvard and his Times, 1907.] H. R. T.

HARVEY, BEAUCHAMP BAGENAL (1762–1798), politician, son of Francis Harvey of Bargay Castle, Wexford, was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and called to the bar in 1782. He acquired considerable reputation as a barrister, and promoted the public movements for catholic emancipation and parliamentary reform. On the death of his father in 1792 Harvey inherited estates in Wexford and Waterford, with an annual rental of 3,000*l*. He presided as chairman in 1793 at meetings of the Society of United Irishmen, Dublin. Although diminutive in stature and of feeble constitution, he distinguished himself as a duellist. He was nominated as a delegate by a public meeting in Wexford in March 1795 to present an address to Earl Fitzwilliam and a petition to the king. Before the commencement of the Wexford insurrection in 1798, Harvey induced his tenants to give up the arms with which they had provided themselves. After the government troops had evacuated Wexford on 30 May 1798, the leaders of the insurgents unanimously agreed on 1 June, in their camp, that Harvey should be appointed to command them in chief. Apprehensive for his own safety, and in the hope of checking excesses, Harvey unwillingly accepted the post. As commander, he sent a despatch to General Johnson at New Ross on 5 June, demanding the surrender of that town, with a view to avert rapine and bloodshed, but the messenger who carried the paper was shot. On the following day Harvey, as commander-in-chief, signed a series of orders summoning men to his camp and prohibiting, on pain of death, plunder and excesses. He exerted all his energies to restrain his followers, and publicly reprobated the destruction of life and property. The insurgents, after their repulse at Ross, deposed Harvey from the command. He subsequently sought safety in flight, and took refuge in a cave on a rocky island outside Wexford Harbour. He was arrested there, brought to Wexford, and arraigned before a court-martial with Cornelius Grogan [q. v.] and John Henry Colclough [q. v.] After an elaborate defence Harvey was sentenced to death. He was hanged on 26 June at the bridge of Wexford, on which his head, with those of others, was impaled. Harvey left no children; he was attainted in July 1798, but his brother was allowed to acquire his property.

[Proceedings of Society of United Irishmen, Dublin, 1794; Hay's History of Wexford Insurrection, 1803; Barrington's Personal Sketches, 1827, and Rise and Fall of the Irish Nation, 1833; Cornwallis Correspondence, 1859; Madden's United Irishmen, 1860.] J. T. G.

HARVEY, CHRISTOPHER (1597–1663), poet, son of the Rev. Christopher Harvey of Bunbury in Cheshire, was born in 1597. He was a batler of Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1613, and graduated B.A.

19 May 1617, licensed M.A. 1 Feb. 1619-20. In 1630 he was rector of Whitney in Herefordshire; at Michaelmas 1632 he became head-master of Kington grammar school, but he seems to have returned to Whitney on or before the following 25 March, when a new head-master was appointed. Between 1630 and 1639 five of his children were baptised at Whitney. On 14 Nov. 1639 he was instituted to the vicarage of Clifton on Dunsmore, Warwickshire. He owed this preferment to his patron Sir Robert Whitney, as we learn from a dedicatory epistle to Whitney in his edition of Thomas Pierson's 'Excellent Encouragements against Afflictions,' 1647. Harvey was buried at Clifton on 4 April 1663.

Harvey was the author of 'The Synagogue,' a series of devotional poems appended anonymously to the 1640 edition of George Herbert's 'Temple,' and reprinted with most of the later editions of the 'Temple.' He was a man of sincere piety but little originality; and the 'Synagogue' is merely a thin imitation of Herbert. In 1647 he issued anonymously 'Schola Cordis, or the Heart of it Selfe gone away from God; brought back againe to him; and instructed by him. In 47 Emblems,' 12mo; 2nd edition 1664; 3rd edition 1675. The volume has on the title-page 'By the Author of the Synagogue.' The emblems were adapted from Von Haeften's 'Schola Cordis,' and have been republished, with the 'Synagogue,' in Dr. Grosart's 'Fuller Worthies Library.' Harvey also published ''Αφηνιαστής. The Right Rebel. A Treatise discovering the true Use of the Name by the Nature of Rebellion,' 1661, 8vo, and 'Faction Supplanted: or a Caveat against the ecclesiastical and secular Rebels,' 1663, which was chiefly written in 1642 and finished on 3 April 1645. Wood supposed that 'Faction Supplanted' was the 'same with the former ["The Right Rebel"], only a new title put to it to make it vend the better,' but states that he had not seen either book. He also attributes to Harvey a book called 'Conditions of Christianity.'

Harvey was a friend of Izaak Walton, and prefixed commendatory verses to the 'Compleat Angler,' ed. 1655. The fourth edition of the 'Synagogue' has commendatory verses by Walton, who also quoted one of the poems from the 'Synagogue' in the 1655 edition of the 'Angler.' Some bibliographers have erroneously ascribed the 'Synagogue' to Thomas Harvey.

[Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, iii. 538–9; Oxf. Univ. Reg. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 331, pt. iii. p. 354; Hunter's Chorus Vatum (Brit. Mus. MS. Addit. 24490, fol. 100); Grosart's introduction to Harvey's poems in Fuller Worthies Library.] A. H. B.

HARVEY, DANIEL WHITTLE (1786–1863), politician, eldest son of Matthew Barnard Harvey of Witham, Essex, merchant, by a daughter of Major John M. Whittle of Feering House, Kelvedon, Essex, was born at Witham in 1786, and served his articles with Wimbourne, Collett, & Co., attorneys, 62 Chancery Lane, London. On coming of age he took possession of his maternal estate, Feering House, and commenced practice as a country solicitor in the neighbourhood. From 1808 till 1818 he was a member of the common council of the city of London for the ward of Bishopsgate. He was admitted a student of the Inner Temple on 7 Nov. 1810, and in Michaelmas term 1818 became a fellow of the society. He continued, however, to practise as an attorney at Colchester till Trinity term 1819, when at his own request his name was struck off the rolls. In Trinity term 1819 he applied to be called to the bar, but his application was refused. He was heard in his own defence before the masters of the bench on 5, 6, and 9 Nov. 1821, when it was stated (1) That he, being the plaintiff's attorney in a case Shelly *v.* Rudkin in January 1809, stole from the office of the attorney for the defendant a certain document. (2) That he sold an estate for John Wall Frost in October 1809 and kept back from him 500*l.*, part of the purchase money. The benchers on 13 Nov. still refused to admit him. He then appealed to the judges as visitors of the inn, but they on 1 Feb. 1822 confirmed the decision of the benchers. At his request the case was reheard by the benchers, 19 Nov.–13 Dec. 1834, but with the same result. Later in 1834 a select committee of the House of Commons, of which Daniel O'Connell was chairman, inquired into the accusations and entirely exonerated Harvey. The benchers asserted their independence of the House of Commons, and nothing further was heard of the matter (*Two Reports of Select Committee on the Inns of Courts*, 1834).

On 12 Oct. 1812 he unsuccessfully contested Colchester, and at a by-election, 19 Feb. 1818, was again beaten, but at the general election on 22 June in the same year he was elected by a large majority in a fourteen days' contest, when his heavy expenses were paid by a rich relative. Two years later, on 14 July, he was re-elected for Colchester, but his election was declared void. He was again elected for Colchester on 14 July 1826, and continued to represent it till 29 Dec. 1834. From 1835 to January

1840 he sat for Southwark. The dissenters of Essex were his great supporters, and he was a prominent advocate of their claims. He was long recognised as a leading member of the radical party, and was an eloquent speaker in parliament and in public meetings. His love of company and his extravagance of living involved him in financial difficulties, and in February 1839 he was glad to accept the office of registrar of metropolitan public carriages.

The 'Sunday Times' newspaper was started by Harvey in 1822, and having worked it into a good circulation he sold it at a considerable profit. Early in 1833 he purchased the 'True Sun,' a daily paper, which had been commenced in the previous year by Patrick Grant; to accompany it he brought out the 'Weekly True Sun,' No. 1, 10 Feb. 1833, price 7*d.* The former came to an end with No. 442, new series, 23 Dec. 1837, and the latter with No. 331, 29 Dec. 1839. He then commenced the 'Statesman, or the Weekly True Sun,' No. 1, 5 Jan. 1840, but this, like its predecessors, although ably edited, was not a success, and a so-called No. 381, 27 Dec. 1840, was its last appearance.

By the act, 2 & 3 Vict. c. xciv. 17 Aug. 1839, the new metropolitan police regulations were extended to the city of London. Before the bill finally passed, Harvey was privately designated commissioner of the new force by Lord Melbourne's government, who, it is said, were so anxious to prevent his future presence in the House of Commons that they inserted a special clause in the act making it impossible for a police commissioner to be elected a member of parliament. He commenced his new duties in January 1840, and although often at variance with the corporation respecting his salary and his residence in the city, during the twenty-three years of his rule he never neglected his work, and created a well-disciplined body of men. He died at his official residence, 26 Old Jewry, city of London, 24 Feb. 1863, and was buried in the ground of the unitarian chapel at Hackney. A monument was erected over his grave at the cost of the city police force. He married, 23 May 1809, Mary, only daughter of Ebenezer Johnston of Bishopsgate Street and Stoke Newington, who is said to have brought him 30,000*l.*; she died 19 March 1864. Harvey was the writer of: 1. 'A Letter to the Burgesses of Colchester containing a statement of Proceedings upon his Application to be called to the Bar,' 1822. 2. 'Inns of Court. The Speech and Reply of D. W. Harvey on moving for leave to bring in a Bill to regulate the admission of Students and Barristers; with Address to Electors of Colchester touching official appointment of Mr. Harvey under the Charities Commission,' 1832. 3. 'Proceedings in a cause, Harvey *v.* Andrew, referred to in a Speech of D. W. Harvey on 14 June 1832 in the House of Commons,' 1832. 4. 'A Letter from D. W. Harvey to his Constituents, a statement of the treatment he has received from members of His Majesty's Government,' 1832. 5. 'Speech of D. W. Harvey at a meeting at Colchester in vindication of his conduct regarding the County and Borough of Essex,' 1832. 6. 'Inns of Court. Case of D. W. Harvey,' 1833. 7. 'To Sir T. Denman and the rest of the Judges, the Petition of D. W. Harvey,' 1833. 8. 'Report of Proceedings before the Benchers upon the application of D. W. Harvey to be called to the Bar,' 1834; 2nd edition, 1834. 9. 'An Address upon the Law of Railway Speculation, with hints for legislative interference,' 1846. 10. 'Speech on moving for a Committee to inquire into the Crown Lands,' 1849. 11. 'A Letter to Lord John Russell on the Benchers and the Bar,' 1852; 2nd edition, 1862.

[Gent. Mag. May 1863, pp. 662–3; Times, 25 Feb. 1863, p. 5; City Press, 28 Feb. 1863, p. 5; Newspaper Press, 1 Sept. 1869, pp. 192–3, by Cyrus Redding; Law Times, 28 Feb. 1863, pp. 241–2; Illustrated London News, 7 March 1863, pp. 253, 254, with portrait; Weekly True Sun, 29 Dec. 1839, p. 4; Ainslie's Discourse on Death of D. W. Harvey, 1863; Grant's Newspaper Press, 1871, p. 342.] G. C. B.

HARVEY, EDMOND (*fl.* 1661), regicide, a citizen of London, was apparently a mercer in partnership with Alderman Edmund Sleigh. With Sleigh he contributed 300*l.* towards equipping the sea forces raised to repress the rebellion in Ireland, under an ordinance of the commons dated 14 April 1642 (Prendergast, *Cromwellian Settlement of Ireland*, ed. 1870, p. 443). During the same year he was appointed a colonel of horse in the army of the parliament under the Earl of Essex (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641–3, p. 466), and received a vote of thanks for his services (Sprigge, *Anglia Rediviva*, ed. 1854, p. 6; *Commons' Journals*, ii. 726). Several charges of plundering and extortion were afterwards brought against him. When in May 1644 the committee of both kingdoms proposed to send him to the Earl of Essex with money and arms (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644, pp. 172, 175), he refused to march unless the arrears of pay due to himself and his regiment were first discharged (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 488). The committee were accordingly instructed to secure the horse and arms, discharge his quarters, take his musters, and despatch his pay (*ib.* iii.

490, 505). An ordinance was passed on 3 March 1647 for paying him 1,448*l.* in satisfaction of his arrears (*ib.* v. 477). At the sale of bishops' lands in 1647 and 1648 Harvey purchased for 7,617*l.* 2*s.* 10*d.* the manor of Fulham, Middlesex, other land in Fulham for 674*l.* 10*s.*, and a fee farm rent out of the manors of Burton and Holnest, Dorsetshire (Nichols, *Collectanea*, i. 3, 123, 127). He also bought from the Nourse family of Woodeaton, Oxfordshire, the lease of the great tithes of the see of London, and resided at the episcopal palace at Fulham. On being nominated one of the commissioners to try the king he attended regularly; but on the last day (27 Jan. 1649) he expressed his dissatisfaction with the proceedings, and refused to sign the warrant. Soon afterwards he was made first commissioner of customs and a navy commissioner. In the beginning of November 1655 Harvey sumptuously entertained Cromwell at Fulham (*Mercurius Politicus*, November 1655, p. 5740), but on the 7th of that month was ordered to the Tower for joining with three other commissioners of customs in defrauding the Commonwealth, and he was subsequently dismissed from his office. In January 1656 his wife Judith obtained permission for him to reside at Fulham for a month, on his giving security for 10,000*l.* (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655–6, pp. 8, 55, 92). On his promising to refund the money fraudulently acquired he was discharged from custody in the following February (*ib.* Dom. 1655–6, pp. 169, 352–3, 1656–7, passim). At the Restoration, though he surrendered himself, he was excepted both as to life and property; on 16 Oct. 1660 was brought to trial at the Old Bailey, and was sentenced to death, but was ordered on 31 Oct. 1661 to be confined in Pendennis Castle, Cornwall (*ib.* Dom. 1661–2, pp. 130, 134).

[Commons' Journals, vols. ii. iii. iv. v. viii.; Coxe's Cat. Cod. MSS. Bibl Bodl., pars v. fasc. ii. 735; Noble's English Regicides, i. 337–45; Trial of Regicides in State Trials (Cobbett and Howell); Faulkner's Fulham, 1813, p. 159.] G. G.

HARVEY, EDMUND GEORGE (1828–1884), author and musical composer, was born on 20 Feb. 1828 at Penzance. His father, William Woodis Harvey (1798–1864), born at Penzance on 15 June 1798, was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge (B.A. 1828, M.A. 1835); was vicar of Truro from 1839 to 1860, and a prebendary of Exeter; died at Torquay on 6 Oct. 1864; and published, besides numerous sermons: 1. 'The Tucknet Split,' 1824 (under the pseudonym of 'Pindar'). 2. 'Sketches of Hayti,' London, 1827, 8vo. He also edited some of John Wesley's minor works. Edmund George, the eldest son, graduated B.A. at Queens' College, Cambridge, 1850. He afterwards resided for a few years on the continent, and made a 'pair-oar expedition' through France, Prussia, &c., which he described in 'Our Cruise in the Undine.' He was ordained in 1854, becoming in 1859 curate at St. Mary's, Truro, and in 1860 rector of this, the family living. In 1865 he was transferred to the vicarage of Mullyon or Mullion, Cornwall. Harvey was much interested in church music. He died on 21 June 1884, aged 56, and was buried at Truro.

Harvey published, besides sermons and parochial addresses: 1. 'Our Cruise in the Undine,' 1854, 8vo. 2. 'Short Services for Daily Use in Families,' 1856; 2nd edition, 1864, 12mo. 3. 'Psalmody, Gregorian Tones,' &c., Truro, 1858, 12mo. 4. 'A Form of Pointing the Canticles to the use of the Anglican Chant,' Truro, 1859, 12mo (printed for the Cornwall Association of Church Choirs, of which the author was an honorary secretary). 5. 'Gregorian Chants and Anglican;' a leaflet, Hayle, 1872, 8vo. 6. 'Mullyon; its History, Scenery, and Antiquities,' &c., Truro, 1875, 4to. 'Truro, Concise History of Ancient Church and City,' with illustrations, was announced in 1878, but never published.

Harvey's musical publications include: 'La Rosaura,' polka, 1846; 'When Death is drawing near,' 1853; 'Undinen,' waltzes, Bruges, 1853; 'S. Matthias,' 'S. Malo,' and 'S. Lucian,' hymn-tunes, Truro, 1859–62; 'O Lord, my God,' Weston-super-Mare, 1864; 'The Signal Gun,' German melody harmonised, Weston-super-Mare, 1864; 'Our Children's Matin Hymn,' London, 1864; 'Our Children's Evensong,' London, 1864, 12mo; 'The Wortle Te Deum' for parish choirs, London, 1865, 12mo; 'Strawberry Leaves,' old Cornish song harmonised, Mullyon, 1867; 'A Litany of the Holy Name,' Mullyon, 1870; 'The Truro Use,' edited by Harvey, Truro, 1877.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis, i. 211–12, 213–14, ii. 861, iii. 1219, 1220; Gent. Mag. 1864, pt. ii. p. 662; Academy, xxvi. 9; Clergy Lists, 1855–65.] L. M. M.

HARVEY, Sir EDWARD (1783–1865), admiral, third son of Captain John Harvey [q. v.], and younger brother of Admiral Sir John Harvey [q. v.], was with his father as a first-class volunteer on board the Brunswick in the battle of 1 June 1794; afterwards with his brother John in the Prince of Wales; in the Beaulieu frigate he was present at the battle of Camperdown; and was again with his brother in the Southampton and Amphitrite. In July 1801 he was made a lieute-

nant; and after continuous service, mostly in the North Sea and Mediterranean, was promoted in January 1808 to the command of the Cephalus sloop in the Mediterranean, where, on 18 April 1811, he was posted to the Topaze, which he brought home and paid off in 1812. From 1830 to 1834 he commanded the Undaunted on the Cape of Good Hope and East India stations; in 1838 the Malabar in the West Indies; and from 1839 to 1842, the Implacable in the Mediterranean, where he took part in the operations on the coast of Syria, including the bombardment of St. Jean d'Acre in 1840. He attained his flag on 17 Dec. 1847; and from 1848 to 1853 was superintendent at Malta, with his flag in the Ceylon. He became vice-admiral 11 Sept. 1854; was commander-in-chief at the Nore from 1857 to 1860; was promoted admiral 9 June 1860; was nominated a K.C.B. on 28 June 1861, and a G.C.B. on 28 March 1865, a few weeks before his death on 4 May 1865. He married Miss Cannon of Deal, and by her had issue; among others, Henry, a captain in the navy, who died in the West Indies in 1869, while in command of the Eclipse.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1865, new ser. xviii. 804; Navy Lists; information from the family.] J. K. L.

HARVEY, Sir ELIAB (1758–1830), admiral, second son of William Harvey of Rolls Park, near Chigwell in Essex, for many years M.P. for the county (*d.* 1763), was born 5 Dec. 1758. He was great-grandson of Sir Eliab Harvey, the brother of the great William Harvey (1569–1657) [q. v.] In 1771 he was nominally entered on board the William and Mary yacht. He afterwards served in the Orpheus frigate with Captain MacBride, and in the Lynx in the West Indies. In 1776 he was sent out to North America in the Mermaid, from which he was transferred to the Eagle, then carrying Lord Howe's flag. He returned to England in October 1778, and on 26 Feb. 1779 was promoted to be lieutenant of the Resolution, which, however, he did not join. In May 1780 Harvey was returned to parliament as member for Maldon in Essex. His elder brother William, M.P. for Essex, had died in the previous year, and Harvey had succeeded to a very handsome property. He had just come of age, and for the time appears to have won some distinction as a man about town and a reckless plunger. According to Walpole, he lost 100,000*l.* one evening at hazard to a Mr. O'Byrne, who said, 'You can never pay me.' 'I can,' answered Harvey; 'my estate will sell for the debt.' 'No,' said O'Byrne, 'I will win 10,000*l.*; you shall throw for the other 90.' They did, and Harvey won (*Walpole's Letters*, ed. Cunningham, vii. 329). In August 1781 Harvey was appointed to the Dolphin; in the following February he was moved into the Fury sloop; and on 21 March he was promoted to the command of the Otter, in which he served in the North Sea till his advancement to post rank on 20 Jan. 1783. Shortly afterwards he married Lady Louisa Nugent, younger daughter of Earl Nugent. He commanded the Hussar for a few weeks during the Spanish armament in 1790. On the outbreak of the revolutionary war in 1793, he was appointed to the Sta. Margarita frigate, in which he served under Sir John Jervis [q. v.] at the reduction of Martinique and Guadeloupe (March, April 1794). On her return to England in the summer, the Sta. Margarita was attached to the Channel fleet, and on 23 Aug. was one of the squadron under Sir John Borlase Warren [q. v.], which drove a French frigate and two corvettes on shore on the coast of Bretagne. Early in 1796 Harvey was moved into the Valiant of 74 guns, and in her went to the West Indies with the squadron under Sir Hyde Parker (1739–1807) [q. v.] In 1797 ill-health obliged him to return to England, and in the spring of 1798 he was appointed to the command of the Sea Fencibles in the Essex district. In 1799 he was appointed to the Triumph of 74 guns, and commanded her in the Channel and off Brest till the peace of Amiens. He represented Essex from 1803 till 1812; and in November 1803 he commissioned the 'Fighting Téméraire' of 98 guns. After eighteen months' service in the blockade of Brest and in the Bay of Biscay, the Téméraire in the autumn of 1805 formed part of the fleet off Cadiz. In the battle of Trafalgar she was the second ship of the weather line, closely following the Victory, and her share in the action was particularly brilliant. 'Nothing could be finer,' wrote Collingwood; 'I have no words in which I can sufficiently express my admiration of it.' On 9 Nov. 1805 Harvey was included in the general promotion consequent on the creation of the new grade of 'admirals of the red,' and became rear-admiral. In the following spring he hoisted his flag on board the Tonnant, in the Channel fleet under the command of Lord St. Vincent, and after St. Vincent's retirement under that of Lord Gambier [q. v.], with whom he was present in Basque Roads in April 1809. He conceived himself aggrieved by the appointment of Lord Cochrane to a special command, and expressed his anger on the quarter-deck of the flagship so publicly

and violently (DUNDONALD, *Autobiography of a Seaman*, i. 357–9), that Gambier was obliged to bring him to a court-martial held at Portsmouth on 22–3 May. By this Harvey was dismissed the service; and though in the following year, 21 March 1810, he was reinstated in his rank and seniority by order in council, 'in consideration of his long and meritorious services,' he was never employed again. On 31 Jan. 1810 he was advanced to be vice-admiral of the blue. In January 1815 he was nominated a K.C.B.; became admiral on 12 Aug. 1819; in 1820 and again in 1826 was re-elected M.P. for Essex; and in February 1825 received the grand cross of the Bath. He died on 20 Feb. 1830, leaving issue six daughters. Of his two sons, the elder, a captain in the army, was killed at the siege of Burgos in 1812; the younger died in 1823.

[Marshall's Royal Naval Biog. i. 273; Ralfe's Naval Biog. ii. 432; official documents in the Public Record Office; the minutes of the court-martial are published in Ralfe's Naval Chron. ii. 131; Gent. Mag. 1830, c. 365.] J. K. L.

HARVEY, GABRIEL (1550?–1631), poet, was born at Saffron Walden, the eldest son of six children. His father, John Harvey, was a master ropemaker by trade, and various circumstances indicate that he was a prosperous man. He was able to send three sons to Cambridge [see HARVEY, JOHN (*d.* 1592), and RICHARD], and Gabriel himself speaks of him as one that 'bore the chiefest office in Walden with good credite' (*Works*, ed. Grosart, i. 160), and also as one 'whose honesty no neighbour can empeach' (*ib.* 250).

Gabriel, born about 1550, entered Christ's College; he matriculated 28 June 1566 (B.A. in 1569–70), and 3 Nov. 1570 was elected a fellow of Pembroke Hall. At Pembroke he formed the acquaintance of Spenser, the poet, who was admitted as a sizar the year before Harvey obtained his fellowship, and their acquaintance ripened into an intimacy which was terminated only by Spenser's death. Harvey, by virtue of his seniority, superior position, and real scholarship, exercised over his friend's youthful genius an influence from which the latter with difficulty shook himself free. Strongly attached to classical models, the pedantic college-fellow associated himself with a literary movement which aimed at imposing on the native poetic literature a servile imitation of the Latin. Harvey himself seems to have claimed to be the father of the English hexameter, and Spenser for a time was induced altogether to abandon rhyme. The latter tried hard to admire his friend's verse, and has immortalised him in his 'Shepheards Calender' under the name of Hobbinol.

For college life, involving as it did frequent and close intercourse with men of diverse views and temper, Harvey was by nature ill adapted. He was a man of arrogant and censorious spirit, far too conscious of his own considerable abilities, while but little disposed to recognise the merits and claims of others. Thomas Neville, afterwards the eminent master of Trinity College, who held a fellowship at Pembroke at the same time as Harvey, declared of him that he 'could hardly find it in his heart to commend of any man.' With the majority of the fellows he would appear to have been continually at war, and the ill-feeling ran so high that when the time came for him to proceed M.A. they agreed to refuse him the necessary 'grace' from the college. It was not until after a delay of three months that he eventually in 1573 obtained his degree, and although he was shortly after appointed college tutor his relations with the society seem to have become permanently embittered.

For a short time Harvey read rhetoric in the public schools of the university (*Letter Book*, p. 164), and he was at one time a candidate for the readership in that branch of study. It was probably with the view of further recommending himself for the appointment that he composed his 'Rhetor' and 'Ciceronianus,' both published in 1577. He also besought Sir Thomas Smith (*d.* 12 Aug. 1577), to whom he appears to have been related (*Works*, i. 184), to use his exertions in his behalf. He seeks the office, he affirms, not in order that he may teach rhetoric, but that he may study it himself (*Letter Book*, p. 179). On the other hand we learn from his preface to the 'Rhetor' that his addresses, delivered in earlier years, were attended by overflowing audiences. In August 1578, when his fellowship at Pembroke was on the point of lapsing, the Earl of Leicester addressed an 'earnest request' to the master and fellows that his friend might be allowed to continue in it one year longer. The earl's intervention appears not to have been successful, and Harvey was compelled to look about elsewhere. He would seem at this time to have been hesitating as to his choice of a profession, and he first of all sought election to a fellowship at Christ's, with a view to the ministry. Disappointed in this quarter he turned to Trinity Hall. Here he claimed relationship with the master, Henry Harvey [q. v.], who probably advocated his claims, and Harvey, having declared his readiness to embrace the profession of a civilian, was elected a fellow of that society (18 Dec. 1578). Although

now pledged to the study of the law, he found time for the occasional exercise of his poetical talent, and in 1579 we find him accusing his friend Spenser of publishing some of his attempts at English verse (which he designates his 'Verlayes') quite contrary to his own wishes. His enemy, Thomas Nashe [q. v.], declares that Harvey sent them to press himself: 'I durst on my credit,' he says, 'undertake Spenser was no way privie to the committing of them to print.' However this may have been, it is certain that their publication involved Harvey in serious trouble. Both Sir James Croft and the Earl of Oxford were much displeased at satirical allusions, which seemed to glance at persons high in office at court, and, worst of all, Harvey was supposed by the latter to have aimed at him in his ludicrous description of the 'Italianated Englishman' embodied in the 'Mirror of Tuscanismo' (*Works*, ed. Grosart, i. 84). Harvey volunteered an explanation, which was apparently accepted (*ib.* p. 183), and his friends, Mr. Secretary Wilson and Sir Walter Mildmay, succeeded in averting any serious consequences. It was not until some time afterwards that his enemy, Nashe, asserted that Harvey had actually been sent to the Fleet for writing the verses. Harvey admits that he was mildly remonstrated with by his friend, Dr. Perne; but this, he asserts, was 'all the Fleeting I ever got.' That his satire was in any way aimed at the Earl of Oxford he indignantly denies, averring that he had always been conscious of his 'many bounden duties' to one who had been his patron ever since 'in the prime of his gallantest youth he bestowed angels upon me in Christes Colledge in Cambridge.'

His attainments and great ability seem by this time to have been generally recognised. In 1578, on the occasion of Queen Elizabeth's visit to the Duke of Norfolk at Audley End, he composed his 'Gratulationes Waldenses' in her honour, and presented them to her majesty in person. At the Cambridge commencement of 1579 he was appointed one of the disputants in philosophy. Subsequently, early in 1581, he was a candidate for the office of public orator, but was defeated by Wingfield of Trinity (March 1580-1). Of the event he says: 'Mine owne modest petition, my friendes diligent labour, our high chauncellors [i.e. Burghley's] most honourable and extraordinary commendation, were all peltingly defeated by a slye practise of the olde Foxe' (*Foure Letters*, ed. Grosart, p. 179).

From May to October 1583 (not in 1582 as Brydges says) he filled the office of junior proctor, having been appointed in order to supply the vacancy created by the retirement of Leonard Chambers, who took his B.D. degree in May. There is no grace for the appointment, as Trinity Hall was allowed a first claim on the occurrence of such vacancies, in compensation for its inferior position in relation to the proctorial cycle. On the death of his relative, the master of Trinity Hall, in 1585, Harvey was elected to succeed him, and it was as master of the society that on 2 July 1585 he sought to be incorporated D.C.L. of Oxford, and was licensed to that degree on the 13th of the same month (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., II. i. 349). According to his own account, his election to the mastership was set aside by royal mandate, although Preston, who was appointed in his place, 'could,' he affirms, 'no way have requested or purchased one voice' (*Works*, ed. Grosart, iii. xxvi). In 1598, on Preston's death, he was again a candidate (although no longer a fellow), and in a letter to Sir Robert Cecil entreated his mediation in order that the royal influence might now be exerted in his behalf, but his application was not successful.

An overweening estimate of his own attainments and abilities, conjoined with disappointed ambition, seems to have rendered Harvey singularly sensitive and quarrelsome; and to his contemporaries he was best known by the scurrilous paper warfare in which he became involved with the writers Nashe and Greene. Greene had been exasperated by contemptuous references made to himself and his friends in the writings of Gabriel's brother Richard [see HARVEY, RICHARD], and he retaliated in his 'Quippe for an upstart Courtier,' by calling attention to the Harveys' humble parentage, and by offensive references to their father's trade as a ropemaker. The most galling of these allusions is lost to us, for it was expunged in all the extant editions of Greene's pasquinade (see GREENE'S *Works*, ed. Grosart, xi. 206). Harvey was incensed beyond measure, and in his 'Foure Letters' (1592) assailed Greene, whose character was sufficiently open to attack, with unsparing acrimony and vituperation. Harvey appended some English verses, including Spenser's noble sonnet addressed to himself. Even after Greene's early and pitiable end in September 1592, he did not desist from endeavouring to blacken his memory, and then it was that Nashe entered the lists against Harvey in defence of his late friend, displaying a power of sarcasm and invective, in the presence of which the haughty scholar found himself completely overmatched. In his 'Strange News' (1593) he addresses Harvey as 'a filthy vain foole;' proclaims 'open warres' upon both him and his brother Richard; ridicules his claim to be

the first inventor of the English hexameter; and declares that he saw his name 'cut with a knife in a wall of the Fleet' when he went to visit a friend there. Harvey replied in his 'Pierce's Supererogation,' taking Nashe's criticisms on the 'Foure Letters' seriatim, and vindicating himself from the latter's charges. Nashe, who at this stage appears to have been becoming heartily ashamed and weary of the controversy, now sought to bring it to an end by making a formal and graceful apology in an epistle prefixed to his 'Christes Teares over Jerusalem' (1593), and frankly admitting Harvey's 'aboundant schollarship, courteous well gouerned behauiour, and ripe experienst judgement.' Even this, however, failed to appease his antagonist, and Harvey returned to the attack in his 'New Letter of Notable Contents.' To this Nashe rejoined in a new epistle prefixed to a new edition of 'Christes Teares,' in which he withdrew his former apology, and retorted on Harvey in the severest terms. In 1596, hearing that Harvey was boasting of having silenced him, he published his famous satire, 'Have with you to Saffron Walden,' which he dedicated by way of farce to 'Richard Lichfield, barber of Trinity College, Cambridge;' and to this Harvey once more rejoined in his 'Trimming of Thomas Nashe' (1597). The scandal had, however, now reached a climax, and in 1599 it was ordered by authority 'that all Nashes bookes and Dr. Harvey's bookes be taken wheresoever they may be found, and that none of the same bookes be ever printed hereafter' (Cooper, *Athenæ Cant.* ii. 306).

Latterly Harvey lived in retirement in his native town. The parish register gives the date of his death as 11 Feb. 1630–1. Baker says: 'I have seen an elegy on him, composed by W. Pearson, dated A° 1630 [–1] ... By that it should seem he practised physic, and was a pretender to astrology, and so was his brother, R. H.' (see *Baker MS.* in Cambr. Univ. Library, xxxvi. 98–107).

The following is a list of Harvey's principal Latin writings: 1. 'Rhetor, sive 2. Dierum Oratio de Natura, Arte et Exercitatione Rhetorica,' 1577. 2. 'Ciceronianus, sive Oratio post reditum habita Cantabrigiæ ad suos auditores,' 1577. 3. 'Smithus, vel Musarum Lachrymæ pro Obitu honoratiss. Viri ... Thomæ Smith, Esq. aur., Majestatisque Regiæ Secretarii,' 1578. 4. 'Χαῖρε vel Gratulationum Valdensium Libri quatuour [*sic*],' 1578. His English works, as edited by Dr. Grosart in three volumes, comprise the following: 1. 'The Story of Mercy Harvey,' 1574–5. 2. 'Letters to and from Edmund Spenser,' 1579–80. 3. 'Foure Letters and certaine Sonnets,' 1592. 4. 'A Letter of Notable Contents,' &c., 1593. 5. 'Precursor of Pierce's Supererogation [1593], and Pierce's Supererogation, or a new Prayse of the Olde Asse,' 1593. 6. 'The Trimming of Thomas Nashe,' 1597. His 'Letter Book' (*Sloane MS.* 93 in Brit. Mus.), comprising letters dated 1573–80, was edited by Mr. E. J. L. Scott for the Camden Society.

[Memorial-Introductions in Dr. Grosart's edition; Prof. G. C. Moore Smith's Introduction to his edition of the Latin Play Pedantius, Louvain, 1905; Haslewood's Essays upon English Poets and Poesy, vol. ii.; Professor Hales's Preface to Spenser's Works (Globe ser.); Brydges's Restituta, vol. iii.; Preface to Letter Book, edited by E. J. L. Scott; Baker MSS.; Nashe's Works, ed. Grosart.] J. B. M.

HARVEY, Sir GEORGE (1806–1876), painter, was born at St. Ninians, Stirlingshire, in February 1806. Shortly after his birth his father, a watchmaker, settled in the town of Stirling, and here the boy was apprenticed to a bookseller. At the age of eighteen his devotion to art brought him to Edinburgh, where he studied for about two years in the Trustees' Academy. In 1826 he exhibited his first picture of a 'Village School' in the Edinburgh Institution, and in the same year he became one of the original associates of the Scottish Academy, to whose first exhibition in 1827 he contributed seven works. He now devoted himself to figure pictures, of which the subjects were derived from the history and the daily life of the Scottish nation. Among these may be named 'Covenanters Preaching,' 1829–1830; 'Covenanters' Baptism,' 1830–31; 'The Curlers,' 1834–5; 'A Schule Skailin',' 1846; and 'Quitting the Manse,' 1847–8; works, characterised by homely truth and excellent insight into Scottish character, which have become widely popular through engravings. His other important figure-pictures include 'Shakespeare before Sir Thomas Lucy,' 1836–7; 'A Castaway,' 1839; 'First Reading of the Bible in the Crypt of St. Paul's,' 1839–40; and 'Dawn revealing the New World to Columbus,' 1852. He produced a few portraits, such as those of Professor John Wilson, 1851, and the Rev. Dr. John Brown, 1856. Though most widely known by his figure-pictures, he ranks even higher as a landscape-painter. In this department of art his execution is singularly spontaneous and unlaboured, and in the expression of the very spirit of border landscape, of the quiet sublimity of great stretches of rounded grassy hills, he proves himself, in works like 'The Enterkin,' 1846, without a rival among Scottish painters. His land-

scapes were, for the most part, the work of his later life. Among the finest of them are 'Ferragon,' 1857; 'We Twa hae paidled in the Burn,' 1858; 'Sheap-shearing,' 1859; 'Glen Dhu, Arran,' 1861; and 'Inverarnan, Loch Lomond,' 1870. In 1829 Harvey became a full member of the Scottish Academy, to whose interests, in its early days of struggle, he devoted himself unweariedly. In 1864 he succeeded Sir John Watson Gordon [q. v.] as president, and received the honour of knighthood, and six years later he published his 'Notes on the Early History of the Royal Scottish Academy' (London, 1870, 8vo), giving curious particulars regarding its foundation and progress, a volume which attained a second edition in 1873. In 1867 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, to which he contributed, 21 Dec. 1868, a paper 'On the Colour of Aërial Blue.' He died at Edinburgh on 22 Jan. 1876. Three of his works are in the National Gallery of Scotland; his portrait by Robert Herdman, R.S.A., and his bust by John Hutchison, R.S.A., are in the possession of the Royal Scottish Academy.

[Harvey's Celebrated Paintings, a Selection from the Work of Sir George Harvey, P.R.S.A., with descriptions by the Rev. A. L. Simpson, F.S.A. Scot.; Recollections of Sir George Harvey (privately printed, 1888); Trans. Royal Society of Edinburgh, vols. vi. ix.] J. M. G.

HARVEY, GIDEON (1640?–1700?), physician, born in Holland probably between 1630 and 1640, was son of John and Elizabeth Harvey, as appears by his petition for denization in 1660 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Series, 1660–1). According to his own account (in 'Casus Medico-Chirurgicus') he learned Greek and Latin in the Low Countries, and on 31 May 1655 matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, then under the rule of the energetic Dr. Conant, where he studied philosophy. On 4 Jan. 1657 he was entered at Leyden, where he studied medicine, anatomy, and botany, attending also the hospital practice of Professor van Linden. At the same time, he says, he learned chemistry from a German, and received instruction from a surgeon and an apothecary in their respective arts. Apparently in the same year he passed to Paris, where he studied and attended the hospitals. He took his degrees of M.B. and M.D. while making 'le petit tour,' probably at a small French university. He was probably very young, but his subsequent boast that he took his final degree in his seventeenth year is an obvious exaggeration. After completing his studies in Paris he returned to Holland, and was made a fellow of the College of Physicians at the Hague. There seems to be no authority for Wood's statement that he was physician to Charles II when in exile. Harvey was in London during the interregnum, and on 6 July 1659 was appointed by the committee of safety, on the motion of Desborow, to go as physician to Dunkirk (*ib.* 1659–60, p. 9). Whether he actually went there is not clear, but after the Restoration he appears as physician, or doctor-general, to the king's army in Flanders. Wearying of this employment he resigned, travelled through Germany and Italy, and afterwards settled as a physician in London. He never belonged to the College of Physicians, but at first was on good terms with that body, and spoke of it in an anonymous pamphlet published in 1670 with great respect (see *The Accomplisht Physician*, &c.) About 1675 he was made physician to Charles II. In 1678 he was called, in consultation with other physicians, to attend a nobleman (Charles, lord Mohun, father of the more notorious duellist), who had received a wound in a duel, of which he ultimately died (Wood). Harvey, pleading that he was commanded by the king to write an account of the case, made it the occasion of virulent personal attacks, under feigned names, on the other physicians concerned (*Casus Medico-Chirurgicus*). He was already in bad odour with the profession for some rather discreditable publications on venereal diseases, and for a book of popular medicine ('The Family Physician,' &c.), which was displeasing to the apothecaries, because it revealed secrets of their trade. Five years later (1683) Harvey published a scurrilous attack on the College of Physicians, under the title of 'The Conclave of Physicians.' The scene is supposed to be laid in Paris, but eminent London physicians were abused under scarcely veiled disguises. Charles II, who had a strong leaning towards irregular doctors, seems to have in some way countenanced, and perhaps enjoyed, this attack on the institution of which he was the official patron; but from a contemporary pamphlet ('Gideon's Fleece,' a poem, 4to, 1684, attributed to Dr. Thomas Guidott [q.v.], p. 9) it appears that he was believed to have interfered in order to soften the asperity of an attack on the illustrious Willis. The pamphlet called forth an anonymous reply ('A Dialogue between Philiater and Momus,' 1686) besides the very poor poem 'Gideon's Fleece.' Harvey nevertheless prospered in practice, and, though he held no court appointment under James II, was made in the first year of William and Mary 'their majesties' physician of the Tower,' a lucrative sinecure, which he enjoyed till his death, probably about 1700-2, and in which he was

succeeded by his son, Gideon Harvey the younger [see below].

Harvey was a man of some education and a copious writer, but his works have no scientific value, and are disfigured by personalities as well as by undignified attempts to gain popularity. In a book on the venereal disease, for instance, he adopts the discreditable artifice of promising a secret cure, which he does not divulge, superior to those mentioned in the book. His only service to medicine was that of ridiculing certain old-world preparations, theriaca, mithridatium, &c., traditionally preserved in the 'London Pharmacopœia,' but omitted in the next century. On the other hand he was a determined opponent of Peruvian bark. One of his works, a collection of random criticisms on medical practice, with an ironical title, 'The Art of Curing Diseases by Expectation,' acquired some reputation on the continent, through the patronage of a far greater man, George Ernest Stahl, who published a Latin version with long notes of his own, imbued with a kindred scepticism, and in this form it provoked some controversy. Late in life Harvey published a recantation of some of his earlier doctrines, under the title of 'The Vanities of Philosophy and Physick,' a profession of general scepticism mingled with new hypotheses.

Harvey's works have, however, the merit of a lively and witty style, though the humour is often very rough. They reflect light on medical customs and persons of the time, and thus have some historical value. His portrait was engraved by Pierre Philippe in 1663 for his 'Archelogia,' and appears in a smaller form by A. Hertocks in 'Morbus Anglicus' and other works. He is represented as a handsome young man with a look of much self-sufficiency.

Harvey's writings, all issued in London, were: 1. 'Archelogia Philosophica Nova, or New Principles of Philosophy containing Philosophy in General, Metaphysicks,' &c., 4to, 1663 (with portrait). 2. 'Discourse of the Plague,' 4to, 1665; 2nd edit. 8vo, 1673, with the following: 3. 'Morbus Anglicus, or the Anatomy of Consumptions,' 8vo, 1666; 2nd edit. 1672. 4. 'The Accomplisht Physician, the honest Apothecary, and the skilful Chyrurgeon,' 4to, 1670 (anonymous, but undoubtedly Harvey's, though commonly ascribed to Christopher Merrett). 5. 'Little Venus Unmasked,' 12mo, 1671. 6. 'Great Venus Unmasked, or a more Exact Discovery of the Venereal Evil,' 8vo, 1672 (the two latter appeared in several editions with different titles). 7. 'De Febribus Tractatus Theoreticus et Practicus,' 8vo, 1672; English by J. T., 1674. 8. 'The Disease of London, or a new Discovery of the Scorvey,' 8vo, 1675. 9. 'The Family Physician and House-apothecary,' 12mo, 1676; 2nd edit. 1678. 10. 'Casus Medico-Chirurgicus, or a most Memorable Case of a Nobleman deceased,' 8vo, 1678. 11. 'The Conclave of Physicians, also a peculiar Discourse of the Jesuit's bark,' 12mo, 1683; 2nd edit. 1686. 12. 'Discourse of the Small Pox and Malignant Fevers, with an exact Discovery of the Scorvey,' 12mo, 1685. 13. 'The Art of Curing Diseases by Expectation,' 12mo, 1689; Latin, London, 1694; also edited by Stahl, 'Ars Sanandi cum Expectatione,' Offenbach, 1730; Paris, 1730. 14. 'Treatise of the Small Pox and Measles,' 12mo, 1696. 15. 'Particular Discourse on Opium,' &c., 8vo, 1696. 16. 'The Vanities of Philosophy and Physick,' 8vo, 1699; 3rd edit. 1702.

Harvey, Gideon, the younger (1669?–1754), physician, son of the elder Gideon Harvey, born apparently in London, is mentioned by his father in his 'Art of Curing Diseases by Expectation' (p. 224) as a student at Leyden, where he entered on the philosophy line, 12 May 1688. He graduated M.D. of that university in 1690, with a dissertation 'De Febre Ardente.' In 1698 he was created by royal letters doctor of medicine of Cambridge, as a member of Catharine Hall. He was admitted candidate of the College of Physicians of London, 3 April 1699, and fellow 22 March 1702–3, and held offices in the college. About 1700–2 he was appointed the king's physician to the Tower, as it would seem in succession to his father. He died in 1754 or the following year, being then the oldest fellow of the college. He does not appear to have published anything.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 957, ed. 1721; Peacock's English-speaking Students at Leyden (Index Society), 1883, p. 47; Harvey's Works; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 10 (1878).] J. F. P.

HARVEY or HERVEY, HENRY, LL.D. (*d.* 1585), master of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, was son of Robert Harvey of Stradbroke, Suffolk, and Joan, his wife. He was educated at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, where he took the degree of LL.B. in 1538, and of LL.D. in 1542. On 27 Jan. 1549–1550 he was admitted an advocate at Doctors' Commons. He gained much reputation as an ecclesiastical lawyer, and was appointed vicar-general of his diocese by Ridley, bishop of London, and subsequently vicar-general of the province of Canterbury. His principles were pliable in matters of religion, and he found little difficulty in retaining his preferments by adapting himself to each suc-

cessive change as it occurred. He was archdeacon of Middlesex from 9 April 1551 till 28 April 1554, when he was made precentor of St. Paul's by Bonner. He had previously received (12 March 1553–4) the sinecure rectory of Littlebury, Essex, from Bishop Goodrich of Ely. As vicar-general of the province of Canterbury he took part in the proceedings against the married clergy at the beginning of Queen Mary's reign, but was removed from his office by Cardinal Pole in 1555. He became a leading figure in the university of Cambridge, and in 1556 he was appointed one of the commissioners for the detection of heretical books and the suppression of heresy within the county and town. When the university was officially visited in 1556–7 by Cardinal Pole's delegates, Harvey took a very conspicuous part in the proceedings. On the opening of the visitation in King's College chapel on 11 Jan. 1556–7 he exhibited their letters of authority in the cardinal's name to the commissioners with a short Latin speech, and on the 15th he produced a new commission 'de hæreticis puniendis.' On the 23rd he was ordered to bring to the visitors the copy of the university statutes which he had been previously commissioned by the senate to revise, together with the composition for the election of proctors. He was one of the four doctors who carried the canopy over the sacrament in the great procession of 8 Feb. On 18 May he began to lecture on canon law in the presence of the visitors. His services were rewarded by the prebend of Oxton *prima pars* in Southwell minster on 7 Sept. 1558, and that of Torleton in Salisbury Cathedral, to which he was appointed by Queen Mary *sede vacante*, but he did not enter upon it till 23 Oct. 1559. From 26 May 1559 till the January following he held the stall of Curborough in Lichfield Cathedral.

The accession of Elizabeth found Harvey equally compliant. He became master of Trinity Hall on the deprivation of Dr. Mowse (Strype, *Cranmer*, p. 575). In June 1559 he was one of the commissioners for visiting the cathedrals and dioceses of the northern province, then a stronghold of the old faith. He was deputed also to visit the cathedral of Ely, and was appointed vicar-general of that diocese. In 1560 he served as vice-chancellor of his university, on 25 June 1567 was appointed to a canonry at Ely, and in 1568 became a master in chancery. In 1570 he again took a leading part with Whitgift, Perne, and others in the reformation of the statutes of the university, in the opposite sense to the former review. In the same year, when the puritan dissensions in the university were at their height, he joined the heads of colleges in appealing to Cecil, as chancellor of the university, against the encouragement of 'authors of strange opinions,' and took part subsequently in the proceedings instituted against Cartwright, their leader (Strype, *Annals*, II. ii. 378, *Whitgift*, iii. 18). For this he and his associates were denounced by Edward Dering [q. v.], in a letter to Cecil, as 'either enemies of God's gospel or faint professors,' Harvey especially being charged with having 'scarce chosen one protestant to be fellow these twelve years' (Strype, *Parker*, ii. 175, iii. 221). When, in 1572, Whitgift, wearied out by the religious controversies at the university, was contemplating quitting Cambridge, Harvey was one of the heads who urged Cecil to use his influence to induce him to remain (Strype, *Whitgift*, i. 51). In 1575 he was one of those appointed by the visitor, Bishop Cox, to frame new statutes and to settle religious disputes in St. John's College (Strype, *Annals*, II. i. 558, *Whitgift*, i. 142). The previous year, on 27 Nov. 1574, he was named by the privy council a commissioner to examine into the points at issue between the town and the university. He died 20 Feb. 1584–5.

Harvey was a generous benefactor both to the College of Advocates in Doctors' Commons and to Trinity Hall, where he founded two scholarships. His will (proved 14 May 1585) contains interesting details of his benefactions. During his lifetime he was at the cost of constructing a causeway from Cambridge to the village of Quy, for the maintenance of which he left a bequest.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 505–7, where see fuller references; Strype, l. c.; Meres's Diary ap. Lamb's Documents, pp. 186–235 passim; Le Neve's Fasti; Cole MSS. vi. 104, vii. 203, lvi. 348; Baker MSS. iii. 318.] E. V.

HARVEY, Sir HENRY (1737–1810), admiral, second son of Richard Harvey of Eastry in Kent, representative of a family long settled in that neighbourhood, and connected by marriage with Sir Peircy Brett [q. v.], was born in July 1737, and having received his early education in l'École Royale de la Marine at Calais, entered the navy in May 1751 with Captain Cosby on board the Centaur. In her, and afterwards in the Nightingale, the greater part of his junior time was served on the North American station. In 1757 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Hampshire, also on the North American and West Indian stations; and from her was moved to the Hussar, which was wrecked off Cape François 23 May 1762 [see Carkett, Robert]. Being released on parole he returned to England in the Dragon, on board

which he made the acquaintance of the Hon. Constantine Phipps, afterwards lord Mulgrave [q. v.], and a lord of the admiralty, at that time one of the Dragon's lieutenants. In 1763 Harvey was first lieutenant of the Mermaid, again on the coast of North America; and in 1764–5 commanded the Magdalen schooner, employed in the Gulf of St. Lawrence for the prevention of illicit trade. From 1768 to 1771 he commanded the Swift revenue cutter in the Channel and North Sea; and after two years on half-pay he was, in March 1773, invited by Captain Phipps to go with him as first lieutenant of the Racehorse on his voyage of discovery towards the North Pole. On the return of the expedition he was promoted to be commander, 15 Oct. 1773. In January 1776 Harvey was appointed to the Martin sloop, in which he served under Captain (afterwards Sir Charles) Douglas (*d.* 1789) [q. v.] at the relief of Quebec. He then joined the squadron under Admiral Montagu at Newfoundland, and in May 1777 was promoted to the command of the Squirrel frigate, employed for the next eighteen months on convoy duty. He was then appointed to the Convert of 32 guns; assisted under Captain Gideon at the relief of Jersey in May 1779; commanded a small squadron sent off the Isle of Man to look for Paul Jones; convoyed the trade to Quebec and home; and was, in December 1779, sent out to join the flag of Sir George Rodney in the West Indies, where the Convert was chiefly employed in active cruising and scouting, but was with the fleet in the action off Dominica on 12 April 1782. In the following August she was sent home with convoy. In March 1786 Harvey was appointed to the Rose frigate; but was shortly afterwards ordered to take temporary command of the Pegasus, fitting for Newfoundland and the West Indies. At this time Prince William Henry was first lieutenant of the Pegasus, and it was understood that when she was ready for sea he was to take the command. It was a delicate duty which Harvey discharged with considerable tact. He afterwards rejoined the Rose, and in August the two ships sailed together for Newfoundland. The Rose returned to England in 1788, and was paid off in the following year. During the armament in 1790 Harvey for a few months commanded in succession the Alfred and the Colossus; and in 1793 was appointed to the Ramillies, which joined the Channel fleet under Lord Howe, and took a distinguished part in the battle of 1 June 1794 [for the Ramillies' relief of the Brunswick, commanded by Harvey's brother, see HARVEY, JOHN, 1740–1794]. On 4 July 1794 Harvey was promoted to be rear-admiral, and was immediately ordered to take command of a small squadron in the North Sea. In January 1795 he hoisted his flag on board the Prince of Wales, attached to the Channel fleet, and took part in the action off Lorient on 23 June, remaining through the winter to cover the landing in Quiberon Bay, under Sir John Borlase Warren [q. v.] In April 1796 he was appointed commander-in-chief in the Leeward Islands, and in the following February, jointly with Sir Ralph Abercromby, took possession of Trinidad, after destroying three of the enemy's ships of the line. An attempt on Porto Rico in April failed, owing to the unexpected strength of the defences. In July 1799 Harvey resigned the command to Lord Hugh Seymour, and returned to England in the Concorde frigate. He had been already nominated a K.B., and was invested with the insignia of the order in January 1800. In the summer he hoisted his flag in the Royal Sovereign as second in command of the Channel fleet, under Lord St. Vincent, and in this post he remained till the peace of Amiens, with which his active service terminated. He attained the rank of admiral on 23 April 1804; and died at Walmer 28 Dec. 1810. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Captain William Boys, for many years lieutenant-governor of Greenwich Hospital, and had issue, among others, Vice-admiral Sir Thomas Harvey, K.C.B. (1775–1841) [q. v.]

[Ralfe's Naval Biography, ii. 98; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs; James's Naval History.]

J. K. L.

HARVEY, JOHN (1564–1592), astrologer, baptised at Saffron Walden, Essex, 13 Feb. 1563–4, was son of John Harvey, master ropemaker, and younger brother of Gabriel Harvey [q. v.] and of Richard Harvey [q. v.] He matriculated as a pensioner of Queens' College, Cambridge, in June 1578 (B.A. 1580 and M.A. 1584). In 1587 the university granted him a license to practise physic, and he became a practitioner at King's Lynn in Norfolk. Robert Greene's contemptuous reference to Harvey and Harvey's father and two brothers in his 'Quippe for an Upstart Courtier' (1592) led to Gabriel Harvey's well-known defence of his family in his 'Foure Letters' (1592). Gabriel describes John as 'a proper toward man,' 'a skilful physician,' and a M.D. of Cambridge, and mentions that he died, aged 29, shortly after returning to Lynn from Norwich in July 1592. He supplies a Latin epitaph. 'John Harvey's Welcome to Robert Greene' is the title of a sonnet included in Gabriel Harvey's 'Foure Letters.'

Harvey published: 1. 'An astrologicall addition or supplement to be annexed to the late discourse [by his brother Richard Harvey, q. v.] upon the Great Conjunction of Saturn and Jupiter, together with the Learned Worke of Hermes Trismegistus intituled Iatromathematica, that is his Physical Mathematiques. . . . Lately englished by Iohn Harvey at the request of M. Charles P.,' London, 1583 (by Richard Watkins), 8vo. The last portion of the book, the 'Learned Worke,' is alone in the British Museum Library. 2. 'A Discoursive Probleme concerning Prophesies, how far they are to be valued or credited,' London (J. Jackson for Richard Watkins), 1588, 4to (Brit. Mus.) 3. 'An Almanacke or annuall Calendar, with a Compendious Prognostication for . . . 1589,' London, 1588, 8vo (Lambeth).

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 126–7; Gabriel Harvey's Works, ed. Grosart, i. 187–8, 249, 253; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Hazlitt's Bibliographical Collections.] S. L.

HARVEY, JOHN (1740–1794), captain in the navy, third son of Richard Harvey of Eastry in Kent, and younger brother of Admiral Sir Henry Harvey [q. v.], was born on 9 July 1740. In 1755 he joined the Falmouth with Captain William Brett, and from her was promoted to be lieutenant on 30 Jan. 1759. After the peace he commanded the Alarm cutter, on the coast of Scotland, from 1766 to 1768, when he was promoted to the rank of commander and placed on half-pay. In January 1776 he was appointed to the Speedwell sloop; and in September 1777 was posted from her to the Panther of 60 guns, as flag-captain to Rear-admiral Robert Duff [q. v.] in the Mediterranean. The Panther was employed in the defence of Gibraltar during the early part of the siege in 1779–1780; but in July 1780 she sailed for England; and in November was sent out to the West Indies in the squadron under Sir Samuel Hood [q. v.]; but being found barely seaworthy returned to England in the following summer. Early in 1782 Harvey was appointed to the Sampson of 64 guns, which formed part of the Channel fleet, and was present at the relief of Gibraltar and the rencounter off Cape Spartel. In 1787 he was registering captain at Deal; from 1788 to 1792 he commanded the Arrogant guardship at Sheerness; and in February 1793 was appointed to the Brunswick of 74 guns, one of the Channel fleet under Lord Howe. On 1 June 1794 she was the Queen Charlotte's second astern, but was separated from her by the close order of the French line astern of the Jacobin [see Howe, Richard, Earl]. Harvey attempted to force an opening ahead of the Vengeur, when the Brunswick's starboard anchor hooked in the Vengeur's forechains and dragged the Vengeur along with her. The master proposed to cut her free. 'No,' said Harvey, 'as we've got her we'll keep her.' The two ships remained firmly grappled through a great part of the battle. Towards the close other English ships came to the Brunswick's help; and the Ramillies poured two tremendous raking broadsides into the Vengeur. The grappling had been cut away, but after a short time the Vengeur, dismasted and with the water pouring in through her smashed side, showed English colours in token of surrender. The Brunswick, not having a boat that could swim, was unable to take possession, and the Vengeur dropping astern was endeavouring to make off when she was brought to by the Culloden and Alfred. Every effort was made to remove her men, but she sank with more than half her crew still on board. The Brunswick, severely damaged, had fallen far to leeward, and being unable to rejoin the fleet bore up, and reached Spithead on the 12th. She had lost 44 men killed and 114 wounded. Early in the action Harvey's right hand was shattered by a musket-ball; afterwards he was stunned by a heavy splinter striking him in the small of the back; and a round shot afterwards smashed his right elbow. He was landed at Portsmouth, where he died on 30 June. He was buried at Eastry, but a monument, jointly to his memory and that of Captain Hutt of the Queen, who also died of his wounds, was erected, at the national expense, in Westminster Abbey.

Harvey married, in 1763, Judith, daughter of Henry Wise of Sandwich, by whom he had a large family, including Vice-admiral Sir John Harvey [q. v.], Admiral Sir Edward Harvey [q. v.], and Sarah, who married her first cousin, Vice-admiral Sir Thomas Harvey [q. v.] His eldest son, Henry Wise, the only one that did not serve in the navy, was afterwards represented in it by two sons: John, born 1793, died, a retired captain, in 1882, and Henry Wise, died, a retired lieutenant, in 1861.

[Ralfe's Naval Biography, ii. 113; Naval Chronicle, iii. 241. The extraordinary duel between the Brunswick and Vengeur is described by James, Naval History (ed. 1860), i. 178, and by Chevalier, Histoire de la Marine française sous la première République, pp. 140, 159–61. Compare also Carlyle's Essay on The Sinking of the Vengeur.] J. K. L.

HARVEY, Sir JOHN (1772–1837), admiral, second son of Captain John Harvey [q. v.], after serving as midshipman of the Rose with his uncle, Sir Henry Harvey [q. v.],

was promoted to be lieutenant on 3 Nov. 1790; on 5 Sept. 1794 to command the Actif sloop in the West Indies; and on 16 Dec. of the same year to be post-captain, as a tribute to the memory of his father. In January 1795 he was chosen by his uncle as his flag-captain in the Prince of Wales, in which capacity he was present in the action off Lorient, in the operations on the coast of Bretagne in the following winter, and in the West Indies, including the reduction of Trinidad, when he was sent home with despatches. He afterwards commanded the Southampton and the Amphitrite in the West Indies and off Cadiz; the Agamemnon in Sir Robert Calder's action off Cape Finisterre; the Canada in the West Indies; and the Leviathan and Royal Sovereign in the Mediterranean. He became a rear-admiral on 4 Dec. 1813; from 1816 to 1819 was commander-in-chief in the West Indies; vice-admiral 27 May 1825; K.C.B. 6 June 1833, and admiral 10 Jan. 1837. He died at Deal on 17 Feb. 1837. He married in 1797 his first cousin, daughter of William Wyborn Bradley of Sandwich, and had issue one daughter.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. ii. (vol. i. pt. ii.) 613; Gent. Mag. 1837, vol. cix. pt. i. p. 436.] J. K. L.

HARVEY, MARGARET (1768-1858), poetess, daughter of John Harvey, surgeon, of Sunderland, was born in 1768. The early years of her life were passed at Newcastle-on-Tyne, where she published by subscription 'The Lay of the Minstrel's Daughter; a poem in six cantos,' 1814, 8vo. Her 'Monody on the Princess Charlotte' was published in 1818. About this time she removed to Bishop Wearmouth, Durham, where she assisted in keeping a ladies' school, and published 'Raymond de Percy, or the Tenant of the Tomb, a romantic melodrama' (Bishop Wearmouth, 1822). In the preface she invokes the spirit of Garrick. The piece was performed at Sunderland in April 1822. She wrote some other minor poems. She died at Bishop Wearmouth on 18 June 1858 (*Gent. Mag.* 1858, ii. 202).

Miss Harvey's sister Jane was a painter of miniatures on ivory; Andrew Morton, the portrait-painter (1802–1845), was her pupil.

[Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 389, 4th ser. ix. 469, x. 93, 260; Brit. Mus. Cat.; preface to Raymond de Percy; the Museum copy of the Minstrel's Daughter contains two manuscript letters of Margaret Harvey.] F. W-r.

HARVEY, RICHARD (1560–1623?), astrologer, was baptised 15 April 1560 at Saffron Walden, where his father, John Harvey, was a ropemaker, and was a brother of Gabriel Harvey [q. v.] and of John Harvey (*d.* 1592) [q. v.] He entered as a pensioner at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, on 15 June 1575; proceeded B.A. 1577–8; commenced M.A. 1581, and was elected fellow of his college. His brother Gabriel says that he read a philosophical lecture at Cambridge with applause. His first book made some stir. It was called 'An Astrological Discourse upon the great and notable Conjunction of two Superiour Planets, Saturne and Jupiter, which shall happen on the 28 day of April 1583 . . . with a briefe Declaration of the Effectes which the late Eclipse of the Sunne 1582 is yet hereafter to woorke: written newly by R. H. London, 1583' (two editions), dedicated to John (Aylmer), bishop of London. Harvey here defends judicial astrology in reply to his brother Gabriel, and foretells that on Sunday, 28 April 1583, 'about high noone there shall happen a conjunction of two superior planets, which conjunction shall be manifested to the ignorant sort by many fierce and boysterous winds then sodenly breaking out,' and 'will cause great abundance of waters and much cold weather, much unwonted mischiefes and sorow.' With this work Harvey printed 'A Compendious Table of Phlebotomie or Bloudletting,' of eight pages, containing an 'auncient commendation of Phlebotomie.' The prediction failed, and Harvey was much ridiculed. He was mocked in the tripos verses at Cambridge. 'The whole universitie hyst at him,' writes his own and his brother Gabriel's enemy, Nashe (*Pierce Penniless*, 1592), 'Tarleton at the Theater made jests of him,' and Elderton denounced him in 'hundreds of ballets.' Thomas Heath [q. v.] wrote a reply.

In 1590 Harvey published, with a dedication to the Earl of Essex, 'A Theologicall Discovrse of the Lamb of God and his enemies.' The work comprised the substance of sermons which, according to Nashe, had been preached three years earlier. Harvey announced that he 'newly published' the volume to explain his attitude to the Martin Mar-Prelate controversy. Having denounced 'Martinisme' and 'Cartwrightisme,' he seemed disposed to take a middle line between the bishops and their opponents, and to reserve his severest language for the 'poets and writers' who had taken part in the dispute. He is charged by Nashe with 'misterming' the poets 'piperly make-plaies and make-bates.' Harvey plunged more boldly into the 'Marprelate' strife with an anonymous tract entitled 'Plaine Percevall, the Peacemaker of England, sweetly indevoring with his blunt persuasions to botch up a reconciliation betwixt Mart-on and Mart-other,' 1590? Here he veered to the puritan side of the controversy, and made specially

contemptuous mention of the tract entitled 'The Pappe with a Hatchet,' ascribed to John Lyly. Harvey's abuse of the men of letters excited Greene to pen the libellous attack on Harvey and his brothers Gabriel and John, which appeared in the original edition (now lost) of 'A Quippe for an Upstart Courtier' (1592). In the literary quarrel which followed between Gabriel Harvey and Nashe, Greene's champion, Nashe satirised Richard Harvey as unsparingly as Gabriel. He parodied Richard's 'Astrological Discourse' of 1583 in 'A Wonderfull, strange, and miraculous Astrologicall Prognostication,' 1592. In his 'Strange Newes of the Intercepting of certain Letters,' 1592, Nashe spoke of Richard as 'a notable ruffian with his pen, having first took upon him in the blundering *Persivall* to play the Iacke of both sides 'twixt Martin and us' (NASHE, *Works*, ed. Grosart, ii. 196), and he savagely ridiculed Harvey's 'Theologicall Discourse of the Lamb of God.' In his 'Haue with you to Saffron Walden' (1596), Nashe charged Richard with all manner of offences, and reported Kit Marlowe's opinion of him that he was 'an asse good for nothing but to preach of the Iron age' (*ib.* iii. 125). According to Nashe, Harvey was at one time rector of Chislehurst, but lost his benefice through incompetency. Hasted (*Kent*, i. 104) mentions one 'Harvie' as rector of Chislehurst until 1623. Nashe reports (*Works*, iii. 119) that he eloped with and married a daughter of Thomas Mead the judge, and pacified Mead by dedicating to him an almanack. Harvey's 'Leap Yeare. A compendious Prognostication for 1584,' London [1583], 16mo, is dedicated to his 'good and curtuous frende' Mr. Thomas Meade. Richard Harvey also published: 1. 'Mercurius sive lachrymæ in obitum D. Thomæ Smith' (which is printed at the end of Gabriel Harvey's 'Smithus,' 1578). 2. 'Ephemeron sive Pæana: in gratiam propurgatæ reformatæque dialecticæ,' London, 1583, 8vo, dedicated to Robert, earl of Essex. 3. 'Philadelphus, or a Defence of Brutes and the Brutans History,' London (by Iohn Wolfe), 1593, 8vo, dedicated to the Earl of Essex, in which George Buchanan is addressed as 'the trumpet of Scotland' and 'the noble scholler.'

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 282; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 498; Gabriel Harvey's Works, ed. Grosart; Nashe's Works, ed. Grosart, vols. ii. and iii. passim; Braybrooke's Audley End, p. 291; notes supplied by Mr. R. E. Anderson.]

HARVEY, SIR THOMAS (1775–1841), vice-admiral, fourth son of Admiral Sir Henry Harvey [q. v.], entered the navy in 1787, served as master's mate of the Ramillies, then commanded by his father, in the action of 1 June 1794, and was promoted to be lieutenant in the following October. As lieutenant of the Prince of Wales, with his father and cousin [see HARVEY, SIR JOHN, 1772–1837], he was present in the action off Lorient, 23 June 1795. He was promoted to be commander in July 1796; commanded the Pelican sloop at the reduction of Trinidad in February 1797, and was advanced to post rank 27 March 1797. He afterwards commanded the Lapwing and Unité frigates in the Mediterranean and West Indies; and in the latter, returning to England, joined the squadron in the Thames under Nelson, who for a short time hoisted his flag on board the Unité. Towards the end of 1805 Harvey was appointed to the Standard of 64 guns, which joined Lord Collingwood's flag in the Mediterranean, and which, in February 1807, was one of the squadron under Sir John Thomas Duckworth [q. v.] in the Dardanelles, and was specially engaged in the destruction of the Turkish squadron in the entrance of the Straits. In the return passage she was struck by one of the huge stone shot, upwards of six feet in circumference, and weighing eight hundred pounds, which broke in on to the lower deck, caused an explosion of cartridges which wounded several men, and set the ship on fire. Returning to England in the autumn of 1808, Harvey was appointed early in the following year to the Majestic, attached to the fleet in the Baltic; he afterwards commanded the Sceptre in the North Sea. In June 1815 he was nominated a C.B., and from 1819 to 1821 had command of the Northumberland guardship at Sheerness, from which he was superseded on attaining his flag on 19 July. In April 1833 he was made a K.C.B., became vice-admiral on 10 Jan. 1837, and in March 1839 was appointed to the command-in-chief in the West Indies, a post previously held by his father and his cousin John. He died at Bermuda, during his tenure of office, 28 May 1841. Harvey married, in March 1805, his first cousin, Sarah, daughter of Captain John Harvey (1740–1794) [q. v.], and by her had three sons, of whom Thomas, born in 1810, died a rear-admiral in 1868, and Henry, born in 1812, died an admiral in 1887; the third, William, was in holy orders.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. ii. (vol. i. pt. ii.) 797; O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict. s. n. 'Thomas Harvey;' United Service Mag. 1841, pt. iii. 101.]

J. K. L.

HARVEY, THOMAS (1812–1884), quaker, was born at Barnsley in Yorkshire in 1812, his parents being members of the Society of Friends. In 1822 he was sent to

the Friends' school at Ackworth, Yorkshire, where he remained for about three years. Shortly after leaving school he was apprenticed to W. and T. Southall, chemists and druggists of Birmingham, and during his apprenticeship made the acquaintance of Joseph Sturge [q. v.] He subsequently commenced business as a chemist in Leeds. From his youth Harvey took great interest in philanthropic movements, and in 1836 he accompanied Sturge to the West Indies to make inquiries into the condition of the negroes in the English colonies, visiting Antigua, Montserrat, Dominica, St. Lucia, Barbadoes, and Jamaica. He returned in the following year, and in 1838 published, together with Sturge, a lengthy report. He gave much time to promoting measures for the relief of the recently emancipated slaves, then in a deplorable condition. In the autumn of 1856 Harvey accompanied Sturge to Finland. While the British fleet was stationed on the Baltic, much damage had been done to the property of the unarmed inhabitants, in spite of the disapproval of the admirals. Sturge published a report of this visit in the same year, and with Harvey formed a committee, which raised, chiefly from members of the Society of Friends, a sum of 9,000*l.* for the natives. Harvey and Sturge were thanked by the czar. In 1866 Harvey again visited Jamaica, accompanied by Thomas Brewin, to inquire into the 'Gordon' riots of 1865, and to distribute among the sufferers funds subscribed by the British Friends. In 1867 Harvey published a narrative of his tour, and, accompanied by Isaac Robson (*d.* 1885), made a journey to the colonies of Mennonites in Southern Russia, who suffered for their religious scruples against bearing arms. Harvey superintended the removal of a great part of the Mennonites to Canada, where the Friends found means for their settlement. In 1867 Harvey retired from business, and devoted himself to philanthropic and charitable work in Leeds and elsewhere. For many years he acted as honorary secretary of the institution for blind and deaf mutes. In May 1884 the London yearly meeting of the Society of Friends appointed Harvey with two colleagues as a deputation to their co-religionists in Canada, among whom there existed doctrinal differences. The mission was successful, but the labour injured his already feeble health. He died on 25 Dec. at his residence at Headingley, near Leeds. He was buried four days later in the Friends' burial-ground at Adel, near Leeds. He left a widow and one son.

Harvey was a man of considerable scientific acquirements, a good classical and Hebrew scholar, and a conscientious student even in his old age. He was as remarkable for severe integrity in business as for his gentleness and refinement in private life. He was a member of the Leeds school board during its earlier years, and was always a zealous promoter of education. A clear and simple speaker and efficient preacher, he was also a frequent contributor to the organs of the sect to which he belonged. Besides the works before mentioned he wrote: 1. 'The Hebrew Dispensation a Light to the Gentle World,' in 2 pts., n.d. 2. 'On the Book of Job; its Place in the General Plan of Holy Scripture,' n.d.

[Richard's Memoirs of Joseph Sturge; Leeds Mercury, 26 Dec. and 30 Dec. 1884; The Friend, January 1885; British Friend, January 1885; funeral sermon by Canon Jackson at Leeds on 28 Dec. 1884; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books.] A. C. B.

HARVEY or HERVEY, WILLIAM (*d.* 1567), Clarenceux king-of-arms, first became a member of the College of Arms as Hampnes pursuivant-extraordinary, and was appointed Bluemantle pursuivant-in-ordinary 18 June 1536. In the latter capacity he accompanied his patron, William (afterwards Lord) Paget, on his embassy to France. Subsequently he was created Somerset herald, and while holding that office attended the funeral of Catherine, the queen-dowager of Henry VIII, being the only officer of arms who is mentioned in the descriptions of the ceremony. He was sent on official business to the king of Denmark, to the Emperor Charles V, and, with Dr. Wotton, to the Duke of Saxony. By patent, dated 4 Feb. 1549–50, Edward VI created him Norroy king-of-arms. In that capacity he paid seven official visits to Germany. Queen Mary deputed him to go to France to declare war (7 June 1557), Garter and Norroy kings-of-arms proclaiming the war in London. He was created Clarenceux king-of-arms 21 Nov. 1557. He injured his reputation by a disgraceful quarrel at Turvey, Bedfordshire, while at the funeral of Lord Mordaunt, and the earl marshal temporarily prohibited him from visiting his province. Harvey died at Thame, Oxfordshire, on 27 Feb. 1566–7. His portrait has been engraved by C. Hall. There are also engraved portraits of him, from illuminated grants of arms, in Dallaway's 'Science of Heraldry' (plate 12), and in Daniell's Supplement to Thane's 'British Autography,' 1854.

He collected notes on the churches in the diocese of Norwich. These came into the hands of Sir William Le Neve, who placed them at the disposal of Weever, author of

the 'Funerall Monuments.' Of the numerous heraldic visitations made by Harvey the following have been printed: 1. 'Essex' (1558), Harl. Soc. vol. xiii., London (1878), edited by Walter C. Metcalfe, F.S.A. 2. 'Suffolk' (1561), edited by Joseph Jackson Howard, LL.D., F.S.A., 2 vols., Lowestoft, 1866, 8vo; and again by Walter C. Metcalfe, Exeter, 1882, 4to. 3. 'Norfolk' (1563), edited by the Rev. G. H. Dashwood, F.S.A., for the Norfolk and Norwich Archæological Society, Norwich, 1878, 8vo. 4. 'Dorsetshire' (1565), edited by Walter C. Metcalfe from the Harleian MSS. 888 and 1092, and printed at Exeter (one hundred copies only) in 1887. 5. 'Oxfordshire' (1566), Harl. Soc. vol. v., London, 1871, 8vo, edited by W. H. Turner. 6. 'Bedfordshire' (1566), edited by Frederic Augustus Blaydes, Harl. Soc. vol. xix., London, 1884, 8vo.

[Athenæum, 4 June 1887, p. 739; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 29, Dallaway's Science of Heraldry, plate 11; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, No. 17122; Gough's British Topography, i. 157, 161, 183, 348, ii. 1, 40, 188, 243, 317, 405; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th edit. i. 302; Herald and Genealogist, i. 39, 80, 82, 116, 117, 119, 122, ii. 203, 283, 490, 491, 520; Noble's College of Arms, pp. 129, 143, 144, 153, 168; Rymer's Fœdera (Hague edit.), vol. vi. pt. iii. pp. 172, 179, 181, pt. iv. 39, 60; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1547–80, pp. 131, 143, 249.] T. C.

HARVEY, WILLIAM, M.D. (1578–1657), physician and discoverer of the circulation of the blood, was born at Folkestone, Kent, 1 April 1578, in a house which was in later times the posthouse of the town and which still belongs to Caius College, Cambridge, to which Harvey bequeathed it. His father was Thomas Harvey, a Kentish yeoman, and in May 1600 jurat of Folkestone. His mother, Joane, daughter of Thomas Halke of Hastingleigh, Kent, was the second wife of Thomas Harvey, and William was the second child and eldest son of the family. His father died 12 Jan. 1623, his mother 8 Nov. 1605, and they had six other sons. In 1588 William was sent to the King's School, Canterbury. Thence he went to Cambridge, where he was admitted a pensioner in Gonville and Caius College, 31 May 1593, George Estey, fellow, being his surety (Caius Admission Book, manuscript). He graduated B.A. 1597, and, determining to study medicine, travelled through France and Germany to Padua, the most famous school of physic of that time. Here, in the curious anatomical theatre, lined with carved oak, which is still standing, he attended the candle-light lectures of the great anatomist Fabricius of Aquapendente, and pursued the other medical studies of the place. He graduated M.D. 25 April 1602, and the diploma expresses the warm satisfaction of the university of Padua at his graduation (original in the College of Physicians of London). He returned to England, graduated M.D. at Cambridge 1602, and soon after took a house in the parish of St. Martin-extra-Ludgate in London. In November 1604 he married, at the church of the neighbouring parish of St. Sepulchre, Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Lancelot Browne [q. v.], formerly physician to Queen Elizabeth. On 5 Oct. in the same year Harvey was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians and was elected a fellow 5 June 1607. On Saturday 28 Feb. 1609, at a court of the governors of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, Sir John Spencer [q. v.] in the chair, he applied for the reversion of the office of physician, and brought a recommendation from the king and testimonials of professional competence from Dr. Atkins, president of the College of Physicians, and from several of the senior doctors of the college. Harvey was elected to the reversion, a condition comparable to that of an assistant physician at the present day. Dr. Wilkinson, also a Cambridge man, gave his assistant the benefit of his professional experience and friendship. Wilkinson died in the summer, and his assistant discharged the duties of the physiciancy till his formal election as physician at a meeting of the president, Sir John Spencer, and the governors on Saturday, 14 Oct. 1609. He was then solemnly charged to attend at the hospital 'one day in the weeke at the leaste thorough the yeare, or oftner, as neede shall requyer;' to give the poor the full benefit of his knowledge; to prescribe only such medicines as should 'doe the poore good,' without regard to the pecuniary interests of the apothecary; to take no reward from the patients, and to render account for any negligence on his part. The hall of the hospital in which he sat once a week to see patients was a spacious room, pulled down about 1728, with a great fireplace, to the fire of which Henry III had granted a supply of wood from the forest of Windsor. Harvey sat at a table and the patients brought to him sat upon a settle beside it, the apothecary, the steward, and the matron standing by. The surgeons discharged their duties in the wards, and the physician only went into them to see such patients as could not walk. His prescriptions were written in a book which was kept locked up. On 28 July 1614, at a court of governors under the presidency of Sir Thomas Lowe, it was resolved that Harvey should have an official residence

formed of two houses and a garden in West Smithfield, adjoining the hospital. The premises were then on a lease, and the tenure was to begin at its expiration. This did not take place till 1626, when Harvey, after consideration, decided not to accept the residence, and on 7 July 1626 his stipend was in consequence increased from 25*l.* to 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

On 4 Aug. 1615 he was elected Lumleian lecturer at the College of Physicians (note under the year 1617 in the manuscript Annales of the College of Physicians, placed there by order of the president, who had been present in 1615), and in the following April, on the 16th, 17th, and 18th, he delivered at the college in Knightrider Street, near St. Paul's Cathedral, the lectures in which he made the first public statement of his thoughts on the circulation of the blood. The notes from which he delivered these lectures exist in their original manuscript and binding at the British Museum. The pages measure six inches in length by three and three quarters in breadth, and are closely written over, the notes being generally arranged in a tabular form. Here and there they are underlined with red ink, and opposite the statement which the author thought especially his own are the initials 'W. H.' written somewhat obliquely but in right lines. This habit of initial signature also occurs in another manuscript of Harvey (Sloane 486) and in his notes on the copy of Gulston's 'Opuscula Varia Galeni' (British Museum Library), and thus he probably signed his prescriptions. The notes of the lectures have a carefully written title-page; at the top is the line 'Stat Jove principium, Musæ, Jovis omnia plena,' and then the words 'Prelectiones Anatomiæ universalis per me Gulielmum Harveium, medicum Londinensem Anatomie et Chirurgie Professorem Anno Domini 1616, anno ætatis 37 prelectæ, Aprili 16, 17, 18,' and at foot is a quotation from Aristotle's 'Historia Animalium,' lib. i. c. 16, in Latin, which advises the study of comparative anatomy for the elucidation of the difficulties of human anatomy. The notes cover ninety-six pages, some of them containing more than forty lines of close writing. There are divisions which indicate where the lectures ended. The book does not complete the treatment of the subject. Some further notes are contained in another manuscript (Sloane 486), although these do not directly continue the first collection of notes. The lectures are three in number, and begin by a statement of the general arrangement of the subject, followed by eleven rules, which the lecturer lays down for his own guidance. They direct demonstration of what is before the audience, the illustration of human anatomy by that of animals, the avoidance of controversy, of minute details, and of telling what may as well be learnt at home. The first lecture treats of the outside of the body, then of the skin, fat, and superficial muscles, and then of the abdomen and all its contents. Each organ is described, often with homely illustrations, as of the names of the various parts of the alimentary canal (f. 20), 'from Powles to Ledenhale, one way but many names, as Cheape, Powtry, &c.,' or of the stomach, 'Figura like a horne, a bagpipe, rotunda quo capacior, less and less quo cibaria cocta minorem locum.' The notes are in Latin, with many intercalated English words or sentences. The second lecture deals with the chest and its contents. Nine pages (ff. 72–80) refer to the heart, and show that the lecturer had already completed his discovery of the circulation of the blood. The first describes the structure of the heart and of the great vessels, explains the contraction of the several cavities of the heart, the form and use of its valves and of the valves in the veins, and he concludes by clearly stating that he has thus demonstrated that the perpetual motion of the blood in a circle is produced by the beat of the heart. The third lecture is on the head, including the brain and nerves, and ends with the remark that Galen was not the first to whom had occurred the notion that nerves went from the brain to the organs of sense, since Cicero had twice suggested it, once in the Tusculan disputations and once in the 'De Natura Deorum.' The lectures show their author to have been widely read. He had studied Aristotle and Galen evidently in Latin editions, and had a profound veneration for Aristotle and a professional respect without much personal admiration for Galen. He quotes Aristotle oftener than any other author, and after Aristotle Galen. He was familiar with all the anatomists from Vesalius to his own times, and had Columbus, Fallopius, Fernelius, Laurentius, Nicholaus Massa, and Bauhin at his fingers' ends. Of the Latin poets he cared most for Virgil, and knew Plautus and Horace, and of the prose writers Cæsar, Cicero, and Vitruvius. He had read St. Augustine, and was well versed in the Bible. He does not mention the works of Shakespeare nor any of the literature of his time, though he often quotes verbal remarks of his contemporaries, chiefly, however, of physicians. He had already attained considerable practice, and must have laboured incessantly, for he showed that he had thoroughly dissected more than eighty species of animals. The lectures lasted more than an hour each day, as it was necessary to

complete the course before the body which lay on the table became putrid, and the preservative fluids at present in use in dissecting rooms were then unknown. It was Harvey's custom to settle beforehand the exact time he would give to each part, and not to exceed it.

In 1618 (*Pharmacopeia Londinensis*, 1618) Harvey was physician extraordinary to James I, and on 3 Feb. 1623 he received a promise to be made physician in ordinary on the next vacancy. On 1 Feb. 1620, with Dr. Mayerne and Dr. Clement, he was appointed by the College of Physicians to watch the proceedings of the surgeons who were moving parliament in their own interest. On 17 Feb. he was sent to a conference on the same subject at Gray's Inn, and afterwards to Cambridge, where the university declined to join the College of Physicians (Coll. of Physicians MS. *Liber Annalium*). On 16 July 1623 he proved, as executor, his father's will in London. A certificate stating that the health of Sir William Sandis, a country gentleman, required his stay in London in the winter of 1624, and signed by Harvey, is preserved in the Public Record Office (Dom. Ser. Charles I, xlvii. No. 9). In the same year he was concerned in the proceedings against one Savery, a quack, and Harvey related to the College of Physicians what the king's majesty told him about Savery pretending to cure epilepsy only. In each year he gave the Lumleian lectures at the College of Physicians, and the notes of those of 1627 (Sir G. E. Paget, *An Unpublished Manuscript of Harvey*), are in the British Museum (Sloane 486) in a volume somewhat smaller than that containing his first course. It has 121 leaves, of which the first sixty-eight are devoted to the anatomy of the muscles, and most of the remainder to their functions and diseases, of which last he shows a considerable clinical knowledge. In these lectures he quotes Aristotle often and Riolanus once, but in the rarity of his allusions to authors they present a marked contrast to the first course of lectures. In 1628, twelve years after his first statement of it in his lectures, he published at Frankfurt, through William Fitzer, his discovery of the circulation of the blood. The book is a small quarto, entitled 'Exercitatio Anatomica de Motu Cordis et Sanguinis in Animalibus,' and contains seventy-two pages and two plates of diagrams. The printers evidently had difficulty in reading the author's handwriting, and there are many misprints. There is a dedication to Charles I, in which the king in his kingdom is compared to the heart in the body, and this is followed by a modest address to Dr. Argent, the president, and to the fellows of the College of Physicians of London. An introduction then states the existing opinions on the structure of the heart and great vessels, on the blood and its movement, for that it moved had of course been observed from the earliest times. Seventeen chapters follow, in which the whole subject is made clear from the beginning and incontestably demonstrated. He begins by modestly stating how the difficulties of the subject had gradually become clear to him, and by expressing, with a quotation from the 'Andria' of Terence, the hope that his discovery might help others to still further knowledge. He then describes the motions of arteries, of the ventricles of the heart, and of its auricles, as seen in living animals, and the use of these movements. He shows that the blood coming into the right auricle from the vena cava, and passing then to the right ventricle, is pumped out to the lungs through the pulmonary artery, passes through the parenchyma of the lungs, and comes thence by the pulmonary veins to the left ventricle. This same blood, he shows, is then pumped out to the body. It is carried out by arteries and comes back by veins, performing a complete circulation. He shows that, in a live snake, when the great veins are tied some way from the heart, the piece of vein between the ligature and the heart is empty, and further, that blood coming from the heart is checked in an artery by a ligature, so that there is blood between the heart and the ligature and no blood beyond the ligature. He then shows how the blood comes back to the heart by the veins, and demonstrates their valves. These had before been described by Hieronymus Fabricius of Aquapendente, but before Harvey no exact explanation of their function had been given. He gives diagrams showing the results of obstructing veins, and that these valves may thus be seen to prevent the flow of blood in the veins in any direction except towards the heart. After a summary of a few lines in the fourteenth chapter he further illustrates the perpetual circuit of the blood, and points out how morbid materials are carried from the heart all over the body. The last chapter gives a masterly account of the structure of the heart in men and animals, and points out that the right ventricle is thinner than the left because it has only to send the blood a short way into the lungs, while the left ventricle has to pump it all over the body.

This great and original book at once attracted attention and excited discussion. In the College of Physicians of London, where Harvey had mentioned the discovery in his lectures every year since 1616, the Exercitatio

received all the honour it deserved. On the continent of Europe it was received with less favour, but neither in England nor abroad did any one suggest that the discovery was to be found in other writers. The 'Exercitationes et animadversiones in librum Gulielmi Harvei de Motu Cordis et Circulatione Sanguinis' of Dr. James Primrose appeared in 1630, and the 'Lapis Lydius de Motu Cordis et Sanguinis' of Æmylius Parisanus at Venice in 1635; both are mere controversial writings of no scientific interest. Hoffman of Nuremberg and others followed in opposition, in letters, lectures, and treatises, but before his death the great discovery of Harvey was accepted throughout the medical world. The modern controversy (Dr. George Johnson, *Harveian Oration*, 1882; Willis, *William Harvey, a History of the Discovery of the Circulation of the Blood*, 1878) as to whether the discovery was taken from some previous author is sufficiently refuted by the opinion of the opponents of his views in his own time, who agreed in denouncing the doctrine as new; by the laborious method of gradual demonstration obvious in his book and lectures; and, lastly, by the complete absence of lucid demonstration of the action of the heart and course of the blood in Cæsalpinus, Servetus, and all others who have been suggested as possible originals of the discovery. It remains to this day the greatest of the discoveries of physiology, and its whole honour belongs to Harvey. He was a regular attendant at the comitia of the College of Physicians, and took an active part in the proceedings. On 9 Dec. 1629, at the president's house, he examined Dr. James Primrose [q. v.] for admission as a candidate, and passed him. On 22 Dec. 1630 he subscribed 20*l.* to the fund for purchasing a site, and on 26 March 1632 drew up new rules for the college library.

On 21 Jan. 1630 he applied to the governors of St. Bartholomew's Hospital for leave of absence, in accordance with the king's command, to travel with the Duke of Lennox, and in July he started on the journey. On 23 Sept. he was in Paris (Aveling, *Memorials of Harvey*), but was in London 8 Oct. and 22 Dec. 1630. He afterwards visited Blois, Saumur, and Bordeaux. In February 1632 he was in Spain, and probably visited Venice before his return to England. In a letter to Lord Dorchester, preserved in the Bodleian Library (Clarendon Papers, 2076), he asks that none be put into his place of physician to the household during his absence, and describes how the countries were so wretched 'that by the way we could scarcely see a dogg, crow, kite, raven, or any bird or anything to anatomise, only sum few miserable people, the reliques of the war and the plague, where famine had made anatomies before I came.' In May 1633 he obtained leave from the governors of St. Bartholomew's (*MS. Minute Book of St. Bartholomew's Hospital*) to go to Scotland with the king. While there in June he visited the Bass Rock, and an account by him of its gannets is extant (MacMichael, *British Physicians*, p. 42). On 5 Oct. 1633 he applied to Sir Robert Ducie, then president of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, to summon a meeting of the governors, the surgeons, and the apothecary, so that he might lay before them 'some particulars concerning the good of the poore of this howse, and reformacon of some orders conceaved to be in this howse.'

On 15 Oct. the meeting took place, and Dr. Andrewes was appointed a full physician, so as to give Harvey more liberty. Sixteen regulations drawn up by Harvey were then discussed, and were all agreed to except one requiring the surgeons to declare their treatment whenever the physician desired. Their general purport is that absolutely incurable cases are not to be admitted, and that the surgeons, apothecary, and matron are to discharge all their duties decently and in person. In 1634 four Lancashire women had been accused of witchcraft (Aveling, *Memorials of Harvey*), and were sent to London. Harvey was desired by the Earl of Manchester (29 June 1634) to arrange with Baker and William Clowes (1582–1648) [q. v.], the king's surgeons, for their examination. On 2 July he superintended their physical examination by ten midwives and seven surgeons, and found that there was nothing unnatural in their bodies, and so they were pardoned. On 4 July 1634 he gave a tanned human skin to the College of Physicians 'for a monument to be reserved in the college.' On the same day, by the president's direction, he made a speech to the apothecaries persuading them to conformity to the college orders (*MS. Annales*). In 1635, on 17 Nov., an impudent barber-surgeon named William Tellett, on being called to account (Sidney Young, *Records of the Barber-Surgeons*) for not recording the death of a maidservant whom he was attending, declared that her death was due to Dr. Harvey's physic. On 16 Nov., Queen Henrietta Maria's birthday, he examined post mortem the body of Thomas Parr, a Shropshire labourer, stated to have lived 152 years and nine months. His report of the post-mortem was published in 1669 by Dr. Bett (*De Ortu et Natura Sanguinis*). On 7 April 1636 he left England again, in attendance on Thomas Howard, earl

of Arundel, who was sent as ambassador to the emperor (Munk, *Notæ Harveianæ*). In May he was in Nuremberg, and dined at the English College in Rome on 5 Oct. 1636, Dr. George Ent [q. v.] also being a guest (Foley, *Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus*, vi. 614). While at Nuremberg he visited his opponent Hoffman, but did not convince him.

Harvey remained in London till the outbreak of the great rebellion. A certificate signed by him on 2 Dec. 1637 as to the health of Sir Thomas Thynne is in the State Paper Office (Aveling, *Memorials of Harvey*). The 'Galeni Opuscula Varia' of Dr. Theodore Goulston [q. v.] was published by Gataker in 1640. He had been a friend of Harvey, and his copy in the British Museum has many marginal notes in Harvey's hand, and some signed with his initials. He read the Latin, and not the Greek text (Harvey's copy of 'Galen'). The album of Philip de Glargis in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 23105) has an entry written for the owner by Harvey, 'Dii laboribus omnia vendunt,' 8 May 1641. In 1642 he left London in attendance on the king. He cared little for politics (letter to John Nardi, Sydenham Society's edition of Harvey, p. 611), and while the king's army was assembling he visited his friend Percival Willughby at Derby, and talked with him of uterine diseases (Aveling, p. 22). He was present at the battle of Edgehill, and, according to Aubrey, all whose remarks about him are to be received with suspicion, had charge of the Prince of Wales and the Duke of York while the fight was in progress, and read a book he had in his pocket. He went to Oxford with the king, and was incorporated M.D. on 7 Dec. 1642. On 17 Oct. 1643 he wrote a report at Milton on the health of Prince Maurice, who was suffering from the typhus fever, which was then epidemic in the royal army. Harvey worked at anatomy, making dissections at Oxford (Highmore, preface to *Anatomy*), and in 1645 was made by royal mandate warden of Merton College, in the place made vacant by the departure of Sir Nathaniel Brent [q.v.] In 1643 he had received his payment as physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital for the last time. In 1646, after the surrender of Oxford, he returned to London and resided in the houses of his brothers, who were wealthy merchants. In 1649 he published at Cambridge, at the press of Roger Daniels, 'Exercitatio Anatomica de Circulatione Sanguinis, ad Joannem Riolanem filium Parisiensem,' in which he discusses the arguments against his doctrines set forth in a book, 'Encheiridium Anatomicum,' Leyden, 1648, written by Riolanus, and presented by him to Harvey. Riolanus's shallow remarks are considered courteously. At the end Harvey mentions that he had intended to write a morbid anatomy of diseases based upon the notes of the numerous post-mortem examinations he had made. At Christmas 1650 Dr. George Ent visited Harvey at his brother's house, and after a conversation, which is recorded by Ent, brought away the manuscript of a treatise entitled 'Exercitationes de Generatione Animalium, quibus accedunt quædam de Partu, de Membranis ac Tumoribus Uteri et de Conceptione.' This was published in 1651 by Pulleyn, in St. Paul's Churchyard, London. The parts of the hen's egg, and the growth of the chick within it, are fully described, and all the points of growth and development discussed in relation to it. It shows vast labour and careful observation; but the discovery of the microscope was wanting to make clear much of what Harvey could only see in part. This was his last published work, except a few letters printed at the end of his Works (Sydenham Society, 1846–7). On 4 July 1651 he offered to the College of Physicians, through its president, Dr. Prujean, to build a library. This was done anonymously, but became known, and on 22 Dec. 1652 the college voted the erection of Harvey's statue. On 2 Feb. 1654 the library was complete, and the donor handed it over to the college. On 30 Sept. 1654 he was elected president of the college, but declined the honour on the ground of age. He served on the council in 1655 and 1656. In 1656 he resigned his Lumleian lectureship; gave the college his estate at Burmarsh, Romney Marsh, Essex, and took leave of the fellows. He had had many attacks of gout, and used to check it by putting his feet in cold water. The attacks became more frequent, and he died on 3 June 1657. The fellows of the College of Physicians followed his body on its way to Hempstead in Essex, where it was deposited, wrapped in lead, in a vault of the family. Here it remained till St. Luke's day (18 Oct.) 1883, when it was translated, in the presence of the president (Sir William Jenner) and several fellows of the college, to a white marble sarcophagus provided by the college in the Harvey chapel erected in Hempstead Church; with the leaden coffin, bearing the inscription, 'Docter William Harvey. Decesed the 3 of June 1657. Aged 79 years,' there were deposited in the sarcophagus a copy of the large edition of Harvey's works and a roll recounting the incidents of the translation, a duplicate of which hangs in the library of the College of Physicians.

Harvey's will is in his own handwriting. He gave his books and papers to the college, his gown to Sir Charles Scarburgh [q. v.], his coffee-pot to his brother Eliab, a benefaction to Christ's Hospital, and many bequests to his relations. He was of short stature, and in youth had black hair. His portrait, by Cornelius Jansen, hangs in the library of the College of Physicians, and there is a characteristic bust, attributed to Scheemakers, in the Harvey chapel at Hempstead in Essex. Another portrait by an unknown painter is in the National Portrait Gallery; a contemporary engraving of this picture, usually attributed to Hollar, is more probably by Gaywood.

The best collected edition of his works is that published by the College of Physicians, edited by Dr. Lawrence, in 1766. A complete translation of his works into English was published in London by the Sydenham Society in 1847. An edition of the 'De Circulatione Sanguinis,' with the attacks of Parisianus and Primrose, was published at Leyden in quarto in 1639, and a duodecimo edition in London in 1648, the first published in England. Another was published in London by Daniels in 1660, and editions appeared at Rotterdam in 1648, 1654, 1661, and 1671. A small quarto edition of his whole works was published at Leyden in 1737. The first edition of the 'De Circulatione' in English was published at the White Lion in Duck Lane, London, in 1653, and a further edition in 1673, both by R. Lowndes. In 1653 the 'De Generatione Animalium' was published in English, with a preface by Sir George Ent and a portrait of Harvey by W. Faithorne. The college contributed to the publication of his 'Prelectiones Anatomiæ Generalis' in 1886, and on St. Luke's day an oration in praise of him and of the other benefactors of the college is every year delivered.

[Life by Dr. Lawrence in Gulielmi Harveii Opera, 1766; Works and original manuscripts; MS. Liber Annalium, Col. Medicorum, Lond. 1608–47; St. Bartholomew's Hospital MS. Minute Books; Prelectiones Anatomiæ Universalis, ed. by a Committee of the Coll. of Phys. London, 1886 (the introduction was written by the author of this life); Aubrey's Lives of Eminent Persons, ed. 1813; Lives of British Physicians, 1830 (this book, with the life of Harvey, was written, as far as the life of Radcliffe, by Dr. MacMichael, whose interleaved copy is in the library of the College of Physicians. The rest was written by Dr. Bisset Hawkins, Dr. Parry, Dr. Southey, Dr. Munk, and Mr. Clarke); Willis's William Harvey, a History of the Discovery of the Circulation of the Blood; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 124; Munk's Notæ Harveianæ; St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports, xxiii. 1887; Munk's Brief Account of the circumstances leading to and attending the Reintombment of the Remains of Dr. William Harvey, privately printed, London, 1883; Sir James Paget's Records of Harvey, London, 1846, and St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports, 1886; Sir G. E. Paget's Unpublished Letter of Harvey, Cambridge, 1848, and Notice of an Unpublished Manuscript of Harvey, London, 1850; Dr. Norman Moore's Harvey's Notes on Galen, Athenæum, 6 Oct. 1888; the Harveian Orations, of which more than a hundred have been delivered, and most of them printed (those of Sir G. E. Paget, Dr. J. W. Ogle, Professor Rolleston, Dr. George Johnson, and Sir E. Sieveking contain most in relation to biography).] N. M.

HARVEY, WILLIAM (1796–1866), wood engraver and designer, was born at Newcastle-upon-Tyne on 13 July 1796, his father being keeper of the baths at the Westgate. At fourteen years of age he was apprenticed to Thomas Bewick [q. v.], with whom he became a great favourite. He worked with Temple, another pupil, upon Bewick's 'Fables of Æsop,' 1818, transferring to the block many of the designs of a third pupil, Robert Johnson. He removed to London in September 1817, studying drawing under Haydon, and anatomy under Sir Charles Bell. Lance, Eastlake, and Landseer were his fellow-pupils with Haydon, for whom he engraved on wood, in imitation of copper-plate, the large block of the 'Assassination of Dentatus.' This, at the time of its production, was probably the most ambitious block which had been cut in England. After the death in 1822 of John Thurston, the chief designer on wood in London, Harvey abandoned engraving for design, becoming speedily as popular as he was facile, although he grew with time unpleasantly mannered. One of his earliest works was his illustrations to Henderson's 'History of Ancient and Modern Wines,' 1824. Among his other efforts may be mentioned 'The Tower Menagerie,' 1828; 'Zoological Gardens,' 1830–1; 'Children in the Wood,' 1831; 'Blind Beggar of Bethnal Green,' 1832; 'Story without an End,' 'Pictorial Prayer Book,' 'Bible,' 'Pilgrim's Progress,' 'Shakespeare,' and many other of the innumerable issues of Charles Knight's untiring press. 'The history of wood engraving,' says a writer in the 'Art Union' for 1839, 'for some years past, is almost a record of the works of his [Harvey's] pencil.' His masterpieces are his illustrations to 'Northcote's Fables,' 1828–33, and to Lane's 'Thousand and One Nights,' 1838–40, in the latter of which he worked under the eye of the translator himself (who assisted him with indications of costume and accessories), and his somewhat florid style was not unsuited to

oriental subjects. He died at Prospect Lodge, Richmond, in which place he had long resided, on 13 Jan. 1866; he was an amiable, unpretending man, and the last survivor of Bewick's pupils.

[Thomas Bewick and his Pupils, by the present writer, 1884; Robinson's Thomas Bewick, 1887; Chatto's Treatise on Wood Engraving, 1839; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] A. D.

HARVEY, WILLIAM HENRY (1811–1866), botanist, son of Joseph Massey Harvey, a merchant of Limerick, was born at Summerville, near that city, 5 February 1811. His parents were quakers, and he was sent in 1824 to the school at Ballitore, co. Kildare, where Burke and Brocklesby had been educated. James White, the master, was an accomplished botanist, and gave Harvey the taste for the subject in the study of which he spent his life. In 1827 he left school, and for a time took part in his father's business, making frequent botanical and zoological excursions to Miltown Malbay, co. Clare. In 1831 he discovered *Hookeria lætevirens*, before unknown, as an Irish moss, at Killarney, and the discovery led to his acquaintance with Sir William Hooker [q. v.] In 1834 he visited Robert Brown [q. v.] and other botanists in London, and on 12 July 1835 sailed for Capetown, where he worked hard at the botany of South Africa. In 1836 he was appointed colonial treasurer, in succession to his brother, but the climate disagreed with him, and in 1842 he resigned his office and returned to England. He soon became the chief authority on algæ. On 20 March 1844 he was made an honorary M.D. of the Dublin University, and on 30 March curator of the herbarium of Trinity College. In 1856 he was elected professor of botany in the university. His vacations he often spent with Hooker at Kew, and in 1849 he went to America and lectured on botany at the Lowell Institute, Boston. In 1853 he visited India, Australia, and the South Sea Islands, a voyage of three years. The remainder of his life was spent in botanical teaching at Trinity College, Dublin, in publishing numerous memoirs, in occasional visits to England, and in one to Arcachon in 1865 for his health. He had always given much thought to theology, and on 25 Feb. 1846 was baptised in St. Mark's Church, Dublin. His religious views were published in 1862, in a printed letter to his friend Josiah Gough, entitled 'Charles and Josiah, or Friendly Conversations between a Churchman and a Quaker.' When the 'Origin of Species' appeared, he wrote in opposition to it, but he retained the esteem of Darwin, who speaks of him as 'a first-rate botanist' (*Darwin's Life*, ii. 275). Harvey's general reading was extensive; he was twenty-six before he read Shakespeare, whom he afterwards studied closely, and he was minutely acquainted with the poems of Cowper and of Crabbe. He died of phthisis at Torquay on 15 May 1866. He published many scattered botanical memoirs, and the following books: 1. 'Genera of South African Plants,' Capetown, 1838. 2. 'Manual of British Algæ,' 1841. 3. 'Phycologia Britannica, a History of British Seaweeds,' 1846–51. 4. 'Nereis Australis, or Algæ of the Southern Ocean,' 1847. 5. 'The Seaside Book,' 1849. 6. 'Nereis Boreali-Americana,' 1852–8. 7. 'Phycologia Australica,' 1858–63. 8. 'Thesaurus Capensis and Flora Capensis,' 1865. A portrait is prefixed to his memoir by his cousin.

[Memoir of W. H. Harvey, with selections from his Journal and Correspondence, by a cousin, Lond. 1869; Leadbeater's Annals of Ballitore; F. Darwin's Life and Letters of Charles Darwin; personal information from Mrs. R. R. R. Moore.] N. M.

HARVEY, WILLIAM WIGAN (1810–1883), divine, born at Great Stanmore, Middlesex, in 1810, was second son of George Daniel Harvey, barrister-at-law, and a commissioner of bankruptcy. He was educated at Eton as a king's scholar, and in 1828 matriculated at King's College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1832, M.A. 1836, and B.D. 1855. He was elected fellow of King's 1831; was Tyrwhitt Hebrew scholar 1833, and divinity lecturer at King's College from 1836 to 1844, and again from 1862 to 1863. Harvey was ordained deacon 1833, and priest 1834, and was appointed to the college rectory of Buckland in Hertfordshire in 1844. He was also a J.P. for Hertfordshire, and F.S.A.

In 1872 Harvey came prominently into public notice. In December 1871 he was appointed by the prime minister, Mr. Gladstone, to the rectory of Ewelme, near Oxford, to which the crown had the right of presentation. The living had been joined previously to the regius professorship of divinity at Oxford, and an act of parliament had been passed in 1871 separating the two offices. In this act there was a special provision that future rectors of Ewelme were to be members of the Oxford house of convocation. Harvey was a Cambridge man, and to qualify himself for the preferment he was incorporated at Oriel College, Oxford, and was admitted M.A. by incorporation, 10 Oct. 1871. When parliament met Sir John Mowbray [see SUPPL.], M.P. for Oxford University, brought the matter before the house. After some

preliminary questions a long debate took place, 8 March 1872. It was argued that Harvey was ineligible for the living, as sufficient time had not elapsed for him to become a member of convocation before his institution. No charge was alleged against Harvey's personal fitness for the office. But Mr. Gladstone was accused of evading the obvious meaning of the act. In reply, Mr. Gladstone vindicated the appointment on the grounds of Harvey's personal merits, and that the letter of the statute had been complied with. The subject was closed by a statement from Mr. Gladstone on 14th March, that Harvey had been appointed to Ewelme only after 'two distinguished Oxford gentlemen' had declined offers of the living. The remainder of Harvey's life was passed at Ewelme, and he died there in 1883.

Harvey was a voluminous writer, but the larger number of his productions consists of single sermons, pamphlets, reviews, and articles in theological dictionaries. His principal works are: 1. 'Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ Vindex Catholicus,' 1842. 2. 'History and Theology of the Three Creeds,' 1854. 3. 'S. Irenæi quæ supersunt Opera,' 1857.

[Hansard's Parliamentary Debates, 3rd ser. ccix.; Annual Register, 1872; private information.] E. H. M.

HARWARD, SIMON (*fl.* 1572–1614), divine and author, matriculated as pensioner of Christ's College, Cambridge, December 1572, and graduated B.A. in 1574–5, was incorporated B.A. of Oxford 9 July 1577, and proceeded M.A. 5 May 1578 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.* vol. ii. pt. i. p. 304; Oxf. Hist. Soc.) In 1577 he was chaplain of New College, Oxford, and on 26 Nov. 1579 was presented to the rectory of Warrington, Lancashire, which he resigned before 24 July 1581, when his successor was appointed. Subsequently, having what Wood calls 'a rambling head,' he was 'preacher' at Crowhurst, Banstead, and Tandridge in Surrey, and probably at Bletchingley in Surrey and Odiham in Hampshire. He was instituted vicar of Banstead on 1 Dec. 1604. At one or more of these places he kept a school and practised medicine. He married, at Manchester on 25 Sept. 1582, Mary, daughter of Robert Langley, sometime boroughreeve of Manchester. The date of his death is unknown.

He wrote: 1. 'Two Godlie and Learned Sermons, preached at Manchester,' 1582, 12mo; one of these sermons was also published separately (see Axon, *Lancashire Gleanings*, p. 219). 2. 'The Summum Bonum, or Chief Happiness of a Faithful Christian, a Sermon preached at Crowhurst.' 1592, 8vo. 3. 'The Solace for the Souldier and Saylour: contayning a Discourse and Apologie out of the Heavenly Word,' 1592, 4to. 4. 'Encheiridion Morale: in quo Virtutes quatuor (ut vocant) cardinales . . . describuntur,' 1597 8vo; dated from Tandridge. 5. 'Three Sermons [at Tandridge and Crowhurst] upon some portions of the former Lessons appointed for certain Sabbaths,' 1599, 12mo. 6. 'Phlebotomy, or a Treatise of Letting of Blood,' 1601, 8vo. 7. 'A Discourse of Several kinds and causes of Lightnings, written by occasion of a Fearfull Lightning which on the 17th . . . November 1606 did . . . burne up the Spire-steeple of Bletchingly,' 1607, 4to. 8. 'A Discourse concerning the Soul and Spirit of Man,' 1614. 9. 'A Treatise on Propagating Plants,' 1623, 4to; also printed at the end of W. Lawson's 'New Orchard and Garden,' 1626 and 1631, and in G. Markham's 'A Way to Get Wealth,' 1638, 1648, 1657. Among the Rawlinson MSS. in the Bodleian Library is an unpublished treatise by Harward entitled 'Apologia in defensionem Martis Angli contra Calumnias Mercurii Gallo-Belgici.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 29; Wood's Fasti, i. 207; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 478; Beamont's Warrington Church Notes, 1878, p. 62; Descript. of County of Lancaster, 1590, ed. by Raines (Chet. Soc. vol. xcvi.), p. 22; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Early English Books, i. 419, ii. 779, 936; Earwaker's Manchester Court-leet Records, ii. 221; Manning and Bray's Surrey, ii. 596. Some extracts from his works are given in Haweis's Sketches of the Reformation, 1844.] C. W. S.

HARWOOD, Sir BUSICK (1745?–1814), professor of anatomy at Cambridge, second son of John Harwood of Newmarket, was born there about 1745. After apprenticeship to an apothecary, he qualified as a surgeon, and obtained an Indian appointment. In India he received considerable sums for medical attendance on native princes, but his health suffering he returned to England and entered at Christ's College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.B. in 1785 and M.D. in 1790, having been elected F.S.A. in 1783 and F.R.S. in 1784. For his M.B. degree he read a thesis on the transfusion of blood, in which he gave an account of numerous experiments he had made on transfusion from sheep to dogs which had lost a considerable quantity of blood. In one case a pointer was bled nearly to death, and blood being then transfused from a sheep, the dog leaped from the table, walked home, and experienced no subsequent inconvenience. This experiment was performed before a crowded meeting at the anatomical schools

in the old Botanic Garden at Cambridge, and was said to have been often repeated with success at Harwood's lectures. An account of these experiments is given in a note in Hutton, Shaw, and Pearson's 'Abridgment of the Philosophical Transactions,' 1809, i. 185, 186. Harwood was dissatisfied with the reasons for the discontinuance of transfusion in cases of loss of blood in his time. He intended to experiment as to the communication of diseases and of medicines by transfusion, but appears to have published nothing on the subject. In 1785, on the death of Charles Collignon [q. v.], he was elected professor of anatomy at Cambridge. In 1800 he was appointed Downing professor of medicine, retaining his anatomical chair. In 1806 he was knighted. He died at Downing College on 10 Nov. 1814. He married in 1798 the only daughter of the Rev. Sir John Peshall, bart., of Horsley, but left no children.

Henry Gunning gives an unfavourable account of Harwood, who was a popular bonvivant, witty, but very licentious in conversation. During his morning walk he would in term time always pick up several guests for his two-o'clock dinner, at which it was no unusual thing for him to carve the turbot his demonstrator had dissected for lecture the day before; his guests almost always went to his lecture with him at four. He had covered his walls with small water-colour portraits, six or eight in a frame, done by one Harding, to whom he asked all his university acquaintances to sit. A quarrel arose between Harwood and W. L. Mansel [q. v.] about these portraits, which led Harwood to send a challenge to Sir Isaac Pennington, the regius professor of physic, which the latter refused to notice; but the messenger, an undergraduate, published the affair in the London papers. Harwood published the first volume of a 'System of Comparative Anatomy and Physiology,' Cambridge, 1796, pp. 72, 4to, with fifteen plates, and some synopses of his courses of lectures.

[Gent. Mag. 1814, lxxxiv. pt. ii. p. 805; Gunning's Reminiscences, i. 50–6, ii. 95–9; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. iii. 116.] G. T. B.

HARWOOD, Sir EDWARD (1586?–1632), colonel, descendant of a Lincolnshire family, was born about 1586. According to Fuller, 'his having killed a man in a quarrel put a period to all his carnal mirth' (*Worthies*, 'Lincolnshire,' ed. 1662, pp. 162–3). He was one of the four standing colonels in the Low Countries, and was shot at the siege of Maestricht in 1632. His will, dated 14 June 1632, was proved at London on the following 11 Sept. (P.C.C. 94, Awdley). In 1642 his brother George, a merchant of London, published 'The Advice of Sir E. Harwood, written by King Charles his Command, upon occasion of the French King's preparation, and presented in his life time by his owne hand, to his Majestie: . . . also a Relation of his life and death' [by Hugh Peters], &c., 4to, London (reprinted in 'Harleian Miscellany,' ed. Park, iv. 268).

[Authorities quoted; Visitation of London (Harl. Soc.); Gent. Mag. xc. i. 397–8.] G. G.

HARWOOD, EDWARD, D.D. (1729–1794), classical scholar and biblical critic, was born at Darwen, Lancashire, in 1729. After attending a school at Darwen, he went in 1745 to the Blackburn grammar school under Thomas Hunter, afterwards vicar of Weaverham, Cheshire, to whom he ascribes the formation of his liberal tastes (*Introd. to N. T.*, 1773, p. xi). Hunter wished him to enter at Queen's College, Oxford, with a view to the church. But his parents were dissenters, and he was trained for the ministry in the academy of David Jennings, D.D. [q. v.], at Wellclose Square, London. Leaving the academy in 1750, Harwood engaged in teaching, and was tutor in a boarding-school at Peckham. He preached occasionally for George Benson [q. v.], and became intimate with Lardner. In 1754 he removed to Congleton, Cheshire, where he superintended a grammar school, and preached alternately at Wheelock in Cheshire and Leek in Staffordshire. At Congleton he saw much of Joseph Priestley, then at Nantwich, who speaks of him as 'a good classical scholar and a very entertaining companion.' From 1757 he associated also with John Taylor, D.D., who in that year became divinity tutor in the Warrington Academy; and in 1761 he preached Taylor's funeral sermon at Chowbent, Lancashire. An appendix to the printed sermon warmly takes Taylor's side in disputes about the academy, and shows that Harwood was by this time at one with Taylor's semi-Arian theology, although he says that he never adopted the tenets of Arius. His letter of 30 Dec. 1784 to William Christie [q. v.] shows that in later life he inclined to Socinianism (*Monthly Repository*, 1811, p. 130). On 16 Oct. 1765 Harwood was ordained to the Tucker Street presbyterian congregation, Bristol. He had married, and was now burdened with a numerous family, and he describes his congregation as 'very small and continually wasting;' adding that 'there never was a dissenting minister who experienced more respect and generosity from persons of all denominations than I did for several years.' He indulged his bent for classical reading, employing it in New Testament exegesis. A

first volume (1767) of 'Introduction to New Testament Studies' attracted the notice of Principal Robertson of Edinburgh, on whose recommendation he was made D.D. of that university on 29 June 1768. His proposals (1765) for a free translation of the New Testament, a tract against predestination, 1768, and the republication of a treatise by William Williams on 'the supremacy of the Father' (*Gent. Mag.* 1793, p. 994), made him locally unpopular; he was 'shunned by the multitude like an infected person,' and for some months 'could hardly walk the streets of Bristol without being insulted' (*Introd. to N. T.*, 1773, p. xviii). He published his translation of the New Testament in 1768, and another volume by way of introduction in 1771. Some charge was brought against his character, and he left Bristol in 1772. Coming to London, he settled in Great Russell Street, and employed himself in literary work. He failed to obtain a vacant place at the British Museum, but says he got a better post (*Gent. Mag.* l. c.)

In 1776, soon after publishing a bibliography of editions of the classics, Harwood sold his classical books and took lodgings in Hyde Street, Bloomsbury. His means were straitened, and on 15 May 1782 he was attacked by paralysis. Though he derived some benefit from the application of electricity by John Birch (1745?–1815) [q. v.] (see Harwood's account in 'The Case,' &c. [1784], 8vo), he could neither walk nor sit, but was still able to write and to teach. He claims to have 'written more books than any one person now living except Dr. Priestley' (*Gent. Mag.* ut supra). Without being a follower of Priestley, he defended him (1785) against Samuel Badcock [q. v.] Later he complained of the coldness of his dissenting friends, contrasting 'the benevolence and charity of the Church of England' with 'the sourness and illiberality of Presbyterians' (*Gent. Mag.* 1792, p. 518). He died at 6 Hyde Street on 14 Jan. 1794. His wife, a younger daughter of Samuel Chandler [q. v.], died on 21 May 1791, aged 58. Their eldest son, Edward [q. v.], wrote a Latin epitaph to their memory (*ib.* 1794, p. 184).

Harwood's biblical studies received little encouragement from dissenters. Lardner just lived long enough to commend his first volume, and give some hints for a second, and other early friends were dead. Newton, bishop of Bristol, and Law, while master of Peterhouse, gave him encouragement; Lowth lent him books; and the value of his work was recognised by continental scholars, his first volume being translated into German (Halle, 1770, 8vo) by J. F. Schulz of Göttingen. His 'liberal' rendering of the New Testament, suggested by the Latin version of Castalio, was an honest attempt to do in English what Lasserre has done for the gospels in French. But Harwood's style was turgid; hence his translation has been visited with a contempt which on the ground of scholarship it ill deserves. His most important biblical labour, a reconstructed text of the Greek Testament, 1776, was neglected by his contemporaries. He based his text on the Cantabrigian and Claromontane codices, supplying their deficiencies from the Alexandrine; in a remarkable number of instances his readings anticipate the judgment of recent editors.

His biblical works are: 1. 'A New Introduction to the Study . . . of the New Testament,' &c., vol. i. 1767, 8vo, vol. ii. 1771, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1773, 8vo, 2 vols. (a third volume was projected, but not published. Harwood waited for the promised issue of a posthumous volume of biblical notes by Chandler, which never appeared). 2. 'A Liberal Translation of the New Testament . . . with Select Notes,' &c., 1768, 8vo, 2 vols. (appended is Clement's [first] Epistle to the Corinthians). 3. 'Η ΚΑΙΝΗ ΔΙΑΘΗΚΗ . . . collated with the most approved MSS., with Select Notes in English,' &c., 1776, 12mo, 2 vols. (has appended bibliography of editions); his interleaved copy in the British Museum is corrected to 1 Nov. 1778. His contributions to classical studies are: 4. 'Catulli, Tibulli, Propertii Opera,' &c., 1774, 12mo (with revised texts). 5. 'A View of . . . editions of the Greek and Roman Classics,' &c., 1775, 8vo; 2nd edit., 1778, 8vo; 3rd edit., 1782, 12mo; 4th edit., 1790, 8vo, reprinted in Adam Clarke's 'Bibliographical Dictionary,' Liverpool, 1801, 12mo, 6 vols.; translated into German by Alter, Vienna, 1778, 8vo; Italian, by Pincelli, Venice, 1780, 8vo; and by Boni and Gamba, with large additions and improvements, Venice, 1793, 12mo, 2 vols.; the 'Introduction to . . . Editions,' &c., 1802, 8vo, by Thomas Frognall Dibdin [q. v.], is 'a tabulated arrangement' from Harwood's 'View.' 6. 'Biographia Classica,' &c., 2nd edit., 1778, 12mo, 2 vols. Harwood also translated from the French Abauzit's 'Miscellanies,' 1774, 8vo, and from the German (a language which he learned after 1773) Wieland's 'Memoirs of Miss Sophy Sternheim,' 1776, 12mo, 2 vols. He edited the eleventh edition of J. Holmes's Latin Grammar, 1777, 8vo; the twenty-fourth edition of N. Bailey's English Dictionary, 1782, 8vo; and an edition of the Common Prayer Book in Latin, 'Liturgia . . . Precum Communium,' &c., 1791, 12mo, reprinted 1840, 16mo. An edition of Horace bearing his name was printed in 1805, 12mo.

Among his publications on general religious subjects are: 1. 'A Sermon at the Funeral of John Taylor, D.D.,' &c., 1761, 8vo. 2. 'An Account of the Conversion of a Deist,' &c., 1762, 8vo. 3. 'Reflections on . . . Deathbed Repentance,' &c., 1762, 8vo (reached a third edit.) 4. 'Chearful Thoughts on . . . a Religious Life,' &c., 1764, 8vo (reached a second edit., and was translated into Dutch). 5. 'Confession of Faith,' printed with Amory's sermon and Chandler's charge at his ordination, 1765, 8vo. 6. 'A Letter to the Rev. Mr. Caleb Evans, occasioned by his . . . Confession of Faith,' &c., 1768, 8vo. 7. 'The Melancholy Doctrine of Predestination,' &c., 1768, 12mo. 8. 'The Life and Character of Jesus Christ,' &c., 1772, 8vo. 9. 'Five Dissertations,' &c., 1772, 8vo (defines his theological position; the second dissertation 'on the Socinian scheme' was republished with additions, 1783, 4to, and 1786, 8vo). 10. 'Of Temperance and Intemperance,' &c., 1774, 8vo. 11. 'Seven Sermons,' &c., 1777, 12mo. 12. 'The . . . Duty . . . of Contentment,' &c., 1782, 12mo. 13. 'A Letter to the Rev. S. Badcock,' &c., 1785, 8vo. 14. 'Discourses,' &c., 1790, 8vo.

[For Harwood's life the chief authorities are his letters to the Gent. Mag. (see references above, also 1783 p. 691, 1793 p. 409), and the prefaces to some of his works; Aikin's General Biog., 1804, v. 73 (article signed M.); Watt's Bibliotheca Britannica, 1824, i. 472 (gives other publications by Harwood, but omits some specified above); Rutt's Memoir of Priestley, 1831, i. 44 sq.; Cat. of Edinb. Graduates, 1858, p. 243; Baines's Lancashire, 1870, ii. 82; Gregory's Prolegomena to Tischendorf's Greek Test., 1884, pp. 241, 248 sq.; Walter Wilson's manuscript account of Dissenting Congregations, in Dr. Williams's Library.] A. G.

HARWOOD, EDWARD (*d.* 1814), numismatist, was the eldest son of Edward Harwood, D.D. [q. v.] He was for many years a surgeon in the navy, and served under Captain (afterwards Admiral) William Bligh [q. v.] on board the Providence in 1791–4 (see *Gent. Mag.* 1793, ii. 994). He was a collector of ancient coins, and his cabinet of Greek and Roman large brass coins, together with his books, was sold at Leigh & Sotheby's on 28–30 April 1814 (*Sale Catalogue*, 1814). The first seven lots in the sale consisted of the coins illustrated in the plates of his published work, 'Populorum et Urbium selecta numismata Græca ex aere descripta,' London, 1812, 4to (with brief notes and a list of places that issued autonomous and Greek imperial coins). Harwood is described as 'a benevolent friend and an elegant scholar.' He died on 6 Jan. 1814 at Kirby Street, Hatton Garden, London.

[Gent. Mag. 1814, lxxxiv. pt. i. p. 200; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

HARWOOD, ISABELLA (1840?–1888), dramatist and novelist, daughter of Philip Harwood [q. v.], editor of the 'Saturday Review,' and of a Scotch lady of the name of Neil, was born about 1840. She commenced her literary career as a reviewer and writer of fiction, and between 1864 and 1870 produced a series of successful novels, among which 'Abbot's Cleve,' 'Carleton Grange,' and 'Raymond's Heroine' deserve especial notice. At a later period she found her true sphere in the almost utterly neglected department of the poetical drama. Her plays, published under the pseudonym of Ross Neil, 'Lady Jane Grey,' 'Inez' (1871), 'The Cid,' 'The King and the Angel,' 'Duke for a Day' (1874), 'Elfinella,' 'Lord and Lady Russell' (1876), 'Arabella Stuart,' 'The Heir of Linne,' 'Tasso' (1879), 'Andrea the Painter,' 'Claudia's Choice,' 'Orestes,' 'Pandora' (1883), are always elegant and often truly poetical, and merit a high rank as literary compositions, though too purely literary and too little substantial for the stage. Miss Harwood was most amiable, sensible, and accomplished, and shared her father's musical taste and proficiency. She did not long survive him, dying at Hastings in June 1888.

[Personal knowledge.] R. G.

HARWOOD, PHILIP (1809–1887), journalist, was born at Bristol in 1809, and in his youth was placed in a solicitor's office. Upon serving out his articles, however, he determined to enter the ministry, and after studying at Edinburgh University, where Dr. Chalmers's lectures produced the undesigned effect of converting him to unitarianism, he became in 1835 pastor of the unitarian congregation at Bridport. While there he published several single sermons, in one of which he attacked the principle of ecclesiastical establishments with great vigour. In 1839 he officiated for a time at St. Mark's Chapel, Edinburgh, where his scepticism as to the miraculous involved him in an acrimonious controversy with the Rev. George Harris of Glasgow, and other members of his denomination. In 1840 he removed from Bridport to London, where he became in 1841 assistant minister to William Johnson Fox [q. v.] at South Place Chapel. After a while he accepted an engagement to lecture on Sundays at the Beaumont Institution, Mile End, which continued until 31 Dec. 1843, when

it was terminated by the interposition of Mr. J. A. Beaumont, son of the founder, who disliked Harwood's theology. He had already been introduced by Fox to John Forster, and had become sub-editor of the 'Examiner,' from which journal he passed to the 'Spectator,' and about 1849 he joined John Douglas Cook [q. v.] as sub-editor of the 'Morning Chronicle,' the recently acquired organ of the Peelite party. The 'Chronicle' proved a great literary, but not a great commercial, success; and upon its relinquishment by the proprietors in 1854, Harwood followed his chief to the 'Saturday Review,' which was started in November 1855, and which Harwood sub-edited until 1868, when he succeeded as editor upon the death of Douglas Cook. The discharge of his functions, invariably pursued with the most laborious industry and unintermitting vigilance, was interrupted by severe illness in 1881, and in December 1883 he retired from the editorship and withdrew to Hastings, where he died 10 Dec. 1887. Harwood had the character of being the best sub-editor ever known, and if as editor he did not very powerfully impress his personality upon his journal, he faithfully maintained its traditions, and did all that could be done by the most sedulous application and the fullest employment of his ample stores of political knowledge. He was a keen though a moderate politician, and cherished some warm antipathies to which he gave a freer expression in private than he thought becoming or expedient in his journal. Personally he was a most amiable man, retaining much of the manner of the presbyterian minister of the old school, with few strong visible interests apart from politics, beyond his family affections and his intense enjoyment of music. Notwithstanding his previous distinction as a preacher and lecturer, he seemed to abhor publicity in his later years, and to strive to merge his own personality in his editorship. His daughter, Isabella, is separately noticed. Harwood's principal works, besides occasional sermons, are: 1. 'Materialism in Religion; or Religious Forms and Theological Formulas,' 1840. 2. 'Church Extension and Church Extensionists,' two lectures, 1840. 3. 'German Anti-Supernaturalism.' Six lectures on Strauss's 'Leben Jesu,' 1841. 4. Six lectures on the 'Corn Law Monopoly and Free Trade,' 1843. 5. 'A History of the Irish Rebellion of 1798,' 1844. He is believed to have been the translator of G. L. Bauer's work on the 'Theology of the Old Testament,' 1838.

[Saturday Review, 17 Dec. 1887; Inquirer, 24 Dec. 1887; personal knowledge; Brit. Mus. Cat.] R. G.

HARWOOD, THOMAS, D.D. (1767–1842), topographer and miscellaneous writer, was born on 18 May 1767 at Shepperton, Middlesex, of which parish his father and grandfather had been both patrons and rectors. He went to Eton on 18 Nov. 1773, when only six years and a half old, and in September 1775 was admitted on the foundation. In 1784 he was matriculated at Oxford as a commoner of University College. In 1789 he was ordained deacon, and afterwards entered Emmanuel College, Cambridge. He was head-master of the grammar school at Lichfield from October 1791 till 1813, when he went to reside in a house of his own in that city.

In 1800 he was appointed perpetual curate of Hammerwich, near Lichfield. He graduated B.D. at Cambridge in 1811, and in 1814 was presented, on his own nomination, to the rectory of Stawley, Somersetshire, but after residing there two years, he resigned the living in 1819, and returned to Lichfield. He was created D.D. of Cambridge in 1822, and for many years was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He was presented in 1828 to the chapelry of Burntwood, which he served, together with Hammerwich, until his death. He died at Lichfield on 23 Dec. 1842. In politics he was an advanced whig, and strenuously supported Roman catholic emancipation. He married, in 1793, Maria, eldest daughter of Charles Woodward, and had a family of ten children.

His works are: 1. 'The Death of Dion, a tragedy,' in five acts and in verse, London, 1787, 8vo. It was never acted. 2. 'The Noble Slave, a tragedy,' in five acts and in verse, Bury St. Edmunds, 1788, 8vo. It was performed at the Norwich theatre. 3. 'Annotations upon Genesis, with Observations, Doctrinal and Practical,' London, 1789, 8vo. 4. 'Sermons,' 2 vols. 1794, 8vo. 5. 'Alumni Etonenses; or a Catalogue of the Provosts and Fellows of Eton College and King's College, Cambridge, from the Foundation in 1443 to the year 1797, with an Account of their Lives and Preferments; collected from original MSS. and authentic biographical works,' London, 1797, 4to. Although excellent in design this volume was somewhat carelessly executed, and is without an index. The biographical particulars are meagre. 6. 'The Sacred History of the Life of Jesus Christ, illustrative of the Harmony of the Four Evangelists,' 1798, 12mo. 7. 'Grecian Antiquities; or an Account of the Public and Private Life of the Greeks,' London, 1801, 8vo. 8. 'A Manual of Geography,' 1804, 12mo. 9. 'The History and Antiquities of the Church and City of Lichfield, containing its ancient

and present state, civil and ecclesiastical,' London, 1806, 4to. 10. An edition of Sampson Erdeswicke's 'Survey of Staffordshire . . . collated with manuscript copies and with additions and corrections,' Westminster, 1820, 8vo, and again, London, 1844, 8vo. 11. 'Annotations, Ecclesiastical and Devotional: intended to illustrate the Liturgy and the XXXIX Articles of the United Church of England and Ireland; with an Historical Introduction,' London, 1826, 8vo.

An engraved portrait appears in Harwood's edition of Erdeswicke's 'Staffordshire.'

[Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 19167, f. 266; Baker's Biog. Dramatica, i. 313, ii. 156; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, p. 148; Gent. Mag. 1843, pt. i. 202; Erdeswicke's Survey of Staffordshire, 1844 p. lxxv; Graduati Cantabr. 1873, p. 186; Literary Memoirs of Living Authors, i. 240; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), pp. 751, 1009; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vi. 313–15.] T. C.

HASELDEN, THOMAS (*d.* 1740), mathematician, was for some time schoolmaster at Wapping Old Stairs, and afterwards 'head-master of the Royal Academy at Portsmouth.' In 1722 he published 'Description and Use of . . . that most excellent Invention commonly call'd Mercator's Chart; to which is added the Description of a new Scale whereby Distances may be measured at one extent of a Pair of Compasses.' To this was prefixed a letter to Dr. Halley, concerning the Globular Chart, which produced a reply the same year by Henry Wilson in his 'Description of the Globular Chart,' with 'proof that his [i.e. Haselden's] principal argument is false, the rest invalid, and the whole incoherent.' Haselden soon after printed 'Reply to Mr. Wilson's Answer to my Letter,' with a further vindication of the 'Mercator's Chart,' and a second letter to Dr. Halley prefixed (1722, 8vo). At that time Haselden designates himself 'Teacher of Mathematics to his Majesty's Volunteers in the Royal Navy.' In 1730 he published 'Mathematic Lessons for Students in the Mathematics and Natural Philosophy, composed by the Abbot de Molières; done into English by T. H.' In 1788 there was issued a new edition of the 'Seaman's Daily Assistant,' said to be by Haselden. Haselden was elected to the Royal Society 17 Jan. 1739–40; but from the tables in Thomson's history of the society it seems doubtful if he was admitted fellow. He died in May 1740. His portrait by T. Faye (1735) was engraved by Faber (1740).

[Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, vol. ii.; Thomson's Hist. Roy. Soc. p. xli.] R. E. A.

HASELEY, WILLIAM DE (*fl.* 1266), a monk of Westminster, 'magister novitiorum,' and finally sub-prior there, compiled, at the request of Richard de la Ware, abbot of Westminster, in 1266 the 'Consuetudinarium Monachorum Westmonasteriensium,' part of which is extant among the Cotton. MSS. (Otho C. xi.) On 3 May 1283 Hugh Balsham (or Belesale), then bishop of Ely, granted an indulgence of twenty days to all persons visiting Westminster Abbey and praying at Haseley's tomb. A copy of this indulgence is among the muniments of Westminster Abbey (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 183).

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.] W. J. H–y.

HASELL, ELIZABETH JULIA (1830–1887), miscellaneous writer, was the second daughter of Edward Williams Hasell of Dalemain, near Penrith. She was born on 17 Jan. 1830, and was carefully educated at home. At the same time she taught herself, with little or no assistance, Latin, Greek, Spanish, and Portuguese. About 1858 she began to contribute to 'Blackwood's Magazine' and also to the 'Quarterly Review,' reviewing in the latter Lord Derby's translation of the 'Iliad.' At this time her attention was largely concentrated on Greek literature. Subsequently she devoted herself chiefly to the literatures of Southern Europe, of which she acquired a knowledge at once accurate and extensive; and after writing sundry magazine articles on Spanish and Portuguese authors, she compiled two of the most scholarly volumes in the series of 'Foreign Classics for English Readers,' those on Calderon and Tasso, both published in 1877. She also reviewed occasionally in the 'Athenæum.' But besides pursuing her studies she gave a large portion of her time to promoting education and the general welfare of the district in which she lived, walking long distances across the hills to teach in village schools or deliver extempore addresses, in which she showed a quite unusual facility. Her philanthropic exertions probably hastened her death, as in her desire to do good to a scattered population she made light of fatigue and exposure to rain and cold. A deeply religious woman, she was well read in theology, and published: 1. 'The Rock: and other short lectures on passages of Holy Scripture,' 1867. 2. 'Short Family Prayers,' 1879, 1884. 3. 'Bible Partings,' 1883. A devotional work, 'Via Crucis et Lucis,' was the last book she wrote. She died on 16 Nov. 1887.

[Private information; Brit. Mus. Cat.] N. M.

HASELWOOD, THOMAS (*fl.* 1380), historian, was a canon regular at the monastery of Leeds in Kent, where he was employed as a schoolmaster. Bale, on the au-

thority of William Botoner or William of Worcester, asserts that he lived about 1320, but Weever in his 'Funerall Monuments' quotes from Haselwood a eulogy of Edward the Black Prince. Haselwood's only work is said to have been a 'Chronicon Compendiarium Cantuariense;' Weever states that it was in the Cottonian Library, but gives no more exact reference, and it seems impossible to decide for certain whether it is still preserved there; if so it has been lost sight of. The last words of the extract given by Weever are 'inter regales regum memorias dignum [*sc.* Edwardum principem] duximus commendandum,' which looks as if Haselwood's work was a series of short lives of English kings, perhaps a compilation made for the use of his scholars.

[Bale, v. 20; Weever's Funerall Monuments, p. 206; Fuller's Worthies, Kent, p. 81; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 383.] C. L. K.

HASLAM, JOHN (1764–1844), medical writer, was born in London in 1764 and received his medical education at the United Borough Hospitals and at Edinburgh, where he attended the medical classes in 1785 and 1786. After acting for many years as apothecary to Bethlehem Hospital, London, thus obtaining a practical knowledge of diseases of the brain, he was created a doctor of medicine by the university of Aberdeen, 17 Sept. 1816, and established himself as a physician in London. To comply with the regulations of the College of Physicians in London, he entered himself at Pembroke College, Cambridge, and kept some terms there, but took no degree. He was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians, 12 April 1824. Haslam was long distinguished in private practice by his prudent treatment of the insane, while his scientific publications and his contributions on general literature to the periodicals gave him a wide reputation. He died at 56 Lamb's Conduit Street, London, 20 July 1844, aged 80.

Haslam wrote: 1. 'Observations on Insanity, with Practical Remarks on the Disease and an Account of the Morbid Appearances on Dissection,' 1798. The second edition was entitled 'Observations on Madness and Melancholy,' 1809. 2. 'Illustrations of Madness, with a Description of the Tortures experienced by Bomb-bursting, Lobster-cracking, and Lengthening the Brain,' 1810. 3. 'Observations of the Physician [Dr. Thomas Monro] and Apothecary of Bethlem Hospital upon the Evidence before the House of Commons on Madhouses,' 1816; Haslam's observations are on pp. 37–55. 4. 'Considerations on the Moral Management of Insane Persons,' 1817. 5. 'Medical Jurisprudence as it relates to Insanity,' 1817. 6. 'A Letter to the Governors of Bethlehem Hospital, containing an Account of their Management for the last Twenty Years,' 1818. 7. 'Sound Mind, or Contributions to the History and Physiology of the Human Intellect,' 1819. 8. 'A Letter to the Lord Chancellor on Unsoundness of Mind and Imbecility of Intellect,' 1823. 9. 'On the Nature of Thought and its Connexion with a Perspicuous Sentence,' 1835. Haslam read three papers—'On Restraint and Coercion,' 1833, 'An Attempt to Institute the Correct Discrimination between Crime and Insanity,' 1843, and 'On the Increase of Insanity,' 1843—before the Society for Improving the Condition of the Insane; these were printed with others by J. C. Sommers in 1850. A portrait of Haslam by G. Dawe was engraved in mezzotint.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, iii. 282; Literary Gazette, 27 July 1844, p. 484; Gent. Mag. September 1844, p. 322; Catalogue of Library in Surgeon-General's Office at Washington, 1884, v. 871.] G. C. B.

HASLEM, JOHN (1808–1884), china and enamel painter, born in 1808 at Carrington, near Manchester, left home as a boy to live at Derby with his uncle, James Thomason, afterwards manager of the Derby china works. He studied under George Hancock, and first devoted himself to flower-painting, but subsequently took to figure-painting, in which he was very successful. He painted for the Duke of Sussex a head of Lord Byron, as a present for the king of Greece, and at the duke's instigation came to London and studied under E. T. Parris [q. v.] He copied many pictures in miniature on enamel, and was a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy from 1836 to 1865. In 1842 he obtained a medal from the Society of Arts for a portrait on china. He painted a small enamel portrait of the queen, and thenceforward obtained many commissions from the royal family and the nobility, especially for copies of ancestral portraits. He was also frequently employed by jewellers and art dealers, and on one occasion was employed to paint a set of enamels in imitation of Petitot, which were so successful that they appeared in the miniature exhibitions at South Kensington, in 1862 and 1865, as the work of Petitot himself. In 1857 Haslem returned to reside with his uncle in Derby, where he continued till his death in 1884. In 1876 he published a history of 'The Old Derby China Factory.'

[Haslem's Old Derby China Factory; information from W. Bemrose of Derby; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

HASLERIG, SIR ARTHUR (*d.* 1661), statesman. [See HESILRIGE.]

HASLETON, RICHARD (*fl.* 1595), traveller, has related his travels in the very scarce 'Strange and wonderful things happened to Rd. Hasleton, borne at Braintree in Essex, in his ten yeares travailes in many forraine countries. Penned as he delivered it from his owne mouth,' 1595, 4to, printed by Adam Islip for William Barley. Another edition was printed in 1600 by Thomas Pavier. The 1595 edition has cuts, said to be taken from Poliphilo.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 1277, 1285, 1363; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual (Bohn).]
R. B.

HASLEWOOD, JOSEPH (1769–1833), antiquary, was born in London (at the Lying-in-Hospital in Brownlow Street, Drury Lane) 5 Nov. 1769. At an early age he entered the office of his uncle, Mr. Dewberry, a solicitor in Conduit Street, afterwards became a partner, and ultimately succeeded to the business. He distinguished himself by his zeal for antiquarian studies; his editorial labours were considerable, and he collected a curious library. Among the works that he edited were 'Tusser's Five Hundred Points of Good Husbandry,' 1810; Juliana Berners or Barnes's 'Book of St. Albans,' 1810; Painter's 'Palace of Pleasure,' 1813; 'Antient Critical Essays upon English Poets and Poesy,' 2 vols. 1811–1815; 'Mirror for Magistrates,' 2 vols. 1815; and 'Drunken Barnaby's Journal,' 1 vol. 1817–18, 2 vols. 1820. The 1820 edition of 'Barnaby's Journal' contains an elaborate notice of the works of Richard Brathwait, whose claim to the authorship of the famous 'Itinerary' Haslewood firmly established.

Haslewood supplied Brydges with occasional communications for 'Censura Literaria,' 1807–9, and 'The British Bibliographer,' 1810–14. He was one of the founders of the Roxburghe Club, and conducted some of the club books through the press. In 1809 he published 'Green-Room Gossip; or Gravity Gallinipt,' and in 1824 'Some Account of the Life and Publications of the late Joseph Ritson, Esq.,' 8vo. Occasionally he contributed to the 'Gentleman's Magazine.'

He died on 21 Sept. 1833 at Addison Road, Kensington. At the sale of his library Thorpe, the bookseller, bought for 40*l.* a collection of Haslewood's manuscript notes on the proceedings of the Roxburghe Club. This ill-written and insipid record of the club's achievements was entitled 'Roxburghe Revels; or, An Account of the Annual Display, culinary and festivous, interspersed incidentally with matters of Moment and Merriment. Also, Brief Notices of the Press Proceedings by a few Lions of Literature, combined as the Roxburghe Club, founded 17 June 1812.' Falling into unfriendly hands, the manuscript afforded material for a virulent attack on Haslewood's memory in the 'Athenæum,' January 1834. In 1837 James Maidment reprinted the 'Athenæum' articles at Edinburgh, with a memoir of Haslewood, under the title 'Roxburghe Revels, and other Relative Papers; including Answers to the attack on the Memory of the late Joseph Haslewood, Esq., F.S.A., with Specimens of his Literary Productions,' 4to (fifty copies, privately printed; uniform with the Roxburghe Club publications). A valuable collection of 'Proclamations' formed by Haslewood is now in the library of the Duke of Buccleuch at Dalkeith; nine volumes of newspaper cuttings, prints, &c., illustrative of stage-history, are preserved in the British Museum. Haslewood was a keen collector of fugitive tracts. It was his fancy to bind several together in a volume, and affix some absurd title, as 'Quaffing Quavers to Quip Queristers,' 'Tramper's Twattle, or Treasure and Tinsel, from the Tewkesbury Tank,' 'Nutmegs for Nightingales,' &c.

[Roxburghe Revels, Edinburgh, 1837; Gent. Mag. 1833, ii. 467.]
A. H. B.

HASSALL or HALSALL, EDWARD (*fl.* 1667), royalist, born about 1627, was probably a member of an old family seated at Halsall, near Ormskirk, Lancashire. He fought in the defence of Lathom House in 1644, and was wounded. A diary which he kept of the siege, extending from 28 Feb. to 27 May 1644, is preserved among Wood's manuscripts in the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford. Another copy in the British Museum (Harleian MS. 2074) has been printed in a modernised form in Draper's 'House of Stanley.' The authorship of the diary has, however, been also ascribed to both Colonel Edward Chisenhale [q. v.] and to Ralph Brideoake [q. v.], then one of Lord Derby's chaplains. Hassall, who attained the rank of major, was one of the four cavaliers who, on 5 June 1650, assassinated Anthony Ascham [q. v.] at Madrid (*Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 63, 220, 343). He was imprisoned there for four months, but in October was released, and went to England to act as a spy on the leaders of the commonwealth (*ib.* ii. 260). From a letter of his brother James to the king, dated 12 Feb. 1655, it would seem that he had planned to surprise and secure Liverpool for Charles (*ib.* iii. 16). He accompanied his brother to Flanders in June of that year, and in the following November

engaged in a plot to kill Cromwell (iii. 43, 68). On 13 July 1663 he was appointed equerry to the queen (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663–4 pp. 202, 613, 1664–5 pp. 339, 379).

His brother, JAMES HASSALL (*fl.* 1667), also styled a major, arrived at Antwerp in February 1655, and gave Ormonde much information about affairs in England (*Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 13). In July following he received a letter from the king desiring him to return to England to collect any sums of money that the generosity of friends might supply (*ib.* iii. 44). At the end of the year he was concerned in the plot to assassinate Cromwell, but was betrayed, arrested on 16 Nov., and committed a close prisoner to the Tower (*ib.* pp. 87, 134). There he remained until the Restoration (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655–60). According to his fellow-conspirators, the plot failed through his delay (*Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 81). At his examination he refused to disclose anything (*ib.* iii. 90). Charles made him his cupbearer and captain of a company (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1, pp. 244, 453), and in October 1660 granted him a patent for 'sea wreck, minerals, gravel, sand, etc., usually taken up for ballast at low water-mark' (*ib.* Dom. 1660–1 pp. 244, 326, 1663–4 p. 409). During 1666–7 he corresponded with Aphra Behn [q. v.], then at Antwerp, but she often complained of his silence and delay (*ib.* Dom. 1666–7). Pepys, who often met him, describes him as 'a great creature of the Duke of Albemarle's' (*Diary*, 24 June 1666). On 27 Sept. 1667 he was made captain of the foot company employed in Portsmouth garrison (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1667, p. 487). The name occurs in the state papers as Halse, Halsey, Halsall, and Hallsall.

[Draper's House of Stanley, pp. 99, 111.]
G. G.

HASSÉ, CHRISTIAN FREDERICK (1771–1831), composer and organist, born at Sarepta, Southern Russia, was educated at Barby, near Halle, and at Niesky in Silesia, under Gregor, a Moravian bishop and composer of hymns. After filling the post of classical master at Barby, Niesky, and Hennersdorf, near Herrnhut, Hassé taught music and foreign languages at Fulneck, the Moravian settlement near Leeds, and became organist to the chapel. Hassé did much to improve musical taste and knowledge in that part of Yorkshire, by introducing foreign masterpieces and organising orchestral meetings. He died very suddenly on 1 May 1831. Hassé arranged the music for 'Polyhymnia, or Select Airs by celebrated foreign Composers, adapted to words by James Montgomery,' London, 1822. He also compiled 'Sacred Music, partly original, partly selected' (Leeds), which included his chorus, 'Blessed are they,' his recitative and air, 'The Mountains shall depart,' and a bass solo and chorus by him, entitled 'Amen, praise the Lord.' The last number has been since reprinted as No. 4 of Swan & Pentland's 'Part Music.' Hassé composed many hymns which have not been collected.

[Leeds Intelligencer, 5 May 1831; Holland and Everett's Memoirs of James Montgomery, ii. 302; Cudworth's Round about Bradford, p. 506; private information.] L. M. M.

HASSELL, JOHN (*d.* 1825), water-colour painter, engraver, and drawing-master, first appears as an exhibitor at the Royal Academy in 1789 with a 'View of Stonehenge on Salisbury Plain.' He drew many views of local scenery, which he engraved himself in aquatint, most of them coloured. They were published in various topographical works. He had a large practice as a drawing-master, and published some works on water-colour painting and drawing. Hassell was a friend of George Morland [q. v.], and wrote a life of him, published in 1806; he also engraved Morland's drawing of 'Conway Castle' in aquatint. He died in 1825.

He also published: 1. 'A Tour of the Isle of Wight,' 1790, 2 vols. 8vo. 2. 'A Picturesque Guide to Bath, Bristol Hot-Wells, the River Avon and the adjacent Country: illustrated with a set of Views taken in the Summer of 1792 by Messrs. Ibbetson, Laporte, and J. Hassell, and engraved in aquatint,' 1793. 3. 'Views of Noblemen's and Gentlemen's Seats . . . in the Counties adjoining London,' 1804. 4. 'Beauties of Antiquity,' 1806. 5. 'The Speculum or Art of Drawing in Water-colours,' 1809, which reached three editions. 6. 'Calcographia, or the Art of multiplying Drawings,' 1811. 7. 'Aqua Pictura: illustrated by a Series of Original Specimens from the Works of Messrs. Payne, Munn, Francia, and others,' 1813. 8. 'Picturesque Rides and Walks, with Excursions by Water, thirty miles round the British Metropolis,' 1818, 2 vols. 9. 'Tour of the Grand Junction Canal,' 1819. 10. 'Rides and Walks round London,' 1820, 2 vols. 11. 'The Camera; or Art of Drawing in Water-colours,' 1823. 12. 'Excursions of Pleasure and Sports on the Thames,' 1823. 13. 'Graphic Delineation: a Practical Treatise on the Art of Etching,' 1836. All the works are illustrated with engravings in aquatint by Hassell himself.

HASSELL, EDWARD (*d.* 1852), water-colour painter, son of the above, was in 1841 elected a member of the Society of British Artists, at the rooms of which he had been a frequent exhibitor for some years. He subsequently filled the office of secretary to the society. His works in water-colour are much esteemed. There are five in the National Gallery of Ireland at Dublin, and one of Barrow, Derwentwater, in the South Kensington Museum. He died at Lancaster in 1852. He occasionally exhibited at the Royal Academy and British Institution.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33401); Bryan's Dict. of Painters, ed. Graves; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cat. of Books on Art.] L. C.

HASSELLS, WARNER (*fl.* 1680–1710), portrait-painter, resided in London, but was probably a native of Germany. He belonged to the school of Sir Godfrey Kneller, who painted his portrait in 1700. Hassells is known by a few portraits, which have been engraved, including those of C. L. Fels (1690) and J. Witt (1707), a Frankfort merchant, both in mezzotint by J. Smith, and an anonymous portrait in line by P. Vanderbank. He also painted miniatures and in water-colours. He is wrongly described by Walpole as William Hassel. George Lambert [q. v.] is stated to have been his pupil.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Walpole's Anecd. of Painting, ed. Wornum; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits.] L. C.

HASTED, EDWARD (1732–1812), historian of Kent, born on 20 Dec. 1732, was only son of Edward Hasted, lord of the manor of Huntingfield Court in the parish of Easling, Kent, and a barrister-at-law of Lincoln's Inn, by Anne, daughter and coheiress of Joseph Tyler of London. He was educated at Eton and afterwards became a student of Lincoln's Inn. At one period he possessed considerable landed property in Kent, and for a short time was chairman of the quarter sessions at Canterbury. On 8 May 1766 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society; he was also a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. His elaborate history of the county of Kent occupied him for upwards of forty years. He abstracted with his own hand all the wills in the prerogative office at Canterbury, and made researches in the public records in London, in the libraries at Lambeth and Canterbury cathedral, and in the fine collection at Surrenden, Kent. The manuscripts of many antiquaries were communicated to him; and he obtained information from the nobility and gentry of the county. Sir S. Egerton Brydges, while characterising him as a good topographical antiquary, says he was imprudent and eccentric. He generally inhabited one of the prebendal houses at Canterbury, where he had access to the prerogative office and the cathedral documents. When involved in pecuniary embarrassments he grew reckless, and the latter part of his history was brought out in a slovenly manner. It was completed in four folio volumes, 1778–99. Altogether it displays more research than taste either in style or in the arrangement of the materials. It is very defective in details of social history and in biographical or literary history. It presents, however, a faithful record of the property of the county and of the genealogies of its principal families.

Hasted's library was sold by auction in 1795, and his pecuniary difficulties eventually compelled him to quit Kent. He subsequently lived in obscurity in the environs of London. A few years before his death the Earl of Radnor presented him to the mastership of the hospital at Corsham, Wiltshire, and afterwards, by a decree in the court of chancery, he recovered his estates in Kent. He died in the master's lodge at Corsham on 14 Jan. 1812. Sir Egerton Brydges says 'he was a little, mean-looking man, with a long face and a high nose; quick in his movements and sharp in his manner. He had no imagination or sentiment, nor any extraordinary quality of the mind, unless memory.' He married in 1755 Anne, third daughter of John Dorman of Sutton-at-Hone, and had issue five sons and two daughters.

The title of his history is 'The History and Topographical Survey of the County of Kent,' 4 vols., Canterbury, 1778, 1782, 1790, and 1799, fol. In June 1858 the author's own copy, with manuscript corrections and 2,528 coats of arms illuminated by Dowse, was sold for 94*l.* A large-paper copy in the Grenville Library contains fifteen additional plates which are very scarce. A collection, made by J. W. Jones, of drawings and water-colour sketches, with prints and engravings to illustrate Hasted's work, and bound in twenty-three folio volumes, is in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 32353–75). A second edition of the 'History of Kent,' 'improved, corrected, and continued to the present time,' appeared in 12 vols. at Canterbury, 1797–1801, 8vo. The 'History of Canterbury' was printed separately in folio 1799, and again in 2 vols. 8vo, 1801. The first part of a new edition of Hasted's 'History of Kent,' corrected, enlarged, and continued to the present time, from the manuscript collections of the late Rev. Thomas Streatfield and the late Rev.

Lambert Blackwell Larking, the public records, and other sources, was published at London in 1886, fol., under the editorship of Henry H. Drake. It comprises the hundred of Blackheath.

Hasted also drew up 'A Genealogical and Historical Table of the Families of Heron of Newark, &c., verified throughout by Records and other authentic Documents,' printed for private distribution in 1797. There is a copy in the British Museum, where many of his collections relating to Kent are likewise preserved among the Additional MSS. Two portraits of him, one a pencil drawing and the other an engraving from a private plate, are inserted in Additional MS. 32353, f. 1.

[Addit. MSS. 5536, 5537, 5872 f. 88, 16661, 28538 ff. 43, 44; Brydges's Autobiography, i. 50, 51; Critical Review, 1778, p. 401; Egerton MS. 2374, ff. 307, 308, 313; Gent. Mag. 1812, pt. i. 189, 672, pt. ii. 104, 205, 1813, pt. i. 308; Gough's British Topography, i. 131, 446; Hasted's Kent, ii. 563, 753; Lowndes's Bibl Man. (Bohn), pp. 1010, 1054; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. (index); Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 522, 677, vii. 172, 587; Thomson's Royal Society, Append. p. lii; Upcott's English Topography, i. 358.]

T. C.

HASTIE, JAMES (1786–1826) civil agent of the British government in Madagascar, was born at Cork in 1786, his parents being members of the Society of Friends. The religious restraint of the sect in which he was trained proved distasteful to him, and he enlisted in the 56th foot. Proceeding to India, he served there during the Mahratta war. In 1815 Hastie, now a sergeant, was quartered with his regiment at Port Louis, Mauritius, and attracted the notice of Governor Farquhar by his conduct during a fire. He was recommended for a commission, and meantime appointed preceptor to two Malagasy princes, with whom he returned to Madagascar. There he became assistant agent to Mr. Pye, the civil agent of the British government at Tamatave. Hastie reached the court of King Radama I, at the capital of Imerina, 6 Aug. 1817, and succeeded in completely winning the friendship of the Hova monarch, with whom he was enabled to negotiate an important treaty for the prevention of the export slave trade. For nine years Hastie acted as civil agent in Madagascar (including two years *per interim* at Mauritius), and he accompanied King Radama throughout the campaigns in which the subjugation of the eastern, northern, and western tribes of the great island was effected. His journals, now in the Public Record Office, London, afforded the only geographical information available respecting the interior of Imerina, Antaukay, and Iboina, during the first portion of the nineteenth century, and his observations on the manners and character of the inland Malagasy tribes are still most valuable. He died at Antananarivo on 18 Oct. 1826, where he was buried in a vault expressly prepared for his body by the friendly king, who, mainly by Hastie's exertions, had now become recognised as the sole ruler of Madagascar.

[Manuscript Journals of James Hastie, Colonial State Papers, Record Office; Ellis's Hist. of Madagascar; Oliver's Madagascar, vol. i.; Henry d'Escamps's Histoire et Géographie de Madagascar.]

S. P. O.

HASTINGS, SIR CHARLES (1794–1866), founder of the British Medical Association, sixth son of James Hastings, rector of Martley, Worcestershire, was born at Ludlow on 11 Jan. 1794; studied under two surgeons at Stourport, and at the age of eighteen, without a legal qualification, and after only a few months' study in London, was elected house-surgeon to the Worcester county infirmary. He made numerous experiments on the nervous system under the direction of Dr. Wilson Philip, one of the physicians to the infirmary. In 1815 he entered at Edinburgh University, and continued to work at experimental physiology and microscopy, being the only student at that time who used the microscope in medical research. He graduated M.D. in 1818, and was at once appointed physician to the Worcester infirmary, and for many years was the leading practitioner in Worcestershire. With the view of raising the tone of provincial medical practice, he founded in 1828 the 'Midland Medical and Surgical Reporter,' to which he contributed largely during its four years' existence. In 1832 it was abandoned in favour of a project for forming a provincial medical association for the advancement of medical science and the medical profession. A meeting of medical men was held at the Worcester infirmary on 19 July 1832, when the Provincial Medical and Surgical Association was formed, and Hastings delivered an inaugural address. For many years Hastings was the secretary and leading spirit of the association, skilfully guiding it through stormy waters. In 1840 the 'Provincial Medical and Surgical Journal' was established, and in 1843 it was adopted as the organ of the association. In 1856 the title 'British' was substituted for 'Provincial,' owing to the growth of the association, and Hastings was appointed permanent president of the council and treasurer. He was knighted in 1850. He was

deeply interested in sanitary questions, and was president of the public health section of the Social Science Association at the York meeting. He wrote on the geology and natural history of Worcestershire, especially of the Malvern Hills, and largely developed the Worcester Museum. He died on 30 July 1866.

Hastings married in 1825 the eldest daughter of George Woodyatt, M.D., of Worcester, by whom he left an only son, G. W. Hastings, M.P. for East Worcestershire since 1880, and two daughters. On 9 Aug. 1882 a marble bust of Hastings, by Brock, was presented to the city of Worcester, and placed in the public library. A Hastings medal and prize are annually awarded in honour of his memory by the British Medical Association.

Hastings wrote: 1. 'A Treatise on Inflammation of the Mucous Membrane of the Lungs; to which is prefixed an Experimental Inquiry respecting the Contractile Power of the Blood Vessels and the Nature of Inflammation,' 1820. 2. 'Illustrations of the Natural History of Worcestershire,' 1834, besides many memoirs in medical journals and addresses on various occasions.

[Lancet, 1851 ii. 185–8 (with a portrait), 1866 ii. 139; British Medical Journal, 1866 ii. 128, 1882 ii. 323.] G. T. B.

HASTINGS, Sir EDWARD (1381–1437), claiming to be Baron Hastings, was second son of Sir Hugh Hastings, who was grandson of Sir Hugh Hastings (1307 ?–1347) [q. v.], and great-grandson of John, second baron Hastings [q. v.], by his second wife. His father served at Brest in 1378, and in the Scottish expedition of 1385. In 1386 he was with John of Gaunt in Spain. In all these wars he bore the arms 'or, a maunche gules' (Blomefield, vi. 414); his son says that he died at 'Vyle Hove in Spayne.' He married Anne, daughter of Edward, lord Spencer; by her he had two sons. Hugh, the elder, who died without issue at Calais in 1395, was, on the death of his cousin John, third earl of Pembroke, in 1389, declared heir of the half blood, but Reginald, third lord Grey of Ruthin [q. v.], claimed priority as heir of the whole blood in right of his grandmother Elizabeth, daughter of John, second baron Hastings by his first wife. The dispute was nominally as to the right to bear the Hastings arms, 'or, a maunch gules,' but it virtually included the right to the family honours. It became one of the *causes célèbres* of the middle ages, and was still undecided at the death of Hugh, and Edward being then only fourteen years old, it was further delayed.

In 1401 Grey petitioned the king to appoint a curator for Sir Edward Hastings in order that his suit might be dealt with (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 480), but though there were some legal proceedings at this time (Usk, pp. 56–7, 62) it was only on 9 May 1407 that a commission was issued by John of Lancaster, afterwards duke of Bedford, as constable of England. The court of chivalry assembled at Westminster 4 Feb. 1408, and judgment was given on 9 May 1410; Hastings was condemned in costs, but at once appealed. At the coronation of Henry V Hastings claimed to carry the spurs before the king, which Grey had done undisputed in 1399. On 22 May and 22 Nov. 1413, and again on 8 Feb. 1415, commissions were issued to hear the appeal, but the trial was apparently prevented by the French war, in which Hastings took part in the retinue of the Earl of Dorset. On 16 Feb. 1417, before the trial came on, Grey obtained an order for the taxation of the costs of the first trial, and on 24 May they were assessed at 987*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.* Hastings, who swore that he had spent a thousand marks besides, refused to pay lest it should be construed as an acknowledgment of Grey's rights. He was, therefore, imprisoned in the Marshalsea, where he remained till January 1433, and perhaps later, being for much of that time, as he himself says, 'boundyn in fetters of iron liker a thief or traitore than like a gentleman of birth.' He steadfastly refused to purchase his release by abandoning his claims, despite all his sufferings, which included the death of his wife and several children (*Account of Controversy*, &c., p. ix). He, however, offered to resign his claims to his eldest son John on condition that Grey would marry him to one of his own daughters. Hastings died in January 1437. In addition to the title of Hastings, he assumed by a deed dated 4 Nov. 1406 that of Stuteville, as heir of his great-grandmother Margery Foliot. He was twice married, first to Muriel (?), daughter of Sir John Dinham, by whom he had, with other issue, a son John; she died before 1420 (*ib.*) Hastings's second wife was Margery, daughter of Sir Robert Clifton of Bokenham, who after his death married Sir John Wyndham, and dying in 1456 was buried in the church of the Austin Friars at Norwich (Weever, *Funerall Monuments*, p. 804). Sir John Hastings never prosecuted the family claims, and having married Anne, daughter of John, lord Morley, died in 1471, and was buried in Elsing Church (see inscription given in Blomefield, ix. 519, and Gough, *Sepulch. Monuments*, ii. pt. 3, p. 369). His descendants in the male line became extinct in 1542, and

the barony of Hastings fell into abeyance till 1841, when it was revived in favour of Sir Jacob Astley, grandfather of the present Lord Hastings. The Earls of Kent, as representatives of Lord Grey of Ruthin, claimed the title of Hastings till 1639.

[Authorities quoted; Account of the Controversy between Reginald, Lord Grey of Ruthin, and Sir Edward Hastings, ed. Sir C. G. Young, fol. 1841, privately printed (besides the formal record of proceedings and an introduction, this volume contains four pathetic letters written by Hastings from prison); Dugdale's Baronage, i. 576–8; Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk, v. 186, vi. 414, viii. 112, 201–3, ix. 470, 513–14, 519, x. 52.]

C. L. K.

HASTINGS, EDWARD, Baron Hastings of Loughborough (*d.* 1573), third son of George Hastings, third baron Hastings of Hastings, and first earl of Huntingdon [q. v.], by Anne, daughter of Henry Stafford, duke of Buckingham, was knighted in 1546, and took part in the invasion of Scotland by the Protector Somerset in September 1547. In the parliaments of 1547 and 1552 he sat as one of the members for the county of Leicester. He was one of the king's gentlemen-pensioners, and, when some disputes arose about the Calais frontier in 1550, was sent to Calais with his brother Francis, second earl of Huntingdon [q. v.], who commanded a force there. He was a strong Roman catholic, and while at Calais had some disputes about religion with Underhill, the 'hot gospeller,' a member of the same corps, and for arguments chiefly used 'great oaths,' swearing 'by the Lord's foot' that the Roman doctrine was true. Underhill considered that Hastings was the cause of his arrest in Mary's reign. In 1551 he was sheriff for Warwickshire and Leicestershire. When Edward VI was dying in 1553, the Duke of Northumberland gave Hastings orders to raise four thousand foot in Buckinghamshire to secure the succession of Lady Jane Grey. On the king's death he declared for Queen Mary, who made him a privy councillor, master of the horse, receiver-general of the honour of Leicester and of the court of augmentations. During the disturbance at Greenwich in September he foiled an attempt made to steal the queen's horses, and on the 30th led her horse from the Tower through the streets of London, as she rode to Westminster for her coronation. He was strongly opposed to her marriage with Philip, and threatened to leave her service if she persisted in the scheme, but afterwards withdrew his objections. In company with Sir Thomas Cornwallis [q. v.] he was sent on 28 Jan. 1554 to meet Wyatt at Dartford, and hot words passed between them and the rebel leader. On 11 Feb. he and Lord William Howard carried the queen's commands to the Princess Elizabeth at Ashridge, and after some delay, due to Elizabeth's sickness, brought her up to London. In November he and Lord Paget were sent to Brussels to escort Cardinal Pole to England, and wrote a letter to the queen describing their interviews with the emperor and the cardinal (*State Papers*, For. 1553–8, pp. 135, 138). He sat in the parliaments of 1554 and 1555 as member for Middlesex. In the council he belonged to the section specially devoted to the queen, and among other marks of her favour received in 1555 grants of the manors of Market Bosworth, Leicestershire, and Creech St. Michael, Somersetshire, and on 25 May was installed knight of the Garter. The Benedictines at Westminster wrote to him, requesting him to keep the queen in mind of her intention to refound the abbey of Glastonbury. On the discovery of Sir Henry Dudley's plot in 1556, he and others of 'the queen's clique' (Froude) in the council investigated the conspiracy. In July 1557 he accompanied Lord Clinton [see Clinton, Edward Fiennes de] on his expedition against the French. At the end of the year he seems to have resigned his office of master of the horse for the higher post of lord chamberlain. He was also warden of the stannaries, and on 19 Jan. 1558 was created Baron Hastings of Loughborough in the county of Leicester, and received a grant of the manor of Loughborough. Mary made him one of her executors. As a member of the council he was concerned to some extent in the religious persecutions of the reign. He was one of the lords appointed on 21 Nov. to escort Queen Elizabeth on her entrance into London, and was summoned to court on 20 Sept. 1559. On 23 April 1561 he was confined in Baynard Castle for hearing mass, was convicted and sent to the Tower, where he wrote to the council to sue for pardon; he 'willingly took the oath' of supremacy, and was released. After this he appears to have retired to his estate at Stoke Poges in Buckinghamshire, where he had built a hospital and a chapel, and there ended his days in devotion, dying on 5 March 1573. He left no children; his wife Joan, whose family name is unknown, survived him. Nichols, quoting from William Burton (1575–1645) [q. v.], says that he was a 'gentleman of many worthy parts, something given to melancholy,' and fond of chess, and gives a portrait of him from a window in Stoke Poges Church.

[Nichols's Hist. and Antiq. of Leicester, III. ii. 577–9, contains an account of his life; Queen Jane and Queen Mary, pp. 27, 28, 63, 68 (Cam-

den Soc.); Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1547–80, passim, ed. Lemon; Cal. of State Papers, For. 1553–8, pp. 135, 138; Cal. of Hist. MSS. Hatfield, i. 146, iii. 275; Lodge's Illustrations, i. 268; Return of M.P.'s, i. 374 sq.; Foxe's Acts and Monuments, vi. 445, 481, ed. Townsend; Burnet's Hist. of Reformation, ii. 381, 432, ed. Pocock; Strype's Memorials, III. i. 93, 128, ii. 23; Annals, I. i. 400, ii. 391, 8vo edit.; Banks's Dormant and Extinct Peerages, iii. 341; Collins's Peerage, vi. 651, ed. Brydges; Nicolas's Hist. Peerage, p. 241, ed. Courthope; Froude's Hist. of England, v. 193, 312, 334, 366, 438, v. 13, crown 8vo edit.] W. H.

HASTINGS, LADY ELIZABETH (1682–1739), philanthropist, daughter of Theophilus, seventh earl of Huntingdon, by his first wife, daughter of Sir John Lewis of Ledstone Hall in Yorkshire, was born in 1682. Through her mother she succeeded to a very considerable property. Her half-sisters, the Ladies Anne, Frances, Catherine, and Margaret Hastings, generally lived with her. Her beauty, gracefulness, and courtesy in her youth are commemorated in the 'Tatler,' where she bears the inappropriate name of Aspasia. Congreve eulogises her in No. 42, and is followed by Steele in No. 49, where the famous sentence occurs, 'To love her is a liberal education.' Four years before, on the death of her only own brother George, the eighth earl of Huntingdon, on 22 Feb. 1704–5, she had succeeded to the family seat of Ledstone Park, near Pontefract, Yorkshire, and there she permanently resided. She never married, and devoted her whole life and fortune to works of piety and charity. Her advisers were men equally conspicuous for piety and wisdom, such as Archbishop Sharp, Robert Nelson, Bishop Wilson of Sodor and Man, Dr. Lucas, and William Law. They were mostly men of strong church views, and her charities prove that her own sympathies were in this direction. She was a munificent subscriber to the funds raised for Berkeley's missionary project, and towards the expenses in Bishop Wilson's lawsuit in the Isle of Man, and a liberal contributor towards Mary Astell's design for a 'protestant nunnery.' Her half-sister Lady Margaret Hastings married Benjamin Ingham [q.v.], one of the early methodists, and Selina, countess of Huntingdon [q.v.], wife of her half-brother Theophilus, was the founder of 'Lady Huntingdon's Connexion.' She was gratified by the accounts of Wesley's early activity, but did not live to see methodism in its later development. As a plain English churchwoman she lived on excellent terms with the vicar of Ledsham, and loved to entertain those especially who valued religion of this type. Ralph Thoresby visited and was delighted with her (*Diary*, ii. 82). Robert Nelson, in his 'Address to Persons of Quality,' applied to her the text: 'Many daughters have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all.' William Law, in a work published the year after her death, cites her as a crucial instance of saintliness in the English church (Answer to Dr. Trapp, *Works*, vol. vi.) Upon hearing of her death Law desired her half-sister 'to draw up an historical account of that blessed lady's spirit, life, and virtues, . . . that a memorial of her virtues might be communicated to the world.'

The bulk of Lady Elizabeth's landed estate went to her nephew Francis, lord Hastings, the son of Selina, countess of Huntingdon, but she bequeathed large sums of money for pious uses. She had always valued highly 'human learning as a handmaid to religion,' and bequeathed a large amount to 'the provost and scholars of Queen's College, Oxford,' for the support of 'poor scholars' from twelve schools in Yorkshire, Westmoreland, and Cumberland. Among her other charitable bequests were '14*l.* for ever to provide bread and wine for the monthly sacrament at the parish church of Thorp Arch in the ainsty of the city of York,' money for several charity schools for 'the bishop of the Isle of Man,' for 'building a gallery in Ledsham Church for the use of the charity boys,' 'for an altar-piece, a covering for the communion-table, pulpit-cloath and cushion, all of crimson cloath,' and for purchasing the great tithes in several places for the augmentation of poor livings. She added 10*l.* per annum to the endowment of the hospital founded at Ledsham by her grandfather, Sir John Lewis, for twelve aged poor.

Lady Elizabeth died at Ledstone Hall 2 Jan. 1739, at the age of fifty-eight, and was buried at Ledsham. The figure upon her monument is from a portrait, and justifies the account of her early beauty. Statues of her two surviving sisters, Lady Frances and Lady Anne Hastings, on pedestals on each side of her, were afterwards added.

[Historical Character relating to the holy and exemplary Life of the Right Hon. the Lady Elizabeth Hastings, &c., by Thomas Barnard, Master of the Free School, Leeds, 1742; Life and Times of Selina, Countess of Huntingdon; Life of William Law; Law's Works, vol. vi.; Life of Bishop Wilson, by Keble, also Lives of Bishop Wilson by Cruttwell and by Stowell; The Tatler, &c.] J. H. O.

HASTINGS, LADY FLORA ELIZABETH (1806–1839), daughter and eldest child of Francis Rawdon Hastings, first marquis of Hastings [q. v.], by Flora Mure Campbell, countess of Loudoun, was born on

11 Feb. 1806. Her mother was the representative of John Campbell, first earl of Loudoun (1598–1663) [q. v.] Lady Flora's early years were spent at Loudoun Castle, her mother's ancestral seat in Ayrshire; and she was appointed lady of the bedchamber to the Duchess of Kent, mother of Queen Victoria, and held the post until her death, residing with the duchess at Buckingham Palace. On 10 Jan. 1839 she consulted Sir James Clark [q.v.] for an indisposition. Shortly afterwards a rumour arose that Lady Flora's illness was attributable to an alleged private marriage. Two of the ladies of the bedchamber communicated their suspicions to the queen. Lord Melbourne, then premier, was at first unwilling to credit the report, and decided, after a consultation with Sir James Clark, to take no steps in the matter. It was at last agreed, however, that Sir James should mention the report to Lady Flora. The charge was at once indignantly denied, to the satisfaction of the Duchess of Kent. Application, however, was again made to Lord Melbourne, and he reluctantly consented that a medical examination of Lady Flora should be made. This examination took place on 17 Feb., and resulted in a medical certificate, signed by Sir James Clark and Sir Charles Clarke, who had been the family physician since Lady Flora's birth, explicitly contradicting the slander.

The relatives of Lady Flora demanded, without success, some public reparation. Her disease was so aggravated by the mental suffering that she died at Buckingham Palace on 5 July 1839. She was buried in the family vault at Loudoun Castle. A post-mortem examination confirmed the medical report. Charles Greville wrote on 2 March 1839 (*Memoirs*, 2nd ser. i. 172): 'It is inconceivable how Melbourne can have permitted this disgraceful and mischievous scandal, which cannot fail to lower the character of the Court in the eyes of the world.'

A graceful volume of verse-translations and original poems by Lady Flora was published in 1841 by her sister Sophia, afterwards Marchioness of Bute.

[Annual Register, 1839; Examiner, 24 March 1839; Lee's Queen Victoria, 1902; Castles and Mansions of Ayrshire, 1885.] A. H. M.

HASTINGS, FRANCIS, second Earl of Huntingdon (1514?–1561), was eldest son of George Hastings, first earl [q. v.], by his wife Anne, daughter of Henry Stafford, duke of Buckingham, and widow of Sir Walter Herbert. On 3 Nov. 1529 he was summoned to parliament as a baron of the realm under the title of Lord Hastings, his father having been created Earl of Huntingdon the same day. On 3 Oct. 1530 he was appointed steward of the monastery of Laund, of St. Mary's Abbey, Coventry, and (with Sir Richard Sacheverell) of St. Mary's Church, Leicester. In 1538 he presented Henry VIII with a curiously worked glass. He was made a knight of the Bath on 29 May 1533; succeeded his father as second Earl of Huntingdon, 24 March 1544–5, and carried St. Edward's staff at Edward VI's coronation, 20 Feb. 1546–7, taking a prominent part in the jousts which followed the ceremony.

Huntingdon quickly threw in his lot with the Earl of Warwick (afterwards Duke of Northumberland) against the protector, Somerset. In 1549 he was busily engaged in repressing disturbances in Rutland and Leicestershire (cf. his letter to Shrewsbury in Lodge, *Illustrations*, i. 134); conducted Somerset to the Tower, 13 Oct. 1549; and was installed K.G. 13 Oct. Appointed lieutenant-general and chief captain of the army and fleet for service abroad on 26 Dec. 1549, Huntingdon conducted English reinforcements to France, where the struggle for the possession of Boulogne was in progress. A letter from him, dated 14 Nov., appealing for men to the mayor of Leicester, is extant in the corporation's archives (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* Rep. No. 8, 4256). He bitterly complained of the ill equipment of his troops and want of money, and his energetic personal efforts failed to retain Boulogne. When the Duke of Northumberland obtained full power in 1550, Huntingdon was made a privy councillor, 4 Sept. 1550, and was permitted to maintain an escort of fifty retainers. He took part in the reception accorded to the regent of Scotland on her visit to London in November 1551, and was present at Somerset's trial in December. He accompanied Edward VI on his progress in May 1552, and in the following June, while he was attending Northumberland on his way to the north, Northumberland recommended the king to bestow on Huntingdon the vast estates in Leicestershire forfeited by John Beaumont [q. v.], master of the rolls. Huntingdon acquired the property, but released to Beaumont's widow the manor of Grace Dieu in 1553. As if to strengthen the alliance between Northumberland and himself, he married his heir, Henry, to Northumberland's daughter Katherine, 21 May 1553, on the same day as Lady Jane Grey married Lord Guildford Dudley.

Before Edward VI's death Huntingdon signed the engagement of the council to maintain Lady Jane Grey's succession to the crown. On the king's death he joined

Northumberland in declaring for Lady Jane; was with his leader at Cambridge on 19 July 1553, and was seized and taken to the Tower of London, by order of Queen Mary, a day or two later. He was released before the following January, when he was sent down into Leicestershire, of which he was lord-lieutenant, in pursuit of Lady Jane's father, Henry Grey, duke of Suffolk [q. v.], who had risen anew in revolt. Huntingdon brought Suffolk a prisoner from Coventry to the Tower on 10 Feb. 1554. He attended the execution of Sir Thomas Wyatt 11 April 1554, but at the same date seems to have opposed the re-enactment of the old penal laws against heresy. He was undoubtedly friendly with Cardinal Pole, whose niece was his wife; but, although apparently pliable in religious matters, was inclined to protestantism at heart. He made several New-year's gifts to the queen, but did not obtain any high political office. He was appointed captain of the vanguard forces in London 20 May 1558, and under Elizabeth he was made master of the hart-hounds 24 June 1559. He died at his house at Ashby-de-la-Zouch 20 June 1561, and was buried in Ashby Church, where an elaborate monument was erected to his memory.

Huntingdon married Catherine, eldest daughter of Henry Pole, lord Montacute, and niece of Cardinal Pole, whose will she administered. Her great-grandfather, George, duke of Clarence, was brother to Edward IV, and, as one of the last survivors of the direct descendants of the Yorkist house, she transmitted to her eldest son Henry a claim to succeed Elizabeth on the throne, which he and his father freely asserted. Lands were granted her by Elizabeth in 1569 and 1571. She died 23 Sept. 1576, and was buried beside her husband. By her Huntingdon had six sons and five daughters. Henry the eldest and Francis the fifth son are separately noticed. The youngest daughter, Mary, was, in May 1583, solicited in marriage, in his master's behalf, by an ambassador from Ivan (Vassilovitch) I, czar of Russia, and the proposal was formally made in the presence of Queen Elizabeth at a large assembly in the gardens of York House, London. Lady Mary, who rejected the offer, was nicknamed by her friends 'Empress of Moscovia,' and died unmarried (cf. Horsey, *Travels*, ed. E. A. Bond, for Hakluyt Soc. 1856, p. 196, and preface).

According to the letter of I. Matalius Metellus prefixed to Osorio's 'De Rebus Emmanvelis, Lusitaniæ Regis' (Cologne, 1586, p. 3*b*), Huntingdon, by the desire of his uncle-in-law, Cardinal Pole, translated into English Osorio's works, 'De Nobilitate' and 'De Gloria,' during Mary's reign. Metellus speaks of the earl 'adolescens natalium splendore et corporis animique dotibus perquam insignis.' Huntingdon's translations were not published, and are apparently lost. William Blandie [q. v.], who translated Osorio's 'De Nobilitate' (1574), made no mention of them.

[H. N. Bell's Huntingdon Peerage Case (1820), pp. 47–61; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 588; Nichols's Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Doyle's Peerage; Froude's Hist. v. and vi.; Nichols's Leicestershire; Chron. of Queen Jane and Queen Mary (Camd. Soc.); Machyn's Diary (Camd. Soc.), p. 37; Wriothesley's Diary, ii. 91; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.] S. L.

HASTINGS, Sir FRANCIS (*d.* 1610), politician and author, was fifth son of Francis Hastings, earl of Huntingdon [q. v.], by Catherine, eldest daughter and coheiress of Henry Pole, lord Montacute. He was under age on 20 April 1560, when his father made his will. By that document, wherein he is termed the fourth son, he became entitled for his life, on attaining his majority, to certain manors of the clear yearly value of 41*l.* for eighty years. He was probably a member of the university of Cambridge, as in 1585 he settled 8*l.* a year on Emmanuel College there (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* iii. 27). It is also said that he was educated in Magdalen College, Oxford, under Dr. Laurence Humphrey, in the beginning of the reign of Elizabeth.

He was returned for Leicestershire to the parliament which met 2 April 1571. In the following year he was sheriff of that county, and he served the office a second time in 1581. To the parliament which assembled 23 Nov. 1585 he was again returned for Leicestershire. He was elected for Somerset to the parliament of 4 Feb. 1588–9, and was soon afterwards knighted. In the parliament which met 19 Nov. 1592 he sat for Somerset. On 24 Oct. 1597 he was again returned for Leicestershire, on 7 Oct. 1601 for Bridgewater, and on 19 March 1603–4 for Somerset.

Hastings was a distinguished champion of the puritan party. He promoted a petition to the king from Northamptonshire in favour of the ministers who refused subscription. This petition was presented to the king on 9 Feb. 1604–5, and gave him great offence. Hastings was cited before the privy council, who declared the petition to be factious and seditious, and ordered him to retire to his country house, and to refrain from meddling in public affairs. He was at the same time removed from the offices of deputy lieutenant and justice of the peace. He became somewhat embarrassed in circumstances, and wrote from Holwell, 23 Nov. 1609, to Salisbury, lord treasurer, thanking him for respiting his

debt due to the king in the exchequer and court of wards, and begging that he might pay by annual instalments.

He was buried at North Cadbury, Somersetshire, on 22 Sept. 1610. There is a monument in the church with the figures of himself and his wife, and an epitaph for the latter in verse of his composition, which has been printed in Nichols's 'Leicestershire,' iii. 588–589, and Bell's 'Huntingdon Peerage,' pp. 58–61. There is no inscription in commemoration of him. His wife was Magdalen, daughter of Sir Ralph Langford, and widow of Sir George Vernon. She died on 14 June 1596.

His works are: 1. 'A Watch-word to all Religious and True-hearted Englishmen,' London, 1598, 8vo. Nicholas Doleman (i.e. Father Robert Parsons, the jesuit) replied in his 'Temperate Wardword,' printed in 1599, wherein he terms Hastings 'the meanest beagle of the house of Huntingdon.' 2. 'An Apologie or Defence of the Watch-word, against the virvlent and seditiovs Wardword published by an English-Spaniard, lurking vnder the title of N. D. Devided into eight severall Resistances according to his so many Encounters,' London, 1600, 4to. 3. 'The Wardword,' London, 1601, 8vo. Answered by Parsons's 'Warnword.' 4. 'Meditations,' said to have been printed several times in 16mo. 5. 'Remonstrance to his Majesty and Privy Council on the behalf of persecuted Protestants; setting forth his Majestys Interest lying safely in protecting them, and incouraging the preaching of the Gospel, and in being more watchful against the Papists,' manuscript. 6. 'A Discourse of Predestination,' manuscript. 7. 'Collections relative to Public Affairs in his own time,' manuscript (see Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 201).

[Addit. MS. 5752, f. 107; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert); Bell's Huntingdon Peerage, pp. 56–61; Bloxam's Magd. Coll. Register, ii. cvi, iv. 203; Brook's Life of Cartwright, p. 434; Cole's MS. lvi. 343; Collinson's Somersetshire, iii. 67–9; Ellis's Letters, 2nd ser. iii. 216; Fuller's Worthies (Leicestershire); Gardiner's Parliamentary Debates, p. 55; Hazlitt's Bibl. Collections and Notes, i. 203; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1011; Nichols's Leicestershire, i. 461, iii. 582, 588, 608, 775, iv. 624; Parliamentary History, 1762–3, iv. 416, 486, 495, 502, v. 100, 142, 148; Cal. State Papers, Dom. James I; Strype's Annals, ii. 382; Strype's Parker, p. 448; Strype's Whitgift, p. 279; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Willis's Not. Parl. iii. (2) 82, 102, 123, 132, 140, 151, 162; Winwood's Memorials, ii. 48, 49; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 82.] T. C.

HASTINGS, FRANCIS RAWDON-, first Marquis of Hastings and second Earl of Moira (1754-1826), eldest son of John, baron Rawdon, afterwards first earl of Moira, by his second wife, Lady Elizabeth Hastings, eldest daughter of Theophilus, ninth earl of Huntingdon, was born on 9 Dec. 1754. He was educated at Harrow, and gazetted an ensign in the 15th foot on 7 Aug. 1771. He matriculated at University College, Oxford, on 23 Oct. 1771, but did not take any degree, and on being appointed, on 20 Oct. 1773, to a lieutenancy in the 5th foot, embarked for America. In 1775 he distinguished himself by his gallantry at Bunker Hill, where he had two bullets through his cap, and on 12 July in that year was appointed to a company of the 63rd foot. He subsequently served at the battles of Brooklyn and White Plains, and in the attacks on Forts Washington and Clinton, and on 15 June 1778 received the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and in the same year was nominated adjutant-general to the forces in America. At Philadelphia he raised a corps called the Volunteers of Ireland, which greatly distinguished itself in the field. He took part in the retreat from Philadelphia to New York, in the action at Monmouth, and at the siege of Charlestown. He was next employed in South Carolina in keeping the Americans in check until the arrival of Lord Cornwallis, and on 16 Aug. 1780 commanded the left division of the British forces at the battle of Camden. On 25 April 1781, with only eight or nine hundred men, he attacked and defeated a larger body of Americans under the command of General Greene at Hobkirk's Hill. After harassing Greene for some time he was compelled to withdraw his troops to Charlestown. His health having broken down owing to the incessant fatigue of the campaign, he was obliged to leave America in the summer of 1781. The vessel in which he sailed for England was captured by a French cruiser and taken to Brest, but upon an exchange of prisoners soon afterwards he was released, and immediately returned to England. Rawdon was a stern martinet, and was guilty of several acts of impolitic severity during the American war. He even went so far as to set a price on the head of every rebel. He showed, however, remarkable military ability, and Cornwallis described his victory at Hobkirk's Hill 'as by far the most splendid of this war' (*Cornwallis Correspondence*, i. 97).

During the recess of 1780–1 Rawdon was returned to the Irish House of Commons as member for Randalstown, co. Antrim. On 4 Feb. 1782 the Duke of Richmond in the English House of Lords moved for information relating to the execution of Colonel Isaac Hayne at Charlestown. Though the motion was negatived, Rawdon considered that a scandalous

imputation had been thrown on his humanity, and demanded a public apology from the duke, which after some wrangling was duly given (*Parl. Hist.* xxii. 966–70*n.*) On 20 Nov. 1782 Rawdon received the rank of colonel, and was at the same time appointed aide-de-camp to the king. On 5 March 1783 he was created an English peer by the style of Baron Rawdon of Rawdon in the county of York (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxxvi. 624), and in December of the same year spoke in opposition to Fox's India Bill (*Parl. Hist.* xxiv. 176–7). For the next few years he does not appear to have taken much part in the debates, but after 1787, when he quarrelled with Pitt and joined the opposition, he spoke more frequently. In May 1789 he acted as the Duke of York's second in his duel with Lieutenant-colonel Lennox (afterwards fourth Duke of Richmond) on Wimbledon Common (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lix. pt. i. pp. 463–4, 565), and on 29 Dec. in the same year moved the amendment on the regency question in favour of the Prince of Wales, whose intimate friend he had become (*Parl. Hist.* xxvii. 858–9). On the death of her brother Francis, tenth earl of Huntingdon, in October 1789, Lady Moira succeeded to the barony of Hastings, while the earldom of Huntingdon remained dormant until 1819, when it was confirmed to Hans Francis Hastings [q. v.], a descendant of the second earl. On 10 Feb. 1790 Rawdon, in pursuance of his uncle's will, took the surname of Hastings in addition to his own surname of Rawdon, and on 20 June 1793 succeeded his father as the second Earl of Moira in the peerage of Ireland. He was promoted to the rank of major-general on 12 Oct. 1793, and was appointed, on Cornwallis's recommendation, to the command of an expeditionary force, which in December was sent to aid the insurrection of the royalists in Brittany, but returned without effecting anything. In June 1794 he was despatched with seven thousand men to the assistance of the Duke of York. He landed at Ostend on the very day on which the Prince of Coburg was defeated at Fleurus, and, after a brilliant and rapid march through a country in possession of an enemy vastly superior in numbers, effected a junction with the Duke of York's army at Malines.

In 1797 an abortive scheme was set on foot by certain members of parliament for the formation of a new ministry, at the head of which Moira was to be placed, and from which all 'persons who on either side had made themselves obnoxious to the publick' should be excluded (*Gent. Mag.* 1798, vol. lxviii. pt. i. p. 226). In March and again in November of this year Moira brought the state of Ireland before the English House of Lords, and declared his conviction that 'these discontents have arisen from too mistaken an application of severities,' and that he had 'seen in Ireland the most absurd, as well as the most disgusting, tyranny that any nation ever groaned under' (*Parl. Hist.* xxxiii. 1059). On 1 Jan. 1798 he was appointed a lieutenant-general, and on 19 Feb. made another violent attack upon the Irish government in the Irish House of Lords. In March he offered in the English House of Lords to prove by affidavits the statements which he had previously made in both houses with regard to the state of Ireland, but the challenge was not accepted (*ib.* xxxiii. 1353–4). During the debate on the resolutions relative to a union with Ireland in March 1799 Moira opposed the measure in a speech of considerable power (*ib.* xxxiv. 696–706). But though he voted by proxy against the union in the Irish House of Lords, he afterwards withdrew his opposition to it in the English house (*ib.* xxxv. 170–1). In 1801 Moira opposed the Irish Martial Law and Habeas Corpus Suspension Indemnity Bills (*ib.* 1237–8, 1538). He was appointed commander-in-chief of the forces in Scotland, where he became exceedingly popular, and on 25 Sept. 1803 was promoted to the rank of general. In December 1803 he was proposed for the office of lord-rector of the university of Glasgow, and was defeated by the Lord-chief-baron Dundas by only one vote. On 23 May 1804 he received the colonelcy of the 27th foot. When the ministry of 'All the Talents' was formed in 1806, Moira was admitted to the privy council (5 Feb.), and appointed master of the ordnance (8 Feb.) and constable of the Tower (12 Feb.) He took an active part on behalf of the Prince of Wales in the investigation into the conduct of the princess.

On the accession of the Duke of Portland to power in March 1807, Moira retired from the ordnance office, and was succeeded by John, second earl of Chatham. On the death of his mother on 12 April 1808 Moira succeeded to the English baronies of Botreaux, Hungerford, De Moleyns, and Hastings. In the session of 1810–11 he took a prominent share in the debates on the questions arising out of the king's illness, supporting the interests of the Prince of Wales to the utmost of his power. In January 1812 he both spoke and voted in favour of Lord Fitzwilliam's motion for the consideration of the state of affairs in Ireland (*Parl. Debates*, xxi. 458–61), and in March, and again in April, of the same year expressed himself strongly in favour of Roman catholic emancipation (*ib.* xxii. 87–9, 653

661). After Perceval's death Lord Wellesley was instructed by the prince regent to form a ministry, in which Moira and others were to have seats in the cabinet. On Lord Wellesley's failure in June 1812 Moira was authorised to consult with Lords Grey and Grenville on the formation of a ministry, but as they insisted that the appointment of the officers of the household should be under their control the negotiations were broken off (*ib.* xxiii. 322–6, 338–50, 356–81, 593–9, App. i, and xliv). Lord Liverpool was made prime minister. On 12 June 1812 Moira was invested with the order of the Garter, and on 18 Nov. 1812 was appointed governor-general of Bengal and commander-in-chief of the forces in India. In March 1813 he defended himself in the House of Lords against the charge of having secretly attempted to procure evidence against the Princess of Wales (*ib.* xxv. 221–4).

Moira embarked at Portsmouth on 14 April 1813, and landed at Calcutta on 4 Oct. On his arrival he found several questions of the first importance awaiting settlement. One of these was our relations with the Gorkha state of Nepaul. The Gorkhas had gradually been encroaching upon the country lying to the south of their frontier, and had actually seized two districts in the province of Oude. His predecessor, Lord Minto [see Elliot, Sir Gilbert, 1751–1814], had failed to settle the question by negotiation, and hostilities becoming unavoidable, Moira, in a manifesto dated 1 Nov. 1814, declared war against Nepaul. He directed simultaneous attacks to be made upon four given points in the enemy's territory. The first campaign of three out of the four divisions of the British army terminated disastrously. The second, however, was much more successful, and Ochterlony having succeeded in carrying the Gorkha positions one after the other, forced Ameer Singh to surrender at Malaun in May 1815. The Gorkha council now sued for peace, and agreed to cede all the territory demanded by the governor-general, and to receive a permanent British resident. Though the treaty was signed by the Gorkha agents at Segowlee on 2 Dec. 1815, the Gorkha council refused to ratify it. The campaign was therefore once more renewed by Ochterlony, who defeated the Gorkhas at Mukwanpoor in February 1816. Further resistance being hopeless, the treaty was finally executed by the Gorkha council on 2 March 1816, since which time the Gorkhas have faithfully kept the peace. On 13 Feb. 1817 Moira was created Viscount Loudoun, Earl of Rawdon, and Marquis of Hastings, in the peerage of the United Kingdom, a vote of thanks having been unanimously passed in both houses of parliament a few days previously 'for his judicious arrangements in the plan, and direction of the military operations against Nepaul' (*ib.* xxxv. 232–3, 238–43). Though Hastings, like Minto, had impressed upon the court of directors the necessity of suppressing the predatory proceedings of the Pindarees, they still continued to insist upon the observance of a policy of non-intervention. This policy had been misunderstood by the native powers, and the Peshwa, together with the other Mahratta chieftains, had been engaged in ceaseless intrigues against the British. The chief objection of the directors to the extirpation of the Pindarees was the fear of irritating the Mahrattas, while Hastings, on the other hand, was convinced that the only way to obtain permanent order was to annihilate the great military states of Central India. On hearing of the raid into the Northern Sircars, Canning, then at the head of the board of control, in a despatch dated 26 Sept. 1816, authorised Hastings to proceed against the Pindarees, and even the Calcutta council after the third irruption of the Pindarees resolved that vigorous measures should be taken for their suppression. While preparing for war Hastings entered into several subsidiary treaties with a view of securing the assistance of the more powerful chiefs in the extirpation of the Pindarees. Towards the close of 1817 the military preparations were completed, and Hastings took command of the central division, which was stationed at Cawnpore. In November the Peshwa, who had concluded a treaty with the British in the previous year, suddenly broke into war. He was, however, brilliantly defeated by Colonel Burr and Elphinstone with a small British force, Poonah was occupied by General Smith, and the Peshwa had to flee for his life. Appa Saheb, the rajah of Nagpoor, after his repulse at Seetabuldee, surrendered himself, and his army, on refusing to deliver up the guns, was defeated at the battle of Nagpoor. Holkar was routed by Sir Thomas Hislop at Mehidpoor, and on 6 Jan. concluded a peace with the British government. The Pindarees, whose strength had been dependent on the support of the native states, were easily broken up. The result of this brilliant campaign of four months was to establish the supremacy of the British power throughout India. The Peshwa was deposed and his dominions annexed, while the territories of Sindia, Holkar, and the rajah of Berar were at the mercy of the governor-general.

In embarking on a third Mahratta war Hastings undoubtedly exceeded his orders,

and, brilliant as the result of his policy had been, it did not escape censure from the court of directors, by whom the extension of territory was denounced. In his answer to the address of the inhabitants of Calcutta, presented to him on his return to that city, Hastings gave an elaborate explanation of his policy, and declared that 'in our original plan there was not the expectation or the wish of adding a rood to the dominions of the Honourable Company' (*Asiatic Journal*, 1819, vii. 174–83). In 1818 he was made a G.C.H. and a G.C.B. A vote of thanks for his services was passed by the general court of the East India Company on 3 Feb. 1819, and in the same year a grant of 60,000*l.* was made by the company for the purchase of an estate to be held by trustees for the benefit of Hastings, his wife and issue. A vote of thanks was also passed to him in both houses of parliament in March 1819 (*Parl. Debates*, xxxix. 760–9, 865–94). During the last years of his governor-generalship Hastings devoted himself to the civil and financial duties of the administration with great ability and industry. In spite of the hostility of the directors he supported many useful measures for the education of the natives, and encouraged the freedom of the press. He did his best also to remove all oppressive laws, and to raise the tone of the government officials. In 1819 he secured the cession of Singapoor, and in 1822 sent a mission to the king of Siam in the hope of establishing commercial intercourse with that country. Moreover, notwithstanding the expenses of the two wars in which he had been engaged, the financial results of his administration were more satisfactory than had been the case with any of his predecessors.

Unfortunately, by an order in council, dated 23 July 1816, the governor-general had suspended the provisions of the act (37 Geo. III c. 142), which prohibited loans to native princes by British subjects, in favour of the banking house of William Palmer & Co., giving them power to do 'all acts within the territories of the nizam which are prohibited by the said act of parliament,' provided that they communicated the nature and object of their transactions, whenever they were required to do so. In 1820, after much difference of opinion in the council, permission was granted to the same house for the negotiation of a loan of sixty lakhs of rupees, which the nizam's minister declared to be required for the legitimate purposes of discharging the arrears due to the public establishment, paying off the incumbrances due to the native bankers, and for making advances to the ryots. Soon after this permission had been given, orders were received from the court of directors, expressing their strong disapproval of the whole of these transactions, and directing the annulment of the exemption which had been granted to the firm. Metcalfe, who had been appointed resident at Hyderabad in November 1820, discovered that a large portion of the loan had been misapplied, and came to the conclusion that the existence of such a powerful trading company was dangerous to the administration of government. The loan was paid off by the resident, and all the dealings of the firm were declared illegal.

Hastings had imprudently avowed an interest in the prosperity of the house of Palmer & Co. in a letter to Sir William Rumbold, who had married his ward, and was one of the partners of the firm. In consequence of this the motives of Hastings were mistrusted by the directors, and, justly indignant at their suspicions, he sent in his resignation in 1821. In March 1822 Canning was appointed his successor, and in the following May the court of directors passed a vote of thanks to Hastings for his zeal and ability. Hastings left India on 1 Jan. 1823, and was succeeded by Lord Amherst, Canning having given up the post in consequence of Lord Londonderry's death. Owing to the embarrassment of his affairs, Hastings accepted the post of governor and commander-in-chief of Malta, to which he was appointed on 22 March 1824. In the same month Douglas Kinnaird brought forward a proposal in the general court of proprietors for taking into consideration Hastings's services as governor-general of India. An amendment, calling for all the papers connected with his administration, was, however, carried, and the compilation and printing of the documents occupied a twelvemonth. At length, after a long debate on the Hyderabad papers in February and March 1825, Kinnaird's resolution, that the papers contained nothing which tended 'to affect in the slightest degree the personal character or integrity of the late governor-general,' was defeated, and the chairman's amendment, that though there was 'no ground for imputing corrupt motives to the late governor-general,' yet at the same time the court felt 'called upon to record its approval of the political despatches to the Bengal government under dates 24 May 1820, 28 Nov. 1821, 9 April 1823, 21 Jan. 1824,' was carried by a majority of 269. These despatches contained several charges against Hastings, and among others that of having lent the company's credit to the transactions at Hyderabad, not for the benefit of the nizam, but for the sole benefit of Palmer & Co., with having stu-

diously suppressed important information, and with attempting to elude all check and control. Hastings returned to England for a few months in 1825, and took his seat in the House of Lords for the first time since his elevation to the marquisate on 3 June (*Journals of the House of Lords*, lvii. 975). In the same month he introduced a bill for regulating the interest of money in India, but though it procured the favourable opinion of the judges and was read a second time in the House of Lords, it did not pass into law (*Parliamentary Debates*, new ser. xiii. 1207–9, 1380–1). He returned to Malta in February 1826. Here his health, already affected by the Indian climate, began to give way, and he sustained a considerable injury from a fall from his horse. He died on board H.M.S. Revenge in Baia Bay, off Naples, on 28 Nov. 1826, in the seventy-second year of his age. In a letter found among his papers he left directions that upon his death his right hand should be cut off and preserved until the death of the marchioness, when it was to be placed in her coffin.

Hastings was a tall, athletic man, with a stately figure and impressive manner. As a politician he is chiefly remembered as the friend and confidant of the Prince of Wales. His capacity for rule was remarkable, and as a skilful soldier and an able administrator he is not likely to be forgotten. In his earlier days Hastings had denounced the British government of India in the most unmeasured terms, declaring 'it was founded in injustice, and had originally been established by force' (*Parliamentary Hist.* xxix. 145); but consistency was not one of his political virtues. Hastings laboured earnestly to ameliorate the state of insolvent debtors, and was an enthusiastic freemason, acting as deputy for the Prince of Wales during his grand mastership. Moore dedicated his volume of 'Epistles, Odes, and other Poems,' to Hastings in 1806.

Hastings married, on 12 July 1804, Lady Flora Mure Campbell, countess of Loudoun in her own right, the only child of James, fifth earl of Loudoun, by whom he had six children, viz. (1) Flora Elizabeth [q. v.]; (2) Francis George Augustus, lord Mauchline, who died an infant; (3) Francis George Augustus, who, born on 4 Feb. 1808, succeeded his father as second marquis of Hastings, and his mother as seventh earl of Loudoun, and died on 13 Jan. 1844; (4) Sophia Frederica Christina, who, born on 1 Feb. 1809, married, on 10 April 1845, John, second marquis of Bute, and died on 28 Dec. 1859; (5) Selina Constantia, who, born on 15 Aug. 1810, married, on 25 June 1838, Charles Henry, captain of the 56th regiment, and died on 8 Nov. 1867; (6) Adelaide Augusta Lavinia, who married, on 8 July 1854, Sir William Keith Murray of Ochtertyre, bart., and died on 6 Dec. 1860. Lady Hastings, who survived her husband many years, died on 9 Jan. 1840, in her sixtieth year, and was buried in the mausoleum at Loudoun Castle. On the death of the fourth Marquis of Hastings (a grandson of the first marquis) in November 1868 the marquisate and other English and Irish honours created by patent became extinct, while the baronies by writ fell into abeyance among his sisters; the earldom of Loudoun and the other Scottish honours devolved upon his eldest sister (Edith Maud, wife of Charles Frederick Abney-Hastings, afterwards created Baron Donington), in whose favour the abeyance of the baronies of Botreaux, Hungerford, De Moleyns, and Hastings was terminated on 21 April 1871.

In consequence of his habitual extravagance Hastings left his family badly off, and in 1827 the East India Company voted a further sum of 20,000*l.* for the benefit of his son, the second marquis, who was then under age. A series of letters from Hastings, 1796–7, are in the possession of the Earl of Rosslyn at Dysart House (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. p. 192). The Earl of Granard possesses several letters of Hastings containing interesting matter illustrating the early years of his career and his services in the American war (*ib.* 3rd Rep. xxvi. 430–1). A number of his letters and despatches during the American war will be found among the collection of Cornwallis MSS. presented by Lord Braybrooke to the Record Office (*ib.* 8th Rep. pp. 277, 287–9). Among the muniments of Lord Elphinstone at Carbery Tower are a series of letters written by Hastings when governor-general to the Hon. William Fullerton Elphinstone, a director of the East India Company, in which he communicated his policy and the opinion of his colleagues. Many of these letters, however, are described as being 'too confidential for publicity' (*ib.* 9th Rep. pt. ii. 182, 183, 203–6). A number of papers relating to the Mahratta war, &c., which belonged to the Hon. Mountstuart Elphinstone, are also in the possession of Lord Elphinstone (*ib.* pp. 207–14). The American papers forming part of the manuscripts belonging to Mrs. Stopford Sackville of Drayton House, Northamptonshire, contain frequent references to Hastings (*ib.* 9th Rep. pt. iii. 81–118). His collection of sketches of the scenes and events of the American war, painted in water colour by various artists, circa 1775–6, was dispersed by sale. Some of them were in the possession

of Dr. Thomas Addis Emmet of New York in 1873 (see *Harper's New Monthly Magazine*, xlvii. 15-26).

A portrait of Hastings by Sir T. Lawrence was exhibited at the Loan Collection of National Portraits at South Kensington in 1868 (Catalogue No. 65). Another portrait by Hugh Hamilton is in the Irish National Portrait Gallery, as well as an engraving by John Jones of an early portrait of Hastings as Lord Rawdon by Sir Joshua Reynolds. A whole-length portrait, said to be painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds, was purchased for George IV at the Duke of York's sale in March 1827 (*Gent. Mag.* xcvii., pt. i. 359). Another portrait in water colour painted on ivory by J. S. Harvie is in the Scotch National Portrait Gallery. An engraving after a portrait by Sir M. A. Shee will be found in the first volume of Jerdan's 'National Portrait Gallery.' A statue of Hastings by Chantrey 'erected by the British inhabitants of Calcutta' stands in the entrance porch of the Dalhousie Institute in that city (MURRAY, *Handbook to the Bengal Presidency*, 1882, p. 104).

Hastings was the author of the following: 1. 'Substance of Observations on the state of the Public Finances of Great Britain, by Lord Rawdon, in a speech on the third reading of the Bank Loan Bill in the House of Lords on Thursday, 9 June 1791,' London, 1791, 8vo. 2. 'Speech on the dreadful and alarming State of Ireland,' 1797, 8vo. 3. 'Speech on the Present State of Public Affairs,' 1803, 8vo. 4. 'Summary of the Administration of the Indian Government, by the Marquess of Hastings, during the period that he filled the office of Governor General,' London, 1824, 8vo; another edition, Malta, reprinted 1824, 8vo; also reprinted in vol. xxiv. of 'The Pamphleteer,' pp. 287-334. 5. 'The Private Journal of the Marquess of Hastings, K.G. . . . edited by his daughter, the Marchioness of Bute,' London, 1858, 8vo, 2 vols. This journal was kept by Hastings for the amusement and instruction of his children. It contains little of public interest, and terminates abruptly in December 1818.

[The Cornwallis Correspondence, edited by C. Ross, 1859; Bancroft's Hist. of the United States of America, 1876, vi. 271-3, 402-7; Authentic Correspondence and Documents explaining the proceedings of the Marquess Wellesley and of the Earl of Moira in the recent negotiations for the formation of an administration, 5th edit. 1812; Lord Stanhope's Life of William Pitt, 1862, iii. 108-12, iv. 135-41; Prinsep's Hist. of the Political and Military Transactions in India during the administration of the Marquess of Hastings, 1813-1823, 1825, with portrait; Wilson's Hist. of British India, 1858, vol. ii.; Marshman's Hist. of India, 1867, ii. 282-378; Kaye's Life of Lord Metcalfe, 1854, i. 373-498, ii. 1-94; Meadows Taylor's Student's Manual of the Hist. of India, 1871, pp. 576-603; Walpole's Hist. of England, 1886, v. 186-207; Asiatic Journal, vols. vii. xvi. xvii. xviii. xix. xxiii. xxiv; Memoirs, Journals, and Correspondence of Thomas Moore, 1853; Lord Albemarle's Fifty Years of my Life, 1876, ii. 150-4, 161; Philippart's Royal Military Calendar, 1815, i. 67-70; Annual Biography and Obituary, 1828, 142-58; Gent. Mag. 1827, xcvii. pt. i. 85-90; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, 1789, iii. 109-10; Collins's Peerage of England, 1812, vi. 688-90; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886, ii. 151-2; Burke's Peerage (s.n. 'Loudoun'), 1888, p. 882; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1888, iii. 1178; Butler's Lists of Harrow School, 1849, p. 8; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. v. 77, 135, 203, 4th ser. ii. 533, iii. 213, vii. 453; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

HASTINGS, FRANK ABNEY (1794-1828), naval commander in the Greek war of independence, was younger son of Lieutenant-general Sir Charles Hastings, bart., an illegitimate son of Francis Hastings, earl of Huntingdon. He entered the navy when about eleven years old, and was present at Trafalgar on board the Neptune. During his fifteen years of service he visited every quarter of the globe, and was finally sent to the West Indies in command of the Kangaroo for the purpose of surveying. On coming into the harbour of Port Royal, Jamaica, he is reported to have brought his ship to anchor in an unseamanlike way. The flag-captain of the admiral's ship insulted him so grossly in consequence that Hastings sent him a challenge. The admiral on the station reported the circumstance to the home authorities, and Hastings was dismissed the service. A spirited letter to Lord Melville produced no effect, and Hastings resolved to take service under some foreign power. He resided for a time in France to acquire the language, and sailed from Marseilles on 12 March 1822, with the view of joining the Greeks. He reached Hydra on 3 April, and was well received by the brothers Jakomaki and Manoli Tombazes, then in command of the Greek fleet. On 3 May 1822 this fleet, which was poorly manned, sailed from Hydra with Hastings on board the Themistocles as volunteer. The value of his services was soon evident, and among other things he built a furnace on board his ship for heating shot. He first became popular among the Greek sailors by saving the corvette of Tombazes off Cape Baba, to the north of Mitylene, which had accidentally got within range of the Turkish fire. When the naval campaign was concluded, Hastings joined the troops engaged in the siege of Nauplia, and assisted

in the defence of the little port of Burdzi, which was held by the Greeks. The town fell into their hands on 12 Dec. 1822. About this time Hastings raised a company of fifty men, whom he armed and equipped at his own expense. During part of 1823 he served in Crete as commander of the artillery, but was compelled to quit the island in the autumn of that year in consequence of a violent fever.

In the latter part of 1824 Hastings went to England to purchase a steamer, which was to be armed under his direction. In March 1825 the Karteria came to Greece and was put under his command. This steamer, the first seen in Greece, was armed with 68-pounders, and could throw red-hot shells and shot. Her crew consisted of Englishmen, Swedes, and Greeks. In February 1827 Hastings co-operated with Thomas Gordon (1788–1841) [q. v.], and made an attempt to relieve Athens, which was besieged by the Turkish commander Reshid, by steaming into the Piræus and shelling the enemy's camp. His attack was successful, but the city was afterwards forced to capitulate to the Turks on 5 June. Hastings interrupted the Turkish communication between Volo and Oropus, and captured several of their vessels. At Tricheri he destroyed a Turkish man-of-war, but in this encounter the Karteria suffered severely, and was obliged to go to Poros for repairs. On 29 Sept. 1827 Hastings destroyed the Turkish fleet in the bay of Salona. Ibrahim Pasha, who was at Navarino, resolved to take instant vengeance upon him, but the allied admirals kept his fleet closely blockaded there. On 20 Oct. 1827 it was annihilated at the great battle of Navarino.

On 29 Dec. 1827 Hastings took Vasiladi, the key to the fortifications of Mesolonghi. He released the prisoners whom he captured together with the Turkish governor (Finlay, ii. 187). Capodistrias now arrived in Greece as president, and Hastings, disgusted with the negligent conduct of the war, proposed to resign. But in May 1828 he was induced to resume active operations in command of a small squadron in western Greece. On the 25th of that month he was wounded in an attack on Anatolikon, and amputation of the left arm became necessary. He sailed for Zante in search of a competent surgeon, but tetanus set in before the Karteria could enter the port. On 1 June 1828 he expired on board the vessel in the harbour of Zante. His funeral oration was pronounced by Tricoupi, the future historian of the war. Finlay speaks of him as the best foreign officer who embarked in the Greek cause, and declares that he was the only foreigner in whose character and deeds there were the elements of true greatness.

[Finlay's History of Greece, ed. Tozer, vols. vi. vii. 1877; Tricoupi's Ἱστορία τῆς Ἑλληνικῆς Ἐπαναστάσεως, 1853; Blackwood's Magazine, October 1845.] W. R. M.

HASTINGS, GEORGE, first Earl of Huntingdon and third Baron Hastings of Hastings (1488?–1545), son of Edward, second baron Hastings (1466–1507), by Mary, granddaughter of Thomas, third baron Hungerford, was born about 1488. William Hastings, lord Hastings [q. v.], who was executed in 1483, was his grandfather. He was made a knight of the Bath on 17 Nov. 1501, and succeeded his father as third baron Hastings on 8 Nov. 1508, being summoned to parliament in the following year. He was constantly at court, and took part in all the great ceremonies of state. The king appears to have frequently advanced him money. When an entry was made into France in 1513, Hastings was a member of the vanguard retinue; he was present at the Field of the Cloth of Gold; he also was in attendance when Charles V visited England in 1522; and his name appears as a witness to the treaty of Windsor of that year. He joined Suffolk's expedition into France in 1523.

Throughout his life he seems to have been a favourite of the king, although early in the reign he had to appear before the Star-chamber for keeping too many liveried retainers. The king's favour procured him many profitable appointments; he was steward of various manors and monasteries, and a captain of archers in the royal service. In 1529 he was created earl of Huntingdon with an annuity allowed him of 20*l.* a year; he had long been a privy councillor; and his name was attached to the petition from the English nobles and lawyers to Clement VII praying that the divorce might be quickly settled. An account of Hastings's revenue from land has been preserved for 1532, and it appears to have been just under a thousand pounds. In 1533 he secured a long lease of land from Waltham Abbey, so that he must have been wealthy, in spite of his continual indebtedness to the king. He was present at the coronation of Anne Boleyn; at her trial; and at the trials of Lord Dacre and Sir Thomas More. Hastings was one of the leaders of the king's forces against the rebels in the Pilgrimage of Grace, and gave early information as to the outbreak. He was then living at Ashby-de-la-Zouch. He died at his seat at Stoke Poges in Buckinghamshire, and was buried in the chancel of the church there. He had married, about December 1509 (*Letters and Papers of Hen. VIII*, ii. 1444),

Anne, daughter of Henry Stafford, second duke of Buckingham, widow of Sir Walter Herbert, knight, and by her had five sons; the eldest son, Francis, second earl, and the third son, Edward (*d.* 1573), are separately noticed. A daughter, Dorothy, married in 1536 Richard Devereux, son of Lord Ferrers.

[Letters and Papers of Hen. VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner, passim; Bell's Huntingdon Peerage Case, p. 39; Froude's Hist. ii. 555; Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 223; Burke's Peerage, p. 742.] W. A. J. A.

HASTINGS, GEORGE FOWLER (1814–1876), vice-admiral, second son of Hans Francis, eleventh Earl of Huntingdon [q. v.], by his first wife, was born on 28 Nov. 1814. He entered the navy in September 1824, and on 7 Jan. 1833 was promoted to be lieutenant. He was then appointed to the Excellent gunnery-ship at Portsmouth; in May 1834 to the Revenge in the Mediterranean; and in September 1837 to the Rhadamanthus steamer, also in the Mediterranean. On 30 June 1838 he was made commander; in the following January was appointed to the coastguard; and in August 1841 to the Harlequin, in which he went out to China, arriving in time to take part in the closing operations of the war, after which he was employed in the suppression of piracy on the coast of Sumatra. On paying off the Harlequin he was advanced to post rank, 31 Jan. 1845. From September 1848 to February 1851 he commanded the Cyclops steam frigate on the west coast of Africa; and from August 1852 to May 1857 the Curaçoa in the Mediterranean and Black Sea during the operations of the war with Russia, his services in which were acknowledged by a C.B., conferred 2 Jan. 1857, and the third class of the Medjidie. In January 1858 he was appointed superintendent of Haslar Hospital and the Royal Clarence victualling yard, in which post he continued till he attained his flag on 27 April 1863. From November 1866 to November 1869 he was commander-in-chief in the Pacific, with his flag in the Zealous, one of the earlier wooden-built ironclads. He became vice-admiral on 10 Sept. 1869. In February 1873 he was appointed commander-in-chief at the Nore, which office he held for the usual term of three years, ending 14 Feb. 1876. He died suddenly a few weeks afterwards, on 31 March 1876.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Annual Register, 1876, cxviii. 137; Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

HASTINGS, HANS FRANCIS, eleventh Earl of Huntingdon (1779–1828), fourth and only surviving son of George Hastings, lieutenant-colonel in the 3rd regiment of foot-guards, by his wife Sarah, daughter of Colonel Thomas Hodges, was born in London on 14 Aug. 1779. He was educated at Repton School (1787–90), and afterwards at John Bettesworth's academy at Chelsea. Early in 1793 he commenced his naval career under Sir John Borlase Warren, then captain of the Flora. He took part in the action off Cancale Bay in April 1794, and in the following year was wounded in the Quiberon expedition. After serving six years with Warren, he was appointed acting lieutenant in the Sylph brig, and subsequently received his commission as second lieutenant of the Racoon. Early in 1800 he was appointed first lieutenant of the Thisbe, in which ship he accompanied the expedition to Egypt. He was afterwards appointed second lieutenant of l'Aigle, and on the breaking out of the war in 1803 was sent to Weymouth Roads to impress seamen for the navy. While engaged on this duty the party under his command was attacked by a mob, and in the conflict which ensued seventeen of his men were wounded, and three of their assailants were killed. Upon landing at Weymouth he was seized, and committed by the mayor, on the charge of murder, to Dorchester gaol. After a confinement of six weeks, he was removed by habeas corpus to Westminster, when he was bailed out by his relative, Lord Moira [see Hastings, Francis Rawdon-], and was subsequently acquitted at the Dorchester summer assizes. From l'Aigle Hastings was removed to the Diamond, and he afterwards served as second lieutenant on the Audacious, and as flag-lieutenant on the Hibernia. On his refusal to go out to the West Indies, where two of his brothers had died, he was appointed acting ordnance barrackmaster in the Isle of Wight, and in 1808 was promoted to the post of ordnance storekeeper in Enniskillen, where he lived for more than nine years.

When Francis, tenth earl of Huntingdon, died in October 1789, the earldom of Huntingdon became dormant, while the ancient baronies of Hastings, &c., devolved upon his elder sister, Lady Elizabeth Hastings, the third wife of John Rawdon, first earl of Moira. Though Theophilus Henry Hastings, the eccentric rector of East and West Leake, Nottinghamshire, the uncle of Hans Francis Hastings, assumed the title of Earl of Huntingdon, to which he was entitled by his descent from Francis, the second earl [q. v.], he never took any steps to prove his right. Upon the death of his uncle in April 1804, Hastings made some attempt to investigate his claim to the earldom, but was soon compelled to abandon it for want of money. In July 1817 his friend

Henry Nugent Bell [q. v.] took the case up, and it was mainly owing to his exertions that the attorney-general, Sir Samuel Shepherd, reported on 29 Oct. 1818, that Hastings had 'sufficiently proved his right to the title of Earl of Huntingdon.' A writ of summons was accordingly issued to him in January 1819, and on the 14th of that month he took his seat in the House of Lords (*Journals of the House of Lords*, lii. 9), where he does not appear to have taken any part in the debates. Though successful in his claim to the earldom, he failed to recover the Leicestershire estates, which had formerly gone with the title. On 7 March 1821 he obtained the rank of commander and the command of the Chanticleer. While cruising in the Mediterranean he was appointed governor of Dominica (13 Dec. 1821), and on 28 March in the following year took the oaths of office (*London Gazette*, 1822, pt. i. p. 533). In 1824, in consequence of a misunderstanding with the other authorities in the island, Huntingdon resigned his post, and returned home. He was promoted to the rank of post-captain on 29 May 1824, and on 14 Aug. following was appointed to the command of the Valorous. Illness compelled him to relinquish his command in the West Indies. Returning to England in May 1828, he died at Green Park, Youghal, on 9 Dec. 1828, aged 49, and was succeeded in the earldom by his eldest son, Francis Theophilus Henry Hastings. He married first, on 12 May 1803, at St. Anne's, Soho, Frances, third daughter of the Rev. Richard Chaloner Cobbe, rector of Great Marlow, Buckinghamshire, by whom he had ten children, including George Fowler Hastings [q. v.] She died on 31 March 1820, and on 28 Sept. following he married secondly Eliza Mary, eldest daughter of Joseph Bettesworth of Ryde in the Isle of Wight, and widow of Alexander Thistlethwayte of Hampshire, by whom he had no children. His widow survived him, and married, for the third time, on 26 April 1838, Colonel Sir Thomas Noel Harris, K.H., and died at Boulogne on 9 Nov. 1846. Engravings by C. Warren after portraits of Huntingdon, and of his first wife by S. W. Lethbridge, will be found in Bell's 'Huntingdon Peerage.'

[H. N. Bell's Huntingdon Peerage, 1820; Gent. Mag. 1829, pt. i. pp. 269–72, 1847, pt. i. 110; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886. ii. 243; Burke's Peerage, 1889, pp. 743, 744; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. xii. 69, 234, 278, 475, 6th ser. i. 66; Navy Lists.] G. F. R. B.

HASTINGS, HENRY, first Baron Hastings by writ (*d.* 1268), baronial leader, was son of Henry Hastings (*d.* 1250), sixth baron by tenure, and Ada, third daughter of David, earl of Huntingdon, brother of William the Lion, by Maud, daughter and coheiress of Hugh, earl of Chester. His grandfather, William Hastings (*d.* 1226), took part with the barons against King John, and in 1216 his lands were forfeited; he was taken prisoner at Lincoln in 1217, and was one of William of Aumale's supporters at Biham in 1221. Henry Hastings the elder fought in Poitou in 1242 and was taken prisoner at Saintes, he served in Scotland in 1244 (*Report on Dignity of a Peer*, iii. 20). In 1250 he was one of the nobles who took the cross, but died in July of the same year. Matthew Paris calls him 'a distinguished knight and wealthy baron' (iv. 213, v. 96, 174).

Henry was under age at his father's death, and the king granted the wardship of his estates to Geoffrey de Lusignan, who, however, in the following year transferred it to William de Cantelupe. In 1260 Hastings received a summons to be at Shrewsbury in arms on 8 Sept. in order to take part in the Welsh war (*Report on Dignity of a Peer*, iii. 21). He was one of the young nobles who at the parliament held in May 1262 supported Simon de Montfort in his complaint of the non-observance of the provisions of Oxford (Wykes, iv. 133), and siding with the barons in the war of 1263 was one of those excommunicated by Archbishop Boniface. Hastings also joined on 13 Dec. 1263 in signing the instrument which bound the barons to abide by the award of Louis IX. In April 1264 he was in Kent with Gilbert de Clare, and took part in the siege of Rochester (Gervase, ii. 235). He marched with Earl Simon to Lewes, and was knighted by him, either on the morning before the battle on 14 May 1264 (*ib.* ii. 237), or at London on 4 May (according to *Chr. Dover* in *MS. Cott.* Julius, D. ii.) In the battle of Lewes Hastings commanded the Londoners, and took part in their flight from Edward. Afterwards he was made by Earl Simon constable of the castles of Scarborough and Winchester, and on 14 Dec. received the summons to parliament from which the extant barony of Hastings dates (*Report on Dignity of a Peer*, iii. 34). He was one of the barons who were going to take part in the tournament at Dunstable in March 1265 (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* 49 Hen. III). He was taken prisoner at Evesham on 4 Aug. 1265, but afterwards obtaining his release joined Robert Ferrers earl of Derby [q. v.], at Chesterfield in the following May, and only escaped capture with him through being out hunting (Robert of Gloucester, 11849–56). He then went to Kenilworth, and, joining with John de la

Ware and others, ravaged the surrounding country, and held the castle against the king from 24 June to 28 Oct. Hastings was specially excepted from the 'Dictum de Kenilworth,' and sentenced to pay a fine of seven years' value of his estates. But being released he broke his oath not to take up arms again, and joining 'the disinherited' in the Isle of Ely became their leader (Wykes, iv. 203). He was, however, forced to submit to Edward in July 1267. He died next year. Wykes, who was a royalist, speaks of his inordinate pride and violence, and calls him 'malefactorum maleficus gubernator' (*ib.* l.c.) He married Joanna de Cantelupe, daughter of his guardian (she is sometimes called Eva, but cf. *Cal. Gen.* i. 197, and *Ann. Dunst.* iii. 257). By her, who survived him, he had with three daughters two sons, John, second baron (1262-1313) [q. v.], and Edmund (see below). Hastings and his wife were buried in the church of the Friars Minor at Coventry (Dugdale, *Antiq. Warw.* i. 183). His barony, after many vicissitudes [see under Hastings, Sir Edward, 1381-1437], was revived in 1841 in favour of Sir Jacob Astley, grandfather of the present Lord Hastings.

Hastings, Edmund (*d.*1314?), Baron Hastings of Inchmahome, Perthshire, younger son of the above, was born after 1262. He is first mentioned in January 1292, when Edward I ordered John Baliol not to prevent Isabella Comyn from marrying whom she wished, as it was in his own power to give her to Edmund de Hastings. This lady was widow of William Comyn of Badenoch, and daughter of Walter Comyn, earl of Menteith in right of his wife. She married Edmund Hastings soon after the date mentioned, though she is not apparently again spoken of as his wife till 1306. Edmund Hastings had a grant of lands in Scotland in 1296, probably the part of the earldom of Menteith which he held in 1306 (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, ii. 1771). He was engaged in the Scottish war in 1298 and 1299, and was at the siege of Caerlaverock in June 1300 with his brother. On 28 Dec. 1299 he had been summoned to parliament, and in February 1301 signed the famous letter of remonstrance to the pope. On the latter occasion he was styled 'dominus de Enchemehelmock,' and this, with the seal bearing the legend 'S: Edmundi: Hasting: Comitatv: Menetei,' has given rise to some discussion (cf. *Archæologia*, xxi. 217). Mr. Riddell has shown that the reference is to Inchmahome (anciently called Inchmacholmok), the chief castle of the earldom of Menteith. Edmund Hastings was specially ordered to stay in Scotland in September 1302. In May 1308 he was thanked for his services in Scotland, and in June was made warden between the Forth and Orkney (*Cal. Doc. Scotl.* iii. 43, 47). Early in 1309 he was warden of Perth, and was made constable of Dundee in May. In May 1312 he was warden of Berwick-on-Tweed. His last summons to parliament was dated 7 July 1313, and he probably died not long after, perhaps next year at Bannockburn. He apparently left no issue.

[Wykes, Dunstable, Waverley, and Worcester Annals in Annales Monastici; Matthew Paris; Continuation of Gervase of Canterbury; Robert of Gloucester (all these are in the Rolls Series); Dugdale's Baronage, i. 574–5; Report on Dignity of a Peer, vol. iii.; Courthope's Historic Peerage, pp. 239, 240; Blaauw's Barons' War. For Edmund Hastings see also T. Riddell's Inquiry into the Law and Practice in Scottish Peerages, ii. 990–1002; Nicolas's Song of Caerlaverock, p. 299; Bain's Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, vol. iii.] C. L. K.

HASTINGS, HENRY, third Earl of Huntingdon (1535–1595), born in 1535, was eldest son of Francis Hastings, second earl [q. v.], by Catherine, daughter and coheiress of Henry Pole, lord Montacute, brother of Cardinal Pole. Edward VI, whose companion he was in youth, knighted him 20 Feb. 1547–8. On 25 May 1553 he was married at Durham (afterwards Northumberland) House in the Strand, London, to Catherine, daughter of John Dudley, duke of Northumberland [q. v.] He was summoned to parliament as Baron Hastings 23 Jan. 1558–9. He succeeded to the earldom of Huntingdon on the death of his father, 20 June 1561. Through his descent on his mother's side from Edward IV's brother George, duke of Clarence, he claimed after Elizabeth the succession to the throne, in opposition to Lady Catherine Grey and Mary Queen of Scots. His claims were supported by probably the majority of protestant nobles, and during the severe illness of Elizabeth in 1562 the current of opinion pointed towards him as her successor. His pretensions to the succession sometimes occasioned Elizabeth much irritation. In a letter to his brother-in-law Leicester in 1564, Huntingdon relates that when his wife came to court 'it pleased her Majesty to give her a privy nippe especially concerning myselfe' (Bell, *Huntingdon Peerage*, 2nd ed. p. 64). Huntingdon had puritan leanings, and was a strong sympathiser with the Huguenot struggle in France. In 1569 he petitioned Elizabeth for permission to sell his estates and join the Huguenot army with ten thousand men (Don Guerau to Philip of Spain in *MSS. Simancas*, quoted in Froude, *England*, cab. ed. ix. 69).

As was only natural, Huntingdon was

strongly adverse to the proposed marriage between Mary Queen of Scots and Norfolk. He held meetings at his house to organise resistance to it, and his energetic measures had considerable influence in frustrating the designs of the northern conspirators in 1569. When rumours arose of a possible northern rebellion, precautions were taken by Elizabeth to prevent the escape of the Queen of Scots. Recognising that Huntingdon had special reasons of his own for opposing the schemes of the conspirators, she, on 15 Sept., gave instructions that Shrewsbury, then in charge of Mary, 'shall, as he see cause, advertise the Earl of Huntingdon and Viscount Hereford, and require their assistance to withstand any attempt to carry her away by force, and that they be in readiness with such company of horsemen as they think themselves well assured of' (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* i. 419; Haynes, *Burghley State Papers*, p. 522). Huntingdon arrived at Wingfield on the 19th, and assisted Shrewsbury in conveying the Queen of Scots, for greater safety, to Tutbury, which he garrisoned with five hundred men. On 22 Sept. 1569 Elizabeth sent instructions to Huntingdon to supersede Shrewsbury, the ground of the 'direction so sudden and strange' being ascribed to 'the said Earls infirmities and request for help, and to the Queens fear of some escape' (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* i. 422; Haynes, p. 526). The order caused much commotion in the household of the Queen of Scots, who, when she learned it, wrote to the French ambassador Fénelon to take note of the illegality of placing her in the hands of one who had rival claims with her to the throne of England (Labanoff, *Letters of Mary Stuart*, iii. 182). Shrewsbury affected to ignore the order, on the ground that Elizabeth was under an entire misunderstanding in regard to the state of his health, and Huntingdon, recognising that he had been placed in a false position, wrote on the 25th requesting 'either his discharge or to be *solus*, or to have some other match' (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* i. 424; Haynes, p. 530). Orders had, however, been despatched on the same day making him and Shrewsbury joint custodians. This arrangement continued till November, when, finding his position uncongenial, Huntingdon on the 4th obtained liberty to depart, and on the 7th left Tutbury, 'well contented and friendly.' On the 20th, in view of the threatened rising in the north, Huntingdon was made a lord-lieutenant of Leicestershire and Rutlandshire, to which was added afterwards the office of lord-president of the north, 1 Dec. 1572. On the 23rd orders were sent him to remove the Queen of Scots from Tutbury to Coventry. This he and Shrewsbury did, but the place being found unsuitable, she was subsequently removed to Shrewsbury's castle at Sheffield, after which Shrewsbury returned to court.

Huntingdon was one of the nobles specially summoned to meet the privy council on 14 Dec. 1569 to consider the evidence that had been brought against the Queen of Scots by the regent Moray and the other Scottish commissioners. In 1573 he sat upon the trial of Norfolk for high treason, and the same year he was constituted lieutenant of the counties of Leicester and Rutland, as well as of those of York, Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland, and the bishopric of Durham. In this capacity he had a conference in 1575 with the regent Morton to settle the dispute arising from the raid of Redswire. On 15 June 1579 he was installed a knight of the Garter, and the following year was appointed one of a commission to inquire into the recusancy of certain of the gentry. After the apprehension of Morton in 1581 [see Douglas, James, *d.* 1581], Huntingdon was directed by Elizabeth to raise in Yorkshire a force 'of persons well affected in religion,' and conduct them to Berwick. Here Huntingdon speedily arrived with two thousand footmen and five hundred horse, but was kept in idleness on the borders, notwithstanding repeated warnings and remonstrances on his part that the attempt to negotiate with Lennox was 'madness,' and his scornful condemnation of the proposal of the attempt to save Morton's life by the assassination of Lennox. His words were unheeded until the services of the troops were rendered valueless; and Randolph at last saw 'that nothing now could save Morton's life.' The troops were thereupon dismissed to their homes. Huntingdon was active in taking measures against the threatened Spanish invasion of 1588. He died without issue, 14 Dec. 1595, and was interred at Ashby-de-la-Zouch. His countess survived him till 4 Aug. 1620. Huntingdon had compiled in 1583, under his own immediate inspection, a complete history of his family, of which there is a manuscript copy in the British Museum (MS. Harleian 4774). He settled on Emmanuel College, Cambridge, the rectories of Loughborough and Thurcaston in Leicestershire, those of Aller and North Cadbury, Somersetshire, and the vicarage of Piddleton, Dorsetshire, but the last was lost to the college through some flaw in the deed. Camden says 'he was of a mild disposition, but being a zealous puritan, much wasted his estate by a lavish support of those hotheaded preachers.' By some his support of the puritans was attributed to policy and the desire to create in the country a senti-

ment in support of his claims to the throne. He was succeeded by his brother George as fourth earl. A portrait (dated 1588, ætatis suæ 52) by an unknown painter is in the possession of Lord Bagot.

[Bell's Huntingdon Peerage, 2nd ed. 1821, pp. 62–84; Collins's Peerage of England, 5th ed., iii. 94–6; Cal. Hatfield MSS.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser., reign of Elizabeth; Haynes's State Papers; Nichols's Leicestershire, especially iii. 583–8; Camden's Annals; Froude's Hist. of England; Hill Burton's Hist. of Scotland; Leader's Mary Queen of Scots in Captivity, 1880.]

T. F. H.

HASTINGS, HENRY (1551–1650), eccentric sportsman, was second son of George, fourth earl of Huntingdon. He married Dorothy, second daughter and coheiress of Sir Francis Willoughby (the builder of Wollaton, Nottinghamshire). She died on 15 Dec. 1638, and through her he acquired Woodlands Park, near Horton, Dorsetshire, together with other remains of the old estate of the Filiols, where he continually resided. Some give him a second wife, Mrs. Jane Langton, but she is not mentioned in his epitaph. In 1645 his estate at Woodlands, valued in 1641 at 300*l.* per annum, was sequestered, owing to his attachment to the king, but he afterwards compounded for it by the sum of 500*l.* He died on 15 Oct. 1650, all but a centenarian, and with his wife and their son, Sir George Hastings, who died in 1657, was buried in the Hastings aisle in the belfry of the old church of Horton.

Hastings was the typical country squire of the time. He was of low stature, but strong and well knit, 'well-natured, but soon angry.' He always dressed in green, and keeping all sorts of hounds and hawks, devoted himself daily to the chase. His hall was hung with sporting trophies, while favourite dogs and cats occupied every warm or sunny corner. His table was cheaply but abundantly provided from his farms and fishponds, and his hospitality was extreme, but he never himself exceeded, or permitted others to exceed. The pulpit of a neighbouring chapel, long disused for purposes of devotion, formed his larder, and therein, as the safest place, was always to be found a venison pasty or the like. Some features of his character may have been worked up by Addison into his portraits of Sir Roger de Coverley and Will Wimble. A singular account was written of him by Sir A. Ashley Cooper, first earl of Shaftesbury, and was inscribed on a portrait of him at Lord Shaftesbury's seat, Winterbourne St. Giles. Many other amusing details of his domestic economy may be found in Shaftesbury's character, which was first printed in Dr. Leonard Howard's 'Collection of Letters and State Papers,' 1753; it was reprinted in the 'Connoisseur,' No. 81, 14 Aug. 1755 (Christie, *Life of Shaftesbury*, i. 25). Dr. Drake (who printed it in Hone's 'Everyday Book,' ii. 1624) has omitted some disparaging remarks which Shaftesbury added. Shaftesbury lived near Hastings's residence, and, as a firm adherent of the parliamentary cause, was perhaps prejudiced against the sportsman's character. Woodlands passed into the hands of the Roys, and was subsequently added to Lord Shaftesbury's estate.

The portrait belonging to Lord Shaftesbury was engraved by Bretherton, and may be seen in Hutchins's 'Dorsetshire.'

[Hutchins's Dorset, 1815, ii. 510, 512; Gent. Mag. 1754, xxiv. 160 (copied from Hutchins); Notes and Queries, 4th ser. x. 470.] M. G. W.

HASTINGS, HENRY, Baron Loughborough (*d.* 1667), second son of Henry, fifth earl of Huntingdon, and Elizabeth, daughter of Ferdinando Stanley, earl of Derby, was born about 1609, or possibly a year or two later (Collins, *Peerage*, vi. 659). He distinguished himself in the civil wars by his services in the royalist cause. On 16 June 1642 he published the king's commission of array at Leicester, was sent for by parliament as a delinquent, and finally impeached (*Lords' Journals*, v. 145, 148, 191). On the king's visit to Leicester in the following July, Hastings was appointed sheriff of the county (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, v. 417). He raised a good troop of horse, fought at its head at Edgehill, and then, with his single troop only and a few officers, came back to Leicestershire with a commission as colonel-general of that county, and established himself at his father's house at Ashby-de-la-Zouch (*ib.* vi. 275). The influence of his family, and still more his own personal popularity, enabled him to raise a permanent force, and not only to maintain himself at Ashby until the end of the war, but to attack the parliamentarians in all the neighbouring counties. His zeal was further fired by the feud between his own family and that of Lord Grey, the parliamentary commander, 'between whom the county was divided passionately enough without any other quarrel. And now the sons fought the public quarrel with their private spirit and indignation' (*ib.*) Hastings repulsed a combined attack on Ashby in January 1643, took part in the battle of Hopton Heath in March, and in the recapture of Lichfield in April, safely conducted an important convoy of ammunition to Oxford in May, and relieved Stafford Castle in June (*Mercurius Aulicus*, 1643, pp. 33, 147, 261, 296). The situation of Ashby

enabled Hastings to obstruct the communications between London and the north and north-west of England. The parliamentary newspapers nicknamed him 'Rob-carrier,' from the frequency with which he intercepted the northern carriers and robbed them of their packs. On 23 Oct. 1643 the king rewarded Hastings by creating him Lord Loughborough (Black, *Oxford Docquets*, p. 95). In the spring of 1644 Hastings attacked Nottingham, and distinguished himself in Rupert's relief of Newark (Hutchinson, *Memoirs*, ed. 1885, i. 300, 385; Rushworth, v. 308). In May 1645 he joined the king's army before Leicester, and was made governor of that place after its capture (*Diary of Richard Symonds*, pp. 181, 184). On 18 June, four days after the battle of Naseby, Hastings surrendered Leicester to Fairfax, obtaining leave for the garrison to march away without their arms (Sprigge, *Anglia Rediviva*, ed. 1854, p. 54). Hastings held out in Ashby until 28 Feb. 1645–6. By the capitulation he was to be at liberty to join the royalist garrison of Worcester or Bridgnorth, or to go to France or Holland, and on 18 May 1646 he, in company with Sir Aston Cokayne, obtained the parliament's pass to go abroad (Bell, *Memoirs of the House of Hastings*, p. 123; *Journals of the House of Commons*, iv. 548). In the second civil war Hastings joined the insurgents in Essex, and took part in the defence of Colchester (Peck, *Desiderata Curiosa*, ed. 1779, p. 479). During the siege his special province was the supervision of the commisariat and the distribution of provisions to the besieged. Matthew Carter warmly praises his unwearied activity (*A True Relation of the Expedition of Kent, Essex, and Colchester*, p. 159, 2nd edit.) After the surrender of Colchester the House of Commons voted Hastings one of the seven great delinquents to be banished for their share in the second civil war (10 Nov. 1648). The independents, however, revoked this vote (13 Dec. 1648) as 'destructive to the peace and quiet, and derogatory to the justice of the kingdom' (*Old Parliamentary History*, xviii. 145, 472). Hastings would no doubt have been tried by the high court of justice, had he not succeeded in escaping from his imprisonment at Windsor. He joined Charles II in Holland in March 1649 (Heath, *Chronicle*, ed. 1663, p. 420). In the winter of 1650–1 a royalist insurrection was projected, and Hastings was destined to command the cavaliers of the midland counties (*Milton State Papers*, pp. 47, 50, 77). He was also engaged in the royalist conspiracy of 1654, but took no part in the actual rising of March 1655 (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 392, 440). On the Restoration Hastings was appointed lord-lieutenant of Leicestershire (5 Jan. 1661), and obtained a grant of the farm of the duties on the export of cattle to Ireland from Chester and other parts, a grant which he afterwards commuted for a pension of 500*l.* per annum (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663–4, p. 289).

In 1664 Hastings, who was then living at Loughborough House, in the parish of Lambeth, obtained an act of parliament 'to make the river or sewer navigable from or near Brixton Causeway to the River Thames. He died at London, unmarried, in January 1666–7, and was buried in the chapel of St. George in Windsor Castle (Bell, p. 128).

[Authorities quoted; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges; H. N. Bell's Memoirs of the House of Hastings, 1820; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion, ed. Macray. Letters of Hastings may be found in the Pythouse Papers, ed. W. A. Day, and Warburton's Life of Prince Rupert.]

C. H. F.

HASTINGS, Sir HUGH (1307 ?–1347), soldier, born about 1307, was elder son of John, second baron Hastings [q. v.], by his second wife, Isabel, daughter of Hugh le Despenser the elder, earl of Winchester [q. v.] He married Margery, elder daughter and eventual heiress of Sir Jordan Foliot, in whose right he acquired estates at Elsing and Gressenhall, Norfolk; he served in Flanders in 1340, and on 25 Feb. 1342 was summoned to parliament, but received no later summons. In 1343 he held a command in Flanders, when three hundred prisoners were captured (Knighton ap. *Scriptt. Decem*, 2586), and in the same year was in Brittany. He accompanied Henry, earl of Derby (afterwards Duke of Lancaster), to Gascony in 1345, was with him at Bergerac in July, and in the fight at Auberoche in October. In 1346 he formed one of the garrison at the siege of Aguillon (Froissart, iii. 48, 67, 124–5). He died in 1347 and was buried in Elsing Church, which he had built; in the east window there are portraits of Hastings and his wife, with the arms 'or, a maunche gules,' and in the chancel there is a very fine brass to his memory (Gough, *Ancient Sepulchral Monuments*, vol. i. pt. ii. 98–101; Carter, *Specimens of Ancient Sculpture*, pp. 13, 14, 38, with plates). On a marble slab in the chancel there is the inscription, 'Yis churche hathe been wrowt by Howe de Hastyng and Margaret hys wyf.' Margery Hastings died in 1349; she left a son Hugh, who is perhaps the Sir Hugh Hastings who served with John of Gaunt in Spain in 1367 (Froissart). He died at Kalkwell Hill, Yorkshire, in 1369, and was buried in the Friars Church at Don-

caster. His son, a third Hugh Hastings, was father of Sir Edward Hastings (1381–1437) [q. v.]

[Authorities quoted; Froissart's Chroniques, ed. Luce; Blomefield's Norfolk, viii. 201–3, ix. 470, 513, 519; Burke's Extinct Peerages.]

C. L. K.

HASTINGS, JOHN, second BARON HASTINGS (eighth by tenure) and BARON BERGAVENNY (1262–1313), claimant to the throne of Scotland, was son of Henry Hastings, first baron [q. v.], by his wife Joanna de Cantelupe. He was born on 6 May 1262 (*Calendarium Genealogicum*, i. 133; cf., however, i. 197, where he is said to be fifteen in 1273; 'quindecim' may be a mistake for 'undecim;' Sir N. H. Nicolas makes him twenty-one at this time, but several documents quoted in NICHOLS, *Leicestershire*—e.g. iv. 807, 907—show that he was still under age in 1279). In 1273, on the death of his uncle George de Cantelupe, he acquired the castle and honour of Bergavenny (*Cal. Gen.* i. 197), and in 1275 married Isabella, daughter of William de Valence, half-brother of Henry III (*Fœdera*, ii. 55). Hastings was already wealthy and powerfully connected, but his importance was thus much increased. His first appearance in public life was in 1285, when he took part in an expedition to Scotland; three years later he served under Edmund, earl of Cornwall, in Wales, and in 1289 and 1290 was directed to reside on his estates on the Welsh border and defend them till Rhys ap Meredyth [q. v.] was subdued (*Parl. Writs*, i. 253, 255). In March 1289 he was one of the manucaptors of William Douglas (STEVENSON, i. 85, 155). He attended the parliament in May 1290 when an aid was granted on the marriage of the king's daughter (*Rot. Parl.* i. 25), and joined in the letter to the pope against his appropriation of prebends at York and Lincoln (*ib.* i. 20). On 7 Oct. of this year the death of Margaret, the Maid of Norway, gave rise to the disputed succession to the crown of Scotland. Hastings claimed to inherit as representing his grandmother Ada, third daughter of David, earl of Huntingdon [see under HASTINGS, HENRY, first baron]; his claim was, according to modern principles of inheritance, inferior to those of John Baliol or Robert Bruce, but he based it on the principle that the kingdom was partible, in the same way as an ordinary estate, between the descendants of the three daughters. Along with the other claimants, Hastings submitted to Edward's decision and acknowledged his rights in Scotland until the question was settled. The decision was referred by Edward to commissioners, who held their preliminary meetings at Norham during the summer of 1291, and in August adjourned till the following year. In the autumn of 1291 Hastings was one of the manucaptors and sureties for Gilbert de Clare, earl of Gloucester (1243–1295) [q. v.], in his dispute with the Earl of Hereford (*Rot. Parl.* i. 70–7; *Abbrev. Plac.* 277). In June 1292 the commission met again, and after a fresh adjournment to October decided that the kingdom was not partible, and awarded the succession to Baliol [see more fully under BALIOL, JOHN DE, 1249–1315]. In April 1294 Hastings was in Ireland with Gilbert, earl of Gloucester, and joined with him and other barons in hearing a plea at Dublin (*Rot. Parl.* i. 132). On 26 June he was summoned to Portsmouth to serve in the French war (*Report on Dignity of a Peer*, iii. 55). He received his first summons to parliament on 24 June 1295 (*ib.* iii. 65), and was from this time summoned regularly till his death. He also served in the various wars of the next few years. In July 1296 he was sent to search the district of Badenoch (STEVENSON, ii. 29), and on 25 Aug. was at Berwick when the bishops of Glasgow, Aberdeen, and Whithorn declared their loyalty to Edward (*ib.* ii. 65); in 1297 he was summoned for the French war, and in 1298, 1299, and 1300 for the Scottish war. He was present at the famous siege of Caerlaverock in June 1300, and was entrusted by Antony Bek [q. v.], bishop of Durham, with the command of his contingent, 'for he was the most intimate, best beloved he had there.' Hastings attended the parliament at Lincoln in 1301 and was one of the barons who on 12 Feb. signed the letter to the pope denying his claim to adjudicate on the dispute with Scotland (for a description of the strange seal he used on this occasion see *Archæologia*, xxi. 205). Later in the year Hastings was once more employed on the war, and in the following year was sent as the king's lieutenant to Aquitaine (LANGTOFT, ii. 345, Rolls Ser.) He does not again appear in England till 1305, when he was appointed one of the commissioners to treat with the Scottish representatives concerning the government of Scotland, but was prevented from acting by illness. On 22 May 1306 he had a grant of the lands of Alan, earl of Menteith, including the whole earldom of Menteith and the isles, excepting the lands granted to his brother Edmund Hastings (*Cal. Documents*, ii. 1771), and the earl was consigned to his custody (PALGRAVE, *Documents illustrative of History of Scotland*, i. 353–4; *Archæologia*, xxvii. 18). He signed the letter of the barons to the pope on 6 Aug. 1306 (*Annales Paulini*, i. 362), and in September

was present at the council of Lanercost when James, steward of Scotland, did homage. In 1307 he was serving in Scotland, was at Ayr in July, and in September was ordered to march against Bruce (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, iii. 15; cf. *Fœdera*, ii. 8, Record ed.) On 24 Oct. 1309 he was appointed seneschal of Aquitaine (*Fœdera*, iii. 184), but next year was once more serving in Scotland; there is a reference to Hastings as seneschal of Perigord in a letter calendared in the Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. (App. p. 386). Hastings is commonly said to have been summoned to parliament for the last time on 22 May 1313; most probably this summons was to his son, for according to one statement he died 28 Feb. 1313 (*Complete Peerage, &c.*, i. 13, ed. G. E. C.), and the 'inquisitio post mortem' of his estates was held in the sixth year of Edward II, which ended 7 July 1313 (*Cal. Inq. p. m.* i. 251–2). He was buried in the Hastings chapel in the church of the Friars Minors at Coventry; Dugdale quotes an inscription which states that he died 9 March 1312 (*Antiq. Warw.* i. 183). On 7 Oct. 1314 the Bishop of Durham granted an indulgence of forty days to pray for Hastings's soul (*Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* i. 616, Rolls Ser.)

Hastings was evidently much trusted by Edward I and is highly spoken of. Langtoft calls him a 'knight of choice' (ii. 345); the writer of the song of Caerlaverock says: 'In deeds of arms he was daring and reckless, in the hostel mild and gracious, nor was ever judge in eyre more willing to judge rightly.' He had great wealth, and left land in ten counties besides in the marches of Wales and in Ireland. He married first, in 1275, Isabella, daughter and in her offspring heiress of William de Valence, earl of Pembroke; by her he had, with other offspring, John, third baron Hastings (see below), and Elizabeth, who married Roger, lord Grey of Ruthin [q. v.]; his first wife died 3 Oct. 1305 (Dugdale, *Antiq. Warw.* i. 183). Hastings's second wife was Isabella, daughter of Hugh le Despenser (1262–1326) [q. v.], by whom he had two sons, Hugh [q. v.] and Thomas; after Hastings's death she married Ralph de Monthermer (*Fœdera*, iii. 789).

Hastings, John, third Baron Hastings (1287–1325), was twenty-six years of age at his father's death. In 1306 he attended Queen Margaret to Scotland and served in the Scottish wars between 1311 and 1319; in 1320 he at first sided with the rebel lords, but afterwards joined the king at Cirencester. In 1323 he was governor of Kenilworth Castle, and died in 1325. He married Juliana, granddaughter and heiress of William de Leyburne, by whom he had one son Laurence, afterwards first earl of Pembroke [q. v.]; his widow married (2) Thomas le Blount and (3) William de Clinton, earl of Huntingdon, and dying in 1350 was buried in St. Anne's Chapel in St. Augustine's Monastery, Canterbury (Weever, *Funerall Monuments*, p. 259).

[Chronicles Edw. I and II (Rolls Ser.); Rishanger's Chronicle and the Annales Regni Scotiæ printed with it in the Rolls Ser.; Sir N. H. Nicolas's Song of Caerlaverock, pp. 56, 80, 295–8; Palgrave's Documents illustrative of Hist. of Scotland; Bain's Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, vols. ii. and iii.; Stevenson's Documents illustrating the Hist. of Scotland, 2 vols. (Chron. and Memorials of Scotland); Report on the Dignity of a Peer, iii. 53, 100, 112, 117, 123, 129, 167, 175, 181, 186, 194, 203, 207, 213; Rolls of Parliament, vol. i.; Parliamentary Writs, vol. i.; Rymer's Fœdera; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 575; Collins's On Baronies by Writ, pp. 133–5 (where it is contended that his only barony was that of Bergavenny); Nichols's Leicestershire contains many small references to his estates and a pedigree in iv. 477; Burton's Hist. of Scotland, vol. i.] C. L. K.

HASTINGS, JOHN, second Earl of Pembroke (1347–1375), was only son of Laurence Hastings [q. v.], first earl, and Agnes, daughter of Roger Mortimer, earl of March. His father died in 1348, while he was little more than a year old, and during his minority his estates were managed by his mother. In 1369 he was admitted into the order of the Garter, in succession to the Earl of Warwick. In the same year he accompanied the Earl of Cambridge into France with an armed force destined to reinforce the Black Prince in Aquitaine. They landed at Saint Malo and proceeded to the capture of Bourdeille, and then to that of the Roche-sur-Yon, where he was knighted (*Chandos Herald*, 4612–36). He seems to have declined to serve under Sir John Chandos [q. v.], but being defeated by the French at Purnon, near Poitiers, he was glad to send to Chandos for assistance. After having made a raid into the province of Anjou he rejoined the Black Prince at Cognac, and proceeded with him to the siege and capture of Limoges. Having returned to England he was named, 20 April 1372, lieutenant of the king's forces in Aquitaine, and about that time proceeded to that destination with a fleet laden with forces and supplies. In attempting to relieve the siege of La Rochelle he encountered a Spanish fleet before that town, composed of ships heavier than his own. After a fight which lasted two days he was entirely defeated and taken prisoner 23 June. He was removed to

Saint André in Spain, where he remained a prisoner, and was subjected to much ill-treatment for about three years. At length Henry of Castille, wishing to have back the territory of Soria, which he had given to Duguesclin, offered to deliver up Pembroke to Duguesclin in return for the territory. Duguesclin estimated the amount of Pembroke's ransom at 120,000 francs, of which sum it was stipulated he was to receive fifty thousand at the time of the prisoner's release, and the remainder six weeks after his arrival in England. But Pembroke died on the road between Paris and Calais 16 April 1375; Walsingham mentions a story that he had been poisoned by the Spaniards (*Hist. Angl.* i. 319). This led to a long dispute, which was ultimately settled by the king of France granting fifty thousand francs to Duguesclin for all claim that he had in the matter. Pembroke was known as a protector of Froissart, who frequently mentions him. In his 'Buisson de Jonèce' he refers to him as 'de Pemebruc, voir, en a moult bien fait son devoir.' He married (1) Margaret, fourth daughter of Edward III, and (2), in 1368, Anne, daughter of Sir Walter Manney, on account of whose consanguinity with his first wife he was obliged, prior to the marriage, to obtain a dispensation from the pope. By his second wife he had a son John (1372–1389), who succeeded him as third earl of Pembroke, and was killed in a tournament 30 Dec. 1389, when his earldom became extinct, while the succession to the barony was disputed [see HASTINGS, SIR EDWARD].

[Rymer's Fœdera; Froissart; Walsingham's Ypodigma Neustriæ and Historia Anglicana, both in Rolls Ser.; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 577; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 12; Ashmole's Order of the Garter.] J. G. F.

HASTINGS, LAURENCE, first EARL OF PEMBROKE (1318?–1348), son of John, third baron Hastings by writ and ninth by tenure [see under HASTINGS, JOHN, second baron], and Juliana, granddaughter of Thomas de Leyburne, was probably born in the latter part of 1318, since he was six years old when he succeeded his father as Baron Hastings and Bergavenny in 1325. Soon after Trinity Sunday, 29 May 1328, he was married at Hereford to Agnes, third daughter of Roger Mortimer, earl of March (BAKER, p. 42; MURIMUTH, p. 57). In 1339 he served with Edward III in Flanders (HEMINGBURGH, ii. 347), and on 13 Oct. he was created Earl Palatine of Pembroke as representative of his great-uncle, Aymer de Valence (*d.* 1324) [q. v.]; neither he nor his successors were styled Palatine in their later summonses (SELDEN, *Titles of Honour*, 3rd edit. pp. 644–5). His first summons to parliament was dated 16 Nov. 1339; in 1340 he was summoned to the Scottish war for the defence of Stirling (*Rot. Scotiæ*, i. 601), and in the same year served in the fleet at the battle of Sluys on 24 June (FROISSART, ii. 37). He accompanied the king in his Scottish expedition in 1341, and was present when Edward paid his famous visit to the Countess of Salisbury (*ib.* ii. 342; *Report on Dignity of a Peer*, iv. 536–7). In 1342 he was present at a tournament at Dunstable on 11 Feb., and in March accompanied the expedition to Brittany, where he remained till the following year. In July 1342 a warrant was issued for the payment of wages to him and to sixty men-at-arms and a hundred archers (*Fœdera*, vol. ii. pt. iv. p. 132). According to Murimuth (Appendix, p. 232) he was one of the Knights of the Round Table in January 1344; he was not, however, included in the regular foundation of the order of the Garter. Pembroke took a prominent part in the French campaigns of Henry, earl of Derby (afterwards Duke of Lancaster), whom he accompanied to Gascony in June 1345 (*Fœdera*, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 142). He was present at the siege of Bergerac in July, and marched with Derby to Auberoche; he was then sent to take command at Bergerac, where he was when the French laid siege to Auberoche. Derby marched to the relief of the town and summoned Pembroke to join him, but Pembroke's coming was delayed, and he did not reach Auberoche till 22 Oct., the day after the battle. He was much hurt that Derby had not awaited his coming, and plainly expressed his feelings (FROISSART, ii. 67 sqq.) During the winter he was present at the capture of Aguillon, La Réole, and other towns, and when the French threatened Aguillon in March 1346, Pembroke was one of the principal captains sent to defend it. The siege lasted from the end of March till early in August (LUCE, iii. xxxiii); when on one occasion Sir Walter Manny was hard pressed during a sally, Pembroke led a party to his rescue. Pembroke returned with Lancaster to England in December, when they were in great danger from a severe storm (KNIGHTON, 2592). He then went to take part in the siege of Calais, and in June 1347 was appointed with the Earl of Northampton to command a fleet which was to prevent the introduction of provisions into the town; on the 25th they won a complete victory, and dispersed the French near Crotoy (AVESBURY, pp. 384–6). This was Pembroke's last exploit, and he died 30 Aug. 1348, leaving a son John, second earl of Pembroke [q. v.]

His widow married John de Hakelut, and dying 25 July 1369 was buried in the church of the Minoresses without Aldgate. His mother, who died in 1350, gave the manor of Dene to the monastery of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, on condition that prayers were offered for her son's soul (THORN ap. *Scriptt. Decem*, 2138). Pembroke is figured in the fine brass of his half-uncle, Sir Hugh Hastings [q. v.], at Elsing, Norfolk. There is a full-sized reproduction of Pembroke's portrait in Carter's 'Specimens of Ancient Sculpture and Painting' (plates after p. [38]; Doyle engraves it as a portrait of John, the second earl).

[Froissart's Chroniques, ed. Luce; Murimuth's and Avesbury's Chronicles in the Rolls Ser.; Geoffrey le Baker, ed. Thompson; Report on Dignity of a Peer, iii. 441 and vol. iv.; Rymer's Fœdera, Record ed.; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 576; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 11; Courthope's Historic Peerage, p. 239.] C. L. K.

HASTINGS, SELINA, COUNTESS OF HUNTINGDON (1707–1791), second of three daughters and coheiresses of Washington Shirley, second Earl Ferrers, was born on 24 Aug. 1707. She married on 3 June 1728 Theophilus Hastings, ninth earl of Huntingdon, and resided with him at Dunnington (or Donington) Park, in the parish of Castle Donington in Leicestershire. In the early part of her married life she was merely known as the Lady Bountiful of her own immediate neighbourhood, until she was 'converted' by her sister-in-law, Lady Margaret Hastings. In the popular phraseology, she 'turned methodist,' to the great dismay of her friends, who asked Lord Huntingdon to interfere. Lord Huntingdon recommended a conversation, which proved fruitless, with Bishop Benson, his old tutor at Oxford, but interfered no further. Lady Huntingdon identified herself the remainder of her long life with 'the people called methodists,' and her husband frequently attended with her George Whitefield's preaching, though he never became an actual convert. Lady Huntingdon was mainly instrumental in introducing the 'new light' into aristocratic circles, into which it probably would never otherwise have found its way. Her frequent visits at Twickenham, the residence of her aunt, Lady Frances Shirley, brought her also into contact with some of the chief literary celebrities of the day.

Lady Huntingdon was very intimate with the two brothers Wesley, who frequently visited her at Donington Park, was a constant attendant at their meetings in Fetter Lane, and was a member of the first methodist society formed in that place in 1739. She was present when John Wesley withdrew from his connection with the Moravians there, and did her best to dissuade Charles Wesley from joining them. She is also said to have been the first to urge Maxfield, the first itinerant lay preacher, to exercise his gifts in public, and she became the first supporter of itinerant lay preaching in the neighbourhood of Donington Park, commencing the work by sending out her own servant, David Taylor, to preach. The loss of her two sons, George and Ferdinando Hastings, from small-pox in 1743 made her cling more closely to the consolations of religion. On 13 Oct. 1746 her husband died. When her son Francis attained his majority, she left Donington Park, and took a house at Ashby with her other children and her sisters-in-law, the Ladies Hastings. She was no longer tied so much to one spot, and the marriage of her sister-in-law and first spiritual director, Lady Margaret Hastings, with Benjamin Ingham [q. v.], a methodist preacher, interested her still more deeply in the cause.

She had become acquainted with George Whitefield before his voyage to America in 1744, and on his return in 1748 she requested a common friend, the Welsh evangelist, Howel Harris [q. v.], to bring him to her house at Chelsea as soon as he came on shore. A year before she had appointed him her chaplain, and now, to give him a wider sphere, she removed to London, and opened her house in Park Lane for him to preach in twice a week to the aristocracy. In 1749 Lady Huntingdon made a vain effort to reconcile Whitefield to the Wesleys, siding with Whitefield, with whom she became more and more intimate. In 1750 he visited her at her country house at Ashby, when he said 'she looks like a good archbishop with his chaplains around him.' Lady Huntingdon exercised her right as a peeress to appoint as many chaplains as she pleased, and thus protected many clergymen suspected of methodism. The oldest and most influential of these chaplains was William Romaine, but she was the patroness of many others. She opened a correspondence with James Hervey [q. v.], who visited her at Ashby in 1750. In 1756 she made the acquaintance of Henry Venn, who became one of her favourite chaplains. She enabled several well-known evangelical clergymen, such as Moses Browne [q. v.] and Martin Madan, to obtain ordination. In 1758 she became acquainted with John William Fletcher of Madeley [q. v.], who often preached for her. She was also intimate with Augustus Toplady, who called her 'the most precious saint of God he ever knew.' John Berridge [q.v.], William Grimshaw (1708-1763) [q. v.], and most other

evangelical clergymen of eminence were more or less intimate with her. She was a friend of Doddridge; Rowland Hill, who, though he was in deacon's orders, can scarcely be reckoned as a regular clergyman, was her chaplain; she was a friend of Dr. Watts, the independent, and also of Abraham Booth [q. v.], the particular baptist, whose once famous treatise, 'The Reign of Grace,' she distributed widely, and she was at one time in the habit of attending Dr. Barker's ministry at Salters' Hall. She also kept up her interest in the Moravians, and ventured to remonstrate with Count Zinzendorf upon his opinions. The 'connexion' of which she was the founder seems to have grown up by degrees. Her first regular chapel was built at Brighton, and paid for by the sale of her jewels in 1761. She soon founded various chapels in Sussex. In order to attract the upper classes, she chose such places as Bath, Tunbridge, and London as her strongholds. When she built the chapel in Spa Fields in 1779, Mr. Sellon, a clergyman, opposed the arrangement. She thought that as a peeress she had a right to employ her own chaplains at any time and place in the most public manner. A trial took place in the consistorial court of London, and the result was that she was obliged to take shelter under the Toleration Act; her ministers took the oath of allegiance as dissenting ministers, and her chapels were registered as dissenting places of worship. The parochial ministers who were her chaplains, Romaine, Venn, Berridge, and others, hereupon withdrew from her connexion, though they still continued to take a deep interest in her work.

In 1767 Trevecca House, in the parish of Talgarth in North Wales, was to be let on lease. Lady Huntingdon resolved, after consulting her friends, to open it as a seminary for the training of her ministers. Trevecca was opened by Whitefield on 24 Aug. 1768, Lady Huntingdon's birthday. Fletcher was appointed president. He was to visit it as often as his duties at Madeley would allow him. Joseph Benson [q. v.], transferred from Kingswood, became after a short time the head-master on John Wesley's recommendation. Lady Huntingdon henceforward spent much of her time at Trevecca, taking a deep interest in her students, and sending them about to 'supply' the congregations under her patronage. After three years' residence they 'might, if they desired, enter the ministry either of the church of England or any other protestant denomination.' As far as she could Lady Huntingdon kept her hold on the church of England. Her plan was to have 'a rotation of clergy throughout the large chapels and congregations.' Whitefield died in 1770, and left her by his will considerable possessions in America. This led her to commence mission work in that country. But soon after the arrival of her missionaries in Georgia, the orphan house which had been founded there by Whitefield was burnt down, and this entailed a loss of 10,000*l.* upon Lady Huntingdon. In 1770 also the famous minutes of Wesley's conference, which were so obnoxious to the Calvinistic methodists, appeared. Lady Huntingdon took an active part in the protest against these minutes, and one result of the disagreement was the withdrawal of Fletcher from the presidency, and the dismissal of Benson from the head-mastership of Trevecca College. In spite of these checks the work grew largely. 'Nothing,' she writes in 1774, 'can express the difficulties I feel for helpers, from the amazing increase of the work everywhere.' Hitherto she had exercised morally, though not legally, entire control over the whole 'connexion,' and supported the college at Trevecca at her own expense. Her death might cause a collapse of the work. An association was therefore formed in 1790, at her own request, to aid her during her life, and to perpetuate the connexion after her death. Upon this event in 1791, Lady Anne Erskine took her place. Her chapels were bequeathed to four persons, and in 1792, when the lease of Trevecca House expired, the college was removed to Cheshunt in Hertfordshire.

Lady Huntingdon's interests were by no means confined to her own 'connexion.' She used her social position to further her religious purposes. She visited her cousin, Laurence Shirley, fourth earl Ferrers, when under sentence of death, and Handel during his last illness in 1759. Her opposition to the agitation for a relaxation of subscription in 1772 was acknowledged in a letter from Burke. She remonstrated with the Archbishop of Canterbury (Dr. Cornwallis) for holding 'routs,' and when her remonstrance was fruitless made her way to the court, and laid her case before George III and Queen Charlotte, by both of whom she was cordially received. On 17 June 1791 she died in her house at Spa Fields, London, and was buried at Ashby-de-la-Zouch. Her family consisted of four sons and three daughters. There are several portraits of her; one painted by Bowyer was engraved by J. Fittler in 1790, another in mezzotint by J. Russel appeared in 1773. 'Lady Huntingdon's Connexion' still holds its place among the religious communities.

[The Life and Times of Selina, Countess of Huntingdon, by a member of the Houses of

Shirley and Hastings, 2 vols., London, 1839–40, 8vo (cf. a sympathetic review of this book written in 1840 by J. H. (Cardinal) Newman, in Essays Critical and Historical, i. 387 sq.); Lives of Whitefield, Wesley, Venn, Fletcher, Rowland Hill, Romaine, &c. passim; Bromley's Cat. of Brit. Portraits, p. 423.] J. H. O.

HASTINGS, THEOPHILUS, seventh EARL OF HUNTINGDON (1650–1701), born at Donington Park, Leicestershire, on 10 Dec. 1650, was the fourth but only surviving son of Ferdinando, sixth earl of Huntingdon, by Lucy, daughter of Sir John Davies, knt. (1569–1626) [q. v.], of Englefield, Berkshire. He succeeded his father in the earldom on 13 Feb. 1656, and took his seat in the House of Lords by his proxy, the Duke of York, on 15 Feb. 1673. In May 1672 he joined the French army as a volunteer. On his return he became custos rotulorum of Warwickshire in 1675, an office which he held until February 1680, and he acted as high steward of Leicester from 29 Feb. 1677 until 8 April 1689. At this time Huntingdon acted with Anthony Ashley Cooper, first earl of Shaftesbury; in December 1678 he was chairman of a committee on the Children of Popish Recusants Bill (*Hist MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. ii. p. 74); and on 2 May 1679 was one of the peers who signed the protest against a bill for the better discovery of popish recusants, on the ground that it might press hardly on dissenters (*Protests of the Lords*, i. 61). In February 1680 he was left out of the list of magistrates for Derby and Leicester; on 7 Jan. 1681 he was among those who protested against the motion for not committing Chief-justice Scroggs, and on 26 March against the non-impeachment of Edward Fitzharris (*ib.* pp. 64, 65). At a lord mayor's dinner in December 1679 he insisted on proposing the health of the disgraced Duke of Monmouth, and had in consequence an unseemly altercation with Lord-chief-justice Scroggs (*Hatton Correspondence*, Camd. Soc., i. 208–10). Charles II, suspecting him of holding treasonable correspondence with Monmouth, forbade him the court, but by October 1681 Huntingdon was received into favour again (LUTTRELL, *Relation of State Affairs*, 1857, i. 138), was promoted to the captaincy of the band of gentlemen pensioners on 1 Feb. 1683 (in which he continued until 23 Dec. 1688), and on the 23rd of the same month was admitted to the privy council. At the death of Charles II, 6 Feb. 1685, Huntingdon was one of the peers who signed the order at Whitehall for proclaiming James II. The same year, as the lineal descendant of the Beauchamps, earls of Warwick, he preferred his claim to the honour of carrying the third sword and of being pantler at the coronation (BELL, *Huntingdon Peerage*, 2nd edit., pp. 138–43). He was continued in all his offices, and became in addition colonel of a regiment of foot (20 June 1685 to 28 Nov. 1688), warden and chief justice in eyre of the royal forests south of Trent (16 Jan. 1686 to 23 Dec. 1688), a commissioner for ecclesiastical causes (12 Jan. 1687 to 5 Oct. 1688), lord-lieutenant of Leicestershire (4 Aug. 1687 to 23 Dec. 1688), lord-lieutenant of Derbyshire (2 Dec. 1687 to 23 Dec. 1688), and recorder of Leicester (13 Sept. 1688). He was also made groom of the stole and gentleman of the bedchamber to George, prince of Denmark, in December 1687 (LUTTRELL, i. 425). At the end of November 1688 Huntingdon attempted, it is said, to poison the Earl of Bath at Plymouth and seize upon the citadel for James II. He was imprisoned for a time with all the officers of his regiment save Captain Viscount Hatton and excepted from the Act of Indemnity in July 1689 (*ib.* i. 480, 554; *Hatton Correspondence*, ii. 117). Huntingdon was one of the managers of the conference with the commons in February 1689. From this time he was consistently tory, and joined in protests against affirming the acts of the Convention parliament on 8 April 1690, and against the act of attainder of Sir John Fenwick, 23 Dec. 1696. When the descent from La Hogue was expected in May 1692, his house was searched. He had had time to burn his papers and secrete his arms, but his stables were found to be filled with horses. This circumstance was thought sufficient to justify the privy council in sending him to the Tower on 3 May (LUTTRELL, ii. 441, 443; *Hatton Correspondence*, ii. 176), and he did not obtain his liberty until the following 17 Aug. (LUTTRELL, ii. 543, 619). He refused to sign the association in favour of William III in March 1696 (*ib.* iv. 34), and protested against the Act of Settlement (BURNET, *History of his own Time*, ii. 271). Huntingdon died in Charles Street, St. James's, London, on 30 May 1701.

He married first, on 19 Feb. 1672, Elizabeth, eldest daughter and coheiress of Sir John Lewis, knt. and bart., of Ledstone, Yorkshire, and by her, who died in 1689 (*ib.* i. 494), he had two sons and six daughters; and secondly, on 8 May 1690, Frances, daughter and sole heiress of Frances Leveson Fowler, of Harnage Grange, Shropshire, and widow of Thomas Needham, sixth viscount Kilmorey, by whom he had two sons and five daughters. She died on 26 Dec. 1723, having remarried Michael de Ligondes of Auvergne in France, knight of Malta, and colonel of

horse in the French service (CHESTER, *Registers of Westminster Abbey*, p. 30).

Of Huntingdon there is a fine mezzotint by R. Williams from a portrait by Sir Godfrey Kneller, dated 1687. He was succeeded by his son George Hastings (1679–1705).

[Authorities quoted; Rogers's Protests of the Lords, i. 56, 61, 64, 65, 97, 100, 108, 128; Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 240; Collins's Peerage (Brydges), vi. 660–3.] G. G.

HASTINGS, THOMAS (1740?–1801), pamphleteer and itinerant bookseller, was born in the bishopric of Durham about 1740. He was apprenticed to an uncle who helped to build Lord Lyttelton's mansion at Hagley, Worcestershire, and after rambling over England worked for a while as a carpenter upon the new buildings in Marylebone, London. He supported the popular cause in Fox's Westminster election of 1784, with 'The Book of the Wars of Westminster, from the fall of the Fox at the close of 1783, to the 20th day of the 3rd month of 1784, an Oriental Prophecy by Archy Macsarconica,' London, 1784, 4to, which was followed by other pamphlets in the style of oriental apologues, such as 'The Regal Rambler, or the Eccentrical Adventures of the Devil in London, with the Manœuvres of his Ministers towards the close of the 18th century, translated from the Syriac MS. of Rabbi Solomon,' London, 1793, 8vo. These productions were hawked by the writer about the town. For some years he published in the newspapers on 12 Aug. an 'ode' on the birthday of the Prince of Wales, for which he received a small annual present from Carlton House. He was a regular attendant at the popular Sunday lectures; he dressed as a clergyman, and was known as 'Dr. Green.' He died in New Court, Moor Lane, Cripplegate, London, on 12 Aug. 1801, aged about 60.

[Gent. Mag. September 1801, p. 859; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 726.] H. R. T.

HASTINGS, THOMAS (*fl.* 1813–1831), amateur etcher, was collector of customs at Liverpool, and is known as Captain Hastings. He did some good work as an etcher, and was an associate of the Liverpool Academy. He published the following works, illustrated by himself: 1. 'Vestiges of Antiquity, or a Series of Etchings of Canterbury,' 1813. 2. 'Etchings (39) from the Works of Richard Wilson,' 1825. 3. 'The British Archer, or Tracts on Archery,' Newport, 1831. He also engraved the plates to Woolnoth's 'Canterbury Cathedral,' 1816.

[Bryan's Dict. of Painters (Graves), 1886, i. 631; Universal Cat. of Books on Art; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School.] A. N.

HASTINGS, SIR THOMAS (1790–1870), admiral, eldest son of the Rev. James Hastings, rector of Martley in Worcestershire, and a distant cousin of Warren Hastings, was born on 3 July 1790. He entered the navy in September 1803, and having served in the Channel, West Indies, and home stations, commanded a gunboat in the Walcheren expedition, and was promoted, 17 Jan. 1810, to be lieutenant of the Badger in the North Sea. From 1811 to 1813 he served in the Hyacinth, and from 1813 to 1815 in the Undaunted, on the Mediterranean coasts of France and Spain, where he was frequently engaged in boat expeditions. He was first lieutenant of the Undaunted when she took Napoleon to Elba in 1814, and was for some time afterwards employed in keeping watch over the island. After the peace Hastings continued in active service, principally in the Mediterranean, till his promotion to commander's rank, 9 May 1825. In November 1828 he was appointed to the Ferret sloop, again in the Mediterranean, and was posted from her on 22 July 1830. In April 1832 he was specially selected as captain of the Excellent, then first instituted as a school of naval gunnery at Portsmouth. He held this important post for thirteen years, during the last six of which he was also superintendent of the Royal Naval College at Portsmouth. His services were officially recognised by his receiving the honour of knighthood, 5 July 1839; and in August 1845, when he retired from the Excellent, he was appointed storekeeper to the ordnance. On 23 Nov. 1850 he was made a civil C.B.; on 27 Sept. 1855, on reaching his flag by seniority, he was placed on the retired list. He was made a civil K.C.B. 9 March 1859, and became in due course vice-admiral 4 Oct. 1862, and admiral 2 April 1866. He died in London on 3 Jan. 1870. He married in 1827 Louisa Elizabeth, daughter of Humphrey Lowe of Bromsgrove in Worcestershire.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Times, 13 Jan. 1870; Army and Navy Gazette, 8 Jan. 1870; United Serv. Mag. 1870, pt. i. 290.] J. K. L.

HASTINGS, WARREN (1732–1818), governor-general of India, born at Churchill, Oxfordshire, 6 Dec. (18 Dec. N.S.) 1732, was son of Pynaston (or Penyston) Hastings (*b.* 1708), by Hester Warren, his wife. His grandfather, also Penyston Hastings, was rector of Daylesford in Worcestershire; the manor-house and land had also belonged to his family, but had been sold in 1715 by reason of embarrassments arising out of the civil war of the preceding century. Hastings passed his earlier years at Daylesford in the rectory, and used afterwards to relate that even at

that early age he had already begun to dream of repurchasing the estate. In 1740 his education was undertaken by his father's elder brother, Howard Hastings, a clerk in the London customs, who sent him to school, first at Newington Butts, and afterwards to Westminster. Here he won the favour of Dr. Nicoll, the head-master, and became popular among his schoolfellows. In 1747 he was admitted to the foundation as first king's scholar of his year. Elijah Impey [q. v.] was fourth, although Hastings's senior in years. On the death of his uncle Howard, the charge of the boy devolved on a guardian who had some interest at the India office, and resolved on sending him out in the civil service of the company. Nicoll protested in vain against the removal of so promising a scholar, and Hastings was sent to a private tutor's to be qualified for his position. In October 1750 he landed at Calcutta. His duties were at first connected solely with mercantile business. In 1753 he was sent up to Kásim Bazár, then the commercial suburb of Murshídábád, the seat of the native government, which had already difficulties with the Calcutta factory. Within two years Hastings became a member of the Kásim Bazár council, but in 1756 the nawáb marched against Calcutta, which he took [see Holwell, John Zephaniah], and Hastings was thrown into prison at Murshídábád. He does not appear to have been ill-treated, and was soon set at liberty. Meanwhile his Calcutta colleagues had taken refuge in a fort belonging to the nawáb's people at Falta, a few miles below Calcutta, on the Hughli river, and here provisions failed until Hastings joined them and succeeded by his influence with the natives in furnishing them with supplies. Here, in the beginning of 1757, he married his first wife, widow of Captain John Buchanan of Calcutta, apparently daughter of Colonel C. F. Scott, commanding at Fort William (cf. *Proc. Asiatic Soc. of Bengal*, July 1899, p. 79). She died a few years later, as did both the children that she bore him. After the reconquest of Calcutta [see Clive, Robert] Hastings was sent to Murshídábád as resident at the court of the new nawáb. He kept up a regular correspondence with Clive, now governor in Calcutta, and his earlier letters show inexperience and credulity, against which Clive was obliged to warn him. He also came into conflict with Rája Nand Kumar (the nawáb's deputy) as to their respective functions and jurisdiction, but Clive with considerate firmness adjusted the difficulty. Early in 1760 Clive left the country, and his successor, Holwell, determined to depose the nawáb, Mír Jaffier, and to replace him by Mír Kásim, his minister and son-in-law. Hastings bore a subordinate part in this revolution, but had no share in the gifts that were distributed on that occasion among the members of council. He continued for some months at his post of resident, but in 1761 was summoned to council in Calcutta, where the government had been assumed by Vansittart. The new nawáb, Mír Kásim, showed great annoyance at the conduct of the British officials, who were passing their own private consignments free of transit duty, and lending their flag to pass consignments that belonged to others. The most active of these officials was Ellis, head of the factory at Patna, and thither Hastings proceeded, on the request of Vansittart, in order to effect a reform in the transit system and an agreement between Ellis and the nawáb. He arrived at Patna in April 1762, but found himself unable to conciliate Ellis. His despatches, however, attracted the attention of Vansittart to the abuses and oppressions under which the people were suffering, and Hastings drew up a paper in which he aimed at such a regulation of the traffic as should protect the nawáb and his subjects without prejudice to the company's rights. The present state of things, as he truly observed, 'boded no good, either to the nawáb's revenue or to the quiet of the country, or the honour of our nation.' Articles were accordingly framed by the governor on the basis recommended by Hastings, which the nawáb readily adopted and immediately promulgated. The majority of the Calcutta council indignantly repudiated the arrangement, and the nawáb at once declared the duties entirely abrogated and the whole trade free.

Hastings, who had rejoined his post in Calcutta, was now in a trying position. While the nawáb denounced him as a traitor, his colleagues in council abused him for partiality to the nawáb; and one of them named Batson, in the heat of debate, struck Hastings in open council, an act for which, however, he had to make an ample apology. Both the nawáb and the British now prepared for war, Patna was taken and retaken, Ellis and all his followers were killed by the nawáb's orders; but the British force from Calcutta soon exacted a stern retribution. The nawáb was defeated and driven into exile, and Mír Jaffier restored.

In December 1764 Hastings returned to England in his majesty's ship Medway. While his colleagues had been making their fortunes by corruption and private trade, he had continued honourably poor. He was, however, able to buy an annuity of 200*l.* for the widow of his uncle Howard, who was left in poverty, and to pass some years in Lon-

don, keeping himself before the India House with a view to speedy re-employment. In the meantime his active mind had struck out the project for the improvement of the minds and habits of Indian civilians, afterwards realised by the East India College at Haileybury; and he (also without immediate success) endeavoured to bring about the foundation of a professorship of Persian at the university of Oxford. He occupied his leisure in study and literary society, and made the acquaintance of Dr. Johnson, with whom he afterwards occasionally corresponded. In sending Johnson's letters to Boswell, Hastings speaks of his 'veneration for your great and good friend' (Hill, *Boswell*, ii. 66). The first of these, dated 30 March 1774, is to introduce 'my dear Mr. Chambers,' then going to Calcutta as a puisne judge of the newly constituted supreme court [see Chambers, Sir Robert]. In 1766 Hastings appeared as a witness before a committee of the House of Commons, and gave evidence on Indian affairs, which appears to have attracted the favourable notice of the court of directors. Early in 1769 he was sent out to Madras as second in council, but so low were his resources that he had to borrow the money required for his passage and outfit.

Among his fellow-passengers on board the Duke of Grafton were the Baron and Baroness von Imhoff. The baron, who had been an officer in the army of a minor German state, had obtained the recommendation of Queen Charlotte, and was proceeding to Madras, ostensibly to seek employment in the local army, but with some view to portrait-painting. An intimacy sprang up between Hastings and the baroness, favoured by the husband's neglect, and also by a severe illness, through which Hastings was nursed by the wife. Next year Imhoff went on to Calcutta, leaving the lady at Madras. At the end of 1771 Hastings was appointed governor of Bengal, in the room of Mr. Cartier, who was retiring, and in February 1772 he arrived in Calcutta. Baroness Imhoff had preceded him in October 1771 (Beveridge, *The Trial of Nanda Kumar*).

Great changes had taken place in Bengal. Nand Kumar had been discovered in a treasonable correspondence, had been deprived of his post at Murshídábád, and sent in a kind of open arrest to Calcutta. Clive had returned to the government and command of the army; the unmanageable council had been superseded in practical concerns by a committee of three; there had come an end to the corruption, spoliation, waste of public money, and abuse of private trade. The relations of the presidency with the emperor and the Nawáb Vazír of Oudh had been settled, the emperor having been provided for, and an alliance made with the nawáb; no restraint was imposed on his independence, and a defensive alliance was agreed on between him and the East India Company, on the condition that whenever he should require the aid of the company's troops he should pay their expenses while so employed (*House of Commons'* 3rd Rep. App. 446). Vested with the beneficiary collection of the revenues of the three provinces, the British rulers had found it necessary to make the collections themselves instead of merely accounting with the nawáb's officials, although they did not clearly perceive how this was to be done. Meanwhile the entire administration was in confusion. In 1770 the country had been scourged by famine. It was about the time of Hastings's first appointment as governor that the company at last determined to 'stand forth as diwán,' in other words to sweep away all native agency in the control of revenue and finance administration. The deputy diwáns of Bengal and Bihar were to be dismissed and brought to trial for malversation, Rája Nand Kumar being employed in the prosecution. The revenue appeared incapable of increase, but the debt was growing. The company was threatened with insolvency, while the ministers of the crown were looking to it for loans and testing its right to exist by its financial prosperity. Such were some of the problems which were to occupy Hastings and trouble the remainder of his life.

One of the first matters which the directors commended to the attention of the new governor was the inquiry into the conduct of Shatáb Rai and Muhamad Raza Khán the two deputy-governors, by whose agency the collections and fiscal administration had been formerly carried out. Rája Nand Kumar was engaged in the preparation of the evidence against them, and possibly expected to be put into the place of one or both of them on their conviction. The directors never contemplated this. The court took care to remind Hastings of Nand Kumar's character as a reason for excluding him from power. Indeed from the facts given by Elphinstone, who refers especially to the House of Commons' 3rd Report, it is abundantly clear that during Hastings's absence the rája had been constantly condemned by Clive, by Vansittart, and by Colonel John Carnac [q. v.] In the end the rája was unable to bring forward any good evidence; the deputies were acquitted, and Nand Kumar got nothing. Hastings thus disappointed this unscrupulous native statesman, and increased the feeling of hostility which the rája entertained for him, while he was unable under his orders from

home to conciliate the others by restoring them to their posts.

The three provinces of Bengal, Orissa, and Bihár being now an integral part of the company's territories to be administered by the company's agents, it became doubly necessary that the European officials should obtain a knowledge of the estates which formed the main assets of the government. Expenses were at once reduced; but until there was a correct notion of the value of the revenue-paying properties, mere economy could be of little avail. It was an essential part of the new system of 'standing forth as diwán' that malversation in collecting the revenue and concealment of liability to contribute should be equally suppressed. Hastings clearly perceived and gave effect to this principle. Undeterred by the season he sent out a commission of survey in June 1772, and accompanied it in person for a few marches so as to start the work. At the same time he attacked monopolists and began to make provision for judicial and administrative reform. All these exertions, he observed in a letter written at the time, not only overburdened him with work and discomposed his temper, but they tended to destroy all his other powers 'by arming my hand against every man, and every man's, of course, against me.' He would not, however, give way to his difficulties. 'My whole time,' he wrote to another correspondent, 'and all my thoughts, I may add all my passions, are devoted to the service of the company.' So passed the year 1773, not without tokens of approval and assurance of support from the India House in London. Early in the year Baron Imhoff went to Germany, where he instituted a suit for divorce from his wife. In the following year a further change was found advisable in the machinery of the land revenue. The English collectors were found inadequate and inexperienced, while the people suffered under their 'heavy rule.' They were therefore removed to make room for native revenue officers, whose ability and knowledge could be guaranteed, and whose honesty was to be watched by the best European agency at the command of government. Six divisions were created by grouping the districts, and put under provincial councils, for the formation of which competent European officers were apparently thought more easily obtainable. This idea of native agency under competent European control was, like most of Hastings's ideas, destined to take deep root in Anglo-Indian affairs.

In regard to the administration of justice his measures were no less far-seeing. He put the native courts in the interior entirely under the control of the head revenue officers, with a chief court for criminal appeals at the seat of government under a native chief justice. A court of civil appeal sat also in Calcutta, the whole being controlled in the last resort by the governor in council. Where both parties were European British subjects, English law was administered in the 'mayor's court,' and there was also a court of small causes for Calcutta.

In all these reforms lurked elements of provocation to class prejudices and even to vested interests. Muhamad Raza and Shatáb Rai were indignant at having been tried, Nand Kumar was vexed at their acquittal, while the young civilians were sore at the employment of natives and the valuation of the estates; foremost in their ranks being John Shore, afterwards Lord Teignmouth, and one of Hastings's successors and admirers.

While these cares were occupying Hastings he was suddenly involved in external affairs. The province of Katahr had been conquered some fifty years before by a band of Afghan adventurers called Rohillas, from whom it had received the name of Rohilkand. Lying between the eastern frontier of the Oudh dominions and the special domain of the emperor, and constantly liable to Mahratta invasion from the southward, it was becoming a kind of chronic sore in the bosom of Hindustan. Though impotent against the Mahrattas, the Rohillas fought bitterly among themselves, while the original population was rack-rented and left without protection to life and property. So we are informed by a contemporaneous Rohilla writer (Hamilton, *History of the Rohillas*). In 1772 the nawáb of Oudh, who was also hereditary vazir of the empire, made a treaty with the Rohillas, by which he covenanted to expel the Mahrattas from their country on consideration of a payment of money. He executed his part of the engagement, expelling the Mahrattas by the middle of the ensuing year. He then called on the Rohilla sirdars to pay the sum promised; though many of them were willing, the 'protector' of the state—a sort of regent for the minor chieftain—refused. Then the nawáb, having obtained sanction from the emperor, prepared to foreclose, by occupying the province, and called upon the British government of Calcutta to supply a brigade, as required by the treaty of alliance of 1764 (Mill, *History*, with Wilson's notes, bk. v. ch. i.; also Hamilton, *History of the Rohillas*). Hastings at once complied. The Rohillas were overthrown after a sharp engagement; some severities were used, and the fighting men were deported across the Ganges.

Hastings immediately wrote to the British resident at the nawáb's camp, urging him to use his influence to mitigate all harshness, and to impress on the nawáb that Englishmen disapproved 'with abhorrence of every species of inhumanity and oppression.' Mill rightly condemns the home authorities, who found fault with the action of Hastings and yet made no amends to the Rohillas. 'They were so much the less excusable than the Vazír and Mr. Hastings that these actors in the scene denied its injustice' (Mill, bk. v. ch. i.)

In 1773 Hastings recorded on the minutes of council a paper on the principles of criminal justice, as applied to the offence of dacoity or gang robbery, then and long after prevalent in Bengal. In 1774 the same subject again attracted Hastings's attention, and the employment of special native magistrates was the plan which commended itself to him. He made the complaint, often repeated since his time, that one cause of the evil was 'the regularity and precision which has been introduced in our courts of justice.' He desired to revert to the old summary process of native governments, who were wont to trace the landholders by whom the dacoits were maintained, and to proceed against them. He was thus for introducing the non-regulation system even before the regulations themselves.

Before these matters had been finally disposed of, a great change took place in Bengal politics. Up to that time the council in Calcutta had consisted of a large number of officials holding other posts, and the executive power had been absorbed by a committee of three, of which the governor was president with a casting vote. It was thus that Clive had been able to carry out the unpalatable reforms of his second administration [see Clive]. But now, in virtue of the 'Regulating Act,' a new council of five was created, three being sent out from home. Hastings was declared governor-general with a magnificent salary, but with only a single vote in the council. At the same time a supreme court of justice was established with vague general powers; and the four judges sent out to hold that court, whose chief was Hastings's old schoolfellow Impey, were, like the new councillors, entire strangers to India. The court, being composed of professed lawyers, did its duty in a technical and jealous spirit. The councillors, biassed against Anglo-Indians, acted as if bound by a mutual pledge to oppose Hastings and Richard Barwell [q. v.], his old colleague and present supporter. Muhamad Raza and Nand Kumar and some of the civil servants were ready to supply information. From secret hints the new councillors evolved an imputed fabric of corruption. Specific charges of corruption were sent in by Nand Kumar to the council on 11 March. Hastings and Barwell withdrew from the council, where their honour was being discussed, and in April 1775 brought a case of conspiracy against the rája and two Englishmen named Fowke; Hastings having already written home threatening to resign if not supported by the directors. But before the conspiracy case could ripen for decision Nand Kumar was suddenly arrested (6 May 1775) on a charge of forgery instituted by a native, with some appearance of assistance from Durham, the advocate-general. Whether Durham was really the instigator, and, if so, was acting under instructions from Hastings, or whether he was prompted to assist the complainant by a desire to extort money out of a rich man whom he knew to be in trouble, is among the unsearchable secrets of history. The quarrel between the rája and the ostensible complainant was, in any case, one of several years' standing, and an action had been twice part heard—in which the alleged forgery had been used—before the establishment of the supreme court. Nand Kumar was committed by two justices on the day of his arrest; the grand jury found a true bill, and the trial commenced on 8 June and lasted more than a week. On the morning of 16 June the rája was found guilty and sentenced to death, all the judges concurring. The sheriff fixed 5 Aug. for the execution, which took place accordingly. The conduct of the chief justice, Sir Elijah Impey [q. v.], was afterwards impugned by the House of Commons, and he was threatened with an impeachment for his share in these proceedings, but he defended himself with success. In the subsequent impeachment of Hastings the matter was revived by Burke, but was held irrelevant, and Burke had to submit to a public reprimand from the house, 4 May 1789 (Bond, *Speeches*, &c. ii. 112). (Mill's account of these transactions is corrected in many places by the notes in H. H. Wilson's edition of the 'History of India,' 1848.)

Macaulay's famous account of these proceedings is that of a reckless advocate, not of a judicial critic. There is no attempt at serious demonstration either that Hastings believed Nand Kumar innocent, or that he inspired the prosecution for forgery. An attentive examination of the facts will show that the chief justice was only one of a number of persons who were satisfied that Nand Kumar deserved his fate. Among those persons was the native historian of the time. There is no evidence that Hastings thought otherwise, or that he had any ground for interfering to prevent the law from taking its

course, if indeed he had the requisite power. It is true that Hastings, against his own judgment, and under protest, had lately employed Nand Kumar. He had also provided for the son. But he had never concealed the distrust of Nand Kumar which he shared with most Anglo-Indian statesmen of the period. He had lately declared his enmity openly, and instituted a charge of conspiracy in which Nand Kumar was included. Immediately upon the opening of the new supreme court, and before the institution of the conspiracy charge, a solicitor named Driver had renewed an application, made in the mayor's court, praying for the delivery of papers, among which was an instrument on which his client proposed to prosecute Nand Kumar. (The petition is dated in January 1775, and refers to a former petition of March 1774.) About the same time Hastings finally broke with Nand Kumar, and forbade his appearance at Government House. On 11 March Nand Kumar preferred to the council his charges of corruption against Hastings, who was called upon to answer to the charges, and refused to appear at the bar of his own council. In April Nand Kumar and his associates were committed for conspiracy, avowedly on the motion of the governor-general. Meanwhile the proceedings of Driver's client had been instituted, and Nand Kumar was, in May, committed on a charge of forgery by two magistrates, who have never been shown to have been creatures of Hastings (Stephen, *Story of Nuncomar*, ch. ix.) These facts are compatible with the very simple supposition that the prosecution was undertaken on private grounds, though not without knowledge that the state of public affairs was opportune.

Meanwhile Hastings was busy with Indian law. The peculiar code of the Sunnites or orthodox Muslims had already been made into a digest under the Emperor Aurungzeb. But the Hindu law was only to be found scattered over a number of Sanscrit text-books of various date and authority. Hastings therefore invited the best known experts to Calcutta, and charged them with the compilation of a volume of which he afterwards caused an English translation to be made by Nathaniel Brassey Halhed [q.v.], sending advanced sheets to Lord Mansfield in England.

In 1775 Hastings began a further attempt to make gang-robbery the subject of special legislation. But the opposition in his council objected to the punishment of the harbourers, and the scheme collapsed. Nor did he neglect any fair opportunity of extending the influence of his employers, or of adding to the knowledge of neighbouring nations—meagre enough—which Englishmen then possessed. A small war with hill tribes on his northern frontier opened communications with the Teshu lama of Thibet, and a diplomatic mission was sent into that remote and still mysterious region. It was headed by George Bogle [q.v.], and a detailed account of the proceedings and results will be found in Markham's 'Narratives,' London, 1876.

Meanwhile the revenue raised for the company in Calcutta showed but little improvement. Hastings had stopped some of the drains on it; the tribute to the emperor ceased when he threw aside British protection, and the districts which had been assigned to him were transferred, for a consideration, to the nawáb of Oudh. Some military reductions were effected, not without friction, and the allowance to the titular ruler of Bengal was also diminished. An attempt was made to swell the receipts by giving the company a beneficial interest in the sale of opium to the Chinese. The production and distribution of this drug had been held as a perquisite by the members of the Patna council; it was now farmed for a term of years, and the proceeds credited in the public accounts. The conduct of Hastings in this matter became the subject of one of the charges afterwards brought against him; but it at once appeared that he had suppressed an abuse to the advantage of the state. Moreover, the court of directors had covered his act by their express approbation.

In spite of all efforts the finances continued to ebb. The court made urgent demands for remittances; the exchequer in Calcutta was so drained that the governor-general could not cash his own salary bills, and had to borrow money for his personal expenses. The minor presidencies were equally destitute. At Surat the Bombay government endeavoured to raise money by lending troops to Ragoba, a claimant to the office of peshwa. The majority in the Calcutta council cancelled the arrangement, and although Ragoba's cause was espoused by the court of directors, Hastings was unable to enforce the policy of his employers. In September 1776, however, Monson, one of the hostile members of council, died, and Hastings obtained temporary power, of which he resolved to take advantage. He began by removing the jobbing provincial councils, and putting the internal administration under agents who might be trusted to do their best for the land revenue. Early in 1777 he proceeded to record his intention to 'make the British nation paramount in India, and to accept of the allegiance of such of our neighbours as shall sue to be enlisted among the friends and allies of the king of

Great Britain' (letter to A. Elliott, 12 Jan. 1777, ap. Gleig).

Amidst these acts of state a despatch suddenly reached him whereby he learned that the resignation conditionally tendered in 1775 had been handed in by his agents in London, and accepted there. On hearing of this General Clavering, the commander-in-chief, instantly assumed the office of governor-general, and demanded the keys of Fort William. Hastings refused to yield, and a dead-lock ensued which might have led to civil war but for the public spirit shown on all sides. Both claimants agreed to abide by the arbitration of the supreme court, and the judges decided in favour of Hastings, thereby—as Hastings afterwards acknowledged—saving his honour, safety, and reputation. Clavering soon afterwards died of dysentery, and Hastings was left for the time with but one opponent in council. But that opponent was Philip Francis (1740–1818) [q. v.]

On 8 Aug. 1777 Hastings married his baroness, a divorce having been at last obtained by Imhoff in the German courts. The lady was by this time thirty years of age, and is described by ladies of the time as elegant and graceful, dressing with taste rather than fashion, and wearing a profusion of beautiful auburn curls. She had been living in good repute under the protection of her mother since her arrival in Calcutta, and the marriage does not seem to have caused any scandal. Nothing can be more characteristic than the quiet tenacity with which Hastings carried on this strange and protracted love affair; indeed it only ceased with his long life.

Being now in a position to realise his own plans, Hastings gave up all thoughts of retiring; Francis found, indeed, an ally in Wheler, the new councillor sent out from home; but the commander-in-chief, Sir Eyre Coote, was usually amenable to reason, and Barwell continued to vote with the governor-general. In 1778 Hastings was able to resume the support of Ragoba's cause, and also to operate against the French settlements in India. His measures were not at first successful. The Bombay government was disunited and inefficient, and no aid could be obtained from Madras. Colonel Leslie, who commanded the expeditionary force, died before anything could be done. His successor, Colonel Thomas Goddard [q. v.], however, soon showed himself worthy of the occasion, defeating the armies of Sindhia and Holkar, and occupying the capital of Gujrat. Francis in vain opposed the governor-general's measures, and complaints were raised at home against the war. But it was easily shown that Hastings had not been the aggressor, but was acting on the defensive with his usual far-sighted resolution. From the evidence recorded by Grant Duff (*Hist. of the Mahrattas*), it is clear that the confederacy between the Mahrattas and Haidar, which Hastings checked, had for its object the expulsion of British power from the whole of Asia.

A French officer was with the enemy at Poona; a French contingent accompanied Haidar in his simultaneous attack on the Carnatic, and took part in the defeat and capture of Colonel Baillie's force. The nizam's army was officered by Frenchmen, and Louis XVI had been persuaded to league himself against England with the king of Spain and the revolted colonies in North America. In India the struggle was almost desperate. Limited as were his resources, Hastings struck in all directions, and struck hard. Sindhia's fortified capital, Gwalior, was taken by escalade in August 1780, and the subsequent successes of Colonel Carnac dissolved the confederacy. Hastings took the daring step of suspending the governor of Madras, by which he strained the constitution, but saved the presidency; at the same time he reinforced it with money and with men under Coote. The nizam was pacified, vacillation on the part of the Bhonsla of Berar was arrested, and that wavering chief converted into a staunch friend. Hastings laid down the maxim, never to be overlooked in Eastern affairs, that 'acts which proclaim confidence and a determined spirit in the hour of adversity are the surest means of retrieving it.' By pushing in every direction what his opponents called 'frantic military exploits' (but in which really very little blood was spilt), he kept his own provinces free from war, and in the remaining possessions of the company restored a falling cause. In spite of some misfortunes on land, and some trouble at sea arising from the ability of the Bailli de Suffren, the French admiral, Hastings drove Haidar out of the Carnatic. In 1782 Haidar died; and the treaty of Salbai, concluded early next year with his son, Tippu Sultan, laid the foundation of British supremacy in India, and defined the position of other states.

The British governor-general was already taking the place of the effete Delhi empire in regard to all those states which depended upon British protection. Even the princes of the Rajputs, the most ancient ruling houses in the world, had always paid tribute to that empire. The Mahrattas similarly held to ransom their own tributary and protected states. It was in accordance with native practice and opinion that the British government in Calcutta should do likewise. The

paramount power protected the minor states, and the minor states compensated for the protection by contributions of money and men. Among the feudatories of Bengal none was more protected, or paid less for his protection, than Rája Chait Singh, zemindár of Benares. A demand was made upon him for a war-contribution of five lakhs of rupees. The rája failed to comply, nor did he send the two thousand horsemen called for at a later moment at the instance of General Coote.

While matters were in this condition about the middle of 1780, a very important change took place. Barwell, whose support in council was necessary to Hastings's supremacy, became anxious to return to England. Francis was accordingly asked to agree to 'pair' with him, and agreed not to oppose the governor-general in the conduct of the Mahratta war. Barwell on this went home. After he was gone, Hastings proposed to send a mission to the court of Delhi, and to check Mahratta preponderance by action in Hindustan. To this Francis objected, alleging that his agreement had been misconstrued, and related only to operations pending in the Deccan when the agreement was made. Hastings, tired of being hampered, determined to risk his life in removing the obstruction. He provoked Francis, so as to make a duel necessary. They met at Alipore, a southern suburb of Calcutta, at 6 A.M. on 17 Aug. 1780. Deliberately choosing a place full of light, and making the seconds measure the shortest distance they could be induced to adopt, Hastings received his adversary's fire, which he instantly returned with such effect that Francis fell dangerously wounded. Had Francis been killed, Hastings must have been tried for murder. Had Hastings fallen, Francis would, at least till another man could come out from home, or say for eighteen months, have had all the powers and patronage of governor-general. As it was, the baffled man had to go back to England with a wounded body, and a mind full of revenge.

On being left supreme in council, Hastings pressed his demands on the Rája Chait Singh, founding them on the cession of the sovereignty of Benares to the company by the nawáb of Oudh, to whom it had pertained, and on cogent military reasons. In July 1781 he proceeded to Benares to enforce his orders, but the rája resisted, some of Hastings's sepoys were cut up in the street, and he himself had to make his retreat to the neighbouring fort of Chunár. Chait Singh called on the mother of the nawáb of Oudh, with whom he had an understanding, to send men to his aid, and broke into open revolt. But his revolt was soon quelled. At one time indeed his forces were within a few miles of Chunár; but they effected nothing, and before the end of September they had been routed and their leader had fallen back on his last stronghold. Here he was captured on 10 Nov. 1781, his treasure being distributed among the company's troops. Chait Singh was deposed, and his zemindári bestowed upon his nephew (see *Narrative*, Roorkee, 1853).

The nawáb-vazir was in debt to the company, and Hastings, while yet at Chunár, proposed an interview on the subject. The nawáb came to see him there, and doubtless the conversation included some mention of the support which the nawáb's mother had given to Chait Singh. The nawáb declared that he could not meet his engagements to the company; his mother and his grandmother had appropriated a large estate in land; they had also converted to their own use a large accumulation of treasure left by the late nawáb. These acts of spoliation had been sanctioned by the majority of the Calcutta council. It was now proposed, whether by the nawáb or by Hastings has never been determined, that partly to raise money and partly by way of punishment, the fiefs should be resumed, and the treasure applied to the exigencies of the Oudh state agreeably to the law of Islám. The dowagers replied with shrill refusal, on which the nawáb surrounded their house with a guard, put some of their servants into light irons, and, by a duress which has been much exaggerated, enforced his demand. Hastings had returned to Calcutta, but he intimated his disapproval of all severity as soon as the resident reported what had been done. This was the great case of the 'robbery of the Oudh begums,' which, indeed, was no robbery at all. But Hastings is not altogether free of responsibility for anything that may have been done amiss in this matter. The land and money which were taken from the dowagers had been held by them for some time, although perhaps without any legal right; their possession, too, had been guaranteed by the British government, though against the opinion of the out-voted governor. From the conditions of the case Hastings must have been aware that the dowagers and their men would not disgorge without resistance. He was, however, ill-served by the resident, an official who had been forced upon him and in whom he never confided (for an impartial account of these transactions see Wilson, note to Mill, bk. v. c. viii).

During that year (1782) Hastings had been severely taken to task by the court of directors

for the affair of Chait Singh, and he had replied in a tone of dignified remonstrance to the effect that sooner than consent to the rája's pardon he would give up his station. In modest, but self-reliant words, he added that his administration would perhaps hereafter be looked on as having conduced to the interests of the company and to the honour of the British name. The court of proprietors reversed the adverse vote of the directors, and Henry Dundas (afterwards Viscount Melville) declared the conduct of Hastings deserving of every kind of approval and support.

In 1783 Hastings, having sent his wife to England, proceeded to Lucknow, where (under orders from home) he restored some of the dowagers' landed possessions. Here also he met the Delhi crown prince, a fugitive from court, whom he persuaded to return to his father, with an escort and assurances of sympathy. In November 1784 he returned to Calcutta, and soon after laid down his office. Previously he held a general parade of the Bengal army, just returned from the southern war. Swords of honour were bestowed on the chief officers, and every soldier, British or native, received a medal and an increase of pay. Nor had Hastings been neglectful of the arts of peace. He caused great progress to be made in the topographical survey (see Major Rennell, *Memoir*, ed. 1793, pp. 216 et passim). In the last year of his administration he founded the Asiatic Society of Bengal, Sir W. Jones [q. v.] being the first president. For the extension of Muslim culture, Hastings founded, partly at his own charge, the Calcutta Madrisa, still existing and carrying out its founder's design. The last days of his residence in India were devoted to schemes of financial reform, to the receipt of farewell addresses, and the winding up of private concerns; letters of farewell had also to be sent to the native chiefs. On 3 Feb. 1785 he dined at the Powder Works, in company with a large number of his friends, and in the afternoon stepped on board his barge in order to embark on board the Barrington, which awaited him off Garden Reach. Hastings's 'Review of the State of Bengal,' London, 1786, written at sea in 1785, deals primarily with finance, showing that the debt of 1772 had been cleared in two years, and explains the opium system and the nature of the resources of Bengal. He gives his views on land revenue, and questions the proprietary rights of zemindárs. He points out that he had been charged with too much responsibility, and protests against the injustice of the accusations imputed. His maxim, as he declares, has been 'to do what he knew was requisite to the public safety, though he should doom his life to legal forfeiture or his name to infamy.'

Hastings landed in England on 13 June 1785, and attended the next drawing-room with his wife. His friends, privately and publicly, were numerous and influential. In company with Mrs. Hastings he visited some of the English watering-places, and looked about for a country residence. He had saved 80,000*l.*, no exorbitant fortune after a distinguished service of thirty-five years in India, and his first thought was to realise his old dream of investing some of his money in the purchase of the old family manor and house at Daylesford. But the then possessor was not disposed to sell. Hastings therefore settled for the time at Windsor, with a town house in Wimpole Street.

Meanwhile Francis, ever since his return, had been inflaming the vivid imagination of Burke, not at its most temperate stage just then, and always ready to take fire at the thought of wrong done to ancient social fabrics. Burke was in no mood for impartiality. His conduct excited the opposition of Lord Teignmouth, who was not by any means a wholesale supporter of Hastings. As Macaulay remarked, whatever Burke's 'sagacity descried was refracted and discoloured by his passions and his imagination' ('Life of Pitt,' in *Encycl. Brit.*) Nor was Burke likely to forget the fate of the India Bill of 1783, which caused the fall of the coalition ministry. To crown all came the malignant promptings of Francis. It was hopeless to attempt to convince Burke that in India the social fabric had been ruined by the most complete and sanguinary anarchy. India was coming within the range of party politics. After the failure of the India Bill of Burke and Fox in 1783, Pitt in 1784 passed an act which was in force for nearly three-quarters of a century. But he was obliged to conciliate the country by the profession of an anxious desire to restrain and punish offences committed in the administration of Indian affairs. Englishmen were anxious to apply a remedy after the disorder had ceased. The really abominable time in India had been from about 1757 to 1767, the close of Clive's second administration, and the establishment of the new system had made it most unlikely ever to return. But the court of directors and its servants were unpopular, and Burke's attacks on Hastings met with sympathy among the whigs, while they encountered but faint resistance from the tories. The first attack, on the ground of the Rohilla war, was, indeed, defeated by the government. In regard to Chait Singh also, Pitt and Dundas held that

Hastings was justified in his first demands. But the defence was insincere, and was abandoned on the frivolous pretence that Hastings's subsequent treatment of the rája showed too much severity. Lord Thurlow only anticipated the judgment of subsequent critics in expressing his surprise at this inconsistency.

The next two years were passed by Hastings at Windsor, while the debate on his case dragged its way through rare evenings in the House of Commons. He made experiments in farming and gardening, and worked on the materials for his defence with his friend David Anderson and other volunteer assistants. At length, on 3 April 1787, the impeachment was voted by a majority of nearly three to one, in which were included Pitt himself and most of his supporters. Macaulay attributes the surrender of Hastings by Pitt to the young minister's fear of Hastings's rivalry. The trial before the House of Lords opened in Westminster Hall on 13 Feb. 1788, foremost among the managers for the commons being Burke, Sheridan, and Gilbert Elliot (afterwards first Lord Minto) [q. v.] Fox and Windham were also among the number. Francis, though not a manager, continued to assist the prosecution. Such was the fervour of Burke's denunciations that Hastings's staunchest admirers—nay, even himself—were carried away for the moment. But Hastings bore the storm bravely, and it was in this very period that the purchase of Daylesford was at last negotiated. For the old house and 650 acres of land he paid 11,424*l.*; but its restoration cost him far more.

Hastings always had supporters. Fanny Burney and Hannah More were on his side. John Nicholls [q. v.], author of the 'Parliamentary Recollections,' said that he 'thought of him with the highest veneration.' Lord Teignmouth, once an opponent, could only account for what was going on by denying Burke's sanity. The trial occupied the court for thirty-five days in 1788; it was resumed in April of the following year. In June 1790 a dissolution took place, and was pleaded in bar of further proceedings, but the plea was overruled. In 1791 the court investigated the charges of personal corruption, and then Hastings made his final defence. The next two years were given to the arguments of counsel; in 1794 the managers replied to the defence. Numberless addresses and testimonials were laid before the court from various communities in India, both native and European, at which Burke sneered, but which were genuine, spontaneous, and highly relevant.

The second Benares address, of 1788, declared that Hastings, by appointing the most distinguished of the Brahmans and Musalmans to preside over their affairs, had 'rendered the inhabitants much happier than they were during the administration of Chait Singh.' From Rajmahal came an address which, after testifying to the consideration that he always showed to the heads of native society, added that 'he was not covetous of other men's money, and was not open to corruption. No war arose in his time' (they were only thinking of their own province); 'he was not haughty, or proud of pomp and luxury; he did not seek his own ease.' Similar addresses came from Lucknow, Farukhabad, and other places nearer Calcutta. These testimonials were given spontaneously, and long after their recipient had ceased to hold either power or the prospect of power. In reference to one passage in the Rajmahal address may be noticed a description of the private habits of Hastings as governor-general, which occurs in a note by the translator of the 'Siyar-ul-mutakharin,' who had served under Hastings in his secretary's office. 'Governor Hastings,' he said, 'always wore a plain coat of English broadcloth . . . his throne a plain chair of mahogany . . . his table sometimes neglected, his diet sparing and abstemious; his address and deportment very distant from pride, and still more from familiarity.'

The House of Lords proceeded to debate on their judgment in 1795. Of personal corruption Hastings was unanimously acquitted; his manner of life, and what Macaulay justly calls 'his honourable poverty,' left his judges no alternative. As to the charges arising out of the Benares affair, it was found by a large majority that he was not only justified by the circumstances in claiming aid from a feudatory, but that the punishment of that feudatory's contumacy was neither excessive nor vindictive. In the case of the Oudh dowagers it was held that there was no evidence either of greed or of malignity, and that the treatment of the ladies was partly due to their own conduct, and was excused by the exigencies of the time. Thurlow and Bishop Horsley were strongly in Hastings's favour. The chief of the hostile judges was Lord Loughborough, the chancellor, who had to pronounce the acquittal of the accused on 23 April 1795.

The trial, which occupied 145 days, extending over seven years and three months, cost Hastings 70,000*l.*, and he was left, as he himself said, without the means of subsistence. But the company came generously to his aid. He received addresses of congratulation on his acquittal from various

quarters; and he was surrounded by old friends and their children while he farmed, and gardened, and rode at Daylesford. He was among the first to appreciate Walter Scott's poetry. He hailed Malthus on population as 'one of the most enlightened of modern publications.' In 1802 he declined with due acknowledgments an offer from the nawáb of Oudh to settle 2,000*l.* a year upon him for life. But he had no scruple in taking aid from the general revenues of India. In writing to the court of directors about his affairs in 1804, he honestly confessed that he could not practise strict economy, adding with a proud humility that 'this was not to be expected from a man who had passed his life in the hourly discharge of public duties.' The directors made a liberal response, and would have done more had they not been restrained by Dundas, president of the board of control. From the middle of 1804, therefore, Hastings was free from the worry of insolvency. In his deep interest in the defence of England against French menace he would have drilled and armed his labourers, but the government stopped his hand. Invited to dine at the Brighton Pavilion he met Sheridan, with whom the Prince of Wales was desirous that he should be reconciled. Sheridan offered his hand, but Hastings responded only by a cold bow. On 14 March 1806, Pitt being now dead, Hastings waited on the prince at Carlton House by appointment, and expressed a wish to obtain some public redress for the calumnies and sufferings of the trial, also mentioning that as a part of such amends he should gladly accept a title that his wife could share. Afterwards the prince was ready to bestow on Hastings a peerage, but apparently shrank from a conflict with parliament by asking for a reversal of the impeachment. On these terms Hastings felt bound to decline honours; a title so bestowed, he said, would 'sink him in his own estimation.' Lord Moira, the prince's friend, and afterwards governor-general and Marquis of Hastings [see HASTINGS, FRANCIS RAWDON-], befriended him through all these troubles. Lord Wellesley too, who had once volunteered to be one of the managers but had received subsequently the light of local experience, wrote him a flattering letter in 1802, enclosing one from the ruler of Oudh.

The parliamentary redress that Hastings longed for was never formally accorded. But in 1813 he received it in an indirect form. Being summoned to give evidence before a committee of the whole house charged with the inquiry previous to the renewal of the East India Company's charter, he reappeared at that bar where he had once pleaded as a culprit. Applause greeted him now from both sides of the house; he was offered a seat and courteously questioned; when he withdrew at the close of the examination, the members rose to their feet, as by a common impulse, and stood silent and bareheaded until he had passed the door. Next day he received a similar mark of respect from the House of Lords, whither he was conveyed by a prince of the blood. During the same year the university of Oxford conferred on him the degree of D.C.L., on which occasion he was enthusiastically cheered by the undergraduates.

In May 1814 he was sworn of the privy council, and in June presented to the allied sovereigns on their visit to London by the regent himself. On 11 July he joined in a dinner to the Duke of Wellington, and made a speech, which was well received according to the newspaper report. At a second dinner to the same hero a few days later the health of Hastings was the first toast. On the 21st he attended a fête at Carlton House. That he went through such a series of festivities at the age of eighty-two without immediate injury speaks well for his strength. He showed deep sympathy with the fall of Napoleon. He kept up a correspondence with Lord Hastings in India, whom he described as 'a man of superior talents, steady of purpose and determination.'

In July 1816 Hastings began to restore Daylesford Church, which had fallen into decay, and the work was completed before the middle of November. About the same time his letters began to betray a sense of failing mental power, but he still continued to employ his mind with unflagging activity. In March 1817 he paid his last visit to London, returning to Daylesford on 8 May. In April 1818 he could still write to a friend a well-reasoned letter on the writing of history. On 13 July he came home from a carriage drive in a condition which appeared to the country doctor to require a bleeding. He seems never to have recovered. On the 20th his diary closes. Sir H. Halford was now called in, and Hastings's nearest friends came round him. He was no longer able to swallow, and starvation slowly ensued. On 3 Aug. he dictated and signed a letter recommending his wife to the protection of the court of directors, and on the 22nd he passed away, his last act being to lay a handkerchief over his face lest the last change should distress the women who were watching his bedside. He was buried near the church, and the building substituted for it in 1860 was extended so as to include the tomb. Mrs. Hastings was buried in the same place in 1837, and her son, General Sir Charles Imhoff,

sixteen years later. Daylesford is now the property of Mr. R. N. Byass.

The charges of personal corruption brought against Hastings are abundantly refuted, not only by the want of proof (after a most searching inquiry), but by the small amount of his savings after a singularly prolonged Indian life. To say that Hastings was a scrupulous politician according to modern ideas would be to say too much. No doubt he did irregular things; possibly he helped the ruin of Nand Kumar, certainly he transgressed the letter of the law in removing the unmanageable governor of Madras. In instigating, or conniving at, the spoliation of the Oudh dowagers he allowed a violation of the faith of treaties and of the delicacies of private life. But he saved and established the empire, which he would not have done had he listened to all possible objections or held his hand before a hostile confederacy. The insincerity of the outcry against Hastings was pointed out by Erskine in eloquent terms (see GURNEY, *Shorthand Report*, pp. 47–90). Mill has some pointed remarks showing how he was impressed in spite of a strong prejudice: 'Hastings,' he says, 'was placed in difficulties and acted on by temptations such as few public men have been called on to overcome. . . . No man, probably, who ever had a great share in the government of the world, had his public conduct so completely explored and laid open to view. . . . If we had the same advantage with respect to other men, . . . few of them would be found whose character would present a higher claim to indulgence than his' (*Hist.* iv. 367–8).

Hastings's passions were always well controlled. His wife adored him. He was admired by such men as Thurlow and Johnson, by Halhed, and ultimately by Teignmouth. He is not known ever to have lost a friend. 'His generosity was unbounded in desire, and did not always calculate his means of indulging it. His own private interest was lost in his regard for the public welfare' (*Gent. Mag.* lxxxviii. 2). Testimony abounds to his gentleness under suffering, and absence of vindictive language about his enemies.

Like other distinguished men, Hastings owed much to the combination of apparently incompatible qualities. A bold dreamer he possessed almost unequalled executive ability and practical good sense. Though not always fastidious as to the means by which he benefited his employers, he never showed any vulgar greed on his own account, and his lavish expenditure of money was accompanied by a total indifference to personal advantage or display. Gentle in temper and constant in affection, he could be combative, and even truculent on occasion; determined and resolute, he yet knew how to give up his own purpose when it was not to be had without paying too dear. Brought up in a bad school, exposed to most dangerous influences, he was guilty of nothing personally dishonouring, even when he compromised his reputation. But in the contemporary criticism of public men allowance is rarely made for shades of character and peculiarities of circumstance. At the end of the eighteenth century Englishmen were awakening to a sense of the duties of humanity, and felt that the position and the doings of English traders and officials in the East were not always to be defended. The outcry of 1785 and the unanimous condemnation of Hastings by both sides of the House of Commons were the first outcome of this feeling. Although partly due to political motives, and further tainted by insincere rhetoric and extravagant hyperbole, the impeachment was something more than mere hypocrisy or hysterics.

There are two portraits of Hastings in the National Portrait Gallery, one by Tilly Kettle, which was engraved by W. Angus for the 'European Magazine' in 1782, and the other by Sir Thomas Lawrence, painted in 1811. There is also a bronze bust by T. Banks, R.A.

[The main sources for Hastings's biography are the original documents recorded by Gleig in his Memoirs of the Life of W. Hastings, 3 vols., London, 1841; Captain Trotter's Warren Hastings, London, 1878, follows on the side of apology; see also Bond's Speeches of the Managers and Counsel, 4 vols., London, 1859–1861, and a large collection of contemporaneous pamphlets at the India Office. Mill's History of British India, vols. iii–vi., London, 1848, is coldly hostile, counteracted generally by the notes of his continuator, H. H. Wilson. Hastings's Defence—Answer at the Bar of the House of Lords 28 Nov. 1787—is able but tedious. The Minutes of Evidence were published in 11 vols., London, 1788; The History of the Trial, ibid. 1796; the Debates of the House of Lords (and finding on each charge), 1797. Regarding the crimes of Chait Singh and sympathy of the Oudh begums there is a narrative (Calcutta, 1782), which has been reprinted (Roorkee, 1853); the affidavits taken by Impey are given in the appendix. The shorthand report of the trial of Stockdale for printing Logan's pamphlet in defence of Hastings, London, 1790, contains Erskine's Speech in behalf of the defendant, criticising the trial of Nand Kumar; cf. Beveridge's Trial of Nanda Kumar; a Narrative of Judicial Murder, Calcutta, 1886, and Mr. Justice Stephen's Story of Nuncomar, 1885. Sir A. C. Lyall's Warren Hastings, 1889, in English Men of Action Series, is impartial. See also Forrest's Selections, Calcutta, 1890, and Sir Charles Lawson's Private Life of Warren Hastings, London, 1895.] H. G. K.

HASTINGS, WILLIAM, Baron Hastings (1430?–1483), was son of Sir Leonard Hastings, who was descended from a younger son of William Hastings, steward to Henry II, and was a retainer of Richard, duke of York; his mother was Alice, daughter of Lord Camoys. He was born about 1430, and on the death of his father succeeded to the family estates in Leicestershire and Warwickshire, and was named sheriff of both counties. He received an annuity from the Duke of York on condition that he should serve him before all others, and at all times, his allegiance to the king alone excepted. He was highly recommended by the duke to his son, afterwards Edward IV. Edward, on his accession to the throne, rewarded Hastings's services in the civil war by appointing him receiver of the revenues of the duchy of Cornwall (1463), master of the mint (1461), grand chamberlain of the royal household (1461–1483), chamberlain of North Wales (1461–1469), and lieutenant of Calais (1471). In the last capacity he is several times alluded to in the 'Paston Letters,' about the years 1474 and 1477. He was made a baron in 1461, and received large grants of the forfeited estates of the Lancastrians. In right of his wife Katherine, daughter of Richard Neville, earl of Salisbury, and widow of Lord Bonville, he obtained additional gifts of estates in Yorkshire, Northamptonshire, and Suffolk. He was present at the king's coronation at Westminster in 1461; next year he accompanied Edward in his expedition to the north, and was one of the lords sent to Carlisle in July to receive the Queen of Scots (*Paston Letters*, ii. 110). He undertook the siege of Dunstanburgh with a force of ten thousand men. On 21 March 1462 he was installed knight of the Garter, and in 1464 was joined in a commission with the Earl of Warwick and the Earl of Northumberland to treat with James III of Scotland for a truce between the two countries. While master of the mint he introduced the coinage of gold nobles worth 100*d.*, and two other gold pieces worth 50*d.* and 25*d.* respectively. On 28 March 1465 he was deputed, together with Richard Neville, earl of Warwick, to treat with the representatives of Charles the Bold for an alliance, and in May Warwick, Hastings, and five others were directed to treat with the ambassadors of Philip, duke of Burgundy, for mercantile intercourse, and also to treat with Francis of Brittany, Lewis of France, and Charles the Bold (*Fœdera*, xi. 541–3). In 1466 he was one of the ambassadors to treat with Burgundy as to commercial relations, and to negotiate marriages between Margaret, sister of Edward IV and Charles the Bold, and between George, duke of Clarence, and Mary, daughter of Charles; and in this year he was again directed to conduct negotiations with the French king (*ib.* xi. 562–6). In 1467 he was once more negotiating for the marriage between Charles and Margaret (*ib.* xi. 590). Upon Edward's escape from Middleham Castle to London in 1469, Hastings aided him in raising new forces. He was at this time reappointed chamberlain of North Wales. Upon Warwick's invasion in 1470 Hastings informed the king of the danger, urged him to escape, and accompanied him on horseback to Lynn in Norfolk, whence Edward sailed to Holland. During Edward's absence Hastings was active in stirring up the zeal of the Yorkists. A bond (preserved in Dugdale's *Baronage*, although dated four years later) was probably first entered into at this juncture. It is signed by two lords, nine knights, and forty-eight esquires, who engage to aid Hastings against all persons within the kingdom, and to raise as many men as they can, to be armed at the expense of Hastings. Upon Edward's return in March 1471 Hastings was instrumental in bringing over Clarence to his side, and was present at their first interview thereupon at Banbury. At the battle of Barnet Hastings commanded the third division, which was opposed to that of Montague, and included three thousand mounted horsemen. He is said to have taken part in the death of the Lancastrian Prince Edward after the battle of Tewkesbury. In 1475 Hastings was sent to France with an invading force. A treaty of peace followed. The French and English kings met at Picquigny, near Amiens, and Hastings received from Louis a yearly annuity of two thousand crowns. He was apparently the only English noble present, who made some difficulty about receiving the money, and he formally refused to grant any receipt for it, alleging as a reason that he did not wish it to be said that the chamberlain of England was a pensioner of the king of France. He was less scrupulous with the Duke of Burgundy, from whom he received a yearly annuity of a thousand crowns. Comines, who says that he first introduced Hastings to Charles and afterwards to Louis, knew Hastings well, and describes him as a person of singular wisdom and virtue, in great authority with his master, whom he had served faithfully. Comines states that Louis XI gave Hastings on one occasion a service of plate of the value of ten thousand marks. Hastings was one of the lords who swore fealty to King Edward's eldest son. Hastings was on bad terms with the queen, who had been offended by his appointment to the governorship of Calais, which post she desired

for her brother Earl Rivers. But he had been able to maintain a high position, on account of his well-known tried fidelity to the king. The king on his deathbed entreated him to be reconciled to the queen. When she afterwards proposed to the council that her son, Edward V, should be escorted to London with a strong army, Hastings passionately demanded whether the army was intended 'against the people of England or against the good Duke of Gloucester.' He threatened to retire to Calais if Rivers approached with an army. When, however, Gloucester tried by means of William Catesby [q. v.] to bring Hastings into his designs, Hastings seemed disposed to join the queen's party. He attended the council in the Tower (14 June 1483) in spite of a warning from Stanley. The scene which followed is described by Sir Thomas More, who heard of it from Cardinal Morton, then bishop of Ely, an eye-witness (GAIRDNER, *Richard III*, p. 81). More's account is dramatised by Shakespeare. Gloucester charged Hastings with treason, and he was immediately taken out and beheaded on a block of timber at the Tower. His body was buried in the north aisle of the chapel of St. George's in Windsor Castle, near the tomb of Edward IV. Edward, his son and heir, who was seventeen years of age at this time, was father of George Hastings, first earl of Huntingdon [q. v.] Hastings also left two younger sons, Richard and William, and a daughter Anne, married to George, earl of Shrewsbury. There are many slight references to Hastings in the 'Paston Letters,' including two letters by Hastings to John Paston (iii. 96, 107).

[Stow's Annals; Holinshed; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 580; Rymer's Fœdera, orig. ed.; De Comines' Mémoires; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner; Doyle's Official Baronage.] J. G. F.

HATCH, EDWIN, D.D. (1835–1889), theologian, was born at Derby on 4 Sept. 1835, of nonconformist parents. In 1844 his family moved to Birmingham, and he entered King Edward's School, at that time under Dr. (afterwards Bishop) Prince Lee. Hatch began on the modern side, but his promise was discovered, and he was transferred to the classical department, where he rapidly rose until he left with an exhibition for Pembroke College, Oxford, in 1853. Shortly before this he had joined the church of England, through the influence of Dr. J. C. Miller. At Oxford he moved in a stimulating society, of which Edward Burne-Jones, the artist, an old schoolfellow, William Morris, and Swinburne, the poets, were prominent members. Hatch was already contributing largely to magazines and reviews when he took his degree, with second class honours in *lit. hum.*, at the end of 1857. After working with zeal in an east-end parish in London, he was appointed in 1859 professor of classics at Trinity College, Toronto. This he held till 1862, when he accepted the rectorship of the high school of Quebec. Here he married. His work at Quebec left a lasting impression; but in 1867 he returned to Oxford to become vice-principal of St. Mary Hall, an office which he resigned under pressure of other duties in 1885. Along with his teaching at St. Mary Hall he took private pupils, and actively shared in the practical work of the university. It was through him that the 'Official Gazette' was started in 1870, and he was its first editor. Not much later he brought out the first edition of the 'Student's Handbook to the University,' and edited a translation of Aristotle's 'Ethics' in 1879, begun by his brother, the Rev. W. M. Hatch (*d.* 1879). In 1884 he was appointed secretary to the boards of faculties. Meanwhile he was collecting materials for the work which he had planned in theology. The first-fruits of these labours appeared in a series of important articles ('Holy Orders,' 'Ordination,' 'Priest') in vol. ii. of the 'Dictionary of Christian Antiquities' in 1880. In the same year he delivered the Bampton lectures on 'The Organisation of the Early Christian Churches,' published in the year following. The bold and original views put forward in these lectures aroused considerable controversy, in which Hatch himself took little part. In Scotland and Germany the recognition which the lectures received was even greater than in England. In 1883 the university of Edinburgh conferred on the author the distinction of an honorary D.D., while the eminent theologian, Dr. Adolph Harnack, himself translated the lectures into German. In 1887 Hatch brought out a little volume, 'The Growth of Church Institutions,' intended to be the pioneer of a larger work, continuing the Bampton lectures, and dealing comprehensively with the whole subject.

From 1882 to 1884 Hatch held the office of Grinfield lecturer on the Septuagint, another branch of study to which he had devoted himself. The substance of the lectures was published in 'Essays in Biblical Greek,' 1889. As the basis for a renewed examination of the 'Biblical Vocabulary,' he had long been at work on an elaborate 'Concordance to the LXX and Hexapla,' which will be published posthumously. Other New Testament studies of rather less importance are the articles 'Pastoral Epistles,' 'Paul,' 'Peter,' in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.'

In 1883 Hatch was appointed to the living

of Purleigh in Essex, and in 1884 he was made university reader in ecclesiastical history. In this capacity he lectured on 'Early Liturgies,' the 'Growth of Canon Law,' and the 'Carlovingian Reformation.' In 1888 his philosophical interests found expression in a course of Hibbert lectures, entitled 'Greek Influence on Christianity,' which were published in 1890 under the editorship of Dr. Fairbairn. But the strain of this multifarious work was too great, and Hatch died on 10 Nov. 1889.

Hatch belonged to no school, and bore the stamp of no one master. His mind was originative. He preferred to work things out for himself by a strictly inductive method. While the movement which began with the 'Tracts for the Times' was at full flood, he laboured strenuously, and for the most part alone, to place theology in Oxford on a really systematic and scientific basis. But it was not given to him to complete his work. Of his inner life more is revealed in a little collection of sacred poems ('Towards Fields of Light'), and a memorial volume of sermons published after his death.

[Memorials of Hatch, edited by his brother (S. C. Hatch), 1890; Expositor for February 1890; an article by Dr. Harnack in Theol. Literaturzeitung, 14 June 1890, col. 297 ff. A memoir by his widow is in preparation.] W. S.

HATCHARD, JOHN (1769–1849), publisher, was born in 1769, and served his apprenticeship with Mr. Ginger of College Street, Westminster. He afterwards became an assistant to Mr. Payne of the Mews Gate, and commenced business on his own account at 173 Piccadilly, London. The publication of a pamphlet, 'Reform or Ruin,' in 1797 was the commencement of a long and prosperous publishing career. Hatchard was appointed bookseller to Queen Charlotte and other members of the royal family; he issued the publications of the Society for Bettering the Condition of the Poor, and published the 'Christian Observer' from the first number in 1802 to 1845, when he retired from business. He died at Clapham Common, 21 June 1849, in his eighty-first year. His eldest son, the Rev. John Hatchard, was vicar of St. Andrew's, Plymouth, and his second son, Thomas, for some time his partner, succeeded as head of the house of Hatchard & Son, booksellers and publishers, 187 Piccadilly.

[Gent. Mag. August 1849, pp. 210–11; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. viii. 520–4.] H. R. T.

HATCHARD, THOMAS GOODWIN (1817–1870), bishop of Mauritius, son of Thomas Hatchard, the publisher (*d.* 13 Nov. 1858), and grandson of John Hatchard [q.v.], was born at 11 Sloane Street, Chelsea, on 18 Sept. 1817, and educated at King's College, London. He matriculated from Brasenose College, Oxford, as Thomas Goodwyn Hatchard on 11 April 1837, graduated B.A. 1841, M.A. 1845, and D.D. 4 Feb. 1869. He was curate of Windlesham, Surrey, from 1842 to 1844, domestic chaplain to the Marquis of Conyngham from 1845 to 1860; rector of Havant, Hampshire, from 1846 to 1856, and of St. Nicholas, Guildford, Surrey, from 1856 to 1869. He was consecrated bishop of Mauritius in Westminster Abbey on 24 Feb. 1869. He belonged to the moderate evangelical school. As a parochial clergyman he was indefatigable in his duties. He died of fever in the island of Mauritius 28 Feb. 1870. He married, 19 Feb. 1846, Fanny Vincent Steele, second daughter of the Right Rev. Michael Solomon Alexander, bishop of Jerusalem. She died at Cannes, 7 Dec. 1880.

Hatchard wrote: 1. 'The German Tree. A Moral for the Young,' 1851. 2. 'The Floweret Gathered. A brief Memoir of Adelaide Charlotte Hatchard, his daughter,' 1858. 3. 'Sermons,' 1847–62 (four pamphlets). His wife published: 1. 'Eight Years' Experience of Mothers' Meetings,' 1871. 2. 'Prayers for Little Children,' 1872. 3. 'Mothers' Meetings, and how to organize them,' 1875. 4. 'Mothers of Scripture,' 1875. 5. 'Thoughts on the Lord's Prayer,' 1878. 6. 'Prayers for Mothers' Meetings,' 1878.

[Illustrated London News, 16 April 1870, p. 411; Times, 31 March 1870, p. 9; Guardian, 30 March 1870, p. 367, and 6 April, p. 399; information from the bishop's son, Alexander, of Messrs. Hatchard the publishers.] G. C. B.

HATCHER, HENRY (1777–1846), antiquary, son of a small farmer of Kemble, near Cirencester, was born there on 14 May 1777. His parents moved to Salisbury about 1790, when he was placed with a schoolmaster named West, and made considerable progress in classics and mathematics. At the age of fourteen he became junior assistant in the school, and during the next three years filled similar situations in other establishments. About the beginning of 1795 he was engaged as amanuensis to the Rev. William Coxe [q. v.], the historian, whom he assisted in the compilation of his historical works. For some time after 1800 Coxe turned aside to investigate the Roman roads and other antiquities of Wiltshire, and this task gave his companion his taste for antiquarian research. They gave great assistance to Sir Richard Colt-Hoare [q. v.] in his edition of 'Giraldus Cambrensis' (1806), a publication which induced Hatcher to undertake a translation of the treatise passing under

the name of Richard of Cirencester [q. v.] In 1817 he became postmaster at Salisbury, but continued to help his friend Coxe in his compilations, and in May of that year he married at Durrington, near Amesbury, Anne, daughter of Richard Amor of that parish. Through the dishonesty of a clerk whom he trusted, Hatcher was compelled at Christmas 1822 to resign his place at the post office and to keep a private school at Fisherton Anger, near Salisbury. Two years later he moved to Endless Street, Salisbury, and in his new occupation laboured with success for many years. From August 1836 to 1843 all his spare time was spent in the preparation of his history of Old and New Sarum for Hoare's 'Wiltshire,' and his last years were embittered by the personal differences over its publication. His wife died on 28 Feb. 1846. He became ill, seemed to have recovered, but died suddenly at Salisbury early on the morning of 14 Dec. 1846. Hatcher possessed a special aptitude for learning languages. He was versed in Latin and Greek, French, German, Italian, Spanish, Portuguese, and Dutch. Among the manuscripts which he left behind him were an Anglo-Saxon glossary and grammar, a treatise on the art of fortification, and a dissertation on military and physical geography. For the use of his pupils he drew up and published in 1835 'A Supplement to the Grammar, containing Rhetorical and Logical Definitions and Rules.' Hatcher was much respected, and a monument to his memory, by Osmond, a local sculptor, was placed by public subscription in Salisbury Cathedral.

Hatcher's assistance, especially in the labour of translating Spanish and Portuguese documents, was acknowledged by Coxe in his 'History of the Bourbon Kings of Spain;' a similar testimony to his aid was given in the 'Memoirs of the Duke of Marlborough,' and when Coxe's posthumous volume on the Pelham administration appeared, the preface expressed his indebtedness to his 'faithful and able secretary Mr. Hatcher.' Coxe left him a legacy of 220*l*. Hatcher supplied the letterpress of 'An Historical Account of the Episcopal See and Cathedral Church of Sarum or Salisbury,' published in 1814 under the name of William Dodsworth the chief verger, and in 1834 he wrote for a bookseller 'An Historical and Descriptive Account of Old and New Sarum.' He helped Hoare in his 'Tour in Sicily' and his 'Recollections Abroad,' and John Britton in the third volume of his 'Beauties of Wiltshire' (1825), and in that part of his 'Picturesque Antiquities of English Cities' (1830) which relates to Salisbury. He was the author of 'The Description of Britain, translated from Richard of Cirencester, with a Commentary on the Itinerary,' 1809, and of an 'Historical Eulogium on Don Hippolito Ruiz Lopez, first botanist and chief of the Expedition to Peru and Chili. Translated from the Spanish,' which was printed at Salisbury in 1831 at the cost of Thomas Burgess, then bishop of Salisbury. About 1835 Hoare renewed an offer, which is said to have been declined so far back as 1817, that Hatcher should compile the account of Salisbury to form part of 'The History of Modern Wiltshire,' and on his acceptance there were placed in his hands the materials which Robert Benson [q. v.], the recorder of Salisbury, had previously collected for the work. At this task Hatcher laboured assiduously until the work had been printed at the expense of Mr. Merrik Hoare, the author and executor of the original planner of the undertaking. Benson, who had read the proof-sheets, proposed that his name should appear on the title-page as its joint author. Hatcher declined the proposition, but Benson's influence with Hoare secured the appearance of the two parts, with the title of 'The History of Modern Wiltshire by Sir Richard Colt Hoare. Old and New Sarum or Salisbury. By Robert Benson, M.A., and Henry Hatcher, 1843,' and with a preface by Benson. Hatcher retaliated by printing the title and preface which he had drawn up, and explained his share in the authorship. Benson replied with 'Facts and Observations touching Mr. Hatcher and the History of Salisbury,' and to this there appeared in 'Simpson's Devizes Gazette' for 14 Dec. 1843 a rejoinder from Hatcher. In the journals issued at Salisbury and Devizes there were frequent communications from Hatcher, and the 'Journal of the British Archæological Association,' i. 62, contains a note from him on a tesselated pavement at West Dean, near Salisbury. Britton intended to have included in his autobiography a notice of his friend, but owing to its length it appeared separately in 1847 as 'Memoirs of the Life, Writings, and Character of Henry Hatcher.'

[Britton's Memoir of Hatcher; Gent. Mag. 1844 pt. ii. 324–5, 1846 pt. i. 445, 1847 pt. i. 437–40, pt. ii. 656–7; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vi. 438–9, 449; Britton's Autobiogr. i. 18–19, 454, ii. 9, 34–6, and Appendix, p. 88.] W. P. C.

HATCHER, THOMAS (*d.* 1583), antiquary, was born at Cambridge, probably in St. Edward's parish, being son and heir of John Hatcher, M.D., sometime fellow of St. John's College there, and afterwards regius professor of physic and vice-chancellor of

the university. He was educated at Eton College, whence he was elected in 1555 to King's College, Cambridge. He proceeded B.A. in 1559–60, and commenced M.A. in 1563. In 1565, being dissatisfied with the government of Provost Baker, he, with some other members of the college, wrote a letter of complaint against him to Secretary Cecil, to whom in 1567 he dedicated Dr. Walter Haddon's 'Lucubrationes.' At one period he studied the law in Gray's Inn, where he was admitted in 1565, and subsequently applied himself to medicine. He does not, however, appear to have practised either profession, his means being apparently ample. In the latter part of his life he resided on his father's estate at Careby, near Stamford, Lincolnshire. Cole describes him as 'a great antiquary, a religious, learned, and honest man.' He was on terms of intimacy with Dr. John Caius [q. v.], who in 1570 inscribed to him his work 'De Libris suis propriis.' John Stow was another friend and correspondent. He wrote to Stow from Careby, 18 Jan. 1580–1, asking him to publish Leland's 'Commentaries,' or whatever he had of Leland's whether Latin or English; recommends the publication of Stow's manifold antiquities under the title of 'Stow's Storehouse;' desires Stow to speak to Camden about printing the history of Tobit in Latin verse; and states that he intended a discourse about the authors cited by Stow in his 'Chronicle' (*Harleian MS.* 374, f. 14). Hatcher was buried at Careby on 14 Nov. 1583.

He married Catharine, daughter and heiress of Thomas Rede, son of Richard Rede of Wisbech, and had issue John, elected from Eton to King's College, Cambridge, in 1584, who succeeded to the estates of his grandfather, Dr. John Hatcher, and received the honour of knighthood; Henry, sometime of St. John's College, Cambridge; William; Alice, wife of Nicholas Gunter, sometime mayor of Reading; and other daughters.

Hatcher wrote: 1. 'Catalogus Præpositorum, Sociorum, et Scholarium Collegii Regalis Cantabrigiæ, a tempore fundationis ad annum 1572,' manuscript in Caius College Library, 173, f. 119; Harleian MS. 614; Additional MSS. 5954, 5955. Wood had a copy of this work, which he frequently quotes. The catalogue was continued to 1620 by John Scott, coroner of the college, from that year to 1646 by George Goad, and finally extended to 1746 by William Cole (1714–1782) [q. v.], whose 'History of King's College, Cambridge,' is now in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 5814–17). 2. 'De viris illustribus Academiæ Cantab. regiæ,' manuscript. This is said to be in two books, in centuries, according to the method of Bale. 3. Latin verses (*a*) 'On the restitution of Bucer and Fagius,' 1560; (*b*) 'In commendation of Bishop Alley's Poor Man's Library,' 1571; (*c*) 'In commendation of Carr and Wilson's Demosthenes;' (*d*) 'On the death of Nicholas Carr;' (*e*) 'On Frere's translation of Hippocrates;' (*f*) 'In Paracelsitas,' MS. C.C.C. Oxon. 258, f. 67; (*g*) On the death of Dr. Whittington gored by a bull; in Foxe's 'Acts and Monuments.'

Hatcher also edited Dr. Walter Haddon's 'Lucubrationes et Poemata,' 1567, and Dr. Nicholas Carr's orations 'De scriptorum Britannicorum paucitate,' 1576.

[Addit. MSS. 5815 p. 100, 24490 p. 316; Ames's Typ. Antiq. (Herbert), p. 698; Baker MS. iii. 323; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 483, 569; Foster's Gray's Inn Reg. p. 65; Gough's British Topography, i. 185, 219, 234; Harl. MSS. 1190 f. 50 *b*, 1550 ff. 192 *b*, 202 *b*; Harwood's Alumni Eton. pp. 171, 194; Heywood and Wright's Laws of King's and Eton Colleges, p. 212; Masters's Life of Baker, p. 119; Smith's Cat. of Caius College MSS. p. 86; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1547–1580, p. 282; Strype's Works (general index); Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 384.] T. C.

HATCHER, THOMAS (1589?–1677), captain in the parliamentary army, born about 1589, was son of Sir John Hatcher, knt., of Careby, Lincolnshire, by his first wife Anne, daughter of James Crowes (Blore, *Rutland*, p. 134). Thomas Hatcher, the antiquary [q.v.], was his grandfather. He was elected M.P. for Lincoln on 2 Feb. 1623–4, for Grantham on 29 Feb. 1627–8, and for Stamford on 24 March 1639–40. He also represented Stamford in the Long parliament, and sat for Lincolnshire from 1654 to 1659 (*Members of Parliament, Official Return*, pt. i.) At the outbreak of the civil war Hatcher sided with the parliament, and became captain of a horse regiment. On 28 April 1642 he was ordered to accompany the Earl of Stamford and other commanders into Lincolnshire, and thence to Kingston-upon-Hull (Dalton, *Wrays of Glentworth*, ii. 29). In June he was acting as one of the parliamentary committee for Lincolnshire (*ib.* i. 228), and in November he marched with others into the North Riding of Yorkshire to oppose the progress of the Earl of Newcastle (*ib.* ii. 39), taking part in the fight at Sherburn and probably other engagements (*ib.* ii. 44). He was included in the list of 'traitors' mentioned in Newcastle's proclamation of 17 Jan. 1643 (*ib.* i. 246). In the following August he was nominated a commissioner from the parliament to the estates and kingdom of Scotland (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641–3, p. 475). He was present at the battle of Marston Moor, and was with the leaguer before York in June

and July 1644 (*ib.* Dom. 1644, pp. 287, 303, 311). Parliament dispensed with his residence with the Scots commissioners in the north in September (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 630). Hatcher was buried at Careby on 11 July 1677. By his wife Catherine, daughter of William Ayscoughe of South Kelsey, Lincolnshire, he had a son John and a daughter Elizabeth. Mrs. Hatcher was buried at Careby on 15 Dec. 1651.

[Authorities in the text.] G. G.

HATCHETT, CHARLES (1765?–1847), chemist, born about 1765, was the son of John Hatchett, coachbuilder, of Long Acre, London, by Elizabeth his wife. He was elected F.R.S. on 9 March 1797 (THOMSON, *Hist. Roy. Soc.* Append. iv. p. lxiv). On 21 Feb. 1809 he became a member of the Literary Club, originally founded by Dr. Johnson and Sir Joshua Reynolds in 1764, and on the death of Dr. Burney in 1814 he was appointed treasurer. He furnished John Wilson Croker with an account of the club and a complete list of its members, printed in Boswell's 'Life of Johnson,' ed. Croker, i. 492, 528. Hatchett died on 10 Feb. 1847 at Bellevue House, Chelsea, aged 82, and was buried near his parents and wife Elizabeth (*d.* 1837) at Upton-cum-Chalvey, Buckinghamshire (LIPSCOMB, *Buckinghamshire*, iv. 576; *Gent. Mag.* new ser. xxviii. 214–15). He was author of a treatise 'On the Spikenard of the Ancients,' 4to, London, 1836, and contributed many papers to Nicholson's 'Journal' and to the 'Philosophical Transactions.' The more important of the latter were published separately between 1798 and 1805, and comprised: 'An Analysis of the Magnetical Pyrites, with remarks on some other Sulphurets of Iron,' London, 1804, 4to; 'On an Artificial Substance which possesses the principal characteristics of Tannin,' London, 1805, 4to. A tolerably complete list of his writings and some account of his pictures and curiosities, together with his portrait engraved by F. C. Lewis after the painting by T. Phillips, will be found in Faulkner's 'History of Chelsea,' ed. 1829, i. 89–92.

[Authorities as above; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] G. G.

HATCLIFFE, VINCENT (1601–1671), jesuit. [See SPENCER, JOHN.]

HATFIELD, JOHN (1758?–1803), forger, born of parents in humble circumstances, at Mottram in Longendale, Cheshire, before 1759, seems to have had a fair education. He became traveller to a linendraper in the North of England about 1772, and paid his addresses to a natural daughter of Lord Robert Manners, who was to receive a dower of 1,000*l.* if she married with her father's approbation. Lord Robert, deceived by Hatfield's demeanour, assented to his proposal of marriage, and presented him at his wedding with 1,500*l.* Hatfield shortly went up to London, described himself as a near relation of the Rutland family, and lived in luxury. When his money was spent he disappeared, abandoning his wife (who soon died broken-hearted) and three daughters.

After several years' absence Hatfield returned to London in 1782. His career was cut short by his committal to the King's Bench prison for a debt of 160*l.* Here by his arts of lying and boasting he induced a clergyman to lay his case before the Duke of Rutland, who generously sent him 200*l.* and secured his release. When the duke became lord-lieutenant of Ireland in 1784, Hatfield went to Dublin, and by impudently claiming relationship with the viceroy lived for a time on credit. He was soon committed to the Marshalsea, when the duke again paid his debts and sent him out of the country. He continued his career of imposture until arrested for an hotel bill at Scarborough on 25 April 1792. He remained in the Scarborough gaol for more than seven years, but eventually managed to excite the pity of Miss Nation, a Devonshire lady, who lived with her mother in a house opposite the prison. She paid his debts, and, though she is said never to have spoken to him till he quitted the gaol, married him next morning (14 Sept. 1800). The pair went to Dulverton in Somersetshire, where by fraudulent representations Hatfield obtained both money and credit. He lived in London once again in magnificent style, and even canvassed Queenborough, hoping, no doubt, to get as a member of parliament immunity from arrest, but, pressed by his creditors, he procured a few hundred pounds and disappeared, leaving his second wife and her young child in Somersetshire entirely dependent on charity. In August 1801 he arrived at Keswick in Cumberland, in a handsome carriage, and assumed the name of the Hon. Alexander Augustus Hope, M.P. for Linlithgow, brother of the Earl of Hopetoun. He spent his time in excursions, and on a visit to Grasmere became acquainted with a Liverpool gentleman named Crump, whose name and credit he employed when in want of money. By boldly franking letters in his assumed name he silenced all suspicion in the neighbourhood. An intrigue with a lady of fortune came to nothing. But the reputation of Mary Robinson, the 'Butter-

mere Beauty,' led him to pay many visits to the Fish Inn, Buttermere, of which the girl's father was landlord. After ascertaining that Mary's family had some means, he married her at Lorton Church on 2 Oct. 1802. Newspapers reported the marriage of the famed 'Buttermere Beauty' to a member of the aristocracy, and Lord Hopetoun's family made it known that Colonel Hope was then residing in Vienna. After his wedding Hatfield set out for Scotland, but in four or five days returned with Mary to her father's house. George Hardinge [q. v.], the Welsh judge, who knew Colonel Hope and had heard of the imposture, went to Keswick, and invited Hatfield to visit him. Hatfield went over to Keswick, and was introduced to Hardinge by a friendly creditor. Hatfield asserted that his name was Hope, but that he was not the member for Linlithgow. A warrant for his apprehension was, however, granted, and he was placed in the custody of the constable. He treated the matter as a mistake, and cleverly contrived to escape from his custodians. In November a reward of 50*l.* was offered for his apprehension, a description of him was widely circulated, and he was seized at a village sixteen miles from Swansea soon after. The trial took place at Carlisle on 15 Aug. 1803. To three indictments for forgery Hatfield pleaded not guilty. But the charges were fully proved. He was sentenced to be hanged, and met his death with the utmost coolness on Saturday, 13 Sept. Much of the interest excited in the case was due to Hatfield's connection with the beautiful Mary of Buttermere, whose sufferings at Hatfield's hands excited general sympathy. A public subscription was raised in both London and her own county to meet the pecuniary loss which she and her family had sustained. She afterwards married a respectable farmer and removed to a distant part of the county. Mary and her false lover were the subject at the time of many novels, verses, dramas, and tales. A portrait of Hatfield, published 5 Jan. 1803, is inserted in Kirby's 'Museum,' i. 309.

[Account of the Trial of Mr. John Hatfield, Liverpool, 1803; Trial of John Hatfield, London, 1803; Life of Mary Robinson, London, 1803; Life of John Hatfield, Carlisle, 1846; Kirby's Wonderful and Eccentric Museum, vol. i.; Tales and Legends of the English Lakes, by Lorenzo Tuvar; Knapp and Baldwin's Newgate Calendar, iii. 344–54; private information.] A. N.

HATFIELD, MARTHA (*fl.* 1652), 'the wise virgin,' the daughter of Anthony Hatfield, by his wife Faith Westley, was born at Leighton, Yorkshire, 27 Sept. 1640. The Hatfields were puritans. In April 1652 Martha was seized with an illness which the physicians were unable to define, but which seems to have been a form of catalepsy. For seventeen days she lay stiff and was unable to speak, and it was said that she could neither see nor hear. When she recovered her voice she uttered rambling recollections of pious discourses abounding in quotations of Scripture. Her friends regarded her ravings as a new revelation, and her words were taken down, generally by the two sons of Sir Edward Rhodes and by John Cromwell. From 8 Sept. 1652 till 7 Dec. Martha was again speechless, but after her recovery gave no further proof of exceptional powers. The circumstances of Martha Hatfield's illness impressed her friends, and her uncle, James Fisher, the founder of the first presbyterian congregation in Sheffield, published the story of her case and her reported sayings. The book was called 'The Wise Virgin, or a Wonderfull Narration of the hand of God, wherein his severity and goodness hath appeared in afflicting a Childe of 11 years of age when stricken Dumb, Deaf, and Blind . . .,' 1653. It gained great popularity among the credulous, and was several times reprinted. The fifth edition (1664) has a curious portrait of Martha Hatfield prefixed. Contemptuous reference is made to Hatfield's vision in 'A New Song on the strange and wonderful groaning board,' London, 1682 (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. viii. 310).

[The Wise Virgin; Hunter's Hallamshire, ed. Gatty, p. 288.] A. V.

HATFIELD, THOMAS OF (*d.* 1381), bishop of Durham, is stated by Poulson (*Hist. of Holderness*, i. 442, Hull, 1840) to have been the second son of Walter of Hatfield in Holderness. He seems to have entered the king's service at an early age, and was keeper of the privy seal in 1343 (GODWIN, *De Præsulibus*, ii. 330). Poulson adds (p. 443), but without giving his authority, that he was tutor to the Prince of Wales. Before this he had been presented to the prebend of Liddington in the church of Lincoln, 1342 (LE NEVE, *Fasti Eccl. Anglic.* ed. Hardy, ii. 178), and on 17 Dec. 1343 he was collated to that of Fridaythorpe in the church of York (*ib.* iii. 186). A year later he was given another Lincoln prebend, that of Buckden (*ib.* ii. 119). The Thomas de Hatfield who was prebendary of Oxgate in St. Paul's Cathedral (*ib.* ii. 420) belongs apparently to an earlier generation. On 14 April 1345 Richard of Bury, bishop of Durham, died, and Edward III desired to raise Hatfield to the see. According to the story handed down at St.

Albans (*Chron. Angl.* ed. E. M. Thompson, 1874, p. 20; Walsingham, *Ypodigma Neustriæ*, ed. H. T. Riley, 1876, p. 284), the king caused great scandal by writing to the pope in favour of his secretary, and when some of the cardinals objected 'dictum Thomam fore levem et laicum,' Clement VI replied, 'Vere, si rex pro asino supplicasset, obtinuisset ad vota ista vice.' Murimuth (p. 171) implies that the monks of Durham had the new bishop forced upon them, but no mention is anywhere made of their proposing another candidate. Hatfield was elected on 8 May (Chambre, p. 133, where the year is accidentally given as 1346; Le Neve, iii. 290). The order for the restoration of the temporalities was given on the 24th (Rymer, *Fœdera*, Record ed., iii. pt. i. 40), and they were restored to him on 2 June (*Registr. Palat. Dunelm.* ed. Sir T. Duffus Hardy, iv. 364, 1878), his appointment having been confirmed a day earlier (Stubbs, *Reg. Sacr. Anglic.* p. 54). He was consecrated on 10 July (not 7 Aug., as Murimuth says, p. 172), and enthroned on Christmas day (Chambre, p. 137).

Hatfield's relations with the court caused him to be often absent from his diocese. On 17 July 1345, before his consecration, the king when going to Flanders appointed him one of the councillors of his son Lionel, who was left as regent (Rymer, iii. pt. i. 50). In the autumn of the same year, when the pope wrote to Edward urging him against making war with France, he directed Hatfield at the same time to use his advocacy with the king (Murimuth, p. 176). Doubtless he counted upon the support of so recently favoured a nominee. But the pope's statement of the case was too plainly dictated in the French interest, and his arguments were of no avail (*ib.* pp. 177–88). Hatfield accompanied Edward to France, 11 July 1346 (*ib.* p. 199; G. le Baker, p. 79), and after the battle of Crécy he performed the funeral service for the king of Bohemia, 27 Aug. (*ib.* p. 85). He then attended Edward on his march to Calais, where he was on 8 Sept. (Rymer, iii. pt. i. 90), and probably remained for some time longer. In July the prior of Durham sent him intelligence of the threatened Scottish invasion, and in October informed him of the battle between Durham and Bearpark (since known as that of Nevill's Cross) on 17 Oct. (*Letters from Northern Registers*, ccxli. ccxlii. pp. 385–9, where the letters are printed). On 10 Dec. the bishop was summoned with other northern lords to attend a council to take measures touching the war with Scotland (Rymer, iii. pt. i. 97), and between 1350 and 1357 he was placed at least six times upon commissions to treat for peace with that country and for the ransom of David Bruce. In 1355 Avesbury (p. 427) credits him with being instrumental in making a truce, but this notice probably refers to the negotiations concerning David's ransom in 1354 (Rymer, iii. pt. i. 285–91, 293).

Meanwhile Hatfield was frequently in the south of England, in attendance at parliament or at the court. On 18 March 1353–4 the admiral in the northern parts was ordered to provide three ships to carry the bishop's 'victuals' on his coming to parliament (*ib.* p. 275). On 22 Feb. 1354–5 he 'received from the holy font' the king's son Thomas at Woodstock (Avesbury, p. 422), and in the following autumn he accompanied Edward into France, himself attended by a hundred men-at-arms and other forces (*ib.* p. 427). The surprise of Berwick in November called the king to the border, and on his return early in 1356, after his raid into Scotland, he left Hatfield with the lords Percy and Nevill in charge of the defence of the north-east frontier (*ib.* p. 456). The bishop took part in the proceedings of 16 Aug. 1356 (Rymer, iii. pt. i. 365–8), which led to the final release of the Scots king, 3–5 Oct. (*ib.* pp. 372–8). Three years later, 20 Aug. 1360, and again 25 June 1362, Hatfield was empowered with others to treat for a perpetual peace with Scotland (*ib.* pp. 506 f., pt. ii. 659). After David's death early in 1371 there was again a risk of disturbance from the side of Scotland, and on 26 Feb. 1372–3 Hatfield was commanded to stay at the border and to take military precautions (*ib.* pt. ii. 936). The same order is repeated 20 July 1377 (*ib.* iv. 11).

Not long after the accession of Richard II Hatfield's health showed signs of failing. In a letter of 15 Dec. 1379 or 1380 he entreated the monks of Durham to pray for his recovery (*Hist. Dunelm. Script. tres*, App. cxxviii. pp. cxlv f.), and as he grew weaker he became the more instant in almsgiving. He died at his manorhouse of Aldforde, near London (probably Old Ford, then in the parish of Stepney, Middlesex), on 8 May 1381, after a pontificate of just six-and-thirty years (Chambre, pp. 138 f. and App. cxxxii. p. cxlviii). His remains were brought to Durham, and were buried in the tomb which he had prepared beneath his own throne in the cathedral. But the funeral did not take place without an unpleasant dispute between the prior and the bishop's executors as to the former's perquisites (*ib.* pp. 141 f. and App. cxxxii, cxxxiii).

Hatfield is described by Chambre as a magnificent man and venerable to look upon, given to hospitality and large in his charities. To the monks of Durham he showed himself kindly and generous, and he was as strenuous

a protector of the liberties and the possessions of the monastery (cf. *Hist. Dunelm. Script. tres*, App. cxv. p. cxxxv) as he was of the privileges of his see (Chambre, p. 137). The relations between the dioceses of Durham and York were frequently troubled in consequence of the assertion by the Archbishop of York of prerogatives which his suffragan was indisposed to allow in practice; and during Hatfield's pontificate the bishop himself was credited with active hostility against his superior. When on 13 Feb. 1348–9 two of his clerks committed a disgraceful outrage in York minster, Archbishop Zouch stated that it was believed (if the reading of the text is right) to be with the bishop's consent and connivance (*Letters from Northern Registers*, pp. 397–9); and in 1357–8 Hatfield had to obtain a formal acquittance (March 10) from the king of any complicity in an attack which it was asserted he had made in person with a body of armed men upon Thomas Salkeld, bishop of Chrysopolis, who was acting as suffragan to the archbishop (see Stubbs, *Reg. Sacr. Anglic.* 143 f.) at Kexby, in the immediate neighbourhood of York (Rymer, iii. pt. i. 389). In 1374 Alexander Nevill, archdeacon of Durham, was made archbishop, and it was Hatfield who delivered him the pall and consecrated him (*Registr. Palat. Dunelm.* iii. 524–7); but in spite of the local and personal connection Nevill affronted the Bishop of Durham by attempting to conduct visitations within his diocese. He was restrained by a royal order of 17 July 1376 (*Hist. Dunelm. Script. tres*, App. cxxvi. pp. cxliii f.), but the injunction had to be repeated on 27 Dec. 1377 (Wilkins, *Concilia*, iii. 124).

Hatfield's munificence has its record in his buildings at Durham, where he erected part of the south side of the choir of the cathedral, including the bishop's throne, and restored and added to the castle (Chambre, pp. 137 f.), the hall of which is mainly his work (Greenwell, pref. to *Bishop Hatfield's Survey*, p. vi). He also built a manorhouse and chapel in London (Chambre, p. 138), and founded a Carmelite house at Northallerton (Godwin, ii. 330). In Oxford he was a benefactor of the college which had existed for the use of monks from Durham since the last years of the thirteenth century, and whose buildings stood on the site of the present Trinity College. The scheme which Bishop Richard of Bury had drawn out for the foundation of a regularly established college was elaborated by his successor, who provided for the maintenance of eight monks and eight secular students. The foundation, however, was not completed until after Hatfield's death (see Chambre, pp. 138, 140, and H. C. Maxwell Lyte, *Hist. of the Univ. of Oxford*, 1886, pp. 105, 159). As other evidence of the bishop's wealth it may be noted that he lent King Edward two thousand marks in or before 1370 (Rymer, iii. pt. ii. 893, 901), and that according to his will he lent Alice Perrers one thousand marks (*Testamenta Eboracensia*, Surtees Society, 1836, p. 121). In this will he also made bequests, among others, to his godson, Thomas of Woodstock, and to his nephew, John Popham. But most of his gifts were made during his lifetime. There is an inventory of his goods in the first volume of 'Wills and Inventories of the Northern Counties' (Surtees Society, 1835), pp. 36–8; and other particulars of his bequests and endowments will be found in the Appendix cxxxii. to the 'Hist. Dunelm. Script. tres,' pp. cxlix ff. A survey of the possessions of the see of Durham, made by Hatfield's direction, and apparently completed about 1382, is also published. The bishop's register, which is preserved at Durham, is said by Mr. Raine to be of small general interest, consisting mainly of the 'formal record of the working of the diocese' (*Letters from Northern Registers*, Pref. p. x).

[Life by William de Chambre in Hist. Dunelm. Scriptores tres, ed. J. Raine (Surtees Soc., 1839), with appendix of documents; Historical Papers and Letters from the Northern Registers, ed. J. Raine (Rolls Ser.), 1873; Bishop Hatfield's Survey, ed. W. Greenwell (Surtees Soc., 1857); Adæ Murimuth Contin. Chronicarum et Rob. de Avesbury de Gestis Mirab. Edw. III, ed. E. Maunde Thompson (Rolls Ser.), 1889; Galfridi le Baker de Swynbroke Chron. ed. E. M. Thompson, Oxford, 1889; F. Godwin, De Præsulibus, ed. Richardson, 1743; other sources cited above.]

R. L. P.

HATHAWAY, RICHARD (*fl.* 1702), impostor, was a blacksmith's apprentice of Southwark. In February 1700 he gave out that he was bewitched by an old woman named Sarah Morduck, the wife of a waterman, and that, as an effect of her sorcery, he vomited nails and pins, was unable to eat, speak, or open his eyes, and was otherwise strangely affected. His only remedy was to scratch Morduck until she bled, when he recovered for a time. He prepared a narrative of his case, but the printer to whom he took the copy refused to have anything to do with it. Morduck, the reputed witch, was brutally ill-used. She left Southwark, but Hathaway, accompanied by a mob, followed her to her new lodgings in the city of London in the spring of 1701, and created an uproar. He was carried before an alderman, who credited his story, committed Morduck to prison, and subjected her to gross

personal indignities. She was tried for witchcraft at Guildhall assizes in July and acquitted, whereupon Hathaway was ordered to take his trial as a cheat and a rioter. Popular sympathy was in his favour. Bills were put up in several churches to pray for him against his trial, and subscriptions were started for his support. He was tried before Chief-justice Holt on two indictments for imposture, riot, and assault, found guilty on all charges, and on 8 May 1702 was fined two hundred marks, and sentenced to stand in the pillory at Southwark, Cornhill, and Temple Bar on three different days (Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, v. 172), after which he was to be well flogged and kept to hard labour for six months. Nothing further is known of him.

[Cobbett and Howell's State Trials, xiv. 639–696.] G. G.

HATHERLEY, Baron (1801–1881), lord chancellor. [See Wood, William Page.]

HATHERTON, first Baron (1791–1863). [See Littleton, Edward John.]

HATHWAY, RICHARD (*fl.* 1602), dramatist, was probably a native of Warwickshire. Several families of the name resided in the sixteenth century at Stratford-on-Avon and its immediate neighbourhood. Shakespeare's wife was Anne Hathway or Hathaway of Shottery, and her father's christian name was Richard. Richard Hathway, the dramatist, was possibly related to the Shottery family (cf. Halliwell-Phillipps, *Outlines of Life of Shakespeare*, 7th edit. ii. 183 sq.)

Although named by Francis Meres in 1598 as among the best writers of comedy in his day (*Wit's Treasury*, New Shakspere Soc., p. 161), Hathway was one of the struggling dramatists in the pay of Philip Henslowe, the manager of the Rose Theatre, and usually wrote in conjunction with one, two, or three writers in the same unhappy condition. Only one of the plays in which he was concerned is known to be extant, and that is in print. It is entitled 'The First Part of the True and Honorable Historie of the Life of Sir John Old-castle, the good Lord Cobham;' was played for the first time at the Rose between 1 and 8 Nov. 1599, and was the joint work of Hathway, Drayton, Munday, and Robert Wilson, who, on the previous 16 Oct., received from Henslowe for the first part and in earnest of a second part 10*l.* The success seems to have been sufficient to induce Henslowe to make the four poets a present of half a crown each (*Diary*, Shakespeare Soc., p. 158). The play, together with a second part, was licensed for publication by the Stationers' Company to Thomas Pavier 11 Aug. 1600. Nothing is known of the second part beyond this entry in the Stationers' registers, which does not supply the authors' names. Two editions of the first part were issued in quarto by Pavier in 1600—one anonymously, and the other with the name of Shakespeare on the title-page, a very fraudulent device.

In the composition of the following plays, none of them extant, Hathway is reported to have had a share: 1. 'The Life of Arthur, King of England,' acted by the lord admiral's servants in Henslowe's theatre in 1598, and for which the manager paid the author 20*s.* 'in earnest' 11 April 1598. 2. 'Valentine and Orson' (with Munday), acted in 1598 (an interlude with this title, 'played by her majesty's players,' was licensed for publication 23 May 1595, and 'a famous history,' with this title, also played by 'her majesty's players,' was similarly licensed 31 March 1599–1600, but no printed copy is known). 3. 'Owen Tudor' (with Wilson, Munday, and Drayton), for which they received on account 4*l.* in January 1599 (*ib.* p. 163). 4. 'Hannibal and Scipio' (with William Rankins), in January 1600 (*ib.* pp. 97, 174, 175). 5. An unnamed play (with Rankins) in January 1600, in which Scogan, or Scoggin, and Skelton (a jester and jester-poet of the reign of Henry VIII) were characters (*ib.* p. 175). 6. 'The Fayre Constance of Rome' (with Munday, Drayton, and Dekker), which was completed on 14 June 1600 (*ib.* p. 171). A week later the four poets were busy on a second part of the same drama (*ib.* p. 172). 7. 'The Conquest of Spain by John of Gaunt,' a play belonging to the spring of 1601 (with Day and William Haughton) (cf. *Alleyn Papers*, Shakespeare Soc., p. 25). 8. 'The Sixe Clothyers of the West' (with Hathway, Wentworth Smith, and Haughton), in May or June 1601. A second part was acted in the same year. 9. 'Too Good to be True, or the Poor Northern Man,' a piece founded upon the old ballad reprinted by the Percy Society in 1841 (with Henry Chettle and Wentworth Smith) in 1601 (*Alleyn Papers*, p. 25). 10. 'As Merry as May be' (with Wentworth Smith and Day), acted in 1602. 11. 'The Black Dog of Newgate' (with Day, Smith, and 'the other poet'), acted in 1602. A second part was produced in the same year. 12. 'The Boast of Billingsgate' (with Day), acted in 1602. 13. 'The Fortunate General: a French History,' acted in 1602. 14. 'The Unfortunate General' (with Day, Smith, and 'the other poet'), acted early in 1603. Hathway has verses before J. Bodenham's 'Belvedére,' 1600.

[Hunter's Chorus Vatum, v. 526 (Addit. MS. 24491); Baker's Biog. Dram. 1812; Halliwell's Dict. of Old Plays; Henslowe's Diary (Shakespeare Soc.); F. G. Fleay's Annals of the Stage.] G. G.

HATSELL, Sir HENRY (1641–1714), judge, was son of Henry Hatsell of Saltram, in the parish of Plympton St. Mary, Devonshire, an active roundhead, who was M.P. for Devonshire in the parliaments of 1654 and 1656, and for Plympton in that of 1658. Henry Hatsell the younger was born in March 1641, and educated at Exeter College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. on 4 Feb. 1658–9. He entered the Middle Temple in the following year, was called to the bar in 1667, and to the degree of serjeant-at-law in May 1689, and in November 1697 was created a baron of the exchequer, and knighted. He tried Spencer Cowper [q. v.], afterwards justice of the common pleas, on the charge of murdering Sarah Stout in 1699. His patent was renewed on the accession of Anne, but shortly afterwards (9 June 1702) he was removed. He died in April 1714. Hatsell married Judith, daughter of Josiah Bateman, merchant, of London, and relict of Sir Richard Shirley, bart., of Preston, Sussex. His son, Henry (*d.* 1762), was a bencher of the Middle Temple.

[Gent. Mag. 1849, ii. 2; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. 266 *a*, 7th Rep. 117 *a*, 691 *b*; Parl. Hist. iii. 1429, 1479, 1532; Wynne's Serjeant-at-Law; Luttrell's Rel. of State Affairs, iv. 309, v. 181; Lord Raymond's Rep. p. 250; Berry's County Genealogies, Sussex, p. 172; Burke's Extinct Baronetage, tit. 'Shirley;' Cat. of Oxf. Graduates; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

HATSELL, JOHN (1743–1820), clerk of the House of Commons, born in 1743, was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge, and afterwards studied law in the Middle Temple, of which society he became senior bencher. He was clerk assistant in the House of Commons at the close of the reign of George II, and became chief clerk in 1768. Lord Colchester knew him well, and acknowledged him to be the best authority on parliamentary procedure. Hatsell retired on 11 July 1797 with the thanks of the house. He died at Marden Park, near Godstone, Surrey, on 15 Oct. 1820, and was buried in the Temple Church.

He was the author of: 1. 'A Collection of Cases of Privilege of Parliament, from the earliest records to 1628,' London, 1776, 4to. In the British Museum there is a copy with copious manuscript notes by Francis Hargrave. 2. 'Precedents of Proceedings in the House of Commons, under separate titles; with observations,' 4 vols. London, 1781, 4to; second edit. 1785–96; third edit. 1796; fourth and best edit., with additions by Charles Abbot [q. v.], Lord Colchester, 1818.

[Gent. Mag. 1820, pt. ii. 372; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, p. 149; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1011; Colchester's Diary.] T. C.

HATTECLYFFE, WILLIAM (*d.* 1480), physician and secretary to Edward IV, was one of the original scholars of King's College, Cambridge, appointed by Henry VI on 12 Feb. 1440 (Cooper, *Annals of Cambridge*, i. 189; cf. *Rot. Parl.* v. 87). He graduated as a doctor of medicine, and was one of the physicians appointed on 6 April 1454 to attend the king professionally (Rymer, *Fœdera*, orig. ed. xi. 347), and on 12 Nov. was made keeper of the water of Fosse, with 6*d.* a day (*ib.* xi. 360). He was exempted from the act of resumption passed in the following year, when he is described as 'Doctor in Medicyns and Phisicion sworn for the saufte of our person,' and is stated to have 40*l.* yearly (*Rot. Parl.* v. 314). On the accession of Edward IV he transferred his services to that monarch, and in 1464 was exempted from an act of resumption, being then one of the royal physicians (*ib.* v. 529); he also became one of the royal secretaries—at least, there is little doubt that it was the same William Hatteclyffe—and on 1 Sept. 1464 was sent to treat with Francis, duke of Brittany, for a truce (*Fœdera*, xi. 531); on 5 Jan. 1468 he was engaged in the negotiations for the marriage of the king's sister, Margaret, to Charles the Bold (*ib.* xi. 599); and later in the year he is again mentioned as one of the royal physicians (*ib.* xi. 635). During the short restoration of Henry VI in October 1470 Hatteclyffe was taken prisoner by the Lancastrians, and was in some danger of being put to death (*Paston Letters*, ii. 412). On Edward's return he was restored to his former position, and was also made master of requests and a royal councillor; he was employed in the negotiations for an alliance with James III of Scotland in August 1471 (*Fœdera*, xi. 717), for commercial intercourse with Burgundy in March 1472 (*ib.* xi. 738), and with the German Hanse in December 1472 (*ib.* xi. 765). A paper of instructions, given to him when going to Utrecht as ambassador to the Hanse, is mentioned by Bernard in the 'Catalogus MSS. Angliæ' (*MSS. Yelverton*, p. 105, No. 5407). In 1473 he once more received exemption from an act of resumption (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 92), and in March was again negotiating with Burgundy at Brussels (*Paston Letters*, iii. 88). In December 1474 he went to treat with the Emperor Frederick for an alliance against Louis XI, and in July 1476 was ambassador to Christiern of Denmark

(*Fœdera*, xi. 834, xii. 29). He attended Edward IV to France in 1475 (Nicolas, *Proc. Privy Council*, vi. Preface, p. cxi). Hatteclyffe retained his office of secretary till 1480, when a coadjutor was given him on account of his age; he died later in the same year (*ib.* vi. p. cvii). According to Tanner some medical prescriptions of his were preserved at Worsley.

Hatteclyffe was possibly a relative of another William Hatteclyffe (*fl.* 1500), who was appointed under-treasurer of Ireland on 26 April 1495, and who in 1497–8 was one of the commissioners appointed to pardon Warbeck's adherents in the western counties (*Fœdera*, xii. 696; *Letters and Papers illustrative of Reigns of Richard III and Henry VII*, ii. 335, 375). His accounts in the former capacity have been printed (*ib.* ii. 297–318). He married Isabel, daughter of Agnes Paston, and had issue (*Paston Letters*, iii. 471). A John Hatteclyffe served under him in Ireland as clerk of the ordnance.

[Rymer's Fœdera, original edit.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. et Hib. p. 384; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner. Some references to documents connected with Hatteclyffe's diplomatic missions will be found in Palgrave's Antient Kalendars and Public Inventories, iii. 11, 17, 23; other authorities as quoted.] C. L. K.

HATTON. [See also Finch-Hatton.]

HATTON, Sir CHRISTOPHER (1540–1591), lord chancellor, second son of William Hatton of Holdenby, Northamptonshire, who died in 1546, by Alice, daughter of Lawrence Saunders of Harrington in the same county, was born at Holdenby in 1540. The family was old, and claimed, though on doubtful evidence, to be of Norman lineage. Hatton was entered at St. Mary Hall, Oxford, probably about 1555, as a gentleman-commoner. He took no degree, and in November 1559 was admitted to the society of the Inner Temple, where, according to Fuller (*Worthies*, 'Northamptonshire'), he 'rather took a bait than a meal' of legal study. There is no record of his call to the bar, but the register was not then exactly kept (Baker, *Northamptonshire*, i. 196; Ormerod, *Cheshire*, ed. Helsby, iii. 230; Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* i. 582). At the Inner Temple revels at Christmas 1561, when a splendid masque was performed, in which Lord Robert Dudley, afterwards Earl of Leicester, figured as 'Palaphilos, Prince of Sophie, High Constable Marshal of the Knights Templars,' Hatton played the part of master of the game (Dugdale, *Orig.* pp. 150 et seq.) Tall, handsome, and throughout his life a very graceful dancer, he attracted the attention of the queen at a subsequent masque at court, and became one of her gentlemen pensioners in June 1564 (Camden, *Ann. Eliz.* ed. 1627, ii. 43; Naunton, *Fragmenta Regalia*, 27; Fuller, *Worthies*, 'Northamptonshire;' *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 242). On Sunday, 11 Nov. 1565, and the two following days he displayed his prowess in a tourney held before the queen at Westminster, in honour of the marriage of Ambrose Dudley, earl of Warwick, with Lady Anne Russell, and he jousted again before the queen at the same place in May 1571 (Strype, *Cheke*, p. 133; Nichols, *Progr. Eliz.* i. 276). Elizabeth gave him in 1565 the abbey and demesne lands of Sulby, nominally in exchange for his manor of Holdenby, which, however, was at the same time leased to him for forty years, and was two years later reconveyed to him in fee; she appointed him (29 July 1568) keeper of her parks at Eltham in Kent and Horne in Surrey; she granted him the reversion of the office of queen's remembrancer in the exchequer (1571), and estates in Yorkshire, Dorsetshire, Herefordshire, the reversion of the monastery De Pratis in Leicestershire, the stewardship of the manors of Wendlingborough in Northamptonshire, and the wardship of three minors (1571–2). She also made him one of the gentlemen of her privy chamber, though at what date is uncertain, and captain of her bodyguard (1572). It was the custom for the courtiers to make the queen new-year's presents, for which they received in return gifts of silver plate varying from fifty to two hundred ounces in weight. Hatton, however, always received four hundred ounces' weight of this plate.

Hatton's relations with the queen were very intimate. When he fell seriously ill in 1573, she visited him daily, was pensive when he left for Spa to recover his health, and sent her own physician, Julio, with him (Baker, *Northamptonshire*, i. 195; Strype, *Ann.* fol. ii. pt. i. 306, 337; Strype, *Smith*, p. 140; Lodge, *Illustr.* ii. 101; Nichols, *Progr. Eliz.* i. 295; Nicolas, pp. 5–8). His letters to her while on this journey are written in a very extravagant style; e.g. 'My spirit, I feel, agreeth with my body and life that to serve you is a heaven, but to lack you is more than hell's torment unto them. . . . Would God I were with you but for one hour. My wits are overwrought with thoughts. I find myself amazed. Bear with me, my most dear sweet lady. Passion overcometh me. I can write no more. Love me, for I love you.' He signs himself her 'most happy bondman, Lyddes.' She also called him her 'mutton,' her 'bellwether,' her 'pecora campi.' Malignant gossip said that he was her paramour,

and the Queen of Scots, in a letter written to Elizabeth from Sheffield in November 1584, roundly taxes her with the fact. Mary's information was, however, derived only from Lady Shrewsbury, and there is no substantial ground for supposing that it was accurate (Strype, fol. *Parker*, ii. 356; Nicolas, pp. 13–30, 275; Labanoff, *Lettres de Marie Stuart*, vi. 51, 52; Froude, *History of England*, xi. 2–3). Hatton was probably in London in October 1573, when Hawkins, the celebrated seaman, was mistaken for him, and stabbed in the street by one Burchet, a puritan fanatic, who had vowed to take Hatton's life as an 'enemy to the gospel.' Elizabeth was hardly restrained from issuing a commission to try Burchet by martial law. In 1575 Elizabeth settled on Hatton an annuity of 400*l.*, and gave him Corfe Castle in Dorsetshire. The Bishop of Ely had granted Hatton a lease of Ely Place for twenty-one years. Hatton coveted the fee-simple, and persuaded Elizabeth to write the bishop a letter requiring him to alienate it, and, according to the traditional but probably unauthentic version, threatening to 'unfrock' him if he did not. The bishop expostulated in his best latinity, but a letter from Lord North intimating that the queen meant exactly what she said brought him to reason (20 Nov. 1576). In 1577 the house was further secured to Hatton by royal grant. In July 1578 Hatton attended the queen on her progress to Audley End, celebrated by Gabriel Harvey in his 'Χαῖρε, vel Gratulatio Valdinensis,' the fourth book of which is dedicated to the Earl of Oxford, Hatton, and Sir Philip Sidney. About the same time Hatton obtained several fresh grants of land, and on 11 Nov. he was appointed vice-chamberlain of the queen's household, with a seat in the privy council. On 1 Dec. he was knighted at Windsor (Strype, *Parker*, fol. ii. 449; Strype, *Ann.* fol. ii. pt. i. 288, 338, 360, 365, pt. ii. 558; Nichols, *Progr. Eliz.* ii. 110, iii. 41; Dr. Dee, *Diary*, Camd. Soc., p. 4; Nicolas, pp. 36, 38).

Hatton represented Higham Ferrers in parliament in 1571, and Northamptonshire in the following year. At first he was a silent member, but gradually took an important part in politics. He was forward in the prosecution of Stubbes, the author of a book against the projected marriage of the queen with the Duke of Anjou. In 1580 he was appointed keeper of the manor of Pleasaunce in Kent, and one of the commissioners for the increase and breed of horses, and he was one of the commissioners appointed in April 1581 to treat with the envoys from the king of France concerning the French match. Up to this time he had seemed to favour the project, but on the appearance of the duke both he and Walsingham 'fretted,' says Camden, 'as if the queen, the realm, and religion were now undone;' and when Elizabeth at Greenwich gave the duke (22 Nov.) a ring in the presence of Mauvissière, Hatton came to her and with tears in his eyes besought her to reflect (Nicolas, pp. 43 et seq., 139–42, 167, 212; Camden, *Ann. Eliz.*, ed. 1615, i. 320–3; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 685; Froude, *Hist. of England*, xi. 446–54). Sir Walter Raleigh was at this time rising into favour with the queen, and Hatton saw fit to exhibit jealousy of him, sending her (1582) some foolish tokens and a reproachful letter. A full account of this curious episode is given in Sir Nicholas Harris Nicolas's 'Life of Hatton.' Hatton was returned to parliament for Northamptonshire in 1584, and retained the seat at the election of 1586. Having lost the queen's favour he withdrew from court early in 1584, and sulked at Holdenby until Elizabeth condescended to write him two letters desiring his return. He had early become the recognised mouthpiece of the queen in the House of Commons. In this capacity he communicated to the house on 12 March 1575 Elizabeth's desire for the release of Peter Wentworth, who had been committed to the Tower for a speech in defence of free speech, and on 24 Jan. 1581 her disapproval of an 'apparent contempt' committed by the house in appointing a public fast to be held at the Temple Church without taking her pleasure (*Parl. Hist.* i. 802, 812). On the passing of the bill against jesuits and seminary priests (21 Dec. 1584), Hatton read a prayer for the preservation of her majesty's person from their machinations. He also took a leading part in the prosecution of Parry, the only member who ventured to oppose this bill, who confessed having been long engaged in plots against the queen, and was executed in Palace Yard on 2 March 1584–1585 (Nicolas, p. 408; Cobbett, *State Trials*, i. 1095–1111). He was a member of both the commissions which in September 1586 tried Anthony Babington [q. v.] and others for their conspiracy in favour of Mary Queen of Scots, and showed much animation during the proceedings. 'Is this,' he said to Ballard, 'thy religio Catholica? nay, rather it is diabolica' (*ib.* 1127–40). He was also one of the Fotheringay commission which tried the Queen of Scots in the following October, and it was he who persuaded her in her own interest to submit to the jurisdiction of the court (Camden, *Ann. Eliz.*, ed. 1615, i. 420).

After sentence had been pronounced (5 Nov.) he hurried to London, and in the

House of Commons dilated on 'the horrible and wicked practices' of 'the Queen of Scots so called,' concluding with the ominous words 'Ne pereat Israel, pereat Absalom.' The house adjourned, and next day voted for a petition to the queen for the execution of the sentence. After the presentation of the petition Hatton acquainted the house (14 Nov.) with the desire of Elizabeth that Mary might be spared if it could be done with safety, upon which the house voted in the negative. Together with William Davison (1541?–1608) [q. v.] he conducted (January 1586–7) the examination of Moody, a supposed agent of the French ambassador in a plot to assassinate the queen (*Parl. Hist.* i. 836, 843; MURDIN, *State Papers*, pp. 578–83). In a long speech in the House of Commons on 22 Feb. 1586–7 Hatton explained the imminent peril of Spanish invasion, and extolled the courage of the queen. It was to Hatton, as most likely to know the queen's real mind, that Davison confided his doubts as to the propriety of despatching the warrant for the execution of the Queen of Scots. Hatton had no doubt on the matter, and took Davison to the council that his scruples might be removed, and the warrant was despatched accordingly. He afterwards interrogated Davison in the Tower (*Parl. Hist.* i. 847–50; NICOLAS, pp. 96–7; ELLIS, *Letters*, 2nd ser. iii. 111). The queen granted to Hatton in August 1582 the manor of Parva Weldon in Northamptonshire, and estates in other counties, in 1585 the keepership of the forest of Rockingham and the Isle of Purbeck, and in 1587 the demesne of Naseby in Northamptonshire. He also obtained, apparently about the same time, a grant of part of some estates which had belonged to Irish rebels in the county of Waterford (NICOLAS, p. 459; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. App. 49). Other grants to Hatton from the crown included the sites of four dissolved monasteries.

On 25 April 1587 the queen appointed Hatton lord chancellor, delivering the seal to him personally at the archiepiscopal palace at Croydon, and on 3 May he took the oaths of office, riding from Ely House to Westminster for that purpose in great state. He was preceded by forty of his retainers in blue livery wearing gold chains, part of the corps of gentlemen pensioners and other gentlemen of the court, and attended by the officers and clerks of the chancery. Burghley rode on his right hand, and Leicester on his left (NICOLAS, p. 463; GOLDSBOROUGH, *Reports*, ed. 1682, p. 46; STOW, *Annals*, ed. 1615, p. 741). His appointment occasioned much surprise and some indignation in the legal profession, as his knowledge of law was supposed to be slight, and some 'sullen serjeants' even refused to plead before him. His decrees have not been preserved. Camden, however, says that 'quod ex juris scientia defuit æquitate supplere studuit.' He was much assisted by his friend Sir Richard Swale, and had four masters in chancery to sit with him as assessors (CAMDEN, *Ann.* ed. 1615, i. 475; FULLER, *Worthies*, 'Northamptonshire;' *Egerton Papers*, Camd. Soc., p. 125). A speech delivered by Hatton on occasion of the call of a certain barrister named Clerke to the degree of serjeant-at-law (1587) shows that if he had not had much experience as a practitioner, he could give good advice to those who had (CAMPBELL, *Chancellors*, ii. 159). A specimen of his humour is given in Bacon's 'Apophthegms,' 74 (51). 'In chancery one time, when the counsel of the parties set forth the boundaries of the land in question by the plot, and the counsel of one part said, "We lie on this side, my lord;" and the counsel of the other part said, "We lie on this side;" the Lord-chancellor Hatton stood up and said: "If you lie on both sides, whom will you have me to believe?"' The only one of Hatton's judgments which is preserved is that in the Star-chamber case of Sir Richard Knightley, deputy-lieutenant for Northamptonshire, who was fined 2,000*l.* for permitting the printing of Brownist books (COBBETT, *State Trials*, i. 1263–71). On 24 April 1588 Hatton was invested with the order of the Garter; his installation followed on 23 May. It was largely through Hatton's influence that Elizabeth had abandoned her rash scheme of making Leicester lord-lieutenant of the realm in 1587. This, however, did not disturb his relations with Leicester, with whom he had long been on terms of close friendship, and who had made him one of the overseers of his will. On the death of Leicester (20 Sept. 1588) Hatton succeeded him as chancellor of the university of Oxford (CAMDEN, *Ann.* ed. 1615, i. 496; NICOLAS, *Hist. of Knighthood*, ii. Chron. List; *Sydney Papers* vol. i. pt. i. p. 74; WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 241).

Hatton opened the proceedings in parliament in 1588–9 with a long speech, in which, after celebrating the destruction of the Armada, he asked for a liberal supply for the navy (*Parl. Hist.* i. 853). In the following June Hatton's nephew, Sir William Newport, son of his sister Dorothy, by her husband, John Newport, was married at Holdenby to Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Gawdy [q. v.], justice of the king's bench. At the festivities which followed Hatton gaily divested himself of his gown, and, placing it in his chair with 'Lie thou there,

chancellor,' joined the dancers. It was probably this incident, coupled with the fact that Sir William Hatton resided in the house at Stoke Poges, celebrated by Gray in his 'Long Story,' that gave rise to the tradition that the house had once belonged to the lord chancellor, a tradition quite unfounded (Hunter, *Hallamshire*, i. 91; Birch, *Memoirs of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth*, i. 56; Nicolas, p. 479). As Hatton was suspected of secretly favouring the Roman catholics, it is curious to observe that he exerted himself on behalf of Udal [q. v.], the puritan minister, charged with plotting against the queen's life in 1591. In truth he appears to have favoured neither of the extreme parties, but to have held that, in Camden's words, 'in religionis causa non urendum, non secandum.' He died at Ely House on 20 Nov. 1591 of a diabetes, aggravated, it is said, by vexation at the exaction by the queen of payment of a large sum of money, representing arrears of tenths and first-fruits for which he was accountable (Strype, *Whitgift*, ii. 97; Camden, *Ann.* ed. 1615, ii. 43; Fuller, *Worthies*, 'Northamptonshire'). He was buried on 16 Dec. in St. Paul's Cathedral, between the lady chapel and the south aisle, where an elaborate monument was placed by his nephew, Sir William Hatton. The corpse was preceded to the grave by one hundred poor people in gowns and caps provided for them by the executors, and followed by four hundred gentlemen and yeomen, the lords of the council, and eighty gentlemen pensioners (Stow, *Ann.* ed. 1615, p. 763; Dugdale, *Hist. of St. Paul's*, ed. Ellis, pp. 33, 56).

Hatton had been a friend and to some extent a patron of men of letters, in particular of Spenser, who gave him a copy of the 'Faery Queen,' with a dedicatory sonnet (see Spenser, *Works*, ed. Gilfillan, i. 7); of Thomas Churchyard, who dedicated to him his account of the reception of the queen by the mayor and corporation of Bristol (14 Aug. 1574), his 'Chippes' and his 'Choise' (Nichols, *Progr. Eliz.* i. 393); and of Christopher Ockland, who in his 'Εἰρηναρχία' (1582) describes him as 'Splendidus Hatton,' and in his 'Elizabetheis' (1589) lauds him for his part in the detection of Babington's conspiracy. After his death appeared 'A Commemoration of the Life and Death of Sir Christopher Hatton, Knight, Lord Chancellor of England, with an Epistle dedicatory to Sir William Hatton,' by J. Philips, London, 1591 (a poem more eulogistic than meritorious, reprinted for the Roxburghe Club in 'A Lamport Garland,' 1881); 'The Maiden's Dream upon the Death of the Right Honourable Sir Christopher Hatton, Knight, late Lord Chancellor of England,' by Robert Greene, London, 1591, 4to; 'A Lamentable Discourse of the Death of the Right Honourable Sir Christopher Hatton,' &c., London, 1591 (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. i. 142). Hatton's death was also bewailed in a volume of verse entitled 'Musarum Plangores,' mentioned by Wood, 'Athenæ Oxon.,' Bliss, i. 583. There is also a high-pitched eulogy of him in 'Polimanteia; or the Meanes Lawful and Unlawful to judge of the Fate of a Commonwealth against the frivolous and foolish Conjectures of this Age,' by W. C. (William Clerke), Cambridge, 1595. He died unmarried, and left no will. His estates he had settled by deed in tail male first on his nephew, Sir William Newport, and then on his cousin, Sir Christopher Hatton. Sir William Newport, who assumed the name of Hatton, succeeded to the estates, but died without male issue on 12 March 1596–7. Sir William's successor, Sir Christopher Hatton, was father of Christopher, baron Hatton of Kirby [q. v.]

Hatton wrote the fourth act of the tragedy of 'Tancred and Gismund,' performed before the queen at the Inner Temple in 1568 (Warton, *Hist. of Poetry*, iii. 305). His name appears on the title-page of a little book entitled 'A Treatise concerning Statutes or Acts of Parliament, and the Exposition thereof,' London, 1677, 12mo, but there is no evidence external or internal by which the authenticity of the work, which is a very slight production, can be determined. His correspondence, portions of which had previously been printed in Murdin's 'State Papers' and Wright's 'Queen Elizabeth and her Times,' London, 1838, was published in its entirety by Sir Nicholas Harris Nicolas in his 'Memoirs of Hatton,' London, 1847, to which is prefixed a fine engraving of his portrait by Ketel.

[Nicolas's Memoir; Foss's Lives of the Judges; authorities cited.] J. M. R.

HATTON, CHRISTOPHER, first Baron Hatton (1605?–1670), born according to some authorities in December 1602, but baptised at Barking, Essex, on 11 July 1605 (Lysons, *Environs*, iv. 101), was the eldest surviving son of Sir Christopher Hatton, K.B. (*d.* 1619), sometime of Clay Hall, Barking, and afterwards of Kirby, Northamptonshire, a cousin of Sir Christopher Hatton [q. v.], lord chancellor. His mother was Alice, eldest daughter of Thomas Fanshawe of Dronfield, Derbyshire, and of Ware Park, Hertfordshire. Both mother and father are buried in the Islip Chapel in Westminster Abbey. He was educated at Jesus College, Cambridge, and created K.B. at the coronation of Charles I on 2 Feb. 1626 (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*,

p. 186). In 1636 he became steward of Higham Ferrers and of the manors of Warrington, Irchester, Rushden, and Raunds, Northamptonshire. He was returned M.P. for Higham Ferrers to the Long parliament in 1640, but was reported as disabled to sit in October 1645. After the outbreak of the civil war he joined the king at Oxford, and was there created D.C.L. in November 1642 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 41). Clarendon speaks of him at this time as 'a person of great reputation, which in a few years he found a way utterly to lose' (*Hist. Rebell.* vi. 396). During 1643 he was made keeper of Olney Park, Buckinghamshire, and on 29 July of that year was raised to the peerage with the title of Baron Hatton of Kirby, being sworn of the privy council on 26 Dec. following. Hatton was one of those who signed the peers' letter to the council in Scotland in November 1643 (*ib.* vii. 369*n.* 6). He was comptroller of the king's household from 29 Dec. 1643 until 1646, and acted as joint commissioner for Charles at the conference of Uxbridge from 28 Jan. until 22 Feb. 1645. By August 1648 he had retired to France. He gives a graphic account of his life abroad in his letters to Sir Edward Nicholas and others (*Nicholas Papers*, Camd. Soc.) He always found comfortable quarters, and made himself very happy with his 'books and fiddles' (cf. Evelyn, *Diary*, i. 251, 253, 257, 262). His efforts to restore the monarchy were considered important enough to justify the council of state requesting Sir Arthur Hesilrige, on 22 March 1650, to have him watched (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50 pp. 184, 461, 1650 p. 54). Finding that his intrigues were likely to lead to the sequestration of his estate in England, he discontinued his visits to the king in November 1651 (*ib.* 1651–2, p. 3). When, however, in November 1654, Henrietta Maria forbade the Duke of Gloucester her presence, Hatton hospitably received him into his house at Paris on 1 Dec., and entertained him some days (*Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 434, 437; *Hist. Rebell.* xiv. 119). Being much pressed for money, he obtained with some difficulty leave to return to England in September 1656 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1656–7, pp. 116, 583). After the Restoration he was spoken of for lord privy seal in September 1660 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. p. 156), and was appointed a privy councillor on 29 Jan. 1662, and governor of Guernsey on the ensuing 22 May. According to Roger North, he afterwards forsook his family to live in Scotland Yard, London, and 'divert himself with the company and discourse of players and such idle people' (*Lives*, ed. Jessopp, ii. 294). He died at Kirby on 4 July 1670, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. He married at Hackney, Middlesex, on 8 May 1630, Elizabeth (*d.* 1672), eldest daughter and coheiress of Sir Charles Montagu, knt., of Boughton, Northamptonshire (Lysons, ii. 489), by whom he had two sons—Christopher [q. v.] and Charles, whom North calls 'truly noble' and 'incomparable'—and three daughters.

Hatton, who was a lover of antiquities, assisted Dugdale during the civil war, and employed Gregory King [q. v.] to work for him from 1667 until 1669. He published [at Oxford in 1644] the 'Psalter of David,' 'with a prayer suitable to each [psalm] formed by himself; which book is called Hatton's psalms' (North, ii. 294).

[Authorities quoted; Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 155; G. F. Warner's Introd. to Nicholas Papers (Camd. Soc.), vol. i.] G. G.

HATTON, CHRISTOPHER, first Viscount Hatton (1632–1706), born in 1632, was elder son of Christopher, lord Hatton (1605?–1670) [q. v.] He became steward of Higham Ferrers and of several manors in Northamptonshire in 1660; gentleman of the privy chamber to Charles II in 1662; and captain of foot (Guernsey) in 1664. On 22 Oct. 1664 he made a report to Colonel William Legge on the state of Guernsey (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. v. p. 11); and was governor of Guernsey during the absence of his father in February 1665. On 13 June 1667 he was made captain in the 'Lord Chamberlain's' regiment of foot; was appointed deputy-lieutenant of Northamptonshire in March 1670, and on the following 4 July succeeded his father as second Baron Hatton and governor of Guernsey. His 'unparalleled prudence and application [at the time] repaired the shattered estate' of his family, and his kindly care of his mother, brother, and sisters is highly commended by Roger North (*Lives*, ii. 293). He was custos rotulorum of Northamptonshire from 30 Nov. 1681 until February 1689, and was created D.C.L. of Oxford on 22 May 1683 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 389). On 11 Dec. 1683 he was advanced to be Viscount Hatton of Gretton, Northamptonshire, and became captain of grenadiers in the Earl of Huntingdon's regiment of foot on 28 July 1688 (*Hatton Correspondence*, Camd. Soc., ii. 89). He was the only one of Lord Huntingdon's officers who refused to join his commander in an attempt to secure Plymouth for James II at the end of November 1688 (*ib.* ii. 117). On 27 Aug. 1688 he writes to Lord Dartmouth that he is ill, and hopes he may be excused from repairing to his command (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. v. p. 137). On 30 Sept. 1689 he

was reappointed custos rotulorum of Northamptonshire, and held various offices in connection with the bailiwick and forest of Rockingham in the same county. Hatton was removed from the stewardship of Higham Ferrers by Thomas Grey, earl of Stamford, when chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster in 1698. In November 1702 he petitioned for its restoration to him (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. p. 188). He died in September 1706. In 1667 he married his first wife, Cecilia (1648–1672), fourth, but third surviving, daughter of John Tufton, second earl of Thanet. By her he had three daughters, two of whom died in infancy; the third, Anne, became the second wife of Daniel Finch, second earl of Nottingham [q. v.] Lady Hatton was killed in the explosion of the powder magazine at Cornet Castle in Guernsey, which was struck by lightning on the night of 29–30 Dec. 1672. Hatton himself had a marvellous escape, having been blown in his bed on to the battlements without suffering injury. His mother perished, together with some of the servants; while two of his children who were in the castle were uninjured (Jacob, *Annals of Bailliwick of Guernsey*, i. 116; Chester, *Registers of Westminster Abbey*, p. 178). In 1676 Hatton married his second wife, Frances (*d.* 1684), only daughter of Sir Henry Yelverton, bart., of Easton Maudit, Northamptonshire, who bore him several children, all of whom died in infancy except one daughter. Hatton, in August 1685, married a third wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Haslewood, knt., of Maidwell, Northamptonshire, and had by her also a large family, including a son and heir, William (1690–1760), who, dying unmarried, was succeeded by his brother Henry Charles (1700?–1760), in whom the title expired.

In 1675 Hatton presented to the Bodleian Library, Oxford, four volumes of Anglo-Saxon Homilies, formerly numbered 22, 23, 24, and 99 in the Junian MSS.; he was probably the donor of 112 valuable manuscripts, in part Anglo-Saxon, which are styled 'Codices Hattonianæ.' To Hatton belonged the bulk of the Hatton Papers now in the British Museum. A selection has been edited for the Camden Society by Dr. Edward Maunde Thompson, and is entitled 'Correspondence of the Family of Hatton, being chiefly Letters addressed to Christopher, first Viscount Hatton, A.D. 1601–1704,' 2 vols., 1878.

[Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 156–7; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Library, 1st ed. pp. 99–100, E. M. Thompson's Introduction to Hatton Correspondence (Camd. Soc.) See also App. to 1st Rep. of the Hist. MSS. Comm. and App. to 11th Rep. pt. v. pp. 11, 20, 124, 134, 137.] G. G.

HATTON, EDWARD (1701–1783), Dominican friar, born in 1701, was probably the son of Edward Hatton, yeoman, of Great Crosby, Lancashire. He was educated in the Dominican college at Bornheim, near Antwerp, and on being professed in 1722 took the name, in religion, of Antoninus. After teaching for some years he was ordained priest, and sent to the English mission in 1730. He officiated as chaplain to several gentlemen in Yorkshire, and in 1749 went to assist Father Thomas Worthington at Middleton Lodge, near Leeds. That mission he subsequently removed to Stourton Lodge, a few miles distant. In 1754 and again in 1770 he was elected provincial of his order. In 1776 he started the mission at Hunslet, near Leeds, but died at Stourton Lodge on 23 Oct. 1783.

He wrote: 1. 'Moral and Controversial Lectures upon the Christian Doctrines and Christian Practice. By E. H.,' no place or date, 8vo, pp. 339. 2. 'Memoirs of the Reformation of England; in two parts. The whole collected chiefly from Acts of Parliament and Protestant historians, by Constantius Archæophilus,' London, 1826, and again 1841, 8vo.

[Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Catholic Miscellany, v. 290; Palmer's Obituary Notices of the Friar-Preachers, p. 18; Oliver's Catholic Religion in Cornwall, p. 458.] T. C.

HATTON, FRANK (1861–1883), explorer, second child of Joseph Hatton (1839–1907), journalist, born at Horfield, near Bristol, on 31 Aug. 1861, was educated at Marcq, near Lille, and King's College School. He afterwards attended the Royal School of Mines, South Kensington, of which he became an associate at the age of twenty. He gained a wide acquaintance with science, especially geology and chemistry, by practical work in the laboratory and the field, and had already made an important research on bacteria, when he was appointed mineral explorer to the British North Borneo Company. He left England in August 1881, and arrived at Labuan in October, and on 19 Nov. at Abai, Keppel province. After a two months' expedition to the Sequati and Kurina rivers, he had to recruit his health at Singapore. From March to June 1882 he explored the Labuk river round to Bongon, but found few traces of minerals. From July to October he explored the Kinoram district. After another rest at Singapore he started on 19 Dec. for Sandakan, and journeyed up and down the Kinabatangan until near the end of February, when he reached the Segamah river. On 1 March 1883, while returning from pur-

suing an elephant, he was killed by the accidental discharge of his rifle, which caught in the thick jungle. His work, so far as it had gone, and his diaries give evidence of high promise as a scientific explorer. He had the true explorer's temperament, power of command, fertility of resource in presence of danger, cool courage and self-control, and was a bright and engaging companion.

Hatton contributed to the 'Biograph' about twenty sketches of living men of science; to 'Bradstreets' (an American journal) several articles on technical chemistry; to the 'Whitehall Review' an article on 'The Adventures of a Drop of Thames Water;' and to the 'Transactions' of the Chemical Society (1881) two papers 'On the Action of Bacteria on Various Gases,' and 'On the Influence of Intermittent Filtration through Sand and Spongy Iron on Animal and Vegetable Matters dissolved in Water, and the Reduction of Nitrates by savage and other agents.'

[Biographical Sketch, with letters and diaries from North Borneo, by Joseph Hatton, 1886.]

G. T. B.

HATTON, JOHN LIPTROT (1809–1886), musical composer, born in Concert Street, Liverpool, 12 Oct. 1809, was the son and grandson of professional violinists. With the exception of some musical tuition received at the academy of a Mr. Molyneux, he was virtually self-taught; yet by the time he was sixteen years old he was already organist at three churches, viz. at Woolton and Childwall Churches, Lancashire, and at the Roman catholic church in Liverpool, for the last of which he wrote a mass, still existing in manuscript. Later on he was organist at the Old Church (St. Nicholas) in Chapel Street, Liverpool. It is characteristic of the irrepressible animal spirits which in after years made him universally popular that he should have ventured to play 'All round my hat' (a street-song of the time), of course carefully disguised, when competing for one of these appointments. In his youth he also acquired some experience as an actor, playing with success the part of Blueskin in 'Jack Sheppard' at the Little Liver Theatre in Church Street. It was as an actor that he first appeared in London. A playbill was preserved by him, containing his name as playing Marco (*sic*) in 'Othello' with Macready and Charles Kean at Drury Lane, 20 Dec. 1832. In the following year he wrote some pianoforte pieces, among them six impromptus which attained considerable success.

At Drury Lane Theatre Hatton obtained his first musical engagement of importance, directing the choruses in the season of English operas given from 1 Oct. 1842 to 3 April 1843. On 25 Feb. in the latter year his own operetta, 'Queen of the Thames' (words by E. Fitzball), was given successfully six times. It contains some pretty numbers, and the madrigal, 'The merry bridal bells,' is a good deal better than most modern attempts to reproduce the ancient form. This shows that Hatton must have studied music in earnest, and that he thoroughly appreciated the finest English music. Among the company engaged for the operatic performances was Staudigl, who encouraged Hatton to write another opera, 'Pascal Bruno,' to a libretto by W. Fitzball. This was translated, mainly by Staudigl himself, into German, and was brought out at Vienna on 2 March 1844 for the benefit of Staudigl, who sang the principal part. The first act was very successful, but the other two were less favourably received, owing in great part to the failure of one of the singers, a Mlle. Dichl. No part of the opera was published, with the single exception of a song, 'Revenge,' sung by Staudigl, which became very popular in England. The manuscript score of the second act, the only other portion extant, shows much originality and dramatic power, as well as knowledge of stage effect. While staying in Vienna to supervise the production of the opera, Hatton was the guest of Staudigl, who introduced him to the Concordia Society. His pianoforte playing, more especially of Bach's fugues, which he played from memory, attracted much attention. Meanwhile he took advantage of the opportunities for advanced study of music, taking counterpoint lessons from Sechter, one of the most learned theorists of the time. On his return to England Hatton published several vocal trios and a set of eighteen songs to words by T. Oliphant. They were furnished with German translations, and published under the pseudonym of 'Czapek,' the genitive plural of a Hungarian word for 'hat.' These and some other songs published about the same time have been considered by some critics to be not unworthy of Schubert himself. The great German models obviously influenced their structure. Hatton perhaps never attained a second time the beauty and sincerity of expression revealed in 'To Anthea.'

The popularity of his songs (their number is computed at nearly three hundred in all) was partly due to the fact that Hatton had acquired practical experience both as a singer and a pianist. At the Hereford festival of 1846 he appeared as a vocalist, and played a concerto by Mozart. In the same year he began a series of tours with Sivori, Vieuxtemps, and other celebrated performers. In

August 1848 he first visited America, remaining there until the spring of 1850, when he returned in order to accompany Sims Reeves on a tour; he went again to America in the following September. His playing and singing were alike admired, and he introduced some of Mendelssohn's music to the Boston public. At no time was he troubled by artistic scruples, and it was often uncertain whether the place allotted to him in the programme would be occupied by one of Bach's fugues or by a comic song of his own composition. It is said that his hearers were delighted with a song called 'The Sleigh Ride,' in the course of which he produced 'realistic' effects by means of bells tied to his leg. Soon after his return to England at the end of 1850 he became conductor of the Glee and Madrigal Union, a post which he retained for some years. He was for five years (probably 1853–9) conductor and arranger of the music under Charles Kean's management at the Princess's Theatre, but it is difficult to disentangle his own compositions from the works of other composers arranged by him during this period for theatrical purposes. The music to 'Henry VIII,' 'Richard II,' 'Sardanapalus,' and 'The Winter's Tale' is undoubtedly by him; the first and third sets of compositions were published, and contain some vigorous and effective numbers. It is probable that few of the plays produced by Kean were altogether without original work by Hatton. In many of the Shakespearean performances he skilfully adapted old English airs.

Meanwhile the concert tours continued. In the course of one of these journeys Hatton's popular song, 'Good-bye, sweetheart, good-bye,' was composed for Mario. On 26 Aug. 1856 his cantata, 'Robin Hood,' to words by G. Linley, was given at the Bradford musical festival, with more success than attended most of his longer works. The last of his operas, 'Rose, or Love's Ransom,' set to words by H. Sutherland Edwards, was produced at Covent Garden by the English Opera Association 26 Nov. 1864; the libretto was founded upon Halévy's 'Val d'Andorre;' the music is not in Hatton's best vein. In 1866 he contributed several songs to Watts Phillips's play, 'The Huguenot Soldier,' and in the same year went again to America. The 'Ballad Concerts' at St. James's Hall, London, were begun in this year, and for the first nine seasons Hatton held the post of accompanist and conductor. In October 1875 he paid a first visit to Stuttgart, which he frequently revisited afterwards. There he wrote an oratorio entitled 'Hezekiah,' which, when given at the Crystal Palace on 15 Dec. 1877, failed to please critical musicians. Though much of the choral writing was justly censured on account of its imitations of Handel and Mendelssohn, yet traces could still be seen of his old taste for counterpoint and the severer forms of music. Among his later compositions were a cantata to words by Milton (manuscript), a trio for piano and strings, published in Germany, and a chorus, 'The Earth is fair.' His 'Aldeburgh Te Deum' (published) commemorates his fondness for the Suffolk village in which some part of his later years was spent. He edited for Messrs. Boosey & Co. many 'song albums,' collections of old English songs, ballad operas, and so forth; their accompaniments are simpler than those in vogue in the present time, but set the melodies in the most favourable light. He was a Freemason and a member of the Goldsmiths' Company, and belonged also to the Royal Yacht Club. Hatton died at Margate, where he had chiefly lived since 1877, on 20 Sept. 1886. He was buried at Kensal Green on the 25th.

That Hatton's enduring fame as an English musician is based on so slight a foundation is not due to any shortcomings in natural gifts, but to the irresistible influence of his animal spirits and his lack of artistic earnestness. His part-songs, like 'When evening's twilight,' remain among the most popular works of this kind; genuine humour is displayed in such songs as 'Simon the Cellarer;' and one at least, 'To Anthea,' has become a classic. Hatton was popular wherever he went; he was a *bon vivant*, though no rumour of intemperance was ever heard against him. He married Emma, second daughter of William Freelove March, esq., of Southampton, and widow of R. F. Poussett, consul at Buenos Ayres, by whom he had two daughters. A lithographed portrait by Kniehuber of Vienna represents him at the time of the production of 'Pascal Bruno,' and another, from a photograph, is in the 'Tonic Sol-Fa Reporter' (December 1886).

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 697 (the erroneous version of the composer's second name, 'Liphot,' seems to have originated here); Tonic Sol-Fa Reporter, December 1886; Times, 22 Sept. 1886; Musical Times, October 1886 (the statement that he presided over the orchestra for the whole of Kean's tenancy of the Princess's requires confirmation); information from the composer's note-books, memoranda, and letters communicated by his daughter, Miss M. M. Hatton.]

J. A. F. M.

HAUGHTON, Sir GRAVES CHAMPNEY (1788–1849), orientalist, born in 1788, was the second son of John Haughton, a Dublin physician, by the daughter of Edward

Archer of Mount John, co. Wicklow. He was educated principally in England, and, having obtained a military cadetship on the Bengal establishment of the East India Company in 1808, proceeded to India. He gained his first commission on 13 March 1810. At the cadet institution of Baraset, near Calcutta, he so distinguished himself by his progress in Hindustani as to win the highest reward of the institution, a sword and a handsome pecuniary donation. After serving some time with his regiment, Haughton was among the first who availed themselves of the permission, granted in 1812 by the government of Bengal to young officers, to study oriental languages in the college of Fort William at Calcutta, and he there received seven medals, three degrees of honour, and various pecuniary rewards for his proficiency in Arabic, Persian, Hindustani, Sanskrit, and Bengali. On 16 Dec. 1814 he was promoted to a lieutenancy. Ill-health, caused by application to study, obliged him to return on furlough to England at the end of 1815. In 1817 he was appointed assistant oriental professor in the East India College at Haileybury (*Royal Kalendar*, 1818, p. 293). Upon the retirement of Alexander Hamilton in 1819 he succeeded to the professorship of Sanskrit and Bengali at Haileybury, and held it until 1827 (*ib.* 1820, p. 282). During this period he published some excellent class books, among which may be mentioned 'Rudiments of Bengálí Grammar,' 4to, 1821; 'Bengálí Selections, with Translations and a Vocabulary,' 4to, 1822; and 'A Glossary, Bengálí and English, to explain the Tótá-Itihás, the Batrís Singhásan, the History of Rájá Krishna Chandra, the Purusha-Parikhyá, the Hitópadésa (translated by Mrityunjaya),' 4to, 1825 (assisted by John Panton Gubbins, then a student at the college). He also issued an admirable edition of the Sanskrit text of the 'Institutes of Menu,' 2 vols. 4to, 1825, with Sir William Jones's translation and a few notes. Another edition, by the Rev. P. Percival, was published at Madras, 8vo, 1863; a third edition, by Standish Grove Grady, at London, 8vo, 1869. Ill-health prevented him from adding a third volume, which was to have contained either the whole or a selection of the commentary of Cullu'ca Bhatta.

Haughton resigned his commission on 12 Feb. 1819 (Dodwell and Miles, *Indian Army List*, pp. 138–9), and was created honorary M.A. at Oxford on 23 June of that year. He was elected F.R.S. on 15 Nov. 1821, a foreign member of the Asiatic Society of Paris in 1822, a corresponding member of the Royal Society of Berlin in 1837, and a member of the Asiatic Society of Calcutta in 1838. He was also a member of the Royal Irish Academy, and foreign member of the Institute of France. He took a warm interest in the formation of the Royal Asiatic Society in London, of which he was an original member. He discharged the duties of honorary secretary from November 1831 to May 1832, when the labour of bringing out his 'Dictionary, Bengálí and Sanskrit, explained in English,' 4to, 1833, compelled him to resign. Among his contributions to the society's 'Transactions' was a brief note in vindication of Sir H. T. Colebrooke's views of the Vedanta philosophy against the remarks of Colonel Vans Kennedy. The latter replied angrily, and Haughton ably retorted in the monthly 'Asiatic Journal' for November 1835. This communication, with some additions, was printed separately in the following December. In 1832 he printed for private circulation 'A short Inquiry into the Nature of Language, with a view to ascertain the original meanings of Sanskrit prepositions; elucidated by comparisons with the Greek and Latin,' 4to; another edition, 4to, 1834. During the same year he was a candidate for the Boden professorship of Sanskrit at Oxford, but withdrew in favour of his old fellow-student, Horace Hayman Wilson. On this occasion he received a complimentary address from two hundred professors, fellows, and graduates, including seven heads of houses. On 18 July 1833 he was made a knight of the Guelphic order (*Gent. Mag.* 1833, pt. ii. p. 76). An able metaphysical paper, published in the 'Asiatic Journal' for March 1836, on the Hindu and European notions of cause and effect, was followed in 1839 by his 'Prodromus; or an Inquiry into the first Principles of Reasoning; including an Analysis of the Human Mind,' 8vo, intended as a prelude to a larger work upon the necessary connection, relation, and dependence of physics, metaphysics, and morals, entitled 'The Chain of Causes,' of which the first volume only appeared, fol. 1842. He printed a tabular view of his system on a single folio sheet in 1835, exhibiting the 'development of minds and morals from their original divine source.' In 1833 he published an 'Inquiry into the Nature of Cholera, and the Means of Cure;' in 1840 a 'Letter to the Right Hon. C. W. Williams Wynn on the danger to which the Constitution is exposed from the encroachments of the Courts of Law;' and in 1847 he printed in the 'Philosophical Magazine' experiments to prove the common nature of magnetism, cohesion, adhesion, and viscosity. Haughton spent much of his later life in Paris. He

died of cholera at St. Cloud on 28 Aug. 1849 (*ib.* 1849, pt. ii. 420). He found his best friends among his fellow-students. Upon the death of Sir Charles Wilkins in May 1836 he wrote a memoir in the 'Asiatic Journal.' He was intimately acquainted with Dr. F. A. Rosen, and liberally helped to raise an appropriate monument to his memory.

[Annual Report of Royal Asiatic Society for May 1850, in vol. xiii. of Journal, pp. ii–v; Wilson's Dublin Directory, 1790, p. 121; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, ii. 626.] G. G.

HAUGHTON, JAMES (1795–1873), philanthropist, son of Samuel Pearson Haughton (1748–1828), by Mary, daughter of James Pim of Rushin, Queen's County, Ireland, was born in Carlow 5 May 1795, and educated at Ballitor, co. Kildare, from 1807 to 1810, under James White, a quaker. After filling several situations to learn his business he, in 1817, settled in Dublin, where he became a corn and flour factor, in partnership with his brother William. He retired in 1850. Although educated as a Friend, he joined the unitarians in 1834, and remained throughout his life a strong believer in their tenets. He supported the anti-slavery movement at an early period and took an active part in it until 1838, going in that year to London as a delegate to a convention. Shortly after Father Mathew took the pledge, 10 April 1838, Haughton became one of his most devoted disciples. For many years he gave most of his time and energies to promoting total abstinence and to advocating legislative restrictions on the sale of intoxicating drinks. In December 1844 he was the chief promoter of a fund which was raised to pay some of the debts of Father Mathew and release him from prison. About 1835 he commenced a series of letters in the public press which made his name widely known. He wrote on temperance, slavery, British India, peace, capital punishment, sanitary reform, and education. His first letters were signed 'The Son of a Water Drinker,' but he soon commenced using his own name and continued to write till 1872. He took a leading part in a series of weekly meetings which were held in Dublin in 1840, when so numerous were the social questions discussed that a newspaper editor called the speakers the anti-everythingarians. In association with Daniel O'Connell, of whose character he had a very high opinion, he advocated various plans for the amelioration of the condition of Ireland and the repeal of the union, but was always opposed to physical force. He became a vegetarian in 1846, both on moral and sanitary grounds. For two or three years before his death he was president of the Vegetarian Society of the United Kingdom. He was one of the first members of the Statistical Society of Dublin, 1847, a founder of the Dublin Mechanics' Institute, 1849, in the same year was on the committee of the Dublin Peace Society, aided in abolishing Donnybrook fair 1855, and took a chief part in 1861 in opening the Botanic Gardens at Glasnevin on Sundays. He died at 35 Eccles Street, Dublin, on 20 Feb. 1873, and was buried in Mount Jerome cemetery 24 Feb. in the presence of an immense crowd of people. He was the author of 'Slavery Immoral,' 1847, 'A Memoir of Thomas Clarkson,' 1847, and 'A Plea for Teetotalism and the Maine Liquor Law,' 1855.

[Memoir of J. Haughton, by his son Samuel Haughton, 1877, with portrait; Freeman's Journal, 21 Feb. 1873, p. 3, and 25 Feb. p. 7; Webb's Irish Biog. 1878, p. 246; American Annual Cyclop. for 1873, xiii. 593–4, 1874.] G. C. B.

HAUGHTON, JOHN COLPOYS (1817–1887), lieutenant-general, late Bengal staff corps, son of Richard H. and Susanna Haughton, belonged to a family of that name (spelt more correctly Hoghton), settled in Lancashire ever since the Norman conquest, of which a branch went to Ireland. His father and his father's elder brother, Sir Graves Champney Haughton, K.H., F.R.S. [q. v.], were well-known orientalists. His grandfather, Dr. Haughton, was a Dublin physician. John Colpoys Haughton was born in Dublin on 25 Nov. 1817. He was educated at Shrewsbury, and on 30 March 1830 was entered on the books of H.M.S. Magnificent, receiving ship at Jamaica, as a first-class volunteer. His relative, Admiral Edward Griffiths Colpoys, was then commanding on the West India, North American, and Newfoundland station. On 11 May 1832 he was appointed midshipman to the Fly, 18 guns, commander McQuhae, and on 8 Dec. 1834 to the Belvidera, 42 guns, Captain Stone, both on the above station, and on 12 Jan. 1835 was invalided from the royal navy. On 15 Feb. 1837 he obtained a Bengal cadetship, and on 9 Dec. 1837 was appointed ensign in the late 31st Bengal native infantry. He served in the Afghan war of 1839–42, during which he was appointed adjutant of the 4th light or Ghoorka regiment, in the service of the Shah Sooja, commanded by Captain Christopher Codrington, 49th Bengal native infantry. In April and May 1841 the 4th Ghoorkas was sent to occupy Char-ee-kar, a town of about three thousand inhabitants, about forty miles north of Cabul. Major Eldred Pottinger, who had shortly before

become famous by his defence of Herat, was stationed at Lughmanee, three miles off, as political agent. Char-ee-kar was in the worst condition for defence, and the authorities discouraged expenditure for its improvement. On 2 Nov. 1841, the day on which Sir Alexander Burnes [q. v.] was killed at Cabul, an attack by insurgents was made on Lughmanee. After a gallant defence Pottinger (see EYRE, *Narrative*) had to take refuge in Char-ee-kar. Char-ee-kar was besieged by the insurgents, and most gallantly defended from the 5th to 14th Nov. under difficulties of every kind. The insurgents, though little better than a mob, amounted for some days to over twenty thousand armed men (HAUGHTON, p. 14), and had control of the water supply. Pottinger, to whom the credit of the defence has been erroneously ascribed, was present in a political capacity, and confined to his bed by a wound. Codrington was killed on 6 Nov., and the command then devolved on Haughton (*ib.* p. 15). When the number of the garrison, originally seven hundred to eight hundred men, had been reduced to one half, and the men had been some days without water, it was decided to attempt to reach Cabul. Before this was done a mutiny occurred among some of the Shah's gunners, in which Haughton was cut down and grievously wounded in the neck, shoulder, and arm. The same night, 14 Nov., the Ghoorkas evacuated the place, leaving their sick and wounded behind. Most of them were dispersed and cut off by the way. Pottinger and Haughton, with his right hand freshly amputated, with his head hanging on his breast from the severing of the muscles of the neck, and held in his saddle by a faithful Ghoorka orderly, got separated from their following, and, after incredible fatigues, succeeded in reaching Cabul on 16 Nov., where they 'were received as men risen from the dead' (EYRE, *Narrative*). When Elphinstone withdrew from Cabul at the end of December 1841, Haughton was unable to move, and stayed with a friendly chief until after the second advance of the British under General Pollock. He was released from captivity on 21 Sept. 1842, when he collected the remains of his late regiment, and returned with Pollock to India. The Indian government recorded that Haughton's conduct at Char-ee-kar 'was very creditable and marked by great gallantry' (information supplied by the India Office), but he received no other reward. On 15 Dec. 1842 he was appointed lieutenant in the late 54th Bengal native infantry, his army rank dating from 16 July previous. He became captain in the regiment in 1852, and major in 1861. Haughton was appointed second in command of the Bundelkund police battalion on 8 Jan. 1844, was made first-class assistant to the governor-general's agent on the south-west frontier on 23 Feb. 1847, and principal assistant on 24 Dec. 1851. He was appointed magistrate at Moulmein and superintendent of gaols 5 Sept. 1853; superintendent at Fort Blair and the Andaman Islands on 19 July 1859; deputy commissioner first class Sibsagur, 17 March, and while acting commissioner accompanied the expedition to the Cossyah and Jyntiah hills in 1862–3, and the Bhootan expedition of 1864–5. He was commissioner at Cooch Behar from 16 May 1865 until 1873, and also managed the large estates of the infant maharajah, who had been made his ward. During this period he accompanied the expedition against the Garrows in 1872–3. On Haughton's superannuation in 1873, the lieutenant-governor of Bengal recorded the highest opinion of the services which he had rendered, especially in securing friendly relations with the hill tribes.

Haughton became lieutenant-colonel in the Bengal staff corps in 1863, and colonel in 1868. In 1866 he was made C.S.I., the only public recognition of his long and valued services. He attained the retired rank of major-general in 1880, and lieutenant-general in 1882. In 1867 Haughton published his account of Char-ee-kar, a second edition of which was brought out, for reasons stated in the preface, London, 1879, 8vo. Haughton died at Ramsgate on 17 Sept. 1887.

In person Haughton was over six feet in height, with a spare wiry frame capable of great physical endurance, aquiline features, and a kindly, resolute face. He married, first, at Calcutta, 16 June 1845, Jessie Eleanor, daughter of Colonel Presgrove, H.E.I.C.S., by whom he had four children, of whom two sons and a daughter survived him; secondly, in January 1874, Barbara Emma, daughter of the Rev. Canon Pleydell Bouverie, by whom he had no issue.

[Information from the Admiralty, India Office, and family sources; East India Registers and Army Lists, 1837–60; Haughton's Char-ee-kar (2nd edit. London, 1879); Sir Vincent Eyre's Kabul Insurrection of 1841–2 (revised by Malleson, 1879). For Indian press notices, see Friend of India, 10 July 1865; Indian Statesman, 1873; Overland Mail and Homeward Mail, 24 Sept. 1 Oct. 1887.] H. M. C.

HAUGHTON, MOSES, the elder (1734–1804), painter of still-life and enamel-painter, was born at Wednesbury, Staffordshire, in 1734. Brought up as an enamel-painter, he was employed in Mr. Holden's manufactory at Wednesbury. Subsequently he removed to

Birmingham, where he was employed on ornamental work. At the same time he excelled in other branches of the art, and was especially noted as a painter of still-life. He occasionally exhibited works at the Royal Academy from 1788 to 1804. Haughton was of a quiet and retiring disposition, and was not much known out of Birmingham. He resided for many years at Ashted, near Birmingham, and died on 24 Dec. 1804, aged 70. He was buried at Wednesbury, and a monument was erected to his memory in St. Philip's Church at Birmingham. He had a son, Matthew Haughton, who practised as an engraver.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Bryan's Dict. of Painters, ed. Graves; Gent. Mag. 1804 new ser. p. 1250, 1810 p. 415; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880.] L. C.

HAUGHTON, MOSES, the younger (1772 ?–1848 ?), miniature-painter and engraver, nephew of Moses Haughton the elder [q. v.], was born at Wednesbury about 1772. He came to London to practise as an artist, became a pupil of George Stubbs, R.A., and a student of the Royal Academy. He practised as a portrait-painter, painting chiefly in miniature. Early in life he became a friend of Henry Fuseli, R.A. [q. v.], for whom he entertained a sincere admiration, and eventually resided with Fuseli in the keeper's apartments at Somerset House. He turned his attention to engraving, and under Fuseli's own superintendence executed several large engravings from Fuseli's most important pictures, notably, 'Sin pursued by Death,' 'Ugolino,' 'The Dream of Eve,' 'The Nursery of Shakespeare,' 'The Lazarhouse,' &c. He thus helped to perpetuate his master's fleeting popularity. He painted a well-known miniature of Fuseli, which has been often engraved, and another of Mrs. Fuseli, who after her husband's death became for some years an inmate of Haughton's household. Haughton was a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy from 1808 to 1848, after which he is lost sight of. Two miniature paintings by him, 'The Love Dream' and 'The Captive,' were engraved by R. W. Sievier, and other portraits by him were also engraved. He was married, and left a family.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Knowles's Life of Fuseli; Fuseli's works in the print room of the British Museum; Royal Academy Catalogues; private information.] L. C.

HAUGHTON, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1598), dramatist, is identified in Cooper's 'Athenæ Cantabrigienses' (ii. 399) with a William Haughton, M.A., of Oxford, who was incorporated in that degree at Cambridge in 1604, but the identification is doubtful. The earliest mention of him in Henslowe's 'Diary' (p. 104) is under date 5 Nov. 1597, when he is described as 'yonge Horton.' Only one play of which he was sole author is extant, 'English-Men for my Money: Or, A Woman will have her Will,' 1616, 4to, reprinted in 1626 and 1631; included in the 'Old English Drama,' 1830, and in Hazlitt's edition of Dodsley's collection. From Henslowe's 'Diary' (pp. 119, 122) it appears that this merry rollicking comedy was written early in 1598. In August 1599 Haughton was at work upon a lost play, 'The Poor Man's Paradise' (*ib.* p. 155); and later in the year he joined John Day in writing the 'Tragedy of Merry' and 'Cox of Collumpton' (both lost); had a share with Dekker and Chettle in 'Patient Grissil' (printed in 1603), and with Chettle alone in 'The Arcadian Virgin' (not printed). In the following February he was engaged with Day and Dekker on 'The Spanish Moor's Tragedy' (not printed), which has been hastily identified with 'Lust's Dominion;' and in March the same authors, joined by Chettle, were at work on 'The Seven Wise Masters' (not printed). During part of March Haughton was imprisoned in the Clink (doubtless for debt), and Henslowe advanced ten shillings to procure his discharge. On 18 March he was employed on 'Ferrex and Porrex,' probably an alteration of Sackville and Norton's tragedy, and in April he was preparing the 'English Fugitives' (not printed). In May he received five shillings from Henslowe 'in earnest of a Boocke which he wold calle the "Devell and his Dame"' (*ib.* p. 169), which has been rashly identified with 'Grim, the Collier of Croydon,' first printed in 1662; in the same month he wrote 'Strange News out of Poland' (not printed) with a 'Mr. Pett,' and began single-handed a play called 'Indes' or 'Judas' (not printed). He was writing 'Roben hoode's penerthes' ('Robin Hood's Pennyworths') in December 1600 and January 1601; later in 1601 he joined Day in 'The Second and Third Parts' (not printed) of 'The Blind Beggar of Bethnal Green,' 'The Six Yeomen of the West' (not printed), 'The Proud Woman of Antwerp and Friar Rush' (not printed), and 'The Second Part of Tom Dough' (not printed). 'The Conquest of the West Indies' (not printed) was written with Day and Wentworth Smith, and the two parts of 'The Six Clothiers' (not printed) with Hathway and Smith. We do not hear of Haughton after September 1602, when he was engaged on 'a playe called "Cartwright."'

In 'Annals of the Careers of W. Hough-

ton [*sic*], Wadeson, and Pett,' a paper printed in vol. iii. of 'Shakespeariana,' 1886, Mr. Fleay conjectures that some of the above-mentioned plays were printed with changed titles.

[Henslowe's Diary, passim; Alleyn Papers, pp. xxvii, 23, 25; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 399–400.] A. H. B.

HAUKSBEE, FRANCIS, the elder (*d.* 1713?), electrician, was admitted fellow of the Royal Society on 30 Nov. 1705, having already acquired a reputation as experimentalist. Some of the facts observed, and in that year recorded by him, had more significance than was then understood, e.g. that (1) mercury shaken in a glass vessel produces light, and the light is very vivid when the air is rarefied one-half; (2) the light is due to friction; and (3) the following bodies produce light by friction in vacuo: amber and glass, glass and glass, woollen and woollen, and many others mentioned. Next year he contrived the first electrical machine, employing, he says, 'a pretty large glass cylinder, turned by a winch and rubbed by the hand.' Hauksbee not only attributed the phenomena to a new force, electricity, but compared the resulting light, with respect to its crackling, flashing, and colour, to lightning. He termed the electric light 'mercurial phosphorus,' because, as he described it, when passed through mercury in an exhausted receiver, 'it appeared like a body of fire consisting of abundance of glowing globules.' In 1709 appeared his 'Physico-Mechanical Experiments on various subjects, containing an account of several surprising phenomena touching Light and Electricity, producible on the attrition of Bodies.' The book is dedicated to Lord Somers, and was soon afterwards translated into French and Italian. In his preface Hauksbee recommends the employment in the study of natural philosophy of 'demonstration and conclusions founded upon experiments judiciously and accurately made,' and points out that the 'nature and laws of electrical attractions have not yet been much considered by any.'

In his early experiments on electric light Hauksbee discovered the 'lateral communication of motion in air,' and thus suggested an important improvement in air-pumps. One form of that instrument still bears his name. About the same time he determined (before the Royal Society) water to be 885 times heavier than air, a result which is tolerably exact. Many papers by Hauksbee appeared in the 'Philosophical Transactions;' the latest posthumously in 1713 (see WATT, *Bibl. Brit.*) Some letters by Newton referring to Hauksbee are printed in Nichols's 'Literary Illustrations' (iv. 509).

HAUKSBEE, FRANCIS, the younger (1687–1763), was perhaps a son of Francis Hauksbee the elder. He was elected clerk and housekeeper to the Royal Society on 9 May 1723, when he is described in the minute book as 'a person known to divers members of the society.' He died on 11 Jan. 1763, aged 75 (*Gent. Mag.* 1763, p. 46, where he is wrongly spoken of as F.R.S.) According to an advertisement he made and sold air-pumps, hydrostatic balances, and reflecting telescopes in Crane Court, Fleet Street. In 1731 appeared an 'Essay for introducing a Portable Laboratory by means whereof all the Chemical operations are commodiously performed by P. Shaw and F. Hauksbee.' It is dedicated to Sir Hans Sloane, bart. (then president of the Royal Society), and contains eight well-engraved copperplates. In 1731 Hauksbee printed 'Experiments with a view to Practical Philosophy, Arts, Trades, and Business,' a summary of ordinary chemical operations, with illustrations of distillation, mineralogy, metallurgy, and dyeing. This publication, like 'Experimental Course of Astronomy proposed by Mr. Whiston and Mr. Hauksbee,' suited for twenty-five lectures, was a syllabus of a course of experimental lectures. De Morgan conjectured that Hauksbee was the first to give lectures with experiments in London, and began them about 1714 (*Budget of Paradoxes*, p. 93). In his 'Proposals for making a large Reflecting Telescope' we have evidence of his skill as an instrument-maker and his acquaintance with John Hadley [q. v.], inventor of the sextant. In a 'Course of Mechanical, Optical, and Pneumatical Experiments, to be performed by Francis Hauksbee, and the Explanatory Lectures read by Wm. Whiston, M.A.,' we find under 'Pneumatics,' besides experiments on the 'qualities of air,' others 'concerning the vitreous phosphori,' and 'relating to the electricity of bodies.' Special points illustrated are an 'electrical machine to revolve a sphere of glass with the air exhausted,' and the 'effect of electricity on strings of yarn.' It is pointed out that the electric light has a purple tint.

[Phil. Trans. xxiv. 2129, 2165, xxv. 2277; Thomson's Hist. Roy. Soc.; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. i. 810, iv. 59, 506; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] R. E. A.

HAUSTED, PETER (*d.* 1645), dramatist and divine, born at Oundle in Northamptonshire, was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge; became curate of Uppingham in Rutland; was afterwards rector of Hadham in Hertfordshire, and vicar of Gretton in Northamptonshire. At the outbreak of the civil wars he was made chaplain to the Earl

of Northampton; on 1 Nov. 1642 he was created D.D. of Oxford. He died in the castle at Banbury during the siege in 1645.

He was among the contributors to 'Genethliacum Illustrissimorum Principum Caroli et Mariæ a Musis Cantabrigiensibus celebratum,' Cambridge, 1631, 4to. On the occasion of the royal visit to Cambridge in March 1631–2 he wrote a comedy (attacking simony and other abuses), 'The Rival Friends,' which was presented before their majesties with indifferent success. It was published at London in 1632, 4to, bearing on the title-page the announcement, 'Cryed down by Boyes, Faction, Envie, and confident Ignorance, approv'd by the judicious, and now exposed to the publique censure.' A copy in the British Museum has the actors' names written in a contemporary hand. In a satirical preface (ridiculed by James Duport in his commendatory verses before Randolph's 'Jealous Lovers,' 1632) he defended his play and assailed his detractors. The introductory dialogue between Venus, Phœbus, and Thetis is well written; and some graceful songs are interspersed throughout the play. A severe copy of verses on 'The Rival Friends' is printed in Huth's 'Inedited Poetical Miscellanies,' 1870. Hausted also wrote a Latin play, which was performed at Queens' College, Cambridge, 'Senile Odium,' Cambridge, 1633, 8vo; Edward King (Milton's 'Lycidas') and others prefixed commendatory Latin verses. His other works are: 'Ten Sermons preached vpon Severall Svndayes and Saints Dayes,' 1636, 4to; 'Ad Populum. a Lecture to the People, with a Satyr against Separatists,' 1644, 4to, reprinted in 1675; 'Hymnus Tabaci; a Poem in Honour of Tabaco. Heroically composed by Raphael Thorius: made English,' 1650, 8vo. The 'Satyr' originally appeared in 1642 with the initials 'A. C.' (Abraham Cowley) attached. Hausted wrote the inscription for Thomas Randolph's monument. An elegy by Hausted on the death of Colonel Robert Arden is preserved in Ashmole MSS. 36–7, fol. 125.

[Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, i. 567, ii. 379; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, ii. 50; Langbaine's English Dramatick Poets; Masson's Life of Milton, i. 214, 218–19.] A. H. B.

HAUTEVILLE, JOHN DE (*fl.* 1184), mediæval Latin poet, has constantly been described as an Englishman by birth, but according to his own statement in the prologue to the 'Architrenius' he was a Norman. His name is often given as Hantwill, and it has been suggested that he came from Anville, near Conches (*Hist. Litt.* xiv. 569), but the evidence of the manuscripts points to the proper form of his name being Hauteville or Hauville (Alta Villa). Nothing is known as to his life, but some allusions point to his having resided in England. The statements of Pits that he studied at Oxford and was afterwards a monk at St. Albans seem to be unfounded. Hauteville eulogises Henry II, and he dedicated his 'Architrenius' to Walter of Coutances at the time of his translation from Lincoln to Rouen in 1184.

Hauteville's only known work is a long poem called 'Architrenius,' which is a satire on the vices and miseries of his age. It is a work of considerable literary merit, and a favourable specimen of mediæval Latin poetry. The name is of Greek derivation (*ἀρχιθρήνιος*), and has been interpreted as meaning 'prince of lamentations.' Summaries of the poem will be found in the 'Histoire Littéraire,' 'Biographia Britannica Litteraria,' and the preface to 'Latin Satirical Poets.' The manuscripts are numerous, e.g. Harley 4066, Cotton Vesp. B. xv, Reg. 13 C. V. in the British Museum, Digby 64 and 157, and Add. A. 44 in the Bodleian Library. The 'Architrenius' was printed by Jodocus Badius Ascensius, Paris, 1517, small 4to, a book which is extremely rare, and in the 'Latin Satirical Poets of the Twelfth Century,' vol. i. (Rolls Ser. 1872). According to Pits (p. 568), Hugh Legat, a monk of St. Albans, wrote about 1400 a commentary on the 'Architrenius.' This may be identical with the mutilated commentary preserved in Digby MS. 64. Bale and Pits ascribe to Hauteville a poem, 'De Rebus Occultis,' together with epigrams and epistles, but nothing is known about them. There is no authority for supposing that he was the author of the metrical treatise, 'De Epistolarum Compositione,' which is contained in Digby MS. 64.

[Bale, iii. 49; Pits, pp. 267, 568; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. 377 s.v. 'Hanwill;' Fabricius, Bibl. Lat. Med. Æt. iv. 82, ed. 1754; Fuller's Worthies, 'Oxford,' 336; Leyser's Hist. Poet. Med. Æv. pp. 760–1; Histoire Littéraire de la France, xiv. 569–79; Wright's Biog. Brit. Litt. Anglo-Norman, pp. 250–6, and preface to Latin Satirical Poets, vol. i.; Graesse's Trésor de Livres Rares et Précieux, i. 182.] C. L. K.

HAVARD, WILLIAM (1710?–1778), actor and dramatist, son of a Dublin vintner, was apprenticed to a surgeon. His first recorded appearance as an actor took place at Goodman's Fields on 10 Dec. 1730 as Fenton in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor.' Here he remained until the passing, in 1737, of the Licensing Act, when he went to Drury Lane, playing the Elder Worthy in 'Love's Last Shift,' on 21 Nov. 1737; Lancaster in 'Second Part of King Henry IV,'

13 Jan. 1738, and Horatio in 'Hamlet' 23 Jan. 1738. On 26 Jan. 1738 he was the original Hartly in Miller's 'Coffee House.' He remained at Drury Lane until the season of 1745–6, playing, among other parts, the Duke in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' Burleigh in the 'Unhappy Favourite,' Dick in the 'Confederacy,' Albany in 'King Lear,' Lorenzo in the 'Merchant of Venice,' Voltore in 'Volpone,' Macduff, Edgar, Richmond, Valentine in 'Love for Love,' Bassanio, Cassio, &c., together with original characters in a few plays by Mallet and other writers. On 6 Oct. 1746 he played Worthy in the 'Recruiting Officer' at Covent Garden, and was, 12 Feb. 1747, the original Bellamy in Hoadly's 'Suspicious Husband.' On 15 Sept. 1747, as Bassanio, he reappeared at Drury Lane, at which house he subsequently remained. After his return he acted in a revival of Ford's 'Lover's Melancholy,' and was the original Colonel Raymond in Moore's 'Foundling,' Polyphontes in 'Merope' by Aaron Hill, Abdalla in Dr. Johnson's 'Mahomet and Irene,' Arnold in William Shirley's 'Edward the Black Prince,' Othman in Brown's 'Barbarossa,' Polixenes in an alteration of the 'Winter's Tale,' Arden in 'Arden of Feversham' upon its revival on 19 July 1759, Megistus in Murphy's 'Zenobia,' and Æson in Glover's 'Medea.' A great variety of characters, chiefly secondary, were taken by him. Now and then he was allowed to assume a part of primary importance, such as Ford in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor.' On 8 May 1769 he took his benefit, and recited an epilogue composed by himself. It was then announced that ill-health compelled him to retire from the stage. He died in Tavistock Street, Covent Garden, on 20 Feb. 1778, and was buried in the adjacent churchyard of St. Paul's. An epitaph by Garrick, more eulogistic of the private virtues of Havard than of his histrionic power, was placed over his grave. The last four lines are as follows:—

Howe'er defective in the mimic art,
In real life he justly played his part.
The noblest character he acted well,
And Heaven applauded—when the curtain fell.

In the 'Covent Garden Journal,' No. 28, Havard is declared the successor on the stage of the first Mills, and said to be, like his predecessor, a sober, worthy, honest man. He is also said to have excelled in characters such as Horatio, and the Friar in 'Romeo and Juliet,' in which the amiable qualities of human nature are to be displayed, and to have had in tragedy no superior at Drury Lane except Garrick. Davies speaks of his King in the 'First Part of Henry IV' as decent but without spirit (*Dram. Misc.* i. 262), but credits him in Edgar with a very pleasing manner derived from the study of previous actors (*ib.* ii. 323). In the 'Theatrical Review' for 1787 his Edgar is highly praised, as is his Sir Charles Easy. Havard is said to have been too philosophic ever to make a great figure in his profession. He had a good appearance and presence, a clear voice, and a good delivery, but lacked passion, and was apt to be monotonous. Churchill, in the 'Rosciad,' asserts that he is always the same when he 'loves, hates, and rages, triumphs, and complains.'

Havard wrote: 1. 'Scanderbeg,' a tragedy, 8vo, 1733, produced at Goodman's Fields on 15 March 1733 and acted twice. This is a poor piece, founded on the same story as the posthumous tragedy of Whincop of the same name, and the 'Christian Hero' of Lillo. Havard escaped with some difficulty from the charge of having stolen his plot from Whincop, whose play was in the hands of Giffard, the manager of Goodman's Fields. 2. 'King Charles I,' historical tragedy, 8vo, 1737, Lincoln's Inn Fields, 1 March 1737. This, Havard's masterpiece, is a touching and fairly capable work, the performance of which in York is said by its pathos to have brought about the death of a female spectator. Chesterfield is supposed to have referred to Havard's play when he said in the House of Lords 'a most tragical story was brought upon the stage, a catastrophe too recent, too melancholy, and of too solemn a nature to be heard of anywhere but from the pulpit' (*The E—— of C—f—d's Speech in the House of Lords against the Bill for Licensing all Dramatic Performances*, 1749, p. 6). In 'King Charles I,' which was extravagantly praised, Havard played Bishop Juxon. 3. 'Regulus,' 8vo, 1744, Drury Lane, 21 Feb. 1744. This is a stilted and declamatory tragedy, which the acting of Garrick as Regulus galvanised into life. It ran eleven nights. Havard was Decius. 4. 'The Elopement,' a farce never printed, but acted by Havard for his benefit, Drury Lane, on 6 April 1763.

[Books cited; Genest's Account of the Stage; Biographia Dramatica.] J. K.

HAVELL, ROBERT (*fl.* 1800–1840), painter, engraver, and publisher, was son of Daniel Havell, who appears to have been a brother of Luke Havell, the father of William Havell [q. v.], the water-colour painter. Daniel Havell published in 1826 'Historical and Descriptive Accounts of the Theatres of London,' with views drawn and engraved by himself. Robert Havell, who worked jointly with his father for some time, set up for himself an establishment in Oxford

Street, opposite the Pantheon, called the Zoological Gallery, where, besides the publication of works of art, an agency was formed for the sale of specimens, and other objects connected with natural history. In 1812 Daniel and Robert Havell published a series of 'Picturesque Views on the River Thames,' engraved by them in aquatint from drawings by W. Havell. These were the first of a series of aquatint engravings published by the Havells which attained a well-earned reputation. They kept a large staff of good artists working on them. Among the more important publications were Audubon's 'Birds of America,' Daniell's 'Views in India,' Dodswell's 'Views in Greece,' J. Baillie Fraser's 'Views in the Himala Mountains,' and Salt's 'Views in Africa.' In 1828 the partnership of Havell and his son Robert (see below) was dissolved and their stock dispersed.

HAVELL, ROBERT, the younger (*fl.* 1820–1850), painter, engraver, and publisher, was a fair landscape-painter, and, after the dissolution of his partnership with his father, he went with his wife and daughter to America, where he settled, and continued to pursue his career as a landscape-painter with some success.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; sale catalogue, 27 May 1828; publications by Havell & Son; private information.] L. C.

HAVELL, WILLIAM (1782–1857), landscape-painter, was the son of a drawing-master at Reading, who kept a small shop to eke out his narrow means. William, born on 9 Feb. 1782, was one of fourteen children. In early life he spent some time sketching in Wales, but it was somewhat against his father's will that he adopted art as a profession. In 1804 he sent his first contributions to the Royal Academy—a view of Carnarvon Castle and another of the valley of Nant Francon in the same county. In the same year he became one of the foundation members of the (now Royal) Society of Painters in Water-colours. In 1807 he was in Westmoreland, where he stayed about two years, studying mountain scenery. In 1813 he seceded from the Water-colour Society, but under a then existing rule continued to contribute to their exhibitions, as well as to the Royal Academy, where he exhibited in 1812 and 1814. In 1816 he was engaged on a work called 'Picturesque Views and Characteristic Scenery of British Villas,' &c., when he went with Lord Amherst's embassy to China. In consequence of a quarrel the engagement was soon broken off, and he retired to India in 1817, where he stayed till 1825, pursuing his profession with profit. On his return he rejoined the Water-colour Society, but he found that his place in public favour was filled by younger men, and after a while he ceased to contribute to their exhibitions and took to painting in oils. He visited Florence, Rome, and Naples in 1827, and became a constant contributor to the Royal Academy, his subjects being chiefly Italian, but sometimes from Wales, Westmoreland, and China. He also exhibited at the British Institution and Suffolk Street. Although his works were of great merit and distinguished by pure and delicate colour, they failed to attract the public, and, having lost his savings by the failure of an Indian bank, he became a pensioner on the Turner Fund. He died, after some years of declining health, at Kensington on 16 Dec. 1857. Havell was one of the best of the earlier painters in water-colour, and did much to advance the art; and his pictures in oil, though neglected during his life, have recently risen greatly in estimation. There is a fine drawing of Windsor by him in the South Kensington Museum, besides a few good examples of his earlier drawings in Wales and Westmoreland.

Three of Havell's brothers obtained a certain success in the profession of art. George Havell (*d.* 1839?) was an animal painter, and attempted engraving and sculpture. Edmund Havell was an occasional exhibitor at the Royal Academy, and he succeeded his father as drawing-master at Reading; his son, Edmund Havell the younger (*b.* 1819), was a well-known artist. Frederick James Havell (1801–1840), the third brother, practised line-engraving and mezzotint, and made experiments in photography.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict.; Annals of the Fine Arts; Monkhouse's Earlier English Water-colour Painters.] C. M.

HAVELOCK, SIR HENRY (1795–1857), major-general, second son of William Havelock (1757–1837), shipbuilder, of Sunderland, was born at Ford Hall, Bishop-Wearmouth, on 5 April 1795. To his mother, Jane, daughter of John Carter, solicitor, of Stockton-on-Tees, he owed a careful religious training. The family removed to Ingress Park, Dartford, Kent, when he was still a child, and here his mother died in 1811. Before he was ten years old he was placed with his elder brother in the boarding-house of Dr. Raine, head-master of the Charterhouse. Among his contemporaries at the Charterhouse were Connop Thirlwall, George Grote, William Hale, Julius Hare, and William Norris, the last two being his special friends. Shortly after leaving the Charterhouse his father lost his fortune by unsuccessful speculation, sold In-

gress Hall, and removed to Clifton. At the beginning of 1813 Havelock was entered at the Middle Temple, and became a pupil of Joseph Chitty [q.v.]; his fellow-student was Thomas Talfourd [q.v.] Owing to a misunderstanding with his father in 1814, Havelock was thrown upon his own resources, and obliged to abandon the law as a profession. By the good offices of his brother William, who had distinguished himself in the Peninsula and at Waterloo, he obtained on 30 July 1815 a commission as second lieutenant in the 95th regiment, and was posted to the company of Captain (afterwards Sir) Harry Smith, who encouraged him to study military history and the art of war, and Havelock diligently read all the standard works on these subjects. He was promoted lieutenant on 24 Oct. 1821.

During the first eight years of his military life he was quartered at various stations in Great Britain and Ireland. Seeing no prospect of active service, he resolved to go to India, and at the end of 1822 exchanged into the 13th regiment, then commanded by Major (afterwards Sir) Robert Sale, and embarked in the General Kyd in January 1823 for India. Before embarkation he studied Persian and Hindostani with success under John Borthwick Gilchrist [q. v.] During the voyage a brother officer, Lieutenant James Gardner, was the means of awakening in him religious convictions which had slumbered since his mother's death, but henceforth became the guiding principle of his life.

Havelock arrived in Calcutta in May 1823, and while stationed there made the acquaintance of Bishop Heber, Archdeacon Cowie, and the Rev. T. Thomason. He visited the missionaries at Serampore, and took great interest in their work. Before, however, he had been a year in India, war was declared against Burmah, and Havelock was appointed deputy assistant adjutant-general to the army under the command of Sir Archibald Campbell. After the occupation of Rangoon Havelock was in the habit of assembling any religiously disposed soldiers, particularly those of his own regiment, for services in one of the cloisters of the pagoda of Gaudama. On the occasion of a night attack on an outpost these men were called for by the general to take the place of troops rendered unfit for duty by drink, because 'Havelock's Saints,' as he called them, were always sober, and to be depended on in an emergency. After some stockade fighting Havelock was prostrated with illness, and was invalided to India. At the end of a year, spent chiefly with his brother William of the 4th dragoons at Poonah, he was sufficiently recovered to rejoin the army at Prome in Burmah, where he arrived on 22 June 1825. He was present at the capture of Kemundine, Kumaroot, and Melloon, and in the engagements of Napadee, Patanago, and Pagahm Mew. When the Burmese king sued for peace, Havelock was selected to go to Ava to receive the ratification of the treaty. The army returned to India in February 1826, and Havelock rejoined his regiment at Dinapore. His narrative of the Burmese expedition was published at Serampore in 1828.

In March 1827 Havelock was appointed adjutant of the depôt of king's troops, then recently established at Chinsurah, near Serampore, the headquarters of the baptist mission; he was a constant visitor at Serampore, and much in the society of Dr. Carey and Dr. Joshua Marshman, whose daughter Hannah he married on 9 Feb. 1829, having previously been received into the baptist community. In 1831 the depôt at Chinsurah was abolished, and Havelock rejoined his regiment at Dinapore, moving with it at the end of the year to Agra. In 1834 he was appointed interpreter to the 16th regiment at Cawnpore, and the following year adjutant to his own regiment (13th), a position he held for three years and a half. Towards the end of 1836 the regiment moved to Kurnaul, and Havelock sent his wife and children to the hill station, Landour, where their bungalow was burnt down, and Mrs. Havelock nearly lost her life. Havelock was promoted captain on 5 June 1838, at the age of forty-three, after twenty-three years' service as a subaltern.

On the outbreak of the first Afghan war in the same year Havelock was appointed aide-de-camp to Sir Willoughby Cotton [q.v.], commanding the Bengal division. After a toilsome march of four and a half months the force reached Kandahar, and two months later was joined by the Bombay division, under Sir John Keane, who assumed the chief command. An advance was then made on Ghazni, and Havelock was present at the blowing in of the Cabul gate and the capture of the fortress by assault. Cabul was occupied in July 1839, and an army of occupation, under the command of Sir Willoughby Cotton, was left to support the puppet Shah Sujah on the Afghan throne. Sir Willoughby Cotton pressed Havelock to remain with him as aide-de-camp, offering him in addition the appointment of Persian interpreter, but Havelock, having kept careful notes of the campaign, was eager to publish before the interest should abate. He therefore declined the offer, and hastened to Serampore, where he wrote his work. It was pub-

lished in London in two duodecimo volumes, and is a remarkably clear and impartial narrative. It, however, fell flat, and Havelock, regretting that he had left Afghanistan, prepared in June 1840 to return in charge of a detachment. On his way up country at Ferozepore he found General William Elphinstone [q. v.] going to Cabul to succeed Cotton. Elphinstone took a fancy to Havelock, and appointed him to his staff as Persian interpreter. They reached Cabul in the beginning of 1841, and during the six months of his second residence Havelock resumed his religious services. When the army was isolated by the defection of the mountain tribes, and the 13th regiment and 35th native infantry were despatched under Brigadier-general Sir R. Sale to open the passes, Havelock obtained leave to accompany him. On entering the Khoord Cabul Pass, so severely were they attacked that, leaving an advanced guard, Sale fell back on Boothak, and sent Havelock to Cabul for reinforcements. Havelock rejoined Sale with considerable reinforcements and supplies. Sale's force now pushed through the passes, fighting all the way until it reached Gandamak. Here tidings were received of the insurrection in Cabul, and Sale was ordered to return through the passes. Macgregor, the political agent, Broadfoot of the engineers, and Havelock, the trusted advisers of Sale at this crisis, urged the impossibility of returning to Cabul, and the importance of seizing Jallálabád without delay, in order to secure a fortified post on the road to India, and so give the force at Cabul a point on which to retire. Sale occupied Jallálabád on 12 Nov., and encamped under its walls. Through the siege Havelock was one of the leading spirits, took an active part in repairing the works and making sorties, and supported Broadfoot in preventing the contemplated capitulation [see Broadfoot]. The advice of Havelock, Macgregor, and Broadfoot determined Sale to make his decisive attack upon Akbar Khan on 7 April. On the arrival of Pollock nine days later Havelock was appointed by the commander-in-chief in India deputy adjutant-general of a division of his force, and accompanied the army of retribution in August on its advance to Cabul. He was present at the battle of Jagdallak and Tezín on 8 and 13 Sept., and the entry into Cabul two days later. He accompanied the expedition under Shakespeare to succour the prisoners sent away by Akbar Khan to the Hindu Khoosh, and after their rescue he was sent with Sir John McCaskill on the expedition into the Kohistan, where he took a prominent part in the capture of Istaliff. On the return of the army to India Havelock was one of the garrison of Jallálabád received by Lord Ellenborough with great pomp on the banks of the Sutlej. Havelock was made a C.B., promoted brevet-major (4 Oct. 1842), and received three medals for his past services, but his appointment was at an end, and he returned to the command of a company of the 13th light infantry. His wife, who had gone to England with the children before the Cabul disaster, now rejoined him, and they spent some pleasant months together at Simla.

On 30 June 1843 Havelock obtained a regimental majority without purchase, and through the interest of friends was appointed Persian interpreter to the new commander-in-chief, Sir Hugh Gough. Havelock joined his chief at Cawnpore on 23 Oct., in time to take part in the Gwalior campaign. He was present at the battle of Maharajpore, for which he received a medal and brevet-lieutenant-colonelcy. When the affairs of Gwalior were settled, he accompanied Gough on a tour through the independent states of the north-west, and then to Simla. About this time (1844) a spirit of insubordination manifested itself among the sepoys of the native army. Thirty-nine mutineers were found guilty, but only six were executed. Havelock, always an unflinching disciplinarian, had urged the necessity of following the course pursued in 1824, when Sir E. Paget decimated the 47th native infantry at Barrackpore, and he was indignant at the timidity of the government.

At the close of 1845 the first Sikh war began, and Havelock took part in the battles of Mudki and Ferozshah. At Mudki he had two horses shot under him, and at Ferozshah he lost two of his most intimate friends, Sir Robert Sale and Major Broadfoot. He was also present at the battle of Sobraon, and again had a horse shot under him. At the close of the campaign Havelock attended the governor-general and commander-in-chief to Lahore, and witnessed the instalment of the new government of the Punjab in full durbar, 9 March 1846. In acknowledgment of his services in the Sutlej campaign he received the medal with two clasps, and was appointed by the Duke of Wellington deputy adjutant-general of queen's troops, Bombay. Soon after his arrival at Bombay in July 1847 his old chief, Sir Willoughby Cotton, was appointed to the command of the Bombay army, and Havelock remained with him on the general staff of the army for some years.

Havelock had exchanged from the 13th light infantry into the 39th regiment before the Sutlej campaign, and he had since ex-

changed again into the 53rd. When the 53rd regiment was ordered to take part in the Punjab campaign, Havelock obtained leave from Sir W. Cotton to relinquish his staff appointment at Bombay, and to join his regiment in the Punjab. On 12 March, however, when he was halfway between Indore and Agra, he was directed by telegram to return to Bombay, and Sir W. Cotton was censured for allowing him to leave without Lord Gough's permission. At the battle of Ramnuggur in the second Sikh war, his brother, Colonel William Havelock [q. v.], was killed charging at the head of his troopers, and Havelock drew up a memoir of his brother's career, which was published in Dr. Buist's 'Annals of the Year.' In the autumn of 1849 Havelock's health necessitated a visit to England, whither his family had preceded him. He arrived in London in November, after six-and-twenty years' continuous service in India. He resided during his furlough at Plymouth and on the continent, renewing his intercourse with Sir W. Norris and Archdeacon Hale. At the end of 1851 he left his family at Bonn, and returned to his old post at Bombay. In 1854 Lord Hardinge appointed him quartermaster-general of the queen's troops in India. On 20 June 1854 he obtained his regimental lieutenant-colonelcy and brevet-colonelcy, and when the appointment of adjutant-general of queen's troops in India became vacant a few months later he was transferred to that post.

On 1 Nov. 1856 war with Persia was declared, and early in 1857 Havelock was appointed to command a division of the force under Sir James Outram, ordered to the Persian Gulf. He joined Outram at Bushire on 15 Feb., and was at once directed to prepare for an attack on Mohumra, a strongly fortified town on the Euphrates. The troops were forwarded gradually, in vessels which anchored some miles below Mohumra, and were joined by Havelock in the Berenice on 15 March. Havelock drew up a complete plan of operations, which he sent to Outram, who was detained at Bushire by the death of General Stalker. The plan was approved by Outram, who himself reached the rendezvous on 22 March. The attack took place on the 26th, Havelock with the highlanders and sappers leading the way in the Berenice. The attack was completely successful, but on 5 April came news of a treaty of peace, signed at Paris on 4 March, and the expedition was at an end. Havelock's son [Sir Henry Havelock-Allan, see Suppl.] acted as his aide-de-camp throughout the campaign.

Havelock left Mohumra on 15 May, and on the 29th reached Bombay, where he learned that the native regiments at Meerut, Ferozepore, and Delhi had mutinied, and that Delhi was in the hands of the rebels. The up-country route, by which he desired to join the commander-in-chief, General Anson, then marching on Delhi, was no longer open, so he embarked on 12 June in the steamship Erin for Galle. The Erin was wrecked on the Singalese coast near Celturn, but no lives were lost. Havelock hastened to Galle, and embarked in the Fire Queen, which had been sent from Calcutta, and reached Madras on 13 June. Here he learned that General George Anson [q. v.] had died (27 May), and Sir Patrick Grant, commander-in-chief of the Madras presidency, had been summoned by the governor-general to take supreme command for the time. Havelock accompanied Grant to Calcutta, arriving there on 17 June, just five weeks after the outbreak of Meerut. He was at once selected to command a column to be formed at Allahabad; left Calcutta, accompanied by his son Henry of the 10th regiment as aide-de-camp, on 25 June; and reached Allahabad on the 30th. His instructions were to quell all disturbances at Allahabad, to lose no time in supporting Sir Hugh Wheeler at Cawnpore, and Sir Henry Lawrence at Lucknow, and to take prompt measures to disperse and destroy all mutineers. Tidings of the capitulation and massacre of the garrison at Cawnpore reached Havelock on 3 July. On the 7th, leaving Colonel Neill to take care of Allahabad, he marched out to recapture Cawnpore with a force consisting of about a thousand bayonets, made up of the 64th regiment, the 78th highlanders, the 84th regiment, and the 1st Madras fusiliers, a dozen Sikhs, a handful of volunteer cavalry, and six guns. By forced marches at the hottest season of the year, he reached Futtehpore on the 12th, and signally defeated the rebels. On the 15th Havelock again came up with the enemy at Aong, and again defeated them, but the absence of cavalry prevented him from following up his victories. He pushed on to the Pandoo-nuddee river to reach the bridge before it should be destroyed by the enemy. He arrived as they were attempting to blow it up. The attempt was unsuccessful, but the enemy held the bridge in force, and heavy guns raked it from the other side. The Madras fusiliers stormed the bridge, and closed with the enemy's gunners on the other side. The bridge was saved, and the enemy in retreat. On the 16th tidings reached the force that over two hundred European women and children were still alive in Cawnpore, and in the hope of saving them Havelock pressed forward. Already,

however, unknown to the relieving force, the passage of the river had determined the fate of the captives, and having murdered them all in cold blood, Nana Sahib moved out with five thousand men to dispute Havelock's advance. By a masterly flank movement on the morning of the 16th Havelock disconcerted the rebels, and by the steadiness and bravery of his troops charging right up to the enemy's batteries, he captured their guns, and after a hard day's fight put the rebels to flight. Havelock bivouacked two miles from the cantonment, and entered Cawnpore the next morning (17th). In nine days he had marched 126 miles under an Indian sun in July, and fought four successful actions.

The influence exercised by Havelock over his troops, and the admirable discipline he maintained, are strikingly shown by the behaviour of the men on entering Cawnpore. The pitifulness of the scene presented by the remains of their murdered fellow-countrymen exasperated them to madness, but the firm hand of their commander held them in check, and even marauding was put down with a strong arm.

Cholera and dysentery had attacked the force, and Havelock moved it out of the town to a carefully selected site, which he proceeded to entrench. Here he left a small garrison under Neill, who had joined him from Allahabad, and prepared to advance to the relief of Lucknow. On 25 July he crossed the Ganges, and on the 29th encountered the enemy, posted in a very strong position at Onao, and defeated them after a sharp fight. Six miles further the strongly occupied village of Busseerutgunge was stormed and taken:—two fights in one day, and nineteen guns captured. But the enemy, gathering in force in his rear, compelled him to fall back on Mungulwar. On 4 Aug., having received some small reinforcements, and being much pressed from Lucknow to push on to its relief, he again moved forward, and again fought a successful engagement at Busseerutgunge, though with some loss and considerable expenditure of ammunition. Three strong positions still remained to be forced before he could reach Lucknow; ammunition was insufficient, cholera was reducing his small force, the sick and wounded had to be carried, and his communication could not be kept open. He decided that he could not relieve Lucknow without considerable reinforcements and supplies, and determined to return to Cawnpore. The moral courage he displayed in boldly carrying out this painful decision is worthy of the highest commendation. Having fallen back on Mungulwar, while he lay there to rest his men before crossing the river to Cawnpore, intelligence reached him that the rebels were again collecting in force at Busseerutgunge to harass him while crossing; he therefore again advanced, and (12 Aug.) a third time defeated them at that village. He captured two guns, and so scared the rebels that next day he was able to effect the passage of the Ganges without molestation.

On 16 Aug., leaving only a hundred men under Neill at Cawnpore, he marched on Bithoor, where four thousand rebels had assumed a threatening attitude. After a severe fight he defeated them, captured two guns, and returned to Cawnpore. Here he found awaiting him the 'Gazette' announcing the appointment of Sir James Outram to be chief commissioner of Oudh, and to take military command of the country in which Havelock was operating. To remove him from his command because he had not taken Lucknow seemed unreasonable. He did not, however, for one moment suffer his bitter disappointment at his supersession to affect the energetic discharge of his duty, and when Sir James Outram arrived at Cawnpore on 15 Sept. with large reinforcements, he found Havelock had made every preparation to enable him to advance at once on Lucknow. Then occurred one of the most memorable acts of self-abnegation recorded in military history. Sir James Outram waived his military rank in order to allow Havelock to reap the reward of his noble exertions, and accompanied the force in his civil capacity, offering his military service to Havelock as a volunteer, proposing to resume chief military command when Havelock had effected the relief of Lucknow.

On 19 Sept. the bridge over the Ganges was completed, and Havelock marched out of Cawnpore with three thousand men of all arms, and crossed the river under the enemy's fire. On arrival at Mungulwar on the 21st he found the enemy massed there in strength, and literally drove them out of it and beyond Onao. At Busseerutgunge he rested for the night, and pushing on next day seized Bunnee, sixteen miles from Lucknow, before the enemy had time to destroy the bridge or organise an effectual resistance. At Bunnee he again rested for the night, and on the morning of the 23rd he appeared before the Allumbagh, and made his disposition for attack. After severe fighting he carried the Allumbagh, and halted for twenty-four hours within sight of Lucknow to complete the preparation for the difficult task before him. On the 25th an advance was made amid a storm of round and grape shot and of musketry. The enemy were driven out of the Charbagh enclosure, and the

Charbagh bridge was carried by a most gallant charge of the Madras fusiliers, Havelock's son distinguishing himself by personal valour. Forcing its way through narrow streets and lanes alive with the enemy's fire, the column reached a bridge under the lee of the Kaiserbagh and exposed to its fire. With the loss of many men the bridge was surmounted, and the force, reunited, halted under cover near the Chattar Manzil. Outram strongly advised that, as darkness was coming on, the Chattar Manzil should be occupied until the rear guard could join them. But Havelock was determined to push on, and to the great joy of the besieged he gained the residency that night. On the 26th a strong party was sent out to bring in the rear guard, the sick and the wounded. This was accomplished with considerable loss, and then the command was assumed by Outram. It was soon evident that the relieving force had arrived only to reinforce the garrison, for, owing to lack of transport to carry away the sick and wounded and the women and children, no movement could be made, and they were themselves besieged. During the seven weeks which elapsed before Sir Colin Campbell [q. v.] came to the second relief, the larger garrison was able to cope more equally with the enemy, and gradually to drive them out of many buildings and enclosures in the neighbourhood of the residency.

Sir Colin Campbell attacked on 16 Nov., and Havelock was directed to co-operate actively with the relieving army, a duty which he carried out with complete success. The meeting of Outram and Havelock with Sir Colin Campbell was most cordial, and Havelock learned that for his early successes he had been made a K.C.B.

His last active duty had, however, been performed. On the morning of 20 Nov., when the withdrawal from Lucknow commenced, he was attacked by diarrhœa, and died on the 24th. He was buried at the Alumbagh, his son and the leaders with whom he had been associated, Colin Campbell, Outram, Inglis, and others, following his body to the grave. On the day of his death he remarked, 'I die happy and contented;' and to his son he said, 'See how a Christian can die.'

The report of Havelock's earlier victories had been received with a burst of enthusiasm in England as the first gleam of light after the darkness of revolt and massacre, and his hitherto almost unknown name was on every tongue. As success followed success he became the popular hero, and the knowledge of his earnest religious character deepened the effect upon the public. On 30 July he was promoted major-general, on 26 Sept. he was made a K.C.B., and on 26 Nov., when his death was not known at home, he was created a baronet, while a pension of 1,000*l.* a year was granted by parliament. It was not until 7 Jan. 1858 that tidings of his death reached England and plunged the nation into mourning. The rank of a baronet's widow was bestowed upon Lady Havelock, who died on 25 Aug. 1882, a baronetcy on the eldest son, Sir Henry Havelock-Allan, his father's aide-de-camp [see Suppl.], and an annuity of 1,000*l.* a year was unanimously voted by parliament to both widow and son. The common council of London directed a bust of the general to be placed in the Guildhall, and a statue was erected by public subscription in Trafalgar Square.

Gifted with military abilities of a high order, Havelock had been employed for the greater part of his career in subordinate positions, to which his want of means, and probably also a certain sternness of disposition, combined with an earnest but somewhat narrow religious profession, had contributed to confine him. A soldier of the old puritan type, his highest aim was to do his duty as service rendered to God rather than to his superiors, while the constant submission of himself to God's will enabled him to bear with cheerfulness his many disappointments and the long waiting for that recognition of his powers which he coveted, and made him resolute and devoted in the discharge of duties no matter how small. When the opportunity came to him he was ready. He proved himself to be a great military leader, and won the gratitude of his country.

[Despatches; Marshman's Memoirs of Sir H. Havelock; Kaye's Sepoy War; Malleson's Indian Mutiny.] R. H. V.

HAVELOCK, WILLIAM (1793–1848), lieutenant-colonel, was eldest son of William Havelock of Ingress Park, Kent, and brother of Sir Henry Havelock [q. v.] and of Colonel Charles Havelock, late 16th lancers, who commanded a brigade of Turkish irregulars in the Crimean war. He was born on 23 Jan. 1793, educated at the Charterhouse School and under a private tutor, and on 12 July 1810 was appointed ensign 43rd light infantry, in which he became lieutenant in 1812. He carried one of the colours of the 43rd at the passage of the Coa in 1810, and was present in all the subsequent actions in which the Peninsula light division was engaged to the end of the war, the latter part of the time as aide-de-camp to Major-general Charles, baron Alten [see Alten von, Charles, Count], commanding the division. At the combat of Vera in October 1813 a

Spanish force was held in check by a formidable abattis defended by two French regiments. Havelock, who had been sent to ascertain their progress, 'called on the Spaniards to follow him, and, putting spurs to his horse, cleared the abattis at a bound, and went headlong among the enemy. Then the Spaniards, cheering for "el chico blanco" (the fair boy), for he was very young, and had very light hair, with one shock broke through the French, and this just as their centre was flying under the fire of Kempt's skirmishers' (*Hist. Peninsular War*, bk. xxii. chap. iv.) Havelock was Alten's aide-de-camp at Waterloo and at the occupation of Paris. In 1818 he obtained his company in the 32nd foot, and served with that corps in Corfu, afterwards exchanging to the 4th dragoons, then lately made light, with which he went to India. He was some time aide-de-camp to Sir Charles Colville [q. v.] when commander-in-chief at Bombay, and was military secretary to Lord Elphinstone while governor of Madras. He became major 4th light dragoons in 1830, and exchanging into the 14th light dragoons, became lieutenant-colonel of that regiment in 1841. He commanded it in the field under Sir Charles Napier, and with the Bombay troops sent to reinforce Lord Gough's army during the second Sikh war. He fell mortally wounded at the head of his regiment in a desperate but successful charge on the Sikhs at Ramnuggur, on the banks of the river Chenab, on 22 Nov. 1848. His sword arm disabled, his left arm and leg nearly cut off, after eleven of his troopers had been killed beside him, he was left for dead on the field. Havelock married in 1824 Caroline E., daughter of Acton Chaplin of Aylesbury, by whom he left a family.

[Foster's Baronetage, under 'Havelock-Allan;' Napier's Hist. Peninsular War; Narratives of the Second Sikh War; Gent. Mag. new ser. 1849, xxxi. 318. This notice has been revised by Colonel A. C. Havelock, Madras Staff Corps, son of the above.] H. M. C.

HAVERGAL, FRANCES RIDLEY (1836–1879), poet and hymn-writer, the youngest child of William Henry Havergal [q. v.], by his first wife Jane, was born 14 Dec. 1836 at her father's rectory at Astley, Worcestershire. From early years she showed exceptional intellectual power, but owing to her delicate health systematic study was discouraged. In 1852 she accompanied her father and his second wife to Germany; studied for more than a year in the Louisenschule at Düsseldorf and in the family of a German pastor at Obercassel; and returned to England in December 1853. She wrote verses from the age of seven with remarkable fluency, and her poems were soon admitted into 'Good Words' and the best religious periodicals. In 1865–6 she revisited Germany, and took the opinion of the musician Hiller on her musical talents. Hiller saw talent in her melodies, and highly praised her harmonies. Her father died suddenly in 1870, and she prepared for the press a new edition of his 'Psalmody.' On her mother's death in 1878, she removed from Leamington to South Wales, near the Mumbles, where she died 3 June 1879. Throughout her life she energetically engaged in religious and philanthropic work.

Miss Havergal published collections of her poems and hymns in many separate volumes; the earliest is dated 1870. Among them were 'The Ministry of Song,' published probably in 1870, 5th edition, 1874; 'Under the Surface,' 1874; 'Loyal Responses,' 1878; 'Life Chords,' 1880; 'Life Echoes,' 1883; 'Coming to the King,' 1886. These were finally reissued by her sister, M. V. G. Havergal, in two volumes of 'Poetical Works,' 1884. Miss Havergal also wrote many small devotional tracts and narratives in prose, all marked by the same earnest and practical piety. Her religious poetry became exceedingly popular in evangelical circles, and her hymns are to be found in all collections. In her poetical work there is a lack of concentration, and a tendency to meaningless repetition of phrase, but some of her hymns are excellent, and will permanently preserve her name. Her autobiography was published in 'Memorials of Frances Ridley Havergal, by her Sister, M. V. G. Havergal,' 2nd edition, 1880. The influence of this book has been as remarkable as that of Miss Havergal's poems. It presents a striking picture of an unusually eager, if somewhat narrow, spiritual life.

[Letters of Frances Ridley Havergal, edited by Maria Vernon Graham Havergal; Frances Ridley Havergal's Last Week, by Maria Vernon Graham Havergal.] R. B.

HAVERGAL, HENRY EAST (1820-1875), musician, eldest son of William Henry Havergal (1793–1870) [q. v.], was born at Coaley, Gloucestershire, 22 July 1820. From 1828 to 1834 he served as a chorister in New College, Oxford, and was bible-clerk there from 1839. He matriculated from Magdalen Hall on 18 May 1839, graduating B.A. 1843 and M.A. 1846. In 1843 he became chaplain of Christ Church, and served in a like capacity at New College from 1844 to 1847. From 1847 till his death he was vicar of Cople, Bedfordshire. For his

church at Cople he built an organ with his own hands, which possessed the peculiarity that it was an F organ, that being the note to which the ordinary compass of the human voice extends. On this instrument he carried out many experiments, and regularly acted as organist. He further constructed a chiming apparatus, and was in the habit of chiming the bells himself before service. For some time he was the conductor of a musical society at Bedford. He possessed a natural alto voice, and in a trial of Crotch's oratorio 'Palestine' he played the double-bass and sang the alto part in the choruses at the same time. He was also a performer on the trumpet. He died of apoplexy at Cople vicarage on 12 Jan. 1875, aged 54. He married, on 16 Sept. 1847, Frances Mary, eldest daughter of George J. A. Walker.

Havergal's musical publications were: 1. 'A Selection from the Hymns and Songs of the Church by George Wither,' 1846. 2. 'The Preces and Litany of T. Tallis, to which is added a Short Form of Chanting the Preces and Litany,' 1847; never before printed. 3. 'Christmas Carols for one or more Voices,' 1850. 4. 'Hymn for Advent—Dies Iræ,' by W. J. Irons; the music by H. E. Havergal, 1854. 5. 'Tunes, Chants and Responses,' 1865. 6. 'Hymn Tunes, part i. Original, part ii. Harmonised and Selected,' 1866. 7. 'Forty-two Chants, each combining two principal Melodies,' 1870, besides Te Deums, hymns, and songs.

[Record, 18 Jan. 1875, p. 3, 20 Jan. p. 2; Choir, 23 Jan. 1875, p. 50.] G. C. B.

HAVERGAL, WILLIAM HENRY (1793–1870), writer of sacred music, only son of William Havergal, who died 2 Sept. 1854, by Mary, daughter of Thomas Hopkins, was born at Chipping Wycombe, Buckinghamshire, on 18 Jan. 1793; commenced his education at Princes Risborough in 1801, and entered the Merchant Taylors' School in July 1806. During his holidays he cultivated music, and from the age of fourteen often played the organ in his parish church. He was originally intended for the medical profession, but eventually went to Oxford, matriculating from St. Edmund's Hall on 10 July 1812. He graduated B.A. 1816, M.A. 1819, and was ordained 24 March 1816 to an assistant curacy under Thomas Tregenna Biddulph [q. v.], at the churches of St. James, Bristol, and Creech Heathfield. In June 1820 he became curate in charge of Coaley, Gloucestershire, and lecturer of Dursley, and took pupils. On 25 June 1822 he became curate of Astley, Worcestershire. He visited Cornwall and Yorkshire in 1826 and two following years as a deputation from the Church Missionary Society. On 14 June 1829 he was thrown out of a carriage and received concussion of the brain, which disabled him for some years. He found relief in music. His first public composition was an anthem-like setting of Heber's 'From Greenland's Icy Mountains,' the proceeds of which (180*l.*) he devoted to the Church Missionary Society. In 1836 appeared Op. 36, 'An Evening Service in E flat and One Hundred Antiphonal Chants.' One of these, a 'Recte et Retro' chant in C, sometimes called Worcester chant, became very widely known. In the same year the Gresham prize medal was awarded him for an 'Evening Service in A,' Op. 37. In 1841 a second medal was gained by an anthem, 'Give Thanks,' Op. 40, one of the best compositions of the kind. He became well known by his exertions for the restoration of metrical psalmody to its original purity. He published in 1844 a reprint of Ravenscroft's scarce work, 'The Whole Booke of Psalmes.' In 1847 he brought out the 'Old Church Psalmody,' Op. 43, which is the parent of most modern collections of church tunes. 'A Hundred Psalm and Hymn Tunes,' Op. 48, entirely his own composition, was published in 1859. Handel and Corelli were his models, and his aim was to preserve purity of style. He also wrote songs, rounds, and catches for the young, besides carols, hymns, and sacred songs, for which he composed both words and music. Many of the sacred songs and carols appeared in the earlier volumes of 'Our Own Fireside,' and were republished under the title of 'Fireside Music.' His sacred song 'Summer Tide is Coming' and his psalm tune 'Evan' are widely known.

On 13 Nov. 1829 he was presented to the rectory of Astley, whence he removed in June 1845 to St. Nicholas rectory, Worcester, and was soon after appointed an honorary canon of Worcester Cathedral. He all but lost his sight in 1832, and it was never entirely restored. For a long time he could not read printed music or decipher his own handwriting. Through weakened health in March 1860 he resigned St. Nicholas and was presented to the country vicarage of Shareshill, near Wolverhampton. In 1867 increasing infirmities forced him to lay aside all regular parish work and remove to Leamington, where, with the exception of visits to the continent, he continued to reside. He died at Pyrmont Villa, Binswood Terrace, Leamington, on 19 April 1870, and was buried at Astley on 23 April.

Havergal was the author of: 1. 'A Good and Satisfied Old Age. Some account of

George Vaughan, a sermon,' 1847. 2. 'Death for Murder, the Doctrine of the Holy Scriptures,' 1849. 3. 'Sermons, chiefly on Historical Subjects, from the Old and New Testament,' 1853, 2 vols. 4. 'A History of the Old Hundredth Psalm Tune,' with specimens, 1854; in which work he attempted to prove that William Franc was the composer. 5. 'A Wise and Holy Child. An account of E. Edwards.' 1855. 6. 'The Faithful Servant. Two sermons on the death of the Rev. J. East,' 1856. 7. 'Six Lectures on the Ark of the Covenant,' 1867. 8. 'Pyrmont, an eligible place for English patients who require chalybeate or saline waters,' edited by Mrs. C. A. Havergal, 1871. He also wrote, selected, harmonised, and arranged, upwards of thirty works and pieces of music.

He married (1), 2 May 1816, Jane, fifth daughter of William Head of East Grinstead—she died 5 July 1848; and (2), on 29 July 1851, Caroline Ann, daughter of John Cooke of Gloucester—she died 26 May 1878. His children, Henry East Havergal and Frances Ridley Havergal, are separately noticed. Another daughter, Maria Vernon Graham Havergal, who died 22 June 1887, wrote several books, and an autobiography which was edited by her sister, Jane Miriam Havergal, who married, October 1842, Henry Crane. Mrs. Crane also published records of her father's life.

The youngest son, Francis Tebbs Havergal (1829–1890), author and editor, born 27 Aug. 1829, was a bible-clerk of New College, Oxford (B.A. 1852, M.A. 1857); became vicar-choral in Hereford Cathedral, 1853–1874; vicar of Pipe with Lyde, 1861–74, and of Upton Bishop, 1874–90; and prebendary of Hereford, 1877–90. He died at Upton on 27 July 1890. He wrote: 1. 'The Visitor's Hand Guide to Hereford Cathedral,' 1869; 6th ed. 1882. 2. 'Fasti Herefordenses,' 1869. 3. 'Monumental Inscriptions in Hereford Cathedral,' 1881. 4. 'Records of Upton Bishop,' 1883. 5. 'Herefordshire Words and Phrases,' 1887. 6. 'Memorials of the Rev. Sir Frederick Arthur Gore Ouseley, Baronet,' 1889.

[Records of the Rev. William Henry Havergal, by his daughter, Jane Miriam Crane, 1882, with two portraits; Bullock's The Crown of the Road, 1884, pp. 243–302, with two portraits; Josiah Miller's Singers and Songs of the Church, 1869, pp. 429–30; Record, 25 April 1870, p. 3; Guardian, 27 April 1870, p. 483, 6 Aug. 1890, p. 1233 (for Francis Tebbs Havergal); Rev. C. Bullock's The Pastor Remembered, with a biographical sketch by A. J. Lymington, 1870, pp. 43–54.]

G. C. B.

HAVERS, ALICE, painter. [See Morgan, Mrs. Alice, *d.* 1890.]

HAVERS, CLOPTON (*d.* 1702), physician and anatomist, son of a clergyman, Henry Havers, was born probably between 1650 and 1660. He studied at Catharine Hall, Cambridge, but left the university without taking any degree. He was admitted extra-licentiate of the College of Physicians of London on 28 July 1684, took the degree of M.D. at Utrecht 3 July 1685, and was admitted licentiate of the College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1687, after which he practised in London, apparently in the city. Besides his medical practice, Havers occupied himself with anatomy, and was admitted fellow of the Royal Society on 15 Dec. 1686. He was cut off in middle life by a malignant fever in April 1702, and was buried at Willingale Doe, Essex, leaving a widow and children.

Havers's chief anatomical work, 'Osteologia Nova, or some new Observations of the Bones and the parts belonging to them,' was communicated to the Royal Society in several discourses, and printed in octavo, London, 1691. It was a work of considerable importance in its day, and gave the first minute account of the structure of bone. The celebrated Baglivi made use of it in his competitive lecture for the professorship of anatomy at Rome, and generously attributed his success to the help which it afforded him. The book was well received on the continent, and was more than once published in Latin versions (Frankfurt, 1692, and Amsterdam, 1731, both 8vo). The author's name is commemorated in the term 'Haversian canals,' still used for the minute channels of bone in which the blood-vessels run.

His dissertation for the degree of M.D. ('De Respiratione,' Utrecht, 1685, 4to) contains at least one curious observation. Havers afterwards edited, or rather corrected, the English version of a curious anatomical work, Remmelini's 'Catoptrium Microcosmicum,' with the title 'A Survey of the Microcosme; or the Anatomy of the Bodies of Man and Woman,' folio, London, 1695 and 1702. It is a collection of dissected anatomical plates, formed by superimposed slips, so as to show the relations of the parts of the body, with descriptions. He also published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' 'An Account of an Extraordinary Bleeding from the Lachrymal Gland'—a case of shedding tears of blood (Abr. iii. 618, 1694), and a 'Discourse of the Concoction of the Food' (*ib.* iv. 418, 1699).

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 2nd edit. 1878, i. 477; A Sermon preached at the Funeral of Clopton

Havers, M.D., 29 April 1702, by Lilly Butler, D.D., London, 1702, 4to; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Havers's Works.] J. F. P.

HAVERSHAM, first Baron (1647–1710). [See Thompson, Sir John.]

HAVERTY, JOSEPH PATRICK (1794–1864), painter, born in Galway in 1794, obtained some repute as a painter of portraits in Dublin, and was elected a member of the Royal Hibernian Academy. Among his best portraits are two of O'Connell, one the property of the Reform Club, and the other of the Limerick corporation. He lived for some time in Limerick. In 1835 he sent to the Royal Academy in London a portrait of the Right Rev. Dr. Doyle, bishop of Kildare, and in 1844 a picture of 'Father Mathew receiving a Repentant Pledge-breaker.' From 1846 to 1857 he was a frequent exhibitor of portraits in London. He occasionally painted subject-pictures, and a set of three—'Baptism,' 'Confession,' and 'Confirmation'—were lent to the Irish Exhibition in London, 1888. Martin Haverty [q. v.] was his brother. He died in Dublin in 1864.

[Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Webb's Comp. of Irish Biog. p. 584; Royal Acad. Catalogues.] L. C.

HAVERTY, MARTIN (1809–1887), historian, born in co. Mayo on 1 Dec. 1809, received the chief part of his education in the Irish College at Paris, and came to Dublin in 1836. In the following year he joined the staff of the 'Freeman's Journal,' with which he was closely connected until 1850. In 1851 he made an extended tour through Europe, which he described in a long series of newspaper contributions. On his return to Dublin Haverty was made sub-librarian at the King's Inns, where he remained for nearly a quarter of a century, devoting himself principally to the preparation of a general index to the books in the library. He died in Dublin on 18 Jan. 1887, and was buried in the Glasnevin cemetery. Joseph Patrick Haverty [q. v.] was his brother.

Haverty wrote: 1. 'Wanderings in Spain in 1843,' London, 2 vols., 1844, 12mo. 2. 'The History of Ireland, Ancient and Modern. Derived from our native annals . . . with copious Topographical and general Notes,' Dublin, 1860, 8vo. The materials for this history were largely gathered abroad. A second and enlarged edition appeared in 1885. 3. 'The History of Ireland, Ancient and Modern, for the use of Schools and Colleges,' &c., Dublin, 1860, 12mo.

[Irish Law Times, 22 Jan. 1887; Freeman's Journal, 19 Jan. 1887; Webb's Comp. of Irish Biog. p. 584.] W. A. J. A.

HAVILAND, JOHN (1785–1851), professor of medicine at Cambridge, son of a Bridgewater surgeon, descended from a Guernsey family, was born at Bridgewater on 2 Feb. 1785. He was educated at Winchester College, and in 1803 matriculated at St. John's, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. as twelfth wrangler in 1807, subsequently becoming a fellow of his college. He proceeded M.A. in 1810, M.L. 1812, and M.D. 1817. He afterwards studied medicine at Edinburgh for two sessions, and for three years at St. Bartholomew's, London. He became an inceptor of the Royal College of Physicians in 1814 and a fellow in 1818, and delivered the Harveian oration in 1837. Having settled at Cambridge, Haviland was elected professor of anatomy in 1814 on the death of Sir Busick Harwood [q. v.], and on Sir Isaac Pennington's death in 1817 was appointed regius professor of physic and physician to Addenbrooke's Hospital, resigning the anatomical chair. He gave up his post as hospital physician in 1839, but retained the regius professorship till his death on 8 Jan. 1851. He had a large practice in Cambridge till 1838, when he retired; and he exercised a good influence in keeping the medical school at Cambridge alive when it was threatened with extinction. He was the first professor who gave regular courses on pathology and the practice of medicine; he established a formal curriculum and satisfactory examinations in place of merely nominal proceedings. His character was high, and his judgment good. He wrote nothing but a synopsis of lectures on anatomy, and 'Some Observations concerning the Fever which prevailed in Cambridge during the Spring of 1815' (*Medical Transactions*, 1815). He married in 1819 Louisa, youngest daughter of the Rev. G. Pollen, and left five sons.

[Gent. Mag. 1851, new ser. xxxv. 205; Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 183, 184.] G. T. B.

HAVILAND, WILLIAM (1718–1784), general, colonel 45th foot, son of Captain Peter Haviland, was born in 1718 in Ireland, where his father was serving in a marching regiment. On 26 Dec. 1739 he was appointed ensign in Spottiswoode's, otherwise Gooch's regiment, a corps of American provincials ranking as the old 43rd foot, and broken up in 1742, with which he appears to have served at Carthagena and Porto Bello. Subsequently he obtained a company in the 27th Inniskilling foot, commanded by Colonel William (afterwards Lord) Blakeney [q. v.], which also had been at Porto Bello. Haviland acted as aide-de-camp to Blakeney at the defence of Stirling Castle and elsewhere in

1745–6, and was afterwards some years in Ireland with the 27th, in which he became major in 1750, and lieutenant-colonel in 1752. In 1757 he took the regiment out to America. He commanded at Fort Edward during the winter of 1757–8 (Parkman, ii. chap. i.), and was with Abercromby at Ticonderoga in 1758, and in various operations under Amherst in 1759–60. In the latter year he commanded a force of 3,400 men, including provincials and Indians, despatched from Crown Point to force a way by Lake Champlain, which was defended by a strong French post at Isle aux Noix, and to effect a junction with the armies under Murray and Amherst converging on Montreal, a service successfully accomplished (*ib.* pp. 361–82). Haviland possessed considerable mechanical genius, and was the inventor of a species of pontoon for passing rapids. His fertility of resource is said to have largely contributed to the success of the difficult operations in which he was employed. After the fall of Montreal he went to the West Indies, and was second in command at the reduction of Martinique, and commanded a brigade at the rich conquest of Havana in 1762. He became a major-general, and in 1767 was appointed colonel 45th foot. He became lieutenant-general in 1772, and general in 1783. During the American war of independence he held command at Whitehaven for a short time, and in 1779, during the alarms of a French invasion, he was appointed to command the western district, with headquarters at Plymouth.

Haviland married, first, Caroline, daughter of Colonel Francis and Lady Elizabeth Lee, and granddaughter of the first Earl of Lichfield; she died in Ireland in 1751, having had no issue; secondly, Salusbury, daughter of Thomas Aston of Beaulieu, county Louth, by whom he had a son, Colonel Thomas Haviland of Penn, who died in 1793, and a daughter. Haviland, whose seat was Penn, in Burnham parish, Buckinghamshire, was a near neighbour and intimate personal friend of Burke, with whose family he was connected through his second marriage. As general commanding the western district he was remarked for his openhanded hospitality to officers of both services, and he died comparatively poor at Penn on 16 Sept. 1784. There is a mural tablet to his memory at Burnham parish church.

[A genealogy will be found under 'Burke of Beaconsfield' (Haviland-Burke) in Burke's Landed Gentry, 1868 ed., but not in later editions. For other details see Home Office Mil. Entry Book, vol. xvi.; Printed Lists of Army in Ireland, entitled Quarters of the Army in Ireland, 1742–52, in Brit. Museum; F. Parkman's Montcalm and Wolfe, ii. chap. i. and 361–82, and marginal references given in that work; Gent. Mag. 1784, pt. ii. 718–19; Lipscombe's Buckinghamshire, iii. 292, and (Mrs. Haviland) 1202.] H. M. C.

HAVILLAND, THOMAS FIOTT de (1775–1866), lieutenant-colonel, eldest son of Sir Peter de Havilland (*d.* 1821), knight, of Havilland Hall, Guernsey, by his wife Cartaretta, daughter and heiress of the Rev. Thomas Fiott, was born at Havilland in April 1775. In 1793 he obtained a Madras cadetship, and on 3 May 1793 was appointed ensign in the Madras engineers (pioneers). His subsequent commissions were: lieutenant 1796, captain 1806, major 1815, lieutenant-colonel 1824. He served at the siege of Pondicherry in 1793, and at the reduction of Ceylon in 1795–6; he marched with Colonel Browne's force (four thousand men) from Trichinopoly to assist in the operations against Tippoo Sahib in 1799, and accompanied Baird's troops up the Red Sea to Egypt in 1801. On his return he was captured by a French cruiser, but was speedily released. He served with his corps until 1812, when he returned home on furlough, and was commissioned to build the Jeybourg barracks, Guernsey. In 1814 he was appointed civil engineer and architect for the Madras presidency, an appointment he held until his retirement from the service (after his father's death), 20 April 1825.

He was an officer of much zeal, ability, and originality. When stationed at Seringapatam, where he erected some important military works, he proposed to bridge the Cauvery with five brick arches of 110 feet span and only eleven feet rise, a very bold conception for that day. The authorities scouted the idea, and to prove its feasibility De Havilland erected a similar arch in his garden, which is still standing. He attempted to determine the mean sea level at Madras from daily observations extending over six months, and a datum line, known as 'De Havilland's benchmark,' may yet be seen on a stone let into the wall of Fort St. George. He constructed the Mount road, and built the bulwark or old sea wall of Madras. In 1822 he wrote a report on Indian limestones, and recommended that collectors should be instructed to forward specimens of limestones from their several districts for analysis and comparison of the structural values. He built the cathedral and St. Andrew's Presbyterian Church, Madras, the latter considered one of the handsomest European structures in India. He recommended the survey of the Panjam passage for the improvement of the port, a work carried out by one of his subalterns, Sir Arthur Thomas Cotton [see Suppl.]

After his retirement De Havilland devoted

himself to the affairs of Guernsey, of which he was a justice and member of the legislature. He married in 1808 Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Saumarez, by whom he had two sons: Thomas, a captain in the 55th foot (*d.* 1843), and Charles Ross de Havilland, a clergyman, who also died before his father, and two daughters. He died at Beauvoir, Guernsey, on 23 Feb. 1866, aged 90.

[Vibart's Hist. Madras Sappers and Miners, London, 1882, ii. 1 et seq., where is De Havilland's report on the origin of the corps; Burke's Landed Gentry (1868); Indian Army Lists; Balfour's Indian Cycl.; Gent. Mag. 1866, pt. i. 603.] H. M. C.

HAWARD, FRANCIS (1759–1797), engraver, born on 19 April 1759, became in 1776 a student of the Royal Academy, and in the same year engraved in mezzotint a portrait of James Ferguson the astronomer, after J. Northcote. His other engravings in mezzotint are 'Master Bunbury,' after Sir Joshua Reynolds (1781), a justly admired print, and 'Euphrasia,' after W. Hamilton. Haward subsequently adopted the fashionable stipple manner, or rather the mixed style, of Bartolozzi, in which he attained genuine excellence. His principal engravings in this method are 'Mrs. Siddons as the Tragic Muse,' and 'Cymon and Iphigenia,' after Sir Joshua Reynolds. The former was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1787, and the latter in 1797. He also exhibited in 1783 'A Cupid,' in 1788 'Portrait of Madam d'Eon in her 25th year, from a picture by Angelica Kauffmann,' in 1792 an unfinished engraving, and in 1793 a finished proof of 'The Prince of Wales,' after Sir Joshua Reynolds. Haward was elected an associate engraver in 1783, and was eventually appointed 'engraver to H.R.H. the Prince of Wales.' He resided for many years in Marsh Street, Lambeth, and is stated to have died there in 1797. His last engraving, however, the 'Cymon and Iphigenia,' bears the address of 3 Little George Street, Westminster. Among his other engravings are 'The Infant Academy,' after Reynolds, portraits of Charles, marquis Cornwallis, and of Captain William Cornwallis, both after D. Gardner, and others after C. Rosalba, W. Hamilton, and A. Zucchi. His widow received a pension from the Royal Academy for forty-two years.

[Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33401); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy; Hamilton's Engraved Works of Sir Joshua Reynolds.] L. C.

HAWARD, NICHOLAS (*fl.* 1569), author, apparently a native of Norfolk, describes himself as a student of Thavies Inn. He published: 1. 'A briefe Chronicle, where in are described shortlye the Originall, and the successive estate of the Romaine weale publique . . . from the first foundatyon of the City of Rome, vnto the M.C. and XIX. yeare there of . . . collected and gathered first by Eutropius, and Englished by N. Havvard,' 8vo, London, 1564. 2. 'The Line of Liberalitie dulie directinge the wel bestowing of Benefites and reprehending the comonly vsed vice of Ingratitude,' 8vo, London, 1569.

[Brydges and Haslewood's Brit. Bibliographer, ii. 155; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

HAWARD, SIMON (*fl.* 1572–1614), divine. [See HARWARD.]

HAWARDEN, EDWARD (1662–1735), Roman catholic divine, eulogised by Bishop Milner as 'one of the most profound theologians and able controversialists of his age,' the son of Thomas Hawarden of Croxteth, Lancashire, was born on 9 April 1662, and was educated at the English College at Douay. He was ordained priest on 7 June 1686. He had been previously engaged as classical tutor in his college, and now was appointed professor of philosophy. He took his degree of B.D. at the university of Douay, and was immediately afterwards placed at the head of a colony of priests sent in September and October 1688 from Douay to Oxford. When James II had determined to make Magdalen College a seat of catholic education, Hawarden was intended for the tutorship of divinity at Magdalen. The expected revolution forced him to leave Oxford on 16 Nov. and return to Douay, where he was installed as professor of divinity, and held the office for seventeen years. He took the degree of D.D. soon after his return, and was appointed vice-president of the college. In 1702 he was an unsuccessful candidate for one of the royal chairs of divinity in Douay University. A little later he was groundlessly accused of Jansenism. He left Douay in September 1707, and for a few years conducted a mission at Gilligate, Durham. On the death of his friend Bishop Smith in 1711 he exchanged that mission for one at Aldcliffe Hall, near Lancaster, which he probably left in 1715, on the seizure of the hall by the commissioners for forfeited estates. Before 1719 he was settled in London, had been appointed 'catholic controversy writer,' and had published an important work. On the publication of the second edition of Dr. Samuel Clarke's 'Scripture Doctrine of the Trinity,' which came out in 1719, a conference was arranged by the desire of Queen Caroline between Hawarden and Clarke for the express purpose of discussing the Trinitarian

doctrine. The meeting took place in the presence of the queen, and Hawarden was thought to have the best of the dispute. He returned to the subject some years later in his 'Answer to Dr. Clarke and Mr. Whiston.' He died on 23 April 1735 in London. A mezzotint portrait of Hawarden by Turner was published about 1814.

He wrote: 1. 'The True Church of Christ, shewed by concurrent Testimonies of Scripture and Primitive Tradition, in answer to . . . [Leslie's] The Case Stated,' &c., 1714–1715, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1738. 2. 'Discourses of Religion, between a Minister of the Church of England and a Country Gentleman,' 1716, 12mo. 3. 'The Rule of Faith truly stated in a new and easy Method,' &c., 1721. 4. 'Postscript, or a Review of the Grounds already laid,' 1720. 5. 'Some Remarks on the Decree of King Augustus II, &c. By H. E.,' 1726. 6. 'Charity and Truth; or, Catholicks not uncharitable in saying that none are saved out of the Catholick Communion, because the Rule is not Universal,' Brussels, 1728, 8vo; a reply to Chillingworth's 'Religion of Protestants.' 7. 'Catholick Grounds, or a Summary and Rational Account of the Unchangeable Orthodoxy of the Catholick Church,' 1729, 8vo. 8. 'An Answer to Dr. Clarke and Mr. Whiston concerning the Divinity of the Son and of the Holy Spirit,' 1729. On the publication of this work Hawarden received the thanks of the university of Oxford for his defence of the Trinity. 9. 'Wit against Reason, or the Protestant Champion, the great, the incomparable Chillingworth not invulnerable,' &c., Brussels, 1735, 8vo. A collected edition of his works was published at Dublin in 1808. Several of his unpublished manuscripts are mentioned by Mr. Gillow.

[Gillow's Bibliog. Dict. of English Catholics, iii. 167–82; Dodd's Church Hist. 1742, iii. 487; Butler's Memoirs of the Catholics, 1822, iii. 429; C. Butler's Confessions of Faith, 1816, p. 65; Douay Diaries (Knox), 1878; Tyldesley Diary (Gillow and Hewitson), 1873; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, ii. 194.] C. W. S.

HAWEIS, THOMAS, M.D. (1734–1820), divine, born at Redruth, Cornwall, on 1 Jan. 1733–4, was baptised on 20 Feb. His father, Thomas Haweis of Chincoose in Kenwyn parish, was a solicitor, who gradually mortgaged all his property, and died at Redruth in October 1753. His mother was Bridgman, only daughter of John Willyams of Carnanton in Mawgan in Pyder, by Bridgman, daughter of Colonel Humphry Noy. Thomas was educated at the Truro grammar school, where he was famous for his oratorical powers and his knowledge of Greek, and at the conclusion of his school days was bound an apprentice to a surgeon-apothecary in that town. On 1 Dec. 1755 he matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, and was afterwards a member of Magdalen Hall, but he never took any degree in this university. In 1757 he was ordained and appointed chaplain to the Earl of Peterborough, and became curate at St. Mary Magdalen, Oxford. On being removed from St. Mary's by Bishop Hume on account of his methodist sympathies, he became assistant to the Rev. Martin Madan [q. v.] at the Lock Chapel, London. He was from 25 Feb. 1764 till his death rector of Aldwinkle, Northamptonshire. In 1767 Haweis was called on by the patrons to resign this living, on the ground that he had taken it under letters of resignation. This he positively denied, but a lively discussion followed, and at least ten works were printed on the subject. Chief Baron Sir Sidney Stafford Smythe in a letter to Haweis says: 'In the affair of Aldwinkle you acted with perfect uprightness, and I shall be always ready to declare to it.' In 1768 he became chaplain to Selina Hastings, countess of Huntingdon, and manager of the college which she had just established at Trevecca in Wales. On Lady Huntingdon's death in 1791 she left him her trustee and executor, and from that time he had the chief management of her numerous chapels. In 1772 he received the degree of LL.B. at Cambridge, becoming a member of Christ's College, and from one of the universities in Scotland he obtained an M.D. degree about this period.

He took a great interest in foreign missions, especially in those to Africa and the South Seas, and was one of the first promoters of the London Missionary Society in 1794, for the benefit of which he preached many sermons. He was a very voluminous writer; upwards of forty works bear his name, and some of these went through numerous editions. Their titles are fully given in the 'Bibliotheca Cornubiensis.' Among them are 'The Communicants' Spiritual Companion,' 1763, which enjoyed much popularity, and ran to twenty editions; 'Carmina Christi, or Hymns to the Saviour,' 1792, a very favourite hymn-book, which went through nine editions; 'A Translation of the New Testament from the original Greek, 1795; 'The Life of William Romaine,' 1797; 'An Impartial and Succinct History of the Rise, Declension, and Revival of the Church of Christ,' 1800, 3 vols. Dr. Isaac Milner, dean of Carlisle, made a printed reply to this work. Haweis was a great friend of the Rev. John Newton of Olney, whose 'Authentic Narrative' he edited in 1764, and an

intimate acquaintance of the Rev. Martin Madan, to whose 'Thelyphthora' he thought it necessary to make a reply in 1781. He took a great interest in the improvement of the condition of the poor, and was an advocate of the claims of the Humane Society. His views, strictly evangelical, exposed him to frequent attack. As a preacher he was very successful; he had large congregations, and was in great request as a preacher of charity sermons. He died at Beaufort Buildings, Bath, on 11 Feb. 1820, and was buried in the abbey church, where his monument by error states that his age was 77. He was married three times. His only son, John Oliver Willyams Haweis, rector of Slaugham, Sussex, prebendary of Chichester (1805–91), was father of Hugh Reginald Haweis, perpetual curate of St. James's, Marylebone (1838–1901), writer on violins.

[Life of Countess of Huntingdon, i. 223, &c., ii. 314, &c.; Evangelical Mag. 1817 xxv. 341–6, 1820 xxviii. 104, 129, 174, 237; Gent. Mag. October 1767 pp. 507–10, March 1820 i. 277, 290; Polwhele's Biographical Sketches, i. 80–8, iii. 171–2; Public Characters for 1798–9, pp. 312–16; Morison's Fathers of the London Missionary Society, 1840, ii. 170, 207; New's The Coronet and The Cross, 1857, p. 158, &c.; Tunstall's Rambles about Bath, 1848, pp. 35–6; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. pp. 215–19, 1221; Boase's Collectanea Cornubiensia, p. 335.] G. C. B.

HAWES, Sir BENJAMIN (1797–1862), under-secretary for war, was born in London in 1797. His father, Benjamin Hawes of the New Barge House, Lambeth, soap-boiler, was elected F.S.A., and died in Russell Square, London, in 1861. His mother's maiden name was Feltham. Benjamin was educated at Dr. Carmalt's school at Putney, and when of age entered into partnership with his father and uncle. He first held office as a magistrate and deputy-lieutenant for Surrey. He took an active part in the quarter sessions, and after the Reform Bill passed was elected for the newly created borough of Lambeth. This seat he held from 12 Dec. 1832 to the general election of 1847. He represented Kinsale from 11 March 1848 until his retirement in 1852. In his earlier career he meddled with many affairs which he did not understand, and exposed himself to ridicule, but with experience gained the respectful attention of the House of Commons. His oratorical powers were above mediocrity. Though not a member of the league, he was a strenuous advocate of the repeal of the corn laws. He worked hard in behalf of the penny postage system. It was owing to a motion of his in 1841 that the Fine Arts commission was appointed, and to him it is due that the British Museum was opened to the public on holidays. He was a supporter of the Thames tunnel scheme, and interested himself in the battle of the gauges. He was an early advocate of the electric telegraph, and made the first arrangement for the partnership between Sir William Fothergill Cooke and Sir C. Wheatstone in 1837. He had theories upon ventilation, and patronised Babbage's calculating machine. When the whigs came into office, he was appointed under-secretary of state for the colonies on 6 July 1846. He was transferred to the war department, and became the deputy-secretary on 31 Oct. 1851. In the following year he gave up his seat in parliament and turned his full attention to the duties of his office, in which he earned a reputation for ability and zeal. General Jonathan Peel stated that the adoption of the Armstrong gun was largely due to Hawes. When the experience of the Crimean war led to the remodelling of the war office, he took in 1857 the post of permanent under-secretary. For his services during the war he was created a K.C.B. on 5 Feb. 1856. He held office till his death, which took place at 9 Queen Square (now 26 Queen Anne's Gate), Westminster, on 15 May 1862.

In 1820 he married Sophia Macnamara, daughter of Sir Marc Isambard Brunel. She died on 17 Jan. 1878.

Hawes was the author of: 1. 'A Narrative of an Ascent of Mont Blanc during the Summer of 1827 by Mr. W. Hawes and Mr. C. Fellows,' 1828. 2. 'The Abolition of Arrest and Imprisonment for Debt considered in Six Letters,' 1836. 3. 'Speech of B. Hawes, jun., in opposition to the second reading of the Bank of England Charter Bill,' 1844. He also wrote a paper in the 'Transactions of the Central Society of Education,' 1838.

[Times, 16 May 1862 p. 9, 21 May p. 5; Francis's Orators of the Age, 1847, pp. 345–50; Gent. Mag. 1862, pt. ii. pp. 101–3.] G. C. B.

HAWES, EDWARD (*fl.* 1606), poet, was author of 'Trayterous Percyes and Catesbyes Prosopopeia. Written by Edward Hawes, Scholler at Westminster, a Youth of sixteene yeers old,' London, 4to, pp. 24, 1606. A dedicatory epistle in Latin is addressed to Tobias Matthew, bishop of Durham, and there are a few lines to the reader in Latin and in English, to which the signature 'Yours, Edward Hawes,' is appended.

[Lowndes's Bibl. Manual (Bohn), ii. 1013; Bibliotheca Anglo-Poetica, p. 386.] R. B.

HAWES, RICHARD (1603?–1668), puritan divine, was born in Norfolk in 1603 or 1604. He was educated at Ipswich school, and at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge,

where he graduated B.A. in 1623 and M.A. in 1627 (*University Matriculation Register*). His stepfather intended to have presented him to a living which he asserted was his, but which Lord-keeper Coventry claimed on behalf of the crown. For the sake of peace Hawes accepted the lord keeper's promise to appoint him to the next vacant living in his gift, and thereby offended his stepfather. He was eventually preferred by Coventry to the rectory of Humber, Herefordshire, from which he was soon transferred to that of Kentchurch in the same county. During the civil war he sympathised with the parliament; was suspected by the royalists of plotting against them; was taken to Hereford, and tried for his life by a royalist council of war. The prosecution having been discovered to be wholly malicious, he was dismissed. He was, however, subjected to much annoyance by the soldiery, and had his house frequently plundered (John Webb, *Civil War in Herefordshire*, ii. 23–4, 425). About 1659 he obtained from Sir Edward Harley the vicarage of Leintwardine, Herefordshire, but was ejected in 1662 on account of his nonconformity. Shortly after the Restoration he was charged with complicity in some antimonarchical designs and threatened with illusage by Sir Henry Lingen, who, however, died before he could carry out his threats. Hawes during his last years lived with his daughter, who had married one Billingsley; first at Weobley, Herefordshire, then at Abergavenny, and latterly at Awre, Gloucestershire. On account of his moderate opinions he was occasionally allowed to preach in public without subscribing. He died in December 1668, in his sixty-fifth year.

[Authorities cited; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, ii. 290–3.] G. G.

HAWES, ROBERT (1665–1731), author of the 'History of Framlingham,' was the eldest son of Henry Hawes of Brandeston, Suffolk, by Mary, daughter and coheiress of John Smith of Pyshalls in the parish of Dennington in the same county. He became an attorney at Framlingham, and had an extensive practice. In 1712 he was appointed steward of the lordship or manor of Framlingham, and he was also steward of Saxted and of other manors in the neighbourhood. He was thus able to collect copious materials for the history of those manors. He died on 26 Aug. 1731, and was buried in the church of Framlingham. He married Sarah, the youngest daughter of Charles Sterling, esq., of Charsfield. She died on 11 Oct. 1731, aged 63.

He compiled: 1. A manuscript of upwards of seven hundred pages, neatly written and illustrated with drawings, entitled 'The History or Memoirs of Framlingham and Loes-Hundred in Suffolk, containing an account of the Lords and Ladys thereof, with the most remarkable occurrences in Church and State wherein they were concerned.' It is dedicated to the master and fellows of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, who are the lords of the manor, and a copy presented to them by the author is preserved in the college library; other copies are in the manuscripts of Henry Jermyn and David Elisha Davy in the British Museum. A separate copy in the Additional MS. 33247 consists of 370 ff. in folio. A portion only of the work has been printed under the title of 'The History of Framlingham in the county of Suffolk, including brief notices of the Masters and Fellows of Pembroke Hall in Cambridge, from the foundation of the College to the present time. Begun by . . . Robert Hawes. . . . With considerable additions and notes by Robert Loder,' Woodbridge, 1798, 4to. 2. 'Memoirs of the Manors and Churches of Brandeston and Cretingham,' 1725, manuscript.

[Addit. MS. 19096 f. 17, 19166 f. 72; Hawes and Loder's Framlingham, pp. 307, 396; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vi. 338–41; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1013.] T. C.

HAWES, STEPHEN (*d.* 1523?), poet, was probably a native of Suffolk, in which county several families of the name of Hawes (variously spelled) are met with; in pedigrees of one or two of the branches of this family, given by Davy in his 'Suffolk Collections' (*Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 19134), 'Stephen' appears as a common christian name. The poet was educated at Oxford, and afterwards travelled in Europe; he studied English poetry and literature, and the knowledge acquired by study and travel seems to have procured him an entry into Henry VII's household, where he became groom of the chamber. In this capacity he obtained in 1502 (on the occasion of the funeral of Henry VII's queen) an allowance of four yards of black cloth for mourning. This is the earliest contemporary mention of him known. While groom of the chamber in 1506, he wrote and dedicated apologetically to the king 'The Passetyme of Pleasure.' On 10 Jan. 1506 the king's private accounts show a payment to Hawes of 10*s.* 'for a ballett that he gave to the kinge's grace.' How long he retained the post of groom of the chamber is not known, but his name does not occur among those officers who received mourning on the occasion of Henry VII's funeral (1509). Henry VIII's coronation

took place in 1509, and the event was commemorated by Hawes in 'A Joyfull Medytacycon.'

Henry VIII's household accounts show, under date of 6 Jan. 1521, a payment to 'Mr. Hawse for his play' of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* He died before 1530, when Thomas Feylde, in his 'Conversation between a Lover and a Jay,' refers to him as 'Yonge Steven Hawse, whose soule God pardon,' and as one who 'treated of love so clerkly and so well.' In the archdeaconry court of Suffolk, under date 16 Jan. 1523, is proved the will (made two years before) of one Stephen Hawes, whose property, all in Aldborough, is left to his wife Katharine. It is possible that the testator was the poet. Bale says that his whole life was 'virtutis exemplum.'

Hawes's earliest and most important work, 'The Passetyme of Pleasure, or the History of Graunde Amoure and la Bel Pucel, conteining the Knowledge of the Seven Sciences and the Course of Man's Life in this Worlde,' was first printed by Wynkyn de Worde in 1509. A copy of this edition is at Ham House, Surrey, in the library of the Earl of Dysart. Another edition by the same printer, with woodcuts (a copy is at Britwell), is dated 3 Dec. 1517; J. Wayland printed a third in 1554 (without woodcuts), with the title altered to 'The Historie of graunde Amoure and la bell Pucel, called the Pastime of pleesure, conteining the knowlege of the seven sciences and the course of man's life in this worlde.' This is the earliest edition in the British Museum. Subsequent editions, with woodcuts, followed by Richard Tottel in 1555, and by John Waley in the same year (cf. *Censura Lit.* i. 35). The first modern reprint (from Wayland's edition) appeared in Southey's 'English Poets,' 1831. A reprint of Tottel's edition was published by the Percy Society in 1845. Another reprint was promised by Professor Arber. The poem is an elaborate allegory in forty-six chapters, each consisting of a varying number of seven-line stanzas rhyming thus *ababbcc*. In caps. xxix. and xxxii. the speeches of a dwarf, Godfrey Gobilyue, are in couplets. The whole consists of about six thousand lines. The hero, Grande Amoure, first visits the Tower of Doctrine, whose seven daughters, personifying the seven sciences of the Quadrivium and Trivium, give him instruction. After sojourns at the Castle of Chivalry, Tower of Chastity, and the like, and encounters with a giant with three heads, named respectively Falsehood, Imagination, and Perjury, Grande Amoure reaches the palace of 'La Bel Pucell,' marries her, is threatened by Old Age, Policy, and Avarice, and dies attended by Contrition and Conscience. Towards the end of the poem are the well-known lines (cap. xlii. st. 10, lines 6, 7):

> For though the day be never so long,
> At last the belles ringeth to evensong.

The words, although Hawes gave them general currency, may possibly embody an older proverbial expression. A similar adage appears in John Heywood's 'Proverbes,' 1546 (ed. J. Sharman, p. 141).

In the dedication, and in cap. xiv., Hawes acknowledges much indebtedness to his master, Lydgate, 'the chefe orygynal of my learning,' and with Gower and Chaucer he was also obviously well acquainted (cap. xiv.) He imitates two French fabliaux in cap. xxix., and displays elsewhere knowledge and appreciation of Provençal poetry. The passages relating to the Quadrivium and Trivium prove that he was widely read in the philosophy and science of his time. The prolixity of the poem makes it, as a whole, unreadable. The allegorical detail is excessive and often obscure; the rhythm is nearly always irregular, and often very harsh. Nevertheless there are many descriptive stanzas which charm by their simplicity and cheerful view of life. From an historical point of view, Hawes marks a distinct advance on Lydgate. The 'Passetyme' is indeed a link between 'The Canterbury Tales' and 'The Faery Queen.' Mrs. Browning justly regarded Hawes as one of the inspirers of Spenser, and claims for him true 'poetic faculty' (*Greek Christian Poets and English Poets*, 1863, pp. 122–5). Hallam found a parallel to Hawes's general management of his allegory in Bunyan's 'Pilgrim's Progress,' but Hawes's diffuseness hardly admits the parallel to be pressed. The resemblance between him and Spenser is, however, at times undoubted.

Hawes's other works are chiefly remarkable as bibliographical rarities. They are: 1. 'The Conversyon of Swerers,' Wynkyn de Worde, 1509 (Cambridge Univ. Library and imperfect copy at Britwell). Another edition of this was printed in London by 'Willyam Copland for Robert Toye' in 1551; a copy of a third edition, without date (perhaps 1550), printed in London by John Butler, is in the Huth Library. 2. 'A Joyfull Medytacyon to All Englande' (1509), Wynkyn de Worde, 4to, n.d. (Cambridge Univer. Library), a single sheet with woodcut of the coronation of Henry VIII and Catherine of Aragon. These two last-named works were reprinted by the Abbotsford Club under the editorship of Mr. David Laing in 1865. 3. 'A compendyous story . . . called the Exemple of Vertu in the whiche ye shall finde many goodly Storys and naturall Dysputacyons

bytween four ladyes named Hardynes, Sapyence, Fortune, and Naturo, compyled by Stephen Hawys, one of the gromes of the most honourable chambre of oure soverayne lorde Kynge Henry VII,' printed about 1512, apparently by Wynkyn de Worde (cf. imperfect copy in the Pepysian Library at Magdalene College, Cambridge). Another edition by Wynkyn de Worde, dated 20 April 1530, is at Britwell (another copy belonged to Corser). 4. 'The Comfort of Lovers' (Wynkyn de Worde), n. d.; a copy is at Ham House. 'The Temple of Glasse,' a work in imitation of Chaucer's 'Temple of Fame,' which has been ascribed to Hawes, is, as Hawes himself says in his 'Passetyme' (cap. xiv.), by Lydgate. Of this rare work editions were printed respectively by Caxton about 1479 (Cambridge University Library); by Richard Pynson about 1500 (Bodleian Library); by Wynkyn de Worde (a copy belongs to the Duke of Devonshire); and by Berthelet (Bodleian Library). The last edition is described as in many places 'amended,' and was possibly edited by Hawes. Bale and his successors also attributed to Hawes works entitled 'The Delight of the Soul,' 'Of the Prince's Marriage,' and 'The Alphabet of Birds.' But nothing further seems known of them.

[Notes from documents at the Public Record Office and elsewhere, supplied by Mr. W. J. Hardy; Preface to the reprint of the Conversyon of Swerers, &c., by the Abbotsford Club, edited by David Laing; Mr. J. Churton Collins in Ward's English Poets, i. 175 sq.; Ellis's Early English Poets, i. 402 sq.; Corser's Collectanea; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry, ed. Hazlitt, 1871; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 9; Bale's Script. Bryt. Cent. 1557, p. 632; Southey's English Poets (1831), pp. 76 sq.; Hallam's Lit. Hist. i. 317–18; W. C. Hazlitt's Bibliographical Handbook and Collections; Collier's Bibliogr. Cat. i. 366 sq.; Heber's Cat. of Early English Poetry, ed. Collier.]

HAWES, WILLIAM, M.D. (1736–1808), founder of the Royal Humane Society, was born at Islington, London, on 28 Nov. 1736, and was educated at first by John Shield, and afterwards at St. Paul's School. After passing some time with Mr. Carsan, a medical practitioner, of Vauxhall, he became assistant to a Mr. Dicks in the Strand, and eventually succeeded him in his practice. About 1773 he became well known in consequence of the energy with which he maintained the possibility of resuscitating persons apparently dead from drowning or other causes of asphyxia. During a whole year he gave out of his own pocket a reward to any one who brought to him or to some of his supporters the body of a person who had been taken out of the Thames insensible, within a reasonable time after immersion. The reward was paid whether the attempt to resuscitate proved successful or not. Dr. Thomas Cogan (1736–1818) [q.v.], who translated in 1773 an account of an Amsterdam society for the resuscitation of the apparently drowned, objected to his bearing all the expense of the rewards, and it was arranged in 1774 that he and Cogan should each bring fifteen friends to the Chapter coffee-house to consider further operations. This was done, and at the meeting the Humane Society was formed. Hawes became its registrar. He was also physician to the London Dispensary. From 1791 he lived in Spital Square, and in 1793 made great efforts to alleviate the distress which then prevailed among the Spitalfields weavers. He died 5 Dec. 1808.

He wrote the following works: 1. 'An Account of Dr. Goldsmith's Illness,' 1774. 2. 'An Examination of the Rev. John Wesley's Primitive Physic,' 1776; 3rd ed. 1780. 3. 'An Address on Premature Death and Premature Interment,' 1777. 4. 'An Address to the Public on the Dangerous Custom of laying out persons as soon as Respiration ceases, with a Reply by W. Renwick, and Observations on that Reply,' 1778. 5. 'An Address to the Legislature on the importance of a Humane Society,' 1781. 6. 'An Address to the King and Parliament of Great Britain on the important subject of preserving the Lives of its Inhabitants,' 1782, 3rd ed., to which are now added Observations on the General Bills of Mortality,' 1783. 7. 'The Transactions of the Royal Humane Society from 1774 to 1784, with an Appendix of Miscellaneous Observations on Suspended Animation to the year 1794.'

[Gent. Mag. 1808 lxxviii. 1121–4, 1811 lxxxi. pt. i. p. 305; European Mag. 1802, pp. 427–31; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vi. 627; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books.] E. C–N.

HAWES, WILLIAM (1785–1846), singer and composer, born in London in 1785, was a chorister of the Chapel Royal from 1793 to 1801, and a gentleman of the same chapel from 1805. In the interval he played the violin at Covent Garden Theatre, and in 1803 acted as deputy lay vicar of Westminster. He sang at Gloucester shortly after the festival of 1811. He was one of the original associates of the Philharmonic Society on its foundation in 1813, and in 1814 became almoner, vicar-choral, and master of the children at St. Paul's On the death of Samuel Webbe in 1816, he competed unsuccessfully for the prize offered for the best setting of a memorial ode by W. Linley. On 1 July 1817 he was appointed master of the children and lutenist of the

Chapel Royal, and in the same year became lay vicar of Westminster, a post which he retained until 1820. In 1818 he edited in score the great collection of English madrigals, called 'The Triumphs of Oriana,' first published in 1601, prefixing an introduction of some antiquarian value, together with biographical notices of the composers. His estimate of the merit of the music was very high, and was considerably more just than that of Burney or of the majority of musicians at the date of republication (see *Quarterly Musical Review*, 1818, p. 500). He became connected with the Royal Harmonic Institution in the Argyll Rooms, Regent Street, a kind of publishing company which ultimately failed, and Hawes and one Welsh were left as the only representatives of the original promoters of the scheme. Hawes freed himself from the concern by the commission of an act of bankruptcy, and afterwards set up as a publisher on his own account in the Strand. In 1822 he tried to establish exclusive rights in one of twelve Scotch songs which he had edited and published; but the suit he brought against the proprietors of the 'Gazette of Fashion' with this object was dismissed by the lord chancellor. During Arnold's management of the English Opera House at the Lyceum Theatre, Hawes, who was Arnold's intimate friend, gave him much assistance. It is said that the production of 'Der Freischütz' in July 1824 was mainly due to Hawes. He certainly wrote several songs which were, according to the barbarous fashion of the day, interpolated in Weber's score. It has been stated (Grove, *Dictionary*) that he was musical director for several years; but neither the contemporary accounts of the performances nor the advertisements mention him except as adapting foreign works to the English stage. The operas arranged by him were Salieri's 'Tarare,' 1825; Weber's 'Natur und Liebe,' 1825; Winter's 'Unterbrochene Opferfest,' 1826; Paer's 'Fuorusciti,' 1827; Mozart's 'Così fan Tutte,' 1828; Ries's 'Räuberbraut' and Marschner's 'Vampyr,' 1829. In 1825 he directed a series of Lenten oratorios at Covent Garden, and in 1830 engaged in similar undertakings at both the patent theatres. In 1828 he managed a festival at Brighton, 29–31 Oct. He was for many years conductor of the Madrigal Society, and organist of the Lutheran church in the Savoy. Hawes died at his house in Adelphi Terrace on 18 Feb. 1846. His daughter, Maria Billington Hawes, attained distinction as a singer. Besides his songs introduced into plays, his works comprise 'A Collection of Five Glees and one Madrigal,' 'Six Glees,' a monody on the death of Princess Charlotte, 1817, and a requiem for four voices. His glee, 'The Bee, the golden Daughter of the Spring,' gained the prize at the Glee Club in 1836. He edited a collection of madrigals of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, the glees of Spofforth, and Chants, &c., in seven numbers or parts.

[Grove's Dict. i. 82, 698, iv. 387; Quarterly Mus. Rev. iv. 102, vii. 195, x. 169; H. Phillips's Musical and Personal Recollections (1864), i. 81; Lysons's Origin and Progress of the Meeting of the Three Choirs (1865), p. 93; Athenæum, No. 956, p. 205.] J. A. F. M.

HAWFORD, EDWARD, D.D. (*d.* 1582), master of Christ's College, Cambridge, perhaps born at Clipstone in Northamptonshire, was son of Thomas Hawford and his wife Margaret Wade. He was a student of Jesus College, Cambridge, graduated B.A. in 1543, was elected fellow of Christ's College, and commenced M.A. in 1545. He was proctor in 1552. On 12 June 1554 he was instituted rector of two-thirds of the rectory of Clipston, and subscribed the Roman catholic articles in 1555. He was elected master of Christ's College in 1559, and on 14 Feb. 1561 was collated to a prebend in Chester Cathedral, being also, it is believed, rector of Glemsford in Suffolk (Cooper). In 1563 he was made vice-chancellor of the university, and, having taken the degree of D.D. in 1564, was still in office when Queen Elizabeth visited Cambridge on 5 Aug. Hawford did his share in receiving her, and took part in the divinity act held in her presence. The dean and chapter of Norwich sent him 100*l.* in 1569 as an acknowledgment of the help which he had given them in the matter of their charter, and he bestowed the money on his college. He also made an addition to the college garden. He was one of the heads chiefly responsible for the new university statutes drawn up in 1570. The statutes were displeasing to the puritan party at Cambridge, and Hawford and his colleagues were described as 'either enemies to the gospel or faint professors,' Hawford being specially accused of having shown great unwillingness to cast out popish books and vestments from his college, and of having finally conveyed all the best and richest away secretly (*Life of Archbishop Parker*, iii. 221–2). On 11 Dec. he was one of the assessors of the vice-chancellor in the proceedings against Thomas Cartwright (1535–1603) [q. v.] He was appointed one of the visitors of St. John's College, and helped to revise the statutes in 1575–6. The majority of the fellows of Christ's College were discontented at his ejection of the puritan Hugh Broughton [q. v.] from his fellow-

ship in 1579, and wrote to the chancellor and to Sir Walter Mildmay against his action. Hawford refused to give way, but his decision was reversed in 1581. He died on 14 Feb. 1582, as is stated on the brass placed to his memory in the college chapel. He left money to the college by his will (COOPER).

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 448, contains a full account of Hawford; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, ii. 154, and passim; Strype's Annals i. ii. 107, 310, 665, Life of Parker ii. 38, iii. 221, 222, Life of Whitgift iii. 18, Life of Grindal p. 297, 8vo edit.; Grindal's Remains, p. 359 (Parker Soc.); Whitgift's Works, iii. 599; Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 269, 604, 618, 690, ed. Hardy; Nichols's Progresses of Eliz. iii. 106–8, 152; Bridges's Hist. of Northamptonshire, ii. 20; Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk, iv. 569; Willis and Clark's Architect. Hist. of Cambridge, ii. 191.] W. H.

HAWKE, EDWARD, BARON HAWKE (1705–1781), admiral of the fleet, born in London in 1705, was only son of Edward Hawke, barrister, of Lincoln's Inn. His father's family was settled for many generations at Treriven in Cornwall. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel Bladen of Hemsworth in Yorkshire, grand-daughter of Sir William Fairfax of Steeton [q. v.], and sister of Colonel Martin Bladen [q. v.] In 1718 his father died, and Hawke, left the ward of his uncle, Martin Bladen, entered the navy on 20 Feb. 1719–20 as a volunteer on board the Seahorse, commanded by Captain Thomas Durell, and served in her on the North American and West Indian station till 1725, when, on her coming home, he passed his examination on 2 June. The same day he entered, with the rating of able seaman, on board the Kinsale, with Captain Richard Girlington, and served in her on the west coast of Africa and in the West Indies, including a month with the squadron off Porto Bello under Hosier, till she paid off at Woolwich on 11 July 1727. He may have afterwards been in the fleet off Cadiz and at Gibraltar, 1727–8 (cf. BURROWS, p. 113), but this cannot be verified. On 11 April 1729 he was promoted to be third lieutenant of the Portland, commanded by Captain Rowzier, in the Channel. On 25 Nov. he was moved into the Leopard with Captain (afterwards Sir Peter) Warren; and on her paying off a month later (22 Dec.) he was placed on half-pay, till, on 19 May 1731, he was appointed fourth lieutenant of the Edinburgh with Sir Chaloner Ogle [q. v.], one of the fleet sent to the Mediterranean under Sir Charles Wager [q. v.] On her coming home he was discharged, 27 Dec., and after a fortnight on half-pay was appointed (15 Jan. 1731–2) to the Scarborough with his old captain, Durell, and again sent to the North American station. On 10 Nov. 1732, being then at Boston, he was discharged to the Flamborough for a passage to the Kingston, carrying the broad pennant of Sir Chaloner Ogle as commander-in-chief at Jamaica. On 24 Dec. he joined the Kingston as first lieutenant; on 13 April 1733 he was promoted by Ogle to be commander of the Wolf sloop, and again, on 20 March 1733–4, to be captain of the Flamborough. In her he continued till 5 Sept. 1735, when, on her arrival in England, she was paid off, and Hawke placed on half-pay. The service during these years, not only in the Flamborough, but in the Wolf, the Scarborough, and still earlier in the Seahorse, seems to have been uneventful, the time being mostly spent in monotonous cruises or uninteresting passages, varied only by occasionally careening or refitting. No training could have been more severe, or better calculated to turn out a thorough seaman.

For nearly four years Hawke continued on half-pay, and during this time, probably in the course of 1737, he married Catherine, daughter and sole heiress of Walter Brook of Burton Hall in Yorkshire, inheriting also, through her mother, the properties of Scarthingwell, Towton, and Saxton. The Brooks were already connected with the Bladens, and the marriage, though it proved one of affection, was probably suggested by Colonel Bladen; for Hawke was at this time thirty-two, and the bride but seventeen. Two daughters, born in the early years of their married life, died in infancy, and were buried at Barking in Essex on 13 Sept. 1739 and 3 April 1740. On the first threatenings of the war with Spain, Hawke commissioned the Portland (30 July 1739) for service in the West Indies. She sailed early in October, and for nearly four years was employed in the tedious duty of watching over Barbadoes and the adjacent islands, protecting the trade and convoying it to the coast of North America, with occasional visits to Boston in the hurricane season. It was a time of war; but no Spanish ships came in her way, and the French attempt to support Spanish interests resulted in costly failure. The Portland was old, rotten, and barely seaworthy. In a gale of wind outside Boston on 15 Nov. 1741 she lost her masts, and the ship herself was in very great danger. She managed, however, to get to Barbadoes, where Hawke reported that on taking out the stumps of the old masts they were found to be so rotten that they crumbled to powder, and that a stick was driven a full yard into the foremast. In the course of 1742 Mrs. Hawke joined her husband at Barba-

does, and returned to England with him in the following January. The Portland was paid off on 17 March, and was soon afterwards broken up.

In June 1743 Hawke was appointed to the Berwick, a new ship of 70 guns. The war with Spain, the imminence of war with France, and the large fleets already on foot in the West Indies, the Mediterranean, and the Channel, rendered seamen scarce, and increased the difficulty of manning a newly commissioned ship. It was more than two months before the Berwick was able to drop down the river, and then with a crew largely composed, as Hawke wrote to the admiralty on 23 Aug., of 'very little, weakly, puny fellows, that have never been at sea, and can be of little or no service.' The passage out to the Mediterranean tried such a ship's company severely. On 27 Oct., shortly after leaving Gibraltar, Hawke reported that 123 of his working men were sick with fever or scurvy, and falling down by tens and twenties every day. 'A great number of them,' he wrote, 'are lately come from the East Indies, and others are raw men picked up by the press-gangs in London.' Towards the middle of November the Berwick arrived at Port Mahon almost disabled; but a few weeks' care and rest did wonders, and she finally joined the fleet in the roadstead of Hyères on 11 Jan. 1743–4. It was the first time that Hawke had seen a fleet since he had been with Ogle in the Edinburgh; nor, though the war had been going on for upwards of four years, had he yet seen a shot fired in anger. On 8 Feb., when the allied fleet put to sea from Toulon, the English fleet also getting under way to follow them, the Berwick was in the squadron under the command of Rear-admiral Rowley, which led on the port tack, formed the van of the fleet in the action of the 11th [see LESTOCK, RICHARD; MATHEWS, THOMAS; ROWLEY, SIR WILLIAM], and in an intermittent manner, though in fairly good order, engaged the French division of the allies, with which were two or three of the leading Spanish ships. The others astern were much scattered; but the English centre, opposed to them, was also in disorder, and there was no directing head. The Berwick beat her immediate antagonist, the Spanish Neptuno, out of the line, and was left without an opponent. Astern the Poder, by herself, was keeping at bay a number of the English ships, which 'were a-barking' at her (*Narrative of the Proceedings of His Majesty's Fleet in the Mediterranean*, by a Sea-Officer, 1744, p. 60), feebly endeavouring to obey Mathews's contradictory signals. Hawke, on his own responsibility, wore out of the line, ran down to the Poder, and engaged her within pistol-shot. His first broadside is said to have killed twenty-seven men, and to have dismounted several of her lower-deck guns. In twenty minutes she was dismasted; after a brave but unavailing defence she struck her colours, and was taken possession of by a party from the Berwick under Mr. Lloyd, her first lieutenant. They were scarcely well on board her when it was seen that the French had tacked and were standing towards them; the English fleet had also tacked, and was retiring to the northward. The Berwick and her prize were left alone, and Hawke, hailing Lloyd to return to his ship, was, without waiting for him to do so, obliged to make sail after the fleet. Lloyd, after an extraordinary and adventurous cruise in a boat full of Spanish prisoners, succeeded in getting on board the Royal Oak, while the Poder, with the prize crew on board, was retaken by the French. The next morning Lloyd rejoined his ship, and in the afternoon was sent to give Rowley an account of his proceedings, and to acquaint him that seventeen men had been left on board the Poder. Rowley promised to 'endeavour to save the prize and give Captain Hawke the honour of carrying her to Minorca,' and spoke in high terms of Hawke's conduct. He directed the Berwick and Diamond to go down to the Poder, then some distance astern of the allied fleet, in company with a French ship, which, on the approach of the English, left her to her fate. The Essex, however, by Mathews's order, had anticipated Rowley's ships, and set the Poder on fire, much to Hawke's annoyance. He wrote to Mathews complaining that another should have been ordered to burn the prize which he took, and asking him to order Captain Norris and his officers to restore the colours and things which they had taken out of her. Norris, however, kept the trophies; and a few months later fled into Spain to escape a probable sentence of death for cowardice.

For the next eighteen months Hawke continued attached to the Mediterranean fleet, though often on detached command at Gibraltar, off Cadiz, or on the coast of Genoa. The service is now chiefly noticeable because the severe drill accustomed him to the routine of squadrons. On 3 Aug. 1745 he was moved by Rowley, then commander-in-chief, into the Neptune, with orders to return to England in charge of the homeward trade. He arrived in the Sound on 20 Sept., and for the next year was on shore, apparently not in very good health. In June 1746 he was summoned as a witness on the trials of Lestock and Mathews, but did not attend. On 30 March

1747 he was appointed to the Mars, but before she was ready for sea he was advanced to flag rank on 15 July. The very large promotion then made was specially extended in order to include Boscawen [see ANSON, GEORGE, LORD ANSON], and for this purpose several most respectable officers were retired. Hawke's name was still little known to the incompetent administration then at the admiralty, and after the death of his uncle Bladen, in 1746, he had no political interest. It was determined to pass him over. The king, however, who had taken a strong interest in the discussions concerning the battle of Toulon, is said to have declared that 'he would not have Hawke "yellowed;"' he was accordingly promoted to be rear-admiral of the white. A week later he hoisted his flag on board the Gloucester, and on 3 Aug. was appointed second in command of the fleet in the Channel under Vice-admiral Sir Peter Warren.

Warren was in indifferent health, and proposed that the squadron should go out under the command of Hawke, hoping that by the time it returned his health would be re-established. Anson felt very uneasy about sending the fleet to sea 'under so young an officer,' and with great reluctance yielded to the proposal. During the next fortnight Warren's health got worse, and on 5 Sept. he was obliged to resign the command. On the 8th orders were sent to Hawke to take the independent command and cruise between Ushant and Cape Finisterre. These orders he did not receive for nearly a month; but his original instructions had taught him that the first object of his cruise was to intercept a French convoy expected to sail from Rochelle. Spanish galeons too were spoken of as likely to be on the way to Cadiz, and the temptation to send part of his force to look for them must have been great. He decided, however, that treasure-hunting might wait, that to crush the enemy in arms was his first duty, and he kept his ships together. On 12 Oct. he was broad off Rochelle, nearly midway between Ushant and Finisterre, in a 'situation,' he wrote, 'very well calculated for intercepting both the outward and homeward bound trade of the enemy.' Two days later his efforts were rewarded by his outlying vessels signalling the French fleet in sight. He had then with him fourteen ships of the line, mostly of 60 guns, but two were of 70 and two of only 50. His own flagship, the Devonshire, was of 66 guns, though these were heavier than usual. She had been built as an 80-gun ship, but had proved so crank that she had been cut down to a two-decker. The enemy when sighted was reported to have twelve large ships; three of them were, however, merchantmen; there were really only nine ships of war. Of these one was of 50 guns, and another of 60; the rest were larger, including three of 74 guns and one of 80. The difference of force was thus nothing like what is shown by the mere numbers of the ships; still the French admiral, M. de l'Étenduère, conceived that the odds against him were too great, and Hawke, seeing that he was intent only on favouring the escape of the convoy, 'made the signal for the whole squadron to chase.' The result was decisive; as the English ships came up with the rear of the enemy they engaged; and so, successively creeping on towards the van, took the whole line except the two leading ships, the one of 80 and the other of 74 guns, which, owing chiefly, it was thought, to a blunder of Captain Fox of the Kent, made good their escape. The Content, the 60-gun ship, was with the convoy, which also got away, though Hawke, by promptly sending out the news to the West Indies, insured the capture of the greater part of it. The action, by far the most important and most brilliant of the war, had the misfortune of coming after Anson's of 3 May; and the acknowledgments of the admiralty, of which Anson was a member, were almost ungracious. For a victory over an enemy of barely one-third of his strength Anson had been made a peer. Hawke, for a victory as decisive over a nearly equal force, was merely made a knight of the Bath, the reward which had been given to Sir Peter Warren, Anson's second in command.

On the return of the fleet with the prizes to Portsmouth, Warren resumed the command, and during the rest of the war Hawke continued with him, for the most part cruising in the Bay of Biscay. On 12 May 1748 he was advanced to be vice-admiral of the blue. He had already, in December 1747, been elected member of parliament for Portsmouth by the interest of the Duke of Bedford, then first lord of the admiralty. For nearly thirty years Hawke continued to represent Portsmouth, but he rarely spoke in the house. There is not even any record of his having taken part in the debates of 1749 on the new articles of war and the reform of naval discipline. On 26 July 1748 he succeeded Warren in command of the home fleet, a charge which he held continuously during the next four years, for the most part at Portsmouth, but during 1750 in the Thames and Medway. Of this service the notices are scanty. Probably Hawke's chief work was in assisting or in advising Anson in the important changes which he introduced. As commander-in-chief at Portsmouth he was president of the remarkable courts-martial on Rear-admiral

Knowles and his captains in December and February 1749–50 [see HOLMES, CHARLES, and KNOWLES, SIR CHARLES], and of that on Vice-admiral Griffin in December 1750 [see GRIFFIN, THOMAS]. In November 1752 he struck his flag, but in February 1755 was again ordered to hoist it on board the St. George at Portsmouth. On 16 July he was appointed to the command of the western squadron, with orders from the lords justices (22 July) to go to sea with sixteen sail of the line, and cruise between Ushant and Cape Finisterre in order to intercept a French squadron which, under the command of M. Du-Guay, had been cruising in the neighbourhood of Gibraltar and had put into Cadiz. He was instructed in precise words 'not to go to the southward of Cape Finisterre' unless positive intelligence should show it to be necessary; and accordingly, while Hawke was cruising in the Bay of Biscay, Du-Guay, by making a long stretch to the westward, succeeded in getting safely into Brest. On 29 Sept. Hawke returned to Spithead. It was quite time, for the weather had been bad, and the ships' companies were very sickly. During the winter he was employed as commander-in-chief at Portsmouth, and in the spring was again in the Bay of Biscay, keeping watch on the enemy's ships in Rochefort. He returned to Spithead on 8 May 1756.

Early in June, on the news of Byng having withdrawn to Gibraltar [see BYNG, JOHN], Hawke was sent out to take the command in the Mediterranean, and with him Saunders to replace Rear-admiral West, and Lord Tyrawley to supersede General Fowke as governor of Gibraltar. The Antelope, with this 'cargo of courage,' as it was called, arrived at Gibraltar on 4 July. Byng, West, and all the commissioned officers of the Ramillies and Buckingham, were ordered on board the Antelope for a passage to England, and Hawke hoisted his flag on board the Ramillies. On 10 July he put to sea with instructions to do everything possible for the relief of Minorca, but if he found the enemy already in possession of it, then 'to endeavour by all means to destroy the French fleet in the Mediterranean,' to prevent their landing troops or supplies on the island, and 'to annoy and distress them there as much as possible.' It was too late. On 15 July he had certain intelligence that Fort St. Philip had surrendered, that the French were in full possession of the island, and that the fleet had returned to Toulon. His hope that it might again put to sea was not realised, and his work was limited to re-establishing the prestige of the English flag and putting a check on the insults of such petty states as Tuscany and Malta (BURROWS, pp. 272–4; LAUGHTON, *Studies in Naval History*, p. 220).

On the approach of winter the greater part of the fleet was recalled from the Mediterranean, a small force only remaining under Saunders. Hawke arrived in England on 14 Jan. 1757. On 24 Feb. he was promoted to be admiral of the blue. His health was much shaken, both by the worry of his command and also by the loss of his wife, to whom he appears to have been sincerely attached, and who had died during his absence on 28 Oct. 1756. Contemporary gossip said that a coolness approaching to a quarrel sprang up between him and Pitt. Hawke, it was said, publicly contradicted Pitt's statements in favour of Byng, and refused to accept Pitt's disapproval of some incidents of his late command (BURROWS, pp. 271, 276). The details are untrustworthy, but the relations between the two men seem to have been far from cordial. When the new government was formed in June, with Pitt as its virtual head, Anson was reappointed first lord of the admiralty, but was unable, notwithstanding his wish, to give Hawke a seat at the board (*ib.* p. 277). In August, however, when Pitt was devising the expedition against Rochefort, it was Hawke who was selected for the command. The credit of the appointment has been generally attributed to Pitt. It would seem to be more probably due to Anson.

Pitt had learned that on the land side Rochefort was practically undefended, and that the arsenal and dockyard might be destroyed by a comparatively small force. Some seven thousand troops under the command of Sir John Mordaunt [q. v.] were told off for this service, and Hawke was to command the covering fleet. On 5 Aug. the two commanders-in-chief received their instructions, Hawke's being 'to act in conjunction and to co-operate with Sir John Mordaunt in the execution of the services prescribed to him,' while Mordaunt was directed 'to attempt, as far as shall be found practicable, a descent on the French coast at or near Rochefort; to attack, if practicable, . . . that place,' and to destroy its docks, shipping, magazines, and arsenals.

Within a week from the date of these instructions the fleet and army were ready, but the navy board had not provided a sufficient number of transports; and in remedying the miscalculation nearly a month slipped away. The troops did not embark till 6 Sept., and on the afternoon of the 8th the expedition sailed from St. Helen's. Twelve days later it was fog-bound in the entrance to the Basque Roads, and it did not pass into the roadstead till the 23rd. A half-finished fort on the

island of Aix was at once reduced by the Magnanime and Barfleur, but it was found that the renegades, who had been shipped as pilots, were quite ignorant of the place. A sounding party, under the immediate command of Rear-admiral Brodrick, was sent to make independent observation. It returned late on the evening of the 24th, and on the 25th a council of war was held. From Brodrick's report it appeared that the troops might be landed on a hard sandy beach in Chatelaillon Bay, that the transports might anchor about a mile and a half from the shore, the ships of war not within two miles. The general did not consider this encouraging; the ships, he said, at this distance could not cover the landing, nor a retreat if the army should sustain any reverse; and such a reverse was extremely probable. The enemy, he argued, was well prepared; and most likely had a large army waiting for them behind the sandhills of Chatelaillon Bay. Hawke confined himself to laying before the council the possibility of putting the men on shore; this, he said, he was ready to do; as to the further operations, it was for the soldiers to decide. But the soldiers, after much hesitation, determined to do nothing. On the 29th Hawke sent them a formal message that if they had no military operations to propose he would take the fleet home. The general assented. The fleet left the anchorage on 1 Oct., and arrived at Spithead on the 6th.

A very angry public feeling was excited by the news of the failure. It was asserted that there were secret political reasons for it; that Rochefort had been spared as an equivalent for the sparing of Hanover, and as the price of more favourable terms in the convention of Kloster-Seven (Potter to Pitt, 11 Oct. 1757: *Correspondence of the Earl of Chatham*, i. 277; Chesterfield, *Letters to his Son*, 10, 26 Oct., 4, 20 Nov.; Horace Walpole to Conway, 13 Oct.) It was, however, on Mordaunt, not on Hawke, that indignation or suspicion fell (Burrows, p. 331), and on 22 Oct. Hawke again put to sea to look for the homeward-bound fleet of Du Bois de la Mothe. He fortunately missed it, so that it carried into Brest the terrible pestilence which raged there instead of at Portsmouth during the winter (Poissonnier-Desperrières, *Traité sur les Maladies des Gens de Mer*, p. 97, 2nd edit. 1780). He returned to Spithead on 15 Dec. On 12 March 1758 he again sailed, on information that the French were preparing a large convoy for America. In the beginning of April he learned that it was putting to sea; on the 3rd he chased it into St. Martin's in the Isle of Ré; on the 4th he looked into Basque Roads. Inside the Isle of Aix were five ships of the line, which threw overboard their guns and stores, and escaped on to the mud flats; the next day, with the assistance of boats from Rochefort, they got into the river. Hawke had all along vainly urged on the admiralty his want of bomb-vessels and fireships; without these he could do nothing more than cut adrift the buoys with which the flying enemy had marked their anchors and guns, and send a working party on shore at Aix to destroy the new fortifications in progress. He returned to Portsmouth, leaving a small squadron, under Captain Keppel of the Torbay, to blockade the convoy in St. Martin's. He had effectually prevented the sailing of the French expedition for many months, but was discontented at having been unable to destroy it altogether. The admiralty also were discontented; they knew that the fault was their own, and naturally vented their spleen on Hawke, whose return was coldly acknowledged. Four days' leave was curtly refused him. On 10 May he received an order to put the squadron designed for a secret expedition under the command of Captain Howe [see Howe, Richard, Earl Howe]. Howe waited on Hawke with their lordships' letter about four o'clock in the afternoon, and at seven o'clock Hawke replied in an outspoken and angry letter, protesting against the conduct of the admiralty towards him during the past twelve months, more especially now in appointing Howe over his head, and finally acquainting them that he had struck his flag.

The admiralty were astounded, but Hawke could not be spared. They sent for him to attend the board; explanations and assurances were given and accepted, and on 17 May he resumed his command. Howe was still to command the secret expedition; and, to prevent the difficulty of his corresponding directly with the admiralty, independent of the commander-in-chief, Anson himself was to hoist his flag, Hawke going with him as second in command. This he would seem to have meant as a formal acknowledgment that he accepted the admiralty's explanations; and a month later (18 June) he applied to Anson to be sent home, on the pretext of a severe feverish cold, a complaint he was very subject to. He did not again hoist his flag till 13 May 1759, when he took command of the western squadron. It was known that the French were contemplating an invasion of England, or more probably of Ireland; that troops were mustered in the Morbihan; flat-bottomed boats for their transport were collected at Havre, and every exertion was to be made, by uniting the Toulon and Brest squadrons, to obtain command of the Channel. In the Mediterranean Bos-

cawen was watching the Toulon squadron, which he eventually destroyed in the Straits of Gibraltar and Lagos Bay on 18 and 19 Aug. [see Boscawen, Edward]. Nearer home Rodney destroyed the flat-bottomed boats at Havre in July [see Rodney, George Brydges, Lord Rodney]; it was for Hawke to keep watch over the fleet in Brest, a service which he carried out with a persistence till then unknown, thereby practically initiating a revolution in naval strategy. The technical details of the blockade, as well as the measures which he took for the victualling of the fleet and for the frequent refreshing of the men by short visits to Plymouth, two or three ships at a time, deserve close study. 'The relief of the squadron,' he wrote on 4 Aug., 'depends more on the refreshment of the ships' companies than on cleaning the ships. . . . As to myself, it is a matter of indifference whether I fight the enemy, if they should come out, with an equal number, one ship more or less. . . . What I see I believe, and regulate my conduct accordingly' (cf. Nicolas, *Nelson Despatches*, vi. 192). He held Brest a sealed port from May to November. At times, indeed, he was compelled by a strong westerly gale to take refuge in Torbay or the Sound; but as soon as the weather moderated he was again on his post, sometimes at anchor under Point St. Mathieu, at others standing out to seaward, but with a chain of vessels stretching into the very entrance of the Goulet. Never before had a fleet been able to keep the sea for such a time, nor did any fleet again do so for the next forty years. Walpole has absurdly described Hawke as a man of steady courage, 'but really weak, and childishly abandoned to the guidance of a Scotch secretary' (*Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, ii. 240). As a matter of fact, many of his letters are in his own handwriting; and his courage on the day of battle was not more conspicuous than his freedom from all fear of responsibility, his carelessness about making things smooth at the admiralty, or the pains he took in maintaining the well-being of his fleet. He insisted on due supplies of fresh beef and vegetables; he condemned bad beer, summarily dismissed incompetent medical officers, and peremptorily refused to discuss with the navy board his right to do so.

November set in with very bad weather. After struggling against a tremendous westerly gale for three days the fleet put into Torbay on the 9th, went out on the 12th, but on the 13th was again driven in. The Ramillies, which had carried Hawke's flag through the summer and autumn, was in need of a thorough refit. Hawke shifted his flag to the Royal George, and put to sea on the 14th. On the 17th he had news that the French fleet was at sea. He was then off Ushant, and concluded that it must have gone round to embark the troops in Morbihan. The wind, blowing hard at S.S.E., drove him to the westward; it was still adverse through the 18th and 19th. On the morning of the 20th, being then some forty miles to the west of Belle Isle, the Maidstone frigate made the signal for seeing a fleet. No time was lost in the pedantic evolutions favoured by the 'Fighting Instructions.' The enemy was making off. Hawke made the signal 'for the seven ships nearest them to chase, and draw into a line of battle ahead of the Royal George, and endeavour to stop them till the rest of the squadron should come up, who were also to form as they chased.' Happily the French admiral, Marshal de Conflans, had been tempted out of his course in chase of the frigate squadron which, under Captain Duff, had for months past been keeping watch on the Morbihan coast. He had not time to recover his lost ground and reach the sheltering rocks and shoals of Quiberon Bay before the headmost ships of Hawke's irregularly formed line were on him. 'All the day (in Hawke's own words) we had very fresh gales at N.W. and W.N.W. with heavy squalls. Monsieur Conflans kept going off under such sail as all his squadron could carry and at the same time keep together, while we crowded after him with every sail our ships could bear. At half-past 2 P.M., the fire beginning ahead, I made the signal for engaging. We were then to the southward of Belle Isle; and the French admiral headmost soon after led round the Cardinals, while his rear was in action. About 4 o'clock the Formidable struck, and a little after the Thésée and Superbe were sunk. About 5 the Héros struck and came to an anchor, but it blowing hard, no boat could be sent on board her. Night was now come, and being on a part of the coast among islands and shoals, of which we were totally ignorant, without a pilot, as was the greatest part of the squadron, and blowing hard on a lee shore, I made the signal to anchor.'

During the night, and the early morning of the 21st, two of the English ships, Resolution and Essex, struck on the Four, and were irrecoverably lost, though most of their men were saved. The French flagship, Soleil Royal, ran ashore near Croisic and was burnt; so also the Héros, which, after striking, was endeavouring to escape. Besides these five ships, taken or destroyed, seven, throwing overboard their guns and stores, ran up the Vilaine, where four of them broke their backs. The other nine escaped to the

southward, some into the Loire, some into Rochefort; but in either case their service during that war was at an end. The circumstances of the action—the short November day, the gale, the rocks, the 'hawk-like swoop' of the English fleet, the destruction of the French, and the relief from the tension of the last few months, during which an invasion had appeared imminent—all combined to raise popular enthusiasm in England to an unwonted pitch. Afloat, it appeared to the seamen as if the country expressed its gratitude coldly. The heavy weather of November continued through December. The fleet was safely anchored in Quiberon Bay, but the communication with England was interrupted; the supplies of fresh provisions became irregular; the ships' companies, no longer sustained by the excitement of a prospective battle, fell sick. The situation was shortly described in the familiar doggerel:—

> Ere Hawke did bang
> Mounseer Conflans,
> You sent us beef and beer:
> Now Mounseer's beat,
> We've nought to eat,
> Since you have nought to fear.

Hawke meantime was engaged in a curious correspondence with the Duc d'Aiguillon, the commander-in-chief of the French army, relative to the exchange or surrender of prisoners. He demanded the men of the Héros, who had escaped by a breach of faith. D'Aiguillon of course refused: it is, indeed, now recognised that a ship in the position of the Héros has a right to escape if she can; but in 1759 the victor's theory was that a ship, by striking her flag, surrendered, 'rescue or no rescue.' The severity of the French loss is illustrated by Hawke's letter to the admiralty (2 Dec.): 'As the number of men much wounded on board the Formidable was very great and very nauseous, I desired the Duc d'Aiguillon would send vessels to take them on shore.... The wounded were sent for. He also sent an officer to desire that I would send on shore five companies of the regiment of Saintogne and 140 militia on the terms of the cartel.... As only about 120 of the French soldiers survive, I consented that they should go on shore on parole given.'

His work being finished, on 16 Dec. Hawke requested to be relieved. He had, he wrote, been thirty-one weeks on board, without setting his foot on shore. It was not, however, till 17 Jan. 1760 that he was permitted to return to England. On the 21st the king received him at court in the most flattering manner. On the 28th he received the thanks of the House of Commons, conveyed by the speaker in a glowing eulogium. The government was less enthusiastic; and a pension of 1,500*l.*, afterwards increased to 2,000*l.* a year for two lives, was the sole official acknowledgment of the greatest victory at sea since the defeat of the Spanish Armada. Personal pique on the part of Pitt, and personal jealousy on the part of Anson, probably explain the government's niggardly recognition (cf. Burrows, p. 422). Their neglect has reacted on historians, who seem scarcely to have recognised the importance of the victory. So far as England was concerned, Quiberon Bay was the decisive action of the war; not only did it put an end to the long-cherished scheme of invasion, but for the time it completely destroyed the naval power of France. During the rest of the war no French squadron ventured to sea; the Bay of Biscay was an English sea; Quiberon Bay and Basque Roads were the anchorages of the English fleets, and their islets were cultivated as cabbage gardens for the refreshment of English seamen.

To Hawke's career, too, the battle was decisive. It left nothing further for him to do. His command in Quiberon Bay from August 1760 to March 1761, or at Spithead and in the Bay of Biscay from April to September 1762, was uneventful; though during these last months he was enriched by the capture of several valuable Spanish ships by his cruisers. He struck his flag for the last time on 3 Sept. 1762. On 21 Oct. he was promoted to be admiral of the white, and on 21 Dec. to be rear-admiral of Great Britain; on 21 Oct. 1765 to be vice-admiral of Great Britain, and on 15 Jan. 1768 to be admiral and commander-in-chief of the fleet.

In September 1766 Pitt, then Earl of Chatham, constant in his dislikes, passed over Hawke, and selected Sir Charles Saunders [q. v.] to be first lord of the admiralty. Hawke was nevertheless, it is said, one of the first to call on Saunders with his congratulations. Saunders, however, held the office for only a couple of months, and on his resignation Hawke was appointed, 28 Nov. 1766. Walpole, often merely the retailer of ignorant gossip (*Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, iv. 205, 257), Junius, who wrote what he thought might be pleasing to Chatham (5 March 1770, 17 Jan. 1771), and other scurrilous opponents of the government (*Gent. Mag.* 1770, p. 63), have represented Hawke as an incapable administrator, a charge entirely unsupported by any evidence. Proof positive of the efficiency of a naval administration in time of peace is difficult to obtain; but it was openly stated that his guiding maxim was 'that our fleet could only be termed considerable in the proportion it bore to that of the House of Bourbon,' and

that, while he broke up fourteen ships of the line during his term of office, he built or laid down twenty-eight (Burrows, p. 455). That in 1778 the English navy was found to be below the necessary strength cannot be attributed to Hawke's mismanagement; he retired from office seven years before, and on 25 June 1779 it was stated without contradiction in the House of Lords that 'Hawke left 139 sail of the line behind him, 81 of which were at that time ready for sea' (cf. *Parl. Hist.* xx. 976).

After his retirement from the admiralty in January 1771 Hawke resided mostly at Sunbury-on-Thames. On 20 May 1776 he was created a peer by the title of Baron Hawke of Towton; but he took little or no part in public affairs. His health was much broken during his later years, and he was much affected by the tragical death of Chaloner, his youngest son, on 17 Sept. 1777 (Collins, *Peerage*, 1779, viii. 334; Walpole, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, vi. 483, 490). His second son, Edward, a lieutenant-colonel in the army, had also died on 2 April 1773. With the exception of his signing, in December 1778, the protest of the admirals against the court-martial ordered on Keppel [see Keppel, Augustus, Viscount Keppel], his name scarcely came before the public, though the scanty remains of his private correspondence show the interest he continued to take in naval matters [see Geary, Sir Francis]. In one of the latest of his letters, 26 Aug. 1780, he wrote to Geary on his return from his summer cruise: 'I wish the Admiralty would see what was done in former times; it would make them act with more propriety both for the good of officers and men. . . . For God's sake, if you should be so lucky as to get sight of the enemy, get as close to them as possible. Do not let them shuffle with you by engaging at a distance, but get within musket-shot if you can; that will be the way to gain great honour, and will be the means to make the action decisive.' He died at Sunbury on 17 Oct. 1781. 'Lord Hawke is dead,' wrote Walpole to Mann on the 18th, 'and does not seem to have bequeathed his mantle to anybody.' He was buried by the side of his wife in the church of North Stoneham in Hampshire, where a monumental inscription records, without exaggeration, that 'wherever he sailed victory attended him.' Besides a daughter, Catherine, who is described as 'the comfort of her father's life in his declining years,' he left one son, Martin Bladen, who succeeded to the title as second baron.

Hawke's actions have very commonly been spoken of as a series of happy chances, recognised as such by the government which dealt out its rewards with a sparing hand. A close study of his career proves that his successes were due rather to care and foresight. Alike as captain and admiral his anxiety for the health and comfort of his men was incessant. Far in advance of his age, he arrived, however imperfectly, at a solution of the difficult problem of how to keep a ship's company healthy; and his discipline appears to have been strict, but kindly. His reproof of impiety, his care for the happiness of his men, his manly decision and dignified deportment worked a rapid though silent reformation through the whole fleet (*Gent. Mag.* 1832, pt. i. p. 611). Whether he was a consummate tactician must be, to some extent, matter of opinion. Unlike Nelson, he left no theoretical exposition of his views; his teaching was purely practical, but his two great actions were fought—in defiance of the 'Fighting Instructions'—on the soundest tactical principles.

A full-length portrait of Hawke, by Francis Cotes, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich, to which it was presented by the third Lord Hawke. Another similar picture, the property of Lord Hawke, is at Womersley Park, near Pontefract.

[The Life of Hawke was in 1883 written at full length, from official and family records, by Captain Montagu Burrows, R.N., Chichele professor of history at Oxford. To this further search in the admiralty records has enabled the present writer to add some few particulars of early service. All other memoirs have been written on very imperfect information, and teem with misstatements; the notices in Barrow's Life of Anson are more than usually inaccurate. M. de Conflans's despatches will be found in Troude's Batailles Navales de la France, i. 381.]

J. K. L.

HAWKER, EDWARD (1782–1860), admiral, son of Captain James Hawker [q. v.], had his name placed by Prince William Henry on the books of the Pegasus in 1786, but he first went to sea in 1793 on board the Pegasus frigate, and afterwards in the Swiftsure, with his brother-in-law, Captain Charles Boyles. In July 1796 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Raisonnable, also with Captain Boyles; in 1799–1800 he was in the Spitfire sloop with his brother-in-law, Commander (afterwards Sir Michael) Seymour (1768-1834) [q. v.], and from 1801 to 1803 in the Thames frigate with Captain Aiskew Paffard Hollis [q. v.], at Gibraltar and on the coast of Egypt. He afterwards commanded the Swift cutter in the West Indies, and in August 1803 was promoted to the command of the Port Mahon brig. In June 1804 he was advanced to post rank, and in the following

month was appointed to the Theseus, bearing the flag of Rear-admiral Dacres, on the West Indian station. He afterwards commanded, on the same station, the Tartar and the Melampus till 1812, being continually engaged in active and successful cruising against the enemy's privateers. From 1813 to 1815, first in the Bellerophon and afterwards in the Salisbury, he was flag-captain to Sir Richard Goodwin Keats, commander-in-chief at Newfoundland, and from 1827 to 1830 was flag-captain to the Earl of Northesk at Plymouth. He had no further service afloat, but became in due course rear-admiral in 1837, vice-admiral in 1847, admiral in 1853, and died at Brighton 8 June 1860.

During his later years he was a frequent correspondent of the 'Times,' writing on naval subjects under the signature of 'A Flag Officer.' A letter to Wellington in 1840 was published separately. He was also well known in religious and philanthropic circles. He was married and left issue.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Record, 18 June 1860; information from the family.] J. K. L.

HAWKER, JAMES (*d.* 1787), captain in the navy, entered the service in 1744 on board the Shrewsbury with Captain Gideon. He was afterwards with Captain Rodney in the Sheerness, with Lucius O'Bryen in the Colchester, and Molyneux Shuldham. His passing certificate is dated 4 June 1755. On 31 Dec. 1755 he was appointed lieutenant of the Colchester, which in 1759 was attached to the fleet off Brest under Hawke. On 6 Aug. 1761 he was promoted to the command of the Barbadoes, and in April 1763 was appointed to the Sardoine. He was posted on 26 May 1768, and in March 1770 commissioned the Aldborough. In July 1779 he commanded the Iris, a 32-gun frigate, on the coast of North America, and in her, on 6 June 1780, fought a well-conducted and equal action wth the French 36-gun frigate Hermione, commanded by M. La Touche Tréville, who died in 1804, vice-admiral in command of the Toulon fleet. After a severe combat the two ships separated, both disabled; the Iris returned to New York, and the Hermione made the best of her way to Boston. La Touche was greatly mortified, as his frigate was by far the more powerful, and he had previously boasted that he would clear the coast of British cruisers. Some angry correspondence ensued, with the object apparently of determining which of the two ran away from the other. This was published in the 'New York Gazette' (Beatson, v. 47), and created a very unfavourable impression of La Touche's conduct, to which Nelson angrily referred during the time of his Toulon command (*Nelson Despatches*, vi. 165). It is said that during the action a chain-shot did a good deal of damage to the Hermione, on which La Touche remarked, 'Voilà une liaison bien dangereuse!'—it is, however, very doubtful if the Iris fired any chain-shot. On 1 Aug. Hawker was moved into the Renown, which he took to England, and on 10 Nov. was appointed to the Hero, one of the squadron with Commodore George Johnstone [q. v.] in Porto Praya on 16 April 1781. He quitted the Hero shortly afterwards, and had no further service, dying in 1787. He left a family of three sons and five daughters, three of whom married naval officers, Admiral Charles Boyles, Admiral E. Oliver Osborne, and Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, bart.; another daughter married Sir William Knighton, private secretary and keeper of the privy purse to George IV. Of the sons two entered the army; the third, Edward [q. v.], died, an admiral, in 1860.

[Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs; commission and warrant books, and other documents in the Public Record Office; Memoir of Sir Michael Seymour, Bart. (privately printed 1878), p. 28.] J. K. L.

HAWKER, PETER (1786–1853), soldier and sporting writer, born 24 Dec. 1786, was son of Colonel Peter Ryves Hawker (*d.* 1790) of Longparish, Hampshire, by Mary Wilson Yonge, who was of an Irish family. Like his father and many of his ancestors Hawker entered the army, his commission as cornet in the 1st royal dragoons dating from 1801. In 1803 he joined the 14th light dragoons, in which regiment he became captain the year following, and served with it in the Peninsular war. Being badly wounded at Talavera, he retired from active service in 1813, but by the recommendation of the Duke of Clarence he was made major (1815), and then lieutenant-colonel (1821) of the North Hampshire Militia. Hawker, a man of very varied ability, was a good musician as well as a keen sportsman. He composed much music, and in 1820 patented an improvement in the construction of the pianoforte. At the Exhibition of 1851 some alterations in firearms which Hawker devised attracted attention, and he hoped in vain that they would be adopted by the war office. He died on 7 Aug. 1853. An engraving of a bust of Hawker is in his 'Instructions to Young Sportsmen' (11th ed.)

He was twice married, and by his first wife, Julia, daughter of Hooker Bartellot, whom he married in 1811, he had a son, Peter William Lanoe Hawker, sometime a

lieutenant in the 74th regiment, and two daughters.

Hawker's works comprise: 1. 'Journal of a Regimental Officer during the recent Campaign in Portugal and Spain,' London, 1810, 8vo. 2. 'Instructions to Young Sportsmen in all that relates to Guns and Shooting,' London, 1814, 8vo. This work, by which Hawker became widely known, passed through many editions, and was amended and added to from time to time; the eleventh edition is dated 1859. 3. 'Abridgment of the New Game Laws, with Observations and Suggestions for their Improvement. Being an Appendix to the sixth edition of "Instructions to Young Sportsmen,"' London, 1851, 8vo. 4. 'Instructions for best position on Pianoforte,' London, 4to.

[Gent. Mag. 1853, pt. ii. p. 313; Army Lists, 1802–14; Burke's Hist. of the Commoners, iii. 50; Woodcroft's Alphabetical List of Patentees; Brit. Mus. Cat.; London Cat.] W. A. J. A.

HAWKER, ROBERT, D.D. (1753–1827), Calvinistic divine, born at Exeter on 13 April 1753, was son of Jacob Hawker, a surgeon of that city. After passing through the Exeter grammar school he became a pupil of Mr. White, surgeon, of Plymouth, and in 1772 he married Anne, daughter of Lieutenant (afterwards Captain) Rains, R.N. After walking the London hospitals, he was for about three years assistant-surgeon in the royal marines. On 27 May 1778 he was matriculated in the university of Oxford as a member of Magdalen Hall. He took holy orders, and became curate of St. Martin, near Looe, Cornwall (20 Sept. 1778), and curate to the Rev. John Bedford, vicar of Charles, near Plymouth (December 1778), succeeding to the vicarage of Charles on Bedford's death in 1784. A volume of 'Sermons on the Divinity of Christ' procured for him the diploma of D.D. from the university of Edinburgh, 5 July 1792. He accepted the deputy-chaplaincy of the garrison at Plymouth in 1797. In 1802 he founded The Great Western Society for Dispersing Religious Tracts among the Poor in the Western District, and in 1813 he established the Corpus Christi Society in his parish. In doctrine he was a high Calvinist, and he was one of the most popular extemporaneous preachers in the kingdom. His voice was powerful, yet harmonious, and as a pulpit orator he was impressive and fascinating. For many years he paid an annual visit to London, and preached to crowded congregations in the principal churches. He died at Plymouth on 6 April 1827, and was buried in his church of Charles, where a tablet, surmounted by a marble bust, was erected to his memory.

By his wife Anne Rains (who died on 3 April 1817) he had eight children. One of his sons, the Rev. Jacob Hawker, was the father of Robert Stephen Hawker [q. v.]

His principal works are: 1. 'Sermons on the Divinity of Christ,' London, 1792, 8vo. 2. 'Sermons on the Divinity and Operations of the Holy Ghost,' Bath, 1794, 8vo. 3. 'An Appeal to the People of England on the . . . French Revolution,' 1794, 8vo. 4. 'Paraclesis, or Consolations for a Dying Hour, from a review of the evidences of the renewed life,' London [1797], 12mo. 5. 'Zion's Pilgrim,' Falmouth, 1801, 8vo; another edition, 'to which is now first added Zion's Pilgrim past seventy,' London, 1829, 12mo. 6. 'Zion's Warrior, or the Christian Soldier's Manual,' 1802. 7. 'The Sailor Pilgrim,' 2nd edition, London [1806?], 12mo. 8. 'Life and Writings of the Rev. Henry Tanner of Exeter,' London, 1807, 8vo. 9. 'The Poor Man's Morning Portion, being a selection of a verse of Scripture, with short observations, for every day in the year,' 2nd edition, London, 1809, 12mo. 10. 'The Poor Man's Evening Portion,' 4th ed. 1819. These last two works have been frequently reprinted, and were published together in 1842 and 1854. 11. 'The Poor Man's Commentary on the New Testament,' 4 vols., London, 1816, 12mo. 12. 'Visits to and from Jesus upon the most interesting occasions, and in the most hallowed moments of life,' London, 1816, 12mo. 13. 'Lectures on the Person, Godhead, and Ministry of the Holy Ghost,' Plymouth [1817], 12mo. 14. 'The Poor Man's Commentary on the Old Testament,' 6 vols., London, 1822, 12mo. 15. 'The Portrait of an English Bishop of the Sixteenth Century,' 2nd edition, London, 1829, 8vo. 16. 'Life of Dr. T. Goodwin,' 1838. 17. 'A Concordance and Dictionary to the Sacred Scriptures, both of the Old and New Testament,' new edition, London, 1846, 12mo. The list of Hawker's writings in the British Museum Catalogue of Printed Books occupies six columns.

His 'Works, with a Memoir of his Life and Writings, by John Williams, D.D., minister of Stroud, Gloucestershire,' appeared in 10 vols. London, 1831, 8vo. Prefixed to the first volume is a portrait of Hawker, engraved by R. Woodman from a painting by G. Patten.

[Life by Williams; Funeral Discourse, by Henry Dowling, 1827; Dixon's Autobiog. of a Minister of the Gospel; Darling's Cycl. Bibliographica; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1013; Gent. Mag. 1827, pt. ii. 87; Davidson's Bibl. Devoniensis, pp. 146, 167, 168, 200, Suppl. pp. 9, 33; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. pp. 219, 497, 510, 515, 1116, 1316, 1417.] T. C.

HAWKER, ROBERT STEPHEN (1803–1875), poet and antiquary, born at Stoke Damerel, Devonshire, 3 Dec. 1803, and baptised in its parish church, was grandson of Robert Hawker [q. v.], and eldest son of Jacob Stephen Hawker, then a medical man practising in and around Plymouth, but afterwards curate and vicar of Stratton, Cornwall. His mother was Jane Elizabeth, second daughter of Stephen Drewitt of Winchester, and later of Plymouth. His early education was under the Rev. Athanasius Laffer, head-master of Liskeard grammar school, and he was then articled to a solicitor, William Jacobson (W. H. K. Wright, *Blue Friars*, pp. 10, 66, 73), at Plymouth, but the work soon became distasteful and he was sent to Cheltenham grammar school. He matriculated at Pembroke College, Oxford, on 28 April 1823, at the age of nineteen, and on 6 Nov. in the same year married, at Stratton, Charlotte Eliza Rawleigh, one of four daughters of Colonel Wrey l'Ans of Whitstone House, near that town (C. S. Gilbert, *Cornwall*, ii. 159–60). The bride was forty-one and Hawker was not yet twenty, but the marriage proved happy. On his return to Oxford he migrated to Magdalen Hall, where he graduated B.A. 14 May 1828, and M.A. 25 May 1836, and made the acquaintance of Bishop Jeune and Bishop Jacobson (Burgon, *Twelve Good Men*, ii. 261, 273). While at Oxford he won the Newdigate prize in 1827 by a poem on Pompeii, which subsequently came under the notice of Bishop Phillpotts and brought him preferment. Hawker was ordained deacon in 1829 and priest in 1831. His first curacy was at North Tamerton in Cornwall. Early in 1834 he was offered by Bishop Phillpotts the vicarage of Stratton, but declined it in favour of his father, then curate there. He was instituted to the vicarage of Morwenstow 31 Dec. of the same year. The parish is situate on the north-east corner of Cornwall, and its rocky coast is the scene of many a shipwreck. The mariners who escaped found in Hawker a warm friend, and the bodies of more than forty that perished were buried under his direction. The tithes are commuted at a pound a day, and there is a glebe of seventy-two acres. Hawker was, moreover, instituted in 1851, on the presentation of Lord Clinton, to the adjoining vicarage of Wellcombe. But he was imprudent in money matters, and for many years before his death suffered acutely from poverty. In ecclesiastical affairs he did not spare himself. The church was restored in 1849. A new parsonage-house was secured through his exertions, and a central school established by him in the parish was largely maintained through his contributions. To add to his expenditure he became involved in a lawsuit, which he ultimately won, with the first Lord Churston over the ancient glebe and the well of St. John. His theological views were mainly those of the tractarians. As rural dean he set on foot in 1844 ruridecanal synods, and vindicated their existence in a pamphlet; he introduced about the same time a weekly offertory, which he advocated in a printed letter to Mr. John Walter of the 'Times;' and he instituted harvest thanksgivings. His wife, an accomplished lady, who published two translations from the German, died 2 Feb. 1863, aged 81, and was buried outside the chancel of Morwenstow Church. On 21 Dec. 1864 Hawker married at Trinity Church, Paddington, Pauline Anne Kuczynski, whose acquaintance he had made when she was a governess with a family resident in his parish. Her father, Vincent Francis Kuczynski, a Polish exile, who held an appointment in the Public Record Office, had married Mary Newton, an Englishwoman. By this union Hawker had three daughters. His health began to fail in 1873. He died at 9 Lockyer Street, Plymouth, on 15 Aug. 1875, and was buried in the cemetery of that town on 18 Aug. In his last hours he was formally received into the Roman catholic faith. The question how long he had been in unison with that creed was fiercely debated for some weeks in the religious newspapers.

Hawker's chief poetical pieces were: 1. 'Tendrils by Reuben,' Cheltenham, 1821. 2. 'Pompeii,' a prize poem, 1827, and frequently republished; Sir Francis Doyle correctly points out (*Reminiscences*, p. 98) that he had made 'considerable use' of Macaulay's prize poem on the same subject. 3. 'Records of the Western Shore,' 1832 and 1836. 4. 'Ecclesia,' 1840 and 1841. 5. 'Reeds Shaken with the Wind,' 1843; second cluster, 1844; a volume of poems mostly religious. 6. 'Echoes from Old Cornwall,' 1846. 7. 'The Quest of the Sangraal. Chant the First,' Exeter, 1864. This was the best of his compositions. It was composed in 1863 in his hut, 'a rocky excavation overlooking the Severn Sea.' 8. 'Cornish Ballads and other Poems, including a second edition of the "Quest of the Sangraal,"' 1869, and again in 1884. He contributed many poems and essays in prose to periodicals; the titles of most of them are printed in the 'Bibliotheca Cornubiensis.' His poetical works, 'now first collected and arranged with a Prefatory Notice by J. G. Godwin,' appeared in 1879. Several of his prose articles on the legends of Cornwall and the traits of its inhabitants were

embodied in a volume entitled 'Footprints of Former Men in Far Cornwall,' 1870, which, with additions, reappeared as 'Prose Works,' 1893, and, under the original title, again in 1903, edited by C. E. Byles. Hawker's ballads, direct and simple in style, were composed in the true spirit of antiquity. That on 'Trelawny,' the most famous of all his compositions, was, according to his own account, suggested by the chorus, which he professed to regard as genuinely old:

> And shall Trelawny die,
> Here's twenty thousand Cornish men
> Will see the reason why.

But further evidence of the antiquity of these lines is wanting. The ballad was composed in Sir Beville's Walk in Stowe Wood, Morwenstow, in 1825, and was printed anonymously in the 'Royal Devonport Telegraph and Plymouth Chronicle' on 2 Sept. 1826, pt. iv. It attracted the notice of Davies Gilbert, who reprinted it at his private press at Eastbourne, and procured its insertion in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1827, pt. ii. p. 409. Sir Walter Scott and Charles Dickens (in *Household Words*, 30 Oct. 1852) were among those who were deceived into the belief that it was an ancient ballad, but Dickens at a later date (*ib.* 20 Nov. 1852) assigned the authorship to Hawker.

Shortly after Hawker's death the Rev. F. G. Lee, D.C.L., printed privately some commemorative verses, and in 1876 he issued a volume of 'Memorials of the late Rev. R. S. Hawker,' which was the expansion of an article from his pen that appeared in the 'Morning Post' 8 Sept. 1875. A second life, published in 1875 by the Rev. Sabine Baring-Gould, was subjected to very severe criticism in the 'Athenæum' of 26 March 1876. The result was the withdrawal of the volume and the appearance of a 'new and revised edition.' This in its turn was adversely criticised in the same review for 17 June 1876, Thirty copies of these critical notices were struck off for private circulation in 1876, signed with the initials W. M., i.e. William Maskell, a friend and neighbour of Hawker. Subsequent editions of Baring-Gould's 'Memoir' came out in 1876, 1886, and 1899. Hawker's library and pictures were sold on 29 Sept. 1875. His character is delineated as Canon Tremaine in Mortimer Collins's novel of 'Sweet and Twenty.'

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 220–2, iii. 1222–3; Foster's Alumni Oxon. ii. 628; Lives by Lee and Baring-Gould and notice by J. G. Godwin; Western Antiquary, viii. 147–50, 199–200, ix. 41–4. Four interesting articles on his career by Mr. Harris of Hayne, Devon, were inserted in the John Bull on 18 Sept. 1875 and later numbers.] W. P. C.

HAWKER, THOMAS (*d.* 1723?), portrait-painter, according to Vertue, came to live in Sir Peter Lely's house after Lely's death, in the hope of benefiting by the famous associations of the house. This hope was not realised. He is known by a full-length portrait of the Duke of Grafton, engraved in mezzotint by Beckett, a portrait of Titus Oates, engraved in mezzotint and published by R. Tompson, and a head of Sir Dudley North. One Hawker (called by Vertue, perhaps in error, *Edward* Hawker) is stated to have been admitted a poor knight of Windsor, and to have been living in 1721, over eighty years of age.

[Vertue's manuscripts (Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 23068–70); Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits.] L. C.

HAWKESBURY, first BARON. [See JENKINSON, CHARLES, first EARL OF LIVERPOOL, 1727–1808.]

HAWKESWORTH, JOHN, LL.D. (1715?–1773), miscellaneous writer, was of humble origin. In his youth he was 'a hired clerk to one Harwood, an attorney in Grocers' Alley in the Poultry' (HAWKINS, *Life of Johnson*, p. 221). He belonged to the congregation of Thomas Bradbury [q. v.], till expelled for some irregularities (*New Biog. Dict.* 1798, vii. 358). In 1744 he is said to have succeeded Johnson as compiler of the parliamentary debates in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and from 1746 to 1749 he contributed a number of poetical pieces to that magazine, several of which were signed 'Greville' and 'H. Greville' (see a list in CHALMERS, *British Essayists*, vol. xix. p. xvi). The last number of Johnson's 'Rambler' appeared on 14 March 1752. Encouraged by its success, Hawkesworth, in company with Johnson, Bathurst, and Warton, started the 'Adventurer,' the first number of which was published on 7 Nov. 1752, and the last and 140th number on 9 March 1754. This series of essays was a great success, and has been frequently reprinted. Hawkesworth, who was the editor, and signed the last number with his full name, wrote some seventy or seventy-two of the papers. In 1755 he published the 'Works of Jonathan Swift . . . accurately revised, in twelve volumes, adorned with copper plates, with some account of the Author's Life, and Notes Historical and Explanatory, by John Hawkesworth,' London, 8vo, 1754–5. A quarto edition in six volumes was also published in 1755. To these editions

other volumes were afterwards added (see NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecdotes*, v. 391). In 1756, at Garrick's request, Hawkesworth altered Dryden's comedy of 'Amphitryon, or the Two Sosias,' London, 8vo, acted at Drury Lane, in five acts, prose and verse. A letter written by Hawkesworth on 8 Nov. 1756, in reference to an abstract of Voltaire's 'Philosophical Dictionary,' in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' declares that the magazine was not solely under his direction; and adds that he disapproved of much in it, and had nothing to do with the political articles (CHALMERS, *Biog. Dict.* xvii. 238). Archbishop Herring, having conferred upon him, on 4 Dec. 1756, the Lambeth degree of LL.D. in consideration of his literary talents, Hawkesworth thought of practising in the ecclesiastical courts. He abandoned the profession, for which he was quite unqualified, soon afterwards, and devoted himself to the superintendence of a prosperous school kept by his wife at Bromley for the education of young ladies. In 1759 he adapted Southern's tragedy of 'Oroonoko,' which was produced at Drury Lane. In 1760 he wrote an oratorio called 'Zimri,' the music of which was composed by John Stanley. In January 1761 his 'Edgar and Emmeline, a Fairy Tale, in a Dramatic Entertainment of Two Acts' (London, 8vo), met with great success at Drury Lane, and in the same year he published 'Almoran and Hamet, an Oriental Tale,' London, 16mo, 2 vols. This story attained a considerable share of popularity, a second edition being published a few months after the first. It is stated in Baker's 'Biographia Dramatica' that it was originally written by Hawkesworth in 1756 as a drama in three acts, and that Garrick thought of producing it, but was deterred by the expense (i. 136). The story, however, was afterwards utilised by Samuel Jackson Pratt for his tragedy of the 'Fair Circassian,' London, 1781, 8vo, which was produced at Drury Lane (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 723). In April 1765 Hawkesworth was appointed the reviewer of the 'New Publications' in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' an office originally held by Owen Ruffhead, the editor of the 'Statutes.' In 1766 he published 'Letters written by the late Jonathan Swift . . . 1703–1740 . . . with Notes Explanatory and Historical, by John Hawkesworth, LL.D.,' London, 8vo, 3 vols. These volumes were added to the octavo edition of Swift's 'Works' of 1755, and are numbered 17, 18, and 19. A seventh edition was published in 1768, London 12mo. In 1768 he produced his translation of the 'Adventures of Telemachus,' dedicated to Lord Shelburne, from Bromley, Kent, 12 April 1768. Upon Garrick's recommendation in 1771 Hawkesworth was appointed by Lord Sandwich, then first lord of the admiralty, to revise and publish an account of the late voyages to the South Seas. According to Malone he scarcely did anything to the manuscript, but sold it to Cadell and Strahan for 6,000*l.* (PRIOR, *Life of Malone*, p. 441; see also WALPOLE, *Letters*, Cunningham's edit., v. 463). The work appeared in 1773 under the title of 'An Account of the Voyages undertaken by order of his present Majesty for making Discoveries in the Southern Hemisphere . . . drawn up from the Journals which were kept by the several Commanders and from the Papers of Joseph Banks, Esq., by John Hawkesworth, LL.D.,' &c., London, 4to, 3 vols. The dedication to the king is dated Bromley, Kent, 1 May 1773, and the book was profusely illustrated with a number of maps and plans at the expense of the government. The first volume contains an account of the voyages of Byron, Wallis, and Carteret, the second and third the first voyage of Captain Cook. German and French translations appeared in the following year. The book met with much severe criticism (see letter from Mrs. Chapone in MRS. DELANY'S *Autobiography*, 1862, 2nd ser. i. 552). It was condemned both for inaccuracies and indecencies. Hawkesworth shocked many religious persons in his 'general introduction' by refusing to attribute any of the critical escapes from danger, which he had recorded, 'to the particular interposition of providence,' maintaining that, as he could not admit the agency of chance in the government of the world, he 'must necessarily refer every event to one cause . . . as well the sufferings as the enjoyments of life' (vol. i. pp. xix–xxi). Thurlow, in his speech on the copyright question on 24 March 1774, stated that Hawkesworth's book, 'which was a mere composition of trash,' sold for three guineas by the monopolising of the booksellers (*Parl. Hist.* xvii. 1086), while Johnson spoke of it contemptuously to Boswell (BOSWELL, *Life of Johnson*, ii. 247).

Hawkesworth was appointed a director of the East India Company in April 1773, but took no active part in their proceedings. The attacks made upon 'the Voyages' in the newspapers and the periodical press preyed greatly on his mind. He was seized with low fever, and died on 16 Nov. 1773 at the house of his friend Dr. Grant in Lime Street, aged 58, 'out of luck not to have died a twelvemonth ago' (WALPOLE, *Letters*, vi. 11). According to Malone he was 'supposed to have put an end to his life by intentionally taking an immoderate dose of opium' (PRIOR,

Life of Malone, p. 441). He was buried at Bromley in Kent, where a monument was erected in the church to his memory. Hawkesworth had little learning, but considerable literary talent. So successful was he in the imitation of Johnson's style that Catherine Talbot declared that she discerned Dr. Johnson 'through all the papers that are not marked A, as evidently as if I saw him through the keyhole with the pen in his hand' (*Carter and Talbot Correspondence*, 1809, ii. 109). At the beginning of his career he was an intimate friend of Johnson, and was a member of the Rambler Club, which met weekly at the King's Head in Ivy Lane. The success of the 'Adventurer,' according to Hawkins, 'elated him too much' (p. 312), and soon after attaining his Lambeth degree his intimacy with Johnson ceased. Malone also records that Sir Joshua Reynolds told him that Hawkesworth was latterly 'an affected insincere man and a great coxcomb in his dress' (Prior, *Life of Malone*, p. 442). Hawkesworth appears to have sat to Sir Joshua Reynolds four times, viz.: in September 1769, January 1770, October 1772, and July 1773 (Leslie and Taylor, *Life and Times of Sir Joshua Reynolds*, 1865, i. 500). The portrait painted in 1773, engraved by J. Watson in mezzotint the same year, was in the possession of Mr. Graves in 1878 (*Catalogue of the Winter Exhibition of Old Masters at the Royal Academy*, 1878, No. 354). A small portrait of Hawkesworth is prefixed to the nineteenth volume of Chalmers's 'British Essayists.' In addition to the works before mentioned, Hawkesworth was the author of 'The Fall of Egypt: an oratorio as it is performed at the Theatre Royal in Drury Lane. Written by the late John Hawkesworth, LL.D., and set to Musick by John Stanley, M.B.,' London, 1774, 4to. He also contributed two essays to the 'Spendthrift,' both of which are signed 'Z.,' the one on 'Taste' appearing in No. 8 (17 May 1766), and the other on 'Painting' in No. 13 (21 June 1766). Two letters written by Hawkesworth to Dodsley in reference to these essays are bound up in the copy of the 'Spendthrift' in the British Museum.

[Sir John Hawkins's Life of Samuel Johnson, 1787, pp. 132, 220–2, 252, 292–4, 310–12; Madame d'Arblay's Memoirs of Dr. Burney, 1832, i. 274–9; Nathan Drake's Essays, 1810, ii. 1–34; Chalmers's British Essayists, 1823, vol. xix. pp. xi–xlviii; Disraeli's Calamities and Quarrels of Authors, 1859, pp. 199–200; Sir James Prior's Life of Edmund Malone, 1860, pp. 441–2; Boswell's Life of Johnson (edit. G. B. Hill, 1887); Chalmers's Biog. Dict. 1814, xvii. 235–42; Baker's Biog. Dram. 1812, i. 316–17; Georgian Era, 1834, iii. 330–1; Gent. Mag. 1773 xliii. 582, 1781 li. 370, 1864 3rd ser. xvi. 637; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

HAWKESWORTH, WALTER (*d.* 1606), dramatist, was the second son of Walter Hawkesworth of Hawkesworth, Yorkshire, by his wife Isabel, daughter and coheiress of Thomas Colthurst of Edisforth in the same county. He was matriculated as a pensioner of Trinity College, Cambridge, on 30 March 1588, was elected a scholar in 1589 (B.A. in 1591–2, and M.A. 1595), admitted a minor fellow in October 1593, and a major fellow in April 1595. As a writer and actor of comedies he gained considerable reputation. At the bachelors' commencement of 1602–3 the Latin comedy of 'Leander,' of which he was probably the author, was acted at Trinity College for the second time, and another comedy entitled 'Pedantius' is said to have been written by him, and to have been then first produced. He represented the principal characters in both these dramas. (His alleged 'Pedantius' must be distinguished from the Latin comedy of the name produced at Trinity in February 1580–1, and possibly penned by Edward Forsett [q.v.]) About Michaelmas 1605 Hawkesworth resigned his fellowship. Then he accompanied Sir Charles Cornwallis [q. v.] on his embassy to Spain as secretary, and was soon sent back to England on a special mission by Cornwallis, who wrote to Salisbury that Hawkesworth left him 'with a body weak, and a mind not very strong.' In March 1605–6 he returned to Spain, with instructions from the council. He died of the plague at Sir Charles Cornwallis's house in Madrid in October 1606. He was unmarried.

He is the author of: 1. 'Labyrinthus: Comœdia habita coram Sereniss. Rege Jacobo in Academia Cantabrigiensi,' 12mo, London, 1636. A manuscript copy is in the library of the university of Cambridge, MS. Ee. 5, 16 (3). The representation before the king is supposed to have taken place on his third visit to Cambridge in March 1622–3. 2. A letter to Sir Robert Cotton, in Cotton. MS. Julius, C. iii. 24. 3. Latin verses (signed G. H. C. T.) in the collection on the death of Sir Edward Lewkenor and Susan his wife, 1606.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 441–2; will, dated 5 Oct. 1606, proved on 30 Nov. 1606, P. C. C. 81, Stafforde.] G. G.

HAWKEY, JOHN (1703–1759), classical scholar, a native of Ireland, entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1720, aged 17, became a scholar in 1722, and graduated in 1725. Hawkey published a translation of the 'Anabasis' of Xenophon; established a school in

1746 at Dublin, and issued there several editions of the classics. These have been much commended for their beauty and accuracy by the classical bibliographers, Edward Harwood and Thomas Frognall Dibdin. Hawkey projected an edition of Cicero in twenty volumes, which, however, was not printed. He published at Dublin handsome editions of 'Paradise Lost' in 1747, and 'Paradise Regained' in 1752. These editions, according to Milton's editor, the Rev. H. J. Todd, are valuable for their accuracy. Hawkey died at Dublin in 1759.

His editions of classical authors, all published in Dublin in 8vo, are: 1. 'Virgilius,' 1745. 2. 'Horatius,' 1745, dedicated to Primate John Hoadly. 3. 'Terentius,' 1745, dedicated to the Earl of Chesterfield. 4. 'Juvenal and Persius,' 1746, dedicated to Mordecai Cary, bishop of Killala. 5. 'Sallustius,' 1747.

[View of Editions of Classics, by E. Harwood, 1790; Introduction to Knowledge of Classics, by T. F. Dibdin, D.D., 1827; Poetical Works of Milton, by H. J. Todd, 1842; History of City of Dublin, vol. ii. 1859.] J. T. G.

HAWKINS, Sir CÆSAR (1711–1786), surgeon, son of Cæsar Hawkins, a country surgeon, and great-grandson of Colonel Cæsar Hawkins, who commanded a regiment of horse in the time of Charles I, was born 10 Jan. 1711, and studied with his father and with a Mr. Ranby for seven years. On 1 July 1735 he was admitted to the Company of Surgeons, and on 19 Aug. 1736 was made a member of the livery and chosen demonstrator of anatomy. This latter office he resigned in the next year on being appointed surgeon to the Prince of Wales and to one of the troops of guards. In 1735 he was elected surgeon to St. George's Hospital, and held this office till 1774. He was made sergeant-surgeon to George II on 7 Sept. 1747, and occupied the same post in the next reign. On 3 Sept. 1778 he was created a baronet, and died 13 Feb. 1786. He married Sarah, daughter of Mr. John Coxe, and left a family, one of whom, Charles, was also sergeant-surgeon, and another, the Rev. Edward Hawkins, was the father of Edward Hawkins, D.D. [q.v.], provost of Oriel, of Dr. Francis Hawkins [q.v.], and of Cæsar Henry Hawkins [q. v.] The same important post was also held by Pennell Hawkins, a brother of Sir Cæsar, and by George, son of Pennell, being thus occupied by four members of the same family in three generations.

Hawkins was considered a very dexterous operator, and by his professional ability secured a large practice at an early age. He is said to have made 1,000*l.* a year by phlebotomy alone. He was the inventor of an instrument called the cutting gorget, but left behind him no literary work. His portrait, by Hogarth, is at the Royal College of Surgeons.

[Foster's Baronetage, 1882; Sidney Young's Annals of the Barber-Surgeons of London, 1890, p. 571; St. George's Hospital Reports, i. 21.] J. F. P.

HAWKINS, CÆSAR HENRY (1798–1884), surgeon, born 19 Sept. 1798 at Bisley, Gloucestershire, was son of the Rev. Edward Hawkins, and grandson of Sir Cæsar Hawkins, bart. [q. v.] He received his early education at Christ's Hospital, and after serving as pupil to a Mr. Sheppard was admitted a student of St. George's Hospital under Sir Everard Home and Brodie in 1818. He became member of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1821, taught anatomy with Sir Charles Bell in the Hunterian School, Windmill Street, was appointed surgeon to St. George's Hospital in 1829, and held this office till 1861, when, on his resignation, he was appointed consulting surgeon. He was president of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1852 and again in 1861; was examiner for many years, and delivered the Hunterian oration before the college in 1849. In 1862 he was appointed sergeant-surgeon to the queen, having previously been one of her majesty's surgeons. He was elected a trustee of the Hunterian Museum in 1871, and was also a fellow of the Royal Society.

Hawkins was an eminent and successful surgeon, who throughout his long life won the respect of the whole profession by his attainments and character. His opinion was especially valued in difficult cases. While in comparative retirement as consulting surgeon he was often seen in the wards of St. George's Hospital, where he gave his colleagues the benefit of his long experience. He was noted as being for a long time the only surgeon who had performed the operation of ovariotomy with success in a London hospital, and he did much to popularise the operation of colotomy. But, though a successful operator, he always leaned to what is called conservative surgery, and it was said of him that 'he was always more anxious to teach his pupils how to save a limb than how to remove it.'

Hawkins contributed many memoirs and lectures to the medical journals, which were collected and printed for private circulation with the title 'The Hunterian Oration, Presidential Addresses, and Pathological and Surgical Writings,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1874. Among the more important are 'The Hunterian Oration for 1849;' 'On the relative Claims of Sir Charles Bell and Magendie to

the Discovery of the Functions of the Spinal Nerves;' 'Experiments on Hydrophobia and the Bites of Serpents;' 'On Excision of the Ovarium;' 'On Stricture of the Colon treated by Operation;' and valuable 'Lectures on Tumours.'

Hawkins died 20 July 1884. He was twice married: his first wife was a Miss Dolbel; his second wife, who survives him, was Miss Ellen Rouse. He left no issue.

[Times, 21 July 1884 (Memoir by Mr. Charles Hawkins); British Medical Journal, 16 Aug. 1884; Lancet, 26 July 1884; Dr. A. W. Barclay in Medico-Chirurgical Transactions, 1885, lxviii. 16.] J. F. P.

HAWKINS, EDWARD (1780–1867), numismatist and antiquary, born at Macclesfield on 5 May 1780, was the eldest son of Edward Hawkins of Macclesfield, banker, by his wife Ellen, daughter of Brian Hodgson of Ashbourne, Derbyshire. He was educated at the Macclesfield grammar school, and privately from 1797 to 1799 by Mr. Ormerod, vicar of Kensington, and father of the historian of Cheshire. About 1799 he returned to Macclesfield, and received a commission in a volunteer corps raised there. He was employed under his father in the Macclesfield bank until 1802, when the family left Macclesfield, and settled at Court Herbert in Glamorganshire. While there he was a partner with his father in a bank at Swansea, and they superintended the copper works at Neath Abbey. In 1807 he left Court Herbert, and lived successively at Glanburne, Drymon, and Dylais in North Wales. At this time he turned his attention to botany, and was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1806. A service of Swansea china, hand-painted for him from the illustrations to Sowerby's 'Botany,' is in the possession of his son, the Rev. H. S. Hawkins. He also formed a very large collection of books and prints relating to Chester, and added a great number of engravings to his copy of Ormerod's 'Cheshire,' now in the possession of Mr. R. L. Kenyon. In 1816 his father died, leaving heavy debts, which Hawkins voluntarily charged on his own estates. In 1819 he took up his residence in Surrey, first at Nutfield, and then at East Hill, Oxted. In 1821 he was elected fellow of the Royal Society, of which he became vice-president.

In 1826 Hawkins was appointed keeper of antiquities (including at that time coins and medals and prints and drawings) at the British Museum, in succession to Taylor Combe (for whom he had been deputy since May 1825), and held the office till his resignation at the close of 1860 (*Statutes and Rules of the British Museum*, 1871). He edited and contributed to part v. and parts vii–x. of the 'Description of Ancient Marbles in the British Museum,' 1812, &c. fol., and completed and revised the 'Description of the Anglo-Gallic Coins in the British Museum,' 1826, 4to, begun by T. Combe. Hawkins published in 1841 (London, 8vo) 'The Silver Coins of England,' the standard work on the subject (2nd and 3rd editions by R. L. Kenyon, 1876, 8vo, 1887, 8vo). He also wrote a descriptive account of British medals, and an abridgment of part of this work (to the end of the reign of William III) was printed in 1852. The trustees of the British Museum declined to issue it, chiefly on account of several paragraphs in which Hawkins expressed his strong protestant and tory views (cf. *Hansard's Debates*, 3 July 1854, and *Med. Illustr.* i. p. vi). But when completed to the death of George II, and revised, with additions, by Mr. A. W. Franks and Mr. H. A. Grueber, it ultimately appeared as a British Museum publication in 1885, with the title 'Medallic Illustrations of the History of Great Britain and Ireland,' London, 2 vols. 8vo. It is the standard work on the subject. Hawkins had a minute knowledge of British medals, and had formed a magnificent collection of them, which was purchased from him by the British Museum in 1860. He also formed a large collection of English political caricatures, which was purchased by the British Museum in 1868. Hawkins edited for the Chetham Society Sir W. Brereton's 'Travels in Holland,' 1844, 4to, and 'The Holy Lyfe . . . of Saynt Werburge,' 1848, 4to. He was president of the Numismatic Society of London, and fellow (elected 1826) and vice-president (1856) of the Society of Antiquaries, to which he was much devoted. He contributed to the proceedings of both societies. In 1846 he was elected one of the treasurers of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge.

Hawkins died at his house, 6 Lower Berkeley Street, London, on 22 May 1867, in the eighty-eighth year of his age. He remembered Dr. Johnson, whom he had seen a few days before Johnson's death. Hawkins married, on 29 Sept. 1806, Eliza, daughter of Major Rohde, and had three sons and a daughter: Edward, *d.* 1867; Rev. Herbert Samuel, rector of Deyton, Suffolk; Major Rohde (see below); Mary Eliza, wife of John Robert Kenyon, Q.C. An excellent bust of Hawkins by Mr. Hamo Thornycroft, R.A., is now in the possession of the Rev. H. S. Hawkins.

Hawkins, Major Rohde (1820–1884), the third son, born at Nutfield, Surrey, 4 Feb. 1820, studied architecture, and in 1841 was

appointed travelling architect to the expedition sent out under Sir Charles Fellows to Caria and Lycia. The Harpy Tomb at the British Museum, and other antiquities, were reconstructed from his drawings and measurements. He was afterwards appointed architect to the committee of council on education. He died at Redlands, near Dorking, 19 Oct. 1884.

[Proceedings of the Numismatic Society in vii. 11 of the Numismatic Chronicle, partly based on the Athenæum for 15 June 1867; Lord Stanhope's notice in Proceed. Soc. Antiq. for 23 April 1868; Pref. to Hawkins's Medallic Illustr.; Ward's Men of the Reign, 1885; information from Mr. Hawkins's family, kindly furnished by his grandson, Mr. R. L. Kenyon; private information.] W. W.

HAWKINS, EDWARD (1789–1882), provost of Oriel College, Oxford, was born at Bath 27 Feb. 1789. He was the eldest child of Edward Hawkins, successively vicar of Bisley in Gloucestershire and rector of Kelston in Somersetshire, who died in 1806. His family had possessed estates in Northamptonshire, Warwickshire, and Worcestershire, but suffered greatly during the civil war. Two of his brothers, Cæsar Henry and Francis, are separately noticed. After passing about four years at a school at Elmore in Gloucestershire, Edward was sent to Merchant Taylors' School in February 1801. While he was a schoolboy he was placed in a position of great responsibility by the death of his father, who left behind him a widow with ten children, and had appointed Edward one of his executors. In June 1807 he was elected to an Andrew exhibition at St. John's College, Oxford, and in 1811 graduated B.A. with a double first class (M.A. 1814, B.D. and D.D. 1828). In 1812 he became tutor of his college, and in 1813 he was elected fellow of Oriel.

With Copleston, John Davison, Whately, and Keble among its fellows, Oriel was at this time the most distinguished college in Oxford. There Hawkins lived, first as fellow and then as provost, for more than sixty years. Becoming tutor for a few months to Viscount Caulfeild, son of the second Earl of Charlemont, he was in Paris at the time of Napoleon's escape from Elba in 1815, and left that city on the morning of the day on which Napoleon entered it, 20 March. Devoting himself to divinity he was ordained, and in 1819 became tutor of his college. On 31 May 1818 he preached in the university pulpit perhaps the most remarkable of all his sermons. The substance of the sermon was published in 1819, and was reprinted by the Christian Knowledge Society in 1889, with the title, 'A Dissertation upon the Use and Importance of Unauthoritative Tradition.' Cardinal Newman, who as an undergraduate heard it preached, says of it in his 'Apologia' (p. 372): 'It made a most serious impression upon me. . . . He lays down a proposition, self-evident as soon as stated, to those who have at all examined the structure of Scripture, viz. that the sacred text was never intended to teach doctrine, but only to prove it; and that if we would learn doctrine we must have recourse to the formularies of the church; for instance, to the Catechism and to the Creeds.' Hawkins afterwards treated the same subject more fully in his Bampton lectures (1840) under the title, 'An Inquiry into the connected Uses of the principal means of attaining Christian Truth;' these being the scriptures and the church, human reason and illuminating grace. From 1823 to 1828 he was vicar of St. Mary's, Oxford, a college living. During his incumbency, and in a great measure owing to his energy, the present internal arrangement of the church was carried out; and he is believed to have introduced the Sunday parochial afternoon sermon, which afterwards became so famous under his successor, Cardinal Newman. He was select preacher to the university in 1820, 1825, 1829, and 1842, and Whitehall preacher in 1827 and 1828.

On 2 Feb. 1828 Hawkins was elected by the fellows provost of Oriel, in succession to Dr. Copleston [q. v.], appointed bishop of Llandaff. The choice lay between Hawkins and Keble, whose 'Christian Year' had just been published; and Hawkins's election was in a great measure due to Pusey and Newman (at that time fellows of the college). Newman had for some few years previous been thrown very much in Hawkins's way, and had become very intimate with him. He speaks of him with great affection in his 'Apologia,' and testifies to the advantage, both philosophical and theological, which, as his junior by about twelve years, he derived from his conversation. Annexed to the provostship were a canonry at Rochester and the living of Purleigh in Essex. From 1847 to 1861 Hawkins was the first Ireland professor of exegesis in the university.

Hawkins showed notable prescience by writing, when Thomas Arnold [q. v.], at one time a fellow of Oriel, was a candidate for the head-mastership at Rugby in 1828, that Arnold would, if elected, 'change the face of education all through the public schools of England.' But notwithstanding Hawkins's great qualities, both religious and intellectual, his headship was not entirely successful, and when Dean Burgon gives him the title of

'the great provost,' the epithet requires much qualification. He was not happy in manner with the undergraduates, though extremely kind and considerate, and really anxious for their welfare. In 1831 the three tutors, Newman, Richard Hurrell Froude [q. v.], and Robert Wilberforce, wished to make some changes in the tutorial system, especially to establish a more intimate connection with their pupils. The provost refused his assent, and the three tutors resigned. He made energetic efforts to supply their place by lecturing himself and getting Renn Dickson Hampden [q. v.] to assist him, but the college seems to have never quite recovered their loss. In his relations with the fellows Hawkins was very jealous of his authority.

As a member of the old 'hebdomadal board,' which expired in 1854, Hawkins exercised great influence. He was at first a liberal reformer, but afterwards stoutly resisted all change. He sided with Dr. Hampden at the time of his appointment to the regius professorship of divinity in 1836, and opposed the 'tractarian movement.' When, in February 1841, the heads of houses proposed a sentence of condemnation on the famous Tract 90, Hawkins was commissioned to draw up the document; and for several years his life was embittered by the struggle with the tractarians.

He was one of the heads of houses who supplied no official information to the university commissioners appointed in 1850; but when, in 1854, a new order of things was established both in the college and the university, he faithfully (however unwillingly) accepted it. In 1874 a vice-provost was on Hawkins's petition to the visitor (the crown) appointed at Oriel, and Hawkins, at the age of eighty-five, finally left Oxford. He retired to his house in the precincts at Rochester, where he had almost always been a reformer among his fellow-canons. He protested in vain in 1875 against the future severance of the canonry at Rochester from the provostship of Oriel, and in 1879 addressed a memorial to the Oxford University commissioners against the abolition at Oriel of the necessity for all the fellows, except three, to be in holy orders. He died, after a few days' illness, on 18 Nov. 1882, within three months of completing his ninety-fourth year, and was buried in the cathedral cemetery at Rochester.

Hawkins was of middle size, or rather under, slender, with pale, finely cut, and beautiful features. There is a lifelike portrait of him in the common-room at Oriel, by Sir Francis Grant, taken when he was in his sixty-sixth year. He married on 28 Dec. 1828 Miss Mary Ann Buckle (*d.* 14 Jan. 1892). Two daughters and his eldest son died before him; the latter, of whom he wrote a most touching account for private circulation, went out on the universities' mission to Central Africa, and died in 1862 at the age of twenty-nine.

Hawkins edited Milton's poetical works, with notes original and selected, and Newton's life of the poet, 8vo, 4 vols. Oxford, 1824. He also published numerous sermons, of which may be noticed those on 'The Duty of Private Judgment,' Oxford, 1838; 'The Province of Private Judgment and the Right Conduct of Religious Inquiry,' 1861; and 'The Liberty of Private Judgment within the Church of England,' 1863. Other of his works are: 1. 'Discourses upon some of the Principal Objects and Uses of the Historical Scriptures of the Old Testament,' Oxford, 1833, 8vo. 2. 'A Letter . . . upon the Oaths, Dispensations, and Subscription to the XXXIX Articles,' &c., 1835. 3. 'The Duty and the Means of Promoting Christian Knowledge without Impairing Christian Unity,' London, 1838. 4. 'The Apostolical Succession,' London, 1842. 5. 'The Nature and Obligation of Apostolic Order,' London, 1842. 6. 'Sermons on the Church,' London, 1847. 7. 'A Manual for Christians; designed for their Use at any time after Confirmation,' Oxford, 1826, the most popular of his writings, which went through at least seven editions before 1870. 8. 'Sermons on Scripture Types and Sacraments,' London, 1851. 9. 'The Duty of Moral Courage,' Oxford, 1852. 10. 'A Letter . . . upon the Future Representation of the University of Oxford,' Oxford, 1853. 11. 'A Letter . . . upon a Recent Statute . . . with Reference to Dissent and Occasional Conformity,' 1855. 12. 'Spiritual Destitution at Home,' Oxford, 1860. 13. 'Notes upon Subscription, Academical and Clerical,' Oxford, 1864. 14. 'Additional Notes on Subscription,' &c., Oxford, 1866. 15. 'The Pestilence in its Relation to Divine Providence and Prayer,' London, 1867.

[Cardinal Newman's Apologia pro Vita sua; Dean Burgon's Lives of Twelve Good Men, 'The Great Provost;' Guardian, 4 Nov. 1874 p. 1413, 22, 29 Nov. 1882 pp. 1640, 1675–6, 30 Jan. 1889 p. 169; Thomas Mozley's Reminiscences of Oriel, &c. vol. i.; personal knowledge and private inquiries.] W. A. G.

HAWKINS, ERNEST (1802–1868), canon of Westminster, sixth son of Henry Hawkins of Lawrence End, parish of Kimpton, Hertfordshire, major in the East India Company's service, by Anne, only child of John Gurney of Bedford, merchant, was born at Lawrence End on 25 Jan. 1802, and educated

at Bedford. He matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, on 19 April 1820, and took his B.A. in 1824, M.A. in 1827, and his B.D. on 14 June 1839. On his ordination he became curate to the Rev. Joseph Gould of Burwash, Sussex, and subsequently travelled on the continent with a pupil. He returned to Oxford as a fellow of Exeter College on 26 Dec. 1831, when he acted as an under-librarian of the Bodleian Library, and served the curacy of St. Aldate in the city of Oxford. Leaving Oxford about 1835 he undertook the curacy of St. George's, Bloomsbury, London. In 1838 he was appointed an under-secretary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and succeeded to the secretaryship in 1843. In the following year he became assistant preacher at Lincoln's Inn, and a prebendary of St. Paul's Cathedral, and in 1850 minister of Curzon Chapel, Mayfair. While he was secretary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, the income of the society rose from 16,000*l.* to 91,000*l.*, and there was an increase of the colonial episcopate from eight to forty-seven sees. This was largely due to his tact and freedom from party feeling. During 1859 he served as vice-president of the Bishop's College at Cape Town. He retired from his secretaryship in 1864, and was promoted by the crown on 7 Nov. to a canonry at Westminster, vacated expressly for him by the voluntary resignation of William Henry Edward Bentinck, archdeacon of Westminster. Among his most intimate friends were Dr. Francis Fulford, metropolitan bishop of Canada; Dr. John Medley, bishop of Fredericton; and Dr. Edward Feild, bishop of Newfoundland. Hawkins died at 20 Dean's Yard, Westminster, on 5 Oct. 1868, and was buried in the cloisters of the abbey on 12 Oct. He married, 20 July 1852, Sophia Anna, daughter of John Henry George Lefroy, rector of Ashe, Hampshire.

He was the writer or editor of: 1. 'Documents relative to the Erection and Endowment of Additional Bishoprics in the Colonies,' 1844. 2. 'Historical Notices of the Missions of the Church of England in the North American Colonies,' 1845. 3. 'Annals of the Diocese of Fredericton,' 1847. 4. 'Annals of the Diocese of Quebec,' 1849. 5. 'Verses for 1851 in commemoration of the Third Jubilee of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel; ed. by E. Hawkins,' 1851–2. 6. 'Documents relating to the Erection of Bishoprics in the Colonies, 1841–1855, with an historical preface,' 1855; four editions. 7. 'Manual of Prayer for Working Men and their Families,' 1855; four editions. 8. 'Psalms, Lessons, and Prayers adapted to the use of a Household,' 1855. 9. 'The Book of Psalms, with explanatory notes,' 1857; three editions. 10. 'The Gospel according to St. John. By Five Clergymen. Ed. by E. Hawkins,' 1857. 11. 'Recent Expansion of the Church of England. The Ramsden Sermon at Oxford. With an appendix of dates and statistics,' 1864. 12. 'Sick-bed Services. With a selection of Hymns,' 1867; another edition, 1873. He also edited Nos. II and III of a work called 'The Church in the Colonies.' No. II, 'A Journal of Visitation to a part of the Diocese of Quebec in 1843,' and No. III, 'A Journal of Visitation in Nova Scotia, Cape Breton, and New Brunswick in 1843.'

[Men of the Time, 1868, p. 402; Boase's Exeter College, 1879, pp. 130, 216; Chester's Westminster Abbey, 1876, p. 518; Illustrated London News, 10 Oct. 1868, p. 363; Guardian, 14 Oct. 1868, p. 1146; Wordsworth's Sermon on Sunday after Funeral of the Rev. E Hawkins, 1868.] G. C. B.

HAWKINS, FRANCIS (1628–1681), jesuit, born in London in 1628, was son of John Hawkins, M.D. [q. v.], by Frances, daughter of Francis Power, esq., of Bletchington, Oxfordshire. Before he was eight he translated 'Youth's Behaviour,' which at his father's request was first printed by the publisher, William Lee, about 1641 (cf. Address to Reader in 1663 ed.) The edition of 1654 contains an engraved portrait of the boy, inscribed 'François Hawkins tirant a l'aage d'huict ans,' with four lines of English verse on his precocity. In 1649 he entered the Society of Jesus abroad, and was professed of the four vows on 14 May 1662. In 1665 he was socius to the master of novices at Watten; in 1672 confessor at Ghent; and in 1675 professor of holy scripture at Liège College, where he died on 19 Feb. 1680–1.

He is the author of 'Youth's Behaviour, or Decency in Conversation amongst Men. Composed in French by grave persons, for the use and benefit of their youth. Now newly turned into English by Francis Hawkins,' 2nd edition, London, 1646, 8vo. In his address to the reader the publisher apologises for 'the Style . . . wrought by an uncouth and rough File of one in greene yeares.' The 4th edition appeared at London, 1650, 12mo; other editions followed in 1652, 1653, 1654, and 1663; 9th edition, London, 1668, 8vo. A second part, entitled 'Youth's Behaviour; or Decency in Conversation amongst Women,' London, 1664, 12mo, with a portrait of Lady Ferrers, was added by the puritan bookmaker, Robert Codrington [q. v.]

[Foley's Records, iii. 492, iv. 700, vii. 346; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, iii. 107; Hazlitt's Bibliographical Col-

lections and Notes, i. 204; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ed. Bohn, p. 3023; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 115.] T. C.

HAWKINS, FRANCIS (1794–1877), physician, born at Bisley, Gloucestershire, on 30 July 1794, was son of the Rev. Edward Hawkins and brother of Cæsar Henry Hawkins [q. v.] and of Edward Hawkins, D.D. [q. v.] He was educated at Merchant Taylors' School (1805–12) and St. John's College, Oxford, where he obtained a fellowship. He gained the Newdigate prize in 1813, and in 1816 took a double second class in classics and mathematics. He graduated B.A. 1816, B.C.L. 1819, M.B. 1820, and M.D. 16 April 1823. He was admitted inceptor candidate of the College of Physicians 16 April 1821, candidate 30 Sept. 1823, and fellow 30 Sept. 1824. He became physician to the Middlesex Hospital in 1824, and in 1831, on the foundation of the medical faculty of King's College, London, he was elected the first professor of medicine there. This chair he resigned in 1836, and in 1858 his hospital appointment. He was physician to the royal household in the reign of William IV, and also in the reign of Queen Victoria up to his death.

Hawkins was for many years connected with the College of Physicians, in which he held various offices, and gave the Gulstonian (1826), Croonian (1827–8–9), and Lumleian (1832–4–40–1) lectures, as well as the Harveian oration (1848). But his most important services to the college were rendered as registrar, which office he held for twenty-nine years from 30 Sept. 1829, only resigning it to become registrar of the General Medical Council on its foundation in 1858, in which capacity he remained till 1876. In each of these offices he was very highly esteemed as a good administrator and a courteous gentleman, and in each instance a special vote of thanks, accompanied by a liberal honorarium, was presented to him on resigning office. He died, 13 Dec. 1877, in London. His portrait is at the Middlesex Hospital.

Hawkins was twice married. By his first wife, a daughter of Sir John Vaughan, he left three sons and one daughter.

Hawkins was an accomplished physician, whose genial temperament made him very popular in professional circles, and as a good scholar he was a worthy representative of the old school of university physicians. His Harveian oration in 1848 was admired for its Latin style. He wrote also 'Lectures on Rheumatism and some Diseases of the Heart and other Internal Organs,' London, 1826, 8vo.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, iii. 286; Lancet, 22 Dec. 1877.] J. F. P.

HAWKINS, GEORGE (1809–1852), lithographic artist, born in 1809, was the son of George Hawkins. He began as an architectural draughtsman, but subsequently turned his attention to lithography, in which he was very successful. His pencil was peculiarly correct and delicate, and his knowledge of effect enabled him to produce pictures out of the most unpromising materials. For a long period he worked chiefly for Messrs. Day, the lithographic printers. One of his most important undertakings was a series of the 'Monastic Ruins of Yorkshire,' from sketches made by W. Richardson, and with historical descriptions by E. Churton, 2 vols. fol. York, 1844–56. He was frequently employed by architects in colouring their designs for various edifices, many of which were exhibited in the architectural room of the Royal Academy. Hawkins died at Camden Road Villas, Camden Town, on 6 Nov. 1852.

[Gent. Mag. 1852, pt. ii. p. 655; Art Journal, 1852, p. 375.] G. G.

HAWKINS, HENRY (1571?–1646), jesuit, born in London in 1571 or 1575, was second son of Sir Thomas Hawkins, knt., of Nash Court, Kent, by Anne, daughter and heiress of Cyriac Pettit, of Boughton-under-the-Blean, Kent. John Hawkins [q. v.] and Sir Thomas Hawkins [q. v.] were his brothers. After studying classics in the college of the English jesuits at St. Omer, he entered the English College at Rome, under the assumed name of Brooke, on 19 March 1608–9. He received minor orders in 1613, was ordained priest about the same time, and, after spending two years in the study of scholastic theology, left for Belgium and entered the Society of Jesus about 1615. A manuscript 'status' of the English College at Rome for 1613 says that he was the 'son of a cavalier, lord of a castle, a man of mature age, intelligent in affairs of government, very learned in the English laws, and that he had left a wife, office, and many other commodities and expectations, to become a priest in the seminaries.' Hawkins on coming to England was captured and imprisoned. In 1618 he was sent into perpetual exile with eleven other jesuits, but, like most of his companions, soon returned to this country, where he laboured, principally in the London district, for twenty-five years. He is named among the 'veterani missionarii' in the list of jesuits found among the papers' seized in 1628 at the residence of the society in Clerkenwell. In his old age he withdrew to the house of the English tertian fathers at Ghent, where he died on 18 Aug. 1646.

His works are: 1. A translation into Eng-

lish of Father John Floyd's 'Synopsis Apostasiæ Marci Antonii de Dominis' [q. v.], St. Omer, 1617, 8vo [see FLOYD, JOHN]. 2. 'Certaine selected Epistles of St. Hierome, as also the Lives of St. Paul, the first Hermite; of Saint Hilarion, the first Monke of Syria; and of St. Malchus, by the same Saint, translated into English,' permissu superiorum, 1630, 4to. 3. 'Fuga Sæculi; or the Holy Hatred of the World. Conteyning the Lives of 17 Holy Confessours of Christ, selected out of sundry Authors. Translated by H. H.' (from the Italian of the jesuit father Giovanni Pietro Maffei), Paris, 1632, 4to. The preface and the arguments by the translator are in verse. 4. 'The History of St. Elizabeth, Daughter of the King of Hungary. Collected from various authors by N. A.,' *sine loco*, 1632, 12mo; dedicated to Lady Jerneghan. 5. 'Partheneia Sacra. Or the Mysteriovs and Deliciovs Garden of the Sacred Parthenes; Symbolically set forth and enriched with pious devises and emblemes of devovt sovles; Contriued al to the honovr of the Incomparable Virgin Marie, Mother of God; For the pleasure and deuotion of the Parthenian Sodalitie of her Immaculate Conception, by H. A.,' Paris (John Cousturier), 1633, 8vo, illustrated with fifty plates. Oliver mentions an edition, Rouen, 1632, 8vo. The plates are neat and the verses above mediocrity. 6. 'The Life of St. Aldegunda,' Paris, 1636, 12mo; translated, under the initials 'H. H.,' from the French of the jesuit father Binet.

[De Backer's Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus, ii. 64; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 118; Foley's Records, iii. 491, iv. 592 *n.*, 700, vi. 253, 524, vii. 346; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Hazlitt's Bibliographical Collections and Notes, i. 205, ii. 272; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ed. Bohn, pp. 1, 726, 1198, 1448; More's Hist. Missionis Anglicanæ Soc. Jesu, p. 378; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 115; Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, p. 326.] T. C.

HAWKINS, JAMES (1662–1729), organist and composer, was a chorister of St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated Mus. Bac. in 1719. In the same year he dedicated his anthem, 'Behold, O God, our Defender' (a manuscript in the library of the Royal College of Music), 'to the Very Rev. Mr. Tomkinson, and the rest of the great, good, and just nonjurors of St. John's.' Hawkins succeeded John Ferrabosco [see under FERRABOSCO, ALFONSO, *d.* 1661] as organist of Ely Cathedral in 1682. He remained at Ely forty-six years. During that period he carefully arranged in volumes what fragments remained of the old manuscript choir books of the cathedral, many of which had been destroyed and many mutilated in the great rebellion. With these he bound up in manuscript seventeen services and seventy-five anthems of his own composition. Some doggerel lines by Hawkins in praise of Handel, inscribed on one of two copies of that master's 'Jubilate' (and quoted by Dickson), illustrate the 'cheerfulness' recorded in Hawkins's epitaph. He died on 18 Oct. 1729, in the sixty-seventh year of his age, and was buried 'among many of his relations' in the cathedral. Under the same black marble was laid (1732) Mary, his wife, 'the tender mother of ten children.'

Vol. vii. of the music manuscripts in the Ely Cathedral library is lettered 'Mr. Hawkins' Church Musick.' It contains 532 pages of his compositions. These pieces, with others bound up in various volumes in the same library, comprise: 'Services in A' (two: one in Tudway's Collection); A minor (full score); B minor; B minor (chanting); B flat; C; C minor (chanting, founded on a chant ascribed to Croft, and generally sung in B minor); D (chanting); E minor (two); E flat (two); G (part of it in Tudway's Collection); F minor; 'Burial Service;' 'Gloria in excelsis.' Of Hawkins's seventy-five anthems, sketches, and fragments, nine are in the collection of Tudway, who was in correspondence with Hawkins (*Harl. MSS.* 7341–2).

His son, JAMES HAWKINS the younger, was organist of Peterborough Cathedral from 1714 to 1750. Manuscript copies of an anthem by him, 'O praise the Lord,' are preserved both in Tudway's Collection and at Ely.

[Dickson's Cat. of Ancient Music in Ely Cathedral; Bentham's Hist. of Ely Cathedral, App. p. 50; Husk's Cat. of Music of the Sacred Harmonic Society; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 699; Grad. Cant. p. 223.] L. M. M.

HAWKINS or HAWKYNS, SIR JOHN (1532–1595), naval commander, second son of William Hawkyns (*d.* 1553) [q. v.], and younger brother of William Hawkyns (*d.* 1589) [q. v.], was born at Plymouth in 1532, a date which seems established by the evidence of the legend on a contemporary portrait (HAWKINS, frontispiece), and of the inscription formerly on a tablet in the church of St. Dunstan's-in-the-East, in which his years, at his death in 1595, are said to have amounted to 'six times ten and three' (STOW, *Survey of London*, vol. i. lib. ii. p. 45). He was admitted a freeman of Plymouth in 1556 (WORTH, p. 251). He was bred to the sea, and while quite a young man made 'divers voyages to the isles of the Canaries,' where he learned 'that negroes were very good merchandise in Hispaniola, and that they might easily be had upon the coast of Guinea.' The last of

these voyages was probably in 1561. He had already, in or about 1559, married Katharine, daughter of Benjamin Gonson, treasurer of the navy, the son of William Gonson, treasurer of the navy before him and captain of the Mary Grace in 1513, when Hawkyns's father was presumably master of the Great Galley. With the assistance of his father-in-law and of other influential friends, including Wynter, another principal officer of the navy [see WYNTER, SIR WILLIAM], who became 'liberal contributors and adventurers,' he fitted out three good ships, and sailed from England in October 1562. After touching at Teneriffe, he passed on to Sierra Leone, and there obtained, 'partly by the sword and partly by other means,' which included the plundering of Portuguese vessels (Portuguese depositions in *State Papers*, For., July 1568), 'three hundred negroes at the least, besides other merchandises which that country yieldeth,' and 'with that prey he sailed over the Ocean sea unto the island of Hispaniola,' at the several ports of which, 'standing always upon his guard, and trusting the Spaniards no farther than that by his own strength he was able still to master them,' he sold his English wares, and all his negroes. 'He received, by way of exchange, hides, ginger, sugars, and some pearls,' with which he loaded his own three ships, besides freighting 'two other hulks with hides and other like commodities which he sent into Spain.' He arrived in England in September 1563 (HAKLUYT, *Principal Navigations*, iii. 500).

The Spanish laws against unlicensed trading to the Spanish colonies were very stringent, and the two ships which Hawkyns sent to Seville were seized as smugglers. Hampton, the companion of Hawkyns's voyage, who had taken charge of them, would have been thrown into prison had he not hastily fled the country. Hawkyns and his friends were anxious to recover the ships and their confiscated cargoes, and did not scruple to assert that they 'were driven to San Domingo by force of weather, where they had desired license of the judges of the island to sell certain slaves, to victual themselves, and to pay their men' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1563, No. 1465, 8 Dec.) All this, however, availed them nothing. Six months later the English ambassador at Madrid wrote to Hawkyns, advising him to come to terms with some favourite of the king, by the promise of four thousand or five thousand ducats (*ib.* 1564–5, No. 545, 5 July 1564); but nothing seems to have been recovered. Hawkyns estimated the loss at about 20,000*l.*; but the profits of the voyage were still very large.

A second expedition on a larger scale was speedily set on foot. Foremost among the adventurers were the Earl of Pembroke and Lord Robert Dudley, afterwards Earl of Leicester. The queen was induced to lend the Jesus, a ship of seven hundred tons, which had been bought from Lubeck in the reign of Henry VIII (DERRICK, *Memoirs of the Royal Navy*, pp. 9, 11), a loan which probably involved an interest in the expedition. In the Jesus, with his former ship the Solomon, and two smaller vessels, Hawkyns sailed from Plymouth on 18 Oct. 1564, and arrived at Teneriffe on 7 Nov. Here the Spaniards were no longer friendly, and it was with difficulty that the ships were permitted to refit. Coming on the coast of Africa, the natives were everywhere hostile. On 27 Dec. Hawkyns attacked a town, where he hoped to make many prisoners, but was repulsed with the loss of seven men slain and twenty-seven wounded, taking away only ten negroes. Other attempts were more fortunate, and on 29 Jan. 1564–5 the ships sailed from Sierra Leone, having on board a 'great company of negroes,' but ill provided with water. Calms and baffling winds made the voyage long. When at last, on 9 March, they came to Dominica and landed in search of water, they 'could find none but rain-water and such as fell from the hills and remained as a puddle in the dale, whereof they filled for the negroes.' At Burburata, on the coast of Venezuela, where they first attempted to trade, leave was refused, strict orders having been sent from Spain prohibiting all traffic with any foreign nation. Hawkyns wished to argue the point, but the orders were positive; so on 16 April he landed 'a hundred men well armed, ... with the which he marched to the town wards,' and so constrained the governor to come to terms; after which a satisfactory trade was opened, and a good many of the negroes were disposed of. At Rio de la Hacha they were met by the same prohibition. Hawkyns again attempted argument, not unmixed with falsehood; he said that 'he was in an armada of the queen's majesty's of England, and sent about other her affairs, but, driven besides his pretended voyage, was enforced by contrary winds to come into those parts.' As the Spaniards still refused, Hawkyns sent them word 'to determine either to give him license to trade, or else stand to their arms.' On 21 May he landed 'one hundred men in armour' with two small guns, the fire of which produced the desired effect, without any actual collision. After this the traffic proceeded quietly enough, and the whole cargo was disposed of within ten days. They then sailed northwards,

passed the west end of Cuba, through the Gulf of Florida, and so along the coast of the mainland, looking for some place to water.

In the river of May, now St. John's River (Winsor, *Hist. of America*, ii. 264–5), they found a French colony, commanded by M. Laudonnière, in a state of destitution. Hawkyns relieved their immediate wants, and offered to carry them to France; but Laudonnière declined, not knowing, he says, 'how the case stood between the French and the English,' and doubting also lest Hawkyns might 'attempt somewhat in Florida in the name of his mistress.' Finally, he agreed with Hawkyns for the purchase of one of his small vessels, with a quantity of provisions and stores, giving a bill for the price agreed on; for he was afraid, he says, to pay in silver, 'lest the queen of England, seeing the same, should be encouraged to set footing there.' At the same time he bears witness that Hawkyns 'won the reputation of a good and charitable man, deserving to be esteemed as much of us all, as if he had saved all our lives' (Markham, p. 69). By doing this, however, Hawkyns had incurred a serious risk; the homeward voyage was prolonged by contrary winds; they ran short of provisions, and were for a time in great danger, from which they were relieved by a large take of cod on the banks of Newfoundland, and afterwards by falling in with a couple of French ships, from whom they purchased sufficient for their needs. On 20 Sept. they arrived at Padstow, after a voyage described as 'profitable to the venturers, as also to the whole realm, in bringing home both gold, silver, pearls, and other jewels great store' (*ib.* p. 64). On 23 Oct. the Jesus was received again into the charge of the queen's officers, the Earls of Pembroke and Leicester paying 500*l.* for the expense of refitting her. No mention is made of the further profit which accrued to the queen.

The success of these two voyages brought repute to Hawkyns as a skilful and prudent commander, and won him favour in influential quarters. Arms were granted to him: sable, on a point wavy a lion passant or; in chief three bezants: and for a crest, a demi-Moor, proper, in chains. The enormous profits suggested new voyages. The Spaniards, keenly sensible of the danger which these expeditions caused to their monopoly, represented the matter so strongly to the queen, that she was compelled to put on the appearance, at least, of prohibiting them. Hawkyns had intended to sail again in the following year, but was prevented by the council, who bound him over not to go near the West Indies nor to break the laws of the king of Spain (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 13, 31 Oct. 1566). He accordingly gave up the intended voyage, though possibly his ships went under some other commander. De Silva, the Spanish ambassador, alleged that they did go; trafficked, smuggled, and plundered, and returned 'loaded with gold and silver' (Froude, viii. 67); but the statement was based on vague rumours, and seems extremely doubtful. In 1567 Hawkyns resolved upon another voyage, and this time met with no hindrance. The queen, indeed, seems to have been personally one of the adventurers, so far, at any rate, as lending the Jesus for the voyage; but this assuredly did not confer on Hawkyns any claim to be considered an officer in the queen's service.

While Hawkyns was at Plymouth preparing for his voyage, some Spanish ships from the Low Countries came into the Sound and stood on, apparently meaning to go into Catwater, where Hawkyns, with his ships, was lying. Hawkyns considered that in the small and already crowded harbour there was no room for them, and, not to lose time in expostulation, stopped their advance by firing at them. They immediately struck their flag and anchored outside, where the next day some private ship, Dutch or English, laying the admiral on board, rescued a number of prisoners who were being carried to Spain; but of this Hawkyns protested he had no knowledge till afterwards. The Spaniard wrote to his ambassador; the ambassador sent an angry representation to the queen; Hawkyns was called on to explain, and the affair was smoothed over diplomatically. But from first to last, no mention was made of the insult to the English flag, which, according to the incorrect story written many years afterwards by Hawkyns's son, was the immediate cause of the dispute (Markham, p. 119; cf. *State Papers*, For., De Silva to the Queen, 6 Oct. (? N.S.) 1567; 'De Wachene to — 23 Oct. (? Sept.) 1567; *State Papers*, Dom. xliv. 13; Hawkyns to Cecil, 28 Sept. 1567; Froude, viii. 68–9). Long before the question was settled, Hawkyns sailed from Plymouth on 2 Oct. in command of a squadron consisting of, besides the Jesus, the Minion, another queen's ship, and four smaller vessels; one of the latter was the Judith, commanded by Francis Drake [q. v.], a kinsman, possibly a nephew of Hawkyns, with whom he was now for the first time associated.

As in the previous voyages, Hawkyns went to Sierra Leone, took part in native wars, assaulted and set fire to a native town of eight thousand inhabitants, plundered Portuguese vessels to the amount, it was deposed, in wares and negroes, of more than

seventy thousand gold pieces (*State Papers*, For., December 1568, f. 90); and finally, having obtained some five hundred negroes, sailed for the West Indies. Again he had a tedious voyage to Dominica; again he forced his trade on the Spaniards at Rio de la Hacha, where he sold two hundred of the negroes. Without any further resort to arms he and his companions disposed of their wares along the Spanish main. At Cartagena the governor proved more strict, and as their 'trade was so near finished,' and the hurricane season coming on, they left the coast on 24 July (Markham, p. 73), intending, it is implied, to pass up the coast of Florida, as in the former voyage, and so home. But early in August, off the west end of Cuba, according to Hawkyns's own story, a storm lasting four days 'so beat the Jesus that we . . . were rather upon the point to leave her than to keep her any longer; yet, hoping to bring all to good pass, sought the coast of Florida, where we found no place nor haven for our ships because of the shallowness of the coast.' 'A new storm, which continued other three days,' finally drove them into 'the port which serveth the city of Mexico, called San Juan de Lua' (*ib.*)

The truth of Hawkyns's explanation of his going to San Juan de Lua is extremely doubtful. Several times before he had attributed his presence in a Spanish port to 'force of weather,' as soon as it appeared likely that he might be called to account for being there. It is far from improbable that he again did so on this occasion, when it was more than ever necessary for him to make out a plausible case. For so far from 'their trade being near finished' when they reached Cartagena, we know that they had on board at San Juan de Lua fifty-seven negroes 'optimi generis,' each valued at 160*l.*, or a total of 9,120*l.* (Schedule of property lost, *State Papers*, Dom. Elizabeth, liii.), and that they had previously made inquiries as to the price of slaves at Vera Cruz. The inference is that Hawkyns had predetermined to sell the negroes there, and that the storm—if there was one—merely gave colour to his usual pretext.

On 16 Sept. he anchored his squadron in the narrow harbour, now more familiarly known as Vera Cruz, which is formed by the low-lying little island of San Juan, opposite to the town, and backed by wide-extending shoals (cf. Dampier, *Voyages*, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 125). The next day the fleet of Spain, consisting of thirteen great ships, appeared outside, and Hawkyns sent word to the general that he would not suffer him to enter the port without a pledge for the maintenance of peace. He was, he says, quite able to have kept him out, but did not venture to do so, 'fearing the Queen's Majesty's indignation in so weighty a matter.' The Spanish fleet represented a value of nearly two million sterling, and there was no other port on the coast in which it could shelter in the stormy season. After three days' negotiation and the interchange of pledges of peace and amity, the Spanish fleet entered the port on the 20th (Markham, p. 76; Hawkyns's Deposition, *State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. liii.) Unfortunately we have only Hawkyns's own account of this negotiation, as well as of what followed. According to him the English scrupulously observed the conditions, while the Spaniards' hearts were filled with treachery from the first. He admits, indeed, that he thoroughly mistrusted the Spaniards; and it is certain that the Spaniards looked on Hawkyns and his men as dangerous smugglers and pirates. It is thus impossible to say exactly how the quarrel broke out; but on the morning of the 24th a fierce encounter began. Hawkyns, caught in the crowded harbour at a terrible disadvantage, defended himself most stubbornly, but the odds against him were too great. The Spaniards landed large numbers of men on the island, made themselves masters of the battery which Hawkyns had constructed there, and turned its fire against the English ships. One of the smaller vessels was sunk, two others were captured, the Jesus was dismasted and helpless; Hawkyns's one hope was to defend her till nightfall, and then in the dark to get her treasure and provisions on board the Minion and put to sea. The Spaniards anticipated him; they sent down two fireships, which threatened both the Jesus and Minion with instant destruction. The Minion, which was at the time alongside the Jesus, made sail without waiting for orders. Hawkyns and some of his shipmates sprang and got on board her; others apparently managed to reach her in a boat; the rest, remaining on board the Jesus, were made prisoners when the Spaniards took possession of the ship and all the treasure on board, amounting to about 100,000*l.*, the result of the previous traffic. The Minion and Judith alone succeeded in getting to sea. Their rigging was shattered, they had lost their anchors, and they were short of provisions. The two ships parted company in the dark, each apparently having as much as she could do to look out for herself. The Minion had about two hundred men crowded together on board, with insufficient provisions, clothes, and bedding; and, after enduring extreme privations for about three weeks, finding no relief nor possibility of obtaining supplies, 'our people, being

forced with hunger, desired to be set a land; whereunto,' says Hawkyns, 'I concluded' (Markham, p. 79). A hundred of them were therefore landed in the bottom of the Gulf of Mexico; and having taken on board some water, the Minion with the others and 'the little remains of victuals' put to sea on 16 Oct. As she ran into colder weather 'our men, being oppressed with famine, died continually; and they that were left grew into such weakness that we were scantly able to manœuvre our ship; and the wind being always ill for us to recover England, determined to go with Galicia in Spain' (*ib.* p. 80). On the last day of December they arrived at Ponte Vedra, near Vigo. There the men 'with excess of fresh meat . . . died, a great part of them;' but Hawkyns, getting the Minion round to Vigo, was assisted by some English ships lying there, entered some fresh hands, and sailed on 20 Jan. 1568–9. On the 25th he anchored in Mount's Bay; Drake, in the Judith, had arrived with the news five days earlier.

Hawkyns's first idea was to fit out another expedition to the Spanish main, to release his comrades left behind at San Juan de Lua and in the Gulf of Mexico, and to avenge his own losses. But his reputation was under a cloud; the adventurers had lost their money; the queen had lost her ship; and neither were prepared to send him out again, at any rate until his conduct had been strictly inquired into. Cecil, too, looked with no friendly eye on the trade in negroes, or the semi-piratical adventure of which Hawkyns was accused; and Elizabeth realised that Spain would not always be tolerant of her connivance at this illegal traffic. Hawkyns was forbidden to go on his proposed voyage or to attempt the release of his friends by force. He was compelled, therefore, to search for other means.

The Spaniards, enraged at the stoppage of the Genoese ducats on their way to the Duke of Alva, were at this time meditating an invasion of England; they believed that a great many English were disaffected to the queen's government, and were anxious to find out what support they might expect from the malcontents. At least as early as August 1570, and probably some months earlier, Hawkyns made overtures to Don Gueran de Espes, the Spanish ambassador, spoke bitterly of the ingratitude of the government, and asked Gueran to interest himself in obtaining the release of the prisoners. Gueran suggested to the Spanish government that it might be worth their while to win this man to their side by acceding to his request. The suggestion met with no response; but Hawkyns, still hoping to gain his end, led Don Gueran to believe that he was willing to enter the Spanish service, and to carry over with him the best of the queen's ships and of the English sailors. Finding that his negotiations did not advance, he despatched George Fitzwilliam, who had been with him in his second voyage (*ib.* p. 64), into Spain, to communicate directly with the king. Fitzwilliam was authorised to say that Hawkyns was a faithful son of the church, that he was looking forward to the time when the queen should be overthrown, that he was ready to pass over to the king's service, bringing with him the English fleet; the men would follow where he led; the king need only pay their usual wages, and advance the money necessary for the equipment of the ships; for himself he desired nothing beyond the release of a few prisoners at Seville who were not worth the cost of keeping (Froude, ix. 510–11). Philip, at first incredulous, began at last to entertain Hawkyns's offers. He desired Fitzwilliam, as a proof of his sincerity, to bring him a letter from the Queen of Scots, explaining what she wanted done. With the connivance of Burghley, with whom Hawkyns was in communication all along, Fitzwilliam had an interview with Mary, and received the requisite papers, which enabled Burghley to track out the Ridolfi plot. Philip's suspicion was disarmed. He liberated the prisoners at Seville, and gave them ten dollars each that they might not arrive in England penniless; he sent Hawkyns 40,000*l.* for the equipment of the promised ships, together with a patent constituting him a grandee of Spain. The whole intrigue was dirty enough; and though Hawkyns entered into it primarily to recover the liberty of his imprisoned shipmates, and secondarily, to further Burghley's political ends, he was also keenly sensible of the value of the 40,000*l.*, which he regarded as part compensation for his losses (*ib.* ix. 509–520). While this negotiation was going on, Hawkyns seems to have been engaged in another with an exactly opposite purpose. On 25 May 1571 Walsyngham, then ambassador at Paris, wrote to Burghley that he was desired by Count Louis of Nassau to move the queen 'to license Hawkyns underhand to serve him with certain ships,' and this was repeated in almost the same terms on 12 Aug. (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1569–71, Nos. 1729, 1920; Digges, *Compleat Ambassador*, pp. 103, 126). There can be little doubt that Count Louis had a previous understanding with Hawkyns; but it does not appear that the queen gave the requisite license, or that Hawkyns engaged in this service.

It was about this time that Hawkyns received an augmentation to the arms already granted in 1565—on a canton or, an escallop

between two palmer's staves sable. He was also member for Plymouth in the parliament of 1572. On 11 Oct. 1573 he had a narrow escape of his life, being stabbed, as he was riding along the Strand in company with Sir William Wynter, by one Peter Burchett, a gentleman of the Middle Temple, who, in a fit of fanatical fury, mistook him, as he said, for Sir Christopher Hatton [q. v.] Hawkyns was dangerously wounded. The queen sent her own surgeon to attend him, and was desirous of having Burchett hanged forthwith by martial law; but that, she was persuaded, was illegal. On 12 Nov., however, he was hanged on a gibbet erected on the spot where he had stabbed Hawkyns, his right hand being previously cut off and nailed overhead (Stow, *Annals*, ed. Howe, p. 677; Strype, *Annals*, Oxford edit. vol. ii. pt. i. p. 427; Strype, *Life of Parker*, Oxford ed. ii. 327; Wright, *Queen Elizabeth and her Times*, i. 492; Soames, *Elizabethan Religious History*, p. 197).

Shortly before this Hawkyns had succeeded to the office of treasurer of the navy, previously held by his father-in-law, Benjamin Gonson, the reversion of which had been secured to him some years before. To this were presently added the duties of comptroller of the navy; and these important functions he exercised during the remainder of his life. His experience as a seaman and shipowner enabled him to appreciate and adopt many improvements in the building and rig of the ships of the navy. He made them more weatherly, by lowering the huge castles at the bow and stern, and faster, by increasing their length, and so giving them finer lines. He also introduced chain pumps, boarding nettings, a new sheathing, the use of the bowline, and the method of striking topmasts. Of some of these improvements he was possibly the inventor. Others were probably due to, among others, Richard Chapman, a private shipbuilder at Deptford, whose yard was in close proximity to that of the navy, and with whom Hawkyns was for many years more or less directly in partnership. This partnership, and the almost uncontrolled power then exercised by the treasurer of the navy, gave rise to a suspicion that, with two yards so conveniently situated, Hawkyns worked them both to his pecuniary advantage. It was alleged that ships in Chapman's yard were built of government timber, and fitted out with government stores; that Hawkyns bought timber at a low rate, and sold it to the queen at a considerable advance; that he passed off inferior hemp and other articles as the best, and entered them as such in his accounts; that when at the point of death, after he had been stabbed by Burchett, he had made his will, and at that time had not above 500*l.* to dispose of, and that since then he 'was greatly enriched by his underhand management,' and had accumulated a considerable fortune by his 'unjust and deceitful dealings' (*State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. cciv. 16, 17, 18, 21; *Lansdowne MS.* vol. lii. cap. 43). It is not correct to say that these charges were put aside as idle calumnies (Markham, p. xiii). They were not, indeed, formally inquired into; but Burghley quietly satisfied himself that they were not unfounded, and drew up a set of stringent regulations, intended to prevent such abuses in future, noting on the rough draft in his own hand, 'Remembrances of abuses past: John Hawkyns was half in the bargain with Peter Pett and Matthew Baker,' the master-shipwright and storekeeper respectively in Deptford dockyard (*Cotton MS.* Otho E. viii. 147; cf. *State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. cciv. 18; D'Ewes, *Compleat Journal . . . throughout the Reign of Queen Elizabeth*, p. 519 *a*). It seems very probable, however, that these charges, irresponsibly made, were much exaggerated. Monson, who knew a great deal of what was going on, refers to Hawkyns as 'perfect and honest in his place,' in comparison with the reformed administrations of the succeeding reign (Churchill, iii. 332); and in 1588 the ships fitted out by Hawkyns were equal to the very severe service they were called on to perform. On 21 Feb. of that year Lord Howard wrote to Burghley that, as Hawkyns was ordered to the court 'to answer in the matter of his bargain for the navy, he could testify that the ships were in excellent condition' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom.); and in the August following, the thorough efficiency of the ships afforded undoubted proof that they were not, as had been alleged, caulked with rotten oakum, or rigged with twice-laid rope.

When the fleet was mustered for the defence of the country against the Spanish Armada, Hawkyns was captain of the Victory, one of the new ships which had been built at Deptford under his own supervision. While at Plymouth he commanded in the third post under the lord admiral and Drake, and was a member of the council of war which the admiral consulted 'on every question of moment' (*State Papers*, Dom. Elizabeth, ccxi. 37, Howard to Walsyngham, 19 June). When the fleet was extended from Scilly to Ushant in three divisions, Hawkyns had command of the inshore squadron towards Scilly (*ib.* ccxii. 18, Howard to Walsyngham, 6 July). As rear-admiral he took an active part in the several engagements with the Spanish fleet in the Channel, beginning 21 July; and especially in that off the Isle

of Wight on the 25th, on the evening of which day, in acknowledgment of his gallant conduct, he, together with Frobisher (or Frobiser) and Lord Thomas Howard, was knighted by the lord admiral on the deck of the Ark. When on the next day the fleet was joined by the squadron of the Narrow Seas under Lord Henry Seymour [q.v.], Hawkyns, falling into the fourth place, became vice-admiral of Howard's division, and in the early part of the decisive action off Gravelines on the 29th would appear to have had the actual command of the centre during Howard's temporary absence [see HOWARD, CHARLES, EARL OF NOTTINGHAM]; beyond all question the Victory fully shared in the glories of the day.

When the accounts for wages, provisions, and equipment had to be settled, Hawkyns obtained the assistance of his brother-in-law, Edward Fenton, who was appointed his deputy 'to enable him to draw up his accounts' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 14 Dec. 1588). It is true enough that Hawkyns complained of the work as burdensome, and that Elizabeth and her ministers exercised a supervision which he thought offensive; but those who have condemned the queen's conduct in this matter have apparently not known that she had clear reasons for doubting Hawkyns's integrity. That the payments were made out of Hawkyns's own pocket is contrary to certain fact (*ib.* 16 Jan. 1589; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. pt. i. p. 12, October 1588).

About this time Hawkyns, in conjunction with Drake, is commonly said to have instituted the fund long known as 'The Chest at Chatham.' As treasurer of the navy he would naturally be consulted in such a business, and Drake was the right hand of the lord admiral; but their share in the matter has been much exaggerated. Instituted the fund certainly was, and was continued as a distinct charity for the relief of maimed and wounded seamen, till the beginning of the present century; in 1814 its revenues were finally united with those of Greenwich Hospital. The chest, from which it derived its name, was moved to Greenwich in 1845, and is still preserved in the museum of the Royal Naval College. Early in 1590 Hawkyns was associated with Frobiser in the command of a squadron sent to the coast of Portugal 'to do all possible mischief' to the enemy, and especially to look out for the annual Plate fleet. This, however, having timely warning, did not appear; and the expedition returned to Plymouth without having accomplished anything, 'and thus,' wrote Hawkyns to Burghley on 31 Oct., 'God's infallible word is performed in that the Holy Ghost said, "Pawle dothe plant, Apollo dothe watter, but God gyvethe the increase"' (*State Papers*, Dom. Elizabeth, ccxxxiii. 118). It is said that the queen on reading the letter ejaculated, 'God's death! This fool went out a soldier and has come home a divine.'

Hawkyns passed the years immediately following on shore. In November 1591 he was one of the commissioners 'for taking account of the prizes taken at sea during the summer . . . and of the proper proportions to be assigned to her Majesty' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom.); proof sufficient that he had not forfeited the queen's confidence. On 8 July 1592 he wrote to Burghley that he had his leg hurt at the launch of the Swiftsure (*ib.*) He was at this time also engaged in the building and organising the still existing 'Sir John Hawkyns's Hospital' at Chatham, which was built in 1592, though the charter was not granted till two years later. Towards the end of 1594 he was again called on to serve at sea, in an expedition ordered to the West Indies, under the command of Sir Francis Drake, and fitted out at the joint cost of the queen, Hawkyns, Drake, and possibly other minor adventurers. After many delays this fleet left Plymouth in August 1595, by which time the Spaniards were well informed of its destination and its force. It thus disappointed expectation; but Hawkyns did not witness the failure. He died at sea off Porto Rico on 12 Nov. 1595. His death was doubtless due to the effect of the West Indian climate on a man no longer young, and with a constitution already weakened by former hardships and by attacks of fever and ague, one of which in 1581 had brought him to death's door (HAWKINS, p. 43 *n.*) Four days before his death, feeling his strength failing, he added a last codicil to his will, in which, after directing restitution to be made to any man whom he had injured, he continued: 'For the faults or offences which I have or might have committed against her Majesty, I do give unto her 2,000*l.* (if she will take it), for that she hath in her possession of mine a far greater sum which I do release unto her. This I mean with God's grace to perform myself, if he of his mercy send me home.'

Hawkyns was buried at sea, but in accordance with his will a monument was erected to his memory in the church of St. Dunstan's-in-the-East, in which parish he had resided for thirty years, and to the poor of which, as well as of Plymouth and of Deptford, he bequeathed a sum of 50*l.* In addition to the Latin inscription on the monument, another in English was shown on a mural tablet. These with the church perished in the great fire; but the inscriptions have been preserved

by Stow (*Survey of London*, vol. i. lib. ii. p. 45). In the English verses there is an error, presumably of transcription, which makes them unintelligible. According to Stow—

Dame Katharine his first religious wife
Saw years thrice ten and two of mortal life,
Leaving the world the sixth, the seventh ascending.

Married should probably be read for *mortal* in the second line, the third line implying that at her death she was between 42—6 times 7—and 49—7 times 7. Sir Richard Hawkyns [q. v.], her son, was born in or about 1561 or 1562, and Dame Katharine died after a lingering illness in the first days of July 1591 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. pt. i. pp. 14, 15). By the special permission of her husband she executed a will on 23 June 1591 (Drake, p. xi; Hawkins, p. 72). Hawkyns married secondly Margaret, daughter of Charles Vaughan of Hergest Court in Herefordshire, but had by her no issue. She died in 1619. Besides his son Richard, a 'base son' is spoken of as captain of the ship sent out to countermand Drake's orders in 1587 (*Lansdowne MS.* vol. lii. cap. 43). Neither the name of this ship nor of her captain can now be traced, nor yet any other mention of this 'base son;' and it has been suggested that the expression merely refers to Richard, the legitimate son, whose conduct may have been disapproved of by the writer of the manuscript, a man full of rancour towards Hawkyns and his family.

Hawkyns's reputation no doubt stands higher than it otherwise would have done by reason of his association with Drake, not only in the last voyage, which proved fatal to both, but in the defeat of the Armada and in their cruel experience at San Juan de Lua. But the characters of the two men were very different. While Drake was winning fame and fortune by unsurpassed feats of daring, Hawkyns was enriching himself as a merchant, shipowner, and admiralty official, whose integrity was suspected. 'He had,' says a writer who claims to have known him well, 'malice with dissimulation, rudeness in behaviour, and was covetous in the last degree' (R. M., probably Sir Robert Mansell, in *Purchas his Pilgrimes*, iv. 1185; Lediard, *Naval History*, p. 312). But, whatever his faults, history has condoned them, rightly considering him one of the great men who broke the power of Spain, and established England's maritime supremacy.

So-called portraits of Hawkyns are not uncommon, but few seem genuine. Of these one is in the Sir John Hawkyns's Hospital at Chatham, where it is said to have hung ever since the hospital was first built. Another now in the possession of Mr. C. Stuart Hawkins of Hayford Hall, Buckfastleigh, Plymouth, has not an unbroken tradition, but is believed to be genuine: it bears the arms of Sir John Hawkyns and the date 'Ætatis suæ 58; Anno Domini 1591.' It was exhibited in the Armada exhibition at Drury Lane Theatre in October 1888, and is reproduced as a frontispiece to Miss Hawkins's 'Plymouth Armada Heroes.' A group, said to be Drake, Hawkyns, and Cavendish, ascribed to Mytens, has been at Newbattle, the seat of the Marquis of Lothian, for at least 250 years. A copy, presented by the seventh Marquis of Lothian, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich. Other portraits, such as the miniature ascribed to Peter Oliver, now belonging to the Countess of Rosebery, or the ivory bust belonging to the Rev. B. D. Hawkins (Hawkins, pp. 17, 76), both of which were lent to the Drury Lane exhibition of 1888, cannot be identified with Hawkyns, and are, more especially the miniature, utterly unlike the better authenticated portraits.

The name, though now commonly written Hawkins, was by Sir John himself, as well as by his brother William, his son Richard, and his nephew William, invariably written Hawkyns. The Spaniards, their contemporaries, preferred Aquinas or Achines, or occasionally Acle: in Portuguese Latin it appears as de Canes.

[The several lives of Hawkyns are meagre and unsatisfactory. They include Campbell's in Lives of the Admirals, i. 410; Southey's, in Lives of the British Admirals, vol. iii.; Worth's, in Transactions of the Devonshire Association for 1883, and Miss Hawkins's, in Plymouth Armada Heroes. This last, however, gives some interesting copies or abstracts of original papers, including the wills of Hawkyns and his two wives; but the author seems not to have known of Hawkyns's last codicil, dated 8 Nov. 1595. The will was proved twice; once in 1596, as he had left it in England, and a second time in 1599, with this later addition. Hakluyt's accounts of the three voyages to the coast of Africa and the West Indies are included in the Hawkins' Voyages, edited for the Hakluyt Society by C. R. Markham, under whose name they are here referred to; Froude's Hist. of England (cabinet edit.); Drake's Introduction to Hasted's Hist. of Kent; Western Antiquary (passim). The writer would also acknowledge some notes supplied by Dr. H. H. Drake.] J. K. L.

HAWKINS, JOHN, M.D. (*fl.* 1635), translator and grammarian, was younger brother of Sir Thomas Hawkins (*d.* 1640) [q. v.], and of Henry Hawkins the jesuit [q. v.] He probably took his degree of M.D. at Padua. He was a staunch catholic, and appears in Gee's list of 'Popish

Physicians in and about the City of London' in 1624 as residing in Charterhouse Court. He married Frances, daughter of Francis Power, esq., of Bletchington, Oxfordshire. Besides his son Francis [q. v.], the jesuit, he had probably another son, from whom descend the family of Hawkins of Tredunnock, Monmouthshire.

He published: 1. 'A briefe Introduction to Syntax, collected out of Nebrissa. . . . With the Concordance supplyed by J. H.,' London, 1631, 8vo. 2. 'Discursus de Melancholia Hypochondriaca,' Heidelberg, 1633, 4to. 3. 'The Ransome of Time being captive. Wherein is declared how precious a thing is Time,' London, 1634, 8vo, written in Spanish by Andreas de Soto, and translated by J. H. 4. 'Particulæ Latinæ Orationis, collectæ, dispositæ, et confabulationibus digestæ,' London, 1635, 8vo. 5. 'Paraphrase upon the seaven Penitential Psalms,' London, 1635, 8vo, translated from the Italian by J. H.

[Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 523; Foley's Records, iv. 700.]

T. C.

HAWKINS, Sir JOHN (1719–1789), author, youngest son of a carpenter who rose to be a surveyor, and claimed descent from the famous seaman, by Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Gwatkin, was born in London 30 March 1719. He learnt some Latin at school; and after studying under Hoppus for his father's business, changed his mind and was articled as clerk to John Scott, an attorney in Bishopsgate. By early rising he managed to find time for studying both law and literature. He wrote for the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' his earliest contribution being an 'Essay on Honesty,' in the number for March 1739, and published verses in this and other periodicals. About 1741 he became a member of the Madrigal Society, and soon afterwards of the Academy of Ancient Music. In 1742 he wrote the words for five cantatas, which (with another written by his friend Foster Webb) were set to music by John Stanley, and a few months later wrote six more. They became popular at Vauxhall and Ranelagh, and led to his making acquaintance with several musical amateurs; one of them introduced him to Peter Storer of Highgate. Hawkins's business as an attorney had increased, and about the winter of 1749 he ceased to live with his father and shared a house in Clement's Lane, Lombard Street, with Dr. Munckley, a physician. In the spring of 1753 he married Peter Storer's youngest daughter, Sidney, with a fortune of 10,000*l.*, and transferred his business to a house in Austin Friars. Upon the death of his wife's brother, Peter Storer, in 1759, she inherited a fortune, and he then parted with his business to Richard Clark (1739–1831) [q. v.], afterwards city chamberlain, and took a house at Twickenham and another in Hatton Street for a town residence. At Twickenham he made the acquaintance of Horace Walpole, Garrick, and other distinguished neighbours.

He was placed in 1761 in the commission of peace for Middlesex and was an active magistrate. He declined to accept fees until he found that his generosity encouraged litigation, when he took the money and gave it to the poor of the parish. In 1763 he published 'Observations on the State of the Highways and on the Laws for keeping them in repair,' recommending a new statute for the purpose, which was afterwards passed into law. He opposed successfully (1764) a bill for rebuilding Newgate by which an undue share of the expense would be thrown upon the county of Middlesex. His fellow-magistrates showed their gratitude by electing him chairman of quarter sessions on 19 Sept. 1765. He left Twickenham in 1771 upon the death of his father, who was fond of the house. His services in suppressing the election riots at Brentford in 1768 and the Moorfield riots in 1769 recommended him to the king, by whom he was knighted 23 Oct. 1772. In November 1777 he was frightened from Hatton Street by three successive attempts at burglary, and settled in Queen Square, Westminster. In 1785 he was forced to move by a fire which destroyed his valuable library and many prints and drawings. He settled in Broad Sanctuary, Westminster, where he lived until 1789, when he was attacked by paralysis, and died on 21 May. He was buried in the cloisters of Westminster Abbey under a stone engraved, by his direction, with nothing but his initials, the date of his death, and his age. The wits had composed an epitaph in ridicule of his drawl:

> Here lies Sir John Hawkins
> Without his shoes and 'stawkins.'

Hawkins was a keen fisherman, and in 1760 published an edition of Walton's 'Compleat Angler,' in competition with Moses Browne [q. v.], who had modernised the text. Hawkins prefixed a life of Walton, and Oldys contributed a life of Charles Cotton [q. v.] A fourth edition, revised by Hawkins, appeared in 1784, and a fifth, edited by his son, in 1792.

Hawkins then began his 'History of Music' at the instigation of Horace Walpole, who ordered Italian books for him through Sir Horace Mann (Walpole, *Letters*, Cunning-

ham, iii. 371). He had bought materials collected by Pepusch, which he presented to the British Museum in 1778. After leaving Twickenham he visited the Bodleian and other Oxford libraries in 1771, taking an engraver to copy portraits in the Music School. In 1772–3 he visited William Gostling [q. v.] at Canterbury, from whom he received much intelligence. The book was finally published in 1776 as 'The General History of the Science and Practice of Music.' The history of Charles Burney (1726–1814) [q. v.] appeared in the same year, which gave rise to unpleasant comparisons. Hawkins's book was savagely attacked by George Steevens in the 'St. James's Chronicle,' to the injury of the sale (Nichols, *Illustrations*, v. 428). Hawkins, though a worse writer than Burney, was a more painstaking antiquary, and his book has therefore a more permanent value for students of musical history.

Hawkins's early connection with Cave and the 'Gentleman's Magazine' had brought him the acquaintance of Johnson. He was one of the nine members of the club formed by Johnson in the winter of 1748–9 at the King's Head, Ivy Lane. He was also one of the original members of the famous club founded in 1763. The other members showed so much annoyance at his rudeness to Burke upon one occasion that he ceased to attend the meetings. Johnson called him a 'most unclubable man.' He stated his belief that Hawkins was 'an honest man at the bottom; but to be sure he is penurious and he is mean, and it must be owned he has a degree of brutality and a tendency to savageness that cannot easily be defended' (D'Arblay, *Diary*, i. 65). Hawkins persuaded Johnson to execute a will in 1784, and drew it up for him. Hawkins was one of the executors, and Johnson left him a copy of 'Baronius.' He afterwards undertook to write Johnson's life and to edit his works. The life and works appeared in 1787–9 in eleven volumes. The works were carelessly edited and the life soon extinguished by Boswell's. It was ridiculed by Porson in a 'panegyrical epistle' to Hawkins (*Gent. Mag.* 1787, ii. 652, 751, 847), and in the 'Critical Review,' vols. lxxvi. lxxvii. The rival biographers were comically jealous of each other. Hawkins's book preserves a few anecdotes which would otherwise have been lost, but is pompous and feeble. Hawkins was a man of coarse fibre, absurdly proud of 'my coach,' rough to inferiors, and humble to men like Walpole, but not without solid good qualities. A portrait (very bad according to his daughter) was painted for the Music School at Oxford. A silhouette profile is prefixed to her memoirs. He also published two charges to the grand jury of Middlesex (1770 and 1780), and a 'Dissertation on the Armorial Ensigns of the County of Middlesex and the Abbey and City of Westminster' (1780). Hawkins left a son, John Sidney Hawkins [q. v.], and a daughter, Letitia Matilda, who published a volume of anecdotes in 1822.

[Chalmers's Dictionary (information supplied by family); Miss Hawkins's Anecdotes, 1822, pp. 46, 118–44, &c.; Forster's Life of Goldsmith, i. 312–14, &c.; Grove's Dictionary of Music; Boswell's Johnson; Walpole's Letters, iii. 320, 371, vi. 313, 395–6, 428, 442, vii. 252, viii. 159, 163, 169, 170, 213, 557. Nichols's Illustrations (viii. 242–7) gives three letters to Bishop Percy; there are other references in the Anecdotes and Illustrations of little importance.] L. S.

HAWKINS, JOHN (1758?–1841), miscellaneous writer, born about 1758, was the youngest son of Thomas Hawkins of Trewinnard, S. Erth, Cornwall, and M.P for Grampound, by Anne, daughter of James Heywood of London. Hawkins was a man of considerable means, and devoted his long life to the study of literature, science, and art. He travelled in Greece and the East, and wrote dissertations 'On the Syrinx of Strabo and the Passage of the Euripus,' 'On the site of Dodona,' &c., which are printed in Walpole's 'Memoirs of European and Asiatic Turkey' (1818), and Walpole's 'Travels in various Countries of the East.'

In 1806 Hawkins purchased Bignor Park, Sussex, the residence of the poetess Charlotte Smith. He rebuilt the house (1826–30), and collected a great number of valuable paintings, drawings, and antiquities.

Hawkins, who was a fellow of the Royal Society, wrote a number of papers on scientific subjects, most of them connected with the geology of Cornwall (a full list is given in Boase and Courtney's *Bibliotheca Cornubiensis*, i. 222, 223, iii. 1224). In 1826 he served the office of sheriff of Sussex. He died on 4 July 1841 at his seat, Trewithan, Cornwall. He married Hester, daughter of Humphrey Sibthorpe, M.P. for Lincoln, and had four sons and two daughters. The eldest, John Heywood, was M.P. for Newport, Isle of Wight, from 1833 to 1841.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis; Gent. Mag. September 1841, pp. 322, 323; Davies Gilbert's Hist. of Cornwall, i. 358.] F. W–r.

HAWKINS, JOHN SIDNEY (1758–1842), antiquary, born in 1758, was the eldest son of Sir John Hawkins [q. v.], author of the 'History of Music.' While living in Westminster he often accompanied his father

to the abbey to hear the music and study the architecture. One of his earliest literary efforts were some essays on plates from subjects in Westminster Abbey, published in 1782–3 in Carter's 'Antient Sculpture and Painting.' The extent and value of his assistance was afterwards a matter of dispute between him and Carter (*Gent. Mag.* 1814, i. 133, 144, ii. 114). On the discovery of the paintings on the walls of the House of Commons in 1800, Hawkins undertook to write an account of them to accompany the drawings made by J. T. Smith. A misunderstanding arose, and Smith completed and published the work himself in 1807 as 'Antiquities of Westminster.' Hawkins published 'A Correct Statement' of his share of the work, London, 1807, 8vo, and Smith issued 'A Reply,' London, 1808, 8vo. During 1814 he engaged in a dispute with Isaac D'Israeli in vindication of his father, but seems to have got the worst of it (*Gent. Mag.* 1814, i. 551, ii. 12). Hawkins died on 12 Aug. 1842, in his eighty-fifth year, at Lower Grove, Brompton, where he had long resided. He was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. His library was sold in 1843. He is described (*Gent. Mag.*) as a learned antiquary, whose 'talents were overshadowed by a sour and jealous temper.'

Hawkins also published: 1. An edition of Ruggle's 'Ignoramus,' with notes, &c., London, 1787, 8vo, on which he had worked for nearly ten years (Nichols, *Literary Anecdotes*, ix. 35). 2. 'Walton's Complete Angler,' 1797, 12mo, 1808, 8vo (a reproduction of Sir J. Hawkins's edition). 3. 'L. Da Vinci's Treatise on Painting' (Rigaud's translation), with a life, 1802, 8vo. 4. 'A History of the Origin and Establishment of Gothic Architecture,' London, 1813, 8vo, which was severely handled by John Carter (1748–1817) [q. v.] in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (for Carter's letters see *Gent. Mag.* 1813 ii. 321, 1814 i. 9, 114, 133, 329, ii. 313, 1815 ii. 305. Hawkins, who does not seem to have studied architecture thoroughly, replied in the same periodical (1814, i. 5, 242, 348, 456). 5. 'An Inquiry into . . . Greek and Latin Poetry' (especially dramatic), London, 1817, 8vo. 6. 'An Inquiry into the nature . . . of Thorough Bass on a new plan,' London [1817], 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. 1842, xviii. 662–4.]
W. W.

HAWKINS, NICHOLAS, LL.D. (*d.* 1534), bishop-designate of Ely, nephew and godson of Bishop West of Ely, was born at Putney, and was educated at Eton, whence he was elected scholar of King's College, Cambridge, in 1514. He became rector of Doddington in the Isle of Ely (19 Jan. 1518–1519), of East Dereham, Norfolk (1520), and Snailwell, Cambridgeshire (20 June 1526). He devoted himself to the study of civil and canon law, proceeded to the degree of LL.D., and was admitted an advocate 30 Nov. 1528. We learn from a letter of Chapuys that at one time he embraced the teaching of the reformers, and was thrown into prison for Lutheranism, but subsequently recanted and was compelled to 'carry a fagot' as a repentant heretic by his uncle the Bishop of Ely (*Letters and State Papers of Hen. VIII*, v. No. 1377). He was well rewarded for his compliance. He became a diplomatic servant of the crown, and it was when absent on a foreign mission that he was collated to the rich archdeaconry of Ely, to which he was admitted by proxy 9 Nov. 1527, resigning the rectory of Doddington. As archdeacon he attended the convocation of 1529. When Henry VIII was prosecuting his divorce with the pope and the emperor, Hawkins's reputation as an ecclesiastical lawyer and diplomatist led to his appointment in 1532 as resident ambassador at the imperial court in succession to Cranmer. He was sent with credentials to the Duke of Brunswick, the king of Hungary, and the Elector Palatine, October 1532, at a salary of 30*s.* a day, paid a year in advance (*ib.* v. 1372, 1380, 1388). Chapuys, writing to the emperor 1 Oct., gives a full account of his earlier life, and states that he had rendered eminent service to the king when he declared himself head of the church, and had written against the authority of the pope. Hawkins was instructed to procure opinions relative to the divorce, and was credited with possessing ample funds to prosecute his object (*ib.* 1377). A commission was also given him in common with Jerome (Ghinucci), bishop of Worcester, Dr. Cranmer, and others, to treat for a universal peace (*ib.* 1482). Hawkins landed at Calais 5 Oct., and reached Mantua 16 Nov., when he had an audience with Charles V, and his credentials were accepted. He employed himself in translating into Latin Henry's 'Glass of Truth' on the unlawfulness of marriage with a deceased brother's wife (*ib.* 1564). By Christmas eve he had reached Bologna, where Clement VII had come to confer with the emperor. Thence he wrote to the king that he had finished his translation, and requested him to send him his book 'De Potestate Papæ.' At the same time he complained to Cromwell that while the other ambassadors had silver plate he was compelled to eat off pewter. By 22 Feb. 1533 he had had an interview touching the divorce with the pope (*ib.*

vol. vi. No. 177), who, in pursuit of his policy of delay, demanded fuller and more accurate information (*ib.* vol. vi. Nos. 206, 226). Hawkins followed the emperor to Spain, and being a 'sorry seaman' begged Henry not to insist on his going by water. Writing to Cranmer from Barcelona, 11 June, he complained of the lowness of his funds—'he had only forty pieces left'—and craved for news of 'his country, his relations, and his friends.' Cranmer replied, 17 June, in the well-known letter, describing the promulgation of the sentence of divorce at Dunstable and Anne Boleyn's private marriage with Henry (Ellis, *Original Letters*, 1st ser. ii. 33; Cranmer, *Remains*, Parker Soc., ii. 244; Froude, *History*, i. 457). Cranmer also sent Hawkins a bill for four hundred ducats out of his 'alonely benevolence.' During the latter half of the year letters frequently passed between the king and Hawkins, who had removed from Barcelona to 'Almunia' in Arragon. Henry dictated what Hawkins was to say to the emperor in justification of the divorce, and instructed him to show the emperor an exemplified copy of the sentence. Hawkins was specially enjoined to contradict the report that his aunt Katherine and the Princess Mary were ill-treated (*ib.* Nos. 775, 838, 855, 903, 1053). In December Hawkins received his last letter from Cranmer, announcing the birth of Elizabeth (Cranmer, *Remains*, Parker Soc., ii. 272). Henry VIII designated Hawkins bishop of Ely late in 1533. But no formal election had taken place when the news arrived in England of Hawkins's death. He died of dysentery early in January 1533-4 'at a village named Balbase, in the realm of Arragon, two leagues from Mousa' (*Letters, &c., of Henry VIII*, vii. No. 115, 2). According to his will, dated 29 Dec. 1533, as quoted by Bentham, he died 'in civitate Barbatrensi,' where he desired to be buried. Other authorities wrongly make Barcelona the place of his death. The emperor sent him medicines in his last illness. According to Chapuys, Anne Boleyn showed more grief at his death than the king, and suggested that he had been poisoned (*ib.* No. 171). According to Fuller (*Hist. of Cambr.* p. 152), Hawkins was 'a person of such eminent charity that in a time of famine he sold all his plate and goods for the relief of the poor of Ely, being served in wooden dishes and earthen pots.'

[Bentham's Ely, pp. 189, 276; Blomefield's Norfolk, x. 209; Cal. State Papers, loc. cit.; Baker MSS. xxx. 116, 120; Cole MSS. i. 146, iv. 97, xiii. 160; Harl. MS. 7011, art. 35; Cranmer's Works (Parker Soc.), ii. 244, 272; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 48.] E. V.

HAWKINS or HAWKYNS, Sir RICHARD (1562?–1622), naval commander, only son of Sir John Hawkyns (1532–1595) [q. v.], was brought up almost from infancy among ships and seamen, whether at Plymouth or Deptford. He probably made at an early age short voyages in coasting or cruising vessels, but went for the first time to the West Indies in 1582, under the command of his uncle, William Hawkyns (*d.* 1589) [q. v.] In 1585 he was captain of the Duck galliot in Drake's expedition to the West Indies, the Spanish main, and the coast of Florida; on the return voyage Hawkins was driven into Mount's Bay on 21 July 1586, and himself carried the news of Drake's success to Exeter in fourteen hours (*Cal. of MSS. at Hatfield*, iii. 152; *Hist. MSS. Comm.*) In 1588 he commanded the queen's ship Swallow against the 'Invincible' Armada, and in 1590 the Crane in his father's expedition to the coast of Portugal. Meantime he was meditating a voyage which, in his conception, was to surpass any yet made. This was not only a voyage round the world, arriving at 'the islands of Japan, of the Philippines, and Moluccas, the kingdoms of China and East Indies, by the way of the Straits of Magellan and the South Sea,' but he designed principally, he tells us, 'to make a perfect discovery of all those parts where he should arrive, as well known as unknown, with their longitudes and latitudes, the lying of their coasts, their head-lands, their ports and bays, their cities, towns and peoplings, their manner of government, with the commodities which the countries yielded, and of which they have want and are in necessity' (Markham, p. 89). This was a project quite beyond his predecessors, Drake or Cavendish, whose principal end was to prey on the Spaniards, and who had been driven to sail round the world mainly by force of circumstances. There is nothing in Hawkyns's actions to show that his object was different from theirs; though when he wrote, thirty years afterwards, he may have persuaded himself that his voyage was primarily intended as one of scientific discovery. The ship in which he determined to go was built for his father in 1588, and named, in the first instance, the Repentance; afterwards the queen, admiring her graceful form, had ordered her to be re-named the Dainty, and as such she had sailed in the expedition to the coast of Portugal in 1590, and again in the voyage to the Azores in 1592. Hawkyns now bought her from his father, fitted her out in the river, sailed from Blackwall on 8 April 1593; and finally, after many mishaps and delays, left Plymouth about the middle of June, having a pinnace

and a victualler in company, and a commission 'to attempt some enterprise against the king of Spain, his subjects and adherents, upon the coast of the West Indies, Brazil, Africa, America, or the South Seas, granting him and his patrons whatever he should take, reserving to the crown one-fifth part of all treasure, jewels, and pearls' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1591–4, p. 376).

The account of the early part of the voyage, afterwards written by Hawkyns himself, is interesting from the intelligent descriptions of sea life and of the places at which the ships touched. They lost many men by scurvy; the Dainty was nearly burnt by accident; and about the end of October, having a very large number of sick, they put into Santos in Brazil. Here they were able to purchase oranges, lemons, and a few fowls; but the governor ordered them to depart within three days, nor would he permit them to trade or 'to take any refreshing upon the shore.' So they put to sea, though short of water, having, it appears, none except what they distilled; a process for which they had a proper apparatus (MARKHAM, p. 164), though it afterwards went completely out of use, presumably on account of the difficulty of carrying sufficient fuel. On 5 Nov. they anchored between the Santa Anna Islands, to the north of Cape Frio. There they put the sick on shore, and refreshed them with sea-fowl and such fruits as the islands afforded (*ib.* p. 168 *n.*) Afterwards they watered at Isla Grande, to the west of Rio Janeiro; and on 18 Dec. shaped their course for the Straits of Magellan. At Santa Anna they had emptied out and burnt the victualler; off the mouth of the River Plate the pinnace deserted and made her way home again. The Dainty thus came alone to the Straits; passed through, not without danger; and on 19 April 1594 anchored at the island of Mocha, where fresh provisions were procured. 'I have not tasted better mutton anywhere,' Hawkyns noted. And so on to Valparaiso, where they plundered the town and ransomed the ships in the bay; thence going north, making a few prizes, they anchored on 18 June in the bay of San Mateo, where on the 19th they were found by two large Spanish ships, well armed and commanded by Don Beltran de Castro, brother-in-law of the viceroy, who had fitted them out expressly to look for and capture or destroy these English pirates.

The crew of the Dainty had been reduced by deaths to about seventy-five; the Spaniards are said to have numbered ten times as many (*ib.* p. 271), which is probable enough. Another estimate, making them 'thirteen hundred men and boyes' (*ib.* p. 278), may be pronounced a gross exaggeration (cf. DURO, *La Armada Invencible*, ii. 194). The Dainty was stoutly defended, and she might possibly have beaten off her assailants and made good her escape, but for the extreme carelessness with which she had been prepared for action. Hawkyns had left all the supervision as well as the preparation to the gunner, in whom he had perfect confidence, but who, in the hour of need, proved ignorant and incapable. There were no cartridges, much of the ammunition had been spoiled by damp, few of the guns were clear when they were wanted, and some of them had been loaded with the powder on top of the shot (MARKHAM, p. 273). Hawkyns's own account of the action tells of such gross neglect and mismanagement, as to give rise to a suspicion that, whatever the gunner's faults, Hawkyns was not the 'complete seaman' and skilful commander that he would wish his readers to suppose. Of his stubborn courage, however, there is no doubt. The fight lasted through three days, till Hawkyns was carried below severely wounded. The ship was then almost knocked to pieces, with fourteen shot under water, seven or eight feet of water in the hold, and the pumps smashed; many of the men killed, many more wounded, and the rest mad drunk (*ib.* p. 302). Hawkyns therefore surrendered on capitulation, Don Beltran solemnly pledging himself 'that he would give us our lives with good entreaty, and send us as speedily as he could into our own country.' But at Lima the prisoners were claimed by the Inquisition; and, though the viceroy refused to give them up on the ground of having no instructions, they suffered much annoyance. In 1597 Hawkyns was sent to Spain in a galeon which was chased by the fleet under Essex into the roadstead of Terceira (*ib.* p. 304). She afterwards pursued her voyage and arrived at Seville. There, regardless of the capitulation, Hawkyns was thrown into prison. In September 1598 he escaped, but was recaptured and thrust into a dungeon. In 1599 he was removed to Madrid, and so kept, notwithstanding his own letters to the queen or the English ambassador at Paris, and the remonstrances of Don Beltran, who was indignant at the violation of his plighted faith. On 30 June 1602 Hawkyns wrote to Sir Robert Cecil, complaining that his 'mother-in-law, Lady Hawkyns,' would not pay the 3,000*l.* which had been allotted by his father's will for his ransom (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom.) Cecil probably interfered; at any rate, Hawkyns was released, though mainly, it was said, in consequence of the representations of the Count Miranda, the president of the council,

who urged that formal promises made by the king's officers must be kept (CAMDEN, *Annales*, iii. 683).

Notwithstanding his sufferings and losses, Hawkyns on his return home seems to have been still a wealthy and energetic man. He was knighted on 23 July 1603; was member of parliament for Plymouth in 1604, and vice-admiral of Devon, a title which at that time was far from honorary. The coast was swarming with pirates, and the vice-admiral's duties were real and multifarious, and occasionally brought him into antagonism with his neighbours (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–10, pp. 207, 437, 457; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. App. 269 *a*). In June 1604 he memorialised the commissioners for the peace, setting forth the losses which his father and he had sustained from the Spaniards, and begging that 'either a clause of satisfaction from the king of Spain unto me may be inserted in the articles of peace, or that I may not be concluded by them, but left free to seek my remedy according as the law of God and nations alloweth.' The claims were absurd, including one for 100,000*l.* taken by treachery in time of peace from his father at San Juan de Lua, of which only a small portion belonged to John Hawkyns, even if the claim for compensation had been otherwise admissible. In 1614, when the governors of the East India Company were considering a proposal, which proved abortive, to send a ship through the Straits of Magellan into the South Sea, Hawkyns was named as a suitable commander, and expressed his willingness to undertake the voyage, either as an officer of the company or as a joint adventurer (*Cal. State Papers*, East Indies, 1513–1616, Nos. 706, 711, 744). In 1617 he was again an unsuccessful candidate for the command of the company's fleet (*ib.* 1617–21, Nos. 143, 159, 205) [see BEST, THOMAS; and DALE, SIR THOMAS]. In 1620–1 Hawkyns was vice-admiral, under Sir Robert Mansell [q.v.], of the fleet sent into the Mediterranean to reduce the Algerine corsairs, and must share the blame which attaches to the miserable failure (MONSON, in *Churchill's Voyages*, iii. 227; LEDIARD, *Naval History*, p. 459; GARDINER, *Hist. of England*, iv. 224). The vexation may possibly have acted unfavourably on his health. In his will, executed on 16 April 1622, he describes himself as 'sick and weak in body but of perfect mind and memory.' The next day (17 April) he was seized with a fit while attending the privy council on business connected with his late command, and died, as we are led to suppose, actually in the council chamber (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 17 April). By his wife Judith, who survived till 1629, he had issue, besides four daughters, two sons, John and Richard, from both of whom Mr. C. Stuart Hawkins of Hayford Hall, near Plymouth, claims descent.

Hawkyns had perhaps a higher repute than his actual services warranted, not only as his father's son, but chiefly on account of his 'Observations in his Voiage into the South Sea, Anno Domini 1593' (8vo, 1622). This was in the press at the time of his death, and was published shortly afterwards. It is a work of great interest, describing what he saw and the details of nautical life. It is full, too, of historical instances; but on these, as well as on the details of his voyage, it would be unsafe to rely. He wrote from memory, after the lapse of thirty years, and makes extraordinary blunders. His account of his father firing on the Spanish admiral in Catwater in 1567 (MARKHAM, p. 118) has passed into current history, but is altogether fictitious. Of like character is his account of the launch and the naming of the Dainty by his step-mother, or, as he calls her, his mother-in-law (*ib.* p. 90); whereas a comparison of the dates shows that the Dainty was launched and in active service, as the Dainty, more than two years before his own mother's death [see HAWKINS, SIR JOHN, 1532–1595]. Many similar instances of misstatement might be adduced.

No known portrait of Sir Richard Hawkyns is in existence. The picture of which a reproduction is given by Miss Hawkins in her 'Plymouth Armada Heroes' (p. 115) may possibly be one, but, on the evidence which she brings forward (p. 137; cf. MARKHAM, p. xxi), cannot be accepted with certainty.

[Hawkyns's Observations, &c., contain most of the biographical information we have, down to 1594. The work, originally published in 1622, was included in an abridged form in Purchas, his Pilgrimes (iv. 1367), was edited for the Hakluyt Society in 1848 by Captain Drinkwater Bethune (cf. Froude's Short Studies, &c., i. 451), and again in 1878 (The Hawkins's Voyages) by C. R. Markham, whose biographical introduction leaves little to be gleaned elsewhere; Cal. State Papers, 1590–1622; Miss Hawkins's Plymouth Armada Heroes.] J. K. L.

HAWKINS, SUSANNA (1787–1868), Scottish poetess, daughter of a blacksmith near Ecclefechan, was born in 1787. Dedicating her poems to a lady of the house of Queensberry, she describes her birthplace as adjoining 'the famed camp of Burnswark, where the brave Caledonians fought against the Romans.' Receiving a meagre education, Susanna was in early life a herd and a domestic servant, but at length obtained some elementary knowledge, and became an author

in her middle age. The proprietor of the 'Dumfries Courier,' charmed with her as a character, gratuitously printed her poems in little volumes with paper covers, and for half a century she was known as a wandering minstrel of the borders. She sold her booklets from house to house, travelling far in search of natives of Dumfries. She penetrated into England; and a genial Manchester patron declared that there were two forces a Dumfriesian in England could not escape—death and Susy Hawkins. Sir F. W. Johnstone, bart., of Wester Hall, Dumfriesshire, granted her ground for a cottage at Relief, near her brother's residence in the neighbourhood of Ecclefechan, and here she died through an accident, 29 March 1868.

The little volumes are all more or less reprints of one another, and they are now rare. It seems that Susanna began to publish about 1826, but what appears to be a first edition of 'The Poems and Songs of Susanna Hawkins' is dated 1838. This contains sixty pages; subsequent volumes reach six pages more. Nine volumes in all are extant, the last being published in 1861, and it is surmised that there might be one or two more. The poems are largely of a local and occasional character, and though fairly well rhymed are generally more rhetorical than poetic. The lofty autobiographical dedication is more entertaining than the verses it precedes.

[Irving's Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen; Dumfries Courier and Annan Observer; information from Mr. Cuthbertson of the Annan Observer, Mr. Anderson, publisher, Dumfries, and Mr. Fraser, publisher, Dalbeattie.] T. B.

HAWKINS, THOMAS (*d.* 1577), **M.P.** for Warwick. [See FISHER.]

HAWKINS, SIR THOMAS (*d.* 1640), poet and translator, was the eldest son of Sir Thomas Hawkins, knight-banneret, of Nash Court, Kent, by Anne, daughter and heiress of Cyriac Pettit, esq., of Boughton-under-the-Blean in the same county. John Hawkins, M.D. [q. v.], and Henry Hawkins, the jesuit [q. v.], were his brothers. He succeeded to the family estates on the death of his father, 10 April 1617, and was knighted by James I at Whitehall 4 May 1618 (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 173). Wood says he was an ingenious man, excellent in the faculty of music as well as in poetry. He was a friend and correspondent of James Howell, who mentions him in the 'Epistolæ Ho-elianæ,' and he was also acquainted with Edmund Bolton [q. v.], who selected him in 1624 to be one of the original eighty-four members of the projected Royal Academy, or College and Senate of Honour (*Archæologia*, xxxii. 144). Like all the members of his family, he was a staunch catholic and recusant. On 11 Dec. 1633 an attempt was made under a council-warrant to search the house of Sir Thomas Hawkins, 'a great papist and harbourer of priests,' for Father Symons, a Carmelite friar, and others. Lady Hawkins would not admit the officers without a special warrant, saying that her husband had the great seal of England in his trunk to protect her house, and the matter seems to have dropped there (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1633–1634, p. 319). Hawkins died at Nash Court, Kent, towards the close of 1640, and was buried near the graves of his father and mother.

He married Elizabeth, daughter of George Smith, esq., of Ashby Folville, Leicestershire, and had two sons, John and Thomas, both of whom died young and without issue.

His works are: 1. 'The Odes and Epodes of Horace in Latin and English Verse,' London, 1625, 4to. The title-page is very neatly engraved. The second edition is entitled 'Odes of Horace, the best of Lyrick Poets; contayning much morallity and sweetness: Selected, translated, and in this edition reviewed and enlarged with many more,' London, 1631, 8vo, and again 1635 and 1638, 12mo. This translation was plagiarised by Dr. Barten Holyday [q. v.] in 1652. 2. An English translation of 'The Holy Court, or the Christian Institution of Men of Quality. With Examples of those who in Court haue flourished in Sanctity. By Nicolas Caussin of the Society of Jesus,' 2 vols., Paris, 1626, 4to, the first volume being inscribed to Queen Henrietta Maria and the second to Edward Sackville, earl of Dorset. The third volume was not published in English till 1634, when vols. i. and ii. were reprinted at Rouen in fol.; a fourth volume followed in 1638, and contained 'The Command of Reason over the Passions.' Other editions, London, 1638, 1650, 1663, and 1678, fol. The later editions were probably prepared by Robert Codrington [q. v.], the puritan, who is said to have added some translations of his own. Hawkins was assisted by Sir Basil Brook. This work was for many years in great favour, especially among catholics. It contains lives, with portraits, of Mary Queen of Scots and Cardinal Pole. 3. An elegy on Sir John Beaumont, printed with that poet's 'Bosworth Field,' 1629. 4. 'Unhappy Prosperitie, expressed in the Histories of Ælius Sejanus and Philippa the Catanian, with observations on the fall of Sejanus,' translated from the French of Pierre Matthieu, London, 1632, 4to, and 1639, 12mo. Dedicated to William, earl of Salisbury.

5. 'The Christian Diurnal of F. N. Caussin, S.J., translated into English by T. H.,' Paris, 1632, 18mo; 3rd edition, 'reviewed and much augmented,' 1686; dedicated to Viscountess Savage. It differs slightly from 'The Christian Diary of F. N. Caussin, S.J., translated into English by T. H.' [Cambridge], 1648, 12mo, and 1649, 12mo, which was issued rather for protestant than catholic use. 6. 'The Lives and singular vertues of Saint Elzear, Count of Sabran, and of his Wife the blessed Countesse Delphina, both Virgins and Married,' translated from the French of the jesuit Etienne Binet, Paris, 1638, 8vo; dedicated to John, earl of Shrewsbury, and his countess. 7. A poem in 'Ionsonus Virbivs: or the Memorie of Ben. Johnson,' 1638.

[Addit. MS. 24488, p. 147; Brydges's Censura Literaria, 2nd ed. iii. 21; Brydges's Restituta, ii. 11; Foley's Records, iii. 491, iv. 700; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Griffith's Bibl. Anglo-Poetica, p. 166; Hasted's Kent, iii. 4; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ed. Bohn, pp. 204, 394, 1015, 1115, 1515; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iv. 506, 507, 4th ser. ii. 55; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 524.] T. C.

HAWKINS, THOMAS (1810–1889), geologist, son of John and Edith Hawkins, was born at Glastonbury on 25 July 1810. He studied anatomy at Guy's Hospital under Sir Astley Cooper, but very soon became interested in geology. In 1831 he was made a fellow of the Geological Society. He became widely known as a collector of fossils. A collection which he had procured in the lias of Devon, Somerset, and Dorset was purchased by the government for 3,000*l.* and placed in the British Museum. A strong memorial was presented without success in March 1839 in favour of a public grant for the purchase of a second collection which Hawkins had formed. Hawkins generously presented a number of fine specimens of saurian fossils from the south of England lias to the geological museums of Cambridge (1856) and Oxford (1874). He died in the Isle of Wight in October 1889.

Hawkins wrote: 1. 'Memoirs of Ichthyosauri and Plesiosauri,' twenty-eight plates, imp. fol., London, 1834. 2. 'The Book of the Great Sea-Dragons,' with thirty plates, copied from the Hawkins collection in the British Museum, London, imp. fol., 1840. 3. 'The Lost Angel and the History of the Old Adamites, found written on the Pillars of Seth. A Poem,' 4to, London, 1840. 4. 'One Centenary of Sonnets, to her Most Gracious Majesty Queen Victoria,' royal 16mo, London, 1841. 5. 'The Wars of Jehovah in Heaven, Earth, and Hell,' with eleven engravings by John Martin, imp. 4to, London, 1844. 6. 'Victorian Verses,' imp. fol., 1848. 7. 'Prometheus: a Lyrical Drama,' 4to, London, 1850. 8. 'The Christian,' crown 8vo, London, 1853. 9. 'Cicero's (supposed lost) Book on Glory,' demy 4to. 10. 'Contra Judæos, Gentiles, et Hæreticos;' a tract (supposed) by St. Chrysostom, demy 4to. 11. 'My Life and Works' (only 1 vol. published), London, 1887, 8vo. Also various pamphlets between 1846 and 1850.

[Hawkins's Autobiography, in vol. i. of My Life and Works, 1887; catalogue of works in the same; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Times, 31 Oct. 1889.] W. A. J. A.

HAWKINS or HAWKYNS, WILLIAM (*d.* 1554?), sea-captain and merchant, son of John Hawkyns of Tavistock (*d.* before 1490) and his wife Joan, daughter of William Amadas of Launceston, was probably born at Plymouth, where his father held land under the corporation. His alleged kinship with the family of Hawkins of Nash in Kent is entirely unsubstantiated. Neither his son, Sir John Hawkyns, nor Sir John's son, Sir Richard, used the arms of the Nash family—argent, on a saltire sable, five fleurs-de-lys or. All evidence points to the Hawkynses being a Devonshire family, settled for many generations at Tavistock.

Early in the sixteenth century William Hawkyns was a well-to-do freeman of Plymouth. He seems to have combined the businesses of shipowner, captain, and merchant, also serving occasionally as an officer of the king's ships. He may probably be identified with the Hawkyns who in 1513 was master of the Great Galley, a ship of 700 tons and four hundred men. The captain of the Great Galley at this time was one John Flemyng, and in the same fleet William Gonson was captain of the Mary Grace (*Letters and Papers of the Reign of Henry VIII*, i. 552). In the next generation the families of Flemyng and Hawkyns intermarried with that of Gonson. We may suppose that he was the William Hawkyns who in 1523, and again in 1524, was associated with John Amadas as a collector of the subsidy in Devonshire (*ib.* iii. 1362; iv. 233).

Hawkyns is described by Hakluyt as 'a man for his wisdom, valour, experience, and skill in sea causes, much esteemed and beloved of King Henry VIII, and one of the principal sea-captains in the west parts of England in his time.' Only three of his many voyages are specially mentioned. In or about 1528, in command of his own ship, the Pole, of 250 tons, he sailed for the Guinea coast, where he traded with the negroes for ivory

and other commodities; and afterwards, 'arriving on the coast of Brazil, used there such discretion and behaved himself so wisely with those savage people, that he grew into great familiarity and friendship with them.' In a second voyage (c. 1530) 'one of the savage kings of the country was contented to take ship with him and to be transported into England,' Hawkyns leaving behind in the country, as a pledge of his safety, 'one Martin Cockeram of Plymouth.' This Brazilian king was brought up to London and presented to Henry VIII at Whitehall, and a year later sailed with Hawkyns on the homeward voyage. Unfortunately he died on the passage out, and it was feared that Cockeram's life might be in danger. The savages were, however, 'persuaded of the honest dealing of our men;' the hostage was safely restored, and Hawkyns returned to England with his 'ship freighted and furnished with the commodities of the country.' Hakluyt, writing in 1589, adds, on the testimony of Sir John Hawkyns, that Cockeram 'was living in the town of Plymouth within these few years.'

In 1532-3, and again in 1538-9, Hawkyns was mayor of Plymouth, which he also represented in the parliaments of 1539, 1547, and 1553 (October to December). In February 1554-5 he is spoken of as 'recently deceased' (Hawkins, p. 6). He married Joan, daughter of William Trelawney, and left issue two sons, William (*d.* 1589) and John, both of whom are separately noticed. Sir Francis Drake is sometimes spoken of as the nephew of Sir John Hawkyns, and it has been supposed that his mother must have been a sister of Sir John, a daughter, that is, of William Hawkyns. But no exact evidence of this has been found; the degree of relationship between Drake and the Hawkynses is doubtful.

[Prince's Worthies of Devon, p. 389; Hakluyt's Principal Navigations, iii. 700. This account of Hakluyt's has been reprinted in The Hawkins's Voyages, edited for the Hakluyt Society by Clements R. Markham, whose biographical introduction embodies most of the little that is known. Miss Mary W. S. Hawkins's Plymouth Armada Heroes contains some interesting notes extracted from the Plymouth records.] J. K. L.

HAWKINS or HAWKYNS, WILLIAM (*d.* 1589), sea-captain and merchant, was son of William Hawkins (*d.* 1553) [q. v.], and elder brother of Sir John Hawkins (1532-1595) [q. v.] In 1553-4 he was admitted to the freedom of Plymouth. He took a prominent part in local affairs, and was three times mayor: in 1567-8, in 1578-9, and again in 1587-8. It was during his first mayoralty that the earliest bylaws for the regulation of the shipping in Sutton Pool were issued. In the following year, 1568-9, he built, it is said, the new conduit associated with the Market Cross in the Old Town. It is, however, as a shipowner that his name enters more prominently into history. From the beginning of the disturbances in the Low Countries his vessels cruised in the Channel; nominally privateers, they bore a close resemblance to pirates. In 1568 he held the commission of the Prince de Condé to act against the ships of the League. In December 1568 he was associated with Sir Arthur Champernowne in seizing the Spanish treasure at Plymouth. On 20 Jan. 1568-9 he sent to Cecil the news of the disastrous defeat of his brother John at San Juan de Lua, and requested that a share of the Spanish goods detained in Plymouth might be allotted to him in compensation. On 27 Jan. 1568-9 he sent word to Cecil of his brother's return home. Complaints innumerable of the depredations committed by his cruisers were made by the king of France and the Spanish ambassador. These ships were apparently owned jointly with his brother John; it is impossible to distinguish between the two, the more so as neither of them seems to have taken any personal part in the acts complained of; but the name of Hawkyns, in its French form Haquin, or in Spanish Achines, became a sound of terror in the narrow seas. In 1582 he commanded an expedition to the West Indies, of which, however, nothing is known beyond the mention of it by his nephew, Sir Richard Hawkyns (*The Hawkins' Voyages*, Hakluyt Society, p. 212). During his third mayoralty he helped to fit out from Plymouth seven ships against the Armada, was active in collecting reinforcements for the fleet, and in April 1589 contributed 25*l.* to the loan raised to defray the expenses of defence. He died on 7 Oct. 1589, and was buried in the church of St. Nicholas, Deptford, where a monument to his memory was erected by his brother, but no trace of it now remains. His will was proved in London on 20 Oct. 1589. By a first wife Hawkyns was father of William Hawkins or Hawkyns (*fl.* 1595) [q. v.] and of three daughters. His second wife was Mary, daughter of John Halse, by whom he had four sons and three daughters. His widow afterwards married Sir Warwick Hele.

[Notes supplied by Miss Mary W. S. Hawkins; Cal. State Papers (1568-89); Froude's Hist. of England; Transactions of the Devonshire Association, 1883; Miss Hawkins's Plymouth Armada Heroes.]

HAWKINS or HAWKYNS, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1595), sea-captain and merchant, eldest son of William Hawkins or Hawkyns (*d.* 1589) [q. v.], and nephew of Sir John Hawkins (1532–1595) [q. v.], served in Sir Francis Drake's voyage to the South Sea in 1577, presumably in the Elizabeth with John Wynter, though possibly in the Golden Hind with Drake himself (*Western Antiquary*, viii. 139; *Cal. State Papers*, East Indies, 1513–1616, No. 217; *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. iv. 186). In October 1581 he was nominated, apparently at the request of his uncle, then treasurer of the navy, as lieutenant to Edward Fenton [q. v.], appointed to command an expedition for the East Indies and China (*Cal. State Papers*, East Indies, 1513–1616, No. 163), which sailed from England in May 1582. Notwithstanding the connection between Fenton and John Hawkyns, who had married sisters, there was from the first a bad feeling between him and William Hawkyns, arising partly no doubt out of jealousy of the claims which had been put forward on behalf of young Hawkyns to command the expedition over Fenton's head; partly also, it may be, out of the insolent and insubordinate conduct of Hawkyns himself; the feeling was doubtless intensified by the formal instruction to Fenton not to remove him 'but upon just cause duly proved and by consent of your assistants' (HAKLUYT, iii. 755). When the little fleet was sailing from Plymouth, Hawkyns was still on shore, and Fenton put to sea without him; he was brought out in the Francis, one of the squadron, and put on board his own ship, the Leicester. Throughout the voyage the captain and the lieutenant seem to have quarrelled and thwarted each other on every occasion (HAKLUYT, *Principal Navigations*, ed. 1589, p. 654; MARKHAM, p. 357), and the Leicester finally arrived in the Thames with Hawkyns in irons. It does not appear that John Hawkyns gave his nephew any support in this quarrel; for five years afterwards he was on terms of confidential friendship with Fenton (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 14 Dec. 1588).

Hawkyns may probably be identified with the William Hawkyns who, in 1587, commanded the Advice on the coast of Ireland (*ib.* Ireland, 30 Oct.); and again with the William Hawkyns who, in 1588, commanded the Griffin against the 'Invincible' Armada. It has, indeed, been suggested that the commander of the Griffin was his father, then mayor of Plymouth (HAWKINS, p. 14); but this is impossible, for on 19 July the Griffin was at sea with Sir Francis Drake, and the mayor of Plymouth was on shore collecting reinforcements (*State Papers*, Dom. Elizabeth, ccxii. 68, 81). Hawkins was, however, not an uncommon Devonshire name, and it is quite possible that the commander of the Advice or Griffin belonged to some other family.

By his father's will in 1589 Hawkyns inherited an annuity of 40*l.* His uncle, Sir John Hawkyns, left him by will in 1595, besides a share of the prospective profits of the last fatal voyage to the West Indies, 10*l.* a year to be paid quarterly, 'on condition that he do not alienate nor sell the same annuity nor rent-charge, or any part thereof, for otherwise this gift shall be void.' He left also legacies of 100*l.* to each of Hawkyns's children, to be payable 'to every such child at the time of their marriage, or at the accomplishment of their several ages of eighteen years, which shall first happen.' From the wording of this clause it would seem probable that the children were girls; but we know nothing more of them.

Nor, indeed, do we certainly know anything more of Hawkyns himself, though he has been identified (MARKHAM, p. xliv) with the man of the same name who in 1607 commanded the East India Company's ship Hector on a voyage to Surat [see KEELING, WILLIAM], and was charged with 'his Majestys letters and presents to the princes and governors of Cambaya, on account of his experience and language' (*Cal. State Papers*, East Indies, 1513–1616, No. 361). This William Hawkyns, on arriving at Surat, proceeded accordingly to Agra and the court of the Great Mogul, which he reached in April 1609, and where he remained for nearly three years. According to the account given in his 'Journal' (MARKHAM, p. 389) the emperor took much pleasure in his conversation, and detained him, assigning him a handsome maintenance, estimated at upwards of 3,000*l.* a year, his serious occupation being to combat the intrigues of the Portuguese and to endeavour to obtain a formal permission for the establishment of an English factory at Surat. His favour with the emperor enabled him to overcome all difficulties, and the required license was given; it was the first distinct recognition of English commerce in the East. The emperor was desirous of attaching him to the country and to his interests, and pressed him to marry a maid out of the palace. Hawkyns consented, conditionally on her not being a 'Moor,' and accordingly he took to wife the daughter of an Armenian Christian. Afterwards, having fallen into some disfavour with the emperor, he was allowed to depart, and in this the Portuguese readily assisted him. He left Agra in

November 1611, and three months later arrived at Surat, where he found Sir Henry Middleton [q. v.], with whom he went to the Red Sea, and afterwards to Java. At Bantam he went on board the Thomas [see SARIS, JOHN], and in her sailed for England. She touched at the Cape in April 1613, and on the passage home, probably near the end of it, Hawkyns died. His remains were brought to Ireland and there buried (*Cal. State Papers*, East Indies, 1513–1616, No. 810). By his native wife, who had accompanied him, and was with him on board the Thomas, he does not seem to have had issue. In the following year she married Captain Gabriel Towerson [q. v.], and with him returned to India.

This Hawkyns was certainly a man of superior ability, and rendered valuable service to English commerce in procuring its formal recognition at Surat. But his identification with the nephew of Sir John Hawkyns is very unsatisfactory. It is not based on any evidence; and, indeed, what little evidence there is seems to point the opposite way. Fenton's lieutenant, if only by reason of his name and family, was a man of some consequence, and it is difficult to conceive that he could have been to the West Indies (cf. MARKHAM, p. 401), or have gained experience in the East without any record remaining. Fenton's lieutenant had not a brother Charles (HAWKINS, p. 16), nor yet brothers Giles or Roger; the Mogul's friend seems to have had all three (MARKHAM, p. xlii *n.*; *Cal. State Papers*, East Indies, 1513–1616, Nos. 691, 862, 274). A good deal was said in 1614 about the inheritance of the widow of Captain Hawkyns who died, apparently intestate, on board the Thomas (*ib.* No. 693, and freq.), but nothing was claimed for any daughters by a former marriage. Another point is this: when, on the passage out in 1607, Captain Keeling called a council to consider the advisability of touching at Sierra Leone, it was resolved to do so, because 'Sir Francis Drake and Captain Cavendish had made a favourable report' of it (LANCASTER, *Voyages to the East Indies*, Hakluyt Soc., p. 113); but not a word was said about the much greater experience and knowledge of Sir John Hawkyns. All which tends to the conclusion that the Hawkyns of East Indian distinction was not the son and grandson of the mayors of Plymouth.

[The Journals of Fenton's expedition in 1582–1583, of the voyage of the Hector in 1607–8, and of Hawkyns's residence at Agra are printed in Markham's edition of The Hawkins's Voyages (Hakluyt Soc.); Cotton. MS. Otho E. viii. contains many papers relating to Fenton's expedition, several of them signed by Hawkyns.]

J. K. L.

HAWKINS, WILLIAM (*d.* 1637), poet, was probably born at Oakington, near Cambridge. He was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, graduating B.A.1622–3, and M.A. 1626. In the interval he became master of the free grammar school at Hadleigh, Suffolk, but gave up the post to become curate to the rector of Hadleigh, Dr. Thomas Goad (1576–1638) [q. v.], who admired his Latin verses. He died in 1637 probably of the plague then raging, and was buried at Hadleigh on 29 June of that year.

Hawkins was author of: 1. A lyrical drama entitled 'Apollo Shroving' (London, 1627), which was acted by the boys of Hadleigh school on Shrove Tuesday, 6 Feb. 1626–7, Joseph Beaumont (1616–1699) [q. v.] taking a prominent part. Some lines in the siren's song (act iii. sc. 6, ll. 10–15) may have been remembered by Milton when describing Eve visiting her fruits and flowers (*Paradise Lost*, bk. viii. ll. 40–7). 2. A volume of Latin verse entitled 'Corolla varia . . . (Eclogæ tres Virgilianæ declinatæ . . . Nisus verberans et vapulans, decantatus per Musas virgiferas, juridicas),' 3 pts. 8vo, Cambridge, 1634. A full analysis of this curious and clever volume is given in Pigot's 'Hadleigh,' pp. 179–85. 3. Verses in the Cambridge collections called 'Rex redux,' on the king's return from Scotland in 1633; 'Carmen Natalitium,' on the birth of the Princess Elizabeth, 1635; and 'Συνῳδία sive Musarum Cantabrigiensium concentus,' &c., on the birth of the Princess Anne, 1637. 4. Latin elegies by him on Edward Gale, apothecary of Hadleigh, 1630, in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 15227, f. 63.

[Pigot's Hadleigh, 1860, pp. 176–86; Brydges's Restituta, iii. 236; Hunter's Chorus Vatum, vol. iv. (Addit. MS. 24490, f. 299).] G. G.

HAWKINS, WILLIAM (1673–1746), serjeant, a descendant of Sir John Hawkins or Hawkyns [q. v.], and second son of John Hawkins and Mary, daughter of Edward Dewe of Islip, Oxfordshire, was born in 1673. In 1689 he graduated B.A. at St. John's College, Cambridge, and M.A. in 1693. He was admitted a member of the Inner Temple 10 Feb. 1700, and was called to the bar on 29 June 1707. He became a serjeant-at-law on 1 Feb. 1723. Though his name is not mentioned in the 'State Trials' (xvii. 367), he appeared with other counsel for the wardens of the Fleet, Huggins and Bambridge, on their trials respectively for the murders of

Arne and Castell, prisoners in the Fleet, who died of hardship and ill-usage there. His great work was his 'Treatise of the Pleas of the Crown,' of which there were folio editions in 1716, 1724, 1739, 1762, and 1771. He also published in 1711 an abridgment of the first part of 'Coke's Institutes,' which ran through many editions, and is praised by Blackstone (*Commentaries*, b. iii. c. xvii.); in 1728 an abridgment of his own 'Pleas,' and in 1735 a collection of statutes at large. He died in 1746. He married, firstly, Miss Jenyns, daughter of Sir Robert Jenyns of Cambridgeshire, and secondly, Miss Ram of Coleraine, co. Londonderry; a son, William Hawkins, by his first wife, is separately noticed.

[Woolrych's Eminent Serjeants; Graduati Cantabr.; Burke's Commoners, ii. 215; Polwhele's Devon, i. 302.] J. A. H.

HAWKINS, WILLIAM (1722–1801), theologian and poet, was eldest son of William Hawkins, serjeant-at-law [q. v.], by his first wife, a daughter of Sir Robert Jenyns and sister of Soame Jenyns. Through his grandmother he was descended from Thomas Tesdale, one of the founders of Pembroke College, Oxford, and, to avail himself of the advantages of founder's kin, he matriculated there on 12 Nov. 1737. He graduated B.A. on 26 Feb. 1741–2, and on 2 March following was admitted a fellow on the Tesdale foundation. Boswell mentions Hawkins as one of the distinguished *alumni* of Pembroke College, when commenting on Johnson's description of the college as 'a nest of singing-birds.' The serjeant lived in the city of Oxford, and for some years his son dwelt at the university, busying himself with the composition of sermons, poems, and tragedies. On 10 April 1744 he proceeded M.A., and, when Lowth vacated the professorship of poetry in 1751, Hawkins succeeded to the chair (6 June 1751 to 1756). He had been for some years ordained in the English church before he was instituted on 27 Aug. 1764 to the small rectory of Little Casterton, Rutlandshire. He removed at the close of 1764 to the valuable rectory of Whitchurch Canonicorum, Dorsetshire, which he retained until his death. He held the prebendal stall of Combe (seventh) in Wells Cathedral from his collation on 7 March 1767 to his decease in 1801. Throughout his life Hawkins was indefatigable in writing and preaching, and he was one of the earliest Bampton lecturers. He died in a fit at Oxford on 13 Oct. 1801.

Very early in life Hawkins contributed 'a few trifling pieces to the magazines,' and in 1743, when he was only twenty-one, he published his first work, 'The Thimble, an heroi-comical Poem in four cantos, by a Gentleman of Oxford,' which was reissued in the following year. This obvious imitation of Pope's 'Rape of the Lock' was dedicated to Miss Anna Maria Woodford, 'the compleatest housewife in Europe.' His next venture was in play-writing, and it remained his passion for nearly twenty-five years. 'Henry and Rosamond, a Tragedy,' was published in 1749, and was at once pirated by the Dublin printers. It was offered to the managers of Drury Lane Theatre and declined, but 'though never acted it is not a bad piece.' It is a laborious attempt in the manner of Shakespeare, whose play of 'Cymbeline,' with alterations by Hawkins, was acted at Covent Garden Theatre and condemned as being 'entirely ruined by his unpoetical additions and injudicious alterations.' The mangled play was printed in 1759. Of a third play, the 'Siege of Aleppo,' which was never acted, Hawkins alleged that it had met the approval of 'Judge Blackstone, Mr. Smart of Cambridge, Mr. Samuel Johnson, and Mr. Thomas Warton.' Garrick, to whom it was submitted, rejected the piece as 'wrong in the first concoction,' and an amusing account of his quarrel with its author appears in Boswell's 'Johnson' (Napier's ed. ii. 510–11). Hawkins had further correspondence with Garrick respecting three more plays, 'The Queen of Lombardy, or the Ambitious Lover,' 'Troilus and Cressida,' and 'Alfred.' The last had been altered to meet the manager's objections. The letters are printed in Forster's 'Goldsmith' (i. 187–8) and Garrick's 'Correspondence' (i. 440–1, 656–8, ii. 6–13). Hawkins accounted for the rejection of his pieces by alleging that he had given Garrick some offence in connection with the previous play of 'Henry and Rosamond.' A volume issued in 1754 under the pseudonym of Gyles Smith, containing 'Serious Reflections on the Dangerous Tendency of the Common Practice of Card-playing,' is attributed to Hawkins. In 1758 he collected and published in three volumes his separate publications. The first volume consisted of tracts on divinity; the second of dramatic and other poems, including the 'Thimble,' 'Henry and Rosamond,' and the 'Siege of Aleppo;' and the last of his lectures on poetry and his Creweian orations, delivered as professor of poetry at Oxford. Goldsmith wrote a review of these productions for the 'Critical Review,' which is included in Gibbs's edition of his 'Works' (iv. 392–9). On most of them he commented severely, but he singled out the play of 'Aleppo' as deserving applause. Hawkins replied in a maladroit defence, signed 'Veri-

dicus,' and styled 'A Review of the Works of the Rev. W. Hawkins and of the Remarks made on the same in the "Critical Review" for August and in the "Monthly Review" for September 1759.' Goldsmith rejoined in the 'Critical Review' (*Works*, ed. J. W. M. Gibbs, iv. 399-403). The translation by Hawkins of the first six books of the 'Æneid,' which appeared in 1764, is now a scarce volume. It was pointed out by Professor Conington that a copy of it could not be consulted either at the British Museum, the Bodleian Library, or at Pembroke College (Conington, *Miscellaneous Writings*, i. 160). Though the translation of the rest of the books was ready for the press, the reception given to the first portion did not warrant the printing of the remainder. Hawkins's failures did not restrain him from issuing in 1781 a collection of 'Poems on Various Subjects.' Hawkins was an indefatigable writer of sermons, and he printed: 1. 'A Sermon before the University of Oxford on 30 Jan.,' 1752. 2. 'The Nature, Extent, and Excellence of Christian Charity' (a Colston sermon), 1755. 3. 'The Reasonableness of our Belief in Christianity' (two sermons at St. Mary's, Oxford), 1756. 4. 'Pretences of Enthusiasts considered and confuted' (two sermons preached at St. Mary's, one on 26 June 1768 and the other on 6 Aug. 1769). The first was answered by 'The Oxford Confutation confuted, by Philologos,' Cambridge [1769]. 5. 'Discourses on Scripture Mysteries' (Bampton lectures, 1787, which led him into a controversy with Samuel Palmer on the proceedings of the dissenters). 6. 'Regal Rights consistent with National Liberties,' 1795.

[Gent. Mag. 1801, pt. ii. p. 966; Foster's Alumni Oxon. ii. 630; Woolrych's Serjeants, ii. 512-13; Blore's Rutland, p. 12; Hutchins's Dorset, 1864, ii. 273; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 207, iii. 529; Burke's Commoners, ii. 215; Biog. Dramatica, i. 319-20, ii. 149, 291, iii. 269; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 163-4, 196, 217; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill, i. 75.] W. P. C.

HAWKSHAW, BENJAMIN (*d.* 1738), divine, was born in Dublin, and entered Trinity College in 1687. He left Ireland upon the revolution, and entered St. John's College, Cambridge; graduated B.A. there in 1691, and subsequently returned to Dublin, where he proceeded B.A. in 1693 and M.A. two years afterwards. He took orders, and was appointed to the parish of St. Nicholas-within-the-Walls at Dublin. He died in 1738. He was author of an octavo volume entitled 'Poems upon Several Occasions,' which was 'printed by J. Heptinstall for Henry Dickinson, Bookseller in Cambridge,' in 1693. In the dedicatory letter to 'the Learned and Ingineous Dr. Willoughby,' prefixed to the volume, the poet describes his effusions as 'the essays but of a very young pen, a few by-thoughts in my vacancies from Irish studies.' He also published in 1709 'The Reasonableness of constant Communion with the Church of England represented to the Dissenters.'

[Ware's Writers of Ireland, p. 291; Cat. Huth Libr.; Cat. of Grad. Univ. Dubl.; Grad. Cantabr.] W. C. S.

HAWKSMOOR, NICHOLAS (1661–1736), architect, was born at East Drayton, or at Ragenhill, or Ragnall, in Nottinghamshire, in 1661, and became at the age of eighteen 'the scholar and domestic clerk' of Sir Christopher Wren. By him he was employed as 'superviser of the erection of the palace at Winchester (23 March 1683–February 1684–5), and as deputy-surveyor at Chelsea College or Hospital (12 March 1682–90), where he received 10*l.* 'for drawing designs for ye hospitall' (Hutt, *Papers*, p. 42). He was appointed in 1698 clerk of the works at Greenwich Hospital at a salary of 5*s.* per day, and became deputy-surveyor in 1705. He was largely responsible for the construction, from the designs of Jones, Wren, and Vanbrugh, of the north-west (or Charles) block; of the opposite (or Anne) block, 1698–1728; of the south-west (or William) block, 1698–1703; of the west front, 1716–26; and of the colonnades on both sides, 1699–1728. The south-east (or Mary) block was begun in 1735 under his direction, but was not completed till 1752 (drawings in Sir John Soane's Museum, with manuscript statement of accounts to September 1727; engraved 'Plan General of the Royal Hospital at Greenwich. N. Hawksmoor, Arch[t],' in R.I.B.A. Library).

Wren, as surveyor-general of the board of works, obtained for Hawksmoor the post of clerk of the works at Kensington Palace on 25 Feb. 1690–1, and this office Hawksmoor held till 4 May 1715. Under Wren's superintendence he added the portion of the south front containing the King's Gallery and the Duchess of Kent's apartments. On 4 May 1715 he succeeded to the office of clerk of the works at Whitehall, St. James's, and Westminster, at a salary of 90*l.* per annum. He resigned the post 24 Sept. 1718 to become secretary to the board at 100*l.* per annum. He was further appointed (1726) 'deputy comptroller' for a few months during the illness of Sir J. Vanbrugh, and while still secretary became deputy-surveyor (June 1735). He was 'draftsman' to the board of works at Windsor and Greenwich at the time of his death, and was succeeded by

Isaac Ware. He assisted Wren in the erection of St. Paul's Cathedral soon after its commencement (21 June 1675), and was connected with the work till its completion (1710). He finished (1713) the mansion of Easton Neston in Northamptonshire, probably under Wren, who, about 1680, erected the wings, which have since been pulled down (plan and elevation in CAMPBELL, *Vitruvius Britannicus*, i. 98–100). He assisted Sir J. Vanbrugh (1702–14) at Castle Howard, Yorkshire, and was at the time of his death engaged in constructing the mausoleum there from his own designs. This was the 'earliest instance of sepulchral splendour' in England unconnected with an ecclesiastical building (WALPOLE, *Anecdotes*, ed. Wornum and Dallaway, p. 688; engraving by H. Moses, 1812). He was also assistant-surveyor under Sir John Vanbrugh at Blenheim Palace, Oxfordshire (6 June 1710–15). His salary was 200*l.* per annum, and 100*l.* for riding charges (*Addit. MS.* 19603, with statements of irregular payments, p. 116). In the British Museum (*ib.* 19607) is a series of letters between Hawksmoor and Henry Joynes, 'resident controller or clerk of the works' at Blenheim, interesting as one of the many examples of Hawksmoor's zealous attention to details (*ib.* 19607, pp. 18, 26; see abstract of the letters by WYATT PAPWORTH in *Roy. Inst. Brit. Architects' Journal*, 1889–90, vi. 12–14, 44–6, 60–3). Up to June 1710 Hawksmoor, who had been 'long out of money and at great expenses,' had received 800*l.* (manuscript *Account of the Money issued and expended*, 13 *Feb.* 1704–5–2 *June* 1710, p. 26, in Sir John Soane's Museum).

At Oxford Hawksmoor was busily employed from an early period. In 1692 he designed the library of Queen's College, Oxford (plan and elevation in *Nouveau Théâtre de la Grande Bretagne*, 1724, iii. 47), the fittings for it (put up 1700–14), and the first or south quadrangle with street façade (6 Feb. 1710–59). The work is sometimes ascribed to Wren, and sometimes to the provost, Dr. Lancaster, and is said to bear a faint resemblance to the Luxembourg (engravings by Burghers and by Vertue, 1727, SKELTON, *Oxonia*, 2 vol. edit., pl. xl.; south front in *Oxford Almanack*, by E. and M. Rooker, 1775, SKELTON, pl. xli., WILLIAMS, *Oxonia Depicta*, pl. xxii. xxiii.) At Queen's College is a portfolio containing many rough drawings of suggested designs for the buildings, some of which bear considerable resemblance to the work as executed. Fourteen views were engraved by Burghers and issued with an appeal for funds, entitled 'The present State of the new Buildings of Queen's College in Oxford,' December 1730. The pamphlet had previously appeared in February 1718 without illustrations. Hawksmoor was the architect of the north quadrangle (except the library) at All Souls' College, erected between 1720 and 1734. The two towers have been attributed, on account of their beauty, to Wren (cf. FERGUSSON, *Hist. of Architecture*, iv. 314), but Hawksmoor seems to have designed them, and they are among the earliest examples of modern Gothic work. The exterior of the towers was restored in 1838 (plate in *Oxford Almanack*, 1728, by Vertue, reproduced in SKELTON, pl. xlix.; plan and elevation, signed 'N. H.,' 1721, of the 'Cloyster of All Souls next Radcliffe's Area in y^e^ North Court,' by Van der Gucht. Several copper-plates of Hawksmoor's designs by Van der Gucht, Hulsburgh, &c., apparently prepared for the 'Oxford Almanack,' some signed 'N. H.' 1717 and 1721, are in the muniment room of All Souls' College). Hawksmoor had been consulted as early as 1714 (see manuscript explanations of his designs at All Souls), when it had been the intention to pull down the whole of the old buildings. But he pleaded for the retention of all that was 'strong and durable ... in respect to antiquity as well as our present advantage' (Letter attached to 'explanations,' 17 Feb. 1714–15). He also prepared for All Souls a design for a new front, next the High Street, in which were two gateways, but this was never executed (elevation in WILLIAMS, *Oxonia*, pl. xxxi.) About 1720 he made designs for the rebuilding of Brasenose College (plates in WILLIAMS, xxxviii.; *Oxford Almanack*, 1723, by Vertue and Burghers; SKELTON, pl. lxv.) The drawings are still in the college, together with others for a partial rebuilding, apparently by the same hand, dated 1734. He prepared designs for the Radcliffe Library, but they were not executed, those of Gibbs being preferred. (About seventy of Hawksmoor's drawings are preserved in the Radcliffe Library Museum.) His part in the designing of the Old Clarendon Buildings (usually attributed to Vanbrugh) was no doubt considerable, and 100*l.* was granted by the university to 'gratify' Hawksmoor for the work.

In 1713 Hawksmoor surveyed and reported on Beverley Minster, then in a ruinous condition, and directed the repairs, including the screwing up of the north front of the north transept, which had inclined forward four feet beyond its base. The invention of the machinery used has sometimes been attributed to Hawksmoor (*Read's Weekly Journal, or British Gazetteer*, 27 March 1736; *Gent. Mag.* 1807, ii. 621). But it was really due to William Thornton, 'joiner and architect,' of York (engraving by Van der

Gucht, 1716, of the west front, and a plan drawn by Hawksmoor, 'View of North Front with the Machinery and Section of Trusses and Building,' engraved by Fourdrinier, published 17 May 1737; 'Section and Elevation with Machinery' in OLIVER, *Beverley*, p. 313).

Hawksmoor took a large part in carrying out the scheme of building fifty new churches in London at the close of Anne's reign. On the resignation of James Gibbs [q. v.] Hawksmoor, with John James [q. v.] of Greenwich, was appointed (6 Jan. 1716) surveyor of the fifty new churches. He kept the accounts of the expenditure from 1713 till 1734, and designed at least five or six of the new churches. When the roof of the old church of St. Alphage, Greenwich, fell in (28 Nov. 1710), it was decided that one of the 'new churches' should be built for that parish. It was erected from designs by Hawksmoor, 1711–18, and consecrated on 18 Sept. 1718 (engraving by J. Kip, 1714). The old steeple was rebuilt from designs by John James (1730). St. Anne's, Limehouse, also one of 'the fifty,' was built from Hawksmoor's designs (1712–24, consecrated 12 Sept. 1730), the turrets on the tower resembling those at All Souls' College. The appearance of the building from a distance has been commended (note by DALLAWAY, *Walpole*, p. 688), despite the strange combination of styles used, and Malcolm's quaint comparison of it to 'a very large ship . . . under an easy sail, with a flag flying at her maintop' (*Londinium*, ii. 83). The interior was destroyed by fire (29 March 1850), and restored by Philip Hardwick and John Morris between 1851 and 1854 (drawn plans, elevations, and sections in King's Library, British Museum; elevation and section by F. Whishaw, in *Gent. Mag.* 1828, pt. ii. p. 297; CLARKE, *Architectura Ecclesiastica*, pl. xvi.; MAITLAND, *London*, 1756, p. 1361). The church of St. George's-in-the-East, formerly called Wapping Stepney (1715–23, consecrated 19 July 1729), has been attributed to Hawksmoor and Gibbs (MALCOLM, iii. 479), but was more probably the sole work of Hawksmoor, and a specimen of his ponderous style (working drawings in King's Library, catalogued under 'St. John's, Wapping;' plan, elevation, section, and view of west front in BRITTON and PUGIN, *Public Buildings*, ii. 98, &c.; CLARKE, *Archit. Eccles.* pl. xlv.; MAITLAND, *London*, p. 1361; see *Grub Street Journal*, 11 July 1734, as to 'style or mode' in which these two churches are built). The church of St. Mary Woolnoth (1716–19) is generally considered Hawksmoor's best work, the interior being especially fine (working drawings in King's Library; plan, elevation, section, and view of interior in BRITTON and PUGIN, i. 94; CLARKE, pl. lxxxvii.) It was rearranged in 1875–6 by W. Butterfield. Hawksmoor's church of St. George's, Bloomsbury (1720–30, consecrated on 28 Jan. 1731), remarkable as one of the earliest of the churches with porticoes, afterwards so fashionable, has been the object of much criticism, both condemnatory (RALPH, *Critical Review*, pp. 161–2) and eulogistic (*Penny Cyclopædia*; *Builder*, 1846, p. 211). The steeple, intended to realise Pliny's description of the mausoleum at Halicarnassus, was described by Walpole (*Anecdotes*, p. 688) as 'a masterstroke of absurdity, consisting of an obelisk crowned with the statue of Geo. I, and hugged by the royal supporters' (plate in CLARKE, xlv.; MAITLAND, p. 1360; MALTON, *London and Westminster*, pl. lxxvi.) In the King's Library, British Museum, are a drawn plan and elevations of a totally different design. The church was altered in 1871 by G. E. Street, R.A., who removed the side galleries, the old pews, and the lion and unicorn at the base of the steps of the spire. Christ Church, Spitalfields (1723–1729, consecrated 5 July 1729), was probably the last of these 'fifty churches' built from Hawksmoor's designs (drawn plans and elevations in the King's Library; engraving of west elevation from drawing by Hawksmoor, published 1795; CLARKE, pl. xxxiii.; MAITLAND, p. 1351). The interior, having been injured by fire, was restored by Ewan Christian, and the church reopened on 1 Jan. 1867. He made plans of the old church, and new designs for building the church of St. Giles-in-the-Fields (1730), which are in the British Museum (*Addit. MS.* 15506). The designs by Henry Flitcroft [q.v.] were subsequently carried out.

On Wren's death in 1723, Hawksmoor was made surveyor-general of Westminster Abbey, and continued the works at the two western towers. His portion commenced about halfway up the towers, though the whole design probably originated with Wren (plate in *Gent. Mag.* 1751, p. 580).

He prepared plans for the rebuilding of King's College, Cambridge (1713), endeavouring to preserve the original plan of Henry VI, with its cloister and belfry. Models of the proposed work are now in the library of the college, and a rough sketch of the ground plan is in the King's Library, British Museum (see extracts from the journal and letters of the provost, Dr. Adams, in WILLIS and CLARK, *Archit. Hist. of Cambr.* i. 557–9). But Hawksmoor's designs were finally rejected in favour of those of Gibbs. Hawksmoor's 'Drawn Plans of y^e^ Town of Cambridge as it ought to be reformed,' and of a portion of St. John's

College, Cambridge, are also in the King's Library. Hawksmoor's designs for the town hall, gates, &c., of Chester were in Vertue's possession in 1742 (Gough, *Brit. Top.* i. 265*).

Many of Hawksmoor's drawings have been engraved. Wren's original design for the London Monument, as well as of that actually executed (1671–7), were engraved from Hawksmoor's drawing by Hulsbergh in 'Synopsis ædificiorum publicorum C. Wren,' plates iii. and iv. Hawksmoor's plan of the church of St. Albans was engraved by Harris, and elevation of north front by J. Kip, 1721 (both on a reduced scale in Stevens, *Monasticon*, i. 233–63). His elevation and plan of All Saints' Church, Oxford, with proposals for a tower, was engraved by J. Sturt, and was issued with an appeal for funds after the fall of the spire in 1699. Hawksmoor's plans, elevation, and profile of Bow Steeple, London, were engraved from drawings now in the King's Library, British Museum, by H. Hulsbergh, for 'The Architecture of Sir C. Wren,' 1726. Hulsbergh also engraved Hawksmoor's plan and view of Bow Church, with the arcade fronting Cheapside, as originally intended. Two indian-ink drawings by Hawksmoor of a 'Design for a Monument to (?) John, Duke of Marlborough,' and 'A Column with the Statue of Queen Anne, designed to be erected in the Strand, 1713,' are in the print room, British Museum.

After an illness of so serious a nature as to occasion a premature announcement of his death (*London Daily Post*, 24 March 1736), Hawksmoor died at his house in Millbank, Westminster, on 25 March 1736, and, in accordance with a wish expressed in his will, was buried at Shenley in Hertfordshire on 3 April (*Parish Register*, kindly copied by the Rev. H. J. Newcome). A large stone slab with a Latin inscription to his memory is still at the east end of the churchyard. It was found underground about 1830. Hawksmoor's only child was a daughter, Elizabeth, who married in her father's lifetime, first Nicholas Philpot, 'one of the late commissioners of the hackney coaches,' and afterwards (9 July 1735) Nathaniel Blackerby, treasurer to the commissioners for building the fifty new churches. In his will (made 14 Jan. 1729–30) Hawksmoor left all his property, consisting of houses and land at Westminster, Highgate, Shenley, and Great Drayton, to his wife Hester (sole executrix) and her heirs. The will was proved on 9 April 1736.

Hawksmoor was well known for his evenness of temper, which was undisturbed by even 'the most poignant pains of the gout.' He was unassuming in his professional relations. As an architect his excellence lay rather in his attention to details and thorough knowledge of constructive principles than in creative faculty. An application, made at Vanbrugh's suggestion, to the Duchess of Marlborough, 'in behalf of Mr. Hawksmoor . . . for some opportunity to do him good,' was supported, on the ground that he was the more worthy of consideration 'because he does not seem very solicitous to do it for himself' (*Private Correspondence of Duchess of Marlborough*, i. 266). The facsimile of a letter in his usual courteous and earnest style is in 'R.I.B.A. Journal,' 1889–90, vi. 160. Hawksmoor was 'perfectly skilled in the history of architecture,' a good mathematician, a scholar of languages, and an excellent draughtsman. His influence on the designs of the chief buildings of the period was very great, and the question has arisen whether the merit of many of Vanbrugh's designs does not lie with him. It is not known how Sir John obtained an architectural education, and it is certain that Wren, Vanbrugh, and Hawksmoor were all three on the board of works together.

He wrote 'Remarks on the Founding and Carrying on of the Buildings at Greenwich, for the perusal of Parliament, 1728' (abstract in Wren, *Parentalia*, p. 328), and published 'A Short Historical Account of London Bridge, with a Proposition for a New Stone Bridge at Westminster,' 1736; 2nd edit. 1739. The plates drawn by Hawksmoor and engraved by B. Cole and Toms include 'A Plan of the City of Westminster,' with suggestions as to suitable places for a bridge; 'Propositions for London Bridge to be altered for the Navigation under and the Safety of Passengers over it;' and 'Proposition for a New Bridge at Westminster.' Charles de Labelye made from Hawksmoor's draughts a calculation to estimate the fall of the water at the intended bridge at Westminster, and some conjectures as to the probable effect on the navigation (quoted in Hawksmoor, *London Bridge*, p. 18).

[Authorities quoted in the text; Dict. of Architecture; Wren's Parentalia, p. 315; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1735 p. 333, 1736 p. 233, 1828 p. 298; Walpole's Anecdotes, ed. Wornum, pp. 687, 689; Cooke and Maule's Greenwich Hospital, pp. 33, 34, 82, 142; Burrows' Worthies of All Souls, p. 394; Ingram's Memorials of Oxford, vol. iii.; Skelton's Oxonia, pp. 28, 29, 35; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. of Colleges and Halls (Gutch), pp. 278, 282; Martin's Archives of All Souls, p. 417; Willis and Clark's Architectural Hist. of Cambridge, i. 560, ii. 274, iii. 447, 534; Notes and Queries, 4th ser., viii pp. 127-8; Malcolm's Londinium Redivivum, ii. 81–2; Britton and Pugin's Public

Buildings, i. 90–4, ii. 95–8; Fergusson's Hist. of Architecture, 1873, iv. 315; Lysons's Environs, iv. 465–6; Chambers's Civil Architecture, 1862 (note by W. H. Leeds), p. 200; Historical Register, 1716 p. 111, 1718 p. 34, 1735 p. 25; Grub Street Journal, 6 March 1735, 10 July 1735; Oliver's Beverley, pp. 239, 241, 313; Allen's Lincoln, ii. 70; Proc. of Archit. Coll. of Freemasons of the Church, pt. ii. p. 60; memoir, supposed by Vertue to have been written by Nathaniel Blackerby, Hawksmoor's son-in-law, in Read's Weekly Journal, 27 March 1736; will in Somerset House; Cat. of Prints and Drawings in King's Library (Brit. Mus.); Print Room Cat. (Brit. Mus.); Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Gough's Brit. Topogr. i. 479, 480, 766*, ii. 95; Builder, 1843, pp. 226–7.] B. P.

HAWKWOOD, Sir JOHN de (*d.* 1394), general, second son of Gilbert de Hawkwood of Hedingham Sibil, Hinckford, Essex, a tanner, was born in that place early in the fourteenth century. Gilbert de Hawkwood was a man of substance and gentle blood, the family having held land at Hedingham Sibil since the reign of John. The tradition that Hawkwood began life as a tailor in London probably originated in Italy, and from a corruption of his name, which Matteo Villani spells Gianni della Guglia (John of the Needle). He is also said to have been impressed for the French wars, and to have served as an archer in the army of Edward III.

In 1359 Hawkwood was in Gascony in command of a troop of free-lances, who maintained themselves by pillage, and in the summer of that year took Pau by storm, robbing the clergy, and letting the laity alone. From Pau Hawkwood led his men towards Italy, hoping to escape the plague which was then desolating France, and in the autumn of 1360 joined his forces to those of another company of free-booters, which, under Bernard de la Salle, was advancing from the north with the same object. On 28 Dec. they took Pont l'Esprit, thirty miles north of Avignon, then the seat of the papacy, and after levying a substantial contribution from Pope Innocent VI (reckoned by Froissart at sixty thousand francs, of which Hawkwood received a sixth; and by Matteo Villani at one hundred thousand florins of gold), proceeded on their way to Italy, and entered the service of John Paleologus, marquis of Monferrato. Hawkwood tarried for a little in order to take part in the battle of Brignais, where the English defeated the French under Jacques de Bourbon on 6 April 1362, and then followed his comrades into Italy. The Marquis of Monferrato was at war with the Visconti of Milan, and employed his new auxiliaries, who numbered between five and six thousand, in ravaging Lombardy. They went by the name of the White Company, probably by reason of the splendour of their equipment.

The White Company soon numbered a thousand lances—they introduced into Italy the practice of counting cavalry by lances—and two thousand infantry. Each lance consisted of knight, squire, and page, the last mounted on a palfrey. Knight and squire rode powerful chargers, the one sheathed in iron and steel from head to foot, the other less heavily armed. Their principal weapon was a long and heavy lance, requiring two men to wield, but they also carried heavy swords and daggers, and bows slung across their backs. They fought both on horseback and on foot, but used their lances only on foot, waiting in square or circular formation to receive the enemy upon the points of their lances, or advancing slowly and with fierce shouts against them. The infantry were armed with the long bow of yew, one end of which they stuck into the ground before drawing it. They also carried swords, daggers, and small and light ladders, by superposing which one upon another they were able to scale the highest towers in the country. Horse and foot alike were in the prime of life, inured to every kind of hardship in the French wars, and admirably disciplined. Five lances composed a company, five companies a troop, and every ten lances had usually a separate officer. For their raiding expeditions the White Company usually chose the night, when they would burst like a deluge upon a town, massacre the men, violate the women, carry off whatever was valuable and portable, and set fire to what they left behind. At other times they would content themselves with levying contributions.

Before advancing into the Milanese they made a raid into Piedmont, where they took seven castles, surprised the Count of Savoy and his principal barons, and held them to ransom for 180,000 florins. They then passed into Lombardy, and carried havoc on both sides of the Po, from Novara to Pavia and Tortona. On 22 April 1363 they signally defeated near Romagnano a company of Hungarians led by Count Conrad Landau of Suabia, on whom the Visconti mainly relied for the defence of their dominions. Landau died of his wounds, and the Visconti made peace (Higden, Rolls Ser., viii. 371; *Gent. Mag.* 1788, pt. ii. p. 1061; Matteo Villani, lib. ix. chap. xxxvii. lib. x. chaps. xxvii–xciv.; Froissart, *Suite du Livre Premier*, chaps. mlxv. mlxvi. livre second, chap. li.) In July the company passed into the service of the republic of Pisa, then at war with Florence, their pay being fixed at ten thousand florins of gold per month.

They took the field at once, and marched on Florence, but failing to entice the Florentines into the open, shot into the town some arrows bearing the words 'This Pisa sends you,' struck some coins bearing the arms of Pisa above those of Florence, and retreated to Pisa. Returning in the autumn they took Figline, defeated the Florentine general, Ranucio Farnese, at Incisa (13 Oct.), and advancing on Florence burned the suburb of San Niccolò (22 Oct.), after which they retreated to Figline. In December Hawkwood was appointed to the command in chief at Pisa; in the following month the pay of the company was raised to twenty-five thousand florins of gold per month. In March the republic of Pisa hired a German company of three thousand horse, led by one Hans von Bongard (Anichino di Bongarden), who was also placed under Hawkwood's orders.

Hawkwood marched with his full strength, on 13 April 1364, into the plain of Pistoia; thence by Prato to Fiesole, which he sacked, and occupied Montughi. On 1 May he advanced on Florence. After several engagements, in which the Pisan force lost more than two thousand in killed and wounded, Hawkwood failed to enter Florence and withdrew to Incisa, where he found himself deserted by Hans von Bongard and all but eight hundred of the White Company, seduced by Florentine gold. With the remnant he retreated to Pisa. A Florentine army, four thousand strong, under Galeotto Malatesta, now invaded Pisan territory, burned Livorno, and at Cascina, within six miles of Pisa, formed, on 28 July, a camp defended by strong palisades. With the small force at his disposal Hawkwood's only chance of saving Pisa lay in carrying this camp by a *coup de main*; but, although he effected a breach, he was overpowered by numbers, and was compelled to retire with heavy loss. This defeat was followed by a revolution in Pisa, Giovanni dell' Agnello, a wealthy merchant, contriving with the help of Hawkwood to get himself elected doge of the city (28 Aug.) His first act was to make peace, which he purchased at the price of an annual tribute of ten thousand florins of gold for ten years.

In the following November Hawkwood, resuming his old profession of free-lance, invaded the Perugino. Perugia engaged Hans von Bongard to defend it, but the two companies being equally matched swore eternal friendship to each other and to the commune of Perugia, and dined together at its expense. Hawkwood remained at Perugia until the end of the month, and then marched into Lombardy. He reappeared at Perugia in July 1365. Attacked by Hans von Bongard he fought a pitched battle with him, and was defeated with great loss on the 25th. He made good his retreat into the Sienese; thence into the Maremma, closely followed by the German commander, and eventually took refuge in Genoa. He subsequently joined his forces to those of the Italian company of St. George, commanded by Ambrogio, one of the illegitimate sons of Bernabò Visconti, and the German company of Count John of Hapsburg, in concert with whom he ravaged the country between Genoa and Siena during the autumn of 1365 and the spring of the next year, when he parted company with them, and advanced into the Perugino. There he remained supporting himself by pillage, and levying contributions until the spring of 1367, when he returned to Pisa. At this time Pope Urban V was expected to touch at Livorno on his way from Avignon to Viterbo, and Giovanni dell' Agnello came thither from Pisa, escorted by Hawkwood and a large bodyguard, to receive him. The pope was so impressed by the formidable appearance of the English knights that he would not land.

The approaching marriage of Lionel, duke of Clarence, with Violante, daughter of Galeazzo Visconti, drew Hawkwood to Milan in the summer of 1368. Shortly after the ceremony (5 June) he, with four thousand men, entered the service of Bernabò Visconti. In 1369 there was an outbreak of hostilities between Perugia and the pope. Perugia appealed to Bernabò Visconti, who placed Hawkwood and his lances at the disposal of the republic. While marching to Perugia in June, Hawkwood was surprised by the pope's German mercenaries near Arezzo, defeated, and taken prisoner. He was at once ransomed by the Pisan republic, and, collecting his scattered forces, marched to Montefiascone, where the pope then was. The pope fled to Viterbo Hawkwood pursued, burned the vineyards in the neighbourhood of the town, and retreated into the Pisano. About the same time Bernabò Visconti induced San Miniato to revolt from Florence, and placed a garrison in the town. Florence sent an army of four thousand men under Giovanni Malatacca of Reggio to reduce the place. On his way Malatacca was defeated at Cascina on 1 Dec. by Hawkwood, who had with him two thousand horse, mostly German, but only five hundred men on whom he could absolutely rely. But Hawkwood was too weak to relieve San Miniato. In May 1370 he returned with reinforcements to the Pisano, accompanied by Giovanni dell' Agnello, who had been expelled from Pisa in 1368, and whom the Visconti were determined to restore. On 20 May Hawkwood failed

to carry Pisa by escalade, and after sacking Livorno, and ravaging the Maremma, retreated into the Parmigiano. Meanwhile both Bologna and Reggio had joined the enemies of the Visconti. The latter place Hawkwood invested towards the end of July; but the Florentines sent an army to its relief, which defeated Hawkwood (20 Aug.) The defeat was to some extent retrieved by the capture in September of the commander-in-chief of the Florentine army in ambuscade near Mirandola. Negotiations for peace, which were already pending, were thus accelerated, and a treaty was concluded on 16 Nov. 1370. On 2 June 1372 Hawkwood engaged, under the walls of the castle of Rubiera, Count Lucius Landau, who was coming to the aid of the Marquis of Monferrato, then at war with Galeazzo Visconti. Though outnumbered by nearly two to one, Hawkwood defeated and took the count prisoner. He then invaded the marquisate of Monferrato, and laid siege to Asti. The Count of Savoy came to the help of the marquis, and the operations before the town were indecisive, owing, as Hawkwood alleged, to his plans being secretly thwarted by a council of war, whom he scornfully described as 'escrivans.' Accordingly in the autumn he suddenly threw up his command.

At the time Pope Gregory XI had declared war on the Visconti, and Hawkwood passed direct from their service into his. In November a papal army of thirteen hundred lances (five hundred under the command of Hawkwood) invaded the Piacentino, and surprised the castle of Borgo Nuovo. The Visconti in the following January sought to create a diversion by threatening Bologna, and Hawkwood was detached with eight hundred lances to protect the city. The Milanese forces, though numerically superior, retreated before him towards Reggio. He pursued, and virtually annihilated them on the Panaro between Modena and Bologna. He then, in conjunction with the Sieur de Coucy, led a force into the Milanese, and up the Chiese towards Brescia, in order to effect a junction with the Count of Savoy, who had crossed the Ticino in February with a considerable force. But this movement was frustrated by the 'Count of Virtue,' Gian Galeazzo, son of Galeazzo Visconti, by whom Hawkwood was defeated on 8 May at Montechiaro. Hawkwood, however, rallied his men at Gavardo, and, turning upon the pursuing Milanese, routed them with great slaughter, most of the principal officers being made prisoners. Hawkwood then retreated to Bologna, and a year's truce was arranged with the Visconti on 6 June 1374. The pope had proved a bad paymaster, and Hawkwood, after sending one of his officers, John Brise of Essex, to Avignon to press for a settlement, and obtaining nothing but vague promises and permission to take the matter into his own hands, marched into Tuscany to levy contributions. Having obtained money he retired into the Piacentino, where his company, now largely reinforced and styled the 'holy company,' was employed in garrisoning various castles and towns held by the church. In June 1375 he again marched into Tuscany, and in the course of the summer levied contributions from Florence, Pisa, Siena, Lucca, and Arezzo to the amount of about 220,000 florins of gold, 130,000 of which were furnished by Florence alone, Hawkwood and his principal officers at the same time binding themselves and the company not to molest Florence or her allies for the next five years, except in obedience to superior orders. On 12 July the republic granted Hawkwood an annual pension of twelve hundred florins of gold for life.

Hawkwood fixed his headquarters at Perugia, which rose in revolt against the pope (7 Dec.) Instead of suppressing the revolt Hawkwood seized the governor as hostage for arrears of pay, and occupied the castle of Castrocaro, to which the church subsequently added Bagnacavallo, Cotignola, and Conselice, all in Romagna, by way of further security. Meanwhile the revolt spread throughout the Bolognese and Romagna. In Bologna were some of Hawkwood's principal officers and his two sons. He accordingly marched upon the city, devastating the country as he went. The Bolognese thereupon imprisoned all the English in the town, including Hawkwood's boys, but delivered them up to Hawkwood in return for a truce of sixteen months (25 May). Leaving Faenza, which he had previously reduced, in charge of Alberto d'Este, marquis of Ferrara, Hawkwood betook himself to Cotignola, and spent the rest of the year there in enlarging and strengthening the fortifications. The fosse and strong bastioned walls with which he surrounded the town remained almost intact until the middle of the last century. Now all that is left is a single round tower, built as a look-out. Early in February 1377 he was summoned to Cesena, where the populace had risen against a Breton garrison, placed there by Robert of Geneva, cardinal of the church of the Twelve Apostles, and legate of Romagna, afterwards the anti-pope Clement VII. The cardinal's instructions were 'Blood, blood, and justice.' Hawkwood at first demurred, but led his men into the town on the night of 3 Feb., indulged in a general massacre, and looted the town.

Disgusted with this butcher's work, Hawk-

wood in May 1377 went over to the anti-papal league, Bernabò Visconti giving him one of his illegitimate daughters, Donnina, in marriage. This, apparently, was Hawkwood's second marriage. It was celebrated at Milan with much pomp, feasting, and jousting. After spending the honeymoon at Cremona, Hawkwood returned to the Bolognese, where he passed the rest of the summer. Towards the end of August Hawkwood compelled Raimondo, a nephew of the pope, at the head of a force of Bretons, to raise the siege of Maremma and retreat into the Perugino, whence he drove him into the Sienese, and occupied San Quirico. There a deputation from Siena waited on him with rich gifts, and there he stayed for two months, receiving ambassadors, and attempting to mediate between the pope and the league. In December he marched to Florence, where he was received with distinction, although his peace proposals were not well entertained.

Early in March he escorted the papal ambassadors (the Cardinal of Amiens and the Archbishops of Pampeluna and Narbonne) to Sarzana, where Bernabò Visconti met them and opened the negotiations in form. They were interrupted by the death of Gregory XI (27 March), but the new pope, Urban VI, made peace on 24 July.

In April 1378 Bernabò Visconti sent Hawkwood and Count Lucius Landau with a force of English and Germans into the Veronese, to claim in right of his wife, Beatrice, the inheritance of her brother, Can Signore della Scala of Verona (*d.* 1371). They formed an intrenched camp under the walls of Verona, but were withdrawn on payment of four hundred thousand florins of gold, and promise of an annual tribute of forty thousand for six years.

At this time Francesco Carrara, marquis of Padua, was the head of a league which included the republic of Genoa and the king of Hungary, and was designed as a counterpoise to Venice. The Venetian senate accordingly made a handsome bid for Hawkwood's services, which he declined. Having collected reinforcements, Hawkwood and Landau re-entered the Veronese in August 1378, but encountering an Hungarian army under Stephen Laczsk, waiwode of Transylvania—a member of the anti-Venetian league—were driven back into the Bresciano, and so signally defeated that Bernabò Visconti concluded a truce of a month and a half. Hostilities were resumed in December. After a slow and difficult march, Hawkwood and Landau crossed the Adige, and advanced within six miles of Verona, but again recoiled before Laczsk, and only made good their retreat across the Adige with heavy loss. Bernabò Visconti thereupon stopped their pay. They indemnified themselves by pillaging the Bresciano and the Cremonese, and Bernabò put a price on their heads. They then crossed the Po, and marched into the Bolognese.

Meanwhile war was raging between Pope Urban and Robert of Geneva, who had been elected antipope as Clement VII in September 1378. Froissart's improbable statement that Hawkwood commanded for the pope at the defeat of the Breton forces of the antipope at Marino (28 April 1379) is uncorroborated.

Hawkwood separating from Landau retired to Bagnacavallo in July 1379. After he had rendered various services at a high price to Florence, which was menaced by Charles of Durazzo, nephew of Louis of Hungary, on his way to seize the crown of Naples, the Florentines in the spring of 1380 sent for him and five hundred lances, agreeing to pay them 130,000 florins of gold for six months' service, Hawkwood receiving an additional thousand florins as his personal salary. He zealously protected the city, and the engagement was thrice renewed for six months each time. In May 1382 he was appointed, jointly with Sir Nicholas Dagworth and Walter Skirlawe, dean of St. Martin's, English ambassador to the holy see. As he now contemplated a long term of service with the Florentine republic, he ceded in August his property of Bagnacavallo and Cotignola to the Marquis of Este for sixty thousand ducats of gold. In July 1382 the pope requested the Florentine government to place Hawkwood at the disposal of Charles of Durazzo, who was fighting against Louis of Anjou for the crown of Naples. This the government declined to do, but they allowed Hawkwood to go to Naples on his own account with two thousand horse (22 Oct.) The war languished, both armies suffering severely by the plague, and towards the end of 1383 Hawkwood returned to Tuscany. In June 1384 he occupied the castles of Montecchio, Migliari, and Badia al Pino in the Aretino. On 6 Feb. 1385 he was appointed, jointly with John Bacon, dean of St. Martin's, and Sir Nicholas Dagworth, English ambassador to the Neapolitan court, the republic of Florence, and other Italian states. In the following July he agreed to hold himself at the disposal of Gian Galeazzo Visconti, the 'Count of Virtue,' saving prior engagements, with thirty lances, for which he was to receive three hundred florins a month, and a premium of a thousand florins on entering the service of the count. He was at this time heavily

in debt, and appears to have been principally occupied in settling his private affairs.

In December 1386 Hawkwood entered the service of Francesco Carrara, marquis of Padua, then at war with Antonio della Scala of Verona. He brought with him only five hundred English horse and six hundred English archers, but was placed in command of the entire Paduan army. The enemy permitted him to cross the Adige at Castelbaldo in January 1387, and advance unopposed into the heart of the Veronese, but poisoned the wells, desolated the country, and intercepted his supplies, so that the Paduan army was sorely distressed by hunger and thirst, and Hawkwood retreated. At Castagnaro on 17 March he made a stand and defeated the enemy with great slaughter. Soon after this Hawkwood quitted the Paduan service, and re-entered that of Florence (September). In March 1388 he was commissioned by Richard II, who as Duke of Aquitaine was tempted to interfere in the affairs of Provence, to undertake the suppression of the Angevin faction in that country, but it does not appear that he took any steps in pursuance of the commission.

On 18 Dec. 1385 Hawkwood's father-in-law, Bernabò, was murdered by the 'Count of Virtue,' Gian Galeazzo Visconti, his nephew. In concert with Bernabò's son Carlo, Hawkwood assembled in August 1388 at Cortona a band of about four thousand adventurers, and sought permission from the Florentine government to lead them against the murderer. This being refused, Hawkwood and Carlo Visconti entered the service of Queen Margaret, widow of Charles of Durazzo, then at Gaeta. Naples, with the exception of the castle of Capuana, was in the hands of the Angevin faction, and Hawkwood's attempt to relieve the castle of Capuana failed (12 April 1389). Retreating into Tuscany, Hawkwood joined his forces to those of Count Conrad Landau, and spent the summer in ravaging the Sienese. In October he returned to Queen Margaret at Gaeta.

In March 1390 Hawkwood was recalled to Florence, where it had been at length decided to take energetic action against the 'Count of Virtue.' He arrived in Florence on 30 April, and was appointed commander-in-chief of the forces of the republic, with absolute discretion as to the measures to be adopted for the security of the city. He ordered a large ditch to be dug between Montopoli and the Arno for the defence of the lower Val d'Arno. He averted an attack on Bologna, threatened by the Milanese general Jacopo dal Verme, at the head of a large army (14 May), and finally drove him from the neighbourhood with considerable loss on 21 June. Hawkwood returned to Florence. Soon afterwards the Florentine government hired Jean, comte d'Armagnac, to invade the Milanese from the side of Provence. With the view of effecting a junction with him, Hawkwood crossed the Adige at Castelbaldo on 15 May, in command of 2,200 lances and a large body of infantry, including twelve hundred crossbowmen, and thence marched into the Bergamasco. There in the district between the Adda and the Oglio Hawkwood waited for tidings of D'Armagnac, entrenching himself about the middle of June in the neighbourhood of Pandino, ten miles to the south-east of Milan. Of D'Armagnac's movements he could learn nothing, but Jacopo dal Verme, with a Milanese army numerically superior, hovered about his camp, cut off his supplies, and harassed him by incessant attacks while avoiding a pitched battle. Towards the end of the month Hawkwood broke up his camp and began a retreat, which the Florentine historian, Poggio Bracciolini, compares to the most brilliant achievements of the ancient Romans, but of which contemporary authorities give no consistent account. It seems, however, that, retreating towards Cremona, Hawkwood halted at Paterno Fasolaro, where he lay for four days, permitting the enemy to come close up to his line. He thus succeeded in exciting in them so false a confidence that Dal Verme sent him a trap with a live fox in it, by way of signifying that he had him in the toils. Hawkwood, however, released the animal, and sent the empty trap back to Dal Verme, with the message that the fox had escaped. On the fifth day he made a sudden sortie, in which he placed 2,700 of the enemy *hors de combat* in killed, wounded, and prisoners. He thus cleared his way to the Oglio and Mincio, both of which, though harassed by the enemy, he crossed without mishap. The passage of the Adige presented greater difficulty. As Hawkwood approached Castagnaro he found that the dikes had been broken down, the country turned into a vast lake, and the enemy were pressing on his rear. Accordingly on the night of 11 July Hawkwood mounted as many of his infantry as possible behind his cavalry, and abandoning the rest to their fate took to the water, and guiding his men by devious tracks where it was shallowest, arrived at Castelbaldo in the morning with considerable loss, but with the bulk of the army intact. On 25 July Jacopo dal Verme signally defeated D'Armagnac under the walls of Alessandria; in the following month he invaded Tuscany. Hawkwood, however, was there before him; impeded his advance by

incessant attacks, and offered battle at Tizzana in September. Dal Verme retreated towards Lucca. Hawkwood pursued, and during the night of the 23rd cut off his rearguard. In the following month he drove him into Liguria. Florence was thus enabled to make peace early in 1392 on honourable terms.

During the rest of his life Hawkwood resided chiefly at Florence, where he had a house called Polverosa in the suburb San Donato di Torre. There he died after a short illness on the night of 16–17 March 1394. On the 20th the republic gave him a magnificent funeral in the Duomo. An elegy on the occasion by an anonymous poet, which minutely describes the obsequies, was long a favourite with the populace (see *Archivio Storico Italiano*, 4ta serie, xvii. 172–7). The tomb was on the north side of the choir. An elaborate marble monument had been designed while Hawkwood was alive, and the design was painted in fresco on the wall above the tomb by Taddeo Gaddi and Giuliano d'Arrigo. This design, which was never carried out, was in 1436 replaced by a fresco in *terra-verde* by Paolo Uccello, representing Hawkwood on an ambling charger in complete armour, except that for the helmet was substituted a light cap or berrettone, a short cloak depending from his shoulders, and the bâton of a general in his right hand. The painting was transferred to canvas about 1845, and placed at the west end of the church. The figure is that of a man above the middle height, broad-shouldered and deep-chested. The features are regular and handsome, and the mouth, chin, and cheeks clean-shaven. According to Paolo Giovio (*Elogia Virorum bellica virtute illustrium*), a doubtful authority, Hawkwood's complexion was ruddy, and his hair and eyes chestnut-coloured. These traits do not appear in the picture. The engraving published by Giovio, and reproduced in Wright's 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica,' vol. vi., is not authentic.

Hawkwood is mentioned by Stow (*Annals*, ed. 1615, p. 335) as one of the founders of the English Hospital at Rome in 1380. During his later life he was much troubled by pecuniary embarrassment. In April 1391, however, the Florentine government raised his pension to the sum of 3,200 florins of gold, settled a jointure on his wife of one thousand florins of gold per annum, voted a marriage portion of two thousand florins of gold for each of his three daughters by his second wife, and conferred on himself and his issue male the freedom of the city, saving only capacity to hold office. Some estates at Naples, Capua, and Aversa, which he had acquired while in the Neapolitan service, he parted with in 1387. Besides the house at San Donato di Torre, he had an estate called La Rochetta at Poggibonzi, with villas and grounds at San Lorenzo a Campi. These he appears to have sold before his death, with the intention of returning to England, reserving only the right of occupying the house in San Donato di Torre until his departure. He had also contracted to sell the castles which, as already mentioned, belonged to him in the Aretino to the Florentine republic for six thousand florins of gold, giving up at the same time his pension, his wife's jointure, and the marriage portion of his third daughter. The contract was carried out by his widow.

Neither the date nor the fact of Hawkwood's first marriage has been established. Before his marriage with Bernabò Visconti's natural daughter, Donnina, Hawkwood had, besides two sons, a daughter, Antiocha, or Mary, who resided in 1379 at Milan with her husband, Sir William de Coggeshall, afterwards of Codham Hall, Essex (for the descendants of this union see *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. x. 101–2). Corio (*Storia di Milano*, ed. 1856, ii. 277) mentions another daughter, Fiorentina, married to a Milanese noble, Lancellotto del Mayno, and a third daughter, Beatrice, appears in Berry's 'County Genealogies, Sussex,' p. 62, as the wife of John Shelley, M.P. for Rye between 1415 and 1423, an ancestor of the poet Shelley. By Donnina Hawkwood had one son, John, and three daughters, viz. Janet, Catherine, and Anne. The first daughter married, on 7 Sept. 1392, Brezaglia, son of Count Lodovico di Porciglia, commander of the Bolognese forces, podestà of Ferrara, and for a brief period after Hawkwood's death commander of the Florentine forces. The second married, in January 1393, Conrad Prospergh, a German *condottiero*, who had served under Hawkwood. The third married after her father's death Ambrogiuolo di Piero della Torre of Milan. In 1395 the republic, at the special request of Richard II, granted Lady Hawkwood the right of transferring her husband's body to England. Whether she did so, or what was her subsequent history, is not clear; but her son John came home, was naturalised in 1407, and settled on the ancestral estate of Hedingham Sibil, in the church of which parish a cenotaph, a fragment of which still exists, had already been placed to Hawkwood's memory, and a chantry founded by some friends, and where in all likelihood his bones were laid to rest (Morant, *Essex*, ii. 262, 287, 291, 373; *Visitation of Essex*, Harl. Soc. i. 38; Wotton, *Baronetage*, vol. iii. pt. ii. p. 511; Weever, *Ancient Funerall Monuments*, p. 623).

Hawkwood was, in Hallam's words (*Middle Ages*, i. 501), 'the first real general of modern times.' The genius for organisation which enabled him to convert a band of freebooters into something like a regular army, his rude but effective strategy, his energy and resource distinguish him from all his mediæval predecessors. He was recognised by his contemporaries as not only the ablest and most intrepid, but also the most trustworthy of *condottieri*. His fidelity, however, was by no means above suspicion, but to the Florentine government he was uniformly faithful. That he was not without humour is shown by an anecdote narrated by Sacchetti (*Novelle*, clxxxi.) Two mendicant friars presented themselves at Montecchio, and greeted Hawkwood with the customary 'God give you peace,' to which he curtly replied, 'God take from you your alms.' The friars disclaimed all offence; Hawkwood rejoined, 'How, when you come to me and pray that God would make me die of hunger? Do you not know that I live by war and that peace would undo me?

Hawkwood's name figures in Froissart as Haccoude, in the Italian chronicles usually as Acuto, Aguto, or Aucud, with other variations too numerous to instance. In official documents he is commonly addressed as 'Magnificus et Potens Miles' or 'Dominus Johannes Haucud.' He himself spelt his name indifferently Haucud, Haucwod, Haukcwod, and Haukutd. That he held the rank of knight there is no doubt, but it is uncertain when or where he won his spurs.

[The principal authorities are the contemporary, or nearly contemporary, chronicles in Muratori's Rerum Italicarum Scriptores, with the supplement by Tartinius and Manni, cited as R. I. S. and R. I. S. Suppl.; the Archivio Storico Italiano, cited as A. S. I., vol. vi. pt. ii. and vol. xvi. pt. i.; the Chronicles of Marchionne di Coppo Stefani in the Delizie degli Eruditi Toscani, Donato Velluti, Goro Dati, San Antonino and Leonardo Bruno, commonly called Leonardo Aretino; the Documenti Diplomatici Milanesi, edited by Osio; the Calendar of Venetian State Papers, edited by Rawdon Brown, vol. i.; the Letters of St. Catherine of Siena, Salutato and Vergerio (R. I. S. vol. xvi.), and a variety of original documents, chiefly from the archives of Italian cities, printed for the first time in Temple-Leader and Marcotti's Giovanni Acuto, Florence, 1889 (English translation by Leader Scott, London, 1889). Secondary authorities are the histories of Florence by Buoninsegni, Ammirato, and Poggio Bracciolini (R. I. S. vol. xx.); of Milan by Corio; of Pisa by Roncioni (A. S. I. vol. vi. pt. i.); of Perugia by Pellini; of Bologna by Ghirardacci, and the Annales Ecclesiastici of Raynaldus. Ricotti's Storia delle Compagnie di Ventura in Italia, Gregorovius' Rom im Mittelalter, and Sismondi's Histoire des Républiques Italiennes du Moyen Age, illustrate the part played by Hawkwood in the military and political history of Italy. Of Lives the most important are the following: (1) that by Manni in R. I. S. Suppl. ii.; (2) a somewhat fuller but very inaccurate account contributed by Gough to the Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica, vol. vi.; (3) a clear and good sketch by J. G. Alger in the Register and Magazine of Biography, vol. i.; and (4) the elaborate work by Temple-Leader and Marcotti above mentioned, which, though marred by diffuseness of style and strange inaccuracy in the citation of authorities, is the only approximately complete account of the great *condottiero* that has yet appeared. See also Black's Catalogue of Ashmolean MSS. No. 823; Addit. MS. 6395; and Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. App. 322 *b*, and 7th Rep. App. 247.] J. M. R.

HAWLES, Sir JOHN (1645–1716), lawyer, second son of Thomas Hawles of Moanton in Wiltshire, by Elizabeth Antrobus of Hampshire, was born in the Close at Salisbury in 1645. His father, whose name is sometimes spelled Hollis, belonged to the family of Hawles of Upwimborne, Dorsetshire, and was probably the second son of Edmond Hawles of that place. During the civil war he was leader of the band known as the 'club men' in Salisbury, who took the side of the parliament. John Hawles was educated at Winchester, and in 1662 entered at Queen's College, Oxford, but left the university without taking a degree. He entered at Lincoln's Inn, was called to the bar, and soon rose to great eminence in his profession. 'Upon the turn of affairs made by the Prince of Orange,' says Wood, 'he became a great Williamite.' On 25 March 1689 he was returned to the House of Commons as M.P. for Old Sarum. But in 1691 he was not able to secure the recordership of London in competition with Sir Bartholomew Showers [q. v.] On 1 July 1695 Hawles was appointed solicitor-general in succession to Sir Thomas Trevor. In October of the same year he was returned for the borough of Wilton in Wiltshire, and in 1695 was knighted. When a fresh parliament was summoned in 1698, Hawles sat for St. Michael in Cornwall, and was also returned for Beeralston in Devonshire. In the parliament of 1700–1 he represented Truro, and for the short session of 1702 was member for St. Ives in Cornwall. In 1702 he ceased to be solicitor-general, but continued to sit in parliament for Wilton until 1705, and from that year until 1710 for Stockbridge in Hampshire. As a prominent whig lawyer he was appointed one of the managers of the impeachment of Sacheverell in 1710. He resided for some years on the family estate at Upwimborne, and died on 2 Aug. 1716.

Hawles wrote: 1. 'Remarks upon the Tryals of E. Fitzharris, S. College, Count Koningsmark, the Lord Russel, . . . &c.,' London, 1689, fol. 2. 'A Reply to a Sheet of Paper entitled The Magistracy and Government of England vindicated: or a justification of the English Method of proceedings against Criminals, by way of Answer to the Defence of the late Lord Russel's innocence,' &c., London, 1689, fol. 3. 'The Englishman's Right; a Dialogue between a Barrister-at-Law and a Juryman; plainly setting forth, I. The Antiquity; II. The excellent designed use; III. The Office and just privileges of Juries . . .' &c., London, 1763, 8vo. Other editions 1764, 1771, 1793, Philadelphia, 1798, and later both in England and America.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon., ed. Bliss, iv. 528; Visitation of Dorset (Harl. Soc. Publ.), viii. 53; Hutchins's Dorset, iii. 389; Le Neve's Pedigree of Knights, p. 450; Hoare's Modern Wiltshire, vi. 402; Return of Members of Parliament, passim; Cooper's Biog. Dict.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.]

W. A. J. A.

HAWLEY, FREDERICK (1827–1889), Shakespearean scholar, son of Benjamin Buck Hawley, who served through the Peninsular war, was aide-de-camp to Lord Hill in the battle of Waterloo, became a captain of the 51st King's own on 7 April 1825, sold out 3 April 1835, and died in London on 15 July 1838. Frederick was born at Portsea on 10 Jan. 1827, was brought up to the law and was admitted a solicitor in 1852, at that time being secretary to the Great Eastern Steamship Company. He became an actor under the name of Frederick Haywell, and made his first appearance at the Marylebone Theatre on 5 March 1855, as Florizel in 'A Winter's Tale.' Shortly afterwards he accompanied J. W. Wallack's company to the Théâtre Impérial des Italiens in Paris. For five seasons he was a member of Phelps's company at Sadler's Wells, playing Sebastian, Prince Escalus, and other parts. As Prince Escalus he appeared, under Phelps's management, before her majesty at Windsor Castle in November 1859. He then played the leading business at Dublin, Brighton, Manchester, Bristol, Bath, Nottingham, and Birmingham. He took part in Charles Calvert's Shakespearean revivals at the Prince's Theatre, Manchester, and was stage manager at the Theatre Royal, Manchester. In London Hawley was at the Olympic for a season in 1875-6, appeared at the Princess's as Lord Dalgarno in the 'King o' Scots,' as Master Ford at the Gaiety, Iago at the Opéra Comique, Mercutio at the Olympic, and as Asa Trenchard at the Haymarket. Two of his plays were produced at the Gaiety, London: 'Agnes of Bavaria,' in blank verse, the dedication of which was accepted by Louis, king of Bavaria, and 'Found,' a society drama. On 17 May 1886 he was appointed librarian of the Shakespeare Memorial Library at Stratford-on-Avon. His courtesy and learning fitted him for the post, and under his management valuable additions were made to the library. Early in 1889 Hawley completed a manuscript catalogue of all the known editions of Shakespeare's plays in every language. It is the most complete catalogue in existence. He died at Stratford-on-Avon, 13 March 1889, and was buried in Highgate cemetery, London, on 18 March. He was the author of 'The Royal Family of England. Remarks on the Royal Succession, with a Genealogical Account of the Royal Family,' 1851.

[Pascoe's Dramatic List, 1880, p. 170; Stratford-on-Avon Herald, 15 March 1889, and 26 April, p. 3; Times, 18 March 1889, p. 10; Era, 23 March 1889; information from Richard Savage, secretary to the trustees of Shakespeare's birthplace.]

G. C. B.

HAWLEY, HENRY or **HENRY C.** (1679 ?–1759), lieutenant-general, is stated to have been a grandson of the first Lord Hawley, temp. Charles II (Burke, *Landed Gentry*, 1868 ed.; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. xi. 389–90). Cannon, the war office compiler, identifies him with the Henry Hawley who on 10 Jan. 1694 was appointed ensign in Colonel Erle's regiment (19th foot), of which a Henry Hawley had been appointed lieutenant-colonel three years previously (*Home Office Mil. Entry Book*, iii. 151, 64). By his own account he 'began the world with nothing' (see will), and in 1706–10 he was a captain in the regiment once known as the Princess Anne of Denmark's Dragoons, and now the 4th queen's hussars. Hawley embarked with Lord Rivers's expedition in command of one of the troops, which afterwards served in Spain. He returned to England after the battle of Almanza in April 1707 (*Brit. Mus. Add. MS.* 19023, f. 16), becoming major in the regiment, then in garrison at Ostend, 27 Jan. 1711, lieutenant-colonel 4 April following, and brevet-colonel 16 Oct. 1712 (*Home Office Mil. Entry Book*, viii. 39, 81, 256). He was wounded at the head of the regiment at Dunblane in 1715. In 1717 he was promoted from lieutenant-colonel of the 4th dragoons to colonel of the 33rd foot, and in 1730 was transferred to the 13th dragoons. His death was announced in the papers by mistake in 1732. He became a brigadier-general in 1735, and major-general in 1739. Much of his service was at this time in Ireland. He became colonel of the 1st royal dragoons

on 10 May 1740. He was one of the generals sent to Holland with Lord Stair in 1742. His autograph, a very tall and peculiar 'H. C. Hawley,' is appended to a minute dated 23 April 1743, drawn up by a council of war summoned by Lord Stair at Aix-la-Chapelle, recording the unanimous opinion of the English general officers consulted that the advance into Germany 'is absolutely necessary' (*Add. MS.* 22537, f. 240). Under Cope, who was his senior as a general, Hawley was second in command of the second line of horse at the battle of Dettingen. He afterwards was in command at Ghent, where, according to Horace Walpole, he frightened the magistrates out of their wits by kicking downstairs a messenger sent to him with a money-offering on his marching into the town (*Letters*, ii. 1, 2). He became lieutenant-general on 30 March 1744, was second in command of the cavalry at the battle of Fontenoy, 1 May 1745, and succeeded to the command when Sir James Campbell [see Campbell, Sir James, 1667–1745] was killed. Returning to England later in the year, he was employed under the Duke of Cumberland in the north of England, and on 20 Dec. 1745 was appointed commander-in-chief in Scotland (*Home Office Mil. Entry Book*, xix. 223), where his harshness made him unpopular. On 16 Jan. 1746 Hawley was defeated by the clans under Prince Charles Stuart on Falkirk Muir, a blundering affair, of which a good account is given by R. Chambers (*Hist. of the Rebellion*, 1745, ch. xix.) Wolfe, who was Hawley's brigade-major, speaks very lightly of it (Wright, *Life of Wolfe*, p. 75). Cope and his friends were not indisposed to magnify the disaster as a set-off against the rout at Prestonpans (Maclachlan, *Duke of Cumberland Orders*). On the arrival of the Duke of Cumberland as captain-general, Hawley was placed at the head of the cavalry of the army, together with the Argyleshire militia and some volunteers. In this capacity he was present at Culloden and in the camp at Inverness. Hawley left Scotland with the Duke of Cumberland in July 1746 (*ib.* p. 333), and the year after accompanied the duke to Flanders, where on 11 April 1747 he was appointed to the command of the cavalry (*ib.* pp. 347–8), which he held until after the battle of Val or Laffeldt, when he returned home. He was one of the major-generals serving on the staff in Ireland from 1748 to 1752 (*Quarters of the Army in Ireland*, under date). While in Flanders Hawley had been appointed governor of Inverness and Fort Augustus. On 8 July 1752 he was appointed governor of Portsmouth. A letter from Portsmouth in July 1755 says that Hawley was as 'vivacious as ever' when receiving the Duke of Cumberland. In November the same year Wolfe, referring to the rumour that Hawley was to be sent into Kent, from Portsmouth, to prepare for an expected invasion, wrote: 'They could not make choice of a more unsuitable person, for the troops dread his severity, hate the man, and hold his military knowledge in contempt' (Wright, *Life of Wolfe*, p. 329). Hawley died at his seat near Portsmouth on 24 March 1759 at the age (it is said) of eighty.

He appears to have been an indifferent officer but a very harsh disciplinarian. His men called him the 'chief justice,' in allusion to his frequent recourse to capital punishment. He affected a cynical disregard for public opinion, which was repaid with interest in the shape of tales more or less apocryphal, which have been repeated again and again without attempt at investigation; but he was always treated with marked consideration by George II and the Duke of Cumberland.

Hawley left considerable property and an eccentric will, executed at Southsea in 1749. 'As I began the world with nothing,' he says, 'and all I have is my own acquiring, I can dispose of it as I please, and I direct and order . . . that my carcass be put anywhere; 'tis equal to me, but I will have no expense or ridiculous show any more than if a poor soldier (who is as good a man) were to be buried from the hospital. The priest, I conclude, will have his due; let the puppy have it. Pay the carpenter for the box. I give to my sister 5,000*l.* Any other relations I have are not in want, and as I never married I have no heirs. I have therefore long since taken it into my head to adopt a son after the manner of the Romans, who I hereafter name. . . .' He names Captain William Toovey of the royal dragoons, whose mother has been his companion, nurse, and faithful steward, and for whom he is bound in honour to provide. He leaves to her the remainder of his personal and all his real estate, and appoints the adopted son his sole executor, concluding, 'I have written this with my own hand, because I hate priests of all professions, and have the worst opinion of all members of the law.' The will was proved in London in 1759 by Captain William Toovey, who took the name of Hawley, and was father of Lieutenant-colonel Henry William Toovey Hawley, 1st king's dragoon guards, the father of William Henry Toovey Hawley of West Green House, Huntingdonshire (Burke, *Landed Gentry*, 1868).

[Sir Walter Scott (Tales of a Grandfather, ch. xxxi.) refers to a coarse Jacobite ballad in

which Hawley is described as a natural son of George II, a belief current in the north, but impossible. Burke's Landed Gentry, 1868 ed., gives a genealogy of Hawley, in some particulars at variance with Hawley's testamentary account of himself; the latter is evidently authentic. Some writers identify the general with Henry Hawley, page of honour to Prince George of Denmark in 1704, and afterwards equerry, and pensioned in the latter capacity at the prince's death. This is uncertain. For Hawley's later career may be consulted, besides those cited above: Cannon's Hist. Rec. 4th Light Dragoons (now Hussars); De Ainslie's Hist. Rec. 1st Royal Dragoons, London, 1838; A. N. C. Maclachlan's Order Book of William, Duke of Cumberland, London, 1876; Robert Chambers's Hist. of the Rebellion in Scotland in 1745, new ed. 1869; Culloden Papers; Relazione della Vittoria . . . &c. (1748, 8vo), an Italian account of the affair at Falkirk Muir, indexed in Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books under 'Sheridan, Sir T.;' Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. i. 440–4; R. Wright's Life of Wolfe, London, 1864, pp. 74–6, 78, 91, 318, 329; H. Walpole's Letters, i. 409, 414, ii. 1, 2, 3, 4, 15, 25; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. xi. 389–90; Gent. Mag. vol xxix., for announcement of death, and p. 157 for copy of will, the text of which is given in full.] H. M. C.

HAWLEY, Sir JOSEPH HENRY (1813–1875), patron of the turf, eldest son of Sir Henry Hawley, the second baronet, who died 29 March 1831, by Catherine Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Gregory Shaw, bart., was born in Harley Street, London, 27 Oct. 1813. On 31 Aug. 1832 he became a cornet in the 9th lancers, and on 28 June in the following year a lieutenant. He left the service on 11 April 1834, and devoted himself to yachting. In his schooner the Mischief he visited Greece, Sicily, Morocco, and then took up his abode in Italy. While at Florence he imported some horses from England, and in conjunction with J. M. Stanley ran them at most of the meetings in Italy with varied success, his chief opponent being Prince Poniatowski. On his return to England the confederacy was renewed, and in 1844 his famous 'cherry and black cap' was registered in the 'Calendar.' In the same year he served as sheriff for the county of Kent. Little success attended his turf career until in 1847 Sim Templeman won the Oaks for him on Miami. At this time he purchased Mendicant for three thousand guineas from John Gully, and in 1858 won about 43,000*l.* when her son Beadsman gained the Derby Stakes. The Derby of 1851 was won by Teddington running in Hawley's name, but his friend, John Massey Stanley, afterwards Sir John Stanley Errington, was joint owner. Job Marson, the jockey, received 1,000*l.* Hawley was already known as the 'lucky baronet,' but failed to win the St. Leger in 1851, although his filly Aphrodite, winner of the One Thousand Guineas, was the favourite. In 1858 he won the Two Thousand with Fitz-Roland as well as the Derby with Beadsman. In 1859 Hawley again won the Derby, with Musjid, and again in 1868 with Bluegown, when some of his opponents were almost ruined by their losses. Wells, the winning jockey on Musjid and Bluegown, had already won the same race on Beadsman. In March 1870 Hawley sold Bluegown for 5,000*l.*, and the horse died on his passage to America. In 1869 Hawley won the St. Leger with Pero Gomez. At this period he won an action for libel against Joseph H. Shorthouse, M.D., of Carshalton, the founder of the 'Sporting Times.' Hawley was rather a fortunate than a scientific breeder, but like Lord Falmouth (1819–1889) he spared no pains in the selection of his stud, and did much to improve the breed of horses throughout the country. In 1870 he made proposals for turf reform, advocating the abolition of two-year-old races, and denouncing heavy betting. On 19 July 1873, on retiring from the turf, he sold his racing stud for 23,575 guineas.

Hawley was a great bookworm, and the library he collected at Leybourne Grange, near Maidstone, was probably the most valuable in Kent. He died at 34 Eaton Place, London, on 20 April 1875. His wife, whom he married on 18 June 1839, was Sarah Diana, third daughter of General Sir John Crosbie, G.C.H., of Watergate, Sussex; she died 9 March 1881. He left two daughters.

[Sporting Review, 1858 xl. 111–14, 1868 lx. 15–18; Baily's Mag. 1861, iii. 1–5, with portrait; Illustrated London News, 1875, lxvi. 387, 427, 618; Illustrated Sporting and Dramatic News, 1875, iii. 93, 95, 112, with portrait; Rice's History of the Turf, 1879, ii. 232–41; Thormanby's Famous Racing Men, 1882, pp. 95–100, with portrait; Taunton's Race Horses, 1888, iv. 192 et seq.] G. C. B.

HAWLEY, THOMAS (*d.* 1557), Clarenceux king-of-arms, was nominated Roseblanche pursuivant in the reign of Henry VII, and in him this title expired. He was messenger of the chamber to Henry VIII, who appointed him Rougecroix pursuivant on 20 Aug. 1509. In the latter capacity he accompanied the English army sent in 1511, under the command of the Earl of Surrey, against James IV of Scotland. The earl employed him in the protracted negotiations with the Scottish king previous to the battle of Flodden. Hawley's discretion is noticed in contemporary chronicles, and in the ballad of 'The Battle of Flodden.' In 1513 he

brought the news of the defeat of the Scots and of James's death to Queen Catherine of Arragon, who sent him to communicate the intelligence to Henry VIII at Tournay. On 1 Nov. 1514 he was created Carlisle herald, and on 30 Jan. 1514–15 the king granted him an annuity of twenty marks for his services at Flodden. In 1520 he accompanied Henry to Ardres, near Calais, and was present at the 'Field of the Cloth of Gold.'

On 19 Sept. 1524 he was despatched from Newcastle by the Duke of Norfolk with the king's letters to the Queen of Scots and the Earl of Arran. He was constantly engaged in diplomatic negotiations in Scotland in 1531 and 1532. By patent dated 15 June 1534 he was made king-of-arms and principal herald in the northern parts of the kingdom, with the title of Norroy, and 20*l.* a year. In the same year he went to Scotland in the suite of Lord William Howard, ambassador to the Scottish court. By patent dated 18 April 1536 he was appointed king-of-arms and principal herald of the southern, eastern, and western parts of the kingdom, with the title of Clarenceux. He was actively employed by the Duke of Norfolk in treating with the northern rebels at the time of the Pilgrimage of Grace. In December 1536 he proclaimed the king's pardon at Wakefield, Halifax, and in other towns in the north, and he was present at the execution of Robert Aske and other leaders of the insurrection in 1537. In 1539 he was engaged in a dispute with Sir Christopher Barker [q. v.], Garter king-of-arms, with reference to their respective privileges (*Addit. MS.* 6297, pp. 124 seq.) In 1552 he visited the counties of Essex, Surrey, and Hants. After the death of Edward VI he went with the Duke of Northumberland to Cambridge, but he opportunely left before the cause of his daughter, Lady Jane Grey, collapsed. Queen Mary treated him as a disaffected person, but did not deprive him of his office. He regained some portion of the royal favour by his conduct during the rebellion of Sir Thomas Wyatt, whom he induced to submit to the queen without sacrificing more of the lives of his deluded followers. In 1555 he held an heraldic visitation in the county of Kent. He died at his residence in Barbican, London, on 22 Aug. 1557, and was buried on the 24th with elaborate ceremony in the church of St. Giles without Cripplegate (*Harleian MS.* 897, f. 17; Machyn, *Diary*, p. 149). By his will, dated 21 Aug. 1557, and proved on the 25th, he appointed William Harvey (*d.* 1567) [q. v.], Norroy king-of-arms, his executor, and gave him all his books.

His heraldic visitation of Essex, Surrey, and Hampshire is preserved in the Addit. MS. 7098 in the British Museum. 'The Visitation of Essex' was printed by the Harleian Society (vol. xiii. London, 1878, 8vo), edited by Walter C. Metcalfe, F.S.A.

A portrait engraved from an illuminated initial in a grant of arms is in Dallaway's 'Science of Heraldry,' plate 12.

[Addit. MSS. 16399 f. 76 *b*, 24965 f. 166 *b*; Anstis's Order of the Garter, ii. pref. pp. 24, xxxviii, xxxix; Brewer's Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, i. 64, ii. pt. ii. 1647, iv. pt. i. 869; Dallaway's Science of Heraldry; Gairdner's Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, v. 842, vi. 450, vii. 698, x. 418, 472; Machyn's Diary, pp. 121, 358; Noble's College of Arms, pp. 119, 122, 128, 130, 143, 151; Rymer's Fœdera (Hague edit.), vol. vi. pt. iii. p. 172, pt. iv. pp. 35, 39; State Papers of Henry VIII, i. 497, 560, v. 139, xi. 570; Calendars of State Papers, Dom. (1547–80), pp. 4, 92; Addenda, 1547–65, pp. 412, 427, 438; Strype's Memorials, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 208, 8vo.]

T. C.

HAWORTH, ADRIAN HARDY (1767–1833), entomologist and botanist, a member of an old mercantile family, was born at Hull in 1767. He was articled to a solicitor, but renounced the legal profession on completion of his articles and settled at Cottingham, near Hull, where he began the study of entomology, ornithology, and botany. He moved to Little Chelsea between 1793 and 1797, where he resided until 1812, returned to Cottingham in the latter year, and once more moved to Chelsea in 1817. He became a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1798, founded the Aurelian Society, which never reached twenty members, about 1802, and on its dissolution in 1806 took the lead in establishing the Entomological Society of London, which was afterwards merged in the Zoological Club of the Linnean Society. Besides forming a collection of eleven hundred species and three hundred varieties of lepidopterous insects at Chelsea, he cultivated a great variety of succulent plants, which he obtained from Kew, and during his second residence at Cottingham he helped to form and to arrange the Hull botanical garden. He died suddenly of cholera at Salamanca Place, Queen's Elm, Chelsea, 24 Aug. 1833. He was three times married, and he had children by each marriage. His third wife survived him. His collections were sold by auction, the insects, numbering forty thousand, being catalogued by J. O. Westwood, now professor of zoology at Oxford. The type specimens of insects described by him are now in the British Museum, and his herbarium, which comprised twenty thousand specimens, is incorporated with that of H. B. Fielding at

Oxford. There is a lithographic portrait of Haworth by Weld Taylor, and the genus *Haworthia*, a subdivision of *Aloë*, has been dedicated to him by Duval.

Haworth's works are: 1. 'Botanical History of Rhus Toxicodendron' (anon.), in the medical essay on that plant (1793), by his fellow-townsman, Dr. Alderson. 2. 'Observations on the genus Mesembryanthemum,' 1794. 3. 'Prodromus Lepidopterorum Britannicorum: a concise Catalogue . . . with times and places of appearance, by a Fellow of the Linnean Society,' 1802, enumerating 793 species. 4. The sixth volume of Andrews's 'Botanist's Repository,' which was the work of Haworth (1803). 5. 'Lepidoptera Britannica,' 8vo, pt. i. 1803; pt. ii. 1810 (?); and pt. iii. 1812. In 1829 a so-called appendix of 204 pages was published, containing six 'Dissertationes variæ' or 'Miscellanea naturalia,' all of which are botanical, referring mostly to succulent plants. 6. 'Synopsis Plantarum Succulentarum,' London, 1812, 8vo; Haworth's chief botanical work, arranged on the Linnæan system and giving in Latin the description, habitat, date of introduction, and month of flowering of each species; a supplement was issued in 1819, accompanied by 'Narcissorum Revisio.' 7. 'Saxifragearum Enumeratio,' 1821 (?), 8vo (the preface is dated 1817); to this is appended 'Revisiones Plantarum Succulentarum,' pp. 207.

The 'Transactions of the Entomological Society' begin in 1807 with a 'Review of the Rise and Progress of . . . Entomology in Great Britain' by him, and the two other parts, viz. those of 1809 and 1812, contain many of his descriptive papers. Between 1823 and 1828 twenty-five papers by Haworth appeared in the 'Philosophical Magazine,' and he also contributed to the 'Transactions' of the Linnean and Horticultural societies. Between 1812 and 1819 Haworth wrote a poem in twenty-four cantos, entitled 'Cottingham,' part only of which was published in a local newspaper, and that part not evincing much poetic power. Though he never travelled beyond his own country, Haworth was a sound naturalist on all subjects, and his contributions to science are of lasting value.

[Faulkner's Chelsea, ii. 11; Gent. Mag. 1833, ii. 377; Cottage Gardener, vi. 157; Britten and Boulger's Index of Botanists, Journal of Botany, 1889, p. 81.] G. S. B.

HAWORTH, SAMUEL (*fl.* 1683), empiric, was a native of Hertfordshire, and probably the son of William Haworth, who wrote against the Hertford quakers (1676). In 1679 he was a 'student of physic' living next door to the Dolphin in Sighs Lane, and dealing in quack tablets and a tincture. He was patronised by the Duke of York (James II), and admitted an extra-licentiate of the College of Physicians on 12 Oct. 1680. His new way of curing consumption was brought to the notice of Charles II, who ordered him to test it on a case (Kennedy O'Brien of the guards), the result being satisfactory. In 1682 he was practising at Brompton, and in request as far off as Paris. In 1683 he informed the College of Physicians that he had obtained the M.D. degree at Paris, and that he was previously a graduate of Cambridge (his name is not in the list of alumni). His 'True Method of Curing Consumptions, &c.,' London, 1682, 12mo, is fulsomely dedicated to Charles II, and gives cases of the effects of his grand elixir, pills, powders, &c. His other works are an 'Ανθροπωλογια' (*sic*), London, 1680, 8vo, and a 'Description of the Duke's Bagnio and of the Mineral Bath, &c.,' London, 1683, 8vo, a Turkish bath in Long Acre, where rubbing was practised, and artificial mineral water made to pass into the ground and issue forth again.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 416; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. x. 372; Haworth's writings.] C. C.

HAWTREY, EDWARD CRAVEN, D.D. (1789–1862), head-master, and afterwards provost, of Eton College, born at Burnham, four miles from Eton, on 7 May 1789, was the only son of Edward Hawtrey, scholar of King's College, Cambridge, 1760, fellow of Eton 1792, and vicar of Burnham. His mother was a sister of Dr. Foster, head-master of Eton (1765–73). His father's family had been connected with Eton College for nearly three hundred years. Hawtrey entered the school in 1799. Among his contemporaries in the sixth form, under Joseph Goodall [q.v.], the head-master, were Canning, afterwards Viscount Stratford de Redcliffe, and Lonsdale, afterwards bishop of Lichfield, and a little junior to him were Sir John Patteson, Sir John Taylor Coleridge, Lord Ellenborough, and Dean Milman. Hawtrey always ascribed the best part of his intellectual training to his rivalry with such competitors.

In 1807 he was admitted scholar, and three years later fellow, of King's College, Cambridge. At that date the degree of B.A. was conferred on King's men without any university examination. Hawtrey, however, was selected for honourable mention in the examination for the university scholarship, with Patteson, Empson, and Sumner. The provost of King's in 1811 wished to obtain for him the mastership of the Corporation School

at Bristol, but the scheme came to nothing. For a time he was private tutor to three sons of the Earl of Shrewsbury, but in 1814 Dr. Keate, the head-master, appointed him to an assistant-mastership at Eton.

In the summer of 1815 he visited Paris, and described in letters to his mother the traces of the revolution. Both at school and at Cambridge he had devoted much time to the study of modern languages, and the peculiarities of the Picardy dialect now attracted his attention. During the twenty years of his assistant-mastership Hawtrey, so far as his duties permitted, learnt so many languages that he was known in London as 'the English Mezzofanti.' Ancient and modern literature became alike familiar to him, and his translations into German and Italian were admirable. It was under his care that the 'Eton Atlas of Comparative Geography' was published.

As assistant-master Hawtrey infused new life into the school-work. With Praed he helped to found the school library, and gave to it many valuable duplicates from his own library. He encouraged Praed to start first the manuscript magazine, the 'Apis Matina,' and afterwards the larger enterprise of 'The Etonian,' 1820–1. Among his pupils were Arthur Henry Hallam [see under HALLAM, HENRY] (from 1822 to 1827), who owed much of his wide culture to Hawtrey's encouragement; George Cornewall Lewis, who became a lifelong friend, and who dedicated to Hawtrey his 'Enquiry into the Credibility of the Early Roman History;' Gerald Wellesley, afterwards dean of Windsor; J. C. Ryle, first bishop of Liverpool [see SUPPL.]; and Dr. Charles Badham (1813-1884) [q. v.] The standard of scholarship reached by Hawtrey's pupils was high. Gladstone, who went to Eton in 1821, though not a pupil of Hawtrey, was 'sent up for good' for the first time by Hawtrey. 'It was,' he writes, 'an event in my life. He and it together then for the first time inspired me with a desire to learn and to do.'

In 1834, on Dr. Keate's resignation, Hawtrey, then senior assistant, became head-master. Great hopes were entertained of him in his new office, although the collegiate body was opposed to any innovation. He at once rendered the school divisions much more manageable, confining himself to the sixth form, with the addition of the six next collegers and oppidans, and subdividing the fifth form. The conservative provost Goodall hampered Hawtrey's efforts at reform, and it was only on Goodall's death, and the succession of Hodgson as provost in 1840, that Hawtrey was free to act with any vigour. During the early years of Hawtrey's rule he showed perhaps less tact and moderation than were habitual to him. But his strength was soon recognised by parents and pupils. In his second year the number of names on the school list was only 444, but in 1846 he had raised it gradually to 777. In the same year (1846) the new buildings, with the spacious room set apart for the school library, were opened for the foundation boys, and a great revolution was effected in their status and mode of life. The Old Christopher Inn was closed, a reform that excited strong resistance. The sanatorium, by which Eton was shown to be far in advance of other schools, was opened. The restoration of the college chapel was carried out under Hawtrey between 1847 and 1852.

Among moral and intellectual improvements introduced by Hawtrey, the germ of the now elaborate system of school trials is to be traced to him. The principle of competition was admitted, and king's scholars were no longer nominated. The training of the collegers engaged Hawtrey's special attention. He aimed at raising them (for they were then far below it) to a level with the oppidans. Hawtrey first placed the teaching of mathematics on something like an effective footing. In 1847 he wisely suppressed 'Montem,' the custom of collecting money in a public thoroughfare for the support of the captain of the school at the university. This step was taken in defiance of the majority of old Etonians, and the abolition of the old custom caused a temporary falling off in the numbers. With characteristic generosity Hawtrey presented 300*l.* to the father of the boy who was deprived by the reform of an anticipated source of income. Cricket-fagging he put down, and bullying of all kinds met with his sternest disapproval. Mental culture he fostered in all directions, welcoming, if he did not suggest, the Prince Consort's modern language prizes. The English essay prize he himself founded. With his assistant-masters Hawtrey was sympathetic and liberal. 'The popular supposition is' (Mr. Gladstone, 3 Jan. 1890, writes) 'that Eton (from 1830 onwards) was swept along by a tide of renovation due to the fame and contagious example of Dr. Arnold. But this in my opinion is an error. Eton was in a singularly small degree open to influence from other public schools. There were three persons to whom Eton was more indebted than any others for the new life poured into her arteries: Dr. Hawtrey, the contemporary Duke of Newcastle, and Bishop Selwyn.' 'Hawtrey may be said,' writes Mr. Maxwell Lyte, 'to have done by encouraging what Keate tried to do by threatening.'

Hawtrey became provost after Hodgson's

death in December 1852. He welcomed most of the improvements of the new head-master, Charles Old Goodford [q. v.]; but he was inclined in later life to think his own reforms were final, and to discountenance further radical changes. From 1854 till his death he was vicar of Mapledurham. His courtesy and generosity endeared him to the villagers, and two windows in the church were filled in commemoration of him with stained glass.

Hawtrey was a thorough master of the art of conversation. His breakfast parties were famous for anecdotes and criticisms. Literary friends were always welcome at the provost's lodge, and among his guests were Hallam, Whately, Milman, Senior, Alderson, Henry Taylor, and John and Sarah Austin. He was also intimate with Guizot, Barthélemy St. Hilaire, and other foreigners of note. Hawtrey gave largely to the new buildings and other school funds, and his private munificence was very lavish. As a book-collector he showed consummate taste. He is said to have spent 40,000*l.* on his library, which included alike Aldines and rare editions of the classics, besides recent issues from continental presses. Comparative philology, then in its infancy, was well represented. Volumes illustrated with valuable engravings were numerous. Many books were very expensively bound, and the library included specimens of celebrated bookbinders, e.g. Padeloup and Derome. Hawtrey died unmarried on 27 Jan. 1862, and was the last person buried within Eton college chapel. A monument, designed by Woodyer, with a recumbent figure by Nicholls, was erected in the chapel in 1878. A portrait of him, painted by Hélène Feillet in 1853, hangs in the provost's lodge. Part of Hawtrey's library was sold far below its worth in 1853, and the rest dispersed in 1862.

Hawtrey printed privately: 1. 'Il Trifoglio ovvero Scherzi Metrici d' un' Inglese,' 8vo, London, 1839. Translations into Italian, German, and Greek verse, a small volume, full of genuine poetical feeling. 2. 'Two Translations from Homer in English Hexameters, and the War-song of Callinus in Elegiacs,' 4to, 1843. 3. 'Chapel Lectures,' 1848–9. He also joined some friends in a volume of translations (London, 1847), to which he contributed English hexametral translations from Schiller and Goethe, the renderings of Homer and Callinus, already privately printed, and Meleager's 'Heliodora.' Hawtrey's hexameters were praised by Matthew Arnold, who singled him out, with Professors Thompson and Jowett, as one of the natural judges of Homeric translation. Six pieces by him appeared in the 'Arundines Cami,' 1841 (1st ed.) He prepared an edition of Goethe 'Lyrische Gedichten' (Eton, 1833 and 1834), for presentation only, and edited for the Roxburghe Club 'The Private Diary of William, first Earl Cowper' (Eton, 1833).

[A History of Eton College by Maxwell Lyte, C.B., new edit. 1889; The Registrum Regale; autograph letters of E. C. Hawtrey to his mother, 1807–15; manuscript communications from Bishops Durnford, Ryle, Abraham, Mr. W. E. Gladstone, Sir George Young, and others; personal knowledge.] F. St.–J. T.

HAXEY, THOMAS (*d.* 1425), treasurer of York minster, was probably a native of Haxey, in the isle of Axholme in Lincolnshire, to which village he left benefactions in his will. In 1384 he became rector of Pulham in Norfolk, which he exchanged in the same year for the living of St. Nicholas Cole-Abbey in the city of London. Early in 1386 he was presented by the king to the rectory of Toppesfield in Essex, but resigned it after half a year on becoming rector of Crawley in Buckinghamshire. In 1387 he went back into Essex as rector of Dengie, but resigned this benefice early in the following year. In 1390 he was inducted to the church of St. Andrew at Histon, in the diocese of Ely, and from 1393 to the beginning of 1408 he held the living of Laxton, Nottinghamshire, in the diocese of York. He was also rector of Brington in Northamptonshire.

Haxey's prebendal appointments, if less numerous, were hardly less varied than his parochial ones. At the beginning of 1390 he was collated to the prebend of Tarvin in Lichfield Cathedral, in 1391 to that of Beaminster Secunda at Salisbury, and in 1395 to that of Scamlesby at Lincoln, which he quitted in 1402 for the stall of Farrendon-cum-Balderton. Early in 1405 he was made prebendary of Barnby in York Cathedral, and became canon residentiary, and before the year was over he received, at the king's presentation, the prebend of Rampton in the collegiate church of Southwell, of which he is named as canon in 1395. He was also prebendary of Howden in the East Riding (then in the diocese of Durham). In 1418 he was made treasurer of the church of York, and gave up his prebends both in that cathedral and at Southwell. In 1419 he exchanged his prebend at Salisbury for that of Monkton at Ripon, and this again in 1423 for that of St. Catharine at Beverley. Lastly, he was master of Lasenby Hospital, near Northallerton, an office which he held, together with his prebends (at least) at Lichfield and Lincoln, at the time of his death.

In October 1396 'Sir' Thomas Haxey and Sir William Bagot were appointed attorneys for the Earl of Nottingham, then captain of

Calais (Rymer, *Fœdera*, vii. 844), and possibly, through this connection requiring his attendance at London, Haxey was chosen to attend the parliament summoned for 22 Jan. 1396–7. That he was (as Hallam maintains) a member of the house is altogether unlikely. It must rather be supposed, with Bishop Stubbs, that, as his name is absent from the returns of elections to this parliament, he was 'a proctor of the clergy in attendance under the *præmunientes* clause.' Haxey here made himself conspicuous by bringing forward an article in a bill of complaints reflecting upon the extravagance of the king's household; and on 2 Feb. Richard II, when he learned the purport of the bill, called upon the speaker to give up the name of the member responsible for the obnoxious article. When the bill was produced, Haxey's specific attack was found to be directed against the residence of the bishops at court away from their dioceses, and against a particular tax levied on the clergy; but the commons were frightened, and offered a humble apology. Haxey was made the scapegoat for a bill which they had accepted. He was tried in the White Chamber before the king, the lords temporal, and the commons on 7 Feb., and was condemned to death as a traitor. Archbishop Arundel, however, with the other bishops, succeeded in claiming him as a clergyman, and he was afterwards (27 May) pardoned. In the first parliament of Henry IV the judgment was reversed.

During his residence at York Haxey was active in watching over the repair and enlargement of the fabric of the minster. His work there is attested by the presence of his coat of arms (or, three buckets in fess, sable) on the windows of the library and elsewhere. He also presented some plate to the cathedral. During the vacancy of the see, in 1423–4, he was twice appointed by the dean and chapter to be keeper of the spiritualities. He died probably on 8 Jan. 1424–5, and was buried in York Minster.

[An exhaustive memoir by the Rev. J. Raine, canon of York, appears in the Fabric Rolls of York Minster (Surtees Soc.), 1859, pp. 203–6. Where the two differ, Mr. Raine's statements have usually been accepted in preference to those in Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Anglic. ed. Hardy. See also W. H. Jones's Fasti Eccl. Sarisb. 1879, p. 359. The proceedings relative to Haxey's parliamentary action are in Rot. Parl. iii. 338 f., 341; they are recited with additional details in the king's pardon, ib. 407 f. The commons' petition for the reversal of the judgment is printed, ib. 434. The case is discussed by Hallam, Middle Ages, ed. 1872, iii. 75 ff., and Stubbs, Const. Hist. of Engl., library edit. 1880, ii. 535 ff.] R. L. P.

HAY, ALEXANDER, Lord Easter Kennet (*d.* 1594), Scottish judge, belonged to the family of Hay of Park, Wigtonshire, and in March 1564 was nominated by Maitland of Lethington clerk to the privy council, with a salary of 150*l.* Scots. In 1568 he accompanied Murray and Lethington to York. In 1577 he became director of the chancery, and in October 1579, upon the death of M'Gill of Rankeillour, he was appointed clerk register, and on 20 Oct. of that year was admitted an ordinary senator of the College of Justice, with the title of Lord Easter Kennet. In the same year he became a member of the commission anent the jurisdiction of the kirk, and in 1581 a member of the commission for the visitation and reformation of hospitals, and also acted as arbitrator in the feud between the families of Gordon and Forbes. In November 1581, after the raid of Ruthven, he was employed to carry to Lennox the king's commands that he should quit the kingdom, and during the absence of Secretary Maitland with King James in Norway he acted as interim secretary for the Scottish language in October 1589. In 1592 he received grants of numerous charters for his good service, and on 19 Sept. 1594 he died.

A younger son, Alexander Hay, Lord Newton (*d.* 1616), was clerk of session till 1608, when he became secretary. On 3 Feb. 1610 he was admitted an ordinary lord; acted as royal commissioner at the Glasgow Assembly in 1610; and became clerk-register 30 July 1612. He was the author of 'Manuscript Notes of Transactions of King James VI, written for the use of King Charles' (*Cat. David Laing's MSS.* Univ. Libr. Edinb. p. 17). There are letters of Lord Easter Kennet in the same collection, p. 57, and in Thorpe's 'Cal. State Papers,' Scottish series, between 1573 and 1584.

[Brunton and Haig's Senators of the Royal College of Justice; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Acts Scots Parl. iii. 138, 219, 231, 626; Books of Sederunt; Keith's App. 174; Melville Mem. p. 205; Spotiswood, p. 379; Moyse, pp. 71, 72; Monteith's Theatre of Morality, p. 54.] J. A. H.

HAY, ALEXANDER (*d.* 1807 ?), topographer, was a master of arts of probably a Scottish university, who took orders in the English church. He settled at Chichester, Sussex, where he taught at a school; became chaplain of St. Mary's Chapel in that city, and by December 1798 was vicar of Wisborough Green, Sussex. He never resided at Wisborough. About 1784 he wrote a small pamphlet entitled 'The Chichester

Guide,' which passed through several editions. Twenty years afterwards, at the age of nearly seventy, he reissued it in an enlarged form as 'The History of Chichester, interspersed with various Notes and Observations on the early and present State of the City, . . . its vicinity and the County of Sussex in general: with an Appendix containing the Charters of the City,' &c., 8vo, Chichester, 1804. Lower, who states that Hay was vicar of Wisborough Green 'between 1781 and 1807,' failed to recover any information respecting his birth, education, and death (*Worthies of Sussex*, p. 337); his daughter, Lucy Hay, died at North Pallant, Chichester, on 9 Jan. 1861, at the age of seventy (*Gent. Mag.* 3rd ser. x. 233).

[Hay's Preface to the History of Chichester; information from the Vicar of Wisborough.]

G. G.

HAY, ANDREW (1762–1814), major-general, lieutenant-colonel 1st or royal regiment of foot, son of George Hay of Mount Blairey and Carnousie House, Forglen, Banffshire, was born in 1762, and on 6 Dec. 1779 appointed ensign in the 1st or royal foot, in which he served some years, obtaining a company in the old 88th in 1783, and afterwards returning to the 1st royals. He subsequently retired on half-pay 72nd foot. In September 1794 he was appointed major, and was placed on half-pay of the late 93rd foot, when that regiment was broken up in Demerara in 1796. While on half-pay he raised the Banffshire or Duke of York's own fencible infantry, and commanded it in Guernsey, Gibraltar, &c., in 1798–1802. In 1803 he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 16th battalion of the army of reserve, and afterwards of a second battalion of the 72nd, formed out of men enrolled in the army of reserve in Scotland, which he commanded until 1807, when he was transferred to the late 3rd battalion 1st royals, which he commanded as part of Baird's reinforcements at Corunna. He commanded a brigade at Walcheren. Returning with his battalion to Spain, he commanded a brigade of the fifth division in the Peninsula from 1 June 1810 (*Wellington Suppl. Desp.* vii. 112) to the end of the war, including the battles of Busaco, Salamanca, Vittoria, the assault on St. Sebastian, where his brigade took a leading part, the passage of the Bidassoa, and the succeeding operations on the Adour, during which he was in temporary charge of the fifth division, the battles on the Nive, and the investment of Bayonne. He attained the rank of major-general 4 June 1811. He was mortally wounded, when general officer of the day, commanding the outposts, on the occasion of the French sortie from Bayonne on 14 April 1814.

The officers of the 3rd battalion 1st royals erected a monument to General Hay at St. Etienne, Bayonne, which has lately been restored, and, according to precedent in the case of general officers falling in action, a public monument was voted to him—a huge and tasteless composition by Humphrey Hopper—which was placed in St. Paul's Cathedral, on the west side of the north door.

Hay married, 2 April 1784, Elizabeth Robinson of Banff, who, with six children, survived him. An elder son, Captain George Hay, 1st royals, was mortally wounded at the battle of Vittoria in 1813, when serving as his father's aide-de-camp.

[Army Lists; Cannon's Hist. Rec. 1st or Royal Regiment of Foot; Gurwood's Well. Desp. vii. 454, 490; Wellington Suppl. Desp. vols. vii. and viii. and index in vol. xv. In these will be found details of the composition of Hay's brigade at various periods. Interesting reports by Hay of the operations on the Bidassoa are given ib. viii. 303, 309, and of the precautions taken for the protection of the inhabitants of St. Sebastian after the capture, ib. viii. 421–3. Notices of the Hays of Blairey occur in Scots Mag. xlvi. 223, lvi. 62; Gent. Mag. 1814, pt. i. 517, 624.]

H. M. C.

HAY, Sir ANDREW LEITH (1785–1862), writer on architecture, was born at Aberdeen on 17 Feb. 1785. His father, ALEXANDER LEITH HAY (1758–1838), formerly Alexander Leith, was appointed a lieutenant in the 7th dragoons immediately on his birth, captain 1768, and colonel in the army 1794. Upon the death of Andrew Hay in 1789 he inherited the estate of Rannes, Aberdeenshire, and assumed the additional surname of Hay, being descended from that family through his paternal grandmother. On 1 Oct. in the same year he was gazetted colonel of a regiment raised by himself and called by his name. He was promoted to be major-general 1796, lieutenant-general 1803, full general 1813, and died in August 1838 (*Gent. Mag.* 1838, ii. 321). He married in 1784 Mary, daughter of Charles Forbes of Ballogie; she died in 1824.

The eldest son, Andrew Leith, entered the army as an ensign in the 72nd foot on 8 Jan. 1806, went to the Peninsula in 1808 as aide-de-camp to his uncle, General Sir James Leith, and served through the war until 1814. He was much employed in gaining intelligence, and was present at many of the actions from Corunna to the storming of San Sebastian. Wherever he went he made sketches, and in 1831 worked

up these materials into two volumes, entitled 'A Narrative of the Peninsula War.' On General Leith being appointed to the governorship of Barbadoes in 1816, his nephew accompanied him, and discharged the duties of military secretary and also those of assistant quartermaster-general and adjutant-general. As captain in the 2nd foot he served from 21 Nov. 1817 to 30 Sept. 1819, when he was placed on half-pay. He had previously been named a knight commander of the order of Charles III of Spain, and a member of the Legion of Honour.

Having retired from the army he turned his attention to politics, took part in the agitation preceding the passing of the Reform Bill, and became member for the Elgin Burghs on 29 Dec. 1832. Shortly after entering parliament his readiness as a speaker and his acquaintance with military affairs attracted the notice of Lord Melbourne, who conferred on him the lucrative appointment of clerk of the ordnance on 19 June 1834, and also made him a knight of Hanover. On 6 Feb. 1838, on being appointed to the governorship of Bermuda, he resigned his seat in parliament. Circumstances, however, arose which prevented him from going to Bermuda, and on 7 July 1841 he was again elected for the Elgin burghs, and continued to sit till 23 July 1847. At the election in the following month he was displaced, nor was he successful when he contested the city of Aberdeen on 10 July 1852. To county matters he paid much attention, more especially to the affairs of the county of Aberdeen. His most interesting and useful book, entitled 'The Castellated Architecture of Aberdeenshire,' appeared in 1849. The work consists of lithographs of the principal baronial residences in the county, all from sketches by himself; the letterpress, which contains a great amount of information, being also from his pen. He died at Leith Hall, Aberdeenshire, on 13 Oct. 1862. His wife, whom he married in 1816, was Mary Margaret, daughter of William Clark of Buckland House, Devonshire; she died on 28 May 1859. His eldest son, Colonel Leith Hay, C.B., is well known by his service in the Crimea and India.

[Times, 17 Oct. 1862, p. 7; Gent. Mag. 1863, i. 112–13; Men of the Time, 1862, p. 371.]
G. C. B.

HAY, ARCHIBALD (*fl.* 1543), writer, was a Scottish monk, domiciled at the 'Mons Acutus,' Paris. A cousin and dependent of Cardinal Beaton, he published 'Ad . . . Cardinalem D. Betoun . . ., de fœlici accessione dignitatis Cardinalitiæ, gratulatorius panegyricus A. Hayi,' 4to, Paris, 1540. He wrote also a Latin translation of the 'Hecuba' of Euripides, 4to, Paris, 1543.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 387; British Museum Catalogue.]
G. G.

HAY, ARTHUR, ninth MARQUIS OF TWEEDDALE (1824–1878), soldier, traveller, and naturalist, born at Yester, 9 Nov. 1824, son of George, eighth marquis [q. v.], studied at Leipzig, and afterwards at Geneva under D'Aubigné, the historian. He became ensign and lieutenant in the Grenadier guards in 1841, and four years later took part in the arduous campaign of the Sutlej as aide-de-camp to the governor-general [see HARDINGE, HENRY, LORD]. In 1846 he made a tour in the further Himalayas, and soon after returned to his regiment in England, having been promoted to a company. In 1851 he travelled in Germany and Austria, and finally reached Constantinople. In December 1854 he returned to the East as captain and lieutenant-colonel, and served during the rest of the Crimean war, never having been absent from duty for a day, except when attacked by cholera. He returned to England in 1856 by way of Greece, Italy, and Switzerland, and did not again go on active service. The remainder of his life was devoted to ornithology, a science in which he had already made his first steps in 1845, when he contributed to a Madras journal some descriptions of rare birds from the Straits archipelago. In 1860 he obtained his colonelcy, and retired from half-pay six years later. By the death of his brother George in December 1862 he became heir to the title and estates, but did not assume the courtesy earldom, being known as 'Viscount Walden.' He settled at Chislehurst, where he built a house, grew roses, and was made successively fellow of the Royal Society and of the Linnean Society, and president of the Zoological Society of London. In 1876 he succeeded to the marquisate. At Yester he was a source of much good to the tenantry and neighbourhood, providing them with a medical officer at a fixed salary, and founding a library and reading-room, besides giving aid to the schools. In December 1878 he died at Chislehurst, after five days' illness. He married first, in 1857, Hélène, daughter of Count Kilmansegge, Hanoverian minister in London; she died on 30 Sept. 1871; and secondly, in 1873, Julia, daughter of William Stewart Mackenzie of Seaforth.

Tweeddale's fine character was generally recognised. His letters to his family during the Crimean war show the cheerful stoicism of a gentleman, and intelligent interest in his profession. Some letters from him to George Robert Gray [q. v.], the zoologist, in 1869 are

in the British Museum (Eg. MS. 2348, ff. 229, 231). Dr. Thomson, his first tutor, says of his earlier years that 'he was remarkable for shrewdness of observation, diligence in study, and amiable disposition. . . . Though somewhat shy and retiring to strangers, he was very unselfish and considerate.'

The evidence on military matters which he gave before a committee of the commons in 1869 contains bold and clear statements, and suggests reforms of which several have been since adopted.

Hay's ornithological works, which had appeared between 1844 and 1879 as contributions to the 'Madras Journal of Literature and Science,' the 'Proceedings of the Zoological Society,' the 'Ibis,' the 'Annual and Magazine of Natural History,' and the 'Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal,' were collected after his death and published privately in 1 vol. London, 1881, 4to, the editor being his nephew, Captain R. E. Wardlaw Ramsay. A memoir of the author by Dr. W. H. Russell was prefixed.

[The memoir above mentioned.] H. G. K.

HAY, Lord CHARLES (*d.* 1760), soldier, was third son of Charles Hay, third marquis of Tweeddale, and brother of John Hay, fourth marquis [q. v.] He is sometimes described as Lord Charles Hay of Linplum, because, on the death of his kinsman, Sir Robert Hay, in 1751, he succeeded to that gentleman's estate and territorial designation of Linplum. In 1722 he was gazetted ensign, and in 1729 was preferred to a troop in the 9th regiment of dragoons. He seems to have been present at the siege of Gibraltar in 1727, and to have served as a volunteer under Prince Eugene during the prince's campaign in 1734 on the Rhine, in the war of the Polish succession. In 1741 Hay was elected knight of the shire for Haddington, and two years later was given command of a company in the 3rd foot guards. As virtual, if not actual, lieutenant-colonel of the 1st foot guards he gained conspicuous distinction at Fontenoy. On 11 May 1745 he unexpectedly found himself, on reaching the crest of a low hill, face to face with the French guards, who, though anticipating an engagement as little as Hay, showed no sign of flinching or even of disorder. According to the French accounts, of which Voltaire's is the best known, Lord Charles stepped from the ranks and, in response to a similar movement promptly made by the French commander, politely called to him to order his people to fire, but in reply was assured, with equal politeness, that the French guards never fired first. According to the story which he himself sent in a letter to his brother three weeks later, his men came within twenty or thirty paces of the enemy, whereupon he advanced in front of the regiment, drank to the health of the French, bantered them with more spirit than pungency on their defeat at Dettingen, and then turned and called on his own men to huzzah, which they did. Whichever be the correct version of the occurrence, Hay unquestionably showed extraordinary coolness. In the fighting that followed he was severely wounded; the first published accounts of the battle placed his name in the list of the killed. In 1749 he was appointed one of the king's aides-de-camp, in 1752 colonel of the 33rd regiment, and in 1757 (the first year of the seven years' war) major-general.

Hay subsequently received a high command in the force that was sent to Halifax in Nova Scotia under General Hopson, to join the expedition which was gathering there, under the Earl of Loudoun, to attack the French. Loudoun's dilatoriness provoked Hay into exclaiming—such, at any rate, was the charge against him—that 'the general was keeping the courage of his majesty's troops at bay, and expending the nation's wealth in making sham sieges and planting cabbages when he ought to have been fighting.' Thereupon a council of war ordered him under arrest, and sent him back to England. After considerable delay he was tried before a court-martial, which sat from 12 Feb. to 4 March 1760. Dr. Johnson, who, at Hay's instance, had been introduced to him at this time, saw him often, was 'mightily' pleased with his conversation, and pronounced the defence he had prepared 'a very good soldierly defence.' The decision was not made public, the case being referred to the king; and Hay died (1 May 1760) before George II could make up his mind what course to take.

[Gent. Mag. 1745 pp. 247, 251, 276, 1760 p. 100; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland; Anderson's Scottish Nation, iii. 586; Carlyle's Frederick, vi. 63, vii. 204; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Dr. Birkbeck Hill, iii. 8, iv. 23; Walpole's George II, iii. 269; Parkman's Wolfe and Montcalm, i. 471, 6th ed.] J. R.

HAY, DAVID RAMSAY (1798–1866), decorative artist and writer on art, was born in Edinburgh in March 1798. His mother, Rebecca Carmichael, a cultivated woman who in 1790 published a volume of 'Poems' in Edinburgh, was left entirely destitute on the early death of her husband. David Ramsay, a banker in Edinburgh, and proprietor of the 'Edinburgh Evening Courant,' after whom the boy had been named, saw that he received some education, and placed him in a printing-office as a 'reading-boy.' The occupation proved uncongenial, and Hay showed

an aptitude for drawing, which led to his apprenticeship in his fourteenth year to Gavin Beugo, a heraldic and decorative painter in Edinburgh. A fellow-apprentice, who became a lifelong friend, was David Roberts, afterwards R.A. Hay devoted his spare time to the higher branches of art, and especially to animal painting. Some examples of his work of this class, and some oil copies after Watteau, are still in the possession of his family. He now attracted the attention of Scott, for whom he painted a portrait of a favourite cat, and who recommended him to adopt such a branch of decorative art as house-painting—'a department of obvious and direct utility, in which the mass of the people are concerned'—rather than the higher walks of the profession. Scott employed him in the decoration of Abbotsford, along with George Nicholson, a partner whom Hay had joined. They were aided, we are informed, by his partner's brother, William Nicholson, afterwards the portrait-painter and R.S.A. About 1828 Hay started in business on his own account, first at 89 and afterwards at 90 George Street, Edinburgh, where he continued for the rest of his life to practise as a most successful house-decorator. Among his more important public works was the decoration of the hall of the Society of Arts, London, executed about 1846. Several of the leading house-decorators in Edinburgh and Glasgow were his pupils, and they founded in memory of their master 'The Ninety Club,' named from the number of his place of business in George Street, a society which still holds an annual dinner. He published many elaborate works on the theory and practice of the fine arts, most of them illustrated by his own designs; moved in the most cultivated Edinburgh society of his day; and accumulated a fine collection of pictures and other art objects. He was a member of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, before whom he read a paper 'On an Application of the Laws of Numerical Harmonic Ratio to Forms generally, and particularly to that of the Human Figure;' and Professor Kelland contributed to the same society an 'Exposition of the Views of D. R. Hay, Esq., on Symmetric Proportion,' for both of which see 'Proceedings,' vol. ii. He was also a founder of the Æsthetic Society, established in Edinburgh in 1851, of which Professors Kelland, Goodsir, and J. Y. Simpson, Dr. John Brown, E. S. Dallas, and Sheriff Gordon were members. Goodsir read before the society two papers 'On the Natural Principles of Beauty,' founded on Hay's 'Geometric Beauty of the Human Figure,' a work in which the author had been considerably aided by the professor's anatomical knowledge. In 1846 Hay received from the Royal Scottish Society of Arts a silver medal 'for his machine for drawing the perfect egg-oval or composite ellipses.' He died in Edinburgh on 10 Sept. 1866. His portrait, a small cabinet work by Sir George Harvey, P.R.S.A., is in the possession of the Royal Scottish Academy, and in 1867 a large series of his 'educational diagrams, illustrative of his theory of the beautiful and its application to architecture, sculpture, and art production in general,' was presented to the Board of Manufactures, Edinburgh, by his family and trustees.

His works are: 1. 'The Laws of Harmonious Colouring adapted to House Painting,' 1828 (six editions, the latest of which, 1847, is practically a new work). 2. 'The Natural Principles and Analogy of the Harmony of Form,' 1842. 3. 'Proportion, or the Geometric Principle of Beauty analysed,' 1843. 4. 'Original Geometrical Diaper Designs, accompanied by an attempt to develop the true Principles of Ornamental Design as applied to the Decorative Arts,' 1844. 5. 'A Nomenclature of Colours, Hues, Tints, and Shades applicable to the Arts and Natural Sciences,' 1845 (2nd edition, 1846). 6. 'The Principles of Beauty in Colour systematized,' 1845. 7. 'First Principles of Symmetrical Beauty,' 1846. 8. 'On the Science of those Proportions by which the Human Head and Countenance as represented in works of ancient Greek Art are distinguished from those of ordinary Nature,' 1849. 9. 'The Geometric Beauty of the Human Figure defined; to which is prefixed a System of Æsthetic Proportion applicable to Architecture and the other formative Arts,' 1851. 10. 'A Letter to Patric Park, Esq., R.S.A., in reply to his Observations upon D. R. Hay's Theory of Proportion. With an Appendix,' 1851. 11. 'A Letter to the Council of the Society of Arts on Elementary Education in the Art of Design,' 1852. 12. 'The Natural Principles of Beauty as developed in the Human Figure,' 1852. 13. 'The Orthographic Beauty of the Parthenon referred to a Law of Nature. To which is prefixed a few Observations on the importance of Æsthetic Science as an Element in Architectural Education,' 1853. 14. 'The Harmonic Law of Nature applied to Architectural Design,' 1855. 15. 'The Science of Beauty, as developed in Nature and applied in Art,' 1856.

[Knight's English Encyclopædia, Biography, vol. iii. 1856; Lockhart's Life of Scott, vol. v. ch. xii. 1837; Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, vol. ii.; Turner and Lonsdale's Anatomical Memoirs of John Goodsir, 1868; Minute Book of the Board of Manufactures,

Edinburgh; Art Property in possession of Royal Scottish Academy, 1883 (privately printed); Cat. of Advocates' Library, Edinburgh; Ballantine's Life of David Roberts, R.A., 1866; information from family and pupils.] J. M. G.

HAY, EDMUND (*d.* 1591), Scottish jesuit, of the family of the Earl of Errol, studied theology at Rome, and took the degree of bachelor in that faculty. He volunteered to accompany to Scotland Nicholas de Gouda, who was engaged as nuncio from Pius IV in a secret embassy to Mary Queen of Scots in 1562. On his return to Rome he joined the Society of Jesus, and at the close of his noviceship was appointed rector of Clermont College in Paris. While holding that office he was ordered by Pope Pius V in 1566 or 1567 to go to Scotland with the nuncio on another special mission to the Queen of Scots. The nuncio proceeded no further than Paris, where, at Mary's urgent request, he remained till the times should become more tranquil; but Hay penetrated into Scotland, and during his brief stay there reconciled several persons, including Francis Hay, earl of Errol, to the catholic church. Subsequently he was appointed the first rector of the academy at Pont-à-Mousson in Lorraine. He was chosen by the French province of the Society of Jesus to attend the first meeting of delegates held at Rome in 1568. Afterwards he governed that province. Finally he was nominated assistant for both Germany and France to Claudius Aquaviva, the general of the jesuits, and he held that post till his death at Rome on 4 Nov. 1591. He is said to have left a work entitled 'Contrarietates Calvini.'

[Burton's Register of the Privy Council of Scotland, ii. 334; Catholic Miscellany, ix. 35; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 134; Foley's Records, vii. 347; Leith's Narratives of Scottish Catholics, pp. 64, 65, 66, 69, 72, 78, 115, 198, 206; Sacchini's Historiæ Soc. Jesu, iii. 127; Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, p. 184; Stothert's Catholic Mission in Scotland, p. 564; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 387.] T. C.

HAY, EDWARD (1761?–1826), historiographer, member of a respectable catholic family of Wexford, was born at Ballinkeele in that county about 1761. He studied in France and Germany, and returning to Ireland took part in the public movements for effecting a relaxation of the penal laws against catholics. In 1791 he was appointed by the Wexford catholics to act as a member of the committee whose exertions led to the Catholic Relief Bill. Hay endeavoured at this period to suppress the disturbances in Wexford and to restore peace in the county, and was one of the delegates who, on behalf of the Irish catholics, presented an address to Lord Fitzwilliam, and laid a petition before George III at London in 1795. Edmund Burke in a letter in that year referred to him as a 'zealous, spirited, and active young man.' Hay also devised a project for obtaining a statistical enumeration of the population of Ireland. His plan received the commendation of Lord Fitzwilliam and Burke, as well as of Bishop Milner, but was not carried out. During the commotions in Wexford in 1798 Hay exerted himself in the cause of humanity. He was, however, arraigned on a charge of treason, and, although acquitted, suffered protracted imprisonment till he obtained his liberation through the interference of Lord Cornwallis. In 1803 he published at Dublin 'History of the Insurrection of the County of Wexford, A.D. 1798, including an Account of Transactions preceding that event, with an Appendix,' 8vo; reprinted at Dublin in 1842. To it he appended statements in contravention of allegations made against him by Sir Richard Musgrave in his book on Ireland. Hay subsequently acted as secretary to various associations for the emancipation of the Irish catholics. He was somewhat unjustly superseded as secretary to the catholic board in 1819, nominally for having without authority opened communication with a cabinet minister. In his latter years he was reduced to penury, suffered imprisonment for debt, and died in very necessitous circumstances at Dublin in 1826. An engraved portrait of Hay was twice published at Dublin.

[Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy, Dublin, 1790; Milner's Inquiry into Certain Vulgar Opinions, 1808; Correspondence of Edmund Burke, 1844; Madden's United Irishmen, 1860; Correspondence of Daniel O'Connell, London, 1888.] J. T. G.

HAY, FRANCIS, ninth EARL OF ERROL (*d.* 1631), was second son of Andrew, eighth earl, by his wife Lady Jean Hay, only surviving child of William, sixth earl. He was thus, after the death of his brother, the nearest heir, both in the male and female line. He succeeded to the earldom in 1585. Having been converted to catholicism by Father Edmund Hay [q. v.], he became the chief associate of Huntly [see GORDON, GEORGE, 1562–1636] in his endeavours to re-establish the old religion. After the defeat of the Spanish Armada he seconded Huntly in his attempts to induce the Spanish king to undertake a second expedition. A letter from Errol to the Duke of Parma asserting his loyalty to the Spanish king was inter-

cepted in England, and sent by Elizabeth to James on 17 Feb. 1588-9 (printed in CALDERWOOD, v. 18). On the 29th he was summoned to appear before the council within eight days, under pain of rebellion, to answer against the 'allegit practice tending to the subversion of the trew religion' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 361). On 14 March the king went out hunting with Huntly, and they met Errol in the fields. Huntly urged the king to go with him and Errol. The king refused, and warned them against entering into futile conspiracies (CALDERWOOD, v. 37). As Errol failed to appear before the council to answer the charge against him, the lords on 21 March denounced him as a rebel (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 367). On the 22nd, probably before news had reached him of the proclamation, he wrote a letter to Robert Bruce, one of the ministers of Edinburgh, asserting that he had been maliciously accused by the chancellor, Maitland, and denied that he had ever neglected his duty to the kirk or 'travelled anie wise against the religion' (CALDERWOOD, v. 54).

Notwithstanding these professions Errol was busy concerting with Huntly and David Lindsay, earl of Crawford, a rising in the north of Scotland. On 7 April 1589 his officers of arms and the keepers of the castles of Slains and Logiealmond were ordered to deliver them up within six hours under pain of treason (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 372). Errol himself had gone to join Huntly and Crawford in the north, and on the 9th the king went to Linlithgow to await the muster of the forces ordered for the suppression of the rebellion. When the king had arrived at Cowie, near Aberdeen, the rebel lords marched out of the city to the Bridge of Dee, accompanied by three thousand men. The lords had given out that their aim was to set at liberty the king, who was 'held captive and forced against his mind;' but the presence of the king against them gave the lie to this statement, and although the royal forces numbered only one thousand the rebels' followers were afraid to attack. In such circumstances Huntly could not risk a battle, although Errol 'would have foughten' (CALDERWOOD, v. 55). They therefore dispersed their forces, many of whom had already deserted. Huntly surrendered while the king was still in the north, and Crawford gave himself up at Edinburgh on 20 May. Errol remained at large until the king's second visit to the north in July; but when the king was on the point of returning south, he and other rebels came in to the king, and were 'received in favour upon composition' (*ib.* p. 59). By an act of council, dated Aberdeen, 4 Aug., liberty was granted him to 'mell and intromett' with such of his goods as were extant (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 406). On 17 Sept. 1589 he and Huntly made a bond to keep sure and infallible affection, goodwill, and friendship to each other, and to assist and defend one another against all other persons, the king only excepted ('Errol Papers' in *Spalding Club Miscellany*, ii. 279).

Errol still remained in partial disgrace, for when the king in 1590 learned that a marriage treaty was in contemplation between him and a daughter of William Douglas, earl of Morton, he inhibited it on the ground of his rebellion and the fact that he was not reconciled to the church. The marriage was nevertheless celebrated, and the Earl of Morton had to answer to the council for his 'contemptuous proceeding' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 506). On 22 June 1591 Errol, Morton, and other nobles dined at Leith with Bothwell [see HEPBURN, FRANCIS STEWART, fifth earl] in celebration of the latter's escape from Edinburgh Castle (MOYSIE, p. 86). Errol was present with the king in Falkland Palace on 27 June 1592 when Bothwell attempted to capture it, and being suspected of complicity was committed to the castle of Edinburgh (*Hist. of James the Sext*, p. 250; CALDERWOOD, v. 168). He soon obtained his release, but in December 1592 again fell under suspicion through the subscription of his name to two of the famous 'Spanish Blanks' which were supposed to be a portion of the instruments of conspiracy in connection with a contemplated second Spanish expedition for the restoration of the catholic faith (see CALDERWOOD, v. 222–31). He was ordered into ward, but retired to his estates, and on 5 Feb. 1592–3 was denounced a rebel (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 42). On 9 March the Earl Marischal was appointed his majesty's commissioner to apprehend him (*ib.* p. 49). The king advanced to Aberdeen in person, but Errol retired to the far north, and the expedition was without result. The king was evidently loth to proceed to extremities. After his return Errol and his fellow-rebels were, on 16 March 1592–1593, relaxed from the horn (*ib.* v. 53) and summoned to appear before parliament on 2 June 1593. When the parliament met they were not forfaulted, offers having been made in their name to satisfy the king and kirk. The leniency was displeasing to the kirk, and by an act passed by the provincial synod of Fife on 25 Sept. they were excommunicated (CALDERWOOD, v. 263). On 12 Oct. the king, while on his way from Edinburgh to the borders to repress irregularities, was intercepted at Fala by the rebel lords, who suddenly appeared and craved his pardon (*Hist. of James the Sext*, p. 283; CALDERWOOD, v. 270). He

advised them to clear themselves at a trial. They went to Dalkeith, and sent word that they were ready to be tried at Perth on 24 Oct. The clergy in Edinburgh and their supporters sent a deputation to the king at Jedburgh to crave that the trial should be strictly legal, and that meanwhile the earls should be committed to prison (Petition, printed in *Hist. of James the Sext*, pp. 284–6). The king by way of compromise entrusted the trial to a convention of estates to be held at Linlithgow after his return from the borders. The clergy resolved to summon an armed gathering to see justice enforced, but were prohibited by a proclamation of the council. The convention was held on 27 Oct. 1593, but the king, deeming the arrangement inconvenient, named, with consent of the estates, special commissioners for the trial to meet at Edinburgh on 12 Nov. (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 104). Those summoned failed, however, to appear, and at a convention held on the 19th others were chosen, who on the 26th passed an 'Act of Abolition,' granting full pardon to the accused on condition that they did not repeat their offences. They were to have the option of remaining in this country as true protestants or going into exile; the earls were also required to give security in 400*l.* each; and Errol was ordered to remove from the realm the jesuit William Ogilvy (*ib.* v. 108). Their choice between exile and protestantism was to be made by 1 Jan. 1593-4. They failed to arrive at a decision within the specified time, and an act was passed on 18 Jan. declaring that they had 'tint all benefit and favour granted to them by the Act of Abolition' (*Acta Parl. Scot.* iv. 52–3). On the 31st Errol was ordered to enter into ward in the castle of Edinburgh within ten days (*Reg. P. C. C. Scotl.* v. 130), and failing to do so he was declared to be a traitor, sentence of forfeiture being also passed upon him by the subsequent parliament.

Errol now joined Huntly in Aberdeenshire with a formidable force. The authorities of Aberdeen on 16 July 1594 seized the crew of a Spanish ship, from which James Gordon, an uncle of Huntly, and some other jesuits had disembarked. Huntly and Errol threatened to burn the town unless the prisoners were released. The request was complied with (Moysie, p. 118). The king sent a force against them under the command of the young Earl of Argyll, but on 4 Oct. it was, after a severe struggle, completely defeated by Huntly and Errol. The loss on both sides was heavy, and Errol himself was wounded by an arrow in the leg, and was otherwise severely injured (*ib.* p. 120; Calderwood, v. 348–53). On the arrival of the king in the north Huntly and Errol kept themselves quiet, 'and no intelligence was to be had of them.' Slains Castle, the seat of Errol, was demolished in the presence of the king, but no special effort was made to pursue him. The king returned south on 9 Nov., leaving the Duke of Lennox as his lieutenant to keep the catholic earls in check. On Lennox's persuasion Huntly and Errol left the country, their lands being given to the duke 'by way of factorie,' but their wives being made 'intrometters therewith' (*ib.* v. 357). In the following January Scot of Balwearie revealed the signature in the previous August of a bond between the northern earls for the imprisonment of the king and the coronation of the young prince. The revelation did not injuriously affect Errol's relations with the king. On 26 March 1594–5 a proclamation was issued to mariners and skippers against bringing the earls or any of their adherents back (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 217). Rumours of his conspiracies abroad caused Errol to be arrested by the States of Zealand, and detained a captive in Middelburg (*Cal. State Papers relating to Scotland*, p. 713). Subsequently he was surrendered to Robert Danielstoun, the Scottish king's conservator in the Low Countries, who permitted his escape (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 315). He returned home secretly in September 1596, and on 22 Nov. a declaration was issued by the council to the effect that he and others had returned without the king's leave, and warning them that unless they satisfied the kirk the king intended to take the field against them in person (*ib.* pp. 329–31). On the 30th David Black, minister of St. Andrews, was summoned for asserting that they had returned with the king's consent. The king was clearly anxious to be on good terms with the earls, and was specially desirous to bring about a reconciliation between them and the kirk. On the king's representations the assembly ultimately agreed to release Errol and other earls from excommunication, on condition of their abjuring popery and subscribing the confession of faith. With these conditions Errol (see his answers to the articles in Calderwood, v. 635) complied, and absolution was granted him on 26 June 1597. In the beginning of August he and his friends were also relaxed from the horn at the cross of Edinburgh, and at the parliament held in the following December they were formally restored to their estates and dignities.

Errol enjoyed for some years afterwards much of the king's confidence. On 30 Oct. 1601 a commission of justiciary was given him against Gordon of Gicht and the rebels who had adhered to him (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.*

vi. 298). Nevertheless he and others formerly known as popish earls were still held in strong suspicion by the kirk. In May of this year deputies were appointed by the assembly to wait upon them for half a year to confirm them in the truth. The deputies who waited on Errol reported satisfactorily (Calderwood, vi. 162), but it was deemed best to continue them in attendance on him (*ib.* p. 166). At the parliament which met at Perth on 3 July 1602 he was appointed a commissioner to treat of the union with England. A few years afterwards he began to manifest lukewarmness in his relations with the kirk, and the absence of the king in England allowed the kirk party to exercise a great influence on the council. In February 1608 a summons was issued against him for having absented himself from the communion, thereby incurring a penalty of 1,000*l.* (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* viii. 63). On 21 May he was ordered to be confined within the city of Perth 'for the better resolution' of his doubts (*ib.* p. 94). At the assembly of the kirk held at Linlithgow in July he was ranked among the 'professed' catholics, and as one of the 'head of the party' (Calderwood, vi. 752). Shortly afterwards the 'brethren of the Presbytery of Perth' appointed to confer with him reported him to be a 'more obstinate and obdured' papist than he was before his so-called conversion. It was therefore ordained that he should be excommunicated before 18 Sept. unless he recanted. On 20 Aug. he was, on his own petition, transferred from Perth, on account of a visitation of the plague, to Errol (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* viii. 159). On sentence of excommunication being passed against him he was removed to permanent imprisonment in the castle of Dumbarton (*ib.* p. 176). On 11 March 1609 a decree was issued ordaining him to lose his life-rent and to be put to the horn (*ib.* p. 262). In 1610 Huntly and Errol made overtures to have their cases reconsidered. A meeting to consider Errol's case was held within the castle of Edinburgh, at which he again professed conformity to protestantism, but, according to Spotiswood, he the same night 'fell in such a trouble of mind as he went near to have killed himself.' On withdrawing his recantation he was detained in the castle of Edinburgh till the end of May of the following year, when, although still under the ban of excommunication, he was set at liberty (Calderwood, vii. 159). In 1617 he was absolved from excommunication 'upon some offers given in of him to some bishops convened at Perth' (*ib.* p. 244).

Errol died on 16 July 1631 at his house of Bownes, which he had erected on the destruction of the ancient castle of Slains. He was buried without ceremony within the church of Slains by torchlight, and left instructions that the money which might have otherwise been expended on his funeral should be given to the poor. Spalding describes him as 'ane trewlie noble man of ane gryt and couragious spirit, who had gryt trubles in his tyme, whiche he stoutly and honorably still careit, and now deit in peace and favour with God and man' (*Memorialls of the Trubles*, i. 25). In his lifetime a dispute arose between him and the Earl Marischal regarding the privileges of the high constable, an hereditary office in the Errol and Marischal families. Though the dispute began as early as 1606, the commissioners appointed to consider the matter did not report till 27 July 1631, ten days after the death of the ninth earl. Discussion as to the privileges of the high constable continued for another century (see documents on the constabulary in 'Errol Papers,' *Miscellany of Spalding Club*, ii. 211–250). Errol was three times married. By his first two wives, daughters respectively of the Earl of Atholl and the regent Murray, he had no issue; but by his third wife, Lady Elizabeth Douglas, daughter of the Earl of Morton, he had three sons and eight daughters. He was succeeded in the earldom by his eldest son William.

[Errol Papers in Spalding Club Miscellany, vol. ii.; Hist. of James the Sext (Bannatyne Club); Moysie's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Sir James Melville's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Calderwood's Hist. of Kirk of Scotl.; Spalding's Memorialls (Spalding Club); Register of the Privy Council of Scotl., especially vols. v–viii.; Cal. State Papers, Scot. Ser.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser., Reign of James; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 549–55.] T. F. H.

HAY, GEORGE (*d.* 1588), Scottish controversialist, second son of Dugald Hay of Linplum, was parson both of Eddlestone and of Rathven (sometimes confounded with Ruthven), Aberdeenshire, holding the two benefices by dispensation from the pope. He conformed at the Reformation, but continued to hold both charges. As commissioner for the diocese of Aberdeen and Banff, he along with other ministers, at the meeting held in the house of James M'Gill in 1561, supported the proposal to deprive the queen of the mass (Knox, ii. 291). In 1562 he was appointed by the assembly to preach in the unplanted kirks of Carrick and Cunningham, Knox preaching in the adjoining district of Kyle and parts of Galloway, the result of their joint labours being the subscription on 4 Sept. by many of the principal gentry and burgesses of the districts to a band at Ayr to uphold the Reformation (*ib.* p. 348). Knox states that

when shortly afterwards the Abbot of Crossraguel presented himself in Maybole to dispute about the mass, the 'voice of Maister George Hay so effrayed him that efter ones he wearyed of that exercise' (*ib.* p. 352). Hay published the substance of his discourses as 'The Confutation of the Abbote of Crossraguell's Masse set forth by Maister George Hay, 1563.' He seems for some time to have held some official position resembling that of chaplain in connection with government ceremonials. In a minute of the general assembly, 30 Dec. 1563, he is styled 'Minister to the Privy Council' (*Buik of the Universal Kirk*, i. 42), and by the 'courtier' party 'George Hay, then called the minister of the court,' was sent to the assembly of 1564 to require 'the superintendents and sum of the learned ministers to confer with them' (Knox, ii. 423). The Earl of Morton requested him at the conference to reason against Knox in regard to the obedience due to magistrates. Maitland of Lethington, the secretary, remarked, upon his declining to do so, 'Marye, ye ar the weall worst of the twa; for I remember weill your ressonyng whan the Quene wes in Caryke' (*ib.* ii. 435). Hay took a prominent part in the discussions of succeeding assemblies, and was a member of the principal committees and commissions. In 1567 he obtained the third of the stipend of both parsonages on condition that he caused his charge where he did not reside to be sufficiently served and charged no further stipend. In 1568, on complaint that he neither preached nor administered the sacraments in the parish of Eddlestone, he was sharply rebuked. Though not always approved by the church courts, he was on 5 March 1570–1 elected moderator of the assembly. In 1576 he published a book against Tyrie the jesuit, which a committee of the assembly was directed to revise (Calderwood, iii. 363). In the following year he was appointed one of the deputies to the general council at Magdeburg for establishing the Augsburg confession. On 25 Jan. 1578 he was appointed one of the visitors of the college of Aberdeen. He died in 1588. He had a brother, William Hay of Eddilstoun, from whom the family of Leith Hay of Rannes is descended.

[Knox's Works; Calderwood's Hist. of the Kirk of Scotland; Melville's Autobiography; Wodrow's Miscellanies; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. i. 239–40, iii. 677–8.] T. F. H.

HAY, Sir GEORGE, first Earl of Kinnoull (1572–1634), lord chancellor of Scotland, descended from a younger branch of the family of William de Haya, ancestor of the Earls of Errol, fourth son of Sir Peter Hay of Megginch (*d.* 1596), was born in 1572. About 1590 he was sent to the Scots College at Douay, where he studied under his uncle Edmund Hay [q. v.] 'the jesuit.' Not long after his return to Scotland in 1596, he was appointed a gentleman of the bedchamber. On 18 Feb. 1598 he received the *commendam* of the Charterhouse of Perth with a seat in parliament, and also the ecclesiastical lands of Errol. On the ground, however, that the rents of these lands were too small to support the dignity of a lord of parliament, he resigned his seat. On the death of the Earl of Gowrie at Perth, 5 Aug. 1600, he received the lands of Nethercliff out of his forfeited estates. In July 1605 he was appointed along with three other commissioners to repress outrages in Lewis (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vii. 86), caused by jealousy of traders from the lowlands. Proceeding there in August, they succeeded in compelling the unruly persons 'to remove furth of the isle, and give security not to return,' but the effect of the visit was only temporary, for the old settlers soon returned, and compelled the new settlers to resign their claims for small sums of money. Some time in 1609 Hay received the honour of knighthood, his name appearing as Sir George Hay in an action against Patrick Douglas of Kilspindie on 3 Aug. of that year (*ib.* viii. 339). On 24 Dec. of the following year he received from the king a patent for the manufacture of iron and glass in Scotland. A proclamation was made on 19 May 1613 against any of his majesty's lieges transporting out of the kingdom any iron ore in prejudice of Sir George Hay's works (Balfour, *Annals*, ii. 42). On 26 March 1616 he was made clerk-register and an ordinary lord of session. Hay is mentioned by Calderwood as one of three who, on the occasion of the meeting of parliament in May 1617, received the communion in the chapel of Holyrood after the English form, 'not regarding either Christs institution or the ordour of our kirk' (*Hist.* vii. 247), and he was also one of those who voted for the five articles of Perth establishing a modified ceremonial (*ib.* p. 499). In July 1622 he was made lord high chancellor of Scotland. When Charles I, in June 1626, sent down twelve articles to the lords of session to regulate their duties, Hay and others so firmly opposed them that they became entirely inoperative (Balfour, *Annals*, ii. 138). Hay also steadfastly resisted the command of the king, made on 12 July of this year, that the Archbishop of St. Andrews should have precedency of the lord chancellor. On 4 May 1627 he was created Viscount of Dupplin and Lord Hay of Kinfauns, and on the occasion of the king's coronation in Scotland he was, on 25 May 1633, created Earl of Kinnoull by patent to him

and his heirs male. Sir James Balfour relates that when on the day of his coronation the king sent the Archbishop of St. Andrews as Lyon king-at-arms to Kinnoull to intimate his pleasure that for that day only he should give place to the archbishop, of whom he claimed precedency as chancellor, Kinnoull vehemently declined to obey. The king did not press his point. 'I will not meddle further,' he added, 'with that ald cankered gootishe man, at whose hand there is nothing to be gained but sour words' (Balfour, ii. 142). Kinnoull died in London of apoplexy on 16 Dec. of the following year. His body was embalmed and brought to Kinnoull, where, on 19 Aug. 1635, it was interred in the nave of St. Constantine's Church. Here a life-size statue has been erected to his memory, representing him in his robes as lord chancellor of Scotland. He is commemorated in a Latin epitaph by Arthur Johnston. By his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir James Halyburton of Pitcur, he had two sons, Sir Peter Hay, who predeceased him, and George, second earl of Kinnoull.

[Register Privy Council Scotland; Calderwood's Hist. Church of Scotland; Sir James Balfour's Annals; Douglas's Scottish Peerage, ed. Wood, ii. 46–7.] T. F. H.

HAY, GEORGE, seventh Earl of Kinnoull (*d.* 1758), was eldest son of Thomas Hay, sixth earl of Kinnoull. While Lord Dupplin he was elected M.P. for Fowey, Cornwall, in 1710, and was in the following year appointed one of the tellers of the exchequer. On 31 Dec. 1711 he was created a peer of Great Britain, with the title of Baron Hay of Pedwardine, Herefordshire, being one of twelve peers specially created by the tory administration of Harley and St. John to secure a majority in the House of Lords on the question of the Utrecht treaty. On 21 Sept. 1715, when the Jacobite rebellion broke out in Scotland, he was suspected of favouring the Pretender, and was placed under arrest in London, with the Earl of Jersey and Lord Lansdowne, but on 24 Jan. following was liberated on bail. He succeeded his father as seventh Earl of Kinnoull in 1719. In 1722 witnesses declared that Kinnoull was privy to the conspiracy of Richard Layer [q. v.], but a motion to examine the witnesses in the House of Lords was negatived. Kinnoull voted in favour of the motion. On 27 Feb. 1724 he was served heir to his father in the lands and barony of Keillor, including Eastern and Western Keillars, Strathevan, and Tulchan in Perthshire. On 24 Nov. 1729 he was served heir to his cousin James, viscount Strathallan, as heir of line special in the barony of Cardeny, chiefly in Perthshire, Balfron, Stirlingshire, and Kirklands of Kilmorith, Argyleshire.

In 1729 he was appointed British ambassador to Constantinople, where he remained till 1737. Two years after his return home he entered on a controversy with the Scottish ecclesiastical courts regarding the presentation of a minister to the parish of Madderty, Perthshire. The earl presented George Blaikie, who was so unacceptable to the parishioners that the presbytery refused to induct. The case was carried by appeal before the commission of the general assembly in Edinburgh, where the objecting parishioners were ably represented by Robert Hawley, weaver, and John Gray, mason. The commission asked Kinnoull to waive *hac vice* his right of presentation, but this he refused to do (August 1740), from fear of 'weakening . . . the right of patronages, and of all those to whom they do by law belong.' The court instructed the presbytery to induct Blaikie, but while the difficulty was still unsolved Blaikie accepted a call from a congregation in America.

Kinnoull died on 28 July 1758. He married Lady Abigail, daughter of Robert Harley, first earl of Oxford [q. v.] She died 15 July 1750. By her he had four sons and six daughters. His eldest son, Thomas, is separately noticed.

[Scots Magazine; Caledonian Mercury (1740); Records of the Church of Scotland; Register of Sasines in General Register House, Edinburgh; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, ed. Wood, ii. 48–49.] J. T.

HAY, Sir GEORGE (1715–1778), lawyer and politician, son of John Hay, rector of St. Stephen's, Coleman Street, London, was born on 25 Jan. 1714–15, and admitted into Merchant Taylors' School in 1724. He was elected to St. John's College, Oxford, in 1731, matriculating on 30 June, and took the degrees of B.C.L. on 29 April 1737 and D.C.L. on 23 Feb. 1742. On 23 Oct. 1742 he was admitted a member of the College of Advocates, and rapidly rose in his profession. His first piece of preferment was the chancellorship of Worcester diocese, which he held from 1751 to 16 July 1764. At the general election in 1754 he was returned for the borough of Stockbridge in Hampshire, and in 1755 he became vicar-general to the Archbishop of Canterbury and king's advocate. Horace Walpole's first impression of Hay's oratory was that his reputation was greater than his merits deserved, but in the course of a month this opinion changed. Hay, as one of Pitt's followers, was appointed a lord of the admiralty in November 1756. Henry Fox caused his re-election at

Stockbridge to be opposed, and, although the Duke of Bedford refused to join in the opposition, Hay was defeated. With the exception of the brief interval from April to July 1757, he held a seat at the admiralty board from November 1756 to August 1765. He was a member of that body when Byng was executed (14 March 1757), and, as George II thought that the board had transferred to him the odium of the execution, Hay, with the rest of his colleagues, fell under the royal displeasure, and a seat for a treasury borough was refused him. Ultimately he was elected for Calne (July 1757), and represented it till the dissolution in 1761. In the next parliament (1761–8) he represented Sandwich, and from November 1768 until his death he sat for Newcastle-under-Lyme. Horace Walpole's reluctant praise of Hay's speeches is echoed in the good opinion of others. Alexander Carlyle, when in London in 1758, heard him speak in a debate in the commons on the remodelling of the Habeas Corpus Act 'with a clearness, a force, and brevity' which delighted him. In the debates in 1762 on the questions connected with Wilkes he interfered, says Walpole, with 'much and able subtlety,' but was attacked by the whigs for his assertion that the law of government was superior to the law of the land. Many years later, on the motion for the repeal of the Stamp Act, he was subjected in the same way to much censure for his 'arbitrary notions from the civil law.'

Hay resigned his posts of chancellor of Worcester diocese, vicar-general, and king's advocate in 1764, on becoming dean of the arches, judge of the prerogative court of Canterbury, and chancellor of the diocese of London. These offices he retained until his death, and from November 1773, in which month he was knighted, he held with them the judgeship of the high court of admiralty. It was hoped in March 1778 that he would be one of the commissioners to treat with the American colonies, but he 'positively refused' the offer. Hay loved company and was lax in application to the duties of his profession. Hogarth, his intimate friend, dedicated to him the fourth print of 'The Election' (1 Jan. 1758), and painted his portrait. Hay possessed several of Hogarth's pictures. Garrick admitted that he had passed in Hay's company 'some of the happiest hours of his life.' When Hay intervened in the debates on Wilkes, he was taunted with his former intimacy with the agitator, and acknowledged the 'pleasure and instruction' which he had received in Wilkes's society. With his irregularities in private life and disregard of his profession his affairs became embarrassed, and under their pressure he put an end to his life on 6 Oct. 1778. Hay was an eloquent speaker and an ingenious advocate. Thurlow, when attorney-general and engaged on the trial of the Duchess of Kingston [see CHUDLEIGH, ELIZABETH], called him an 'able and excellent judge.' There was printed at Boston, U.S., in 1853 a volume of 'Decisions in the High Court of Admiralty during the time of Sir George Hay and Sir James Marriott. Edited by George Minot. Vol. i. Michaelmas Term 1776 to Hilary Term 1779.' Some of his speeches are condensed in Cavendish's 'Debates,' i. 401, 503.

[Gent. Mag. 1778, p. 495; J. N[ichols]'s Biog. Anecdotes of Hogarth, pp. 98, 334; Bedford Corresp. iii. 337; Green's Worcestershire, vol. ii. p. cxl; Walpole's George III, i. 112, 368–72, ii. 53, 60, 63, 303, 422; Walpole's Journals, 1771–83, ii. 220, 267; Walpole's Letters, ii. 483–484, 493, iii. 46–7, 68, iv. 208; Garrick's Corresp. ii. 157–8; Grenville Papers, i. 167, 187, ii. 263; Carlyle's Autobiog. p. 336; Coote's English Civilians, pp. 118–19; Bedford Corresp. ii. 220–2, 241; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Robinson's Reg. Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 64.] W. P. C.

HAY, GEORGE, D.D. (1729–1811), catholic bishop of Daulis, and vicar-apostolic of the lowland district of Scotland, born at Edinburgh on 24 Aug. 1729, was the only son of James Hay, a 'writer in Dalrymple's Office,' who as a nonjuror and a Jacobite was put in irons and banished in 1715. His mother was Mary Morrison. The father, grandson of Andrew Hay of Inch-noch, was directly descended from Dugald Hay of Linplum, father of George Hay (*d.* 1588) [q. v.], and his son was the last in the male line of his branch of the house. George Hay attended school in Edinburgh, and at the age of sixteen was bound apprentice to George Lauder, a surgeon there. He was pursuing his medical studies when the highland army under Prince Charles arrived at Edinburgh in September 1745. After the victory at Prestonpans (21 Sept.) his master, Lauder, an ardent Jacobite, became military surgeon to the rebel army, and proceeded to the scene of action with several of his pupils. The house of Colonel Gardiner, near Tranent, was used as a hospital, and Hay tended the wounded there. For the next four months he followed the prince's army, accompanying the highlanders in their march southwards, and in their retreat as far as Ardoch. A severe attack of ague compelled him to return to Edinburgh, where he was detained in the castle. After about three months he was transferred to London, and remained a

year there in easy confinement. Among his visitors while a prisoner in London was Meighan, a catholic publisher. From him Hay heard for the first time arguments in support of the doctrines of the Roman church.

After the passing of the Act of Indemnity in June 1747 he was set at liberty and returned to Edinburgh, but to avoid being called as a witness against his late associates he withdrew to Kirktown House, near Kilbride, the seat of his relative, Sir Walter Montgomery. The casual discovery in the library there of Goter's 'Papist Misrepresented and Represented' deepened the impression made by Meighan's arguments. On returning to Edinburgh he attended the fencing school of John Gordon of Braes, who introduced him to John Seton the jesuit. Seton, after giving him a regular course of instruction, received him into the catholic church, 21 Dec. 1748. He now resumed his medical studies under Dr. John Rutherford, who had commenced a course of clinical lectures in the Royal Infirmary. On 14 Oct. 1749 he was elected an ordinary member of the Royal Medical Society, and on 2 Dec. following an 'honorary member by succession'—a class of members which has since fallen into abeyance. Being debarred by the penal laws from graduating and obtaining a diploma, he kept a chemist's shop in Edinburgh for a year. Afterwards he became surgeon on board a ship fitted out by a company of Leith merchants for the Mediterranean trade, but his engagement terminated on his arrival at Marseilles. Before his departure he had been introduced in London to Dr. Richard Challoner [q. v.], vicar-apostolic of the London district, who had persuaded him to embrace the ecclesiastical state, and had written to Bishop Smith at Edinburgh to secure a place for him in the Scots College at Rome. From Marseilles he therefore went to the Scots College at Rome, which he entered 10 Sept. 1751. He was ordained priest by Cardinal Spinelli, 2 April 1758. On 20 April 1759 he left the college for the Scotch mission, in company with the Rev. John Geddes [q. v.] and the Rev. William Guthrie. They reached Edinburgh on 15 Aug.

In November 1759 Hay took up his residence with Bishop James Grant (1706-1778) [q. v.] at Preshome in the Enzie of Banff, where he laboured as a missionary priest till August 1767. He afterwards spent two years in Edinburgh, settling the affairs of Bishop Smith. He was consecrated bishop of Daulis *in partibus*, and coadjutor *cum jure successionis* to Bishop Grant at Scalan, 21 May 1769, and continued his services at Edinburgh as procurator for the clergy and pastor of the secular mission there.

On the death of Bishop Grant, 3 Dec. 1778, he became vicar-apostolic of the lowland district of Scotland. In the following year intense excitement prevailed among the protestant population in consequence of the proposal of the government to relax in a slight degree the penal laws against the catholics. The new chapel-house in Chalmers' Close, near Leith Wynd, Edinburgh, was burnt down by the infuriated mob, 2 Feb. 1779, and next day the rabble plundered the chapel-house in Blackfriars Wynd. During these riots the bishop incurred great personal danger. His papers were saved from the fire, but his furniture and a valuable library, formed by three of his predecessors, were partly burnt and partly distributed by public auction among the populace. He came to London to obtain from the government protection for the suffering catholics. Burke interested himself in the matter, and in a letter to Patrick Bowie spoke highly of Hay. The government, after protracted negotiations, refused protection, but compensation was granted for all losses in consequence of the riots, half the amount being paid by the government and half by the city of Edinburgh. Hay returned to Scotland at the end of June, but it was thought prudent for him to avoid Edinburgh. He had petitioned the holy see for a coadjutor, and John Geddes [q. v.] was nominated on 30 Sept. 1779.

In 1781 he went to Rome to lay before the pope a plan for reorganising the Scots College there. The suppression of the jesuits had done the college serious injury. Hay's chief object was to get Scottish superiors appointed; but although he was well received in Rome, where he remained six months, some years elapsed before the whole of his plan was carried out.

In 1788 he took charge of the ecclesiastical seminary at Scalan in the Braes of Glenlivat, but he was recalled in 1793 to resume his former functions, in consequence of Bishop Geddes's failing health. The loss of all the continental establishments belonging to the mission in the French revolutionary war was a severe trial. With very slender means he began and completed a new seminary at Aquhorties, near Inverury, Aberdeenshire, to which the students removed from Scalan, 24 July 1799. Dr. Alexander Cameron [q. v.], principal of the Scots College in Spain, was appointed his coadjutor in Geddes's place, but did not arrive in Scotland till 20 Aug. 1802. Hay's request for permission to resign his episcopal charge entirely was refused by the pope. He accordingly retired to Aquhorties,

and devoted all his time to pious reading and prayer, but his mental and bodily infirmities rapidly increased, and his resignation was at length accepted by the holy see. During the last two years of his life his reason failed. He died at Aquhorties on 15 Oct. 1811, and was buried within the walls of a decayed catholic chapel on the banks of the Don, not far from the house of Fetternear. A new chapel has since been erected there, and the grave is now enclosed in the south transept of the building.

Hay was the chief instrument in keeping the catholic religion alive in Scotland during a dismal period of persecution. His piety and virtues gained for him the veneration of his coreligionists, and the respect of the most enlightened of his protestant contemporaries. The popularity of his principal works, notwithstanding their ponderous style, is attested by the numerous editions through which they have passed, and by their translation into several languages. Dr. (afterwards Cardinal) Newman, on joining the Roman church, was recommended by Cardinal Wiseman to study theology in Hay's writings.

His works are: 1. 'A Detection of the Dangerous Tendency, both for Christianity and Protestancy, of a Sermon said to be preached before an Assembly of Divines by G. C., D.D. . . . By a Member of the Aletheian Club,' London, 1771, 8vo; written in reply to a sermon, 'The Spirit of the Gospel, neither a Spirit of Superstition nor of Enthusiasm,' by George Campbell (1719–1796) [q. v.] Hay's 'Detection' occasioned a lively controversy, in which Dr. William Abernethy Drummond [q. v.] took part. 2. A series of letters on usury, contributed, under the pseudonym of 'John Simple,' to the 'Weekly Magazine, or Edinburgh Amusement,' in 1772–3. They were reprinted in 'Letters on Usury and Interest; showing the advantage of Loans for the support of Trade and Commerce,' London, 1774, 12mo. 3. 'The Scripture Doctrine of Miracles Displayed, in which their Nature, their Different Kinds, their Possibility, their Ends, Instruments, Authority, Criterion, and Continuation are impartially examined and explained, according to the Light of Revelation and the Principles of Sound Reason,' 2 vols., Edinburgh, 1775, 12mo. This is his best work. An appendix contained a dialogue on transubstantiation, which elicited a reply from Dr. William Abernethy Drummond. A rejoinder by Hay appeared under the title of 4. 'Explanatory Remarks on the Dialogue between Philalethes and Benevolus against the Appendix to the Scripture Doctrine of Miracles, in which the strength of the reasoning made use of in that Dialogue against the Appendix is examined and unfolded, and some of its defects pointed out. By a Lover of Truth and Merit,' Edinburgh, 1776, 12mo. 5. 'An Answer to Mr. W. A. D.'s Letter to G. H.; in which . . . the Roman Catholics [are] fully vindicated from the slanderous accusation of thinking it lawful to break faith with Heretics,' Edinburgh, 1778, 8vo. In answer to a pamphlet written by Drummond, who issued a rejoinder to Hay's answer. 6. A long pastoral letter on the 'Duties of the Clergy,' 1780, 12mo, 96 pp. 7. 'The Sincere Christian instructed in the Faith of Christ from the Written Word,' 2 vols., Edinburgh, 1781, 2nd edit., 1793; 20th edit., 2 vols., Dublin, 1822, 8vo. 8. 'The Devout Christian instructed in the Law of Christ,' Edinburgh, 1783. 9. 'The Pious Christian instructed in the nature and practice of those exercises of Piety which are used in the Catholic Church,' Edinburgh, 1786. 10. Manuscript written in shorthand, preserved at Blairs College, and containing, *inter alia*, a collection of 'Controversial Songs' for popular Scottish airs. Whether Hay composed them does not, however, appear. They are all found in 'A Collection of Spiritual Songs,' Aberdeen, 1802. 11. 'An Inquiry whether Salvation can be had without true Faith, and out of the communion of that one only Church established by Christ,' London and Derby, 1856, 18mo. A reprint of the appendix to the second volume of the 'Sincere Christian.'

An edition of his 'Works,' prepared under the supervision of Bishop Strain, appeared in 5 vols., Edinburgh, 1871. Vols. i. and ii. contain 'The Sincere Christian;' vols. iii. and iv. 'The Devout Christian;' and vol. v. contains 'The Pious Christian.' Two volumes containing 'The Scripture Doctrine of Miracles,' were added to this edition in 1873.

A portrait of him by George Watson, P.R.S.A., has been engraved by G. A. Periam. The original is at Blairs College. Another original portrait of him hangs in the rector's room in the Scots College at Rome.

[Life by J. A. Stothert in his Catholic Mission in Scotland, pp. 15-453; Dick's Reasons for Embracing the Catholic Faith, 1848, p. 184; Catholic Magazine and Review, pp. 276–82; Catholic Directory, 1842 (with portrait); London and Dublin Weekly Orthodox Journal, 1837, iv. 84; Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 461, 462.] T. C.

HAY, GEORGE, eighth Marquis of Tweeddale (1787–1876), was born at Yester in Haddingtonshire on 1 Feb. 1787. He acceded to the title and estates on the death of his father (George, seventh marquis) in

August 1804, having entered the army as an ensign in the previous June. In 1806 he went to Sicily, on the staff of the English general commanding there. Soon after obtaining his company, in May 1807, he joined Wellington's army in the Peninsula. He was made aide-de-camp, and was wounded at the battle of Busaco, 27 Sept. 1810. He subsequently became quartermaster-general, received his majority 14 May 1812, and was again wounded at Vittoria, 21 June 1813. He was at once promoted to be lieutenant-colonel, and went home invalided. As soon as his health was sufficiently restored he joined his regiment, then engaged in the American war. He was once more wounded in the action at Niagara in 1813, when, on refusing to surrender, he was with great difficulty taken alive by his humane enemies. After his return in 1814 the marquis saw no further active service, though he continued on the employed list, and rose through all the grades of the army, his later commissions being dated: colonel 27 May 1825, major-general 10 Jan. 1837, lieutenant-general 9 Nov. 1846, general 20 June 1854, and field-marshal 29 May 1875. He settled on his paternal estates in Haddingtonshire, and in 1824 was appointed lord-lieutenant of the county, where he spent the next eighteen years in the improvement of his estates and the discharge of his duties as a landed proprietor and county magnate. In 1842 he was made governor of Madras, and also, by special arrangement of the Duke of Wellington, commander-in-chief of the local army, then in need of reorganisation and discipline. After a useful tenure of office Tweeddale retired in 1848, when he returned to Yester, and resumed his agricultural pursuits. He led the way in tile-draining, in deep ploughing, and in many bold experiments, in the course of which he incurred considerable expense. He also showed an intelligent interest in the then infant science of meteorology and in mechanics, where his knowledge enabled him to invent machinery which has been found useful by farmers. His services were acknowledged in Scotland by election to the presidentship of the Agricultural and Highland Society.

Tweeddale was made a C.B. in 1815, a K.T. in 1820, K.C.B. in 1862, and G.C.B. in 1867. He was also gold-stick in waiting, and was successively colonel of the following regiments: 30th foot 1846, 42nd foot 1862, 2nd lifeguards 1863. He was likewise during many years a representative peer for Scotland. He was a man of conspicuous physique, and celebrated in the army as a horseman and *sabreur*. He was also an accomplished coachman, and is said to have once driven the mail from London to Haddington without a halt or relief. He died from an accident 10 Oct. 1876, aged 89, having married, 28 March 1816, Lady Susan Montagu, third daughter of the fifth Duke of Manchester; she died 5 March 1870. Tweeddale had by her seven sons and six daughters; his eldest son, George, earl of Gifford, died in 1862; his second, Arthur, succeeded him, and is noticed separately.

[The Great Historical Families of Scotland, by James Taylor, M.A., London, 1887; Times, 11 Oct. 1876.] H. G. K.

HAY, Sir GILBERT (*fl.* 1456), Scottish poet and translator, was in all likelihood of the noted family of Hays of Errol, hereditary constables of Scotland. He was probably the son of Sir William Hay of Locharret, and he may be the Gylbertus Hay mentioned among the Determinants or Bachelors of Arts in 1418 and the Masters of Arts in 1419 of St. Andrews University. Following a custom of the cadets in his time, Hay soon after this date went to France, where the influence of the Dauphiness Margaret, daughter of James I of Scotland, may have helped him to the position of chamberlain to Charles VII. He returned to Scotland soon after Margaret's death in 1445. It is not certain when he became a knight, but in introducing in 1456 his version of Bonnet's 'Buke of Battailes,' he calls himself 'Gilbert of the Haye Knycht, Maister in Arte, and Bachilere in Decreis, Chaumerlayn vmquhile to the maist worthy King Charles of Fraunce.'

After his return to Scotland, Hay resided with the Earl of Caithness, at whose suggestion he translated from French the prose works that bear his name. He may have been related to the Caithness family by marriage. He was a witness to the testament of Alexander de Sutherland of Durnbethe, 'made at Roslin, 14 Nov. 1456.' The testator leaves Sir Gilbert the Haye his 'sylar colar,' with the injunction to say ten Psalters for his soul. (*Genealogie of the Sainteclaires of Rosslyn*, pp. 91–8).

Hay's prose works were found in manuscript in the library of Sir Walter Scott after his death, and were edited by David Laing for the Abbotsford Club (1847). There are three treatises in all: 1. The monk Bonnet's 'Buke of Battailes.' 2. The anonymous 'Le Livre de l'Ordre de Chevalerie,' which Caxton also translated. Hay entitles his version 'The Buke of the Order of Knyghthood.' 3. 'The Buke of the Governaunce of Princes,' a translation of the spurious Aristotelian 'Secretum Secretorum.' These were all translated into expressive characteristic Scotch,

and Laing prints the second in full, with illustrative specimens of the others. Hay's poetic work is a translation from the French into upwards of twenty thousand Scottish verses of 'The Buke of the Conqueror Alexaunder the Great.' The work is only extant in a manuscript at Taymouth Castle, which seems to have been written in 1493, after the translator's death. Copious extracts from it were printed for the Bannatyne Club in 1834.

Hay possessed a vigorous command of his native tongue, and his 'Buke of King Alexaunder' has sufficiently distinctive merits to warrant allusion to the writer by Dunbar in his 'Lament for the Makaris' (before 1508) and by Sir David Lyndsay in the prologue to his 'Papyngo.'

[Mackenzie's Lives and Characters of the most Eminent Writers of the Scots Nation, vol. iii.; Abbotsford Club and Bannatyne Club books, as above; Michel's Les Écossais en France, vol. i.]

T. B.

HAY, JAMES, first Earl of Carlisle, first Viscount Doncaster, and first Baron Hay (*d.* 1636), son of Sir James Hay of Kingask (*d.* 1610), by Margaret Murray, and grandson of Sir Peter Hay of Megginch, was born at Pitscorthy in Fifeshire (Douglas, *Peerage*, ed. Wood, ii. 44). James I taking a fancy to him, as 'a person well qualified by his breeding in France and by study in human learning' (Clarendon, i. 133), knighted him and brought him with him to England. (According to Weldon, *Secret Hist. of the Court of King James*, i. 330, he came from France to meet James on his arrival in England, and was introduced by him to the French ambassador. As, however, his name does not appear in the list of knights made in England, it would seem that, if the story is true, he must have met James to the north of the border.) He soon became a gentleman of the bedchamber. James not only overwhelmed him with a succession of grants, but provided for him a marriage with Honora Denny, the heiress of Sir Edward Denny. So far as can be conjectured from documents which have reached us, there seems to have been some difficulty in gaining the assent either of the lady or of her father. On 17 Sept. 1604 the king granted Strixton Manor and other lands to Sir James Hay and Honora Denny and their lawful issue (*Pat.* 2 Jac. I, part 29; Mrs. Everett Green, in her description of the docquet 15 Sept. in the 'Calendar of Domestic State Papers,' erroneously describes the lady as Sir James's wife), and on 27 Oct. Denny was created a baron. As, however, the farmer of the manor of Strixton under the crown retained his hold on it till 1606 (*Ministers' Accounts*, P. R. O., Northampton Roll, 2 and 3 Jac. I, No. 24, 3 and 4 Jac. I, No. 22), it looks as if James kept back the patent, taking this curious way of holding out a temptation to the new peer to part with his daughter. On 21 June 1606 Hay himself was created a baron for life, though without a seat in the House of Lords (*Pat.* 4 Jac. I, part 1), and the marriage took place on 6 Jan. 1607 (Camden, *Annals of James I*). Both in the sermon, 'The Royal Merchant,' preached by Robert Wilkinson, and in Campion's 'Masque' (Nichols, *Progresses*, ii. 105; Campion, *Works*, ed. Bullen, pp. 145 sq.), James is lauded as the founder of a marriage in which not only two persons, but two kingdoms, were united. James gave the couple a further start in life by paying off the debts of the bridegroom (*State Papers*, Dom. xxvi. 45). On 4 June 1610 Hay was made a knight of the Bath at the creation of the king's eldest son Henry as prince of Wales, and in 1613 he became master of the wardrobe (*Grant Book, State Papers*, Dom. p. 93). On 29 June 1615 (*Pat.* 13 Jac. I, part 16) he was created Lord Hay of Sawley, this time without any unusual restrictions.

Hay's character as a spendthrift was already established. Satirists, perhaps with some exaggeration, delighted to tell of his unbounded extravagance. One particular freak, that of the double suppers, was remembered against him. The invited guests would, it is said, find themselves in the presence of a cold supper composed of the greatest rarities. Before they had time to help themselves it was snatched away and replaced by a hot supper of equal costliness (Osborne, 'Traditional Memoirs' in the *Secret Hist. of the Court of James I*, i. 270). Hay in fact took life easily. With a master ready to supply his requirements there was no need to stint himself. This facility of temper carried him through the slippery career of a courtier without making a single enemy. He never presumed on his position, never lost his temper, and was no man's rival, because he was never jealous of any one. Hay's good nature was based upon a wide foundation of common sense. He did not indeed rise to the rank of a statesman, and he was apt to think in political affairs much as people with whom he was in daily converse were thinking. But within these limitations he had usually good advice to give. The evidence of the better side of his character is to be found in the very numerous despatches which he wrote in the course of his career, most of which are still in manuscript in the Record Office. In these he shows himself shrewd, observant and sensible.

Hay's first diplomatic mission was to France in 1616. He was sent to demand on certain conditions the hand of the Princess Christina for Prince Charles. He acquitted himself, as might have been expected, with great magnificence. He was quite aware beforehand that the conditions which he was instructed to make would lead to the rejection of the proposed marriage, and there was therefore nothing to discredit him in the failure which ensued.

Hay was now a widower, and in 1617 he courted Lucy Percy [see HAY, LUCY, COUNTESS OF CARLISLE], a daughter of the Earl of Northumberland, who was a prisoner in the Tower. The earl objected strongly to the marriage, saying that he was not fond of Scotch jigs (Chamberlain to Carleton, 22 Feb., 8 March 1617; *State Papers*, Dom. xc. 79, 105). Hay celebrated his courtship by extravagant festivities, and on 6 Nov. he was married to the bright beauty who enchanted two generations of statesmen and courtiers.

In 1618 James, anxious to retrench, and finding that Hay was not likely to help him in that direction, persuaded him to resign the mastership of the wardrobe upon a compensation of 20,000*l.*, in addition, it is said, to a sum of 10,000*l.* given him by his successor ('List of Payments,' *State Papers*, Dom. cxvi. 122; *Salvetti's News-Letter*, 27 Aug.–6 Sept. 1618). On 5 July of the same year he was created Viscount Doncaster (*Pat.* 16 Jac. I, part 11).

In February 1619 Doncaster was selected for the important mission to Germany by which James hoped to avert the spread of the Bohemian troubles. He started on 12 May, and visited Brussels on his way to Heidelberg. He was there high in favour with the Elector Frederick, and still more with the Electress Elizabeth, who used jestingly to speak of him as 'camel-face.' His instincts as a Scotchman would have led him to a French alliance, and as no such alliance was to be had they continued to exist in the form of opposition to Spain and Austria. In writing home he supported the elector's proposal that James should back him in opposition to the house of Austria in Bohemia. If Doncaster had no broad views of policy, he was at least shrewd enough to discover that the antagonism of the German states to one another would only end in war, and that his master's idea of smoothing them away by means of honest diplomacy was doomed to failure. When he met Ferdinand at Salzburg on his way to the imperial election at Frankfort, he could draw no satisfactory answer from him, and, after his own return to Frankfort, was equally unsuccessful with Oñate, the Spanish ambassador. An attempt to induce the Bohemians to accept James's mediation also failed. Doncaster was obliged to retire to Spa to await fresh orders. Before they were sent it was known in England that Ferdinand had been chosen emperor and Frederick king of Bohemia, and Doncaster was ordered to congratulate Ferdinand on his election, and to assure him that James had no part in the ambitious schemes of his son-in-law. In January 1620, on his return to England, he urged his master to embark in war on behalf of the new king of Bohemia.

With these opinions Doncaster was not likely to be again employed in Germany by James. In 1621 he was sent to France to urge Louis XIII to make peace with his Huguenot subjects, and in 1622 he was sent back on a similar mission. On both occasions his pleadings were rejected, courteously but decidedly. After his return on 30 Sept. 1622 he was created Earl of Carlisle (*Pat.* 20 Jac. I, part 14).

In February 1623 the new earl was sent to Paris to avert any ill consequences to Charles from his journey through France on his way to Madrid. In January 1624 he was one of the three commissioners for Spanish affairs who voted for war with Spain. On 17 May he was sent as an ambassador to France to join Henry Rich (Lord Kensington, who is better known as Earl of Holland, the title which he received in the course of the year) in negotiating a marriage between Charles and Henrietta Maria. As long as he carried on negotiations with La Vieuville he had reason to believe that the marriage might be concluded on satisfactory terms. When La Vieuville was succeeded by Richelieu, and the new minister gave it plainly to be understood that there could be no marriage without an engagement that the English penal laws against the catholics should be set aside, Carlisle strongly though vainly advised James and Charles, both of whom had promised parliament that he would do nothing of the kind, to show a bold front to Richelieu. In April 1625, after Charles's accession, he again showed his wisdom in warning the young king not to expect too much from the French alliance. The rejection of Carlisle's advice had much to do with the disastrous failure of the foreign policy of the new reign.

In April 1628, after the failure of Buckingham's expedition to Rhé, Carlisle was despatched to Lorraine and Piedmont to stir up antagonism against Richelieu, and in November he wrote urging Charles to come to terms with Spain, and to continue the war with France as long as France continued hostile to the Huguenots. On his return to England he found the tide at court in favour

of peace with France too strong to be resisted. From this time Carlisle took no open part in politics. He was not the man to be well pleased with the situation created by the dissolution of 1629, and during the remainder of his life he distinguished himself only by the splendour of his hospitality. He made himself as welcome to Charles as he had been to his father. In July 1635 he told the papal agent, Panzani, probably ironically, that he was ready to accept all the teaching of Rome except the pope's claim to depose kings. He died in March 1636. 'His debts,' wrote one of Strafford's correspondents, 'are great, above 80,000*l.* He hath left his lady wellnigh 5,000*l.* a year, the impost of wines in Ireland, for which, they say, she may have 20,000*l.* ready money . . . little or nothing comes to the son' (*Strafford Letters*, i. 525). 'He left behind him,' wrote Clarendon, 'the reputation of a very fine gentleman and a most accomplished courtier, and after having spent, in a very jovial life, above 400,000*l.*, which, upon a strict computation, he received from the crown, he left not a house or acre of land to be remembered by' (Clarendon, i. 136). His only surviving son, James (*d.* 1660), succeeded him as second Earl of Carlisle, and on his death without issue the title became extinct.

[See, in addition to the references given above, Gardiner's Hist. of England, vols. ii–viii. passim. Carlisle's mental characteristics are only to be learnt by a study of his despatches, now in the Record Office. See also a character of him in Lloyd's State Worthies, p. 774, where he is connected with James's escape from the Gowrie plot through a confusion with Sir James Ramsay.]

S. R. G.

HAY, JOHN (1546–1607), Scottish jesuit, born in 1546, was a member of the family of Hay of Dalgety, Fifeshire. He entered the Society of Jesus at Rome on 25 Jan. 1565–6, and was fellow-novice with St. Stanislaus Kostka from 28 Oct. 1567 until 25 Jan. 1567–8 (Boero, *Storia della Vita di S. Stanislao Kostka*, p. 281). In 1576 he visited Strasburg for the benefit of his health, and while there took part in a famous disputation held in the protestant academy on the doctrine of transubstantiation (Sacchini, *Historia Soc. Jesu*, pt. iv. *n.* 131). Afterwards he succeeded in penetrating into Scotland, where his presence caused great commotion among the presbyterian ministers. Embarking at Bordeaux on 23 Dec. 1578, he landed at Dundee on 20 Jan. 1578–9, and stayed in the house of his brother Edmund, an advocate, who was one of the counsel for James Hepburn, earl of Bothwell, at his trial for the murder of Darnley, and in the process of his divorce. The Earl of Errol, constable of the kingdom, and the head of the family of the Hays, offered to conduct him to the king, and promised that he should be unmolested. Royal letters were issued, however, commanding him to quit the country. Another brother, William, gave a caution in 1,000*l.* that Hay should go abroad, 'wind and wedder servand,' before 1 Oct. 1579, and that he would do nothing meanwhile 'offensive to the trew and Christiane religioun established.' Hay described his proceedings in a letter addressed from Paris on 9 Nov. 1579 to Edward Mercurian, the general of the jesuits (Leith, *Narratives of Scottish Catholics*, pp. 141–65).

In or about 1581 he was appointed ordinary professor of theology in the university of Tournon in France, where he was also dean of arts. The publication of his 'Demandes concerning the Christian Religion' in 1580 greatly irritated the Calvinists, and led to a long and embittered controversy between the protestant professors at Nismes and the jesuits at Tournon. In his latter days Hay was appointed rector of the college at Pont-à-Mousson in Lorraine, where he died on 21 May 1607. Oliver says he was a man of commanding abilities, primitive fervour, and infantine docility.

His works are: 1. 'Certaine Demandes concerning the Christian Religion and Discipline, proposed to the Ministers of the new pretended Kirk of Scotlande,' Paris, 1580, 16mo, pp. 104. It was reprinted and translated into French by Father M. Coyssard under the title of 'Demandes faictes aux Ministres d'Escosse, . . .' Lyons, 1583, 16mo. A German translation by Sebastian Werro, Pfarrherr zu Freyburg in Uehtland, appeared under the title of 'Fragstuck des Christlichen Glaubens an die neuwe Sectische Predigkanten . . .,' Freiburg, 1585, 4to; this is the first book printed at Freiburg. Another edition was printed there in 1586. Replies to Hay's work were published by Jaques Pineton de Chambrune and Jean de Serres. There was also published anonymously 'Response aux cinq premieres et principales Demandes de Fr. Jean Hay,' Geneva, 1586, 8vo. 2. 'Disputationum libri duo, in quibus calumniæ et captiones Ministri Anonymi Nemausensis contra Assertiones Theologicas et Philosophicas . . . anno 1581 propositas discutiuntur,' Lyons, 1584, 4to. To this De Serres replied in 'Pro vera Ecclesiæ Catholicæ autoritate Defensio adversus Joh. Hayi Jesuitæ Disputationes,' Geneva, 1594. 3. 'La Défense des Demandes proposées aux Ministres de Calvin, touchant les blasphèmes, etc., contre le libelle de

Jaques Pineton de Chambrun, prédicant à Nismes,' Lyons, 1586, 8vo. 4. 'L'Antimoine aux Responses que Th. de Beze faict à trente sept Demandes de deux cents et six, proposées aux Ministres d'Escosse,' Tournon, 1588. Hay entitled his work 'Antimoine' because Beza had insultingly called him a monk. Hay edited the 'Bibliotheca Sancta' of Sisto da Siena, Lyons, 1591, fol.; several times reprinted, and translated into Latin from Italian, 'Litteræ R P. Alexandri Valignano Visitatoris Societatis Jesu in Japponia et China, scriptæ 10 Octobris 1599, ad R. P. Claudium Aquaviva ejusdem Societatis Præpositum Generalem . . .,' Antwerp, 1603, 12mo; 'Japponiensis imperii admirabilis commutatio exposita litteris ad Reverendum admodum P. Claudium Aquavivam' [by Valentino Carvaglio, and dated from Nangasachi, 25 Feb. 1601], Antwerp, 1604, 8vo; 'De Rebus Peruanis Reverendi P. Dieghi de Torres, Societatis Jesu Presbyteri Commentarius . . .,' Antwerp, 1604, 8vo. These three translations were reissued with other pieces in 'De Rebus Japonicis, Indicis, et Peruvianis Epistolæ recentiores . . .,' Antwerp, 1605, 8vo. A manuscript by Hay, 'Helleborum Joanni Serrano [de Serres] Calviniano,' was among the archives of the jesuits at Rome in 1676. 'Scholia Brevia in Bibl. Sixti,' Lyons, is also ascribed to him, together with 'Universitatum totius orbis et collegiorum omnium Societatis libellus,' Tournon, 1586, 8vo, published with the name of Franciscus Catinius on the title-page.

[Cat. of Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, iii. 687; De Backer's Bibl. de la Compagnie de Jésus, ii. 64; Dempster's Hist. Eccl. Gentis Scotorum (1627), p. 361; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 136; Foley's Records, vii. 347; Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, p. 459; Stothert's Catholic Mission in Scotland, p. 364; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 369.] T. C.

HAY, Sir JOHN, Lord Barra (*d.* 1654), Scottish judge, son of William Hay, portioner of Barra and commissary of Glasgow (*d.* 1608), by Margaret, daughter of Hay of Monton, was employed while a very young man by the town of Edinburgh to prepare a Latin oration of welcome in honour of King James VI (see *Muses' Welcome*). He became town-clerk of Edinburgh. At the beginning of 1633 he succeeded Sir John Hamilton of Magdalen as lord clerk register, and also as extraordinary lord on 8 Jan. He had been a staunch supporter of prelacy, and this promotion was probably obtained for him by the archbishop of St. Andrews. On 7 Jan. 1634 he succeeded Sir Robert Spotiswood as an ordinary lord. In September 1637 he was made provost of Edinburgh against the wish of the townsmen, in order that he might support the new service book. In this capacity he endeavoured to prevent the town from petitioning against the prayer-book, and a series of riots ensued with which Hay was quite unable to cope. Shortly afterwards Hay, who had also supported the claims of the bishops to seats in the privy council, fled to England from the popular indignation and resigned all his offices (Guthrie, *Memoirs*, p. 27; Omond, *Lord Advocates of Scotland*, i. 118). Five thousand pounds was granted him by way of compensation for this loss, with 400*l.* a year until the principal sum should be paid. In 1641 he returned with the king to Scotland, was charged with treason in promoting dissension between the king and his subjects, and was imprisoned in Edinburgh Castle from 20 Aug. to 16 Nov., when he was released on finding security for his good behaviour. In January and February 1642, he, with Sir Robert Spotiswood, lord president, and others, was tried by a parliamentary committee, but nothing being proved against him he was liberated, although he and the lord president lost their offices. After the trial the Scots parliament referred the matter to the king, who in a letter from Winchester, 24 Sept. 1642, pronounced Hay innocent. He joined Montrose and was taken prisoner at Philiphaugh. His life was saved (13 Sept. 1645) by the intervention of the Earl of Lanark, to whom he had granted his rents during his lifetime. He then retired to Duddingstone, near Edinburgh, where he died 20 Nov. 1654. He left a large family. A grandson, Richard Augustine Hay, is separately noticed.

[Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice; MS. Memoirs of Father Hay, Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, pp. 105, 107; Books of Sederunt; Acts Scots Parl. v. 365, 455, 494; Sir James Balfour's Annals, ii. 193; Gardiner's Hist. of England, viii. 320–4.] J. A. H.

HAY, JOHN, second Earl and first Marquis of Tweeddale (1626–1697), eldest son of John, first earl of Tweeddale, by his first wife, Lady Jane Seton, daughter of Alexander, first earl of Dunfermline, was born in 1626. On the outbreak of the civil war in England he joined the standard of Charles I at Nottingham (1642). Dissatisfied, however, with Charles's attitude towards the covenanters, he accepted the command of a regiment in the army raised by the Scots to resist the advance of Charles northwards. With this regiment he fought against the king at Marston Moor (1644). After the surrender of Charles to the Scots, Hay joined the party for upholding the 'engagement,' and commanded the East Lothian regiment at the battle of Preston in the army raised on behalf

of the king (1648). He was present at the coronation of Charles II at Scone in 1651. Succeeding his father in 1654, he was in the following year chosen member for East Lothian. He formed one of the committee chosen to receive the answer of Cromwell to the petition that he should assume the kingship. In the parliament which met in London 27 Jan. 1659 he sat as one of the commissioners from Scotland. At the Restoration he was sworn a privy councillor, but having opposed the proposal to pass sentence against James Guthrie [q. v.], minister of Stirling, he was by the king's order committed on 17 Sept. to the castle of Edinburgh (Wodrow, *Sufferings of the Church of Scotland*, i. 219). He wrote to Lauderdale that he was struck as with thunder by the order for committal (*Lauderdale Papers*, i. 99–100), and after apologising to the king and petitioning the council, he on 4 Oct. received his liberty on a bond of 1,000*l.*, but was ordered to confine himself to his own house under a penalty (Wodrow, i. 221; Nicholl, *Diary*, p. 344). The misunderstanding between him and the king was soon removed. About May the confinement was remitted, and in June 1663 he was chosen president of the council. In January of the following year he was appointed one of a high commission 'for the execution of the laws in church affairs,' and on 2 June of the same year he was made an extraordinary lord of session. Notwithstanding the sufferings which his avowed sympathy with Guthrie had occasioned him, Tweeddale still sought to mitigate the severity of the government towards the covenanters. He chiefly aimed at effecting a compromise, and it was in a great degree due to him that the first indulgence was granted in June 1669, of which the more moderate of the ejected ministers took advantage. Ultimately he came into sharp conflict with the Duke of Lauderdale. On 20 Nov. 1673 Lauderdale wrote to Charles that Tweeddale, 'at first an underhand contriver and counsellor' against the policy of the government, had 'now shown himself openly' (*Lauderdale Papers*, iii. 17). Early in 1674 he was dismissed from his offices and deprived of his seat in the privy council. After the downfall of Lauderdale in 1680 he was restored to his office of commissioner of the treasury. In June of this year he was brought before the council because conventicles had been held in the town barn of Inverkeithing, of which he was proprietor, but on his showing that the 'barn held burgage of the town' he was assoilzied, and the process continued against the magistrates (Wodrow, iii. 196). On 11 May 1682 he, with the Duke of Hamilton, was readmitted to the privy council (Fountainhall, *Historical Notices*, p. 354), and the same month was named commissioner for trying the state of the coinage and mint (*ib.* p. 355).

Chiefly on account of having become security in large sums for the Earl of Dunfermline, Tweeddale in 1686 found it necessary to part with his ancestral estates in the county of Peebles. He remained in office under James II, but disliked his Scottish policy. He took his stand from the beginning with the revolutionary party, and supported William of Orange. His moderation gained the adherence of many waverers. In March 1689 he and the Earl of Leven were deputed by the estates to present to the Duke of Gordon the order for the deliverance of Holyrood Castle within twenty-four hours. The duke promised that the castle should be surrendered by ten o'clock on the following morning; and but for the arrival of Claverhouse on the scene the promise would have been fulfilled. On 18 May 1689 Tweeddale was sworn a privy councillor under the new régime. On 7 Dec. following he was appointed a lord of the treasury, and on 5 Jan. 1692 was constituted high chancellor of Scotland. He was created marquis by patent 17 Dec. 1694. He was appointed lord high commissioner to the parliament which met at Edinburgh in May of the following year, when he anticipated the action which it was proposed to take in reference to the massacre of Glencoe, by announcing the appointment of a special commission to inquire into the matter. Tweeddale was one of the members of that commission, and had the difficult task of indirectly influencing the deliberations of parliament when the report came to be considered. It is supposed to have been partly to divert the mind of the nation from the Glencoe blunder that Tweeddale lent a willing ear to the Darien schemes of Paterson, the royal assent to the Colonisation Act being given by him on 20 June. The king, absent on the continent, was ignorant of what had been done in his name. When a violent clamour against the scheme arose in England, he expressed dissatisfaction with Tweeddale's conduct and dismissed him in 1696 from the office of chancellor. Tweeddale died on 11 Aug. of the following year.

By his wife Lady Jean Scott, daughter of Walter, first earl of Buccleuch, he had seven sons and two daughters, viz. John, second marquis of Tweeddale [q. v.]; Francis, who died young; Lord David Hay of Belton; Charles Hay, who died young; Lord Alexander Hay of Spott, Haddingtonshire; Lord Gilbert; Lord William; Lady Margaret, married to Robert, third earl of Roxburghe; and Lady Jean married to William, first earl of

March. If not one of the ablest, Tweeddale was one of the most honourable and straightforward statesmen of his time. He had not always the courage of his opinions, but his opinions were patriotic and enlightened, and he usually gave good advice.

[Wodrow's Sufferings of Church of Scotland; Lauderdale Papers (Camden Soc.); Balcarres Memoirs and Leven and Melville Papers (both Bannatyne Club); Fountainhall's Hist. Notices; Burnet's Own Time; Douglas's Scottish Peerage, ed. Wood, ii. 608–10; Crawfurd's Officers of State, pp. 235–9; Haig and Brunton's Senators of the College of Justice, pp. 384–6.] T. F. H.

HAY, Lord JOHN (*d.* 1706), brigadier-general, colonel royal Scots dragoons, now royal Scots greys, second son of John Hay, second marquis of Tweeddale [q.v.], by his wife Lady Anne Maitland, only child of the Duke of Lauderdale, entered the army in the Scots dragoons, since famous as the Scots greys; became lieutenant-colonel of the regiment; and commanded it in the campaigns under Marlborough in 1702–3. He became colonel of the regiment by purchase in 1704, and was made a brigadier-general. Under his command the greys, the royal Scottish dragoons, or Scots regiment of white horses, as they were sometimes called, greatly distinguished themselves in the succeeding campaigns, particularly at Schellenberg, where they were dismounted, and helped to storm the heights on foot, and at Ramillies, where they took prisoners the famous French régiment du Roi, and, according to tradition, won the distinction of wearing grenadiers' caps since enjoyed by the regiment. Hay married, first, Lady Mary Dalzell, only daughter of James, fourth earl of Carnwath, by Lady Mary Seton (Anderson, iii. 586); secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Charles Orreby or Orby, bart., of Crowland, Lincolnshire; she survived him, and remarried Major-general Robert Hunter [q. v.] Hay died of a lingering fever at Courtrai, 15 Aug. 1706, 'to the regret of the whole army.'

[Anderson's Scottish Nation, under 'Tweeddale,' iii. 586; Cannon's Hist. Royal North Brit. Dragoons or Scots Greys; Marlb. Desp. iii. 105, 177.] H. M. C.

HAY, JOHN, second Marquis of Tweeddale (1645–1713), eldest son of John, first marquis [q. v.], by his wife Lady Jean Scott, daughter of Walter, first earl of Buccleuch, was born in 1645. On Argyll's invasion of Scotland in 1685, he was appointed colonel of the newly raised East Lothian regiment. Adhering with his father to the revolution in 1689, he was chosen a privy councillor of William and Mary, and appointed sheriff of Haddington. He succeeded his father in 1697, and was continued a privy councillor under Queen Anne. For a time he joined the Duke of Hamilton as joint leader of the national party, but, after some private negotiations with the English government, was appointed high commissioner to the Scottish parliament which met in August 1704. The compromise resulted in the passing by the parliament of the Act of Security. It was supposed that Tweeddale and others were influenced to some extent in their policy by personal considerations, but Lockhart gives Tweeddale the credit of being the 'least ill-meaning man of his party either through inclination or capacity' (*Papers*, i. 97). On the 18th of the following October Tweeddale was made lord high chancellor in room of the Earl of Seafield, who was, however, reinstated in office on the 9th of March following. On his removal from office Tweeddale became the head of the party known as the *squadrone volante*, from the independent attitude they assumed. Until almost the last moment this party remained silent as to their attitude towards the union, but after voting in favour of it on the first division, they were its constant and zealous advocates until the measure was successfully carried through. On 13 Feb. 1707 Tweeddale was chosen one of the sixteen Scottish representative peers. He died on 20 April 1713. Macky, who describes him as a 'short brown man,' states that he was 'a great encourager and promoter of trade and of the welfare of his country.' He also refers to him as both sensible and modest, and, though hot when much piqued, a man of honour. By his wife Lady Anne Maitland, only child of the Duke of Lauderdale, he had three sons and two daughters; Charles, third marquis, father of John, fourth marquis [q. v.], and of Lord Charles Hay [q. v.]; Lord John (*d.* 1706) [q. v.]; Lord William Hay of Newhall; Lady Anne, third wife of William, eleventh lord Ross; and Lady Jean, married to John, eighth earl of Rothes.

[Lockhart Papers; Burnet's Own Time; Jerviswood Correspondence (Bannatyne Club); Caldwell Papers (Maitland Club); Marchmont Papers, ed. Rose; Macky's Secret Memoirs; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 610; Crawfurd's Officers of State, pp. 245–6; Haig and Brunton's Senators of the College of Justice, pp. 477–8.] T. F. H.

HAY, JOHN, titular Earl of Inverness (1691–1740), Jacobite colonel, born in 1691, was third son of Thomas, sixth earl of Kinnoull, by his wife Elizabeth, only daughter of William, first viscount Strathallan. George Hay, seventh earl of Kinnoull [q. v.], was his eldest brother. Shortly before the death of Queen Anne he bought a company in the foot-

guards (SINCLAIR, *Memoirs*, p. 45). He was privy to the political schemes of his brother-in-law the Earl of Mar [see ERSKINE, JOHN, sixth or eleventh EARL OF MAR, 1675–1732], and accompanied him when he set out in disguise in the coal ship from Gravesend to Elie, Fifeshire, in 1715 to head the insurrection in behalf of the Chevalier in Scotland. For a time he acted as Mar's right-hand man. He was sent by him to offer Atholl in the Chevalier's name the command of the army under the Duke of Berwick, but Atholl, having a special distaste of the messenger, 'who had been Mar's tool during the tory ministry in making an interest against him in the election to the shire of Perth' (*ib.* p. 35), declined the offered bait. On 14 Sept. Hay, with a detachment of two hundred men, took possession of Perth, and four days later was appointed by Mar governor of the city. Hay's selection for this difficult post caused much misgiving among the Chevalier's supporters, for he was totally destitute of military experience. His capacity was not, however, put to the test. Perth shortly afterwards became the headquarters of the rebels, and Hay was despatched by Mar to France, to report as to the progress of the cause, to solicit assistance, and to advise the immediate departure of the Chevalier for Scotland. On his return he was made brigadier-general and master of horse to the Chevalier. After the collapse of the rebellion Hay suffered forfeiture by act of parliament, and joined the exiled court at St. Germains. Even before the close of the expedition he had shown distrust of Mar, and his secret revelations in regard to Mar's subsequent perfidy were doubtless chiefly responsible for Mar's loss of the Chevalier's confidence. In 1723 Hay was despatched on a mission to Brussels, where he had a special interview with Bishop Atterbury [q. v.] Next year Hay succeeded Mar as secretary, but, according to Atterbury, he consented with the utmost reluctance to be officially appointed to the office, or to discharge the duties permanently. He was, however, publicly declared secretary 5 March 1725, and created Earl of Inverness (*Lockhart Papers*, ii. 149). The appointment was displeasing to the Chevalier's wife, who complained of the treatment accorded her by 'Mr. Hay and his lady' (*ib.* p. 265); and in November she threatened to retire to a convent unless Hay was dismissed. It was generally supposed that she was secretly instigated by Mar, but it was also rumoured that she was jealous of Hay's wife. This lady, Marjory, third daughter of David, fifth viscount of Stormont, is described by Lockhart as 'a mere coquet, tolerably handsome, but withal prodigiously vain and arrogant.' Lockhart, however, affirms that there was no real ground for jealousy. Ultimately Hay was removed from office in April 1727, and although Sir John Graham, a creature of his own, was appointed in his stead, he ceased to influence the prince's affairs. There is no reason to suspect him of any duplicity parallel to that of Mar, and there is inherent improbability in the story which credits him with revealing to the English government some ciphered correspondence. But he possessed few qualifications for the office to which he had been promoted, and probably unwittingly did as much to damage the Jacobite cause as Mar did. He is described by Lockhart as 'a cunning, false, avaricious creature, of very ordinary parts, cultivated by no sort of literature, altogether void of experience in business' (*ib.* p. 340). He died without issue in 1740.

[Sinclair's Memoirs (Abbotsford Club); Stuart Papers; Lockhart Papers; Bishop Atterbury's Correspondence; Pedigree of the Family of Hay, 1841; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 38.] T. F. H.

HAY, JOHN, fourth MARQUIS OF TWEEDDALE (*d.* 1762), was eldest son of Charles, third marquis, studied law in Edinburgh, succeeded as fourth marquis in 1715, and was on 7 March 1721 appointed an extraordinary lord of session. In 1722 he was chosen one of the sixteen representative peers for Scotland, and was re-elected in 1727. He attached himself to Lord Carteret, and was not re-elected either in 1737 or 1741, but was returned in 1742, and again in 1747, 1752, and 1761. On the resignation of Sir Robert Walpole in February 1742 he joined Lord Wilmington's administration as principal secretary of state for Scotland. He resigned the office in January 1746, when it was abolished. With his death the office of extraordinary lord of session also came to an end. He was for some time principal keeper of his majesty's signet. In 1761 he was appointed lord justice-general, and was in the same year made a governor of the Bank of Scotland. He died in London on 9 Sept. 1762, and in accordance with directions given in his will was privately buried at Yester in East Lothian. By him the estate of Yester was greatly improved, particularly in the way of enclosing fields and planting trees, and towards the close of the eighteenth century the estate contained some of the finest timber in Scotland. He married, 24 May 1748, Lady Frances, daughter of John Carteret, earl Granville, and they had a family of two sons and four daughters.

[Scots Magazine; First Statistical Account of Scotland, 1715; Register of Sasines in General Register House, Edinburgh.] J. T.

HAY, Lord JOHN (1793–1851), rear-admiral, third son of George, seventh marquis of Tweeddale, was born on 1 April 1793. In December 1804 he was nominally entered on board the Monarch, Lord Keith's flagship in the Downs. He is described as belonging in succession to several other ships on the home station; but it seems probable that he did not personally enter the service till December 1806, when he joined the Sea-horse of 42 guns, going to the Mediterranean. In her he continued till June 1811, and saw much active service, losing his left arm in a cutting-out expedition in Hyères Roads in 1807, and sharing in the capture of a Turkish ship of 52 guns on 5 July 1808. On 1 April 1812 he was made lieutenant, and in June was appointed to the Pique, in which he went to the West Indies; on 31 May 1814 he was transferred to the Venerable, carrying the flag of Sir Philip Durham, and from her was promoted on 15 June to the rank of commander. In November he was appointed to the Bustard at Lisbon, and in the following year commissioned the Opossum of 10 guns, which he commanded in the Channel and on the Halifax station till August 1818. On 7 Dec. he was promoted to be captain; he was member of parliament for Haddington 1826–30, but had no employment afloat till September 1832, when he was appointed to the Castor frigate. In November 1836 he was transferred to the Phœnix, and in March 1837 to the North Star, which he paid off in 1840. For a great part of this time he was employed as commander of a small squadron on the north coast of Spain during the civil war, and was frequently landed in command of a naval and marine brigade. In acknowledgment of his services, especially at the siege of Bilbao, he received the C.B., 17 Feb. 1837, and the grand cross of Charles III. From August 1841 to October 1843 Hay commanded the Warspite of 50 guns on the North American and West Indian station; in 1846 he was for a few months acting as superintendent of Woolwich dockyard; in 1847 he was returned to parliament as member for Windsor, and from 1847 to 1850 was one of the lords of the admiralty. On 9 Feb. 1850 he was appointed commodore-superintendent of Devonport dockyard, where he still was at the time of his death on 9 Sept. 1851, two days after he had hoisted his flag as rear-admiral on board the St. George. He married in 1846 Mary Anne, eldest daughter of Donald Cameron of Lochiel, but left no issue.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. viii. (Suppl. pt. iv.) 202; O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; United Service Mag. 1851, pt. iii. p. 319; Foster's Peerage.] J. K. L.

HAY, LUCY, Countess of Carlisle (1599–1660), was the second daughter of Henry Percy, ninth earl of Northumberland, by Dorothy, widow of Sir Thomas Perrot, and daughter of Walter Devereux, earl of Essex (Collins, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, ii. 342). She was born in 1599, and married on 6 Nov. 1617 James Hay [q. v.], then Lord Hay of Sawley, afterwards Earl of Carlisle (*ib.*) The match was extremely distasteful to the Earl of Northumberland; he was a Percy, he said, 'and could not endure that his daughter should dance any Scotch jigs.' He kept her for some time with him in the Tower, where he was then a prisoner, but failed to conquer her affection for Hay (*Court and Times of James I*, i. 459, ii. 20, 27, 50). Hay is said to have procured Northumberland's release from the Tower, in order to gain his approval of the marriage, but that release did not take place till 1621 (Arthur Wilson, *History of Great Britaine*, p. 130). The beauty and wit of Lady Carlisle gave her a brilliant position in the court of Charles I. All the poets of the period sang her praises. Cartwright's poems open with 'A Panegyric to the Most Noble Lucy, Countess of Carlisle' (ed. 1651, p. 183); Carew addresses her under the name of Lucinda (*Poems*, ed. Hazlitt, pp. 41, 117); Herrick celebrates in his 'Hesperides' 'a black twist rounding the arm of the Countess of Carlisle,' and she is the subject of a by no means platonic dialogue between Carew and Suckling (Suckling, *Poems*, ed. Hazlitt, p. 29). Both D'Avenant and Waller addressed consolatory verses to her upon the death of her husband in 1636. Sir Toby Matthew in his prose character of the countess wrote: 'Her wit being most eminent among the rest of her great abilities, she affects the conversation of the persons who are most famed for it.' A mention of Matthew's character in Strafford's 'Letters' (ii. 146, 149) shows that it was circulated in manuscript in 1637. Allusion is also made to it in Suckling's 'Session of the Poets,' stanzas 15, 16. It was first printed in 1660 in 'A Collection of Letters made by Sir Toby Matthew,' published after his death by Dr. John Donne, and dedicated to Lady Carlisle.

To the admiration of wits and courtiers Lady Carlisle added the confidence of the queen. Early in the reign she had gained the queen's heart more than any other of the ladies around her, and it was reported that she had taught her to paint (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1628–9, p. 81). In 1628 an attack of small-pox endangered her life and plunged the court in gloom; but though she was for some little time afterwards compelled to wear a mask it does not appear to have seriously

impaired her beauty (*ib.* p. 343; *Court and Times of Charles I*, i. 388). Her popularity in the court and her power over the queen assured Lady Carlisle a large amount of political influence. Her famous friendship with Strafford was partly based on Strafford's need of an ally near the queen. 'I judge her ladyship very considerable,' wrote Strafford to Laud in 1637; 'she is often in place and extremely well skilled how to speak with advantage and spirit for those friends she professeth unto, which will not be many. There is this further in her disposition, she will not seem to be the person she is not, an ingenuity I have always observed and honoured her for' (Strafford, *Letters*, ii. 120). On the eve of his impeachment he wrote to Radcliffe: 'For love of Christ take order that all the money due to my Lady Carlisle be paid before Christmas, for a nobler nor more intelligent friendship did I never meet with in my life' (Whitaker, *Life of Sir G. Radcliffe*, p. 221). After Strafford's death Lady Carlisle allied herself for a time with the leaders of the opposition. 'She changed her gallant from Strafford to Pym, and was become such a she-saint that she frequented their sermons and took notes' (*Memoirs of Sir Philip Warwick*, p. 204). Clarendon connects this defection with that of the Earl of Holland, and fixes it in the autumn of 1641. 'Whether he seduced or was seduced, the Lady Carlisle, with whom he always held a strict friendship, withdrew herself from her attendance upon the queen, communicated all she knew, and more, of the natures and dispositions of the king and queen; and after she had a short time murmured for the death of the Earl of Strafford, renounced all future devotion for those who would, but could not protect him' (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, ed. Macray, iv 78 *n.*) Her conduct is certainly not free from the stain of treachery. At one time she communicated to the queen a paper which she had received from Lord Mandeville, at another she reported to Holland some unguarded words used by the queen (Letter of Sir E. Nicholas, Evelyn, *Diary*, ed. Wheatley, iv. 92; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, iv. 14). Her most eminent service to the popular party consisted in the warning she gave of the king's intended arrest of the five members. 'I shall never forget,' said Hesilrige, 'the kindness of that great lady, the Lady Carlisle, that gave timely notice' (Burton, *Diary*, iii. 93).

During the latter part of the civil war she was deep in the councils of the little party of aristocratic presbyterians, who, though they had taken up arms against the king, were above all things anxious to preserve the monarchy and eager to come to terms with Charles. When the army impeached eleven leading presbyterians in July 1647, one of the charges against them was the contrivance of secret cabals at the house of the Countess of Carlisle (*Old Parliamentary History*, xvi. 74, 121). In the preparation of the second civil war the Countess of Carlisle was again active. She had the confidence of the presbyterian leaders, and was once more trusted by the queen. When Prince Charles blockaded the Thames she sent him secret messages by Mr. Low, who was employed by the city to negotiate for the restoration of the ships taken by the prince. She pawned her pearl necklace for 1,500*l.*, in order to raise money for the equipment of the Earl of Holland's forces (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, xi. 65, 137). She corresponded with Lauderdale, and acted as intermediary between Hamilton and Lauderdale in Scotland and Holland, and his party in England (*Hamilton Papers*, Camden Society, pp. 202, 205; see also the letters deciphered by Dr. John Wallis, and presented by him to the Bodleian Library). In consequence of these intrigues, which seem to have been brought to light during Hamilton's trial, Lady Carlisle was arrested by Colonel Harrison on 15 March 1649, and committed by the council of state to the Tower, where she remained for about eighteen months (*Sydney Papers*, ed. Blencowe, p. 71). 'The Countess of Carlisle,' says a royalist news-letter of May 1649, 'hath been again shown the rack; but she desires them not to hurt her, for she is a woman and cannot endure pain, but she will confess whatsoever they will have her' (Carte, *Original Letters*, i. 286). On 25 Sept. 1650 the council of state ordered her release for two months on bail, and on 3 March 1651–2 her bonds were ordered to be cancelled, and she was restored to full liberty (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1650 p. 356, 1651–1652 p. 167). This experience did not altogether cure Lady Carlisle of her taste for political intrigues, but her influence among the royalists seems to have been diminished, especially after Hyde became the chief adviser of Charles II. Nicholas, writing to Hyde in 1654, opposed the employment of Lord Percy largely, on the ground of his sister's untrustworthiness. 'He will discover all things that are communicated to him to his dear and virtuous sister Carlisle, who has been, through the whole story of his late majesty's misfortunes, a very pernicious instrument, and she will assuredly discover all things to her gang of presbyterians, who have ever betrayed all they know to the ruling rebels' (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 334). She was very busy in February 1660.

Hartgill Baron, in a letter to Hyde, complains of her intrigues, concluding: 'Whatever Lady Carlisle hears she immediately tells her nephews, Lord Lisle and Algernon Sidney, and is still Sempronia' (*Clarendon Papers*, iii. 681). Lady Carlisle was in truth very like Sempronia, 'the great stateswoman' of Jonson's 'Catiline.' 'She felt a woman's pride in attracting to her the strong heads by which the world was ruled,' and sought to inspire statesmen and guide events (GARDINER, *History*, ix. 86). Scandalmongers have hinted that she was the mistress of Strafford and Pym, but with little probability. 'She cannot love in earnest,' says Toby Matthew, 'so contenting herself to play with Love as with a child. Naturally she hath no passion at all.'

The countess died suddenly on 5 Nov. 1660 of apoplexy, and was buried at Petworth (BLENCOWE, *Sydney Papers*, p. 161). Vandyck painted several portraits of her; one is at Windsor, another at Petworth, a third, representing also her sister Dorothy, countess of Leicester, was in the possession of Lord Waldegrave. Engravings of these appear in Lodge's 'Portraits,' and in Lombart's series of engravings from Vandyck. A list is given in the catalogue of the Sutherland collection in the Bodleian Library, i. 126.

[Authorities quoted; Lodge's Portraits; Lady Carlisle's Letters in Collins's Sydney Papers and among the Domestic State Papers.] C. H. F.

HAY, MARY CECIL (1840?–1886), novelist, born in 1840 or 1841, was the daughter of Thomas William Hay, watch and clock maker, of Market Square, Shrewsbury, and Cecilia his wife. Many years after her father's death she removed, with her mother and two sisters, to Chiswick, Middlesex, but settled ultimately at East Preston, near Worthing, Sussex, where she died on 24 July 1886, aged 45. She was buried on the 29th in Highgate cemetery. Her novels were nearly all brought out serially in the first instance, and, though successful here, were far more popular in America and Australia. Her best-known novel, 'Old Myddelton's Money,' 3 vols., appeared in 1874 (1 vol. 1875). Her other books are: 1. 'Kate's Engagement,' 1873 ('Belgravia,' 2nd ser. x. 373–392). 2. 'Hidden Perils,' 3 vols. 1873 (1 vol. 1875). 3. 'Victor and Vanquished,' 3 vols. 1874 (1 vol. 1875), appeared originally as 'Rendered a Recompense.' 4. 'The Squire's Legacy,' 3 vols. 1875 (1 vol. 1876). 5. 'Brenda Yorke [previously entitled 'Known by its Fruit'], and other Tales,' 3 vols. 1875. 6. 'Nora's Love Test,' 3 vols. 1876 (1 vol. 1878). 7. 'The Arundel Motto,' 1877. 8. 'Under the Will, and other Tales,' 3 vols. 1878. 9. 'For her dear Sake,' 3 vols. 1880. 10. 'Missing! and other Tales,' 3 vols. 1881. 11. 'Dorothy's Venture,' 3 vols. 1882. 12. 'Bid me Discourse, and other Tales,' 3 vols. 1883. 13. 'Lester's Secret,' 3 vols. 1885. Though prostrated by a torturing malady for the last sixteen months of her life, Miss Hay was able to correct the proofs of another collection of fiction published posthumously as 'A Wicked Girl, and other Tales,' 3 vols. 1886.

[Somerset House Register of Deaths, September 1886, vol. 2*b*, p. 223; Kelly's Post Office Directory for Shropshire, 1856, 1863; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. iii. 1225; Athenæum, 7 Aug. 1886, p. 176.] G. G.

HAY, RICHARD AUGUSTINE (1661–1736?), Scottish priest and antiquary, born at Edinburgh on 16 Aug. 1661, was second son of Captain George Hay (ninth son of Sir John Hay [q. v.] of Barra, lord clerk register of Scotland), by his wife Jean, daughter of Sir Henry Spotiswood, high sheriff of Dublin, and gentleman of the green cloth. He was baptised in the Tron Church by William Annan, D.D., afterwards dean of Edinburgh; was brought up at Innerleithen, Dysart, and Foord with his cousins, and was afterwards sent to schools at Edinburgh, Dalkeith, and Traquire. His father died when he was about five years old, and his mother soon afterwards married James Sinclair of Rosslyn, 'from which time he was toss'd up and down till at last he was sent to France about 1673 or 1674, and there thrust into the Scots Colledge.' He pursued his grammatical course in the college of Navarre at Paris. After four years he withdrew to Chartres, and settled as a pensioner in St. Chéron's abbey of canons regular near that city, where he completed his education in rhetoric. He took the habit of a canon regular at Sainte-Geneviève's at Paris on 25 Aug. 1678, and made his vows on 3 Sept. 1679. He was immediately sent to Saint-Jacques de Provins, where he resided two years, receiving the tonsure and the four minor orders in October 1680. Next he proceeded to Brittany, and studied philosophy and divinity in the abbey of Saint-Pierre de Rillé, near Fougères, where he was ordained subdeacon and deacon in September 1683. He then returned to Chartres to teach the third school, and there he was ordained priest on 22 Sept. 1685. The abbot of Sainte-Geneviève granted him a commission on 7 Sept. 1686 for establishing the canons regular in England and Scotland. He left Paris next day, 'loanging to sie the smoak of his own countrey.' Having kissed James II's

hands at Windsor, he proceeded to Leith. His efforts to establish his order in Scotland were frustrated by the revolution. He was ordered to leave the kingdom, and the council of state made him give a bond in a thousand marks Scots that he would not go to England or Ireland, nor return to Scotland. He landed at Dunkirk on 5 June (N.S.) 1689, and proceeded to Paris. On 9 Nov. the same year he was made sub-prior of Hérivaux, on 11 Aug. 1692 sub-prior of Essomes, on 1 Aug. 1694 prior of Bernicourt in Champagne, and on 21 Jan. 1694–5 prior of St.-Pierremont-en-Argonne.

At a later date he returned to Scotland, and in 1719, while residing in Edinburgh, issued proposals for printing the 'Scotichronicon' of John de Fordun [q. v.] His latter days were embittered by poverty, and he died in the Cowgate, Edinburgh, in 1735 or 1736.

His works are: 1. 'Descriptio Scotiæ Historico-Geographica,' 1696, manuscript. 2. A letter in French to the Duke of Perth, dated 4 Sept. 1715, appended to a 'Reponse de Mathieu Kennedy,' Paris, 1715, 8vo. 3. 'Proposals for printing the Chronicle of John Fordun, with the additions and continuation of Walter Bowmaker,' Edinburgh, 1719. 4. 'Origine of the Royal Family of the Stewarts; in answer to Dr. Kennedy's . . . Dissertation,' &c., with an appendix of charters, Edinburgh, 1722 and 1793, 4to. 5. 'Vindication of Elizabeth More from being a concubine, and her children from the tache of bastardy, confuting the critical observations of the publisher of the Carta Authentica, and of some other late writers,' Edinburgh, 1723, 4to; dedicated to President Dalrymple; reprinted in Robert Buchanan's 'Scotia Rediviva,' Edinburgh, 1826, 8vo, art. i. 6. 'Account of the Templars' [Edinburgh, 1830 ?], 4to, from the original manuscript in the Advocates' Library. 7. 'Genealogie of the Hayes of Tweeddale, including Memoirs of his own Times,' Edinburgh, 1835, 4to. Only 108 small-paper and twelve large-paper copies privately printed. 8. 'Genealogie of the Sainteclaires of Rosslyn, including the Chartulary of Rosslyn,' Edinburgh (privately printed), 1835, 4to.

Most of his manuscripts were purchased by the Faculty of Advocates at Edinburgh, and are now preserved in their library. A list of them is given in the 'Genealogie of the Hayes of Tweeddale.' They include 'Hay's Memoirs, or a Collection of several things relating to the historical account of the most famed families of Scotland,' 3 vols.; and 'Diplomatum veterum collectio,' 3 vols., documents relating to the history of Scotland.

[Michel's Les Écossais en France, ii. 302 *n.*, 303, 359; Cat. of the Advocates' Library, iii. 688; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iii. 302, 303; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1016; Nicolson's Scotish Historical Library, 1776, p. 27; Gough's British Topography, ii. 611, 681.] T. C.

HAY, ROBERT (1799–1863), Egyptian traveller and archæologist, born 6 Jan. 1799, was fourth son of Robert Hay of Drumelzier and Whittinghame in Scotland (a great-grandson of John Hay, first earl of Tweeddale) and Janet, daughter of James Erskine of Cardross. Hay, who inherited the estate of Linplum from his brother James, was a pioneer of Egyptian exploration. He was in Egypt as one of the leading members of an archæological expedition between 1826 and 1838. Among his companions were the artists Arundale, Catherwood, J. Bonomi the younger, and E. W. Lane. Besides Egyptian antiquities presented to the British Museum, there are in the department of manuscripts there forty-nine large volumes of archæological and other drawings made during this expedition (Add. MSS. 29812–60), and also part of Hay's own diary (Add. MS. 31054). In 1840 Hay published a folio volume of 'Illustrations of Cairo,' lithographed by J. C. Bourne from drawings by O. B. Carter [q. v.] and others. Some of the original drawings for this work are in the print room at the British Museum. Hay married, in 1828, Kalitza, daughter of Alexandros Psarakè, chief magistrate of Apodhulo in Crete, by whom he left two sons. He died at Amisfield, East Lothian, on 4 Nov. 1863.

[Cat. of Addit. MSS., Brit. Mus.; Burke's Landed Gentry.] L. C.

HAY, THOMAS, eighth Earl of Kinnoull (1710–1787), eldest son of George Hay, seventh earl [q. v.], was carefully educated, and attained some reputation as a classical scholar. In 1736, when Lord Dupplin, he was elected member of parliament for Scarborough, but was unseated on petition. At the general election in 1741 he was returned for the borough of Cambridge, of which he was recorder, and was re-elected in 1747 and 1754. In the last two parliaments he was chairman of the committee of privileges and elections. In 1741 he was appointed one of the commissioners of the revenue in Ireland, and in 1746 was made a lord of trade and plantations. As a member of parliament he gradually rose to a position of influence. In 1751 he was described by Horace Walpole as 'fond of forms and trifles,' but 'not absolutely a bad speaker.' He took a prominent part in the efforts to improve the condition of Nova Scotia, and in April 1754

the Duke of Newcastle made him a lord of the treasury. He often negotiated money affairs for the government in the city, and in the House of Commons defended the ministry in regard to many money transactions. In 1755 Dupplin was made joint paymaster with Lord Darlington. According to Horace Walpole, Dupplin was then reckoned among the thirty ablest men in the House of Commons, and it was said of him that he 'aimed at nothing but understanding business and explaining it.' He was well known in general political and literary society, and his friends included Lord-chancellor Hardwicke, Lord Mansfield, and Archbishop Secker. He knew Gay, and was acquainted with Pope. He is the prating 'Balbus' of Pope's 'Epistle to Dr. Arbuthnot.'

When, in 1756, it was suggested to Newcastle that he should strengthen his position by securing the co-operation of Fox, Dupplin strongly opposed the step. In 1757 he declined an offer of the chancellorship of the exchequer in the Duke of Newcastle's second administration, but later in the year there was much talk of his replacing Lord Halifax as first lord of trade. In 1758 he entered Newcastle's second ministry as chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster and a privy councillor, and succeeded his father in the same year as Earl of Kinnoull. Next year he was sent as ambassador extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Portugal with a view to make satisfaction to the court of Lisbon for the violation of Portuguese neutrality by Admiral Boscawen, who had taken and burned French ships off Lagos.

Kinnoull, whose health suffered from his official work, retired into private life in 1762, when the Duke of Newcastle ceased to be premier. He thenceforth resided on his estates in Perthshire, encouraging his tenants to improve the land by granting them leases at moderate rents and erecting new houses and farm-buildings. Owing to his efforts, a bridge (completed in 1771 after Smeaton's designs) was built at Perth over the Tay.

In 1765 Kinnoull was elected chancellor of the university of St. Andrews, an office which he held during the remainder of his life. He was likewise president of the Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge in Scotland. He died at Dupplin Castle, Perthshire, on 27 Dec. 1787. Some of his correspondence with the Duke and Duchess of Newcastle, T. Hurdis, and others is preserved among the Addit. MSS. at the British Museum.

On 12 June 1741 he married Constantia, only daughter and heiress of John Kyrle Crule of Whithaven in Wiltshire, by whom he had an only son (*b.* 12 Aug. 1742), who died in infancy. His nephew, Robert Auriol Hay, succeeded as ninth earl.

[Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, Wood's ed. vol. ii.; Horace Walpole's Memoirs; Scots Mag.; First Statistical Hist. of Scotland, 1795; Smiles's Lives of the Engineers, vol. ii.; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, ii. 376, 378–9, 492, iii. 68, 84, 269, 286; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iii. 262, viii. 247, 300, 304, 309.] J. T.

HAY, WILLIAM, fifth Baron Yester (*d.* 1576), supporter of Mary Queen of Scots, was the eldest son of John, fourth lord Yester, by his wife Margaret, eldest daughter of the fourth Earl of Livingstone. His father, who was taken prisoner at the battle of Pinkie in 1547, and was for some time in confinement, died in 1557. The son was served heir in 1559. He had been living in France, and on 20 June of this year received a passport from Elizabeth into Scotland (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1558–9, entry 863). Writing to Sir William Cecil on 20 June, Throckmorton states that he is mistrusted and a great papist (*ib.* p. 870). Nevertheless he was one of the noblemen who subscribed the 'Book of Discipline' in the Tolbooth on 27 Jan. 1560–1 (Knox, *Works*, ii. 129). He also signed the treaty of Berwick. On 14 Feb. 1561–2 the queen confirmed a charter to him and his wife Margaret Ker of the lands of Belton, with manor, turret, and fortalice, in the county of Haddington (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* ii. entry 1410). He was present as one of the extraordinary lords of the privy council at the meeting at Edinburgh, 1 Aug. 1565, when the Earl of Moray was charged to appear before the king and queen (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 347), and in the 'roundabout raid' against Moray was one of those who commanded the van which was nominally led by Darnley (*ib.* p. 379). From this time he was among the steadiest supporters of the queen. He was one of the first to join her and Bothwell after their flight from Borthwick Castle to Dunbar, and marched with his dependents to her support at Carberry Hill. When it was determined to convey her to Lochleven, Hay and other nobles gathered to attempt her relief, but circumstances proved unfavourable (Keith, *Hist.* ii. 647). He also signed the band for the deliverance of the queen from Loch Leven, and fought for her at Langside. In March 1570 he subscribed the letter to the queen of England advising her to unite the Scottish factions 'as one flock under the obedience of one head by entering into conditions with the queen of Scotland' (printed in Calderwood, ii. 547–50). He abandoned his endeavours when Queen Mary's cause became hopeless. His name appears as a member of the privy coun-

cil held at Leith on 6 Feb. 1571–2, and from this time he may be reckoned among the 'king's party.' He died in August 1576. By his wife Margaret, daughter of John Ker of Ferniehirst, he had two sons, William, sixth lord Hay, and John, seventh lord Hay, from whom the present Marquis of Tweeddale is descended, and four daughters, Margaret, married first to James, seventh lord Borthwick, and secondly to Sir Robert Lauder; Catharine, married to Robert Swinton of Swinton; Jean, to Sir James Hay of Barra; and Elizabeth, to William Ker of Broomland.

[Knox's Works; Calderwood's Hist. of the Church of Scotland; Register of the Privy Council of Scotland, vols. i. ii.; Illustrations of the Reign of Mary (Bannatyne Club); Cal. State Papers, For. Ser., Reign of Elizabeth; Cal. State Papers, Scott. Ser.; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 606.] T. F. H.

HAY, WILLIAM (1695–1755), author, second son of William Hay of Glyndebourne, Sussex, M.P. for Seaford, by his wife, Barbara, youngest daughter of Sir John Stapley, bart., of Patcham, Sussex, was born at Glyndebourne on 21 Aug. 1695. Both his parents died while he was quite a child. In 1705 he was sent to school at Newick, near Lewes, whence he was removed in 1710 to the grammar school at Lewes. He matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 20 March 1712. Leaving the university without a degree, he was admitted in 1715 to the Middle Temple, where he appears to have been called to the bar in Michaelmas term 1723. While pursuing his legal studies he was attacked with small-pox, which severely injured his eyesight. In 1718 he travelled through many parts of England and Scotland. The manuscript notes which he made during this tour of more than a thousand miles are said to be preserved at Glyndebourne. In 1720 he made a tour through France, Germany, and Holland. On his return he settled down in the country, and became an active county magistrate, and in 1733 was appointed chairman of quarter sessions for the eastern division of Sussex. At a by-election in January 1734 he was returned to the House of Commons for Seaford, and continued to represent that constituency until his death. Hay was a whig, and a general supporter of the policy of Sir Robert Walpole. In March 1736 and again in February 1737 he brought in a bill for the better relief and employment of the poor, but failed to carry it through the house (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xxii. 607, 746). In February 1738 he took part in the debate on the reduction of the army (*Parl. Hist.* x. 376-9), and in May following was appointed a commissioner for victualling the navy. During the discussion of the navy estimates in February 1740 he defended himself from a personal attack, and challenged 'the most rigorous scrutiny' into his conduct at the victualling office (*ib.* xi. 414). In December 1747 he brought in a bill for the better relief of the poor by voluntary charities (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xxv. 464), which passed through the commons without any opposition, but was dropped in the House of Lords. He was appointed keeper of the records in the Tower in 1753, and died of apoplexy at Glyndebourne on 22 June 1755, in the sixtieth year of his age. He was buried in Glynde churchyard. Hay was deformed, and scarcely five feet high. Arduous in his parliamentary duties, it was said of him that he was 'the first in and the last out of the commons.'

In 1731 he married Elizabeth, the second daughter of Thomas Pelham of Catsfield Place, Sussex, by whom he had three sons and two daughters. His eldest son, Thomas, lieutenant-colonel in the Queen's dragoons, represented Lewes from March 1768 to September 1780, and died on 9 Feb. 1786. His second son, William, a member of the supreme council at Calcutta, was murdered while a hostage at Patna on 5 Oct. 1763. His youngest son, Henry, died on 24 Oct. 1754, aged 18. On the death of Frances, the younger of his two daughters, Glyndebourne passed to his nephew, the Rev. Francis Tutté, and is now in the possession of Mr. William Langham Christie. Portraits of Hay and of his eldest and youngest sons are prefixed to his collected works, which were published at the expense of his two daughters, under the editorship of their cousin, the Rev. Francis Tutté, in 1794, London, 4to, 2 vols. He was the author of the following works: 1. 'An Essay on Civil Government, treating summarily of its necessity, original, dissolution, forms, and properties' (anonymously), London, 1728, 8vo. 2. 'Mount Caburn. A Poem humbly inscribed to her Grace the Dutchess of Newcastle,' London, 1730, fol. 3. 'Remarks on the Laws relating to the Poor; with Proposals for their better Relief and Employment. By a Member of Parliament. First published in 1735 . . . with an Appendix containing the Resolutions of the House of Commons on the same subject in 1735,' &c., London, 1751, 8vo. 4. 'Religio Philosophi, or the Principles of Morality and Christianity, illustrated from a View of the Universe and of Man's Situation in it,' London, 1753, 8vo; 2nd edit., London, 1754, 8vo; 3rd edit., London, 1760, 8vo; new edit., 1831, 8vo. 5. 'Deformity; an Essay,' London, 1754 8vo; 2nd edit., London, 1754,

8vo. Reprinted in vol. i. of Dodsley's 'Fugitive Pieces on Various Subjects by Several Authors' in 1761, 1762, 1765, and 1771. 6. 'The Immortality of the Soul. A Poem translated from the Latin of Isaac Hawkins Browne, Esq.,' London, 1754, 4to. 7. 'Martialis Epigrammata Selecta. Anglicè reddidit Gulielmus Hay, appendicem sibi vendicant Couleius et alii' [Latin and English], London, 1755, 12mo; also in 8vo, with the English only.

[Preface to the Works of William Hay, 1794; Horsfield's Hist. of Lewes, 1824–7, i. 324–6, ii. 121–4; Lower's Sussex Worthies, pp. 235–40; Lower's Hist. of Sussex, i. 197; Gent. Mag. 1755, p. 284; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 377, vi. 346–358, 643, viii. 520, 695, ix. 151; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 69, 81, 94, 106, 119, 144, 156; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

HAYA, Sir GILBERT de (*d.* 1330), lord high constable of Scotland, descended from William de Haya, who was king's butler to William the Lion, and obtained from him the lands of Errol in Perthshire. His grandfather, Gilbert de Haya, was chosen one of the king's councillors by Alexander III in 1255, with the approval of Henry III of England, and was sheriff of Perthshire at the time of his death in 1266. His father, Nicolas de Haya, was lord of Errol in 1293 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. 624), but seems to have died about that date, as Sir Gilbert de Haya was in possession of that property when he swore fealty to Edward I in 1296, being then described as 'a tenant of the King at Perth.' During the troubled state of Scotland in the early years of the fourteenth century Sir Gilbert remained faithful to Edward I, and suffered severely at the hands of his countrymen. In 1304–5 he presented a petition to the king praying grace for the relief of his lands in Scotland, 'which are so destroyed by the Scottish wars that he will be quite ruined if he pays the extent, along with that of the lady his mother's dower, and also the extent of his freeholders, from whom he has taken nothing, and will be obliged to sell his lands.' The king granted a partial cancellation of the claim, and stipulated that the balance might be paid by annual instalments, 'if he conducts himself in a good manner at the king's will' (*Cal. of Documents relating to Scotland*, ii. 469). Shortly after this date (in March 1306) Haya joined the party of Robert Bruce. In April of that year Aymer de Valence, earl of Pembroke, applied to the king for a gift of Haya's lands to Sir Walter de Beauchamp, but the king refused the request until he should come personally to Scotland. In June 1306, however, Edward gave orders to the Earl of Pembroke to burn, destroy, and strip the lands and gardens of Sir Gilbert, 'to whom the King did great courtesy when he was last in London, but now finds he is a traitor.' This severity confirmed Haya in his adherence to Bruce, and he became one of the leaders in the Scottish war of independence. In recognition of his services Robert I granted the lands of Slains in Aberdeenshire to him, *circa* 1309 (Robertson, *Index of Charters*, p. 2), and he obtained the hereditary office of lord high constable of Scotland in 1308–9. Scot of Scotstarvet (*Staggering State of Scots Statesmen*) asserts that he was appointed constable in 1321 as successor to the forfeited Earl of Wintoun. Douglas in his 'Peerage' (*sub voce* 'Errol') refers to a charter granting the office heritably dated 12 Nov. 1314. There is ample evidence that he held the office in 1308–9, as on 16 March he concurred with the nobles and inhabitants of Scotland in the letter sent to King Philip of France from St. Andrews, designating himself therein as 'constable of Scotland' (*Acta Parl. Scot.* i. 459 *a*). A charter of inspexisse, by 'Gilbert Hay, constable of Scotland,' dated 1309, is now in the possession of Lieutenant-general Rattray of Craighall, Perthshire; and, under the same designation, he witnesses a charter dated 1 May 1319, which is now in the muniment room of the Earl of Southesk (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. 536, 7th Rep. 718). In 1324 he gave a donation of 20*s.* to the Blackfriars monastery at Perth to provide two lights, and he refers in this document, which is preserved among the papers of the Earl of Errol, to his brother John, rector of Errol, and to his son Nicolas. Sir Gilbert died in 1330, and was buried at the abbey of Cupar in Angus, where an inscribed tablet bearing his name and a mutilated stone figure of a mail-clad knight were discovered about thirty years ago. The present Earl of Errol is the lineal descendant of Sir Gilbert de Haya, and retains the office of hereditary constable of Scotland.

[Authorities quoted.] A. H. M.

HAYDAY, JAMES (1796–1872), bookbinder, born in London in 1796, served his time with Charles Marchant, vellum-binder, 12 Gloucester Street, Queen Square, and then for some time worked as a journeyman. In 1825 he became one of the auditors of the Journeymen Bookbinders' Trade Society. He commenced business in a very humble way. In 1833 he rented premises at 31 Little Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, where he continued until his retirement in 1861. Hayday had long seen that it was

desirable to make printed books open freely and lie flat; his attention is believed to have been drawn to this matter by seeing Bagster's polyglot bibles, which were bound by Joseph Welsh of 10 Queen Street, Golden Square, in what was known as 'Bagster's Renowned Binding.' These books were made flexible, and covered with purple pin-headed sealskin with a blind tool ornament. In his own binding he sewed the books all along every sheet, and to remedy the extra thickness that would be caused by sewing with thread, used silk, and to equalise the thickness rounded the fore edges more than was customary. To make the back tight he dispensed with the ordinary backing of paper, and fastened the leather cover down to the back. Still the constant opening of the book disfigured the grain of the leather, and to obviate this he introduced the cross or pin-headed grain, or what is now termed Turkey morocco. Works bound by Hayday became famous, and his name attached to a book raised its value twenty-five per cent. Edward Gardner of the Oxford Warehouse, 7 Paternoster Row, secured Hayday's services for the Oxford books exclusively. William Pickering, bookseller, of 57 Chancery Lane, gave him the benefit of his long experience, and introduced him to many wealthy patrons. After entering into a brief partnership with Mr. Boyce, 'a finisher,' he again started on his own account at 31 Little Queen Street. Unable to compete with other and cheaper binders, he was adjudicated a bankrupt on 10 June 1861.

He sold the use of his name to William Mansell, who succeeded to the bookbinding establishment. Retiring to St. Leonard's-on-Sea, Hayday died there on 19 March 1872, aged 76.

[The Bookseller, 2 April 1872, p. 284.] G. C. B.

HAYDEN, GEORGE (*fl.* 1723), composer, was organist at the church of St. Mary Magdalen, Bermondsey. On 6 Jan. 1746 he was elected a member of the Madrigal Society. Hayden's music is distinguished by much dramatic feeling. His best known compositions are: 1. 'As I saw Fair Clora,' a two-part song, the words by Waller [1710?]. 2. 'Mad Tom,' sung in character by Platt at Sadler's Wells. 3. Three cantatas: 'A Cypress Grove,' 'Thyrsis,' and 'Neptune and Amymome,' London, 1723. 4. 'Welcome, Damon,' with a symphony of two oboes and two violins [1720?].

[Dict. of Musicians, 1827; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 700; Hawkins's Hist. of Music, iii. 825; Burney's Hist. of Music, iv. 650; Hayden's compositions.] L. M. M.

HAYDN, JOSEPH (*d.* 1856), compiler of dictionaries, is well known as the author of the 'Dictionary of Dates,' 1841 (24th edition, 1906), and of the 'Book of Dignities,' 1851 (3rd revised edition, 1894). The 'Book of Dignities' was a modernised form of Beatson's 'Political Index,' but omits the lists of holders of many important offices. He also edited Lewis's 'Topographical Dictionaries.' His name is used in the 'Haydn Series' of dictionaries, which are on the same lines as those compiled by him. He does not, however, appear to have taken any part in their actual compilation. They are the 'Universal Index of Biography,' edited by J. B. Payne, 1870; 'Bible Dictionary,' edited by C. Boutell, 1871 (2nd edition, 1878); 'Dictionary of Popular Medicine and Hygiene,' edited by Dr. E. Lankester, 1874 (2nd edition, 1878). For a short time before his death, on 18 Jan. 1856, Haydn had been in receipt of a small pension of 25*l.* granted by the government. It was continued to his widow.

[Annual Register, 1856, p. 232; Times, 19 Jan. 1856; Gent. Mag. 1856, i. 542.] J. W–s.

HAYDOCK, GEORGE LEO (1774–1849), biblical scholar, born on 11 April 1774, was youngest son of George Haydock of the Tagg, Cottam, near Wood Plumpton, Lancashire, by his second wife, Anne, daughter of William Cottam, gentleman, of Bilsborrow. He received his early education in a school kept by the Rev. Robert Banister at Mowbreck Hall, near Kirkham, and in 1785 was sent to the English College of Douay. At the beginning of the French revolution he effected his escape from Douay in August 1793, in company with his brother, Thomas Haydock [q. v.], and the Rev. William Davis, one of the minor professors. After a brief sojourn at Old Hall Green, near Ware, Hertfordshire, he went home on 3 Nov. 1794, remaining at the Tagg till January 1796, when he rejoined many of his old Douay companions in the college at Crook Hall, Durham. He was ordained priest on 22 Sept. 1798, and appointed general prefect and master of all the schools under poetry. These offices he held till 26 Jan. 1803, receiving only 5*l.* for his five years' work. On leaving the college he took charge of the poor mission of Ugthorpe, Yorkshire. In 1808 he began to write the notes for the new edition of the Douay Bible and Rheims Testament which was projected by his brother Thomas, and was completed in 1814. In July 1816 he was officially appointed to the mission of Whitby, but was still under the obligation of attending Ugthorpe. Quarrels with his superiors led to his removal on 22 Sept. 1830 to the

mission at Westby Hall, Lancashire, where he remained eleven months. As soon as Bishop Smith died, his successor in the northern vicariate, Bishop Penswick, without previous admonition, interdicted Haydock from saying mass in his district, by letter dated 19 Aug. 1831. Thereupon he quietly retired to his estate, the Tagg, where for over eight years he devoted himself to study, with books all around him lining the walls, and piled in heaps on the floors. He appealed to Propaganda twice in 1832 against Bishop Penswick's interdict, but his letters were intercepted and sent to the bishop against whom he appealed. In 1838 he appealed to Propaganda for the third time, and this resulted in his faculties being restored by Bishop Briggs's vicar-general on 18 Nov. 1839, without any explanation offered, or any retractation required. He was then appointed to the poor mission at Penrith, Cumberland, where he arrived four days later. He died at Penrith on 29 Nov. 1849. His library was sold by auction at Preston in 1851.

In the opinion of Archdeacon Cotton, Haydock did not possess 'high scholarship, but was a pious and warm-hearted man, a most industrious reader, and liberal annotator,' often covering his books with manuscript notes (*Rhemes and Doway*, p. 85).

Haydock's chief publication was 'The Holy Bible, translated from the Latin Vulgate; diligently compared with the Hebrew, Greek, and other editions in divers languages. The Old Testament, first published by the English College at Douay A.D. 1609, and the New Testament, first published by the English College at Rheims A.D. 1582. With Notes selected from the most eminent commentators, and the most able and judicious critics,' 2 vols. Manchester, 1812–14, fol.; 2nd edit., Dublin, 1812–13, fol. This work, in which he received assistance from other divines, was published in shilling numbers. It was mainly based on the text of Bishop Challoner, published in 1750, but in the New Testament the text of Dr. Troy's edition of 1794 is largely followed. All Challoner's notes are inserted with his signature attached. Other notes are adapted from Bristow, Calmet, Du Hamel, Estius, Menochius, Pastorini (i.e. Bishop Charles Walmesley), Tirinus, Worthington, and Witham. The editor's original observations are marked with the letter H. Archdeacon Cotton credits him with unwearied diligence, but with an occasional want of judgment in the selection of his notes, due to the rapidity with which the work was prepared for press. The notes to the New Testament were compiled by the Rev. Benedict Rayment, Thomas Gregory Robinson, O.S.B., and some of the monks of Ampleforth; those written by Rayment being designated by the letter A. Haydock's Bible was republished at Edinburgh and Dublin in 1845–8. Dr. Husenbeth prepared a new edition in 2 vols. 1850–3, 4to. A New York edition appeared in 1852–6. Of Haydock's other works the principal are: 1. 'Douay Dictates,' manuscript, 5 vols., 1796–8, in the possession of Mr. Joseph Gillow. 2. 'The Psalms and Canticles in the Roman Office, paraphrased and illustrated, with some choice Observations of F. de Carrieres, Calmet, Rondet, &c.,' manuscript, 4 vols., 1805–6; formerly in the possession of Archdeacon Cotton. 3. 'The Tree of Life; or the one Church of God from Adam until the 19th or 58th Century,' Manchester, 1809. A chart presenting at one view an epitome of church history chronologically arranged. It is a version of the 'Tree of Life' published by Thomas Ward. 4. 'Biblical Disquisitions,' manuscript, intended as a supplement to the Bible. 5. 'A Key to the Roman Catholic Office,' Whitby, 1823, 12mo. 6. 'A Collection of Catholic Hymns,' York, 1823, 12mo. Portraits of him in oil and in silhouette are in the possession of Mr. Joseph Gillow.

[Memoirs in Gillow's Dict. of English Catholics, and in Gillow's Haydock Papers; Cotton's Rhemes and Doway, p. 406; Whittle's Preston, ii. 336; Hardwick's Preston, p. 656; Sutton's Lancashire Authors, p. 51.] T. C.

HAYDOCK or HADDOCK, RICHARD, D.D. (1552?–1605), Roman catholic divine, born about 1552, was the second son of Vivian Haydock, esq., of Cottam Hall, near Preston, Lancashire. His mother, Ellen, daughter of William Westby, esq., of Westby, Yorkshire, and Mowbreck Hall, Lancashire, had a sister married to George Allen, brother of William Allen the cardinal. His father, nearly twenty years after the death of his wife, went in 1573 to the English College, Douay. Richard accompanied him, and in 1577 was ordained priest. In the following year he accompanied the professors and students when the college was transferred to Rheims. He was one of the first selected by Dr. Allen to help in founding the English College at Rome, and took the college oath at its formal opening on 23 April 1579. He was sent to England in 1580 with twenty-eight other priests, six of whom, including his younger brother George, were executed. After labouring on the mission for nearly ten years he was invited to Rome by Cardinal Allen, who made him his *maestro di camera*. He now resumed his studies, and was created D.D. After the cardinal's death in 1594 he

remained in Italy some years in close friendship with Father Robert Parsons. In 1602 he left Rome for Douay College, and thence proceeded to Lancashire, and perhaps afterwards to Ireland, as it appears that he held the dignity of dean of Dublin (Knox, *Letters and Memorials of Card. Allen*, p. 375). He returned to Douay in June 1603. He died at Rome in 1605.

His works are: 1. 'An Account of the Revolution in the English College at Rome; wherein he was a person chiefly employed by the malcontents,' dated 9 March 1578–9. Printed in Tierney's edit. of Dodd's 'Church History,' vol. ii. pp. cccl–lxxi. In the disputes concerning the administration of the English secular college of Rome Haydock supported the jesuits, and the students demanded his expulsion from the college. 2. 'An Ample Declaration of the Christian Doctrine,' translated 'by R. H., Doctor of Divinitie,' from the Italian of Cardinal Bellarmin, Douay, 1604, 4to; St. Omer, 1624, 48mo.

[Bridgewater's Concertatio Ecclesiæ Catholicæ, f. 133; Dodd's Church Hist., ii. 69; Douay Diaries; Foley's Records, ii. 141, 225, iii. 42, 44, 515, vi. 28, 42, 68, 130, 221, 518, 739; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Gillow's Haydock Papers, pp. 21, 25, 32, 35–9; Knox's Letters and Memorials of Card. Allen, p. 467.] T. C.

HAYDOCK, RICHARD (*fl.* 1605), physician, was born at Grewel in Hampshire. He was educated at Winchester College, and on 12 July 1588 matriculated at New College, Oxford, of which he was elected a fellow in 1590; he graduated B.A. 16 Jan. 1592, proceeded M.A. 31 Oct. 1595, and M.B. 14 June 1601 (*Oxford Univ. Reg.* vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 165, pt. iii. p. 169, Oxford Hist. Soc.) He travelled for some time on the continent, whence he returned to Oxford to study physic. In 1605 he left the university and settled in Salisbury, where he practised as a physician for many years. Arthur Wilson (*Hist. of Great Britain*, ed. 1653, p. 111) says that Haydock used to see visions in the night; that he would select a text in his sleep, and discourse on it in spite of pinchings, generally denouncing the pope and high church practices. He was summoned to court to exhibit his powers before the king, when he acknowledged himself an impostor, and, after a public recantation, was pardoned by the king, who offered him preferment in the church. Haydock did not, however, take orders, 'but lived always a physician of good repute at Salisbury, and, retiring for a time to London, died, and was buried there, a little before the grand rebellion broke out' (Wood).

Haydock's only publication is 'A Tracte containing the Artes of curious Paintinge, Carvinge, and Buildinge, written first in Italian by Jo. Paul Lomatius, painter of Milan, and Englished by R. H., student in Physik,' Oxford, 1598, fol. It is dedicated to Thomas Bodley, esq., the founder of Oxford's 'Pambiblion, or Temple to all the Muses.'

[Wood's Athenæ, i. 678–9; Arthur Wilson's History, as above; Stow's Annals of England, ed. Howes, pp. 863–4.] T. E. J.

HAYDOCK, ROGER (1644–1696), quaker, the second son of respectable parents, inclined to presbyterianism, was born at Coppull, near Wigan, Lancashire, in May 1644. His parents were well off, and after receiving some education, he appears to have been employed as steward to his elder brother, John Haydock. About 1666 John Haydock became a quaker, and his first convert was his brother Roger, who was 'convinced' in 1666 (Sewel, *Hist.* ed. 1834, ii. 164) or in 1667 (Haydock, *Christian Writings*). A few weeks later he was arrested at a meeting at Bury, Lancashire. On refusing to give bond for good behaviour, he was committed to Lancaster gaol for some days, but released without fine or payment of fees. He was again apprehended in January 1668–9 for being at three meetings at Bury, and was fined 15*l.* by the Manchester quarter sessions. In 1670 his father died, and about this time he appears to have been recognised as a quaker preacher. He laboured at first in the north of England. Early in 1674 he was fined 20*l.* for preaching at Freckleton-in-the-Fields, Lancashire. A few weeks later he was prosecuted in the ecclesiastical court at Chester for tithes of about 30*s.* value, and 'something for smoke-penny,' and in May was committed to Lancaster gaol for not appearing before the court. In November he was released, pending an appeal, on the ground that he was only his brother's servant, and therefore not liable. In August he was fined 20*l.* for 'being' (? speaking) at a meeting at Bolton, Lancashire. At the instance of Ralph Brideoake [q. v.], bishop of Chichester and rector of Standish, near Wigan, Lancashire, he was again prosecuted for non-payment of fines, and he was imprisoned at intervals until Brideoake's death, 5 Oct. 1678. He was closely confined for a time, but on the intercession of friends in 1676 was allowed more liberty. In January 1676–7 he was permitted to hold a dispute at Arley Hall, Cheshire, with John Cheyney [q. v.] In 1680 he visited Ireland, and in 1681 passed some months in Holland, where he suffered eleven days' imprisonment on some unascertained charge.

In May 1682 he married Eleanor Lowe, a quakeress, and afterwards engaged in agriculture at Warrington. He was imprisoned nine months in Lancaster gaol for attending a meeting in August 1683, and again till March 1686, when he was released 'by the king's pardon.' He obtained the protection of the Earl of Derby for the persecuted Friends in the Isle of Man, and afterwards visited Holland and Scotland. In 1687 he removed to Brick Hall, near Penketh, Lancashire, and for several years his life is a record of patiently borne sickness, during which he 'suffered much for tithes.' In March 1693 he held a dispute with John Hales, 'a priest of Cheshire,' and subsequently visited meetings in England and Holland. He attended the marriage of William Penn to Hannah Callowhill in 1695. On 8 May 1696 he was seized with fever, from which he died three days later. He was buried in the Friends' burial-ground at Grayston, near Penketh. Haydock is described in many 'testimonies' as a man of deep piety and an indefatigable worker. It is computed that he travelled more than thirty-two thousand miles and ministered at 2,609 meetings while he was a quaker preacher, and he is stated to have been 'moderate and civil in disputes.'

His writings are: 1. 'The Skirmisher Confounded; being a Collection of several passages taken forth of some books of John Cheyney's [q. v.], &c.,' 1676. 2. 'A Hypocrite unveiled, and a Blasphemer made manifest, being an examination of John Cheyney's false relation of his Dispute with the Quakers at Arley Hall in Cheshire, the 23rd of the 11th month, called January 1676, published in his book, entituled "A Warning to Souls,"' &c., 1677. The foregoing, with a number of testimonies and epistles, were published as: 3. 'A Collection of the Christian Writings, Labours, Travels, and Sufferings of that Faithful and approved Minister of Jesus Christ, Roger Haydock,' London, 1700, 8vo, edited by John Field.

[John Haydock's Brief Account of the Life, &c., of Roger Haydock; Besse's Sufferings of the Quakers, i. 319, 320; Sewel's History of the Rise, &c., of the Society of Friends, ed. 1834, ii. 164, 407–8; Rutty's Hist. of the Rise, &c., of the Friends in Ireland; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books.] A. C. B.

HAYDOCK, THOMAS (1772–1859), printer and publisher, second son of George Haydock of the Tagg, Cottam, Lancashire, by his second wife, Anne Cottam, was born on 21 Feb. 1772. He studied for the priesthood in the English Colleges of Douay and Lisbon, and afterwards at Crook Hall, Durham; but his superiors considered that he had no true vocation for the ecclesiastical state. On leaving Crook Hall he opened a school at Manchester, which he eventually gave up in order to start in business as a printer and publisher in the same town. He brought out a large number of catholic works, some of which he himself edited and translated. Many of the productions of his press were excellent specimens of typography. The most important was the handsome edition of the Douay Bible, prepared by his brother, George Leo Haydock [q. v.] He was, however, unfortunate in business, was arrested for debt, and suffered four months' imprisonment. After his release he struggled on in business for many years at Lower Ormond Quay, Dublin, and subsequently kept a school in that city. He removed about 1840 to Liverpool and afterwards to Preston. He died at Preston on 25 Aug. 1859.

[Gillow's Dict. of English Catholics; Cotton's Rhemes and Doway, pp. 83–90.] T. C.

HAYDOCK, WILLIAM (*d.* 1537), a monk of the Cistercian abbey of Whalley in Lancashire, was a younger son of William Haydock of Cottam Hall, near Preston, Lancashire, by Joan, daughter of William Heton of Heton. He was concerned, together with his abbot, John Pasleu, and a fellow-monk, John Eastgate, in the insurrection in the north of England of 1536, commonly known as the Pilgrimage of Grace. They were tried for this offence at the assizes at Lancaster in the following spring, and were, after conviction, sent back to Whalley for execution. The abbot and Eastgate were hanged on 10 March 1537. Haydock underwent the same penalty two days later, in a field called, according to a nearly contemporary manuscript concerning Whalley, 'Little Imps' or 'The Impe yard,' that is, a plot of ground for rearing young trees, or a nursery garden. Stow says the execution took place on 13 March 'at Whalley in the field called Pedeamguies,' a place doubtfully identified by Dr. Whitaker with either Padiham Green or Padiham Eases, both of which are some five miles from Whalley (not at Whalley, as Stow says). Haydock's body was not quartered and set up in divers places, as those of the abbot and Eastgate were; but, after hanging some time, it was clandestinely removed by his nephew, also William Haydock, and secreted at Cottam Hall, the seat of the family, where it was discovered when the house was pulled down in the early part of this century.

[Stow's Annales, p. 573; Speed's Chronicles, p. 21; Whitaker's Hist. of Whalley, 4th ed. i. 109; Gasquet's Henry VIII and the English

Monasteries, ii. 169; Gillow's Haydock Papers, p. 4, and Bibl. Dict. English Catholics, iii. 230–1; Coucher Book of Whalley Abbey, iv. 1176, 1210; Cott. MS. Vespas. D. xvii. f. 16.]

C. T. M.

HAYDON. [See also HEYDON.]

HAYDON, BENJAMIN ROBERT (1786–1846), historical painter, born in Wimpole Street, Plymouth, on 26 Jan. 1786, was son of a printer and publisher, who came of an old Devonshire family. His mother, Sarah Cobley, was the daughter of the Rev. B. Cobley, curate of Shillingford, and afterwards rector of Dodbrooke. Both his father and grandfather were fond of painting. When six years old Benjamin was sent to the grammar school at Plymouth under Dr. Bidlake, who encouraged him to sketch from nature; and a Neapolitan named Fenzi, employed by his father as a bookbinder, excited his imagination by describing the works of Raphael and Michel Angelo, and urged him to draw the figure. At an early age he showed great independence and determination of mind, combined with a desire for distinction. He gave dramatic entertainments to his schoolfellows in the drawing-room, and shut himself up in the attic to paint and lecture to himself. He was allowed to read the books in his father's shop, and showed a preference for the lives of ambitious men. His father, seeing the need for severer discipline, sent him in 1798 to the grammar school at Plympton, where he remained under the Rev. W. Haynes till 1801. He rose to be head boy, and acquired a fair knowledge of Latin, Greek, and French. While there he indulged his love of art by copying caricatures and adorning the hall with a spirited hunting scene drawn with burnt sticks. He also taught his schoolfellows drawing, and tried his hand at etching. After six months with an accountant at Exeter, he was bound apprentice to his father, but his ambition to be a painter was not to be conquered. An attack of inflammation of the eyes, which left a permanent dimness of sight, did not discourage him, and after three years of rebellion, during which he studied anatomy from Albinus, and insulted his father's customers, he started on 13 May 1804, with 20*l.* in his pocket, for 'London, Sir Joshua, drawing, dissection, and high art.'

He determined to devote himself to study for two years before he began to paint. He took lodgings at 3 Broad Street, Carnaby Market, and next day visited the exhibition of the Royal Academy at Somerset House. Satisfied that he need fear no rival in historical painting, he straightway bought some plaster casts, and began drawing from the round. He did not deliver his cards of introduction, but remained for several months before he knew any one in London except Prince Hoare, who introduced him to Fuseli and Northcote. From these as well as from Opie and Smirke he sought advice, but he determined to do without a master, and went on attending the Academy schools and Charles Bell's lectures on anatomy, working sometimes twelve or fourteen hours a day till more than the two years were over. He attained a certain predominance among the students of the Academy, and made friends with Wilkie and Jackson.

On 1 Oct. 1806 he began his first picture, 'Joseph and Mary resting on the Road to Egypt.' This was one of the least ambitious in a list of thirty-eight subjects which he had drawn up before or very shortly after he came to London. He chose a canvas six feet by four, and finished the picture in six months. During its progress Sir George and Lady Beaumont called upon him, and he was introduced to Lord Mulgrave, who gave him a commission for a picture of 'Dentatus.' The 'Joseph and Mary' was hung on the line at the Academy, and bought by Thomas Hope of Deepdene for a hundred guineas. Success also attended him at Plymouth, where he went to see his father, who was ill, and to paint portraits, for practice as a preparation for 'Dentatus,' at fifteen guineas apiece. Before he returned to town his mother died. He found it difficult to realise his heroic ideal of 'Dentatus' until Wilkie took him to see the Elgin marbles, then recently arrived at Lord Elgin's house in Park Lane. There seems to be no doubt that he was the first to see their extraordinary merit, and on returning home he 'dashed out the abominable mass' of his 'Dentatus,' and 'breathed as if relieved from a nuisance.' He obtained permission to draw from the marbles, and for three months worked at them ten, fourteen, and sometimes fifteen hours at a time. 'Dentatus' was painted in and out many times before it was completed in March 1809. During its progress his painting-room was crowded with admirers, among whom was Charles (afterwards Sir Charles) Eastlake [q. v.], his first pupil, and he was introduced by Lord Mulgrave into the most distinguished society, where he was flattered and hailed as the reviver of art.

The picture was hung in the octagon room at the Academy, an act which was regarded by Haydon as an insult. Lord Mulgrave, to console him, sent him a cheque for fifty or sixty guineas, in addition to its price of one hundred, but his fair-weather friends deserted

his painting-room, and though he tried to divert his mind from his disappointment by vigorous reading, his health gave way, and he went home for five weeks. Wilkie went with him, and they paid a visit to Sir George Beaumont at Coleorton, where Sir George gave him a commission for a picture of 'Macbeth.'

Commenced in 1809, 'Macbeth' was not finished till 1 Jan. 1812, and during a great part of this time Haydon lived entirely upon credit, his father's supplies having failed altogether before the end of 1810. He had scarcely begun the picture before he had a dispute with Sir George about the size. Sir George agreed to take the picture if he liked it when it was finished, and if not, to give him a commission for a smaller one. Sir George did not like it when it was finished, and Haydon refused the smaller commission, and also the cheque for a hundred guineas which he was offered as compensation. Sir George, whose kindness and patience in the matter were extraordinary, ultimately bought the picture for two hundred guineas. During these years Haydon's name was up for election at the Royal Academy, but he did not receive a vote, and even C. R. Leslie [q. v.], who generally takes the part of the Academy against Haydon, allows that the election of George Dawe [q. v.] in 1809, in preference to the painter of 'Dentatus,' was disgraceful. In 1810 this 'Dentatus' gained the premium of a hundred guineas offered by the directors of the British Gallery for the best historical picture, although the prize was competed for by Howard the academician, but this triumph brought Haydon little pecuniary relief, and embittered his relations with the Academy. He sent a picture of 'Romeo and Juliet' to the Academy this year, but withdrew it on hearing it was to be hung in the octagon room. Altogether the years devoted to painting 'Macbeth' were almost devoid of encouragement, but Haydon's strength of will never allowed him to swerve from his purpose. 'Nothing,' he writes, 'could exceed my enthusiasm, my devotion, my fury of work—solitary, high-minded, trusting in God, glorying in my country's honour.'

All his life Haydon kept a journal, evidently intended to be published, or at least to form the basis of an autobiography which he commenced, but did not live to complete. In it he entered every event of importance, chronicling day by day his thoughts and feelings, and the progress of his pictures, illustrated by vigorous sketches. It is contained in twenty-six volumes, 'bulky, parchment-bound, ledger-like folios,' and is one of the most tragical records extant. Heavily in debt, having quarrelled with the Academy and alienated his most powerful friends, Haydon ill-advisedly published three letters in the 'Examiner' (26 Jan. and 2 and 9 Feb. 1812), on the eve of the appearance of his 'Macbeth.' In them he ridiculed Payne Knight for his opinions upon Barry and high art, and attacked the Academy with much violence. The letters, written with great vigour, contained too much truth to pass without a storm; they increased the animosity of the Academy, and alienated the directors of the British Gallery, of whom Payne Knight was one of the most influential. 'Macbeth' was sent to the Gallery to compete for the prize of three hundred guineas. The directors would not give it to Haydon, and there was none else who deserved it if he did not. They determined not to give any prizes, but with the money purchased a picture by Henry J. Richter of 'Christ Healing the Blind.' Haydon returned indignantly 30*l.* sent by the directors to pay for his frame, which had cost 60*l.* He was probably right in regarding the action of the directors as a breach of faith.

He had already begun a fresh picture, 'The Judgment of Solomon,' on a canvas 12 feet 10 inches by 10 feet 10 inches, which was not finished till 1814, by which time he was 1,100*l.* in debt. He got credit from his tradespeople, and borrowed from his friends Wilkie, Hilton, the Hunts (Leigh and John), Benjamin West, and others. But nothing damped his ardour, which he describes as 'enthusiasm stimulated by despair almost to delirium.' Once he painted for fifteen hours at a stretch, lived for a fortnight on potatoes, and when he received the news of his father's death he went on painting. His health broke down just as he completed the picture, which was sent to the exhibition of the Water-colour Society in Spring Gardens, and created a sensation. The directors of the British Gallery wanted to buy it, but it was already sold to Sir William Elford and Mr. Tingecombe, bankers of Plymouth, for six hundred guineas. Lord Mulgrave and Sir George Beaumont were warm in congratulations. Academicians praised it, and again his table was covered with cards of the nobility and distinguished persons. The money did not pay half his debts, but it restored his credit, and having ordered another enormous canvas, he rubbed in his 'Christ's Entry into Jerusalem,' and went over with Wilkie to Paris, then in the occupation of the allied armies. Haydon enjoyed and studied the masterpieces collected in the Louvre, and the soldiers of all nations crowding the streets. In his absence the British Institution had voted him a hundred guineas for his 'Solomon,' and the freedom

of Plymouth was conferred upon him. Yet the triumph of 'Solomon' brought him no commissions, and the exhibition of it in Plymouth, Liverpool, and Birmingham was a failure. He now set to work with renewed energy on his 'Christ's Entry into Jerusalem,' which took him six years to complete. He writes on 29 April 1815: 'Never have I had such irresistible and perpetual urgings of future greatness. I have been like a man with air-balloons under his armpits and ether in his soul.' But the progress of his picture was much interrupted from weakness of his eyes and a controversy about the Elgin marbles. Canova arrived in England in 1815, and confirmed Haydon's views as to their supreme merit. A committee of the House of Commons was appointed to consider the question of purchase for the nation. Out of consideration to Payne Knight, Haydon's evidence was not called for, but he wrote an article 'On the Judgment of Connoisseurs being preferred to that of Professional Men,' which mercilessly exposed the ignorance of Payne Knight, and demonstrated with great vigour and knowledge the merits of the marbles. It appeared in both the 'Examiner' and the 'Champion,' and, as Sir Thomas Lawrence said, saved the marbles. Lawrence added that it would ruin Haydon, but Haydon was well on the road to ruin already. He was penniless, but would not paint marketable pictures. Sir George Beaumont gave him a commission, but he did not execute it; Mr. (afterwards Sir) George Phillips gave him another for a picture of 'Christ's Agony in the Garden,' but he spent an advance of 200*l.*, and was in no hurry to finish the picture. It is now at the South Kensington Museum. With reckless extravagance he had casts taken of the Elgin marbles, and made presents of them to Canova and others. He took pupils for nothing, and set up a school to rival the Academy. He got into the hands of the money-lenders. He spent much time in writing essays on art and attacks on the Academy for Elmes's 'Annals of Art,' and if it had not been for the generous assistance of friends and patrons he would probably have never finished his 'Christ's Entry into Jerusalem.' When it was finished at last, Haydon, without a penny in his pocket, engaged the great room at the Egyptian Hall for a year at 300*l.*, and opened the exhibition on 27 March 1820. Its success was great; the net profits of the exhibition in London amounted to nearly 1,300*l.*, and it was afterwards exhibited successfully at Edinburgh and Glasgow, but he was still deeply in debt when in December he commenced his 'Lazarus' (now in the National Gallery) on a canvas 19 feet long by 15 feet high. It was not finished till December 1822.

In October 1821 Haydon married Mary Hymans, a beautiful widow, with whom he had been in love for some years, and about this time his creditors began to take active steps against him. A few months before and again shortly after his marriage he was arrested for debt, and in November 1822 he had an execution in the house. His eldest son, Frank, was born in December. 'Lazarus' was exhibited at the Egyptian Hall in the March following. The exhibition was very successful, but the picture was seized by creditors almost immediately with the rest of his property, including a new huge canvas on which he had already commenced a picture of 'The Crucifixion.' He was imprisoned in the King's Bench till 25 July. 'Lazarus' was sold to his upholsterer for 30*l.*, and 'The Entry of Christ into Jerusalem' (now at Philadelphia) for 240*l.*

Henceforth, though full of activity in various directions, his career as a painter was maimed. Hitherto this career had been chequered, but on the whole brilliant. His aims were high, and if he formed an exaggerated notion of his own genius and the importance of his mission as an artist, he was encouraged in his delusions by some of the most cultivated and gifted men of the day. Among his admirers were Sir Walter Scott, Keats, Charles Lamb, Wordsworth, Southey, Hazlitt, Miss Foote, Miss Joanna Baillie, Miss Mitford, and Mrs. Siddons. Wordsworth addressed him the fine sonnet commencing 'High is our calling, friend! creative art;' Keats evidently referred to him in his sonnet beginning 'Great Spirits now on earth are sojourning;' Miss Mitford and Charles Lamb joined the chorus. Distinguished foreigners, like Canova and Cuvier, Horace Vernet and the Grand Duke Michael of Russia, had come to see the great picture of 'Jerusalem' in progress. He had an enthusiastic following of pupils, including Charles and Thomas Landseer, William Harvey, George Lance, William Bewick, and others. He firmly believed, too, that God was on his side. His journals are interwoven with prayers. The year before his death he wrote: 'The moment I touch a great canvas I think I see my Creator smiling on all my efforts—the moment I do mean things for subsistence, I feel as if he had turned his back, and what's more I believe it.'

From prison Haydon petitioned parliament to grant money for the decoration of churches and other public buildings with paintings, and on his release his first intention was to return to his stripped home and paint his 'Crucifixion.' But to this his wife

objected, and they took lodgings for a while at Paddington Green, afterwards removing to Lisson Grove. He now began to paint portraits and small pictures for a livelihood, but his small pictures, partly on account of his eyesight perhaps, were never successful, and portrait-painting was not his vocation. He could catch a strong likeness, and when he had a fine subject like Wordsworth he became interested in his work, but he generally looked upon portrait-painting as 'a maudlin substitute for a poetic life.' Until 1837 he struggled on pitiably; he was thrice imprisoned, his wife lost her little fortune, and five of his children died. His pictures of the period include 'Pharaoh dismissing Moses,' 'Venus and Anchises' (for Sir John Leycester), 'Alexander and Bucephalus' (bought by Lord Egremont), 'Napoleon' (for Sir Robert Peel), 'The Reform Banquet' (for Earl Grey), 'Cassandra' (for the Duke of Sutherland) 'Xenophon' (raffled for, now in the Russell Institution), 'The Death of Eueles' (raffled for), a humorous picture, and 'Punch' (now in the National Gallery). Two others were suggested by his experience during his second imprisonment, when he witnessed the burlesque election of two members for the King's Bench. 'The Mock Election,' the first of these, was admired by Wilkie, and purchased by George IV for five hundred guineas, and for 'Chairing the Member' he obtained half that price. In 1826 he sought reconciliation with the academicians, but though they received his overtures in a friendly way, they would not vote for him either in 1826 or 1827. In these years and in 1828 he exhibited at the Royal Academy, but not again till 1842. Even his commissions were a source of trouble. That for 'Alexander and Bucephalus' was withdrawn, but Lord Egremont came to his rescue and purchased it. The 'Reform Banquet' (well known from its engraving) was exhibited at a heavy loss, and the corporation of London withdrew their commission for a copy of it. The price of 'Napoleon' was the subject of a misunderstanding with Sir Robert Peel, which bitterly incensed Haydon.

Haydon's courage and energy never failed, and he was constantly occupied with schemes for the promotion of art in England, especially the decoration of public buildings and the establishment of schools of design. He petitioned parliament, wrote letters to ministers, and used the opportunity of the sittings given him for the reform picture to press his projects on Lord Grey, Lord Althorp, and other powerful men. In 1834 his petition for spaces to be left for pictures on the walls of the new houses of parliament was approved, and his scheme for schools of design was accepted by Ewart's committee in 1835. He had also the satisfaction of seeing the privileges of his old enemy the Royal Academy invaded by this committee. He meddled also in politics, and was for a while energetic on the subject of reform. He wrote three letters to the 'Times,' and was invited by the Birmingham radicals to come out as a political speaker. They also commissioned him to paint a picture of the New Hall Hill meeting, but this they withdrew. It was also during this period that he commenced his career as a lecturer. On 8 Sept. 1835 he delivered the first of a successful series of lectures at the London Mechanics' Institution on painting and design. His wife's companionship and his perfect physical health helped to sustain his energy during these years (1823–37).

There followed a season of comparative rest and freedom from pecuniary embarrassments and domestic calamities. Discontented with the government school of design at Somerset House, where drawing from the figure was not taught, he assisted Ewart, Wyse, and others in establishing an opposition school (with a model) at Savile House, which was dropped in 1839, after it had forced the Somerset House school to introduce drawing from the living figure. His lectures now became an important source of income. They were delivered in Liverpool, Manchester, and in the chief manufacturing towns of the north, and led to many commissions for pictures, including 'Christ Blessing Little Children,' for the church of the Blind Asylum at Liverpool, and the well-known picture of the Duke of Wellington musing on the field of Waterloo, a commission from a committee of Liverpool gentlemen. In 1840 he commenced the picture of a meeting of the Anti-Slavery Society at Freemasons' Hall, with Clarkson speaking, now in the National Portrait Gallery. In the same year he lectured at Oxford, and was proud of his reception by the university.

He afterwards painted the 'Maid of Saragossa,' 'Mettus Curtius,' 'Uriel and Satan,' and 'Edward the Black Prince,' some of which were exhibited at the Royal Academy (1842–5), but the principal interest of these later years was the decoration of the houses of parliament. The scheme had been broached by him in 1812, and had since been pressed by him on parliament and the government in season and out of season, but when the scheme was carried out he was overlooked. Before the fine arts committee of 1841 he was not even examined; and when Prince Albert's fine art commission was appointed,

with Haydon's old pupil Eastlake as secretary, his suggestions and offers of assistance met with a cold reception. He ruined his chances of favour in high quarters by an intemperate letter to the 'Times' against what he called 'the German nuisance,' after the visit of the German artist Cornelius to this country had roused a suspicion that German artists were to be employed. He competed without success at the cartoon exhibition in 1843; and in 1845, with the courage of despair, he determined to paint and exhibit to the public his projected series of six pictures to 'illustrate the best government to regulate without cramping the liberties of mankind.' Of these he finished two only, the 'Banishment of Aristides' and 'Nero playing the lyre during the burning of Rome,' which were exhibited at the Egyptian Hall in 1846. To his intense irritation, Tom Thumb, the celebrated dwarf, was drawing crowds to another room of the same building at the same time. He closed his exhibition with a loss of 111*l.* 8*s.* 10*d.*, and bravely set to work at the third of the series, 'King Alfred,' but the strain was too great. He committed suicide on 22 June 1846.

The coroner's jury brought in a verdict of insanity. Haydon employed his last hours in writing a will, in which he reviewed his life, and expressed his last wishes in a manner unusually calm and clear. But he had lived for a great part of his life on the borders of suicide, if not of insanity. He started with a few ideas so firmly set that nothing would alter their direction until the inevitable catastrophe. He was pure in thought and act, generous, lofty in aim, a good husband, father, and friend. His mind was wide in its grasp and well cultivated, his judgment sound in matters unconnected with himself and his art. His life, like his art, was heroic at least in scale and intention. If his vanity and his unscrupulousness in money matters transcended all ordinary standards, so also did his energy and his power of endurance. Unfortunately his dreams for the glory of art and the glory of his country were so bound up with the glory of Haydon as to taint his whole career with egotism. As Mr. G. F. Watts, R.A., wrote, 'his pictures are himself, and fail as he failed.' They had the same fault of self-assertion and violence. With an occasional approach to the sublime, as in his head of Lazarus, they are seldom without some exaggeration which repels. His drawing, remarkable for its knowledge of anatomy, was without elegance and defective in proportion. His colour, rich at times, was very unequal, and seldom harmonious as a whole. Vigorous in their conception, his pictures are without refinement or pathos; they may impress, but they seldom or never please. As a lecturer and writer on art his success was more assured. In spite of their attacks on the Academy, and other outbursts of personal feeling, his writings are full of sound teaching, expressed in a clear, picturesque, and vigorous style.

Besides many 'Descriptions' of his pictures, copies of some of which in the British Museum have manuscript notes by the author, Haydon published (all in 8vo): 1. 'The Judgment of Connoisseurs upon Works of Art compared with that of Professional Men, in reference more particularly to the Elgin Marbles,' London, 1816. 2. 'New Churches considered with respect to the opportunities they afford for the Encouragement of Painting,' London, 1818. 3. 'Comparaison entre la tête d'un des Chevaux de Verise, qui étaient sur l'arc triomphale des Thuilleries, et qu'on dit être de Lysippe, et la Tête de Cheval d'Elgin du Parthenon,' London, 1818. 4. 'Descriptions of Drawings from the Cartoons and Elgin Marbles by Mr. Haydon's Pupils' [signed 'B. R. H.'], London, 1819. 5. 'Some Enquiry into the Causes which have obstructed the Course of Historical Painting for the last seventy years in England,' 1829. 6. 'On Academies of Art (more particularly the Royal Academy) and their pernicious effect on the Genius of Europe. Lecture xiii.,' London, 1839. 7. 'Thoughts on the relative value of Fresco and Oil Painting as applied to the Architectural Decorations of the Houses of Parliament,' London, 1842. 8. 'Lectures on Painting and Design,' 2 vols., London, 1844–6. There are some manuscript notes by Haydon in the British Museum copy of Williams's Life of Sir T. Lawrence.

Haydon's eldest son, Frank Scott Haydon (1822–1887), was engaged in the Public Record Office, and besides 'Calendars of Documents' included in the deputy-keeper's reports, edited the 'Eulogium Historiarum' for the Rolls Series in 1868. He committed suicide, 29 Oct. 1887. His second son, Frederick Wordsworth Haydon (1827–1886), was for a time in the navy, and was afterwards inspector of factories. He was dismissed from the service in 1867, when he published a letter addressed to the Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone, and entitled 'Our Officials at the Home Office.' He published his father's 'Correspondence and Table-Talk' with a memoir in 1876. He died at Bethlehem Hospital on 12 Nov. 1886, aged 59.

[Tom Taylor's Life of Haydon; F. W. Haydon's Benjamin Robert Haydon, his Correspondence and Table Talk; Cunningham's Lives (Heaton); Masterpieces of English Art (art. on

Haydon by Austin Dobson); Annals of the Fine Arts (containing many articles by Haydon, and his life down to 1819 by Elmes, the editor); Redgrave's Century of Painters.] C. M.

HAYES, Mrs. CATHARINE (1690–1726), murderess, whose maiden name was Hall, was born near Birmingham in 1690. At the age of sixteen she gave up a disreputable life to marry John Hayes, a carpenter. The husband's trade not prospering they went to London, set up a small shop in Tyburn, afterwards Oxford Road, and let lodgings. Towards the close of 1725 there came as lodgers two men named Wood and Billings. Although the mother of twelve children she was criminally intimate with these persons, and the three determined to remove Hayes. On 1 March 1726 they killed him, after making him insensible with drink. The body was cut up and flung in a box into a pond at Marylebone. The head was cast into the Thames; when found on the following day it was publicly exposed in the churchyard of St. Margaret's, Westminster, for several days, and the murdered man was thus identified. On 24 March the trunk and limbs were discovered. Catharine Hayes and Billings had meanwhile been arrested on a warrant; Wood was captured shortly afterwards, and confessed the whole affair. Billings then admitted his complicity, but Hayes denied all knowledge of the murder. At the trial Hayes pleaded 'not guilty,' but was convicted of petty treason, and sentenced to be burnt alive. Wood and Billings were sentenced to be hanged. The case excited much popular attention, and the trial was attended by many noblemen and gentlemen (*London Journal*, 30 April 1726). Before 9 May, the day fixed for the execution, Wood died in Newgate, but an attempt by Hayes to poison herself failed. On 9 May she was tied to the stake at Tyburn with a halter round her neck. The executioner was foiled in an endeavour to strangle her by the burning of the rope, and the woman was finally killed by a piece of wood which was thrown at her head and dashed out her brains. Billings was hanged in chains in Marylebone Fields. At the time Hayes's crime was enshrined in ballads, and a correspondent of the 'London Journal' drew a voluminous parallel between the murders of John Hayes and Arden of Feversham. Thackeray based his story of 'Catherine,' which first appeared in 'Fraser's Magazine,' 1839-40, on the career of Catharine Hayes.

[Life of Catharine Hayes, 1726; New Newgate Calendar, 1818, ii. 99–127; Daily Journal and Daily Post, March–May 1726; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ii. 50.] A. V.

HAYES, CATHERINE, afterwards Catherine Bushnell (1825–1861), vocalist, was born of humble parentage at 4 Patrick Street, Limerick, on 29 Oct. 1825. At an early age her vocal talents attracted the notice of Bishop Knox of Limerick, and through his exertions funds were procured to enable her to study in Dublin under Antonio Sapio, from 1 April 1839 until August 1842. Her first appearance took place on 3 May 1839 at Sapio's annual concert in the Rotunda, Dublin. Early next year she sang in her native city, and then frequently in Dublin, and soon raised her terms to ten guineas a concert. After hearing Grisi and Mario in 'Norma' on 13 Sept. 1841, she decided to come out on the lyric stage, and, going to Paris on 12 Oct. 1842, studied under Manuel Garcia, who after a tuition of a year and a half advised her to proceed to Italy. At Milan she became the pupil of Felice Ronconi, and through the intervention of Madame Grassini was engaged for the Italian Opera House, Marseilles, where on 10 May 1845 she made her first appearance on the stage as Elvira in 'I Puritani,' and was enthusiastically applauded. After her return to Milan she continued her studies under Ronconi, until Morelli, the director of La Scala at Milan, offered her an engagement. Here her first character was Linda, and she was recalled twelve times by the audience. Her voice had now become a soprano of the sweetest quality, and of good compass, ascending with ease to D in alt. The upper notes were limpid, and like a well-tuned silver bell up to A. Her lower tones were the most beautiful ever heard in a real soprano, and her trill was remarkably good. She was a touching actress in all her standard parts. She was tall, with a fine figure, and graceful in her movements. She remained at Milan during the autumn of 1845 and the carnival of 1846, and took the characters of Lucia, Zora in 'Mosè in Egitto,' Desdemona, and Amina. Later on in 1846 she sang in Vienna, and on the first night of the carnival of 1847 appeared in Venice in a poor opera composed for her by Malespino, a nobleman, entitled 'Albergo di Romano.' Returning to Vienna, she took part in 'Estrella,' expressly written for her by Ricci. After a tour of the Italian cities, she returned to England in 1849, when Delafield engaged her for the season at a salary of 1,300*l*. On Tuesday, 10 April, she made her *début* at Covent Garden in 'Linda di Chamouni,' and was received with much warmth. At the close of the season she sang before the queen at Buckingham Palace. On 5 Nov. 1849 she appeared at a concert given by the Dublin Philharmonic Society, and afterwards

at the Theatre Royal, Dublin, in Lucia, when the Edgardo was so badly played that an uproar ensued, and Sims Reeves, one of the audience, took his place on the stage. Under Lumley's management Miss Hayes played Lucia at Her Majesty's Theatre, London, on 2 April 1850, but owing to ill-health and other causes she was seldom seen during the remainder of the season. At the carnival in Rome in 1851 she was engaged at the Teatro d'Apollone, and performed in 'Maria de Rohan' for twelve nights, and received the diploma of the Academia di Santa Cecilia. From Rome she returned to London, where during the season of 1851 she was the star of the concert-room and of the performances of the Sacred Harmonic Society, singing in the oratorios of Handel, Haydn, and Mendelssohn. Leaving England in September 1851, and first singing in New York on the 23rd of that month, she there, by the advice of William Avery Bushnell of Connecticut, an electioneering agent, forfeited 3,000*l.*, and gave him the management of her tour. During 1853 she was in California, where fabulous sums were paid for the choice of seats, one ticket selling for 1,150 dollars. She then departed for South America, and after visiting the principal cities embarked for Australia. She gave concerts in the Sandwich Islands, and arrived at Sydney in January 1854. After singing in that city, Melbourne, and Adelaide, she went to India and Batavia; revisited Australia, and returned to England in August 1856, after an absence of five years. In 1856 she lost twenty-seven thousand dollars by the failure of Saunders & Brennon of San Francisco. On 8 Oct. 1857, at St. George's, Hanover Square, she married William Avery Bushnell. He soon fell into ill-health, and died at Biarritz, France, on 2 July 1858, aged 35. She appeared at Jullien's promenade concerts at Her Majesty's Theatre in 1857, when her ballad singing, the branch of art in which lay her greatest power, was much applauded. After her husband's death she took part in concerts in London and the country towns. She died in the house of a friend, Henry Lee, at Roccles, Upper Sydenham, Kent, on 11 Aug. 1861, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery on 17 Aug. Her will was proved on 26 Aug., the personalty being sworn under 16,000*l.*

[Times, 13 Aug. 1861, p. 7; Illustrated London News, 6 Sept. 1851, pp. 285–6, with portrait; Era, 18 Aug. 1861, p. 10; Gent. Mag. 1861, ii. 331–2; Clayton's Queens of Song, 1863, ii. 274–96; Dublin Univ. Mag. November 1850, pp. 584–95, with portrait; Chorley's Thirty Years' Recollections, 1862, i. 250–2; Tallis's Drawing-room Table-book, 1851, pp. 33–5, with portrait; You have heard of them. By Q., 1854, pp. 129–37; Lumley's Reminiscences of the Opera, 1864, p. 273; T. Allston Brown's American Stage, 1870, p. 167; Memoirs of Miss Catherine Hayes, the Swan of Erin, with portrait.] G. C. B.

HAYES, CHARLES (1678–1760), mathematician, born in 1678, was a member of Gray's Inn. In 1704 appeared his 'Treatise on Fluxions, or an Introduction to Mathematical Philosophy,' London, fol., the first English work explaining Newton's method of infinitesimals. After an introduction setting forth most of the chief properties of the conic sections with concise proofs, Hayes applies Newton's method clearly and systematically, first to obtain the tangents of curves, then their areas, and lastly to problems of maxima and minima. His preface shows a good acquaintance with the existing literature of the higher mathematics. In 1710 he printed a pamphlet, 'New and Easy Method to find out the Longitude,' and in 1723 'The Moon, a Philosophical Dialogue,' proving that she is not opaque, but has some light of her own. Having made a voyage to Africa and spent some time there, he had considerable repute as a geographer, and was chosen annually to be sub-governor or deputy-governor of the Royal African Company. After applying himself for some years to the study of Hebrew, Hayes in 1736 published his 'Vindication of the History of the Septuagint,' and in 1738 'Critical Examination of the Holy Gospels according to St. Matthew and St. Luke,' with regard to the history of Christ's birth and infancy. His studies were afterwards mainly directed to chronology, excepting occasional tracts written to defend the policy of the Royal African Company. In 1747 appeared his 'Series of Kings of Argos and of Emperors of China from Fohi to Jesus Christ,' to prove that their dates and order of succession agreed with the Septuagint, and in 1751 a 'Dissertation on the Chronology of the Septuagint,' a defence of the Chaldean and Egyptian chronology and history.

When the Royal African Company was dissolved in 1752, Hayes settled at Down, Kent, and became absorbed in his great work, 'Chronographia Asiatica & Ægyptiaca,' which he did not live to complete. Two parts of it only were published, and that during the last two years of his life, when he had chambers in Gray's Inn: first, 'Chronographiæ Asiaticæ & Ægyptiacæ Specimen,' and the second, subdivided into (1) 'Origo Chronologiæ LXX interpretum investigatur,' and (2) 'Conspectus totius Operis exhibetur.' Part of his argument is that the Seventy and Josephus made use of writings preserved in

the library of the Temple of Jerusalem which had been omitted in making up the Old Testament canon. Nichols remarks that Hayes spent much time in philosophical experiments. Hayes found favour with his contemporaries from his 'sedate temper' and clear method of exposition; and Hutton, who was twenty-three years old at Hayes's death, remarks that he had 'great erudition concealed by modesty.' Hayes died at his chambers in Gray's Inn on 18 Dec. 1760.

[Gent. Mag. 1761, pp. 543–6; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ii. 322–6.] R. E. A.

HAYES, EDMUND (1804–1867), Irish judge, eldest son of William Hayes of Millmount, near Dublin, was born in 1804. He was educated at the Belfast Academical Institution, and in 1820 entered at Trinity College, Dublin, where he proceeded B.A. in 1825, and LL.B. and LL.D. in 1832 (Todd, *Cat. Grad. Dublin*, p. 263). In 1827 he was called to the Irish bar, and joined the north-eastern circuit, but subsequently transferred himself to the home circuit. He was appointed by the benchers of the King's Inns lecturer in constitutional and criminal law, wrote a treatise on Irish criminal law (Dublin, 1843, 8vo, 2nd edition), and in 1837 published reports of cases in the Irish exchequer, 1830 to 1832, and in 1843, with Thomas Jones, a continuation from 1832 to 1834. He was appointed a Q.C. in 1852, and was law adviser to the crown under Lord Derby's first administration, and again in 1858, and was subsequently promoted to be Irish solicitor-general. In 1859 he succeeded Mr. Justice Crampton in the court of queen's bench, but was compelled in 1866 to absent himself owing to ill-health, and finally resigned in Michaelmas term of that year, dying at his house at Bray, near Dublin, 29 April 1867. He married, first, Grace Mary Anne, daughter of John Shaw of Donlagh, county Dublin, in 1835, by whom he had nine children; and secondly, Mary Harriett Tranchell, widow of Lieutenant James Shaw, by whom he had one son.

[Law Times, 1 June 1867; Gent. Mag. 1867, i. 826; Times, 1 May 1867.] J. A. H.

HAYES, Sir GEORGE (1805–1869), justice of the queen's bench, second son of Sheedy Hayes, a West Indian proprietor, by Catherine, daughter of John Westgate, was born in Judd Place, Somers Town, London, on 19 June 1805, and educated at Highgate school and at St. Edmund's Roman catholic college, near Ware. At an early age he renounced the Roman catholic religion, and became a member of the church of England. He was articled to William Francis Patterson, a solicitor at Leamington, and after completing his articles, in November 1824 entered the Middle Temple as a student, and in due course commenced practice as a special pleader. On 29 Jan. 1830 he was called to the bar, joined the midland circuit, and regularly attended the Warwickshire sessions, soon rising into extensive practice as a junior both at sessions and on the circuit. In sessions' appeal cases, a very lucrative part of practice, he was peculiarly successful and very largely employed. In 1856 he was made serjeant-at-law, and on 22 Feb. 1861 obtained a patent of precedence to rank next after Archibald John Stephens, Q.C. In the following December he was appointed recorder of Leicester, and on the promotion to the bench of Mr. Justice Mellor, Hayes henceforth divided the lead of the midland circuit with Kenneth Macaulay, Q.C. For cases before a common jury Hayes was not well adapted, as his reasoning was too subtle and his wit too refined. Before special juries he was much more successful; every word and gesture usually had their effect, and in the famous Matlock will case, where he was the leader, the decision was greatly due to his extensive knowledge of the law and his masterly dissection of the evidence. His knowledge of the English classics was extensive and accurate, and he was well read in Latin, Greek, French, and Italian.

On 9 Aug. 1868, under an act passed for the appointment of additional judges, he was named a justice of the court of queen's bench, sworn in on 24 Aug., and knighted by the queen at Windsor Castle on 9 Dec. On 19 Nov. 1869, after sitting all day in the bail court at Westminster, he was seized with paralysis, and being removed to the Westminster Palace Hotel, died there on 24 Nov. He married, on 3 Sept. 1839, Sophia Anne, eldest daughter of John Hall (or Hill), M.D., of Leicester, by whom he left four sons and four daughters.

He was the author in 1854 of an elegy in which he humorously lamented the extinction of John Doe and Richard Roe from the pleadings in ejectment. His song on the celebrated case of the 'Dog and the Cock' was set to music, and occasionally sung by himself.

[Law Mag. and Law Review, 1870, xxix. 114–125; Reg. and Mag. of Biog. December 1869, pp. 304–5; Law Times, 27 Nov. 1869, p. 61; Times, 25 Nov. 1869, p. 9, and 26 Nov. p. 8; Foss's Judges, 1870, p. 333; Illustrated London News, 4 Dec. 1869, p. 578; Ann. Reg. 1869 p. 168.] G. C. B.

HAYES, JOHN (1775–1838), rear-admiral, grand-nephew of Adam Hayes, master-shipwright of Deptford dockyard, nominally

entered the navy at the age of seven, but really not till 1787, when he was embarked on board the Orion of 74 guns, under the command of Sir Hyde Parker. In 1790 he was serving in the Pearl frigate under Captain G. W. A. Courtenay, whom in the spring of 1793 he followed to the Boston, and on 31 July took part in the action with the French frigate Ambuscade. Courtenay was killed, and the Boston overpowered and compelled to haul off, the Ambuscade not being able to pursue her (James, *Naval History*, 1860, i. 110). On returning to England he was made lieutenant (7 Oct. 1793), and appointed to the Dido with Sir Charles Hamilton [q. v.], whom he followed to the San Fiorenzo, in the Mediterranean. After serving in the Channel and West Indies he was promoted, 1 March 1799, by Sir Hyde Parker, then commander-in-chief at Jamaica, to be commander, and, continuing on the Jamaica station, was advanced to post rank 29 April 1802. In January 1809 he commanded the Alfred on the coast of Spain, and in charge of the embarkation of the troops after the battle of Corunna; afterwards was moved into the Achille for the Walcheren expedition, and at the close of the year was appointed to the Freya frigate, in which he served under the command of Sir Alexander Cochrane at the reduction of Guadeloupe in January 1810. He returned to England in the following autumn, and in September 1812 was appointed to the temporary command of the Magnificent of 74 guns, employed in the Bay of Biscay. On the evening of 16 Dec. she anchored in the entrance to Basque Roads, and during the night was driven from her anchors by a violent gale towards a dangerous reef. She was saved from what appeared certain destruction by the excellent discipline of the crew and the seamanship of the captain, which, even in that age of brilliant seamanship, was considered remarkable, and won for him the title of 'Magnificent Hayes.' Very full technical details of the affair were published at the time (*Naval Chronicle*, xxix. 21), and have been copied by James (*Naval History*, 1860, v. 332) and Marshall (*Roy. Nav. Biog.* iv. 677). The facts are totally different from those of the club-hauling of H.M.S. Diomede in 'Peter Simple,' often said to be founded on the escape of the Magnificent. In January 1813 Hayes was appointed to the Majestic, a 74-gun ship, which had been cut down, on a plan suggested by him, into the semblance of a frigate, to meet the novel exigencies of the war with the United States. She carried an armament of twenty-eight 32-pounders and twenty-eight 42-pounder carronades, and was sent over to look out for the heavy American frigates. She did not fall in with one, but on 15 Jan. 1815 was, with the frigates Tenedos and Pomona, in company with the Endymion when the United States frigate President was captured [see Hope, Sir Henry]. On the remodelling of the order of the Bath in 1815 Hayes was made a C.B., and in 1819 superintendent of the ordinary at Devonport. In 1829–30 he commanded the Ganges at Portsmouth; and from 1830 to 1832 was commodore on the west coast of Africa, with a broad pennant on board the Dryad of 42 guns. By the very large promotion which took place on 10 Jan. 1837 he became rear-admiral of the white. He died the following year, 7 April 1838, at Southsea. Through his whole service he had paid unusual attention to the details of naval construction, a subject to which his mind appears to have had an hereditary bent, and on which he published one or two pamphlets, which were favourably received at the time, though now forgotten. Hayes was married and left issue, among others the present Admiral Courtenay Osborn Hayes, and Vice-admiral John Montagu Hayes, C.B., who died in 1882.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. iv. (vol. ii. pt. ii.) 673; O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict. s.n. 'Courtenay Osborn Hayes;' Gent. Mag. 1838, vol. cxii. pt. ii. p. 324.] J. K. L.

HAYES, JOHN (1786?–1866), portrait-painter, born about 1786, first appears as an exhibitor in the Royal Academy in 1814. He continued to exhibit up to 1851; his contributions were chiefly portraits, though he occasionally sent a subject-picture. Hayes had considerable practice as a portrait-painter, and died in 1866, aged 80. In the National Portrait Gallery there is a portrait by Hayes of Miss Agnes Strickland, painted in 1846, and engraved by F. C. Lewis, as frontispiece to her 'Lives of the Queens of England' (1851).

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Royal Acad. Catalogues.] L. C.

HAYES, Sir JOHN MACNAMARA, M.D. (1750?–1809), physician, born in Limerick about 1750, was the son of John Hayes and Margaret, daughter and coheiress of Sheedy Macnamara of Ballyally, co. Clare (Foster, *Baronetage*, ed. 1882, p. 302). He served with distinction as an army surgeon in North America and the West Indies, and was promoted to be one of the physicians to the forces. On 20 March 1784 he took the degree of M.D. at Rheims, and was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians on 26 June 1786. He was appointed physician extraordinary to the Prince of Wales in 1791, and was elected physician to

the Westminster Hospital in 1792, an office which he resigned in 1794. He was created a baronet on 6 Feb. 1797, and became inspector-general of the military department at Woolwich. Hayes died on 19 July 1809, aged 59, and was buried at St. James's, Piccadilly. He married, on 1 May 1787, Anne, eldest daughter of Henry White White, one of the council of New York. She died on 18 Jan. 1848, having had two sons and two daughters. Hayes's portrait by Medley was engraved by N. Branwhite.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, ii. 364.] G. G.

HAYES, MICHAEL ANGELO (1820–1877), painter, born in 1820 at Waterford, was son of Edward Hayes, a clever painter of portraits and miniatures, who also possessed some skill as a landscape-painter. Hayes first exhibited at the Royal Hibernian Academy's exhibition in Dublin in 1840, sending 'The Deserter.' He quickly gained a reputation for military subjects and others, in which horses took a prominent part, such as 'The Race for the Corinthian Cup at Punchestown,' and 'Charge of the 3rd Light Dragoons at Moodkee.' Large ceremonial subjects, like 'The Installation of the Prince of Wales as a Knight of St. Patrick in St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin,' also occupied him. He obtained a prize from the Irish Art Union for a set of drawings illustrating the ballad of 'Savourneen Deelish.' Hayes was in 1854 elected a member of the Royal Hibernian Academy, and in March 1856 was appointed secretary. In spite of an unfortunate schism in the Academy, Hayes retained the secretaryship, and published a pamphlet (Dublin, 1857) defending his position. Hayes was elected an associate member of the New Society of Water-colours in London, and was a regular contributor to their exhibitions. He was much respected in Dublin, and served the office of marshal of the city. On 31 Dec. 1877 he was accidentally drowned by falling into a tank on the top of his house at 4 Salem Place, Dublin. A picture by him of 'Sackville Street, Dublin, Twenty-five Years Ago' was at the Irish Exhibition in London, 1888. Another picture, 'Wayside Country,' was engraved by the National Art Union.

[Art Journal, 1878; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Freeman's Journal, 1 Jan. 1878; Hayes's Royal Hibernian Acad., a Glance, &c.] L. C.

HAYES, PHILIP (1738–1797), professor of music at Oxford, second son of Dr. William Hayes [q. v.], was born in April 1738. His natural taste for music was directed by his father, and he became a chorister at the Chapel Royal under Bernard Gates. He afterwards matriculated, on 3 May 1763, at Magdalen College, Oxford, where he took the degree of Mus.Bac. on 18 May of the same year. After acting for a short time (till 1765) as organist to Christ Church Cathedral, he became, on 30 Nov. 1767, gentleman of the Chapel Royal, and on 1 Jan. 1769 a member of the Royal Society of Musicians. Seven years later he succeeded Richard Church as organist of New College, Oxford; and in the next year, 1777, on his father's death, succeeded him as organist of Magdalen College, and professor of music to the university. On 6 Nov. of the same year he was created Mus.Doc. In 1790 he succeeded Thomas Norris, in whose favour he had been displaced at Christ Church in 1765, as organist to St. John's College. He died suddenly, on 19 March 1797, in London, whither he had come to preside at a festival performance in aid of the newly instituted Musical Fund, and was buried in St. Paul's. He enjoyed the reputation of possessing the largest person and the most unsociable temper in England. His portrait hangs in the Music School at Oxford.

His compositions include: 'Six Concertos, with Accompaniments for Organ, Harpsichord, or Pianoforte, to which is added a Harpsichord Sonata,' London, 1769; 'Eight Anthems,' Oxford, 1780; 'Prophecy, an Oratorio,' performed at a concert at Oxford commemoration in 1781; 'Catches, Glees, and Canons for three, four, five, and six Voices,' London, 1785; 'An Ode performed in the Music School, Michaelmas Term, Cambridge, 1785, 4to;' 'Catches and Glees, the Muse's Tribute to Beauty,' 1789; 'Ode for St. Cecilia's Day;' 'Ode, Begin the Song!' the words of which, by John Oldham, had been previously set by Dr. Blow in 1684; 'Telemachus, a masque;' accompaniments to 'Fairest Isle,' from Purcell's 'King Arthur, and a number of separate anthems, songs, catches, and glees, including a setting of Shakespeare's 'What shall he have that killed the deer,' 1780.

He was the editor of 'Harmonia Wiccamica,' London, 1780—a collection of music sung at meetings of Wykehamists in London; of his father's 'Cathedral Music in Score,' Oxford, 1795; and of 'Memoirs of Prince William Henry, Duke of Gloucester, from his birth, July 24th, 1689, to October 1697, from an original Tract, written by Jenkin Lewis, . . . and continued to the time of the Duke's Death, July 29th, 1700, from unquestionable authority, by the Editor,' London, 1789 (*Magdalen College Library*).

Hayes presented a number of portraits and busts to the Oxford Music School.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 722; Gent. Mag. lxvii. 354; Appendix to Bemrose's Choir Chant

Book, p. xviii; Bloxam's Magdalen Coll. Reg. ii. 218; Records of Royal Soc. of Musicians; Cat. of Music in British Museum.] R. F. S.

HAYES, WILLIAM (1706–1777), professor of music at Oxford, was born at Hanbury in Worcestershire, late in 1706 (not at Hexham in 1707, as stated in the Appendix to Grove's 'Dictionary'). While he was singing as chorister in Gloucester Cathedral, the beauty of his voice attracted the attention of Mrs. Viney, an enthusiastic patroness of music, who interested herself in him, taught him the harpsichord, and articled him, when his voice broke, to William Hine, organist of the cathedral. He was appointed organist to St. Mary's, Shrewsbury, on the expiration of his articles in 1729. In 1731 he became organist to the cathedral at Worcester, and in 1734 organist and master of the children at Magdalen College, Oxford. In the latter year he acted as steward at the meeting of the Three Choirs at Worcester.

At Oxford he took the degree of Mus.Bac., *pro forma*, on 8 July 1735, and not long afterwards was admitted a member of the Royal Society of Musicians. On 14 Jan. 1742 he was elected professor of music of the university, in succession to Richard Goodson the younger [q. v.]; and on the occasion of a performance, which he directed, at the opening of the Radcliffe Library, on 14 April 1749, he was created Mus.Doc. Some years later he became a member of the Catch Club, and in 1763 won three of the prizes then offered for the first time by the club with his canons 'Alleluja!' and 'Miserere Nobis,' and a glee, 'Melting airs soft joys inspire.' In 1754 he acted as deputy steward, and in 1763 as conductor, at the meeting of the Three Choirs at Gloucester.

He died at Oxford on 27 July 1777, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Peter-in-the-East. His portrait, by John Cornish, hangs in the Music School at Oxford. His widow, Anne Hayes, died 14 Jan. 1786. His second son Philip is separately noticed.

Hayes's compositions include a set of 'English Ballads,' published while he was at Shrewsbury; 'Twelve Arietts or Ballads, and two Cantatas,' Oxford, 1735; 'Vocal and Instrumental Music, containing (1) The Overture and Songs in the Masque of Circe; (2) a Sonata or Trio, and Ballads, Airs and Cantatas; (3) an Ode, being part of an Exercise performed for a Batchelor's Degree in Music,' London, 1742; 'Catches, Glees, and Canons,' London, 1757; a second set of 'Catches, &c.,' London, 1765; 'Instrumental Accompaniments to the Old Hundredth Psalm for the Sons of the Clergy,' London, 1770; 'Sixteen Psalms from Merrick's Version,' London, 1775; 'Cathedral Music in Score,' published by his son Philip, Oxford, 1795; 'Six Cantatas,' London [1740?]; 'Collins's Ode on the Passions' [1775?]

Hayes was especially successful in part-writing for the voice. His glee, 'Melting Airs,' and a round, 'Wind, gentle Evergreen,' were great favourites in their day, and Burney states that he considered his canon 'Let's drink and let's sing together' to be the 'most pleasant' composition he knew in that form.

Hayes was also the author of 'Remarks on Mr. Avison's Essay on Musical Expression,' published anonymously in London in 1753, and now rare. He considered Avison's essay to be an attack upon Handel, for whom he entertained a great admiration, and his 'Remarks' display a passionate anxiety to do justice to the great composer.

HAYES, WILLIAM, the younger (1742–1790), his third son, born in 1742, was a chorister of Magdalen College, Oxford, for two years from 27 June 1749; matriculated at Magdalen Hall on 16 July 1757; graduated B.A. on 7 April 1761, and M.A. (from New College) on 15 Jan. 1764; and was successively appointed minor canon of Worcester Cathedral in 1765, minor canon of St. Paul's 14 Jan. 1766, and vicar of Tillingham, Essex, in 1783. The latter appointment he held till his death on 22 Oct. 1790. He published several sermons, and contributed a paper to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' in May 1765 on 'Rules necessary to be observed by all Cathedral Singers in this Kingdom.'

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 722, 723; Fétis's Biog. Univ. des Musiciens, iii. 271; Gent. Mag. xlvii. 404, lx. 961; App. to Bemrose's Choir Chant Book, p. xix; Harmonicon for 1833; biography of the elder Hayes prefixed by Philip Hayes to 'Cathedral Music in Score;' Lysons's Hist. of the Three Choirs, pp. 168, 190, 194; baptismal register of the elder Hayes at Hanbury; Cat. of Music in British Museum; information regarding the younger Hayes from the Rev. W. C. Miller, vicar of Tillingham; Bloxam's Magdalen Coll. Reg. i. 164.] R. F. S.

HAYES, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1794), artist and ornithologist, published: 1. 'A Natural History of British Birds, &c., with their Portraits accurately drawn and beautifully coloured,' fol. 1775. Only a few birds are treated, and chiefly those of bright plumage. Three plates of rare Eastern pheasants are introduced, evidently owing to their glow of colour, and a few ducks, of which he probably obtained specimens from some pond where they were domesticated. Short Latin and longer English descriptions are appended. 2. 'Portraits of Rare and Curious Birds, with their Descriptions, from the Menagery of

Osterly Park,' 2 vols. 4to, 1794. Vol. i. is dedicated to Pennant, and vol. ii. to the Rev. G. H. Glasse. The colouring of these plates is usually better than the forms of the birds, but it is frequently too bright and crude. The book is of no scientific value, and contains forty-two plates, mostly of rare exotic species, which offer scope for brilliancy of treatment. There is a curious notice in it of bustards being 'found frequently,' even in 1794, on Salisbury Plain, sometimes in troops of fifty or more. The British Museum possesses a folio volume of twenty-nine plates of birds by Hayes, and others, published in 1773. It has neither title-page nor descriptions, and seems to have belonged to Sir J. Banks. It consists of different plates by Hayes bound together. The birds are of unequal merit, and are first etched, then hand-coloured.

Hayes was living in 1794 at Southall, Middlesex, and in 1799 the Rev. G. H. Glasse published 'An Appeal to the Public' on behalf of this 'ingenious artist.' He states that for some time Hayes had been in great distress, as his income scarcely ever exceeded 90*l.* per annum. This had proved altogether unequal to support twenty-one children, ten of whom were still living, and, with the exception of the eldest daughter, unable to support themselves, while the eldest son had been a cripple from infancy. Hayes himself was sorely afflicted by illness. The Literary Fund and the dean and chapter of Canterbury sent liberal subscriptions in response to the appeal. Some of Hayes's children helped him in his illustrations.

[Hayes's Works; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. 1815, ix. 228–30; Brit. Mus. Cat.] M. G. W.

HAYGARTH, JOHN (1740–1827), physician, born at Garsdale, Yorkshire, in 1740, was educated at Sedbergh School and at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.B. in 1766. He practised as a physician at Chester, and was physician to the Chester Infirmary from 1767 to 1798. He then removed to Bath, where he practised for many years, and died on 10 June 1827. He was a fellow of the Royal Societies of London and Edinburgh. A portrait is in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for June 1827.

Haygarth first conceived and carried out the plan now universally adopted of treating fever patients in separate wards or hospitals. He long studied the laws of febrile contagion. In 1774 a census of Chester was carried out under his direction, in which he propounded seven questions about the onset and spread of two fevers which had prevailed that year. In a paper entitled 'Observations on the Population and Diseases of Chester in 1774,' printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1778, Haygarth suggested the removal of poor persons seized with fever to separate fever wards, spacious and airy. In subsequent years he obtained much accurate information about the spread of small-pox, and in 1784 published 'An Inquiry how to prevent the Small-pox,' and in 1793 'A Sketch of a Plan to Exterminate the Casual Small-pox, and to introduce General Inoculation,' in two volumes. Except in their notices of methods applicable to all fevers, these books were superseded in a few years by Jenner's discovery of vaccination. In 1783 Haygarth's plan of separate fever wards was adopted during an epidemic in Chester, whose progress was thus checked, and he was instrumental in introducing his system into other towns. His 'Letter to Dr. Percival on the Prevention of Infectious Fevers,' read to the Bath Literary and Philosophical Society, and published at Bath in 1801, is a model scientific treatise, and embodies those principles of isolation, ventilation, and cleanliness which can never go out of date. He was one of the first to distinguish the different kinds of fevers by their periods of incubation. He was the first to insist on isolated school-hospitals; his rules for fever wards and for preventing the spread of infection in private houses were most valuable. His merits were fully recognised by Dr. Lettsom [q. v.] in his 'Hints designed to promote Beneficence, Temperance, and Medical Science.' In 1800 he published a tract 'On the Imagination as a Cause and as a Cure of Disorders of the Body' (Bath, 8vo), in which he detailed experiments showing that wooden imitations of Perkins's metallic tractors had worked more miracles than those vaunted appliances, and discussed epidemic convulsive disorders. He also wrote two valuable memoirs entitled 'A Clinical History of Diseases, Part i. of the Acute Rheumatism, and of the Nodosity of the Joints (Rheumatoid Arthritis),' 1805–12, and 'Synopsis Pharmacopœiæ Londinensis,' 1810, besides several papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions' and other scientific journals. His 'Two Letters to John Howard on Lazarettos' are published in Howard's works, vol. i. 1792. In a 'Letter to Bishop Porteus,' 1812, he described the state of the free schools in the north of England; and his plan of self-supporting savings banks, which was adopted in Bath in 1813, is the subject of his 'Explanation of the Principles and Proceedings of the Provident Institution at Bath for Savings,' Bath, 1816.

[Gent. Mag. 1827, vol. xcvii. pt. ii. pp. 305–6; Georgian Era, ii. 411, 412; Haygarth's Works, especially his letter to Dr. Percival.] G. T. B.

HAYLEY, ROBERT (*d.* 1770?), painter, born in Ireland, studied at Dublin under Robert West. He is chiefly noted for a peculiar method of drawing in black and white chalk, successfully imitating mezzotint. Many of his drawings were in the collections of the Earls of Moira and Mornington. Hayley died in Dublin about 1770.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Pasquin's Artists of Ireland.] L. C.

HAYLEY, THOMAS ALPHONSO (1780–1800), sculptor, natural son of William Hayley the poet [q. v.], was born 5 Oct. 1780, and showed in 1794 signs of a love for sculpture. He was encouraged to learn drawing by Joseph Wright of Derby, and having attracted the attention of Romney the painter, and of Flaxman [q. v.], was in 1795 articled to the latter as a resident pupil for three years. He was treated with the greatest affection by both artists, and appears to have shown much promise, even experimenting in oil-painting. In 1798, however, he showed symptoms of ill-health, arising from curvature of the spine, and was compelled to return to his father's cottage at Felpham in Sussex, where, after two years of suffering, he died on 2 May 1800. Hayley modelled busts of Flaxman, Lord Thurlow, and James Stanier Clarke. A medallion by him of Romney was engraved by Caroline Watson for his father's 'Life of Romney.' In his father's 'Essays on Sculpture' (1800), there are a portrait of young Hayley from a medallion by Flaxman, and a drawing by him of the 'Death of Demosthenes,' both engraved by William Blake (1757–1827) [q. v.] His father wrote many sonnets to his memory.

[Hayley's Life of Romney; Gilchrist's Life of Blake.] L. C.

HAYLEY, WILLIAM (1745–1820), poet, second son of Thomas Hayley and Mary Yates, was born at Chichester on 29 Oct. 1745, and was sent to Eton in 1757. In 1763 he entered Trinity Hall, Cambridge, where he composed an 'Ode on the Birth of the Prince of Wales,' published in the Cambridge Collection, and reprinted in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for January 1763, p. 39. At Cambridge he studied Spanish under Isola, and composed several poems, many of which are printed in his memoirs. In 1766 he was admitted to the Middle Temple, but did not leave Cambridge until the following year, when he left without taking a degree, and resided with his mother in London. A tour in Scotland which he made in 1767 produced several poems, some of them addressed to Frances Page, with whom he had fallen in love in 1763. The engagement was afterwards broken off, and Hayley married Eliza, daughter of Dean Ball, who was one of his guardians, in 1769. Soon after his marriage Hayley composed a tragedy, 'The Afflicted Father,' which was rejected by Garrick, and in 1771 he translated Corneille's 'Rodogune,' which he re-named 'The Syrian Queen,' and which was similarly rejected by Colman. During a visit to Bristol and the west of England he met William Pitt, the future statesman, at Lyme Regis, and in 1774 settled at Eartham, Sussex. In 1775 he addressed a 'Poetical Epistle on Marriage' to his friend Thornton, and an 'Ode to Cheerfulness' to Mrs. Clyfford, and in 1777 a long poetical epistle to Dr. Long. In 1777 also commenced his friendship with Romney, to whom he addressed his 'Epistle on Painting.' He addressed an 'Epistle on History' to Gibbon (1780), a long 'Poetical Epistle' to Admiral Keppel (1779), an ode to Howard the philanthropist (1780), and an 'Elegy on the Ancient Greek Model' to the Bishop of London (1779). Hayley's married life had not been fortunate, but his illegitimate child, Thomas Alphonso Hayley [q. v.], who was born on 5 Oct. 1780, was adopted by his wife, and treated as her own son. In 1781 Hayley published his most successful poem, 'The Triumphs of Temper' (London, 4to), which ran through twelve or fourteen editions, and, together with his 'Triumphs of Music' (Chichester, 1804), was ridiculed by Byron in 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers.' In 1782 he published 'Poetical Epistles on Epic Poetry' addressed to Mason, and in 1785 the 'Essay on Old Maids' (London, 3 vols.), one of his few still readable works. In 1786 his wife's mind became affected, and a separation was arranged in 1789. Next year Hayley visited Paris, and wrote a French comedy, 'Les préjugés abolis,' which was never acted. In 1792 his employment on the 'Life of Milton' brought him into contact with Cowper, and a warm friendship sprang up between them, and soon afterwards he was introduced to William Blake by Flaxman, under whom his son was studying. The 'Life of Milton' was published in 1794, prefixed to Boydell and Nicols's edition of Milton's works, and a separate and enlarged edition in 1796. About this time Hayley assisted in procuring from Pitt a pension for his friend Cowper. In 1805 he published 'Ballads founded on Anecdotes of Animals' (Chichester, 12mo), interesting on account of the illustrations by Blake, for whose benefit the work was produced. Hayley was now engaged on a 'Life of Cowper,' who died in 1800, within a week of his son, and published it in 1803 [see under COWPER, WILLIAM, 1731–1800.]

Hayley's wife had died in 1800, and in

1809 he married Mary Welford, from whom he separated three years later. His 'Life of Romney' was published at Chichester in 1809, but was coldly received, and severely attacked by John Romney in his 'Memoirs of Romney,' 1830. During his later years he withdrew to Felpham, near Eartham, where he lived in great seclusion, though he was visited by many distinguished friends. From 1812 till his death he was paid an annuity as the price of his memoirs, which he undertook to leave in a condition fit to be printed at his death. He died at Felpham on 12 Nov. 1820. Dr. J. Johnson, editor of the 'Memoirs' (1823), describes Hayley as cheerful and sympathetic, and possessed of great conversational ability. His friend Southey wrote: 'Everything about that man is good except his poetry.' But his verse was popularly successful, and on the death of Warton he was offered and declined the laureateship. Gifford long delayed inserting in the 'Quarterly' an article by Southey on Hayley, on the ground that he (Gifford) 'could not bear to see Hayley spoken of with decent respect.'

His other works are: 1. 'Epistle to a Friend on the Death of John Thornton,' 1780. 2. 'Plays of three Acts and in Verse, written for a Private Theatre,' London, 1784. 3. 'Poetical Works of W. Hayley,' Dublin, 3 vols. 1785. 4. 'The Happy Prescription, or the Lady relieved from her Lovers,' 1785. 5. 'The Two Connoisseurs: a Comedy,' 1785, 8vo. 6. 'Occasional Stanzas, written at the request of the Revolution Society,' &c., 1788. 7. 'The Young Widow, or a History of Cornelia Sudley,' 1789. 8. 'An Elegy on the Death of Sir W. Jones,' 1795. 9. 'An Essay on Sculpture, in a series of Poetical Epistles to John Flaxman,' 1800. 10. 'Three Plays with a Preface,' Chichester, 1811, 8vo. Hayley wrote also much verse and prose for various collections; some unpublished pieces are given in his 'Memoirs,' and others remained in manuscript.

[Memoirs of Hayley, ed. J. Johnson, LL.D., 1823; Quarterly Review, xxxi. 263-311 (article by Southey); Gilchrist's Life of Blake, pp. 75, 142-3, 156-7, 165, 167-9, 170, 174-5, 193, 196, 203; Swinburne's Life of Blake, 1865, p. 28; Gibbon, by John, Lord Sheffield, 1796, i. 138, 173, 556-8.] N. D. F. P.

HAYLS or HALES, JOHN (*d.* 1679), portrait-painter, was a contemporary and rival in portrait-painting of Sir Peter Lely and in miniature-painting of S. Cooper [q. v.] Vertue (*Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 23069) records that 'Samuel Cooper, limner, tryd at oylpainting; Mr. Hayles seeing that, turned to limning, and told Cooper that if he quitted limning, he would imploy himself that way; for which reason Cooper kept to limning.' Hayls had considerable merit as a portrait-painter. Pepys records in his diary for 15 Feb. 1665-6: 'Mr. Hales begun my wife's portrait in the posture we saw one of my Lady Peters, like a St. Katharine.' Pepys was so pleased with this picture, for which he paid 14*l.*, that he sat to Hayls himself, and also induced his father, Thomas Pepys, to sit. Pepys's own portrait, in an Indian gown with a scroll of music, is now in the National Portrait Gallery. Pepys also says that Hayls painted the actor Joseph Harris as Henry V. At Woburn Abbey there are portraits of Colonel John Russell and of Lady Diana Russell by Hayls. His portrait of Thomas Flatman the poet has been engraved. He is stated to have been a skilful copyist of Vandyck. Hayls lived for some years in Southampton Street, Bloomsbury, but subsequently moved to a house in Long Acre, where he died suddenly in 1679. A limning of Hayls by J. Hoskins was in Colonel Seymour's collection, a drawing from which by Vertue is now in the print room at the British Museum.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting; Vertue's manuscripts, Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 23068-70; Buckeridge's Supplement to De Piles's Lives of the Painters; Pepys's Diary.] L. C.

HAYMAN, FRANCIS (1708–1776), painter, born at Exeter in 1708 of a respectable family, received his first education in art under Robert Brown, a portrait-painter of Exeter. Coming to London when young, he worked with success as scene-painter for Fleetwood, the proprietor of Drury Lane Theatre, and gained a general acquaintance with the theatrical world. He also obtained reputation as a designer by his illustrations to Sir Thomas Hanmer's edition of Shakespeare's plays, published in 1744–6. These were engraved by Gravelot [q. v.], between whose style and Hayman's there was some resemblance. Hayman also designed illustrations for Congreve's poems; for Smollett's edition of 'Don Quixote' (the original drawings for which are in the print room at the British Museum); for Bishop Newton's edition of Milton's poems, published in 1749-52; for E. Moore's 'Fables for the Female Sex,' 1744; and for the 'Spectator,' 1747. In 1751–1752 Hayman was employed, with N. Blakey [q. v.], by Messrs. Knapton & Dodsley to execute the first series of historical prints designed by Englishmen. Hayman's works were 'Caractacus,' 'The Conversion of the Britons to Christianity,' and 'The Battle of Hastings;' they were engraved by C. Grignion [q. v.], S. F. Ravenet, and others, and a set of smaller engravings was inserted in Smollett's 'History of England.' Hayman is best known for the series of pictures which

he painted for Jonathan Tyers to ornament the alcoves at Vauxhall. They depict scenes from contemporary life and fashion, and the numerous engravings from them form a valuable record of the habits and costumes of the time. Hogarth shared in this work, and Hayman's paintings seem to have been frequently mistaken for Hogarth's, which they approach in excellence (for a list of the pictures at Vauxhall see TAYLOR, *Life and Time of Sir Joshua Reynolds*, i. 327–31). Good instances of Hayman's work in this line are the two well-known pictures of the game of cricket in the possession of the Marylebone Cricket Club. Hayman was regarded as the first historical painter of the time, but was also well known as a painter of portraits, frequently in groups and conversation pieces, or introduced into landscapes and interiors with pleasing effects. A good example is the picture of himself in his studio painting a portrait of Sir Robert Walpole, which is now in the National Portrait Gallery. Some of his portraits have been engraved, including John, lord Perceval, by J. Faber, jun., and Dr. Barrowby, by J. S. Müller. Hayman, noted for his straightforwardness, rough manners, and convivial disposition, was the boon companion of Hogarth, Garrick (with whom he often corresponded), Quin, Woodward, and others. He was a member of Slaughter's, the Beefsteak, and other clubs, and painted many portraits of his friends. When Gainsborough left Gravelot's studio, he studied for some time under Hayman, who is accused of leading him into convivial habits rather than teaching him art; Hayman, however, was too thorough an artist for Gainsborough not to have acquired some permanent benefit from his instruction.

In the history of English art Hayman occupies an important place as one of the founders of the Royal Academy. In 1745 Hayman, following an example set by Hogarth, presented to the Foundling Hospital 'Moses striking the Rock.' On 31 Dec. 1746 he and the other artists who had made similar gifts were elected governors of the hospital, and instituted an annual dinner on the anniversary of the landing of William III to celebrate the union of liberty and the arts. These meetings drew public attention to this first collection of British works of art. Under the chairmanship of Hayman a committee carried out a design for a public exhibition of the works of living British artists, which took place in 1760 in the great room of the Society of Arts in the Strand. To this exhibition Hayman contributed a picture of Garrick in the character of Richard III. In 1761 the artists split into two bodies. Hayman seceded with the best-known artists, who formed the Society of Artists of Great Britain, holding an exhibition in Spring Gardens, to which Hayman sent a picture of 'Sir John Falstaff raising Recruits.' That society was in 1765 incorporated by charter, with G. Lambert [q. v.] as president and Hayman as vice-president. In 1766 Hayman succeeded Lambert as president. In 1768 further dissensions arose, and Hayman was replaced as president by Kirby. A fresh secession on the part of Hayman and his friends took place, which resulted in the constitution by royal charter on 10 Dec. 1768 of the Royal Academy of Arts of London. Hayman was one of the original forty academicians, and contributed two scenes from 'Don Quixote' to their first exhibition in 1769. He was elected one of the visitors, and from 1771 till his death held the office of librarian. He exhibited for the last time in 1772. Hayman suffered greatly from the gout, and died at his residence in Dean Street, Soho, on 2 Feb. 1776. He married the widow of his old friend and patron, Fleetwood, and left one daughter. Besides the picture in the National Portrait Gallery, Hayman's portrait was drawn by P. Falconet [q. v.] and engraved by B. Reading. Another drawing of himself was engraved by C. Grignion, and he is prominent in Zoffany's picture of the royal academicians. He etched a few plates. His 'The Five Senses,' a set of ladies' portraits, was engraved by Houston, and two pictures, 'The Bad Man' and 'The Good Man at the Hour of Death,' by T. Chambars.

[Edwards's Anecdotes; Sandby's Royal Academy; Leslie and Taylor's Sir Joshua Reynolds; Seguier's Dict. of Painters; Pye's Patronage of British Art; J. T. Smith's Nollekens and his Times; E. Hardcastle's Somerset House Gazette, i. 77.] L. C.

HAYMAN, ROBERT (*d.* 1631?), epigrammatist, of Devonshire, was perhaps a kinsman of Nicholas Hayman, M.P. for Totnes 1586–7 and for Dartmouth 1593. On 15 Oct. 1590, aged 11, he matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, but soon left to study municipal law at Lincoln's Inn; he proceeded B.A. 8 July 1596, when, he says, he was going abroad (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*) His poetical talents brought him reputation. On 21 May 1604 he married, at St. Petrock's, Exeter, Grace, daughter of Thomas Spicer. Between 1620 and 1627 he was appointed 'governor of the plantation of Harbor-Grace in Bristol-hope in Britaniola, anciently called Newfoundland.' An appeal made by him before Aug. 1628 for royal support is in Brit. Mus. MS. Egerton 2541. On 17 Nov. 1628 he made his will in England, and gave directions to be

buried in the country where he should die. He was then setting out to settle a plantation in Guiana. On 24 Jan. 1632 there was issued out of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury to one of Hayman's creditors a commission 'to administer the goods, debts, chattels, &c. of the said Robert Hayman lately deceased. So I suppose he died beyond the seas that year, aged 49 or thereabouts' (Wood). He published a volume (Lond. 1628, 8vo) containing: 1. 'Quodlibets lately come over from New Britaniola, anciently called Newfoundland, Epigrams, and other small parcels, both moral and divine,' in four books. 2. 'Several sententious Epigrams and witty Sayings out of sundry Authors both Ancient and Modern (especially many of the Epigrams of John Owen).' 3. 'The Two railing Epistles of the witty Doctor Francis Rablais,' translated from the French.

[Wood's Athenæ, ii. 545–6; Notes and Queries, 10th ser. x. 23–4 (by Prof. Moore-Smith).] T. E. J.

HAYMAN, SAMUEL (1818–1886), antiquarian writer, eldest son of Matthew Hayman of South Abbey, Youghal, co. Cork, by Helen, third daughter of Arundel Hill of Doneraile in the same county, was born at Youghal on 27 July 1818. Having there received his early education from the Rev. Thomas Nolan, and subsequently at Clonmel from the Rev. Robert Bell, D.D., he entered Trinity College, Dublin, on 18 Oct. 1835, and graduated B.A. in 1839. From 1841 to 1847 he was curate of Glanworth, from 1847 to 1849 of Glanmire, and from 1849 to 1863 of Youghal, his native parish. He was collated in 1863 to the rectory of Ardnageehy, and in 1867 to that of Doneraile, where he remained until 1872, when, under the new arrangements of the church of Ireland, he was elected to the rectory of Carrigaline, with the chapelry of Douglas annexed. In 1875 Douglas was constituted a separate benefice, and he took charge of it. During his incumbency he effected great improvements in the parish, including the restoration of the dilapidated church. Hayman was also a canon of Cork. On 26 Sept. 1854 he married, at St. Anne's, Belfast, Emily, daughter of the Rev. Mark Cassidy, chancellor of Kilfenora, co. Clare, and perpetual curate of Newtownards, co. Down, by whom he had an only child. He died at Douglas rectory on 15 Dec. 1886, and was buried in the adjacent churchyard.

Hayman contributed articles, in prose and verse, to the 'Dublin University Magazine,' the 'Christian Examiner,' the 'Church of England Magazine,' the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' the 'Journal of the Royal Historical and Archæological Association of Ireland,' the 'Topographer and Genealogist,' and the 'Patrician,' the fifth volume of this last-named publication being inscribed by its editor, Sir Bernard Burke, 'to the Rev. Samuel Hayman, one of the ablest contributors, and a constant coadjutor in the author's genealogical works.' Besides several separate sermons and lectures, he was author of the following: 1. 'Annals of Youghal,' 1848. 2. 'Account of the Present State of Youghal Church, including Memorials of the Boyles, the College, and Sir Walter Raleigh's House,' &c., 1850. 3. 'Annals of Youghal,' 2nd ser. 1851. 4. 'Handbook for Youghal, with Annals of the Town,' 3rd ser. 1852. 5. 'Notes and Records of the Ancient Religious Foundations at Youghal and its Vicinity,' 1854; new editions 1855 and 1859. 6. 'New Handbook for Youghal, with Annals of the Town,' 4th ser. 1858. 7. 'Guide to Youghal, Ardmore, and the Blackwater, with Map and Illustrations,' 1860. 8. 'Sketch of the Blackwater from Youghal to Fermoy,' 1860. 9. 'Illustrated Guide to St. Mary's Collegiate Church and the other Ancient Religious Foundations at Youghal,' 1861. 10. 'Illustrated Guide to the Blackwater and Ardmore,' 1861. 11. 'Memorials of the Ancient Religious Foundations at Youghal and its Vicinity,' 1863. 12. 'Guide to St. Mary's Collegiate Church, Youghal,' 1865; new edit. 1869. 13. 'About Footsteps, in twelve chapters,' 1869. 14 'Looking Upward, a Country Pastor's Reveries,' 1871. 15. 'Papers from a Parsonage,' 1872. 16. 'Passages from a Commonplace Book,' 1873. 17. 'Criteria; or the Divine Examen,' 1873. 18. 'Ministrations; or Feeding the Flock of God,' 1875. He likewise edited 'Unpublished Geraldine Documents' (which he contributed to the 'Journal of the Royal Historical and Archæological Association of Ireland'), four parts, 1870–81.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 1849, i. 555; Todd's Cat. of Dublin Graduates, p. 263; Journal of the Royal Historical and Archæological Association of Ireland, 4th ser. viii. 165–70; Brady's Records of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, i. 10; Irish Ecclesiastical Gazette, 1 Jan. 1887, xxix. 13; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books.] B. H. B.

HAYMO or HAIMO (*d.* 1054), archdeacon of Canterbury, is alleged to have left England during the invasion by the Danes, and, going to France, to have become a monk at St. Denys, and eventually doctor of divinity and professor at Paris. The latter statement is without foundation. He afterwards returned to England, became archdeacon of Canterbury, and died 2 Oct. 1054. Haymo of Canterbury is frequently confused with his namesake the bishop of Halberstadt. Tanner

distinguishes between them, but even in the list of works which he assigns to the archdeacon of Canterbury, there are several which undoubtedly belong to the bishop; it cannot be regarded as certain that any of them belong to the archdeacon. Boston of Bury mentions that he had seen several of Haymo's works in libraries, but in some cases where his references can be traced the works alluded to are evidently copies of works by Haymo of Halberstadt. Haymo's supposed writings consist of commentaries on portions of the Bible and some other theological treatises; a list of them will be found in Tanner's 'Bibliotheca Britannico-Hibernica.' A list of the commentaries by one of the Haymos which were formerly in the library at Christ Church, Canterbury, will be found in Edwards's 'Memoirs of Libraries,' i. 140.

[Bale, ii. 49; Pits, p. 186; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 386; Du Boulay's Hist. Univ. Paris, i. 598; Fabricius, Bibl. Lat. Med. Æv. iii. 180, ed. 1754; Wright's Biog. Brit. Lit., Anglo-Saxon Period, p. 510.] C. L. K.

HAYMO OF FAVERSHAM (*d.* 1244), Franciscan and fourth general of the order, was born at Faversham, Kent. After studying in England he went to Paris, where, according to Leland, he was reputed the most Aristotelian of Aristotelians. He was already a priest and famous preacher when he was received into the Franciscan order at St. Denys by Gregory of Naples on the Thursday before Good Friday, in what year is unknown. Haymo preached a sermon on the occasion, taking for his text Psalm cxxv. 1 (Vulgate). Shortly afterwards he appears to have returned home, being one of the first Franciscans to come to England; his virtues and eloquence gave him great influence in promoting the extension of his order. Later on he went back to Paris, and was sent as a lecturer to Tours, Bologna, and Padua. In 1233 he was chosen by Gregory IX to go as one of his envoys to endeavour to bring about a union with the Greek church. Haymo and his companions first held a discussion at Nicæa and thence went to Constantinople, and finally attended a synod at Nymphæa in Bithynia; the mission, however, proved abortive (see full account of its proceedings in LABBE, *Concilia*, xxii. 277–320; and WADDING, *Ann. Ord. Min.* ii. 319–49). Haymo played a great part in some of the early troubles of the order. By his influence Gregory of Naples, 'minister Franciæ,' was removed from his office, and those whom he had imprisoned were released. In 1238 he was instrumental in obtaining the deposition of Elias, the second general of the order, and made a journey to Rome for this purpose. In the chapter held on this occasion Haymo was appointed 'minister Angliæ,' but held the office only one year, during which time he received into the order Ralph de Maidstone, bishop of Hereford, and allowed the friars to enlarge their buildings. In 1240 he was made fourth general of the order. His rule was marked by the first and last general chapter of the 'diffiniti.' Haymo died at Anagnia in Italy in 1244; his tomb bore the inscription:

Hic jacet Anglorum summum decus Haymo minorum,
Vivendo frater, hosque regendo pater,
Eximius lector, generalis in ordine rector.

He must have been an old man, for in 1238 he is spoken of as 'iste senex vir bonus et breviloquus.' His virtues earned him the title of 'Speculum honestatis.' He was employed by Gregory IX (Trithemius wrongly says by Alexander IV) to correct and edit the 'Breviarium Romanum,' and is said to have added the rubrics. Haymo also wrote: 1. 'De Missæ Caerimoniis,' printed in the 'Monumenta Ordinis Minorum' (ii. 287), Salamanca, 1511, and in the 'Liber familiaris Clericorum,' Venice, 1561. 2. 'Super magistrum sententiarum' (Leland says that he had seen this work). 3. 'Sermones per annum.'

[Eccleston's De Adventu Fratrum Minorum, in Monumenta Franciscana, i. 34, 45–51, 59, ii. 23–5; Leland, De Scriptoribus, pp. 280–1; Bale, iv. 27; Pits, p. 340; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. pp. 386–7; Wadding's Script. Ord. Min. ed. 1806, p. 111; Sbaralea's Suppl. in Script Ord. S. Francisci, ed. 1806, pp. 333, 728; Fabricius, Bibl. Lat. Med. Æv. iii. 180, ed. 1754; Du Boulay's Hist. Univ. Paris, iii. 687.] C. L. K.

HAYNE, THOMAS (1582–1645), schoolmaster, son of Robert Hayne of Thrussington, Leicestershire, born in 1582, matriculated from Lincoln College, Oxford, on 19 Oct. 1599. Lameness incapacitated him for recreation, and he devoted himself exclusively to study. He was admitted B.A. on 23 Jan. 1604–5, was appointed second under-master of Merchant Taylors' School, London, in the same year, became usher at Christ's Hospital in 1608, and commenced M.A in 1612. He died on 27 July 1645, and was buried in Christ Church, London, where a monument, destroyed in the fire of London, was erected to his memory. By will dated 20 Sept. 1640 he bequeathed his books to the library at Leicester, with the exception of a few which he left to the library at Westminster. He also gave 400*l.* to be bestowed in buying lands or houses of the annual value of 24*l.* for the maintenance of a schoolmaster at

Thrussington to teach ten poor children, and bequeathed 12*l.* yearly for the maintenance of two scholars in Lincoln College, Oxford. Several other charitable bequests are included in his will. Wood describes him as 'a noted critic, an excellent linguist, and a solid divine, beloved of learned men, and particularly respected by Selden' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 173). An unengraved portrait of him hangs in the town library at Leicester.

His works are: 1. 'Linguarum cognatio, seu de Linguis in genere et de Variarum Linguarum Harmoniâ Dissertatio,' London, 1639, 8vo. Reprinted in Crenius's 'Analecta Philologico-Critico-Historica,' Amsterdam, 1699. 2. 'Grammatices Latinæ Compendium,' London, 1640, 8vo. 3. 'The equal wayes of God: for rectifying the unequal wayes of man. Briefly and clearly drawn from the sacred Scriptures. . . . Second edition, revised and . . . inlarged,' London, 1640, fol. 4. 'The Life and Death of Dr. Martin Luther, presented in an English dresse, out of the learned and laborious work of Melchior Adam,' London, 1641, 4to. 5. 'Of the Article of our Creed: Christ descended to Hades, or ad Inferos' (anon.), London, 1642, 4to. 6. 'Christs Kingdome on Earth, opened according to the Scriptures. Herein is examined what Mr. Th. Brightman, Dr. J. Alstede, Mr. I. Mede, Mr. H. Archer, The Glympse of Sions Glory, and such as concurre in opinion with them, hold concerning the thousand years of the Saints Reign with Christ, and of Satans binding,' London, 1645, 4to. Hayne also published a 'General View of the Holy Scriptures; or the Times, Places, and Persons of Holy Scripture,' 2nd edit., much enlarged, London, 1640, fol. The first edition of this anonymous book was called 'Times, Places, & Persons of the holie Scriptures. Otherwise entituled, The General View of the Holy Scriptures,' London, 1607, 4to.

[Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), 1017; Nichols's Leicestershire, iii. pt. i. p. 459; Oxford University Register (Clark), ii. pt. ii. p. 236, pt. iii. p. 252; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Wilson's Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 1182; Wood's Colleges and Halls (Gutch), p. 240; Wood's Hist. et Antiq. Univ. Oxon. ii. 166.] T. C.

HAYNE or HAYNES, WILLIAM (*d.* 1631 ?), head-master of the Merchant Taylors' School, is stated in the records of the Merchant Taylors' Company to have been admitted into their school on 28 April 1564 as 'son of . . . Haynes of Bristol, yeoman' (*Court Minutes*). Seven years afterwards he was elected scholar of Christ's College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A., and about 1585 became, he tells us, 'a teacher in grammar learning' (*Bill of Complaint*). Partly through the influence of Watson, bishop of Chichester, and of Goodman, dean of Westminster, he was chosen in 1599 headmaster of Merchant Taylors' School. For twenty-five years he continued in this post, among his more distinguished pupils being Bishops Wren, Dee, and Wilde; Shirley, the dramatist; Bulstrode Whitelocke; and Edmund Calamy the elder. He stood in high repute as a grammarian, and the school flourished under his care, the numbers exceeding the regulations; but his relations with the teaching staff and the governors (the Merchant Taylors' Company) were not always satisfactory. In 1624 he was dismissed from office upon various charges which could not be legally sustained. He appealed to the lord keeper, and obtained compensation from the company upon the ground that the infirmities of age rather than 'insufficiency' had caused the alleged misconduct. He is said to have died in 1631 at an advanced age. He had a son, John Hayne, of St. John's College, Oxford, who from 1616 to 1618 was first undermaster at Merchant Taylors'; but Thomas Hayne [q. v.], also a master of the school and a grammarian, does not seem to have been related to him.

Hayne published: 1. 'Certaine Epistles of Tully verbally Translated. Together with a Short Treatise, containing an order of instructing Youth in Grammar, and with all the use and benefite of verball translations,' &c., printed at London, 1611, small 8vo (a copy in the Bodleian Library). This book has a Latin dedication to the Merchant Taylors' Company, and at the end a list of some other books, sixty-six in number, which 'I have this twenty years used, and may, as occasion is offered hereafter, publish.' 2. 'Lillie's Rules for the Genders of Nouns,' undated. 3. 'Henry's Phrases, a very useful book to enable young Scholars to make and speak eloquent Latine' (reprinted, with an addition of about a thousand phrases, 1653). 4. 'Lillie's Rules Construed, whereunto is added Tho. Robinson's Heteroclites, the Latin Syntaxis, and Qui Mihi; also There is added the Rules for the Genders of Nouns and preter perfect Tenses and Supines of Verbs in English alone with the terminations of the Decklensions and Verbs. Never printed before,' London, 1653. This book was largely used and frequently re-edited; a late edition by John Ward, 1760, is best known.

[Wilson's Hist. of Merchant Taylors' School, p. 220, &c.; Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Bodl. Libr. Cat.] C. J. R.

HAYNES. [See also Haines.]

HAYNES, HOPTON (1672?–1749), theological writer, was born about 1672. He entered the service of the mint as weigher and teller in 1696 or early in 1697, and was promoted to be assay-master in 1723. In April 1737, having been above forty years in the mint, Haynes was allowed to appoint a deputy; he retired on full pension, 8 Feb. 1749, retaining the auditorship of the tally office in the exchequer.

Haynes's entrance into the mint was nearly synchronous with Sir Isaac Newton's appointment as warden (19 March 1696), and it is not improbable that he was a protégé of Newton, with whom he was very intimate till Newton's death (20 March 1727). He translated into Latin (after 1708) Newton's two letters on the textual criticism of 1 John v. 7, 8, and 1 Tim. iii. 16. Through him Whiston, in 1712, communicated with Newton on the subject of baptism. Richard Baron [q. v.] describes Haynes as 'the most zealous unitarian' he ever knew. He attended the services of the established church, sitting down at certain parts 'to show his dislike,' till Samuel Say (*d.* 1743), presbyterian minister at Princes Street, Westminster, told him his practice was inconsistent, and he never again attended any place of worship. He died at Queen Square, Westminster, on 19 Nov. 1749, aged 77 (*Gent. Mag.*; Lindsey, on the authority of a funeral ring, gives the date 18 Nov.) He was twice married, and had several children by his first wife, of whom Samuel Haynes, D.D. [q. v.], was the eldest. His second wife was Mary Jocelyn (*d.* 22 Sept. 1750, aged 65), a member of Say's congregation. His portrait, by Highmore, is in Dr. Williams's Library, Gordon Square, London, W.C.; it has been engraved by Nugent.

He published: 1. 'A Brief Enquiry relative to the Right of His Majesty's Royal Chapel . . . within the Tower,' &c., 1728, fol. 2. 'Causa Dei contra Novatores; or the Religion of the Bible and . . . the Pulpit compared. In a Letter to the Revd. Mr. Wilson,' &c., 1747, 8vo (anon.; at p. 60 is the signature 'A. B.') Posthumous was 3. 'The Scripture Account of . . . God; and . . . Christ,' &c., 1750, 8vo (edited by John Blackburn, presbyterian minister of King John's Court, Bermondsey, afterwards of Newbury, Berkshire, died January 1762); 2nd edition 1790, 8vo (edited by Theophilus Lindsey [q. v.]); 3rd edition, 1797, 8vo; 4th edition, Hackney, 1815, 8vo, with memoir by Robert Aspland [q. v.] According to Nichols, he also wrote a tract, 'The Ten Commandments better than the Apostles' Creed.'

[Gent. Mag. 1750, pp. 93, 524; Wetstein's N. T. Græce, prolegomena, 1751, p. 185; Whiston's Memoirs, 1753, p. 178; Gordon's Cordial for Low Spirits (Baron), 1763, i. xviii; Monthly Repository, 1810 p. 325, 1816 p. 336; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. 1812, ii. 150 sq.; Wallace's Antitrin. Biog. 1850, iii. 435 sq., 455 sq.; Money's Hist. Newbury Presbyterians, in Newbury Weekly News, 29 March 1888.] A. G.

HAYNES, JOHN (*d.* 1654), the third governor of Massachusetts Bay, and first governor of Connecticut, New England, was born in Essex, and was the son of John Haynes (*d.* 3 Nov. 1605) of Old Holt, in the same county, by Mary Michell, his wife. Some time before 1624 Haynes purchased the manor of Copford Hall, Essex (P. Morant, *Hist. of Essex*, 1768, ii. 195), and is said to have been worth 1,000*l.* a year. He attached himself to the puritans, and upon the invitation of Governor Winthrop and others sailed for New England in 1633 in the Griffin, arriving at Boston on 4 Sept., after a voyage of a couple of months, during which time the two hundred passengers had sermons three times a day. Cotton and two other fathers of the puritan church went over in the same ship. Haynes took his freedom on 14 May 1634, and at the next election was chosen one of the assistants of the colony. He was also placed on the extraordinary commission of seven persons who had charge of 'all military affairs whatsoever,' with power to levy war, imprison, or put to death. In 1635 he succeeded Thomas Dudley as governor, elected 'partly because the people would exercise their absolute power, and partly upon some speeches of the deputy,' Roger Ludlow, who aspired to the post (J. Winthrop, *Hist. of New England*, Boston, 1853, i. 188). Haynes was somewhat unwilling to assume the office, and in his first address declined the usual allowance for the year, seeing 'how much the people had been pressed lately with public charges' (*ib.* i. 190). He had to check the colonising activity of the Dutch under Van Twiller, immortalised by Dietrich Knickerbocker. In 1636 he was superseded by Henry Vane, 'fortunate,' says Savage, 'in being governour of Massachusetts, and more fortunate in removing after his first year in office, thereby avoiding our bitter contentions, to become the father of the new colony of Connecticut' (*ib.* i. 130 *n.*) As early as 1634 Haynes and others had endeavoured to form a new settlement on the Connecticut river, and in October of the following year sixty persons emigrated thither, but the winter was so severe that they had to return. A more vigorous effort was made in the spring of 1636, and about a hundred persons marched through the 'wilderness,' the journey occupying a

fortnight. Twelve months later Haynes removed his family to Hartford. Much fighting took place with the Pequots, the most warlike of the New England Indians, before they were vanquished. In 1639 the colonists adopted a constitution (reprinted in B. Trumbull's 'Hist. of Connecticut,' 1818, i. 498–502), said to be 'the first example in history of a written constitution' (J. G. Palfrey, *Hist. of New England*, 1866, i. 232), and in April Haynes was chosen the first governor of Connecticut. One of his earliest acts was to urge the necessity of compiling a code of laws. As under the new constitution no person could be governor more than twice in two years, Edward Hopkins was chosen in 1640, Haynes being re-elected in 1641. The next year George Wyllys was appointed. In 1643 Haynes, once more in office, took an active part in the confederation of four New England colonies for protection. In 1646 he was in great danger during a tempest (letter of Winthrop, 16 Nov. ap. *Hist.* ii. 430), and escaped murder by an Indian (B. Trumbull, *Hist.* i. 158–9). While in Massachusetts he held strong opinions on the necessity of strict rule, and considered Winthrop to have 'dealt too remissly in point of justice' (Winthrop, i. 212), but became more liberal in his views. 'That heavenly man, Mr. Hains,' says Roger Williams, 'though he pronounced the sentence of my long banishment against me at Cambridge, then Newtown,' was very friendly at Hartford (letter to Major Mason, 22 June 1670, in *Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll.* i. 280).

Haynes died on 1 March 1654 at Hartford, Connecticut. He was twice married. By his first wife, Mary, daughter of Robert Thornton of Nottingham, he had Robert (*d.* 1657), Hezekiah, Roger, and Mary. The first son fought in England as a royalist, and the second as a parliamentarian. Hezekiah lived at Copford Hall till the father's death, and left the estate to his heirs. The second wife of Haynes was Mabel Harlakenden, by whom he had John, Joseph (1638–1679), a clergyman, Ruth, and Mabel.

'He was not considered in any respect inferior to Governor Winthrop,' says Trumbull (*Hist.* i. 216), and Bancroft describes him as 'of a very large estate and larger affections; of a heavenly mind and a spotless life; of rare sagacity and accurate but unassuming judgment; by nature tolerant, ever a friend to freedom' (*Hist. of the United States*, 1862, i. 364).

[Biography in J. B. Moore's Memoirs of American Governors, New York, 1846, i. 297–312; J. Winthrop's Hist. of New England, by J. Savage, Boston, 1853, 2 vols.; J. Savage's Genealog. Dictionary, 1860, ii. 389; F. M. Caulkins's Hist. of New London, Conn., New London, 1852; Hutchinson's Hist. of the Colony of Mass. Bay, 1765, vol. i.; W. Hubbard's Hist. of Indian Wars, by S. G. Drake, Roxbury, 1865, 2 vols.; J. Winsor's Hist. of America, 1886, iii. 330–1; Memorial Hist. of Boston, 1882, i. 121, 124, 300.] H. R. T.

HAYNES, JOHN (*fl.* 1730–1750), draughtsman and engraver, apparently a native of York, drew and engraved some views of York and Scarborough for T. Gent's 'History of Kingston-on-Hull.' He also drew many of the architectural plates for Drake's 'Eboracum,' published in 1736. In 1740 he published an etching from his own drawing of 'The Dropping Well at Knaresborough as it appeared in the Great Frost, January 1739.' A view of the Duke of Cumberland's 'Mandarine Yacht' at Windsor was engraved by Haynes in 1753, and a large plan of the city of York in 1748.

[Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33401); Upcott's English Topogr.; Gough's Brit. Topogr.] L. C.

HAYNES, JOSEPH (*d.* 1701), actor. [See Haines.]

HAYNES, JOSEPH (1760–1829), painter and etcher, born in 1760 at Shrewsbury, came to London early in life. He studied under John Hamilton Mortimer, A.R.A. [q. v.], and on the death of that artist in 1779 was for some time engaged in etching from his works. These etchings include 'Paul preaching to the Britons' and 'Robbers and Banditti.' Subsequently he etched for Samuel Ireland [q. v.] two subjects from pictures by Hogarth, 'Debates on Palmistry' and a portrait of 'The Right Hon. James Caulfeild, Earl of Charlemount.' At a later date he copied some of Sir Joshua Reynolds's pictures. He made a journey to Jamaica, which proved fruitless, and on his return went back to Shrewsbury. He eventually settled as a drawing-master at Chester, where he died on 14 Dec. 1829. He is also stated to have worked in mezzotint. His paintings are few, and are seldom met with, but his etchings and engravings, which have considerable merit, are numerous.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon; Nichols's Anecd. of Hogarth; E. G. Salisbury's Border Worthies; Bryan's Dict. of Painters, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1866, i. 635.] L. C.

HAYNES, SAMUEL (*d.* 1752), historical writer, was the son of Hopton Haynes [q. v.] He was educated at King's College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1723. He proceeded M.A. in 1727 and D.D. in 1748.

For some time he travelled as tutor to James Cecil, sixth earl of Salisbury, who in 1737 presented him to the valuable rectory of Hatfield. In 1743 he became canon of Windsor, and in 1747 rector of Clothall, Hertfordshire, holding both livings until his death, which took place on 9 June 1752. Haynes was for some years engaged in preparing an edition of the valuable State Papers (preserved at Hatfield) which dealt with the career of William Cecil, lord Burghley. Oldys wrote in his 'Diary' on 5 Feb. 1737–8 that Haynes was then engaged on the work, 'that he had two or three transcribers at work,' and 'intended to publish a volume at a time.' On 26 March following Oldys discussed the work at Ames's house, and was invited to assist in the undertaking, but declined on the ground that many papers were to be 'stifled' because they dealt too freely with Elizabeth's 'girlish frolics' (Oldys, *Diary*, pp. 19, 26). The original design seems to have been to bring the work down to 1612. But Haynes completed only one volume, which was published, by subscription, under the title, 'Collection of State Papers relating to Affairs in the Reigns of Henry VIII, Edward VI, Mary, and Elizabeth, from 1542 to 1570. Transcribed from the Original Letters and other Authentick Memorials left by W. Cecill, Lord Burghley, and now remaining at Hatfield House,' London, 1740, fol. An edition by William Murdin, in 2 vols. fol., which brought the date of the published papers down to 1596, appeared in 1759.

[Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, ii. 364, iii. 505; Le Neve's Fasti Angl. iii. 408; Cooper's Mem. of Cambr. i. 228; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. xvii. 269; Grad. Cantabr. p. 225; Watt's Bibl. Brit. i. 478; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 140; Gent. Mag. 1752, p. 289; Hist. MSS. Comm. Cal. of the MSS. at Hatfield House, pt. i. introd. p. vii.]

W. A. J. A.

HAYNESWORTH, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1659), engraver, one of the earliest English engravers, is known by a fairly good engraved portrait of Richard Cromwell as lord protector. There are copies of this extremely scarce print in the print room at the British Museum and in the Sutherland Collection in the Bodleian Library at Oxford. Haynesworth also engraved a print of Geffroy de Lusignan, a copy from a similar engraving by Jerome David.

[Strutt's Dict. of Engravers; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33401).]

L. C.

HAYTER, CHARLES (1761–1835), miniature-painter, born on 24 Feb. 1761, was a son of Charles Hayter, an architect and builder in Hampshire. He was brought up to his father's profession, but, developing a talent for drawing small pencil portraits, devoted himself to miniature-painting, which he practised first in his native county, and afterwards in London. He earned a considerable reputation by his portraits in water-colours on ivory and in crayons on vellum, and was a constant exhibitor at the Royal Academy between 1786 and 1832. He gave lessons in perspective to the Princess Charlotte of Wales, and dedicated to her a useful work, published in 1813, 'An Introduction to Perspective, adapted to the capacities of Youth, in a series of pleasing and familiar Dialogues,' &c., which went through six editions, the last issued in 1845. In accepting the dedication, the princess authorised Hayter to style himself professor of perspective and drawing to her royal highness. He was also author of 'A New Practical Treatise on the three Primitive Colours, assumed as a perfect System of Rudimental Information,' &c., with coloured diagrams, London, 1826, 8vo. Hayter died in London on 1 Dec. 1835. He married in 1788 Martha Stevenson of Charing Cross, and was the father of Sir George Hayter [q. v.] and of John Hayter, at one time a fashionable portrait draughtsman in crayons, who was born in 1800, and survived till June 1895.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Universal Cat. of Books on Art; information from Angelo C. Hayter, esq.]

F. M. O'D.

HAYTER, Sir GEORGE (1792–1871), portrait and historical painter, son of Charles Hayter [q. v.], miniature-painter, was born in St. James's Street, London, on 17 Dec. 1792. While very young he was admitted into the schools of the Royal Academy, and gained two medals for drawing from the antique. He was at sea in 1808, and rated as a midshipman in the royal navy, but he could not have remained very long in the service, for between 1809 and 1815 he exhibited at the Royal Academy several miniatures and portraits in chalk and crayons. In 1815 he was appointed 'painter of miniatures and portraits to the Princess Charlotte and Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg,' and received from the directors of the British Institution a premium of two hundred guineas for his picture of 'The Prophet Ezra.' In 1816 he went to Rome, where he studied for nearly three years, and was made a member of the Academy of St. Luke. On his return to London he commenced practice as a portrait-painter, and soon obtained a good position. In 1821 his works at the Royal Academy included 'The

Duke of Wellington standing by his horse Copenhagen,' and 'Venus, supported by Iris, complaining to Mars, after having been wounded by Diomedes.' These were followed in 1823 by 'The Trial of Queen Caroline in the House of Lords,' and in 1825 by 'The Trial of Lord William Russell at the Old Bailey in 1683,' a large picture painted for the Duke of Bedford, and now at Woburn Abbey. It was engraved in mezzotint by John C. Bromley. He again visited Italy in 1826, when he was elected a member of the academies of Parma, Florence, Bologna, and Venice. On his way home he stayed until 1831 in Paris, where he painted some portraits of French celebrities. In 1833 he was commissioned by King Leopold to paint a portrait of the Princess Victoria, on whose accession to the throne he was appointed 'portrait and historical painter to the queen.' In 1838 he sent to the Royal Academy 'The Queen, seated on the throne in the House of Lords,' painted for the city of London, and now in the council chamber in the Guildhall, and also a portrait of Viscount Melbourne. These were the last works he exhibited at the Royal Academy, but he afterwards painted a large picture of 'The Coronation of Queen Victoria,' which was engraved by Henry T. Ryall, as well as 'The Marriage of Queen Victoria,' engraved by Charles E. Wagstaff, and now in the royal collection at Windsor Castle. In 1841, on the death of Sir David Wilkie, he was appointed 'principal painter in ordinary to the queen,' and in 1842 he was knighted. He had previously received the Persian order of the Lion and Sun.

He continued to exhibit at the British Institution, sending in 1848 'The Moving of the Address to the Crown on the Meeting of the first Reformed Parliament in the old House of Commons on the 5th of February, 1833,' now in the National Portrait Gallery; in 1854 'The Queen taking the Coronation Oath,' engraved by Thomas L. Atkinson, and 'The Arrest of Cardinal Wolsey for High Treason;' in 1856 'The Martyrdom of Ridley and Latimer;' and in 1859 'The Christening of the Prince of Wales,' which was engraved by William Greatbach, and is now in the possession of the queen at Windsor Castle. He painted likewise 'Latimer preaching at Paul's Cross,' engraved by W. H. Egleton, and some scriptural subjects, such as 'Joseph interpreting the Dream of the chief Baker,' exhibited in 1848; 'The Angels ministering to Christ,' painted in 1849, and now in the South Kensington Museum; 'Our Saviour after the Temptation,' exhibited in 1850; and 'The Glorious Company of the Apostles praise Thee,' exhibited in 1854, and engraved by W. H. Egleton. Among the numerous portraits of distinguished persons which he painted were those of Queen Victoria for Goldsmiths' Hall; the Earl of Surrey, in his robes as first page to George IV at his coronation; Dr. Edward Harcourt, archbishop of York; Lord Lynedoch, and Lord John Russell. Though all are carefully executed, they do not possess the highest artistic merit. Some were engraved in Saunders's 'Portraits and Memoirs of Eminent Living Political Reformers,' 1840. Hayter was also the author of an essay on the classification of colours, with a diagram containing 132 tints, which forms an appendix to the 'Hortus Ericæus Woburnensis,' privately printed by the Duke of Bedford in 1825.

Hayter died at 238 Marylebone Road, London, on 18 Jan. 1871, and was buried in the St. Marylebone cemetery at Finchley.

[Art Journal, 1871, p. 79; Times, 23 Jan. 1871; Athenæum, 1871, i. 119; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves, 1886–9, i. 635; Royal Acad. Exhibition Catalogues, 1809–38; Brit. Inst. Exhibition Catalogues (Living Artists), 1815–59.] R. E. G.

HAYTER, JOHN (1756–1818), antiquary, born in 1756, was educated at Eton and at King's College, Cambridge, of which he became a fellow (Cooper, *Memorials of Cambridge*, i. 232). He gained the Browne gold medal for a Greek ode in 1776, and graduated B.A. 1778, M.A. 1788, M.A. Oxford, *ad eundem*, 19 Feb. 1812. He was presented by his college to the rectory of Hepworth in Suffolk, and was chaplain in ordinary to the Prince of Wales (afterwards George IV). In 1800 the Prince of Wales undertook to continue at his own expense the unrolling and deciphering of the papyri found at Herculaneum in 1752. Hayter was given a salary by the prince and sent to Naples to take charge of the 'Officina' and direct the work. After obtaining with some difficulty access to the papyri, which had been taken by the Neapolitan court to Palermo, Hayter began operations in 1802 at Portici, near Naples. He had charge of the papyri from 1802 to 1806. The task of unrolling and deciphering was accomplished well and rapidly, but (according to the editor of the Oxford 'Fragmenta Herculanensia') Hayter was not a good scholar, and his restorations of the text are of little value. In four years about two hundred rolls were opened, and nearly one hundred copied in lead-pencil facsimiles under Hayter's superintendence. The copies vary in accuracy, but on the whole are fairly correct. On the

French invasion of Naples in 1806 Hayter retired to Palermo. The original papyri were detained by the Neapolitan government, and fell into the hands of the French. The lead-pencil facsimiles also passed out of Hayter's hands, but were at last recovered from the Neapolitan authorities through the influence of Sir W. Drummond, the British minister. At Palermo Hayter occupied himself in superintending the engraving of the 'Carmen Latinum,' the 'Περὶ Θανάτου,' and some specimen alphabets. In 1809 he was recalled to England by the Prince of Wales. Hayter's lead-pencil facsimiles and the engravings made at Palermo were presented by the prince in 1810 to the university of Oxford. In 1811 a university committee arranged for an edition by Hayter of the 'Carmen Latinum' and the 'Περὶ Θανάτου,' but nothing was done and Hayter went abroad. The appendix to W. Scott's 'Fragmenta Herculanensia' contains reproductions of the copper-plates engraved from Hayter's lead-pencil facsimiles for Hayter's intended edition. Hayter died at Paris from apoplexy on 29 Nov. 1818, in his sixty-third year. The 'Extraordinary Red Book' (*Gent. Mag.* 1819, pt. i. p. 179) has an entry under 7 Nov. 1797 of a contingent pension to 'Elizabeth and Sophia Hayter, to commence on the death of the Rev. John Hayter.' Hayter published: 1. 'The Herculanean and Pompeian Manuscripts' [London ?], 1800, 8vo. 2. 'The Herculanean Manuscripts,' 2nd edit. London, 1810. 3. 'Observations upon a Review of the "Herculanensia" in the "Quarterly Review,"' London, 1810, 4to. 4. 'A Report upon the Herculanean Manuscripts,' London, 1811, 4to (Nos. 1, 2, 3 are published as 'Letters' to the Prince of Wales). Some of Hayter's papers, labelled 'Herculaneum papers relating to my employment,' are bound in a volume in the Bodleian Library.

[Gent. Mag. 1818 pt. ii. p. 631, 1819 pt. i. p. 179; Hayter's publications; W. Scott's Fragmenta Herculanensia, 1885, p. 2 ff.; Quarterly Review, February 1810, p. 1 ff.] W. W.

HAYTER, RICHARD (1611?–1684), theological writer, born about 1611, was the son of William Hayter, fishmonger, of Salisbury, Wiltshire. In 1628 he entered Magdalen Hall, Oxford, as a commoner, and graduated B.A. 26 April 1632, and M.A. 29 Jan. 1634 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 464, 474). He returned to Salisbury, lived there as a layman, and wrote 'The Meaning of Revelation: or, a Paraphrase with Questions on the Revelation of St. John, in which the Synchronisms of Mr. Joseph Mede, and the Expositions of other Interpreters, are called into question,' 4to, London, 1675 (another edition, 8vo, London, 1676). In April 1683 he had ready for the press 'Errata Mori. The Errors of Henry More contained in his Epilogue annex'd to his Exposition of the Revelation of St. John,' &c., together with another book; but neither appears to have been printed (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 138). Hayter died on 30 June 1684, and was buried in the church of St. Thomas, Salisbury.

[Hatcher's Salisbury (in Hoare's Wiltshire), p. 628.] G. G.

HAYTER, THOMAS (1702–1762), bishop successively of Norwich and London, baptised at Chagford, Devonshire, 17 Nov. 1702, was eldest son (of ten children) of George Hayter, rector of Chagford, who was buried there on 9 Oct. 1728, by his wife Grace, who died on 22 March 1760. The Hayter family purchased the advowson of Chagford in 1637, and the living has been held by descendants in unbroken succession for more than two centuries. Thomas was educated at Blundell's school, Tiverton. With the aid of a temporary exhibition, awarded to him by the feoffees in 1720, he matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, on 30 May 1720, and graduated B.A. on 21 Jan. 1724. He subsequently became a member of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he took the degrees of M.A. (1727) and D.D. (1744). Some time in 1724 he quitted Oxford to become private chaplain to Archbishop Lancelot Blackburne [q.v.] of York. His friend John Burton (1696–1771) [q. v.] sent him a long valedictory epistle in Latin (Burton, *Opuscula Miscell.* 1771, pp. 309–12). The archbishop secured for Hayter much preferment. He held the prebendal stall of Riccall in York Cathedral from 31 Dec. 1728 to 1736, when he was advanced to the stall of Strensall. In the same year (1728) he was appointed to the prebend of North Muskham in Southwell minster, became subdean of York on 26 Nov. 1730, and was installed prebendary of Westminster on 12 Feb. 1739. The last four preferments he retained until his elevation to the episcopal bench. He was archdeacon of York or West Riding from 26 Nov. 1730 to 1751. When the archbishop died in 1743 Hayter was one of his executors and one of the three residuary legatees to the estate. Scandal asserted that Hayter was Blackburne's natural son, and as late as 1780 Walpole spoke of their physical resemblance, but there is no truth in the assertion. Hayter was nominated to the see of Norwich on 13 Oct. 1749 and consecrated on 3 Dec. On the rearrangement after his death of the household of Frederick, prince of Wales (1751), the post

of preceptor to the young princes was conferred on the Bishop of Norwich, 'a sensible, well-bred man,' who was held to be attached to the Duke of Newcastle. All authorities agree in praising his earnestness in the discharge of his duty, but Coxe reports that he disgusted the young princes by his dry and pedantic manners, and offended the princess by persevering in a system of discipline which she did not approve; while even the king thought his behaviour indiscreet. Walpole remarks that the bishop resented the tendency of the princess to treat her children with excessive indulgence to the injury of their studies. The household was divided into two parties, of which one was suspected of leaning towards Jacobitism; the other consisted of the bishop and Lord Harcourt, the governor, who were both zealous whigs. Hayter's distrust of his opponents was increased when he found that one of them had induced the young Prince of Wales to read the 'Révolutions d'Angleterre,' a book written to justify the measures of James II. Open war ensued, and the bishop and his ally tendered their resignations. The court was willing for Hayter to retire, but desired Harcourt to remain. In the end both resigned. The bishop's resignation was accepted through the archbishop, an audience of the king being denied him. Prince George (afterwards George III), however, sufficiently appreciated Hayter's tuition to present him with his portrait wrought in ivory. Some lines for Hayter's picture in praise of his conduct in resigning are printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1752, p. 577. Hayter supported the Jews' Naturalisation Bill (1753), and was on that account grossly insulted when making a visitation of his diocese in the ensuing summer. The bishop's general health was not good, and he walked with difficulty. In the summer of 1755 a fever seized him, and in 1761 he was at Malvern taking the waters. By the influence of Lord Talbot he was translated to the bishopric of London on 5 Oct. 1761, and was confirmed at Bow Church on 24 Oct. As bishop of London he held the subsidiary post of dean of the Chapel Royal, and on 7 Nov. 1761 he was created a privy councillor. He died of dropsy a few months later, on 9 Jan. 1762, and was buried on 16 Jan. in Fulham churchyard, near the east end of the chancel and under an altar-tomb of stone covered with a white marble slab, the epitaph on which was written by his first cousin, Dr. Thomas Sandford, rector of Hatherop, Gloucestershire. Dr. Moss, in a charge to the clergy of Colchester archdeaconry, praised his scholarly accomplishments, his business talents, and his hospitality (*London Mag.* August 1764, pp. 424–5). Hayter left his fortune of 25,000*l.* between his four surviving sisters and his two brothers, George, a banker resident at Highgate, who died in 1804, and Joshua, a clergyman of the English church. This money ultimately passed to his niece Grace, daughter of George Hayter. She married John Hames of Croydon, and from her is descended the present family of Hayter-Hames of Chagford.

Hayter was the author of two anonymous tracts: 1. 'Examination of a Book printed by the Quakers, entitled "An Account of the Prosecutions of the People called Quakers in the Exchequer, Ecclesiastical, and other Courts," in Defence of the Clergy of the Diocese of York,' 1741. 2. 'An Essay on the Liberty of the Press, chiefly as it respects Personal Slander,' n. d.; second edition 1755. He also published separately several sermons, preached on state occasions or for charitable purposes. One, delivered before the House of Lords on King Charles's day 1750, was reprinted, with two sermons by Dr. Taylor and one by Bishop Lowth, by John Nichols in 1822. It dealt with the rights and duties of sovereigns and subjects, and justified the preacher's reputation as a whig. The substance of his charge delivered to the clergy of his archdeaconry in 1732 was published in the same year under the title of 'A Short View of some of the General Arts of Controversy made use of by the Advocates for Infidelity.' The epitaph in Bristol Cathedral on Dr. Nathaniel Forster was written by Hayter; it is reprinted in the 'Vicars of Rochdale' (Chetham Soc. pt. i. p. 176), with the remark of T. D. Whitaker that it savoured 'too much of Plato and too little of Christ.' Two letters by him to Dr. Birch (in *Sloane MS.* No. 4309, British Museum) are printed in Nichols's 'Literary Illustrations' (i. 823–4). A plan of instruction drawn by the bishop for the royal princes and approved by George II on 25 Sept. 1751 is in Harding's 'Tiverton' (vol. ii. bk. iv. pp. 114–15). The sermon preached by Philip Barton, canon of Christ Church, at his consecration in Lambeth Chapel was printed in 1750, and a funeral sermon, addressed to the congregation of St. Clement Danes, London, on 17 Jan. 1762, by the Rev. Richard Stainsby, appeared in the same year. There is in the possession of H. A. Pottinger, librarian of Worcester College, Oxford, a volume of Jortin's 'Lusus Poetici,' 1748, in which are inserted four leaves of Latin verses from Jortin to Hayter while at Norwich. He was a good judge of Latin poetry. He is frequently mentioned in the 'Newcastle Correspondence' at the British Museum. His library was sold in 1762. There

are portraits of him at Fulham and Lambeth Palaces. A brass to his memory was recently placed in the chancel of Chagford Church.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 617, viii. 227, ix. 295, 300–1, 505–6; Walpole's George II, i. 74, 247–8, 253, 284; Walpole's George III, i. 73–4; Walpole's Letters, ii. 250, 293, 316–17, vii. 472; Coxe's Pelham, ii. 167, 236–9, 290, 440; Harris's Life of Lord Hardwicke, iii. 484; Quarterly Review, 1822, xxvii. 187; Burke's Landed Gentry, ed. 1886, i. 819; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 305, 474, iii. 130, 135, 210, 216, 431; [Incledon's] Donations of P. Blundell, App. p. 52; Halkett and Laing's Anon. Literature, i. 807, 844; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Faulkner's Fulham, p. 106; Lysons's Environs, ii. 390.] W. P. C.

HAYTER, SIR WILLIAM GOODENOUGH (1792–1878), parliamentary secretary of the treasury, youngest son of John Hayter, by Grace, daughter of Stephen Goodenough of Codford, Wiltshire, was born at Winterbourne Stoke, Wiltshire, on 28 Jan. 1792, and entered at Winchester School in 1804. He matriculated from Trinity College, Oxford, on 24 Oct. 1810, and took his B.A. in 1814. On being called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 23 Nov. 1819, he became an equity draftsman and conveyancer, and attended the Wiltshire sessions, but retired from practice on being made a Q.C. on 21 Feb. 1839; he was, however, bencher of his inn on 15 April 1839, and treasurer in 1853.

On 24 July 1837 he was returned in the liberal interest to the House of Commons as one of the members for Wells, and sat for that constituency till 6 July 1865. From 30 Dec. 1847 to 30 May 1849 he was judge-advocate-general. At the latter date he became financial secretary to the treasury, and in July 1850 was appointed parliamentary and patronage secretary, a post which he held until March 1852, and again from December 1852 to March 1858. Hayter was an admirable 'whip.' When Lord Derby came into power in 1852, Hayter marshalled the disorderly ranks of the liberal party with great success, and in the following governments of Lord Aberdeen and Lord Palmerston his powers developed, and his reputation steadily increased. On 11 Feb. 1848 he was gazetted a privy councillor. After his retirement, on 19 April 1858, he was created a baronet, and three years later, 27 Feb. 1861, in remembrance of the courtesy, fairness, and efficiency with which he had discharged his duties for many years as liberal 'whip,' he was presented by Lord Palmerston and 365 members of the House of Commons with a service of plate at a banquet in Willis's Rooms (*Illustrated London News*, 9 March 1861, with view of the testimonial). As a practical farmer he was very successful; his farm, Lindsay, near Leighton, Buckinghamshire, was kept in the highest state of cultivation, and was a model of economy and profitable management. He was one of the council of the Agricultural Society from its commencement in 1838. He voted with Mr. Villiers in 1839 for the repeal of the corn laws, and was present at all the divisions in favour of free trade. He was not a frequent speaker, but took part in debates on matters within his knowledge. In Lord Denman's inquiry into the management of the woods and forests he was a member of the committee, and was chairman of the committee on Feargus O'Connor's land scheme. During 1878 he fell into a depressed state of mind, and on 26 Dec. was found drowned in a small lake in the grounds of his residence, South Hill Park, Easthampstead, Berkshire. He was buried at Easthampstead on 2 Jan. 1879. His wife, whom he had married on 18 Aug. 1832, was Anne, eldest daughter of William Pulsford of Linslade, Buckinghamshire. She died in London on 2 June 1889, aged 82. He was succeeded by his only son, the present Sir Arthur Hayter.

[Times, 28 Dec. 1878, pp. 7, 8, 30 Dec. p. 6, and 3 Jan. 1879, p. 3; Illustrated London News, 20 July 1850, p. 64, with portrait, and 13 April 1861, p. 339, with portrait; Men of the Time, 1879, p. 503.] G. C. B.

HAYTHORNE, SIR EDMUND (1818–1888), general, son of John Haythorne of Hill House, Gloucester, was born in 1818. He was educated at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, and in 1837 received an ensigncy in the 98th foot, in which he got his company in 1844. Under the command of Colin Campbell, afterwards lord Clyde [q. v.], Haythorne went with the 98th to China in 1841, and was present with it in the expedition to the northward in 1842, including the operations on the Yang-tse-kiang, the attack and capture of Ching-keang-foo, and the operations before Nanking. He was Colin Campbell's brigade-major at Chusan from July 1843 until the island was given up to the Chinese authorities, and afterwards his aide-de-camp in the second Sikh war, when he commanded the third division of Gough's army, at the passage of the Chenab, the battles of Sadoolapore, Chillianwalla, and Goojerat, and the pursuit of the Afghan contingent to the mouth of the Khyber Pass (medal and clasps). As a brevet-major he commanded the flank companies of the 98th at the forcing of the Kohat Pass, under Sir Charles Napier, in 1850, during which service he commanded a detached column which destroyed two villages

and forts. In 1851 he was again aide-de-camp to Colin Campbell in the operations against the Momund tribe, on the north-west frontier (medal). He became major 98th foot in 1853, and lieutenant-colonel in 1854. In June 1855 he exchanged to the 1st royals, went out to the Crimea with drafts, and assumed command of the first battalion of the regiment, with which he was present at the siege and fall of Sebastopol (medal and clasp). Afterwards he was brigade-major of the highland brigade under Colin Campbell at Balaclava. On the evacuation of the Crimea Haythorne returned home, and subsequently proceeded to Hongkong, in command of the second battalion of his regiment. In 1859 he was nominated chief of the staff of the army forming there for service in the north of China, and had the sole responsibility of the organisation of the force until the arrival of Sir James Hope Grant [q. v.] in March 1860. Haythorne's services were several times mentioned in despatches, and were especially recognised by Lord Herbert, the secretary of state for war, when proposing a vote of thanks to the China troops (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. clxi. 366–75). Haythorne was adjutant-general in Bengal from 1860 to 1865, when he went on half-pay. His old chief Clyde spoke with affection of him on his deathbed: 'Remember me to Sutherland—and to Haythorne. Good Haythorne, brave Haythorne, as modest as he is brave' (Shadwell, ii. 470).

Haythorne became a major-general in 1868, and K.C.B. in 1873. In 1879 he was made a full general, and was appointed colonel 1st battalion Hampshire regiment (late 67th foot). He married, in 1862, Eliza, fourth daughter of the late J. Thomas of Bletsoe Castle, Bedfordshire. He died at Silchester House, Reading, on 18 Oct. 1888.

[Dod's Knightage; Army Lists and London Gazettes, under dates; L. Shadwell's Life of Lord Clyde, London, 1881.] H. M. C.

HAYTLEY, EDWARD (*d.* 1762 ?), painter, presented in 1746 to the new western wing of the Foundling Hospital two views by himself of Chelsea and Bethlehem Hospitals. With the other artists who presented works of their own at the same time, Haytley was elected a governor of the hospital. From their annual meetings arose the first public exhibition of the works of English artists in 1760, to which Haytley sent 'A Boy giving a Bunch of Grapes to his Brother' and a lady's portrait. He sent three portraits to the exhibition in 1761, but, as his name does not occur again, he probably died about that time. He painted a well-known full-length portrait of Mrs. Woffington, which was engraved in mezzotint by J. Faber, junior, in 1731, and the head separately in similar style by C. Spooner.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Brownlow's Hist. of the Foundling Hospital; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits.] L. C.

HAYWARD, ABRAHAM (1801–1884), essayist, was descended from an old Wiltshire family. His grandfather owned a small property at Hillcott, North Newton. His father, Joseph (*d.* 24 Dec. 1844)—writer of 'The Science of Horticulture' (1818) and 'The Science of Agriculture' (1825)—sold the property and went to live at Wilton, near Salisbury, where in 1799 he married Mary, daughter of Richard Abraham of White Lackington in Somerset. There Abraham, their eldest son, was born on 22 Nov. 1801. From about 1807 to February 1811 Hayward was at Bath as private pupil to Francis Twiss, whose wife was a sister of Mrs. Siddons. From 1811 till January 1817 he was at Blundell's school at Tiverton, where he learned to swim and to fish, took a moderate place in the school, and suffered from the severe discipline and spare diet. After a couple of years spent at home under a private tutor, he was articled in September 1818 to George Tuson, solicitor, of Northover, afterwards of Ilchester in Somerset, a bookish man, in whose library Hayward read widely. On the expiration of his articles he abandoned the profession of solicitor, and entered himself as student of the Inner Temple in October 1824. He was then almost without friends in London. As a law student he joined the London Debating Society, where he came into contact with many young men who afterwards attained distinction. 'In the session following, 1826–1827,' J. S. Mill writes of the society, 'things began to mend. We had acquired two excellent tory speakers, Hayward and Shee' (*Autobiography*, 1873, p. 128). In June 1828 the first number of the 'Law Magazine, or Quarterly Review of Jurisprudence' appeared under the joint editorship of W. F. Cornish and Hayward, the latter of whom became sole editor after the fourth number, retaining the position until June 1844. Under his guidance the magazine attained much reputation, and in the course of his editorial duties Hayward gained the acquaintance of many foreign jurists. He paid his first visit to Germany in the autumn of 1831, and was handsomely received at Göttingen, at that time a great centre of legal studies. On his return from his continental tour he printed privately a translation of Goethe's 'Faust' into English prose, and published the book through Edward Moxon in February 1833. By this time

he had been called to the bar, and chose the western circuit. Lord Lyndhurst acknowledged his obligation to an article by Hayward (see *Law Magazine*, ix. 392–413) in successfully opposing Brougham's local courts bill in the House of Lords in 1833 (Sir T. Martin, *Life of Lyndhurst*, 1884, p. 313). In the autumn of the same year he revisited Germany, and obtained suggestions for a second and enlarged edition of 'Faust,' published in January 1834. The book was reviewed in Germany by F. C. Horn, and was the subject of a pamphlet by D. Boileau (1834). Hallam, Southey, Rogers, Allan Cunningham, and many others wrote to congratulate the author, and the work has retained its reputation as a straightforward rendering in prose of the original. Carlyle considered it the best English version.

The success of 'Faust' gave Hayward an assured position in society, and he became a frequent contributor to the leading reviews. In August 1834 he made a journey across the Alps into Italy, described in a long and interesting letter addressed to one of his sisters (privately printed at the time, and reproduced in 'Correspondence,' i. 22–50). The letter ends with the characteristic remark, 'I had my usual luck in getting acquainted with interesting people on my way back.' On 17 Feb. 1835 he was specially elected by the committee a member of the Athenæum. An article in the 'Quarterly Review' on Walker's 'Original' (February 1836) attracted attention; with another on gastronomy and gastronomers the two were afterwards published under the title of 'The Art of Dining.' These essays made Hayward's reputation as an authority on the subject, although he remarked of the first article, 'I got it up just as I would get up a speech from a brief' (*ib.* i. 54). His dinners in his chambers in the Temple were famous for choiceness of fare and distinction of company. Lockhart, Macaulay, Sydney Smith, Lord Lansdowne, Henry Bulwer, George Smythe, Lyndhurst, Hooke, Mrs. Norton, were constant guests.

Between 1838 and 1840 Hayward saw much of Prince Louis Bonaparte, and gave him literary assistance. In 1844 he began to contribute to the 'Edinburgh Review' under Macvey Napier. A visit to Paris brought him the acquaintance of Thiers, afterwards a frequent correspondent. Although Hayward had only a moderate professional practice, he was made Q.C. by Lyndhurst early in 1845, but was not elected a bencher of his inn owing to the opposition vote of Roebuck. Hayward bitterly resented the exclusion, and attacked the benchers with his usual energy. He brought the question before the judges, and wrote several pamphlets (1845–1848), which produced others by Neate and T. Falconer. In 1847 he circulated a few copies of extremely commonplace 'Verses of other Days.'

Hayward began life as a tory, but on the split in the party in 1846 developed into a Peelite and free trader. He first gave expression to his dislike of Disraeli in an article in the 'Edinburgh Review' in April 1853. Thinking his political services to the party gave him some claim, he applied for a commissionership under the new Charitable Trusts Act, stating to Sir G. C. Lewis that he had lost a considerable part of his small income on the death of his brother (*ib.* i. 186). He did not obtain the office, but he was nominated in 1854 by Lord Aberdeen to the post of secretary to the poor law board; the appointment fell through, however, owing to the refusal of Lord Courtenay, who already held the office, to exchange it for a commissionership of woods and forests. He supported the government in the 'Morning Chronicle' against the 'Times' charges of neglect in the Crimea, and wrote an article on De Bazancourt's 'Expédition de Crimée,' which was translated into French, and was circulated on the continent at the special request of Lord Palmerston, to counteract the bad impression raised by De Bazancourt's semi-official publication.

Hayward wrote constantly in the quarterlies, 'Fraser,' and other periodicals; one of his best essays being 'Pearls and Mock Pearls of History,' in the 'Quarterly Review' of April 1861. He endeavoured in a series of trenchant articles in 'Fraser's Magazine' to avert the split in Lord Russell's government on the reform question in 1866, and at the commencement of 1868 was engaged on his 'More about Junius,' a subject which, like whist, dining, and political memoirs, he considered peculiarly his own. The claims of Francis were stoutly denied, and he told Sir W. Stirling Maxwell 'that five out of six of the best intellects of my acquaintance think the Franciscan theory rudely shaken if not demolished' (*ib.* ii. 176). In 1869 he became a regular contributor to the 'Quarterly Review,' after a long retirement, and down to October 1883 wrote an article in each number. 'The Second Armada, a chapter in future History,' suggested by the 'Battle of Dorking,' was written for the 'Times' in 1871. In the same journal, 10 May 1873, appeared a biographical sketch by him of J. S. Mill, including some passages which gave deep offence to Mill's friends. The Rev. Stopford Brooke protested against the statements in a sermon,

G. J. Holyoake issued a pamphlet, 'J. S. Mill as some of the working classes knew him,' and W. D. Christie published 'J. S. Mill and Mr. Abraham Hayward,' containing an acrimonious correspondence.

On his return from a visit to Paris in the autumn of 1883, Hayward finished his October 'Quarterly' article on Marshal Bugeaud, the last to which he put his pen. He died in his rooms in St. James's Street, 2 Feb. 1884, in his eighty-third year.

Hayward was entirely a self-made man. Disappointed in hopes of legal success and of employment in the public service, he devoted his later life to letters and society. He made many enemies and many sincere friends. With a hasty temper and a shrewdly biting tongue, he was generous at heart. He was not a great or even a good talker, but he was unsurpassed as a teller of anecdotes. His reading, especially in the departments of history and memoirs, was extensive, and his 'Quarterly' essays, which seem to be written with a flowing pen, were put together with elaborate care and preparation, and with incessant striving after accuracy in details. He was fond of wire-pulling, but it is doubtful whether the political leaders who corresponded with him took his pretensions quite seriously. His physical aspect at the age of seventy-two, allowing for a touch of caricature, is shown in a cartoon by Pellegrini (*Vanity Fair*, 27 Nov. 1875). For many years he was a conspicuous figure at the Athenæum Club.

Besides numerous contributions to periodical literature he wrote: 1. 'Of the Vocation of our age for Legislation and Jurisprudence, translated from the German of F. C. von Savigny,' London, 1831, 8vo (not for sale). 2. 'The Statutes founded on the Common Law Reports, with Introductory Observations and Notes,' London, 1832, sm. 8vo. 3. 'Faust, a Dramatic Poem, by Goethe, translated into English Prose, with Remarks on former Translations and Notes,' London, 1833, 8vo (for private distribution); also published in 1833; 'second edition, to which is appended an abstract of the continuation, with an account of the story of Faust, and the various productions in literature and art founded on it,' London, 1834, 8vo; various editions down to 1889. 4. 'Some Account of a Journey across the Alps, in a Letter to a Friend,' London, 1834, 12mo (for private circulation). 5. 'Summary of Objections to the Doctrine that a Marriage with the Sister of a Deceased Wife is contrary to Law, Religion, or Morality,' London, 1839, 8vo (privately printed, afterwards issued in the 'Law Magazine'). 6. 'Remarks on the Law regarding Marriage with the Sister of a Deceased Wife,' London, 1845, 8vo. 7. 'Verses of other Days,' London, 1847, sm. 8vo (printed for friends; anonymous; again with additions in 1878). 8. 'The Ballot for Benchers; by a Templar,' London, 1848, 8vo (anonymous, privately printed). 9. 'On the Origin and History of the Benchers of the Inns of Court,' London, 1848, 8vo. 10. 'Report of the Proceedings before the Judges as Visitors of the Inns of Court on the Appeal of A. Hayward,' London, 1848, 8vo. 11. 'The Art of Dining; or Gastronomy and Gastronomers,' London, 1852, sm. 8vo (based on articles in 'Quarterly Review' for July 1835 and February 1836, with additions). 12. 'Lord Chesterfield: his Character, Life, and Opinions; and George Selwyn, his Life and Times,' London, 1854, sm. 8vo (reprinted with a few corrections from 'Edinburgh Review,' No. 161, 1844, and No. 166, 1845; in Longman's 'Traveller's Library'). 13. 'The Secretaryship of the Poor Law Board: Facts and Proofs against Calumnies and Conjectures,' London, 1854, 8vo. 14. 'Juridical Tracts, pt. i., containing Historical Sketch of the Law of Real Property in England; Principles and Practice of Pleading; Historical Sketch of Reform in the Criminal Law,' London, 1856, 8vo (all published; a second part was advertised, and a third part was announced to consist of a new edition of the translation of Savigny's tract, see No. 1). 15. 'Specimens of an Authorised Translation from the French,' London, 1856, 8vo (privately printed; criticism on an incorrect version of De Montalembert's 'De l'Avenir Politique de l'Angleterre'). 16. 'Expédition de Crimée: quelques éclaircissements relatifs à l'armée Anglaise,' Bruxelles, 1857, 8vo (translated from the 'North British Review;' it also appeared in German). 17. 'Biographical and Critical Essays, reprinted from Reviews, with Additions and Corrections,' London, 1858, 2 vols. 8vo; a new series, 1873, 2 vols. 8vo; 3rd series, 1874, 8vo (the last with much additional matter; five volumes in all, the 'Sketches' (see No. 27) are supplementary). 18. 'Autobiography, Letters, and Literary Remains of Mrs. Piozzi (Thrale), edited with Notes and an Introductory Account of her Life and Writings,' London, 1861, 2 vols. cr. 8vo (two editions, the second greatly improved). 19. 'Mr. Kinglake and the Quarterlys, by an Old Reviewer,' London 1863, 8vo (anonymous; also issued 'not for sale'). 20. 'Diaries of a Lady of Quality [Miss F. W. Wynn] from 1797 to 1844, edited with Notes,' London, 1864, cr. 8vo (two editions). 21. 'More about Junius; the Franciscan Theory Unsound; reprinted

from "Fraser's Magazine," with Additions,' London, 1868, 8vo. 22. 'The Second Armada: a Chapter of Future History,' London, 1871, sm. 8vo. 23. 'John Stuart Mill, reprinted from the "Times" of 10 May 1873,' 8vo (privately printed; Hayward also circulated a letter to the Rev. Stopford Brooke on the subject). 24. 'The Handwriting of Junius,' reproduced from the 'Times' in a pamphlet by H. A. W. 'The Evidence of Handwriting,' Cambridge [U. S.], 1874, 8vo. 25. 'Goethe,' London, 1878, sm. 8vo (in Mrs. Oliphant's 'Foreign Classics for English Readers'). 26. 'Selected Essays,' London, 1878, 2 vols. sm. 8vo (chosen from the three series No. 17). 27. 'Sketches of Eminent Statesmen and Writers, with other Essays reprinted from the "Quarterly Review," with Additions and Corrections,' London, 1880, 2 vols. 8vo (supplementary to No. 17). 28. 'A Selection from the Correspondence of Abraham Hayward, Q.C., from 1834 to 1884, with an Account of his Early Life, edited by H. E. Carlisle,' London, 1886, 2 vols. 8vo.

[The best authority for the early life of Hayward is the Selections from his Correspondence, edited by Mr. H. E. Carlisle, 1886, 2 vols. 8vo; see also some interesting papers in the Fortnightly Review, March and April 1884; the Times, 4 and 7 Feb. 1884; Athenæum, 9 Feb. 1884; Academy, 9 Feb. 1884; Saturday Review, 9 Feb. 1884; some good stories about Hayward are told in E. Yates's Recollections, 1884, ii. 133, 157–61, and in G. W. Smalley's London Letters, 1890, i. 315–25, ii. 63, 64, 104. His journalistic career is described in H. R. Fox Bourne's English Newspapers, vol. ii. passim. See also E. H. Dering's Memoirs of Georgina, Lady Chatterton, 1878, pp. 92–4; Letters of the Right Hon. Sir G. C. Lewis, 1870, 8vo; P. W. Clayden's Early Life of S. Rogers, 1887, and Rogers and his Contemporaries, 1889, 2 vols.; Selections from the Correspondence of the late M. Napier, 1887, 8vo.] H. R. T.

HAYWARD, Sir JOHN (1564?–1627), historian, was born about 1564 at or near Felixstowe, Suffolk, where he was educated. A portrait engraved by W. Hole, and published with Hayward's 'Sanctuarie' in 1616, bears above it the figures '52,' apparently a reference to his age. He graduated B.A. 1580–1 and M.A. 1584 from Pembroke College, Cambridge, and afterwards proceeded LL.D. Early in 1599 he published an elaborate account of the first year of Henry IV's reign, including a description of the deposition of Richard II. It is entered on the 'Stationers' Registers' (ed. Arber, iii. 134), 9 Jan. 1598–9, and was dedicated (in Latin), in terms of extravagant laudation, to Essex, just before his appointment as lord deputy of Ireland. It was afterwards said that the manuscript had been in Essex's hand a fortnight before publication. The story of Richard II's deposition long exercised a mysterious fascination over Essex, and Essex's enemies at court easily excited the suspicion in the queen's mind that Hayward, under the guise of an historical treatise, was criticising her own policy and hinting at what might possibly befall her in the future. The suspicion was hardly justified. Hayward does not vindicate Henry IV, but fairly lays before his readers the arguments for and against his accession; and when dedicating to James I at a later date a treatise on the royal succession, he asserted that in his earlier work he had argued against the right of the people to depose their sovereign. It is certainly difficult now to detect any veiled reference to Elizabethan politics in the volume. Chamberlain, writing of its publication (1 March 1598–9), describes it as 'reasonably well-written,' and the author as 'a young man of Cambridge toward the civil law;' but he adds: 'Here [i.e. in London] hath been much descanting about it, why such a story should come at this time, and many exceptions taken, especially to the Epistle [to Essex].' Finally, Chamberlain says, directions were given for the removal of the dedication, in which he admits he failed to find anything objectionable (Chamberlain, *Letters*, Camd. Soc., pp. 47–8). Bacon declared that Essex wrote a formal letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury, desiring him to call in the book after it had been published a week. The queen, however, was not easily satisfied, and suggested to Bacon that there might be 'places in it that might be drawn within case of treason.' Bacon answered that Hayward had borrowed so many passages from Tacitus that there might be ground for prosecuting him for felony, but he could find no treasonable language (Bacon, *Apophthegms*, 58). Nevertheless Hayward was brought before the Star-chamber and imprisoned. The queen, obstinately adhering to her first impression, even argued that Hayward was pretending to be the author in order to shield 'some more mischievous' person, and that he should be racked so that he might disclose the truth. Bacon deprecated this procedure, but he appeared as counsel for the crown against Essex at York House (5 June 1600), and, to curry favour with the queen, urged that the earl had aggravated his offences by accepting Hayward's dedication. Reference was made to Essex's connection with the volume in the official 'directions' expounding Essex's crimes issued by the government to preachers during his imprisonment.

Hayward does not seem to have been released from prison till after Essex's execution (25 Feb. 1600–1). On James I's accession he sought royal favour by publishing treatises justifying James's succession and the divine right of kings, and arguing for the union of England and Scotland. Prince Henry patronised him, and he completed, at the prince's suggestion, a work on the lives of William I, William II, and Henry I. Meanwhile he secured a large practice in the court of arches, and in 1610, when James I founded Chelsea College, Hayward was appointed one of the two historiographers, Camden being the other. On 5 Aug. 1616 he was admitted a member of the College of Advocates, and on 9 Nov. 1619 was knighted. In 1617 he had applied unsuccessfully to be incorporated LL.D. at Oxford, and in the same year was suggested as a member of the projected academy of literature. He published many pious manuals, but his leisure was chiefly spent in historical work. He died at his house in Great St. Bartholomew's, near Smithfield, London, on 27 June 1627, and was buried in the church of Great St. Bartholomew's on 28 June. He married Jane, daughter of Andrew Pascall of Springfield, Essex, by whom he had an only child, Mary. She married Sir Nicholas Rowe of Highgate, and died in her father's lifetime. In his will (dated 30 March 1626) he leaves to his wife, who lived till 1642, besides three beds, an interest in his lands at Felixstowe and Tottenham, which (he adds) 'in regard to the small portion she brought me, and regard of her unquiet life and small respect towards me, [is] a great deal too much.' The bulk of his property is left to his granddaughter, Mary Rowe, and it includes houses and lands in Kentish Town, which he had obtained from the printer, John Bill. He specially warns his executor, Edward Hanchet, against allowing his body to be 'mangled after death for experience to others.'

Hayward wrote: 1. 'The First Part of the Life and Raigne of Henrie the IIII, extending to the end of the first yeare of his raigne. Written by I. H.,' London [by Iohn Wolfe], 4to. The dedication to Essex is followed by an address of 'A. P. to the Reader.' A large-paper copy, believed to be unique, is in the Grenville Library at the British Museum. Reprinted with Sir Robert Cotton's 'Short View of the Reigne of Henry III' in 1642, 8vo. 2. 'An Answer to the First Part of a Certaine Conference concerning Succession, published not long since under the name of R. Dolman,' London (for Simon Waterson and Cuthbert Burbie), 1603, 4to; dedicated to James I. This is a reply to Parsons's 'Conference about the Next Succession to the Crowne of Ingland,' London, 1594, 8vo, and argues in favour of the divine right of kings. As 'The Right of Succession asserted' it was reprinted 'for the satisfaction of the zealous promoters of the Bill of Exclusion' in 1683 by the friends of the Duke of York. 3. 'A Treatise of Vnion of the two Realmes of England and Scotland. By I. H.,' London (by F. K. for C[uthbert] B[urbie]), 1604, 4to. 4. 'The Lives of the III Normans, Kings of England. William the first, William the second, Henrie the first. Written by I. H.,' London (by R. B.), 1613, 4to. Dedicated to Charles, prince of Wales; a readable compilation, but without any references to authorities; reprinted in 'Harleian Miscellany.' 5. 'The Sanctuarie of a Troubled Soule,' London (by George Purslow), 1616, 12mo: a collection of prayers and pious meditations. The title-page, by W. Hole, is finely engraved. It is dedicated to Archbishop Abbot, and a second part contains a new title-page. Other editions are dated 1618, 1620, 1623, 1631, 1632, 1649, and 1650. In a preface to the 1620 edition Hayward writes that after twenty years' growth the book has reached its full stature. It would therefore have been begun in 1600, but no copy of the first part is known earlier than 1616. There is, however, in the British Museum 'The Second Part of the Sanctuary of a Troubled Soul. Newly enlarged, by Io. Hayward,' London (by I. W. for Cuthbert Burbie), 1607, 12mo (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. vii. 266, 432). 6. 'David's Teares,' London (by John Bill), 1621, 1622, 1623: a long commentary on Psalms vi. xxxii. and cxxx., with engraved title-page. 7. 'Christ's Prayer upon the Crosse for his Enemies,' London (by John Bill), 1623, 8vo; 'Newly reviewed and enlarged,' 1624. Dedicated to Anne, wife of Sir Julius Cæsar. 8. 'Of Supremacie in affaires of Religion,' London (by John Bill), 1624 and 1625, 4to: an argument in favour of the royal supremacy, suggested by a conversation in which Hayward took part in 1605 at a dinner at the house of Tobias Matthew, then bishop of Durham. An edition of 1606, with the title 'Report of a Discourse concerning Supreme Power in Affaires of Religion,' is in the chapter library at Peterborough. 9. (Posthumously published) 'The Life and Raigne of King Edward the Sixt.' London (for John Partridge), 1630, 4to, with title-page engraved by Robert Vaughan. Manuscripts of Hayward's biography of Edward VI are in Harl. MS. 6021, art. i., and among Gale's MSS. in Trinity College, Cambridge, and it is reprinted in Kennett's 'Complete History.' A 12mo edition appeared in 1636, with an appendix, some-

times met with as a separate volume, entitled (10) 'The Beginning of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth.' This is a fragment of a larger work found in Harl. MS. 6021, art. iii., which gives annals of Elizabeth's reign as far as the close of 1562. The whole was printed for the first time by the Camden Society in 1840, and was edited by John Bruce. Hayward also edited with a preface Sir Roger Williams's 'Actions of the Lowe Countries,' London, 1618, 4to.

Portraits of Hayward, engraved by W. Hole, Payne, and T. Cecill, appear respectively in the 1616, 1623, and 1632 editions of his 'Sanctuarie.' An engraving by William Pass is on the back of the last page of the preface of 'Edward VI.'

[Bruce's Introduction (where Hayward's will is printed) to his edition of Hayward's Annals of Queen Elizabeth (Camd. Soc.), 1840; Camden's Annals, sub ann. 1601; Bacon's Life and Works, ed. Spedding, vii. 133; Edwards's Life and Letters of Ralegh, i. 294, ii. 164 sq.; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 363; Hayward's Works in British Museum.] S. L.

HAYWARD, THOMAS (*d.* 1779 ?), editor of the 'British Muse,' was an attorney-at-law of Hungerford, Berkshire. In 1738 he published, in three 12mo volumes, 'The British Muse, or a Collection of Thoughts, Moral, Natural, and Sublime, of our English Poets who flourished in the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries.' His friend Oldys was much interested in the work, and wrote the preface and the dedication to Lady Mary Wortley Montagu. Oldys complained, however, that the publisher employed Dr. John Campbell to cut out one-third of his preface before sending it to press. Hayward's anthology, described by Warton as the best he knew, consists of extracts of varying lengths, arranged alphabetically according to their subject. To each extract the author's name is appended, and a list of 'the author's poems and plays cited' is prefixed to vol. ii. A few of the works quoted by Hayward are now lost, and only survive in his quotations. A new edition, entitled 'The Quintessence of English Poetry,' appeared in 1740, 3 vols. Hayward also compiled, in thirty-four manuscript quarto volumes, with seven volumes of index, a collection of epitaphs from printed books and his own notes. Thirty-two of these volumes (vols. xxviii. and xxix. are missing) and six volumes of the index (vol. i. is missing) were presented to the British Museum in 1842, and are numbered Addit. MSS. 13916–53. Hayward was elected F.S.A. 24 June 1756, but disappears from the list of fellows, probably through death, in 1779.

Two contemporaries belonging to the Gloucestershire family of Hayward bore the same christian name. Thomas Hayward (1702–1781), a barrister of Lincoln's Inn, was M.P. for Ludgershall, Wiltshire, 1741–7 and 1754–61; and died at Quedgeley, Gloucestershire, 14 March 1781 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*; *Gent. Mag.* 1781, p. 148). Sir Thomas Hayward (1743–1799), clerk of the cheque to the corps of gentlemen pensioners, was knighted on retiring from that office in May 1799; succeeded to the estate of Carswell, Berkshire, on the death of his maternal uncle, Henry Southby, in 1797, and died there 7 Oct. 1799 (*Gent. Mag.* 1799, ii. 908).

[Oldys's Diary, ed. Yeowell; Phillipps's Theatrum Poeticum, ed. Brydges, 1800; Cat. of Fellows of Soc. of Antiquaries; Cat. of Addit. MSS. in Brit. Mus.; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry.] S. L.

HAYWOOD, Mrs. ELIZA (1693 ?–1756), authoress, daughter of a London tradesman named Fowler, is said to have contracted at an early age a marriage, which proved unhappy, with a man named Haywood. Literary enemies represented that her character was bad, and that she had two illegitimate children, one by a peer, and the other by a bookseller (Curll, *Key to the Dunciad*, p. 12). Her friends asserted, on the other hand, that her husband, Haywood, was the father of her two children, and that, when he abandoned her and them, she was driven to the stage, and ultimately to literature, in order to support them. She seems to admit 'little inadvertencies' in her own life (cf. *Female Dunciad*, p. 18), but her novels hardly suggest that their author was personally immoral. She owed her evil reputation to the freedom with which she followed the example of Mrs. Manley in introducing into her romances scandals about the leaders of contemporary society, whose names she very thinly veiled.

Mrs. Haywood first appeared in public as an actress at Dublin in 1715 or earlier, but soon came to London. Steele, to whom she dedicated a collection of her novels in 1725, described, in the 'Tatler' for 23 April 1709, a visit which he paid to 'Sappho, a fine lady who writes, sings, dances, and can say and do whatever she pleases without the imputation of anything that can injure her character.' Again, in the 'Tatler' for 12 July 1709, Steele refers to his intimacy with Sappho, and writes more respectfully of her. The editors of the 'Tatler' identify Steele's Sappho with Mrs. Haywood, but the dates scarcely admit of the identification (cf. *Tatler*, ed. Nichols, 1786, i. 54, ii. 50; *ib.* ed. Chalmers, 1806, i. 54, 427). On settling in London Mrs. Haywood was employed in 1721 by

the theatrical manager Rich to rewrite a manuscript tragedy, in blank verse, entitled 'The Fair Captive,' by a Captain Hurst. Her version was acted without success at Lincoln's Inn Fields Theatre on 4 March 1721, with Quin in the chief part (Mustapha), and it was published in the same year with a dedication to Lord Gage (cf. GENEST, iii. 59–60). Two years later she wrote a comedy, 'A Wife to be Lett.' This was acted at Drury Lane, 12 Aug. 1723, and in the absence (it was stated), through indisposition, of the actress to whom the heroine's part (Mrs. Graspall) was assigned, Mrs. Haywood herself undertook that rôle, and also spoke the epilogue (*ib.* iii. 113–14). The piece was published in 1724. Once again she tempted fortune with a tragedy, 'Frederick, Duke of Brunswick-Lunenburgh,' which was acted at Lincoln's Inn Fields, 4 March 1729 (*ib.* iii. 241–2), and published immediately afterwards, with a dedication to Frederick, prince of Wales, and a disclaimer of any intention of reflecting on current politics. Her only other association with the theatre was as collaborator with William Hatchett in the libretto of 'Opera of Operas, or Tom Thumb the Great . . . set to music . . . by Mr. Lampe,' an adaptation of Fielding's 'Tragedy of Tragedies,' which was successfully performed at the Haymarket and Drury Lane theatres in 1733 (*ib.* iii. 408).

Meanwhile Mrs. Haywood had become known as a voluminous writer of fiction. Her earliest novels dealt conventionally, if at times somewhat licentiously, with the trials and temptations of virtuous ladies. She wrote clearly and brightly, and her books sold rapidly. 'Love in Excess, or the Fatal Enquiry' reached a fifth edition in 1724. In the same year appeared 'A Spy on the Conjurer, or a Collection of . . . Stories with . . . Letters' relating to Duncan Campbell [q. v.], 'revised by Mrs. Eliz. Haywood.' This work has been wrongly claimed for Defoe It was doubtless concocted wholly by Mrs. Haywood (cf. W. LEE, *Life of Defoe*, i. 327). In 1725 appeared her 'Tea Table, or a Conversation between some polite Persons of both Sexes at a Lady's Visiting Day,' and there, as in her novel of the 'Injur'd Husband, or Mistaken Resentment' (Dublin, 1724), she warned her readers in an advertisement that she had 'no particular persons or families in view.' But in her 'Memoirs of a certain Island adjacent to Utopia, written by a celebrated author of that country. Now translated into English' (London, 1725, 2 vols. 8vo), she introduced many scandalous episodes, and appended a 'key' in which the fictitious names in her narrative were identified with well-known living persons (through their initials). The success of 'Utopia' led Mrs. Haywood to produce in 1727 a similar work, 'The Secret History of the Present Intrigues of the Court of Caramania,' also with a 'key.' These two 'most scandalous' works excited the wrath of Pope, and some of the bitterest and coarsest lines in the 'Dunciad' (1728) ridicule Mrs. Haywood (bk. ii. ll. 157 sq.) In the early editions Pope represents her as one of the prizes for which Curll and Chapman, the publisher of her 'Utopia,' race against each other. In the final edition Osborne's name was substituted for Chapman's, but in all Mrs. Haywood is won by Curll. In a note on the passage, Pope describes her as one of those 'shameless scribblers . . . who, in libellous memoirs and novels, reveal the faults or misfortunes of both sexes, to the ruin of public fame or disturbance of private happiness.' Mrs. Haywood seems to have mildly retaliated by contributing a few pages to the 'Female Dunciad,' 1729 (a collection of scurrilous attacks on Pope made by Curll). Mrs. Haywood there speaks well of Curll, but despite Pope's assumption that Curll and Mrs. Haywood were closely associated in business, their only connection seems to have sprung from a desire to avenge themselves on Pope. Pope's attack was repeated by his friends. Swift wrote of her (26 Oct. 1731) to the Countess of Suffolk, who seems to have feared her pen, as a 'stupid, infamous, scribbling woman' (SWIFT, *Works*, ed. Scott, xvii. 430). Lord Peterborough, in a letter to Lady Mary Wortley Montagu in 1735, denied that Pope referred to Lady Mary in a well-known passage in his first satire. He represented that Pope had assured him that such women as Mrs. Centlivre, Mrs. Haywood, Mrs. Manley, and Mrs. Behn were alone the objects of his satire (POPE, *Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iii. 279). Horace Walpole wrote contemptuously of her as the counterpart of Mrs. Behn on 10 June 1743 (*Letters*, ed. Cunningham, i. 251). Mrs. Haywood's later works of fiction were for the most part inoffensive, although she has been credited with one later effort in slanderous literature, viz. 'The Fortunate Foundlings, being the Genuine History of Colonel M—rs and his sister Madame de P—y, the issue of the Hon. Ch—s. M—rs, son of the late Duke of R—l—d,' 1744, 12mo (HALKETT and LAING).

In an advertisement appended to vol. i. of 'The Virtuous Villager, or Virgin's Victory, being the Memoirs of a Great Lady at the Court of France, written by herself' (London, 1742, 2 vols. 8vo: a translation by Mrs.

Haywood from the Chevalier Mouhi's 'Le Paysan Parvenu'), 'Eliza Haywood' is described as a publisher at the sign of 'Fame' in Covent Garden. Only two books appear on her list of publications, and her career in the profession was probably brief. Between 1744 and 1746, in association with some friends, she issued in twenty-four monthly parts 'The Female Spectator,' a collection of moral tales and reflections. It was reissued in 4 vols. with a frontispiece, showing four ladies seated at a table (1745–6), and the volumes were dedicated respectively to the duchesses of Leeds, Bedford, and Queensberry, and the Duchess-dowager of Manchester. There followed a like venture, 'The Parrot, with a Compendium of the Times,' nine numbers of a periodical issued weekly between 2 Aug. and 4 Oct. 1746. To one of Mrs. Haywood's later novels—'The History of Jemmy and Jenny Jessamy' (1753, 12mo, 3 vols.; another edit. 1785, 8vo)—Sir Walter Scott refers at the close of his 'Old Mortality,' and makes an old lady praise it as being 'indeed pathos itself.' Mrs. Haywood's latest works were 'The Wife, by Mira, one of the authors of the "Female Spectator,"' London, 1756, 12mo, and 'The Husband in Answer to the Wife,' London, 1756, 12mo. Mrs. Haywood died, after an illness of three months, apparently in London, on 25 Feb. 1756.

A collected edition of the novels, plays, and poems which Mrs. Haywood had written at the time appeared in 1724 in four volumes. To it was prefixed her portrait by Kirkall, to which Pope makes contemptuous allusion in the 'Dunciad.' Another portrait by Parmentier was engraved by Vertue. In 1725 appeared her 'Secret Histories, Novels, and Poems,' a shorter collection (2 vols.), dedicated to Steele.

Besides the works already mentioned Mrs. Haywood published (all in London): 1. 'The British Recluse, or the Secret History of Cleomira, suppos'd dead,' 1722, 8vo; 3rd edit., Dublin, 1724. 2. 'Idalia, or the Unfortunate Mistress,' 1723. 3. 'Lassellia, or the Self-Abandon'd,' 1724. 4. 'The Rash Resolve, or the Untimely Resolve,' 1724. 5. 'Letters of a Lady of Quality to a Chevalier,' 1724. 6. 'Poems on several occasions,' 1724. 7. 'The Surprise,' 1725. 8. 'The Fatal Secret,' 1725. 9. 'Fantomima, or Love in a Maze,' 1725. 10. 'Mary Stuart, Queen of Scots, being the Secret History of her Life. Transiated from the French,' London, 1725, 8vo. 11. 'The Disguis'd Prince, or the Beautiful Parisian,' 1728 (from the French). 12. 'The Fair Hebrew,' anon., 1729. 13. 'Persecuted Virtue, or the Cruel Lover,' anon., 1729. (This and the former book are ascribed to Mrs. Haywood in an advertisement-sheet in her tragedy of 'Frederick, Duke of Brunswick-Lunenburgh.') 14. 'Love Letters on all occasions. Lately passed between persons of Distinction,' 1730, 8vo. 15. 'La Belle Assemblée, a curious collection of some very remarkable incidents which happened to Persons of Quality; translated from the French of Mdme. de Gomez,' 1732 (?), 4th edit. 4 vols. 12mo. 16. 'L'Entretien des Beaux Esprits,' a sequel to 'La Belle Assemblée,' containing twelve novels, 1734, 2 vols., dedicated to Charles Seymour, duke of Somerset. 17. 'The Unfortunate Princess [of Ijaveo], interspersed with several curious and entertaining Novels,' London, 1741, dedicated to the Duchess-dowager of Marlborough. 18. 'A Present for a Servant Maid, or the sure means of gaining Love and Esteem,' 1743, 8vo. 19. 'The Fruitless Enquiry. Being a Collection of several entertaining Histories and Occurrences which fell under the Observation of a Lady in her search after Happiness,' 1747, 12mo, dedicated to Lady Elizabeth Germain. 20. 'The History of Miss Betsy Thoughtless,' 1751, 12mo, 4 vols.; another edit. 1783, 8vo. 21. 'Invisible Spy' (Watt). 22. 'Adventures of Nature' (*ib.*) 23. 'Epistles for the Ladies,' 2 vols. (*ib.*) 24. 'History of Leonora Meadowson,' 1788, 12mo, 2 vols.

[Authorities cited; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Baker's Biog. Dram.; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iv. 141, 330; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anonymous Lit.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat., where far fewer works than those noticed here are assigned to Mrs. Haywood. The initials of the living persons mentioned in the keys to Mrs. Haywood's 'Utopia' and 'Caramania' are expanded in a contemporary hand in the British Museum copies.] S. L.

HAYWOOD, WILLIAM (1600?–1663), royalist divine, born about 1600 in Ballance Street, Bristol, was the son of a cooper. He matriculated at Oxford as a scholar of St. John's College on 15 Nov. 1616, and proceeded B.A. on 11 May 1620, and M.A. on 16 April 1624, commencing B.D. on 12 May 1630 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 392, 415, 456). He became a fellow of his college; was created D.D. in 1636 (*ib.* i. 495), and attracted the favour of Laud. He became one of Laud's domestic chaplains, and chaplain in ordinary to Charles I. 'I preferred him not to his majesty,' Laud wrote, 'till he had preached divers times in court with great approbation' (Laud, *Works*, iv. 295). Haywood was afterwards prebendary of St. Paul's on 21 Nov. 1631 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 376); rector of Laindon, Essex, on 8 Dec.

in the same year (Newcourt, *Repertorium*, ii. 357); rector of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, Middlesex, about 1636 (*ib.* i. 613; cf. *Strafford Letters*, ii. 157); and was installed prebendary of Westminster on 28 Sept. 1638 (Le Neve, iii. 358). Upon the petition of his parishioners, who exhibited a long series of articles against him, he was ejected from his vicarage in 1641, and was imprisoned. Haywood, as Laud's chaplain, had licensed for the press several books suspected of a Roman catholic tendency, and resigned the chaplaincy in consequence. Laud was charged at his trial with responsibility for all Haywood's actions. At Laud's request he was brought from prison in 1643 to give evidence on the archbishop's behalf. Laud desired that Haywood should attend him at his execution, but parliament refused permission. Reduced to poverty on being released from prison, he kept for some time a private school in Wiltshire, in the name of his son, but recovered all his preferments after the Restoration. Haywood was buried in Westminster Abbey on 17 July 1663. By his wife Alice (*d.* 1675) he left an only son, John, who died in 1664 (Chester, *Westminster Abbey Registers*, pp. 158, 160, 187). He published several sermons.

[Authorities in the text; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 634–7; Laud's Works, iii. 213, iv. 97, 210, 281 sq.] G. G.

HAZELDINE, WILLIAM (1763–1840), ironfounder, was born at Shawbury, Shropshire, in 1763. His parents removed while he was very young to Sowbatch, near a forge at Moreton-Corbet, now Moreton Mill, about seven miles from Shrewsbury. In his early years he worked as an operative millwright. He was chiefly brought up by his uncle, an able millwright and engineer, who recommended Hazeldine about 1780 to superintend the erection of machinery at Upton forge, the property of the Sundorne family. Hazeldine afterwards became the tenant of this forge and of the adjoining farm. He subsequently removed to Shrewsbury, and entered into partnership with a clockmaker and mechanician named Webster. Their first foundry was in Cole-hall, or Knucking Street, in Shrewsbury. The business prospered, but Webster not caring to speculate to the necessary extent, a dissolution of partnership followed. Hazeldine then built a foundry at Coleham, Shropshire. He afterwards occupied a foundry near Ruabon, Denbighshire, ironworks at Calcott, in Bicton, Shropshire, and limeworks at Llanymynech in the same county. In 1788 he became acquainted with Thomas Telford. When Telford was engaged in constructing the Ellesmere and Chester canal, Hazeldine became the contractor for the Chirk (1796–1801) and Pont-Cysylltau (1795–1803) aqueducts. The erection of the locks on the Caledonian canal (1804–12) was entrusted to him. In 1820 he engaged to furnish the whole of the ironwork for the Menai Bridge (1819–25); he also supplied the ironwork for the Conway Bridge (1822–1826); and made the iron arch for Tewkesbury Bridge (1823–6). A list of his more important undertakings is given in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' for 1841, pt. i. pp. 100–2. In 1832, when the Princess Victoria and the Duchess of Kent visited the Earl of Liverpool at Pitchford Park, near Shrewsbury, Hazeldine was deputed to explain to them the principles and construction of the Menai Bridge. He died at Dogpole House, near Shrewsbury, on 26 Oct. 1840, and was buried in St. Chad's churchyard. His monument in the church is surmounted by a bust by Chantrey. He married Miss Brayne of Ternhill, who, with one of his daughters, died before him.

[Gent. Mag. 1841, pt. i. pp. 100–2; Telford's Autobiography, ed. J. Rickman, pp. 222, 233, 257.] G. G.

HAZLEHURST, THOMAS (*fl.* 1760–1818), miniature-painter, was a pupil of Sir Joshua Reynolds. He practised his art in Liverpool from 1760 to 1818. His work is highly finished and of great excellence. 'Scribbleriana, by Thomas Hazlehurst, Miniature Painter, with a number of clever sketches interspersed,' figured in the catalogue (No. 153) of the collection of Mr. Joseph Meyer, sold in Liverpool, 15 Dec. 1887.

[Meyer's Early Art in Liverpool; Bryan's Dict. of Painters (Graves), i. 635.] A. N.

HAZLEWOOD, COLIN HENRY (1823–1875), dramatic author, was born in 1823, and became a low comedian on the Lincoln, York, and western circuits. In 1850 he wrote and produced at the City of London Theatre a farce entitled 'Who's the Victim?' which was received with favour, and he commenced writing stories for the penny weekly publications. In 1851 he was engaged at the Surrey Theatre, appearing as Bob Blackberry in the 'Rover's Bride,' and was next engaged by Nelson Lee and Johnson for the City of London Theatre as low comedian. Here he remained ten years, producing numerous dramas, farces, and burlesques, among his successes being 'The Bonnet Builders' Tea Party' at the Strand Theatre; 'Jenny Foster, the Sailor's Child,' and 'Jessie Vere, or the Return of the Wanderer,' two dramas each in two acts, produced in 1855

and 1856 at the Britannia Saloon, where they had long runs; and 'Waiting for the Verdict,' first given at the City of London Theatre. Hazlewood wrote mainly for the Britannia and Pavilion Theatres, and is said to have been paid at the rate of about fifty shillings an act, with something extra for a very successful piece. He died at 44 Huntingdon Street, Haggerston, London, on 31 May 1875, aged 52, leaving two children, a son, Henry Colin Hazlewood (lessee and manager of the Star Theatre, Wolverhampton), and a daughter.

The following pieces by Hazlewood were printed in T. H. Lacy's 'Acting Edition of Plays:' No. 161, 'Going to Chobham. A Farce,' City of London Theatre, 1853; No. 371, 'Jessie Vere,' 1856; No. 467, 'Jenny Foster,' 1855; No. 479, 'The Marble Bride,' magical drama, Britannia Saloon; No. 620, 'The Chevalier of the Maison Rouge,' drama, 1859; No. 744, 'The House on the Bridge of Notre Dame,' drama, Marylebone Theatre, 1861; No. 822, 'The Harvest Storm,' drama, Britannia Theatre, 1862; No. 850, 'The Heart of Midlothian,' drama, adjusted by C. Hazlewood, 1863; No. 856, 'Aurora Floyd,' drama, Britannia Theatre, 1863; No. 954, 'The Mother's Dying Child,' drama, Britannia Theatre, 1863; No. 1039, 'Clock on the Stairs,' drama, Britannia Theatre, 1862; No. 1047, 'Capitola, or the Masked Mother and the Hidden Hand,' drama, City of London Theatre, 1860; No. 1145, 'Poul a Dhoil, or the Fairy Man,' drama, Britannia Theatre, 1865; No. 1268, 'Hop Pickers and Gipsies,' drama, Britannia Theatre, 1869; No. 1300, 'Lizzie Lyle, or the Flower Makers of Finsbury,' drama, Grecian Theatre, 1869; No. 1381, 'The Lost Wife, or a Husband's Confession,' drama, Britannia Theatre, 1871; No. 1437, 'Leave it to Me,' a farce, with Arthur Williams, Surrey Theatre, 1870; No. 1473, 'Waiting for the Verdict, or Falsely Accused,' drama, City of London Theatre, 1859; No. 1543, 'Mary Edmondstone,' drama, Britannia Theatre, 1862; No. 1557, 'The Staff of Diamonds,' drama, Surrey Theatre, 1861; No. 1575, 'The Stolen Jewess,' drama, Britannia Theatre, 1872; No. 1583, 'Ashore and Afloat,' drama, Surrey Theatre, 1864; No. 1588, 'Taking the Veil, or the Harsh Stepfather,' drama, Britannia Theatre, 1870; No. 1591, 'The Bridal Wreath,' drama, City of London Theatre, 1861; No. 1601, 'The Bitter Reckoning,' drama, Britannia Theatre, 1871; No. 1603, 'The Headless Horseman,' drama, Britannia Theatre, 1865; No. 1611, 'For Honour's Sake,' drama, Britannia Theatre, 1873; No. 1633, 'Jessamy's Courtship,' a farce, Philharmonic Theatre, 1875; Supplement No. 3, 'Lady Audley's Secret,' drama, Victoria Theatre, 1863; Supplement No. 16, 'Never too Late to Mend,' drama, Marylebone Theatre, 1859.

Other of his pieces had considerable popularity, viz.: 'Mary Price,' 'Phillis Thorpe,' 'Jerry Abershaw,' 'Lilla, the Lost One,' 'Our Tea Party,' 'The Black Gondola,' 'Trials of Poverty,' 'Blanche and Perrinette,' 'The Eagle's Nest,' 'Lost Evidence,' 'The Jewess of the Temple,' 'The Traitor's Track,' 'Life for a Life,' 'The Forlorn Hope,' 'Happiness at Home,' 'Cast Aside,' 'Aileen Asthore,' 'The Lightning Flash,' 'A French Girl's Love,' and 'Inez Danton.'

[Era Almanack, 1869, pp. 18, 45.] G. C. B.

HAZLITT, WILLIAM (1778–1830), essayist, born on 10 April 1778, was the son of William Hazlitt (1737–1820) and grandson of John Hazlitt, an Irish protestant, originally of Antrim, settled at Shrone Hill, near Tipperary. William Hazlitt, the father, studied at Glasgow for five years, where he was a contemporary of Adam Smith, joined the presbyterian ministry, and ultimately became a unitarian. He was chosen minister at Wisbeach in 1764; at Marshfield, Gloucestershire, in 1766; at Maidstone in 1770–1, where he frequently met Dr. Franklin; and at Bandon, co. Cork, in 1780. In 1783 he sailed to America, and was for fifteen months at Philadelphia, where, in addition to preaching, he delivered a course of lectures in the college on the evidences of Christianity. He is said to have founded the first unitarian church in Boston, Massachusetts. In 1786–7 he returned, and settled at Wem in Shropshire, and while there published three volumes of sermons. In 1766 he married Grace Loftus, daughter of a farmer near Wisbeach. Their first child, John, was born at Marshfield in 1767; their daughter, Peggy, at the same place; and William in Mitre Lane, Maidstone. The elder Hazlitt retired from the ministry, moved to Addlestone, Surrey, in 1813, afterwards to Bath, and finally to Crediton, where he died on 16 July 1820 (cf. Murch, *Hist. of Presbyterian and General Baptist Church in West of England*, p. 45).

William went with his parents to America, and was educated chiefly in his father's house at Wem. Early letters to his family indicate a very precocious intellect. In 1791 the 'Shrewsbury Chronicle' inserted a letter from him upon the persecution of Priestley at Birmingham. At the age of fifteen he was sent to the unitarian college at Hackney to prepare for the ministry. He had already written (in 1792) 'A Project for a New Theory of Criminal and Civil Legislation,' suggested by a dispute about the Test Acts;

and his tutor, who had found him backward in some of his studies, encouraged him to elaborate this essay (published in his 'Literary Remains'). For some reason, not stated, he gave up all thoughts of the ministry about 1797. In January 1798 Coleridge, then on the point of leaving the unitarians, visited the elder Hazlitt at Wem, and there preached his last sermon. Young Hazlitt was profoundly impressed, and attracted the kindly notice of the preacher. The lad tried to explain a metaphysical discovery which he supposed himself to have made. Coleridge encouraged his disciple to pursue the inquiry (which ultimately resulted in Hazlitt's 'Principles of Human Action'), and invited a visit. Hazlitt, accordingly, in the following spring went to see Coleridge at Stowey, passed three weeks there, made an excursion with Coleridge to Lynton and met Wordsworth. A pamphlet published in 1806 was the result of Hazlitt's study of Coleridge's articles (of 1800) in the 'Morning Post.'

Hazlitt now lived chiefly at his father's, and acquired most of the knowledge which was afterwards to be turned to account. He read few books, but studied those few thoroughly, enjoyed them keenly, and delighted in solitary thought. He studied the chief English philosophical writers from the time of Hobbes, but read neither Greek nor German. Burke, Junius, and Rousseau were among his chief favourites, Rousseau chiefly for the 'Confessions' and the 'Nouvelle Héloïse,' which he knew almost by heart. Cooke's 'British Novelists' introduced him to Fielding, Smollett, and Richardson; he had much of Shakespeare at his fingers' ends, and was fond of Boccaccio. His reading was necessarily fragmentary in youth, and he confessed frankly to the many blanks which he never filled. His love of reading afterwards diminished, and it is said that he never read a book through after he was thirty (*Plain Speaker*, 'On Reading Old Books,' W. C. Hazlitt, i. 80, 185, 191).

His brother John had studied under Reynolds, exhibited in the Academy from 1788, and was getting into fair practice as a miniature-painter. William, who had also shown early artistic tastes, resolved to follow his brother's profession. He learnt the elements of the art, probably under his brother, and spent four months at Paris in the winter of 1802–3, making copies of pictures at the Louvre, for which he had several commissions from his friends. After his return he made a tour in the north and painted some portraits, including those of Hartley Coleridge and Wordsworth. Wordsworth's portrait was destroyed as unsatisfactory. Although Hazlitt acquired, and always preserved, a strong love of the art, he gradually became convinced that he could not succeed so far as to satisfy his own ambition. A list of his known paintings is given in Mr. W. C. Hazlitt's biography (i. xvi). The most interesting was the portrait of Lamb as a Venetian senator, executed probably in 1805 (now in the National Portrait Gallery). This was, it seems, his last attempt. He was dividing his time between Wem and London. His brother John was known to the Lambs. His own acquaintance with Coleridge, the unitarian preacher Joseph Fawcett [q. v.], and Wordsworth procured him easy admission to the circles of which Lamb and Godwin were the centres. He began to turn his early studies to account. He published in 1806 his 'Principles of Human Action.' He took Godwin's part in the controversy with Malthus in 1807, and in the same year published an abridgment of Tucker's 'Light of Nature' and a volume of selections from parliamentary speeches. In 1808 he prepared a grammar, embodying the 'discoveries of Mr. Horne Tooke,' which, however, did not appear till 1810. His ethical treatise was scrupulously dry, though showing great acuteness. His other works, though honest task-work, were not calculated to win popularity.

Meanwhile he had been falling in love at short intervals, and with a want of success which left some permanent pangs. During his northern tour he had become attached to a Miss Railton, daughter of some family friends at Liverpool. Her relations thought his prospects too doubtful, and the affair was broken off. In the Lakes the deceitful daughter of a farmer led him into a flirtation which seems to have ended in his being ducked in the village brook (W. C. Hazlitt, i. 105; *Lamb's Letters*, ed. Ainger, i. 279; Patmore, iii. 141). De Quincey declares that he made an offer to Miss Wordsworth (*Works*, ii. 201), and other passing attachments are mentioned. At some time, probably after June 1806 (see W. C. Hazlitt, i. 137, where the letter from Mary Lamb seems to be inconsistent with Mr. Hazlitt's theory of a previous lovemaking), he became acquainted with Miss Sarah Stoddart, daughter of a retired naval officer, and sister of Dr. Stoddart, afterwards editor of the 'Times.' The Stoddarts were friends of John Hazlitt, and through him of the Lambs. In 1807 Hazlitt was engaged to Miss Stoddart. There were some difficulties as to ways and means. Miss Stoddart had inherited from her father a small property at Winterslow, some six miles from Salisbury, producing about 120*l.* a year. This was settled upon her, 'at her brother's insti-

gation,' much to the annoyance of Hazlitt, who had become partly estranged from the doctor on political grounds. At last, however, the marriage took place on 1 May 1808 at St. Andrew's, Holborn, in presence of the Stoddarts and the Lambs.

Upon his marriage Hazlitt settled at Winterslow in one of the cottages belonging to his wife. Hazlitt's attachment to Winterslow is commemorated in several passages of his works, and he specially delighted in strolls through the neighbouring woods of Norman Court. In the autumn of 1809 the Lambs paid them a visit, and Lamb visited Oxford with Hazlitt. At Winterslow Hazlitt wrote his grammar and prepared the memoir of Holcroft (*d.* 23 March 1809) from papers entrusted to him. A son, born in January 1809, died in the following July, and another, William, the only child who survived, was born on 26 Sept. 1811. An increased income became highly desirable. The Hazlitts moved in 1812 to London, in order to be within reach of literary employment, and settled at 19 York Street, Westminster, a house belonging to Jeremy Bentham, said to have been formerly Milton's, and occupied for a few months in 1810 by James Mill. Hazlitt delivered a course of ten lectures at the Russell Institution upon 'The Rise and Progress of Modern Philosophy.' His works had clearly gained him some reputation in 'modern philosophy,' which, as the syllabus shows, meant Hobbes, Locke, and Locke's followers. He took special interest in the materialism and necessitarianism of Hartley and Helvetius. He followed Horne Tooke in the theory of language. The fragments given in the 'Literary Remains' show that the lectures were in part a reproduction of the 'principles of human action.' H. C. Robinson (*Diary*, i. 368–71) attended his lectures, was much interested, and speaks of his rapid improvement in delivery. Hazlitt now finally left speculation for literature and journalism. He became a parliamentary reporter for the 'Morning Chronicle,' making notes in longhand. His health suffered from the work and from habits of intemperance, then common in the gallery. He broke off this habit about 1815 under medical advice, and thenceforward abstained from all fermented liquors. Haydon asserts (*Autobiography*, i. 279) that his reformation was the result of a long drinking bout intended to drown the memory of Napoleon's defeat at Waterloo. His enemies continued to taunt him as a drunkard, and called him 'Pimpled Hazlitt.' He afterwards drank strong black tea in Johnsonian quantities. On leaving the gallery he became theatrical critic to the 'Morning Chronicle' in 1814, and wrote some political articles, among which his replies to 'Vetus' (the elder Sterling) appear to have been most noticed. A quarrel with the proprietors led to his leaving the 'Chronicle;' and he also wrote in the 'Champion,' edited by John Scott (afterwards editor of the 'London Magazine'), and in the 'Times.' A more important connection was that with the 'Examiner,' then belonging to John and Leigh Hunt. John Hunt was one of the few persons for whom Hazlitt's regard never seems to have cooled. Leigh Hunt proposed to join Hazlitt in a series of papers in the old 'Spectator' manner, to be called 'The Round Table.' These papers first showed Hazlitt's characteristic vein. He had been forced to take up his pen by want of money, and always required a certain effort at starting (Patmore, iii. 1–6). But he soon became a ready writer, and acquired the animated style necessary to command public attention. A review of Wordsworth's 'Excursion' in the 'Examiner' led incidentally to an estrangement from Lamb and a quarrel with Robinson (*ib.* ii. 39). Hazlitt had borrowed without leave a copy of the book, which had been sent to Lamb for review in the 'Quarterly.' Lamb was delayed by the detention, and Hazlitt, as he says, gave him a 'blowing up' for being angry. The coolness probably grew when Hazlitt attacked Lamb's friends in the 'Chronicle.' They always retained, however, a kindly feeling at bottom. Hazlitt dedicated his 'Shakespeare Characters' to Lamb, and often wrote appreciatively of his essays. When Lamb wrote his letter to Southey in 1825, he took occasion to eulogise Hazlitt's finer qualities, while lamenting that his gloomy distrust of friends had caused a partial separation. Hazlitt was much gratified, and in his last illness was affectionately attended by Lamb (see 'Conversation of Authors' and the 'Pleasure of Hating' in the *Plain Speaker*). Some articles in the 'Champion' were read by Lady Mackintosh, who spoke of them to Jeffrey, and led to an invitation to contribute to the 'Edinburgh Review' (Robinson, i. 461). His first article (on Dunlop's 'History of Fiction') appeared in November 1814, and he contributed at intervals till his death (to the list given by Mr. W. C. Hazlitt five are added by Mr. Ireland in *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. xi. 165). He was never in the inner circle of the 'Review.' Its politics were uncongenial, and he was confined to literary topics. His articles are not in his best manner, probably because he felt the constraint of Jeffrey's editing, and could not indulge the strong personal vein conspicuous in his other writing. In 1817 Hazlitt published his 'Characters of Shakespeare.' He re-

ceived 100*l.* for it. The first edition went off in six weeks; the sale of the second was spoilt, as he thought, by an attack in the 'Quarterly Review.' For this and a later assault Hazlitt revenged himself by a vigorous 'Letter to William Gifford,' exposing some misrepresentations, and accusing his most hated enemy of deliberate falsehood. Gifford's brutality was such as to justify the retaliation. The second book reviewed by Gifford was the 'English Poets,' the republication of a series of lectures given at the Surrey Institution in 1818. Two other courses, on the 'Comic Writers' and the 'Age of Elizabeth,' were given at the same place in 1819–20. He had known little of the dramatists, and borrowed a dozen volumes from Procter (*Autobiog.* p. 173), which he got up during six weeks at Winterslow. Patmore, who as secretary to the institution now first made his acquaintance, and Talfourd, who heard him, speak of his success as a lecturer. His manner impressed his hearers, in spite of some shocks to the prejudices of a middle-class audience. His general reputation was rising, though hardly in proportion to his merits. His services were in request by editors. He contributed in 1818 to the 'Yellow Dwarf,' started by John Hunt. He was one of the contributors to the 'London Magazine,' in which appeared part of his 'Table Talk' in 1819, and was even supposed—though erroneously—to have been the editor (W. C. Hazlitt, ii. 9). In 1821 he had a sharp quarrel with Leigh Hunt, who resented some attacks made by Hazlitt upon Shelley in the 'Table Talk.' Hazlitt repeated the offence afterwards, to the renewed anger of Hunt. Hunt, however, upon Shelley's death, obtained his help in the 'Liberal,' started by Byron [see under Byron, George Gordon], in which Hazlitt wrote five papers. Byron's association with mere literary hacks such as Hunt and Hazlitt was much resented by T. Moore, upon whom Hazlitt afterwards made some sharp attacks. Hazlitt never wrote, according to Patmore, till he was in actual want of money, although he then wrote very rapidly and discharged his engagements punctually. He was driven to isolation by his wayward temper and obstinate adherence to his peculiar political creed. He despised the whigs, loathed the tories, and vehemently attacked the radicals of Bentham's school. He liked to be in a minority of one, and tried to punish the apostasy (as he thought it) of his old friends Coleridge, Wordsworth, and Southey by inexcusably bitter attacks in the 'Chronicle' (see *Political Essays*).

Meanwhile his domestic life had become intolerable to him. Mrs. Hazlitt was a woman of considerable reading and vigorous understanding. She was, however, an utterly incompetent housewife, despised the ordinary proprieties, and had a love of incongruous finery. She visited some friends, drenched to the skin, after attending a walking-match in the rain. She had no sentiment, was slow to sympathise, and her estimate of Hazlitt's writings was considerably lower than his own. She was not jealous, nor does it appear that Hazlitt gave her cause for jealousy, beyond passing fits of admiration for other women (W. C. Hazlitt, i. 214, ii. 12, 269). It was not surprising, however, that such a woman should fail to agree with a man singularly fastidious, exacting in all his relations, and constantly taking umbrage at trifles. Their one bond seems to have been their common affection for their only child. From the autumn of 1819 (*ib.* ii. 26) Hazlitt lived chiefly apart from his wife, staying frequently at 'The Hut' (also called the Pheasant Inn), a coaching inn near Winterslow, on the road from Salisbury to London, described by Mr. Ireland (*Hazlitt*, p. xxxi). In 1820 he took lodgings at 9 Southampton Buildings, Chancery Lane. His landlord, a Mr. Walker, had two daughters, for one of whom, Sarah, he conceived a strong passion. She confessed to a previous attachment, but, if his account be accurate, coquetted very freely with him. In 1820 or 1821 he proposed a divorce from his wife, intending when free to marry Sarah Walker. Miss Walker is described by Procter (*Autobiog.* p. 180), who says that Hazlitt's passion was unaccountable, and almost verged upon madness. In January 1822 he started for Scotland. He wrote an account of his conversations with Miss Walker at Stamford on 19 Jan. 1822. He reached Edinburgh soon afterwards, where Mrs. Hazlitt arrived on 21 April. Her diary (partly published by Mr. W. C. Hazlitt) gives a business-like account of the various stages of the proceedings by which a divorce was ultimately obtained. During some of the delays Hazlitt made a trip to the highlands, and afterwards wrote part of his 'Table Talk' at Renton Inn, Berwickshire. He wrote impassioned letters to Patmore about Miss Walker. He had some conversations with his wife, and when all was settled told her that he had hopes of marrying 'some woman with a good fortune,' which would enable him to give up writing and do something for his brother and his son (W. C. Hazlitt, ii. 63). Both husband and wife clearly believed in the legal validity of the proceedings. It had been held that forty days' residence brought the

parties under Scottish jurisdiction. Several persons had taken advantage of this doctrine. One Lolley had, however, been sentenced to transportation for bigamy in 1812 after obtaining a divorce from his first wife on Hazlitt's method. The point of law was then argued before all the English judges, and the sentence confirmed (article by Mr. R. Campbell in *Journal of Jurisprudence*, 1869, xiii. 481, &c.)

Hazlitt, on returning to London, satisfied himself (as it seems) that Miss Walker had been all along deceiving him, and preferred a younger lover. He put together the strange book called 'Liber Amoris,' consisting of the conversations above mentioned, with letters to Patmore and J. S. Knowles. The mask of anonymity was transparent to all the persons concerned, especially as he poured out his grievances to any one who would listen (Procter). De Quincey charitably calls the book an 'explosion of frenzy,' necessary to 'empty his overburdened spirit.' The necessity, created by his morbid egotism, was probably not obvious to Miss Walker, who was soon afterwards married, and about whose conduct he made statements unmanly, even if true. He was sane enough to get 100*l.* from a publisher for showing his skill in rivalling Rousseau's 'Confessions.' The passion was apparently soon forgotten.

He now lodged in Down Street, Piccadilly, and contributed to the 'Liberal,' the 'London Magazine,' and the 'New Monthly,' and published his 'Characteristics,' in imitation of Rochefoucauld. In the first half of 1824 he reverted to the intention announced to Mrs. Hazlitt at Edinburgh by marrying a Mrs. Bridgewater. Her maiden name is unknown. She was of Scottish birth, had gone out to Granada, married a Colonel Bridgewater, and upon his death soon afterwards returned to Scotland. She had a small property, stated at 300*l.* a year. She is said to have been charming; but little is known about her. Upon his marriage Hazlitt carried out a plan, projected a year or two previously, for a tour through France and Italy, visiting picture galleries, and describing his impressions in letters to the 'Morning Chronicle.' He sailed on 1 Sept. 1824, travelled to Paris, where he met the first Mrs. Hazlitt, talked to her civilly, and supplied her with money. He crossed the Mont Cenis to Turin, visited Florence, where he saw W. S. Landor, went to Rome, and thence to Venice, returning by Milan and the Simplon to Switzerland, and spending the summer of 1825 at Vevey. Here he met Medwin, who described their conversations in 'Fraser's Magazine' for March 1839. He reached England, by way of the Rhine and Holland, on 16 Oct. 1825. He wrote to his wife from England a fortnight after his return to ask when he should fetch her home. She replied that they had parted for ever. Hazlitt's son had been with them, and seems to have made some pointed remarks to his stepmother which precipitated this catastrophe.

Hazlitt after this event lived a solitary life, moving to furnished lodgings in Half Moon Street, Bouverie Street, and Frith Street, Soho. He published two collections of essays containing some of his best work, the 'Spirit of the Age' (1825) and the 'Plain Speaker' (1826). One of his most remarkable performances was his report of conversations with Northcote, which appeared as 'Boswell Redivivus' in 'Colburn's New Monthly Magazine' in 1826 and 1827. Patmore says (ii. 337) that Hazlitt was strictly accurate in reporting Northcote's anecdotes, though working in his own reflections. Northcote affected to be furious when some of them gave offence to persons whom he had mentioned. They were, however, continued as before with his perfect acquiescence (see Cunningham, *Lives of the Painters*, vii. 107–116). Besides other occasional writings, Hazlitt devoted himself to a 'Life of Napoleon,' which he began at Winterslow Hut in 1827. His labour caused a breakdown of health. He had cherished an idolatry for his hero, singular in one who boasted of an uncompromising love of political liberty; but he regarded Napoleon as representing antagonism to the doctrine of the divine right of kings. The task was infelicitous. As opposed to the prejudices of most English readers who had sympathised with Scott's life of the emperor (1827), it had little chance of popularity. But Hazlitt was also deviating from his proper career. He had no historical knowledge and made no pretence of research, reading chiefly the authors on his own side of the question. Neither serious nor superficial readers could be satisfied with the book, though some passages have been much admired. The failure of his publishers involved the loss of the 500*l.* upon which he had counted. His health had declined since his illness of 1827. Harassed by such troubles he broke down under an attack due to his old digestive weakness. Lamb came to him, and Jeffrey, to whom he had appealed for help, according to Talfourd, in a too peremptory letter, at once sent him 50*l.*, which arrived too late to be recognised. He died 18 Sept. 1830 at his lodgings in Frith Street. His last words were 'Well, I've had a happy life.'

His first wife died in 1842–3; his brother John died at Stockport on 16 May 1837, and his sister Peggy in 1844.

A miniature portrait was taken of Hazlitt when a child in America. His brother took a miniature portrait of him in 1791, oil portraits at the ages of nineteen and thirty, and a miniature on ivory about 1808. Bewick made a chalk drawing of him in Scotland in 1822; and late in life he made a portrait of himself. A cast was taken after death, from which and some portraits Joseph Durham [q. v.] made a bust (W. C. Hazlitt, i. xvii). He appears as an 'investigator' in Haydon's picture of 'Christ's Entry into Jerusalem.' His face was eminently intellectual, with a very fine brow and a sensitive and expressive mouth. His appearance was injured by his slovenly dress. Though fragile in appearance he was a good fives-player, and could walk forty or fifty miles a day (Patmore, iii. 65).

Hazlitt's habits are fully described, perhaps with some over-colouring, by Patmore. A morbid self-consciousness, or, as Patmore calls it, an 'ingrained selfishness' (i. 272), clouded his life. He suffered from an exaggerated shyness; his domestic troubles deprived him of a home, and his easiness in taking offence made him solitary. 'I have quarrelled,' he says, 'with almost all my old friends' ('Pleasures of Hating' in the *Plain Speaker*). In his last years he visited no one except the Basil Montagus, Northcote, Leigh Hunt, and Patmore. He fancied that footmen thought him unfit to appear in a drawing-room, and that if his servants neglected him they must have read the attacks in 'Blackwood' (Patmore, ii. 352). He had many passing adorations for women, and yet was ill at ease with them, and even resented their intended favours as affronts (*ib.* ii. 301). He was inclined to suspect his friends of abusing him behind his back. He often retorted supposed offences by allusions in his essays, which if not clear enough he took care to explain. Patmore dwells upon the diabolical scowl which resented abuse of Napoleon or any insult to his pet sensibilities. His excessive touchiness was stimulated by the brutal abuse of political antagonists. When at his ease he could talk admirably and with genuine frankness. He was welcome at Lamb's Wednesday evenings, till their intimacy declined, and at the Southampton Coffee-house, where he generally dined or supped, and held forth to a less distinguished audience. Lamb called him, 'in his natural and healthy state, one of the finest and wisest spirits breathing' (Letter to Southey), and his later friends, Patmore, Procter, J. S. Knowles, and W. Hone, recognised his finer qualities under his strange infirmities of temper.

Hazlitt possessed a keen intellect and an intense sensibility to all æsthetic impressions. An artist by nature, he was brought up as a strict dissenter. The tastes and opinions imbibed in his youth became stereotyped. His early dogmas were sacred to him; he boasted of never changing an opinion after he was sixteen. His 'love of truth' or of his early opinions, right or wrong, was equally proof against interest and against experience. His opponents were wicked by nature, and conversion or even development the mark of a turncoat. His literary and artistic appreciations were equally dominated by the youthful impressions, endeared by early associations. He defended them with the psychological acuteness shown in his first book upon abstract questions, and afterwards applied to the analysis of character. Practice improved his facility in uttering judgments which had already been cast into clear-cut moulds in personal discussions, and in the solitary reveries to which he recurs so fondly. In later life he trusted too much to impressions no longer as vivid or as thoroughly absorbed as those of his youth, and permitted himself to be biassed by personal antipathy. Yet he never descends to mere verbiage, and his general appreciation of literary excellence often struggled successfully (as in the case of the Waverley novels) against his hatred of an author's politics. His criticisms are hardly equal, however, to the directly personal confessions which, if not always edifying, bear the impress of a keen mind and a singularly sensitive nature, stimulated by a lively interest on the subject. The wayward ill-temper which alienated his contemporaries has also limited the circle of his posthumous friends. Yet few men have written so much at so high a level, and no contemporary surpassed him in terseness and vivacity of style.

His works are as follows (the later editions were edited by his son, and the collections of essays had appeared in various periodicals, especially the 'London Magazine' and 'Colburn's New Monthly;' many of them were differently arranged in various editions, for notices of which, with a collection of criticisms, see Mr. A. Ireland's 'List of the Writings of William Hazlitt and Leigh Hunt,' 1868): 1. 'Essay on the Principles of Human Action; being an Argument in favour of the natural disinterestedness of the Human Mind. To which are added some Remarks on the Systems of Hartley and Helvetius,' 1805. 2. 'Free Thoughts on Public Affairs,' 1806. 3. Abridgment of Abraham Tucker's 'Light of Nature,' 1807. 4. 'Eloquence of the British Senate' (selection of speeches in parliament, with notes), 1807. 5. 'Reply to

Malthus . . .,' 1807. 6. 'A New and Improved Grammar of the English Tongue . . . in which the discoveries of Mr. Horne Tooke . . . are for the first time incorporated. To which is added a New Guide to the English Tongue . . . by Edward Baldwin' (i.e. William Godwin), 1810. 7. 'Memoir of Thos. Holcroft, written by himself and . . .' continued by Hazlitt, 1816. 8. 'The Round Table,' first published in forty-eight numbers in the 'Examiner,' January 1815 to January 1817. Leigh Hunt wrote twelve of these, and an anonymous writer one; the collected edition omitted some, and in the third edition (1841) by his son three were added from the 'Liberal,' and others transferred to new editions of other works. 9. 'Characters of Shakespeare's Plays,' 1817, 1818, 1838, 1848, 1858; reproduced at Boston, Mass., in 1838. 10. 'A Review of the English Stage; or a Series of Dramatic Criticisms,' 1818, 1821, 1851 (with new matter and omissions, reprinted from various papers, 1814–17). 11. 'Lectures on the English Poets,' 1818, 1819, and 1841 (with an essay from the 'Round Table' on 'Love of the Country,' and an appendix of additional papers). 12. 'Lectures on the English Comic Writers,' 1819 and 1841. 13. 'Letter to William Gifford, Esq.,' 1819. 14. 'Political Essays, with Sketches of Public Characters,' 1819; 2nd edition 1822. 15. 'Lectures on the Dramatic Literature of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth,' 1821 (two edits.), 1840. 16. 'Table Talk; or Original Essays on Men and Manners,' 1821–2, 1824, 1845–6; (with two new essays) 1857. 17. 'Liber Amoris, or the New Pygmalion,' 1823 (new edit. by R. Le Gallienne, 1894). 18. 'Sketches of the principal Picture Galleries in England, with a criticism on "Marriage à la Mode"' (partly from 'London Mag.'), 1824; with new papers 1843–4 as 'Criticisms on Art.' 19. 'Characteristics, in the manner of Rochefoucauld's Maxims,' 1823, 1827. 20. 'The Spirit of the Age; or Contemporary Portraits,' 1825, 1835, 1858. 21. 'The Plain Speaker; or Opinions on Books, Men, and Things,' 1826 and 1851. 22. 'Notes of a Journey through France and Italy . . .,' 1826 (from 'Morning Chronicle'). 23. 'The Life of Napoleon Buonaparte,' vols. i. and ii. 1828, vols. iii. and iv. 1830, and 4 vols. 1852. 24 'Conversations of James Northcote, Esq., R.A.,' 1830 (new edit. by E. Gosse, 1894). Posthumous collections by his son were: 1. 'Painting and the Fine Arts . . .,' from 'Encyclopædia Brit.,' 7th edit. 2. 'Winterslow; Essays and Characters written there,' 1839. 3. 'Sketches and Essays now first Collected,' 1839; new edit. 1852 as 'Men and Manners; Sketches and Essays by William Hazlitt' (Nos. 2 and 3 include some of his best essays). 4. 'Literary Remains,' with memoir by his son, and estimates by E. L. Bulwer and Talfourd, 2 vols., 1836.

A selection of speeches at county meetings in 1821 and 1822 has been ascribed to Hazlitt, but, according to Mr. W. C. Hazlitt, erroneously. He had a share with Lamb and Procter in the 'Selections from the English Poets' (1824), which was withdrawn owing to copyright difficulties, and reissued, with omissions, under Hazlitt's sole name, in 1825. The confused 'Life of Titian . . . by James Northcote,' 1830, owes something to him. A full collected edition of Hazlitt's works, edited by A. R. Waller and A. Glover, with introduction by W. E. Henley, appeared in London 1902–6, 13 vols. 8vo. A selection from his writings was published in 1889 by Alexander Ireland.

[Memoirs of William Hazlitt by [his grandson] W. Carew Hazlitt, 2 vols. 1867; W. C. Hazlitt's Four Generations of a Literary Family (1725–1896), 1897; Augustine Birrell's Hazlitt, in Men of Letters series, 1902; Memoir prefixed to Ireland's selections, 1889; E. V. Lucas's Life of Lamb, 1905; Talfourd's Final Memorials of Lamb, chap. ix.; Lamb's Letters (ed. Ainger and ed. Lucas); Cyrus Redding's Past Celebrities, i. 75–101; Haydon's Autobiography, 1853; H. C. Robinson's Diaries; Patmore's My Friends and Acquaintances; Procter's Autobiographical Fragments, 1873, pp. 167–82; De Quincey's Works, 1862, xi. 97–312; Macvey Napier's Correspondence, pp. 21, 70, 199, 256.]

L. S.

HEAD, Sir EDMUND WALKER (1805–1868), baronet, colonial governor, only son of the Rev. Sir John Head, bart., M.A., of Boughton, perpetual curate of Egerton, Kent, and rector of Rayleigh, Essex, by Jane, only child and heiress of Thomas Walker of London, was born in 1805. He was educated at Winchester, and matriculated at Oriel College, Oxford, 11 June 1823. He took a first class in classics, and graduated B.A. in 1827, and M.A. in 1830. He was elected to a fellowship at Merton College in 1830, which he retained till 1837, and at the same time was appointed principal of the postmasters and tutor, and in 1839 was a university examiner. In 1835 he entered at Lincoln's Inn, but was never called to the bar. In 1831 he formed a close friendship with George Cornewall Lewis, through Edward Villiers, Lewis's brother-in-law, which lasted till Lewis's death. They travelled together in Germany in 1835, maintained a constant and close correspondence, and after Lewis's death Head in 1864 edited his 'Essays on

the Administrations of Great Britain.' In 1836 he was appointed an assistant poor-law commissioner; Lord Normanby was urged to promote him to be a full commissioner, but shrank from doing so for party reasons. At length, in November 1841, Sir James Graham, having satisfied himself of Head's fitness, disregarded party considerations and gave him the appointment (*Greville Memoirs*, 2nd ser. ii. 60). An article of his on 'The Law of Settlement' was printed in the 'Edinburgh Review,' lxxxvii. 451, and when the law of assessment was amended in 1865 was reprinted and circulated by the government. In October 1847 Lord Grey offered him the governorship of New Brunswick, worth 3,000*l.* a year, which Head accepted, and, having filled the post with much success, was appointed, in September 1854, to the highest office in the colonial service, the governor-generalship of Canada. He visited England in 1857, and was sworn in a privy councillor on 28 Aug., returning to Canada at the end of the year. In 1861 he retired, returned home in November, and in the following year was appointed a civil service commissioner. He died suddenly of heart disease at his house in Eaton Square on 28 Jan. 1868. The baronetcy became extinct at his death. Ticknor says of him: 'He was one of the most accurate and accomplished scholars I have ever known. . . . He had been a good deal in Spain and could repeat more poetry, Greek, Latin, German, and Spanish than any person I ever knew.' He was a K.C.B. and a F.R.S., and was made a D.C.L. of Oxford 2 July 1862. He succeeded his father as eighth baronet 4 Jan. 1838, and married, in November of the same year, Anna Maria, daughter of the Rev. John Yorke, by whom he had one son (1842–1859) and two daughters.

Head edited a translation of Kugler's 'Handbook of Painting of the German, Dutch, Spanish, and French Schools,' and thinking the work meagrely done, he wrote a separate handbook of those schools, published in London, 1848, 12mo, and subsequently republished as an additional volume to Kugler's handbook. He published in 1856 a grammatical essay called 'Shall and Will,' and annexed to the second edition in 1858 two additional essays from the 'Philological Museum,' 1833, and the 'Classical Museum,' 1840. He was the author of the review of Cornewall Lewis's 'Dialogue on the best form of Government' in the 'Edinburgh Review,' No. 241, of 'The Story of Viga Glum,' translated from the Icelandic, 1866, 8vo, and of a volume of ballads and poems collected from 'Fraser's Magazine,' and published in 1868 after his death.

[Ann. Reg. 1868; Cornewall Lewis's Letters, preface; Ticknor's Life and Letters; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. i. 121, 180.] J. A. H.

HEAD, Sir FRANCIS BOND (1793–1875), colonial governor and author, was son of James Roper Head of the Hermitage, Higham, Kent, by his wife, the daughter of George Burgess, and was younger brother of Sir George Head [q. v.] The family originally were Portuguese Jews named Mendez, one of whom, Dr. Ferdinando Mendez, came to England as physician to Catherine of Braganza. His grandson, Moses Mendez, took the surname of Head on marrying the coheiress of the Rev. Sir Francis Head, bart., of the Hermitage, Higham, and was grandfather of Francis Bond Head and George Head [q.v.] Francis was born at the Hermitage in 1793, educated at Rochester grammar school and the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, and appointed second lieutenant, royal engineers, on 1 May and first lieutenant on 13 May 1811. He served in the Mediterranean, during which time he appears to have been quartered in Malta, made a survey of the island of Lanzerote, suffered shipwreck off Tripoli, and visited Athens and Rome. He was in Belgium and France in 1815; was employed in surveying the ground about Charleroi during the French advance on the evening of 15 June (*Quart. Rev.* lxxii. 291 et seq.); was present at Waterloo; and commanded a division of the pontoon-train in the march to Paris. He was afterwards stationed in Edinburgh, and was engaged in hauling down the dangerous ruins, some of the walls 130 feet high, left in Parliament Square after the great fires of 1824 (*Papers connected with Roy. Engineers*, new ser. iv. 58). In 1825 he retired on half-pay to accept the post of manager of the Rio Plata Mining Association, formed in London in December 1824 to work the gold and silver mines of that region on the faith of a supposed concession from the government of the United Provinces of La Plata. Head, who was to have 1,200*l.* a year for four years certain, arrived with a staff of Cornish miners and others, crossed the pampas, and visited the gold mines of St. Luis and the silver mines of Uspallata, a thousand miles from Buenos Ayres, to find that they had been disposed of to rival companies, and that the government and the provincial authorities were powerless to enforce the original concession. Leaving his people at Mendoza, he returned to Buenos Ayres, where he received instructions from home to proceed to Chili. Rejoining his party at Mendoza, he crossed the Andes with them to Santiago, and traversed about twelve hundred miles in dif-

ferent directions, prospecting mines and drawing up a full report on each. Finding that none would repay working with European labour, he recrossed the Cordillera, again traversed the pampas, and, arriving at Buenos Ayres, paid off his German miners and returned with the Cornishmen to England. His directors, who by this time had spent 60,000*l.* of the shareholders' money, were furious, and blamed Head, whose salary they attempted to withhold, unsuccessfully. After some loud talk, the luckless enterprise died a natural death. Head published his version under the title of 'Reports of the La Plata Mining Association' (London, 1827). The account of his journeys in South America, which were made on horseback with a rapidity that gained him the name of 'Galloping Head,' are described in his 'Rough Notes of Journeys in the Pampas and Andes,' which has passed through several editions. For his exertions in attempting to get the lasso introduced in the British cavalry, for purposes of auxiliary draught, he was promoted in 1828 from half-pay of the engineers to a majority in the royal wagon train, whence he was transferred to the unattached list. A paper on the condition of South America, sent by Head to the Duke of Wellington, is inserted in 'Wellington Despatches, Correspondence, &c.' (vi. 427–32). In 1830 Head wrote a 'Life of Bruce,' the African traveller, forming one of the volumes of the 'Family Library,' and in 1834 appeared his best work, 'Bubbles from the Brunnens of Nassau, by an Old Man.' In 1834 he was appointed an assistant poor-law commissioner in Kent, and in November 1835 was offered by Lord Glenelg the post of lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada, in succession to Sir John Colborne, afterwards Lord Seaton [q. v.], with the promise of a baronetcy. Head had no colonial experience, and was opposed to the government in politics. He accepted the post, and administered the affairs of Upper Canada with marked ability at a time of great difficulty, arising out of the bitter jealousies between the provinces. With the loyal militia he quelled an insurrection which broke out in 1837, and taught a sharp lesson to some American 'sympathisers,' whose vessel, the Caroline, was fired and sent adrift over the Falls (see *Annual Registers*, 1837–8, under 'Canada'). A dispute with the home government as to the restitution of a suspended official led to his sending in his resignation on 10 Sept. 1837. He was relieved in the following January by Sir George Arthur [q. v.] Learning from Sir John Colborne that an attempt would be made on his life if he proceeded by the Halifax route, he travelled direct through the States to New York, where he embarked unmolested and arrived in England 22 April 1838. Head's narrative of affairs in Canada will be found noticed in detail in the 'Quarterly Review' (vols. lxiii. lxiv.), and differs entirely from Lord Durham's account in the papers on Canada laid before parliament. Thenceforward Head was chiefly known as a 'Quarterly' reviewer, and a clever and versatile, though sometimes inaccurate, writer on general subjects.

Head was made a K.C.H. in 1835, and created a baronet from 19 July 1836. He had the Waterloo medal and the Prussian order of Military Merit. In 1867 he was made a member of the privy council. He married, in 1816, his cousin, Julia Valenza, daughter of the Hon. Hugh Somerville, and sister of Kenelm, seventeenth lord Somerville, by whom he had a daughter and three sons, the eldest of whom, Francis Somerville (1817–1887), was second baronet. Head, an active, well-preserved man, who rode straight to hounds up to seventy-five, died at his residence, Duppas Hall, Croydon, on 20 July 1875, aged eighty-two. His widow died on 23 March 1879.

Besides minor works and two volumes of essays on the most varied topics, reprinted from the 'Quarterly Review,' he wrote: 1. 'The Emigrant,' 1846 (which, in the chapter headed 'The Hunted Hare,' describes his return from Canada). 2. 'Highways and Dryways, the Britannia and Conway Tubular Bridges,' 1849 (some of the statements in which, relating to the Britannia and Conway bridges, were contradicted by the engineer, Thomas Fairbairn, immediately afterwards). 3. 'Stokers and Pokers,' 1849 (a clear and effective sketch of the difficulties attending the construction, maintenance, and working of a great railway (the North-Western). 4. 'The Defenceless State of Great Britain,' 1850 (an alarmist essay suggested by the elevation of Prince Louis Napoleon to the post of president of the French republic). 5. 'A Faggot of French Sticks,' 1852. 6. 'A Fortnight in Ireland,' 1852. 7. 'The Horse and his Rider,' 1860. 8. 'Comments on Kinglake's "History of the Crimean War,"' 1863. 9. 'The Royal Engineer,' 1869. 10. 'Sketch of the Life of Sir J. M. Burgoyne,' 1872.

[Burke's Baronetage, 1870; Quarterly Rev. lxiii. 457–505, lxiv. 476–502, lxxii. 291 et seq., lxxxviii. 510–53; Greville Memoirs, 2nd ser. i. 166–74; Times, 23 July 1875. Some of the details given above are from incidental references in Head's writings. A list of his works is given in the Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books, and some letters on hunting matters are published in the Hist. of the Pytchley Hunt.] H. M. C.

HEAD, Sir GEORGE (1782–1855), deputy knight-marshal, elder brother of Sir Francis Bond Head [q. v.], was born at the Hermitage in the parish of Higham, Kent, in 1782, but there is no entry of his baptism in Higham parish register. He was educated at the Charterhouse. In 1808 he became a captain in the West Kent militia, then at Woodbridge, Suffolk, but in the following year joined the British army at Lisbon as a clerk in the commissariat. He served during the remainder of the Peninsular war, following the army to the fields of Vittoria, Nivelle, and Toulouse, and to the actions in the Pyrenees. He was promoted to be deputy-assistant commissary-general in 1811, and assistant commissary-general on 25 Dec. 1814. From May 1813 he was in charge of the commissariat of the 3rd division of the Spanish army under Sir Thomas Picton, concerning whom he has recorded many interesting particulars in the 'Memoirs of an Assistant Commissary-General.' Returning to England in August 1814, he was on the following 28 Oct. ordered to proceed to Halifax, Nova Scotia; thence he went to Quebec, and was afterwards employed on Lake Huron. In ten months he came back to England, and after a year's holiday returned to Halifax, where he remained five years on the peace establishment. Subsequently he served in Ireland, and in 1823 was placed on half-pay. In 1829 he published his Canadian reminiscences under the title of 'Forest Scenery and Incidents in the Wilds of North America.' At the coronation of William IV he acted as deputy knight-marshal, and for his services on that occasion was knighted on 12 Oct. 1831. At a later period he became deputy knight-marshal to Queen Victoria. He gained considerable repute for two works entitled 'A Home Tour through the Manufacturing Districts of England in the Summer of 1835,' and 'A Home Tour through various parts of the United Kingdom in 1837, with an Appendix, being Memoirs of an Assistant Commissary-General,' both works being reprinted in one volume in 1840. In 1849 he published in three volumes 'Rome, a Tour of Many Days,' and he afterwards translated 'The Metamorphoses of Apuleius,' 1851, and 'Historical Memoirs of Cardinal B. Pacca,' 1850, in two volumes. To the 'Quarterly Review' he was a frequent contributor. He was a popular author, and had much of the graphic power of description possessed by his brother. He died in Cockspur Street, Charing Cross, London, on 2 May 1855, unmarried.

[Gent. Mag. 1855, ii. 97–8; Annual Register, 1855, pp. 271–2; Hardwicke's Annual Biography, 1856, p. 87.] G. C. B.

HEAD, GUY (*d.* 1800), painter, was son of a house-painter at Carlisle, learnt drawing under Captain John Bernard Gilpin, and eventually entered as a student at the Royal Academy. His work was noticed by Sir Joshua Reynolds. In 1779 he exhibited a portrait of a gentleman at the Royal Academy, and another in 1780. In the latter year he also sent to the exhibition of the Society of Artists at Spring Gardens a painting of 'The Fire at London Bridge Waterworks' and two portraits. In 1781 he sent to the Royal Academy a landscape with the story of 'Europa,' and a portrait of Henderson the actor as 'Richard III.' With the help of a friend and introductions from Reynolds, Head went to Italy, and resided for some years at Rome. He was a skilful copyist, and his copies of the works of Correggio, Titian, and others were much commended. Some large copies of Rubens's pictures at Antwerp are in the Royal Academy. He also painted, besides portraits, classical subjects of a decorative nature. At the revolutionary outbreak in 1798 he returned to England, with a large collection of drawings, copies, &c., which he intended to exhibit, but died suddenly in London on 16 Dec. 1800. His works were sold by auction in 1805, but his reputation did not survive his death. Two pictures of 'Echo' and 'Iris' were engraved after him by J. Folo in 1814, and a horse's head by C. Turner.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Seguier's Dict. of Painters; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. xi. 328, 437; Catalogues of the Royal Academy, &c.] L. C.

HEAD, RICHARD (1637 ?–1686 ?), author, was born in Ireland about 1637. The opening chapters of his 'English Rogue' are proved by comparison with his friend Winstanley's account of his early life to be based on his own career. We thus learn that his father, a graduate of Oxford (perhaps John Head, B.A. New Inn Hall, 1628), after making a runaway match, became a nobleman's chaplain; travelled with his patron to Ireland; settled at Knockfergus (i.e. Carrickfergus), and was murdered by the Irish rebels in 1641. Head, then aged four, escaped with his mother, after fearful sufferings, to Belfast; was carried to Plymouth; attended the grammar school of Bridport, Dorsetshire; and was admitted at Oxford to the same college as that whence his father graduated. But he soon left the university to become apprentice to a Latin bookseller in London. He wrote a poem called 'Venus' Cabinet Unlock'd' (not known to be extant, although Lowndes describes it as 'Lond. n.d. 12mo'), married, and opened a bookshop on his own

account in Little Britain, but took to gambling, and in straitened circumstances retired to Dublin. There he wrote a comedy, 'Hic et Ubique, or the Humours of Dublin,' which was 'acted privately with great applause.' On Head's return to London in 1663, he printed it (4to), with a dedication to Charles, duke of Monmouth. Taking a house in Queen's Head Alley, near Paternoster Row, he again attempted business as a bookseller, but was once more ruined by losses at play, and from 1664 onwards made what livelihood he could by 'scribbling' for the booksellers 'at 20*s.* per sheet.' His indelicacy pleased the public, but he led a wild and dissipated life, and suffered 'many crosses and afflictions.' He was drowned, according to Winstanley, about 1686, while crossing to the Isle of Wight. Aubrey dates his death with less probability ten years earlier, and says he was drowned 'going to Plymouth by long sea.' Aubrey adds that he 'had been among the gipsies,' 'looked like a knave with his goggling eyes,' and 'could transform himself into any shape.'

Head is chiefly known as the author of a pretended autobiography of a professional thief, entitled 'The English Rogue, described in the life of Meriton Latroon, a witty extravagant, being a compleat history of the most Eminent Cheats of both Sexes.' The book is full of indecent episodes, but many of the hero's adventures are racily told. It appears that when the manuscript was first presented to the censors of the press, license was refused on the ground of its indecency, and that it was first distributed secretly and sold largely as a forbidden book (cf. KIRKMAN, Pref. to *Rogue*, pt. ii.) Winstanley states that afterwards the author 'was fain to refine it, and then it passed stamp.' If, as seems probable, the extant editions, with their coarse language and episode, present the expurgated version, Head's original draft must have been singularly disreputable. The original work was published by Henry Marsh in an octavo volume in 1665, with a portrait of the author, and in the following year was reissued by Francis Kirkman the bookseller [q.v.] Wood's story that Head was for a time in partnership with Kirkman is disproved by the latter's statement that he was only acquainted with him as the author of the 'Rogue' (*ib.*) In spite of its popularity, Kirkman applied in vain to Head to write a second part. His rogue's adventures, he complained, were regarded as episodes in his own life. Another writer, said to be Gerard Langbaine, promised to take up the work, but he, too, ultimately declined to risk his reputation. Kirkman himself thereupon wrote a second part, which was licensed for the press on 22 Feb. 1668, but no earlier edition than that of 1671 has been met with. In 1671, also, third and fourth parts were issued, with a promise of a fifth part. The four parts were republished uniformly in 1680. An abridgment of the first part, prepared by Head, appeared in 1679 (12mo), and was reissued in 1688. A 'fifth part' is appended to an abridgment of the whole, issued at Gosport in 1689. This part only consists of a few pages, and is not known in an extended form. The early editions are all scarce. A reprint of the original four parts was issued in 1874 in 4 vols. 8vo. Kirkman asserted that for the third and fourth parts Head and himself were equally responsible, and the preface to the fourth part is signed by both of them. But Head expressly denies in his 'Proteus Redivivus, or the Art of Wheedling or Insinuation' (London, 1675, 8vo; with additions, 1684, 12mo), that he was concerned in any part but the first. He says that he intended to complete the 'Rogue,' but 'seeing the continuator hath already added three parts to the former, and never, as far as I can see, will make an end of pestering the world with more volumes and large editions, I diverted my attention to the subject of the art of wheedling.' Head describes himself on the title-page of his 'Proteus,' as well as on that of a similar compilation, 'The Miss Display'd, with all her Wheedling Arts and Circumventions' (Lond. 1675, 8vo, Bodl., see No. 8 below), merely as 'author of the First Part of the English Rogue.' He returned to the subject of thieves' practices in his 'Canting Academy, or the Devil's Cabinet opened. Wherein is shewn the mysterious and villanous Practices of that wicked crew commonly known by the name of Hectors, Trapanners, Gilts, etc., to which is added a compleat Canting Dictionary . . . with several new Catches, Songs, etc.' (Lond. 1673, 12mo; and reissued as 'The Canting Academy, or Villanies Discovered' (1674, 12mo). The 'Canting Dictionary' is borrowed from earlier works [see HARMAN, THOMAS], and much of it had already appeared in 'The English Rogue,' pt. i. chap. v.

Head's other works are: 1. 'The Red Sea, a Description of the Sea-fight between the English and Dutch, with an Elegy on Sir C. Minnes,' London, 1666, fol. (BLISS, *Cat.*) 2. 'Al-man-sir, or Rhodomontados of the most Horrible, Terrible, and Invincible Captain, Sir Frederic Fightall,' London, 1672, 8vo, with frontispiece (LOWNDES). 3. 'The Floating Island, or a New Discovery, relating the strange Adventure on a late Voyage from Lambethana to Villa Franca, alias Ramallia to the eastward of Terra del Tem-

plo . . . by Francis Careless, one of the Discoverers,' London, 1673, 4to (Bodl.) 4. 'News from the Stars by Meriton Latroon,' 1673, 12mo (Lowndes). 5. 'Western Wonder, or O, Brazile, an Inchanted Island discovered, with a Description of a place called Montecapernia,' London, 1674, 4to. Lowndes mentions an edition of 1675 entitled, 'O Brazil, or the Inchanted Island.' 6. 'Jackson's Recantation, or the Life and Death of the notorious Highwayman now hanging in chains at Hampstead,' London, 1674 (Bodleian). 7. 'Life and Death of Mother Shipton,' London, 1677, 4to (Brit. Mus.), 1684, 1687, and often reprinted. 8. 'Madam Wheedle, or the Fashionable Miss Discovered,' London, 1678, 8vo (Lowndes), possibly a later edition of 'The Miss Display'd' mentioned above. 9. 'Nugæ Venales, or a Complaisant Companion, being new Jests, domestick and foreign, Bulls, Rhodomontados, pleasant Novels, and Miscellanies,' the third edition corrected, London, 1686, 12mo (Brit. Mus.) No earlier edition seems known. It is an amusing but coarse collection of stories, for the most part old. Winstanley and Wood also ascribe to Head a pamphlet (not otherwise known) said to be entitled 'Moonshine,' London, 1672, written in reply to Robert Wild's 'Letter to Mr. J. J. upon His Majesty's Declaration for Liberty of Conscience' (1672).

[Winstanley's Lives of the most famous English Poets, 1689, pp. 207–10; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 1196 (inaccurate); Aubrey's Lives in Letters from Eminent Persons, 1813, ii. 439; Hazlitt's Handbook and Bibliographical Collections; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Pseudonymous and Anonymous Lit.; Brit. Mus. Cat., which enumerates very few of Head's books.]

S. L.

HEADDA (*d.* 705), bishop of the Gewissas. [See Heddi.]

HEADLAM, THOMAS EMERSON (1813–1875), judge advocate-general, eldest son of John Headlam, archdeacon of Richmond and rector of Wycliffe, Yorkshire, who was buried there on 9 May 1853, aged 85, by Maria, daughter of the Rev. Thomas W. Morley of Clapham, was born at Wycliffe rectory, and baptised on 25 June 1813. He was educated at Shrewsbury school and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he became sixteenth wrangler and B.A. 1836, and M.A. 1839. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 3 May 1839, and practised as an equity draughtsman and conveyancer, going the northern circuit and attending the North Riding sessions. After a contest he was elected a member of parliament in the liberal interest for Newcastle-upon-Tyne on 30 July 1847, and sat for that town until the dissolution in 1874. During his political career he carried through the House of Commons the Trustee Act, 5 Aug. 1850. In 1851 he was appointed a Q.C., in the same year a bencher of his inn, in 1866 reader, and in 1867 treasurer. He was a magistrate and deputy-lieutenant for the North Riding of Yorkshire and for Northumberland, and in 1854 became chancellor of the dioceses of Ripon and of Durham. He was judge advocate-general from June 1859 till July 1866, and on 18 June in the former year was gazetted a privy councillor. After his retirement from parliamentary life his health gradually failed, and on his way to winter in a southerly climate, he died at Calais on 3 Dec. 1875. He married at Richmond, Yorkshire, on 1 Aug. 1854, Ellen Percival, eldest daughter of Thomas Van Straubenzee, major in the royal artillery.

Headlam was the author or editor of: 1. 'The Practice of the High Court of Chancery, by E. R. Daniell,' 2nd edition with additions, 1845; 3rd edition, 1857. 2. 'A Speech on Limited Liability in Joint-Stock Banks,' 1849. 3. 'The Trustee Act, 13 and 14 Vict. c. 60,' 1850; 2nd edition, 1852; 3rd edition, 1855. 4. 'Pleadings and Practice of the High Court of Chancery, by E. R. Daniell,' 2nd edition, 1851. 5. 'A Supplement to Daniell's Chancery Practice,' 1851. 6. 'The New Chancery Acts, 15 and 16 Vict. c. 80, 86, and 87,' 1853.

[Times, 9 Dec. 1875, p. 9; Law Times, 11 Dec. 1875, p. 114; Illustrated London News, 11 Dec. 1875, p. 590, and 25 Dec. p. 629, with portrait.]

G. C. B.

HEADLEY, HENRY (1765–1788), poet and critic, baptised at Irstead, Norfolk, 27 April 1765, was only son of Henry Headley, rector of that parish to 1768, and then vicar of North Walsham to his death on 6 Oct. 1785, at the age of fifty-seven. His mother, Mary Anne Barchard, married (on 21 Sept. 1789), after her first husband's death, Anthony Taylor of Gorleston, Great Yarmouth, and died 13 Oct. 1818, in her eighty-sixth year. Headley was one of Dr. Parr's pupils at Colchester school, and went with him to Norwich. At the former school he was idle, and at Norwich Parr was at first inclined to dismiss him on that ground, but through his father's persuasion was induced to give him another trial, and the experiment 'succeeded speedily and amply. He displayed taste, he acquired learning, he composed well.' On 14 Jan. 1782 he was admitted a commoner of Trinity College, Oxford, under the tuition of the Rev. Charles Jesse, and on the following 27 May (Trinity Monday) was elected scholar. Bowles, the poet, and William Benwell [q. v.], a man of literary taste,

were also scholars, and became his friends. Thomas Warton was then a fellow of this college, and Headley, who was 'poetical from top to toe,' at once fell under Warton's influence. During his vacation visits from Oxford to his friends in Norfolk he fell in love with a beautiful woman, referred to in his poems as Myra, but their common friends thought the attachment indiscreet, and she was prevailed upon to marry a rival. The death of his father freed him from all restraint. He quitted Oxford in 1785, it is said in an agony of disappointment, and without any communication with his friends. He was then, it appears, privately married to another lady, and withdrew to Matlock. He returned to the university to take his degree of B.A., 16 May 1786, and introduced to his friends, says Beloe, 'his wife, but such a wife! Who she was, where he found her, why he married her, are matters which, if known at all, can only be so to a very few.' His next residence was at Norwich, where he occupied himself with the study of the old English poets, but he had been delicate from his youth, and fell a victim to consumption. He went alone to Lisbon in May 1788 in the hope of improving his health. Through a letter of recommendation from Windham he was admitted into the house of M. de Visme at Cintra, but his strength declined. In August he determined upon returning to Norwich, and after two months of much suffering died on 15 Nov. 1788, being buried at North Walsham on 20 Nov. near his parents and two sisters. An elegant inscription, composed, at the widow's request, by Benwell, for a monument to his memory, was first made public by Kett in 1790. His widow married again; according to Beloe, not without shame, and soon died.

Headley published anonymously in 1785 a volume of 'Fugitive Pieces,' all of which were written at the age of nineteen, and most of which had previously appeared in print. They were reissued with additions in 1786 as 'Poems and other Pieces by Henry Headley,' and the book was inscribed to Dr. P—r [Parr]. These poems were subsequently included in Davenport's 'British Poets,' vol. lxxiii., and in Park's 'Poets,' vol. xli. They were marked by taste and feeling, and, considering their date, by an unusual appreciation of nature. The work, which preserves his name, is entitled 'Select Beauties of Ancient English Poetry. With Remarks,' 1787, 2 vols., a second edition of which, with a biographical sketch by his friend the Rev. Henry Kett, of his own college, appeared in 1810. It was dedicated to his friend Windham, at once became popular, and, until the reprint, was 'exceedingly scarce.' It was Headley's intention to have published two more volumes of selections, and to have edited the more valuable poems of Robert Southwell, but death prevented the fulfilment of these designs. 'The Critical Remarks of the late Henry Headley,' which were added to an edition of Phineas Fletcher's 'Purple Island' in 1816, were mere extracts from the 'Select Beauties.' Headley's selections and notes show a refined taste and much knowledge of English poetry, but the information in the 'Memoirs' is rather meagre. A writer in 'Blackwood's Magazine,' xxxviii. 677 (1835), draws attention to the wholesale plagiarisms from his notes and criticisms in Anderson's 'Collection of the Poets.' To the 'Olla Podrida' of Monro, an intimate friend at school and college, Headley contributed the sixteenth number on the unrelieved horrors depicted by the authors of modern tragedies, and he is said to have been one of the writers in 'The Lounger's Miscellany, or the Lucubrations of Abel Slug, Esq.,' which ran to twenty numbers in 1788 and 1789. Under the disguise of 'C. T. O.' he furnished the following articles in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' viz. 'Poetical Imitations in Milton,' 1786, pt. i. pp. 134–6; 'Pope, Crashaw,' pp. 310–13; 'Observations on Milton and others,' pp. 486–8; 'Poetry of Quarles,' pt. ii. pp. 666–7, 926–8; 'Parallel Passages,' pp. 732–733; 'Pennant's Zoology Considered,' pp. 838–40; 'Bon-mot of Dr. Bentley,' 1787, pt. i. p. 125; 'Remarks on Milton, Drayton, &c.,' pt. ii. pp. 1080–2. Beloe prints (*Sexagenarian*, i. 179, ii. 335–45) a song not included in Headley's works and an essay on the character of Timon of Athens. The authenticity of some lines said to have been written by him in his illness (*Gent. Mag.* 1789, pt. ii. p. 649) was denied by his friend Benwell (*ib.* p. 679). A few letters from him to John Nichols are printed in the 'Illustrations of Literature,' iv. 745–6. A poem to his memory by Bowles, and an inscription for his tombstone by another correspondent, were inserted in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1788, pt. ii. p. 1104, and some lines by Kett appeared in the same periodical for 1789, pt. i. p. 75. The former was included in Bowles's 'Sonnets and other Poems,' was reproduced in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1794, pt. ii. p. 645, and was prefixed, with the lines by Kett, to the reissue of Headley's 'Select Beauties.' His friends dwelt on the charm of his society and his cheerfulness during his declining days. Beloe, who had known him 'in boyish days, and witnessed the earliest dawning of his genius,' pays a tribute of unusual warmth to his memory.

[Gent. Mag. 1788 pt. ii. p. 1033, 1789 pt. ii. p. 953; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. v. 210; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 157–8, ix. 28, 40; Johnstone's Parr, i. 163–4; Field's Parr, ii. 413–15; Phillips's Theatrum Poetarum, ed. Brydges (1800), pp. lxx–i; British Critic, xxxv. 481–5 (1810); Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Beloe's Sexagenarian, i. 172–9; Kett's Memoir of Headley; Palmer's Perlustration of Great Yarmouth, ii. 80, iii. 58.] W. P. C.

HEALD, JAMES (1796–1873), philanthropist, second son of James Heald of Brinnington and Disley, Cheshire, merchant, was born on 1 March 1796 at Portwood, near Stockport, was educated at Rochdale, and entered his father's business. His parents belonged to the Wesleyan body, but he contemplated taking orders in the church of England, and relinquished his work in order to study for that purpose. By the influence of an uncle, however, he rejoined the Wesleyans, and continued for a time a partner with his father. He became very wealthy, and in 1825 he removed to Parr's Wood, near Manchester, where he resided until his death. In the latter part of his life he was not actively engaged in business, but greatly assisted in the reconstruction of the Manchester and Liverpool District Bank, and was a shareholder in many Manchester companies. At the general election of 1847 he was returned in the conservative interest for Stockport, his colleague being Richard Cobden. After declaring himself in favour of free trade, he was unseated in 1852. Heald was extremely charitable. He contributed largely towards various Wesleyan institutions, he was treasurer of the Wesleyan Missionary Society, and the most prominent layman in the connexion. He frequently preached. In Stockport the infirmary, of which he was treasurer at the time of his death, was founded and largely maintained by him.

Heald died unmarried at Parr's Wood on 26 Oct. 1873, and was buried in the churchyard at Chapel-en-le-Frith in Derbyshire. Sir Joseph Napier, the lawyer, described his character as a rare combination of evangelical earnestness and wise moderation.

[Methodist Recorder, 14 Nov. 1873; Manchester Examiner, 29 Oct. 1873; Walford's County Families.] W. A. J. A.

HEALD, WILLIAM MARGETSON (1767–1837), divine, born at Dewsbury Moor, Yorkshire, in 1767, was educated at Batley grammar school; attended medical lectures in Edinburgh and in London; joined the class of John Hunter during the last course of lectures given by him; commenced practice as a surgeon and apothecary at Wakefield, but soon abandoned the profession. He was admitted a sizar of Catharine Hall, Cambridge, on 2 July 1790, and became pensioner on 5 Nov. 1791 (*College Admission Register*). He graduated B.A. in 1794 and M.A. in 1798. After taking holy orders he was curate successively at Balsham, Cambridgeshire, where he took pupils, and about 1798 at Birstal, near Leeds. From 1801 to 1836 he was vicar of Birstal, and on his resignation (June 1836) the Archbishop of York presented the benefice to his son, William Margetson Heald. He died in January 1837 (*Gent. Mag.* new ser. vii. 435).

While he was studying medicine at Edinburgh, Heald published a mock heroic poem, in six cantos, called 'The Brunoniad,' 4to, London (cf. *Critical Rev.* February 1790, lxix. 161–3). It gives a humorous account of the medical contests which the eccentricities of Dr. John Brown (1735–1788) [q. v.] occasioned. At the time Heald was evidently a friend of the Brunonian system.

[R. V. Taylor's Biographia Leodiensis, pp. 366–7.] G. G.

HEALDE, THOMAS, M.D. (1724?–1789), physician, born about 1724 at Ashbourne, Derbyshire, was the son of Robert Healde of Norwich. On 19 June 1742 he was admitted a sub-sizar of Trinity College, Cambridge, and proceeded M.B. in 1749 and M.D. in 1754 (*College Admission Book*). He commenced practice at Witham, Essex, was admitted a candidate of the Royal College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1759, and a fellow on 22 Dec. 1760. In 1763 he delivered the Gulstonian lectures, and in 1765 the Harveian oration, which was printed during the same year. He removed to London in 1767, was censor in 1769 and 1771, Croonian lecturer in 1770, 1784, 1785, and 1786, and was Lumleian lecturer from 22 Dec. 1786 until his death. He was elected physician to the London Hospital on 20 June 1770, F.R.S. the next day (Thomson, *Hist. of Royal Soc.* Ap. iv. p. liii), and in 1771 Gresham professor of physic (*Royal Kalendars*). Healde died on 26 March 1789, leaving his widow and family destitute. The college voted 100*l.* for their relief at the *comitia majora* of 25 June following. Mrs. Healde for many years acted as a midwife. Healde was the author of: 1. 'The Use of Oleum Asphalti,' 8vo, London, 1769. 2. 'The New Pharmacopœia of the Royal College of Physicians, translated with Notes,' 8vo, London, 1788 (another edition, 1793).

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, ii. 231–2.] G. G.

HEALE, WILLIAM (1581?–1627), divine, was a native of South Heal in the county of Devon, where he was born about 1581. On 14 March 1600 he was admitted as a commoner at Exeter College, Oxford, and thence graduated B.A. 1603, and M.A. (Broadgates Hall) 1606. Subsequently he entered into holy orders, and was appointed chaplain-fellow of Exeter College 22 Aug. 1608, but was expelled 7 May 1610 for absence. He then became vicar of Bishop's Teignton 1 Dec. 1610, and died early in 1627 (Oliver, *Eccl. Antiq. Devon.* i. 121). He published 'An Apologie for Women, or An Opposition to Mr. Doctor G[ager] his assertion, who held in the Act at Oxforde Anno 1608 that it was lawfull for husbands to beat their wives,' printed by Joseph Barnes at Oxford in 1609 [see Gager, William]. Wood says of Heale that 'he was always esteemed an ingenious man, but weak as being too much devoted to the female sex.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 89; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Boase's Register of Exeter College, pp. 56–7; Reg. Univ. Oxf. (Clark) (Oxf. Hist. Soc. 1888).] W. C. S.

HEALEY, JOHN (*d.* 1610), translator, was ill, according to a statement of his friend and printer, Thomas Thorpe, in 1609, and was dead in the following year. To three of his translations (cf. 2, 3, and 4 below) Thomas Thorpe, the printer of Shakespeare's sonnets, prefixed dedications. His works are: 1. 'Philip Mornay, Lord of Plessis, his Teares. For the death of his Sonne. Unto his Wife, Charlotte Baliste Englished by John Healey. London (G. Eld),' 1609, 8vo. Healey dedicates this tract to 'my most honoured and constant friend, Maister John Coventry,' with whom he has 'thus long sayled in a deepe darke sea of misfortune.' 2. 'The Discovery of a Newe World, or a Descripcon of the South Indyes hetherto unknowne. By an English Mercury. London, for Ed. Blount and W. Barrett,' n.d. 8vo. This is entered to Thomas Thorpe in the 'Stationers' Register' on 18 Jan. 1609 (Arber, *Stationers' Registers*, iii. 400). The Bodleian Library possesses three copies. It is a humorous version in English of Bishop Hall's satire 'Mundus alter et idem' [see Hall, Joseph]. 3. 'Epictetus his Manuall And Cebes his Table. Out of the Greeke Originall by Jo. Healey. Printed for Th. Thorpe,' 1610, 24mo. This contains a dedication by 'Th. Th.' (Thomas Thorpe) to John Florio [q. v.], who is said to have 'procured an impregnable protection' for Healey's 'apprentises essay.' A second edition appeared in 1616, 12mo (printed by George Purslowe for Edward Blount), to which a version of Theophrastus's 'Characters,' separately paged, was added. A dedication by Thorpe to the Earl of Pembroke takes the place of the dedication to Florio. 4. 'St. Augustine of the Citie of God: with the learned Commentarie of Jo. Lod. Vives. Englished by J. H.,' London (George Eld), 1610, folio. The dedication by Thorpe to William, earl of Pembroke, speaks of Healey as dead, and apologises for consequent imperfections in the translation. A second edition, revised, was issued in 1620, with a new dedication by William Crashaw [q. v.] (the father of the poet) to Pembroke and his brother Philip. Healey followed the elaborate edition of Vives, translating his commentary, and turning into English verse the numerous quotations by St. Augustine and by Vives from Greek and Latin poets. It was the only English translation of the 'City of God' till the appearance in 1871 and following years of a translation of all Augustine's works under the editorship of Dr. Marcus Dods. Dr. Dods, in his preface to the 'De Civitate Dei,' uncritically speaks of Healey's translation as 'exceptionally bad.' The 'Epictetus' is terse and clear, and the cumbrous periods of the 'City of God' have most of the merits and defects of Elizabethan prose; the verse translations are frequently very happy. A reprint of the 1610 edition of the 'City of God,' without the commentary of Vives, has been published in the 'Ancient and Modern Library of Theological Literature' (2 vols. 1890).

[Healey's works; Warton's Hist. Engl. Poetry, 1871, iv. 397; Arber's Stationers' Registers, iii. 291, 386; Cat. of Huth Library, ii. 646; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual, ed. Bohn.] R. B.

HEAPHY, CHARLES (1821?–1881), colonial official, was son of Thomas Heaphy, founder of the old Water-colour Society [see Heaphy, Thomas, 1775–1835, and Heaphy, Thomas, 1813–1873]. He appears to have exhibited a picture on an historical subject at the British Institution in 1835 (Graves, *Dict. Brit. Artists*). In May 1839 he was appointed draughtsman by the New Zealand Company in London, and sent to New Zealand in the ship Tory. He was employed on arrival in preliminary explorations for the company's settlements. In 1840–1 he assisted in the purchase of the Chatham Islands, where he was wounded with a spear by a native, and in 1842 explored the Nelson country for the company's settlement. The same year he was sent to England in a small schooner with despatches, and while at home

published a little book entitled 'Residence in Various Parts of New Zealand,' London, 1842, 12mo. Returning to the colony he was employed for some years in exploring and road-making in the mountain ranges, services described by Sir William Fox, at one time premier of New Zealand, as works of great labour, exposure, and hardship, involving risk of life, and performed in a spirit of enterprise and self-denial. In 1847 Heaphy was employed in watching the New Zealand Company's interests in the marking out of native reserves at Massacre Bay (now Golden Bay), and in August 1848 was appointed draughtsman to the general government. In November 1852 he was appointed commissioner of the Coromandel gold-field, with instructions to secure from the natives the right of extending the gold-field. In 1854 he became a surveyor in the service of the New Zealand government, and in 1858 provincial land surveyor for the province of Auckland. In January 1864 he was appointed chief surveyor to the New Zealand government. Heaphy was appointed lieutenant in the Auckland rifle volunteers on 29 June 1863, and became captain on 18 Aug. the same year. He acted as guide to the imperial troops in the Waikato during the third Maori war, and much distinguished himself on the occasion of an attack made by the natives on a bathing party of troops at the Mangapiko River on 11 Feb. 1864. Although severely wounded, he continued on active service throughout the day. Lieutenant-colonel Sir Henry Havelock (now Lieutenant-general Sir H. Havelock-Allan, V.C.), who was in command, highly commended him in a despatch (*London Gazette*, Suppl. 14 May 1864). For this service Heaphy was promoted to major in the New Zealand militia (11 Feb. 1864), and was recommended by Lieutenant-general Sir D. A. Cameron, commanding the troops, for the Victoria Cross, an honour conferred upon him in 1867 (*ib.* 8 Feb. 1867). In 1866 Heaphy was appointed provincial surveyor and deputy waste-lands commissioner. In June 1867 he was elected a member of the New Zealand House of Representatives, and retained his seat until May 1870. In 1869 he was appointed commissioner of native reserves, and in 1878 commissioner of government insurance, judge of the native land court, and commissioner of land claims. Failing health, caused by early hardships and privations and wounds received in the native war, led to his retirement on a pension in June 1881, but he died at Brisbane, before drawing any part of the pension, on 3 Aug. 1881. His wife survived him.

[For particulars of the New Zealand Company and the settlement of New Zealand see Heaton's Handbook of Australian Biog. and Heaphy's Residence ... in New Zealand (London, 1842). There is a brief obituary notice in Ann. Reg. 1881, p. 139. The other details have been supplied by the courtesy of the Agent-General for New Zealand, after revision by Major Heaphy's relatives.] H. M. C.

HEAPHY, THOMAS, the elder (1775–1835), water-colour painter, was born in London on 29 Dec. 1775. His father, John Gerrard Heaphy, had a somewhat romantic history, having been born on a battle-field where his father was killed; the latter was the eldest son of a nobleman, and had contracted a runaway match with a daughter of an Irish clergyman named Heaphy, but the legality of the marriage being subsequently contested, the matter was compromised by a provision being made for the widow and for the education of the child, who was required to take his mother's name. John Gerrard Heaphy married a French lady, and engaged in mercantile pursuits. His son Thomas, evincing a great love for drawing, was articled at an early age to R. M. Meadows, the engraver, but his inclination was rather to painting than engraving; to this he devoted all his spare time, and attended a drawing-school conducted by John Boyne near Queen Square, Bloomsbury. He exhibited for the first time at the Royal Academy in 1797, and until 1804 his contributions were exclusively portraits, but in that year he sent a subject picture, 'The Portland Fish Girl.' Subsequently he turned his attention to water-colour painting, to which he from that time confined himself, and became a large contributor to the exhibitions of the newly formed Water-colour Society, then held in Spring Gardens, where his representations of fish markets and other scenes of working-class life were extremely popular. In 1807 he became an associate of the society, and in the same year a full member; his 'Hastings Fish Market,' exhibited in 1809, sold for five hundred guineas. He now returned to portraiture, which he practised with great success, and was for some years more largely employed than perhaps any other artist except Sir Thomas Lawrence; he was appointed portrait-painter to the Princess of Wales; Princess Charlotte, Prince Leopold, and other distinguished persons sat to him. In 1812, giving up his membership of the Water-colour Society, he betook himself, at the invitation of the Duke of Wellington, to the British camp in the Peninsula, where he remained until the end of the war, painting the portraits of the English officers,

and on his return executed his most important work, a representation of the Duke of Wellington giving his orders previous to a general action, which comprised portraits of about fifty general officers. An engraving from this, commenced by Anker Smith and finished by Heaphy himself, was published by him in 1822. Though the picture was a direct commission from the king, it appears to have remained on the artist's hands, as it figured in the sale of his effects.

Heaphy devoted much of his fortune to utilising the land in the neighbourhood of the present Regent's Park for building purposes, and thus a portion of St. John's Wood owes its origin to him. This took him temporarily away from his profession, on resuming which he projected and established the Society of British Artists, of which he was elected the first president, and to its first exhibition, in 1824, contributed nine works, but he resigned his membership the following year. In 1831 he went to Italy, where he remained until the middle of the following year, and during his residence there made some admirable copies of famous pictures by the old masters. After his return to England he painted little. He died at 8 St. John's Wood Road, 23 Oct. 1835, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. His first wife, Mary Stevenson, to whom he was married in 1800, died some time after 1820; his second, Harriet Jane Mason, survived him.

Heaphy's subject pictures were realistic representations of nature. His miniatures and other portraits, which were usually on a small scale, were characterised by truthfulness, delicacy of colour, and beauty of finish. He was a man of versatile genius, and devoted much attention to mechanical inventions. Though it is stated that he was always opposed to the Royal Academy, the catalogues show that he contributed to its exhibitions up to the end of his life. The South Kensington Museum possesses two of his water-colours, 'The Sore Leg' and 'Coast Scene with Figures,' and in the National Portrait Gallery is a youthful portrait of Lord Palmerston; his portraits of the Duke and Duchess of Buccleuch have been engraved.

Heaphy had by his first wife two sons, Thomas [q. v.] and Charles [q. v.], and three daughters, two of whom, Mary Ann (Mrs. Musgrave) and Elizabeth (Mrs. Murray), practised miniature-painting.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Athenæum, No. 418, 31 Oct. 1835; Magazine of the Fine Arts, iii. 223; Gent. Mag. 1835, pt. ii. p. 661; Graves's Dict. of Artists; Royal Academy Catalogues; information from the family.] F. M. O'D.

HEAPHY, THOMAS, the younger (1813-1873), portrait and subject painter, eldest son of Thomas Heaphy the elder [q. v.], by his first wife, Mary Stevenson, was born at St. John's Wood, London, 2 April 1813. In 1831, when a lad of seventeen, Heaphy accompanied his father on a visit to Italy, where he acquired a knowledge of the language and cultivated a taste for religious art, for which he always retained a strong predilection. Adopting his father's profession, he commenced life as a portrait-painter, and for many years enjoyed an extensive patronage. He exhibited for the first time at the Royal Academy in 1831, and in 1850 sent his first subject picture, 'The Infant Pan educated by the Wood Nymphs.' Among his most successful works which followed were 'Catherine and Bianca' (1853), a series of peasant girls of various countries (1859-62), 'Kepler mistaken for an Astrologer' (1863), 'Palissy the Potter taken for a Coiner' (1864), 'Lord Burleigh showing his Peasant Bride her new Home' (1865), and 'Lizzie Farren, afterwards Countess of Derby, waiting at the Prison Bars with her Father's Breakfast' (1872). In 1867 he sent to the exhibition of the Society of British Artists 'General Fairfax and his Daughter pursued by the Royal Troops,' and in that year was elected a member of the society. In 1844 he was commissioned to paint an altar-piece for the protestant church at Malta, erected at the expense of Queen Adelaide, and he also executed one for a church at Toronto, Canada. He devoted much time to investigating the origin of the traditional likeness of Christ; in the pursuit of this inquiry he travelled widely. At Rome he made careful drawings of everything illustrating the subject to which he could obtain access in the Catacombs and Vatican Library. He has given an interesting account of his difficulties in procuring the necessary permissions for this purpose. His last journey to Rome was made in 1860, and in the following year he published the result of his labours in a series of eight articles in the 'Art Journal.' The papers with the necessary illustrations were not reissued till 1880, seven years after his death, when they were brought out in a folio volume under the editorship of his friend Mr. Wyke Bayliss, F.S.A., with the title 'The Likeness of Christ; an Enquiry into the verisimilitude of the received Likeness of our Blessed Lord.' A cheap reprint has since been issued by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge. The original drawings are now in the print room of the British Museum. Heaphy possessed considerable literary ability, and contributed articles on various subjects to the periodical

press; among them 'A Night in the Catacombs' ('St. James's Magazine,' 1861), 'The Beggar Saint' ('Once a Week,' 1862), and 'Mr. H——'s Own Narrative' ('All the Year Round,' 1861); the last tale attracted great attention, and was subsequently republished in a separate form under the title 'A Wonderful Ghost Story,' with letters from Charles Dickens to the author on the subject. During the last four years of his life, when ill-health kept him much indoors, he painted a series of types of foreign beauty, and wrote accounts of them in various publications. At an early period Heaphy assumed the additional christian name 'Frank,' with the view of thereby distinguishing his works from those of his father, but dropped it before 1850. He died in South Belgravia, 7 Aug. 1873. In 1842 he married Eliza Bradstreet, daughter of Joseph Bradstreet, of the family of Little Wenham, Suffolk, by whom he had many children.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Athenæum, No. 2390, 16 Aug. 1873; Art Journal, 1873, p. 308; information from the family.] F. M. O'D.

HEARD, Sir ISAAC (1730–1822), Garter king-of-arms, born at Ottery St. Mary, Devonshire, on 10 Dec. (O.S.) 1730, was son of John Heard, gentleman, sometime of Bridgwater, and afterwards of London, by Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin Mitchell of Branscombe and Salcombe Regis. He was educated at Honiton grammar school. At the age of fifteen he entered the navy as a volunteer, and served as a midshipman on board H.M.S. Lynn, and afterwards in the Blandford till 1751, when he settled at Bilbao in Spain. There he engaged in mercantile pursuits, but his speculations were frustrated by the outbreak of war between that country and England in 1757. He was afterwards employed by a London merchant, and was introduced to Thomas Howard, earl of Effingham, then exercising the office of earl marshal, who, noticing his liking for antiquarian research, appointed him Blue-mantle pursuivant-of-arms 5 Dec. 1759. He became Lancaster herald on 3 July 1761, Norroy king-of-arms on 18 Oct. 1774, gentleman usher of the scarlet rod of the order of the Bath, and Brunswick herald; Clarenceux king-of-arms 16 May 1780, and on the death of Ralph Bigland [q. v.], by patent dated 1 May 1784, Garter principal king-of-arms, receiving the honour of knighthood in the following month. He died in the College of Arms, London, on 29 April 1822, and was buried in St. George's Chapel, Windsor. He was twice married, but left no issue. A portrait of him was painted in 1817 by Arthur W. Devis.

[Noble's College of Arms, pp. 418, 422, 439, 441, 448; Gent. Mag. 1822, pt. i. pp. 466, 625; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. v. 225; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vii. 589; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, No. 5120; Townsend's Calendar of Knights, p. 31.] T. C.

HEARD, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1778), poet and dramatist, was the son of a bookseller of Piccadilly, and was educated for the medical profession. Unfortunately he betook himself to play-writing, and brought out two feeble dramas: 1. 'The Snuff Box; or, A Trip to Bath,' a comedy in two acts, performed at the Haymarket in 1775. 2. 'Valentine's Day,' a musical drama in two acts, performed for only one night at Drury Lane on 22 March 1776 at Mr. Reddish's benefit, and printed anonymously (cf. Genest, v. 493). Still more deplorable is a volume of poems entitled 'A Sentimental Journey to Bath, Bristol, and their Environs; a descriptive Poem. To which are added Miscellaneous Pieces,' 4to, London, 1778. Heard died on the coast of Africa at the age of thirty-four. His wife and daughter were both actresses.

[Baker's Biographia Dramatica, ed. 1812, i. 322, iii. 284, 375; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

HEARDER, JONATHAN (1810–1876), electrician, born at Plymouth in 1810, was well known as a popular lecturer throughout the west of England. Though nearly blind, owing to an accident when experimenting in his youth with a fulminating compound, he acquired a thorough knowledge of practical chemistry and electricity, and was for many years intimately associated with Sir William Snow Harris [q. v.] in his researches. Hearder devised several improvements in connection with the induction coil and the application of electricity to medical purposes. He also invented and patented a sub-oceanic cable, which proved to be almost identical with that subsequently chosen for transatlantic telegraphy. Another invention was a thermometer for lead soundings at sea which should indicate the depth of water by its pressure. Hearder's attainments, however, were not exclusively scientific, and his success as a lecturer was due not only to his knowledge of facts, but to his skill as an experimenter and his genial manner. He took a special interest in the Plymouth Institution, and had an excellent knowledge of local antiquities and history. He acted for many years as electrician to the South Devon Hospital. Hearder died in Plymouth of a paralytic attack on 16 July 1876.

[Ann. Reg. for 1876; Athenæum, July 1876; Plymouth Gazette, 19 July 1878.] R. E. A.

HEARN, WILLIAM EDWARD, LL.D. (1826–1888), legal and economical writer, born, 22 April 1826, at Belturbet, co. Cavan, was son of the vicar of Killague in the same county. He was educated at the royal school at Enniskillen and Trinity College, Dublin, where he was first senior moderator in classics and first junior moderator in logic and ethics. After being professor of Greek in Queen's College, Galway, from 1849 to 1854, he was in the latter year nominated as the first professor of modern history, modern literature, logic, and political economy in the new university of Melbourne. He was called to the Irish bar in 1853, and to the bar of Victoria in 1860. On the reorganisation of the school of law in 1873 he resigned his professorship and became dean of the faculty of law, and from May to October 1886 was chancellor of the university. In 1878 he was elected to represent the central province of Victoria in the legislative council. While in parliament his energies were mainly devoted to codification of the law. In 1879 he introduced the Duties of the People Bill, a code of criminal law; in 1881 the Law of Obligations Bill, a code of duties and rights as between subject and subject; in 1884 the Substantive General Law Consolidation Bill. All these bills were in 1887 referred to a joint select committee of both houses for report, and their adoption was recommended, but owing to Hearn's ill-health they were dropped for the time. Hearn was a member of the church of England, and as a layman took a prominent part in the working of the diocese of Melbourne. In 1886 he was appointed Q.C. He died 23 April 1888.

Hearn wrote: 1. 'The Cassell Prize Essay on the Condition of Ireland,' London, 1851. 2. 'Plutology, or the Theory of the Efforts to satisfy Human Wants,' 1864. 3. 'The Government of England, its Structure and its Development,' 1867; 2nd edit. 1887; an important and valuable work, which is referred to by Mr. Herbert Spencer as one of those which have helped to graft the theory of evolution on history. 4. 'The Aryan Household, its Structure and its Development; an Introduction to Comparative Jurisprudence,' 1879; his most important work, which, in the author's words, was intended 'to describe the rise and the progress of the principal institutions that are common to the nations of the Aryan stock.' 5. 'Payment by Results in Primary Education,' 1872. 6. 'The Theory of Legal Rights and Duties; an Introduction to Analytical Jurisprudence,' 1885. Hearn also made some brilliant contributions to the local press.

[A very full obituary notice is contained in the Australasian of 28 April 1888; Athenæum, 28 April 1888; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. W–s.

HEARNE, SAMUEL (1745–1792), traveller, born in London in 1745, served as midshipman in the royal navy 1756–63, some of the time under Captain Samuel (afterwards Viscount) Hood [q. v.] He then entered the service of the Hudson's Bay Company, and in 1768–70 made three voyages of exploration for them in the north-west. On 15 July 1771 he began a survey of the Coppermine River, which he reached after a journey of thirteen hundred miles on foot, proceeded as far as the Great Slave Lake, and after the sorest privations made his way back to Prince of Wales's Fort 30 June 1772. He supposed that in this journey he had reached the northern coast of North America, and stood on the shores of the 'Hyperborean Sea.' He received the thanks of the Hudson's Bay Company and a handsome gratuity. In 1774 he established Fort Cumberland in the interior; in 1775 he was appointed governor of the company's station known as Prince of Wales's Fort, and was made prisoner at its capture by the French naval commander, La Perouse, in 1782 (see *Gent. Mag.* 1782, pp. 501, 546). He returned to England in 1787, and died in 1792. He is described as a man of enlightened and benevolent character, as well as of great courage and perseverance, and a close observer. After his death his 'Account of a Journey from Prince of Wales's Fort in Hudson's Bay to the North-West, undertaken . . . for the discovery of Copper Mines, a North-West Passage, &c.,' was published in London in 1795, and another edition in Dublin in 1796. A German version is given in Sprengel's 'Nachrichten.'

[Rose's New Biog. Dict. vol. xii.; Drake's American Biog. Dict.; Hearne's Journey, &c., London, 1795, 4to, which contains a refutation of Alex. Dalrymple's charges of inaccuracy in Hearne's latitudes; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books.] H. M. C.

HEARNE, THOMAS (1678–1735), historical antiquary, the son of George Hearne, parish clerk from 1670 of White Waltham in Berkshire, and Edith, his wife, daughter of Thomas Wise of Shottesbrooke in the same county, was born at Littlefield Green, in the parish of White Waltham, in July 1678. His father gave him what instruction was in his own power, but his poor circumstances compelled him to send the boy to day labour. He had, however, given such proofs of ability and skill in reading and writing, that Francis Cherry [q. v.] of Shottesbrooke undertook to provide for his education, and sent him to the school of Bray. His progress here was such

that, by the advice of Dodwell, who then lived at Shottesbrooke, Cherry took him into his own house, and treated him as a son. From Cherry and Dodwell Hearne acquired his nonjuring principles. In 1695 Hearne was sent by Cherry to Oxford, where he was entered of Edmund Hall, under White Kennett, vice-principal of the hall and rector of Shottesbrooke. He began residence there at Easter 1696, and took the degrees of B.A. in 1699, and M.A. in 1703. While he was still an undergraduate his studious habits and literary tastes became known in the university, and he was employed by Mill (then at work on the Appendix to his Greek Testament), Grabe, and others in various ways. Soon after taking his degree he was given the opportunity of going to Maryland as a missionary (*Letters from the Bodleian*, i. 117); but this he refused, after making it the subject of special prayer for guidance (*ib.*) and taking the advice of his friends. Much of his time was now spent in the Bodleian Library, and there his tastes and powers of mind attracted the notice of the librarian, John Hudson [q. v.], through whose influence he was made assistant-keeper or janitor. Here he spent many years, working at the catalogue of books, and completing that of the coins, and thus obtaining the knowledge and interest which he preserved through life for this branch of antiquities, and amassing the minute knowledge he ultimately possessed of books of all kinds, and especially of all relating to the history of England. He was afterwards offered chaplaincies at Corpus Christi and All Souls' colleges; but as the librarian decided that these were not tenable with a post in the library, he declined them, and in 1712 became second keeper of the Bodleian Library. The following year he was offered the librarianship of the Royal Society, but he would not leave Oxford. In 1715 he was elected archi-typographus and esquire bedell in civil law, two offices which had been always combined, but which, by a high-handed proceeding of the vice-chancellor (Dr. Gardiner) and others, acting, according to Hearne, against the statute, were now to be separated. Hearne declared that he would not hold the one without the other. He was at the same time resolved to remain in the library, but the librarian wished to get rid of him, and induced the visitors to decide, as soon as Hearne assumed the office of bedell, that the offices of under-librarian and of bedell were inconsistent. Hearne at once resigned the bedellship, though, according to his own account, his resignation was not formally complete, when W. Mussendine was elected bedell in his place. Hearne continued to execute the office of librarian as long as he could obtain access to the library; but on 23 Jan. 1716, the last day fixed by the new act for taking the oaths to the Hanoverian dynasty, he was actually prevented from entering the library, and was soon after formally deprived of his office on the ground of 'neglect of duty.'

He remained from that time to the end of his life living quietly in Edmund Hall, carrying on his literary and historical works In later life he might have had several honourable posts in the university—the Camden professorship of history in 1720 and again in 1727, that of keeper of the archives in 1726, and the head-librarianship of the Bodleian Library in 1719 and in 1729; but all these, according to his own account, he refused rather than take the oaths to what he regarded as a usurping dynasty, preferring, in his own words, 'a good conscience before all manner of preferment and worldly honour.' On Wanley's death he was offered in vain the post of librarian to the Earl of Oxford. He died on 10 June 1735, in consequence of a fever following a severe cold, and was buried in the east side of the churchyard of St. Peter's-in-the-East at Oxford on the 14th, with the words 'who studied and preserved antiquities' inscribed after his name on the tomb, by his own wish, an inscription that has been more than once renewed. His library was sold by T. Osborne on 16 Feb. 1736 and following days (see printed catalogue).

As a young man he chiefly devoted himself to classical literature, and published editions of Pliny's 'Letters and Panegyrick,' Eutropius, Justin, and Livy, and made large collections for an edition of Cicero, which were utilised in the Oxford edition of 1783 (10 vols. 4to). But as he grew older his attention was chiefly confined to English history and antiquities, and after publishing the 'Itinerary' and 'Collectanea' of John Leland he began his well-known series of editions of the English chroniclers; they were all published by subscription, very few copies of each being printed. Their importance to historical students can scarcely be exaggerated, many of them being the only editions that existed till the recent publication of the Rolls Series of historical works, and some being still the only editions in print. Hearne accomplished all this with little help from others, with only the income he derived from his subscribers, and with the chief authorities of the university looking askance at him. It is satisfactory to know that he lived to see what he had published for 2*l.* 2*s.* sold for 12*l.* 12*s.*, and that at his death over 1,000*l.* was found in his possession. He does not

show any grasp of history, and for the most part he contented himself with seeing his manuscripts carefully through the press; but his accuracy is generally to be depended on, though his explanations of words are not always satisfactory. His prefaces do not give the information which would be expected of the contents of the volumes or even of the history and condition of the manuscripts from which he printed. His appendices contain all kinds of extraneous matter, having in most cases no connection with the author they follow. He was certainly wanting in power to distinguish the relative value of what fell in his way; it seemed to him enough that a document was old to induce him to publish it. Just before his death he had issued proposals for an edition of the chronicle known by the name of John Bevere (really a copy of the 'Flores Historiarum') [see JOHN OF LONDON], from the Harl. MS. 641, and a few subscribers' names had been received.

But what he issued to the world was only a part of Hearne's literary work. He was in constant correspondence with very many of the antiquaries and literary men of his day, and their replies fill the greater part of 'Rawl. Lett.' vols. i–xxxvii., preserved in the Bodleian Library. Beginning from 1705 to within a few days of his death, he also kept an elaborate diary, giving lengthy extracts from the books he read or which came under his notice, remarks on his friends and enemies, upon public matters, university gossip and history, and indeed anything that interested him at the moment. This is contained in 145 volumes, left by him, with his other manuscripts and his collection of medals, to his friend W. Bedford, who sold them to Dr. Rawlinson, by whom they were bequeathed to the Bodleian Library. Some extracts from them were printed in 1817 by Dr. Bliss, but not published till 1857, in two octavo vols.; a second edition was issued with considerable additions in three vols. in London, 1869. But the whole diary, or at least all that is valuable in it, is being published under the auspices of the Oxford Historical Society, edited by Mr. C. E. Doble and others; eight vols., containing the 'Collections' from 1705 to 1725, have appeared (1885–1907). The diary gives Hearne's sentiments on things and persons in a very outspoken way; he has no tenderness for the Hanoverians or his personal opponents, and only commends the *honest* men, i.e. nonjurors and adherents of the exiled royal family. Thus he speaks of Bishop Trelawny (DOBLE, i. 315) as 'an illiterate, mean, silly, trifling, and impertinent fellow;' 'Dr. Kennett and some others of the trimming, diabolical principles' (ii. 336); Mr. Trapp (poetry professor), 'a most silly, rash, hott-headed fellow' (iii. 56); Whalley, 'a vain, proud, empty fellow' (iii. 121); Charlett, 'of a strange, unaccountable vanity' (iii. 132); while Lancaster, provost of Queen's, he calls 'old smooth boots,' 'the northern bear' (iii. 28, 119, 121, 290, 349), 'the worst vice-chancellor that ever was in Oxon.,' who 'raised to himself a pillar of infamy' (iii. 60). Nor does he spare the wives of those he looked upon as enemies. Tanner's wife (ii. 9) is 'remarkable for drinking of brandy;' Kennett's wife 'wears the breeches, and manages him as his haughty, insolent temper deserves' (*ib.*) No doubt Hearne felt deeply the injustice with which he had been treated, and he was evidently at one time continually in fear of proceedings being taken against him. Thus he is afraid to write to his father openly, and conceals his name even in his diary (iii. 284, 361, 486). Had his diaries been examined, he would scarcely have been left undisturbed. And it must be allowed that he sometimes went out of his way to attack those in power, as may be seen in his remarks relating to the heads of colleges in his preface to Camden's 'Elizabeth,' i. xlvi (see them in *Letters from the Bodleian*, ii. 45).

The following is a list of his works, chiefly taken from his own manuscript copy, as given in Huddesford's 'Life,' i. 37–116, not including indexes to other works which he made, or separate letters on antiquities contained in his various volumes: 1. 'Reliquiæ Bodleianæ,' 1703. 2. 'Plinii Epistolæ et Panegyricus,' 1703. 3. 'Eutropius, Messala Corvinus, Julius Obsequens,' 1703. 4. 'Ductor Historicus,' 1704 (reprinted 1705, 1714, 1724). 5. 'Justin,' 1705. 6. 'Livy,' 1708. 7. Spelman's 'Life of Alfred,' 1709. 8. Leland's 'Itinerary,' 1710–12 (reprinted 1744–5, and again 1768–1770). 9. Dodwell's 'De parma equestri Woodwardiana dissertatio,' 1713. Some expressions in this offended the heads of houses in Oxford, and it was suppressed. See Hearne's 'Catalogus Operum,' p. 52. To this is added Thomas Neale's 'Dialogue on the Buildings of the University of Oxford, with Views of the Colleges and the Schools.' 10. Leland's 'Collectanea,' 1715 (reprinted 1774). 11. 'Acta Apostolorum Græco-Latine, e codice Laudiano,' 1715. 12. 'Joannis Rossi Historia regum Angliæ,' 1716. 13. 'Titi Livii Foro-Juliensis Historia Henrici Quinti,' 1716. 14. 'Aluredi Beverlacensis Annales,' 1716. 15. 'W. Roperi Vita D. Thomæ Mori,' 1716. 16. Camden's 'Annales rerum Anglicarum et Hibernicarum regnante Elizabetha, 1717. 17. 'W. Neubrigensis Historia,' 1719. 18. 'Thomæ Sprotti Chronica,' 1719. This

contains, besides other tracts, the 'Fragment of an old English Chronicle of the affairs of K. Edward IV.' 19. 'A Collection of curious Discourses written by eminent Antiquaries,' 1720 (reprinted, with additions, 1774). 20. 'Textus Roffensis,' 1720. 21. 'Roberti de Avesbury Historia de mirabilibus gestis Edwardi III,' 1720. 22. 'Joannis de Fordun Scotichronicon,' 1722. 23. [Eyston's] 'History and Antiquities of Glastonbury,' 1722. 24. 'Hemingi Cartularium Ecclesiæ Wigorniensis,' 1723. 25. 'Robert of Gloucester's Chronicle,' 1724 (reprinted 1810). 26. 'Peter Langtoft's Chronicle,' 1725 (reprinted 1810). 27. 'Joannis Glastoniensis Chronica,' 1726. 28. 'Adami de Domerham Historia de rebus gestis Glastoniensibus,' 1727. 29. 'Thomæ de Elmham Vita et gesta Henrici V,' 1727. 30. 'Liber Niger Scaccarii,' 1728 (reprinted 1774). 31. 'Historia Ricardi II a monacho de Evesham.' 32. 'Johannis de Trokelowe Annales Edwardi II, Henrici de Blaneforde Chronica, Monachi cujusdem Malmesburiensis Vita Edwardi II.' 33. 'Thomæ Caii Vindiciæ Antiquitatis Acad. Oxon.,' 1730. 34. 'Walteri Hemingford [Hemingburgh] Historia de rebus gestis Edwardi I, II, III,' 1731. This also contains the 'Anonymi Historia Edwardi III' from the Harleian MS. 1729, really a compilation from Murimuth and Higden, and some extracts from Gascoigne's 'Theological Dictionary.' 35. 'Thomas Otterbourne' and 'Johannes Wethamstede,' 1732. 36. 'Chronicon sive Annales Prioratus de Dunstaple,' 1733. 37. 'Benedictus abbas de vita et gestis Hen. II et Ric. I,' 1735. All these volumes contain appendices full of matter of historical and antiquarian interest, quite independent of their chief contents. A complete list is given in the 'Catalogus Operum' in Huddesford's 'Life.'

In 1731 was published, much to Hearne's disgust, 'A Vindication of those who take the Oath of Allegiance.' This was a youthful essay by Hearne, found among Mr. Cherry's papers, and published with the object of making Hearne ridiculous, as at one time entertaining different principles from those for which he had contended so strongly all his life (cf. *Life*, pp. 29–32).

In spite of his retiring character and simple habits of life, and of the extraordinary diligence and pains of which the above list is ample proof, he has not escaped the sneers of authors who ought to have known better. Thus Gibbon (*Posthumous Works*, ii. 711) has attacked him, and Pope's foolish lines on him in the 'Dunciad,' iii. 185 (where he styles him Wormius), are well known (cf. Tanner, *Bibliotheca Britannico-Hibernica*, pref. pp. xliii–xlvii).

There is a full-length portrait of Hearne, engraved by Burghers, in the Bodleian Library. Two others, engraved by Vertue after Tillemans, are prefixed to the 'Vindication of the Oath of Allegiance,' Bliss's 'Extracts from the Diaries,' the 'Ectypa Varia,' 1737, and are occasionally inserted in copies of Hearne's historical works. A complete account of the portraits is given by Bliss (Appendix I. pp. 886–8). A caricature of him will be found in Warton's 'Companion to the Oxford Guide.'

[Impartial Memorials of the Life and Writings of Thomas Hearne, M.A., by several hands, Lond. 1736, with Bliss's manuscript notes in the Brit. Mus. copy of this work; Lives of Leland, Hearne, and Wood, edited by Warton and Huddesford, Oxford, 1772 (this gives his autobiography); Letters of Eminent Persons from the Bodleian, London, 1813; Extracts from the Diaries of Thomas Hearne, edited by Bliss, Oxford, 1857, London, 1869; Remarks and Collections of Thomas Hearne, vols. i–iii., Oxford, 1885–9, edited by C. E. Doble for the Oxford Historical Society; Dibdin's Bibliomania, pp. 327–36, ed. 1842, and Library Companion, pp. 224–41; Hardy's Appendix to his Cat. of Materials for the Hist. of Great Britain and Ireland, i. 807–10; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. pp. 1021–9; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Library, 2nd ed., 1890; Catalogues of the Tanner and Rawlinson MSS.; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes and Illustrations; Rawlinson MS. J. fol. 17, and 4to 2, 145 sqq.; Ballard's manuscript letters; Thoresby's Diary and Correspondence; Hist. MSS. Comm. App. to 3rd Rep. p. 260; Oxoniana, vol. iii.; Letters of Eminent Literary Men (Camden Soc.), pp. 355 sqq.; Ouvry's Letters addressed to Thomas Hearne, M.A., privately printed, London, 1874.]

H. R. L.

HEARNE, THOMAS (1744–1817), water-colour painter, was born at Brinkworth, near Malmesbury, in 1744. He came in early youth to London, where in 1763 he was awarded a premium by the Society of Arts. In 1765 he was apprenticed to William Woollett, the engraver, with whom he stayed for six years. In 1771 he accompanied to the Leeward Islands Sir Ralph Payne, lord Lavington, the newly appointed governor, and remained there three years and a half, making drawings of the characteristic features of the islands. This work employed him for two years after his return, and turned the direction of his art from engraving to drawing in water-colours. In 1777, in conjunction with William Byrne [q. v.], he commenced the most important undertaking of his life, 'The Antiquities of Great Britain.' This work occupied him till 1781. For it he executed all the drawings, fifty-two in number, and they were exhibited at the gal-

lery in Spring Gardens. During the extensive tours throughout Great Britain which the work necessitated, Hearne studied nature with care, investing his topographical drawings with effects of light and atmosphere seldom attempted by previous draughtsmen in water-colour. He may thus be said to have done much to revive attention to Gothic architecture, and to have been one of the founders of the English school of water-colours. His art had much influence on Girtin and Turner, both of whom copied his drawings at the houses of Dr. Thomas Monro [q. v.] and John Henderson, senior, the well-known connoisseurs and patrons of young artists. From 1781 to 1802 he exhibited drawings of landscape and antiquarian remains at the Royal Academy. He was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He died in Macclesfield Street, Soho, on 13 April 1817, and was buried at Bushey.

There is a fine collection of his drawings in the British Museum, and there are others at South Kensington.

[Redgrave's Dict.; Bryan's Dict., ed. Graves; Graves's Dict.; Monkhouse's Earlier English Water-colour Painters.] C. M.

HEATH, BENJAMIN (1704–1766), critic and book-collector, born at Exeter on 20 April 1704, was eldest son of Benjamin Heath, fuller and merchant of Exeter (born at Exeter about 1672, and died 28 May 1728), who married Elizabeth Kelland (buried at St. Leonard's, Exeter, in October 1723). His parents were probably nonconformists, as he was not baptised in St. Leonard's Church until 11 Oct. 1729, when both of them had died. He was educated at the Exeter grammar school, and is said to have been admitted as a student of the Middle Temple in 1721, and again in 1729. The family records assert that he completed his education at the university of Oxford, but his name does not appear in the printed matriculation lists. On his father's death he inherited the handsome fortune of 30,000*l.*, and about 1730 set out on the 'grand tour.' His travels took him to Geneva, where he married Rose Marie, daughter of Jean Michelet, a Genevese merchant, on 12 Aug. 1732, less than two months after she had passed the age of fourteen. In 1725 he had been sworn as a freeman of the Weavers' Company at Exeter, but his taste was not for business or a profession, and when he returned to England he abandoned his intention of being called to the bar, and settled in Exeter, where his chief pleasures lay in literature and book-collecting. Dibdin prints in the 'Bibliomania' (pp. 554–62) a long letter written by Heath from that city in 1738, with a lengthy list of books that he wished to buy. In 1740 he made his first appearance as an author with 'An Essay towards a Demonstrative Proof of the Divine Existence, Unity, and Attributes,' dedicated to William Oliver, a physician at Bath. It is said to have followed the lines laid down in the 'Living Temple' of John Howe, the puritan divine. He was elected on 23 March 1752 to the post of town clerk of Exeter, and held it until his death. All his life he studied the classical writers, and the fruit of his labours was shown in the volume of 'Notæ, sive Lectiones ad Æschyli, Sophoclis, Euripidis quæ supersunt dramata deperditorumque relliquias,' which was published at Oxford in 1762. On 31 March in the same year the university of Oxford conferred on him the degree of D.C.L. Parr, in a letter to Gilbert Wakefield (Wakefield, *Memoirs*, ii. 439), speaks with indignation of the 'arrogant and contemptuous' terms applied to Heath by the German scholar Hermann in his 'Observationes Criticæ' (p. 59), and his note on verse 1002 of the 'Hecuba.' Heath's object was to restore the metre of the Greek tragedies. At home his observations were highly valued, and he was asked to furnish the notes for the Greek tragedies in use at Eton.

The cider-producing districts were much agitated at the imposition of an excise duty on the producer of 4*s.* a hogshead by the ministry of Lord Bute in 1763. Popular meetings were held throughout Devonshire, Herefordshire, and Worcestershire, and violent attacks were made on the ministry. Heath took a prominent part in the controversy, and was the author of 'The Case of the County of Devon with respect to the consequences of the new Excise Duty on Cyder and Perry' (1763), to which many have ascribed the repeal of the act in 1766. The freeholders of Devonshire presented him with 'a very large waiter and two pair of candlesticks' in 1764 to mark their appreciation of his exertions. For some time he retained his interest in politics, and contemplated contesting the city of Exeter, but though he spent 1,000*l.* in preliminary expenses, he did not proceed to the poll. Heath issued anonymously in 1765 'A Revisal of Shakespear's Text, wherein the alterations introduced into it by the more modern Editors and Critics are particularly considered.' He praises Theobald, and severely censures Warburton's conjectural emendations. His stock of critical appliances was scanty. He did not possess a copy of either of the folio editions of Shakespeare, nor had he seen Sir Thomas Hanmer's edition, but his natural acuteness 'produced a number of very sensible

annotations.' His name appeared on the title-pages of two volumes of 'Annotations illustrative of the Plays of Shakespeare, by Johnson, Steevens, Malone, Heath' (1819), but very few of his critical observations are incorporated. Heath was 'always a martyr to bad health, and led the life of a valetudinarian.' He died at Exeter on 13 Sept. 1766, and was buried at St. Leonard's, Exeter, on 21 Sept. A copy of his full-length portrait by Robert Edge Pine, also by Pine, still hangs in the Guildhall. A mezzotint engraving of it was executed by J. Dixon, and has been introduced in 'Heathiana' (p. 8), and on p. 566 of Dibdin's 'Bibliomania.' His wife, born 5 July 1718, survived until 19 Nov. 1808. Their family was seven sons and six daughters, of whom five sons and three daughters lived to middle age. His son Benjamin was head-master of Harrow 1771–1785, and a younger son, George, became head-master of Eton in 1796. A family group of Mrs. Heath and seven of her children was painted by R. E. Pine, and an autotype print, from a reduced facsimile in water-colours by G. P. Harding, faces p. 12 of 'Heathiana.' Mrs. Heath was naturalised by a special act of parliament about 1760.

His great-grandson, Baron Robert Amadeus Heath, preserved the following manuscripts by him: 1. 'Spicilegium Virgilianum, seu notæ ad Virgilii editiones Burmannianam et Martynianam.' 2. 'Euripides recensitus castigatus et illustratus ad supplementum editionum Kingianæ et Barnesianæ.' 3. 'Lectionum antiquarum pars prima, sive Lectiones Catullianæ ad editionem Cantabrigiensem.' 4. 'Lectiones Tibullianæ.' 5. Supplement to new edition [by Seward] of Beaumont and Fletcher's works. John Forster, in a letter printed in 'Heathiana' (p. 11), says that Dyce had seen the last manuscript, and had adopted some, but not enough, of its suggested readings. In 1882 it was presented by Baron Heath to the British Museum and is now Addit. MS. 31910. In addition to these works Heath left behind him most of the materials for a new edition of Hesiod. He was a collector of rare books from the age of thirteen, and in his lifetime distributed his library between two of his sons, but still left a large collection. There was printed in 1810 a 'Catalogue of Books containing all the rare, useful, and valuable Publications to the present time to be Sold in April and May by Mr. Jeffery, No. 11 Pall Mall,' and the catalogue was reissued later in the year with the prices and names of the purchasers. Heath was the principal collector of this library, but it was augmented by his son, the Rev. Benjamin Heath.

[Heathiana [by Sir W. R. Drake], privately printed, 1881 fol. and 1882 fol.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 276–7, iv. 285; Halkett and Laing's Anonymous Lit. i. 319, iii. 2204; Dibdin's Bibl. Decameron, iii. 368; Oliver's Exeter, p. 216; Davidson's Bibl. Devon. p. 109; Watson's Warburton, pp. 337–8; Gent. Mag. 1764, p. 246.]
W. P. C.

HEATH, CHARLES (1761–1831), topographer, was a native of Hurcott, near Kidderminster, Worcestershire, where his father owned extensive paper mills. About 1791 he set up as a printer at Monmouth, and prepared a number of topographical works on the neighbourhood. These he printed at his own press, and all ran through many editions. Heath was twice mayor of Monmouth. After his death (7 Jan. 1831) his fellow-townsmen erected a monument above his grave in St. Mary's churchyard, Monmouth, and the inscription stated that his books 'first brought into the notice of tourists' the many picturesque points of interest in the neighbourhood. His works included historical and descriptive accounts of the town of Monmouth (1804), of the Kymin Pavilion and Beaulieu Grove (1807, 1809), of Tintern Abbey (1793, 1806), of the town and castle of Chepstow (1793, 1805, and 1808), and of Raglan Castle (1797; 11th edition, 1829). He also wrote 'An Excursion down the Wye from Ross to Monmouth.'

[Gent. Mag. 1831, pt. i. p. 92; J. P. Anderson's Book of British Topography; information kindly communicated by H. A. Evans, esq., of Tutshill Lodge, Chepstow.]

HEATH, CHARLES (1785–1848), engraver, born in 1785, was illegitimate son of James Heath [q. v.], the engraver. He received instruction in engraving from his father, and an etched head done by him at the age of six is in the print room at the British Museum. He proved an apt pupil, helping to carry to perfection the style of small plates for book illustration initiated by his father. He was early in life a fellow of the Society of British Artists, and contributed for some years to their exhibitions, but subsequently left the society. His small plates for the numerous popular editions of English classics are executed with great taste and delicacy, and in some of his portraits, such as that of 'Lady Peel' after Sir Thomas Lawrence, he attained great excellence. In his larger plates he was less uniformly successful; among these were 'Puck' and 'The Infant Hercules' after Reynolds, 'Sunday Morning' after M. W. Sharp, 'The Girl at the Well' after R. Wes-

tall, 'The Bride' after C. R. Leslie, 'A Gentleman of the time of Charles I' after Vandyck, 'Ecce Homo' after C. Dolce, 'Europa' after W. Hilton, and 'Christ Healing the Sick in the Temple' after B. West, a large engraving which took him some years to complete. In May 1826 his collection of engravings was dispersed by auction, apparently from pecuniary difficulties. Heath, though not the originator, was the chief promoter of the well-known illustrated 'Annuals,' and kept a large school of assistants working under his superintendence. The later years of his life were almost entirely occupied in the production of the 'Keepsake,' the 'Picturesque Annual,' the 'Literary Souvenir,' the 'Book of Beauty,' the 'Amulet,' and publications on a similar scale, such as Turner's 'England and Wales.' The engravings in these works are executed with marvellous technical skill and fidelity, but being somewhat cold and mechanical in appearance failed to maintain their hold on public taste. Heath engraved but little with his own hand in them. Among his pupils were the well-known engravers Doo and Watt. Heath died on 18 Nov. 1848, in his sixty-fourth year, leaving a family, of whom one son became an engineer and another was brought up to his father's profession. In April 1840 a second sale was held of his stock engravings executed since 1825.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of Engravers (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33401); Gent. Mag. 1849, new ser. xxxi. 100; Art Journal, 1848; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.]

L. C.

HEATH, CHRISTOPHER (1802–1876), minister of the catholic apostolic church, Gordon Square, London, was born in London on 26 March 1802. His grandfather, Benjamin Heath, was a velvet manufacturer at Birmingham. His father, John Heath, was a surgeon in the navy, who, after being present in Lord Howe's action of 1 June 1794, left the sea service and practised at 69 Hatton Garden as a surgeon dentist. The son, Christopher, entered St. Paul's School, London, 1 Nov. 1813; in 1817 became a pupil under his father, and eventually succeeded to his profession. He was brought up in the church of England, but being attracted by the preaching of Edward Irving at the Caledonian Chapel, Cross Street, Hatton Garden, became a member of his congregation there in May 1832. He removed with Irving when he took his congregation to Newman Street Hall on 24 Oct. 1832, and was called to be an elder of the church. Some time after Irving's death (3 June 1835) Heath was appointed to succeed him as angel or minister of the congregation, being ordained by John Bate Cardale [q. v.], the apostle. Upon this he gave up his profession, and moved to 14 Newman Street, adjoining the church. In course of time, finding that the Newman Street Hall was small and inconvenient, in conjunction with his deacons he obtained plans from Raphael Brandon for an early English building in Gordon Square. Of this he laid the first stone in 1851, and it was opened on Christmas-eve 1853, being at that time probably the most beautiful ecclesiastical building erected in England since the Reformation The west end of the church was, however, never finished, owing to want of funds. Here he and his congregation continued to be the central point in London of the catholic apostolic church (commonly called the Irvingite church). He paid official visits to the branch churches in France, Belgium, Switzerland, Germany, and Denmark. But his main work was in London, where, besides the care of his large flock, he had much responsibility as a trustee and administrator of church funds. He was a man of great energy and industry, and much trusted for his firmness, tact, and patience. He died of congestion of the lungs at 3 Byng Place, Gordon Square, on 1 Nov. 1876. On 20 Nov. 1827 he married Eliza, daughter of James Barclay; she died at 40 Gordon Square, on 3 July 1884, aged 78; by her he had a large family. Of his sons, Christopher Heath was a well-known surgeon in London.

[Gardiner's St. Paul's School, 1884, p. 247; Miller's Irvingism, 1878, i. 152, 268, 318; *A* Narrative of the Proceedings of Mr. C. Heath *v.* Joseph Amesbury, 1849; information from James Heath, esq., Birmingham.]

G. C. B.

HEATH, DUNBAR ISIDORE (1816–1888), heterodox divine, born in 1816, was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. as fifth wrangler in 1838, and commenced M.A. in 1841 (*Graduati Cantabr.* ed. 1884, p. 245). He was elected a fellow of his college, and was presented to the college living of Brading in the Isle of Wight. There he preached in 1859, and published in 1860, a series of 'Sermons on Important Subjects,' which were alleged to be derogatory to the Thirty-nine Articles. Heath maintained, contrary to the articles, first, that justification by faith is the putting every one in his right place by our Saviour's trust in the future, and that the faith by which man is justified is not his faith in Christ, but the faith of Christ himself; secondly, that Christ's blood was not poured out to propitiate his Father; thirdly, that forgiveness of sins has nothing at all to do with the gospel; and fourthly, that the ideas and phrases 'guilt of

sin,' 'satisfaction,' 'merit,' 'necessary to salvation,' 'have been foisted into modern theology without sanction from Scripture.' Accordingly, in 1860, a suit was instituted against him in the court of arches by direction of his diocesan, Charles Richard Sumner, bishop of Winchester. Judgment was delivered in the case of Burder *v.* Heath on 2 Nov. 1861, when the defendant was declared to have forfeited his living under the statute of 13 Eliz. c. 12. An appeal was made to the judicial committee of the privy council, and the judgment, delivered on 6 June 1862, confirmed the decision of the lower court, and Heath was deprived of the vicarage of Brading. After his deprivation Heath lived in retirement, and died at Esher, Surrey, on 27 May 1888.

Besides editing for some time the 'Journal of Anthropology,' Heath wrote: 1. 'A brief Account of the Scottish and Italian Missions to the Anglo-Saxons. Collected from Bede and the best historians, and thrown into the form of a Chronicle,' London, 1845, 8vo. 2. 'The Future Human Kingdom of Christ; or Man's Heaven to be this earth,' 2 vols. London, 1852–3, 8vo. 3. 'Our Future Life,' London, 1853, 8vo. 4. 'The Exodus Papyri. With an historical and chronological introduction by Miss Corbaux,' London, 1855, 8vo. 5. 'A Record of the Patriarchal Age; or the Proverbs of Aphobis, B.C. 1900, now first translated from the Egyptian,' Ryde [1858], 12mo. 6. 'Sermons on Important Subjects,' Ryde [1860], 12mo. 7. 'A Defence of my Professional Character,' London [1862], 8vo. 8. 'Phœnician Inscriptions,' part i. London, 1873, 8vo.

[Athenæum, 9 June 1888, p. 728; Cambridge Chronicle, 15 June 1888, p. 7; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1882, p. 497; Guardian, 6 June 1888, p. 825; Irving's Annals of our Time, p. 627; Isle of Wight Observer, 9 June 1888, p. 5, 16 June p. 6; Men of the Time, 1884; Times, 18 June 1861 p. 11, col. 4, 19 June p. 11, col. 5, 2 Aug. p. 9, col. 6, 4 Nov. p. 9, col. 1, 18 Nov. p. 9, col. 3, 9 June 1862 p. 9, col. 1, p. 11, col. 2.] T. C.

HEATH, HENRY (1599–1643), Franciscan, son of John Heath, was baptised at St. John's Church, Peterborough, on 16 Dec. 1599 (*Tablet*, 22 Jan. 1887, p. 152). His parents were protestants, who sent him in 1617 to Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1621 (Masters, *List of Members of C. C. C. C.* p. 26). He resided in the university for about five years, and was appointed librarian of his college. The perusal of controversial works inclined him to Roman catholicism, and coming to London he obtained an introduction to George Muscott, a priest, who received him into the Roman communion. Muscott sent him to the English College at Douay, where Dr. Kellison, the president, admitted him as a convictor. Afterwards entering the Franciscan convent of St. Bonaventure at Douay, he received the habit of St. Francis in 1623, when he assumed the name of Paul of St. Magdalen, and at the end of that year he became a professed member of the order. He was an inmate of the convent for nearly nineteen years, leading a life of exceptional austerity. He was appointed vicar or vice-president of his house in December 1630; its guardian in October 1632, and again on 15 June 1634 for three years longer; custos custodum, with the office of commissary of his English brethren and sisters in Belgium in 1637, and on 19 April 1640, guardian and also lector of scholastic theology (Oliver, *Catholic Religion in Cornwall*, p. 554). He next obtained leave to come on the English mission, and after landing at Dover proceeded to London on foot. Being penniless he lay down to rest at the door of a citizen, who suspected that he was a shoplifter, and handed him over to the custody of a constable. The discovery of some catholic writings concealed in his cap revealed his character. He was convicted under the statute of 27 Eliz. as a returned priest, and was executed at Tyburn on 17 April 1643.

He was the author of: 1. 'Soliloquia seu Documenta Christianæ Perfectionis,' Douay, 1651, 12mo; translated into English 'out of the sixth and last Latin edition,' Douay, 1674, 24mo, reprinted, London, 1844, 12mo. 2. Thirty treatises on various religious subjects, said to have been preserved in 1743 in St. Bonaventure's convent at Douay.

An engraved portrait of him in Mason's 'Certamen Seraphicum Provinciæ Angliæ' is reproduced in the English translations of his 'Soliloquies.'

His father, when a widower and nearly eighty years old, went to Douay, was reconciled to the catholic church in St. Bonaventure's convent, and became a lay brother in the community. He died on 29 Dec. 1652.

[Addit. MS. 5871, f. 173; Challoner's Missionary Priests, 1743, ii. 243; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 118; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th ed. ii. 385; Harl. MS. 7035, p. 190; Hope's Franciscan Martyrs in England; Lamp, 1858, i. 201; Marsys, Hist. de la Persécution des Catholiques, iii. 117; Mason's Certamen Seraphicum, p. 63; Rambler, August 1857, pp. 119, 120; Stanton's Menology, p. 163; Stevens's Hist. of Abbeys, i. 106–8.] T. C.

HEATH, JAMES (1629–1664), historian, son of Robert Heath, the king's cutler, who lived in the Strand, was born in London in 1629, and educated in Westminster School. He entered Christ Church, Oxford, in 1646, and was deprived of his studentship in 1648 by the parliamentarian visitors. In March 1649 he was at the Hague at the court of Charles II (*Chronicle*, ed. 1663, p. 420). Living afterwards on his patrimony, he adhered to Charles II in his exile until it was almost spent, and then married. He was therefore unable to claim his student's place in 1660. To support his family he wrote and corrected for the press. Heath died on 16 Aug. 1664, at Well Close, near the Lame Hospital in St. Bartholomew's parish, and was buried near the screen of the church of that parish, leaving several children and some unpublished manuscripts. 'He was a good school scholar, and had command of an English and Latin pen, but wanted a head for a chronologer, and was esteemed by some a tolerable poet' (Wood).

Heath's chief work is 'A Brief Chronicle of the late Intestine War in the three Kingdoms of England, Scotland, and Ireland,' 1661, afterwards enlarged and completed from 1637–1663, in 4 parts, 1663. Another edition is continued by J. Philipps, Milton's nephew, to 1675 (published London, 1676), and another to 1691. 'Some copies have in them the pictures of the most eminent soldiers in the said war, which makes the book valued the more by some novices. But this chronicle being mostly compiled from lying pamphlets and all sorts of news-books, there are innumerable errors therein, especially as to name and time, things chiefly required in history' (*ib.*) Heath is extremely biassed, and states hardly any facts on his own authority. Nevertheless the details he collects from the newspapers of the period give his chronicle a certain usefulness, especially for the period of the republic.

His other works are: 1. 'Elegy on Dr. Thomas Fuller' [q. v.], 1661. 2. 'An Essay to the Celebration of the Anniversary Day of his Majestie's Birth and Restitution,' London, 1662; in verse. 3. 'An Elegy upon the most lamented Death of the late Dr. J. Gauden' [q. v.], London 1662; a single folio sheet. 4. 'The Glories and Magnificent Triumphs of the Blessed Restitution of King Charles II, from his Arrival in Holland till this present,' 1662. 5. 'Flagellum; or the Life and Death, Birth and Burial of Oliver Cromwell, the late Usurper' (Carlyle calls him 'Carrion Heath,' and adds that he is a 'dreadfully dull individual,' *Life of Cromwell*, chap. ii.), 1663; 3rd edit. 1665; 4th, with print of Cromwell, 1669; other editions, 1672, 1679. 6. 'Elegy (with Epitaph) on the much lamented Death of Dr. Sanderson, late Lord Bishop of Lincoln,' 1663. 7. 'A new Book of Loyal English Martyrs and Confessors,' 1663. 8. 'Brief but exact Survey of the Affairs of the United Netherlands,' no date. 9. 'England's Chronicle of Lives and Reigns of the Kings and Queens, from Julius Cæsar to William and Mary,' 1689; 2nd edit. 1691. He was perhaps the author of verses prefixed to 'The Art of Longevity,' by Edmund Gayton [q. v.] (see Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 757).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, 1813, iii. 663, iv. 765; List of the Queen's Scholars of Westminster, pp. 125, 127; Walker's Sufferings, ii. 109; Watt's Bibl. Brit. 1824, p. 479; Hazlitt's Collections, 2nd ser. 1882 p. 274, 3rd ser. 1887 p. 107; Lowndes's Bibliog. Manual, 1859, ii. 1029.] N. D. F. P.

HEATH, JAMES (1757–1834), engraver, born 19 April 1757, was eldest son of George Heath, a yeoman farmer at Horton in Staffordshire, by his wife, a Miss Hunball. He was first articled as a pupil to the engraver, Joseph Collyer the younger [q. v.] Collyer was an exacting master, and by steady application Heath acquired his great mechanical skill. His earliest engravings were some of the portraits in the collected edition of Horace Walpole's works. He was subsequently employed to engrave Stothard's designs for Harrison's 'Novelists' Magazine' and Bell's 'Poets,' and the taste and dexterity with which he rendered these small illustrations brought this style of illustration into great popularity. His engravings after Stothard, Smirke, and others, are very numerous, and are to be found in Sharpe's 'British Classics,' the 'Lady's Poetical Magazine,' Forster's 'Arabian Nights,' Glover's 'Leonidas,' and many similar editions of popular works. He engraved some of the plates for Boydell's 'Shakespeare,' and also in 1802 published a series of illustrations of Shakespeare on his own account. In 1780 he exhibited three engravings at the exhibition of the Society of Artists. In 1791 he was elected an associate engraver of the Royal Academy, and in 1794 was appointed historical engraver to George III, continuing in that post under successive sovereigns until his death. He engraved some large plates, notably 'The Dead Soldier' after J. Wright, 'The Death of Nelson' after B. West, 'The Riots in Broad Street, 1780,' after F. Wheatley, 'The Death of Major Pierson' after the picture by J. S. Copley in the National Gallery, 'Titian's Daughter' after Titian, 'The Holy Family' and 'The Good Shepherd' after Murillo, 'The Holy Family (Orléans)' after Raphael, &c.

He worked first in stipple and afterwards in line, sometimes in conjunction with others, keeping a large number of pupils working under his direction. He re-engraved the existing set of Hogarth's plates, and completed the engraving of Stothard's 'Canterbury Pilgrims,' left unfinished by Schiavonetti at his death. He also engraved numerous portraits. Heath amassed a considerable fortune, but lost much property by a fire in 1789. About 1822 he retired from his profession, and his stock of proofs and other engravings was dispersed by auction in that year. He married about 1777 Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. Dr. Thomas, a Welsh clergyman, by whom he had one son, George Heath, afterwards serjeant-at-law. Charles Heath (1785–1848) [q. v.] was an illegitimate son. Heath died in Great Coram Street, London, on 15 Nov. 1834. A portrait of Heath by Sir Joshua Reynolds is in the collection of Mr. Samuel Parr at Nottingham; another by J. Lonsdale is in the National Portrait Gallery; others, by W. Behnes, L. F. Abbott, and T. George, have been engraved, and a small oval portrait was engraved for the 'Monthly Mirror' of 1796. He exhibited in 1834 at the Royal Academy 'Children playing with a Donkey,' but it is not stated to have been an engraving.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33401); Memoirs of Abraham Raimbach; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy; Pye's Patronage of British Art; Catalogues of the Royal Academy, &c.; private information.]

L. C.

HEATH, JOHN (*fl.* 1615), epigrammatist, was born at Stalls, Somersetshire, and entered at Winchester School in 1600 at the age of thirteen (KIRBY, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 159). He matriculated at New College, Oxford, on 11 Oct. 1605, when his age is given as twenty, was admitted perpetual fellow in 1609, and proceeded B.A. 2 May 1609, and M.A. 16 Jan. 1613 (*Reg. Univ. Oxon.* ii. pt. i. 271, iii. 286, Oxf. Hist. Soc.) He resigned his fellowship in 1616. In 1610 he published 'Two Centuries of Epigrammes,' inscribed to Thomas Bilson, the bishop of Winchester's son, and claims that his work is free from 'filthy and obscene jests.' Many epigrams are addressed to well-known literary men of the day. He contributed verses to the volume issued on the death of Sir T. Bodley, and to other collections of the kind. He translated Peter du Moulin's 'Accomplishment of the Prophecies of Daniel and the Revelation,' in defence of King James against Bellarmine, 1613, and Wood says he translated some works out of Spanish. He was possibly the author of 'The House of Correction, or certayne Satyrical Epigrams written by J. H., Gent.,' London, 1619, which was republished with a different title-page in 1621, but it is very doubtful whether he is the 'I. H.' who wrote 'The Divell of the Vault or the Unmasking of Murther' (1606). John Davies of Hereford has an epigram to Heath in the 'Scourge of Folly,' p. 252, and Ben Jonson in his 'Discoveries' (lxx) says contemptuously, 'Heath's epigrams and the skuller's (i.e. John Taylor's) poems have their applause.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 168; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. 1859, ii. 1029; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Books before 1640; Hazlitt's Collections, 2nd ser. 1882, p. 274; notes supplied by Mr. A. H. Bullen.]

N. D. F. P.

HEATH, JOHN (1736–1816), judge, was son of Thomas Heath, alderman of Exeter, author of an 'Essay on Job' (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 276), and nephew of Benjamin Heath [q.v.] He was educated at Westminster School, and in 1754, at the age of eighteen, he matriculated at Christ Church, and took the degrees of B.A. in 1758 and M.A. in 1762. For a time he filled the office of town-clerk of Exeter. He was admitted a member of the Inner Temple in May 1759, and was called to the bar in June 1762. In 1775 he became a serjeant-at-law and recorder of Exeter; and, being an intimate friend of Thurlow, he was appointed, though he had no great practice at the bar, to succeed Sir William Blackstone in the court of common pleas, 19 July 1780. Here he sat for thirty-six years. He refused to be knighted on his elevation, saying that he preferred to remain 'plain John Heath,' but, although chargeable with great judicial severity (see CAMPBELL, *Lives of the Chancellors*, iv. 33 *n.*, vi. 154), his learning, which was much esteemed by Lord Eldon, and his fairness made him a good judge. He tried the Bishop of Bangor and others for riot, when Erskine procured their acquittal in spite of an adverse summing-up. After being long infirm, on 16 Jan. 1816 he died of an apoplexy, but whether at Hayes or at 36 Bedford Square is uncertain (see 'Reminiscences' by R. W. Blencowe in *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. i. 276). He was buried at Hayes in Middlesex, where he had a farm and country house. His tombstone there states his age as eighty-five, but the parish register, with probably greater authority, gives it as eighty. He was not married.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; State Trials, xxvi. 523; Gent. Mag. 1816, p. 186; Polson's Law and Lawyers, ii. 214; Notes and Queries 3rd ser. ii. 11; Woolrych's Eminent Serjeants, p. 691; Foster's Alumni Oxon.]

J. A. H.

HEATH, NICHOLAS (1501?–1578), archbishop of York and lord chancellor, descended from the Heaths of Apsley, Tamworth, was born in London (BAKER), about 1501. He received his early instruction in St. Anthony's School, London, and is also said to have been 'educated for a time' at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, founded in 1516. Wood affirms that Heath was nominated to Cardinal Wolsey's College, Oxford, before graduating B.A. in 1519; but the cardinal had not begun to select students for his society at so early a period. Heath afterwards migrated to Christ's College, Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. in 1519–20, was elected fellow in 1521, commenced M.A. in 1522, and was elected fellow of Clare Hall on 9 April 1524. On 17 Feb. 1531–2 he became vicar of Hever in the deanery of Shoreham. In 1534 Heath was appointed archdeacon of Stafford, and in 1535 took the degree of D.D. at Cambridge. In the last year he was sent, together with Edward Fox, to negotiate with the princes who formed the Smalcaldic League in Germany as to the king of England's joining the league, and accepting the Confession of Augsburg. In this negotiation Heath is said by Burnet to have won the good opinion of Philip Melanchthon. On his return Heath was appointed almoner to the king, and on 6 Sept. 1537 was instituted to the rectory of Bishopsbourne and the deanery of South Malling. In 1539 he was elected bishop of Rochester. An edition of the English translation of the bible, known as 'the Great Bible,' which was published by both E. Whitchurch and Richard Grafton [q. v.] in November 1541, is described on the title-page as 'overseen and perused' at Henry VIII's command by Heath and Cuthbert Tunstall, bishop of Durham. On 22 Dec. 1543 Heath was elected to the see of Worcester, then vacant by the resignation of Hugh Latimer. Burnet says that Heath's fear that Latimer should be reinstated under Edward VI induced him outwardly to acquiesce in the reformed movement, though, from papers discovered later, it appears that he was at the time in constant communication with Reginald Pole and the Princess Mary as to schemes for bringing back the Romish influence. Heath's real views were brought to a test by his being appointed in 1550 as one of the bishops to prepare a form for ordination, which had not been provided in the first prayer-book. A form already arranged by Cranmer was accepted by the other commissioners, but Heath refused to sign it, though acknowledging that it was 'good and godly' and professing himself ready to use it. For this opposition Heath was brought before the council, and, 'refusing obstinately' to yield, was committed to the Fleet on 4 March 1551. In September 1551 he was again before the council. In spite of much pressure he still refused to yield, and informed the council that he would never consent to take down altars and to set up tables in churches. Heath was thereupon deprived of his see by a mixed commission of divines and laymen, but was allowed to live in the house of Ridley, bishop of London, whom he always called 'the best learned of the party.'

Immediately on the accession of Mary, Heath was restored to his see of Worcester, which had been held in the meantime by Hooper (August 1553). On 19 Feb. 1555 *congé d'élire* was issued to the chapter of York to elect Heath as their archbishop in succession to Holgate, deprived. The election was made and confirmed by bull of Pope Paul IV on 21 June 1555, and by the grant of the pall on 3 Oct. The archbishop had previously been appointed president of Wales. He used his influence with Queen Mary to procure considerable benefactions for the see of York. His predecessor had denuded the see of many manors. Of these Heath procured the restitution of Ripon and seven other manors in Yorkshire, and the church of Southwell and five other manors in Nottinghamshire. It is said that the see of York owes Queen Mary and Heath more than a third of its possessions (WILLIS). These changes were no doubt facilitated by Heath's legal position, as, at the beginning of 1556, he received the great seal in succession to Sir Nicholas Hare, and the temporalities of the see were not restored to him till 26 May 1556. Heath's occupancy of the see of York was also marked by the building of York House in the Strand, he having for this purpose sold Suffolk Place, which had been given to him by the queen. At the death of Queen Mary the archbishop and chancellor rendered a most valuable service to Elizabeth by proclaiming her accession at once in the House of Lords on the announcement of Queen Mary's death. This, he said, 'would have been a much more sorrowful loss to them, if they had not had such a successor, that was the next and undisputed heir to the crown, of whose right and title none could question' (BURNET). Queen Elizabeth never forgot this service. The archbishop continued to hold the office of chancellor for a short time after Elizabeth's accession, and on being deprived of the seal was continued in the council. Heath rendered another service to the new government in the disputation between the reformed and unreformed divines at Westminster in the first year of Elizabeth. The preliminaries for the discussion were all arranged by Heath

in concert with Sir Nicholas Bacon, and when, in the disputation that ensued, the Romish divines refused to abide by the preliminaries that had been agreed upon, Heath refused to uphold them in their objections, and condemned their disorderly conduct. In the debate in the House of Lords on the bill for establishing the queen's supremacy Heath made a long speech, dwelling especially on the danger of forsaking the see of Rome and on the nature of the supremacy claimed, which he held to be against the word of God. The speech attributed to him by Burnet against the Uniformity Act was made by Abbat Feckenham [q. v.] When the bishops were called upon to take the oath enjoined by the Supremacy Act, and were summoned before the queen, Heath naturally became the leader and spokesman for the party. He showed great boldness on the occasion, calling upon Elizabeth to fulfil Mary's covenant with the holy see for the suppression of heresy (Strype). The archbishop suffered no ill-consequences from his bold words. Upon his ultimate refusal to take the oath, Heath, together with the other bishops, was deprived of his see. It is said that the bishops were completely taken by surprise at the deprivation being enforced, as there were no others to supply their places. Heath's deprivation took place on 5 July 1559 at the lord treasurer's house in Broad Street. On his deprivation he was committed to the Tower, together with some of the other recusants. They were treated mildly and allowed to dine together. In a short time Heath was set at liberty and allowed to retire to his estate at Chobham in Surrey, on giving an undertaking 'not to interrupt the laws of church and state or to meddle with affairs of the realm.' This undertaking he appears to have religiously observed, as the queen more than once paid him a visit at his house at Chobham and was loyally welcomed. He was allowed to dispose of his property at will, and died of old age, respected by all, at the end of 1578 (*Loseley MSS.*) He was buried in the chancel of Chobham Church, a plain black stone marking his grave. His moderate tone was of much service to Elizabeth. As the leading surviving prelate of the Marian days he had much influence in determining the attitude of the Romanists towards her.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 817; Burnet's Hist. Reformation, London, 1841; Strype's Annals of Reformation, vol. i., Oxford, 1824; Willis's Cathedrals of England, vols. i. and ii.; Archæologia, vol. xviii.; Baker's Chronicle, London, 1733; The True Story of the Catholic Hierarchy, by Bridgett and Knox, 1889.] G. G. P.

HEATH, RICHARD (*d.* 1702), judge, son of Roger Heath, was admitted as a member of the Inner Temple in July 1652, and called to the bar in November 1659. He may be the Mr. Heath mentioned by Pepys (*Diary*, i. 350) as attorney to the duchy of Lancaster in 1662. He became a bencher of his inn in October 1677, a serjeant-at-law in 1683, and when Sir Edward Atkyns became chief baron, he succeeded to the vacancy in the court of exchequer, 21 April 1686. He concurred with his colleagues in expressing an opinion in favour of the king's dispensing power, but did not altogether approve of the royal policy, as appears from Sancroft's statement on 6 Nov. 1688, that Heath alleged himself to have had instructions from the court to pronounce the bishop's petition a factious libel. James II superseded him in December, but he was excepted out of the Bill of Indemnity after the revolution, went into retirement, and died in July 1702. He married Katherine, daughter of Henry Weston of Ockham and Sende, sheriff of Surrey and Sussex.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; 2 Shower's Reports, p. 459; State Trials, xii. 503; Statutes of the Realm, vi. 178; Parl. Hist. v. 334; Luttrell's Diary, i. 482, v. 198; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1501.] J. A. H.

HEATH, Sir ROBERT (1575–1649), judge, son of Robert Heath of Brasted, Kent, a member of the Inner Temple, by Anne, daughter of Nicholas Posyer, was born at Brasted on 20 May 1575, and educated at Tunbridge grammar school and St. John's College, Cambridge, which he entered on 26 June 1589, and where he spent three years, but took no degree. In 1591 he entered Clifford's Inn, and on 23 May 1593 the Inner Temple, where he was called to the bar in 1603. He was reader at Clifford's Inn for two years (1607–9), was appointed clerk of the pleas in the king's bench for life in 1607, and on 7 July 1612 had a grant in trust for Robert Car, viscount Rochester, afterwards Earl of Somerset, of a moiety of the office of chief clerk of the inrolments in the king's bench, with a twelfth of the emoluments in reversion expectant on the death of the then holder, Sir John Roper. When Roper was raised to the peerage as Lord Teynham (19 Nov. 1616), Heath was appointed trustee of the same moiety for George viscount Villiers during Teynham's life. He was elected a bencher of the Inner Temple in 1617, and by recommendation of the king recorder of London on 10 Nov. 1618, was autumn reader at the Inner Temple in 1619, was returned to parliament for the city of London on 20 Nov. 1620, and

appointed solicitor-general on 22 Jan. 1620–1, when he resigned the recordership. He was knighted at Whitehall on 28 Jan., and soon afterwards obtained a grant of the reversion of the mastership of the rolls, expectant on the death of Sir Julius Cæsar. He sat in parliament for East Grinstead, Sussex, in 1623–4 and 1625, taking a prominent position in the house as one of the staunchest supporters of the royal prerogative. He was elected treasurer of the Inner Temple in 1625, and on 31 Oct. of that year was appointed attorney-general. His accession to office was marked by a more stringent enforcement of the laws against recusants. In May 1626 he opened the case against John Digby, earl of Bristol [q. v.], on his impeachment. The proceedings terminated on the dissolution of parliament on 15 June. In November 1627 he argued the case for the crown on the habeas corpus sued out by Sir Thomas Darnell [q. v.] and the other knights imprisoned with him for refusing to contribute to the forced loan, and obtained a remand. In April and May following he argued, with much ingenuity and learning, in support of the royal prerogative before the committees of both houses appointed to consider its limits in regard to the liberty of the subject, and on 1 June laid before the council an elaborate answer to the Petition of Right. On 15 March 1627–8 he ordered, under a privy council warrant, the arrest of the jesuits discovered at Clerkenwell. In the autumn he was busy with the case of Felton, the murderer of the Duke of Buckingham. In December Heath consented to the release on bail of some of the jesuits arrested in March, for which he was severely censured in the ensuing parliament, but pleaded the command of the king. An account of this affair, written by Sir John Coke [q. v.], is printed in 'Camden Miscellany,' vol. ii. (see also *Parl. Hist.* ii. 473; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1628–9, pp. 53, 472). After the dissolution of 10 March 1628–9, and the subsequent committal of Holles, Eliot, Selden, and other members, Heath obtained the opinion of the judges that privilege of parliament did not protect a member from prosecution after the close of the session for offences committed during it. He then instituted proceedings against the imprisoned members, and obtained judgment against them of imprisonment during the king's pleasure, Eliot being also fined 2,000*l.* and the others in lesser amounts (Hasted, *Kent*, i. 379; Chester, *London Marriage Licenses*, p. 662; Heath, Autobiography in *Philobiblon Soc. Misc.* vol. i.; *Add. MS.* 6118, p. 712; Wood, *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, ii. 45; *Inner Temple Books*; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–10 p. 362, 1611–18 pp. 410, 433, 595, 1619–23 pp. 215, 298, 1628–9; Dugdale, *Orig.* 167, 171; *Chron. Ser.* 103, 105; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. i. 168; Whitelocke, *Lib. Fam.*, Camd. Soc., pp. 46, 57, 75, 101; Spedding, *Letters and Life of Bacon*, v. 227; *Commons' Debates* in 1625, Camd. Soc.; Gardiner, *Hist. of England*, 1603–42, vols. iv–vii.; *Remembrancia*, p. 50 *n.*; *Parl. Hist.* ii. 79–194, 292 et seq.; Cobbett, *State Trials*, iii. 3–59, 135 et seq., 235–335; Sir John Bramston, *Autobiography*, Camd. Soc., 49).

Heath also conducted the principal Star-chamber prosecutions of the period, viz. of Richard Chambers [q. v.], a London merchant, in May 1629, of Dr. Alexander Leighton [q. v.] in 1630, and of the Earls of Bedford, Clare, and Somerset, Sir Robert Cotton, Selden, and Oliver St. John, charged in 1630 with writing and circulating Sir Robert Dudley's pamphlet on the 'Impertinence of Parliament' [see Dudley, Sir Robert, and Cotton, Sir Robert Bruce] (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1629–1631, pp. 55–6, 95; Heath, Speech on the Case of Alexander Leighton, in *Camd. Misc.* vol. vii.; Cobbett, *State Trials*, iii. 374–99; *Add. MS.* 23967, ff. 24–33). In Easter term 1631 Heath appeared for the plaintiff in the case of Lord Falkland, the late lord deputy of Ireland, against Francis Annesley, Lord Mountnorris [q. v.], and others, who had charged Falkland with perverting justice as lord deputy. The case broke down against Lord Mountnorris, but was sustained against the other defendants (*Cases in the Star-chamber and High Commission*, Camd. Soc., 1 et seq.)

On 24 Oct. 1631 Heath was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law; on the 26th he was raised to the bench as lord chief justice of the common pleas (Croke, *Rep. Car. I*, p. 225; *Diary of John Rous*, Camd. Soc., 63; *Court and Times of Charles I*, ii. 137; Rymer, *Fœdera*, ed. Sanderson, xix. 346). One of the first cases that came before him was the Star-chamber prosecution of Henry Sherfield, a bencher of Lincoln's Inn and recorder of Salisbury, against whom Heath had himself, while attorney-general, issued an information for defacing a stained-glass window in St. Edmund's Church, Salisbury. Heath took a lenient view of the case, and thought a fine of five hundred marks sufficient; but the judgment of the majority of the court was for a fine of 500*l.* and a public confession of error in the presence of the Bishop of Salisbury. Heath concurred in the savage sentence passed on Prynne for the publication of 'Histrio-Mastix' on 17 Feb. 1633–4 (Cobbett, *State Trials*, iii. 519–62; *Documents relating to the Proceedings against William Prynne*, Camd. Soc., p. 17). Never-

theless Heath was suspected of a secret sympathy with puritanism and the popular party, and was removed from office without cause assigned on 14 Sept., and replaced by Sir John Finch (1584–1660) [q. v.] He obtained leave from the king to practise as a serjeant in all courts except the Star-chamber, and on 12 Oct. 1636 was appointed king's serjeant. In this capacity he appeared to prosecute Thomas Harrison, a clergyman, indicted in Trinity term 1638 for publicly charging Sir Richard Hutton [q. v.], justice of the common pleas, while sitting in court at Westminster, with high treason. Harrison was convicted. In May 1640 Heath examined the ringleaders in some anti-papistical riotous assemblies held in Lambeth and Southwark.

On 23 Jan. 1640–1 Heath was appointed to a puisne judgeship in the king's bench, and on 13 May following to a mastership in the court of wards and liveries. The latter appointment was cancelled a few days later. He attended the king to York in May 1642, and was 'sent for by parliament' as a delinquent, but took refuge in Lord Strange's house in Lancashire. He rejoined the king at Oxford in the autumn, and in October was appointed chief justice of the king's bench in succession to Sir John Bramston, though, according to Dugdale, his patent was not issued until 31 Oct. 1643. In this capacity he tried, at the Oxford Guildhall on 6 Dec. 1642, four prisoners of war, viz. Captain John Lilburne [q. v.] and three other officers of the parliamentary army, on a charge of high treason, in that they had borne arms against the king. The parliament threatened retaliatory measures, and the proceedings were abandoned. On 4 July 1643 he received a commission of oyer and terminer to go circuit in Oxfordshire and the neighbouring counties, with liberty to avoid disturbed districts. He held an assize at Salisbury in the autumn, accompanied by Sir John Bankes [q. v.] and Sir Robert Foster [q. v.], at which the Earls of Northumberland, Pembroke, and Salisbury were indicted for high treason. The grand jury, notwithstanding the utmost pressure from the judges, threw out the bill, no offence being shown but that of assisting the parliament. Heath also tried about the same time Captain Turpin, a parliamentary sea-officer taken by the royalists in their recent attempt to relieve Exeter, and sentenced him to death as a traitor. Though reprieved, Turpin was kept close prisoner by Sir John Berkeley (*d.* 1678) [q. v.], the governor of Exeter, who in July hanged him by way of retaliation for the execution of Captain Howard, a deserter from the parliamentary army. The House of Commons thereupon impeached Heath and his colleagues of high treason (22 July). In October 1644 he was placed on the list of those to be condemned before the passing of the Act of Oblivion, and in the following December was excepted from pardon. His place was declared vacant, as if he were dead, by ordinance of 22 Nov. 1645, and his estates were subsequently sequestered. He fled to France in 1646, and died at Calais on 30 Aug. 1649. He was buried in Brasted Church, beneath a stately monument.

During his residence in France Heath wrote the brief autobiography published in the 'Philobiblon Society Miscellany,' vol. i.; probably also a curious catena of the virtues of a judge twenty-four in number, to correspond with the links of his collar of SS, and each, from studiousness to sanctity, denoted by a term beginning with the letter *s*, discovered among his autograph papers in the possession of his descendant, Lord Willoughby de Broke, by E. Shirley, esq., and by him communicated to 'Notes and Queries' in 1854 (1st ser. x. 357). Heath is the author of a formal treatise on pleading, published under the title of 'Maxims and Rules of Pleading in Actions Real Personal and Mixt Popular and Penal,' &c., London, 1694, 8vo. As a constitutional lawyer he was distinguished by learning and ability. He exhibited rare constancy to his principles, and seems to have been sincerely religious and benevolent to the clergy (*Proceedings in Kent in* 1640, Camd. Soc., 126, 129). He was a friend of learning, and in 1630 showed his attachment to his college by presenting some books to the library (Baker, *Hist. of St. John's College, Cambridge*, 340, 498). His portrait in ruff and robes, by an unknown hand, is in St. John's College; an engraving of the same by Hollar, done in 1664, adorns the 1680 edition of Dugdale's 'Origines Juridiciales' (*Chron. Ser.* 110); an etching from the engraving by Richard Sawyer (1820) is in the British Museum (Add. MS. 32351). The features are regular, the brow broad and massive, the eyes dark and penetrating.

Heath married, on 10 Dec. 1600, Margaret, daughter of John Miller, by whom he had five sons and one daughter, who survived him. Mary, the daughter, married Sir William Morley of Halnaker, Sussex. The eldest son, Edward, was created a knight of the Bath at the Restoration, recovered his father's estates, and also the fees which he ought to have received as chief justice of the king's bench, but which had been appropriated by the prothonotary of that court. He married a daughter of Ambrose, brother of Sir George Croke [q. v.], through whom he acquired the manor of Cottesmore in Rutlandshire. The

second son, John, was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1634, and became attorney-general of the duchy of Lancaster on the Restoration, was knighted at Whitehall 27 May 1664, and sat in parliament for Clitheroe from 1661 to 1679. He married Margaret, daughter of Sir John Mennes, by whom he had an only daughter, Margaret, who married George Verney, fourth lord Willoughby de Broke [see under VERNEY, RICHARD].

[Besides the authorities cited in the text, see Campbell's Lives of the Chief Justices; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Hacket's Scrinia Reserata, ii. 116; Rushworth's Hist. Coll. ii. 253, v. 685; Diary of John Rous, Camd. Soc., 77; Croke's Rep. Car. I, p. 375; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. 106, 109, 110; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1634–5 p. 209, 1640 pp. 171, 192, 335, 1644 p. 351; Speciall Passages, 13–20 Sept. 1642; A Continuation, &c., 22–30 Dec. 1642; Cobbett's State Trials, iii. 1370; Rymer's Fœdera, ed. Sanderson, xx. 448, 517; Lords' Journals, v. 113, 123–124, vi. 643, vii. 287, x. 559; Sir John Bramston's Autobiography, Camd. Soc., 87; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xii. 259; Gardiner's Hist.; Perfect Passages, 23–9 Oct. 1644; Mercur. Brit. 9–16 Dec. 1644; Thurloe State Papers, i. 80; Wood's Annals of Oxford, ed. Gutch, ii. 45; Clarendon's Rebellion, ed. 1849, bk. xiv. § 50; Commons' Journals, iii. 567, iv. 350; Hasted's Kent, i. 379; Nicolas's Hist. of British Knighthood, vol. iii. Chron. List, xvii.; W. Nelson's Rep. 75; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1661–2, p. 342; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights, Harl. Soc.; Wright's Rutland, p. 40; Evelyn's Diary, 14 Aug. 1654; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, vi. 701; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, i. 323.]

J. M. R.

HEATH, ROBERT (*fl.* 1650), poet, was not improbably the Robert Heath (born in London) who entered Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, in 1634, and has Latin verses before Gabriel Dugres's 'Grammaticæ Gallicæ Compendium,' 1636. He may also be the 'R. H.' who published in 1659 'Paradoxical Assertions and Philosophical Problems.' His chief work, 'Clarastella; together with Poems occasionall, Elegies, Epigrams, Satyrs,' 8vo, was issued by Humphrey Moseley in 1650. From Moseley's address to the reader it appears that the book was published without Heath's knowledge. The first part consists of a series of love-poems to 'Clarastella;' among the 'occasional poems' are some verses headed 'To a friend wishing peace,' describing the inconveniences of civil war, and earnestly pleading for the establishment of peace; the third part includes elegies on Sir Bevil Grenvil, William Lawes, the musician, and other friends who had fallen in the wars; the fourth part is a collection of epigrams; and the volume concludes with a batch of satires. Some of the poems addressed to 'Clarastella' are hardly inferior to Carew's best love-verses.

[Cole's Athenæ; Retrospective Review, ii. 227.]

A. H. B.

HEATH, ROBERT (*d.* 1779), mathematician, was a captain in the army, and is described late in life as a 'half-pay captain of invalids' (LEYBOURN). For a time he served with his regiment in the Scilly Isles, and while there wrote 'A History of the Islands of Scilly, with a Tradition of the Land called Lioness, and a General Account of Cornwall.' The book, published in London in 1750, and dedicated to the Duke of Cumberland, included a new map of the isles, drawn by himself from an actual survey made in 1744; it was reprinted in 1808 in Pinkerton's 'Voyages and Travels,' ii. 729–784. Heath is best known as a frequent contributor to the 'Ladies' Diary.' His earliest contribution to that periodical is dated in 1737. He rapidly secured a high position on the staff, and proposed the prize essays for 1739, 1740, 1742, 1746, and 1748. When Henry Beighton [q. v.], the editor, died in October 1743, the proprietors, the Stationers' Company, allowed Beighton's widow to conduct the 'Diary,' with the aid of Heath as her deputy. In that capacity Heath exercised full editorial control from 1744 to 1753, and continued to write largely for the work, contributing under his own and assumed names. But Heath's violent temper and loose notions of honesty brought him into endless difficulties. A personal quarrel with Thomas Simpson [q. v.] led Heath to abuse virulently in print Simpson's 'Doctrine of Ultimators' (1750) and 'Doctrine of Fluxions' (1751), while he praised inferior works on the same subject by William Emerson [q. v.] John Taylor, who like Emerson was a contributor to the 'Diary,' inserted in his 'Mathematical Exercises' (1750–3) an able defence of Simpson signed 'Honestus' against Heath's assertions. In 1753 the proprietors, the Stationers' Company, dismissed Heath and installed his rival Simpson in the editorial chair.

One of the chief charges proved against Heath was that while editor of the 'Ladies' Diary' he started in 1749 a journal on similar lines on his own account, and appropriated for his own periodical, which he called 'The Palladium,' the best contributions sent to him as editor of the 'Diary.' On his dismissal from the latter office he concentrated all his energies on this venture of his own, and made it the vehicle of much intemperate abuse directed against Simpson, the Stationers' Company, and the 'Ladies' Diary.' The title of his journal was often changed. It was

renamed 'The Gentleman and Lady's Palladium,' 1750, 'The Gentleman's and Lady's Palladium and Chronologer,' 1754, 'The Gentleman's and Lady's Military Palladium,' 1759, 'The Palladium Extraordinary,' 1763, 'The Palladium Enlarged,' 1764, 'The Palladium of Fame,' 1765, and 'The British Palladium,' 1768. Heath conducted his own paper with greater care than that he had expended on the 'Diary,' and suggested some useful schemes, which through lack of subscribers were never carried out. He proposed to reprint the original 'Ladies' Diaries,' a project fulfilled subsequently by both Charles Hutton (1775) and Thomas Leybourn (1817). He absurdly tried to establish a Palladium Society, having for its mark a 'Palladium button,' to be obtained from him. His journal ceased in 1778. He died in 1779.

According to De Morgan, 'Heath was a person who made noise in his day, and in so doing established a claim to be considered a worthless vagabond.' But as editor of mathematical periodicals he did something to popularise the study of mathematics in England. His works include, besides those already mentioned: 1. 'The Practical Arithmetician,' 1750. 2. 'The Ladies' Chronologer,' No. I. 1754 (amalgamated with the 'Palladium' of 1755). 3. 'The Ladies' Philosopher,' No. I. 1752, II. 1753, III. 1754. 4. 'Astronomia Accurata; or the Royal Astronomer and Navigator,' 1760. 5. 'General and Particular Account of the Annular Eclipse of the Sun which happened on Sunday, April 1, 1764.'

[T. Leybourn's Ladies' Diary, 1817; A. De Morgan's Arithmetical Books, 1847; C. Hutton's Diarian Miscellany, 1775; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Letters of Eminent Literary Men (Camd. Soc.), p. 304; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; works mentioned above.] G. J. G.

HEATH, THOMAS (*fl.* 1583), mathematician, born in London, was admitted probationer fellow of All Souls, Oxford, in 1567, and proceeded B.A. 1569, and M.A. 1573 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 270). Wood dates his master's degree in 1579 (*Fasti*, i. 213). Heath won considerable repute for his knowledge of astronomy and physics, and denounced the astrological predictions of Richard Harvey [q. v.] in his 'Manifest and Apparent Confutation of an Astrological Discourse lately published to the discomfort (without cause) of the weak and simple sort.' With that 'Confutation' was bound up his 'Brief Prognostication or Astronomical Prediction of the Conjunction of the two superiour Planets Saturn and Jupiter, which shall be in 1583, April 29,' London, 1583. Both parts were dedicated to Sir George Carey, 'knight marshal of the queen's household.' Heath was a friend of John Dee [q. v.] and Thomas Allen (1542–1632) [q. v.]

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 498; Tanner, p. 409.] R. E. A.

HEATHCOAT, JOHN (1783–1861), inventor, son of Francis Heathcote, a farmer of Long Whatton, Leicestershire, by Elizabeth Burton, was born at Duffield, near Derby, on 7 Aug. 1783. After a moderate education he was apprenticed to a hosiery manufacturer named Swift, but the situation not being found suitable his indentures were cancelled, and he was then apprenticed to William Shepherd, a maker of Derby-ribbed stockings and a frame-smith, at Long Whatton. As a journeyman he afterwards worked with Leonard Elliott, frame-smith and setter-up of machinery at Nottingham; soon purchased the goodwill of the business, and carried it on upon his own account. His attention was early turned to the construction of a lace-making machine. About 1803 he removed to Hathern with the object of constructing a machine which would do the work of the pillow, the multitude of pins, the thread and bobbins, and the fingers, and would supersede them in the production of lace, as the stocking-loom had superseded the knitting-needle. Analysing the component threads of pillow-lace, he classified them into longitudinal and diagonal. The former he placed on a beam as warp. The remainder he reserved as weft, each thread to be working separately, and to be twisted round a warp-thread, and then to cross diagonally its appropriate neighbour thread, and thus close the upper and lower sides of the mesh. Finally he contrived the needful mechanical arrangements: the bobbins to distribute the thread, the carriage and grooves in which they must run, their mode of twisting round the warp and travelling from side to side of the machine. Marc Isambard Brunel said of this machine: 'It appears to me one of the most complete mechanical combinations, in which the author displays uncommon powers of invention.' A patent, No. 3151, taken out in 1808, and known as the 'horizontal pillow,' led after further experiments to the construction of the machine patented in 1809, No. 3216. Thus at the age of twenty-four Heathcoat became the acknowledged inventor of the most complicated machine ever produced. The first square yard of plain net was sold from the machine at 5*l.*; the average price in 1890 is five pence. The annual average returns of the trade are 4,000,000*l.*, giving employment

at fair wages to 150,000 workpeople. In 1805 Heathcoat had removed to Loughborough, whence his improved machine was known as the 'Old Loughborough.' In 1809 he entered into partnership with Charles Lacy, who had been a point-net maker at Nottingham. Under this partnership the machinery was so increased that by 1816 fifty-five frames were at work in the Loughborough factory. They also made much money by granting permission to other firms to use the machine on the payment of a royalty. There were several infringements of the patent, more particularly by William Morley, a machine builder, in 1813, but an injunction was procured against him. The Luddites, on the night of 28 June 1816, attacked Heathcoat, Lacy, & Boden's factory at Loughborough, and destroyed fifty-five frames and burnt the lace which was upon them. The firm sued the county for the damage and was awarded 10,000*l.*, but the magistrates required that the money should be expended locally. To this Heathcoat gave a decided refusal, and the amount was never received. He said his life had been threatened, and he would go as far as possible from such desperate men. Dissolving his partnership with Lacy, he then, in conjunction with John Boden, purchased a large mill at Tiverton in Devonshire, where machinery could be driven by the stream of the Exe. The removal to Tiverton proved favourable. Heathcoat constructed his new frames of increased width and speed, and by applying rotary power lessened the cost of production. He patented a rotary self-narrowing stocking-frame, and put gimp and other ornamental threads into bobbin net by mechanical adjustment. In 1821 the partnership with Boden was dissolved. Year by year Heathcoat took out further patents and continued to make inventions and improvements in his manufactures until 1843, when he retired. In 1832, in conjunction with Henry Handley, M.P., he patented a steam plough to assist in agricultural improvements in Ireland. On 12 Dec. 1832 he was elected to represent Tiverton in parliament, and sat for that borough till 23 April 1859. He seldom addressed the house, but was very useful in committees. His colleague for many years in the representation of the town, Lord Palmerston, paid a high tribute to his patriotic and independent course on his retirement. At his own cost he built British schools, which were opened 1 Jan. 1843, and in the same year his portrait, the cost of which was defrayed by a public subscription, was presented to the corporation of his adopted town. He died at Bolham House, Tiverton, 18 Jan. 1861, and was buried in St. Peter's churchyard on 24 Jan. He married about 1804 Ann, daughter of William Cauldwell of Hathern, Leicestershire, by whom he left two daughters, Miss Heathcoat and Mrs. Brewin, who employed their large property in carrying out their father's benevolent schemes.

[Felkin's History of Machine-wrought Hosiery and Lace Manufactures, 1867, pp. 180–270, with portrait; Bevan's British Manufacturing Industries, 'Hosiery and Lace,' by W. Felkin, 1877, pp. 56–73; Mozley's Reminiscences, 1885, i. 239–242; Times, 26 Jan. 1861, p. 12; Tiverton Gazette, 22 Jan. 1861, p. 4, and 29 Jan., pp. 2, 4.]

G. C. B.

HEATHCOTE, Sir GILBERT (1651?–1733), lord mayor of London, born at Chesterfield about 1651, and descended from an ancient Derbyshire family, was eldest son of Gilbert Heathcote, alderman of Chesterfield, by Anne, daughter of Thomas Dickens. He graduated B.A. in 1669 and M.A. in 1673 from Christ's College, Cambridge (*Grad. Cantabr.* 1823, p. 227), and was living in London in 1682 in the parish of St. Dunstan's-in-the-East. He afterwards carried on business as a merchant in St. Swithin's Lane; traded in Spanish wines and other produce in 1690–2 (*Cal. of Treasury Papers*, 1556–1696, pp. 112, 244), and had large transactions with Jamaica, furnishing remittances on behalf of the government for the troops there (*ib.* 1702–7, pp. 448, 491–2). His trade with the East Indies was equally extensive. In 1693 the ship Redbridge, of which he was part owner, being detained at the instance of the East India Company, which claimed a monopoly of the trade with India, he asserted at the bar of the House of Commons his right to trade wherever he pleased, unless restrained by parliament. The house declared by resolution against the company's monopoly (Macaulay, *Hist. of England*, iv. 476). Heathcote actively promoted the bill for a new East India Company, subscribed 10,000*l.* of its capital, and served both as a director and as one of a committee of seven to arrange matters with the old company (Hatton, *New View of London*, 1708, pp. 603–4; Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, iv. 403, 485). Strype relates that at a meeting, held in London about 1698, of the company of Eastland merchants (of which Heathcote was governor in 1720), Peter the Great was present, and was addressed by Heathcote 'in high Dutch' with reference to the importation of tobacco into his dominions (Stow, *Survey of London*, ed. Strype, 1720, bk. v. p. 262).

Heathcote was one of the founders of the Bank of England, and in 1694 was elected by ballot one of its first board of directors

(Luttrell, iii. 342). By the act of parliament extending the Bank's charter to 1710, Heathcote's gain as a capitalist was stated to be 60,000*l.* (Francis, *Hist. of the Bank of England*, i. 69, 80, 94). He was appointed one of nine trustees in 1710 of the city loan to the emperor of 250,000*l.* for carrying on his war against France, himself contributing 4,000*l.* (*Marlborough Dispatches*, ii. 396; Luttrell, vi. 9, 24, 28). On the dismissal of Sunderland from the secretaryship in 1710, Heathcote, as governor of the Bank of England, headed a deputation to the queen to represent the injurious effects which any further changes in the ministry would have upon public credit, an intention which the queen disclaimed in her reply (Stanhope, *Queen Anne*, pp. 426–7; Luttrell, vi. 594).

Heathcote's ample fortune gave him leisure for public work. He was a common councilman for Walbrook ward in 1690 (*A List of the Names of the Court . . . of Common Council, for the year* 1690), and became alderman of the same ward 30 June 1702. At the following lord mayor's feast (29 Oct.) he was knighted by the queen, who dined at Guildhall (Maitland, *Hist. of London*, i. 503). He was elected sheriff on midsummer-day 1703, having been fined in 1698 for declining to serve the office (Luttrell, iv. 401). In 1710, being next in seniority for election as lord mayor, he was strongly opposed by the court party, who objected to the remonstrance he addressed to the queen, but the court of aldermen finally elected him (*ib.* vi. 637). On account of his unpopularity the procession to Westminster on 30 Oct. was curtailed, and he rode on horseback, the livery companies attending him by water in their barges (*ib.* p. 648; Noorthouck, *Hist. of London*, p. 299). During his mayoralty he unsuccessfully opposed a motion in the court of common council to address the crown in congratulation upon the negotiations which resulted in the treaty of Utrecht (*ib.* p. 302). He removed on 16 March 1724 to the ward of Bridge-Without, becoming senior alderman and father of the city. He was also colonel of the blue regiment of the trained bands (Luttrell, vi. 188), treasurer and vice-president of the Honourable Artillery Company, president of St. Thomas's Hospital, and master of the Vintners' Company in 1700. He was appointed a commissioner for the colony of Georgia in October 1732, and obtained much support for the proposal from his fellow-directors of the Bank of England (*Gent. Mag.* 1732, pp. 975, 1032). On 17 Jan. 1732–3 he was created a baronet.

Heathcote served in parliament during four reigns. On his first election for the city of London in 1700 he was expelled the house for being concerned as a trustee for circulating exchequer bills contrary to an act of William and Mary (*Commons' Journ.* xiii. 351–2). He was re-elected in the following November, and represented the city until 1710. In 1714 he was elected for Helston, Cornwall, in 1722 for New Lymington, and in 1727 for St. Germans, Cornwall. He was a staunch whig, and used his influence with the merchants of London in support of Godolphin's administration. In 1731 he introduced without success a bill to lighten the pressure of tithes. (For contemporary criticism of the measure in the 'Craftsman,' 'Fog's Journal,' and other papers, see *Gent. Mag.* i. 240–1.) In a pamphlet entitled 'An answer to the Remarks upon the Bill . . . concerning Tythes,' 1731, and dedicated to Heathcote, his action was highly commended. Horace Walpole condemns Catherine Macaulay's praise of Heathcote, and calls him 'a paltry, worthless Jacobite' (*Letters*, v. 7, 42).

Despite his wealth Heathcote was noted for his parsimony. Writing to Strype the historian in December 1712 he complained of the charge of a few shillings as fees for the burial of his own brother (see *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* Cole, 5853, p. 270). Pope, who was opposed to him in politics, severely characterises him as 'starting . . . from dreams of millions, and three groats to pay' (*Dunciad*, bk. ii. 251–2). In the 'Essay on Man' (*Ep.* iii. 44), the line 'The fur that warms the monarch warmed a bear' had in the manuscript 'Sir Gilbert' for 'the monarch.' In his 'Moral Essays' (*Ep.* iii. 101–2) Pope again writes:

> The grave Sir Gilbert holds it for a rule
> That every man in want is knave or fool.

His unpopularity with the lower orders was thus increased. On 29 May 1715 the mob during disturbances in the city is said to have designed the murder of Heathcote and other magistrates, and the burning of their houses (*Cal. Treasury Papers*, 1714–19, p. 235). In 1728, when returning from the House of Commons, his coach was stopped in St. Paul's Churchyard, and he was robbed by thieves, who were lying in wait for Queen Caroline (Allen, *Hist. of London*, ii. 32).

Heathcote had a house called Forest House at Low Leyton, Essex, which was afterwards sold by his descendants (Lysons, *Environs*, 1796, iv. 164). He also purchased from the Mackworth family the seat of Normanton in Rutlandshire, described by Dyer in his 'Fleece' as 'the selected walk of Heathcote's leisure.' He died 25 Jan. 1733 at his house

in St. Swithin's Lane in his eighty-third year. He was buried at Normanton, where a monument by Rysbrach, with an inscription, is erected to his memory (Betham, *Baronetage*, iii. 220).

His fortune was estimated at 700,000*l.*, and he was reputed the richest commoner in England. He bequeathed 500*l.* to St. Thomas's Hospital and 500*l.* to the poor of Chesterfield, and a legacy to the Rev. Dr. Johnson, who cured him of an ulcer in his leg. He married in 1682 (license granted 30 May) Hester, daughter of Christopher Rayner, a London merchant, by whom he had a son, Sir John, his successor, and two daughters—Anne, married to Sir Jacob Jacobson, and Elizabeth, who married Sir Sigismond Trafford of Dunston Hall, Lincolnshire. His descendant, Sir Gilbert John Heathcote, was created Baron Aveland 26 Feb. 1856. Lady Heathcote died in 1714, and was buried on 6 Oct. in Low Leyton Church.

Heathcote's portrait in civic robes is preserved in the court-room of St. Thomas's Hospital, and another in three-quarter length is said to remain at Conington Castle, Huntingdonshire.

[Glover's Hist. of Derby, pt. i. vol. ii. p. 328; City records; Burke's Peerage; Gent. Mag. 1733, p. 47; Stow's, Maitland's, Allen's, and Noorthouck's Histories of London; Lysons's Environs of London, vol. iv.; Beauties of England and Wales, vol. xii. pt. ii. p. 122; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc.), viii. 481; Marriage Licences (Harl. Soc.), xxiv. 161; Hist. of Chesterfield, p. 269; Historical Register, vol. xviii. Chron. Diary, p. 10; Lives of the Lord Mayors, Guildhall Library MS. 18; London and Middlesex Archæological Society's Transactions, iii. 464-6; Raikes's Hist. of the Honourable Artillery Company, vol. i.; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, ii. 403, iii. 139, iv. 332; Parliamentary Return of Names of Members of the House of Commons; Macaulay's and Stanhope's Histories of England.] C. W-H.

HEATHCOTE, RALPH (1721–1795), divine and miscellaneous writer, was born on 19 Dec. 1721 at Barrow-upon-Soar, Leicestershire, where his father (*d.* 1765), afterwards vicar of Sileby and rector of Morton, Derbyshire, was then curate. His mother was a daughter of Simon Ockley [q. v.], the historian of the Saracens. After receiving instruction from his father, and at Chesterfield grammar school, he entered at Jesus College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1744, and M.A. in 1748. In March 1748 he became curate of St. Margaret's, Leicester, and vicar of Barkby in 1749, preferments which brought him 50*l.* a year. In 1746 he published a Latin dissertation on the history of astronomy ('Historia Astronomiæ sive de ortu et progressu astronomiæ'), which attracted considerable notice; but when in 1752 he essayed to take a part in the Middletonian controversy on the miraculous powers ascribed to the early church, he discovered that 'though I had gone through a school and a college, and had produced a Latin work which had been applauded for its language, I could not express myself tolerably in English. I mention this chiefly to note what I take to be a great defect in most of the grammar schools, viz. a total neglect to cultivate our own language.' He produced two pamphlets anonymously notwithstanding, entitled respectively 'Cursory Animadversions on the Controversy in General' (1752), and 'Remarks upon a Charge by Dr. Chapman (1752);' and in the following year wrote a reply to Thomas Fothergill's sermon on the uses of commemorating King Charles's martyrdom, 'a slight production, yet sufficient, perhaps, to show that there is neither reason nor use in any such commemoration.' These publications attracted the notice of Warburton, who presented Heathcote to the assistant preachership at Lincoln's Inn. Accordingly Heathcote, who had in August 1750 obtained a comfortable independence by his marriage to Margaret Mompesson, a descendant of the heroic vicar of Eyam, removed in June 1753 to London, where he 'found his way into the society' of Jortin, Birch, Maty, and others, 'who met once a week to drink coffee and talk learnedly for two or three hours.' He took a part in the controversy against Bolingbroke on the one hand, publishing in 1755 'A Sketch of Lord Bolingbroke's Philosophy,' and in that against the Hutchinsonian Dr. Patten on the other. His tracts, he says, were favourably received, 'yet when the heat of controversy was over I could not look into them without disgust and pain. The spleen of Middleton and the petulancy of Warburton had infected me as they had other young scribblers.' Their substance, however, 'purged from that ferment which usually agitates theological controversy,' formed the staple of his dissertation on occasion of his D.D. degree at Cambridge in 1759, and of his Boyle lectures, 1763–5. In 1761 he became one of the chief writers in the 'Biographical Dictionary,' and in 1767 published an anonymous letter to Horace Walpole on the dispute between Hume and Rousseau, which was attributed to Walpole himself. About this time he returned to the midland counties, where he had received several small pieces of preferment, usually residing at Southwell, Nottinghamshire, where he was a prebendary of the minster. In 1771 he published anony-

mously 'The Irenarch, or Justice of the Peace's Manual,' a work strangely attributed by Mr. Parkes to Junius, though the third edition bore the author's name. The second and third editions have a long dedication to Lord Mansfield, containing much miscellaneous legal and historical matter. From this time, though he continued to visit London up to 1785, Heathcote's 'great object of employment was the administration of justice, though nothing could be more averse from my temper and way of life. But I was teased into it.' He published, however, in 1786 the first volume of a miscellany of anecdotes and dissertations, entitled 'Sylva,' which was not continued. He became vicar-general of the peculiar of Southwell in 1788, and died on 28 May 1795. He was a man of no eminent powers or attainments, but an excellent type of the learned, tolerant, and useful clergyman of the eighteenth century. 'His matter,' says Warburton, writing to Hunt, 'is rational, but superficial and thin-spread. He is sensible, and has reading, but little vivacity.'

[Memoirs, chiefly autobiographical, in Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, iii. 531–44; Letters from a late Eminent Prelate (Warburton).] R. G.

HEATHER or HEYTHER, WILLIAM (1563?–1627), musical composer, was born at Harmondsworth, Middlesex, probably about 1563 (Brown's 'Dict.' says 1584). He was a chorister of Westminster, and presumably remained in that choir until, on 27 March 1615, he was sworn in a gentleman of the Chapel Royal. While resident in Westminster he became an intimate friend of William Camden [q. v.], then master of Westminster School. In 1602 Heather nursed Camden through a fever, and in 1609, during another illness, and by reason of an outbreak of the plague, Camden was taken to the musician's house in the Almonry, and afterwards to Chislehurst, where Heather had land and a dwelling-house. When Camden determined to found a history lectureship at Oxford, he transferred all his right in the manor of Bexley in Kent to the chancellor, masters, and scholars of the university on the twofold condition that the profits of the manor (valued at about 400*l.* per annum) should be enjoyed by Heather, his heirs, and executors for the term of ninety-nine years after Camden's death, and that during that period Heather should pay to the professor of history in Oxford the sum of 140*l.* a year (Gibson). Heather carried the deed of gift from Camden to Piers, the vice-chancellor of the university, in May 1622, and on the 17th of the month convocation conferred on Heather and Orlando Gibbons [q.v.] the degrees of bachelor and doctor of music (Clark). On the 18th Piers wrote to Camden: 'We have paid Mr. Heather's charges for this journey, and likewise given him the Oxford courtesie (a pair of gloves for himself and another for his wife)' (Smith, *Camdeni Epistolæ*, p. 329). A proposed public disputation between Heather and Dr. Nathaniel Giles on musical questions came to nothing, and the music which served for Heather's exercise was actually composed by Orlando Gibbons [q. v.] (Wood). Heather afterwards disposed of his interest in Bexley Manor to Sir Francis Leigh of Addington, Surrey (Hasted, *Kent*).

In 1623 Heather, whom Camden had appointed his sole executor, followed his friend to his grave in Westminster Abbey (*Visitation of Huntingdonshire*, Camden Soc. 1849, p. xi). On 7 May 1625 he attended the funeral of James I. In the following year Heather founded the music lectureship at Oxford. The deed was dated 20 Feb. 1626, and set forth that of 16*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, payable yearly out of his estates in Kent, 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* should be employed for the music professor's salary (out of which he should keep in repair the instruments in his charge, and give at least one practical music lesson weekly); the remaining 3*l.*, afterwards augmented by small sums, was to go to the reader of a lecture on musical theory, which should be delivered in English (17*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* by the year is the amount of Heather's bequest by his will). The founder appointed Nicholson, organist of Magdalen, the first master or professor, and John Allibond of the same college was the first and last lecturer, the latter's salary being afterwards made over to the speaker at act time. After Heather's death the nomination of the professor was left in the hands of the vice-chancellor, the dean of Christ Church, the president of Magdalen College, the warden of New College, and the president of St. John's (all for the time being), since the four colleges maintained choirs. At the same time Heather gave to the Music School a 'harpsycon,' chest of viols, and music, printed and manuscript.

Heather died towards the end of July 1627, and was buried 1 Aug. in the broad aisle on the south side of the abbey (*Westminster Registers*, p. 126). His widow was buried there 6 Sept. 1635. His half-length portrait in the Music School represents him in cap and gown. An engraving is in Hawkins's 'History of Music,' ii. 572. Heather left many charitable bequests: 3*l.* annually for ever to Eton College, 50*l.* in the hands of the clerk of the cheque to be lent in cases of distress to such gentlemen of the chapel as should need it, besides a gift of 10*l.* to gentlemen and choristers. He had been a benefactor

in his lifetime to the extent of 100*l.*, and of 10*l.* in his will, to the hospital in Tothill Fields. It is probable that he was aged 64 when he made his will in July 1627, as he requested that sixty-four mourning gowns be given to so many poor men at his funeral.

[Rimbault's Old Cheque Book of the Chapel Royal, pp. 8, 12, 70, 156, 204; Camden's memorabil. de seipso, quoted in Biog. Brit. art. 'Camden,' p. 1125; Gibson's Life of Camden, i. xxv; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 297, ii. 343; Wood's Fasti, i. 404; Gutch's Annals, ii. bk. i. 358, ii. bk. ii. 887; Hatton's New View of London, i. 339; Hawkins's Hist. of Music, ii. 572; Burney's Hist. of Music, iii. 359; Clark's Reg. of Univ. of Oxford, i. 148; P. C. C. Registers of Wills, book Skynner, fol. 86.] L. M. M.

HEATHERINGTON, ALEXANDER (*d.* 1878), mining agent, opened in 1867 at Halifax, Nova Scotia, the 'International Mining Agency,' with which was associated the 'Canadian Mines Bureau' at 30 Moorgate Street, London. He also started at Halifax a monthly paper entitled the 'Mining Gazette,' the first number of which appeared on 10 Jan. 1868. He was a fellow of the Geological Society, and a clever statistician. He compiled: 1. 'The Gold Yield of Nova Scotia, compiled from corrected official records,' 8vo, London, 1860–9, continued from 1870 to 1874 as 'The Mining Industries of Nova Scotia.' 2. 'A Practical Guide for Tourists, Miners, and Investors, and all persons interested in the development of the Gold Fields of Nova Scotia,' 8vo, Montreal, 1868. 3. 'A Plea for the Gold Industry of Nova Scotia,' 8vo, London (1874). Heatherington died at Toronto on 8 March 1878 (*Geolog. Mag.* new ser. v. 336).

[Heatherington's Works.] G. G.

HEATHFIELD, first Baron (1717–1790). [See Eliott, George Augustus.]

HEATON, CLEMENT (1824–1882), glass-painter and decorator, son of James Heaton, a Wesleyan minister, was born at Bradford, Wiltshire, in 1824. He spent his early years in commerce, but occupied his leisure with drawing. The so-called Gothic revival encouraged him in his twenty-sixth year to begin business at Warwick as a glass-painter and designer. Shortly afterwards he came to London and founded the firm of Heaton & Butler. Though chiefly occupied with glass-painting, he gave the initiative to a new and extensively adopted style of church-decoration. This was essentially Gothic in style, but he combined his own original conceptions with carefully studied motives from natural history, heraldry, early Christian symbolism, &c. He made great use of line-decoration, and as his colouring improved by practice, he acquired a peculiar style, which was much admired at the time. He made many experiments to insure permanent and trustworthy colours for glass-painting and mural decoration, but they were checked by his sudden death in 1882. Among his principal works, many of which were carried out in conjunction with Sir Arthur Blomfield as architect, were the decoration of the chapel at Trinity College, Cambridge, Eaton Hall, the town halls at Rochdale and Manchester, the Mansion House and Merchant Venturers' Hall at Bristol, and churches at Banbury, All Saints, Ascot, West Newton, and Sandringham.

[Private information.] L. C.

HEATON, Mrs. MARY MARGARET (1836–1883), writer on art, was the eldest daughter of James Keymer, a silk-printer, and of his wife Margaret, a sister of Samuel Laman Blanchard [q. v.] Her father was an intimate friend of Douglas Jerrold and other literary men. In 1863 she married Charles William Heaton, professor of chemistry. She died on 1 June 1883. Her first published works consisted of graceful verses for children, written to the designs of Oscar Pletsch; but, though these were very successful, it was to her writings upon art that she owed her reputation. In 1869 appeared her 'Masterpieces of Flemish Art,' and in 1870 her 'Life of Albrecht Dürer,' the first separate life of that artist published in England. Her extensive reading specially qualified her for dealing with the times in which Dürer lived, and her knowledge of German enabled her to make a more complete and accurate translation of his journal than had appeared before. The success of the book was immediate and lasting, and procured for her the acquaintance of Dr. Charles Appleton [q. v.], the first editor of the 'Academy,' to which review she was a very frequent contributor from its commencement till a short time before her death. Her 'Concise History of Painting' (1873) is the most readable and comprehensive of all short works of the kind, a new edition of which was in 1888 added to Bohn's 'Artists' Library.' She also prepared a new edition of Allan Cunningham's 'Lives of British Painters,' and wrote several new biographies and some of the most important articles in the new edition of Bryan's 'Dictionary of Painters and Engravers.'

[Academy, June 1883; private information.] C. M.

HEBER, REGINALD (1783–1826), bishop of Calcutta, was born at Malpas, Cheshire, 21 April 1783. The family was an ancient one, long settled at Marton Hall, in

the district of Craven in Yorkshire; but the father of the bishop, also Reginald Heber (*d.* 1804), a man of some intellectual power, who had been fellow and tutor of Brasenose College, Oxford, held a moiety of the living of Malpas, and lived there. He inherited from his mother the estate and living of Hodnet, Shropshire. It descended to her from her kinsman, Sir Thomas Vernon, and he became rector of Hodnet on his own presentation as lord of the manor. He was twice married, first, in 1772, to Mary, daughter of the Rev. Mark Baylie, by whom he had a son, Richard Heber [q. v.], and then in 1783 to Mary, daughter of the Rev. Cuthbert Allanson, rector of Wath in Yorkshire, by whom he had two sons and one daughter; of these Reginald was the eldest.

Heber received his early education at the grammar school of Whitchurch; when he was thirteen years of age he was placed under the tuition of Dr. Bristowe, who took private pupils at Neasden, near Willesden. In 1800 he went to Brasenose College, Oxford, his father's college, and commenced a brilliant university career. In his first year (1800) he won the prize for the 'Carmen Seculare,' a Latin poem on the commencement of the new century; and in 1803 the prize for English verse on the subject of 'Palestine,' which was first printed in 1807, and has been several times reprinted. The poem was received with extraordinary enthusiasm when it was recited in the theatre, and it is one of the very few prize poems which have lived. It was set to music by Dr. Crotch in 1812. Walter Scott was breakfasting with Heber at Brasenose just before the poem was sent in, and at a suggestion from him Heber inserted impromptu the well-known lines about the Temple which end

Like some tall palm the noiseless fabric sprung.

In 1805 he gained the prize for the best English essay on the subject of 'The Sense of Honour,' and in the same year was elected fellow of All Souls' College. He then travelled for nearly two years with his friend, John Thornton, son of Samuel Thornton, M.P. for Surrey, through Germany, Russia, and the Crimea. A most vivid account of his travels is given in his 'Journal.' In 1807 he returned to England and received holy orders. The living of Hodnet had been reserved for him since his father's death in 1804, and he at once entered upon the duties of a country clergyman, having married Amelia, daughter of Dr. Shipley, the dean of St. Asaph. He was an excellent parish priest, increasing the number of church services, making vigorous efforts to improve the psalmody, building and attending to schools for the education of the poor, constantly visiting his people, and making many reforms in morals. Like most earnest clergymen he had his troubles; among others a difficulty arising from the incursions of the famous Rowland Hill into his parish, which was peculiarly embarrassing, as the Hills were among his principal parishioners. His letters to his intimate friends, J. Thornton and J. S. Wilmot Horton, give an interesting insight into his work and difficulties. He complains of his odd position as 'half parson, half squire,' and expresses a groundless fear that his literary tastes tempted him too much away from his parochial duties.

In 1812 he was made a prebendary of St. Asaph, at the request of his father-in-law, the dean. In 1815 he was appointed Bampton lecturer at Oxford, and in 1822 preacher at Lincoln's Inn, and at the close of the same year, through the instrumentality of his friend C. W. W. Wynn, he was offered the vacant see of Calcutta, which after much hesitation and two refusals he at last accepted. British India then formed one huge diocese with three archdeaconries, one in each of the three provinces. During his short tenure of this vast see Heber made his mark in various ways. He completed a great work, the main credit of which is due to his predecessor, Bishop Middleton, the erection and full establishment of Bishop's College, Calcutta. He succeeded with some difficulty in putting upon a right footing the relationship between the missionaries sent out by the Church Missionary Society and their diocesan. He travelled indefatigably through all parts of his unwieldy diocese, not only performing diligently his episcopal duties, but also healing differences and cheering the hearts and strengthening the hands of Christian workers wherever he went. He visited Bombay and Ceylon, returning to Calcutta in October 1825. In the early spring of 1826, after visiting Madras and various other stations, he arrived at Trichinopoly on Saturday 1 April. On the Sunday he preached and confirmed, and on the Monday he confirmed again and visited a native school. He died suddenly later in the day and was buried on the north side of the altar of St. John's Church, Trichinopoly. His widow was at Calcutta at the time. He left two daughters—(1) Emily, married to Algernon Charles (eldest son of the Hon. Hugh Percy, bishop of Carlisle), who took the additional name of Heber, and (2) Harriet, married to John Thornton, esq.

Heber was a pious, amiable, and accomplished man, and his character is well displayed in his writings. His style is always

elegant and perspicuous, and his matter sensible and in good taste. But his verse is wanting in the 'divine afflatus,' and his prose in strength and massiveness. His boyish poem on 'Palestine,' although the most popular work of its kind, is not a great poem. In 1811 he published the first specimens of his hymns in the 'Christian Observer.' The collection was one of the first attempts to write systematically a set of hymns adapted to the Christian seasons; and some of the hymns, notably those for St. Stephen's day, for the Epiphany, for the sixth Sunday in Lent, and for Trinity Sunday, are still deservedly popular. The best known of all, 'From Greenland's icy mountains,' was written, while he was on a visit to his father-in-law, for a service at Wrexham Church, where his father-in-law was to preach in behalf of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. In 1812 he published a single volume of poetry. His prose works include his Bampton lectures, preached in 1815 and published in 1816, on 'The Personality and Office of the Christian Comforter,' and 'A Life of Bishop Jeremy Taylor, and a Critical Examination of his Writings,' written in 1822 for a new edition of Bishop Taylor's works, and afterwards published separately in two small volumes. After his death were published 'Sermons preached in England' (1829), and 'Sermons preached in India' (1830), both edited by his widow, aided by Sir Robert H. Inglis; his 'Journey through India from Calcutta to Bombay, with Notes upon Ceylon, and a Journey to Madras and the Southern Provinces,' 1828 (2 vols. 4to; and again, 3 vols. 8vo); 1844, 2 vols. 12mo. Some unpublished works are included in the 'Life' written by his widow, and in 1841 his 'Poetical Works,' in one volume, were 'for the first time offered in a collected form to the public.' This volume includes the two most touching of all his poems, the lines addressed to Mrs. Heber, beginning 'If thou wert by my side, love,' and 'An Evening Walk in Bengal.' Heber also contributed to the 'Quarterly Review,' and to the 'Christian Observer.'

[Some Account of the Life, &c. of Reginald Heber, Lord Bishop of Calcutta, 1829; Life of Reginald Heber, D.D., Lord Bishop of Calcutta, by his Widow (with correspondence and unpublished writings), 2 vols. 1830; Life of Bishop Heber, by T. Taylor (coloured by the writer's own sentiments and representing Heber as less distinctly a high churchman than his correspondence proves); art. in Quarterly Review, No. lxx., by J. J. Blunt; Poetical Works of Reginald Heber, 1841; Memoir by Dr. George Smith, 1895.] J. H. O.

HEBER, RICHARD (1773–1833), book-collector, born in Westminster, 5 Jan. 1773, was the eldest son of Reginald Heber, who succeeded his eldest brother as lord of the manors of Marton in Yorkshire and Hodnet in Shropshire, and of Mary Baylie, his father's first wife. His half-brother was Bishop Reginald Heber [q. v.], a son of the second marriage. Heber received his first instruction from George Henry Glasse [q. v.] In his seventeenth year he began an edition of Persius (1790), which was never completed. He went to Oxford, was entered as a gentleman-commoner at Brasenose College, and graduated B.A. in 1796 and M.A. 1797. While at Oxford his reading was chiefly confined to Greek and Latin authors, and his views on book-collecting limited to a classical library. He projected the editing of the Latin poets not included in Barbou's collection, and published 'Silius Italicus' in 1792; he also printed part of an edition of 'Claudian,' which was completed and published after his death by H. Drury. As an undergraduate, he was an eager politician, and frequently posted to London to listen to the parliamentary debates.

From the writings and personal acquaintance of the Wartons, George Steevens, Ellis, Percy, and Malone, Heber formed a taste for the study of early English dramatic and poetical literature, but it was the accidental purchase of a copy of Henry Peacham's 'Vallie of Varietie,' 1638, which is said to have been the beginning of his unrivalled collection of rarities in these classes. The long and intimate friendship of 'Heber the magnificent, whose library and cellar are so superior to all others in the world,' with Scott (letter to Ellis in Lockhart, *Life*, ii. 75) began in 1800 (*Life*, i. 322, see also vols. iv. v. passim). The sixth canto of 'Marmion' is affectionately dedicated to him, and there are frequent allusions to Heber in the notes to the 'Waverley Novels.'

On the death of his father in 1804 Heber came into the possession of the Yorkshire and Shropshire properties, which he afterwards greatly improved. Two years later he was candidate for the representation of the university of Oxford, but was successfully opposed by Lord Colchester (*Diary*, 1861, ii. 78). His reputation as a bibliophile and student of English literature led John Ferriar to address to him his poem, 'Bibliomania,' in 1809, and John Mitford his 'Letter on Weber's Edition of Ford,' in 1812. Soon after the peace of 1815 Heber visited France, Belgium, and the Netherlands, buying books and making new friends. In 1818 he was a member of the committee appointed to

consider the purchase by the nation of Dr. Burney's library. There being a vacancy in the representation of Oxford in 1821, he again became a candidate, and was elected member for the university against Sir J. Nicholl (Lord Colchester, *Diary*, ii. 234). In the same year he served as sheriff of Shropshire (J. B. Blakeway, *Sheriffs of Shropshire*, 1831, p. 242). J. L. Adolphus addressed to him his 'Critical Remarks on the "Waverley Novels,"' 1821. Heber was created D.C.L. by his university, 19 June 1822. In 1824 he was one of the founders of the Athenæum Club. Although a silent member of parliament, he was constant in attendance and in his duties on committees, but while at Brussels in 1826 he resigned his seat. He remained abroad until 1831, when he returned to England; with the exception of visits to sale-rooms and booksellers' shops, he lived secluded at Hodnet or Pimlico. He died at his house at Pimlico, 4 Oct. 1833, in his sixty-first year, and was buried at Hodnet on 16 Nov. following.

In person Heber was tall, strong, and well made, and until his last illness he was of robust health. He was very near-sighted. In general society, as well as in familiar company, his manners were most winning. His literary and bibliographical knowledge was equalled by few of his contemporaries, and he had a marvellous memory. He travelled extensively, mainly in search of books. His correspondence with booksellers and auctioneers both at home and abroad was very great; but he purchased in all methods, at one time a whole library of thirty thousand books at Paris. He detested large-paper copies, as taking up too much room on the shelves. He was a born book-collector. Dibdin saw a catalogue of his books compiled at the age of eight. When ten years old he requested his father to buy some volumes at a certain sale, where 'there would be the best editions of the classics.' His neatly written flyleaf memoranda are familiar to all book-buyers. Specimens of his notes may be seen in a 'Terence,' 1567, and Daniel's 'Poeme on the Earle of Devonshyre' [1606], at the British Museum. He was in the habit of buying copy after copy of works which took his fancy, and was unusually generous in lending his treasures. 'No gentleman can be without three copies of a book' was his saying, 'one for show, one for use, and one for borrowers.' 'The fiercest and strongest of all the bibliomaniacs,' as Campbell called him (*Life* by Beattie, ii. 305), with 'volumes open as thy heart' (Scott, Introduction to *Marmion*), was described by Dibdin as Atticus who 'unites all the activity of De Witt and Lomenie, with the retentiveness of Magliabecchi and the learning of Lelong' (*Bibliomania*, i. 131).

He was unmarried, although there was a talk of a match between him and Miss Frances Mary Richardson Currer [q. v.] It was thought probable that a portion at least of his literary treasures would have been left to some public institution. After a long search, his will, dated 1 Sept. 1827, was found by Dibdin (see *Reminiscences*, i. 440–5) hidden away on a shelf. The will disposed of property valued at 200,000*l.*, but not a word was said about the books. Yet when he died he possessed eight houses full of them, overflowing all the rooms, chairs, tables, and passages—two in London, one at Hodnet, one in the High Street of Oxford, others at Paris, Brussels, Antwerp, and Ghent, besides numerous smaller hoards in other parts of the continent. Heber's enormous collections were dispersed in a memorable series of sales lasting over three years. The books in England were sold by Sotheby & Son, Evans, & Wheatley, under the superintendence of Payne & Foss, and fetched 56,774*l.* The catalogue is in twelve parts, 8vo, 1834–6. The fourth part contained the greater portion of his English poetry and works connected with the progress of the English language and literature. This was the feature of his library of which he was most proud. Some copies of this part were issued with a separate title and preface in 1834; the notes were written by J. P. Collier. There was also a sale at Ghent in 1835 of the books, mostly in fine condition, housed by Heber in that city. The catalogue of this sale (Gand, 1835, 8vo), and those describing the books sold at Paris in 1834 and 1835, compiled by Silvestre, are necessary to complete the set of the 'Bibliotheca Heberiana.' The books sold on the continent, the coins and drawings, brought about 10,000*l.* The total cost to Heber of all his purchases is supposed to have been about 100,000*l.* Dibdin estimated the total number of Heber's collections in England to have amounted to 127,500 vols. Allibone calculated more precisely that the books in England numbered 113,195 volumes, those brought from Holland 3,632 volumes, while Boulard's library, purchased and kept in Paris, included 30,000 volumes, making a total of 146,827 volumes (*Critical Dictionary of English Literature*, 1859, i. 816). This does not include an immense number of pamphlets and an unknown quantity of books stowed away in all quarters of Europe. Perhaps no man ever collected such vast accumulations of choice volumes.

The following were edited by him: 1. 'Auli

Persii Flacci Satyræ, with Brewster's translation,' London, 1790, 4to (250 copies printed by Bulmer, without title-page, neither completed nor published). 2. 'C. Silii Italici Punica,' Londini, impensis R. Faulder excud. G. Bulmer, 1792, 2 vols. sm. 8vo. 3. 'Cl. Claudiani Carmina,' London, 1793–6, 2 vols. sm. 8vo (unfinished and never published, completed and published under the care of H. Drury, Londini, typis Bulmerianis [1836], 2 vols. sm. 8vo, also large paper). 4. 'Specimens of the Early English Poets, by George Ellis. The fourth edition corrected, London, 1811, 3 vols. sm. 8vo. 5. 'Caltha Poetarum, or the Bumble Bee, by T. Cutwode,' London, Roxburghe Club, 1815, 4to (reprinted from the edition of 1599).

[Biography in Gent. Mag. January 1834, pp. 105–9, and Ann. Biog. 1835, xix. 424–9. See also T. F. Dibdin's Reminiscences, 1836, i. 429–446; Bibliomania, 1842, i. 128–32; Bibliographical Decameron, 1817, ii. 384; and Bibliophobia, 1832, pp. 37, 93; R. Southey's Life and Correspondence, 1849, 6 vols. sm. 8vo; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1888, ii. 641; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. xii. 425; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. Hist. viii. 378; J. Mitford's Sacred Specimens from the Early English Poets, 1827, preface; J. H. Burton's Book Hunter; E. Edwards's Memoirs of Libraries, ii. 135-8; Brunet's Manuel du Libraire, 1860, i. 923; Letters of Bishop Heber to his Brother are in the Life of the Bishop by his Widow, 1830, vol. i., and Journey through the Upper Provinces of India, 1829, iii. 403. Some of Heber's rare works are described in Clarke's Repertorium Bibliographicum, 1819, pp. 276–88; Dibdin's Library Companion, 1824; Gent. Mag. January and February 1835, pp. 79, 195, January and April 1836, pp. 78, 412; and Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Library, 2nd edit., 1890.] H. R. T.

HEBERDEN, WILLIAM, the elder (1710–1801), physician, born in London in August 1710, and descended from an old family, was son of Richard Heberden, whose profession is not recorded. He was educated at St. Saviour's Grammar School, Southwark, and, showing considerable promise, was sent at an early age to St. John's College, Cambridge, in December 1724. He graduated B.A. 1728, was elected fellow of his college 6 April 1731, after which he studied medicine, partly in Cambridge and partly in a London hospital, and in 1739 proceeded M.D. He became senior fellow of his college 3 July 1749, and practised medicine for about ten years in the university. He gave an annual course of lectures on materia medica, a manuscript copy of which was formerly in the possession of Dr. Pettigrew. His tract on 'Mithridatium and Theriaca,' published in 1745, is supposed to contain the substance of one of these lectures. While at Cambridge he acquired the reputation of a good classical scholar, and contributed a letter from Cleander to Alexias on 'Hippocrates and the state of Physic in Greece' to the collection called 'Athenian Letters' (1741), written by a group of Cambridge scholars. Having been admitted candidate of the College of Physicians in 1745 and fellow in 1746, Heberden in 1748 came to London, on the advice of Sir Edward Hulse, and settled in Cecil Street, where he soon began to get into practice, and gave up his fellowship at St. John's in 1752, when he married. In 1761 he declined the king's offer of the post of physician to Queen Charlotte, then coming to England. In the College of Physicians Heberden held successively various important offices, such as Gulstonian lecturer in 1749, Harveian orator in 1750, Croonian lecturer in 1760, censor and elect. He was made fellow of the Royal Society in February 1749, and honorary member of the Royal Society of Medicine (Paris) in 1778. After more than thirty years' continuous practice in London, when in his seventy-third year, he gave himself partial rest by retiring for the summer months to a house which he had bought at Windsor, but returned to town for the winter. He retired completely from practice some years before his death, which happened at his house in Pall Mall, 17 May 1801. He was buried in the parish church at Windsor, where a monument was erected to his memory.

Heberden was one of the most eminent English physicians of the eighteenth century, and made valuable contributions to the science of medicine. Cowper, Johnson, and Warburton, among others, have commemorated his kindness and skill. It was always his custom to take careful written notes of all noteworthy cases under his care, and these records formed the basis of his famous 'Commentaries,' which he began to compile when over seventy years of age, and left to his son to publish after his death. They passed through several editions, English or Latin, both in this country and abroad. Earlier papers were published by him in the 'Medical Transactions of the College of Physicians, a publication of which Heberden was, in 1763, the first promoter. Among these the account of angina pectoris is important as being the first description of that disease; and the paper on chicken-pox is hardly less original. Others with less novelty show conscientious accuracy. He wrote also four papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' two of which are on medical subjects. The writings of his Cambridge period, and the lectures of which

extracts are given by Pettigrew, are chiefly notable for erudition, which is, however, dominated by a rational scepticism. Heberden was not only a good scholar but a patron of learning. He had printed at his own expense two editions of Euripides—'Supplices Mulieres,' 1763; the two plays of 'Iphigenia,' 1771—edited by Markland, a scholar whom he held in high esteem, and whose epitaph in Dorking Church he wrote. Heberden also published from a Harleian manuscript in the British Museum Conyers Middleton's 'Appendix to his Dissertation on the servile Condition of Physicians among the Ancients,' with a narrative of the curious circumstances which had prevented its earlier publication. It is recorded, on the other hand, that he burned an unpublished manuscript of Middleton's on the 'Inefficacy of Prayer,' which he judged to be of an unedifying character, and paid Middleton's widow the sum offered by a bookseller for the manuscript (variously stated as from 50*l.* to 200*l.*) He was extremely charitable.

Dr. Johnson spoke of Heberden as 'Ultimus Romanorum, the last of our learned physicians,' but he might almost as well have been called the first of the moderns. Soemmering, who brought out his works in Germany, characterised him more aptly as 'Medicus vere Hippocraticus.' Dr. W. C. Wells (*Works*, p. 375) justly says: 'No other person, either in this or any other country, has ever exercised the art of medicine with the same dignity, or contributed so much to raise it in the estimation of mankind.'

Heberden married (1) in 1752 Elizabeth, daughter of John Martin, M.P.; she died in 1754, leaving him one son, Thomas, canon of Exeter, who was father of Thomas Heberden (*d.* 1877), physician; (2), in 1760, a daughter of William Wollaston, by whom he had eight children, of whom only two survived their father, one being Dr. William Heberden the younger [q. v.] His portrait, by Sir W. Beechey, is at the College of Physicians, and has been engraved by W. Ward, and also in Pettigrew's collection.

His chief works were: 1. 'Ἀντιθηριακά, an Essay on Mithridatium and Theriaca,' 8vo, 1745. 2. 'Commentarii de Morborum Historia et Curatione,' 8vo, London, 1802, 1807; Frankfort, 1804; Leipzig, 1805, 1827; English translation (ascribed to Dr. William Heberden, jun.), London, 1803, 1806. 3. In 'Medical Transactions of College of Physicians:' vol. i., 'Of the Night Blindness,' 'On the Chicken Pox,' 'On the Epidemical Cold of 1767,' &c.; vol. ii., 'Of the Hectic Fever,' 'Remarks on the Pulse,' 'Some Account of a Disorder of the Breast' (angina pectoris, read 21 July 1768), 'Of Diseases of the Liver,' 'Of the Nettle Rash,' &c.; vol. iii. 'Account of the Dissection of one that had been troubled with Angina pectoris' (dissection by John Hunter), 'Of the Measles,' &c. 4. In the 'Philosophical Transactions' he wrote: 'An Account of a very large Human Calculus' (xlvi. 596), and other papers. 5. 'A Dissertation on the Daphne [of the Ancients], with a Letter to Dr. Mead, 18 Dec. 1741,' Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 6269. Letters of Heberden are in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 29601, f. 285; Eg. MS. 2185, f. 128.

[A short autobiography in Latin is given in facsimile of Heberden's handwriting in Pettigrew's Medical Portrait Gallery, 1839; and a short memoir by his son is prefixed to the Commentaries. Nichols's Lit. Anecd. and Illustr. of Lit., passim; Dr. Macmichael's Gold-headed Cane, 2nd ed. 1828, p. 167; Lives of British Physicians, 1830, p. 198; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, ii. 159; A. C. Buller's Life and Works of Heberden, London, 1879 (gives pedigree); cf. Baker's Hist. of St. John's College, Cambridge, ed. Mayor.] J. F. P.

HEBERDEN, WILLIAM, the younger (1767–1845), physician, born 23 March 1767 in Cecil Street, London, was second and only surviving son of William Heberden [q. v.] He was educated at the Charterhouse and at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1788 as first senior optime. He was second chancellor's medallist, took on two occasions the members' prizes, and was fellow of his college from 1788 to 1796. He became M.A. 1791, and was incorporated on this degree at Oxford, where he took his medical degrees, M.B. 1792, M.D. 1795. Heberden studied in London at St. George's Hospital, and was elected physician there 15 Nov. 1793, but resigned his office in 1803. He was admitted candidate of the College of Physicians 1795, fellow 30 Sept. 1796, and was afterwards censor and elect. He delivered the Harveian oration 1809. He was also a fellow of the Royal Society. Heberden was early in life attached to the court, being made physician extraordinary to the queen in 1795, and to the king in 1805. He received the higher appointment of physician in ordinary to the queen in 1806 and to the king in 1809. He declined more than once the offer of a baronetcy with a pension. During the last illness of George III he was one of the physicians most frequently in attendance, and contemporary accounts state that he had a tolerably large practice. In 1812 his plans were entirely changed by the death of his wife, which left him a widower with nine children. He retired to Datchet, Buckinghamshire, and occupied

himself with the education of his children, his only medical practice being attendance on the king at Windsor. In 1826 he returned to London to superintend the studies of one of his sons who had entered as a student at St. George's Hospital. The death of this son in 1829 from a dissection wound, of another son and of a daughter shortly afterwards, induced him finally to retire from practice, and he devoted the rest of his life to study and authorship in theological subjects. He died in London 19 Feb. 1845, and was buried at Windsor.

Heberden was an accomplished physician and scholar, whose success was aided by every favouring circumstance of education, position, and family connection. His medical writings, which were not numerous, were learned and accurate rather than original. His personal interest in education induced him to write a short dialogue on that subject, and to translate for the benefit of his children Plutarch's treatise (from the 'Morals') on 'Brotherly Love.' He also translated Cicero's 'Letters to Atticus.' He was the author of the inscription on Addison's monument in Westminster Abbey, and his Harveian oration is an interesting and elegant specimen of academical Latin. His biblical criticisms and translations seem to have been chiefly composed for the use of his friends. He is credited with having made the English version of his father's 'Commentaries,' though his name does not appear.

His published writings (all printed in London) were: 1. 'Observations on the Increase and Decrease of different Diseases and particularly of the Plague,' 1801, 4to. 2. 'Morborum Puerilium Epitome,' 1804, 8vo. English version of the same, 1807, 12mo. 3. 'Oratio Harveiana,' 1809–10, 4to. 4. 'On Education; a Dialogue after the manner of Cicero's Philosophical Disquisitions,' 1818, 12mo. 5. 'Letters of Cicero to Atticus,' translated with notes, 1825, 8vo. 6. 'Reflections upon the Gospel according to St. John,' 1830, 12mo. 7. 'A Literal Translation of the Apostolical Epistles and Revelation,' with concurrent commentary, 1839, 8vo. 8. In the 'Medical Transactions of the College of Physicians,' vol. iv. (1) 'Of a Peculiar Affection of the Eyes' (Nyctalopia); (2) 'Observations on the Scurvy,' &c. Vol. v. 'A Case of Water in the Head,' &c. 9. In the 'Philosophical Transactions,' vol. lxxxvi. 1796, 'On the Influence of Cold upon the Health of the Inhabitants of London.'

[London Medical Gazette, 25 April 1845; Authentic Memoirs of Physicians and Surgeons, 2nd edit. 1818, p. 64; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, ii. 457.] J. F. P.

HECHT, EDUARD (1832–1887), musician, son of Heinrich Hecht, a musician and teacher of singing at Frankfort, was born on 28 Nov. 1832 at Dürkheim-on-the-Haardt, Rhenish Bavaria. As a child he studied music under his father, and subsequently under Jacob Rosenhain, I. Christian Hauff, and F. Mosser. In November 1854 he came to England, and settled in Manchester as a pianoforte teacher. Associated with Mr. (now Sir) Charles Hallé in his concerts from an early date, he acted as his chorus-master from 1870, and afterwards as sub-conductor. In addition to a large private practice as singing and pianoforte master, he was conductor of the Manchester Liedertafel from 1859 to 1878; was conductor of the St. Cecilia Choral Society from 1860, and conductor of the Stretford Choral Society from 1879. He became in 1875 lecturer on harmony and composition at Owens College, and was conductor of the Bradford and Halifax Musical Society. A man of artistic instinct and energy, he composed many well-known works, which extend to Op. 28. Among them are a symphony played at Hallé's concerts, a chorus, 'The Charge of the Light Brigade,' 'Eric the Dane,' a cantata, pianoforte pieces, part-songs, trios, two string quartets, marches for military band, &c. He died suddenly at Manchester on 6 March 1887.

[Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, iv. 670; Manchester Evening News, 7 March 1887; private information.] A. N.

HEDDI, HÆDDI, HEADDA, or ÆTLA (*d.* 705), bishop of the Gewissas or West-Saxons, was consecrated at London by Archbishop Theodore in 676 as successor to Leutherius or Hlothar, under whom the whole kingdom of Wessex formed a single diocese. He fixed his see at Winchester, and, probably about 679, removed thither the bones of St. Birinus [q. v.] from Dorchester in Oxfordshire. Although this was not the first time that Winchester was made the residence of a West-Saxon bishop [see under WINI], Heddi's migration was final (the exact date appears uncertain; Rudborne's date, 683, for the removal of the relics is not trustworthy). Although Dorchester may have continued part of Wessex for some years longer, the extension of the Mercian power rendered it no longer a suitable place for a West-Saxon see. It is possible that Heddi should be identified with Ætla, a monk of Whitby under St. Hilda (BÆDA, *Hist. Eccl.* iv. 23), who became bishop of Dorchester, though Ætla may have given place to Heddi. If Florence of Worcester's account of the Mercian sees is correct, Ætla

must have been appointed to Dorchester as a Mercian bishop in 679, and have died shortly afterwards; but it is by no means certain that Dorchester became Mercian so early. Heddi is said by William of Malmesbury to have been an abbot, which must mean abbot of Whitby, but there an abbess would seem more according to rule, and as he is described as not particularly learned, he is scarcely likely to have been one of St. Hilda's scholars. Although Theodore divided many of the English dioceses, he left the West-Saxon diocese untouched, and is said to have decreed that it should not be divided during the lifetime of Heddi, who was evidently opposed to such a step. In 704, however, the question of a division seems to have been revived, for Waldhere, bishop of London, wrote to Archbishop Brihtwald [q. v.], saying that it had been determined in a synod held in that year to refuse to communicate with the West-Saxons unless they obeyed Brihtwald's decree concerning the ordering of bishops, which can scarcely refer to anything else than a division of the diocese. In spite of this, however, Heddi's diocese was not divided until after his death, which took place in 705 (Flor. Wig., and by implication Bæda, who puts it after the accession of Osred in Northumbria, but *Anglo-Saxon Chron.* wrongly 703). He appears to have worked well with Ine, king of the West-Saxons, and was a friend of Archbishop Theodore. He was a man of much personal holiness, and was zealous in the discharge of his episcopal duties. A letter to him from Aldhelm is preserved by William of Malmesbury (*Gesta Pontificum*, v. 341). He is reckoned a saint, his day being 30 July. Many miracles were worked at his tomb, and Bæda was told that the West-Saxons were wont to carry away a little dust from it, to mix with water, and give it to the sick to drink; that this mixture had cured many, both men and beasts; and that the habit of taking away dust from the grave was so largely practised that a ditch of no small size had already been made round it. His name was on one of the pyramids said to have been discovered at Glastonbury. A large number of charters are subscribed with his name between 676 and 701.

[Bede's Hist. Eccl. iv. cc. 12, 23, v. c. 18; Anglo-Saxon Chron. ann. 676, 703; Florence of Worcester, ann. 676, 705; William of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontificum, pp. 158, 159, 341, 375 (Rolls Ser.), and De Antiqq. Glaston., Gale's Scriptt. iii. 306; Thomas Rudborne, Anglia Sacra, i. 193; Haddan and Stubbs's Councils and Eccl. Docs. iii. 126, 130, 263, 267; Dict. Christ. Biog., art. 'Hedda,' by Bishop Stubbs.] W. H.

HEDDIUS, STEPHEN (*fl.* 669), chronicler. [See Eddi.]

HEDGES, Sir CHARLES (*d.* 1714), lawyer and politician, great-grandson of John Lacy of Wiltshire, was son of Henry Hedges of Wanborough in that county, who married Margaret, daughter of R. Pleydell of Childers, Berkshire; Sir William Hedges [q. v.] was his second cousin. He was educated at Oxford, taking the degrees of B.A. 29 Nov. 1670, when he was at Magdalen Hall; M.A. (of Magdalen College) on 31 May 1673, and D.C.L. on 26 June 1675. On 25 Oct. in the last year he was admitted to the Society of Advocates; he was created chancellor and vicar-general of the diocese of Rochester by patent for life in 1686, and master of the faculties and judge of the admiralty court, in place of Sir Richard Raines, on 1 June 1689, when he was also knighted. He was returned as M.P. for Orford in Suffolk in 1698, but counter-petitions for and against the return were presented. Hedges and his colleagues were unseated by an election committee (1 Feb. 1700), and the house confirmed the decision by a majority of one vote (10 Feb.) In the short-lived parliament of 1701 he sat for Dover, and at the election in November 1701 he was returned for Calne and Malmesbury. His opponents endeavoured to eject him from both places, and the election for Calne was declared void, but the petition against his return for Malmesbury failed. At the next election (August 1702) he was again returned for both Calne and Malmesbury, and in this instance elected to serve for the former borough. He contested the constituency of Calne again in 1705 and 1708, but was not successful. He nevertheless retained a seat in parliament, as he was thrice (1705, 1708, 1710) returned for West Looe, and once (1713) for East Looe. His political opinions were those of the tories, but he usually voted as his own individual interest prompted. Mainly through the influence of the Earl of Rochester he was sworn as secretary of state and a privy councillor on 5 Nov. 1700, when, according to Luttrell, he was allowed by special permission of the king to remain judge of the admiralty court, and he continued to be judge until 29 Dec. 1701. The Duchess of Marlborough said of him: 'He has no capacity, no quality nor interest, nor ever could have been in that post [i.e. the secretaryship] but that everybody knows my Lord Rochester cares for nothing so much as a man that he thinks will depend upon him' (*Account of Conduct of Duchess of Marlborough*, pp. 204–11). He attended the queen to Bath in August 1702, and for a short

time (April to May 1704) he was declared the sole secretary, both home and foreign, until a successor was appointed to the Earl of Nottingham. During 1705 the whigs constantly endeavoured to eject him from office to make room for the Earl of Sunderland, and the queen at last submitted. The change was announced on 3 Dec. 1706, but it was stipulated that Hedges should be appointed to the judgeship of the prerogative court of Canterbury on its vacation by Sir Richard Raines, and in January 1711 he succeeded to that post. In November of the same year he was mentioned as the third plenipotentiary to negotiate the treaty of Utrecht, but it never passed beyond rumour. For some time his chief residence was at Richmond Green, in a house which afterwards passed to Sir Matthew Decker, but in 1700 he bought the estate of Compton Camberwell, in Compton Bassett, near Calne, and the family arms are still preserved around the parapet of the house. He owned much property in Wiltshire. Among the privately printed works of Sir Thomas Phillipps was one called 'Land-holders of Wanborough; from a Map of Wanborough, the estate of the Right Hon. Sir Charles Hedges. Taken and drawn in 1709 by P. Assenton.' Hedges died on 10 June 1714, and was buried at Wanborough on 15 June. His widow, Eleanor, daughter of George Smith, a proctor in London, died in 1733, and was also buried at Wanborough. They had issue one daughter and three sons, Henry, William, and Charles. William married as his first wife Elizabeth, sole heiress of the family of Gore, at Alderton in Wiltshire (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1836, pt. i. p. 376, and Aubrey, *Collections*, ed. the Rev. J. E. Jackson, p. 46).

Hedges is said to have been the anonymous author of 'Reasons for Setling [*sic*] Admiralty Jurisdiction and giving encouragement to Merchants, Owners, Masters of Ships, Material Men, and Marines,' 1690, the main object of which was to improve the methods of pressing seamen. Henry Maundrell was his nephew, and the famous 'Journey from Aleppo to Jerusalem at Easter 1697' is dedicated to him. Hearne records in his diary that Hedges gave this book to the university, but that the officials were guilty of some discourtesy which displeased the donor. At the sale of the library of the College of Advocates at Doctors' Commons there were purchased for the British Museum the Addit. MSS. 24102–07, all relating to Hedges. They contain notes of cases heard by him, accounts of his fees, with cases and precedents which he had collected. The most interesting is his letter-book (No. 24107), comprising copies of his letters, official and private, including many to Maundrell. Many other letters to and from him are at the British Museum and in the collections described in the Historical Manuscripts Commission. His grand-daughter was mother of Colonel Montagu, the ornithologist, after whose death upwards of three hundred letters written to Hedges by the first Duke of Marlborough, and three notes addressed to him by Queen Anne, were sold by auction in 1816 for 570 guineas. Some letters from Marlborough to him are printed in Murray's 'Letters and Despatches of the Duke.' Elkanah Settle issued in 1714 a funeral poem to the memory of Hedges.

[Luttrell's Hist. Relation, i. 557, iv. 608–12, 704–6, 710, v. 124, 151, 169, 207, 418, vi. 673; Coote's Civilians, p. 98; Aubrey's Collections, ed. Jackson, pp. 42–52; Le Neve's Knights (Harl. Soc. viii.), p. 415; Yule's Diary of W. Hedges (Hakluyt Soc.), ii. 32–6, 196–7; Wentworth Papers, p. 215; Nichols's Illustrations of Lit. vi. 718; Lysons's Environs of London, i. 453; Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble, iii. 117; Oldfield's Parl. Hist. iv. 563–4, v. 149–50, 169–170; Gent. Mag. 1816 pt. ii. pp. 23, 135, 231, 606, 1836 pt. i. pp. 376–7; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. vi. 476, vii. 278.] W. P. C.

HEDGES, Sir WILLIAM (1632–1701), governor of Bengal, born on 21 Oct. 1632 at Coole, co. Cork, was the eldest son of Robert Hedges of Youghal in the same county, and Kingsdown, in the parish of Stratton, Wiltshire, by his wife Catharine, daughter of Edward Wakeman of The Mythe, near Tewkesbury. He, as well as his father and grandfather, is formally styled 'Lacy, *alias* Hedges;' his great-grandfather was John Lacy of Wiltshire; Sir Charles Hedges [q. v.] was his second cousin. He commenced his career as a Turkey merchant, presumably in the service of the Levant Company at Constantinople. In his 'Diary' he refers to his colloquial knowledge of Arabic and Turkish. He was head of the factory at Constantinople, but finding the press of business too heavy for him and his partner Palmer, he invited Dudley North, who was then at Smyrna, to come and take a share. Leaving North to fill his place, Hedges returned to England about 1671–2. On 16 April 1681 he was elected one of the twenty-four 'committees' (directors) of the East India Company at a general court of the 'adventurers' (proprietors). On the following 3 Sept. he was chosen agent and governor of the company's affairs in the Bay of Bengal. He was instructed to put a stop to the growing exactions of the native rulers and their subordinates, to check the recently organised efforts of the 'interlopers'

to break through the company's monopoly, and to punish the dishonesty of many of the company's own servants. In particular he was to arrest his predecessor, Matthias Vincent. Hedges sailed from the Downs on 28 Jan. 1682, anchored in Balasore Road on 17 July, and reached Hoogly on 24 July. His want of tact and prudence brought him into constant collision with his associates in the council at Hoogly, especially with Job Charnock [q. v.], John Beard, and Francis Ellis, and in the end they proved too strong for him. His detention of Beard's letter to Sir Josiah Child, the contents of which he had contrived to know, subjected him to the ill-will of the latter. On 21 Dec. 1683 the court issued a formal revocation of his commission, which reached him on 17 July 1684. He accordingly left Hoogly, embarked on 30 Dec., visited Persia on his way, and landed at Dover on 4 April 1687. On 6 March 1688 he was knighted by James II, and became a member of the Mercers' Company. On 26 May 1690 he, together with Thomas Cook, was put forward by the church party as a candidate for the shrievalty of the city of London, but neither won. In June 1693 he was chosen sheriff along with Alderman Abney. A month later he was elected alderman for Portsoken ward. In 1694 he was chosen one of the twenty-four directors of the 'New Bank' (Bank of England), and four or five years later resumed to a certain extent his connection with the East India Company. In 1698 the old company formed a 'grand committee' of twenty-six gentlemen associated with the twenty-six of their court to deal with certain resolutions hostile to their interests which had been passed by the commons on 24 May. A similar committee was again formed in January 1699, and of this last Hedges and Sir John Letheuillier were members. The two were deputed on 17 Jan. in that year to open negotiations for coalition with the new company. In 1700 Hedges was a candidate for the mayoralty, but was not successful. He died in London on 5 Aug. 1701, and was buried, as directed in his will, with his first wife at Stratton on the 15th. He was twice married. His first wife, Susanna, eldest daughter of Nicholas Vanacker of Erith, Kent, died in childbirth at Hoogly on 6 July 1683, leaving two sons, William and Robert, and a daughter Susanna. He married as his second wife, on 21 July 1687, Anne, widow of Colonel John Searle of Finchley, and by her had two sons, John and Charles. In 1693 Hedges bought land to the value of 200*l.* in Stratton, and settled it for an augmentation of the vicarage and better maintenance of the vicar and vicars' widows for ever. He also directed that a sermon on charity should be preached annually by the vicar 'the next Sunday to the sixth of July,' the day of his first wife's death. The sermon is suspended, though the endowment continues. Hedges's 'Diary,' commencing on 25 Nov. 1681, and terminating abruptly on 6 March 1688, was purchased by Mr. R. Barlow of a bookseller named Bohn in High Street, Canterbury, on 20 Sept. 1875. The manuscript has been presented by Mr. Barlow to the India Office, whence in all probability it originally came. It was printed by the Hakluyt Society, under the editorship of Colonel Sir Henry Yule, in 1887. A second volume of biographical and miscellaneous illustrations of the time in India was issued in 1888.

[Hedges's Diary, edited by Sir Henry Yule for the Hakluyt Soc.] G. G.

HEDLEY, WILLIAM (1779–1843), inventor, was born at Newburn, near Newcastle-on-Tyne, on 13 July 1779. He was educated at a school at Wylam, and when not yet twenty-two years of age was appointed viewer at Walbottle colliery in Northumberland. He afterwards held the same position at the Wylam colliery, taking charge, in addition, of the Blagill lead mine at Alston in Cumberland. The difficulty and expense of the mode of conveying coal from the pits to the river Tyne drew his attention to the necessity of improving the means of transit, and it was to his ingenuity that the locomotive engine of Trevithick, Blenkinsop, and Chapman first became practically, or at all events extensively, useful. Hedley first saw clearly that a locomotive engine and wagons needed none of the old rack rails and toothed wheels to secure sufficient friction to induce motion; his patent for the smooth wheel and rail system bore date 13 March 1813. Soon afterwards the smooth rails were laid down at Wylam.

Hedley was a designer and maker of locomotive engines, and discovered, though he did not perfectly develope, the principle of the blast-pipe, a method of producing a greater draught by returning the exhaust steam into the chimney. This was certainly introduced into engines of his which were at work as early as 1814.

Hedley had been a shipowner since 1808. In 1822, during a strike of the keelmen, he promptly placed one of his engines upon a barge, and, working it with paddles, towed the keels to the coal-shoots without the men's assistance. Steamboats had been invented earlier [see HULL, JONATHAN], but they were little used, and the action was

characteristic of Hedley's energy and resource.

In 1824 he took the Crow Tees colliery, near Durham, and later that at Callerton, near Wylam. In 1828 he removed to Shield Row, where he rented for some time the South Moor colliery. While at Callerton he introduced an improved system of pumping the water out of collieries, which, though adversely criticised at the time, was soon in general use in the north of England.

Hedley died at Burnhopeside Hall, near Lanchester, Durham, on 9 Jan. 1843, and was buried at Newburn. Four of his sons survived him: Oswald Dodd Hedley (*d.* 1882); Thomas Hedley (*d.* 1877), who left much money to endow the Northumberland bishopric; William Hedley; and George Hedley.

The inventions connected with the steam engine are all matters of dispute. Hedley's discoveries were not widely known at the time, and, owing to the desire of popular writers to simplify the story and to add to its picturesqueness by consolidating what should be a widely distributed credit, he has not until recently received due recognition.

[Archer's William Hedley, 3rd ed.; O. D. Hedley's Who invented the Locomotive Engine? Galloway's The Steam Engine and its Inventors, pp. 212, 218, 220; Smiles's Lives of the Engineers, iii. 91, 497, 498, 499, 500.]

W. A. J. A.

HEEMSKERK, EGBERT VAN (1645–1704), painter, born at Haarlem in Holland in 1645, was son of a painter of the same name in that town, who painted clever pictures in the style of Teniers and Brouwer. Heemskerk studied under Pieter de Grebber, and followed the same style as his father, painting drinking scenes, village schools, humorous subjects, temptations of St. Anthony, and the like. He lived most of his life in London, where he was patronised by the Earl of Rochester. His paintings, though often gross in subject, were cleverly executed, and were very popular. Many were engraved, especially in mezzotint, by R. Earlom, J. Smith, and others, including some of 'Quakers' Meetings,' which are well known. He died in London in 1704, leaving a son of the same name, who was also a painter, but turned out badly, and eventually took to the stage at Sadler's Wells Theatre.

In the print room at the British Museum there are two portraits of Heemskerk, engraved in mezzotint, perhaps by himself, and published by I. Oliver, and also a portrait of Pierce Tempest after Heemskerk, engraved by F. Place. He frequently introduced his own portrait into his pictures. Vincent Bourne [q. v.] wrote poems on two of his pictures.

[Immerzeel's (and Kramm's) Levens en Werken der Hollandsche Kunstschilders; De Piles's Lives of the Painters (supplement); Granger's Biog. Hist. of England.] L. C.

HEERE, LUCAS VAN (1534–1584), painter and poet. [See DE HEERE.]

HEETE, ROBERT, or ROBERT OF WOODSTOCK (*d.* 1428), canonist and civilian, presumably a native of Woodstock, Oxfordshire, became scholar of Winchester College in 1401, and in due course scholar of New College, Oxford, where he graduated M.A. and LL.B. He was a pupil of William Barrowe, doctor of decretals, and afterwards bishop of Bangor and Carlisle. In 1413, when Barrowe was chancellor, Heete delivered a lecture on the first book of the decretals. He was chaplain of the chantry of the Holy Trinity in All Saints' Church, Oxford, the patronage of which belonged to his college (WOOD, *City of Oxford*, ii. 110, Oxf. Hist. Soc.), and rector of St. Mildred's, Oxford. In 1417 he became fellow of the college, and in 1422 was admitted fellow of Winchester College. He died on 28 Feb. 1428 (*Reg. Winchester College*, ap. MOBERLY, p. xii).

Heete owned New College MS. 92, and was the author of part of its contents, viz.: 1. 'Lectura super primum librum Decretalium . . . extractum ex diversis doctoribus,' ff. 9–82. 2. 'Lectura super Decretalium librum quintum,' ff. 83–99. 3. 'Brocarda juris canonici, et civilis secundum R. [Heete?].' He may also have written some of the other articles, which include several anonymous orations and some legal 'adversaria.' The volume bears the inscription 'Lib' R. Heete precij xiii s. iiij d.,' and a statement that it was bequeathed by him for the use of any law fellow of the college. Heete was also in all probability the author of a short life of William of Wykeham preserved in a manuscript at Winchester College: 'Libellus seu Tractatus de prosapia, vita, et gestis venerabilis patris et domini, domini Willelmi de Wykeham, nuper episcopi Wynton.' This volume is dated 1424 and contains a dedication to the fellows of Winchester and New Colleges; its author was certainly fellow of one or both of those colleges. Martin, in his 'Life of Wykeham,' ascribes it to one Robert Heers or Heresius, but there is no such name in the 'College Registers.' Heete's 'Life of Wykeham' is printed in the Rev. G. H. Moberly's 'Life of Wykeham' (Appendix E, pp. 293–308); it contains some short pieces of elegiac verse. The 'Life' preserved in

New College MS. 288, art. 3, under the title 'Brevis Chronica de ortu, vita, et gestis nobilibus reverendi domini Willelmi de Wykeham,' is extracted from Heete's 'Life.' It was printed by Wharton in his 'Anglia Sacra' (ii. 355), where it is erroneously ascribed to Thomas Chaundeler, warden of New College. Heete gave numerous donations of plate and books to Winchester College.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 388; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. of Oxford, ed. Gutch, pp. 171, 197; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, pp. 4, 28; Lowth's Life of Wykeham, 3rd ed. 1777, preface, pp. xiii–xvi; Moberly's Life of Wykeham, preface, pp. xi–xii; Coxe's Cat. MSS. in Coll. Aulisque Oxon. i. 73-4, 103.] C. L. K.

HEGAT, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1600), professor at Bordeaux, was a native of Glasgow. Several Hiegaits are mentioned in connection with Glasgow between 1570 and 1590 (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* and *Reg. P. C. Scotl.*) If the ascription to Hegat of the 'Pædagogiæ' is correct, he must have gone to France before 1563 as a very young man. Dempster, who knew him well, says that after teaching at Poitiers, Paris, Lisieux, and Dijon, he finally settled at Bordeaux. On 9 June 1581 Vinetus wrote to George Buchanan [q. v.] that there were then at Bordeaux two Scotishmen, 'one of whom is professor of Philosophy.' Hegat is undoubtedly meant; the other was Robert Balfour (1550?–1625?) [q. v.], who was later an intimate friend of Hegat. The 'Gallia Victrix' and 'Recidivæ Athenæ' show that Hegat made a visit to Poitiers in 1598–9. Hegat was alive as late as 1621. Dempster says he was living at the time he wrote, and describes him as 'a man skilled in all polite literature and human sciences, whose manners were tempered with a festive gaiety.' Vinetus more soberly calls him 'a good, honest, learned man, who enjoys the favour of his auditors.'

Hegat wrote: 1. 'Pædagogiæ, liber primus, et Galliarum Delphini Genethliacon, carmine,' Paris, 1563, 4to (Tanner; Watt, *Bibl. Brit.*) 2. 'Gallia Victrix,' Poitiers, 1598, 8vo (a Latin dramatic poem in four acts, dedicated to Walter Stuart, lord Blantyre, who was a pupil of George Buchanan); the Sieur de la Valletrye addressed a sonnet to Hegat on this poem. 3. 'Recidivæ Athenæ. Oratio Panegyrica habita Pictarii in Aula Pygarræa,' Poitiers, 1599, 8vo. 4. 'Ludovico et Annæ clementissimis regibus . . . Capitulatio sive Amnestia. Oratio habita in aula majori Acquitanica, solemnibus studiorum auspiciis ix Kal. Nov. 1616,' Bordeaux, 1616, 8vo. 5. 'Carthusiæ Burdigalensis Encænia. Et religiosis Adventoria,' Bordeaux, 1621, 8vo (partly prose and partly verse; it is addressed to Francis de Sourdis, archbishop of Bourges). 6. A poem prefixed to the poetical works of the Sieur de la Valletrye, Paris, 1602. 7. A poem in twenty-one hexameter lines, beginning 'Gloria quanta fuit cæli super ardua ferri,' prefixed to Balfour's 'Cleomedis,' Bordeaux, 1605. 8. Two poems and an address to the reader prefixed to Balfour's 'Commentary on Aristotle,' 1618–20. Dempster in his usual manner gives a list of writings which are otherwise unknown: 'Poemata Græca,' 'Epigrammata Latina,' 'Orationes eloquentissimæ,' 'Epithalamium Henrici Quarti et Mariæ Mediceæ Franciæ regum,' and adds that he was said to be preparing a commentary on Ausonius.

[Dempster's Hist. Eccl. Gentis Scotorum, p. 687 (Bannatyne Club); Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 388; D. Irving's Lives of Scottish Writers, i. 237; Michel's Les Écossais en France, ii. 194 sqq.; Burton's Scot Abroad; Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. L. K.

HEGGE, ROBERT (1599–1629), miscellaneous writer, born at Durham in 1599, was the son of Stephen Hegge, notary public in that city, by Anne, daughter of Robert Swyft, LL.D., prebendary of Durham (Hegge, *Legend*, &c., ed. Taylor, introduction). On 7 Nov. 1614 he was admitted scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and graduated B.A. on 13 Feb. 1617 and M.A. on 17 March 1620 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 372, 393). Wood says that he was 'accounted, considering his age, the best in the university for the Mathematical faculty, History, and Antiquities, as afterwards for his excellent knowledge in the Sacred Scriptures.' He was elected probationer fellow of his college on 27 Dec. 1624, but died suddenly on 11 June 1629, and was buried in Corpus Christi Chapel. Hegge wrote a 'Treatise of Dials and Dialling,' preserved in the college library, to which he also presented a manuscript of St. Augustine's 'De Civitate Dei' (Coxe, *Cat. of Oxford MSS.* Corpus Christi College, pp. 8, 14). Another treatise from his pen, entitled 'In aliquot Sacræ Paginæ loca lectiones,' was published at London in 1647 by his fellow-townsman, John Hall (1627–1656) [q. v.], who intimated that it it met with the approval of scholars, he had more ready for press. A third treatise by Hegge, entitled 'Saint Cvthbert; or the Histories of his Chvrches at Lindisfarne, Cvncacestre, and Dvnholme,' was written in 1625 and 1626. Richard Baddeley, private secretary to Morton, bishop of Durham, printed a poor edition of it from a copy in Lord Fairfax's library, and suppressed the name of the author; he called it 'The Legend

of St. Cvthbert, with the Antiquities of the Church of Durham. By B. R., Esq.,' 12mo, London, 1663. A very correct edition was printed in quarto by George Allan at his press in Darlington in 1777, and another by John Brough Taylor, F.S.A., at Sunderland in 1816. Taylor's edition is printed from a manuscript, probably the author's autograph, which belonged to Frevile Lambton of Hardwick.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 456–8; authorities as above.] G. G.

HEIDEGGER, JOHN JAMES (1659?–1749), manager of the opera, is said to have been the son of a clergyman and a native of Zurich in Switzerland. From 'A Critical Discourse on Operas and Musick in England,' appended to 'A Comparison between the French and Italian Musick and Operas, translated from the French' (of François Raguenet), 1709, pp. 69–71, it would appear that Heidegger selected the airs for 'Thomyris, Queen of Scythia,' produced at the theatre in Drury Lane in 1707 (see also Motteux's preface to that opera). Heidegger's ready address and witty conversation soon made him a favourite in the fashionable world, and he established a reputation as a great authority on operatic matters. Heidegger appears to have first undertaken the actual duties of manager of the opera-house in the Haymarket in the beginning of 1713. Francis Coleman records that Swiny, who was still manager, produced 'Theseus' on 10 and 14 Jan. 1712–1713, but after two nights broke and ran away from his liabilities. The singers concluded to go on upon their own account, and Heidegger managed for them both this and the succeeding opera, 'Ernelinda,' produced on 26 Feb. 1713 (*Addit. MS.* 11258). In 1718 and 1719 there was no Italian opera in London, but in April 1720 the new Royal Academy of Music commenced their first operatic season with the assistance of Heidegger and Handel. A few years previously masquerades had been introduced at the opera-house in the Haymarket (see Pope's letter written in June 1717; *Letters and Works of Lady M. W. Montagu*, 1861, i. 428), and under Heidegger's astute management they rapidly became the rage of the town (see *Mist's Weekly Journal* for 15 Feb. 1718). In consequence of many scandalous scenes an ineffectual attempt was made to obtain an act of parliament for their suppression. Ultimately a royal proclamation was issued against them, the effect being that they were called 'ridottos,' or balls, instead of masquerades. Though George II patronised them and appointed Heidegger master of the revels, a Middlesex grand jury in 1729 presented Heidegger 'as the principal promoter of vice and immorality.'

In 1728 the Royal Academy of Music, under whose auspices the opera had been carried on at the house in the Haymarket since 1720, closed their doors, and the theatre passed into the hands of Heidegger, who thereupon entered into an operatic partnership with Handel, which lasted until June 1734, when Heidegger gave up the theatre to the rival Italian company of Lincoln's Inn Fields. This joint venture terminated disastrously, owing to Handel's quarrel with Senesino. In 1737 Heidegger once more resumed the management of the Haymarket opera-house, and offered Handel 1,000*l.* for two new operas. The season was not, however, successful. On 24 May 1738 he advertised for a new subscription, but on 26 July he announced that 'the opera's for the ensuing season at the King's Theatre in the Haymarket cannot be carried on as was intended, by reason of the subscription not being full, and that I could not agree with the singers, tho' I offer'd one thousand guineas to one of them.' Heidegger died at his house in Maid of Honour Row at Richmond, Surrey, on 5 Sept. 1749, at a very advanced age. Though it is stated in many authorities that Heidegger was buried in the churchyard at Richmond, his name does not appear in the burial register there. He left a natural daughter (Miss Pappet), who was married, on 2 Sept. 1750, to Captain (afterwards Vice-admiral Sir Peter) Denis [q. v.]

The management of the chief private as well as public entertainments was entrusted to Heidegger. Through these means he made an income, it is said, of some 5,000*l.* a year. He resided for some years at Barn Elms, in the house in which Sir Francis Walsingham received Queen Elizabeth. The greater part of it has since been rebuilt, and it is now in the occupation of the Ranelagh Club. It was here that George II invited himself to sup with Heidegger one evening. The king was vexed on his arrival at finding the house dark. Heidegger affected to apologise, and while he was speaking the house was instantaneously lighted up by an ingenious arrangement of lamps (Lysons, *Environs of London*, 1792, i. 14). Heidegger afterwards removed to a house in Maid of Honour Row, Richmond, the hall of which was decorated under his direction by his scene-painters with a series of views in Italy and Switzerland. These paintings, which were well executed, are still in perfect preservation.

Though Heidegger lived luxuriously he gave a great deal of money away in charity, the short notice of his death, which appeared

in the 'General Advertiser' for 6 Sept. 1749, closing with the assertion that 'of him it may be truly said, what one hand received from the rich, the other gave to the poor.' Mrs. Delany describes Heidegger as being 'the most ugly man that ever was formed' (*Autobiogr.* i. 6). He was the first to make a jest of it himself, and won a bet that Lord Chesterfield would not produce a more hideous face in London. A woman whom Chesterfield produced was a formidable rival; but Heidegger, on taking her head-dress, was allowed to have won the wager (Nichols, *Works of Hogarth*, ii. 322–3). Pope alludes to him in the 'Dunciad,' book i. (lines 289–290):

> And lo! her bird (a monster of a fowl,
> Something betwixt a Heideggre and owl).

The 'Masquerade,' which is said to have been first printed in 1728, probably by Fielding, was 'inscribed to C—t H—d—g—r by Lemuel Gulliver, poet-laureate to the King of Lilliput.' Fielding also introduces him as 'Count Ugly' in the 'puppet show called the Pleasures of the Town.' He was commonly known as the 'Swiss Count,' by which name he is alluded to in the 'Tatler' (No. 18) in 'A Critical Discourse on Opera's and Musick in England,' and in Hughes's 'Dedication of Charon or the Ferryboat,' contained in Duncombe's 'Letters by several Eminent Persons deceased,' 1773, vol. iii. p. xxx. His face is introduced into more than one of Hogarth's prints. The sketch of 'Heidegger in a Rage' portrays the master of the revels after the elaborate practical joke had been played upon him by the Duke of Montagu, an account of which is given in Nichols's 'Works of Hogarth,' ii. 323–5. There is also a rare etching of Heidegger by Worlidge, and a mezzotint engraved by Faber in 1749 after a portrait by Van Loo. The engravings in Lavater's 'Essays on Physiognomy' (1789, i. 260–1) are from a mask taken from the face of C. Heidegger, and not from that of John James, as John Ireland states (*Hogarth Illustrated*, 3rd edit. vol. i. pp. xxxiii–iv). Heidegger's name is attached to the dedications of the librettos of the following Italian operas, viz.: 'Almahide' (1710), 'Antiochus' (1712), 'Amadis' (1713), 'Arminius' (1714); and his initials to the dedication of 'Lucius Varus' (1715). The share which he had in the composition of the librettos was probably very small, and it is more than likely that he only superintended the English translations of them.

[John Nichols's Works of Hogarth, 1810, i. 473, ii. 26, 60–1, 283, 308, 319–26; Burney's General Hist. of Music, 1789, vol. iv. chap. vi.; Sir John Hawkins's General Hist. of the Science and Practice of Music, 1853, ii. 812; Baker's Companion to the Playhouse, 1764, vol. ii.; Dibdin's Hist. of the Stage, vol. iv. chap. xiv.; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 724, ii. 512, iii. 184; Schoelcher's Life of Handel, 1857; Thomas Wright's Caricature Hist. of the Georges, 1876, pp. 68–75; Cat. of Prints and Drawings in the Brit. Mus. 1873, vol. ii.; Autobiography of Mrs. Delany, 1861, i. 6, 138, 145, 587, 594; Lawrence's Life of Henry Fielding, 1855, pp. 15–16, 26; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. 1814, xvii. 306–10; Chambers's Book of Days, ii. 313–15; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. viii. 508, 6th ser. iv. 389, 471; Gent. Mag. 1749 xix. 429, 1750 xx. 428, 1778 xlviii. 267–8, 286, 372; Penny London Post, 6 Sept. 1749; London Daily Post, 24 May and 26 July 1738; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

HEIGHAM, Sir CLEMENT (*d.* 1570), judge, of a Suffolk family, son of Clement Heigham of Lavenham, by Matilda, daughter of Lawrence Cooke, was admitted a member of Lincoln's Inn 20 July 1517, called to the bar there, became autumn reader in 1538 and 1547, and was a governor of the inn till 1557 (*Black Book*, iii. 77). In early life he was chief bailiff of the liberty of St. Edmund, under the monastery of St. Edmund's Bury (*Arundel MS.* Brit. Mus. i. fol. 54). His name, however, does not appear in the various law reports. He was a Roman catholic, and on Edward VI's death was at once (8 July 1553) summoned by Mary to Keninghall Castle, Norfolk, to advise her, and during her reign was a privy councillor, a member of parliament for Rye, Ipswich, West Looe, and Lancaster, and speaker of the House of Commons. On 27 Jan. 1555 he was knighted by King Philip (Machyn, *Diary*, p. 342), and on 2 March 1558 he succeeded Sir David Brooke as lord chief baron of the exchequer. He received a new patent on Queen Elizabeth's accession, but on 22 Jan. 1559 he was replaced by Sir Edward Saunders, and retired to his seat, Barrow Hall, Suffolk, where he died 9 March 1570, and was buried at Thurning Church, Norfolk. He married, first, Anne, daughter of John de Moonines of Seamere Hall, Suffolk, and secondly, Anne, daughter of Sir George Waldegrave of Smalbridge, and widow of Henry Buers of Acton, Suffolk, by both of whom he had issue.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Strype's Mem. iii. 14, 160, 288, 306; Stow's Annals, p. 610; Parl. Hist. i. 617–25; Wotton's Baronetage, iv. 373; Gaze's Suffolk; Collins's Peerage; Burgon's Life of Gresham, ii. 108; Fuller's Worthies, ii. 350.] J. A. H.

HEIGHAM, JOHN (*fl.* 1639), catholic printer, writer, and translator, was probably descended from a younger son of the ancient

family of Heigham or Higham, of Higham, Cheshire, who settled in Essex. He was a man of learning, and skilled in the Latin, French, Italian, and Spanish languages. He resided at Douay and St. Omer, chiefly in the latter city, where he appears to have been living in 1639. By his wife, Mary Garnett, he had a son John, who took holy orders, and left Rome for the English mission in 1649.

His works are: 1. 'A Devout Exposition of the Holie Masse. With an Ample Declaration of all the Rites and Ceremonies belonging to the same,' Douay, 1614, 12mo; St. Omer, 1622, 8vo; and again London, 1876, 12mo, edited by Austin Joseph Rowley, priest. 2. 'A Mirrour to Confesse well for such persons as doe frequent this Sacrament. Abridged out of sundrie confessionals by a certain devout Religious man,' Douay, 1618 and 1624, 12mo. 3. 'A Method of Meditation,' translated from the French of Father Ignatius Balsom, St. Omer, 1618, 8vo. 4. 'The Psalter of Jesus, contayninge very devoute and godlie petitions,' Douay, 1618, 12mo. This is a revised edition of Richard Whytford's 'Psalter.' It was reprinted, Douay, 1624, 12mo, with 'A Mirrour to Confesse well' and the four following works, in all six parts, each having a distinct title-page. 5. 'Certaine very pious and godly considerations proper to be exercised whilst the . . . Sacrifice of the Masse is celebrated,' Douay, 1624, 12mo. 6. 'Divers Devout considerations for the more worthy receaving of the . . . Sacrament,' Douay, 1624, 12mo. 7. 'Certaine advertisements teaching men how to lead a Christian life,' Douay, 1624, 12mo, translated from the Italian of St. Charles Borromeo. 8. 'A briefe and profitable exercise of the seaven principall effusions of the . . . blood of . . . Jesus Christ,' a translation from the French, Douay, 1624, 12mo. 9. 'Meditations on the Mysteries of our holie Faith, with the Practise of Mental Prayer touching the same,' from the Spanish of the jesuit father Luis de la Puente,' St. Omer, 1619, 4to; reprinted, in a revised and corrected form, London, 1852, 8vo. This translation is distinct from that of Father Richard Gibbons [q. v.] in 1610. 10. 'The True Christian Catholique; or the Maner How to Live Christianly,' from the French of the jesuit Father Philippe Doultreman, St. Omer, 1622, 12mo. 11. 'Villegas's Lives of the Saints translated, whereunto are added the Lives of sundry other Saints of the Universal Church, set forth by J. Heigham,' St. Omer, 1630, 4to. 12. 'Via Vere Tuta; or the Truly Safe Way. Discovering the Danger, Crookedness, and Uncertaintie of M. John Preston and Sir Humfrey Lindes Unsafe Way,' St. Omer, 1631 and 1639, 8vo. In answer to the puritan divine Sir Humphrey Lynde's 'Via Tuta.'

[Gillow's Bibl. Dict. of English Catholics; Duthillœul's Bibl. Douaisienne, 2nd edit. p. 197; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 426; Foley's Records, vi. 340, 628; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th edit. ii. 79.] T. C.

HEIGHINGTON, MUSGRAVE (1690–1774?), musical composer, was son of Ambrose Heighington of White Hurworth, Durham, and of his wife, who was one of the four daughters of Sir Edward Musgrave, first baronet, of Hayton Castle, Cumberland. From the facts that his wife was an Irish lady, and that one of his most important works, 'The Enchantress, or Harlequin Merlin,' was produced in Dublin, it is supposed that he was settled there as a professor of music for some time. In 1738 he was appointed organist at Yarmouth, and was admitted a member of the Gentlemen's Society at Spalding. He was organist at Leicester in 1739, and while there composed the anniversary ode for the Spalding Society. In 1745 it appears from the rules of the Spalding Society that he was in the habit of giving concerts in the town hall there. He was organist before 1760 at the English episcopal chapel in Dundee. Bishop Pococke, in his 'Tour through Scotland' (Scottish History Society, 1887), when visiting Dundee in 1760, wrote: 'They have a neat Chapel and Organ, of which Dr. Heyington, a very eminent Musitian (who took his degree in Musick at Oxford and Cambridge, and is about 80), is the Organist.' His name, however, does not occur in the lists of Oxford and Cambridge graduates. Heighington died at Dundee about 1774. Besides the two works already named he published 'Six Select Odes of Anacreon in Greek and Six of Horace in Latin, set to Music,' said to have been performed in Fleet Street in 1745. He is described in the title as 'sometime of Queen's College, Oxford.' He also wrote several songs, and took an active part in the formation of the Dundee Musical Society, one of the earliest Scottish societies engaged in the study of classical music.

[Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vi. 11, 32, 87; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. i. 435, 543; local information.] A. H. M.

HEINS, JOHN THEODORE (1732–1771), painter and engraver, born at Norwich in 1732, was son of John Theodore Heins, a German, resident at Norwich, who between 1736 and 1756 painted several portraits of eminent people at Norwich and Cambridge, and engraved a few portraits 'ad vivum' in

mezzotint, including one of Dr. Gooch, master of Caius College, Cambridge. His will was proved 30 Aug. 1756 by his widow, Abigail. Heins the younger was apprenticed by his father to a stuff manufacturer at Norwich, but preferred to become a painter. Like his father, he painted several portraits of Norwich citizens in a flat, cold manner. He is better known as an engraver and draughtsman. He etched several small plates of portraits and costumes in the manner of T. Worlidge [q. v.], and engraved a few plates after J. Collet [q. v.], one in mezzotint. As a draughtsman he drew the views and monuments, engraved for Bentham's 'History of Ely Cathedral;' in 1768 he exhibited at the Society of Artists an inside view of the lantern in the cathedral. He exhibited a portrait with the Free Society of Artists in 1767, and two miniatures with the Incorporated Society of Artists in 1768. A miniature of the mother of Cowper, the poet, by Heins, which occasioned the 'Lines on the receipt of my Mother's picture out of Norfolk,' was in the National Portrait Exhibition at South Kensington in 1868. Heins died at Chelsea of a decline in 1771.

[Dodd's manuscript History of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 133401); Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; information from Mr. T. R. Tallack.] L. C.

HELE, Sir JOHN (1543?–1608), serjeant-at-law, of a Devonshire family, fourth son of Nicholas Hele, of South Hele, Devonshire, by his second wife, Margery, daughter of Richard Down of Holsworthy in the same county, was born about 1543. He became a member of the Inner Temple and eventually Lent reader, and from 1592 to 1601 he was M.P. for Exeter, of which he was recorder from 14 July 1592 to the beginning of 1606. In November 1594 he became a serjeant-at-law, and was appointed queen's serjeant 16 May 1602. At the beginning of the next reign his patent was renewed, and he was knighted. So high did he stand in his profession that in 1600 or 1601 he was thought not unlikely to be the next master of the rolls. Attacks were, however, made, and probably not without reason, upon his character. He was alleged to be drunken, insolent, and overbearing. A petition was presented to the council by Garter king-at-arms accusing him of violent conduct to him in public, and Hele's answer practically admits the charge (see *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1601; Jeaffreson, *Lawyers*, ii. 95; *Egerton Papers*, pp. 188, 399). Nevertheless in 1602 he went circuit with Mr. Justice Gawdy in Sussex, Surrey, Kent, Essex, and Hertfordshire, 'where,' writes Chamberlain to Carleton, 2 Oct. 1602, 'he made himself both odious and ridiculous,' and again went circuit in the following year. In November 1603 Hele was employed as king's serjeant at the trial of Sir Walter Raleigh. On 8 Feb. 1608 he obtained a dispensation on the score of his age from attendance and service as serjeant. For thirty years he had been a justice of the peace. He amassed large sums, and though by the attainder of the Earl of Essex he lost 4,000*l.*, he bought an estate at Wembury, near Plymouth, to build a mansion-house, costing 20,000*l.*, and to found a boys' hospital in Plymouth. He also had a house at Kew, and owned the manor of Shirford, Knighton hundred, Warwickshire. Hele died on 4 June 1608, and was buried in Wembury Church, where the monument gives his age as sixty-six. His will was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury 1 Oct. 1608.

Hele married Mary, daughter of Ellis Warwick of Batsborow, by whom he seems to have had eight sons and two daughters. The eldest son, Sir Warwick, was sheriff of Devonshire in 1618 and 1619, and another was 'clapped up at Rome with other Englishmen in the inquisition' in 1600 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1600). The statement that Hele had a second wife, Margaret, is not well supported.

[Woolrych's Eminent Serjeants; art. by Mr. Winslow Jones in the Western Antiquary, x. 1 (reprinted separately); Prince's Worthies of Devon, p. 484; Oliver's Exeter, p. 236; Dugdale's Chron. Ser.; Westcote's Devonshire, p. 534.] J. A. H.

HÈLE or HELL, THOMAS D' (1740?–1780), French dramatist. [See Hales.]

HELLIER, HENRY (1662?–1697), divine, born at Chew-Dundry, Somersetshire, about 1662, was the son of Henry Hellier. He became scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, in April 1677, and graduated B.A. 1680, M.A. 1682, B.D. 1690, and D.D. 1697. He was ordained deacon at Christ Church on 25 May 1684, and elected fellow of his college in 1687. On 4 Dec. 1687 he preached before the university a sermon 'Concerning the Obligation of Oaths' (printed at Oxford, 1688), which was thought to reflect on James II for breaking his oath at the coronation. Hellier died by his own hand in December 1697, being at the time vice-president of Corpus (Hearne, *Notes and Collections*, Oxford Hist. Soc., i. 311). He was author of 'A Treatise concerning Schism and Schismaticks; wherein the chief grounds and principles of a late Separation from the

Church of England are considered and answered,' 4to, London, 1697.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 620–1; works referred to.] G. G.

HELLINS, JOHN (*d.* 1827), mathematician and astronomer, was son of a labourer at Ashreyney, near Chumleigh, Devonshire, and after being bound as a parish apprentice to a cooper at Chumleigh, worked at that trade till he was about twenty years of age. Having meanwhile taught himself elementary mathematics, he became master of a small school at Bishop's Tawton, and made the acquaintance of Malachy Hitchins [q. v.], vicar of St. Hilary and Gwinear, Cornwall, through whose influence (Polwhele, *History of Cornwall*, v. 107) he was appointed an assistant in the Royal Observatory at Greenwich under Dr. Maskelyne. While so employed Hellins studied Latin and Greek and qualified himself for holy orders. He was curate of Constantine in Cornwall (1779–83) and afterwards of Greens Norton, near Towcester, and in 1790 was presented to the vicarage of Potterspury in Northamptonshire. Admitted fellow of the Royal Society in 1796, he gained the Copley medal in 1798 by his 'improved solution of a problem in physical astronomy, by which swiftly converging series are obtained which are useful in computing the perturbations of the motions of the Earth, Mars, and Venus by their mutual attractions.' Other important papers by Hellins, which appeared in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' were 'Two Theorems for computing Logarithms,' 1780; 'New Method of finding the Equal Roots of an Equation by Division,' 1782; 'Dr. Halley's Method of computing the Quadrature of the Circle improved,' 1794; 'Of Rectification,' &c., 1802.

In 1787 Hellins revised Fenning's 'Young Algebraist's Companion,' and in 1788 issued 'Mathematical Essays containing new Improvements and Discoveries,' London, 4to; and in 1791 wrote two of the tracts in Maseres' 'Scriptores Logarithmici.' From 1795 to 1814 he wrote a series of mathematical articles in the 'British Critic,' e.g. on Wales's 'Method of finding the Longitude,' vi. 413; Agnesi's 'Analytical Institutions,' xxiii. 143, xxiv. 653, xxv. 141; Keith's 'Trigonometry,' xxxi. 489; Baily's 'Doctrine of Interest and Annuities,' xxxviii. 622, xliii. 502. In 1800 Hellins graduated B.D. at Trinity College, Cambridge. In 1806, when Windham, the minister of war, was projecting his new military system, Hellins furnished all the calculations and tables on which it was based. Hellins died in March 1827, and was buried 9 April. On 10 Nov. 1794 he married Miss Anne Brock of North Tawton, Devonshire, and by her he left one son.

[Nichols's Lit. Illustr. vi. 40–3, vii. 626–7, 669; Polwhele's Hist. of Cornwall, ut supra; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 227.] R. E. A.

HELLOWES, EDWARD (*fl.* 1574–1600), translator, may have belonged to the family of Hallowes of Dethick and afterwards of Glapwell, Derbyshire (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. ii. 485). He dedicated his earliest translation to Sir Henry Lee, master of the leash in Queen Elizabeth's household, who may perhaps be identical with Sir Henry Leigh of Egginton, high sheriff of Derbyshire in 1612. Hellowes certainly served as groom of the leash under Sir Henry Lee or Leigh as early as 1574 (see title-page of No. 1 below). Resigning that office in January 1597, he became groom of the chamber in the royal household, and on 27 Jan. 1599–1600 received a pension of 12*s.* a day for life (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1595–7 p. 353, 1598–1601 p. 387). He translated three works from the Spanish of Guevara, and all were published in London by Ralph Newberrie. Their titles run: 1. 'Familiar Epistles of Sir Anthonie of Gueuara,' 1574, 1577, and 1584; dedicated to Sir Henry Lee. 2. 'A Chronicle conteyning the liues of tenne Emperoures of Rome,' 1577; dedicated to Queen Elizabeth. 3. 'A Booke of the Inuention of the Arte of Navigation,' 1578; dedicated to Lord Charles Howard of Effingham.

[Authorities cited; Hellowes's works.] S. L.

HELMES, THOMAS (*d.* 1616), catholic priest. [See Tunstall, Thomas.]

HELMORE, THOMAS (1811–1890), writer on music and composer, born at Kidderminster on 7 May 1811, son of a dissenting minister, was educated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford (B.A. 1840, M.A. 1845). He served for two years as curate in the parish of St. Michael, Lichfield, and in 1840 was appointed to a priest-vicar's stall in Lichfield Cathedral. In 1842 he became vice-principal, and in 1846 precentor of St. Mark's College, Chelsea. In the latter year he succeeded William Hawes as master of the choristers of the Chapel Royal, St. James's, of which in 1847 he was admitted one of the priests-in-ordinary. He was presented by the crown in 1872 to the rectory of Beverstone, Gloucestershire, but he resigned it immediately after his appointment. In 1877 he received a retiring pension from the National Society, after thirty-five years' service as clerical precentor of St. Mark's College, Chelsea. He died at his residence in St. George's Square, London, on 6 July 1890.

He was author, editor, or composer of the following works: 1. 'The Psalter Noted,' London [1849], 8vo. 2. 'The Canticles Noted.' 3. 'A Manual of Plain Song,' London, 1850, 8vo. 4. 'Carols for Christmastide, . . . set to ancient melodies,' London [1853], fol. 5. 'Carols for Easter-tide, set to ancient melodies,' London [1855], fol. 6. 'A Treatise on Choir and Chorus Singing' [1855], 8vo; translated from the French of F. J. Fétis. 7. 'St. Mark's Chant Book: being the Chants used in the Collegiate Chapel of St. Mark's, Chelsea,' London, 1863, 8vo. 8. Two papers on 'Church Music,' read at the Church Congress, one at Wolverhampton in 1867, and the other at Swansea in 1879. 9. 'A Catechism of Music . . . based . . . on Dr. Hullah's Educational Works,' London, 1878, 8vo. 10. 'Plain Song,' London, 1878, 8vo, being one of Novello, Ewer, & Co.'s 'Music Primers.' 11. 'A fuller Directory of the Plain Song of the Holy Communion Service,' London, 1881, 8vo. 12. 'The Hymnal Noted,' published under the sanction of the Ecclesiological Society. 13. The music to three of Dr. John Mason Neale's translations of 'Hymns of the Eastern Church,' viz. 'Peace, it is I,' 'The Day is Past and Over,' and ''Tis the Day of Resurrection.'

[Men of the Time, 11th edit.; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1890; Times, 9 July 1890, p. 5; Grove's Dict. of Music.] T. C.

HELPS, Sir ARTHUR (1813–1875), clerk of the privy council, youngest son of Thomas Helps of Balham Hill, Surrey, by his wife Ann Frisquet, was born at Streatham, Surrey, on 10 July 1813, and entered at Eton in 1829. He proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1835 and M.A. in 1839. The degree of D.C.L. was conferred on him at Oxford on 8 June 1864. His first official occupation was as private secretary to Mr. Spring Rice (afterwards Lord Monteagle), chancellor of the exchequer in Lord Melbourne's cabinet; but in 1839 he transferred his services to Lord Morpeth (afterwards Earl of Carlisle), chief secretary for Ireland. Soon after he received the appointment of a commissioner of French, Danish, and Spanish claims. On 9 June 1860, on the retirement of the Hon. W. L. Bathurst, Helps was named clerk of the privy council, a post which he held to his death. Shrewd, singularly clear-headed, highly cultivated, he made it his business to master as matter of personal interest many of the questions that came under the cognisance of the privy council. Thrown by his office into personal intercourse with Queen Victoria, she learnt to appreciate his high qualities, and found in him a staunch, thoughtful, and capable adviser. The queen entrusted him with the revision of Prince Albert's speeches, which were published in 1862, and with the preparation for the press of her 'Leaves from the Journal of our Life in the Highlands' in 1868, and of her 'Mountain, Loch, and Glen,' 1869. On 30 June 1871 he was created a C.B. civil division, and a K.C.B. 18 July 1872. He caught cold attending a levée, and died from a severe attack of pleurisy at 13 Lower Berkeley Street, London, 7 March 1875. He was buried in Streatham cemetery on 12 March. His wife was Bessy, daughter of Captain Edward Fuller. On 4 May 1875 a civil list pension of 200*l.* a year was granted to her in consideration of her husband's public services.

Helps's literary career commenced at an early age with the publication in 1835 of 'Thoughts in the Cloister and the Crowd.' He afterwards attempted history, fiction, drama. Mr. Ruskin called attention to his 'beautiful quiet English,' and the sincerity and practical purpose of his thinking (*Modern Painters*, 1856, iii. 268 and App.), though his arguments often lack depth. In 1847 the first series of 'Friends in Council' appeared (3rd ser. 1853). Another series was issued in 1859. Both series consist of dialogues on social and intellectual subjects, written with much earnestness. In history he devoted himself with considerable success to the study of the discovery of America and the early Spanish conquests. He published the 'Conquerors of the New World' in 1848, and the 'Spanish Conquest in America,' in four volumes, 1855–61. Of the last, a work of great value and interest, a new edition, with maps and introduction by M. Oppenheim, came out in London in 1900. Helps reissued portions of his Spanish-American histories as distinct biographies: 'Life of Las Casas, the Apostle of the Indians,' 1868; of Columbus, 1869; of Pizarro, 1869; and of Hernando Cortes, 1871. These biographies were in their day more popular than the original history. Among his dramas and romances were 'Catherine Douglas' and 'Henry II,' tragedies, printed in 1843, and 'Oulita the Serf,' a tragedy, in 1858. In his novel 'Realmah,' 1868, he introduced under transparent disguises several prominent statesmen and set them to discuss popular questions of the day. 'Ivan de Biron,' a Russian story, 1874, has some literary merit.

Besides the works mentioned, Helps was author or editor of: 1. 'Essays written in the Intervals of Business,' 1841, 1888. 2. 'The Claims of Labour,' an essay, 1844; 2nd edit. 1845. 3. 'Companions of my Solitude,' 1851.

4. 'A Letter on "Uncle Tom's Cabin,"' 1852. 5. 'Casimir Maremma,' 1870; another edit. 1873. 6. 'Brevia; Short Essays and Aphorisms,' 1871. 7. 'Conversations on War,' 1871. 8. 'Work and Wages, by T. Brassey the younger,' 1872. 9. 'Life and Labours of Mr. Brassey,' 1872; 7th edit. 1888. 10. 'Thoughts upon Government,' 1872. 11. 'Some Talk about Animals and their Masters,' 1873; new edit. 1883. 12. 'Social Pressure,' 1875.

[Times, 8 March 1875 p. 9, 9 March p. 10, and 10 March p. 5; Lancet, 13 March 1875, p. 383; Annual Register, 1875, pp. 74, 136; Illustrated London News, 13 March 1875, p. 258; Graphic, 8 May 1875, pp. 436, 450, with portrait; Martin's Queen Victoria, as I knew her, 1908.] G. C. B.

HELSHAM, RICHARD, M.D. (1682?–1738), friend of Swift, was born probably in 1682 at Leggatsrath, co. Kilkenny. He was educated at Kilkenny College, entered Trinity College, Dublin, 18 July 1697, obtained a scholarship in 1700, graduated B.A. in 1702, was elected fellow in 1704, and was co-opted a senior fellow in 1714. He was lecturer in mathematics 1723–30, and was the first to hold the professorship of natural philosophy on the foundation of Erasmus Smith, 1724–38. Helsham was also regius professor of physic in the university of Dublin, 1733–8. He practised with high repute as a physician. Swift mentions him, in a letter to Alderman Barber, as 'the most eminent physician in this city and kingdom,' and in another letter as 'his friend Dr. Helsham.' He formed one of that brilliant literary coterie resident in Dublin at the period. He died on 25 Aug. 1738, and was interred in the churchyard of St. Mary's, Dublin. His will, a holograph, with one codicil, solemnly charges his executors that 'before his coffin should be nailed up his head was to be severed from his body.' Helsham's 'Lectures on Natural Philosophy,' edited by Bryan Robinson, were published in 1739, and a second edition appeared in 1743.

[Matriculation Book, Trin. Coll. Dublin; Dublin Coll. Cal.; Swift's works; Pue's Occurrences, 26 Aug. 1738, Dublin; original will in Public Record Office, Dublin; Cat. Libr., Trin. Coll., Dublin.] W. R–L.

HELWYS, SIR GERVASE (1561–1615), lieutenant of the Tower of London, baptised at Askham, Nottinghamshire, 1 Sept. 1561, was son of John Helwys (*d.* 1581) of Worlaby, Lincolnshire, by Mary, daughter of Thomas Blagden of Thames Ditton. His grandfather was William Helwys of Askham (*d.* 1557). His uncle Geoffrey (1541–1616), a merchant tailor of London, was elected alderman of Farringdon Within, 14 Dec. 1605 (removing to Walbrook 9 Jan. 1610), was sheriff of London in 1610, and had a son Gervase (1581–1653) who was knighted 26 April 1629 and was relieved of serving as alderman of Cordwainer in 1629 on paying 500*l.* (OVERALL, *Remembrancia*, p. 82). The family name was spelt in an endless number of ways (Elwes, Elwaies, Helwisse, Yelwas, &c.); the present representatives have adopted Elwes. The lieutenant signed his name as 'Helwyess' or 'Helwysse' (AMOS, *Great Oyer*, 172, 175).

According to D'Ewes's 'Diary' (i. 79), Helwys was a fellow-commoner of St. John's College, Cambridge. The university register gives the date of his matriculation as June 1573, calls him 'Jervasius Elwasse,' and describes him as a pensioner. He took no degree, and studied law at Lincoln's Inn. While travelling in France, he became the 'friend and acquaintance' of John Chamberlain [q. v.], the letter-writer. He was knighted by James I at Theobalds on 7 May 1603. His father warned him against the temptations of a life at court, and it was not until 1612, when he was middle-aged, that he ventured there. He seems to have been well known to members of the Howard family, especially to the Earl of Northampton [see HOWARD, HENRY] and to Northampton's nephew, the Earl of Suffolk [see HOWARD, THOMAS, *d.* 1626].

On 21 April 1613 Sir Thomas Overbury was committed to the Tower. Northampton and Robert Car, viscount Rochester, were obviously resolved that Overbury, who was regarded as an obstacle to Rochester's marriage with Lady Frances, Suffolk's daughter and Northampton's great-niece, should not leave the Tower alive. They feared that the lieutenant of the Tower, Sir William Waad, might obstruct their plans. Northampton, therefore, contrived his dismissal and the appointment of Helwys in his place. Helwys was anxious to serve the state and the Howards, and readily paid 1,400*l.* for his promotion. On 6 May 1613 he was installed in the Tower. He was 'somewhat an unknown man,' writes Chamberlain, but was noted for the gravity of his demeanour. Northampton obviously made it plain to him that the interests of the Howard family required Overbury to be kept under strict surveillance, and that he was expected to deliver to his prisoner certain letters which members of that family would write to him. But there is no evidence that Helwys understood at the time the character of the plot in which his office was to involve him.

The day after his assumption of office he agreed, at the suggestion of Sir Thomas Monson, master of the armoury in the Tower, to admit into the Tower as Overbury's attendant

one Richard Weston, who was clearly employed by Overbury's enemies to administer slow poisons to him. Helwys soon accidentally discovered Weston with a suspicious glass in his hand; learned that its contents were poisonous; flung them away, and hotly rebuked Weston, terrifying him 'with God's judgments.' He directed that none but an apothecary who had been previously in attendance on Overbury should supply him with drugs. Meanwhile Helwys was corresponding with Lady Frances and her relatives. The lady sent him tarts and jellies to be given to Overbury, and in one communication warned Helwys that the food contained 'letters.' Helwys afterwards avowed that by 'letters' he and the countess understood 'poison;' but he emphatically asserted, with every appearance of truth, that none of the suspected dishes ever reached Overbury's table (cf. GARDINER, *Hist.* ii. 183 *n.*) Mayerne, a physician above suspicion, was, it should be remembered, Overbury's chief medical adviser. Weston, however, apparently without Mayerne's knowledge, arranged with a disreputable apothecary named James Franklin to supply the patient with medicine, and Overbury, whose health had long been very bad, gradually sank. He died at seven o'clock on the morning of Wednesday, 15 Sept. 1613. Helwys at once sent the news to Northampton, who at first suggested that the body should be delivered to Overbury's friends, but its decaying condition led Helwys, before receiving any reply from Northampton, to hold an inquest, with a jury of prisoners and warders in the Tower. A verdict of death from natural causes was returned, and the corpse was buried in the Tower precincts at three or four o'clock in the afternoon of the day of death (cf. AMOS, pp. 171 sq.; WINWOOD, *Memorials*, iii. 481–2). At the time Overbury's death excited little public notice.

Early in 1615 Helwys conducted the cruel torture of Edmund Peacham [q.v.] by means of manacles, and he was in frequent controversy with the corporation of London respecting their rights over the Tower precincts and environs (*Remembrancia*, p. 82). In July 1615 'there were whisperings that Sir Thomas Overbury's death would be called in question.' A boy formerly in the employment of the apothecary Franklin was said to have confessed, while sick, at Flushing, that a clyster had been wilfully applied to Overbury with fatal effect.

A month later Secretary Winwood and Helwys were both guests at the Earl of Shrewsbury's dinner-table. Winwood, who had learned the boy's story and taken it seriously, declined an introduction to Helwys on the ground that his reputation was blackened by the rumours regarding Overbury's death. Helwys heard the remark, and privately informed Winwood that the death was suspicious, but that he knew little about it. By direction of the king, to whom Winwood at once carried the conversation, Helwys drew up a statement, dated 16 Sept. 1615, in which he admitted his early suspicions of Weston, but insisted that he had dissuaded him, as he believed effectually, from pursuing his evil design, and that he knew nothing of any other agents employed. On 1 Oct. Weston, under examination by Coke, told how emissaries from the Earl and Countess of Somerset had sought to corrupt him, and Helwys, together with all the persons implicated, was arrested. His place at the Tower was taken by Sir George More. Helwys was frequently examined, but did not directly incriminate himself. His evidence, however, was subsequently used against the Earl and Countess of Somerset, and Northampton, who had died 15 June 1614, was seriously compromised by his testimony. At his trial before Coke and a jury on 18 Nov. 1615, Helwys protested with dignity against Coke's harsh usage of him, and solemnly reasserted his ignorance of the plot against Overbury's life. But Coke produced a confession which he had received that morning from the apothecary Franklin. Franklin testified that he had seen a letter from Helwys to the Countess of Somerset, in which Helwys wrote of Overbury: 'This scab is like the fox, who the more he is cursed the better he fareth.' At these words Helwys is said to have changed colour; the jury returned a verdict of guilty, and he was condemned to death (cf. *Court and Times of James I*, i. 377 sq.) The incriminating letter was not produced nor legally proved, and there was no evidence that Helwys was more than technically an accessory before the fact. When his suspicions were aroused he seems, as far as his weak will permitted, to have taken steps for the safety of his prisoner, but was outwitted by his desperate associates. The trial was conducted with inhuman indifference to the rights of an accused person. On 20 Nov. Helwys was hanged on Tower Hill instead of at Tyburn by his special request. Dr. Whiting and Dr. Felton attended him to the scaffold. He heaped reproaches on himself, confessed the justice of his sentence, and recited a prayer of his own composition. But he refrained from confessing any direct hand in the murder. 'The effect . . . of his speech' and a ballad on his execution were entered on the 'Stationers' Registers,' 19 Dec. 1615 (ed. Arber, iii. 580). R. Niccols, in his

'Overbury's Vision' (1616), described Helwys as of solemn demeanour and comely person.

Helwys married Mary, daughter of Thomas Brooke of Norfolk, by whom he had a family. The king granted Helwys's estate, worth above 1,000*l.* a year, to William Herbert, earl of Pembroke, who generously bestowed it on the widow and her children (Howell, *Letters*, 1 March 1618).

[Amos's Great Oyer of Poisoning (1846); Gardiner's Hist. of England; Howell's State Trials, ii. 935–48; Sir Simonds d'Ewes's Diary, ed. Halliwell, with the appended Secret History of James I; Brit. Mus. MS. Harl. 7002, containing letters by Helwys and others charged with Overbury's murder; Wilson's Truth brought to Light by Time, or the Hist. of the First Fourteen Years of James I; Weldon's Court of James I; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1615; Overbury's Works, ed. Rimbault; Nichols's Progresses of James I. For the history of the family see Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica, i. 66–77, 81–5; Cussans's Hertfordshire, Hundred of Edwinstree, pp. 110–11 (pedigree).] S. L.

HELWYS, THOMAS (1550?–1616?), puritan divine, was probably one of the sons of William Helwys of Askham, Nottinghamshire, by Rosamund, daughter of — Livesey of Livesey in Lancashire, and thus uncle of Sir Gervase Helwys [q. v.] He seems to have been born about 1550. He was a member of the Brownist church at Amsterdam, founded about 1606 by John Smyth, with whom he is believed to have worked in England before they emigrated together (J. Robinson, *Of Communion*), and by whom he was baptised. Smyth mentions Helwys in his 'Last Booke, &c.,' and says that he received kindness from him when sick at Bashforth in Nottinghamshire. He supported Smyth in the controversy about infant baptism in the Amsterdam congregation, and was excommunicated at the same time in 1609. Upon Smyth's death in 1610 Helwys was chosen pastor of his newly formed church. He was opposed by the Brownists for maintaining the inadmissibility of infant baptism and the unscriptural nature of free will. In 1611 he published a declaration of the faith held by himself and followers. He became convinced that the English sectaries in Holland had not been justified in emigrating to avoid persecution, and returned to England in 1611, accompanied by a great part of his congregation (Ivimey, *Hist. of the Baptists*, ii. 505; Evans, *Early English Baptists*, i. 224), or 1614 (Price, *Hist. of Protestant Nonconformists*, i. 519). He formed a church at Pinners' Hall, London, which is usually considered the first general baptist congregation established in England, and was extremely successful as a preacher, attracting large congregations, and making many proselytes. His return having been severely attacked as 'natural courage' and 'vainglory,' Helwys wrote a 'Short Declaration' to prove the legitimacy of his action. In 1615 his church put forth a treatise against persecution, of which he was the author. His account of their belief exposed many of the members to persecution. Helwys died about 1616, but no account of his death remains (Taylor, *Hist. of the English Baptists*, i. 95). Geoffrey Helwys, who was apparently his brother, speaks of him as dead in his will, dated in that year. It is, very improbably, said on the other hand that in 1622, when nonconformists were under persecution, Helwys was employed by a convert to write or correct a defence of his having left the established religion and joined the baptists; the letter was signed 'H. H.,' and is dated 10 May.

Helwys's writings show him to have been a man of erudition, and Price considers that his tract on persecution was the first well-reasoned and consistent advocacy of the right of private judgment in religion. Apparently he was well-to-do, as Smyth made it a boast that he had not taken any of Helwys's money. Helwys's works are: 1. 'An Advertisement or Admonition unto the Congregations, which men call the New Fryelers in the Lowe Countries; written in Dutche and published in Englis, wherein is handled four principal pointes of Religion,' &c., Amsterdam (?) 1611. 2. 'A Declaration of Faith of the English People remaining at Amsterdam in Holland,' 1611. 3. 'A proof that God's Decree is not the cause of any Man's Sin or Condemnation,' 1611. 4. 'Declaration of the Mystery of Iniquity,' 1612. 5. 'A Short Declaration,' 1614 (?). 6. 'Persecution for Religion, judged and condemned,' 1615. He is also said to have written 'A plain and well-grounded Treatise concerning Baptism,' 1618 (title from Taylor's *Baptists*).

Helwys, Edward (*fl.* 1589), another son of William Elwys, who became a member of Gray's Inn in 1550, was probably the E. Hellwis who published 'A Marvell Deciphered,' Lond. 1589, 8vo. This is a curious treatise on Revelation, chap. xii., and is dedicated to Lord Hunsdon. There is a copy in the British Museum.

[Crosby's Hist. of the Baptists, i. 268, ii. App. i–ix; Dexter's Congregationalism, pp. 320, &c., where various authorities are mentioned; Ivimey's Hist. of the Baptists, i. 122, ii. 505; Taylor's Hist. of the English Baptists, i. 85, 87, 91, 95; Wilson's Hist. of Dissenting Churches,

i. 30; Price's Hist. of Protestant Nonconformists, i. 519; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, ii. 279; J. Robinson's Of Communion, pp. 41–5; Johnson's Enquiry, p. 63; Fletcher's Hist. of Independency, iii. 7; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] A. C. B.

HELY-HUTCHINSON, CHRISTOPHER (1767–1826), lawyer, fifth son of John Hely-Hutchinson (1724–1794) [q. v.], was born on 5 April 1767. Educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and at the Temple, he was called to the Irish bar in 1792. The study and practice of law was little to his taste, but his father's influence soon secured him a respectable position, which the more easily reconciled him to his profession. In 1795 he succeeded his father in the representation of the borough of Taghmon, co. Wexford. He entered parliament during the viceroyalty of Earl Fitzwilliam, and was an ardent supporter of his administration. He was strongly opposed to the government of Lord Camden, and becoming disgusted at the course of events he soon withdrew altogether from parliament. On the outbreak of the rebellion of 1798 he enlisted as a volunteer under his brother John, for whom he entertained a profound admiration, and was actively engaged in the affair at Ballinamuck, where he was instrumental in capturing the French generals Lafontaine and Sarrazin, and was commended for his bravery by Lord Cornwallis. He was strongly opposed to the union, and at a meeting of the bar proposed to resist it with the sword. After the passing of the measure, Hely-Hutchinson quitted Ireland in disgust. He took part as aide-de-camp of his brother in the expedition against the Helder, and was wounded in the battle of Alkmar. In January 1801 he was raised to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and accompanied his brother John as a volunteer in the expedition to Egypt under Sir Ralph Abercromby. On the elevation of his brother to the peerage as Lord Hutchinson he succeeded him in the representation of the city of Cork, which he continued to represent, except from 1812 to 1819, when he was displaced by Colonel Longfield, till his death in 1826. Like the rest of his family he was strongly in favour of a liberal treatment of the Irish Roman catholics. He congratulated the government on the suppression of Emmett's rebellion without needless bloodshed, but pressed for an inquiry into the causes of Irish distress, declaring that he saw more supineness and negligence respecting Irish affairs than he had ever witnessed respecting the smallest English interest. In 1805 he voted for the Irish Habeas Corpus Suspension Bill, 'but was of opinion that the Union would be of little benefit if it was not followed up with other marks of attention to Ireland than continued suspensions of the Habeas Corpus Act.' He was a strenuous advocate of the war, and made an offer, which was, however, declined, to raise a regiment at his own expense. In 1806 he accompanied Lord Hutchinson on a diplomatic mission to St. Petersburg and Berlin. In 1807 he took part in the Polish campaign, fighting in the Russian ranks. He was wounded in the battle of Eylau, and was also present in the mêlée at Friedland. After the peace of Tilsit he visited Moscow, and on his return to England in the beginning of 1809 he vehemently opposed the ministry for their mismanagement of the war, and particularly for the Convention of Cintra, which he declared had mortified the troops and disgusted the nation.

As he had opposed the union when it was first mooted, so he regarded the refusal to fulfil the conditions of the bargain as the chief cause of Irish disturbance. Against Lord Castlereagh he was particularly indignant, and on more than one occasion was reprimanded by the speaker for the violence of his language (*Parliamentary Debates*, 30 May 1809 and 14 June 1811). He voted in favour of Sir Francis Burdett's plan of parliamentary reform, and one of the last speeches he made was directed against emigration to Canada as a panacea for Irish distress. After the conclusion of the war with France he was accustomed during the recesses of parliament to visit Paris with his family; but becoming objectionable to the French government, owing to his intimacy with the liberal chiefs, and his opposition to the legitimist intervention in Spain, he was compelled to withdraw from France. He died after a lingering illness at his residence, Ben Lomond House, Downshire Hill Road, Hampstead, on 26 Aug. 1826. He married, first, on 24 Dec. 1792, the daughter of Sir James Bond, who died on 30 March 1796, and by her had issue a son John; secondly, Anne, widow of John Brydges Woodcock, esq., daughter of the Hon. and Rev. Maurice Crosbie, dean of Limerick, and sister to William, fourth lord Bandon.

[Burke's Peerage; Biographie Universelle; Randolph's Life of Sir Robert Wilson; Hansard's Parliamentary Debates; Gent. Mag. 1826; Annual Register, 1826.] R. D.

HELY-HUTCHINSON, JOHN (1724–1794), lawyer and statesman, son of Francis Hely of Gortroe, co. Cork, and Prudence, daughter of Matthias Earbery, was born in 1724, and educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1744. In 1748 he was called to the Irish bar, and on

8 June 1751 he married Christiana, daughter of Abraham Nixon of Money, co. Wicklow, niece and heiress of Richard Hutchinson, esq., of Knocklofty, co. Tipperary, whose name he thereupon adopted. In 1759 he entered parliament as member for the borough of Lanesborough; but after the dissolution on the death of George II he disposed of his seat, and from 1761 to 1790 sat as member for the city of Cork. According to Dr. Duigenan he began his political career as 'a violent and obstreperous patriot;' but after 'patriotising for a session or two' he was taken into the service of the administration, created a privy councillor, and rewarded with the post of prime serjeant-at-law. He proved a valuable acquisition to government, and for his conduct in the matter of the Pensions Inquiry Bill, the Embargo Bill, and the Army Augmentation Bill he obtained the sinecure place of alnager with a salary of 1,000*l.* a year, together with a reversionary grant of the principal secretaryship of state, to which he succeeded in 1777, and a commission, which he subsequently sold for 3,000*l.*, of major in a cavalry regiment. His unblushing venality and subservience to government aroused the indignation of the 'patriots,' and especially of Flood, who declared that he had received more for ruining one kingdom than Admiral Hawke had received for saving three (see the Letters of Philadelphus in *Baratariana*, where Hely-Hutchinson figures as Sergeant Rufinus). On the death of Dr. Francis Andrews in June 1774 he was appointed provost of Trinity College. The appointment, for which he was academically unqualified, and which was the result of an unworthy intrigue with the secretary of state, Sir John Blaquiere, outraged university sentiment. The 'Freeman's Journal' teemed with letters criticising the appointment and unmercifully lampooning the new provost, the 'Potosi of erudition' as he was ironically styled. The most notable of these letters, which appear chiefly to have emanated from the pen of Dr. Duigenan, were afterwards published separately under the name of 'Pranceriana,' a title derived from what was regarded as a ludicrous attempt on the part of the provost, *alias* Jack Prancer, to establish a dancing and fencing school in the college in imitation of the university of Oxford. One of the first acts of the new provost was an attempt to convert the representation of the university into a pocket borough for the benefit of his own family. The attempt failed, but it caused much unpleasantness, and resulted in a disgraceful duel between Hely-Hutchinson and a Mr. Doyle, who had offered himself as a candidate in opposition to the provost's eldest son Richard, the future Lord Donoughmore. Meeting his most rancorous enemy, Duigenan, who professed to have been personally injured by Hely-Hutchinson's appointment as provost, one day in the precincts of the Four Courts, Duigenan is said to have threatened to 'bulge his eye,' and when Hely-Hutchinson, disdaining to have anything to do with Duigenan, called upon Philip Tisdall, the attorney-general, to answer for his follower's insolence, Tisdall immediately applied for an information in the king's bench against Hely-Hutchinson, which would certainly have been granted had not Tisdall died in the meantime. Tisdall's death rendered vacant one of the seats for the university, and by a considerable stretch of his authority as returning officer Hely-Hutchinson managed to secure the election of his son, who was, however, unseated on an election petition. A similar charge of misusing his powers as returning officer was preferred against him on the election of his son Francis in 1790. The case was heard before a select committee of the Irish House of Commons, and Hely-Hutchinson was acquitted by a majority of one (*Report of the Proceedings in the Case of the Borough of Trinity College, Dublin, as heard before a Select Committee of the House of Commons, Ireland*, 1791). In 1777, while the former petition was still pending, Duigenan seized the opportunity to publish his 'Lachrymæ Academicæ,' an elaborate and envenomed indictment of Hely-Hutchinson in his capacity as provost of the college. The book was censured by the board, and when Duigenan treated the censure with contempt, proceedings were instituted against him for libel. But after lasting fifteen days Judge Robinson finally dismissed the case, declaring he 'left the school to its own correctors.'

There was considerable truth in Duigenan's allegations; but it is certain that Hely-Hutchinson was a very efficient provost, and that it was to his exertions chiefly that the college owed its modern languages professorships. He could hardly claim to be a scholar, but he was an able and intelligent man, and the 'Commercial Restraints,' if not altogether faultless in style, is a work of considerable merit and historical value. In its original form the 'Commercial Restraints of Ireland' consisted of a series of letters addressed to the lord-lieutenant, Lord Buckinghamshire, on the commercial distress of Ireland, reviewing the chief causes of it and suggesting means for its alleviation. It was published anonymously in 1779, and its doctrines being regarded as seditious it was ordered to be burnt by the common hangman. On the other hand it was received with unstinted

praise by the advocates of free trade, and did much to remove from the public mind the recollection of Hely-Hutchinson's political subserviency. During the free trade debates in parliament he consistently upheld the same doctrines, though not unwilling, it was suspected (*Beresford Correspondence*, i. 65), to alter his views on condition of certain 'additional advantages for his family.' He supported the claim of independence, and warmly advocated an extension of political liberty to the Roman catholics. On the question of the commercial propositions (1785) he supported the government, and being censured by his constituents he defended his conduct in 'A Letter from the Secretary of State to the Mayor of Cork.' On the question of the regency, however, he supported the opposition, and one of the last votes he gave was in favour of parliamentary reform. In 1790 he was elected for the borough of Taghmon, co. Wexford, and continued to represent it till his death. He died at Buxton, whither he had gone for the sake of his health, on 4 Sept. 1794.

Hely-Hutchinson was a man of considerable practical ability, and possessed many public and private virtues, numbering among his intimate friends some of the most eminent men of his time, notably Edmund Burke, Lord Perry, and William Gerard Hamilton; but his political career was throughout vitiated by an intense and inordinate desire to aggrandise his family. In the House of Commons he was much esteemed as a ready debater and a master of polished sarcasm. He was an admirer of the drama, and in his youth had lived on terms of intimacy with Quin, who did much to improve his elocution. He accepted a peerage for his wife in 1785, who was accordingly created Baroness Donoughmore. By her he had issue six sons, namely, Richard, first earl of Donoughmore [q. v.]; John, lord Hutchinson, and second earl of Donoughmore [q. v.]; Francis, M.P. for Dublin University; Augustus Abraham; Christopher [q. v.], M.P. for the city of Cork; Lorenzo, and four daughters.

[Burke's Peerage; Commercial Restraints of Ireland, ed. W. G. Carroll, 1838; Lecky's England in the Eighteenth Century; Froude's English in Ireland; Irish Parliamentary Register; Grattan's Life and Times; Duigenan's Lachrymæ Academicæ; Beresford Correspondence; Barataniana; Pranceriana; Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. Hely-Hutchinson's correspondence is in the possession of the Countess Donoughmore. It extends from 1761 to shortly before his death, and includes many letters of interest and importance to the historian, among them being several from Edmund Burke. See Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. p. 35.] R. D.

HELY-HUTCHINSON, JOHN, Baron Hutchinson, afterwards second Earl of Donoughmore (1757–1832), general, second son of John Hely-Hutchinson (1724–1794) [q. v.], was born on 15 May 1757. He was educated at Eton, where Dean Bond was his tutor, and at Trinity College, Dublin. In May 1774 he was appointed cornet in the old 18th light dragoons, or Drogheda light horse. He obtained his company in the 67th foot, then in Ireland, in October 1776, and in 1781 was appointed major. In 1783 he became lieutenant-colonel in the 77th Athole highlanders, a very fine corps of highlanders raised on the Athole estates in 1778, which served some years in Ireland, and mutinied at Portsmouth when ordered to embark for India early in 1783. It was disbanded at Berwick-on-Tweed soon after (see Stewart, *Scottish Highlanders*, ii. 165–9 and lxxxi). Hutchinson remained on half-pay for the next eleven years, studied tactics at Strasburg, and when the French revolutionary armies took the field, gained access to their camps. He was in the French camp when La Fayette was forced to fly from his troops in August 1792. Hutchinson afterwards visited the opposing armies under the Duke of Brunswick, then near the French frontier, and subsequently joined the Duke of York's army before Valenciennes as a volunteer in 1793, and was some time employed as extra aide-de-camp to Sir Ralph Abercromby. Hutchinson's elder brother, Richard, afterwards first Earl of Donoughmore, having raised two regiments, known as the 94th and 112th foot, Hutchinson was appointed colonel of the 94th in 1794, and commanded the regiment (one of several which have consecutively borne the same number) until it was drafted into other corps the year after. He became a major-general 3 May 1796, and was appointed to the Irish staff. He was in command at Castlebar when one thousand French under Humbert landed in Killala Bay in August 1798. With fifteen hundred men, mostly fencibles and (disaffected) Irish militia, he had taken up a position in front of the town, when General Lake arrived, and assumed command at midnight on 29 Aug. On the approach of the enemy next morning most of the troops fled headlong, leaving six guns behind them. One party of cavalry is said to have galloped thirty miles before drawing rein. Hutchinson's account of the disgraceful affair will be found in Ross's 'Cornwallis Correspondence' (vol. ii. et seq.) Cornwallis, who was commander-in-chief as well as lord-lieutenant, appears to have blamed Hutchinson for his misplaced confidence in untried and untrustworthy troops before Lake's ar-

rival (*ib.* ii. 411), and spoke of Hutchinson afterwards as 'a sensible man, but no general' (*ib.* iii. 360). Hutchinson retained his command. He sat for Lanesborough, co. Longford, in the Irish parliament of 1776–83, and for Cork city in the parliament of 1790–7 and 1798–1800. Cornwallis names him as one who spoke and voted in favour of the union in the great debate in the Irish House of Commons on 22 Jan. 1799, when the government was defeated (*ib.* iii. 43). On 5 Aug. 1799 he was appointed colonel-commandant of a newly raised second battalion 40th foot, Lord Craven being his lieutenant-colonel. As a volunteer Hutchinson accompanied Sir Ralph Abercromby to the Texel with the advance of the Duke of York's army, in August 1799, and when Lord Craven was disabled by the kick of a horse on going into action on 6 Oct., he took charge of Craven's brigade, and was severely wounded at its head by a rifle-ball in the thigh during the hard fighting round Alkmaar. He went out to the Mediterranean with Abercromby and Moore in the Seahorse frigate, arriving at Minorca in June 1800. He was with Abercromby at Leghorn and Genoa, and was appointed to command the right wing (ten thousand men) of the army of debarkation in the projected demonstration against Cadiz, which was abandoned on account of the pestilence raging in the city. The troops returned to Malta. Hutchinson as well as Abercromby was consulted by the government as to a descent on Egypt, and both regarded it as hazardous. In December 1800 Hutchinson was appointed to command the first division of Abercromby's army, which after many delays landed in Egypt, 10 March 1801. By seniority he succeeded to the command of the army on the fall of Abercromby in the great battle before Alexandria, 21 March 1801. For his services he received the thanks of parliament, and was made knight of the Bath. His generals appear to have had no confidence in him at first; and Sir Henry Edward Bunbury [q. v.] speaks of a cabal, little short of mutiny, formed by officers 'of the highest rank' for the purpose of virtually if not absolutely depriving Hutchinson of the chief command. They invited Coote and Moore to join them, and were foiled in their mad design chiefly by the uncompromising attitude of Moore (Bunbury, *Narrative of Certain Passages in the late War*, p. 128). Bunbury's description of Hutchinson partly explains his unpopularity. 'He was 44 years of age, but looked much older, with harsh features jaundiced by disease, extreme short-sightedness, a stooping body and a slouching gait, and an utter neglect of his dress.' He shunned, Bunbury continues, 'general society, was indolent, with an ungracious manner and a violent temper.' Yet he was a good scholar, while 'on military subjects his views were large, and his personal bravery was unquestioned' (*ib.* p. 129). Hutchinson's movements at first were slow and cautious, but when his plans were formed he carried them out with great sagacity and success. A small force, detached under Colonel Brent Spencer, having seized Rosetta, and leaving a force under Eyre Coote (1762–1824) [q. v.] to blockade the French garrison of Alexandria (which he did not feel strong enough to attack) on the land side, Hutchinson started from his camp near Alexandria on 7 May 1801 to march to Cairo, with the double object of meeting Baird's force, which was known to be on its way from India, and preventing any serious attack by the French in Upper Egypt on the Turkish army advancing from Syria. This movement enabled him to separate the French garrisons of Alexandria and Cairo, each of them stronger than his own available force, and to deal with each in detail. On 21 June 1801 he arrived with his 4,500 British troops at Ghizeh, opposite Cairo, the grand vizier with a disorderly rabble of twenty-five thousand Turks taking up a position on the opposite bank, within cannon-shot of the city, at the same time. The next day the French garrison of ten thousand men under General Belliard capitulated on honourable terms. They were sent down the Nile, a British force under Moore keeping between them and the Turks, for embarkation for France. Hutchinson, who was detained for a while at Ghizeh by illness, then returned to Alexandria, and, sending Eyre Coote across the inundation of Lake Mareotis to attack the city from the westward, began to prosecute the siege with vigour. Menou, who commanded in Alexandria, at first refused to acknowledge the surrender of Cairo, but on 27 Aug. 1801 proposals were sent out for a three days' armistice, and on 2 Sept. 1801 Alexandria surrendered. Hutchinson, desirous of saving bloodshed, knowing that peace negotiations were in progress in Europe, and that it was of the highest importance that the British should remain in undisturbed possession of the country, agreed to terms nearly similar to those granted at Cairo. With an honourable regard to the claims of science he also agreed to except from the capitulation the collections of the French *savants*, which eventually formed the Musée de l'Egypte. Before the middle of October the last French soldier left the country, and Hutchinson, after dealing vigorously with an attempted act of treachery on the part of the Turkish authorities towards the Mame-

luke beys, made over the command to Lord Cavan, and returned home at the end of the month. His services, the importance of which in the interests of European peace and the security of our Indian empire can hardly be overrated, were recognised by the thanks of parliament and a peerage. He was created Baron Hutchinson of Alexandria and of Knocklofty, co. Tipperary, with a pension of 2,000*l.* a year. He also received the new Turkish order of the Crescent in brilliants. On the renewal of the war Hutchinson held a major-general's command in the southern district (Kent and Surrey) under Sir David Dundas, until promoted to be lieutenant-general in September 1803. He was appointed colonel 74th highlanders in 1803, transferred to the 57th foot in 1805, and to the 18th royal Irish foot in 1811. He became governor of Stirling Castle in April 1806, and a full general in 1813. He was made G.C.B. on the reconstitution of the order of the Bath in 1814.

In November 1806 Hutchinson was sent by the Grenville ministry on an unsuccessful mission to the Prussian and Russian courts. He was with the Russian army in the field during the campaign ending with the disastrous battle of Friedland, near Königsberg, 14 Jan. 1807, and was afterwards a short time at St. Petersburg. He subsequently took little part in public affairs. He was a whig in politics, and in the Irish house had been reputed an effective speaker.

In 1820 Hutchinson, once a personal friend of George IV as Prince of Wales, and a member of the prince's council, was entrusted with a mission to Queen Caroline. Hutchinson met her at St. Omer (4 June 1820) with the offer of an allowance of 50,000*l.* a year, on condition of her relinquishing all English royal titles, and never visiting England. Brougham, the queen's attorney-general, appears to have been disposed to recommend acceptance of the terms except as regarded renunciation of any royal title (*Life of Brougham*, ii. 365–70). The queen refused to listen to the proposals, and started for England next morning (*ib.*) [see CAROLINE AMELIA ELIZABETH and BROUGHAM, HENRY PETER, LORD BROUGHAM AND VAUX]. On George IV's visit to Ireland Hutchinson appears to have interceded with him in favour of Sir Robert Wilson, who had been dismissed the service for alleged interference with the authorities on the occasion of Queen Caroline's funeral.

On the death of his brother Richard, the first earl, on 25 Aug. 1825, Hutchinson succeeded as second earl of Donoughmore. He died at his seat, Knocklofty, co. Tipperary, on 6 July 1832, aged 75. At his death the barony of Hutchinson became extinct. The pension of 2,000*l.* a year attached thereto, and a pension of 900*l.*, drawn by him in respect of an abolished sinecure in the Irish custom-house, also ceased. He was succeeded in the earldom of Donoughmore by a nephew, John Hely-Hutchinson (1787–1851) [q.v.] A portrait of Hutchinson, by T. Phillips, R.A., is engraved in Cadell's 'Contemporary Portraits.'

[Foster's Peerage, s. v. 'Donoughmore;' Philippart's Roy. Mil. Cal. 1820; Gent. Mag. 1832, pt. ii. 265; Sir H. Bunbury's Narrative of Certain Passages in the late War with France, London, 1853, containing much interesting information respecting Holland, the Mediterranean, and Egypt in 1799–1801; Sir Robert Wilson's and other narratives of the campaign in Egypt; Allardyce's Life of Admiral Lord Keith; Hutchinson's despatches in London Gazette, Ann. Reg. 1801, and Alison's Hist. of Europe, vol. v. A letter from Hutchinson to the Earl of Chichester in 1803 is in Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33110, f. 442. For the events in Germany in 1806–7 see Alison's Hist. and Court and Cabinets, George III, vol. iv. under dates, also Ann. Reg. 1807. Hutchinson's despatches from the Russian headquarters are in the Public Record Office, London, enrolled under 'Germany,' 1806–7. The private diary of Sir Robert Wilson, who was with Hutchinson at this period as military attaché, forms Add. MS. 30098. Two volumes of letters from Hutchinson to Wilson, from 1814 to 1828, form Add. MSS. 30125 and 30126. They are replete with interesting comments on current affairs in Ireland and on the continent, but the autograph letters are in shaky, scrawling handwriting which is all but illegible.] H. M. C.

HELY-HUTCHINSON, JOHN, third EARL OF DONOUGHMORE (1787–1851), eldest son of Francis Hely-Hutchinson, the third son of John Hely-Hutchinson (1724–1794) [q.v.], was born at Wexford in 1787. He entered the army in September 1807, and served with the grenadier guards during the Peninsular war, receiving the war medal with one clasp for the battle of Corunna. He was raised to the rank of captain of the 1st grenadiers on 9 Nov. 1812, and was actively engaged at Waterloo. On the allied occupation of Paris he was quartered there, and obtained considerable notoriety from the share he took in effecting the escape of General Lavalette. Together with Lieutenant Bruce of his own regiment and Sir Robert Wilson, he was put on his trial in Paris. Public sympathy, however, was on the side of the accused, and the judge, taking a lenient view of their offence, merely condemned them to three months' imprisonment and the expenses of the trial. After undergoing his punishment, Hely-Hutchinson returned to England. For his offence he was deprived of his commission, but was

soon restored to his regiment. In 1832 he succeeded his uncle, John Hely-Hutchinson (1757–1832) [q. v.], as second earl Donoughmore; in 1834 he was created a knight of St. Patrick, and in 1842 was appointed one of the commissioners of charitable donations and bequests in Ireland. He died at his residence at Palmerston, co. Dublin, on 14 Sept. 1851. He married twice: first, on 15 June 1821, the Hon. Margaret Gardiner, seventh daughter of Luke, first viscount Mountjoy, who died 13 Oct. 1825, and by her had issue Richard John, who succeeded him, and Margaret, who died young; secondly, on 5 Sept. 1827, Barbara, second daughter of Lieutenant-colonel William Reynell of Castle Reynell, co. Westmeath, and by her had one son and three daughters. A memorial tablet recording his virtues was erected by his widow in Chapelizod Church, co. Dublin, which he had ordinarily attended.

[Biographie Nouvelle des Contemporains; Burke's Peerage; Ann. Reg. vol. xciii.; Gent. Mag. new ser. vol. xxxvi.: The Trial at full length of Major-Genl. Sir Robert T. Wilson, Michael Bruce, Esq., and Captain Hely-Hutchinson for aiding and assisting in the Escape of General Lavalette, London, 1816.] R. D.

HELY-HUTCHINSON, RICHARD, first Earl of Donoughmore (1756–1825), eldest son of John Hely-Hutchinson (1724–1794) [q. v.], born in 1756, was educated at Oxford and Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1775. In 1777 he was called to the Irish bar, and in the same year he was elected M.P. for the university of Dublin; but, being unseated on an election petition, he was returned for Sligo, which he represented till 1783. From 1783 to 1788, when the death of his mother, the Baroness Donoughmore, raised him to the upper house, he represented the borough of Taghmon, co. Wexford. He was a man of liberal sentiments and an ardent friend of catholic emancipation, and took an active part in the debates in parliament. In 1794 he raised a regiment of foot (the 112th), of which his brother John was appointed colonel. He was created Viscount Suirdale in November 1797, and commanded the Cork legion during the rebellion in 1798. He voted for the union, hoping to secure catholic emancipation thereby; was created Earl of Donoughmore (21 Dec. 1800), and elected one of the twenty-eight representative peers of Ireland. In 1805 he was raised to the rank of major-general, and in the following year was appointed co-postmaster-general in Ireland, but resigned his office on the dissolution of the Portland administration in 1809. From 1810 till his death in 1825 he championed the cause of the Irish Roman catholics in the House of Lords, strenuously opposing every attempt to rule Ireland by purely coercive measures. On the question of the veto he sided with O'Connell and the bishops, holding domestic nomination to be a sufficient security against papal interference. On the trial of Queen Caroline, however, he supported the government, and voted for the Bill of Pains and Penalties. He opposed the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act, but gave 'a reluctant consent' to the Irish Insurrection Bill of 1822. In the spring of 1825 he became unwell, but recovered sufficiently to move the second reading of the Catholic Relief Bill on 17 May in the same year. He died, however, on 25 Aug. following, and, never having married, was succeeded by his brother John Hely-Hutchinson, lord Hutchinson (1757–1832) [q. v.] Notwithstanding a certain waywardness of opinion, Lord Donoughmore was really an enlightened man, and did much to advance the cause of catholic liberation. At a meeting of the Catholic Association on 10 Nov. 1825 a warm tribute was paid to his memory as 'the hereditary patron of the catholics.'

[Burke's Peerage; Parliamentary Debates; Alumni Oxonienses; Fitzpatrick's Correspondence of Daniel O'Connell; Ann. Reg.; Ross's Correspondence of Lord Cornwallis; and the Correspondence of Lord Castlereagh; Addit. MSS. 30125 ff. 75, 87, 102, 31229 f. 104, 33103 f. 47; Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. p. 36.] R. D.

HELYAR, JOHN (*fl.* 1535), scholar, born about 1503, was a native of Hampshire, and matriculated at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, on 1 June 1522, was admitted B.A. on 27 July 1524, and commenced M.A. on 3 April 1525; he supplicated for B.D. in 1532 (*Reg. Univ. Oxf.* i. 134, 326). He became fellow of his college, and being well versed in Latin, Greek, and Hebrew attracted the patronage of Wolsey. He afterwards became vicar of East Meon and rector of Warblington, Hampshire. Previously to August 1535, when he was living at Paris, he went abroad, according to his own account for the purpose of study, but he had evidently fallen into disgrace; he was still abroad in December 1536. Helyar is said to have been a friend of Erasmus, but none of his alleged correspondence with him has survived. The following writings are ascribed to him: 1. 'Commentaria in Ciceronem pro Marcello.' 2. 'Scholia in Sophoclem.' 3. 'Commentaria in Epistolas Ovidii.' 4. 'Carmina in obitum Erasmi' (in Greek and Latin; printed in the book of 'Epitaphs on Erasmus,' Basle, 1527; Antwerp, 1537). He also translated into Latin Chrysostom's 'De Provi-

dentia et Fato.' A letter from Helyar to 'Master Palmes' is calendared in 'Letters and Papers of the Reign of Henry VIII' (ix. 128), and also one addressed to him by 'Ric. Langgrische, priest' (xi. 1350). Helyar is said to have been alive in 1539.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 390; Wood's Fasti, i. 66, 92; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 107; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 211; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. English Catholics, iii. 264–5.] C. L. K.

HEMANS, CHARLES ISIDORE (1817–1876), antiquary, youngest son of Felicia Dorothea Hemans [q. v.], poetess, was born in 1817. He was a handsome boy and the especial favourite of his mother. He accompanied her in a visit to Abbotsford in 1829, and was with her at the time of her death in 1835. He left England early in life, and, after residing in various places on the continent, finally settled in Rome and made Roman history and archæology his chief study. He was the originator in 1846 of the 'Roman Advertiser,' the first English paper published in the city. He helped to establish the English Archæological Society there in 1865, and afterwards became its honorary secretary and librarian. To English visitors in Rome and to English residents he was always a friendly guide, noted for his amiability and modesty, and his writings are invaluable to students of Italian ecclesiastical history and archæology. After a serious illness at Spezia in the summer of 1875 he removed to the Baths of Lucca, where he died on 26 Oct. 1876. He was buried in the protestant cemetery there.

Hemans was the author of: 1. 'Catholic Italy,' pt. i. Rome and Papal States, 1860. 2. 'The Story of Monuments in Rome and her Environs,' Florence, 1864–5, 2 parts. 3. 'A History of Ancient Christianity and Sacred Art in Italy,' London, 1866. 4. 'A History of Mediæval Christianity and Sacred Art in Italy, A.D. 900–1450. In Rome from 1350 to 1500,' 1869–72, 2 vols. A sequel to the previous work. 5. 'Historic and Monumental Rome,' a handbook, London, 1874.

[Times, 3 Nov. 1876, p. 9; Athenæum, 4 Nov. 1876, p. 600; Academy, 4 Nov. 1876, p. 451; Lawrence's Last Autumn and Recollections of Mrs. Hemans, 1836, pp. 327, 335, 353, 372, 406; Chorley's Memoirs of Mrs. Hemans, 1836, are dedicated to Henry and Charles Hemans.] G. C. B.

HEMANS, FELICIA DOROTHEA (1793–1835), poetess, born at 118 Duke Street, Liverpool, on 25 Sept. 1793, was the daughter of George Browne, merchant, of Liverpool, and at one time Imperial and Tuscan consul there. Her grandfather was George Browne of Passage, co. Cork. Her mother, Felicity, daughter of Benedict Park Wagner of North Hall, near Wigan, is said to have been of mingled German, Italian, and Lancashire descent. The poetess had three brothers: Sir Thomas Henry Browne, K.C.H. (1787–1855), who distinguished himself in the Peninsular war; Lieutenant-colonel George Baxter Browne, C.B., at one time chief commissioner of the police in Ireland, who was also engaged in the Peninsula; and Claude Scott Browne, who was deputy assistant commissary-general in Upper Canada, and died at Kingston in that province in 1821. Reference to the last is made by his sister in 'Graves of a Household.' In 1800 her father, forced by commercial reverses to leave Liverpool, settled with his family at Gwrych, near Abergele, North Wales, where Felicia was brought up, her education being superintended by her mother. She was a beautiful and precocious child, with a quick and retentive memory. She began to write verses at an early age, and when she was fourteen years old her parents were unwise enough to publish her 'Poems' in a quarto volume (Liverpool, 1808). She soon recovered from the harsh criticism which the volume met with, and in the same year published 'England and Spain, or Valour and Patriotism, a Poem,' inspired by the engagement of her two brothers in the Peninsular war. Shelley after reading her first volume, and hearing from his friend Medwin, who had met her, of her personal charm, wrote to her inviting her to correspond with him. But she declined, and when Shelley persisted in sending her further letters, her mother is said to have intervened and to have induced Shelley's friends to make him cease writing (Dowden, *Life of Shelley*, i. 49–50). In 1812 she published 'Domestic Affections and other Poems.'

After a three years' attachment she married in 1812 Captain Alfred Hemans, an Irish gentleman, who had served with his regiment (the 4th foot—the king's own) in Spain. For a short time they lived at Daventry, Northamptonshire, but returned to Wales. For some unexplained reason the union was severed in 1818, after five children, all boys, had been born. Captain Hemans went abroad in that year, and never saw his wife again.

Before the separation Mrs. Hemans published two volumes, 'The Restoration of the Works of Art to Italy,' 1816, and 'Modern Greece,' 1817. In 1818 her volume of 'Translations from Camoens and other Poets' came out, and in 1819 'Tales and Historic Scenes.' In the latter year she gained a prize for the best poem on the 'Meeting of Bruce and Wallace' (published 1819). In 1820 'The Sceptic' appeared. She then made the acquaintance of Reginald Heber [q. v.], afterwards

bishop of Calcutta, who encouraged her to produce another poem in defence of religion, which she entitled 'Superstition and Error.' About the same time she contributed some prose essays on foreign literature to the 'Edinburgh Monthly Magazine,' and wrote 'Stanzas on the Death of the late King,' 1820. In 1821 she obtained the prize offered by the Royal Society of Literature with a poem on Dartmoor. A volume called 'Welsh Melodies' appeared in 1822, and she was about the same time induced to write a five-act tragedy, the 'Vespers of Palermo.' This was produced at Covent Garden Theatre on 12 Dec. 1823, with C. M. Young, Charles Kemble, and Miss Kelly in the principal parts. It was a tedious, spiritless play, unsuited to the stage, and was immediately withdrawn. It was shortly afterwards put on the boards at Edinburgh with some success. She subsequently wrote two other plays, 'The Siege of Valencia,' 1823, and 'De Chatillon,' neither of which was acted. In 1825, after a zealous study of the German language and literature, she published her 'Lays of many Lands' and the 'Forest Sanctuary,' her own favourite among her works. In the second edition of the 'Forest Sanctuary,' 1829, 'Casabianca' first appeared. The 'Records of Women' followed in 1828, and the 'Songs of the Affections' in 1830. In addition to these books she contributed to 'Blackwood's' and 'Colburn's' magazines and other periodicals. Her reputation, which rapidly grew in this country, extended to America, where a collected edition of her poems was issued in 1825 by Professor Norton.

In 1825 she removed from Bronwylfa, her eldest brother's house, near St. Asaph, Flintshire, where she had lived since 1809, to Rhyllon, a house distant only a quarter of a mile away. After the death of her mother in 1827, her health, already impaired, showed signs of further failure, and in the summer of the following year she changed her residence to Wavertree, near Liverpool. In July 1829 she visited Scotland, and made the acquaintance of Sir Walter Scott, and afterwards went to the English lakes. There she met Wordsworth, who a few years later commemorated her in his 'Epitaphs,' No. xii. stanza 10. On a second visit to Scotland she made the acquaintance of Lord Jeffrey. In 1831 she removed to Dublin, where her second brother was chief commissioner of police. Here, while avoiding general society, she enjoyed the friendship of Sir William Rowan Hamilton, Archbishop Whately, and Blanco White. At Dublin she published two small volumes of religious verse, 'Hymns on the Works of Nature,' 1833, and 'Hymns for Childhood,' 1834 (but first published in 1827 in America), and in 1834 'National Lyrics and Songs for Music,' and 'Scenes and Hymns of Life.' Her health was now completely shattered, and she gradually sank until 16 May 1835, when she died. She was buried in St. Anne's Church, Dublin.

In person Mrs. Hemans was of the middle height, well proportioned, her head beautifully formed and set. This is better shown in Angus Fletcher's bust of her than in the portrait by W. E. West, as engraved by Scriven, or in another portrait by E. Robertson (Graves, *Life of Sir W. R. Hamilton*, i. 605). She was bright and attractive in conversation, in which her intellectual alertness was helped by her wide reading, linguistic acquirements, and remarkable memory. Maria Jane Jewsbury drew her portrait, under the name of 'Egeria,' in her 'Three Histories.'

A collective edition of her works, with memoir by her sister, Mrs. Hughes, was published in 1839, 7 vols. 12mo; another, chronologically arranged, in 1849, one vol. royal 8vo. Among many American editions is one by Griswold, with essay on her genius by H. T. Tuckerman, Philadelphia, 1850. Her poems are stamped with feminine qualities; they have singular grace and tenderness, and exhibit an ardent sympathy with chivalry in every form. In her own day Lord Jeffrey, Byron, the Countess of Blessington, and Christopher North were among her admiring critics or readers. But her poetry lacks deep thought or subtle emotion, and although it had immense popularity in its day, its sweetness and fluency have long palled upon the taste of thoughtful readers.

Her five sons were: Arthur (*b.* 1812), who died at Rome in Feb. 1837; Claude Lewis (1816–1893), who went to America in 1834; George Willoughby, who was engaged in the ordnance survey; Henry William, who in 1835 became British consul at Buffalo, U.S.A., was a contributor to the 'North American Review,' and died at Pard, Brazil, 26 June 1871; and Charles Isidore Hemans [q. v.]

[Mrs. Hughes's Memoir in collective edition, 1839; W. M. Rossetti's edition, with Memoir, 1873; Mrs. Lawrence's Last Autumn, &c., 1836; H. F. Chorley's Memorials of Mrs. Hemans, 1836, 2 vols.; Chorley's Authors of England, 1838 (with portrait from Fletcher's bust); Graves's Life of Sir W. Rowan Hamilton, vol. i.; S. C. Hall's Retrospect, ii. 56; Alaric Watts, a Narrative of his Life, 1884, ii. 19; Mary Howitt, an Autobiography, 1889, vol. i.; E. W. Whately's Remarkable People, 1889, p. 176; Burke's Landed Gentry, s. v. 'Browne of Bronwylfa;' many other references in Allibone's Dict. of Authors, i. 818.] C. W. S.

HEMING, EDMUND (*fl.* 1695), projector, who lived 'near the Still-yard in Thames Street,' obtained letters patent about 1684 conveying to him for a term of five years the exclusive right of lighting London. He undertook for a moderate consideration to place a light before every tenth door on moonless nights from Michaelmas to Lady day. He also announced his readiness to supply lights in houses, stables, yards, mines, or for coaches or horses 'that travel late at night,' offering at the same time to depict coats of arms or 'any other fancy' on the lights 'in a very curious manner.' His scheme met with opposition. He was especially harassed by one Vernatti, 'who set up the glass lights in Cornhill,' and by certain of the city companies, who feared that his project would prove destructive to their particular trades. The lord mayor and court of aldermen after many hearings issued a precept recommending the 'new lights' to all the wardmotes and gentlemen of the quests in London. Fearing that his servants might be corrupted by his enemies, Heming looked after his lights himself at midnight, and again at four or five o'clock in the morning, and became in consequence seriously ill. In 1686 want of funds obliged him to take partners, who, as he relates in a printed 'Case' (1689), brought him to the verge of bankruptcy by pirating his invention and refusing to contribute their full share of expenses. Heming laid before the House of Commons, in December 1695, printed proposals for raising eight millions of money by imposing a duty on beds at twopence per week each bed for four years and a half (Luttrell, *Brief Historical Relation*, iii. 563). The absurdity of the scheme was pointed out in some anonymous 'Objections' published in the same year.

[Macaulay's Hist. of England, chap. iii.]

G. G.

HEMING or HEMMINGE, JOHN (*d.* 1630), actor, and one of the two editors of the first folio edition of Shakespeare's plays, is supposed by Malone to have been born about 1556 at Shottery, near Stratford-on-Avon. These conjectures rest on the fact that two families of the name of Heming, both of them owning a John, lived in Shottery early in the reign of Elizabeth, and on the application to Hemminge of the term 'old' by Ben Jonson in his masque of 'Christmas,' presented at court in 1616 (Jonson, *Works*, ed. 1816, vii. 277). Jonson speaks of Heming as if he exercised quasi-managerial functions, probably those of treasurer, in connection with the king's company (known before James's reign as the lord chamberlain's men). A council warrant, dated 2 Oct. 1599, directed the payment of 30*l.* (of which 10*l.* was an additional douceur) to Heming and Pope 'for three interludes or playes played before her Ma^tie^ on St. Stephens daye at night, New-years daye at night, and Shroutewsday at night last past' (*Extracts from Accounts of Court Revels*, Shakesp. Soc., ed. Cunningham, p. xxxii). A similar sum was paid to John Hemynges and Richard Cowley, 31 March 1601(-2), and entries of the kind continue until 1618. That his duties were largely financial may be gathered, too, from the fact that he is associated with comparatively few characters. Malone states that in a tract, the name of which he had forgotten, Heming 'is said to have been the original performer of Falstaff.' John Roberts, in 'An Answer to Mr. Pope's preface to Shakespeare. By a Strolling Player,' 1729, says that he was a tragedian, and that in conjunction with Condell he followed the business of printing, statements of which there is no confirmation. In his will he describes himself a citizen and grocer of London. Heming played in the 'First Part of King Henry IV,' and in many plays of Ben Jonson, including 'Every Man in his Humour,' 'Every Man out of his Humour,' 'Sejanus,' 'Volpone,' and 'The Alchemist.' An uncomplimentary allusion to him in a 'Sonnett upon the pittiful burning of the Globe Playhouse in London' in 1613 casts some doubt upon his histrionic capacity. Two lines of the sonnet run :—

Then with swolne eyes, like druncken Flemminges,
Distressed stood old stuttering Heminges

(Halliwell-Phillipps, *Outlines of the Life of Shakespeare*, i. 285, ed. 1886).

Before Elizabeth's death Heming was principal proprietor of the Globe playhouse. In the new license granted by James I to the players then known as the king's company, 17 May 1603, the name of 'John Henninges' stands fifth, Shakespeare and Burbage standing respectively second and third, while Condell stands sixth (*ib.* ii. 82). In a second authentic patent, dated 27 March 1619, his name stands first. A statement that he, together with Burbage, was summoned on 15 March 1615 before the privy council, in his capacity of leader and representative of the company, for having disobeyed the injunction of the lord chamberlain by playing in Lent, seems to rest on the testimony of Collier. He was for many years before 1616 closely associated with Shakespeare, who bequeathed 'to my fellowes, John Hemynges, Richard

Burbage, and Henry Cundell, xxvj^s viij^d a peece to buy them ringes.'

His chief fame rests on the publication by himself and Condell in 1623 of the first collected edition of Shakespeare. He signs first the dedication to the brothers William, earl of Pembroke, and Philip, earl of Montgomery, and the address 'to the great variety of readers' [see under CONDELL, HENRY, *d.* 1627]. From this time he is supposed to have ceased to act, though his name appears in 1625 as a member of the company. He was, with Cuthbert Burbage and others, an overseer of the will of his friend Condell, and received for the service 5*l.* to buy a piece of plate. He died 10 Oct. 1630 at his house in Aldermanbury, Malone suspects of the plague, and was buried on the 12th. His will, which is given in full by Malone and by Collier, was signed on the 11th. In this he speaks of the several parts which he has by lease in the playhouses of the Globe and Blackfriars.

John Hemminge, gent., of St. Michael, Cornhill, obtained a license (5 March 1587–8) to marry, at St. Mary's, Aldermanbury, Rebecca Knell, widow, relict of William Knell, gent., late of St. Mary's, Aldermanbury (CHESTER, *London Marriage Licences*). Mrs. Knell was widow of William Knell, the comedian mentioned with applause by Thomas Heywood (*Apology for Actors*, p. 43, ed. Shakespeare Society). His wife having died and been buried in St. Mary's, Aldermanbury, 2 Sept. 1619, he left his property, charged with certain bequests, among his descendants. During their thirty-two years' joint residence in the parish of St. Mary's, Aldermanbury, Heming and his wife had a large family. The parish registers supply entries of the baptism of eight daughters and five sons between 1 Nov. 1590 and 21 June 1611, and of the burial of two of these daughters and one of the sons as infants. Besides these children a daughter Margaret is mentioned in his will, and Malone mentions another, Beatrice, while Synnerton, an infant, whom Collier declares to have been the last child, was buried 8 June 1613. The son, William Heming, who was left sole executor, is separately noticed.

[John Payne Collier's Annals of the Stage, 1879, supplies full but often untrustworthy particulars concerning Heming. See further Malone's Historical Account of the English Stage, 1800; Chalmers's Supplement; Variorum Shakespeare, vol. iii.; Halliwell-Phillipps's Outlines of the Life of Shakespeare, and Cunningham's Accounts of the Revels at Court give further information. Mr. Fleay's paper on the 'Actor Lists,' Royal Historical Society's Transactions, 1881, ix. 44–81; Warner's Cat. of Dulwich MSS.; Genest's Account of the English Stage; and Baker, Reed, and Jones's Biographia Dramatica, may also be consulted.] J. K.

HEMING or HEMMINGE, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1632), dramatist, ninth child of John Heming [q. v.] the comedian, was baptised on 3 Oct. 1602 at St. Mary's, Aldermanbury. He was educated at Westminster School, whence in 1621 he was elected a king's scholar at Christ Church, Oxford. He did not matriculate till 1624, but graduated B.A. in 1625, and M.A. in 1628. In 1630 he acted as executor to his father's will, whence it is inferred that he was the eldest surviving son. The date of his death cannot be precisely fixed. In the dedication of his 'Fatal Contract' (1653) to the Earl and Countess of Northampton, it is stated that the work was composed by 'a worthy gentleman at hours of his recess from happier employments.' He must have died before this time, but we do not know what were his 'happier employments.' His extant works are: 1. 'The Fatal Contract, a French Tragedy,' London, 1653, 4to, which according to the dedication 'had suffered very much by private transcripts, where it passed through many hands as a curiosity of wit and language.' In the reign of Charles II it was revived, and changed but not improved by Elkanah Settle, under the title of 'Love and Revenge.' In 1687 it was reprinted from the text of 1653, but with a new title, 'The Eunuch.' Amid much extravagance, it shows some power. 2. 'The Jewes Tragedy, or their fatal and final overthrow by Vespasian and Titus his son, agreeable to the authentick and famous History of Josephus,' London, 1662, 4to. Wood adds that Heming 'left behind him greater monuments of his worth and ability' than these plays. A comedy by Heming called 'The Coursinge of the Hare, or the Mad Cap,' was acted at the Fortune Theatre, 1632–1633, but is no longer extant, and is said to have been among those destroyed by Warburton's cook (MALONE, *Shakespeare*, iii. 198).

[Baker's Biog. Dramatica; Wood's Athenæ, iii. 277; Alumni Westmon. p. 91.] T. E. J.

HEMINGFORD or HEMINGBURGH, WALTER DE (*fl.* 1300), also called WALTER DE GISBURN, chronicler, was an Austin canon, and afterwards sub-prior of St. Mary's, Gisburn, Yorkshire. There is no doubt that Hemingburgh is the correct form of the name; it is the one given in Lansdowne MS. 239, which is one of the earliest and best copies of the chronicle, in the Register of Archbishop Corbridge, and in a volume of sermons presented by him to his priory church (MS. Reg. 3 A xiii.) Leland likewise always speaks of him as Hemingburgh, and several

other members of the family of Hemingburgh were connected with Gisburn priory at the end of the thirteenth century. Bale in 1549 is the first writer to call him Hemingford; in most manuscripts of his chronicle he is described as Walter de Gisburn. He may be the 'Walter de Hemingburgh, chaplain,' alluded to in the 'Yorkshire Hundred Roll' for 1275–6; he was certainly at Gisburn in 1297 (*Chron.* ii. 130, 131), and was subprior in 1302, when he was sent with two other monks by his prior to confer with the Archbishop of York as to some disorders that existed at Gisburn (CORBRIDGE, *Register*). Sir T. Duffus Hardy (*Cat. Brit. Hist.* iii. 254) thinks this the latest date at which he is referred to as being alive, but the volume of sermons already mentioned seems to have been presented in 1307, and he certainly survived Archbishop Winchelsea (*d.* 1313) (*Chron.* ii. 148). It is, however, hardly possible that he is the 'Walter de Giseburne,' priest, who was, at the recommendation of the prior and convent of Gisburn, instituted to the vicarage of Stranton, within the bishopric of Durham, in 1338 (*Magistrum Palatinum Dunelmense*, Rolls Series, iii. 228). The historical chronicle of English affairs which bears his name commences with the Norman conquest and ends in 1346; how much of this is actually his composition seems uncertain. The earliest manuscripts of the chronicle close with 1297, but the chronicler in his preface distinctly states his intention of carrying his work down to 1300. In one manuscript (Lansdowne No. 239, in British Museum) it is brought down to 1307, and in another (MS. C. C. C. Cant. 250) it is continued down to 1346, but with a gap from 1315 to 1327. That Hemingburgh wrote as far as the end of the reign of Edward I is almost certain; the remainder, or at least the reign of Edward III, is more probably the work of a continuator. The whole work forms one of the most valuable of our mediæval chronicles, as well for its vigorous and pleasing style as for the accuracy of its information; it displays good judgment, clearness of perception, and moderation of opinion. The early part of the chronicle down to 1195 is derived from Eadmer, Hoveden, Henry of Huntingdon, and William of Newburgh. In the later portion no particular narrative is closely followed, and from the beginning of the reign of Edward I it assumes the character of a contemporary record. Many original documents are preserved in the narrative, including the Latin version of the 'Statutum de Tallagio non concedendo.' The chronicle down to 1272 is included in Gale's 'Scriptores Quinque,' ii. 453–594, and the remainder was printed by Hearne in 1731. The whole was edited for the English Historical Society by Mr. H. C. Hamilton in 1848.

[Leland's Comment. de Script. p. 305, and Collect. ii. 314; preface to Hamilton's edition; Hardy's Descriptive Cat. of MSS. relating to the Early Hist. of Great Britain.] W. J. H–y.

HEMMING (*fl.* 1096), chronicler, was sub-prior of Worcester during the episcopate of Bishop Wulstan (*d.* 1096), at whose request he compiled the chartulary of the church of Worcester, still extant in Hemming's autograph in MS. Cotton. Tiberius A. xiii., under the title 'De ecclesiæ Vigorniensis dotatione privilegiis et possessionibus.' Hemming inserted some pieces of his own composition in the volume, including a life of Wulstan, which was printed by Wharton in his 'Anglia Sacra' (i. 541), and is reprinted in Migne's 'Patrologia' (cl. 1489-94). This life, though written as prose, seems to be really in verse. Some other extracts are given in Dugdale's 'Monasticon,' vol. i. The whole chartulary, which is a valuable collection of documents, was edited by Hearne, 'Hemingi Chartularium Ecclesiæ Wigorniensis,' Oxford, 1723.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 391; Wright's Biog. Brit. Lit., Anglo-Norman Period, p. 46; Hardy's Cat. Brit. Hist. i. 811, ii. 73, 89–90 (Rolls Ser.)] C. L. K.

HEMPEL, CHARLES or CARL FREDERICK (1811–1867), musical composer, eldest son of Charles William Hempel [q. v.], was born at Truro, Cornwall, in September 1811. Having under his father's care received a sound musical education, he became a teacher of music at Truro. In 1847 he began writing and publishing songs, the first being dedicated to the Countess of Falmouth and entitled 'Heave one sigh for me at parting.' He also composed and printed pianoforte and dance music. About 1844 he succeeded his father as organist of St. Mary's Church, Truro. He was one of the first to introduce into Cornwall choral performances on a large scale. On 11 Feb. 1855 he matriculated from Magdalen Hall, Oxford, and on the 15th of the same month took the degree of bachelor in music. On 19 March 1862 'The Seventh Seal,' his oratorio for the degree of doctor of music, was performed in the Sheldonian Theatre, and he received his degree next day. Four pieces from this oratorio were printed 1864–6, and the author was busy preparing the complete work for the press at the time of his death. He was an unwearied student of music, but devoted himself more to the theory than to the practice of his art. In 1857 he became organist and choir-master to St. John's Epi-

scopal Church at Perth. He was conductor of the Perth Choral Union and of the Euterpean Society. He also continued his teaching and composed many pieces of light music. He died at Perth of congestion of the lungs, on 25 April 1867.

[Choir and Musical Record, 18 May 1867, p. 360; Oxford Univ. Herald, 22 March 1862, p. 8; West Briton, 10 May 1867, p. 4, and 17 May, p. 5; Perthshire Courier, 30 April 1867, p. 2; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 227–8, where a list of his compositions is given, iii. 1226; Boase's Collectanea Cornubiensia, p. 349.] G. C. B.

HEMPEL, CHARLES WILLIAM (1777–1855), musical composer, was born at Chelsea, Middlesex, on 28 Aug. 1777, and showing very early indications of musical talent was placed under the tuition of his relative, Augustus F. C. Kollman, organist and composer. He made rapid progress, and at the age of eight performed during the service at the king's German chapel, St. James's. He was placed later at a boarding-school in Surrey, where all his leisure time was devoted to music and drawing. In 1793–4 he was on the continent, chiefly at Leipzig and Dresden, where he cultivated his taste for music. Not finding employment in London, he removed to Truro in Cornwall, where in May 1804 he was elected organist of St. Mary's Church. He held this post for forty years, supplementing his income by teaching music. In 1805 he composed and printed 'Psalms from the New Version for the use of the Congregation of St. Mary's,' and in 1812 'Sacred Melodies' for the same congregation. These melodies became very popular, and some of them are still found in musical collections. 'A Morning and Evening Service, twenty Original Melodies, and two Anthems,' dedicated to the Hon. George Pelham, bishop of Lincoln, was published in 1820. For the use of his pupils in 1822 he printed an 'Introduction to the Pianoforte, comprising Elementary Instruction, with a series of Practical Lessons.' Hempel also became known as a poet in 1822 by his work entitled 'The Commercial Tourist, or Gentleman Traveller, a satirical poem in four cantos.' This book was embellished with coloured engravings designed and etched by J. R. Cruikshank, and in 1832 went to a third edition. In his later life he removed to Exeter, where he made an improvident second marriage. His death is involved in some obscurity. The 'West Briton' states that he died at his son's residence, Wolsingham Place, Kennington Road, London, on 14 March 1855; but a more trustworthy source, the registrar-general's return, says that after acting as a banker's clerk he died in the workhouse, Prince's Road, Lambeth, London, on 14 March 1855. His eldest son was Charles or Carl Frederick Hempel [q. v.]

[A Dict. of Musicians, 1827, i. 359–60; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 228; Boase's Collectanea Cornubiensia, p. 349.] G. C. B.

HEMPHILL, BARBARA (*d.* 1858), novelist, was youngest daughter of Patrick Hare, rector of Golden in the county of Tipperary, and representative of the Irish family of Clare of the sept of the O'Heir. She married John Hemphill (*d.* 1833) of Cashel, whose family had long been settled at Rathkeany. She died 5 May 1858, leaving one son, Charles Hare Hemphill, Q.C.

Mrs. Hemphill wrote much for amusement, and began to publish by the advice of Thomas Crofton Croker [q. v.], a connection by marriage. Her first published work was a story in the 'Dublin University Magazine' for 1838, called 'The Royal Confession.' She also wrote: 1. 'Lionel Deerhurst, or Fashionable Life under the Regency,' London, 1846, 8vo. This was edited by the Countess of Blessington. 2. 'The Priest's Niece,' a novel, London, 1855, 8vo. 3. 'Freida the Jongleur,' London, 1857, 8vo, an historical novel.

[Information from C. H. Hemphill, Q.C.; Burke's Landed Gentry, p. 680; Gent. Mag. cciv. 685.] W. A. J. A.

HEMPHILL, SAMUEL (*d.* 1741), Irish presbyterian minister, was a native of Ulster, and probably trained for the ministry in one of the presbyterian academies in the north of Ireland. He appears to have entered at Glasgow College on 5 March 1716, and to have received the degree of M.A. on 30 April. In 1718 he received a call from the new congregation of Castleblayney, co. Monaghan, and was ordained by Augher presbytery on 24 Dec. Shortly after he entered the ministry, there broke out the non-subscription controversy, coincident with the passing of the Irish Toleration Act, 1719, which was without the condition of subscription. He voted with the subscribers, and made his mark among them by issuing (1722) one of the ablest pamphlets on that side. In June 1723 he was present at the meeting of general synods in Dungannon, co. Tyrone, and was placed on the synod's committee. Soon afterwards he was at Edinburgh. Charles Mastertown [q. v.], the foremost man of his party, sent him while there a pamphlet bearing on the controversy for revision. He received the degree of M.A. at Edinburgh on 21 Jan. 1726. On 26 May he issued from Castleblayney his last publication, in which

with great skill he retorted upon Samuel Haliday [q. v.] the palmary argument of the non-subscribers. If subscription be unscriptural, urged Hemphill, equally so is every method proposed by the non-subscribers for ascertaining the fitness of a minister. The publication was followed by the ejection of non-subscribers from the synod at the June meeting. Though he had deserved well of his party, he was left to struggle with the difficulties of a frontier congregation. In 1729 he was called to the new congregation at Antrim, formed by those who had withdrawn from the ministry of John Abernethy (1680–1740) [q. v.]; the synod, however, would not permit him to remove. He fell into pecuniary difficulties, and died on 28 March 1741.

Hemphill published: 1. 'Some General Remarks . . . on the . . . Consistency of Subscribing, &c.' [Belfast?], 1722, 8vo (anon.; acknowledged later). 2. Preface to Mastertown's 'Apology for the Northern Presbyterians,' &c., Glasgow, 1723, 4to (valuable for the account of the proceedings at the general synod of that year). 3. 'The Third Page of Mr. Abernethy's Preface . . . considered,' &c., Belfast, 1725, 8vo. 4. 'A Letter to the Rev. Mr. Samuel Haliday, &c.,' Dublin, 1726, 8vo.

[Cat. of Edinburgh Graduates, 1858, p. 199; Reid's Hist. Presb. Church in Ireland (Killen), 1867, iii. 148, 168, 204; Witherow's Hist. and Lit. Mem. of Presbyterianism in Ireland, 1879, i. 250 sq.; Killen's Hist. Congr. Presb. Church in Ireland, 1886, pp. 17, 84; extracts from Minutes of General Synod; records of Glasgow University, per W. J. Addison, esq.] A. G.

HENCHMAN, HUMPHREY, D.D. (1592–1675), bishop of Salisbury and subsequently of London, the third son of Thomas Henchman, skinner, of the city of London, by his wife Anne Griffiths, daughter of Robert Griffiths of Carnarvon, was born at Barton Seagrove, Northamptonshire, in the house of Owen Owens, the rector of the parish, whose wife was his mother's sister. He was baptised there 22 Dec. 1592. His family was of long standing in the county of Northampton. He matriculated at Christ's College, Cambridge, 18 Dec. 1609 (B.A. 1612–13, M.A. 1616, B.D. 1623, and D.D. 1628). About 1616 he became one of the first two fellows on the Freeman foundation at Clare Hall, his grandmother being a near kinswoman of the founder. He resigned his fellowship in March 1622–3 on his appointment to the precentorship, together with a prebendal stall, in Salisbury Cathedral. He married the niece of John Davenant, bishop of Salisbury [q. v.] He was also rector of Rushton, Northamptonshire, from 4 May 1624; of Westbury, Wiltshire, on his own presentation in right of his precentorship (1631); and of the Isle of Portland till 1643. As canon residentiary of Salisbury he was distinguished for his hospitality, for the regularity of his attendance at the cathedral services, and for the care he took to secure reverence in the church and a more dignified ceremonial at the altar. He told Walton that he had taken part in George Herbert's ordination by Bishop Davenant, and 'within less than three years lent his shoulder to carry his dear friend to the grave' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 130). The great rebellion deprived Henchman, a staunch royalist, of all his preferments. His rectory house and library at Portland were destroyed, and he had to pay 200*l.* for composition with the parliamentarians (Walker, *Sufferings*, ii. 264). He resided in a private capacity in the Close at Salisbury, whence he kept up a secret correspondence with the royalist leaders. He was mainly instrumental in arranging for the escape of Charles II from England after the battle of Worcester in 1651. On 13 Oct. Henchman very early in the morning conducted the king from Hele House, near Salisbury, to Clarendon Park Corner (Lord Clarendon's statement that Henchman met Charles at Stonehenge is erroneous), whence he reached Brighton and crossed safely to France (*Boscobel Tracts*, pp. 80, 175, 277, 278; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, bk. iii. p. 331).

Until the restoration of 1660 Henchman appears to have lived unmolested at Salisbury. Before Charles returned he corresponded with Hyde as to filling the vacant bishoprics and other church dignities, and was instructed by him to convey to those who openly anticipated preferment the king's determination not to bestow it on any who asked for it (Kennett, *Register*, p. 818; Clarendon, *Correspondence*). His friend Evelyn, the diarist, supped with him, Fearne, Gunning, 'and other discreet and learned divines, firm confessors, and excellent persons, 9 Dec. 1659 being our fast day' (*Diary*, ii. 109). Evelyn says that he heard Henchman preach on 'Christian Circumspection,' 8 July 1660, the date of the public restoration of the anglican liturgy (*ib.*) The king's personal obligations to Henchman, and his reputation as 'an eminent example of primitive Christianity,' led to his election (28 Oct. 1660) to the see of Salisbury, vacated by Bishop Duppa's translation to Winchester. At Salisbury he at once set about the restoration of the cathedral and the palace after the devastations of the puritans. He 'restored and perfected the upper chamber,' which forms the domestic chapel, and consecrated it, whether for the

first time or as a reconsecration after the profanation of the puritan rule is uncertain. He was popular in his diocese, and was received with general demonstrations of regard at his visitations (Kennett, *Register*, p. 771). In 1661 he was one of the episcopal members of the Savoy conference, in which he took an influential part, and impressed even the leaders of the opposite party with his 'most grave, comely, and reverend aspect.' Baxter says 'he spoke calmly and slowly, and not very oft, but he was as high in his principles and resolutions as any,' and adds that 'he, Gunning, and Cosin were the only three who showed much insight in the fathers and councils; in this they were better than any of either party' (Baxter, *Life and Times*, pp. 363 ff.)

Henchman remained at Salisbury less than three years, succeeding Sheldon in the see of London 1 Sept. 1663. The same year he was appointed lord high almoner. Neither at Salisbury nor in London did he give 'trouble or disturbance to the nonconformists' (Kennett, *Register*, p. 818). During the great plague of 1664–5 he set a noble example to his clergy by remaining firmly at his post. In reply to an inquiry from Lord Arlington, Henchman stated that most of his own officials had deserted him, but that the sober clergy remained, that nonconformists had not occupied vacant pulpits, that attendance at public worship had greatly increased, and that he was busily 'making collections and taking counsel as to the best distribution of the money among the poor' (*Cal. State Papers*, cxxvii. 497, 524). Henchman attended the parliament meeting that year at Oxford and occupied the lodgings of the warden of Wadham, giving the college 20*l.* to buy books (Wood, ed. Gutch, p. 602). The next year St. Paul's Cathedral was destroyed in the great fire. Henchman had previously taken a lively interest in its restoration (cf. Evelyn, *Diary*, ii. 199), and now made strenuous exertions for its rebuilding. He gave an annual subscription to the work from his own purse, and left a bequest towards its completion in his will. He also restored the episcopal palace in Aldersgate Street, and rebuilt at his own expense the chapel, to which he bequeathed his communion plate and altar furniture. He died in his house in Aldersgate Street in the eighty-third year of his age, 7 Oct. 1675, and was buried in the south aisle of Fulham Church. His memorial slab, bearing an epitaph describing him as 'gravitate et pastorali clementia quæ vel in vultu elucebat, et vitæ etiam sanctitate venerabilis,' was brought to light in the rebuilding of the church, and is placed in the north aisle. The general sorrow felt in London at his death is evidenced in two broadsides preserved in the 'Luttrell Collection of Eulogies and Elegies' at the British Museum, Nos. 60, 61.

Henchman took little part in public affairs, but, according to Walton, 'no one mentioned him without some veneration for his life and excellent learning.' At Fulham his charity and hospitality were rarely paralleled (*Cole MSS.* xxx. 52). He was popular with the king, but was independent enough to enjoin on his clergy the duty of preaching against popery when the declaration for liberty of conscience was published in 1672, though he was well aware that such action would cause offence at court (Granger, iii. 233).

He was the author of the dedicatory epistle prefixed to the 'Gentleman's Calling,' and was one of the many to whom 'The Whole Duty of Man' was ascribed. He also wrote the Latin epitaph for the monument of Dr. Henry Hammond (*d.* 1660) [q. v.] in the church of Hampton-by-Westwood, Worcestershire. Among the Harleian MSS. are forty-two autograph letters from him to Sancroft, many of them relating to the proposed repairs and alterations at Old St. Paul's.

Henchman married, in 1630, Ellen, daughter of Bishop Townson, and niece of Bishop Davenant, first cousin to Thomas Fuller, the church historian, and to the wife of Archbishop Lamplugh. Her uncle, Bishop Davenant, bequeathed her 'a bedstead with curtains of yellow and black say and a silver college pot, &c.,' and to Henchman 'a good serviceable gelding, a great concordance of the New Testament, and Dionysius the Areopagite.' In his last will Henchman mentions by name three sons, Thomas, Humphrey, and Charles, and a daughter Mary, married to John Heath. The mention of another son-in-law, Thomas Cooke, points to a second daughter at that time deceased. Among other bequests, he left 100*l.* towards the rebuilding of Clare Hall, lamenting that his large gifts to the rebuilding of St. Paul's Cathedral prevented his doing more. Several portraits of Henchman exist; one is in the library at Fulham, another is at the Charterhouse, the best by Lely is in the Clarendon Gallery at Grove Park, Watford, and has been engraved.

[Wood's Athenæ, iii. 499, 717, iv. 198, 337, 514, 832, 835, 855; Wood's Fasti, ii. 377; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 62; Clarendon's Rebellion, bk. iii. p. 331; Boscobel Tracts, pp. 80, 175, 277, 278; Kennett's Reg. pp. 37, 771, 818, &c.; Evelyn's Diary, ii. 109, 199; Baxter's Life, pp 363 sq.; Cassan's Lives, ii. 10 sq.; Lansdowne MSS. 986, p. 122; Cole MSS. xxx. 48, 52; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. 130.] E. V.

HENCHMAN, HUMPHREY (1669–1739), civilian, grandson of Humphrey Henchman [q. v.], born in 1669, became a Westminster scholar in 1684, was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, proceeding B.A. 1691, M.A. 1694, B.C.L. and D.C.L. 1702. He was admitted advocate at Doctors' Commons 23 Oct. 1703. A portrait of him was afterwards hung in one of the courts there. He was an intimate friend of Bishop Atterbury, and stood godfather to his son. Atterbury obtained for him the chancellorship of his see of Rochester in 1714. He was made chancellor of London in 1715. He was one of the counsel for Dr. Sacheverell on his impeachment in 1710. His speeches, which are given in Howell's 'State Trials,' are not merely acute and able, but very judicious and to the point (xv. 240, 304, 329, 357). He was also engaged against Whiston in his prosecution for heresy before the court of delegates. He was consulted by the government on several points connected with the treaty of Utrecht, some of the articles of which are said to have been drawn by him. He 'was also appointed commissary of Essex and Herts, and was her Majesty's advocate in the High Court of Chivalry, in which court we find him promoting a suit before Dr. Isham at the Heralds' College in 1732' (Welch). He died at his house at Hampton, Middlesex, 15 Aug. 1739, and was buried at Fulham. His wife survived him. Henchman was one of the authors of the Oxford collection of verses written to celebrate the return of William III from Ireland in 1690.

[Welch, Queen's Scholars, p. 208; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iii. 150, 256, 316, 317; Political State of Great Britain, August 1739, p. 185; London Mag. 1739, p. 412; Gent. Mag. 1739, p. 439; Musgrave's Obituary Notices; Sloane MS. 4847, No. 10, ff. 57 and 58.] F. W–T.

HENDERLAND, Lord (1736–1795), Scottish judge. [See Murray, Alexander.]

HENDERSON. [See also Henryson.]

HENDERSON, ALEXANDER (1583?–1646), Scottish presbyterian divine and diplomatist, was born about 1583 in the parish of Criech, Fifeshire. According to tradition his father was a feuar (tenant farmer), a cadet of the Hendersons of Fordel House, Fifeshire, and his birthplace between the villages of Luthrie and Branton. To the maintenance of a school at Luthrie he left two thousand marks Scots in his will. On 19 Dec. 1599 he matriculated at the college of St. Salvator, St. Andrews, and graduated M.A. in 1603. Soon afterwards he became regent in the arts faculty, and questor. He was licensed to preach in 1611 (before 4 Sept.), and between 17 Dec. 1613 and 26 Jan. 1614 was presented to the parochial charge of Leuchars, Fifeshire, by George Gladstanes [q. v.], archbishop of St. Andrews, whose patronage he had courted. His appointment was obnoxious to the strongly presbyterian parishioners. It is said that the church was barred against his induction, entrance being only effected through a window. In a very few years his views on church government fell in with the prevailing sentiment around him; the story of his being affected by a sermon of Robert Bruce (1554–1631) [q. v.] is a late tradition recorded by Robert Fleming the elder (1630–1694) [q. v.] The early date of his change may be concluded from the fact that John Spotiswood [q. v.], who succeeded Gladstanes in 1615, and was full of zeal for the episcopalian policy, showed him no favour; and that in July 1616, when the degree of D.D. was first conferred at St. Andrews, Henderson was not on the list of those to whom it was offered. In August he took the presbyterian side at the Aberdeen assembly. Two years later at the Perth assembly (August 1618) he distinguished himself by his opposition to the 'five articles.' The assembly proposed, without effect, to translate him to Edinburgh with William Scott. On 6 April 1619 he was reported to the synod as having administered the communion not according to the prescribed order. He pleaded that he acted according to his conscience, and disclaimed any intention of behaving with contempt. In the following August he was cited before the privy council as the supposed author of a tract called 'Perth Assembly,' really written by David Calderwood [q. v.]

During the next eighteen years Henderson took no prominent part in ecclesiastical affairs, but was acquiring influence in the subordinate church courts of his own locality; between 1626 and 1630 he attended, sometimes as commissioner from his presbytery, the conferences of clergy held in default of a regular convened general assembly. Petitions from these conferences for the convoking of an assembly were disregarded; and in 1630 a royal mandate pressed upon Spotiswood the adoption in Scotland of the English prayer-book and church order. Henderson's importance to the party opposed to these innovations is shown by the efforts made for his promotion to Stirling (29 Sept. 1631), and to Dumbarton (1632). In 1634 and 1635, after Charles's visit to Scotland, a service book and canons, on the English model, were drawn up; the new prayer-book being finally adjusted in December 1636. The attempt to enforce its use

caused an outburst of popular feeling which placed Henderson at the head of a strong movement for presbyterianism. On 10 Aug. 1637, shortly after the riotous outbreak in Edinburgh, Spotiswood, carrying out an order of council, charged the clergy of his diocese to procure copies of the service book for public use; the moderators of the several presbyteries were directed to enjoin compliance. In the presbytery of St. Andrews, Henderson, with two others, refused to obey. A messenger-at-arms served them with an order to use the book within fifteen days, under penalty of imprisonment. Henderson and his friends petitioned the council on 23 Aug. to suspend the order, on the ground, among others, that the book had not been ratified either by a general assembly or by parliament. They declared that they had offered to take a copy of the book in order to study its contents before deciding on its use, but this had not been conceded. On 25 Aug. the council temporised, explained the previous order as extending only to the purchase of the book 'and no farder,' and addressed the king on the subject of the prevailing discontent, asking him to summon a deputation from their number to London. The answer of Charles (10 Sept.) was a peremptory injunction of conformity. Henderson's example was immediately followed by a crowd of petitioners, and a general remonstrance in the name of nobility, clergy, and burgesses, who had resorted in great numbers to Edinburgh, was presented to the council on 20 Sept. by the Earl of Sutherland. Communications between Edinburgh and London served only to make plainer the unyielding attitude of Charles. At length on 17 Oct. a proclamation from the council ordered the petitioners to quit Edinburgh within twenty-four hours. With great determination Henderson seized upon this act as the ground for a new remonstrance, in which objection should be taken, not simply to the service book, but to the presence of bishops in the council as inimical to liberty. At a meeting of the petitioners on 18 Oct., held while the populace of Edinburgh was in a condition of dangerous ferment, this document was adopted and signed, not in the form drafted by Henderson and Lord Balmerino [Elphinstone, John, second Lord Balmerino, q. v.], but in a shape proposed by David Dickson [or Dick, q. v.] and John Campbell, first earl of Loudon [q. v.] Its plea for bringing the prelates to trial had the effect of causing them generally to absent themselves from the council. The petitioners did not disperse till 17 Nov., and they left behind them in the parliament house a representative body of sixteen, meeting at four 'tables,' and appointing a committee of four as a 'table' of final decision. In this presbyterian cabinet Henderson and Dickson were 'the two archbishops' (Baillie). Suggested by the council as a means of creating divisions in the presbyterian party, this plan of the 'tables' became under Henderson's management an agency for gaining all information and directing every movement.

On 20 Feb. 1638 the council was to meet at Stirling and proclaim the petitioners' meetings as treasonable. To be beforehand, Traquhair and Roxburgh made the proclamation at the cross of Stirling on the 19th. The petitioners at once affixed their formal protest to the cross. The scene was repeated on the 22nd at Edinburgh. Next day, amid an enormous concourse, Henderson proposed a renewal of the solemnity of national subscription to a bond of common faith and action. The response was a mighty outburst of popular enthusiasm, which spread over the whole country. The instrument henceforth known as the 'national covenant' was prepared by 27 Feb. It consisted of the document known as the 'king's confession' or the 'negative confession,' drawn up in 1581 by John Craig (1512?–1600) [q. v.], followed by a recital of numerous acts of parliament against 'superstitious and papistical rites,' and concluded with an elaborate oath to maintain 'the true reformed religion.' In the afternoon of Wednesday, 28 Feb. 1638, this covenant was read in the Greyfriars Church, Edinburgh, after prayer by Henderson and an address by Lord Loudon. The Earl of Sutherland was the first to sign. On 2 March a copy was sent for signature to every parish in Scotland. At first discrimination was exercised in the admission of names; Henderson's statement is that the signatures of prominent men, reckoned unsound, were rejected. But the multitude used threats and violence to those who withheld their adhesion. The universities of St. Andrews and Aberdeen had formally condemned the document, but by midsummer the city and shire of Aberdeen stood almost alone in opposition to it.

Henderson's diplomatic ability was conspicuous in the skill and firmness with which he met the tactics of James Hamilton, third marquis of Hamilton [q. v.], sent down in June as the king's commissioner to procure the renunciation of the covenant, and failing this to temporise till Charles was ready to put down the movement by force of arms. In July Henderson was a leading member of the deputation despatched to Aberdeen to argue with its divines and win over the opponents of the covenant. The doctors of

Aberdeen were unconvinced, but five hundred signatures were gathered in the town, as well as those of some fifty ministers of the district. The burgh of Dundee made him a burgess on the ground of his public services (28 May 1638; his name is given as 'Henrysoune' on the burgess ticket). After many ineffectual manœuvres, Charles convened a general assembly, which met at Glasgow on 21 Nov. 1638; on the 23rd Henderson was elected moderator, with no opposing vote except his own. At this critical meeting the prelates were condemned, and the presbyterian organisation of the Scottish church reconstituted on its existing lines. Hamilton, the royal commissioner, on the 28th took his leave of the assembly, declaring it to be dissolved. Proceedings were continued on the constitutional ground that the king's right to convene did not interfere with the church's independent right to hold assemblies. In his proclamation of 27 Feb. 1639, Charles treated the assembly's attitude as inimical to monarchy, and appealed to arms, reaching Berwick on 28 May. Henderson was one of the commissioners who arranged on 18 June the pacification of Berwick, after much personal discussion with Charles, who was satisfied of Henderson's loyalty, and spoke highly of his ability and prudence. The validity of the Glasgow assembly was left an open question, but its policy was confirmed, and Charles promised to convene an assembly yearly.

By this time Henderson had been promoted to an Edinburgh charge. On 4 May 1638 the town council elected him as one of the city ministers, but he was not released from Leuchars till 16 Dec. Dean Hannay was deposed from the charge of the high kirk on 1 Jan. 1639. Henderson was admitted on the 10th. At the Edinburgh assembly in August 1639 Henderson was again proposed as moderator; he declined, on the ground that the expedient of a permanent moderator had been a means of restoring episcopacy. David Dickson was elected, but Henderson was the ruling spirit. The assembly passed the first 'Barrier Act,' prohibiting new legislation till the motion had been approved by the consent of synods, presbyteries, and kirk sessions. The object was to prevent the court from obtaining a snatch vote in a thin assembly; but the reference to kirk sessions (repealed in the Barrier Act of 1697) is of importance as showing that, at this date, the Scottish presbyterians, like the English puritans, gave an independent voice to the church court of the individual congregation. Henderson preached before the parliament which met on 31 Aug., immediately after the close of the assembly, but was prorogued before it could ratify the assembly's acts.

In the following year he made himself unpopular in Edinburgh by his opposition to religious meetings, somewhat on the plan of the 'prophesyings' of the earlier puritans, which he regarded as promoting independent conventicles. At a conference in his house he brought over Dickson to his own view, and in June 1640 issued a series of caveats on the subject. Next month, at the Aberdeen assembly, in Henderson's absence, Henry Guthrie or Guthry [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Dunkeld, took exception to the issue of caveats as quasi-episcopal, but procured an act prohibiting private religious worship except in single families, and forbidding any but ministers and licentiates to 'explain scripture.'

Meanwhile Henderson was with the covenanting army, which, crossing the border on 21 Aug., mastered Newcastle-on-Tyne and Durham before the end of the month. Disclaiming offensive war, the invaders petitioned the king to remove their national grievances. Commissioners on both sides met at Ripon on 1 Oct.; the conference was adjourned to Westminster. On 14 Nov. Henderson, who had fallen ill on the way, reached London, where the presence of the Scottish commissioners cemented the alliance of the covenanters with the party against Laud. While in London Henderson laid before Charles a plan for subsidising the Scottish universities from the bishops' rents. The office of rector of Edinburgh university had been revived in his favour (January 1640) by the town council, and he was annually re-elected till his death. His exertions in behalf of the education of his country, both in its colleges and parochial schools, were great and successful. He introduced at Edinburgh the teaching of Hebrew, and the system of honour classes known as 'circles.' For the colleges he secured a monopoly in the teaching of Greek and logic.

The treaty with the covenanters was not ratified till 7 Aug. 1641. It promised conformity of church government between the two kingdoms, by which Henderson understood a uniform presbyterianism; but Charles had taken care not to commit himself against a uniform episcopacy. Henderson had left London to attend the assembly at St. Andrews on 20 July. As he had not arrived, the assembly was adjourned to Edinburgh, where on 27 July he was elected moderator for the second time. On 28 July he carried a proposition for a confession of faith, a catechism, and a directory for worship. The object is

made plain in his official reply to a letter, received 9 Aug., from London divines; he there pleads, in the assembly's name, that the same formularies should be binding on both kingdoms. The duty of drafting these formularies was put upon Henderson by the assembly. His other occupations stood in the way; moreover, he saw the necessity of co-operation with England. 'We are not to conceive,' he wrote to Baillie, on 20 April 1642, 'that they will embrace our form. A new form must be set down for us all.' Pleading his health, which always suffered in Edinburgh, and the weakness of his voice, he asked to be transferred to a country charge. He declined the principalship of St. Andrews, and was released from active duty, but was persuaded to remain in Edinburgh. On Sunday, 15 Aug., the day after the arrival of Charles at Holyrood, Henderson preached before him. His remonstrance, when the king went to golf instead of to afternoon service, was taken in good part; he was made royal chaplain, with the rents of the deanery of the Chapel Royal, and was in close attendance on Charles, who for the moment conceded all the covenanters' demands.

The favours Henderson received from Charles, and the moderation of his sermons, gave offence to the more rigid covenanters. He was not sent with the new commissioners to London in 1642, and in the St. Andrews assembly in July he was openly accused of temporising. He usually sat silent under misconstructions (Baillie), but on this occasion he made a 'passionate vindication of his conduct' (Aiton). The assembly appointed him to frame their answer to a communication from the English parliament; in doing so, he urged his proposal for an ecclesiastical uniformity. The reply of the English parliament (received 21 Sept.) invited the assembly to send deputies to an assembly of divines in England by 5 Nov. The civil war had now broken out, and the project was delayed.

At this crisis Henderson exercised all his diplomacy in the interests of neutrality. His suggestion that the queen should come from Holland to Scotland as a mediator was distrusted by Charles. Empowered by the council and the commission of assembly, Henderson, with Loudon, was despatched to Oxford at the end of February 1643, to urge on the king the calling of a parliament in Scotland as the only means of preserving loyalty. The negotiation was fruitless, though protracted till the beginning of May, when Henderson returned to Scotland, having declined a disputation on episcopacy with the Oxford divines. Equally fruitless was his conference with Montrose at the bridge of Stirling.

The invitation to an assembly of divines was renewed by English commissioners (Sir Harry Vane the younger, Stephen Marshall, and Philip Nye) to the Edinburgh assembly in August 1643, when Henderson was moderator for the third time. The Westminster assembly, already in session, having been convened by ordinance of 12 June, added its formal request to the missive of the English parliament. Private conferences were held with members of the Scottish convention of estates as to the terms on which the assembly's delegates were to go to England. It was at length decided to enter into a league with the English parliament. The English commissioners were for a purely civil engagement; their Scottish allies insisted on a religious bond. Drafted by Henderson, the 'solemn league [Vane added this word] and covenant' was introduced to the assembly on 17 Aug. and unanimously adopted. It is an instrument of impressive power and singular skill, vowing the extirpation of prelacy, but leaving the further question to be determined by 'the example of the best reformed churches.' With a definition of prelacy, introduced to meet the scruples of Cornelius Burges [q.v.], it was accepted by the general body of puritans throughout the three kingdoms. At the taking of the 'league and covenant' by the Westminster assembly on 25 Sept. at St. Margaret's, Henderson delivered an oration on the good effects of previous covenants in Scotland.

The growing influence of the independents, with whom, but for the advice of Baillie, he would have come to an open rupture, marred his endeavours for uniformity. Henderson's work in the Westminster assembly was chiefly that of drafting the directory for worship. With his scheme of uniformity was connected, according to Aiton, the plan of an authorised psalm-book, the metrical version by Sir Francis Rous being taken as the basis. He would have had the assembly sit on Christmas day, and succeeded in getting parliament to keep a solemn fast at this season (Wednesday, 27 Dec. 1643), when he preached before the commons.

To the Uxbridge conference, opened 30 Jan. 1645, Henderson was commissioned both by the Scottish assembly and the English parliamentary committee as a manager of the proposed religious settlement. On leaving Uxbridge he obtained a passport for Holland, but appears to have remained in London. He thought of returning to Scotland in October, but sent Baillie in his stead.

On 27 April 1646 Charles left Oxford for the Scottish army, reaching Newcastle-on-Tyne on 13 May. In hope of inducing him to take the 'league and covenant,' Henderson was sent for. He arrived on the 26th, and proposed a personal correspondence on the two points at issue, the divine institution of episcopacy, and the obligation of the coronation oath. Charles would have preferred a discussion of divines on both sides, but yielded to Henderson's plea for saving time, though thinking him 'mistaken in the way to save it.' The papers in Henderson's crabbed hand were copied for the king by Sir Robert Murray. The letters extend from 29 May to 16 July, and leave the impression that Charles was a more adroit debater than Henderson. The most interesting things in the correspondence, which was without the desired result, are the references by both men to their early training.

The failure of this last enterprise was fatal to Henderson's already broken health. In June 1645 he had suffered from gravel, and tried the Epsom waters; he now showed symptoms of decline. Baillie, on 7 Aug., wrote that he heard he was 'dying most of heartbreak.' He sailed from Newcastle to Leith, and got home to Edinburgh. Here he dined with Sir James Stewart, and was extremely cheerful and hearty, but said, 'there was never a schoolboy more desirous to have the play than I am to have leave of this world.' He made his will on 17 Aug., and died on 19 Aug. 1646, 'at his duelling-house, neir wnto the hie schoole.' Aiton says, but the statement needs confirmation, that he was buried in St. Giles's churchyard, near to the grave of Knox, and that when the churchyard was formed into the Parliament Square, his body was removed to the ground of the Hendersons of Fordel in the Greyfriars churchyard. There a monument was erected by his nephew, George Henderson. It was demolished by an order of parliament in June or July 1662, but it was restored at the revolution of 1689, and still stands. The existing inscription (misread by Aiton and others) correctly gives the date of death as 19 Aug. Henderson never married; he left property valued at over 2,350*l.* sterling, besides the small farm of Pittenbrog, near Leuchars, purchased in 1630. In person he was under middle height, well formed, with small and shapely hands; his countenance was pensive and careworn; his pointed beard rested on a huge ruff. Aiton enumerates six original portraits of him in Scotland, of which the finest, a three-quarter length, is at Duff House, Banffshire. There is an engraving by Hollar; another, by Freeman (reproduced by Kelly), from the Glasgow College portrait; a third, by R. Scott, from the portrait at Fordel House, is prefixed to Aiton's 'Life.' He was a man of learning and refinement, temperate in speech, and conciliatory in bearing. He had great capacity for organisation, and his power of giving effect to popular sentiment is indisputable.

His publications, which were not numerous, include: 1. 'Reasons against the Rendering of our Sworn Covenant,' &c., 1638, 4to. 2. 'The Bishops' Doom,' &c., 1638; reprinted, Edinburgh, 1762, 8vo. 3. 'A Sermon . . . before the . . . General Assembly, 1639,' &c.; reprinted Edinb. 1682, 8vo. 4. 'The Remonstrance of the Nobles . . . within the Kingdom of Scotland,' &c., 1639, 4to. 5. 'The Government and Order of the Church of Scotland,' &c., Edinburgh, 1641, 4to. 6. 'Speech . . . before the taking of the Covenant by the House of Commons and Assembly of Divines,' &c., Edinburgh, 1643, 4to. 7. 'The Reformation of Church Government in Scotland cleared,' &c., 1644, 4to. 8. 'A Sermon . . . to the . . . . House of Commons,' &c., 1644, 4to. 9. 'A Sermon . . . before the . . . Lords and Commons,' &c., 1644, 4to. 10. 'A Sermon . . . before the . . . House of Lords,' &c., 1645, 4to. Posthumous were 11. 'The Papers . . . betwixt His Sacred Majestie and M. Al. Henderson,' &c., 1649, 8vo; another edition, 'Certaine Papers,' &c., Haghe (*sic*), 1649, 4to. 12. 'Sermons, Prayers, and Pulpit Addresses,' &c., Edinburgh (1867), 4to (edited from manuscript reports by R. T. Martin; they were delivered at St. Andrews and Leuchars between February and November 1638). He was an indefatigable writer of ecclesiastical state papers; several will be found in Rothes, Baillie, Wodrow, and Stevenson. His literary executors were John Duncan, minister of Culross, and William Dalgliesh, minister of Cramond, but they do not seem to have published any of his manuscripts. Wodrow possessed three of them, viz. 'Instructions about Defensive Arms,' 1639; 'Directions as to the Voicing in Parliāt,' 1639; 'Answers to some Propositions in Defence of Episcopacy' (about same time). In 1648 was published in London, 4to, 'The Declaration of Mr. Alexander Henderson . . . made upon his Deathbed.' There is no external witness of its authenticity; the general assembly, on 7 Aug. 1648, pronounced it a forgery. Internal evidence is rather in favour of its genuineness, though its recommendation to adhere to their 'native king' and be satisfied with the reformation of their own church would be unpalatable to Henderson's party. Later writers represent it as a recantation, and add hearsay accounts of similar

expressions on Henderson's part in his last days; they simply amount to laments of the disastrous issue of a policy of interference in English affairs, on which he had entered with hesitation.

[There is no contemporary biography of Henderson; a sketch by Thomas McCrie, D.D., originally published in the Christian Instructor, vol. x., is reprinted in his works, has been edited by T. Thomson, Edinburgh, 1846, and is the foundation of an article in Robert Chambers's Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen, 1832. Aiton's Life and Times of Henderson, 1836, is a work of great research into original sources, including materials then unprinted. Stevenson's Hist. of Church of Scotland, 1753–7; Spalding's History (Bannatyne Club), 1840; Rothes' Relation (Bannatyne Club), 1830; Baillie's Letters and Journals (Bannatyne Club), 1841–2; Row's Hist. of the Kirk (Wodrow Soc.), 1842; Wodrow's Correspondence (Wodrow Soc.), 1842–3; Wodrow's Select Biographies (Wodrow Soc.), 1845–6; Heylin's Aerius Redivivus, 1670, p. 477; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time, 1823; Burnet's Memoirs of Dukes of Hamilton, 1677; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion, 1720; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans (Toulmin), 1822, iii. 216 sq., vol. v. App. 10; Fleming's Fulfilling of the Scripture, 1726, p. 191; Collier's Eccl. Hist. (Barham), 1841, viii. 293 sq.; Grub's Eccl. Hist. of Scotland, 1861, vols. ii. iii.; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scoticanæ; Acts of the Gen. Assembly of the Ch. of Scotland, 1843; Mitchell and Struthers's Minutes of Westm. Assembly, 1874; Mitchell's Westm. Assembly, 1883; Grant's Story of the Univ. of Edinburgh, 1884, i. 207 sq.; Burgess Ticket, in the Laing Collection, Edinburgh University Library, No. 371. The biographies in Scots Worthies, 1862, pp. 338 sq., and Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1872, ii. 454 sq., add nothing to Aiton. On the question of his deathbed declarations, see also Sanderson's Compleat Hist. of Charles I, 1658; Hollingworth's Defense of Charles I, 1692; Ludlow's Letter to Hollingworth, 1692; and replies by both; Life of John Sage, 1714 (by Bishop Gillan); Logan's Letter to Ruddiman, 1749.] A. G.

HENDERSON, ALEXANDER (1780–1863), physician, was born in Aberdeenshire in 1780, and was educated at Edinburgh University, where he graduated as a doctor of medicine on 12 Sept. 1803. His thesis 'De modo, quo musculi, cerebrum atque nervi, respiratione afficiuntur,' was printed in the same year in Edinburgh. He came to London and was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1808. He chiefly applied himself to literature, and contributed to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' the 'Edinburgh Review,' and other publications. He resided at 6 Curzon Street, London, but he died at Caskieben, Aberdeenshire, on 16 Sept. 1863. He was the author of: 1. 'A Sketch of the Revolutions of Medical Science, and views relating to its Reform by P. J. G. Cabanis,' translated from the French, 1806. 2. 'An Examination of the Imposture of Ann Moore, the fasting woman of Tutbury, illustrated by Remarks on the Cases of Real and Pretended Abstinence,' London, 1813. 3. 'The History of Ancient and Modern Wines,' London, 1824.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, iii. 69; Medical Times, 26 Sept. 1863, p. 341; Catalogue of Library in Surgeon-General's Office at Washington, 1885, vi. 59.] G. C. B.

HENDERSON, ANDREW (*fl.* 1734–1775), miscellaneous writer and bookseller, was born in Roxburghshire, where his ancestors had 'lived for five hundred years before.' He was educated at the universities of Aberdeen and Edinburgh, and wrote M.A. after his name. For some time he taught in the high school of Edinburgh, and was private tutor in the families of the Countess of Stair and others. He came to London, and printed an anonymous translation of Voltaire's 'History of Charles XII of Sweden,' 1734, 12mo, also 1739 and 1750. At the time of the rebellion he was in Scotland, and after he left Watts's Academy, where he was mathematical master, he published at Edinburgh 'The History of the Rebellion, 1745 and 1746, by an impartial hand who was an Eyewitness to most of the Facts,' 1748, 12mo; a fifth edition appeared in London in 1753. He set up as a bookseller 'at Dean Swift's Head, Longacre,' London, where was published his anonymous 'Life of John, Earl of Stair,' London, 1748, small 8vo. He attached his name to a worthless play, 'Arsinoe, or the Incestuous Marriage, a Tragedy,' London [1752], 8vo, which was 'never acted, nor, indeed, ever deserved such an honour' (*Biographia Dramatica*, 1812, ii. 38). His other publications were: 1. 'The History of Frederick, King of Sweden,' London, 1752, 8vo. 2. 'Memoirs of Dr. Archibald Cameron,' London, 1753, 8vo. 3. 'Memoirs of Field-Marshal Leopold, Count Daun, translated from a French MS.,' London, 1757, 8vo. 4. 'Memoirs of Field Marschal James Keith,' London, 1758, 8vo; condemned in the 'Critical Review.' 5. 'Considerations on the Question relating to the Scots' Militia,' London, 1760, 8vo, two editions. 6. 'The Life of William the Conqueror,' London, 1764, sm. 8vo. 7. 'The Life of William Augustus, Duke of Cumberland,' London, 1766, 8vo; his best work. 8. 'Dissertation on the Royal Line and first Settlers of Scotland,' London, 1771, 8vo. 9. 'Letter to the Bp. of Chester on his Sermon before the

Lords,' London, 1774, 8vo. 10. 'Letter to Dr. Samuel Johnson on his Journey to the Western Isles,' London [1775], 8vo. 11. 'A Second Letter to Dr. Samuel Johnson, in which his wicked and opprobrious Invectives are shown,' London [1775], 8vo. Nothing is known of Henderson after this date. The 'Second Letter' contains a highly abusive 'impartial character of Smollett,' with whom he had come into collision in his lives of Stair and the Duke of Cumberland. Johnson is called 'a viper' and 'freight with venom and malignity.'

Henderson certainly appears to have been an odd character; he was a man of much reading, and his books are well written. After 1760 most of his books were published in Westminster Hall, famous for a couple of centuries for booksellers' shops (see *Gent. Mag.* November and December 1853, pp. 480, 602). The 'Life of William the Conqueror' and some of the later publications were 'printed for the author and sold by J. Henderson in Westminster Hall.' This may have been his son. The fact of his living or reading in the hall is alluded to in the 'Pettyfoggers,' a parody on Gray's 'Elegy,' in which a group of Westminster boys playing at fives

Makes Henderson, the studious, damn their eyes
When batt'ring down the plaster from the wall.

[Biographical memoranda in the prefaces to Life of William the Conqueror, 1764, Life of Duke of Cumberland, 1766, and Diss. on the Royal Line of Scotland, 1771; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. x. 427–8, 3rd ser. iii. 89, 216; J. D. Reuss's Alphabetical Register of Authors in Great Britain, Berlin, 1791, 8vo.] H. R. T.

HENDERSON, ANDREW (1783–1835), portrait-painter, born at Cleish, near Kinross in Scotland, in 1783, was son of the gardener to Lord-chief-commissioner William Adam [q.v.] at Blair-Adam, Kinross-shire. He was apprenticed at the age of thirteen to his brother Thomas in General Scott's gardens at Bellevue, Edinburgh, and was subsequently employed in the Earl of Kinnoull's gardens at Dupplin and in the Earl of Hopetoun's near Edinburgh. His constitution not being strong enough for outdoor work, he obtained a situation in a manufacturing house in Paisley, and eventually became foreman in Messrs. Hepburn & Watt's establishment there. His love of pictorial art led him, however, to attend a drawing-school, and eventually to surrender his position in order to become an artist. In March 1809 he went to London, and studied for three or four years in the Royal Academy. In 1813 he returned to Scotland, settled at Glasgow as a portrait-painter, practising with considerable local success for about twenty years, and exhibited at the Royal Scottish Academy in Edinburgh in 1828, 1829, and 1830. Henderson was a man of extremely original character, of fiery temperament and violent impetuosity in speech, yet full of broad humour, and much beloved by his intimate friends. He was large and ungainly in figure, but possessed a sharp, shrill voice. In 1832 he published at Edinburgh a collection of 'Scottish Proverbs,' with etchings by himself, and a preface by his intimate friend W. Motherwell; a second edition was published in London in 1876 without the etchings. Henderson, Motherwell, and a third intimate friend and equally original character, John Donald Carrick [q.v.], were the chief contributors to 'The Laird of Logan; Anecdotes and Tales illustrative of the Wit and Humour of Scotland' (posthumously published 1841). The book contains many anecdotes of Henderson, and the preface supplies biographies of the three friends. Henderson died of apoplexy in Glasgow, 9 April 1835, and was buried in the necropolis. A portrait by himself was exhibited by Dr. William Young in the Glasgow Exhibition of British Artists, 1835. Henderson was an original member of the Society of Dilettanti, founded in Glasgow in 1825.

[Biography in the preface to The Laird of Logan; J. Irving's Book of Eminent Scotsmen; private information.] L. C.

HENDERSON, CHARLES COOPER (1803–1877), amateur painter and etcher, born at the Abbey House, Chertsey, 14 June 1803, was younger son of John Henderson, and brother of John Henderson (1797–1878) [q.v.], the art collector. He was educated at Winchester as a commoner, and studied for the bar, but did not practise. Henderson, who only took lessons in art as a boy from Samuel Prout [q.v.], was a very prolific artist, skilled in drawing the horse, and produced many subjects illustrative of coaching and 'the road.' Numbers of these were engraved and published by Messrs. Fores of Piccadilly, by Ackermann, and others; some he etched himself. When quite young he etched some views in Italy. Henderson married in 1828 Charlotte, eldest daughter of Charles William By (cousin of John By [q.v.]), by whom he had seven sons, including Colonel Kennett Gregg Henderson, C.B., and two daughters. He died at Lower Halliford-on-Thames on 21 Aug. 1877, and was buried in the catacombs at Kensal Green. His children placed a brass tablet to his memory in St. Nicholas Church, Shepperton.

[Private information.] L. C.

HENDERSON, EBENEZER, the elder (1784–1858), Icelandic missionary, youngest son of George Henderson, agricultural labourer, by Jean Buchanan, was born at The Linn, in the parishes of Saline and Dunfermline, on 17 Nov. 1784, and baptised in Queen Anne Street Church on 21 Nov. He was first educated at Dunduff school and then at Dunfermline; but after three years and a half schooling, he went in 1794 to work with his brother John, a clock and watch maker. He afterwards kept cows, and in 1799 became a boot and shoe maker. He entered Robert Haldane's seminary, Edinburgh, in 1803, and on the completion of his theological studies was, on 27 Aug. 1805, appointed to proceed to India as a companion missionary to the Rev. John Paterson, his lifelong friend. At this period the East India Company did not permit the entrance of missionaries into India. Paterson and Henderson therefore sailed for Denmark, with the intention of landing at Serampore, then a Danish settlement. Finding a difficulty in procuring a passage to India, they began on 15 Sept. 1805 to preach in Copenhagen, and ultimately, giving up all thoughts of Asia, devoted themselves to founding Bible societies in Denmark, Sweden, Norway, Iceland, and Russia. In January 1806 Henderson was settled as a minister at Elsinore, and began teaching the English language to young people. By 1807 he had learnt to preach in Danish, and had translated into that language the 'Memoir of Catharine Haldane,' a small work which became very popular. The bombardment of Copenhagen, in September 1807, rendered further residence at Elsinore impossible, and he removed to Gothenburg in Sweden, where he ministered to the Danish prisoners, and translated for their use a tract called 'James Covey.' In 1808 he travelled in Sweden, Lapland, and Finland, in the latter country running great risk of being captured by the Russian army. He had now become a competent scholar in Latin, Greek, Hebrew, French, German, Danish, and Swedish. After a visit to England in 1810 he returned to his work, and in the following year brought out 'An Exposition of the Prophecies of Daniel, by the late Rev. Magnus Frederick Ross, translated from the German.' On 6 Oct. 1811 he formed the first congregational church in Sweden. For two years (1812–13) he was in Copenhagen superintending a translation of the New Testament into Icelandic, and in 1814 he helped to establish the Danish Bible Society. In June 1814 he proceeded to Iceland, where he distributed the testaments and paid visits to many parts of the island, an account of which he published in 1818. In 1816 he was elected a corresponding member of the Scandinavian Literary Society, and received from Kiel a diploma of doctor in philosophy. In October he went to St. Petersburg, where, under the patronage of the Emperor Alexander, he printed the Bible in upwards of ten languages or dialects. He returned to England in 1817, and on 18 May 1818 married Susannah, second daughter of John Kennion. On 28 Sept. he set out on his third journey, and visited in succession Hanover, Schleswig, Russia, Astracan, and Tiflis. While still abroad he resigned his connection with the British and Foreign Bible Society in January 1822, owing to a disagreement about a translation of the Scriptures which had been made in Turkish, and of which he did not approve. Returning to Russia he resided in St. Petersburg till 1825, when, through the interest of the Greek church, the Bible Society was interdicted by imperial authority. Henderson came back to England on 5 July 1825. He took charge in November of the missionary students at Gosport, and removed with them to Hoxton College, where he was resident and theological tutor from April 1826 to 1830. In the latter year he removed to Canonbury, and was tutor of Highbury College until 1850, when, on the amalgamation of Homerton, Coward, and Highbury Colleges, he retired on a pension. He retained his office as honorary secretary to the Religious Tract Society and to the British Society for Propagating the Gospel among the Jews, and was minister of Sheen Vale independent chapel at Mortlake (July 1852–September 1853). He died at Mortlake on 16 May 1858, and was buried in Abney Park cemetery.

He was the author and editor of the following works: 1. 'A Dissertation on H. Mikkelson's Translation of the New Testament,' Copenhagen, 1813. 2. 'Iceland; or the Journal of a Residence in that Island,' Edinburgh, 1818, 2 vols. 3. 'An Appeal to the British and Foreign Bible Society on the Turkish New Testament,' 1824. 4. 'The Turkish New Testament incapable of Defence,' 1825. 5. 'Biblical Researches and Travels in Russia,' 1826. 6. 'Elements of Biblical Criticism and Interpretation, translated from the Latin of Ernesti, Keil, Beck, and Morus,' 1827. 7. 'The Great Mystery of Godliness; or Sir Isaac Newton and the Socinians foiled,' 1830. 8. 'A Theological Dictionary, by C. Buck, enlarged by E. Henderson,' 1833; another edit. 1841. 9. 'Æ. Gutbirii Lexicon Syriacum,' 1836. 10. 'The Book of Isaiah Translated, with a Commentary,' 1840. 11. 'Baptism and the

Bible Society,' 1840. 12. 'On the Conversion of the Jews,' a lecture, 1843. 13. 'The Book of the Twelve Minor Prophets,' translated from the Hebrew, 1845; another edit. 1858. 14. 'The Vaudois, a tour to the Valleys of Piedmont,' 1845. 15. 'The Book of Jeremiah and that of the Lamentations,' translated, 1851. 16. 'Divine Inspiration,' 1847; third edit. 1852. 17. 'The Book of Ezekiel,' translated, 1855. 18. 'The Book of Isaiah,' translated, 1857. He also edited the following works by Albert Barnes: 'Job,' 1851; 'Revelations,' 1852; 'The Way of Salvation,' 1855; 'Essays on Science and Theology,' 1856. By J. M. Good: 'The Book of Psalms,' 1854. By G. B. Cheevers: 'W. Cowper,' 1856. By M. Stuart: 'The Epistle to the Romans,' in conjunction with E. P. Smith. He also printed charges, lectures, and sermons.

[Memoir of Ebenezer Henderson, by Thalia S. Henderson, 1859, with portrait; Congregational Year-Book, 1859, p. 200; John Paterson's Book for Every Land, 1858, p. 1 et seq.] G. C. B.

HENDERSON, EBENEZER, the younger (1809–1879), author of 'The Annals of Dunfermline,' was born at Dunfermline in February 1809, and educated there (Stewart, *Reminiscences of Dunfermline*). He was son of John Henderson, watch and clock maker, and nephew of Ebenezer Henderson the elder [q. v.] He learned his father's business, but gave his real strength to scientific pursuits, producing by 1827 an orrery and an astronomical clock, both of which were much admired. Between 1829 and 1863 he was in England, mainly at Liverpool and in London. His nominal post at first was clerk and assistant to his brother, an extensive tanner at St. Helens, but for a time he was curator of the Liverpool Astronomical Institution and Observatory, where he also lectured. He continued his astronomical studies, becoming a member of thirteen scientific societies in England, and receiving (at a date now unknown) the degree of LL.D. from an American college. In 1850 he was highly commended by Airy, Arago, and other European experts, for an ingenious combination of wheels designed to show and check sidereal time (see letters to him in Chalmers, *History of Dunfermline*, vol. ii.) He was busy meanwhile with the archæological and historical notes that ultimately developed into the 'Annals of Dunfermline,' and he secured in 1856 the recognition of Dunfermline as a city. The freedom of Elgin and of Dunfermline was conferred upon Henderson in 1858 and 1859 respectively. In 1866 he settled in Muckhart, Perthshire, where he died 2 Nov. 1879. He became a member of five Scottish scientific societies, and wrote papers both for these and for English societies. In his latter years he was instrumental in restoring the old market cross of Dunfermline (1868) and 'Queen Margaret's Stone,' on the Dunfermline and Queensferry road, for which he wrote the inscription. His wife's name was Betsy Coldstream Brodie. He had no issue.

Besides smaller works, Henderson published 'Historical Treatise on Horology,' London, 1836; 'Treatise on Astronomy,' which reached a third edition in 1848; 'Life of James Ferguson, F.R.S., in a brief autobiographical account and further extended Memoir,' 1867; and in 1879 'The Annals of Dunfermline and Vicinity, from the earliest authentic period to the present time, A.D. 1069–1878' (Glasgow, 8vo). The last work, though not without instances of unsifted legends and specimens of archæological credulity, is on the whole a monument of patient industry and conspicuous ability.

[Works mentioned above; Dunfermline Free Press, November 1879; information from George Robertson, esq., F.S.A. Scotl., Dunfermline.] T. B.

HENDERSON, GEORGE (1783–1855), lieutenant-colonel royal engineers, son of Captain Henderson of the 4th royals, was born on 4 June 1783 at Newton, his father's property, on the banks of the Dee, Aberdeenshire. He passed through the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, and obtaining a commission in the corps of royal engineers joined at Portsmouth as second lieutenant in March 1800. He was promoted lieutenant the following year, and in 1803 was sent to Ceylon, where he served for nine years. He returned to England in August 1812 with the rank of captain, and in September was sent to Spain to join the Duke of Wellington's army operating in the Peninsula. He distinguished himself at the siege of St. Sebastian, for which he was mentioned in despatches and received the gold medal; he also took part in the battles of the Nive, Nivelle, and Orthes, for which he received the war medal with two clasps. At the close of the war he was stationed in Ireland and, after his marriage, in Canada till 1819, when he returned to England. He attained the rank of lieutenant-colonel on 30 Dec. 1824, and retired from the service on 9 April 1825. In 1830 he devoted himself to the formation of the London and South-Western Railway Company, and was connected with that line, first as general superintendent, and subsequently as director, from its commencement until his death, which took place at Southampton on 21 April 1855. In May 1837 he was elected an associate of the Institution of Civil En-

gineers. For some years prior to his death he was chairman both of the London Equitable Gas Company and of the Southampton Gas Company.

[Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers, vol. xv.; Corps Records.] R. H. V.

HENDERSON, JAMES (1783?–1848), writer on Brazil, born about 1783, was a native of Cumberland or Westmoreland. On 11 March 1819 he sailed from England to Rio de Janeiro, where he waited upon Henry Chamberlaine, the British representative, with a letter of introduction from 'a nobleman,' presumably Viscount Lowther. Finding that he was not likely to obtain a public situation, he determined to learn what he could 'regarding the vast regions of the Brazil.' He was received into the house of a merchant to whom he brought a letter of introduction, and upon his return published 'A History of the Brazil; comprising its Geography, Commerce, Colonization, Aboriginal Inhabitants, &c. Illustrated with twenty-seven plates and two maps,' 4to, London, 1821. The following year he printed an address to the South Americans and Mexicans entitled 'Representacion á los Americanos del Sud y Mexicanos; para disuadirles de que concedan Ventajas Comerciales á otras Naciones, en Perjuicio de Inglaterra, por causa de su Retardo en reconocer su Independencia; . . . con un Exámen Rápido de varios Acontecimientos importantes, y Rasgos patrióticos que han distinguido sus respectivas Revoluciones,' 8vo, London, 1822. Henderson was ultimately appointed commissioner and consul-general for Columbia, and resided at Bogota. He resigned his post about 1836 and eventually settled at Madrid. He was elected F.R.S. on 28 April 1831, but had withdrawn in 1836. In 1842 he published 'A Review of the Commercial Code and Tariffs of Spain, with reference to their Influence on the general interests, credit, and finances of that country,' 8vo, London. He died at Madrid on 18 Sept. 1848, aged 65 (*Gent. Mag.* new ser. xxx. 559).

Henderson was also author of: 1. 'Observations on the Expediency of entering into Treaties of Commerce with the South American States.' 2. 'Remarks on the Warehousing Bill.' 3. 'Suggestions relative to the Consular System.' 4. 'The State and Prospects of Spain.'

[Henderson's Hist. of the Brazil; Henderson's Review of the Commercial Code, &c.; Lists and Proceedings of Roy. Soc.] G. G.

HENDERSON, JOHN (1747–1785), actor, known as the 'Bath Roscius,' the son of an Irish factor in London, was born in Goldsmith Street, Cheapside, and was baptised on 8 March 1746–7. His family was originally Scottish, and he claimed descent from the Hendersons of Fordel with which Alexander Henderson [q. v.] was connected After his father's death in 1748 his mother retired with her two sons to Newport Pagnell, Buckinghamshire, and began herself the task of his education. At about eleven he went to school at Hemel Hempstead, Hertfordshire, and subsequently learned drawing of Daniel Fournier [q. v.] He then lived with a relative of his mother, a Mr. Cripps, a working jeweller, in St. James's Street. He is said to have made his first attempt at acting in a room in the Old Parr's Head, Islington. In convivial circles he was known as Shandy, on account of his great admiration for Sterne. He wrote a not very brilliant ode intended to be spoken at the tomb of Sterne. He also imitated Garrick's delivery of the 'Ode upon dedicating a Building and erecting a Statue to Shakespeare at Stratford-upon-Avon,' and was in the habit of reciting from Milton, Gray, Prior, and other poets. At the advice of Garrick, who in common with others had no great opinion of his capacities, he went to Bath, where Palmer, the manager, engaged him for three years at a salary rising from one guinea to two guineas a week. On 6 Oct. 1772, at Bath, he made, as Hamlet, and under the name of Courtney, his first appearance on any stage. His reception was favourable, and the performance was repeated on the 13th. On the 20th he appeared as Richard III, on 5 Nov. as Benedict, on the 12th as Macbeth, on the 21st as Bobadill, on the 28th as Bayes, on 12 Dec. as Don Felix in the 'Wonder,' and on the 15th as Essex, when he spoke an address. On the 26th, as Hotspur, he played for the first time under his own name, to which he subsequently kept. Fribble in 'Miss in her Teens,' King Lear, Hastings, Alonzo, and Alzuma were played during the season, and he also recited Garrick's ode. An experience such as this was necessarily far beyond his strength. His representations were followed, however, and he speedily acquired the name of the Bath Roscius, and won the friendship of John Beard [q. v.], Paul Whitehead [q. v.], and Thomas Gainsborough [q. v.] Besides painting his portrait and being a firm friend, Gainsborough wrote wisely warning him against his natural tendency to over-eating and conviviality [see a quotation from this letter in art. GAINSBOROUGH, THOMAS].

At the close of both the first and second seasons Henderson went to London. Garrick, Foote, Harris, and Leake heard him rehearse, and refused him an engagement. Colman would not even hear him. He had accordingly

to stay in Bath until the season of 1776–7. Abundant experience was afforded him, the parts he played including Pierre, Archer, Comus, Othello, Ranger, Sir John Brute, Zampa, Ford, Posthumus, Shylock, Falstaff, King John, Oakly, Valentine in 'Love for Love,' and very many other leading rôles in comedy and tragedy. With more judgment than is common in his profession, he urged Palmer not to give him so many parts. Cumberland pressed the claims of Henderson on Garrick, who had some thought of engaging him but did not, though Henderson offered to play at his own risk. It is supposed that an imitation of himself given in his own presence by Henderson had caused Garrick annoyance. Colman took the Haymarket from Foote in 1777, and it was here that Henderson made, as Shylock, his first appearance on 11 June 1777. His performance was a success. Macklin, then regarded as the ideal Shylock, gave him encouragement. Garrick saw him, and abstained from unfavourable comment, but discovered remarkable merit in the Tubal of some comparatively unknown actor. Hamlet, Falstaff, Richard III, Don Juan in the 'Chances,' Bayes and Leon in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' strengthened his reputation. Colman, who is said to have taken 4,500*l.* during the thirty-six performances given by Henderson, gave him a free benefit. Coolness was, however, caused in consequence of Henderson imitating the manager to his face. Sheridan, who saw him act, engaged him at 10*l.* a week for Drury Lane, where he appeared on 30 Sept. 1777 as Hamlet. During the two years he remained at this house he played, in addition to his existing repertory, Æsop, Dominic in the 'Spanish Friar,' and other parts. His first original character was Brutus in the 'Roman Sacrifice,' on 13 Dec. 1777, an unprinted tragedy of William Shirley. Henderson was the original Edgar Atheling in Cumberland's 'Battle of Hastings,' on 24 Jan. 1778, and Bireno in Jephson's 'Law of Lombardy' on 8 Feb. 1779. In consequence of the coalition between the two companies he appeared at Covent Garden as Richard III on 5 Oct. 1778, and on 1 Jan. 1779 played Prologue and Chorus in 'King Henry V.' At Covent Garden he was the original Duke of Milan, altered by Cumberland from the piece of that name by Massinger and from Fenton's 'Marianne,' on 10 Nov. 1779. He played also Jaques and Tamerlane. In the summer of various years he visited Liverpool, Bristol, Birmingham, Dublin, and other towns.

At Covent Garden Henderson played till the close of his career, adding to his repertory Wolsey, Iago, Lusignan, and Evander in the 'Grecian Daughter,' Sir Giles Overreach, &c., and playing original parts in dramas by Cumberland, Mackenzie, Jephson, and others. In July 1784 he was for the first time in Edinburgh, and in the summer of 1785 he performed in Dublin. In the Lent of 1785, together with Thomas Sheridan, he gave readings in the Freemasons' Hall. On 8 Nov. 1785, at Covent Garden, his name appeared for the last time on the bill as Horatius in the 'Roman Father.' He was first attacked by fever, which seemed to be yielding to treatment when, in consequence of a spasm of the brain, he died at his house in Buckingham Street, Adelphi, on 25 Nov. 1785. This is the account given in the 'European Magazine' and other periodicals of the date, and by Ireland, his biographer. In the 'Catalogue Raisonné of the Mathews Gallery of Pictures' (1833), now in the Garrick Club, it is stated that he was 'poisoned accidentally by his wife, who never knew the cause of his death.' He was buried in Westminster Abbey, in the south cross, on 3 Dec. 1785. His pall-bearers were Steevens, Malone, Murphy, Hoole, Whitefoord, and the Hon. John Byng. Kemble, Macklin, Yates, and most of the best-known actors were present. His wife, Jane Figgins of Chippenham, whom he married on 13 Jan. 1779, was buried in Poets' Corner in the same edifice on 3 March 1819. By her he left an infant daughter. 'Venice Preserved' was played for Mrs. Henderson's benefit at Covent Garden on 25 Feb. 1786. Mrs. Siddons, whose genius Henderson was one of the first to recognise, was Belvidera, a part she had played to his Pierre. On this occasion Aikin was Pierre, and Pope Jaffier. Mrs. Siddons also declaimed a prologue written for the occasion by Murphy.

Henderson stood next to Garrick in public estimation. Garrick was jealous of him, and more than once decried him. His best parts, according to Cumberland, were Shylock, Sir Giles Overreach, and Falstaff. He was small of figure, short, and ill-proportioned in his limbs; his face was not too flexible, and his voice wanted fibre. By solidity of judgment, however, good elocution, diversified knowledge, and quick comprehension, he overcame all difficulties. In the delivery of soliloquies he is said to have had no equal. He had uncommon powers of mimicry. Rogers, in his 'Table Talk,' p. 110, ed. 1887, says: 'Henderson was a truly great actor; his Hamlet and his Falstaff were equally good. He was a very fine reader too; in his comic readings superior, of course, to Mrs. Siddons; his John Gilpin was marvellous.' Mrs. Siddons declared him 'a fine actor, with no great personal advantages indeed, but he was the soul of intelligence.' In his 'Life of Mrs. Siddons', ii. 81, Thomas

Campbell says that by his death Covent Garden lost its best actor, and the British stage one of its brightest ornaments. Boaden, also Mrs. Siddons's biographer, calls Henderson 'a man of great genius, and possessing the most versatile powers that I ever witnessed.' He also said that the power of Henderson as an actor was analytic. He was not content with the mere light of common measure: he showed it you through a prism, and reflected all the delicate and mingling hues that enter into the composition of any ray of character. Kemble asked Mrs. Inchbald by letter concerning Henderson's Sir Giles Overreach, desiring to know what kind of hat, wig, cravat, &c., he wore, and saying, 'I shall be uneasy if I have not an idea of his dress, even to the shape of his buckles and what rings he wears.' Dugald Stewart, who heard him repeat a portion of a newspaper he had once read, declared his memory the most astonishing he had known. Henderson's letters display more information than was then general. His few poems have little merit. With Thomas Sheridan [q. v.] he wrote and signed 'Sheridan's and Henderson's Practical Method of Reading and Writing English Poetry . . . a Necessary Introduction to Dr. Enfield's "Speaker,"' London, 1796, 12mo, and probably earlier. Henderson had an interesting collection of books. He exhibited about 1767, at the Society of Arts and Sciences, a drawing which obtained a premium. Some of the etchings in Fournier's 'Theory and Practice of Perspective,' 4to, 1764, are by Henderson.

The portraits of Henderson as Macbeth, by Romney, and as Iago, by Stewart, with two other likenesses, are in the Garrick Club. The portrait of Henderson painted by his close friend Thomas Gainsborough [q. v.] is in London, in the possession of a descendant, by whom it is promised to a public collection.

[Books mentioned; A Genuine Narrative of the Life and Theatrical Transactions of Mr. John Henderson, commonly called the Bath Roscius, 3rd edition, London, 8vo, 1778, ascribed to Thomas Davies; Letters and Poems by the late Mr. John Henderson, with Anecdotes of his Life by John Ireland, Dublin, 1786; a Monody on the Death of Mr. John Henderson, by George Davies Harley [q. v.], Norwich, 1787, 4to; obituary notice of Henderson in various magazines for December 1785; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies, and Life of Garrick; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Col. Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers; Reed's MS. Notitia Dramatica; Oulton's Hist. of the Theatres of London, 1796; Cumberland's Memoirs; Downes's Roscius Anglicanus; Recollections of O'Keeffe; Garrick Correspondence; Peake's Memoirs of the Colman Family; Bernhardt's Retrospections; Dibdin's Annals of the Edinburgh Stage.] J. K.

HENDERSON, JOHN (1757–1788), an eccentric student, was only son of Richard Henderson of Ballygarran, near Limerick. His father (from 1759 to 1771 one of the best itinerant preachers under John Wesley) made a living for some time as master of a boarding-school at Hanham, near Bristol, and finally kept a lunatic asylum in the same place. Wesley visited his house, and described him as 'the best physician of lunatics in England' (*Journal*, 25 Sept. 1789). John was born at Ballygarran on 27 March 1757, at a very early age came to England with his parents, and was sent to the school established by Wesley at Kingswood, near Bristol. According to his own confession he received only 'a small school education,' but was studious from childhood. His progress was so remarkable that at the age of eight he was able to teach Latin, and when only twelve years old taught both Greek and Latin at Trevecca College, then governed by John William Fletcher [q. v.] Two years later Fletcher was dismissed, and Henderson returned to his father's house, where he pursued his favourite studies and assisted in teaching. When aged 22 he accidentally, in a stage-coach, met Dean Tucker, who was so impressed by his conversation that he sent his father not only a letter urging that the young man should be sent to the university, but a gift of more than 150*l.* to be spent in his education. Henderson accordingly matriculated at Pembroke College, Oxford, on 6 April 1781, and occupied the rooms which had been tenanted by Dr. Johnson. He was an omnivorous student, and endowed with a marvellous memory. As a linguist he was skilled in Persian, Arabic, Hebrew, Greek, and Latin, and among European languages he knew Spanish, Italian, and German. Every branch of knowledge fascinated him. His temper was unruffled, and his benevolence led him, after he had acquired a knowledge of medicine, and an epidemic of fever was raging in Oxford, to practise gratuitously among its poor. At this crisis all his spare money was spent in drugs, and he sold his polyglot bible to purchase more. His conversation was bright and full of learning, and he had amusing mimetic gifts. Many friends sought his company. When Hannah More explored Pembroke College with Dr. Johnson in 1782, Henderson was one of the party. Johnson found him a firm tory and churchman. He is mentioned by Boswell as 'celebrated for his wonderful acquirements in alchemy, judicial astrology, and other abstruse and curious

learning.' When Boswell sauntered with him in the walks of Merton College (12 June 1784) he proved 'a very learned and pious man.' William Agutter [q. v.], his fellow-collegian and intimate friend, furnished Boswell with a note of a dialogue about non-jurors between Johnson and Henderson. Gradually Henderson's character deteriorated. He dressed in a peculiar fashion, went to bed at daybreak and rose in the afternoon. Not infrequently he would strip himself to his waist, sluice himself with water at the pump near his rooms, and, after putting on a shirt which he had made perfectly wet, go to his bed. He smoked nearly all day long, took opium, and was not always temperate in the use of wines and spirits. On one occasion he was known to abstain from eating for five days. He took his degree of B.A. on 27 Feb. 1786, and shortly after left the college. His friends urged him to adopt the clerical or medical profession, but he refused. He withdrew from all social intercourse, abandoning himself to the study of Lavater, and believing in the possibility of holding correspondence with the dead. He died while on a visit to Pembroke College, Oxford, on 2 Nov. 1788. A prophetic dream of his death is narrated in 'Notes and Queries,' 1854, 1st ser. x. 26–7. The body was buried in the churchyard of St. George's, near Bristol, on 18 Nov. His father, who was so much affected by his death that he caused the body to be exhumed a few days after its interment, died on 14 Feb. 1792, aged 55. His mother, Charlotte Henderson, died 20 Dec. 1775. They were all laid together in the same churchyard.

Hannah More deplored Henderson's unprofitable way of life, and Wesley wrote in his 'Journal' that 'with as great talents as most men in England he had lived two and thirty years and done just nothing.' A story is told, however, that during his stay at Oxford the manuscripts which he had left in an unlocked trunk in his father's house at Hanham were used by a servant as materials to light the fire. Two letters from Henderson to Dr. Priestley are printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for April 1789, and were afterwards reprinted in the 'Monthly Repository,' vii. 286–92, and in Rutt's 'Correspondence of Priestley,' i. 235–7, 304–7. He was the 'learned and ingenious friend' who contributed to the third volume of 'Miscellaneous Companions, 1786,' by William Matthews, a postscript (pp. 111–15) to a dissertation on everlasting punishment, and he is said to have been a member of the 'Burnham Society,' from the minutes and correspondence of which a volume on the 'Pre-existence of Souls' was published in 1798. A Latin letter from him to J. Uri is printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1799, pp. 752–3, as well as an English translation (1801, pp. 788–9). An anonymous volume by Joseph Cottle of 'Poems, containing John the Baptist, a Monody to John Henderson, and a Sketch of his Character,' was published in 1795. The pieces relating to Henderson were included by Cottle in his later volumes of 'Malvern Hills and other Poems,' to the fourth edition of which is added a letter from Hannah More to Henderson. Charles Lamb pronounced the 'Monody' to be 'immensely good.' Agutter's sermon, preached at St. George's, Kingswood, on 23 Nov., and at Temple Church, Bristol, on 30 Nov. 1788, on Henderson's life and death, was printed in that year, and a poetical epitaph by Amos Cottle is inserted in the 'Malvern Hills,' p. 238. A print of his portrait by W. Palmer, taken at the age of twenty-five, is prefixed to the fourth edition of the last-mentioned work, and a large oval print from the same portrait was published by Hogg in 1792. Another engraving by J. Condé, from a miniature in the possession of John Tuffin, is in the 'European Magazine,' 1792.

[Boswell (Napier's ed.), iii. 379, 389; Cottle's Reminiscences, ii. 263–79; Miss Mitford's Recollections, iii. 10; Charles Lamb (Ainger's ed.), i. 12–14, 312; Tyerman's Fletcher, pp. 144–8; Roberts's Hannah More, i. 206, 214; Foster's Oxford Reg.; European Mag. xxii. 3–5, 96, 177–178, 337–8; Gent. Mag. for 1786, 1788, and 1789; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iii. 188, 236–237; John Evans's Ponderer, pp. 164–71; notes from the Rev. A. R. D. Flamsteed of St. George, near Bristol.] W. P. C.

HENDERSON, JOHN (1804–1862), architect, son of John Henderson, gardener at Brechin Castle, and 'his wife Agnes Thomson,' was born at Brechin on 14 June 1804. In 1814 his father took some land at the Den, Brechin, and started in business as a nurseryman. The firm styled John Henderson & Sons still exists. After serving an apprenticeship in carpentry in his native town, and studying drawing and construction, John became assistant in the office of Thomas Hamilton [q. v.] the architect, and afterwards practised in Edinburgh on his own account. He made a special study of Gothic architecture, and his works are almost exclusively in the pointed style.

Among his ecclesiastical works may be mentioned the spire of the old abbey or parish church, Arbroath, 1831; St. Mary's Established Church, Dumfries, 1837–9 (which was renovated and reseated in 1879); Morningside parish church, 1838; Trinity Episcopal Church, Dean Bridge, Edinburgh,

1838; Newhaven parish church, 1838; Mariners' Church, Leith, 1840; St. Thomas's Church, Leith, with manse, school-house, and asylum, 1840; St. Mary's Episcopal Church, Dunblane, 1844; St. Columba's Episcopal Church, Castle Terrace, Edinburgh, 1845; Trinity Episcopal Church, Stirling, 1845, taken down in 1879; St. Andrew's Episcopal Church, Fasque, 1847; St. Mary's Episcopal Church, Hamilton, 1849; St. John's Episcopal Church, Glasgow, 1850 (since enlarged); St. Mary's Episcopal Church, Dalmahoy, 1850; St. Luke's Free Church, Queen Street, Edinburgh, 1851; St. Mary's Episcopal Church, Arbroath, with parsonage, 1852–4; private chapels St. Michael and All Angels, Ardgowan, Renfrewshire, 1856, and Lamington, Lanarkshire, 1857; Christ Church, Lanark, 1858; St. Peter's Episcopal Church, Montrose, 1858 (rebuilt, the former church having been destroyed by fire 7 Feb. 1857); St. Baldred's Episcopal Church, North Berwick (in the Norman style), 1861–2, which was enlarged in 1865. He also designed the museum at Montrose, 1836; public schools (with library, lecture hall, &c.), Brechin, 1838; the Highland Society's Offices, No. 3 George IV Bridge, Edinburgh, 1838–40, built for and used as the society's museum till 1866; Trinity College, Glenalmond, Perthshire, 1847, which, with its beautiful Decorated chapel, is considered his best work (cf. *Builder*, 1851, with view, pp. 24–5); and a bridge across the Den, Brechin, 1856. He conducted the engineering works at Burntisland pier.

Henderson died at his residence, 7 Greenhill Park, Edinburgh, on 27 June 1862, aged 58. He married in 1843 Hannah Matilda Exley, by whom he had seven children, all of whom survived him. His eldest son, George, practised as an architect in Edinburgh, in the firm of Hay & Henderson.

[Information from the family; Dict. of Architecture; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Cassell's Old and New Edinburgh (Grant), i. 153, 295, iii. 38, 70, 248, 259, 303; Glasgow Past and Present, i. 132; Groome's Ordnance Gazetteer of Scotland; Paterson's North Berwick, p. 13; Black's Brechin, pp. 221–5; Edinburgh Building Chronicle, 1854 pp. 25, 79, 1856 pp. 80, 140–1; registers of Brechin and Edinburgh, communicated by David Winter, esq.] B. P.

HENDERSON, JOHN (1780–1867), philanthropist, born in Borrowstounness, Linlithgowshire, in 1780, was a son of Robert Henderson, merchant and shipowner in that town. With an elder brother, Robert, he started in business as a drysalter in Glasgow, and subsequently as an East India merchant in London. In May 1842 Robert was drowned, and the business was carried on by Henderson in partnership with several of his nephews. From 1827 Henderson spent a large portion of his income in promoting evangelical Christianity. During the last twenty years of his life he is computed to have contributed to religious and charitable schemes from 30,000*l.* to 40,000*l.* a year. The maintenance of the Scottish sabbath as a day of strict cessation from labour and the furtherance of missions in India and on the continent specially engrossed his efforts. He maintained several religious newspapers, and on one occasion spent 4,000*l.* in sending a copy of a publication to all the railway servants in the kingdom in the hope of convincing them of the sinfulness of Sabbath labour. He purchased to a large extent the stock of the Edinburgh and Glasgow railway and divided it among friends whom he knew would oppose the running of Sunday trains. Railway travelling on Sunday between Glasgow and Edinburgh was interrupted until the amalgamation with the North British Company placed Henderson and his supporters in a minority. He gave an annual prize to the university of Glasgow for the best essay on the Decalogue. He bought and maintained a number of mission churches in Glasgow, and built the Religious Institution rooms in St. George's Place, and the mission premises for the united presbyterian church in Virginia Street. Though himself connected with the united presbyterians, and contributing largely to their extension in London, he helped every religious movement with which he felt any sympathy. Mainly through his instrumentality the Evangelical Alliance was established. The only public office that he held in Glasgow was that of chairman of the Royal Exchange. He died at Park, Inchinnan, Renfrewshire, on 1 May 1867. He married in 1843 a daughter of John M'Fie of Edinburgh, who survived him without issue.

[Glasgow Daily Herald, 2 May 1867, p. 2, col. 3; Gent. Mag. 1867, pt. ii. 115.] G. G.

HENDERSON, JOHN (1797–1878), collector of works of art and archæologist, born in Adelphi Terrace, London, in 1797, was son of John Henderson and Georgiana Jane, only child of George Keate, F.R.S. His father, an amateur artist of great merit, was an early patron of Thomas Girtin and J. M. W. Turner, who frequently worked together in his house, which was next door to that of Dr. Monro [q. v.] John Henderson the younger went at the age of sixteen as a fellow-commoner to Balliol College, Oxford (B.A. 1817 and M.A. 1820). He read

for the bar, but devoted his life to the study of archæology and the collection of works of art. His collections, which he kept at his house, 3 Montague Street, Bloomsbury, were extremely valuable, and were formed with learned discrimination. He was an excellent artist, and was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries and other archæological societies, and a frequent attendant at their meetings and contributor to their 'Proceedings.' He died unmarried in 1878. By the codicil to his will, dated 1 Nov. 1877, Henderson bequeathed to the university of Oxford all his Greek and Roman vases and Egyptian antiquities; to the trustees of the British Museum his valuable collection of water-colour drawings by Canaletto, Turner, Girtin, Cozens, David Cox, and W. J. Müller (now in the print room), his collection of Russian silver and enamels, his Damascus, Persian, Rhodian, and majolica porcelain and pottery, his oriental and Venetian metal-work, his oriental arms, his Roman, Greek, and Venetian glass (all now in the department of general antiquities), and the correspondence of his grandfather, George Keate, with Voltaire and Dr. Edward Young (now in the department of manuscripts, Addit. MSS. 30991–2). To the trustees of the National Gallery he bequeathed his water-colour drawings by G. Cattermole and P. De Wint, two pictures by A. Canaletto, and any others of his old masters which they might select. Charles Cooper Henderson [q. v.] was his brother.

[Private information.] L. C.

HENDERSON or HENRYSON, ROBERT (1430 ?–1506 ?), Scottish poet. [See Henryson.]

HENDERSON, THOMAS (1798–1844), astronomer, born at Dundee in Scotland on 28 Dec. 1798, was the youngest of five children of a respectable tradesman, who died early. He was educated at the local schools, and learnt mathematics from Mr. Duncan, principal of the Dundee Academy, who described him as 'remarkable for everything that was good.' At the age of fifteen he entered the office of Mr. Small, a writer in Dundee, with whom his brother was in partnership. He was employed partly in classifying the burgh records, and after six years placed himself under a writer to the signet in Edinburgh. His business capabilities there attracted the notice of Sir James Gibson Craig [q. v.], through whose influence he was appointed advocate's clerk to John Clerk, lord Eldin [q. v.], and he acted from 1819 to 1831 as secretary to the Earl of Lauderdale and Lord Jeffrey.

Henderson was of a weak constitution, and at times nearly blind, but seemed to acquire scientific knowledge by intuition (Grant, *University of Edinburgh*, ii. 362). His familiarity with astronomical methods, acquired during his leisure at Dundee, introduced him to Professors Leslie and Wallace, and to Captain Basil Hall [q. v.] He joined the Astronomical Institution of Edinburgh, and was allowed the use of the instruments in their observatory on the Calton Hill. He showed special dexterity in the computing processes of practical astronomy, and he forwarded to Dr. Thomas Young [q. v.] in 1824 an amended method of calculating occultations, inserted in the 'Nautical Almanac' for 1827 and four subsequent years. He received the thanks of the board of longitude for this improvement, which was published in the 'Quarterly Journal of Science' (xviii. 344, 1825), and was followed by similar communications.

In a paper 'On the Difference of Meridians of the Royal Observatories of Greenwich and Paris' (*Phil. Trans.* cxvii. 286), sent by him to the Royal Society of London in 1827, he greatly added to the value of Sir John Herschel's result by rectifying an error in the data furnished to him; and his discussion of transit observations made on the Calton Hill in 1827 (*Memoirs Royal Astr. Soc.* iv. 189) showed his early adoption of the German method of deducing the probable errors of results. The thanks of the Royal Astronomical Society were voted to him in 1830 for various computations, including a list of moon-culminating stars for Sir James Ross's Arctic expedition. He declined all remuneration, although much of his small income was at this time devoted to the support of his mother and sisters.

Henderson's connection with the Earl of Lauderdale involved an annual visit to London, where he made many astronomical acquaintances, and was allowed to use Sir James South's fine instruments. He failed to succeed Dr. Robert Blair (*d.* 1828) [q. v.] as professor of practical astronomy at Edinburgh in December 1828, although Dr. Young had supported his claims, besides leaving a posthumous recommendation of him as his successor in the superintendence of the 'Nautical Almanac.' Pond was nominated; and Henderson, though invited to co-operate on advantageous terms, chose to continue his legal career. On the death of Fearon Fallows [q. v.] in 1831, he was persuaded to become royal astronomer at the Cape of Good Hope, where he arrived in April 1832. The instruments at his disposal were a ten-foot transit by Dollond, and a defective mural circle by Jones (*ib.* viii. 141). With Lieutenant Meadows as his sole assis-

tant he made five or six thousand observations of declination to ascertain the places of southern stars, observed Encke's and Biela's comets (*Phil. Trans.* cxxiii. 549; *Memoirs Royal Astr. Soc.* vi. 159), the transit of Mercury of 5 May 1832 (*ib.* p. 195), occultations of stars, and eclipses of Jupiter's satellites, besides making special series of observations for parallax on Mars and the moon. He was nevertheless suffering from incipient heart disease, was depressed by many difficulties, and resigned his post in May 1833.

On his return he settled at Edinburgh, and devoted himself to the arduous task of reducing his Cape observations. His sole maintenance was a pension of 100*l.* a year, to which he had become entitled on the resignation of Lord Eldin. A discussion of the observations of Mars, made during the opposition of November 1832, at Greenwich, the Cape, Cambridge, and Altona, gave him for the solar parallax the improved value of 9″·028 (*ib.* viii. 103); and he deduced, from simultaneous observations at the three first-named observatories, a lunar parallax of 57° 1′ 8″ (*Monthly Notices*, iv. 92). His reduction of Captain Foster's observations of the comet of March 1830, and a catalogue of the declinations of 172 southern stars, were communicated by him to the Royal Astronomical Society in June 1834 and April 1837 respectively (*Memoirs*, viii. 191, x. 49). The right ascensions of the same stars were published later (*ib.* xv. 129). His most striking result was the discovery of the first authentic case of annual parallax in a fixed star, the brilliant double star *a* Centauri. On 3 Jan. 1839, the discovery having been partially confirmed by Meadows's observations, he announced to the Royal Astronomical Society his conclusion of a parallax of about 1″ (lately diminished to 0″·75), implying a real distance of nearly twenty billions of miles (*ib.* xi. 61). Its ratification by Maclear's subsequent observations was communicated by him on 8 April 1842 (*ib.* xii. 329). Symptoms of orbital movement in the components of *a* Centauri were first adverted to by Henderson in 1839. A parallax of 0″·25 for Sirius (*ib.* xi. 239) and a mean parallax of 0″·29 for twenty southern stars (*Monthly Notices*, v. 223) were most likely illusory.

Henderson was elected a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society in 1832, of the Royal Societies of Edinburgh and London respectively in 1834 and 1840. He became the first astronomer-royal for Scotland on 1 Oct. 1834, when he was appointed to the professorship of practical astronomy in the university of Edinburgh, combined with the charge of the Calton Hill observatory, then resigned to the university by the Astronomical Institution. (For Carlyle's curious application for the post see Froude, *Thomas Carlyle*, ii. 391.) His salary was 300*l.* a year. Although closely occupied with the Cape reductions, he made with his assistant during ten years upwards of sixty thousand observations, chiefly of planets and zodiacal stars, in themselves of high excellence, but vitiated (as was reported by the commission of 1876) by large errors, due to the expansiveness under heat of the sandstone piers of the transit instrument.

Henderson married in 1836 the eldest daughter of Alexander Adie, a well-known optician in Edinburgh; her death in 1842, shortly after the birth of their only child, was a shock from which he never fully recovered. He enjoyed, nevertheless, intensely a trip to the highlands with Bessel and Jacobi in the ensuing summer. He died at Edinburgh, of hypertrophy of the heart, on 23 Nov. 1844, having worked until a month before his death, when illness made it impossible for him to mount the Calton Hill. Five volumes of his Edinburgh observations were published by himself 1838–43, and five more 1843–52, under the editorship of his successor, Professor Piazzi Smyth. The mass of his Cape observations remains unpublished; their reduction wanted only a few months of completion when he died. His preface, too, to Lacaille's 'Catalogue of Southern Stars,' the reduction of which he had superintended for the British Association, had to be supplied by Sir John Herschel.

Henderson possessed considerable mathematical attainments, and unfailing discretion in the application of his powers. His memory was remarkable, and his acquaintance with modern astronomical history unusually extensive. He gave no lectures in his own official capacity, but read a course on mathematics for Professor Wallace in 1835–6, and one on natural philosophy for Professor Forbes in 1844. He computed the orbits of several comets, publishing his results in the 'Astronomische Nachrichten.' He was upright, benevolent, and enthusiastic; his disinterestedness left his orphan daughter with little provision, save the product of the sale of his fine library. Her uncle, Mr. John Adie, however, left her a fortune.

[Memoirs of Royal Astronomical Society, xv. 368; Proceedings Royal Society, v. 530; Proceedings Royal Society of Edinburgh, ii. 35 (Kelland); Philosophical Magazine, xxvii. 60, 3rd ser.; Ann. Reg. 1845, p. 226; Athenæum, 1845, p. 365; Sir A. Grant's Story of the University of Edinburgh, i. 381, ii. 362; Grant's Hist. Physical Astronomy, pp. 212, 228, 551;

Clerke's Popular History of Astronomy, 2nd ed. p. 46; Encycl. Brit. 8th ed. i. 863 (Forbes); Mémoires couronnés par l'Acad. des Sciences, t. xxiii. p. 66, Brussels, 1873, 8vo; Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; André et Rayet's L'Astronomie Pratique, ii. 8.]

A. M. C.

HENDERSON, WILLIAM, M.D. (1810–1872), homœopathist, born at Thurso on 17 Jan. 1810, was the fourth son of William Henderson, sheriff-substitute of Caithness. After attending the high school of Edinburgh, he studied medicine at the university there. In 1831 he graduated M.D. at Edinburgh, and continued his studies for two years longer in Paris, Berlin, and Vienna. In 1832 he was appointed physician to the Fever Hospital in Edinburgh, and subsequently pathologist to the Royal Infirmary. His acuteness of observation very soon attracted attention. To the 'Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal' he contributed, between 1835 and 1837, a series of clinical studies on the heart and larger blood-vessels, in which occurs the first notice of the murmur of efflux in a case of sacculated aortic aneurism, while he was also the first to demonstrate as a diagnostic sign of aortic regurgitation that 'the radial pulse followed that of the heart by a longer interval than usual.' In 1838 he was elected fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh, being already a member of the Medico-Chirurgical Society of that city. As early as 1841 he employed the microscope in the anatomy of the lung in pneumonia, in molluscum contagiosum, and other pathological studies. In 1842 he was appointed to the chair of general pathology in the university of Edinburgh, and in the following year, during the epidemic of typhus and relapsing fever, he was the first to show, on irrefutable grounds, that these two fevers, usually confounded, were in reality distinct, and due to different causes.

In 1845 he disappointed his friends, who anticipated for him a career as distinguished as Abercrombie's, by adopting homœopathy. He resigned his appointment at the Royal Infirmary, and lost most of his practice. His colleagues withdrew from association with him, and, led by Professor Syme, endeavoured to oust him from his chair of pathology, but failing in this, they next tried, also unsuccessfully, to exclude pathology from the obligatory curriculum of study. Henderson's first publication on homœopathy, entitled 'An Inquiry into the Homœopathic Practice of Medicine,' 8vo, London, Edinburgh (printed), 1845, drew from Dr. (afterwards Sir) John Forbes (1787–1861) [q. v.] a plain-spoken article in the 'British and Foreign Medical Review' for January 1846, called 'Homœopathy, Allopathy, and Young Physic,' which ultimately led to Forbes's resigning the editorship of that periodical. Henderson's 'Letter' to Forbes, which appeared in the 'British Journal of Homœopathy' for 1846, and also separately, raised him in public estimation, though it did not mitigate the opposition of his former colleagues. In 1851 the College of Physicians intimated to him that he was expected either to resign his fellowship or submit to expulsion, but the intimation was not followed up by any action. In December of the same year he was expelled from the Medico-Chirurgical Society, to the president of which he addressed a 'Letter . . . on the recent speeches of Professors Syme and Simpson,' published in the 'Homœopathic Times,' in a volume called 'Homœopathy,' 1851, and separately. He further replied to his antagonists in a 'Letter to the Patrons of the University on the Late Resolutions of the Medical Faculty,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1851 (*Brit. Journ. of Homœopathy*, xxx. 450–9). In reply to Sir J. J. Simpson's attacks on homœopathy, Henderson wrote a 'Reply to Dr. Simpson's pamphlet on Homœopathy, and Second Edition of the Letter to the President of the Medico-Chirurgical Society, with a Postscript,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1852, and 'Homœopathy fairly represented, in reply to Dr. Simpson's "Homœopathy misrepresented,"' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1853 (2nd edit. same year). Throughout this lengthened controversy Henderson showed tact and temper, finally winning back the esteem of the more generous of his opponents. His pamphlets are models of acute reasoning, playful irony, and good-natured banter.

In 1869 symptoms of that disease in which he had made his first researches declared themselves, and Henderson resigned his chair, and all but a little consulting practice at his own house. He died of aneurism in Edinburgh on 1 April 1872 (*Scotsman*, 2 April 1872, p. 4). In private life his wit and accomplishments made him a delightful companion. He was also author of: 1. 'Letter to the Lord Provost in reference to certain charges against Queen's College by Mr. Syme,' 8vo (Edinburgh, 1840). 2. 'A Dictionary and Concordance of the Names of Persons and Places, and of some of the more Remarkable Terms which occur in the . . . Old and New Testament,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1869.

[Brit. Journ. of Homœopathy, xxx. 617–23; Homœopathic World, vii. 116–18; Medical Directory, 1872 and 1873; Cat. of Printed Books in Advocates' Library, iii. 721.]

G. G.

HENDLEY, WILLIAM (1691?–1724), divine, born about 1691 at Bearstead, Kent, was the second son of William Hendley of Otham, in the same county, and Elizabeth his wife (W. Berry, *County Genealogies*, Kent, p. 175). On 26 May 1708 he was admitted a sizar of Pembroke College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1711 (*College Register*). He was ordained to the curacy of Aylesford, Kent, but in October 1716 was elected to the lectureship of St. James, Clerkenwell (Pink, *Clerkenwell*, ed. Wood, 2nd edit., p. 621). He took part in the Bangorian controversy by issuing 'An Appeal to the Consciences and Common Sense of the Christian Laity, whether the Bishop of Bangor in his Preservative, &c., hath not given up the Rights of the Church and the Powers of the Christian Priesthood,' 8vo, London, 1717. A warm advocate of charity schools, Hendley preached a sermon at Chislehurst, Kent, on 24 Aug. 1718 for the benefit of the poor children belonging to St. Anne-within-Aldersgate, London. The local justices of the peace suspected that the funds for which Hendley appealed were really intended for the Pretender, and attempted by force to prevent him and the rector of Chislehurst from making a collection. Hendley and the rector persisted, and with the three trustees, who had acted as collectors, were brought to trial on 15 July 1719, on the charge of intending to procure to themselves unlawful gains under the pretence of collecting charities for the sustenance of boys and girls. A fine of 6*s.* 8*d.* each was imposed by the judge. Defoe published a brilliant account of the trial, entitled 'Charity still a Christian Virtue' (Lee, *Life, &c., of Defoe*, i. 312–14). A curious frontispiece, by S. Nichols, depicts the scene in the church. Hendley printed his sermon in 1720, with the title 'The Rich Man's proper Barns.' Meanwhile in October 1718 he had been appointed lecturer of St. Mary, Islington, Middlesex (Lewis, *Islington*, p. 115), and was also chaplain to Charles, lord Fitzwalter. Hendley died in the autumn of 1724, for his will, dated 25 Aug. of that year, was proved on 5 Oct. following (P. C. C. 226, Bolton). He desired to be buried in Islington churchyard, near the grave of Archdeacon Cornelius Yeate, his former vicar. By his wife Bithiah, daughter of John Honeycott, clerk and master of the charity school of St. James, Clerkenwell, he left a daughter, Mary, to whom he left property which he derived from his father at Herne and Faversham, Kent.

Hendley wrote, in addition to the works already noticed: 1. 'Loimologia Sacra, or a Discourse shewing that the Plague . . . is sent immediately from God . . . With an appendix, wherein the case of flying from a pestilence is briefly consider'd,' 8vo, London, 1721. 2. 'The Great Blessedness of Communicating. Being an earnest exhortation to the Holy Communion . . . With a brief explanation of the nature of the Lord's Supper. . . . Second edition . . . enlarged,' 8vo, London, 1723. 3. 'A Defence of the Charity-Schools. Wherein the many . . . Objections of . . . the Author of the Fable of the Bees [Bernard de Mandeville] and Cato's Letter in the British Journal . . . are . . . answer'd. . . . To which is added . . . the Presentment of the Grand Jury of the British Journal,' 4to, London, 1725; published by subscription after his death.

[Registers of St. James, Clerkenwell (Harl. Soc.); Pink's Clerkenwell (Wood), 2nd ed., pp 621–2, 755.] G. G.

HENEAGE, Sir THOMAS (*d.* 1595), vice-chamberlain of Queen Elizabeth's household, was eldest son of Robert Heneage of Lincoln, auditor of the duchy of Lancaster, and surveyor of the queen's woods beyond Trent, by his first wife, Lucy, daughter and coheiress of Ralph Buckton of Hemswell, Lincolnshire.

The father, who was fourth son of John Heneage of Hainton, near Wragby, Lincolnshire, died in 1556, and was buried in St. Katherine Cree Church, London (Machyn, *Diary*, Camd. Soc., iii. 403). He had three brothers, Thomas, George, and John, who were thus uncles of the vice-chamberlain. The eldest, Sir Thomas Heneage the elder (*d.* 1553), with whom the vice-chamberlain is often confused, was in early life gentleman usher to Wolsey, became gentleman of the king's privy chamber after Wolsey's fall, and actively supported Cromwell's ecclesiastical policy. While engaged in suppressing the Cistercian abbey near Louth, Lincolnshire, in October 1536, he was severely attacked by an angry mob, and the *émeute* proved the prelude to the great rebellion known as the Pilgrimage of Grace. Heneage was knighted by Henry VIII on 18 Oct. 1537, and received many grants of lands belonging to the dissolved monasteries. He died on 21 Aug. 1553, and was buried in Hainton Church, where a monument with effigies in brass of himself and his wife still remains. His extant letters to Wolsey and others are full of entertaining court gossip. He married Katharine, daughter of Sir John Skipwith, and had an only daughter, Elizabeth, who was the first wife of Sir William Willoughby, first lord Willoughby of Parham. The next brother, George Heneage (*d.* 1549), dean and archdeacon of Lincoln, graduated LL.B.

at Cambridge in 1510, and was incorporated at Oxford in 1522; was chaplain to Wolsey and to John Longland, bishop of Lincoln; held prebends in Lincoln, Salisbury, and York Cathedrals; became treasurer of Lincoln in 1521, archdeacon of Oxford in 1522, dean of Lincoln in 1528, archdeacon of Taunton in 1533, rector of Sutton Coldfield, Warwickshire, and custos of the college of Tattersall in 1534, and archdeacon of Lincoln in 1542. He resigned the deanery of Lincoln for a pension before 1544, but remained archdeacon of Lincoln till his death, about September 1549. He was buried in Lincoln Cathedral (cf. Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 95, 537; Wood, *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, i. 61, 63, 124; Le Neve, *Fasti*). The third brother, John Heneage, had two sons, George (*d.* 1595) and William (*d.* 1610), both of whom acted as sheriffs of Lincolnshire, and both of whom were knighted. The latter's son Thomas was also knighted in 1603.

Heneage, the vice-chamberlain, matriculated from Queens' College, Cambridge, in May 1549, and was elected M.P. for Stamford in 1553. On the death of his father, 27 July 1556, he succeeded to his estates. Queen Elizabeth appointed him a gentleman of the privy chamber soon after her accession, and he sat in the parliament of 1562–3 as M.P. for Boston. When attending the queen on her visit to Cambridge in August 1564, he was created M.A. In 1565 he was admitted to Gray's Inn, and about January 1569–70 was appointed treasurer of the queen's chamber. He was M.P. for Lincolnshire in the parliaments of 1571 and 1572, and for Essex from 1585 until his death. He was knighted at Windsor on 1 Dec. 1577, and was appointed by Sir William Cordell master of the rolls, with his brother Michael (see below) keeper of the records in the Tower about the same time. Some dispute as to the fees due to them as 'members and ministers' of the court of chancery arose in 1582 (cf. *Egerton Papers*, Camd. Soc., p. 91). Heneage sat on the special commissions for the trials of Dr. William Parry, 25 Feb. 1584–5; of Sir John Perrot, 22 March 1591–2; of Patrick O'Cullen, 21 Feb. 1593–4; and of Roderigo Lopez, 25 Feb. 1593–4. In May 1585 he and Sir Walter Ralegh were appointed to inquire into a dispute about the ransom of English captives in Barbary, and their report is printed in Edwards's 'Life of Ralegh,' ii. 29–32.

Elizabeth trusted Heneage. It was reported in 1565 that he was in such good favour with her as to excite the jealousy of Leicester (Wright, *Elizabeth*, i. 209). He and his wife constantly exchanged New-year's gifts with her, and she made him many valuable grants of land, chiefly in Essex. On 13 Aug. 1564 the queen granted him the reversion of the estate of Copthall, Essex, where he subsequently erected an elaborate mansion from the designs of John Thorpe. In November 1570 she induced the town of Colchester to make Kingswood Heath over to him; in 1573 she gave him the manor and rectory of Epping; in 1576 the manor of Bretts in Westham-Burnels, and a share in the manor of Brightlingsea. He received in later life the manors of Ravenston and Stoke Goldington, Buckinghamshire, with other lands in Northamptonshire (about 1588); the manor and hospital of Horning, Norfolk, formerly belonging to the see of Norwich (November 1588). John, lord Lumley, also made over to him the manor of Helfholme, Yorkshire, which Edward Carlton also claimed. In 1566 he was granted the office of receiver and treasurer of the tenths of the profits of salt manufacture, under the patent granted to Francis Bertie of Antwerp. In 1581 Heneage subscribed 200*l.* for Edward Fenton's expedition to Cathay (*Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, 1513–1616, Nos. 182, 183).

When Leicester offended the queen by accepting the governorship of the Low Countries in February 1586, Heneage was sent to bear expressions of the queen's displeasure. He was instructed to inform the States General that Elizabeth would not permit Leicester to hold the office to which they had appointed him. In the course of the negotiations he somewhat strained his directions by telling the States General that the queen would not make peace with Spain without consulting them. Elizabeth hotly resented this admission, and wrote fiercely to Heneage, repudiating his words. Finally, in May he succeeded in reconciling for the time the conflicting parties, and on his return to England in June was received with favour by the queen (cf. *Leycester, Correspondence*, Camd. Soc., passim). In September 1589 he succeeded Sir Christopher Hatton [q. v.] as vice-chamberlain of the royal household, and became a privy councillor. He was paymaster of the forces raised in July 1588 to resist the Spanish Armada. Writing to Leicester on 17 July he informs him of a conference at which he was present respecting the best means of meeting a possible attack by the enemy on London. He became chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, and high steward of Hull in 1590, and seems to have removed from his private residence, known as Heneage House, in Bevis Marks, to the official mansion in the Savoy connected with the duchy of Lancaster. There he entertained the queen on 7 Dec. 1594, although in the early months of the year he had, like Essex, been out of favour with her, and there

he died on 17 Oct. 1595. He was buried on 20 Nov. in the chapel of the Virgin behind the choir in St. Paul's Cathedral, and an elaborate monument, with recumbent figures of himself and his first wife, and an inscription, ascribed to Camden, was placed above his grave.

Heneage's friends included Sir William Pickering, of whose will he was an executor, and the expenses of whose monument in St. Helen's Church, Bishopsgate, he helped to defray; Sir Christopher Hatton, with whom he was in repeated correspondence, both officially and privately; Sir Philip Sidney, who bequeathed to him a jewel worth 20*l.*; and Leicester, who left him jewels or plate worth 40*l.*, and speaks of him in his will as his good old friend. William Fleetwood (1535?–1594) [q. v.] often saw him in London, and regarded him as a 'gentleman of reputation' (Wright, *Elizabeth*, ii. 19–20). Heneage and his first wife were also friendly with John Foxe [q. v.], the martyrologist, while the latter lived at Waltham, in the neighbourhood of Heneage's mansion of Copthall. Foxe dedicated to Heneage an appendix to his 'De Oliva Evangelica,' 1577. Tobie or Tobias Mathew was another protégé, and Heneage urged his promotion to the deanery of Durham in 1581. In 1594 he promised Essex to assist in the promotion of Bacon to the vacant solicitor-generalship.

Heneage's first wife was Anne, daughter of Sir Nicholas Poyntz of Iron Acton, Gloucestershire, who died at Modsey, Surrey, on 19 Nov. 1593 (cf. *Visitation of Gloucestershire*, Harl. Soc., xxi. 134). A portrait of her, belonging to Charles Butler, esq., was exhibited at the Tudor Exhibition in 1890. By her he had a daughter, Elizabeth, born on 9 July 1556 in London, who married in 1572 Moyle, eldest son of Sir Thomas Finch, and was ancestress of the Finches and Finch-Hattons, earls of Winchilsea [see under Finch, Sir Thomas, *ad fin.*] Heneage's second wife (whom he married on 2 May 1594) was Mary, eldest daughter of Anthony Browne, first viscount Montagu, K.G., and widow of Henry Wriothesley, second earl of Southampton [q. v.] She afterwards married Sir William Hervey, and died about 1607.

Many of Heneage's letters are at the Record Office and among the Harleian, Lansdowne, and Cottonian manuscripts at the British Museum. Two are printed in Wright's 'Elizabeth,' ii. 378, 409, and one is in 'Letters of Eminent Literary Men,' Camd. Soc., p. 48. Fourteen of his letters to Hatton appear in Nicolas's 'Life of Sir Christopher Hatton.'

Heneage, Michael (1540–1600), antiquary, Sir Thomas's younger brother, elected fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1563 (B.A. 1562–3, M.A. 1566), was chosen M.P. for Arundel in 1571, for East Grinstead in 1572, for Tavistock in February 1588–9, and for Wigan in February 1592–3. With his brother Thomas, Michael was appointed a keeper of the records in the Tower about 1578, and applied himself energetically to the duties of his office. He was a member of the Society of Antiquaries, founded in 1572, and two papers by him read before the society—'of the Antiquity of Arms in England,' and 'of Sterling Money'—were printed in Hearne's 'Curious Discourses,' 2nd edit. i. 172, ii. 321. A manuscript by him, 'Collections out of various Charters, &c., relating to the Noble Families in England,' is in the Cottonian Library (Claudius C.I.) The university of Cambridge thanked him for the assistance he rendered to Robert Hare [q. v.], the compiler of the university records, and Thomas Milles acknowledges his aid in his 'Catalogue of Honor.' He lived for many years in the parish of St. Catharine Coleman, London, but possessed some landed property, chiefly in Essex. He died on 30 Dec. 1600, having married, on 12 Aug. 1577, Grace, daughter of Robert Honeywood of Charing, Kent. She survived him, and by her he had a family of ten children (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 293).

[For the genealogy see Register and Mag. of Biog., 1869, ii. 9 sq.; Herald and Genealogist, iii. 419; Le Neve's Pedigree of Knights in Harl. Soc. viii. 184. For life of the vice-chamberlain see Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. pp. 192 sq., 548; Morant's Essex; Nichols's Progresses of Queen Elizabeth; Lodge's Illustrations; Strype's Annals; Wright's Queen Elizabeth; Camden's Annals; Nicolas's Life of Sir Christopher Hatton; Birch's Memoirs of Queen Elizabeth; wills from Doctors' Commons (Camd. Soc.), p. 71; Overall's Remembrancia, pp. 280, 284, 407.]

S. L.

HENFREY, ARTHUR (1819–1859), botanist, was born of English parents at Aberdeen on 1 Nov. 1819. He studied medicine and surgery at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London, and was admitted a member of the College of Surgeons in 1843. Weak health and a tendency to asthma rendering medical practice impossible, he took to scientific pursuits, especially botany.

In 1847 he lectured on plants at the medical school, St. George's Hospital; succeeded Edward Forbes [q. v.] in the botanical chair at King's College in 1853; and was examiner in natural history to the Royal Military Academy and also to the Society of Arts. He was elected an associate of the Linnean Society in 1843, and a fellow in the next

year. Henfrey was greatly esteemed by his contemporaries for his sympathetic disposition, genial manners, and never-failing readiness to oblige and help his colleagues. He died at Turnham Green on 7 Sept. 1859. He married Elizabeth Anne, eldest daughter of the Hon. Jabez Henfrey. Henry William Henfrey [q. v.], the numismatist, was his son.

Henfrey wrote: 1. 'Anatomical Manipulations,' 1844, in conjunction with A. Tulk. 2. 'Outlines of Structural and Physiological Botany,' 1847. 3. 'Reports and Papers on Botany,' Ray Society, 1849. 4. 'The Rudiments of Botany,' 1849; 2nd edit. 1859. 5. 'The Vegetation of Europe, its Conditions and Causes,' 1852. 6. 'The Relations of Botanical Science to other Branches of Knowledge,' 1854. 7. 'Introductory Address, King's College, London,' 1856. 8. 'An Elementary Course of Botany,' 1857; fourth ed. 1884. 9. 'On the Educational Claims of Botanical Science,' 1857. He also translated: 1. 'On Vegetable Cells,' by C. Nägelli; for the Ray Society, 1846. 2. 'Chemical Field Lectures,' by J. A. Stöckhardt, 1847. 3. 'The Earth, Plants, and Man,' by J. F. Schouw, 1847. 4. 'The Plant,' by M. J. Schleiden, 1848. 5. 'Principles of the Anatomy of the Vegetable Cell,' by H. von Mohl, 1851. He edited: 1. 'Scientific Memoirs (New Series, Natural History),' 1837, in conjunction with Professor Huxley. 2. 'The Botanical Gazette,' 1849. 3. 'Journal of the Photographic Society,' vols. i. and ii., 1853. 4. 'Micrographic Dictionary,' 1854, in conjunction with J. W. Griffith. 5. A revised and enlarged edition of G. W. Francis's [q. v.] 'Anatomy of the British Ferns,' 1855.

The genus *Henfreya* of Lindley, a handsome genus of 'Acanthaceæ,' is merged in *Asystasia* of Blume.

[Proc. Linn. Soc. 1859–60, p. 23; Athenæum, July–December 1859, p. 341; Journal of Botany, 1889, p. 82; Jackson's Guide Lit. Bot. p. 557; Brit. Mus. Cat.] B. D. J.

HENFREY, HENRY WILLIAM (1852–1881), numismatist, born in London on 5 July 1852, was eldest son of Arthur Henfrey the botanist [q. v.], and was educated at Brighton College, but was prevented by an accident from proceeding to Oxford. He was encouraged in his natural bent for archæological and numismatic studies by Peter Cunningham (1816–1869) [q. v.], Joseph Bonomi (1796–1878) [q. v.], and Admiral Smyth. One of his first numismatic writings was a paper in the 'English Mechanic' on the Queen Anne's farthings. He joined the Numismatic Society of London in 1868, became a member of the council, and contributed to its proceedings twelve papers, chiefly on English coins and medals, which were printed in the 'Numismatic Chronicle.' He was a foreign member of the Belgian and French numismatic societies, and of several American societies. He was elected a member of the British Archæological Association in 1870, and contributed papers to its proceedings, especially on the medals of Cromwell, and on the coins of Bristol and Norwich. At the time of his death he was arranging for the press a history of English country mints, for which he had been for many years collecting material. This, however, has not been published. In 1870 he published 'A Guide to the Study of English Coins,' London, 8vo (2nd edit. by C. F. Keary, London, 1885, 8vo), a well-known and useful little handbook; and in 1877 his principal work, the 'Numismata Cromwelliana,' London, 4to, giving a full account of the coins, medals, and seals of the protectorate. Henfrey died, after returning from a visit to Italy, on 31 July 1881 at Widmore Cottage, his mother's house at Bromley, Kent.

[Proceedings of Numismatic Soc. pp. 21, 22 in Numismatic Chronicle, 1882, 3rd ser. vol. ii.] W. W.

HENGHAM or HINGHAM, RALPH DE (*d.* 1311), judge, son of Sir Andrew de Hengham or Hingham, was born at St. Andrew's Manor, Hengham or Hingham, Norfolk, during the second quarter of the thirteenth century. Like most of the great lawyers of his time he was an ecclesiastic. On 29 Oct. 1274 he was preferred to the prebend of Moreton-cum-Whaddon in the church of Hereford; on 19 Oct. 1275 he was appointed to the chancellorship of the diocese of Exeter, which he resigned in 1279. In 1280 he received the prebendal stall of Cadington Major in the church of St. Paul's, which he held until his death. On 16 Nov. 1287 he was appointed to the archdeaconry of Worcester, but resigned the office in the following year (Le Neve, *Fasti*, i. 417, 512, ii. 369, iii. 74). His rise as a lawyer must have been rapid. In 1270 he was appointed justice of the king's bench, with a salary of 40*l.* per annum. In November 1272 he was transferred by Edward I to the common pleas. In Michaelmas term 1273, or soon afterwards, he returned to the king's bench, of which he was chief justice in November 1274, with a salary of sixty marks per annum. In the parliament of 1289–90 he was accused of false judgment and false imprisonment, convicted, dismissed from office, and sent to the Tower, but was released on payment of a fine which contemporary chroniclers represent as of the enormous amount of 8,000*l.* The case is mentioned as a precedent in the year-book of the second year

of Richard III (Mich. f. 22), but the offence is there stated to have consisted in the falsification of a record, in order to reduce a fine imposed on a poor man from 13*s.* 4*d.* to 6*s.* 8*d.* Nothing is said of the committal to the Tower, and the amount of the fine is given as eight hundred marks. According to a tradition which first makes its appearance in Coke's 'Institutes' (pt. iv. 255), the fine was applied to building a tower in Palace Yard, opposite the entrance to Westminster Hall, with a clock which struck the hours so as to be heard within the hall. There appears to be no reason to doubt that a clock-tower which stood on the spot indicated, and was not pulled down until 1715, was erected towards the close of the thirteenth century. In the time of Elizabeth the tradition was so well known that Justice Southcote, in refusing to alter a record, observed that he did not mean to build a clock-tower (Stow, *Survey of Westminster*, ed. Strype, vi. 55; *Archæologia*, v. 427, xxxiii. 10). The same formula was used by Chief-justice Holt on a similar occasion. After the demolition of the tower its site was marked by a sundial, with the motto 'Discite justitiam moniti,' until the present century (Smith, *Antiq. Westm.* p. 28). Notwithstanding his disgrace, Hengham was summoned to the parliament of March 1300 among the justices and others of the council; was commissioned to perambulate the forests in the counties of Essex, Buckingham, and Oxford in the following April (*Archæologia*, xxxvii. 435); and on 14 Sept. 1301 was appointed chief justice of the common pleas. He was degraded, however, on the accession of Edward II, to the post of puisne judge of the same court. His last summons to parliament is dated 27 April 1309. He died on 18 May 1311, and was buried on the 27th in St. Paul's Cathedral (*Chron. Edw. I and II*, Rolls Ser., i. 270). His tomb was in the north aisle facing the choir, and bore the following inscription:—

Per versus patet hos Anglorum quod jacet hic flos;
Legum qui tuta dictavit vera statuta,
Ex Hengham dictus Radulphus vir benedictus.

(Dugdale, *St. Paul's*, ed. Ellis, pp. 33, 68.) Hengham is the reputed author of a register of writs, which perhaps formed the basis of the great compilation entitled 'Registrum Cancellariæ,' or 'Registrum omnium Brevium,' first printed in 1531, and styled by Coke 'the most ancient book of the law' (*Inst.* pt. iv.); also of two manuals of practice, entitled 'Hengham Magna' and 'Hengham Parva,' written in barbarous Latin, and edited by Selden in 1616. The antiquity and repute of these treatises is established by the fact that Selden mentions an English translation of them as extant in a manuscript of the time of Edward II or Edward III (Dugdale, *Chron. Ser.* 56; Fortescue, *De Laudibus Legum Angliæ*). Tanner (*Bibl. Brit.-Hib.*) mentions two other Hengham manuscripts, namely, 'Summa Judicandi essonia,' and 'Cum sit necessarium,' the first of which seems by its title to be merely a fragment of the 'Hengham Magna.' There are also some treatises ascribed to Hengham in the manuscript collection in the possession of Lord Tollemache, of Helmingham Hall, Suffolk (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. App. 61).

[Campbell's Lives of the Chief Justices; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Annales Monastici, iii. 357, iv. 321, Langtoft, ii. 187, Oxenedes Chron. p. 275, Chron. de Melsa, ii. 251 (all Rolls Ser.); MS. Cotton, Claudius E. viii. f. 260; French Chron. of London (Camd. Soc.), p. 96; Excerpta e Rot. Fin. ii. 504; Dugdale's Orig. pp. 44; Chron. Ser. pp. 22–6, 34; Rot. Parl. i. 48, 52; Parl. Writs, i. 83, ii. div. ii. pt. ii. 3, div. iii. 995; Mod. Rep. vi. 130; Blomefield's Norfolk, ii. 443; Brayley and Britton's Hist. of Palace and Houses of Parliament at Westminster.] J. M. R.

HENGIST (*d.* 488), joint-founder with his brother Horsa (*d.* 455) of the English kingdom of Kent, belonged to a leading family of the Jutes, settled in the peninsula of Jutland, where they held land as far south as the river Sley, which runs into the sea near Schleswig. In early traditions their ancestry is traced back to the gods. Witta, who is described as their grandfather, and, according to Beowulf, 'ruled Sueves,' is supposed by Sir James Simpson to be the Vetta, son of Victi, whose burial is commemorated by the inscription on the Catstane at Kirkliston, between six and seven miles from Edinburgh. The suggestion is ingenious, and it is clear from Ammianus Marcellinus that Saxons, a name that might fairly be taken to include Jutes or Angles, were in Scotland, leagued with the Picts and Scots, about 364, a date at which it is quite possible for the grandfather of Hengist to have been alive. Kemble suggested, on the other hand, that not only their ancestors, who are traced back to Teutonic divinities, but Hengist and Horsa themselves, were mythical. The word 'Hengist' means a horse, and in the names of the hero's family 'names of horses' form a distinguishing part of the royal appellatives. Thus the whole story, it is suggested, may spring out of some prehistoric worship of horses. But there is sufficient contemporary evidence of the existence of Hengist and Horsa as human beings to make this theory untenable. The absence, however, of any contemporary accounts of their careers in

Britain makes their biography largely matter of conjecture.

According to the best authority, the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle,' Hengist and Horsa arrived in 449 at Ebbsfleet in the parish of Minster in the Isle of Thanet 'in aid of the Britons,' with a few followers in three ships. Bede, who wrote nearly three centuries after the event, following a vague hint of Gildas, asserts that they came by invitation of Vortigern, king of South Britain, to aid in repelling the invasion of the Picts and Scots. Like the 'Chronicle,' Bede gives the year of their coming as 449. Nennius, the reputed author of the 'Historia Britonum,' who collected the legends on the subject current among the Welsh in the latter part of the eighth century, would seem with less probability to fix the arrival of Hengist and Horsa in 428, and says that they and their followers were exiles from their own country. Vortigern, according to all the early accounts, received the strangers hospitably, and assigned to them the Isle of Thanet for a habitation. Bede and Nennius agree in stating that when the news of their reception reached their original home very many others came to join them, until the whole of Kent was occupied. The story, as elaborated from Welsh sources in the 'Historia Britonum,' and by Geoffrey of Monmouth, represents that Hengist sent for his daughter and gave her to Vortigern in marriage in exchange for the whole of Kent, and that Hengist's son Aesc or Oisc, and Horsa's son Abisa, afterwards arrived with a fleet of forty galleys. But it is probable that the whole legend of Vortigern's relations with Hengist, even including the original invitation, is a myth concocted and kept alive by the Welsh to account with least discredit to themselves for the beginnings of their extermination at the hands of the Teutonic invaders. It is almost certain that there were settlements of Jutes, or of tribes nearly akin, in Kent before 449, but it is possible that on Hengist's arrival about that date Vortigern recognised their settlement, and gave it something like formal sanction (cf. Freeman, *Historical Essays*, 1st ser. 36 sq., and his *Norman Conquest*, i. 9 sq.)

That in 455 a vigorous attempt was made to expel them by Vortigern, which was partially successful, is confirmed by the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle.' One victory was certainly gained by the natives at Aylesford, where Horsa was killed, but the victors (according to Nennius) lost one of their leaders, Catigern, a son of Vortigern, to whose memory it is supposed that Kits Coty House was erected, while Horsa is said to have been buried about four miles further north at Horsted, where there are still a number of large stones which may have once formed part of the 'monumentum insigne' spoken of by Bede. Some antiquaries, influenced by Bede's statement that the monument was in the eastern part of Kent, locate it at Stonor, but Bede was a north-country man, and not likely to be accurately informed in the matter.

Two other victories by the Britons, viz. on the river Darenth and at Folkestone, or more probably Stonor in Thanet, are reported in the Welsh legends, with the result that Hengist returned home and founded (according to Frisian legend) the town of Leyden. Shortly after (the Welsh legends continue) Vortemir, Vortigern's eldest son and Hengist's chief foe, died; whereupon Hengist, trusting to his influence over Vortigern, came back, and succeeded in making a permanent settlement, which was rendered more secure by the treacherous murder of three hundred British at a meeting to discuss terms of peace, and by the capture of Vortigern at the same time, for whose ransom Essex, Sussex, and Middlesex were surrendered. But these events are not mentioned in the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle,' and are doubtless legendary fabrications. All that seems positively known of Hengist after the battle of Aylesford is that he gained three decisive victories, with the aid of his son Aesc or Oisc, over the Britons, namely: at Crayford in 457, when the Britons forsook Kent; at 'Wippedesfleote,' so called from the death of one of the Jutish thanes, Wipped, in 465; and at another unnamed place, probably in south-east Kent, in 473, when 'the Welsh fled from the English as from fire.'

In 488 Hengist died, and was succeeded by his son Aesc or Oisc, but little is known of the kingdom of Kent or its rulers till the arrival in 597 of Augustine, who found Ethelbert [q. v.] king. Ethelbert is said to have been son of Eormenric, grandson of Oisc, and great-grandson of Hengist.

[Gildas, Anglo-Saxon Chron.; Bede; Henry of Huntingdon in Monumenta Historica Britannica, in which work see also the Historia Britonum ascribed to Nennius and T. D. Hardy's general introduction. Geoffrey of Monmouth's Historia Britonum largely follows Nennius. The modern authorities are: Turner's Anglo-Saxons, i. 234; Lappenberg's England under the Anglo-Saxon Kings, i. 67; Palgrave's History of the Anglo-Saxons, p. 28; Elton's Origins of English History (1890), pp. 344–69; Skene's Celtic Scotland, i. 146, 149, 189; Guest's Origines Celticæ, ii. 147; Green's Making of England, p. 270; Kemble's Saxons in England, i. cap. i.; Grimm's Teutonic Mythology, iv. 1711–13. See also Hasted's Kent, ii. 69; Archæologia Cantiana, viii. 18; Mallet's Northern Antiquities, p. 79.] C. T. M.

HENGLER, FREDERICK CHARLES (1820–1887), circus proprietor, was born at Cambridge in 1820. His father, Henry Hengler, was a well-known tight-rope dancer at Vauxhall Gardens. In 1807 he was at the Olympic Theatre, and afterwards had an engagement with Ducrow, in whose service he remained for several years, during which period he taught the circus business to his three sons, Edward Henry, John Milton, and Frederick Charles. After leaving Ducrow, he joined Price and Powell's circus. In 1841 Frederick Charles was a violin and trumpet player in Mrs. James Wild's theatre at Bradford. He afterwards attended to the business department of Price and Powell's travelling circus; but when they became embarrassed they sold their circus to him and his brother Edward, who for some years carried on the business with varied success. About 1856 Edward retired, and with his brother John kept a riding school at Liverpool, where he died on 8 Jan. 1865, aged 45. Frederick Charles, now sole proprietor, on 15 March 1857 established a circus in Liverpool, and erected buildings at Glasgow and Dublin in 1863, at Hull in 1866, at Bristol in 1867, and at Birmingham in 1868. During the summer of 1865 he gave a series of performances at the Stereorama in Cremorne Gardens, Chelsea. In 1871 he purchased the Palais Royal, Argyll Street, Regent Street, London, and converted it into a circus. Here, in addition to the usual equestrian scenes of the ring, he introduced spectacular pieces played by children. 'Cinderella,' brought out at Christmas 1871, was very popular. In 1884 Hengler rebuilt his London circus, and reopened it on 14 Jan. 1885. He himself never attempted any character parts, but was a great horse-tamer, and frequently exhibited his trained animals. He died suddenly at his residence, Cambridge House, 27 Fitzjohn's Avenue, Hampstead, Middlesex, on 28 Sept. 1887, and was buried at West Hampstead cemetery. By his wife, Mary Ann Frances Hengler, he left three sons and six daughters. His personalty was sworn to be 59,665*l.* 2*s.* 5*d.* The management of the circuses was left to his two younger sons. A daughter, Jenny Louise, obtained a wide reputation as an accomplished equestrienne.

[Frost's Circus Life, 1876, pp. 48, 110, 123, 125, 160, 187–8, 192–213; Authentic Story of Old Wild's, 1888, p. 56; Era, 15 Jan. 1865 p. 14, 1 Oct. 1887 p. 13; Judy, 13 Dec. 1882 p. 280, with portrait.] G. C. B.

HENLEY, Barons. [See Eden, Morton, first Baron, 1752–1830, diplomatist; Eden, Robert Henley, second Baron, 1789–1841.]

HENLEY, ANTHONY (*d.* 1711), wit and politician, was son of Sir Robert Henley of the Grange, near Arlesford, Hampshire, M.P. for Andover in 1679, who married Barbara, daughter of Sir Edward Hungerford. Sir Robert Henley, master of the court of king's bench, on the pleas side, a place then worth 4,000*l.* a year, was his grandfather. Out of the profits of this post Anthony inherited a fortune of more than 3,000*l.* a year, part of which arose from the ground-rents of the houses in Lincoln's Inn Fields, London. He was a candidate for a demyship at Magdalen College, Oxford, when Dr. Thomas Goodwin [q. v.] was its president under the protectorate, and he gave Addison an account, which was afterwards inserted in the 'Spectator, No. 494, Sept. 26, 1712,' of his interview with that grim divine, when he was so alarmed by the only question put to him, whether he was prepared for death, that he could not be induced to present himself again for examination. At Oxford he studied carefully the classical writers, particularly the poets, and when he came to London with a good income and an ample store of classical quotations, he was welcomed by the wits, and was very friendly with Lord Dorset and Lord Sunderland. For some time he was devoted to pleasure, and as his generosity to poor authors became known, he was fed with soft dedications. But after he had recruited his resources with the sum of 30,000*l.*, through his marriage with Mary, daughter and coheiress of Peregrine Bertie (second son of Montagu, earl of Lindsey), by Susan, daughter and coheiress of Sir Edward Monins of Waldershare, Kent, he plunged into politics. He sat for Andover from 1698 to 1700, and for the conjoint borough of Weymouth and Melcombe Regis from 5 Feb. 1702.

As Henley consistently adhered to the whigs, his opponents made strenuous endeavours, but without success, to displace him at Weymouth, and in 1710 they unsuccessfully petitioned against his return. In 1701 he and his friend, Richard Norton of Southwick, Hampshire, also a strong whig, presented an address from the grand jury of that county, praying for the king's return. On 14 Dec. 1709 he moved the address to Queen Anne, urging the bestowal on Hoadly of 'some dignity in the church' for his frequent justification of revolution principles. Henley was one of the foremost wits among the whigs who welcomed Swift's appearance in London life after the publication of the 'Tale of a Tub.' He once said of Swift that

he would be 'a beast for ever, after the order of Melchisedeck,' and Swift reported the witticism in the 'Journal to Stella,' which contains many other notices of Henley. Three letters from him to Swift in 1708–10 are in the latter's 'Works,' xv. 294–6, 339–44. Henley died of apoplexy in August 1711, and it appears from a letter written in 1733 that Swift continued his friendship to the sons. The widow afterwards married, as his second wife, her relative, Henry Bertie, third son of James, first earl of Abingdon. Henley left three sons, of whom the eldest, Anthony, M.P. for Southampton from 1727 to 1734, was a jester like his father, as appears from his letter to his constituents in the excitement over the excise bill, which is printed in 'Notes and Queries,' 2nd ser. xii. 107; and the younger sons were Robert Henley, earl of Northington [q. v.], and Bertie, a prebendary of Bristol (*d.* 1760). One of his sisters married Sir Theodore Jansen [q. v.], the other was the wife of Henry Cornish, M.P. The royal assent was given on 22 May 1712 to a bill arranging for the payment of the portions of his younger children (*Journals of House of Commons*, April and May 1712).

An anecdote on 'Honest Ned,' which originally came from Henley, is introduced into No. 11 of the 'Tatler,' and Nichols in a note thereto states that he was understood 'on good authority' to be the author of some papers in that periodical. The first letter in No. 26 was probably one of his communications, and so was the letter in No. 193, under the character of Downes, the prompter, in which Harley's administration, then just formed, was ridiculed under the disguise of a change of managers at the theatre. When the whig 'Medley' was started by Maynwaring as a counterblast to the tory 'Examiner,' one of the papers was written by Henley, and he is said to have aided William Harrison (1685–1713) [q. v.] in his continuation of the 'Tatler.' An anecdote told by him respecting the death of Charles II is inserted in Burnet's 'History of his own Time,' and was severely criticised by Bevil Higgons in his volume of 'Remarks' on that work (pp. 280–2). Pope said of the 'Memoirs of Scriblerus' that Henley contributed 'the life of his music-master, Tom D'Urfey,' and added 'a chapter by way of episode.' It is noted that his strength lay in describing the manners and foibles of servants, and possibly some of the pretended communications from them in the 'Spectator' came from his pen. He sang well, and played several instruments with skill, and was a recognised authority in musical matters. The Purcells shared in his patronage. The songs composed by Daniel Purcell for the opera of 'Brutus of Alba' were dedicated on their publication in 1696 to Norton and Henley, and the music written by that master for Oldmixon's opera of 'The Grove, or Love's Paradise,' was worked out on a visit to Henley and other friends in Hampshire. He himself wrote several pieces for music, and almost finished Daniel Purcell's opera of 'Alexander.' Garth dedicated to him his 'Dispensary,' and he was a member of the Kit-Cat Club. His portrait by Kneller was engraved by John Smith in 1694.

[Swift's Works, 1883, i. 83, 133, ii. 44, 98, 115, 135–6, 324, ix. 224, xviii. 104; Forster's Swift, pp. 220, 264, 286–7, 381; Tatler, 1786 ed., i. 118, 431; Spectator, No. 494 (26 Sept. 1712); Topogr. Miscellanies, 1792; Spence's Anecd. pp. 8, 267; Oldfield's Parl. Hist. iii. 379–80; Lord Henley's Life of Lord Northington, p. 5; Edmondson's Baronagium Geneal. iii. 305; Banks's Dormant Baronage, iii. 563; Le Neve's Knights (Harl. Soc.), p. 171; Hutchins's Dorset, 1813, iii. 287, iv. *325; Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation, ii. 641–2; Le Neve's Lives of Persons who died in 1711, pp. 531–7; Cummings's Purcell (Hueffer's Great Musicians), pp. 99–100; J. C. Smith's Mezzotinto Portraits, iii. 1178–9.]

W. P. C.

HENLEY, JOHN (1692–1756), generally known as ORATOR HENLEY, an eccentric London preacher, was born 3 Aug. 1692 at Melton Mowbray, Leicestershire, where his father, the Rev. Simon Henley, had succeeded John Dowell, his grandfather by his mother's side, as vicar of the parish. Henley was educated at Melton Mowbray grammar school, and privately at Oakham, Rutlandshire, where he devoted special attention to Greek and Hebrew. He entered St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1709, graduated B.A. in 1712, and M.A. in 1716. The method of teaching prevalent in the university he found to be unduly restrictive. He was 'uneasy that the art of thinking regularly on all subjects and for all functions was not the prevailing instruction.' Owing to his impatience of the systems 'ready carved out for him' he 'incurred the danger of losing interest in his studies, as well as incurring the scandal of heterodoxy and ill principle.' From an early period he seems to have recognised that he had a special vocation for introducing new methods of conveying both secular and religious knowledge. He did not profess to be a reformer, except as regards methods, and was destitute of the intellectual ability necessary to enable him to distinguish himself as an opponent of current creeds. His chief gift, apart from his pompous but effective elocution, was a ready wit which gained much of its piquancy from contrast with the otherwise grave and solemn character of his

prelections. On 3 Feb. 1712, while an undergraduate at Cambridge, he wrote, under the name of 'Dr. Quir,' a witty letter to the 'Spectator' on Cambridge matters. In the same year he was appointed assistant in the free school of Melton Mowbray, and shortly afterwards he succeeded as head-master. Here he established the practice of 'improving elocution by the public speaking of passages in the classics morning and afternoon, as well as orations.' Shortly after graduating M.A. in 1716 he was ordained, and for some years held a curacy in his native town, but in 1721 he came to London, where he was reader at the church of St. George the Martyr. He also obtained a lectureship in the city, where, according to his own account, he 'preached more charity sermons, was more numerously attended, and raised more money for the poor children than any other preacher.' But his eccentricities were too patent to permit him to retain his posts in London. Much against his inclination he was compelled to retire, about 1724, to the living of Chelmondiston in Suffolk. 'His popularity and his enterprising spirit, and introducing regular actions into the pulpits were the true causes,' he asserted, 'why some obstructed his rising in town from envy, jealousy, and a disrelish of those who are not equal for becoming complete spaniels.'

Recognising that his gifts were not properly appreciated within the church, Henley resolved to break off his connection with it. In 1726 he rented rooms in Newport Market above the market-house. Here every Sunday he preached a sermon in the morning, and in the evening delivered an oration on some special theological theme; and lectured on Wednesdays on 'some other science.' He struck medals to distribute as tickets to subscribers, engraved with a star rising to the meridian, with the motto 'Ad summa,' and below 'Inveniam viam aut faciam.' He advertised on Saturdays the subject of his next oration in mysterious terms to arouse curiosity and draw a crowd. On one occasion a large audience of shoemakers assembled, enticed by the promise that he would show them a new and speedy method of making shoes. This, he explained in the course of his oration, was by cutting the tops off boots. On another occasion he delivered a 'butchers' lecture,' lauding the trade extravagantly. Henley claimed to be the 'restorer of eloquence to the church.' Pope writes of him in the 'Dunciad,' iii. 205–6:—

> Oh great Restorer of the good old Stage,
> Preacher at once, and Zany of thy age!

Henley's ritual was gaudy and elaborate. He preached in a pulpit, ridiculed by Pope as 'Henley's guilt tub' (*Dunciad*, ii. 2), which blazed in gold and velvet. In his service book he sometimes printed his creeds and doxologies in red letters. His methods of oratory are described in his own writings on the subject.

Henley did not confine himself to ecclesiastical duties. As early as 1724 he had joined Curll, the pirate publisher, in a correspondence with Sir Robert Walpole offering to suppress a libellous attack on the ministers by Mrs. Manley. He wrote to Walpole arranging an interview, 4 March 1723–4, and added, 'my intentions are both honourable and sincere, and I doubt not but they will meet with a suitable return' (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ii. 443). In behalf of Walpole he was, in 1730, employed, at a salary of 100*l.*, to ridicule the arguments of the 'Craftsman,' the opposition journal, in a new periodical called the 'Hyp Doctor,' which appeared at intervals from 15 Dec. 1730 to 2 Dec. 1739. Here he assumed many pseudonyms, such as Sir Isaac Ratcliffe of Elbow Lane, Alexander Ratcliffe, Jonadab Swift, Bryan Bayonet, &c. On 4 Dec. 1746 he was apprehended on a charge of 'endeavouring to alienate the minds of his Majesty's subjects from their allegiance by his Sunday harangues at his Oratory Chapel,' but in a few days was admitted to bail, and never underwent a trial. In 1747 he engaged in a public controversy with Foote on the stage of the Haymarket Theatre, displaying remarkable proficiency in low buffoonery. Since 1729 he had been established in Lincoln's Inn Fields near Clare Market. He died on 14 Oct. 1756.

Henley published: 1. 'Esther, Queen of Persia, an Historical Poem in four books,' 1714; there is much tame or turgid writing in this poem, but it is in parts oratorically effective. 2. 'The Complete Linguist with a Preface to every Grammar,' London, 1719–21; seven numbers only appeared, on Spanish, French, Italian, Greek, Latin, Hebrew, and Chaldee. 3. 'Apotheosis, a Funeral Oration sacred to the Memory of John, Duke of Marlborough,' London, 1722. 4. 'The History and Advantages of Divine Revelation, with the honour that is due to the Word of God, especially in regard to the most perfect manner of delivering it, formed on the Ancient Laws of Speaking and Action, being an Essay to restore them,' 1725. 5. 'An Introduction to an English Grammar,' 1726. 6. 'The Primitive Liturgy for the Use of the Oratory,' 1726; 4th edit., 1727. 7. 'Letters and Advertisements,' 1727. 8. 'The Appeal of the Oratory and the First Ages of Christianity,' 1727. 9. 'The Art of Speaking in Public,' 1727. 10. 'Oratory Transactions, No. 1,'

1728; containing, in addition to a 'general preface,' a 'Biography of Mr. Henley,' professedly by A. Welstede, but evidently by Henley himself, 'A Defence of the Oratory against Objections,' an 'Idea of what is taught in the Weekday Academy,' and 'Plans and Rules of the Conferences and Disputations,' and other papers. 11. 'Oratory Transactions, No. 2,' 1729. 12. 'Conflicts of the Deathbed,' 1729. 13. 'Cato Condemned,' 1730. 14. 'Light in a Candlestick,' 1730. 15. 'Samuel Sleeping in the Tabernacle,' a pamphlet against Dr. S. Chandler, 1730. 16. 'The Orators' Miscellany,' 1731. 17. 'Deism Defeated and Christianity Defended,' 1731. 18. 'The Origin of Pain and Evil,' 1731. 19. 'A Course of Academical Lectures,' 1731. 20. 'Select Discourses on Several Subjects,' 1737. 21. 'The Orators' Magazine,' 1748. 22. 'Law and Arguments in Vindication of the University of Oxford,' 1750. 23. 'Second St. Paul and Equity Hall,' 1755. He wrote two 'Spectator' papers—Nos. 94 and 578. He also edited 'The Works of John Sheffield, Duke of Buckingham,' 1722; and translated 1. Aubert de Vertot's 'Critical History of the Establishment of the Bretons among the Gauls,' 1722. 2. Pliny's 'Epistles and Panegyrics,' 1724. 3. Montfaucon's 'Travels in Italy,' 1725. His original manuscripts and manuscript collections were sold by auction, 11–15 June 1759. About fifty volumes of his lectures, in his own hand, are now in Brit. Mus. MSS. Addit. 10346–9, 11768–801, 12199, 12200, 19920–4. Other volumes by him are in the Guildhall Library, London. Henley is the subject of two well-known humorous plates by Hogarth—one, 'The Christening of the Child,' the other 'The Oratory.'

[Nichols's Leicestershire, ii. 259–*261, 423; Nichols's Anecdotes of Hogarth; Disraeli's Calamities of Authors; Dibdin's Bibliomania; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xii. 44, 88, 155, 2nd ser. ii. 443, v. 150; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope; Retrospective Review, xiv. 216.]

T. F. H.

HENLEY, JOSEPH WARNER (1793–1884), president of the board of trade, born at Putney in 1793, was the only son of Joseph Henley, an eminent London merchant. His father having purchased the estate of Waterperry in Oxfordshire of Mr. Curzon in 1814 removed thither, and served the office of high sheriff in 1817. Joseph Warner Henley entered Magdalen College, Oxford, as a gentleman-commoner 27 April 1812, and graduated B.A. 1815 and M.A. 1834. He spent two years (1815–17) in his father's office in London, and in after life often referred to the advantage this training proved to him. He succeeded in due course to the position of a country gentleman at Waterperry, soon taking a leading part in county and magisterial business. In 1846 he became chairman of the quarter sessions. In 1841 he was elected M.P. for Oxfordshire in the conservative interest, and held the seat till his retirement from public life in 1878. Henley was nearly fifty years of age when he entered parliament, but his plain common sense and clear insight into business soon made him conspicuous. In 1852, when Lord Derby formed a government, Henley took office as president of the board of trade, and became a privy councillor. His tenure of office was brief, for the government lasted only nine months. In 1854 the university of Oxford conferred on him the honorary degree of D.C.L. When Lord Derby and Mr. Disraeli in March 1858 formed a second conservative ministry, Henley once more joined the cabinet as president of the board of trade; but in the following February, differing from his colleagues on their policy of parliamentary reform, especially as regarded the county franchise, he, together with Mr. Spencer Walpole, resigned his office and his seat in the cabinet. He never held office again, though in July 1866 he was offered by Lord Derby the seals of the home office, which he declined on account of partial deafness. Henley frequently sat on royal commissions. As a member of that for the reform of the court of chancery he displayed much knowledge and sagacity. In January 1878, owing to increasing infirmity, he retired from parliament at the age of eighty-five. His uprightness, consistency, and prudence, as well as the shrewdness of his homely sayings, gained him the esteem of all parties. Henley died 9 Dec. 1884, when nearly ninety-two years old. He married, on 9 Dec. 1817, Georgiana, fourth daughter of John Fane, esq., M.P., of Wormsley. She died 15 June 1864. Henley left a large family. His eldest son, Joseph John Henley, C.B., of Waterperry House, J.P. and D.L. for Oxfordshire, was general inspector of the local government board from 1867 to 1892.

[Times, 10 Dec. 1884; information from family.]

R. H–R.

HENLEY, PHOCION (1728–1764), musical composer, nephew of Sir Robert Henley, earl of Northington, lord chancellor [q. v.], was born at Wootton Abbots in Dorsetshire in 1728. He matriculated at Wadham College, Oxford, 7 May 1746, and graduated B.A. on 14 Feb. 1749. As an undergraduate he spent much time in the

study of music. From 1759 until his death, 29 Aug. 1764, he was rector of St. Andrew-by-the-Wardrobe and St. Anne's, Blackfriars.

He was the composer of several chants—one of which is still occasionally heard—and anthems. He also published a set of six hymns, under the title of 'The Cure of Saul,' and, in collaboration with Thomas Sharp, 'Divine Harmony, being a Collection of Psalm and Hymn Tunes in Score, &c.,' London, 1798.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 727; Gent. Mag. xxxiv. 399; Cat. of Oxford Graduates, p. 314.]

R. F. S.

HENLEY, ROBERT, first EARL OF NORTHINGTON (1708?–1772), lord chancellor, was the second son of Anthony Henley [q. v.] Henley was educated at Westminster School. He matriculated at St. John's College, Oxford, on 19 Nov. 1724, aged 16, was elected a fellow of All Souls, and graduated B.A. on 10 March 1728–9, and M.A. on 5 July 1733. He was admitted a student of the Inner Temple on 1 Feb. 1728, and having been called to the bar on 23 June 1732, joined the western circuit. In his youth he was a hard drinker, and when suffering in later life from a severe fit of gout was overheard in the House of Lords muttering to himself, 'If I had known that these legs were one day to carry a chancellor, I'd have taken better care of them when I was a lad' (*Memoir*, p. 13). His rough and boisterous manners at the bar not unfrequently involved him in altercations with witnesses, and Bishop Newton records a curious anecdote of his being compelled to apologise at Bristol to a pugnacious quaker for the liberties which he had taken with him in cross-examination (*Works*, vol. i.; *Life*, pp. 16, 17). Henley spent most of his leisure time at Bath, where he made the acquaintance of Jane, daughter and coheiress of Sir John Huband, bart., of Ipsley, Warwickshire, whom he married on 1 Dec. 1743. His elder brother Anthony (whose marriage to Elizabeth, elder daughter of James, third earl of Berkeley, is amusingly referred to in MRS. DELANY'S *Autobiography*, 1st ser. i. 156–7) dying in 1745, Henley came into possession of the paternal estates in Hampshire and Dorsetshire, together with the town house on the south side of Lincoln's Inn Fields, in which he resided when lord chancellor. On 23 April 1745 he was admitted a member of Lincoln's Inn, for the purpose of holding chambers in that inn. At the general election in the summer of 1747 he was returned to parliament for the city of Bath, which constituency he continued to represent until June 1757. He joined the Leicester House party, and soon after the death of Frederick, prince of Wales (March 1751), was appointed solicitor-general to the young prince, afterwards George III. On 12 July 1751 he became a king's counsel, and in Michaelmas term was elected a bencher of the Inner Temple. In this year he was also appointed recorder of Bath. Henley was a very successful leader, not only on the western circuit, but at Westminster, both in banc and at nisi prius. In 1754 he was promoted to the post of attorney-general to the Prince of Wales, and on 6 Nov. 1756 was appointed attorney-general in the Devonshire and Pitt administration, being knighted the same day. In accordance with the practice at that time he left the court of king's bench on receiving this appointment, and removed to the court of chancery. On the formation of the coalition ministry by the Duke of Newcastle and Pitt, in the following year Henley, on Pitt's recommendation, received the appointment of lord keeper of the great seal. He was sworn into office and admitted to the privy council on 30 June 1757, and was duly installed in the court of chancery on the first day of Michaelmas term. Henley took his seat as speaker of the House of Lords on 1 July 1757 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxix. 189). He presided over the house as a commoner for nearly three years, but on 27 March 1760 was created Lord Henley, Baron of Grainge in the county of Southampton, in anticipation of the trial of Lord Ferrers for the murder of his steward, John Johnson, it being thought right that the first law officer of the crown should preside. He sat as lord high steward on that occasion on 16 April 1760 and the two following days (HOWELL, *State Trials*, 1813, xix. 885–973). Horace Walpole, in a letter to George Montagu, dated 19 April 1760, ridicules his undignified manners (*Letters*, Cunningham's edit. iii. 299), but his judgment seems to have been both grave and appropriate (HOWELL, *State Trials*, xix. 958–959). On 16 Jan. 1761, having delivered up the seal to George III, Henley received it back with the title of lord chancellor (*London Gazette*, 1761, No. 10070). As a further reward for his steadfast allegiance to the king, he was created Viscount Henley and Earl of Northington on 19 May 1764, and on 21 Aug. in the same year was appointed lord-lieutenant of Hampshire. On 16 April 1765 and the following day he presided as lord high steward at the trial of William, fifth lord Byron, for killing William Chaworth in a duel (HOWELL, *State Trials*, xix. 1177–1236). Though frequently incapacitated from his duties by repeated attacks of gout, Northington continued to act as lord chancellor during

the successive administrations of Bute, Grenville, and Rockingham. Northington was undoubtedly the cause of Rockingham's dismissal. He had already differed with his colleagues on the commercial treaty with Russia, which had been negotiated by Sir George Macartney, when at the cabinet meeting held at his house in Lincoln's Inn Fields on 4 July 1766 he expressed in the strongest terms his disapprobation of the report which had been drawn up for the civil government of Canada. He subsequently declared that he would not attend any more cabinet meetings, and in an audience with the king advised him to send for Pitt. After some negotiations between Pitt and Temple, in which he took part, Northington was appointed lord president of the council on 30 July 1766 (Camden becoming lord chancellor), in the administration of Grafton and Chatham. A pension and the reversion of the hanaper for two lives upon the death of the second Duke of Chandos were granted to him (see letters between Northington and Pitt in the *Chatham Correspondence*, 1838, vol. ii.) Owing to increasing infirmities Northington was prevented from taking any important part in the new administration. In May or June 1767 he expressed his wish to retire, but consented to remain in office for some months longer at the king's desire. He resigned on 23 Dec. 1767, and was succeeded as lord president by Granville Leveson, earl Gower. In the course of the following year Northington was offered the post of lord privy seal; but though his health had much improved he declined the offer. He died at the Grange ('that sweet house of my lord keeper's') (Walpole, *Letters*, iii. 162) on 14 Jan. 1772, aged 64, and was buried in Northington Church, where a monument was erected to his memory by his daughters.

In Lord Eldon's judgment Northington was 'a great lawyer, and very firm in delivering his opinion.' It has, however, been truly remarked that his boldness in delivering his opinions was not quite equalled by his care and caution in forming them. He was a thoroughly upright judge. When Fox consulted him whether the king could not revoke the patents granted in former reigns, and whether the case might not be laid before the twelve judges for their opinion, Northington is said to have replied, 'Yes, they might lay the idea before the judges, and then refer Magna Charta to them afterwards to decide on that too' (Walpole, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, i. 240). His judgments were clear and simple in style, and, according to his biographer, during the nine years in which Northington held the seals, 'six only of his decrees were ever reversed or materially varied upon appeal' (*Memoir*, p. 56). He left behind him a large number of manuscript notes, taken by himself while presiding over the court of chancery. These were subsequently collected and arranged by his grandson, the Hon. Robert Henley Eden, afterwards second Baron Henley, and published in 1818 under the title of 'Reports of Cases argued and determined in the High Court of Chancery from 1757 to 1766, from the original Manuscripts of Lord Chancellor Northington,' &c., London, 8vo, 2 vols. A second edition of these reports, 'with considerable additions,' was published in 1827, London, 8vo, 2 vols. Several of Northington's judgments dealing with subjects of general interest are appended to his memoir. He was a consistent supporter first of the Leicester House party, and afterwards of 'the king's friends.' Although a reckless debater, he did not often speak. He was a great favourite with George III, who declared in a letter to Pitt, dated 7 July 1766, that 'there is no man in my service on whom I so thoroughly rely' (*Chatham Correspondence*, ii. 436). Northington asked the king permission to discontinue the evening sittings in the court of chancery on Wednesdays and Fridays, in order that he might finish his bottle of port comfortably after dinner, a reason which his majesty's solicitude for the happiness of his subjects would, he hoped, make sufficient. Many anecdotes are told of his habit of hard swearing. He was familiarly known by the nicknames of 'Tom Tilbury' and 'Surly Bob.'

By his wife, who survived him many years, and died in Grosvenor Square on 12 Sept. 1787, Northington had eight children, three sons, viz. Robert [q. v.], who succeeded him as the second earl, and Robert and Henry, both of whom died in infancy; and five daughters, viz. (1) Bridget, who married, firstly, on 29 June 1761, the Hon. Robert Lane, only son of George, lord Bingley; and secondly, in 1773, the Hon. John Tollemache, fourth son of Lionel, third earl of Dysart, who was killed in a duel at New York on 25 Sept. 1777. She inherited much of her father's wit and love of jocularity, and was a great favourite at court. Frequent references to her occur in the literature of the day. She died without leaving issue on 13 March 1796. (2) Jane, who married on 26 Dec. 1772 Sir Willoughby Aston, bart., and died without issue. (3) Mary, who married, firstly, on 14 Dec. 1773, Edward, earl Ligonier; and secondly, on 4 Feb. 1778, Thomas, second viscount Wentworth. She died without issue on 29 June 1814. (4) Catherine, who married on 18 March 1777 George, viscount Deer-

hurst, afterwards seventh earl of Coventry, and died without issue on 9 Jan. 1779. (5) Elizabeth, who married on 7 Aug. 1783 Morton Eden [q. v.] (created an Irish peer by the title of Baron Henley of Chardstock on 9 Nov. 1799), and died on 20 Aug. 1821. Her grandson, the third and present Baron Henley, was created a peer of the United Kingdom by the title of Baron Northington of Watford in the county of Northampton, on 28 June 1885.

Northington was a handsome man, of middle height, rather thin, and with a bright fresh-coloured complexion. His portrait, painted by Thomas Hudson, was lent by Lord Henley to the Loan Collection of National Portraits at South Kensington in 1867 (*Catalogue*, No. 446). It has been engraved by J. McArdell and W. C. Edwards, and the latter engraving forms the frontispiece to the memoir. Henley was the last person who held the title of lord keeper.

[Lord Henley's Memoir of Lord Chancellor Northington, 1831; Lord Campbell's Lives of the Lord Chancellors, 1846, v. 174–228; Foss's Judges of England, 1864, viii. 303–8; Grenville Papers, 1853, vols. iii. and iv.; Harris's Life of Lord Hardwicke, 1847, vol. iii.; Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George II, 1846, i. 96, 108, iii. 33; Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George III, 1845, i. 240, ii. 93–4, 333–335, 347–8, 357, 372, 395, 409, 449, iii. 58–9, 141; Works of Thomas Newton, Bishop of Bristol, with some Account of his Life, 1782, i. 8, 16–18; Lord Albemarle's Memoirs of the Marquis of Rockingham, 1852, i. 227–82, 343–344, 350–70; Adolphus's Hist. of England, 1840, i. 223–33; Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1883, p. 270; Doyle's Official Baronage of England, 1886, ii. 637–8; Alumni Westmon. 1852, pp. 283, 292, 545; Alumni Oxonienses, 1888, ii. 645; Martin's Masters of the Bench of the Inner Temple, 1883, p. 74; Gent. Mag. 1772 xlii. 47, 1787 vol. lvii. pt. ii. 840; Grose's Olio, 1796, pp. 173–5; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ix. 385, 430; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 103, 115.] G. F. R. B.

HENLEY, ROBERT, second EARL OF NORTHINGTON (1747–1786), the second and only surviving son of Robert Henley, first earl of Northington [q. v.], was born on 3 Jan. 1747. He was educated at Westminster School and Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated on 24 Oct. 1763, and was created M.A. on 30 April 1766. In April 1763 he was appointed a teller of the exchequer, and at the general election in March 1768 was returned to parliament for Hampshire. Henley was created LL.D. of Cambridge on 3 July 1769, and became master of the hanaper office in chancery on 28 Nov. 1771. He succeeded his father as second earl of Northington on 14 Jan. 1772, and took his seat in the House of Lords on 17 Feb. following (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxxiii. 249). On 18 Aug. 1773 he was elected and invested a knight of the Thistle, and on 6 March 1777 was elected F.S.A. Upon the formation of the coalition ministry, and after the refusal of the post by the Duke of Devonshire, Lord Fitzwilliam, and Lord Althorp, Northington, who was an intimate friend of Fox, was appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland in the place of Lord Temple (30 April 1783), and was admitted to the privy council on the same day (*London Gazette*, 1783, No. 12436). He was sworn in at Dublin on 3 June 1783 (*ib.* No. 12447), and on 14 Oct. 1783 opened the first session of the new Irish parliament. The chief event of Northington's administration was the volunteer convention at Dublin in November 1783. In a long letter to Northington, dated 1 Nov. 1783, Fox explained at length his views of the Irish question and begged him to show firmness, deprecating Northington's opinion that at the outset of his government it was absolutely necessary 'to do something that may appear to be obtaining boons, however trifling, for Ireland' (*Fox's Correspondence*, ii. 163–71). In his reply of 17 Nov. 1783 Northington skilfully defended his proposed policy, and argued that it was a great mistake to select as lords-lieutenant 'gentlemen taken wild from Brookes's to make their dénouement in public life' (*ib.* p. 183). In spite of his want of training Northington made a very fair lord-lieutenant. He did his best to promote Irish manufactures and to encourage the growth of flax and tobacco. He advocated the system of annual instead of biennial sessions of parliament in the face of Lord North's remonstrances, and he urged that the office of chancellor of the exchequer should be granted to a resident instead of an absentee politician. When the salary of the lord-lieutenant was increased from 16,000*l.* to 20,000*l.* Northington honourably declared himself 'perfectly satisfied' and anxious not to be the occasion of any additional charge on the Irish revenue (*Grattan's Life*, iii. 174).

Northington resigned with the coalition ministry, and, after awaiting the arrival of his successor, left Dublin on 26 Feb. 1784 (*London Gazette*, 1784, No. 12523). He died at Paris, on his return from Italy, on 5 July 1786, and was buried in Northington Church, Hampshire. As Northington never married, his titles became extinct upon his death. The Grange, his residence near Alresford in Hampshire, which was originally built by Inigo Jones for Sir Robert Henley, was sold to Henry

Drummond (*Cornwallis Correspondence*, 1859, i. 288). It is now in the possession of Lord Ashburton. Wraxall says that he was unwieldy in person, wanting in grace, and not brilliant, but that he made himself beloved in Ireland in spite of his infirmities (*Historical and Posthumous Memoirs*, 1884, iii. 59). There is no record in the 'Parliamentary History' of any speech made by him in either house. A portrait of Northington, painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds, was lent by Lord Henley to the Loan Collection of National Portraits in 1867 (*Catalogue*, No. 776). An engraving of this picture, by W. C. Edwards, is given in the 'Memoir of Lord Chancellor Northington,' opp. p. 62. Another portrait of Northington, by Sir Joshua Reynolds, was purchased by the National Gallery of Ireland in 1884.

[Lord Henley's Memoir of Lord Chancellor Northington, 1831, pp. 62–3; Lord John Russell's Memorials and Correspondence of Charles James Fox, 1853, ii. 78, 94–5, 114–21, 162–97, 223–6; Plowden's Historical Review of the State of Ireland, 1803, vol. ii. pt. i. pp. 27–77; Lecky's Hist. of England, vi. 326–51; Life of Henry Grattan, by his Son, 1841, vol. iii. chaps. iii–vi.; Hardy's Memoirs of the Earl of Charlemont, 1812, ii. 80–143; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886, ii. 639; Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1883, p. 270; Alumni Westmon. 1852, p. 546; Alumni Oxon. 1888, ii. 645; Grad. Cantabr. 1823, p. 229; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. p. 142.] G. F. R. B.

HENLEY, SAMUEL, D.D. (1740–1815), commentator, commenced his career as professor of moral philosophy in William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Virginia. On the outbreak of the war of American independence he came to England, obtained an assistant-mastership at Harrow School, and soon afterwards received a curacy at Northall in Middlesex. In 1778 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and four years later he was presented to the living of Rendlesham in Suffolk. His letters show that he continued to spend the greater part of his time at Harrow. Dr. Henley engaged largely in literary work, and maintained an extensive correspondence on antiquarian and classical subjects with Michael Tyson, Richard Gough [q. v.], Dawson Turner, Bishop Percy, and other scholars of the time. In 1779 he edited 'Travels in the Two Sicilies,' by Henry Swinburne, the well-known court-chronicler. In 1784 he published with notes an admirable English translation of 'Vathek,' the French romance, written (but as yet unpublished) by William Beckford (1759–1844) [q. v.] The French original was not published till 1787. Stephen Weston stated in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' in 1784 that 'Vathek' had been composed by Henley himself as a text 'for the purpose of giving to the public the information contained in the notes.' Henley replied that his book was merely a translation from an unpublished French manuscript. Beckford, in the preface to the French version of 1815, mentions that the appearance of the English translation before his original was not his intention, and mysteriously attributes it to circumstances 'peu intéressantes pour le public.' Henley was a frequent contributor to the 'Monthly Magazine.' He also occasionally wrote short poems for private circulation among his friends. In 1805 he was appointed principal of the newly established East India College at Hertford. He resigned this post in January 1815, and died on 29 Dec. of the same year. He married in 1780 a daughter of Thomas Figgins, esq., of Chippenham, Wiltshire.

In addition to the above-mentioned and three separately-printed sermons preached at Williamsburg, Henley wrote: 1. 'A Candid Refutation of the Heresy imputed by R. C. Nicholas to the Revd. Samuel Henley,' Williamsburg, 1774. 2. 'Dissertation on the Controverted Passages of St. Peter and St. Jude concerning the Angels that Sinned,' London, 1778. 3. 'Observations on the subject of the Fourth Eclogue, the Allegory in the third Georgic, and the primary design of the Æneid of Virgil, with incidental Remarks on some Coins of the Jews,' London, 1788. 4. 'Essay towards a New Edition of the Elegies of Tibullus, with Translation and Notes,' 1792. 5. 'Ad Anglos . . . ode gratulatoria,' 1793. 6. 'Explanation of the Inscription on a Brick from the Site of Ancient Babylon' in 'Archæologia,' 1803, xiv. 205.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 15–16, and references passim in index; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. iii. 759–65; Gent. Mag. vol. lxxxvi. pt. i. p. 182; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 19197, f. 202.] G. P. M–r.

HENLEY, WALTER DE (*fl.* 1250), writer on agriculture, is stated to have been a 'Chivaler,' and afterwards to have become a Dominican friar (MS. Dd. vii. 6, in the Cambridge University Library). He wrote about the middle of the thirteenth century a work in French entitled 'Hosebondrie,' which remained the best treatise on the subject till Fitzherbert's 'Boke of Husbandrie' appeared in 1523 [see under FITZHERBERT, SIR ANTHONY]. The manuscripts are very numerous. Dr. Cunningham gives a list of twenty. Henley's original text has clearly been much garbled and interpolated in the extant manuscripts; the early text is said

to be best represented in two manuscripts in the Cambridge University Library (Dd. vii. 6, f. 526, and Dd. vii. 14, f. 228). They appear to date from the time of Edward I or Edward II, and Dr. Cunningham is mistaken in putting them later. A French work, very similar to Henley's, is preserved in manuscript in the Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris, under the title of 'Enseignements Agricoles' (Paulin Paris, *Manuscrits de la Bibliothèque du Roi*, iii. 359), and has been printed in the 'Bibliothèque de l'École des Chartes' (4ème série, tome ii. pp. 123–41, 367–81). Henley's French text appears to have been translated into Latin more than once (*Digby* 147, f. 1), and more than one English translation survives (Brit. Mus. *Sloane*, 686, f. 1, and Bodleian, *Rawlinson*, B. 471, f. 16). There was also a translation into Welsh (Brit. Mus. *Addit.* 15056). One of the English versions was printed by Wynkyn de Worde, and there is a unique copy in the Cambridge University Library. It is called 'Boke of Husbandry, whiche Mayster Groshede sõtyme Bysshop of Lyncoln made and translated it out of Frensshe into Englysshe.' It concludes: 'Here endeth the Boke of Husbondry and of plantynge and graffynge of Trees and Vynes.' The ascription of this translation to Bishop Grosseteste is incorrect. Henley's work has been much confused with several other thirteenth-century treatises, such as the anonymous work on husbandry in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 6159 and the Senescalcia, and it was largely drawn upon by the compiler of 'Fleta.' An edition of Henley's work, together with the anonymous work on husbandry, the Senescalcia, and Grosseteste's 'Reules Seynt Robert,' is published by the Royal Historical Society; the transcript, translation, and glossary are by Miss E. Lamond, and the introduction is by the Rev. W. Cunningham, D.D.

[J. E. Thorold Rogers's Six Cents. of Work and Wages, p. 70, and Hist. of Ag. and Prices, vol. i.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 353; Nouvelle Biographie Générale (Didot); Catalogues of Bodleian MSS.; Catalogue of Manuscripts in Cambridge University Library; Coxe's Catal. Cod. MSS. in Collegiis Aulisque Oxoniensibus, pt. i., 1852, p. 127; J. Orchard Halliwell's Manuscript Rarities of the Univ. of Cambr. 1841, p. 56; Cunningham's Growth of English Industry and Commerce, ed. 1890, pp. 223–4; Academy, 30 Oct. 1886.]

HENLEY or HENLY, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1775), electrician, was elected to the Royal Society on 20 May 1773, and admitted fellow 10 June. On 16 Dec. of that year he read a paper before the society, which in 1774 appeared in pamphlet form, under the title 'Experiments concerning the Different Efficacy of Pointed and Blunted Rods in securing Buildings against the strike of Lightning.' The details of seven experiments are given, with diagrams and certain evidence supposed to confirm Henley's theory, that a sharp point is greatly preferable as a conductor to a knob. This and other papers of Henley's on various electrical subjects and on a machine for perpetual motion are printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1772, 1774, 1776, and 1778. According to Thomson, Henley was a linendraper.

[Thomson's Hist. Royal Society, p. liv; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] R. E. A.

HENLEY, WILLIAM THOMAS (1813?–1882), telegraphic engineer, was born in humble circumstances at Midhurst, Sussex, about 1813. Abandoning the leather trade, to which he was brought up, he became about 1829 a light porter at a silk mercer's in Cheapside, and afterwards worked in the docks as a labourer. Meanwhile he taught himself the trade of a philosophical instrument maker, and about 1838 started in business, exhibiting during the same year an electro-magnet motive power machine at the London Institution. When Wheatstone brought out his first electric telegraph, Henley was employed to make the apparatus and assist in experiments. He made instruments for the first Electric Telegraph Company, formed in 1846, and afterwards, in conjunction with Mr. Forster, invented the magnetic needle telegraph. In 1852 he formed a powerful company, called the British and Irish Magnetic Telegraph Company, who purchased the patent for 68,000*l.* in cash and shares. The Electric Telegraph Company had possession of all the railways, and ridiculed the idea of his connecting the principal towns of the kingdom; but Henley laid his wires underground, digging a trench from London to Carlisle, and from Dublin to Belfast.

Henley was an exhibitor, and obtained a council medal for electricity and magnetism at the Great Exhibition of 1851. He was early in the field as a maker of electric light apparatus, having constructed machines for the Alliance Company of France in 1849, and was the patentee of improved methods of electric lighting.

In 1857 Henley began making submarine cables at Enderby's Wharf, East Greenwich, constructing in that year thirty miles for the straits between Ceylon and the mainland, and nine miles for Egypt, and in 1858 he made 240 miles at the same works for Bass Straits, between Tasmania and Australia. In 1859 he built a cable factory at North Woolwich, and in 1860 made the

365 miles of line for joining the Balearic Islands with Spain. He made several cables of shorter length in 1861, and in 1863 made 1,651 miles of heavy cable to the order of the Indian government for submergence in the Persian Gulf. From a very early date at these works he commenced to galvanise wire and other ironware, and soon after set up machinery for drawing his own wire. Later on he began rolling his own iron and making steel wire, and covered copper wire with indiarubber. Altogether he manufactured here close upon fourteen thousand miles of submarine cable. Besides these establishments, which covered some eighteen acres of ground, and where he at one time employed as many as two thousand men, Henley had ironworks in Wales and collieries. In the height of this work he employed three ships, all fitted for cable laying. For some six years he was making profits of 80,000*l.* a year. The Welsh ironworks were the beginning of misfortunes, and in 1874 Henley failed for about 500,000*l.* In 1876 a limited liability company was formed to carry on the work in London, under the title of W. T. Henley & Co. (Lim.), of which Henley was managing director, but this eventually was wound up, the bulk of the ground and works becoming the property of the Telegraph Construction Company. A portion of the works was re-opened in 1880 as W. T. Henley's Telegraph Works Company (Limited), of which Henley was a director up to the time of his death. At these works he manufactured his ozokerited indiarubber core, which was one of his latest patents.

Henley died at Chesterton House, Plaistow, Essex, on 13 Dec. 1882, in the sixty-ninth year of his age (*Times*, 15 Dec. 1882, obit. col. and p. 5), and was buried on the 18th at Kensal Green cemetery. His early struggles enabled him to thoroughly understand his workmen, who were devoted to him. Even when making large profits he lived in great simplicity, and was constantly at his works. As soon as he made money he spent it on increase of plant.

[Engineer, 22 Dec. 1882, p. 471; Electrician, 23 Dec. 1882, p. 136.] G. G.

HENN, THOMAS RICE (1849–1880), lieutenant royal engineers, third son of Thomas Rice Henn of Paradise Hill, co. Clare, esq., J.P. and D.L., recorder of Galway, by Jane Isabella, daughter of the Right Hon. Francis Blackburne, lord chancellor of Ireland, was born in Dublin on 2 Nov. 1849. He was educated at Windermere College, and entered the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, second in the list of successful candidates, at the age of seventeen. On 7 July 1869 he obtained a commission in the royal engineers, and after the usual course of study at Chatham was sent to India. He was posted to the Bombay sappers and miners at Kirkee, the second company of which he commanded in the Afghan war of 1880. He was present in the Bolan Pass, and also at Kandahar, when he was appointed brigade major of royal engineers. In July 1880 he took part in the advance of the brigade under General Burrows to the Helmund, and fell in the disastrous battle of Maiwand. When the battle became a rout Henn and his sappers were alongside the battery of horse artillery. Its commander, Major Blackwood, had been mortally wounded, and Captain Slade, who succeeded him, ordered the battery to limber up and retire. Henn, already wounded in the arm, successfully covered the operation with his handful of men, firing volleys upon the crowd of Ghazis pouring down upon them. Henn then fell steadily back, carrying the wounded Blackwood, and following the line of retreat of the 66th regiment across the nullah to a garden on the other side. Behind the wall of the garden Henn and the remnant of his company of sappers, supported by a gallant party of the 66th and some native grenadiers, took up their stand. Here they held the enemy at bay, fighting till every man was killed to cover the retreat of their comrades. Around the spot were afterwards found, lightly buried, the bodies of Henn and fourteen sappers, forty-six men of the 66th regiment, and twenty-three native grenadiers. In General Primrose's despatch of 1 Oct. 1880 he describes, on the authority of an eye-witness—an artillery colonel of Ayub Khan's army—the gallant stand made by this little party. A stained-glass window in Henn's memory has been placed in Rochester Cathedral by the corps of royal engineers.

[Despatches; Corps Records; Shadbolt's Afghan Campaigns of 1878–80.] R. H. V.

HENNEDY, ROGER (1809–1877), botanist, was born in August 1809 at Carrickfergus, near Belfast, but was of Scottish extraction, his father being descended from the Kennedys of Ailsa Craig, Ayrshire, who changed their name to Hennedy in Ireland. His mother was born at Paisley. On leaving school he was apprenticed to cutting blocks for a firm of calico-printers. His master was of a tyrannical disposition. Hennedy ran away before his time was out, and somehow managed to get employment in a firm of calico-printers at Rutherglen, close to Glasgow, where he finished his time. In 1832

he was appointed to a post in the customs at Liverpool, but heartily disliking the new duties he quitted the place, and went back to his old employment at Glasgow. When the growing practice of lithography threatened to deprive him of his livelihood by substituting a new method of printing fabrics, he acquired the art of drawing on stone, and especially devoted himself to making designs for textiles. About this time he began the study of plants as a source of design, and in 1838 he was studying botany for its own sake while at Millport. The Athenæum at Glasgow was started in 1848, and in that year he began to teach a class in botany, and in the following year he was engaged in a similar capacity at the Mechanics' Institute.

In 1851 he embarked in business with a partner, but the concern does not appear to have been very successful, although prosecuted during six years. He was appointed professor of botany at the Andersonian University at Glasgow in 1863, which chair he occupied till his death, 22 Oct. 1877, at Whitehall, near Bothwell, Lanarkshire.

The manual which he drew up for the use of his botanical class, the 'Clydesdale Flora,' was published at Glasgow, 1865, and went through three editions in the lifetime of the author; a fourth, entitled 'The Memorial Edition,' came out after his death in 1878.

He married, in 1834, a daughter of David Cross of Rutherglen, who survived him.

[Preface, Clydesdale Flora, 4th edit.]

B. D. J.

HENNELL, CHARLES CHRISTIAN (1809–1850), author of 'An Inquiry concerning the Origin of Christianity,' was born in Manchester on 30 March 1809, the fifth of a family of eight children. His father, first a foreign agent, and afterwards a partner in a mercantile house, died in 1816. By this time the family had removed to Hackney, where Charles attended a day school; from this he went to a school at Derby, kept by an uncle, Edward Higginson, a unitarian minister. Here he remained fourteen months, leaving with a fair knowledge of Latin and French, and some acquaintance with Greek. When he was barely fifteen he obtained a junior clerkship with a firm of foreign merchants in London. His leisure was devoted to his studies, which embraced German, Italian, music, and physical science. In 1836, after twelve years' service in his situation, he began business on his own account in Threadneedle Street as a silk and drug merchant, and in 1843, on the recommendation of his former employers, he was appointed manager of an iron company.

In 1836 Charles Bray [q. v.], author of 'The Philosophy of Necessity,' married Hennell's sister Caroline. When subsequently the extent of Bray's rationalism became fully known to the Hennells, who had been brought up in the unitarianism of Priestley and Belsham, Hennell, for his own and his sister's satisfaction, undertook an examination of the New Testament narratives, not doubting that the conclusions in which he had hitherto rested would be confirmed. This anticipation was not realised. His studies resulted in the 'Inquiry concerning the Origin of Christianity,' the first edition of which appeared in 1838. The main conclusion of the work is that Christianity is to be accepted as forming simply a portion of natural human history. While unflinching in its conclusions the work is moderate and reverent in tone; in this respect, as well as the scientific temper in which the investigation is conducted, it marked in the history of English rationalism the first considerable departure from the acrimonious deism of the eighteenth century. Among those who sought the acquaintance of the author was Dr. Brabant, a retired physician of Devizes, and an indefatigable German scholar. Brabant introduced the book to Strauss, with whose 'Leben Jesu' or the works of other recent German critics Hennell was when he wrote unacquainted. The 'Inquiry' was translated into German at the instigation of Strauss, who wrote for it a preface (November 1839), in which he said: 'Those excellent views which the learned German of our time appropriates to himself as the fruit of the religious development of his nation, this Englishman, to whom the greater part of our means was wanting, has been able to evolve by his own efforts.' An Italian edition published afterwards was placed on the Index Expurgatorius. Hennell's acquaintance with Dr. Brabant was followed (1843) by a marriage with his daughter, whom he had previously induced to begin the translation of the 'Leben Jesu;' this undertaking was now transferred to Miss Evans, afterwards known as George Eliot [see Cross, Mary Ann]. Miss Evans, at the time an intimate friend of the Brays, was greatly interested and influenced by the 'Inquiry,' and in 1852 she wrote an account of it for the 'Analytical Catalogue' of Chapman's publications. Hennell published in 1839 'Christian Theism;' an essay, constructive in its character, which discusses the direction that religious sentiment may be expected to take after the relinquishment of belief in miraculous revelation. He was associated with 'Barber Beaumont' [see Beaumont, John Thomas Barber] in the

establishment of the New Philosophical Institution, Beaumont Square, Mile End, and was one of the trustees who endeavoured to carry out his plans after his death. In 1847 Hennell withdrew from business, and with his wife and child settled at Woodford, Epping. Differences with Barber Beaumont's son, John Augustus Beaumont, culminating in a chancery suit, and the loss of nearly all his moderate savings owing to railway panics, added to the anxieties of his later years. After a long and painful illness, borne with cheerful fortitude, he died on 2 Sept. 1850.

A second edition of the 'Inquiry' appeared in 1841; it was republished together with 'Christian Theism' in one volume, 1870.

[Hennell's Works; Cross's Life of George Eliot, 1885, i. 93–102, 118; private information.] J. M. S.

HENNELL, MARY (1802–1843), author of 'An Outline of the various Social Systems and Communities which have been founded on the Principle of Co-operation,' was born at Manchester on 23 May 1802. She was the eldest sister of Charles Christian Hennell [q. v.] Her essay on 'Social Systems' was first published in 1841, as an appendix to 'The Philosophy of Necessity,' by her brother-in-law, Charles Bray [q. v.]; it was afterwards printed separately, 1844. She wrote the article 'Ribbons' for Knight's 'Penny Cyclopedia.' She died at Hackney on 16 March 1843.

[Private information.] J. M. S.

HENNEN, JOHN, M.D. (1779–1828), army surgeon, born on 21 April 1779, at Castlebar, co. Mayo, was the younger son of James Hennen, and descended from a family who had held land near Castlebar since the Cromwellian occupation. From school at Limerick he became medical apprentice to a near relative (his father?) at Castlebar. In 1796 he entered the medical classes at Edinburgh, was more gay than studious, and married, when under eighteen, Miss Malcolm of Dumfries. He qualified at the Edinburgh College of Surgeons in 1798, joined the Shropshire militia as assistant-surgeon, in 1800 was appointed to the 40th regiment, and went with it to the Mediterranean. He served through the Peninsular war in various regiments, and became staff-surgeon in 1812. He became known as a skilful operator and energetic officer, and was also noted for being never without a cigar in his mouth. He retired on half-pay in 1814, but had hardly settled at Dumfries when he was recalled to active service in Flanders. For his services after Waterloo he was promoted to the rank of deputy-inspector of hospitals, and placed on the home staff at Portsmouth. There he utilised his abundant notes of cases to write his 'Observations on some important points in the Practice of Military Surgery; and in the Arrangement and Police of Hospitals,' which he finished and published in 1818 at Edinburgh, whither he was transferred in 1817 as principal medical officer for Scotland. A second edition was published in 1820 with the title 'Principles of Military Surgery,' and a third edition with life by his son in 1829. At Edinburgh he attended the classes a second time, and graduated M.D. in 1819. In 1820 he was appointed principal medical officer in the Mediterranean, residing at Malta and Corfu. His 'Medical Topography' of these islands and of Gibraltar, in the form of reports to the army medical department, was brought out by his son in 1830. In 1826 he became principal medical officer at Gibraltar, and died there on 3 Nov. 1828 of a fever (yellow fever?) which he contracted in combating the disastrous epidemic which had broken out in the garrison in September of that year. A monument to him was erected by subscription at Gibraltar. He was twice married and left five children.

[Biography by D. O. Edwards in Lancet, 1828–9, ii. 44; Edinb. Med. and Surg. Journ. xxxi. 225, 1829; Life by his son, prefixed to 3rd edition of Military Surgery.] C. C.

HENNESSY, WILLIAM MAUNSELL (1829–1889), Irish scholar, was born at Castle Gregory, co. Kerry, in 1829. After his school education he emigrated to the United States, where he resided for some years. He returned to Ireland and wrote in newspapers, but his favourite pursuit was Irish literature. The language was his mother-tongue, and he improved his knowledge of it by an assiduous study of manuscripts. In 1868 he obtained an appointment in the Public Record Office, Dublin. He rose to be the assistant-deputy-keeper, and held office till his death. His chief works were editions of Irish texts with introductions and translations which invariably display a wide knowledge of the Irish language and its literature.

He published in 1866 (Rolls Series) the 'Chronicon Scotorum' of Dubhaltach Mac Firbisigh, a summary of Irish history up to 1150, accompanied by a valuable glossary of the rarer words. In 1871 he edited, in two thick volumes of Irish text and translation, 'The Annals of Loch Cé,' an Irish chronicle, 1014–1590. In 1875 he revised and annotated an edition of 'The Book of Fenagh,'

the house-book of St. Caillin's Abbey, co. Leitrim; and in 1887 one volume of the 'Annals of Ulster,' carrying that chronicle up to 1056. He translated the 'Tripartite Life of St. Patrick' (1871); revised the 'Pedigree of the White Knight' (1856); edited the text of the 'Poets and Poetry of Munster' (Dublin, 1883); translated and added a tract on 'Cath Cnucha' from 'Leabhar na h-Uidhre,' and 'Mac Conglinne's Dream' from 'Leabhar Breac' (*Fraser's Magazine*, September 1873). He was elected Todd professor at the Royal Irish Academy 1882–4, and in that capacity prepared a text and translation of 'Mesca Ulad,' the drunkenness of the Ulstermen, which was published in 1889, immediately after his death. He left another old tale, 'Bruiden Dáderga,' in proof at the time of his death. He wrote an article in 'La Revue Celtique' (i. 3) on the ancient Irish goddess of war, and two admirable 'Essays' on Mac-Pherson's Ossian and the Ossianic literature in the 'Academy' (1 and 15 Aug. 1871). These are the best examinations of the subject which have been published; they display excellent taste and exact Gaelic scholarship. Besides these published works, he left behind him numerous manuscript transcripts and translations of Irish texts, and an edition of O'Reilly's 'Irish Dictionary' with copious additions in his hand. He often wrote his transcripts in a Roman character, but his Irish handwriting was beautifully clear, and in general effect resembled that of Dubhaltach MacFirbisigh. He lost his wife and a married daughter, and these afflictions induced a condition of nervous depression from which he never rallied. He died at his residence, 71 Pembroke Road, Dublin, 13 Jan. 1889, and left no greater Irish scholar behind him in Ireland. His conversation was full of learning, and he was liberal in his communication of knowledge.

[Memoir by Standish H. O'Grady, Academy, No. 873; Works; Letters and personal knowledge; Sale Catalogue of his books and manuscripts, Dublin, 1890.] N. M.

HENNIKER, Sir FREDERICK (1793–1825), traveller, eldest son of the Hon. Sir Brydges Trecothick Henniker of Newton Hall, Essex, bart., by his wife Mary, eldest daughter of William Press, and a grandson of John, first baron Henniker, was born on 1 Nov. 1793. He was educated at Eton and at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1815. He succeeded his father as second baronet on 3 July 1816, and subsequently travelled through France and Italy to Malta, and thence to Alexandria and Upper Egypt, Nubia, and the oasis Boeris. After revisiting Cairo he went to Mount Sinai and Jerusalem, returning home by Smyrna, Athens, Constantinople, and Vienna. While on his way from Jerusalem to Jericho he was severely wounded by banditti, and left stark naked. In 1823 he published an account of his travels under the title of 'Notes during a Visit to Egypt, Nubia, the Oasis, Mount Sinai, and Jerusalem' (London, 8vo); a second edition appeared, with a slightly altered title, in the following year (London, 8vo). In the spring of 1825 he canvassed Reading with a view of contesting that borough in the event of a dissolution, but withdrew his candidature, and died in the Albany, Piccadilly, on 6 Aug. 1825, in the thirty-second year of his age. He was buried at Great Dunmow, Essex. He was unmarried, and was succeeded in the baronetcy by his brother, the Hon. and Rev. Sir Augustus Brydges Henniker.

[Gent. Mag. 1825, vol. xcv. pt. ii. pp. 185–6; Ann. Reg. 1825, Chron. pp. 270–1; Georgian Era, 1834, iii. 473–4; Burke's Peerage, &c., 1890, p. 693; Foster's Baronetage, 1881, p. 306; Stapylton's Eton School Lists, 1864, pp. 60, 66; Grad. Cantabr. 1884, p. 248.] G. F. R. B.

HENNIKER-MAJOR, JOHN, second Baron Henniker (1752–1821), born on 19 April 1752, was the eldest son of Sir John Henniker, knt., M.P., F.R.S., of Stratford-upon-Slaney, co. Wicklow, Newton Hall, Dunmow, and Stratford House, Stratford, both in Essex, who was elevated to the peerage of Ireland as Baron Henniker on 30 July 1800. His mother was Anne, eldest daughter and coheiress of Sir John Major, bart., of Worlingworth Hall, Suffolk (Foster, *Peerage*, 1882, p. 344). He was educated at Eton and St. John's College, Cambridge (M.A. by royal mandate 1772, LL.D. 1811), and was called to the bar in 1777 as a member of Lincoln's Inn. He was elected F.S.A. on 9 June 1785 (Gough, *Chronolog. List Soc. Antiq.* 1798, p. 40), and F.R.S. on 15 Dec. following (Thomson, *Hist. Roy. Soc.* Appendix iv. p. lix). On 10 Aug. 1792 he took the surname and arms of Major by royal license. He succeeded his father as second Baron Henniker on 13 April 1803. From January 1805 till 1812 he was M.P. for Rutlandshire in the tory interest, and from 1812 till his retirement in 1818 M.P. for Stamford, Lincolnshire (H. S. Smith, *Parliaments of England*, i. 205, ii. 13). He died on 4 Dec. 1821 at Stratford House, Essex. On 21 April 1794 he married Emily, daughter of Robert Jones of Duffryn, Glamorganshire, but by her, who died on 18 Dec. 1819, had no issue. He was succeeded in his title and estate by his

nephew, John Minet Henniker, who resumed the additional surname of Major by royal license on 27 May 1822.

Henniker-Major was author of: 1. 'A Letter to George, Earl of Leicester, President of the Society of Antiquaries' [on some armorial bearings found at Caen], 8vo, London, 1788. 2. 'Two Letters on the Origin, Antiquity, and History of Norman Tiles, stained with armorial bearings,' 8vo, London, 1794. 3. 'Some Account of the Families of Major and Henniker,' 4to, London [1803]. To 'Archæologia' (xi. 255–66) he contributed in March 1793 an 'Account of Bicknacre Priory, Essex.'

[Gent. Mag. 1821, pt. ii. 562; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

HENNING, JOHN (1771–1851), modeller and sculptor, born at Paisley on 2 May 1771, was the son of Samuel Henning, a carpenter. He received at Paisley the only education he ever had. He followed his father's business, and while engaged in it began to model portraits in wax. In 1799 he went to Glasgow, and then, about 1802, to Edinburgh, where he studied in the Trustees' Academy under John Graham (1754–1817) [q. v.] Through the influence of his employer, James Monteith, he was commissioned to make busts of several prominent citizens of Edinburgh. In 1811 he came to London, and began to draw with enthusiasm from the Elgin marbles, and afterwards from the Phigaleian frieze. After twelve years he completed the modelling of a reduced copy of the Parthenon and Phigaleian friezes, with the missing parts restored. The work attracted attention at the time, but Michaelis (*Der Parthenon*, p. iv) says the restoration of the Parthenon frieze is quite arbitrary. Henning afterwards executed similar models in relief of the cartoons of Raphael. While in London he received sittings from several ladies, including Mrs. Siddons, and Princess Charlotte of Wales, to whom Henning says he recommended books on the Scottish reformation and the revolution (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. viii. 305). Henning was one of the founders, and for many years a member of the Society of British Artists. In 1846 he was presented with the freedom of Paisley, and was entertained at a banquet there. He died in London on 8 April 1851, aged 80, and was buried in the cemetery of St. Pancras at Finchley. Redgrave says his works are 'plaster miniatures modelled with great skill and minute accuracy.'

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of English School; Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. viii. 305; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon, vi. 103, 'Henning;' Gent. Mag. 1851, ii. 213 (from the Builder); Athenæum, 26 April 1851, p. 458.] W. W.

HENRIETTA or HENRIETTA ANNE, Duchess of Orleans (1644–1670), born at Bedford House, Exeter, on 16 June 1644, was the fifth daughter of Charles I, by his queen, Henrietta Maria. By her father's orders she was baptised in Exeter Cathedral, according to the forms of the church of England; the register gives her name as simply Henrietta (Bailey, *Life of Fuller*, p. 341). Within fifteen days after her birth her mother started for France, confiding her to the care of Sir John Berkeley, governor of Exeter, who was also a tenant of Bedford House. Her governess was Lady Dalkeith. Charles saw his daughter for the first time on his arrival at Exeter on 26 July, when on his way to Cornwall. On 17 Sept. he was again at Exeter, where he spent nearly a week, and assigned for her maintenance the greater part of the excise revenues of the city. He established her household, appointing for her chaplain Thomas Fuller. For some months the princess remained unmolested, although an attempt was made to alienate her revenues for military purposes. In the autumn of 1645, when Fairfax laid siege to Exeter, her governess vainly endeavoured to remove her into Cornwall. On the surrender of the city in April 1646 it was stipulated that Henrietta should either remain in safety in Exeter or be taken with her governess to any place selected for them, while the king's pleasure should be taken as to her future residence. Henrietta was ultimately taken to Oatlands. The funds assigned for her were now no longer available. Lady Dalkeith, after making several fruitless applications to the generals and parliament, wrote an urgent letter to the committee for the county of Surrey at Kingston. The commons ordered, on 24 May, that the princess should be placed with her sister and brother at St. James's Palace; her retinue was to be dismissed, and a committee appointed to see to her proper maintenance. Lady Dalkeith, who had been directed in a recent letter from the king to stay with the princess at all hazards, applied for the necessary permission to the speakers of the House of Commons and of the House of Lords. Both letters proving unsuccessful, Lady Dalkeith resolved to escape (she was still with her charge at Oatlands), and on 25 July pupil and governess were suddenly missing. The household, by Lady Dalkeith's desire, did not communicate with the parliament until three days later. No orders were given for pursuit. Lady Dalkeith disguised the child in a tattered frock and called her 'Peter,' as the nearest approxi-

mation to her lispings of 'princess.' She disguised herself as the wife of a valet, and with only one confidant, passing as her husband, reached Dover on foot, crossed the Channel by the ordinary French packet, and reached Paris in safety. The queen in a transport of joy vowed to have her daughter reared in the Roman Catholic faith. She afterwards asserted that Charles had consented. The war of the Fronde in 1648 reduced Henrietta and her mother for a while to a state of destitution. They were then residing in the Louvre. Lady Dalkeith, now Countess of Morton, continued to be her governess, and Father Cyprien de Gamache was her religious teacher. When, in 1650, Charles II came to reside for some time with his mother he became much attached to Henrietta. Henrietta's early graces and vivacity rendered her a favourite at the French court. In 1654 she was allowed to be present at a fête given by Cardinal Mazarin to the members of the French and English royal families. A few months later she took part in a ballet-royal, at which Louis XIV and his brother, and her own brother, James, duke of York, were also actors. She personated Erato in the nuptials of Peleus and Thetis. The following June, with her mother and two of her brothers, she witnessed the coronation of Louis XIV at Rheims. During the visit of her elder sister, the Princess Mary of Orange, to the French court in 1656 Henrietta took a prominent part at several entertainments. She visited sacred shrines, and occasionally went to Chaliot, where her mother delighted to see her practise humility by waiting upon the nuns. Anne of Austria for a time contemplated a marriage between Henrietta and Louis XIV, to which the latter would not consent. Towards the close of 1659 the princess retired with her mother to Colombes, near Paris. On the Restoration it was understood that Henrietta would marry Philippe, duke of Anjou (1640–1701), only brother of the French king. A special envoy, the Count de Soissons, was despatched to England as the bearer of a formal demand for the princess. The queen-mother and her daughter also went to England. They set out on 19 (N.S. 29) Oct. 1660, were received everywhere with regal honours, and on leaving Calais were met by the Duke of York at the head of the whole English fleet, while Charles himself was in attendance off Dover. London was reached on 2 Nov. The House of Commons offered its congratulations to Henrietta and voted her a present of 10,000*l.*, which she acknowledged in a graceful letter to the speaker. She apologised for her defects in writing English, but desired to supply all defects by an English heart. Henrietta became a favourite at the English court. The Duke of Buckingham professed himself her most devoted admirer, and acted in such a manner as to call forth public remark. In the meantime the Count de Soissons was busily forwarding the completion of the marriage contract. Louis created his brother Duke of Orleans and Chartres, with sufficient revenues. Knowing that the state of the English finances would make a suitable dower difficult, he tried to obtain from Charles the restoration of the port of Dunkirk. Charles refused, but promised his sister a portion of 40,000*l.* sterling instead. The deaths of the Duke of Gloucester and the Princess Mary of Orange (13 Sept. and 24 Dec. 1660) made the queen-mother anxious to remove Henrietta to France. After a delay caused by bad weather and her ill-health, she left Portsmouth on 25 Jan. The marriage, owing to the Lent season, was celebrated privately at the Palais Royal on 30 March 1661 The duchess became for a time the centre of attraction in the courtly circle. Louis showed her an apparent devotion which was a blind for his passion for Mlle. de la Vallière, one of her maids of honour. At her request Racine and Corneille undertook to write tragedies on the adieus of Titus and Berenice. Henrietta also patronised Molière, and stood sponsor for his infant son, born in January 1664. Her days were passed in an unceasing whirl of dissipation. For her husband she felt neither affection nor respect. Her flirtation with Arnaud, count de Guiche, already married to a daughter of the Count de Sully, led to his exile. A book purporting to give a detailed narrative of her amours with Louis, with the Count de Guiche, and with other nobles of the court was published in Holland, and only suppressed by the exertions of her best friend, Daniel de Cosnac, bishop of Valence.

The jealous temper of her husband was further roused by the fact that she was admitted to a knowledge of state secrets concealed from him. His favourite, the Chevalier de Lorraine, constantly tried to alienate him from his wife. Henrietta had become the chief agent between the English and French courts. Charles was negotiating for help from Louis at the end of 1669, and Henrietta's presence in England became desirable. Her husband's consent was necessary; but upon the exile of the Chevalier de Lorraine, the duke hurried his wife off to his country seat of Villers-Cotterets, vowing that he would not return to court until his favourite was recalled. Letters from Charles, the Duke of York, and Henry Jermyn, earl of St. Albans, were shown to him, suggesting that the duchess should

take advantage of the approaching visit of the French court to Flanders to pay a short visit to her relatives in England. The real object of the visit was carefully concealed. Louis further condescended to request his brother to return, and the duke was only too glad to accept the overture. On 24 Feb. 1670 he and the duchess reached Paris. Their return to court was followed by an apparent reconciliation to each other, but before long their quarrels recommenced. Philippe roundly abused his wife, while Henrietta spoke of her husband more cautiously, yet none the less contemptuously. She now had constant consultations with the king, who often took her opinion upon home affairs independently of his ministers. At length the duke was induced to allow Henrietta to cross to Dover, but she was by no means to proceed to London, nor to be absent for more than three days. The journey into Flanders commenced on 28 April. In Flanders Henrietta surprised M. de Pomponne, agent of Louis in Holland, by her business capacity. She embarked from Dunkirk for England on 24 May. In her train went as a maid of honour Louise de Querouaille, upon whom Louis relied to captivate Charles. Before Henrietta reached Dover the king, the Duke of York, Prince Rupert, and the young Duke of Monmouth rowed out to welcome her. Dover Castle was fitted up for her reception. Henrietta, in her own name and that of Louis, recommended 'the restoration of the Roman Catholic religion and of absolute power.' She advised Charles to 'flatter the English Protestant Church, and by alternately coaxing and persecuting dissenters to render them at last . . . subservient to his will.' He was also to join with France against Holland, the commercial rival of England, and to support the claim of the house of Bourbon to the monarchy of Spain. Louis engaged to pay a large subsidy, and promised to support Charles with an army against any insurrection in England. 'She concluded her harangue,' writes one who was present, 'and spoke the rest with an eloquence of a more transcendent kind, and which, though dumb, infinitely surpassed the force of her reasons or of her more charming words.' Charles was greatly impressed by the 'wonderful patheticalness of her discourse,' but urged a few objections. On 1 June, within six days of her landing, she obtained his signature to the treaty. Colbert went over with it to Calais, where Louis was in readiness to add his signature, and hastened back in triumph to Dover. Henrietta even flattered herself that in a few more days, if Turenne were sent over on pretext of conducting her home, she could persuade her brother to a declaration of war against Holland. But Philippe, who had already been compelled by Louis to grant his wife an extension of time, would hear of no further delay, and Louis also was fearful lest the presence of Turenne in England should excite the suspicions of the Dutch. Henrietta re-embarked for France on 12 June. Charles promised her a present of six thousand pistoles for her travelling expenses, for which she had pawned some of her jewels; gave her a parting gift valued at two thousand pistoles; and told her that he wished her to leave him one of her jewels, namely Louise de Querouaille, as a token of affection. Henrietta refused to leave her maid of honour, but promised not to oppose the girl's return to England in case he should obtain for her an appointment as maid of honour to his queen. On reaching St. Germains (18 June) Henrietta found that her husband had been annoyed by the reports of the secret negotiation and by the warmth of Louis's gratitude. Louis took every opportunity of showing her honour in public, and privately presented her with six thousand pistoles that she might redeem her pawned jewels and reserve for her own use the money promised by her brother. To mortify his wife the duke retired with her to St. Cloud on 24 June. On 26 June, during a visit to the court at Versailles, Philippe was irritated by surprising the king and Henrietta in a confidential conversation, which ceased the moment he entered the room. He left Versailles in anger, and took away his wife bathed in tears. Her health was uncertain, but, in spite of the remonstrances of her chief physician, she persisted in bathing in the Seine. On the afternoon of 29 June, after drinking a cup of chicory-water, she was seized with violent pains and vomiting. She declared repeatedly that she was poisoned. She died about half-past two o'clock in the morning of 30 June 1670, within ten hours from the commencement of the attack. A post-mortem examination was hurriedly conducted by a young and unskilful French surgeon, and the death assigned to natural causes. Horrible suspicions, however, arose. Saint Simon asserts that she was deliberately poisoned, with her husband's connivance, by his first squire, D'Effiat, and the Count de Beuvron, captain of the guards, acting on the instructions of the Chevalier de Lorraine, who supplied the drug. None of these persons were punished or even removed from their places, from fear of exciting suspicion. Lorraine was even recalled. On 21 Aug. Henrietta was buried with extraordinary magnificence at St. Denis. Bossuet pronounced the funeral oration. The

multitude of panegyrics in prose and verse penned in sorrow for her untimely death led Rochester to declare that 'never was any one so regretted since dying was the fashion.' Henrietta left two daughters: the elder, Marie Louise, became the queen of Charles II of Spain; the younger, Marie, was married to Victor Amadeus II of Savoy. In the year following Henrietta's death Philippe married her second cousin, Elizabeth Charlotte, daughter of Charles Louis, elector palatine, eldest son of the queen of Bohemia.

Her portrait was drawn and engraved by Claude Mellan, of which a copy by Van der Werff was engraved by J. Audran for Larrey's 'History.' Another engraved portrait of her, by Peter Williamson, is dated 1661; a third was executed by Nicolas de Larmessin. The National Portrait Gallery has a portrait by Mignard, engraved by Cooper in 'Monarchy Revived.' Another by the same artist belongs to the Duke of Grafton. Granger mentions portraits at Dunham, Cheshire, the Earl of Stamford's, by Largillière; at Amesbury, Wiltshire; and by Petitot at Strawberry Hill, Middlesex (*Biog. Hist. of England*, 2nd edit., pp. 180–1). The Earl of Hume possesses a portrait by Largillière, and the Earl of Crawford one by Sir P. Lely. Another portrait by Lely was presented by Charles II to Exeter, his sister's native town, and hangs in the Guildhall. There are two portraits at Versailles; one at St. Cloud, by H. Rigaud, was burnt in 1870. Platt and Turner severally engraved a picture in the possession of Earl Poulett.

[Julia Cartwright's Madame, 1894; Mrs. Everett Green's Princesses of England, vi. 399–584, 586–90; Burnet's Own Time; Macaulay's Hist.; Ludlow's Memoirs, iii. 227; Gent. Mag., July 1773, pp. 324–5; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, i. 256.] G. G.

HENRIETTA MARIA (1609–1669), queen consort of Charles I, king of Great Britain and Ireland, the youngest daughter of Henry IV of France and of his second wife, Mary de Medicis, was born at the Louvre on 15–25 Nov. 1609. As early as 1620, when the French court was anxious to draw England away from the Spanish alliance, a proposal to marry her to Charles, prince of Wales, was made by a French agent to James I, and the offer was repeated to Sir Edward Herbert, James's ambassador at Paris. The child, hearing her religion talked of as likely to raise difficulties, said that 'a wife ought to have no will but that of her husband' (Herbert's Despatch, 14 Aug. 1620, in *Harl. MS.* 1581, fol. 15; Tillière's *Memoirs*, p. 25). The proposal was allowed to drop, and when Charles saw her on his way through Paris on his journey to Madrid in 1623, either his thoughts were too full of the infanta, or Henrietta Maria, a child of thirteen, was too young to attract his attention. It was not till 1624, when the Spanish match had been discarded, that there was any serious thought of a French marriage in England.

On 15–25 Feb. 1624 Viscount Kensington arrived at Paris to sound the disposition of Louis XIII and his mother. He described the princess, then in her fifteenth year, as 'a lovely, sweet young creature,' who welcomed him with smiles. The proposed match was acceptable to the French court, and in May the Earl of Carlisle was sent to join Kensington in making arrangements for the marriage. There were many political and other difficulties to be got over, but on 12–22 Dec. the marriage treaty was sworn to at Cambridge. On 1–11 May 1625 the marriage itself was celebrated at Paris, the Duke of Chevreuse acting as proxy for the bridegroom, who was now, by his father's death, Charles I.

Henrietta Maria landed at Dover on 12–22 June, and first saw her husband on the following day. The early part of her married life was unhappy. She was only in her sixteenth year, and she had heard from her mother that her marriage was to bring relief to the English catholics, as Charles had engaged in a document, signed together with the marriage treaty, to dispense with the penal laws from which they suffered. Charles, however, in his desire to conciliate his first parliament, broke his word. Naturally the young bride felt herself cheated, and her dissatisfaction seems to have been increased by her numerous French attendants, male and female, who were almost her sole companions, and whom Charles had, by the marriage articles, bound himself to keep about her. In August, when the young couple were at Titchfield, Charles urged his wife in vain to allow him to add English ladies to her household. Early in 1626 she was supported by her brother in refusing to be crowned by a protestant bishop. Charles seems to have been eager to bring the queen into close relations with Buckingham and his family, a design which she heartily resented, and Buckingham, on the other hand, used all his influence with Charles against her; and it is even said that he reminded her on one occasion that former queens had lost their heads.

In June 1626 there was a fresh quarrel about the arrangements relating to the queen's jointure, and on 26 June–6 July, after a day spent in devotion, Henrietta Maria, walking in Hyde Park, approached Tyburn, where so many catholics had been executed, and uttered some kind of prayer, probably for the

intercession of those whom she counted as martyrs. Charles heard this in an exaggerated form, and on 31 July–10 Aug. drove all the queen's French attendants from the palace and shipped them off to France in the course of a few days. Their places were filled by English. Louis XIII complained of this breach of the marriage treaty, but sent Bassompierre over to find some compromise; and an arrangement would probably have been come to if war had not broken out between France and England on other grounds. The absence of the French attendants no doubt contributed to remove some causes of friction; but it was not till after Buckingham's murder, in 1628, that all causes of mutual dispute were removed. The reconciliation then effected was the beginning of an affection which lasted as long as they both lived.

On 13 May 1629 Henrietta Maria gave birth prematurely to her first child, a boy, who died after two hours. Her eldest surviving child, afterwards Charles II, was born on 29 May 1630. She subsequently became the mother of Mary, afterwards princess of Orange, on 4 Nov. 1631; of James, afterwards James II, on 14 Oct. 1633; of Elizabeth on 28 Jan. 1636; of Henry, afterwards duke of Gloucester, on 8 July 1640; and of Henrietta, afterwards duchess of Orleans, on 16 June 1644 (all are separately noticed). For some time after her reconciliation with her husband it was impossible to induce her to take any part in politics. She was fond of pleasure and extravagant; and though she bore ill-will to the lord treasurer, Weston, it was not on account of his political conduct, but solely on account of the difficulty she found in extracting money from him. In 1629 the French ambassador, Châteauneuf, attempted in vain to use her influence to gain his ends (Châteauneuf's Despatches, *Arch. des Aff. Etrangères, Angleterre,* xliii.) Châteauneuf found that the queen was allowed all freedom in her religion; but though Charles consented to his proposal to establish eight Capuchins in her household, he refused to allow a bishop to be introduced to preside over them, lest he should meddle in other matters. The arrival of the Capuchins was accordingly postponed to a later period. In 1630, however, she broke her rule about abstaining from politics, so far as to be rude to the Spanish ambassador Coloma, who came to England to negotiate a peace. In 1631 she quarrelled with Châteauneuf's successor, Fontenay-Mareuil, and Charles refused to support her. She had, in fact, been drawn by Châteauneuf to sympathise with the intrigues against Richelieu, in which her mother was implicated. She did not, however, give much more than her sympathy in the matter.

The queen gathered around her court the lighter elements of Charles's society. Edmund Waller sang her praises, and the empty-headed Earl of Holland, who as Viscount Kensington had carried to Paris the proposal for her marriage, was a favoured visitor in her drawing-room. In 1632 Walter Montague wrote 'The Shepherd's Pastoral,' in which she was to act on the king's birthday; and it was her part in the rehearsal of this which called out from Prynne the well-known attack on 'women actors' which cost him his ears. On 2 Feb. 1634 she welcomed the members of the Inns of Court when they came to Whitehall to present a masque as a protest against Prynne's condemnation of the stage, and she afterwards danced with some of the masquers. That her own life was thoroughly pure we have the testimony of her confessor (Conn to Barberini, *Add. MS.* 15389, fol. 196); but she was frivolous, and without any appreciation of real merit, and frequently used her influence with her husband to obtain favours for courtiers unworthy of consideration. It was the facility with which Charles complied with her desires that brought her into collision with Wentworth, who found himself hampered by her interference.

Such aid as Henrietta Maria gave to the French ambassadors was too fitful to be of much use, and for some time her interferences on behalf of the English Roman catholics were of little more avail. She kept her chapel at Somerset House open to all who chose to use it, and the Capuchin priests, who had at last been sent to officiate in it, were zealous in the work of proselytism. Through the queen's influence Gregorio Panzani, who arrived in England on 12 Dec. 1634 on a special mission from Rome, was informally received by Secretary Windebank. She took her eldest son to mass; but Panzani complained that she could not be brought to attend steadily even to the business of supporting her church. It was finally resolved that Panzani should be succeeded by George Conn [q. v.] In February 1636, however, the king took alarm, at least so far as to forbid his wife to take her eldest boy to mass. In August she accompanied the king to Oxford, where Conn, who had lately arrived, was present with Panzani. Conn gradually acquired considerable influence over her, at least so far as to bring her to support his efforts at conversion. At this time she was brought into collision with Laud, who urged the king to throw obstacles in the way of Conn's activity in converting the court ladies by putting the laws against the catholics in force. After

Charles had prepared a proclamation such as Laud required, the queen obtained a modification of it which rendered it practically valueless. At Christmas 1636 she arranged that all the new converts should receive the communion in a separate body in her chapel, in order to exhibit their numbers. 'You have now seen,' she afterwards said to Conn, 'what has come of the proclamation' (Conn's Despatches, *Addit. MSS.* 15390-1).

Conn describes her at this time as 'so full of incredible innocence that in the presence of strangers she is as modest as a girl.' 'Father Philip avers,' Conn continues, 'that she is without sin, except of omission. . . . In respect to the faith or sins of the flesh she is never tempted. When she confesses or communicates she is so absorbed as to astonish the confessor and everybody. In her bedroom no one may enter but women, with whom she sometimes retires and indulges in innocent amusements. She sometimes suffers from melancholy, and then she likes silence. When she is in trouble she turns with heart and soul to God. She has little care for the future, trusting altogether in the king. Consequently it is of more importance to gain the ministers of state, of whom she may be the patroness if she likes' (Conn to Barberini, 13–23 Aug. 1636, *Record Office Transcripts*).

Such was Henrietta Maria, light-hearted, joyous, and innocent, but apparently incapable of sustained application when her husband's troubles began. In October 1638 she had the pleasure of once more seeing her mother, who arrived in England as a fugitive. In 1639, when there was a difficulty in raising money for the impending war with the Scots, she urged the catholics to contribute towards it, and obtained from them a grant of 20,000*l.* A further suggestion made by her, that the ladies of England should make a present to the king, was less successful. After Charles had left London for the borders, Henrietta Maria was with some difficulty prevented from following him to the camp, where she hoped to prevent him from exposing himself to danger. After the first bishops' war was at an end, the queen was again active in court intrigues, hoping to obtain promotion for her friends irrespective of their qualifications for office. She pleaded unsuccessfully for the appointment of Leicester to a vacant secretaryship of state, and afterwards (early in 1640) more successfully for Vane, who was appointed at her instance, in opposition to the strongly expressed opinion of Strafford. When the Short parliament was about to meet she was naturally anxious lest it should insist on a renewal of the persecution of the catholics, and especially on the removal of Rossetti, who had lately succeeded Conn as the papal agent at her court. Charles, however, told her that he would tell parliament that her marriage treaty secured her right to hold correspondence with Rome. 'This,' she said to Rossetti, 'is not true; but the king will take this pretext to silence any one who meddles with the matter' (Rossetti to Barberini, 27 Dec.–6 Jan. 1639–40, *Record Office Transcripts*). The queen, however, was not altogether relieved, and applied to Strafford for help. As her danger increased she discovered that it was possible that Strafford, whom she had hitherto regarded as an enemy, because he refused her unreasonable requests, might be of some use to her. In April 1640 she declared openly that she considered him the most capable and faithful of her husband's servants (Montreuil to Belliévre, 30 April–10 May 1640, *Bibl. Nat. Fr.* 15995, fol. 81).

After the dissolution of the Short parliament Henrietta Maria was fully impressed with the gravity of her own and her husband's situation, but though she had been fifteen years in England, she had even less knowledge than Charles of the character and prejudices of Englishmen. She now began, doubtless with her husband's full consent, that long course of intrigues for foreign aid which did more than anything else to bring the king to the block. On 15 May Windebank asked Rossetti to write to the pope for money and men for Charles, and it is hardly possible to doubt that this was done in consequence of orders from both Charles and the queen (the question is discussed in Gardiner, *Hist. of England*, 1603–1642, ix. 135, *n.* 1). Before the end of July she learnt that the pope would do nothing unless Charles would change his religion, in which case six or eight thousand soldiers would be sent (Barberini to Rossetti, 20–30 June; Rossetti to Barberini, 31 July–10 May, *Record Office Transcripts*).

When the Long parliament met in November 1640 Henrietta Maria seconded her husband's entreaties to Strafford, on whose vigorous support she now counted, to come to London. She was herself in the utmost danger, as, though the parliamentary leaders knew nothing of her appeal to Rome for help, they knew that the court had been the centre of the machinery of conversion, which they regarded as more dangerous than it really was. She on her part treated the members of the puritan opposition as actuated only by factious and personal motives. Before the end of November 1640 she again urged the pope to send her money, specifying

the sum of 125,000*l.* as that which might be employed in corrupting members of parliament (Barberini to Rossetti, 16–26 Jan. 1641, *Record Office Transcripts*). So ready was she to snatch at any method of turning the tables upon her adversaries that she now favoured the marriage of her eldest daughter Mary to Prince William of Orange, which she had discountenanced in the preceding summer, in the hope that the bridegroom would bring with him a sum of ready money which might be useful in organising resistance to parliament, or might even conduct a body of Dutch troops to the help of the king.

With these hopes before her, Henrietta Maria set at nought the wish of parliament to expel Rossetti, and again before the end of December pressed the pope for aid. She promised that though Charles could not himself become a catholic for fear of deposition, he would grant liberty of worship to the catholics of all his kingdoms (Rossetti to Barberini, 25 Dec.–4 Jan. 1641, *Record Office Transcripts*). Early in January, however, being apparently anxious to have two strings to her bow, the queen opened a negotiation with the parliamentary leaders, offering, as far as can be now known, to admit some of them to office if they would allow Rossetti to remain. As the negotiation came to nothing at the time, it may be inferred that the proposal was rejected. Before the end of the month she found her position so difficult that on the plea of ill-health she proposed to visit France in April. It is possible, too, that she was still calculating on a favourable answer from Rome, and judged it prudent to be out of the way when the explosion came.

The queen's motives are the more difficult to disentangle, as she was living in the midst of a web of intrigue, on which it is impossible to throw complete light. In the beginning of February she was again holding interviews with the parliamentary leaders and proposing office to them, and on the 4th she sent a civil message to the House of Commons. Early in March she learnt that Richelieu not only would hear nothing of her visit to France, but was determined not to help her in any way; and about the same time she was informed by Rossetti that nothing was to be had from the pope unless the king would change his religion. She therefore turned for help in another direction. Henry Jermyn was her man of business, in whom she had the strongest confidence, and he and Sir John Suckling suggested to her a plot for bringing up the English army in the north to support the king. On 23 March, before the plan could be matured, Strafford's trial began; the queen was constantly present, and the necessity of acting quickly appeared more urgent. The plot, however, met with unexpected obstacles. The queen intended that Goring should command the army as lieutenant-general, but on the 29th it appeared that the officers of the army would not place themselves under him. On 1 April Goring betrayed the plan to the parliamentary leaders. Pym kept the secret for some time, but his knowledge led to increased vigour in the proceedings against Strafford. The queen did her best to save him, and won over some of the peers to vote for saving his life, but she could not make up her mind to abide by constitutional pressure. On 19 April Prince William of Orange arrived, bringing with him a large sum of money, the exact amount of which cannot be ascertained. All kinds of violent plans were talked of, and when rumours of these plans got abroad they were always supposed to have their centre in the queen's court.

On 2 May the marriage of the Princess Mary was celebrated. The next morning it was known that attempts had been made to deliver Strafford with the help of armed men. All London was in a state of excitement, and on 5 May Pym revealed his knowledge of the army plot. On the 6th Jermyn, Suckling, and others fled beyond sea. On the 8th the bill for Strafford's attainder was read for a third time in the House of Lords. There were also rumours that a French fleet was on its way to invade England. The queen prepared to fly to Portsmouth, and it was widely believed that she wished to take refuge in France because Jermyn was her lover, and she could not bear to live without him. By the advice of Montreuil, the French agent, she refrained from leaving Whitehall. An angry mob gathered round the palace, calling out for Strafford's execution; and when on the 9th Charles gave his consent to it, he was able to excuse the act in his own eyes by the danger to which his wife and children were exposed (the Elector Palatine to the Queen of Bohemia, 18 May, Forster, *British Statesmen*, vi. 71; the King to the Queen, 9–19 Feb., *Charles I in* 1646, Camd. Soc., p. 18).

The queen could no longer retain Rossetti in England. Before he left she again begged him, on 2 June, to obtain money—150,000*l.* was the sum she named—on any terms short of her husband's conversion. On the 26th she and the king had their last interview with him, in which she declared that as soon as the houses were adjourned the king would take measures for his own advantage (Rossetti to Barberini, 9–19 July, in *Record Office*

Transcripts). Soon after this she again talked of visiting the continent, on the plea of her ill-health. This time she was to go to Spa. The commons believed that she was about to take with her the crown jewels in order to pawn them, and took measures which effectually put a stop to the scheme for the time. She did not, however, abandon it, and when her mother left England in August she expressed her intention of following her unless times changed.

Henrietta indeed had not quite abandoned hope. The king was now in Scotland, looking forward to the re-establishment of his power in England with the help of a Scottish army. She knew well how difficult it was to carry out any such scheme without more money than Charles had at his command, and before the end of August she again pleaded with the pope for a supply. As the hopes of Scottish intervention grew dim, the prospects of forming an episcopalian party in England increased, and in October the queen's court at Oatlands was the rallying-point of such of the lords as were discontented with the progress of puritanism. On 25 Nov. she joined in her husband's triumphal reception at the Guildhall. She was, however, very angry at the strong measures taken in parliament against the catholics, and did her best to urge the king to a complete breach with his opponents. In the early part of January 1642 she believed, truly or falsely, that the parliamentary leaders intended to impeach her (Giustinian to the Doge, 7–17 Jan.; *Venetian Transcripts* in Record Office; Heenvliet to the Prince of Orange, 7–17 Jan.; Groen van Prinsterer, 2nd ser. iii. 497). It was by her and Digby that Charles was urged to make his unfortunate attempt on the five members, and it is probable that her ill-advised discovery of the plan to Lady Carlisle [see Hay, Lucy] led to its failure. When on 10 Jan. Charles left Whitehall, he was accompanied by the queen, and when on 13 Feb. he gave his consent at Canterbury to the Bishops' Exclusion Bill, he did so on her recommendation. As a catholic she had no interest in supporting the bishops of what she regarded as an heretical church. On 23 Feb. she sailed from Dover, carrying with her a great part of the crown jewels. She hoped not merely to raise money by pawning them, but to obtain armed support from Denmark and the Prince of Orange, as well as from other continental sovereigns, who would be ready, she fancied, to sustain the cause of a falling monarch. By her letters she urged the king to secure Hull, and it is probable that it was on her advice that he offered to head the army preparing for the re-conquest of Ireland, a proposal which, had it been accepted by parliament, would have given Charles a military force entirely at his disposal. She herself played her part vigorously. Before the middle of June it was known in England that she had been selling or pawning jewels at Amsterdam, and had purchased large stores of munitions of war for the king's service. Before long a vessel was despatched to the Humber with the first consignment.

After the beginning of the civil war the queen's operations were still more vigorous, but it was difficult for her to keep her plans secret, and on 26 Nov. parliament learnt from an intercepted letter that the Prince of Orange had advanced her money, and that she had either sent, or had ready to send, no less than 1,200,000*l.* for her husband's service. It further learnt that she was to land in person on the east coast with an armed force. She actually set sail on 2 Feb. 1643 with a large sum of money, reckoned, probably with exaggeration, at 2,000,000*l.* She was overtaken by a violent storm, but maintained her high courage. 'Comfort yourselves,' she said to the frightened ladies; 'queens of England are never drowned.' She was driven back to the Dutch coast, but put out again, and landed at Bridlington Quay on the 22nd. Though she brought no troops with her, her vessels were loaded with warlike stores; and early in the morning of the 23rd a parliamentary squadron, under Captain Batten, attempted to destroy them. The shot flew into the houses of the port, and the queen, springing from her bed, fled for safety, but returned to save her lapdog. Finally she took refuge with her ladies in a ditch, while the shot flew over her head (*Mémoires de Mme. de Motteville*, i. 210). On 5 March she set out for York, the headquarters of the royalists in the north. Here she was visited by Montrose and Hamilton, each anxious to win her support for their respective policies in Scotland [see Graham, James, first Marquis of Montrose, and Hamilton, James, first Duke of Hamilton]. Whatever may have been her personal predilections, she was bound by her husband's orders, and rejected the warlike pleadings of Montrose. On 23 May she was impeached by the House of Commons.

The threads of Charles's foreign policy ran through the queen's hands, and on 27 May she advised him to abandon Orkney and Shetland to the king of Denmark in return for the assistance of a fleet and army (the queen to the king, 27 May, in Mrs. Green, *Letters of Henrietta Maria*). In England she won over Sir Hugh Cholmley and the

two Hothams, who, though they were in the service of the parliament, offered to betray to her Hull and Lincoln.

On 16 June Henrietta Maria arrived at Newark at the head of a small army which she was conducting to her husband. She lingered there in hopes of the surrender of Hull and Lincoln. On the 29th the two Hothams were arrested and their design was frustrated. On 3 July 'her she-majesty generalissima, and extremely diligent with 150 waggons to govern in case of battle,' as she described herself, finding that her plan of surprising Lincoln had also failed, set out for Oxford. She was met by Rupert on the 4th at Stratford-on-Avon, where she was the guest of Shakespeare's daughter [see under HALL, JOHN, 1575–1635]. On the 13th she met her husband at Edgehill. Her first request was that he would raise Jermyn to the peerage. If the scandals afloat had had any foundation, it is hardly likely that she would have called attention to them in this way, and still less likely that she would have slaved night and day as she did in the service of a husband to whom, if rumour was to be credited, she had been unfaithful. On 14 July the united pair rode into Oxford.

Well-intentioned as the queen was, she had too little knowledge of England to render her advice other than harmful to her husband. She was all for foreign alliances and for bringing into the country armies from Ireland and the continent. She is said to have been vehemently opposed to the siege of Gloucester, and in this case the event has been held to justify her advice. She was certainly most imprudent in treating with rudeness the peers Bedford, Holland, and Clare, who deserted parliament and sought to make their peace with the king. It was a time when Charles's cause seemed likely to be triumphant. Later in the year his strength declined, and the plans for foreign assistance again assumed prominence. In the beginning of 1644 the queen favoured a proposed marriage between the Prince of Wales and a daughter of the Prince of Orange, which, as she hoped, would lead to a Dutch intervention in the king's favour (Jermyn to Heenvliet, 12–22 Feb., in GROEN VAN PRINSTERER, 2nd ser. iv. 98). Before long the position at Oxford appeared so insecure, that it was resolved that Henrietta Maria should seek a safe refuge when the king left for the campaign, and on April 17 she actually set out for Exeter, where she gave birth to her youngest child Henrietta. Her health suffered, and frightened at the approach of the army of Essex, who refused her a safe-conduct to Bath, she made her way to Falmouth harbour, whence on 14 July she sailed for France. A parliamentary vessel fired into the one in which she was, but on the 16th she landed unharmed at Brest.

The bad state of the queen's health made it necessary for her to visit the baths of Bourbon. Here she was attended by Madame de Motteville, sent to her by the queen regent, and was visited by her brother Gaston. When she was sufficiently recovered she was established before the end of August at St. Germains, and received from the queen regent a pension of twelve thousand crowns a month. Her first object, however, was to assist her husband, and she stripped herself of her remaining jewels and of the equipage beseeming her rank in order to carry out this object. Something, too, was gained by the sale of tin forwarded from the Cornish mines. Nor did she desist from pushing various political schemes of the same kind as those which had so often failed before, and she had not been long at St. Germains before she gave her confidence to a jesuit named O'Hartegan, who had come as an agent of the Irish confederate catholics to urge Mazarin to support them. The queen was for some time hopeful of obtaining large sums from Mazarin, with the help of which an Irish army might be launched against England, but Mazarin had no money to apply to such purposes.

Another scheme which occupied Henrietta Maria in the closing weeks of 1644 and in the beginning of 1645 was the gaining of the Duke of Lorraine, who at last promised to bring ten thousand men to Charles's aid. At the same time she pushed on the negotiation for her son's marriage with the daughter of the Prince of Orange, the consideration for which was to be the loan of ships to transfer the duke's army into England. Before the end of April, however, the Dutch refused to allow the duke to pass through their territory, and, as the French would not allow him to go through theirs, the prospect of receiving help from him had to be abandoned. In May 1645 Rinuccini arrived in Paris on his way to Ireland as papal nuncio, but the queen would have little to do with him, and preferred to send Sir Kenelm Digby to Rome in June to negotiate independently with Pope Innocent X for pecuniary aid to the Irish catholics.

A great part at least of these secret negotiations was published when copies of Charles's letters to his wife fell into the hands of parliament after Naseby, but Henrietta Maria did not lose confidence. In October 1645 she listened to Sir Robert Moray, who had come to Paris to plan an alliance between Charles and the Scots on the basis

of the acceptance of presbyterianism by the king, but she still looked forward too hopefully to the help of the continental protestants to attach much weight to these overtures, to the chief of which she was compelled to give a reluctant consent. When in December Charles was planning one last desperate campaign, it was on the landing of a French force supported by money forwarded at the queen's entreaty, by French clergy, that he mainly relied.

Early in 1646 the queen, discovering that there was little chance of her getting much assistance from Rome, turned to the Scottish alliance. After the king placed himself in the hands of the Scots and was removed to Newcastle, her efforts to persuade her husband to give up his scruples about abandoning episcopacy were unceasing. In June 1646 she obtained possession of the person of her eldest son, who was, much against the will of Hyde and the other supporters of a purely English policy, removed from Jersey by her orders, confirmed by those of his father. In July, when Belliévre was going on a mission from the French government to Charles, the queen sent to him a memoir for his guidance, which had been drawn up by Digby, and which was too fantastic to be reckoned as a practical scheme. A little later she urged Charles to agree with the Scots on the basis of presbyterianism without the covenant. Her own letters during this year have for the most part been lost, but her opinions can be gathered from the despatches of her ministers, and one characteristic letter written by her on 9 Oct. has been preserved. 'If you are lost,' she wrote to Charles, 'the bishops have no resource; but if you can again place yourself at the head of an army we can restore them to their sees. . . . Preserve the militia and never abandon it. By that all will come back to you. God will send you means to your restoration, and of this there is already some little hope' (the queen to the king, 9 Oct. 1646, in *Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 271). She was in fact once more looking to Mazarin for aid, thinking that the war between France and Spain would soon draw to a close, and that he would then be free to help her. It is hardly to be doubted that she was ready to purchase that help by surrendering the Channel Islands to France.

In the course of 1646 Henrietta Maria recovered her youngest daughter, Henrietta, who was brought from England by Lady Morton in the disguise of a beggar. Her joy did not cause her to forget her anxiety for her husband. Money was before all things needful if the queen's many schemes were to come to anything, and one of her first objects now was to obtain a rich wife for her son. The Dutch marriage treaty having broken down, she urged the young Charles, a boy of fifteen, to make love to 'La Grande Mademoiselle,' the daughter and heiress of her brother Gaston. The lady was too old to care for such youthful courtship, and this plan, like so many others of the queen's, came to nothing. In the course of 1647 she sent Sir Kenelm Digby back to Rome [see DIGBY, SIR KENELM], and she employed an agent, Winter Grant, in Ireland (*Carte MSS.*), in both cases in the hope of obtaining Irish assistance for Charles. In 1648 she took an active part both in the negotiations which led to that combination between the Irish catholics and the royalists, which brought down on them the sword of Cromwell in the following year, and in those which led to the Prince of Wales placing himself at the head of the fleet which revolted from the parliament, and which would, if his plans had not been cut short by Hamilton's defeat at Preston, have led to his transferring himself to the camp of the Scots. She was in correspondence with her second son, James, in England, urging him to effect his escape, and had the satisfaction of learning that it was successfully accomplished.

In the summer of 1648, when the troubles of the Fronde were becoming serious, Henrietta Maria removed to the Louvre. The French court had enough to do to take care of itself, and about 21–31 Dec. Cardinal de Retz found the queen of England in a state verging on destitution, taking care of her little Henrietta, whom she kept in bed for want of means to light a fire (DE RETZ, *Mémoires*, ed. Champollion-Figeac, i. 269; Miss Strickland, who tells the story from De Retz, gives a wrong date). Bad news from England, however, occupied the queen more than her own suffering, and on 27 Dec.–6 Jan. she wrote to the French ambassador in England, asking him to apply for passports to enable her to return to plead for her husband's life (the queen to Grignon, 27 Dec.–6 Jan. 1649, in STRICKLAND, *Lives of the Queens of England*, viii. 145). On 8–18 Feb. she received the news of his execution.

With her husband's death Henrietta Maria's political career came practically to an end. The troubles of the Fronde were at their height, and for some little time she retired into a Carmelite nunnery in the Faubourg St. Jacques. In the course of the summer of 1649, after she had left her retreat, she received a visit from her eldest son, now known by his supporters as Charles II. When in 1650 he started on his expedition to Scot-

land, she did her utmost to detain him, fearing for him the fate which had befallen his father. After his return, in consequence of his defeat at Worcester in 1651, she again vainly urged his suit to 'La Grande Mademoiselle,' whose wealth was more than ever desirable in the straitened circumstances of the English royal family.

The blank left in the queen's life by the cessation of political action was in some measure filled up by anxiety for the spiritual welfare of her children. Neither Charles nor James could be won to their mother's church, but the little Henrietta was educated by her as a Roman catholic. On 17 Jan. 1653 the English council of state gave leave (*Proceedings of the Council of State*, Record Office) to her youngest son, the Duke of Gloucester, to go abroad, and in 1654 she strenuously set to work to convert him. But she was forced by the orders of Charles II to allow him to leave France and to place himself under the protection of his eldest brother [see more fully under HENRY, DUKE OF GLOUCESTER]. Such proceedings naturally completed the alienation which had long been growing up between her and the thoroughly English counsellors of her son, such as Hyde and Nicholas.

In 1655 Henrietta Maria, having failed to convert her elder children, threw herself into matrimonial projects on behalf of her daughter Henrietta, whom she wished to marry to Louis XIV, though the young king had no fancy for her. She was engaged, however, in 1660 to Louis's brother Philip, duke of Orleans [see under HENRIETTA or HENRIETTA ANNE]. After the Restoration Henrietta Maria returned to England in October 1660, partly to try to get a portion for her daughter, and partly because she was vehemently desirous of breaking off a marriage which had been secretly contracted between her second son, the Duke of York, and Anne Hyde [q. v.] In the first object she was successful, but in the second she had to give way. She herself lived in state at Somerset House on 60,000*l.* a year, half of which had been granted by parliament, and half by the king. Roman catholic service was again performed in her chapel.

In January 1661 Henrietta Maria set out for France, taking with her the Princess Henrietta, who was married on 31 March to the Duke of Orleans. On 28 July 1662 the queen returned to England, taking up her abode at Greenwich till she was able to move into Somerset House, which had been undergoing certain alterations. When the alterations were completed, she established herself in her own residence, but she did not find herself at ease in England. She began to complain of the climate, and it is probable that she felt uncomfortable amidst a generation in which her own sorrows awoke but little sympathy. At all events, on 24 June 1665, she again left London, and never returned to England. Her health was failing, and she retired to her château at Colombes, near Paris. There, on the morning of 21–31 Aug. 1669, she took an opiate by the order of her physicians, and never woke again. She was buried (12 Sept.) in the church of St. Denis, near Paris, in the burying-place of the kings of France. Her funeral sermon was preached by Bossuet. The statement that she had been married to Jermyn after her husband's death does not appear to rest on sufficient evidence.

Vandyck painted many portraits of Henrietta Maria during her husband's lifetime, and a very great number of them are scattered over England. One of these now belongs to the Duke of Northumberland, another (repainted by Sir Joshua Reynolds) to the Earl of Ashburnham, a third to the Earl of Denbigh, and a fourth (with Charles I) to the Duke of Sutherland. A portrait by Claude Le Fevre (in the possession of Alfred Morrison, esq.) represents her in her old age.

[The main authorities for Henrietta Maria's Life in England are notices in contemporary letters among the English State Papers and in the despatches of foreign ambassadors, especially in those of Panzani, Conn, and Rossetti, the papal agents, transcripts of which are preserved in the British Museum or the Public Record Office. References to the more important of these will be found in the notes to Gardiner's Hist. of England, 1603–42, and Hist. of the Great Civil War. Many interesting particulars may be gathered from the Memoirs of Father Cyprien de Gamache (of which a translation was published in the Court and Times of Charles I, 1848), and from the Memoirs of Mademoiselle de Montpensier and Madame de Motteville. See also Bossuet's Funeral Sermon, and the notes on which that sermon was founded, furnished by Madame de Motteville, and published by M. Hanoteaux in the Miscellany of the Camden Society, vol. viii. There are also Memoirs of Henrietta Maria, 1671, and a modern biography of her in the eighth volume of Miss Strickland's Lives of the Queens of England.] S. R. G.

HENRY I (1068–1135), king, fourth son of William the Conqueror and Matilda, was born, it is said, at Selby in Yorkshire (*Monasticon*, iii. 485; FREEMAN, *Norman Conquest*, iv. 231, 791), in the latter half of 1068, his mother having been crowned queen on the previous Whitsunday (ORDERIC, p. 510). As the son of a crowned king and queen of England he was regarded by the English as naturally qualified to become their king; he was an English ætheling, and

is spoken of as 'clito,' which was used as an equivalent title (*ib.* p. 689; *Brevis Relatio*, p. 9; comp. *Gesta Regum*, v. 390). He was brought up in England (*Cont.* WILLIAM OF JUMIÈGES, viii. 10), and received an unusually good education, of which he took advantage, for he was studious and did not in after life forget what he had learnt (ORDERIC, p. 665; *Gesta Regum*, u. s.) The idea that he understood Greek and translated 'Æsop's Fables' into English is founded solely on a line in the 'Ysopet' of Marie de France, who lived in England in the reign of Henry III, but it is extremely unlikely, and there is so much uncertainty as to what Marie really wrote or meant in the passage in question that it is useless to build any theory upon it (*Poésies de Marie de France*, par B. de Roquefort, i. 33–44, ii. 401; Professor Freeman seems to think that the idea is fairly tenable, *Norman Conquest*, iv. 229, 792-4). It is certain that he understood Latin (ORDERIC, p. 812), and could speak English easily (*William Rufus*, i. pref. viii). At least as early as the thirteenth century he was called 'clerk,' the origin of the name Beauclerc (WYKES, iv. 11; *Norman Conquest*, iv. 792). While he was with his father at Laigle in Normandy, in 1077, when the Conqueror was on bad terms with his eldest son Robert, he and his brother, William Rufus, went across to Robert's lodgings in the castle, played dice with their followers in an upper room, made a great noise, and threw water on Robert and his men who were below. Robert ran up with Alberic and Ivo of Grantmesnil to avenge the insult, a disturbance followed, and the Conqueror had to interfere to make peace (ORDERIC, p. 545). His mother at her death in 1083 left Henry heir of all her possessions in England, but it is evident that he did not receive anything until his father's death (*ib.* p. 510). The next year, when his father and brothers were in Normandy, he spent Easter by his father's order at the monastery of Abingdon, the expenses of the festival being borne by Robert of Oily (*Chron. de Abingdon*, ii. 12). At the Whitsuntide assembly of 1086 his father dubbed him knight at Westminster, and he was armed by Archbishop Lanfranc. He was with his father when the Conqueror lay dying the next year at Rouen, and, on hearing his father's commands and wishes about his dominions and possessions, asked what there was for him. 'I give thee 5,000*l.*,' was the answer. 'But what,' he said, 'can I do with the money if I have no place to live in?' The Conqueror bade him be patient and wait his turn, for the time would come when he should be richer and greater than his brothers. The money thus left had been his mother's, and he went off at once to secure the treasure. He returned for his father's funeral at Caen.

Robert of Normandy, who was in want of money, asked Henry for some of his treasure; Henry refused, and the duke then offered to sell or pledge him some part of his dominions. He accordingly bought the Avranchin and the Côtentin, along with Mont St. Michel, for 3,000*l.*, and ruled his new territory well and vigorously (ORDERIC, p. 665). In 1088 he went over to England, and requested Rufus to hand over to him his mother's lands. Rufus received him graciously, and granted him seisin of the lands, but when he left the country granted them to another. Henry returned to Normandy in the autumn in the company of Robert of Bellême, and the duke, acting on the advice of his uncle, Bishop Odo, seized him and shut him up in prison at Bayeux, where he remained for six months, for Odo made the duke believe that Henry was plotting with Rufus to injure him (*ib.* p. 673). In the spring of the following year the duke released him at the request of the Norman nobles, and he went back to his county, which Robert seems to have occupied during his imprisonment, at enmity with both his brothers. He employed himself in strengthening the defences of his towns, and attached a number of his nobles to himself, among whom were Hugh of Chester, the lord of Avranches, Richard of Redvers, and the lords of the Côtentin generally. When the citizens of Rouen revolted against their duke in favour of Rufus in November 1090, Henry came to Robert's help, not so much probably for Robert's sake, as because he was indignant at seeing a city rise against its lord (*William Rufus*, i. 248). He joined Robert in the castle, and headed the nobles who gathered to suppress the movement. The rebellious party among the citizens was routed, and Conan, its leader, was taken prisoner. Henry made him come with him to the top of the tower, and in bitter mockery bade him look out and see how fair a land it was which he had striven to subject to himself. Conan confessed his disloyalty and prayed for mercy; all his treasure should be given for his life. Henry bade him prepare for 'speedy death.' Conan pleaded for a confessor. Henry's anger was roused, and with both hands he pushed Conan through the window, so he fell from the tower and perished (ORDERIC, p. 690; *Gesta Regum*, v. 392). In the early part of the next year Robert and William made peace, and agreed that Cherbourg and Mont St. Michel, which both belonged to Henry, should pass to the English king, and the rest of his dominions to the Norman

duke. Up to this time Henry had been enabled to keep his position mainly by the mutual animosity of William and Robert. Now both his brothers attacked him at once. He no longer held the balance between them in Normandy, and the lords of his party fell away from him. He shut himself up in Mont St. Michel, and held it against his brothers, who laid siege to it about the middle of Lent, each occupying a position on either side of the bay. The besieged garrison engaged in several skirmishes on the mainland (Flor. Worc.) Their water was exhausted, and Henry sent to the duke representing his necessity, and bidding him decide their quarrel by arms and not by keeping him from water. Robert allowed the besieged to have water. After fifteen days Henry offered to surrender if he and his men might march out freely. He was accordingly allowed to evacuate the place honourably (Orderic, p. 697).

The surrender of Mont St. Michel left Henry landless and friendless, and for some months he wandered about, taking shelter first in Brittany and then in the Vexin. In August he accompanied his two brothers to England, and apparently joined in the expedition against Malcolm of Scotland (*Gesta Regum*, iv. 310; *Historiæ Dunelm. Scriptores Tres*, p. xxii; *William Rufus*, ii. 535–8). Then he probably resumed his wandering life, travelling about attended only by a clerk, a knight, and three armed followers. Apparently at the end of 1092 he received a message from the men of Domfront inviting him to become their lord. He was received at Domfront by Archard, the chief man of the town, who had instigated his fellow-townsmen to revolt against Robert of Bellême, their former lord. Henry promised that he would never give up the town to any other lord, and would never change its laws and customs (Orderic, pp. 698, 788). Domfront, situated on the Varenne, dominated part of the border of Normandy towards Maine; lies not far to the east of Henry's old county, and was a place of great strength (for geographical description see *William Rufus*, i. 319). The interests of Henry and Rufus were now one; both alike desired to win all the parts of Normandy they could from the duke. Henry from his new fortress carried on constant war against the duke and Robert of Bellême; before long he regained a large part of his old territory in the west (*ib.* p. 321), and in doing so certainly acted with the goodwill of Rufus, though there appear to have been some hostilities between them (Orderic, p. 706; too much weight must not be given to this passage; in the first place it is rather vague and may apply to an earlier period, and in the second a war such as that which Henry was carrying on, consisting of attacks on single towns and castles, was certain to lead to quarrels with others besides those immediately concerned). Some places in his old county yielded to him out of affection, for, as the people of Domfront had discerned, he was a good lord, others he took by force of arms, and his old friends and followers again joined him. In 1094 he received an invitation from Rufus, who was then carrying on open war against Robert in Normandy, to meet him with Hugh of Chester at Eu, and because the duchy was in too disturbed a state for them to pass through it safely, Rufus sent ships to bring them (*A.-S. Chron.* sub an.) They sailed, however, to Southampton, and waited at London for the king, who met them there shortly after Christmas. Henry stayed with Rufus until Lent, and then returned to Normandy with a large supply of money, and carried on war against Robert with constant success (*ib.* an. 1095). When Normandy passed into the possession of Rufus in 1096, Henry joined him and remained with him, receiving from him the counties of Coutances and Bayeux, with the exception of the city of Bayeux and the town of Caen, and having further committed to his charge the castle of Gisors, which Rufus built on the frontier against France (*Cont.* William of Jumièges, viii. 7).

On 2 Aug. 1100 Henry was hunting in the New Forest, when men came hastening to him one after another telling him of the death of Rufus. According to popular belief he had shortly before gone into a hut to mend his bowstring, and an old woman had declared that she had learnt by augury that he would soon become king. When he heard of his brother's death, it is said that he grieved much, and went to where his body lay (Wace, ll. 10105–38). In reality he spurred at once to Winchester, where the royal treasure was kept, and demanded the keys of the treasury from the guards (Orderic, p. 782). William of Breteuil refused to deliver them, declaring that, as Robert was his father's first-born, he was the rightful heir. The dispute waxed hot, and men came running to the spot, and took the count's part (Professor Freeman's assumption that these men were Englishmen as opposed to Normans seems unwarranted). Henry clapped his hand on his sword, drew it, and declared that no one should stand between him and his father's sceptre. Friends and nobles gathered round him, and the treasury was delivered over to him. The next day such of the witan as were at hand met in council, and after some

opposition chose Henry as king, chiefly owing to the influence of Henry Beaumont, earl of Warwick (*Gesta Regum*, v. 393). As king-elect he bestowed the see of Winchester, which Rufus had kept vacant since January 1098, on William Giffard [q. v.]; he then rode to London, and was crowned at Westminster on Sunday, 5 Aug., by Maurice, bishop of London, for Archbishop Anselm [q. v.] was then in exile. Thomas, archbishop of York, hastened from the north to perform the ceremony, but came too late. When he complained of this as an infringement of his right, the king and the bishops told him that it was necessary to hasten the coronation for the sake of the peace of the kingdom (Hugh the Chantor, ii. 107). At his coronation he swore to give peace to the church and people, to do justice, and to establish good law. On the same day he published a charter in which, after declaring that he had been made king by the 'common concent of the barons,' he forbade the evil customs introduced during the last reign. The church was to be free, its offices and revenues neither sold nor farmed, and the feudal incidents of relief, marriage, and wardship were no longer to be abused by the king as instruments of oppression. As he did by his tenants-in-chief so were they to do by their tenants, a provision which may be said to have been founded on the law of his father that all men, of what lord soever they held, owed the king allegiance, a provision wholly contrary to the feudal idea. The coinage was to be reformed, and justice done on those who made or kept bad money. Wills of personalty were permitted. Men who incurred forfeiture were no longer to be forced to be at the king's mercy. Knights who held by knight-service were to have their demesne lands free of tax, and were to be ready both with horses and arms to serve the king and defend his realm. Good peace was to be kept throughout the kingdom, and the 'law of King Edward,' with the amendments of the Conqueror, was restored. The forests were, with the common consent of the barons, to remain as they were in the days of the king's father (*Select Charters*, pp. 95–8). This charter was taken by the barons in the reign of John as the basis of their demands. Henry also wrote a letter to Anselm inviting him to return, and declaring that he committed himself to the counsel of the archbishop and of those others whose right it was to advise him (*Epp.* iii. 41). There was great joy among the people at his accession, and they shouted loudly at his coronation, for they believed that good times were at last come again, and saw in their new king the 'Lion of Justice' of Merlin's prophecy (*Gesta Regum*, v. 393; Orderic, pp. 783, 887).

Henry was thirty-two at his accession. He was of middle height, broad-chested, strong, stoutly built, and in his later years decidedly fat (Orderic, p. 901). His hair was black and lay thickly above his forehead, and his eyes had a calm and soft look. On fitting occasions his talk was mirthful, and no press of business robbed him of his cheerfulness. Caring little what he ate or drank, he was temperate, and blamed excess in others (*Gesta Regum*, v. 412). He was, however, exceedingly licentious, and was the father of a large number of natural children by many mistresses. At the same time he was free from the abominable vices which Rufus had practised, and, sensual as he was, his accession was at once followed by a reform in the habits of the court (*ib.* p. 393). In common with all his house he was devoted to hunting, and one of his lords who quarrelled with him gave him the nickname of 'Pie-de-Cerf,' because of his love of slaying deer (Wace, l. 10566). From the studies of his youth he acquired an abiding taste for books. He formed a collection of wild beasts at Woodstock, where he often resided (*Gesta Regum*, v. 409; Henry of Huntingdon, pp. 244, 300). He was an active, industrious king, and when in England constantly moved about, visiting different places in the southern and central parts of the kingdom, though he seems very seldom to have gone north of the Humber. In his progresses the arrangements of his court were orderly, for he was a man of method; there were no sudden changes of plan, and people brought their goods to the places on his route, certain that the court would arrive and stay as had been announced, and that they would find a market. The morning he gave to affairs of state and to hearing causes; the rest of his day to amusement (*De Nugis Curialium*, p. 210). He was not without religion. Reading Abbey he founded (*ib.* p. 209; *Gesta Regum*, v. 413; *Monasticon*, iv. 28); he completed the foundation of the abbey of Austin canons at Carlisle; he formed the see of Carlisle (Creighton, *Carlisle*, pp. 31–5; John of Hexham, col. 257; *Waverley Annals*, ap. *Annales Monast.* ii. 223); Cirencester Abbey, and Dunstable (*Dunstable Annals*, *ib.* iii. 15) and Southwyke priories, all for Austin canons, were founded by him (*Monasticon*, vi. 175, 238, 243), together with some other houses. He was a benefactor to some older English foundations, and rebuilt many churches in Normandy which suffered during his wars. He was liberal to pilgrims and to the military orders in Palestine (*Cont.* William

OF JUMIÈGES, viii. 32), and seems to have treated clergy of holy life with respect. Contemporaries were much impressed by his wisdom; he did not love war, and preferred to gain his ends by craft. An unforgiving enemy, he was said to be an equally steadfast friend. He was, however, such a thorough dissembler that no one could be sure of his favour; and Robert Bloet [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln, declared that when he praised any one he was sure to be plotting that person's destruction (*De Contemptu Mundi*). He was cruel, and his cruelties proceeded from a cold-hearted disregard of human suffering. Policy rather than feeling guided his actions. Without being miserly, he was avaricious, and the people suffered much from his exactions, which, though apparently not exorbitant in amount, were levied with pitiless regularity alike in times of scarcity and plenty. His justice was stern. Unlike his father, he caused thieves, robbers, and other malefactors to be hanged, and sometimes inflicted such sweeping punishments that the innocent must have suffered along with the guilty. Criminals were constantly blinded and mutilated, though in his later years he often substituted heavy fines for these punishments. He strictly enforced the forest laws; no one was allowed, except as a special privilege, to hunt on his own land or to diminish the size of his woods; all dogs in the neighbourhood of a forest were maimed, and little difference was made between the slayer of a deer and of a man (ORDERIC, p. 813; WILLIAM OF NEWBURGH, i. c. 3). On the whole, however, Henry's harsh administration of justice was good for the country; while it brought suffering to the few, it gave peace and security to the many. His despotism was strong as well as stern; no offender was too powerful to be reached by the law. Private war he put down peremptorily, and peace and order were enforced everywhere. He exalted the royal authority, and kept the barons well under control, both by taking sharp measures against those who offended him, and by choosing his counsellors and chief officers from a lower rank, raising up a number of new men, whom he enriched and ennobled in order to make them a counterpoise to the power of the great houses of the Conquest (ORDERIC, p. 805). Although he kept a large number of stipendiary soldiers, to whom he was a liberal master (*Cont.* WILLIAM OF JUMIÈGES, viii. 22), he was persuaded by Anselm to sharply restrain them from injuring the people, as they had done in his brother's time, and as they did in the earlier years of his own reign (EADMER, *Historia Novorum*, iv. col. 470). Trade was benefited by his restoration of the coinage, and the severity with which he punished those who issued bad money or used false measures; he is said to have made the length of his own arm the standard of measure throughout the kingdom (*Gesta Regum*, v. 411). The peace and order which he established were highly valued by the people, and the native chronicler, though he makes many moans over his exactions, yet, writing after his death, and looking back in a time of disorder to the strong government of the late reign, says of him: 'Good man he was, and great awe there was of him. No one durst misdo another in his time. Peace he made for man and deer. Whoso bare his burden of gold and silver no man durst say to him aught but good' (*Anglo-Saxon Chron.* sub an. 1135; for Henry's character, both as a man and as a king, see more at large in *Norman Conquest*, v. 153–61, 839–45, where full references are given; also STUBBS, *Constitutional History*, vol. i. secs. 110–12).

In the first days of his reign Henry imprisoned, in the Tower of London, Ranulf Flambard [q. v.], bishop of Durham, the evil minister of Rufus, and began to appoint abbots to the abbeys which his brother had kept vacant in order to enjoy their revenues. He met Anselm at Salisbury, on his return to England about Michaelmas, and required him to do homage as his predecessor had done, and receive back from him the temporalities of the see, which were then in the king's hands. Anselm refused, and Henry, who could not afford to quarrel with him, and would probably in any case have been unwilling to do so, agreed to delay the matter, in order that the pope might be consulted whether he could so far change his decrees as to bring them into accordance with the ancient custom of the kingdom. In this dispute as to the question of investiture [for which see under ANSELM] Henry took his stand on the rights of his crown as handed down by his predecessors, and on the undoubted usages of his realm. He made no new demand; the innovation was introduced by Anselm, who, in obedience to papal instructions, refused to accept the temporalities from Henry, as he had accepted them from Rufus, and as former archbishops had accepted them from former kings. Nor did Henry make the quarrel a personal matter; he did not persecute the archbishop, or thwart him in the exercise of his office, as Rufus had done. He behaved throughout with a due regard to law, and on the whole acted fairly, though he naturally availed himself of every lawful means to gain his point. He was urged by his coun-

sellors, and especially by the bishops, to marry and reform his life. He had for some time been in love with Eadygyth (Edith) or Matilda [q. v.], daughter of Malcolm Canmore, king of Scotland, by Margaret, daughter of Edward the Exile, son of Edmund Ironside [q. v.] Matilda had been brought up in the convent at Romsey, and many people declared that she had taken the veil. Anselm, however, pronounced that she was not a nun, and married her to the king, and crowned her queen in Westminster Abbey on 11 Nov. 1100. The English were delighted to see their king take a wife of 'England's right kingly kin' (*A.-S. Chronicle*, a. 1100). Before long, his example was followed by others, and intermarriages between Normans and English became common. They were encouraged by Henry, who by this and other means did all he could to promote the amalgamation of the two races within his kingdom (*De Nugis Curialium*, p. 209). His efforts were so successful that he has been called the 'refounder of the English nation' (*William Rufus*, ii. 455). For a while he devoted himself to his queen, but before long returned to his old mode of life. His marriage was not pleasing to the Norman nobles, who knew his early misfortunes, and as yet held him in little respect; they sneered at the domestic life of the king and queen, calling them by the English names Godric and Godgifu (Godiva). Henry heard their sneers but said nothing (*Gesta Regum*, v. 394; Henry of Huntingdon, p. 236). Already they were plotting against him in favour of Robert, who had returned from the crusade, and had again resumed his government, such as it was, of Normandy, though Henry kept the castles which he held in virtue of his grant from Rufus. Some hostilities were carried on in Normandy between his men and the duke's. At Christmas the king held his court at Westminster, and there received Louis, who had lately been made joint king of France by his father, Philip. While Louis was with him a letter came from Bertrada, Philip's adulterous wife, purporting to have been sent by Philip, and requesting Henry to keep Louis in lifelong imprisonment. Henry, however, sent his guest home with many presents (Symeon of Durham, ii. 232; Orderic, p. 813, places this visit under 1103. Symeon's date seems better; comp. *Recueil des Historiens*, xii. 878, 956). At Christmastide Flambard escaped from the Tower and fled to Normandy, where he stirred up Robert against his brother. During the spring of 1101 the conspiracy of the Norman nobles against the king spread rapidly, and when the Whitsun assembly met it was known that Robert was about to make an invasion. A large number both of nobles and of the people generally came to the assembly to profess their loyalty. Henry and the nobles met with mutual suspicions. Among the nobles only Robert FitzHamon, Richard of Redvers, Roger Bigot, Robert of Meulan, and his brother Henry, earl of Warwick, were steadfast to him; all the rest were more or less on Robert's side. The English people and the bishops were loyal, and by the advice of Anselm Henry renewed his promises of good government (*Gesta Regum*, v. 394; Eadmer, *Historia Novorum*, iii. col. 430). He gathered a large army, and was joined by Anselm in person. With him he went to Pevensey, and sent a fleet to intercept the invaders. Some of the seamen were persuaded to join the duke, who landed near Portsmouth on 20 July. Henry advanced to meet him, and though some of his lords, and among them Robert of Bellême, now earl of Shrewsbury, deserted him, many were kept from following their example by the influence of Anselm. The king and the duke met at Alton in Hampshire (Wace, l. 10393). Henry's army was largely composed of Englishmen. He rode round their battalions, telling them how to meet the shock of a cavalry charge, and they called to him to let them engage the Normans. No battle took place; for the brothers had an interview, were reconciled, and came to terms. Henry agreed to give up all he held in Normandy except Domfront, which he kept according to his promise to the townsmen, to restore the lands in England which Robert's adherents had forfeited, and to pay the duke three thousand marks a year. Robert renounced his claim on England and on homage from Henry, and both agreed that if either should die without leaving an heir born in wedlock the other should succeed to his dominions (*A.-S. Chronicle*, sub an.; Orderic, p. 788). The duke went back to Normandy, and Henry bided his time to take vengeance on the lords who had risen against him. By degrees one after another at various times and by various means he brought them to judgment and punished them (*ib.* p. 804). One of them, Ivo of Grantmesnil, began to carry on war in England on his own account, was cited before the king's court, and was forced to part with his lands for the benefit of the king's counsellor, Robert of Meulan, and to go on a crusade.

Henry now prepared to deal with Robert of Bellême, the most powerful noble in his kingdom, and his enemy alike in England and in Normandy. He knew that while Robert remained lord of so many strong fortresses, and held an almost independent position in

the Severn country, where he could easily find Welsh allies, it was hopeless to attempt to carry out his design of enforcing order and of humbling the great feudatories. His war with the earl [for particulars see BELLÊME, ROBERT OF] was the principal crisis in his reign. Not only did Robert's wealth and dominions make him a dangerous foe, but the chief men in Henry's army also sympathised with him. Henry depended on the loyalty of men of lower degree. In fighting out his own quarrel he was also fighting against the foremost representative of a feudal nobility, which would, if triumphant, have trampled alike on the crown, the lesser landholders, and the nation generally. The shouts which were raised on the surrender of Shrewsbury, the earl's last stronghold in England, and the song which celebrated his banishment, show that the people knew that the king's victory insured safety for his subjects. During the early part of the war the earl received help from the Welsh under Jorwerth and his two brothers, who ruled as Robert's vassals in Powys and the present Cardigan. The king won Jorwerth over to his side by promising him large territories free of homage, and he persuaded his countrymen to desert the earl and uphold the king. When, however, he claimed the fulfilment of Henry's promise, it was refused, and in 1103 he was brought to trial at Shrewsbury and imprisoned.

It is characteristic of the spirit in which Henry carried on his dispute with Anselm that while in 1102 he allowed the archbishop to hold his synod at Westminster, he in 1103 banished William Giffard [q. v.], the bishop-elect of Winchester, for refusing to receive consecration from Gerard [q. v.] of York. He was anxious for a settlement of the question, and willingly gave Anselm license to go to Rome. Henry was relieved from some anxiety by the death of Magnus Barefoot, king of Norway, who was slain while invading Ireland, and he enriched himself by seizing on 20,000*l.* deposited by the Norwegian king with a citizen of Lincoln. Some interference in the affairs of Normandy was forced on the king by the attacks made on his son-in-law, Eustace of Pacy, lord of Breteuil, the husband of his natural daughter, Juliana. Robert of Meulan was sent to threaten the duke and his lords with the king's displeasure unless they helped Eustace, and his mission was successful (ORDERIC, p. 811). Duke Robert came over to England, and was persuaded by the queen to give up the pension of three thousand marks which the king had agreed to pay him (FLOR. WIG. ii. 52; *Gesta Regum*, v. 395). Normandy was in a state of confusion. Henry's enemies, and above all Robert of Bellême, who was now in alliance with the duke, were active, and were joined by William of Mortain, one of the king's bitterest foes, who claimed the earldom of Kent as heir of Bishop Odo. Since the overthrow of Robert of Bellême the king had become too strong for the nobles. William was tried in 1104 and sentenced to banishment. He went over to Normandy and attacked some of the castles belonging to men of the king's party. Henry himself crossed with a considerable fleet, and visited Domfront and other towns, apparently those held by the lords who also had English estates. In an interview with Robert he complained of his alliance with Robert of Bellême and of his general misgovernment. Robert purchased peace by ceding to him the lordship of the county of Evreux. Henry's lords seem to have fought with some success. The king returned before Christmas. It was a time of trouble in England; for he was determined to invade Normandy, and accordingly taxed his subjects to raise funds for his expedition. He was collecting an army, and, as he had not yet made his decree against military wrongdoing, his soldiers oppressed the people, plundering, burning, and slaying (*A.-S. Chron.* sub an.) He held his Christmas court at Windsor, and in Lent 1105 left England with a large force. He landed at Barfleur, and spent Easter day at Carentan. Thither came Serlo, bishop of Seez, who had been driven out of his see by Robert of Bellême, and prepared to celebrate mass. The king and his lords were sitting at the bottom of the church, among the goods and utensils which the country-folk had placed there to preserve them from plunder. Serlo called on the king to look at these signs of the misery of the people, and exhorted him to deliver them and the church from those who oppressed them. He wound up by inveighing against the custom of wearing long hair which prevailed among the men of the English court, and spoke to such good effect that the king allowed him then and there to shear off his locks, and the courtiers followed the king's example (ORDERIC, p. 816). Geoffrey, count of Anjou, and Elias, count of Maine, came to his help; Bayeux, with its churches, was burnt, and Caen, where the treasure of the duchy was kept, was bribed to surrender. On 22 July Henry met Anselm at Laigle. There was some talk of a possible excommunication, which would have damaged his position. The interview was amicable, and terms were almost arranged. Although he won many of the Norman barons over by gifts, he failed to take Falaise, and found it impossible to complete the conquest of the

duchy that year. He returned to England in August. (For this expedition see *ib.* pp. 816–18; Henry of Huntingdon, p. 235; *Versus Serlonis, Recueil des Historiens*, xix. præf. xcj; Norgate, *Angevin Kings*, i. 11.)

On his return he laid a tax on the clergy, who kept their wives in disobedience to Anselm's canon, and, finding that it brought in little, extended it to all the secular clergy alike. A large number appeared before him at London in vestments and with bare feet, but he drove them from his presence. Then they laid their griefs before the queen, who burst into tears and said she dared not interfere (Eadmer, iv. col. 457). Robert of Bellême came over to endeavour to obtain the king's pardon, and was sent back indignant at his failure. Duke Robert also came early in 1106 and found the king at Northampton; he failed to persuade the king to give up his conquests and make peace. Contrary to his usual custom, Henry held no court at Easter or Whitsuntide, and spent the one feast at Bath and the other at Salisbury. In July he again went over to Normandy. On 15 Aug. he had a satisfactory interview with Anselm at Bec, and the archbishop returned to England. At Caen he received a visit from Robert of Estouteville, one of the duke's party, who offered to surrender the town of Dives to him, proposing that he should go thither with only a few men. Henry did so, and found that a trap had been laid for him, for he was attacked by a large number. Nevertheless, his men routed their assailants and burnt both castle and monastery (Orderic, p. 819). He raised a fort outside Tinchebray, a town between Vire and Flers, belonging to the Count of Mortain, and stationed one of his lords there to blockade the place. As the count succeeded in introducing men and stores, and the siege made no progress, Henry appeared before the town in person. Robert and his army found him there on 2 Sept. Henry's army, which comprised allies from Anjou, Maine, and Brittany, had the larger number of knights, while Robert had more foot-soldiers. The clergy urged the king not to fight with his brother. Henry listened to their exhortations, and sent to Robert, representing that he was not actuated by greed or by a desire to deprive him of his dukedom, but by compassion for the people who were suffering from anarchy, and offering to be content with half the duchy, the strong places, and the government of the whole, while Robert should enjoy the revenues of the other half in idleness. Robert refused. Both armies fought on foot, with the exception of the duke's first line, and Henry's Breton and Cenomannian cavalry, which he placed at some little distance from his main body under the command of Count Elias. The Count of Mortain, who led the first line of the ducal army, charged the king's first line under Ranulf of Bayeux and shook without routing it. Then Elias with his cavalry fell on the flank of the duke's second line of foot, and cut down 225. Thereupon Robert of Bellême, who commanded the rear of the army, fled, and the whole of the duke's forces were scattered (*ib.* p. 821; Henry of Huntingdon, p. 235). The duke, the Count of Mortain, Robert of Estouteville, and other lords were made prisoners, and the battle completed the conquest of the duchy. It was regarded as an English victory, and a reversal of the battle of Hastings, fought almost on the same day forty years before, for it made Normandy a dependency of the English crown (Will. of Malm. v. 398; *Norman Conquest*, v. 176). The war in Normandy helped on Henry's work of consolidating the Norman and English races in England, and this process was still further forwarded by his later wars with France. His subjects in England of either race were counted Englishmen as opposed to Normans or Frenchmen (*Angevin Kings*, i. 23, 24). Duke Robert was kept a prisoner until his death in 1134; there is no ground for the story current in the thirteenth century (*Ann. Monast.* ii. 50, iv. 15, 378) that he was blinded (Orderic, p. 823). Henry caused William of Mortain to be blinded, and kept him in prison until he died. In the middle of October he held a council of the Norman lords at Lisieux, in which he resumed the grants made by his brother, and ordered the destruction of all 'adulterine' or unlicensed castles, and at the same time held a council of the Norman church. In order to accustom the Norman lords to his rule he held a court at Falaise the following January, and it was there probably that he caused Robert of Montfort sur Risle to be tried for disloyalty and banished by legal process. In March he again held a council at Lisieux, and settled the affairs of the duchy, where he pursued the same policy as in England, depressing the baronage and protecting the lower classes from tyranny and violence (*ib.*)

He returned to England in Lent, and according to his custom held courts at Easter and Whitsuntide, the first at Windsor, the second at Westminster. On 1 Aug. he held a council at Westminster, at which the terms of the compromise between the crown and the papacy were finally settled [see under Anselm]. The issue of the struggle was that the church was freed from the feudal character which had gradually, and especially in the reign of

Rufus, been imposed upon it, and that the king tacitly recognised a limitation of secular authority. On the other hand, Henry surrendered a shadow and kept the substance of power; for the appointment of bishops remained as much as before in the king's hands. At this council five vacant sees were filled by the consecration of bishops, some of whom had been elected long before. One of the new bishops, Roger, consecrated to the see of Salisbury, formerly the king's chancellor, was now made justiciar. Henry used the revenues and offices of the church as a means of rewarding his ministers, whom he chose from the clergy rather than from the baronial class. He employed Bishop Roger to develope a system of judicial and fiscal administration. The curia regis, or king's court, became specially active in judicial matters, and while the three solemn courts were regularly held, at which the king came to decisions on more important judicial cases in the presence, and theoretically by the advice, of his counsellors, the permanent court of which he, or in his absence his justiciar, was the head, and which was composed of the great officers of the household and any others whom he might select, gained greater distinctness; the king further sent out justices to go on circuit to transact judicial business and to settle and enforce the rights of the crown. The court of exchequer was organised for the purpose of royal finance; it seems to have consisted of the justiciar and the other ordinary members of the curia regis, and to have been the body which received the royal revenue from the various officers appointed to collect it. Its business was recorded, and the earliest exchequer roll known to be in existence is that of the thirty-first year of Henry I. From this it appears that the royal revenue was then fully 66,000*l.* The ordinary direct taxes were the danegeld, the ferm, or composition paid by the shires, and certain fixed amounts paid by towns. Besides these sources of revenue there were, among others, the feudal incidents, the sale of offices, and the profits of the royal jurisdiction (see *Constitutional History*, i. 376–91; *Angevin Kings*, i. 25–7). In July 1108 Henry again crossed over to Normandy, where trouble was beginning. He had given Robert's son William, called 'Clito,' into the charge of Elias of Saint-Saen, and now, by the advice of his courtiers, wanted to get hold of the lad. An attempt to seize him in the absence of Elias failed, and his guardian refused to give him up, and when Henry took his castle from him, went from one lord to another asking help for his young charge. Many of the Norman nobles were ready to uphold their old duke's son, and his cause was favoured by several of the great French feudatories, and by Louis VI, who, after his father's death, was crowned king on 3 Aug. (Orderic, pp. 837, 838). During all the earlier part of 1109 Henry remained in Normandy, and in the course of the next year a quarrel broke out between him and Louis about the border fortress of Gisors. According to the French statement an agreement had been made between them, when Henry conquered the duchy, that Gisors should be a kind of neutral ground, and should belong to neither of them. Henry, however, turned out the castellan and made it his own. Louis gathered a large army and marched to meet him at the town of Neauffles; the Epte flowed between the two armies, and could only be crossed by a crazy bridge. Messengers came to Henry from Louis asserting his grievance and offering to decide the matter by combat. Henry would not hear of this. After some altercation Louis offered to fight the matter out if Henry would allow the French army to cross over the river, but Henry answered that if Louis came over to the Norman side he would find him ready to defend his land. The two armies retired each to its own quarters. This was the beginning of a long border warfare between the Normans and the French, during which Louis did much harm to the castles and lands on the Norman march (Suger, *Vita Ludovici Grossi*, ap. *Recueil*, xii. 27, 28). About 1111 Theobald, count of Blois, Henry's nephew, relying on his uncle's help, began to make war on Louis on his own account (*ib.* p. 35). Meanwhile Henry continued his work of repressing the baronage, and in 1110 banished from England Philip of Braiose, William Malet, and William Bainard, and confiscated their lands. While he was fighting in Normandy he kept England at peace. In 1111 Fulk V of Anjou joined Louis against him, for Fulk had married the daughter and heiress of Elias of Maine, and on the death of his father-in-law revived the old claim of his house on Maine; the war increased in importance, and Henry remained in Normandy for about two years. He seems to have acted warily, to have trusted much to good management and bribes, and to have avoided actual fighting as much as possible. He caught his old enemy, Robert of Bellême, sent him over to an English prison, and captured his town of Alençon. The Norman barons were not universally faithful, and Henry banished the Count of Evreux and William Crispin. By the beginning of 1113 the war seems to have died out. Henry spent the festival of the Purification (2 Feb.) at the monastery of Evroul, and early in Lent met Fulk at Pierre-Pécoulée,

near Alençon, and there made peace with him, for, as he had by gifts won over to his side many of the nobles of Maine, the count was not unwilling to come to terms; he did homage to Henry for Maine, and promised to give his daughter in marriage to Henry's son William. Henry pardoned the Count of Evreux and some other banished lords. Shortly afterwards Henry and Louis made peace at Gisors. The amount of Henry's success may be gauged by the concessions of the French king, who acknowledged his right to Bellême, Maine, and all Brittany. He received the homage of the Count of Brittany, subdued the forces which held out in Bellême, and then returned to England.

During Henry's reign the English power in Wales was strengthened by colonisation and conquest. The English regarded with dislike the large number of Flemish which had settled in their country since the Conquest, and Henry in 1111 settled them in the southern part of Dyfed or Pembrokeshire, where they formed a vigorous Teutonic colony, held their ground against the Welsh, and converted a land originally Welsh into an outlying English district, 'Little England beyond Wales' (*Gesta Regum*, iv. 311, v. 401; Flor. Wig. ii. 64; Orderic, p. 900; *Ann. Cambriæ*, an. 1106; Freeman, *English Towns and Districts*, pp. 33-9). Barnard, an English bishop of Norman race, was appointed to the see of St. David's, and professed obedience to Canterbury (*Councils and Eccl. Docs.* i. 307); obedience was likewise professed by the Bishop of Llandaff, who was consecrated by Anselm in 1107. Owen, the prince of Powys, caused a good deal of trouble, and carried on constant wars against the Normans and Flemings until he was slain in 1116. After one of his raids Henry granted the present Cardiganshire to Gilbert of Clare, who subdued the district in 1111. After his return from Normandy, Henry, in the summer of 1114, led a large army into Wales against Gruffyd of North Wales and Owen. On his approach the Welsh made peace with him, and after ordering castles to be built he returned, and on 21 Sept. embarked at Portsmouth for Normandy, where he remained until the following July. His relations with Scotland, where three of his wife's brothers reigned in succession, were uniformly peaceful. David I [q. v.], the queen's youngest brother, passed his youth at the English court, and Henry gave him an English wife and an English earldom. At the same time he was careful to strengthen the borders against the Scots as well as against the Welsh. The eastern border he gave in charge to Ranulf Flambard, bishop of Durham, whom he reinstated in his see in 1107 (Orderic, p. 833); over the western border he first set an earl of Carlisle, and on his death divided the district of Carlisle into baronies, and gave it a county organisation. He also carried on the work begun by his brother of making Carlisle an English city by completing the monastery of Austin canons, and making it the cathedral church of a bishop of Carlisle. In 1114 he sent his daughter Matilda over to Germany to be the wife of the Emperor Henry V; at the time of her betrothal in 1110 he had levied an aid which the English chronicler says was specially burdensome because it came in a year of scarcity. When he was in Normandy in 1115 he made all the barons do homage and swear fealty to his son William as heir to the duchy, and on 19 March 1116 he caused the prelates, nobles, and barons throughout the whole of England to do the like at an assembly which he held at Salisbury (*Anglo-Saxon Chron.* a. 1115; Flor. Wig. ii. 69; Eadmer, *Historia Novorum*, v. col. 496; Dr. Stubbs considers this to have been a general muster of landowners, *Constitutional History*, i. 358; and William of Malmesbury says that the oath was taken by all freemen of every degree in England and Normandy, *Gesta Regum*, v. 419. In the face of the English chronicler and Florence this may perhaps be put down as merely rhetorical).

After Easter Henry again visited Normandy, and, taking up the quarrel of his nephew Theobald with Louis VI, sent forces into France, took the castle of St. Clair, and did much damage. Provoked by this invasion, Louis adopted the cause of Robert's son William, and attacked Normandy, and, as he knew that the dukes had thoroughly fortified the border, seized by a clever stratagem a little town called Gue Nichaise, where there was a bridge across the Epte. Henry tried to blockade him by building two forts against his quarters, but Louis called them 'Malassis' and 'hare's-form' (*trulla leporis*), stormed Malassis, and carried on a desultory warfare (Suger, p. 43; Orderic, p. 842). The French king was joined by Baldwin of Flanders and Fulk of Anjou, who combined with him to place William Clito in possession of Normandy. Many of the Norman barons revolted, and Amaury of Montfort, who claimed Evreux, the fief of his uncle William, was active in gaining fresh adherents to the league against Henry. During 1017 Henry remained in Normandy, and in the following year matters became serious. While Count Baldwin was mortally wounded at Eu, and the king did not suffer any important defeat, the defection of his lords still continued. On

1 May of this year his queen, Matilda, died, and he also lost his faithful counsellor, Robert of Meulan. To this time also is to be referred a conspiracy which was made by one of his chamberlains to assassinate him. The plot was discovered, and the traitor punished by mutilation. It is said to have had a considerable effect on the king; he increased his guards, often changed his sleeping-place, and would not sleep without having a shield and sword close at hand (Suger, p. 44; *Gesta Regum*, v. 411). Hearing that Richer of Laigle had admitted the French into his town, he marched against it, but was stopped by William of Tancarville, who brought him false news that Hugh of Gournay, Stephen of Albemarle, and others of his rebellious lords were at Rouen. When he found that they were not there, he attacked Hugh of Gournay's castle, la Ferté, but heavy rain forced him to abandon the siege. Having laid waste the country he attacked and burnt Neubourg. In September he seized Henry of Eu and Hugh of Gournay at Rouen, imprisoned them, and reduced their castles. He held a council at Rouen in October, and endeavoured to make peace with his lords. While he was there Amaury of Montfort made himself master of Evreux. About the middle of November he attacked Laigle, and was hit on the head by a stone sent from the castle by the French garrison; his helmet, however, protected him. In December Alençon rebelled against his nephews Theobald and Stephen, and was occupied by Fulk of Anjou. Henry had caused Eustace de Pacy, the husband of his natural daughter Juliana and lord of Breteuil, to send him his two little daughters as hostages for his good faith, and had put a castellan, Ralph Harenc, in charge of his tower of Ivry, making him send his son as a hostage to Eustace. By the advice of Amaury of Montfort, Eustace, who was on the rebels' side, put out the boy's eyes. On this Henry, in great wrath, sent his two grand-daughters to Harenc that he might serve them in the same way. Harenc tore out their eyes, and cut off the tips of their noses. Their parents then fortified all their castles against Henry, and Juliana gathered a force, and shut herself in the castle of Breteuil. The townsmen who were loyal sent to Henry, and he appeared before the castle in February 1119. Juliana tried to kill her father by a shot from an engine. She failed, and was forced to offer to surrender. Her father would not allow her to leave the castle except by letting herself down into the moat and wading through the icy water (Orderic, p. 848; *De Contemptu Mundi*, p. 311; Lingard, ii. 12). During the early months of the year the war went on much as in the year before; the Norman lords still remained disloyal, Louis took Andelys, which was held by the king's natural son Richard, by surprise, and the French became masters of all the neighbouring country. Henry was losing ground, and Amaury of Montfort scornfully rejected his offer of reconciliation.

In May 1120 Henry joyfully received his son William, who came over to him from England. The object of his coming was shown by the despatch of messengers to Count Fulk to propose that the marriage contract between William and Fulk's daughter Matilda should be fulfilled. Fulk agreed and made peace with Henry, offering to end the ancient dispute between the houses of Normandy and Anjou by settling Maine upon his daughter, and to give up Alençon provided that the king would restore it to William Talvas, son of Robert of Bellême, and heir of its ancient lords (Orderic, p. 851; Suger, p. 45; *Gesta Regum*, v. 419). This marriage, which was celebrated in June at Lisieux, changed the aspect of the war, for the alliance with Count Fulk enabled Henry to devote all his energies to repelling Louis and punishing his rebellious vassals. In the summer he made a terrible raid on the disloyal lords; he laid siege to Evreux, and finding it well defended called the Bishop Audoin to him, for Audoin, in common with the bishops and clergy of the duchy generally, was loyal to Henry, and asked him whether it would not be well for him to fire the town provided that if the churches were burnt he would rebuild them. As the bishop hesitated to give an answer, the king set fire to the town and burnt it, churches and all, he and his nobles giving the bishop ample pledges that he would rebuild the churches, which he afterwards did. When Amaury heard that his town was burnt, he sent to Louis for help. On 20 Aug. Henry, who had heard mass that morning at Noyon, was riding towards Andelys to make war, with five hundred of his best knights, when his scouts told him that the French king, who had ridden out from Andelys with four hundred knights, was close at hand. The two bands met on the plain of Brenneville. Besides William the Ætheling two of Henry's natural sons, Robert and Richard, fought in their father's company; Richard with a hundred knights remained mounted, the rest of Henry's knights fought on foot. Among the knights of Louis fought William of Normandy. Louis neglected to marshal his force; William Crispin, a rebel Norman, charged Henry's forces with eighty horse. He and his men were surrounded, but he made his

way to the king and struck him a deadly blow on the head, but Henry's headpiece saved him, though it was broken by the blow, and wounded his head so that the blood flowed. All the eighty knights were taken. A body of knights from the Vexin for a moment shook the Norman lines, but was quickly repulsed. When Louis saw that William Crispin and the knights whom he led did not return from their charge, he and his men took flight, and the Normans pursued some of the fugitives as far as Andelys. Henry's men took 140 prisoners and the banner of the French king. Henry returned this banner to Louis together with his charger, and William the Ætheling sent back the charger of his cousin William of Normandy. Henry also sent back without ransom some knights who owed allegiance to Louis as well as to himself. Only three knights were slain out of the nine hundred engaged in the fight; for all were clad in complete armour, and on both sides there was a feeling of knightly comradeship which prevented any sanguinary conflict; indeed the aim of both sides was rather to make prisoners than to slay the enemy. The whole affair was more like a great tournament than a battle (Orderic, pp. 853–5; Suger, p. 45; Henry of Huntingdon, p. 241, where some details are probably untrustworthy). Louis raised a large force and overran part of Normandy and Chartres, gaining nothing by his raid, while Henry organised his army. In October Louis, who evidently felt himself overmatched, appeared before Calixtus II at the Council of Rheims, and made his complaints against the English king. Geoffrey, archbishop of Rouen, rose to reply to the charges brought against his lord, but the council would not hear him. The pope, however, was anxious to make peace with the emperor, and did not care to offend the father of the empress. Meanwhile Henry received the submission of several rebel lords, and was reconciled to Amaury of Montfort, Eustace, and Juliana, Hugh of Gournay, and others, who agreed, though against their wills, to let William Clito and Elias of St.-Saen remain in exile. In November he met the pope at Gisors, and replied in person to the charges brought against him by Louis of usurping the inheritance of his brother and nephew, declaring that he had offered to make William earl of three counties in England, and to bring him up with his own son. His answers on these and other points thoroughly satisfied the pope, by whose intercession a peace was arranged in 1120 between Henry and Louis and the Count of Flanders; all conquests were to be restored, captives liberated, and offences pardoned, and Louis accepted the homage of Henry's son, and thus gave a pledge that he should succeed to his father's fiefs (Orderic, p. 866; *Norman Conquest*, v. 193). Henry thus passed safely and honourably through the most dangerous crisis of his reign. After devoting some time to settling the affairs of the duchy, he embarked at Barfleur on 25 Nov. to return to England, from which he had been absent for four years. His only legitimate son, William, was to follow him, with his half-brother Richard, his half-sister the Countess of Perche, many young lords and ladies, and the king's treasure, in the White Ship. The ship foundered, and all were drowned except a butcher of Rouen. Although Henry's lords were mourning their own losses, they concealed the disaster from the king for a day after the news had come, for they feared to tell him. At last the young son of Count Theobald knelt before him and told him of his loss. Henry fell senseless to the ground, and though in a few days he restrained his grief, and applied himself to his kingly business, he was deeply affected by his son's death (Orderic, pp. 868 sq.; *Gesta Regum*, v. 419; Henry of Huntingdon, p. 242; Symeon, ii. 259; Wace, ll. 10203–10288; Benoit, ll. 41039–41152).

The disaster ruined his schemes at the very moment when their success appeared certain, and when it seemed as though nothing could prevent his son from inheriting both his kingdom and duchy. All his dominions would now naturally pass at his death to his enemy, William Clito. By the advice of his counsellors he married again, taking to wife, on 29 Jan. 1121, Adela, or Adelaide, daughter of Godfrey VII, count of Louvain, in the hope of having a son by her, and also, it is said, to keep himself from disgraceful conduct (*Gesta Regum*, v. 419; Eadmer, col. 517). Unfortunately the marriage proved barren. After Whitsuntide Henry led an army into Wales, where the natives had taken advantage of the death of the Earl of Chester to rise in revolt. He marched as far as Snowdon (Symeon, ii. 264), and received the submission of the Welsh nobles, who gave him their sons as hostages, and paid him tribute, so that he is said to have fully subdued the land (Giraldus Cambrensis, iii. 152). While on this expedition, and as the army was passing through English territory, he was hit by an arrow which was shot at him secretly. His armour saved him from harm. The man who made the attempt was not discovered, and Henry swore 'by God's death,' his favourite oath, that he was no Welshman, but one of his own subjects (*Gesta Regum*, v. 401). Shortly before this time Henry brought to a close a quarrel with Thurstan, archbishop of

York. His rule was as despotic in ecclesiastical as in civil matters, and in both alike he maintained the principle of holding to the hereditary rights of the crown. After the death of Anselm in 1109, he broke the promise of his coronation charter by keeping the see of Canterbury vacant until 1114, when he summoned the suffragan bishops and the monks of Christ Church to Windsor, and allowed the election of Ralph, bishop of Rochester, to the archbishopric. This election led to a dispute with Pope Paschal II, who in 1115 wrote to Henry, complaining that his legates were shut out from the kingdom, and that he translated bishops without papal license. On the other hand, the king informed the bishops that the pope had infringed the privileges enjoyed by his father and brother. He commanded Thurstan, the archbishop-elect of York, to make profession to Archbishop Ralph. Thurstan refused, and was upheld in his refusal by Pope Paschal and his successors, Gelasius II and Calixtus II. A long quarrel ensued, in which Henry upheld the rights of Canterbury. He allowed Thurstan to attend the pope's council at Rheims in 1119, on his promising that he would not receive consecration from the pope, and so evade the profession, and allowed the English prelates to go thither also, warning them that, as he intended to abide by the ancient customs and privileges of his realm, they had better not bring back any idle innovations. Finding that Thurstan, in spite of his promise, was trying to obtain consecration from Calixtus, he charged the bishops to prevent it. They were too late, and the pope consecrated Thurstan, whereupon the king forbade him to enter England, and seized the estates of his see. Nor would Henry at Gisors assent to the pope's demand for his restoration. Thurstan, however, did Henry a service by forwarding the negotiations with Louis, and Henry allowed him to return, and gave him the temporalities (Eadmer, v. col. 499 sq.; Hugh the Chantor, pp. 129 sq.)

Although Henry sent the young widow of his son back to her father against his own will —for, besides her importance as a kind of hostage for Count Fulk's conduct, he seems to have been fond of her (Orderic, p. 875)—he did not return the money which formed part of her dower, nor would he satisfy the envoys from the count who came to his court, probably on this matter, at Christmas 1122. The settlement of the county of Maine, however, was broken by William's death, and Fulk was induced, partly by his anger at the retention of the dower, and partly by the persuasions of Louis of France and Amaury of Montfort, count of Evreux, to give the county to William Clito, to whom he betrothed his second daughter Sibyl. At the same time in 1123 a revolt was excited among the Norman lords, chiefly through the instrumentality of Amaury and of Waleran of Meulan, the son of Henry's late counsellor. Henry heard of the movement, and crossed over from Portsmouth immediately after Whitsuntide, leaving his kingdom under the care of his justiciar, Roger, bishop of Salisbury, who was at this period, after the king himself, all powerful both in church and state. In September the rebels met at Croix-St. Leuffroy, and arranged their plans. As soon as Henry knew of their meeting, he gathered his forces at Rouen, and took the field in October. His promptitude would have taken them by surprise had they not received timely warning from Hugh of Montfort, of whom the king required the surrender of his castle. Henry burnt Montfort, and forced the garrison to surrender the fortress, and then laid siege to Pont Audemer, the town of Waleran. The town was burnt, but the castle was held by a strong garrison, partly composed of men who had pretended to be on Henry's side, while some, the poet Luke de Barré among them, were fierce and valiant warriors. In spite of his age Henry was as active during this siege as the youngest soldier of his army, superintending everything himself, teaching the carpenters how to build a tower against the castle, scolding bad workmen, and praising the industrious, and urging them on to do more. At last, after a siege of six weeks, the castle was surrendered. On the other hand Gisors was taken by a treacherous stratagem. Henry at once hastened thither, and the rebels evacuated the town on his approach. In returning he seized Evreux. Heavy rains compelled him for a time to forbear further operations. While his rebellious lords seem to have been no match for him, their attempts gained importance from the fact that they were upheld by Louis, who was ready, if matters went ill with Henry, to take a prominent part in the war. In order to prevent this, Henry's son-in-law, the emperor, threatened France with an invasion, but did not advance further than Metz (Suger, pp. 49, 50; Otto of Freising, vii. 16). A decisive blow was struck on 25 March 1124, when Ranulf of Bayeux, who held Evreux for the king, defeated a large force led by Waleran, and took him and many others captive at Bourgthéroulde. This battle virtually ended the war, and after Easter Henry pronounced sentence on the rebel prisoners at Rouen. Many were imprisoned, Hugh of Montfort being confined miserably at Gloucester. Waleran, whose sister was one of the king's mistresses, was kept in prison in Eng-

land until 1129, and then pardoned and received into favour. Two rebels who had forsworn themselves were condemned to lose their eyes. A like doom was pronounced against the warrior poet, Luke de Barré, for he had mortally offended the king by his satirical verses, as well as by his repeated attacks upon him. Charles, count of Flanders, who chanced to be at the court, and many nobles remonstrated at this, for, as they pleaded, Luke was not one of Henry's men, and was taken while fighting for his own lord. Henry acknowledged this, but would not remit his sentence, for he said that Luke had made his enemies laugh at him. Luke escaped his doom by dashing out his own brains (Orderic, pp. 880, 881). The king's success was crowned by the publication of a papal decree, obtained by his persuasion, annulling the marriage contract between William Clito and the daughter of the Count of Anjou, on account of consanguinity (*ib.* p. 838; D'Achery, *Spicilegium*, iii. 497). The war cost much money, and Englishmen moaned over the burdens which were laid upon them; 'those who had goods,' the chronicler writes, 'were bereft of them by strong gelds and strong motes; he who had none starved with hunger.' The law was enforced vigorously, and sometimes probably unjustly; at Huncote in Leicestershire the king's justices at one time hanged forty-four men as thieves, and mutilated six others, some of whom, it was generally believed, were innocent. At the end of the year Henry sent from Normandy, commanding that severe measures should be taken against debasers of the coin, which had deteriorated so much that it was said that a pound was not worth a penny in the market. The offenders were punished with mutilation.

On the death of his son-in-law the emperor in 1125, Henry sent for his daughter Matilda, who went back to him, and in September 1126 he returned to England with his queen, his daughter, and his prisoners. Finding that it was unlikely that his queen would have children, he determined to secure the succession for his daughter, and at the following Christmas assembly at Westminster caused the prelates and barons to swear that if he died without a male heir they would receive Matilda as Lady both of England and Normandy. Among those who took this oath were David, king of Scots, who had come to the English court at Michaelmas, and Stephen, count of Boulogne, the king's nephew, and the brother of Count Theobald (*Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, sub an. 1127; William of Malmesbury, *Historia Novella*, i. 2, 3; Symeon, ii. 281; *Cont.* William of Jumièges, viii. 25). It was afterwards asserted by Bishop Roger of Salisbury that this oath was taken on the king's promise that he would not give his daughter in marriage to any one out of the kingdom without the advice of his chief men; this assertion was probably untrue. Henry's move must have seemed strange to the men of his time, for no woman had hitherto reigned in her own right either over England or Normandy; it was meant to put an end to the hopes of the party which supported William Clito, and so to give stability to Henry's position during the rest of his reign, as well as to secure the succession after his death. By way of answer to this oath of succession, Louis again took up the cause of William, who, since the papal decree against his marriage had been finally enforced, had been forsaken by his friends, gave him to wife Jane of Montferrat, the half-sister of his queen, and invested him with the grant of the French Vexin. Moreover, when Charles, count of Flanders, died on 1 March 1127, he gave the county to William as the heir of Baldwin V. Henry was himself one of the claimants, and sent his nephew Stephen, whose county of Boulogne was a Flemish fief, to press his claim. Stephen was unsuccessful, and the favour shown to William by the French king and the rapid rise in his nephew's fortunes forced him to take measures to prevent another combination being formed against him. Accordingly he made alliance with Fulk of Anjou, and at Whitsuntide sent his daughter and heiress to Normandy, under the charge of her half-brother, Robert, earl of Gloucester, to become the wife of Fulk's son Geoffrey. He also made alliance with Theodoric of Alsace, who claimed to succeed to the county, and with a strong party among the Flemings against William and the French king. In August he crossed over to Normandy, and in order to prevent Louis from giving help to William upheld Amaury of Montfort in a quarrel with the French king (Suger, p. 56); invaded France, though probably without any idea of making conquests; encamped for a week at Epernon, one of Amaury's chief possessions, without being attacked (Henry of Huntingdon, p. 247), and by this means kept Louis from marching into Flanders. At Whitsuntide 1128 he knighted Geoffrey with much ceremony at Rouen, and then proceeded with him and Matilda to Le Mans, where on the octave of the feast Geoffrey and Matilda were married in his presence in the cathedral (*Historia Gaufredi* ap. *Recueil*, xii. 520, 521; for date see *Angevin Kings*, i. 258). The marriage was unpopular in England, Normandy, and Maine; the English were not pleased at the heiress to the crown marrying out of the

country, while the people of both Normandy and Maine had a long-standing hatred for the Angevin house. It promised, however, to turn the most dangerous of Henry's enemies into an assured friend, to put an end to the designs of the counts of Anjou on Maine, and to add Anjou to the inheritance of his descendants. In the last days of July he heard that his nephew was dead, and received a letter from him, asking his pardon, and praying that he would be gracious to such of his friends as might come to him. He agreed to this request, released some of his nephew's adherents from prison, and allowed them and others to have their lands again. William's death relieved him from all further attempts on the part of Louis to shake his power, and robbed the nobles of Normandy of the weapon which they had so often used against him.

His good fortune was soon chequered, for shortly after he landed in England, in July 1129, he heard that Geoffrey had quarrelled with his wife, and that she had returned to Rouen (Symeon, ii. 283). Towards the end of the year he scandalised the English bishops by a trick to raise money. With his concurrence William of Corbeuil, archbishop of Canterbury, held a synod at Michaelmas 1127, at which it was ordered that married priests should put away their wives. Nevertheless after his return the king allowed the clergy to keep their wives by paying him a fine (Henry of Huntingdon, p. 251). On 4 May following, the repairs of Christ Church, Canterbury, being finished, he attended the consecration, and there is a story that when the anthem 'Terribilis est locus' was sung with a trumpet accompaniment, he was so much moved that he swore aloud that by God's death the place was indeed awful (*Oseney Annals*, p. 19). Four days later he went to Rochester, where another monastic and cathedral church was to be dedicated, and while he was there the city was almost destroyed by fire. At Michaelmas he went to Normandy to his daughter. Innocent II was then in France, having been forced to leave Rome by the supporters of his rival Anaclete. Henry was urged to take the side of Anaclete, who was, it is said, favoured by the English bishops. Bernard, abbot of Clairvaux, persuaded him otherwise, and he left his own dominions and came to Chartres to meet Innocent, promised him his support, and afterwards received him at Rouen with much honour, and used all his influence on his behalf (Henry of Huntingdon, p. 251; *Historia Novella*, i. 6; Arnulf of Seez ap. Muratori, iii. 436; *Acta SS.*, Mabillon, ii., *Vita S. Bernardi*, ii. 4). He returned to England with Matilda in July 1131, and soon received a message from Geoffrey asking that his wife should come back to him. By the advice of a great council held at Northampton on 8 Sept., it was decided that his request should be granted, and Henry again required all the nobles who were present to swear fealty to Matilda as his successor. During 1132 he remained in England, and at Christmas lay sick at Windsor. The following Easter he kept at Oxford at the 'new hall,' which he had just completed; this was Beaumont Palace, outside the north gate of the city (Wood, *City of Oxford*, p. 366; Boase, *Oxford*, pp. 28, 62; the suggestion in Henry of Huntingdon, ed. Arnold, p. 253 *n.*, that it was Oxford Castle is erroneous). The birth of his grandson, afterwards Henry II, on 5 March, seemed to secure the success of his policy, and in August he embarked, for the last time, for Normandy, to see the child. An eclipse of the sun which took place during his voyage was afterwards held to have been ominous (*Anglo-Saxon Chron.* a. 1135; *Historia Novella*, i. 8). Matilda joined him at Rouen, and there, at Whitsuntide 1134, bore a second son named Geoffrey. He took much delight in his little grandchildren, and stayed at Rouen contentedly until, in 1135, he heard that the Welsh had made an insurrection and had burnt a castle belonging to Pain Fitzjohn [q. v.] In great wrath he bade his men prepare to return to England, and was thrice on the point of embarking, but was prevented by fresh troubles. His son-in-law claimed certain castles in Normandy, which he asserted had been promised to him at the time of his marriage; and, according to a later story (Robert of Torigni, a. 1135, which receives some confirmation from Orderic, p. 900; see *Angevin Kings*, i. 269), seems to have demanded to receive fealty for all Henry's strong places in England and Normandy. Henry indignantly declared that so long as he lived he would make no one his master or his equal in his own house. Geoffrey destroyed the castle of the viscount of Beaumont, the husband of one of Henry's natural daughters, and behaved so insultingly towards him that he threatened to take Matilda back with him to England. But he was unable to leave Normandy, for some of the nobles were disaffected and held with the count. Chief among these were William Talvas and Roger of Toesny. He kept Roger quiet by sending a garrison to Conches, and when Talvas, after disregarding several summonses, fled to Angers, he made an expedition into his country and compelled the surrender of his castles. Matilda made frequent attempts to persuade him to pardon

Talvas, and when Henry refused quarrelled with her father, and went off to Angers to her husband (*Cont.* William of Jumièges, viii. 34).

Henry's health, which had now been failing for some time, was further impaired by the agitation brought on by these quarrels, and he fell sick while hunting in the forest of Lyons towards the end of November, his illness, it is said, being brought on by eating lampreys contrary to the orders of his physician (Henry of Huntingdon, p. 254). He became feverish, and, feeling that his end was near, sent for Hugh, archbishop of Rouen, by whose directions he remitted all sentences of forfeiture and banishment. To his son Robert, earl of Gloucester, the only one of his children who was with him, he gave 6,000*l.* from his treasury at Falaise, ordered that wages and gifts should be distributed among his household and mercenary soldiers (Orderic, p. 901), and declared Matilda heiress of all his dominions (*Historia Novella*, i. 8). He received absolution and the last sacrament, and died in peace (*ib.* c. 9), after a week's illness, on the night of 1 Dec., at the age of sixty-seven. It was afterwards asserted that he had on his deathbed repented of having caused his lords to swear to receive Matilda as his successor (*Gesta Stephani*, p. 7), and that he had on one occasion absolved them from their oath (Gervase, i. 94).

His corpse was carried to Rouen, and was followed thither by twenty thousand men. There it was roughly embalmed, and his bowels having been buried in the church of St. Mary de Pre at Emandreville, near Rouen, which had been begun by his mother and finished by him, his body was taken to Caen, where it lay for a month in the church of St. Stephen, and thence, according to his orders, was brought over to England, and buried, on 4 Jan. 1136, in the church of the monastery which he had founded at Reading (*ib.* p. 95; Henry of Huntingdon, pp. 256, 257; Orderic, p. 901).

Besides William and Matilda, his two legitimate children by his first wife, he had many natural children (for list see *Cont.* William of Jumièges, viii. 29; Lappenberg, p. 348).

Of these the most noteworthy was Robert, earl of Gloucester [see Robert, *d.* 1147], who is said on insufficient grounds to have been the son of Nest or Nesta [q. v.] daughter of Rhys ap Tewdwr (*d.* 1093), king of Deheubarth, one of Henry's mistresses, who afterwards married Gerald of Windsor, constable of Pembroke Castle, by whom she had four children: Robert was probably born at Caen before his father's accession, and was most likely the son of a French mother (*Norman Conquest*, v. 851). He was the eldest of Henry's sons (*Continuat.* William of Jumièges, lib. viii. cap. 39).

Of Henry's other natural children, Richard, and Matilda, wife of the Count of Perche, were both drowned in the White Ship; Reginald of Dunstanville, whose mother was Sibil, daughter and (in her issue) co-heir of Robert Corbet of Longden, Shropshire (Eyton, *History of Shropshire*, vii. 145, 159, 181), was created Earl of Cornwall in 1140, and died 1175 (*Gesta Stephani*, p. 65; see art. Reginald, Earl of Cornwall, *d.* 1175); Matilda was wife of Conan III of Brittany (Orderic, p. 544); Juliana, wife of Eustace of Pacy, lord of Breteuil; Constance, wife of Roscelin, viscount of Beaumont (*Cont.* William of Jumièges, viii. 29; Orderic, p. 900); and Sybilla, born to him by a sister of Waleran, count of Meulan, married Alexander I, king of Scotland, fourth son of Malcolm Canmore and Margaret, grand-niece of Edward the Confessor (*ib.* p. 702; Skene, *Celtic Scotland*, i. 448). By his mistress Nest or Nesta he was father of Henry 'filius regis,' who was slain in Anglesey in 1157 (*Itinerarium Kambriæ*, p. 130), and was also father of Meiler Fitzhenry [q. v.] and of Robert Fitzhenry (*d.* 1180?; *Expugnatio Hiberniæ*, p. 354).

[For Henry's birth and education, see Freeman's Norman Conquest, iv. 790–5; for his life before his accession and his reign to 1104, Freeman's William Rufus, passim; for his personal character, Norman Conquest, v. 839–45; for sketch of reign, ib. pp. 148–243; for state of England under him, and for his relations with Anjou, Miss Norgate's England under Angevin Kings, i. 1–96, 230–44, 261–71; for reign, especially as regards continental policy, Lappenberg's Norman Kings, pp. 276–356, trans. Thorpe; for constitutional aspect, Stubbs's Constitutional History, i. 303–18, and chap. xi. passim; for summary of events relating to his doings on the continent, index with references to Recueil des Historiens, xii. 934–7 (the chronological sequence is occasionally incorrect, but this is a matter of much doubt and difficulty owing to the confused character of the work of Orderic); William of Jumièges and Orderic, Hist. Norm. Scriptt. (Duchesne); Brevis Relatio (Giles); Anglo-Saxon Chron.; Henry of Huntingdon's Hist., with De Contemptu Mundi, Ann. Cambriæ, Descript. Kambriæ ap. Girald. Cambr. vol. iii., Annals of Waverley, Wykes, and Oseney ap. Ann. Monast. vols. ii. and iv., Hugh the Chantor ap. Archbishops of York, vol. ii., Symeon of Durham, and Gervase of Cant., all Rolls Ser.; Florence of Worc., William of Malm., Gesta Stephani, and William of Newburgh, all Engl. Hist. Soc.; Eadmer's Hist. Nov. and the Letters of S. Anselm, Patrol. Lat., Migne, vols. clviii. clix.; Map's De Nugis Curialium (Camd.

Soc.); Hist.Dunelm.SS.tres(SurteesSoc.); Wace's Roman de Rou, ed. Andresen; Benoît, ed. Fr. Michel; John of Hexham, ed. Twysden; Suger's Vita Lud. Grossi, and Hist. Gaufr. Ducis ap Recueil des Historiens, vol. xii.; Arnulf of Seez, tractatus ap. Rer. Ital. Scriptt. Muratori, vol. iii.; Vita S. Bernardi ap. Acta SS.O.S.B., Mabillon, vol. ii.; for Henry's English foundations, Dugdale's Monasticon, index, and references; Boase's Oxford and Creighton's Carlisle (Hist. Towns Ser.); Wood's City of Oxford (Oxf. Hist. Soc.)] W. H.

HENRY II (1133–1189), king of England, was the eldest child of Matilda, daughter of Henry I, and Geoffrey Plantagenet (1113–1150), count of Anjou.

The maternal grandmother of Henry II (also called Matilda) was Henry I's first wife, and was a daughter of Malcolm, king of Scots, by his wife Margaret, granddaughter of Edmund Ironside [see MARGARET, SAINT]. Henry II's mother married in 1114 at the age of twelve as her first husband Henry V, emperor of the Holy Roman Empire. He was thirty years her senior and he died in 1125, leaving no children by her. Henry II's father, Geoffrey, son of Fulk, count of Anjou, was her second husband, and her junior by ten years. [See MATILDA, 1102–1167.]

Henry II's paternal grandfather, Fulk V, of Anjou (1090–1142), surnamed le Jeune, was originally of Breton descent. He shared the turbulent energy, the bravery, and the piety of his ancestors, and, cultivating a traditional hostility to the rulers of neighbouring Normandy, restored the Angevin influence, which his father's evil character had imperilled. Fulk's second marriage, with the daughter of Baldwin II, king of Jerusalem, seated him on the throne of Jerusalem on his father-in-law's death in 1131. By Fulk's second marriage he had two sons, who became successively kings of Jerusalem, while Geoffrey, the son by his first marriage, which had regained the territory of Maine for the ruling house of Anjou, succeeded to his inheritance in France.

Geoffrey thus represented a family which in two centuries grew from the defenders of the Angevin march against Bretons and northmen into the lords of three important counties, Anjou, Touraine, and Maine, and from dependence on the ducal house of France into rivalry with the ducal house of Normandy, and thus at last with the royal house of England, and it was for the purpose of extinguishing this rivalry, and providing England and Normandy, after Henry I's death, with a sovereign in whom the blood of the hitherto hostile races should be united, that Matilda (whose first husband, the Emperor Henry V, had left her a childless widow) was married to the Angevin count in 1128. Geoffrey was then scarce fifteen—ten years younger than his wife—and it was not till 1133 that their first child was born, at Le Mans on Mid-Lent Sunday, 5 March ('Acta Pontif. Cenomann.' c. 36, in MABILLON, *Vet. Analecta*, p. 322).

From his very birth, says a writer of the time, 'many peoples looked to him as their future master;' and the most important part of his destiny was indicated in the name by which he was baptised, and the surname by which he was commonly described, 'Henry FitzEmpress.' He was before all things King Henry's grandson and chosen successor, destined by Henry to continue his work of building up a strong government in England. The English witan were at once made to swear him fealty as his grandfather's heir; and the first two years of his life were chiefly spent with his mother at her father's court in Normandy. The king's death (December 1135), however, set the Norman and English barons free to repudiate an engagement made under compulsion to a child not yet three years old, the child too of a woman whom they scarcely knew, and of a man whom they hated with all the accumulated force of the hate that parted Anjou from Normandy; and Matilda found her son's heritage, on both sides of the sea, wrested from her by her cousin Stephen. Through the ten years of war that followed, the boy's education went on where and how it could. His earliest tutor was one Master Peter of Saintes, 'learned above all his contemporaries in the science of verse,' who took charge of him by his father's desire (*Anon. Chron.*, *Rer. Gall. Scriptt.* xii. 120), probably after his mother went to England in 1139. In 1142 his uncle Earl Robert of Gloucester brought him over to join her, and for the next four years he was 'imbued with letters and instructed in good manners beseeming a youth of his rank' by a certain Matthew in Robert's house at Bristol. In 1147 he rejoined his father, who had now conquered Normandy. Shortly after Matilda's return next year both she and Geoffrey seem to have made over to their son the claims which they had been holding in trust for him on both sides of the sea (*Chron. S. Albin.* a. 1149; *Hist. Pontif.*, in PERTZ, *Mon. Germ. Hist.* xx. 532, 533). In 1149 he ventured upon an expedition to England, and was knighted at Carlisle on Whitsunday by his great-uncle, David king of Scots; in the summer of 1151 he received from King Louis of France the investiture both of Normandy and of his father's hereditary dominions; and in September Geoffrey's death left him sole master of them all. To these territories,

stretching from the Somme to the Loire and covering the whole western side of the royal domain of France, Henry in May 1152 added the great duchy of Aquitaine by his marriage with its duchess Eleanor, the divorced wife of the French king. The young duke found himself strong enough to disregard a citation before the royal court ('Gesta Ludov. Reg.,' in Duchesne, *Hist. Franc. Scriptt.* iv. 411; 'Hist. Ludov. Reg.,' *ib.* p. 414), to repel an attack made by Louis upon Normandy, to crush a rebellion of his own brother Geoffrey in Anjou, and to risk another visit to England at Epiphany 1153. Nine months of fighting and negotiation ended in the treaty of Wallingford (November), whereby Stephen and Henry adopted each other as father and son, Henry leaving the crown to Stephen for his life, on a promise of its reversion at his death, and Stephen undertaking to govern meanwhile according to Henry's advice; as Roger of Howden expresses it, 'the king made the duke justiciar of England under him, and by him all the affairs of the kingdom were settled.' The discovery of a plot among the king's Flemish troops to assassinate Henry drove him back to France early in 1154. On 24 Oct. Stephen died. Contrary winds detained Henry in Normandy till 7 Dec.; but the 'mickle awe' with which he was already regarded in England sufficed to keep the land in peace during the interregnum; and on Sunday, 19 Dec., he was crowned at Westminster.

There was little of regal dignity in the young king's look and ways, in his square-built, thick-set frame, his sturdy limbs, his bullet-shaped head with its mass of close-cropped tawny hair, his 'lion-like' face with its freckled skin, and its prominent eyes that, for all their soft grey colour, could glow like balls of fire when the demon-spirit of Anjou was roused; in his absorbing passion for the chase; in the disregard of conventionalities shown by his coarse gloveless hands, his careless dress, his rough-and-ready speech; in the restlessness which kept him on his feet from morning till night, scorning every seat but the saddle, grudging every minute withdrawn from active occupation, beguiling with scribbling or with whispered talk the enforced tranquillity even of the hour of mass, dragging his weary courtiers about the country in ceaseless journeys, often to the most unlikely and inconvenient places, with equal indifference to their comfort and to his own; or in the outbreaks of a temper which mounted to sheer momentary madness, when he would utter the most unaccountable blasphemies, or gnaw the rushes from the floor and lie rolling among them like one possessed. Yet already England had discerned in this uncouth lad of twenty-one the quiet strength of a born ruler of men. 'All folk loved him,' says the English chronicler, summing up the impression left by the five months which had elapsed between Henry's treaty with Stephen and his return to Normandy, 'for he did good justice and made peace.' And 'justice' and 'peace,' in the sense which those words conveyed to the men of his day, were to be the main characteristics of his reign in England.

Henry's first kingly act was the issuing of a charter declaring, as the basis of his scheme of government, the restitution and confirmation of all liberties in church and state as settled by his grandfather. He next put in force certain hitherto unfulfilled provisions of the treaty of 1153, for the expulsion of Stephen's Flemish mercenaries, the demolition of castles built by individual barons without royal license and held by them independently of royal control, and the restoration of royal fortresses and other crown property which had passed into private hands during the anarchy. William of Aumale in Yorkshire, Hugh of Mortimer and Roger of Hereford in the west, openly resisted this last decree; but in January 1155 Henry's mere approach brought William to restore Scarborough; Roger submitted in April; and a siege of Hugh's castle of Bridgnorth by the king in person ended in its surrender, 7 July. By the close of the year order was fairly re-established throughout the realm. The old machinery of justice, of finance, of general administration, was at work again; judges went on circuit through the country; capable ministers were set over the various departments of state business; even the succession to the crown had been thought of and carefully provided for in a council at Wallingford, 10 April 1155. The part of Henry's life-work bequeathed to him by his English grandfather was so well in train that he could safely turn his attention to that other, and probably in his eyes more important work, which he had inherited from his paternal ancestors: the building up of an empire which, as had been foretold to one of them, was to spread from the rock of Angers to the ends of the earth. It spread now from the Flemish border to the Pyrenees, commanding the whole western coast of France, and covering more than half the soil whose nominal lord paramount was King Louis VII of France. But it was made up of five distinct fiefs, with claims of suzerainty over some half-dozen others; all held on different tenures, all jealous of one another, and most of them in a state of chronic disaffection, which Louis, jealous as he naturally was of his formidable

vassal and rival, might easily turn to his own advantage; Henry's brother Geoffrey, too, claimed the Angevin patrimony, which his father's will had destined for him on Henry's accession to the English throne. Early in 1156, therefore, Henry returned to France; he renewed his homage to Louis, fought Geoffrey into accepting a money-compensation for his claims, and secured his hold over Aquitaine; then he came back (1157) to enforce the surrender of a few royal castles still held by the Earls of Warren and Norfolk; to demand and win from his cousin Malcolm of Scotland the homage due from a Scottish to an English king, and the restoration of the three English counties—Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland—granted to Malcolm's father by Stephen; and to claim at the sword's point the homage of the princes of Wales. Another visit to Normandy in 1158 resulted in Henry's acquisition of the county of Nantes on the death of its ruler, his brother Geoffrey, and a successful assertion of his right to the overlordship of Brittany, with the sanction of the French king, whose daughter Margaret was now betrothed to Henry's eldest son. Next year Henry ventured to assert his wife's claim to the overlordship of Toulouse, and when the claim was denied prepared to enforce it with an army consisting of the great barons of his realm with the Scottish king at their head, and a crowd of mercenaries hired with the proceeds of a 'great scutage,' a tax levied upon every knight's fee throughout his dominions instead of the personal service due from the knights. The Quercy was conquered and the war carried to the gates of Toulouse, but when Louis threw himself into the city Henry withdrew, out of reverence for the feudal etiquette which forbade a vassal to fight against his overlord in person. In May 1160 a truce was made; in November Henry secured his Norman frontier by marrying his son to Margaret, and thus gaining possession of her dowry, the Vexin; a triple alliance between France, Blois, and Champagne failed to wrest from him the advantage which he had won; and he was seen as virtual arbiter of western Europe in 1162, when his adhesion to Pope Alexander III in his struggle with the emperor turned the scale in Alexander's favour, and compelled Louis, with whom the pope had taken refuge, to make a formal alliance with the English king in Alexander's presence at Chouzy.

In the intervals of his continental warfare Henry had been feeling his way towards a scheme of administrative reform in England. He had come to his throne just when the social, industrial, intellectual, and religious movements which had been stirring throughout Europe since the beginning of the century were all at their most critical stage. All of them, save the last, seemed to have been checked in England by the troubles of the anarchy, but no sooner was outward order restored than the forces which hitherto had been working in the dark confronted Henry in the light of day. He saw that the mere re-establishment of the old administrative routine of his grandfather's time could no longer suffice for a country where the very confusion of the past nineteen years, the loosening of accustomed restraints, the abeyance of accustomed authority, had fostered a new spirit of self-assertion and independent activity in burgher and yeoman and clerk, as well as in earl and baron and knight. The breakdown of the higher judicature, and the consequently unchecked corruption of the lower courts, had given an enormous advantage to the revived canon law, of which the clergy were the representatives and interpreters. The new relations, too, with the continent into which men were brought by the accession of their Angevin king were opening wider fields for commercial enterprise, which in its turn stimulated the growth of industrial activity at home, and the intercourse with foreign churchmen and foreign scholars was quickened, whence the English clergy, and through them the English people, were learning to scrutinise more closely and criticise more sharply the relations of king and people, church and state. Henry saw the opportunity which such a transitional state of society afforded for the building up of a system of financial, judicial, and military organisation in direct dependence upon the king, wherein men should find their surest safeguard amid the dangers that beset them on every side in the rapidly changing conditions of the national life. Only a few incidental notices enable us to mark some of his early steps in the path of administrative and legal reform. At the outset of his reign he had re-established in working order the old financial machinery of the exchequer and the judicial machinery of the curia regis. In 1158 he caused the debased coinage of his predecessor and that which had been illegally issued from private mints during the anarchy to be all alike superseded by a new and uniform currency. He facilitated the removal of suits from the local courts to the curia regis; he facilitated the administration of justice in the curia regis itself and in the provincial visitations of its judges, by introducing new methods of procedure; he gave a new development to the system of inquest by sworn recognitors, by applying it to an important branch of civil litigation in a

'great assize,' which sanctioned the settlement of disputes concerning land by the sworn verdict of twelve chosen knights of the district, instead of by ordeal of battle between the claimants as heretofore. He broke through the dependence of the crown upon its feudal tenants for the supply of a military force by a series of skilfully planned innovations, culminating in the scutage of 1159, which, while it conferred a benefit upon the tenants-in-chivalry by exempting them from service beyond sea, swept away their old exemption from money-taxation, and enabled the king henceforth to replace them whenever he chose by a paid force under his own immediate control.

But the scutage touched other privileges besides those of the tenants-in-chivalry; it was levied not only upon the knight's fees of the lay lords, but also, and more stringently, upon those held under the churches. It was thus Henry's first step towards the execution of a plan for breaking down the barriers which, under the name of clerical immunities, kept a large part of the population free of all legal restraint save that of the canon law, and altogether beyond the reach of his kingly authority and justice. The chief agent of Henry's reforms hitherto had been his chancellor, Thomas Becket, and it was to secure for his plans the co-operation of Thomas on a wider scale, and in a capacity which would add enormously to its value and usefulness, that he set constitutional tradition, ecclesiastical propriety, and public opinion all alike at defiance by raising his brilliant, worldly chancellor to the primacy of all England (June 1162). Instead of co-operation, he met from his new archbishop an uncompromising opposition. His proposal of a change in the mode of levying the land-tax, which would have transferred its profits from the sheriffs to the exchequer, was defeated by Thomas's resistance (July 1163); his attempts to bring criminal clerks to justice broke against the shield of the canon law with which Thomas sheltered the delinquents; his demand, made in a great council at Westminster (October 1163), for a public acknowledgment of what he called the 'customs of his grandfather,' in other words, of his royal supremacy over all persons and all causes throughout his realm, was answered by the bishops, under their primate's guidance, with a declaration that they would only agree to the customs 'saving the rights of their order;' and a vague verbal promise of assent which he at last wrung from them was revoked as soon as the customs were set forth in the form of written constitutions at the council of Clarendon (January 1164). Henry saw that in making Thomas archbishop he had but laid a stumbling-block across his own path, and he thrust it roughly aside. In October 1164 he summoned Thomas before a council at Northampton to answer a string of charges concerning his conduct as chancellor and as archbishop. From the outset it was plain that the primate's condemnation was a foregone conclusion. Insults of every kind were heaped upon him; every offer of compromise was scornfully rejected or made vain by the introduction of some new and unexpected charge; the bishops were compelled to join with the lay barons in sitting in judgment on their primate, till a prohibition from Thomas himself, enforced by an appeal to Rome, scared them into a protest to which Henry found it necessary to yield; the lay lords, with 'certain sheriffs and lesser barons ancient in days' whom the king had summoned to join them, were ready to depose the archbishop as a traitor, but he checked the delivery of their sentence by another appeal to the pope, fought his way out of the council, and finally escaped over sea.

Thomas's flight left Henry master of the field, and the constitutions of Clarendon were put in force at once. By these constitutions disputes about presentations and advowsons were transferred from the ecclesiastical to the royal courts; appeals to Rome without leave from the king, and ordination of villeins without leave from their lords, were forbidden; the right of sanctuary was annulled as regards chattels forfeited to the crown; clerks were made amenable to lay tribunals; the provisions of the 'great assize' were applied to disputes about church lands; and an appeal to the witness of twelve local jurors summoned by the sheriff was introduced to protect laymen from injustice in the bishops' courts. With these provisions those 'customs' of the Norman kings which forbade bishops and beneficed clerks to quit the realm or excommunicate the king's tenants-in-chief without his license, and regulated the election and the temporal liabilities of bishops, were now for the first time coupled together in a written code, which Henry probably meant as the first instalment of a much wider code, whereby he hoped to remodel the entire legal and administrative system of the country. Two years later, in fact, he boldly undertook to deal single-handed, on his own sole responsibility, with the whole question of the administration of justice in all criminal cases whatsoever. In his assize of Clarendon (February 1166) he applied the principle of jury-inquest to criminal cases by ordaining that in every shire criminals should be arrested and brought

before the sheriffs and the itinerant justices, to be by them dealt with according to rules laid down in the same assize, on the presentment of twelve freemen of every hundred, and four of every township, bound by oath in full shire-court, to denounce all known malefactors in their districts; and he summarily set aside all claims to exemption, either from service on the juries or from liability to the interference of sheriffs and justices, founded on private jurisdictions or special franchises of any kind. In four ways especially Henry's assize is a landmark in English history. It was the first attempt made by an English king to put forth a code of laws, as distinct from a mere reassertion of traditional 'custom.' It was the first attempt to break down the feudal system of government by bringing its countless independent jurisdictions and irresponsible tribunals into subjection to one uniform judicial administration. It re-established once for all, so far as England was concerned, the old Teutonic principle of the right and the duty of a people to govern itself, in its own courts and by its own customary procedure, as against the Roman law which was fast taking its place in continental Europe; and it opened an almost boundless field for the training of the English people in self-government, by bringing home to every man his share in the administration of justice and police. About the same time Henry seems to have issued the assize of novel disseisin, which enabled any man disseised of his freehold without legal sentence to claim within a given period reinstatement by a writ from the king. The act whereby Henry thus 'cast his protection over possession made the disturbance of seisin a cause of complaint to the king himself,' though apparently little noticed at the time, was in fact 'perhaps the greatest event in the history of English law' (Maitland, Introd. to *Select Pleas in Manorial Courts*, Selden Soc., i. liv).

At the moment when Henry thus opened a new era in the history of English government, he was in the hottest of his fight with the church. In vain had he sought to prevent the pope and the French king from espousing the cause of Thomas; still more vainly had he driven into exile every man, woman, and child who could be charged with any sort of connection with the primate; Pope Alexander, ill as he could afford it at the moment, risked a breach with England by receiving Thomas honourably. Louis offered a shelter in France to him and his fellow-sufferers, and Henry found himself held up to the general scorn and indignation of orthodox Christendom. He turned to the eagerly-offered alliance of the emperor and the antipope, promised his daughter's hand to the emperor's cousin, Henry the Lion, duke of Saxony, and threatened to withdraw from Alexander the spiritual obedience of the whole Angevin dominions. A Welsh war furnished him with a means of evading the consequences of these pledges, and of gaining a breathing space, which was turned to good account for England by the issuing of the assize of Clarendon. In Lent 1166 he recrossed the Channel to take up again the threads, complicated as they were by his embroilment with the church, of his continental policy; to reopen diplomatic relations with all parties at once: with the Marquis of Montferrat, whose influence at Rome was secured for the royal cause by the offer of a daughter of England as wife for his son; with the duke and the nobles of Brittany, whose heiress Henry was bent upon wedding to his third son, Geoffrey; with Louis of France, whose assent was needed for this arrangement, and also for the recognition of little Henry as heir of Normandy and Anjou, and for that of the second son, Richard, as heir of Aquitaine; with the emperor on one hand and with his Lombard foes on the other; with the kings of Castile and Sicily, who proposed to become Henry's sons-in-law; with the discontented barons of Aquitaine, who were profiting by the troubles of their Angevin duke to break loose from his hated control; as well as with Thomas and Alexander, who were perpetually threatening to lay the English kingdom under interdict and excommunicate the king himself. In four years the work seemed all but done; Henry had secured the alliance of Germany and of Castile by the marriages of his two elder daughters, Matilda and Eleanor (1168–9); he had betrothed his youngest daughter, Joanna, to King William of Sicily (1169); he had broken the opposition of the Bretons in three successive campaigns (1166–9), and gained the French king's formal sanction to his plans for his three sons in the treaty of Montmirail (January 1169). In an unlucky hour he resolved to complete the new settlement of his dominions by the coronation of his eldest son, a scheme which he had planned seven years before, but which had been set aside owing to his quarrel with Thomas, who as metropolitan of all England was alone qualified to crown an English king. Now, seeing no hope of agreement with Thomas, Henry was rash enough to fall back upon a license for the boy's coronation by Archbishop Roger of York, granted by the pope three years ago, but since withdrawn; and at his command Roger, though forbidden by both Thomas and Alexander under pain of

suspension, crowned the young king at Westminster, 14 June 1170.

This action was the greatest blunder of Henry's life. The crowning of the heir during his father's lifetime was an innovation wholly at variance with all English constitutional theory and practice, and the moment was singularly ill-chosen for such an unprecedented step. For fifteen years Henry had been developing a scheme of government whereby all separate jurisdictions, all local and personal privileges, were to be brought into direct subjection to the authority of the crown. For six years he had been literally, throughout his English realm at least, over all persons and all causes supreme, and there had been no outward obstacles to hinder the working of his administrative system. It worked, indeed, regularly and in the main successfully, but not without a great deal of very severe friction; and the adherents of Thomas were far from being the only section of the community who saw in Henry's reforms nothing but engines of regal tyranny and extortion. The first visitation of the judges after the assize of Clarendon carried terror and desolation into every shire, while it brought to the treasury an enormous increase of wealth from the fines of justice and the goods and chattels of the criminals condemned under the assize. Scarcely was it concluded when a visitation of the forests was held in 1167, and this again was followed next year by the levy of an aid for the marriage of the king's eldest daughter. The people writhed helplessly under these manifold burdens; the barons watched in sullen silence for an opportunity to break the yoke which Henry was rivetting more tightly upon them year by year. Henry's own sense of an impending crisis in England, on his return thither in March 1170, was shown in the sweeping measure by which he sought to anticipate it. He suspended from their functions all the sheriffs of the counties and all the bailiffs of his own demesnes, and appointed a body of special commissioners to institute during the next two months an inquiry into every detail of the administration, judicial, financial, political, of every royal officer throughout the country and of every local tribunal, no matter to whom appertaining, during the last four years. When the two months expired, out of twenty-seven sheriffs only seven were reinstated in their office; to the places thus left vacant Henry appointed officers of the exchequer whom he knew and trusted. Three days later the feudal nobles, whose claims of hereditary jurisdiction and independence he had thus afresh trampled underfoot, were called upon to do homage and fealty to a new king, chosen by Henry himself to share with him in the sacred dignity which till now had been exclusively his own. The oath was taken readily enough; its possible results were perhaps better foreseen by some of those who took it than by him who demanded it. Meanwhile the wrath of primate and pope at the insult to Canterbury, and the wrath of the French king at the insult to his daughter, who had not been allowed to share in her husband's coronation, rose to such a pitch that in July Henry was driven to a formal reconciliation with both Louis and Thomas. But there was no real peace with either. The king was keeping Christmas at Bures, near Bayeux, when the Archbishop of York and the bishops of London and Salisbury came to tell him that Thomas on his return to England had refused to absolve them from the papal sentence under which they lay for their share in the coronation, and was setting his royal will at defiance. 'What a parcel of fools and dastards have I nourished in my house,' he burst out, 'that not one of them will avenge me of this one upstart clerk!' Four knights took him at his word, and on 29 Dec. 1170 he was 'avenged,' far otherwise than he desired, by the martyrdom of St. Thomas of Canterbury.

For the moment all seemed lost. Alexander threatened to interdict the whole Angevin dominions and excommunicate the king unless he would do penance for the murder and submit unconditionally to the demands of the church, and at once despatched two legates to execute the threat. But the hour of extreme danger was always the hour which Henry turned to account for some specially daring piece of work; and it was at this most perilous crisis of his life that he added a new realm to his dominions. As early as 1155 he had planned the conquest of Ireland, and it was afterwards said that he had obtained from Pope Adrian IV a bull to sanction the enterprise; this bull, however, has never been found among the papal archives, and its genuineness is disputed (cf. *Analecta Juris Pontifici*, Mai–Juin 1882, Paris; F. A. Gasquet in *Dublin Review*, 3rd ser. x. 83). The scheme, opposed by his mother, was left in abeyance till at the close of 1166 Diarmait Mac Murchadha, king of Leinster, having been driven from his throne, besought Henry's aid in regaining it, and offered him his homage in return. Henry accepted the homage, and proclaimed that any of his subjects who chose might enlist in the service of the Irish king. A band of knights from the South Welsh border availed themselves of the permission; by the end of 1170 they were masters of the Irish

coast from Waterford to Dublin; their leader, Richard de Clare (*d.* 1176) [q.v.], was married to Diarmait's daughter; on Diarmait's death (May 1171) he set himself up as Earl of Leinster, and was in a fair way to become the head of an independent feudal state whose growth might soon have threatened England with a new peril, if Henry had not summarily taken the matter into his own hands. The papal legates were on the point of entering Normandy when he announced to his barons that he was going to Ireland. Early in August he landed at Portsmouth; a month later he received the submission of Earl Richard, whom he had summoned to a meeting on the Welsh border; by the end of September he was at Pembroke, and a fleet of four hundred ships was gathering in Milford Haven; and on 17 Oct. he landed at Waterford with some four thousand men. He had left strict orders both in Normandy and in England that the ports should be closed to all clerks, and that no man should follow him unless specially summoned; but more effectual than these precautions was the stormy wind of the western sea, which for nearly six months severed all communication between Ireland and the rest of the world. Those six months were fateful alike for Ireland and for England; in them was laid the foundation of Ireland's subjection to the English crown. The hostile parties, whether of natives or invaders, all alike saw their only hope in submission to the new comer, and all alike laid themselves at his feet. Before Christmas 1171—which he kept at Dublin, in a palace built of wattles after the Irish fashion—Waterford, Wexford, Limerick, and Cork were in his hands, and all the Irish princes, except the king of Connaught, had given him hostages and promised tribute. The bishops and clergy made their formal submission to him at Cashel. With the promise of their spiritual obedience their conqueror might hope to strike a bargain with Rome; and the tidings which at last (March 1172) reached him from England made him feel that the bargain must be struck without delay. What little he could do for Ireland at the moment he did before he left her. He compelled Earl Richard and his fellow-adventurers to resign their conquests to him, and parcelled them out afresh as fiefs to be held in obedience to himself as sovereign; he appointed Hugh de Lacy to act as his representative and vicegerent; he fortified and garrisoned the coast towns; and he started Dublin, ruined as it was by three sieges in two years, on a new career of prosperity by granting it to the burghers of Bristol to colonise and raise into a trading centre as free and flourishing as their own native city. He sailed from Wexford on Easter night; by the middle of May he was in Normandy; on Sunday 21 May he met the legates at Avranches, purged himself of complicity in the primate's death, promised expiation, and abjured his 'customs;' four months later he repeated his submission, and was publicly absolved.

It was no light matter that had moved the king thus to break off the work which he had but just begun in Ireland and to surrender the constitutions which he had so stubbornly maintained for eight years in the teeth of primate and pope; it was the discovery that in leaving his eldest son as king in his stead he had placed within reach of his foes a weapon which they were quick to use against him, and which was only too ready to lend itself to their use. Father and son no sooner met again than the young king asserted his claim to be acknowledged as actual ruler of England, or, if not of England, then of Normandy and the Angevin lands. Henry, busy now with a scheme for the marriage of his youngest son John to the heiress of Maurienne, which would have given him command over all the passes of the Alps, not only refused the claim but proposed to settle upon John three of the most important castles in Anjou and Touraine. The young king hereupon fled to the court of France, and on his appearance there a vast conspiracy came to light. The French king, the counts of Blois, Flanders, and Boulogne, the king of Scots, a crowd of barons in England, Normandy, Aquitaine, and the Angevin lands, his brothers Richard and Geoffrey, his mother Queen Eleanor, ranged themselves at once upon his side; and Henry had scarcely time to fortify the Norman frontier, recall some of his troops from Ireland, and gather a force of Brabantine mercenaries at the cost of every penny he possessed, before a general war broke out (June 1173). Normandy, attacked on two sides at once, was saved by the death of the Count of Boulogne and by a rapid march of Henry which drove Louis from Verneuil; and another equally rapid march upon Dol crushed the revolt in Brittany. In a flying visit to England (Eyton, *Itin. Hen. II*, p. 173) Henry, it seems, had already concerted measures for its security with the justiciar, Richard de Lucy; here the actual outbreak had been delayed by the absence of the chief rebel, Earl Robert of Leicester; and Leicester no sooner landed in Suffolk than he was defeated and made prisoner by the royal forces (17 Oct.) Next spring, while Henry was crushing out rebellion in Anjou and Aquitaine, a Scottish

invasion stirred up a rising in the north; scarcely were the northern rebels defeated by the king's illegitimate son Geoffrey, bishop-elect of Lincoln, when East Anglia was overrun by a host of Flemings brought in by the traitor Earl of Norfolk, Hugh Bigod; the London citizens broke into anarchy; the young king threatened invasion from Flanders; and the justiciars in despair called Henry to the rescue. He crossed the sea in a terrific storm on 7 July, and made straight for Canterbury. Fasting, barefoot, in pilgrim's weeds, he entered the cathedral church, and there publicly did penance for the martyr's death, submitting to be scourged by all the seventy monks of the chapter, spending the night in vigil before the shrine, and loading it with costly gifts ere he set out next morning for London. Four days later a courier burst at midnight into the king's bedchamber, and woke him with tidings that on the very day, almost at the very hour, of his departure from Canterbury the Scottish king had been made prisoner at Alnwick (13 July 1174). Henry marched at once upon the English rebels, and in three weeks they were all at his feet. Then he recrossed the sea, forced Louis to raise the siege of Rouen, and by Michaelmas was in a position to dictate terms all round. The terms which he imposed on his sons, on the French king, and on the rebel barons amounted to little more than a return to the *status quo ante bellum*, with a pledge of general amnesty and reconciliation. The king of Scots, however, regained his freedom only by doing liege homage to the English king for his crown and all his lands, and giving up five of his strongest fortresses in pledge for his fidelity; and there was one captive whom Henry would not release at all. At the opening of the rebellion he had caught his wife, disguised in man's attire, attempting to follow her sons to the French court; he had put her in prison at once, and there, with one brief interval, he kept her for the rest of his own life.

In England his triumph was complete and final. He took up again at once his work of administrative reform, and carried it on thenceforth without check and without break. In January 1176 he issued the assize of Northampton; this was in effect a re-enactment of the assize of Clarendon, with important modifications and amendments of detail, and with the addition of several entirely new clauses, one of which originated the proceeding known as the 'assize of mort d'ancester,' while others defined the pleas, criminal and civil, which were to be reserved for the hearing of the royal justices, and another directed that every man in the realm, from earl to 'rustic,' should take an oath of fealty to the king. In the same year he wrung from a papal legate a partial assent to the constitutions of Clarendon, which enabled him to bring clergy as well as laity within the scope of a great visitation of the forests, held in punishment for the damage done in the rebellion. Next year he ordered a return of all tenements held in chief of the crown, with the names of the existing tenants and the services due from each. An inquiry into the several liabilities of the king's tenants-in-chivalry had been instituted ten years before, apparently for the assessment of the *aide pour fille marier*, and on that occasion the returns had been made by each baron for himself; the inquest of 1177, however, was seemingly designed to be of wider scope and more searching character, and was entrusted to the sheriffs and bailiffs of the different counties. In 1178 Henry reorganised the curia regis by restricting its highest functions to a small inner tribunal of selected counsellors, which afterwards grew into the court of king's bench. From 1176 to 1180 he was busy with a series of experiments which ended in the virtual establishment of the system of judges' circuits familiar to us now. By his assize of arms, 1181, he imposed on every free man the duty of bearing arms for the defence of the country; and by enacting that each man's liability should be determined by the amount, not of his land, but of his annual revenue and movable goods, he introduced into English finance the principle of direct taxation on personal property.

The English king's supremacy over the neighbour states and his importance in Europe at large grew with the growth of his power at home. Three Welsh campaigns (1157, 1163, 1165), and a series of negotiations conducted by Henry in person on his way to and from Ireland, had broken the independence of the Welsh princes; in the revolt of 1173, Rhys of South Wales appeared as the king's ally, and at its close David of North Wales was bound to him by a marriage with his sister. The loyalty of the Scottish king was secured in 1175, and in the same year the homage of the king of Connaught completed Henry's overlordship of Ireland. Next year his youngest daughter Joanna (1165–1199) [q.v.] was married to the king of Sicily, and welcomed in her new country with honours which showed how great was the reverence felt by its Norman rulers for the distant sovereign whom they were proud to acknowledge as the head of their race. The kings of Castile and Navarre chose him as arbiter in a family quarrel between themselves in 1177; the king of Arragon and the Count of Toulouse had done the like as early as 1173, when the latter had

even submitted to do homage to Henry for his county. In France itself the factions that raged around the deathbed of Louis VII and the ill-secured throne of his young successor, Philip Augustus, were driven to accept, nay to solicit, the mediation of the English king (1180–2); and the crowning-point of his glory seemed to be reached in 1185, when, as head of the Angevin house, he was implored by the patriarch of Jerusalem in person to undertake the deliverance of the Holy Land, where the Angevin dynasty and the Christian realm which they had been defending for half a century against the Moslems were both alike at their last gasp. The 'faithful men' of the land, however, assembled in council at Clerkenwell, refused to sanction such an undertaking (R. Diceto, ii. 33, 34); and Henry had ample reasons for yielding to their decision.

The peace-maker of Europe could not keep peace among his own sons. He had freely forgiven their rebellion, and fully reinstated all three in the positions which they had respectively occupied before it: Richard as duke of Aquitaine, Geoffrey as duke of Brittany, Henry as acknowledged heir to the overlordship of both, and to direct sovereignty over England, Normandy, and Anjou. But the brothers were jealous one of another, and their jealousy broke out at last in open war. In 1183 young Henry and Geoffrey joined the nobles of Aquitaine in a rising against their father and Richard, and twice, while besieging the rebels in their headquarters at Limoges, Henry himself narrowly escaped with his life. The young king's death (11 June) ended the strife for a while, but it opened the way to other quarrels. Henry proposed to transfer Aquitaine from Richard, now heir to the crown, to John, whose betrothal with Alice of Maurienne had come to nothing, but for whom he had in 1176 secured the rich heritage of Earl William of Gloucester, and whom in 1177 he had nominated king of Ireland. It was to Ireland, not to Aquitaine, that John was at last despatched by his father (1185); but his misconduct there forced Henry to recall him within a few months. Geoffrey meanwhile was plotting treason with Philip of France; in August 1186 he died, and Philip claimed the guardianship of his infant heir Arthur (1187–1203) [q. v.] The relations of Philip and Henry were already strained almost to breaking point; there was a standing dispute between them about the dower-lands of the young king's widow; there were other disputes about the overlordship of Auvergne, about the ownership of Berry, about the French king's right of intervention in a quarrel between Richard and the Count of Toulouse, and about Philip's sister Adela, who, as Richard's plighted bride, had been for fourteen years, or more, in the custody of Henry, and whom he would give up neither to her brother nor to her betrothed. The motives and the aim of Henry's policy at this juncture are as obscure to us now as they were to Richard then; but its outward aspect gave some colour of reason to the suspicion, adopted by Richard at Philip's instigation, that he was planning to oust Richard from his position as heir, and perhaps to rob him of his intended wife, in favour of John. Conference after conference failed to restore the good understanding of father and son, to satisfy Philip, or to force from Henry a definite avowal of his intentions. For a moment all differences were hushed by tidings of the capture of Jerusalem; the two kings took the cross together (October 1187), and Henry went to England to arrange for the collection of the 'Saladin tithe,' a tax of one-tenth of all the movable goods of clergy and laity, which was to defray the expenses of his crusade. In his absence an attack made by Richard on Toulouse gave Philip a pretext for invading Berry; Henry hastened to its defence; Philip fought and negotiated by turns with the father and the son; at last all three met in conference at Bonmoulins (18 Nov. 1188); Richard demanded an explicit recognition as heir to all his father's dominions, and on the refusal of his demand openly transferred his homage to the French king.

Henry was left alone, without troops, without money, without resources of any kind. His enemies saw their advantage and used it ruthlessly. They turned a deaf ear to his overtures of reconciliation, and to the remonstrances of the legates whom the pope, in terror for the peace of Europe and the success of the crusade, at once despatched to his support; they would be satisfied with nothing short of unconditional submission to their demands. Rather than stoop to this, Henry with a handful of followers shut himself up to await the end in his native city, Le Mans. The end came with startling rapidity. In a week Philip and Richard were masters of Maine; on 12 June 1189 they prepared to assault Le Mans; its defenders fired the suburbs; the city itself caught fire, and Henry with his little band fled for their lives towards Normandy. The wild words of blasphemy which Gerald de Barri (*De Instr. Princ.* dist. iii. c. 24) puts into the mouth of the fugitive king, if uttered at all, can only have been uttered in the irresponsible frenzy of despair; and as he lay that night at La

Frênaye Henry recovered his self-control and planned the last adventure which was to be the fitting close of his adventurous life. Sending on his followers to Normandy with instructions for the gathering of fresh forces and the disposal of the Norman castles, he turned back almost alone and made his way through the heart of the conquered land to Chinon. Fever-stricken, death-stricken, he lay there or at Saumur while Philip and Richard stormed Tours; on 4 July he dragged himself, by a supreme effort, to meet them at Colombières. He was forced to put himself at their mercy, to pardon and release from their allegiance all those who had conspired against him, to renew his homage to Philip, to acknowledge Richard heir to all his lands, and to give him the kiss of peace. The kiss was given with a muttered curse; but it was not Richard's treason that broke his father's heart. That night Henry bade his vice-chancellor read him the list of the traitors whose names Philip had given up. The first name was that of John. 'Enough,' murmured the king as he turned his face to the wall; 'now let things go as they may; I care no more for myself or for the world.' For two days he lay tossing in anguish and delirium, cursing his sons and himself, muttering 'Shame, shame on a conquered king!' till the approach of death, and the tender care of the one child who had remained with him to the last, his illegitimate son Geoffrey, brought him back to reason, penitence, and peace, and on 6 July he passed quietly away. Two days later he was buried in the abbey church of Fontevraud, where the characteristic outlines of the face so vividly described by his courtiers may still be seen in the effigy sculptured on his tomb.

Henry's children by his queen are enumerated in the biography of their mother [see ELEANOR OF AQUITAINE]. He is known to have had three illegitimate sons: Geoffrey, archbishop of York [q. v.]; Morgan, whose mother is said to have been the wife of a knight called Ralf Bloeth; he became provost of Beverley, and was elected bishop of Durham about 1210, but the election was quashed (LE NEVE, iii. 285; *Hist. Dunelm. Scriptt. Tres*, Surtees Soc., p. 35); and William Longespée [q. v.], afterwards Earl of Salisbury, who may have been a child of Fair Rosamond. The romantic adjuncts of the Rosamond legend [see CLIFFORD, ROSAMOND] have been swept away, but its central fact remains. Of the darker tale about Adela of France (*Gesta Ric.*, ed. Stubbs, p. 160; GIR. CAMBR. *De Instr. Princ.* dist. iii. c. 2; cf. RIC. DEVIZES, in Howlett, *Chron. of Stephen and Henry II*, iii. 403) it can only be said, on the one hand, that it seems to have rested on evidence strong enough to convince her betrothed husband Richard and her brother Philip Augustus; and, on the other, that Richard was only too ready to believe any evil of his father, while Philip was equally ready to feign belief of anything, if it suited his policy at the moment. Still, though the pictures of Henry's private character given by lampooners such as Gerald de Barri and Ralph the Black may well be painted in needlessly glaring colours, we can hardly venture to say more in its defence than was said by another contemporary, that 'he left the palm of vice to his grandfather.' His nature was full of passion; but the passion was far from being all evil, though it was lavished too often upon unworthy objects, among the most unworthy being, unhappily, his own spoiled, ill-trained, mismanaged, but tenderly loved sons. Except in the case of his children, however, Henry's bestowal of honour and power was never dictated by blind partiality to a personal favourite. Despot as he was, his ministers were no mere tools of the royal caprice, but responsible statesmen such as the elder Earl Robert of Leicester, Richard de Lucy 'the loyal,' and Richard's successor, the great lawyer Ranulf de Glanville [q. v.], men who were not afraid to speak their minds and act upon their convictions, and to whom Henry, on his part, was not afraid to entrust the whole administration of affairs in his own absence from the country. His personal friends again, from Thomas Becket up to St. Hugh of Lincoln [q. v.], were far better men than himself; they were in fact among the purest and noblest characters of their time; and the more unlike they were to him, the holier and more unworldly were their lives, the more loyally and devotedly he clung to them, the more readily he accepted their counsel and their rebukes, and the more, too, he seems to have inspired in them a corresponding warmth of affection. The half droll, half pathetic stories of his relations with St. Hugh told in the 'Magna Vita S. Hugonis' reveal glimpses of a side of his character which is otherwise hardly perceptible in his career as an English king, but which has left traces to this day in the home-lands of his race, in the great hospitals which he built at Angers and at Le Mans, and in the remains or the records of the lazar-houses which he endowed in the chief towns of Normandy, that at Quévilly, near Rouen, indeed, being formed out of a hunting-seat which he had originally built for his own enjoyment.

Henry was a great builder, though not like his predecessors, of churches and abbeys.

He founded but seven religious houses in the course of his life; the erection of three of these was part of the penance imposed on him for the death of St. Thomas; and though the commandery of Knights Templars at Vaubourg was founded in 1173, and the Charterhouse of Witham in the following year, while that of Le Liget in Touraine is said to date from 1175, they remained so insignificant that many years later Gerald de Barri could affect to ignore the very existence of two of them, and sneered at the niggardliness with which Henry was supposed to have fulfilled his vow at his predecessors' expense, by putting regular instead of secular canons into Harold's old foundation at Waltham, and foreign nuns from Fontevraud instead of English Benedictine sisters into the ancient abbey of Amesbury. His other religious foundations attained no greater fame; they were an Austin priory at Beauvoir in Normandy, established before his accession to the crown; a second near La Flèche in Maine, founded about 1180; a third at Newstead in Sherwood, dating possibly from 1170, more probably from 1166 or earlier; and a Gilbertine house at Newstead in Ancholm, which came into existence before 1175. Henry built much for himself, and, as he hoped, for his successors; Caen, Rouen, Angers, Tours were all adorned with royal palaces in his reign. He built yet more for his subjects, and while of his palaces scarcely a fragment remains, save the ruined pile at Chinon where he died, the waters of the Loire are kept in to this day by a great embankment or *levée*, thirty miles long, which he constructed as a safeguard against its frequent and disastrous floods. The 'Grand Pont' at Angers seems to have been built by him, in place of an earlier bridge destroyed by fire in 1177. The popular astonishment at the greatness of his architectural undertakings, and the rapidity with which they were accomplished, is expressed in the legend of the 'Pont de l'Annonain,' a viaduct over a swamp near Chinon, built by Henry, but locally said to have been reared by the devil in a single night at the bidding of his ancestor Fulk Nerra, the one other Angevin count who lived, side by side with Henry FitzEmpress, in the memory of the Angevin people.

The English people, on the other hand, seem to have quickly cooled in their enthusiasm for the king whom before his accession they had 'all loved;' it was only by slow degrees, and after he was gone, that they learned to appreciate his real merits as a ruler. Henry never courted popularity. He by no means shunned personal contact with the multitude, and when he did go forth into their midst, he and they alike flung etiquette to the winds. But he did not lay himself out to please them, as his grandfather had done, by a routine, at once familiar and splendid, of daily life lived of set purpose before their very eyes. When counsellors, courtiers, and spectators had flocked together from far and near at his summons for a great judicial and political assembly, he would disappear at dawn and keep them all vainly awaiting his return till nightfall put an end to his day's hunting. His household was a by-word for confusion and discomfort, to which he himself was utterly indifferent, and which went on unchecked while he withdrew to his chamber and there buried himself in his own pursuits. Chief among these was the discussion of literary questions with the scholars who thronged his court, and whom he delighted to honour. He had inherited both from his father and from his maternal grandfather a great love of learning; he was probably the most highly educated sovereign of his day, and amid all his busy, active life he never lost his interest in literature and intellectual discussion; he loved reading only less than hunting, and it was said by one of his courtiers that his hands were never empty, they always held either a bow or a book. He could speak, and speak well, in at least two languages, French and Latin, and is said to have known something of every tongue 'between the Bay of Biscay and the Jordan,' a definition which seems to exclude the English tongue. Of the varied elements, Angevin, Norman, and English, united in Henry FitzEmpress, the last indeed can hardly be traced at all in his strangely complex character. Yet the work that he did for England was the only part of his work that outlasted his own life, and it has lasted for seven centuries. It was under his rule that 'the races of conquerors and conquered in England first learnt to feel that they were one. It was by his power that England, Scotland, and Ireland were brought to some vague acknowledgment of a common suzerain lord, and the foundations laid of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland. It was he who abolished feudalism as a system of government, and left it little more than a system of land tenure. It was he who defined the relations established between church and state, and decreed that in England churchman as well as baron was to be held under the common law. It was he who preserved the traditions of self-government which had been handed down in borough and shire-moot from the earliest times of English history. His reforms established the judicial system whose main

outlines have been preserved to our own day. It was through his "constitutions" and his "assizes" that it came to pass that all over the world the English-speaking races are governed by English and not by Roman law. It was by his genius for government that the servants of the royal household became transformed into ministers of state. It was he who gave England a foreign policy which decided our continental relations for seven hundred years.' 'Indirectly and unconsciously, his policy did more than that of all his predecessors to prepare England for the unity and freedom which the fall of his house was to reveal.'

[Notices of events in Henry's life before his accession to the crown can only be picked out here and there from Robert of Torigni (Chronicle, ed. Delisle, Soc. de l'Hist. de Normandie; Contin. Will. Jumièges, in Duchesne, Hist. Norm. Scriptt.), Hen. Huntingdon, l. viii (ed. Arnold, Rolls Ser.), the Gesta Stephani (ed. Howlett, in Chronicles of Stephen, &c., vol. iii.), and the last pages of the English Chronicle (ed. Thorpe). From his coronation to the close of his struggle with the church information has to be extracted from the letters of Gilbert Foliot and John of Salisbury (ed. Giles, Patres Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ) and the vast store of Materials for Hist. of Archbishop Becket (ed. Robertson and Sheppard), supplemented by Ralph de Diceto and Gervase of Canterbury (ed. Stubbs). From 1169 onwards our primary authorities are the Gesta Henrici (wrongly ascribed to Benedict of Peterborough) and Roger of Howden (ed. Stubbs), while R. Diceto is of increased importance. Henry's dealings with Ireland are recorded in Gerald de Barri's Expugnatio Hiberniæ (Gir. Cambr. Opera, vol. v. ed. Dimock), and in an Anglo-Norman poem (ed. F. Michel); his dealings with Wales, in Gerald's Itin. Kambriæ (Opera, vol. vi. ed. Dimock), and in the Annales Cambriæ and Brut y Tywysogion (ed. Williams ab Ithel). The Scottish war of 1173–4 has its special chronicler in Jordan Fantosme (ed. Michel, Surtees Soc., and Howlett, Chron. of Stephen, &c., vol. iii.) William of Newburgh (ed. Hamilton, Engl. Hist. Soc., and Howlett, as above, vol. i.) is a valuable contributor to the history of the whole reign. The Draco Normannicus (ed. Howlett, as above, vol. ii.) is more curious than really useful. For Henry's continental policy and wars we have, besides Robert of Torigni's Chronicle, the assistance of an Aquitanian writer, Geoffrey of Vigeois (Labbe, Nova Bibliotheca MSS. Libr., vol. ii.), and two French ones, Rigord and William of Armorica (Duchesne, Hist. Franc. Scriptt., vol. v.) From these two last, and Gerald's De Instructione Principum (Anglia Christiana Soc.), the story of the king's last days has been worked out in detail by Bishop Stubbs in his preface to Rog. Howden, vol. ii. Henry's person and character are described by Gerald (De Instr. Princ.), W. Map (De Nugis Curialium, ed. Wright, Camden Soc.), Ralph Niger (ed. Anstruther, Caxton Soc.), and Peter of Blois (Epistolæ, ed. Giles). His buildings &c. may be traced in Dugdale's Monasticon, Sainte-Marthe's Gallia Christiana, Stapleton's introduction to the Norman Exchequer Rolls (Soc. Antiqu.), the Chroniques d'Anjou, edited by Marchegay and Salmon (Société de l'Histoire de France), the Cartulaire de l'Hôpital St. Jean d'Angers (ed. C. Port), the Revue de l'Anjou, vol. xii. (1874), and the essay on the Home of our Angevin Kings in Green's Stray Studies. The Tractatus de Legibus Angliæ, which passes under R. Glanville's name, throws light on the king's legal reforms; the Pipe Rolls 1–4 Hen. II (ed. Hunter) have been published by the Record Commission, those of 5–12 Hen. II by the Pipe Roll Soc.; other documents for the history of his government are to be found in Bishop Stubbs's Select Charters, as well as in Gesta Hen., Rog. Howden, Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i., the Liber Niger Scaccarii (ed. Hearne), and the appendices to Lord Lyttelton's Hist. of Hen. II. Lyttelton's own work is, in the words of a more modern authority, 'a full and sober account of the time.' An elaborate Itinerary of Henry II has been compiled by the Rev. R. W. Eyton. Dr. Stubbs has dealt with the constitutional side of the reign in Constit. Hist., chapters xii. xiii., and preface to Gesta Hen., vol. ii.; and with its more general aspects in Early Plantagenets, cc. ii–v., and preface to Rog. Howden, vol. ii. J. R. Green's Hist. of the English People, bk. ii. ch. iii., Short History, ch. ii. secs. 7, 8, and Stray Studies, pp. 361–381, are studies of Henry's character and career designed to form part of the groundwork for a history of the Angevin kings. Henry's claims to a place among English statesmen have also been vindicated in a monograph by Mrs. Green. A general account of the reign appears in England under the Angevin Kings, by the writer of this article.] K. N.

HENRY III (1207–1272), called HENRY OF WINCHESTER, king of England, elder son of John [q. v.] by his queen Isabella [q. v.] of Angoulême, was born at Winchester on 1 Oct. 1207, and was named after his grandfather, Henry II (WENDOVER, iii. 219; *Ann. Winton.* p. 80). In 1209 his father caused an oath of fealty to be taken to him throughout England. When John lay on his deathbed at Newark in October 1216 he again declared him his heir, and all present took an oath to him. John's death on the 18th completely changed the position of the two contending parties in England [see under JOHN, king]. The king's adherents may be said to have become the constitutional party, while the barons of the opposition ceased to appear as the upholders of the national cause against an intolerable tyrant, and were committed to an attempt to deprive an innocent child of his inheritance, and to place a foreign prince, Louis of France, on the throne. A similar change was effected

in the relations between the kingdom and the papacy. Innocent III had used his suzerainty to quash the great charter of liberties; Honorius III, who had just succeeded him, was, as the proper guardian of the heir to the throne, bound to protect the kingdom. Gualo, the pope's legate, caused Henry to be crowned without delay. The ceremony took place at Gloucester on the 28th, and in the absence of Stephen Langton, archbishop of Canterbury, of the Archbishop of York, and of the Bishop of London, the crown was placed on the king's head by Peter des Roches, bishop of Winchester, in the presence of a small number of bishops and barons; the crown used was a plain hoop of gold, the crown of the kingdom no doubt being out of reach at the moment (*Ann. Dunst.* p. 48; Wykes, p. 60; Wendover, iv. 2). All present did homage to the young king, and he did homage to his suzerain the pope in the person of the legate. A council was summoned to meet at Bristol on 11 Nov., and was largely attended by bishops and barons of the king's party, who swore fealty to him. The lords chose as regent William Marshall, earl of Pembroke, with the title of 'rector regis et regni,' gave him charge of the king's person, and associated with him as his chief counsellors the legate and the Poitevin bishop of Winchester (cf. Stubbs, *Select Charters*, p. 329; *Constitutional History*, ii. 20). Henry remained at Bristol until after Christmas, and thence went to Oxford, where a council of his party was held in the middle of January. He received tuition from Philip of Albini, who did his duty faithfully (Wendover, iv. 75). On 20 May Louis's army was totally defeated by William Marshall and the Earl of Chester at Lincoln. The probability that Louis would receive reinforcements from France vanished, when towards the end of August William of Albini brought Henry news of the destruction of the French fleet by Hubert de Burgh [q. v. for account of the fight], for which he offered up thanksgiving. He accompanied the regent to the siege of London, and went with him to Kingston, where a peace was arranged which was finally settled at Lambeth on 11 Sept. All on the side of Louis were to swear fealty to Henry, and all places occupied by the French, special mention being made of the Channel islands, were to be surrendered and all hostages were to be restored (*Fœdera*, I. i. 148, the articles were sealed first by Gualo, as representing the pope, then by the king, and thirdly by the regent). A sum of 10,000*l.* was promised to Louis nominally in payment of his expenses, and he almost immediately left England. Progress was made in the work of restoring order. The legate, the regent, and the chief justiciar, Hubert de Burgh [q. v.], were loyal and capable; the legate, although greedy, worked heartily with William Marshall (for a harsher estimate of Gualo see introduction to *Royal Letters*, ed. Shirley). Many lords and Alexander II of Scotland did homage to the king. Henry spent Christmas at Northampton, where the expenses of the court were borne by Falkes de Breauté [q. v.] In the following autumn the council decreed that no charter or grant should be sealed to hold good longer than the king's minority (*Fœdera*, i. 152), and probably at the same time (6 Nov.) the king's seal was first used (*Ann. Wav.* p. 291). Gualo left England on the 23rd, and his place as legate was taken by Pandulf [see under John], a meddlesome and imperious intriguer, who upheld the interests of the foreign party in the kingdom. Henry spent Christmas at Winchester, the bishop, Peter des Roches, bearing the expenses of the court. In May 1219 the regent died, after having secured the king's position, established order, and given permanence to the liberties guaranteed in the Great charter. No one was appointed exactly to fill his place; the care of the king's person being in the hands of Bishop Peter, a bold, clever, and unscrupulous man, while the foremost place in the council was filled by the justiciar. On 20 July the peace between England and France was renewed, and on 3 March 1220 a truce was arranged to last for four years (*Fœdera*, i. 156, 158).

In accordance with the pope's directions Henry was crowned at Westminster by Stephen Langton on Whitsunday, 17 May 1220, in the presence of a large number of prelates and barons, and again repeated the coronation oath (Walter of Coventry, ii. 244). This second coronation proclaimed that the king's government was fully established. In his French dominions constant quarrels went on between his subjects and the subjects of Philip II, and were apparently fomented by Louis. In the spring his mother Isabella announced to him her marriage with Hugh of Lusignan, count of La Marche, and as the king refused to satisfy a demand which she and her husband made in respect of her dower from her late husband, the count made war on some of Henry's possessions in Poitou (*Royal Letters*, i. 22, 25, 134, 155; *Fœdera*, i. 169; Bernard of Limoges). A truce was made in the autumn. At home there was a division in the council; Hubert de Burgh endeavoured to put the executive, and especially the custody of castles, in the hands of Englishmen, and was supported by Archbishop Langton, while Peter des Roches and the Poitevins were determined to place all

offices in the hands of foreigners. The royal castles were in the hands of the men who had received them from John, many of them foreigners, and their power endangered the royal authority (*Constitutional Hist.* ii. 32). Honorius commanded that the king's castles and domains should be surrendered (*Royal Letters*, i. 121, 535), and on the day after the coronation their holders swore to obey the command. Henry was taken by his governors to receive the surrenders, and in the course of his progress met Alexander II of Scotland at York on 11 June, and agreed to give him his sister Joan in marriage. At Rockingham William of Aumale refused to give up his castle; its surrender was enforced and another of his castles was taken on the 28th. Henry then went to Canterbury and was present at the translation of St. Thomas on 7 July. He kept the Christmas festival at Oxford in, as it seemed, profound peace. William of Aumale, however, suddenly left the court, and began a revolt by making war on his neighbours from his castle at Biham in Lincolnshire. Several powerful lords secretly sent the earl help. In company with the legate and the Earl of Chester, Henry marched to Biham, and the castle was taken on 2 Feb. 1221. At midsummer he spent four days at York, and married his sister to the Scottish king. Langton obtained a promise from the pope that no more legates should be sent to England during his life, and Pandulf was recalled in July. Soon afterwards Peter des Roches left the kingdom on a pilgrimage. The foreign party which was represented by the bishop had evidently been defeated, and Hubert de Burgh gained the absolute direction of the royal policy. He had many difficulties to face. In Ireland the king's power seems to have been declining, and on the Welsh border there was constant war. After some attempts to persuade Llewelyn ap Iorwerth [q. v.] to keep the peace, Henry was taken to relieve Builth, in the present Brecon, and a castle was built at Montgomery (Wendover, iv. 71; *Fœdera*, i. 166). A more serious danger arose from the insubordination of a party among the baronage, and their constant endeavours to thwart the justiciar and set up a state of anarchy. In the course of an insurrection raised in London in 1222 there were signs that a large body of the citizens felt no attachment to the king, and were ready to welcome another French invasion [see under Breauté, Falkes de]. Henry held a council at London in the second week of January 1223, at which Langton required him to confirm the Great charter, and a dispute arose between the archbishop and William Brewer [q. v.] on the subject. The king ended the scene by declaring his intention to abide by the charter, and sent letters to all the sheriffs commanding them to hold an inquest as to the liberties enjoyed in the days of his grandfather, and to send the return to London. In April the pope, probably in order to deprive the malcontent barons of all excuse for rebellion, declared that the king, though not of full age, was of an age to assume the government, and charged all who had the custody of the royal castles to deliver them up (*Royal Letters*, i. 430).

The war which was perpetually going on between Llewelyn and the lords of the marches now became of more than usual importance, for the Welsh prince received supplies from the discontented party in England, and acted on their prompting. The success of Llewelyn drew the king to Worcester, where he held a great council. His army met at Gloucester, entered Wales, and Llewelyn was compelled to make peace. At the close of the campaign an attempt was made by Randulph de Blundevill [q. v.], earl of Chester, William of Aumale, and other lords, to surprise the Tower of London, for they were determined to overthrow the justiciar before he could compel them to surrender the royal castles. On hearing that the king was approaching they abandoned their design and retired to Waltham. Some of them appeared before the king and demanded the dismissal of the justiciar. At Christmas 1223 Henry held his court at Northampton, while the malcontents assembled at Leicester; the archbishop interfered, and by threats and persuasions prevailed on them to make peace with the king and place all that they held in charge in his hand (*Ann. Dunst.* pp. 83, 84). In the September of this year John of Brienne, king of Jerusalem, visited Henry and received many rich gifts from the king and the nobles. A general contribution for the crusade was demanded, but it is probable that the money was not paid. In July Philip II of France died, and was succeeded by his son Louis VIII. Henry sent ambassadors to the new king to demand the restoration of Normandy and the other ancient possessions of his house, apparently on the ground that they were covered by the provision for restoration of lands in the treaty of Lambeth. In reply Louis alleged several causes of grievance (Wendover, iv. 86); and when the truce ended in May 1224 invaded Poitou and Gascony, and the English lost nearly all the French provinces. On 16 June Henry held a council at Northampton to consider the state of Poitou, but nothing came of it, for Falkes de Breauté revolted, and the king was occupied in besieging his castle at Bedford until 14 Aug. The fall of Falkes

[see under BREAUTÉ, FALKES DE] put an end to the power of the foreign adventurers brought into the kingdom by John (*Constitutional History*, ii. 36).

Matters were still going badly in Ireland, for Hugh de Lacy, who had helped Llewelyn in his last war, was gaining great power, and it was rumoured that a Norwegian invasion was probable (*Royal Letters*, i. 219). The rest of the year was taken up with preparations for an expedition to France. Henry kept Christmas 1224 at Westminster, and there asked an aid for the war. Hitherto the taxation had chiefly been by way of scutage, and levies of this kind had been made for the siege of Biham in 1221, for the Welsh war of 1223, and for the siege of Bedford (*Constitutional History*, ii. 36). On this occasion the justiciar asked for a fifteenth of all moveables both from clergy and laity. In return the king confirmed the charters, stating that he did so 'of his own motion and goodwill,' a somewhat dangerous precedent (*ib.* p. 37). Having knighted his brother Richard in February 1225, and created him Earl of Cornwall and Count of Poitou, he sent him and William, earl of Salisbury, in March with an army to Gascony, where Bordeaux still remained faithful to him. The earls soon reduced the whole of Gascony to submission (*Fœdera*, i. 177; WENDOVER, iv. 100). Towards the end of 1225 a papal envoy named Otho visited England, and tried to persuade Henry to pardon Falkes de Breauté, but was unsuccessful. He also told the king that he had come to demand that a prebend should be assigned to the pope in every cathedral church, and a like provision from every bishopric, from every abbacy, and from every monastery. Henry replied that the matter must be laid before the great men. After spending Christmas at Winchester he removed to Marlborough, and there fell dangerously ill. He sent to the council of prelates held at Westminster on 13 Jan. 1226, bidding them not to grant the envoy's demands, which were finally set aside with an excuse. On his recovery Henry was eager to invade France. As, however, Louis was at war with the Count of Toulouse and the Albigensian heretics, Pope Honorius wrote to him on 27 April forbidding him to make an alliance, which he was then negotiating with Count Raymond, or to go to war with the French king (*Recueil des Historiens*, xix. 772). He laid the letter before the magnates, and they decided that the expedition should be postponed. On 8 Nov. 1226 Louis VIII died, and on the accession of his son Louis IX, who was a minor, many lords of the great fiefs began to conspire against the regent, Queen Blanche. Henry took advantage of this, and sent embassies to the nobles of Normandy, Anjou, Brittany, and Poitou, urging his claims. With the Duke of Brittany, Peter of Dreux, he was already in alliance, and in December he satisfied the demands of the Count de la Marche, and made a treaty with the viscount of Thouars (*Fœdera*, i. 183). On 8 Jan. 1227 he held a council at Oxford, where, by the advice of Hubert de Burgh, he declared that he was of full age, and dismissed Peter des Roches and his other governors. Taking an unfair advantage of the ordinance of the council of 1218 relating to grants in perpetuity, he declared that all charters granted during his minority needed confirmation; and he also threatened to quash the forest charter. A large sum was paid for the renewal of charters, a heavy tallage was laid upon the towns, and the clergy were forced to pay the fifteenth which had been demanded at Christmas 1224. During the minority of Henry the permanent council of the king's advisers, consisting of the great officers of state, with certain bishops and lords, appears as a body distinct from the king's court, and from the common council of the kingdom. It was 'continual,' and from it descend the later privy council and the still later cabinet. There is reason to believe that in some cases the great officers of state were, during the minority, appointed in the common council, which must to some extent have brought in the idea of a responsible ministry (*Const. Hist.* ii. 40, 41).

With a view to securing allies in the event of a war with France, Henry entered into several negotiations for his own marriage, sending ambassadors to treat for Iolenta, daughter of Peter, duke of Brittany, for Margaret, daughter of Leopold VI, duke of Austria, and for a daughter of Premysl, king of Bohemia (*Fœdera*, i. 176, 180, 185; *Royal Letters*, i. 252, 295; *Ann. Wigorn.* p. 240). He also treated for alliances with the Emperor Frederick II, with Lewis, duke of Bavaria, and with the princes of the empire. The ambassadors whom he had sent to the French lords, however, returned in April, and announced that the Duke of Brittany, the Count of La Marche, and other malcontent lords had, on 16 March, made peace with Louis, and that their embassy had therefore failed; the truce was renewed with France in July until the following midsummer. In the same month the king had a violent quarrel with his brother, Richard of Cornwall, about the earl's right to a manor. Henry thought of seizing his person, but Richard, warned of his intention, fled from the court, and at

Stamford was joined by William Marshall, the Earl of Chester, and other earls, with a large force. The confederates sent to the king demanding justice, imputing his action to the justiciar, and bidding him with threats restore the forest liberties. A meeting was arranged for 2 Aug. at Northampton, and there the king yielded to their demands, was reconciled to Richard, and gave him large grants (Wendover, iv. 141). Henry held his Christmas court this year at York. In August 1228, hearing that Llewelyn was besieging the castle of Montgomery, he marched thither with a small force and relieved it. He burnt the Cistercian abbey of Kerry, which the Welsh used as a place of arms, and began to build a castle there. While the work was in progress the Welsh attacked his men, slew many of them, and took William of Braose a prisoner. Provisions failed, and it is said that many in his army were secretly well-wishers of Llewelyn. At last, after wasting nearly three months, Henry made a disgraceful peace, and left William in the hands of the Welsh. A scutage of two marks was levied for this campaign. On the death of Stephen Langton in July 1228, the king was displeased at the election of Walter Eynsham by the monks of Canterbury, and used his influence with Gregory IX to get it quashed; the pope virtually gave the see to Richard Grant [q. v.], and in 1229 took advantage of Langton's death to demand a tenth of all property (*ib.* p. 201; Matt. Paris, iii. 128; but *Ann. Theok.* p. 73, and other authorities incorrectly limit the demand to the property of the clergy, see *Const. Hist.* ii. 42). Henry held a council of his tenants in chief at Westminster on 29 April 1229 to consider the demand; the clergy yielded, the lords resisted, the king, to whom all looked to support them in resistance, kept silence, for he had already agreed to the pope's scheme in order to get his way about the archbishopric. The pope's collector, Stephen, raised the money from the clergy; and his exactions excited general indignation.

While Henry was keeping the Christmas of 1228 at Oxford, a message was brought to him from the nobles of Normandy, Poitou, and other parts of the former possessions of the crown in France, inviting him to invade the kingdom; but he deferred action by the advice of the justiciar, who was always in favour of peace. At Michaelmas he gathered his forces at Portsmouth, but on the point of embarking found that he had not enough ships, and fell into a great rage with the justiciar [see under Burgh, Hubert de]. Soon after this the Duke of Brittany visited him and advised him to put off his expedition until Easter; he restored to the duke his rights in England, received his homage, and gave him five thousand marks for the defence of Brittany. Christmas (1229) he again spent at York in company with Alexander of Scotland. A scutage of three marks was levied, a tax was laid upon the towns, and the Jews had to pay a third of their goods for the expenses of the forthcoming expedition. Henry embarked at Portsmouth with a large force on 30 April 1230, stayed in Guernsey on 2 May, and on the 3rd landed at St. Malo, where the Duke of Brittany met him (*Royal Letters*, i. 363, 364). On the 8th he proceeded to Dinant and thence to Nantes, where he hoped to meet his mother and the Count of La Marche. Several of the most powerful feudatories in France were hostile to the French crown, and Henry might have done much mischief if he had possessed any ability, military or diplomatic. As it was the French king marched with a large army to Angers in order to shut him out from Poitou, and, while Henry remained at Nantes waiting for reinforcements, to Oudon, a castle about four leagues distant. Many of the Breton nobles did homage to Henry, while some fortified their castles against him. The Poitevin lords generally did him homage, though the Count of La Marche showed some hesitation, and the Viscount of Thouars took the side of Louis. Towards the end of June, the French army being engaged elsewhere, Henry marched by way of Anjou, taking the castle of Mirebeau late in July, into Poitou and thence into Gascony, where he received many homages. He then marched back to Brittany, and after staying for several weeks at Nantes, where he and his lords wasted a vast amount of money in luxurious living, he returned to England, landing at Portsmouth on 27 Oct. 1230, having left a small force under the Duke of Brittany and the Earl of Chester, to act against the French in Normandy and Brittany (Wendover, iv. 917; *Fœdera*, i. 197, 198).

The failure of this expedition increased Henry's feeling of alienation from the justiciar (*Royal Letters*, i. 379). After keeping Christmas at Lambeth, where the justiciar entertained the court, Henry held a council of his tenants in chief at Westminster on 27 Jan. 1231, and asked for a scutage of three marks for the expedition of the previous year from all fees lay and clerical. The grant was opposed by Richard of Canterbury and the bishops, who declared that no scutage could be granted without their consent. The difficulty was overcome, and the king issued letters patent affirming the liberties of the clergy (*ib.* p. 394). In the spring Henry

quarrelled with the Archbishop of Canterbury about a fief, and the archbishop went to Rome [see under GRANT, RICHARD]. The king was much grieved at hearing of the death of William Marshall, which took place on 15 April 1231, and exclaimed, 'Woe, woe is me! is not the blood of the blessed martyr Thomas fully avenged yet?' (MATT. PARIS, iii. 201). The death of the earl, who guarded the Welsh border, was followed by a fresh outbreak of the Welsh. Henry marched against them, and they at once retreated; but on his departure Llewelyn invaded the lands of the marchers. Henry summoned his forces to meet him at Oxford in July, and advanced to Hereford, Llewelyn's army being near Montgomery. He met with no success, and was deceived and out-generalled by the Welsh. He rebuilt and garrisoned Maud's Castle in the present Radnorshire, which had been destroyed by the enemy. While there he was visited by the Duke of Brittany and the Earl of Chester, who had been carrying on war with Louis IX, and had finally made a three years' truce between the two kings. With them came Richard Marshall, who claimed his brother's lands. Henry refused, and accused him of treacherous dealings with the French. But when the earl made arrangements to take forcible possession of his inheritance, the king restored him his rights. Henry returned to England in October 1231; he had some thoughts of marrying a daughter of the Scottish king, but was dissuaded by the Earl of Chester, on the ground that the justiciar had already married the elder daughter, and that it would not be seemly for him to take the younger. He spent Christmas at Winchester with Peter des Roches, who, lately come back from the crusade, had quickly regained his influence over him. The breach between the king and the justiciar was widened meanwhile by the rumour that Hubert was concerned in a series of attacks made on the persons and property of the papal agents and other Roman clerks; for Henry was devoted to the papacy, which had been his early protector. At a council at Westminster on 7 March 1232 the barons refused an aid for the Welsh war, on the plea that they had served in person, while the prelates objected, because some of their number were absent. The Welsh renewed their ravages, and Henry complained that he was too poor to stop them. By the advice of Bishop Peter he made a change in his ministers, and on 29 July dismissed Hubert, to whom he attributed all his difficulties, from the justiciarship, and gave it to Stephen Segrave. He brought a series of charges against Hubert, who fled to sanctuary, and was after a time taken and imprisoned [see under BURGH, HUBERT DE]. With the fall of the justiciar 'Henry's own administration of government begins,' and during the next twenty-six years he gave abundant proofs of his 'insincerity and incapacity' (*Const. Hist.* ii. 43).

In September 1232 the king held a council at Lambeth, and obtained the grant of a fortieth on all moveables, except spiritualities, for the payment of his debts to the Duke of Brittany. At Christmas he completed the change in the administration by turning out all his English officers and replacing them by Poitevins. The predominance of the Poitevins offended the nobles at home, and was unacceptable to Rome. It partly explains the renewed papal interference in the election to the see of Canterbury, when, after the death of Richard Grant, three archbishops-elect were set aside by Pope Gregory [see BLUND, JOHN LE]. By the death of the Earl of Chester in October 1232 the baronage lost their leader; his place was taken by Richard Marshall, who, in 1233, told the king that if he chose to have Poitevins as his advisers he and the nobles generally would withdraw from his court. Henry was frightened and answered meekly; but the Bishop of Winchester spoke saucily to the earl, and he and his associates left in anger. Henry summoned his lords to a council at Oxford on 24 June, but they refused to attend. He was violently angry, and took counsel with his courtiers. The lawyers advised that the lords should be summoned three times, and a council was called to meet at Westminster on 5 July. To Henry's dismay the associated nobles refused to come to Westminster. By Bishop Peter's advice he summoned all to attend at a conference on 14 Aug. on pain of being declared traitors. Many came and were won over by bribes. Richard Marshall and a few others who believed that the king designed to seize them stayed away, and nothing was settled. Henry and the bishop had, however, sent for a number of foreign troops, and determined to compel the lords to submission. The king gathered his military tenants at Gloucester on 17 Aug. 1233; was joined at Hereford by the Poitevin mercenaries, and ravaged the lands of the associated lords, obtaining possession of the earl-marshal's castle (at Usk?) by a disgraceful piece of deceit on 2 Oct. (WENDOVER, iv. 268–73; MATT. PARIS, iii. 241–9). He held a council at Westminster on 9 Oct., and there all present besought him to make peace with his lords, the Franciscan and Dominican friars to whom he generally paid deference urging the wrong he was doing in thus wasting the lands of nobles who had not been judged by their peers. Bishop

Peter answered for him with the insolent remark that there were no peers in England as there were in France. On this the bishops threatened to excommunicate the king's evil counsellors by name. Henry now again proceeded to Gloucester on 2 Nov., and invaded the lands of the earl-marshal. Richard retook his castle, and though he would not fight against the king, his allies, Welsh and English, despoiled the royal camp at Grosmont on 11 Nov. Henry returned to Gloucester, and on the 25th the mercenary captain whom he left in command was defeated with great loss before Monmouth Castle. On 22 Dec. the king offered terms to the earl without result. A few days later, while he was still at Gloucester, another body of his troops was defeated by the earl. Thereupon he went to Winchester, and entered into a truce with the earl. At a conference with the magnates which he held at Westminster on 2 Feb. 1234, the bishops, with Edmund Rich, the archbishop-elect of Canterbury, at their head, made a formal complaint to him of Bishop Peter and his other evil counsellors, and of the ill-government of the kingdom, and declared that, if he did not amend matters shortly, they would, when the archbishop was consecrated, proceed to spiritual censures. He answered humbly and asked for time. Then he went by St. Edmund's to Bromholm to pray before the holy cross there, and as he came back through Huntingdon the associated lords fired Alconbury, a town belonging to Stephen Segrave, his chief justiciar, in the immediate neighbourhood. On 9 April the archbishop came to the council at Westminster, attended by his suffragans, and threatened Henry with excommunication. He gave way, sent Bishop Peter to his diocese, and dismissed the bishop's nephew, Peter de Rievaulx, from the treasurership with passionate reproaches. All the Poitevins were driven from the court, and he sent the archbishop to make terms with the earl-marshal. He had no part in the wicked plot which led to the earl's destruction, and was grieved when he heard of his death. He was reconciled to the other lords, and among them to Hubert de Burgh, who had escaped from confinement and joined the earl-marshal, and he called his late ministers to account, imprisoning Peter de Rievaulx for a while in the Tower. From this time he filled the ministerial offices with men of scarcely higher rank than clerks, and became his own minister.

Although he had sent some help to Peter of Brittany in May, when the truce with France ended he refused to go to his succour, and the count therefore withdrew his homage and gave up some places which he held for Henry to Louis. Henry was anxious for peace with France, for Louis was growing more powerful. The Count of La Marche hindered the arrangements for a truce by demanding the Isle of Oléron, which the English nobles would not allow the king to surrender. Finally the matter was settled in July 1235 by the grant of an annuity to the count in lieu of the island (*Royal Letters*, i. 476), and a five years' truce was made in the following February (*Fœdera*, i. 221). In May 1235 the king sent his sister Isabella to be married to the emperor Frederic II, who promised to help him against the French king. A marriage was also arranged between Henry and Joan, daughter of Simon de Dammartin, count of Ponthieu, but though the negotiations were completed, the count was persuaded by the French king to change his mind (*ib.* pp. 216, 218; Matt. Paris, iii. 328). Before this match was broken off Henry wrote on 22 June to Amadeus IV, count of Savoy, proposing marriage with his niece, Eleanor, daughter of Raymond Berenger IV, count of Provence [see Eleanor of Provence]. Her elder sister, Margaret, had lately been married to Louis IX. She was brought over to England by her uncle William, bishop-elect of Valence, and was married to the king at Canterbury by Archbishop Edmund on 14 Jan. 1236. As soon as the marriage festivities in London were over, Henry went to a great council held at Merton on the 28th, at which the celebrated assize of Merton was passed (*Stat. Merton*, 20 Hen. III, c. 9, ap. *Statutes at Large*, i. 31; Stubbs, *Lectures*, p. 351). William of Valence at once gained complete influence over the king, and it was believed that he and eleven others had formed themselves into a kind of secret council, and that the king had sworn to be guided by them (*Ann. Dunst.* p. 146). Indignation waxed so hot that Henry took shelter in the Tower. The nobles refused to attend him there. He therefore returned to Westminster, and consented to appoint a new set of sheriffs sworn to take no bribes. However, he made several changes in his household, apparently by the advice of the foreign clique, and recalled to court two of his late ministers, Stephen Segrave and Robert Passelew. Later in the year Henry went to York, where an attempt was made to settle the claim of the King of Scots on the Northumbrian districts. He was in want of money, and had lately been forced to pay the emperor the portion assigned to Isabella on her marriage. Accordingly at a council of nobles and prelates held at Westminster on 13 Jan. 1237, his clerk, William of Raleigh, requested an aid, offering on his behalf that the money when collected should be paid over to a com-

mittee of magnates, to be spent by them on the necessary expenses of the kingdom. The demand was ill received, and the king promised with an oath that if he obtained a thirtieth he would cease to quarrel with or molest his nobles; offered to authorise the excommunication of all who infringed the charters; and took three lords nominated by the magnates into his council. He obtained the aid, but continued to follow the guidance of William of Valence, and to lavish gifts on him and other foreigners. Further offence was given to the magnates, and specially to Archbishop Edmund, by his inviting the pope to send the legate Otho into England. Edmund rebuked him, but he went to meet Otho on landing, and knelt before him. His brother Richard chided him severely for his subservience to the pope and the legate, and for the favour which he showed to certain unpopular councillors, among whom was Simon de Montfort, earl of Leicester. On 14 Sept. he held a council at York, and there by the mediation of Otho a final agreement was made with Alexander of Scotland, who gave up his claims on the northern districts in consideration of receiving Penrith and other manors, of the value of 200*l.* a year, in Northumberland and Cumberland, to be held of the English king by the service of delivering a goshawk each year at Carlisle Castle. This agreement was carried out in 1242 (*Fœdera*, i. 233).

On 7 Jan. 1238 Henry was present at the secret marriage of Simon, earl of Leicester, to his sister Eleanor, the widowed countess of Pembroke. The wealth and power which this marriage gave an alien, as Simon was, roused the anger of the magnates, and Richard of Cornwall again reproached Henry for his action in the matter, and for giving his ward, Richard of Clare, in marriage to the daughter of John de Lacy, earl of Lincoln, another of his friends, without asking the assent of his lords. The matter was taken up by nobles and people alike, and specially by the citizens of London. Earl Richard took arms, but the king was persuaded to appoint a conference for 2 Feb. He agreed to submit to the requisitions of a body of prudent councillors. A scheme of reform was drawn up, and received the assent of the legate and the rest of the magnates. All, however, ended in nothing, because Earl Richard deserted the cause of reform. While the king was at Abingdon on 12 March the legate came to him complaining of the treatment of his servants by Oxford students. He accordingly sent an armed force to Oxford to protect the legate. On 22 April he allowed the emperor of the East, Baldwin II, who had come to England against his wish, to enter London. He entertained him at Woodstock, and gave him 500*l.* (*ib.* i. 235). He sent some troops to help his brother-in-law, the Emperor Frederic, in his war in Italy, and wrote to the pope on the emperor's behalf. This so angered the pope that for a while he stopped all English business in the curia. On 8 Sept. a crazy clerk, who declared that he was the rightful king, made an attempt to kill Henry in his palace at Woodstock. The man declared that he had been set on by certain persons, naming especially William de Marisco, who had been outlawed by Henry, and was living as a pirate on Lundy Island. He was pulled limb from limb by horses at Coventry.

On the death of Peter des Roches (9 June 1238), Henry made strenuous efforts to procure the election of the bishop-elect of Valence to the vacant see of Winchester. The monks of St. Swithun's resisted; he quashed two elections which they made, and forced an alien prior on the convent. As they remained firm he kept the see vacant, took the revenues into his own hands, and spent his Christmas there. At the festival he grossly insulted Gilbert, the earl-marshal, probably on account of some suspicion relating to the attempt at Woodstock. The earl left the court in anger. In the course of the year Henry dismissed the chancellor bishop, Ralph Neville, and committed the seal to two keepers. In April 1239 he tried to persuade the bishop to accept the seal again, but he refused to do so. His heir Edward [see EDWARD I] was born on 17 July. At the queen's churching in August he had a sudden and violent quarrel with Simon de Montfort, whom he accused of having seduced his sister before marrying her, and of having used his name as the security for the payment of money as bribes to the Roman court to procure a dispensation for his marriage. The earl and countess fled to France. On 15 July Henry received another of the queen's uncles, Thomas of Savoy, count of Flanders, and when he left, gave him five hundred marks; granted him a tax on English wool passing through his territories, and dismissed the keeper who refused to seal the writ. The news of the death of the elect of Valence on 1 Nov. threw him into violent transports of grief.

The years 1240 and 1241 show little beside continued wastefulness and bad government. To pay the expenses of the war against the emperor procurations were levied by the legate, and a fifth of all the goods of the clergy was taken by the pope. Henry, as he plainly declared, had neither the power nor the courage to contradict the pope in anything. Rights of patronage were set at

naught, and in 1240 Gregory, in order to bind the Roman citizens to his side, ordered that three hundred English benefices should be provided for distribution among their sons and nephews. Archbishop Edmund, after vainly remonstrating with the king, left the kingdom in despair, and died abroad. Frederic II was highly displeased at the help which the pope was allowed to receive from the spoils of the English church. On his side Henry used the church for the benefit of his foreign favourites. After the death of the elect of Valence he tried to obtain the see of Winchester for another of his wife's uncles, Boniface of Savoy [q.v.], and shamefully oppressed the convent because the chapter persisted in the election of William of Raleigh. He succeeded in procuring Canterbury for Boniface in 1241, and the see of Hereford for another foreigner, for whom he also tried in vain to procure first Durham and then London. Foreigners, chiefly Provençals, swarmed about the court and lived on the country. Another of the queen's uncles, Peter of Savoy, came over and received the earldom of Richmond, and the citizens of London were compelled to attend the festivities held in his honour. The departure of Richard of Cornwall on a crusade removed the check which he had from time to time put on the king's doings. Large sums of money were squandered, and the Londoners were specially irritated by the new works which were added to the fortifications of the Tower. The Jews were compelled to find money to meet the royal expenses. Meanwhile the king's foreign possessions were neglected, and lay at the mercy of Louis. One success the king had. On Llewelyn's death his son David adopted an independent and hostile attitude. Henry summoned all his military tenants to assemble at Gloucester in the summer of 1241; marched to Shrewsbury on 2 Aug., and so overawed the prince that without a blow having been struck he submitted by the end of the month.

In 1242 Henry received a message from the Count of La Marche urging him to come to his help with a numerous force, and promising him the assistance of the Poitevins, the Gascons, the king of Navarre, and the Count of Toulouse. The king summoned a council of the magnates for 28 Jan., and Richard of Cornwall came back in time to help him. A report of the proceedings, 'the first authorised account of a parliamentary debate,' is preserved (Matt. Paris, iv. 185; *Const. Hist.* ii. 58). The king sent his message, requesting an aid for the recovery of his French possessions, by the Earl of Cornwall, the Archbishop of York [see under Gray, John de], and the provost of Beverley. In reply the lords spoke of the aids, subsidies, and scutages which he had received, of the wealth which he had gained by escheats and wardships, of the revenues of vacant sees, and of the absence of all accounts, which made it probable that the last thirtieth granted in 1237 was still in his hands, and refused to make him a fresh grant while the truce remained unexpired. On the next day he called several of them into his private chamber one after another, talked to them separately, with great craftiness, and so obtained by persuasion no small amount of money, though not nearly so much as a general aid would have yielded. Having appointed the Archbishop of York guardian of the kingdom, he sailed from Portsmouth on 13 May 1242 with thirty casks of money, his queen and his brother, seven other earls, and about three hundred knights, and, after being obliged to put back for a day to wait for a wind, reached Finisterre on Sunday the 18th, and on the following Tuesday landed at Royan at the mouth of the Gironde. After staying there some days he went to Pons in Saintonge, where he held a conference with the Count of La Marche and other lords of his party, and by their advice sent messengers to Louis, and, failing to obtain satisfaction, decided that the truce was at an end. Thence he marched to Saintes, where, on 8 June, he wrote a declaration of war, and so on to Tonnay, and on the 30th took up a position outside Taillebourg, and to the south of the Charente. Meanwhile Louis took Fontenay and many castles in Poitou, and having made himself master of the country north of the Charente, led his army to Taillebourg, which was surrendered to him, though its lord had made Henry believe that he would give up the city to him. On the morning of 20 July the English position was threatened by Louis. Earl Richard obtained a truce until the following day, and as soon as the sun set Henry and his army fled to Saintes. On the 22nd Louis pursued him, and a skirmish between the Count of La Marche and a French foraging party led to an indecisive engagement outside Saintes. Two days later, finding that the king of France was likely to attack him, Henry retreated to Pons, and thence to Barbesieux. There the Count of La Marche, who had made terms with Louis, deserted, after having so nearly delivered the army into the hands of the French king, that the English only saved themselves by a forced march of a day and a night to Blaye. The king neither ate nor slept for nearly forty-eight hours, and a good part of the baggage train was lost. At Blaye he remained some

days to refresh himself and his men (*Royal Letters*, ii. 25). He then retreated to Bordeaux, where, though a truce was made with France in April 1243, he remained wasting his time and his money until 1 Oct. A scutage was paid him by the barons who did not accompany him, and he tried to force those who left him at Bordeaux to pay a fine. He reached Portsmouth on the 9th, and arranged that he should be received at Winchester and London with ridiculous pomp.

The expedition of Henry led to the coming into England of more of his Poitevin relations, and to a visit from his mother-in-law, Beatrice, countess of Provence, and her daughter Sanchia. He spent much money in entertaining the countess, to whom he paid four thousand marks a year for keeping his castles in Provence. The marriage of Sanchia to Richard of Cornwall detached the earl from the baronial interest, and gave Henry a rich and prudent ally (*Const. Hist.* ii. 60). He recommenced his persecution of William of Raleigh, bishop-elect of Winchester, and was sharply reproved by three of the bishops. William fled to France, where the king's conduct was severely condemned; his cause was taken up by Innocent IV; he was recalled, and on 9 Sept. Henry was reconciled to him. The second marriage of Alexander II to Mary, daughter of Enguerrand de Coucy, led to a breach between him and Henry [see under ALEXANDER II]. Henry summoned the Count of Flanders to help him, and marched to Newcastle with a large army, in which was a strong Irish contingent (*Fœdera*, i. 256). At Newcastle a peace was made between the two kings. Henry was specially willing to avoid war with Scotland, because David, the son of Llewelyn, was making war on the Welsh border. In a great council held at Westminster, probably after the march to the north, Henry in person requested an aid, on the ground that he had contracted debts during the expedition to Gascony, which had been undertaken by the advice of the magnates. The magnates appointed to consider his request a committee composed of prelates and lay lords, who complained of abuses, and demanded the appointment of a justiciar and chancellor. After an adjournment they promised that if the king would agree to their request they would recommend a grant, provided that they might direct the expenditure of it for the good of the realm. He tried to influence the prelates by producing a letter of Innocent IV, urging them to grant the king an aid. He used personal influence, entreaty, and artifice in endeavouring to win over the committee. A scheme was drawn up for reform; as the Great charter was so often broken, a new one embodying its provisions was to be granted; four magnates were to be chosen to be of the king's council, with the special office of 'guardians of liberties,' to see that the charter was observed; a justiciar and chancellor were to be chosen by the common council; and certain judges were also to be elected (MATT. PARIS, iv. 366). Finally a scutage was granted for the marriage of the king's eldest daughter, but no aid was granted (*Const. Hist.*) The magnates were angered by the coming of a papal nuncio, Martin, who made enormous demands on the prelates. Even Henry, finding that it was difficult to get money for himself, was irritated at the sums which were taken from the church by Italian ecclesiastics; he encouraged the prelates to resist the papal demands, and for a time checked the levy of money for the pope. About 30 June 1245 Martin came to him complaining that he had received a message from a company of lords bidding him leave the kingdom at once or he would be torn in pieces. 'For the love of God, and the reverence of my lord the pope,' prayed Martin, 'grant me a safe-conduct.' 'May the devil give you a safe-conduct to hell and all through it!' was the answer of the irritated king. The English envoys at the council of Lyons vainly represented the grievances of the kingdom, and threatened that the submission of John should be cancelled; and Henry expressed much indignation when he heard that the bishops had been prevailed on to sign the charter of tribute. In September 1245 the king made an expedition against the Welsh, encamped in the neighbourhood of Snowdon, and fortified Gannoch Castle. No decisive action took place, the Welsh keeping out of the way until they saw an opportunity of taking the enemy at a disadvantage, and Henry's army suffered from cold and shortness of provisions. His Irish allies ravaged Anglesey, whence the Welsh obtained their corn, and he also laid waste much country. When he returned to England he forbade all trade with Wales, and as he had destroyed the crops the Welsh were brought to starvation. The money for this fruitless campaign was supplied by Richard of Cornwall on the security of the crown jewels, and a scutage of three marks was obtained for it the following year. The demands made by Innocent on the clergy in 1246 were exorbitantly large; Henry forbade the prelates to collect the required subsidy, but, as Robert Grosseteste, bishop of Lincoln, showed him, they could not refuse. At a great council held in the spring he, in common with men of every order in the kingdom, sent a remonstrance

to Innocent concerning the oppressions of the church. The answer was received in a great council held at Winchester in July. The pope urged his claim. For a while Henry forbade anything being paid to him, but he grew terrified, listened to the persuasions of Richard of Cornwall, and gave way. In the spring Henry levied a heavy tallage from the Londoners, who indignantly declared that he was the 'lynx with eyes that pierced all things' of Merlin's prophecy.

A fresh protest, in which the king joined, against papal exactions from the clergy was made in the council of 3 Feb. 1247, but at the Easter parliament at Oxford the opposition was withdrawn, and the clergy paid an aid of eleven thousand marks. In the course of the year more foreigners came to the court. Peter of Savoy brought over several young ladies that the king might give them in marriage to his noble wards, which much offended his own people. Henry's half-brothers, Guy of Lusignan, William de Valence, and Aymer de Valence [q. v.], and his half-sister Alicia, came over by his invitation, for their mother had lately died, and in their train came a crowd of greedy Poitevins. For William he at once found a rich heiress; his half-sister he married to the young Earl of Warrenne, and he gave Provençal brides to two young English nobles, his wards, who, it is said, were unwilling to receive them. He enriched all three of his brothers, providing for Aymer out of the revenues of the church. Before long Beatrice, the widowed countess of Provence, his mother-in-law, and Thomas of Savoy, came to replenish their purses at his expense. This influx of foreigners, and his lavish gifts to them, again stirred up opposition to his misrule; the coinage had suffered mutilation; robbery and violence were rife, and the loss of Gascony, from which a large revenue was received, seemed certain. When Henry asked the parliament of 9 Feb. 1249 for an aid, the lords reproved him for his extravagance and exactions, complaining chiefly of the aliens, of the disparagement of his noble wards by marriage, and of his governing without a justiciar, chancellor, or treasurer appointed by the common council of the realm. The king obtained a delay until 8 July, and had the coinage altered to prevent mutilation, effecting the change in such a manner as to cause much distress. Meanwhile Richard of Cornwall pressed his brother for payment of his debts to him, which amounted to 20,000*l.*; Henry satisfied him by farming the mint to him. In July he refused to allow the election of ministers, telling the nobles that they were trying to make a servant of their lord. They accordingly refused an aid, and he sold his plate to the Londoners. He said that the city was an inexhaustible well of riches, exacted large sums from the citizens, and aggrieved them in various ways. He borrowed wherever he could, and oppressed the Jews heavily, taking from Aaron of York between 1243 and 1250 three thousand marks of silver and two hundred marks of 'queen's gold.' In 1250 he made a short-lived effort to reform his ways; on 6 March he took the cross and asked pardon of the Londoners for his oppressions, and ordered that his household expenses should be curtailed, and that less money should be spent on alms and candles for shrines. At the same time he spent much on his half-brothers, and obtained the see of Winchester for Aymer by personal intercession. Gascony had been secured by Simon de Montfort, whom he had appointed his vicegerent in 1248. The earl had hard work to reduce the rebels to obedience, and received most insufficient supplies. He came to Henry in January 1251 and urged him to give him the needful help for carrying on his work. The king swore 'by God's head' that Simon had done him good service, and promised him supplies, though he told him that there were complaints against his government. His effort at economy seems to have ended; his gifts to his foreign relatives and friends went on; and he raised money by loans and extortions, chiefly from churchmen and religious bodies. Christmas he kept at York, where he gave his daughter Margaret in marriage to Alexander III of Scotland. Alexander did homage for 'Lothian,' the estates which he held in England in virtue of the treaty of 1230, the question of homage for Scotland being raised and laid aside.

Although Simon de Montfort was doing great things for him in Gascony, Henry readily listened to complaints against him from the disaffected party there, and in May 1252 held a kind of trial, in which he confronted the earl and his accusers. Hot words passed between the king and the earl; Henry called Simon a 'usurper and a traitor,' and the earl gave him the lie. Richard of Cornwall and other nobles took the earl's part, and he returned to Gascony and remained there a short time longer. In consequence of a letter from Innocent IV Henry showed much, probably sincere, interest in the crusade, and swore publicly that he would go in person in the course of the next three years. On 13 Oct. 1252 he laid before the prelates a papal mandate requiring them to pay him a tenth of the church revenues for three years for the expenses of his crusade. Led by Bishop Grosseteste they refused. Henry changed his

tone, and asked for an aid as a favour. They spoke of the grievances of the church, and their desire to have the Great charter confirmed and a new one granted. When Henry received their answer 'he swore horribly.' As his custom was, he appealed to each personally, but to no purpose. On his asking his barons for money they said that they would be guided by the decision of the prelates, remarking one to another that it was absurd for him to go to the crusade, as he was utterly ignorant of martial exercises. He was determined to lead an army into Gascony, and they told him that the Gascons were rogues and rebels, and that Earl Simon had acted rightly towards them. He again had recourse to exactions from the Londoners, and when the citizens beat some of his servants who interrupted them at a game of quintain with abuse and violence, he laid a heavy fine upon them. In order to win over Richard de Clare [q. v.], earl of Gloucester, to his side, he promised that if the earl's son would marry his niece he should have five hundred marks with her. He had not the money, and tried to borrow it from certain abbeys, and failing in this tried to force the treasurers of the Temple and the Hospital to let him have it. Meanwhile matters were going badly in Gascony, chiefly because he listened to rebels, thwarted his vicegerent Simon, and failed to send him needful supplies. Gaston of Béarn and other lords were offering the land to Alfonso X of Castile, and after the departure of Earl Simon broke into rebellion. After much debate in 1253 the prelates and lay lords yielded in some degree to the king's wishes. The tenths from the church were promised when the crusade actually started, a demand being made at the same time for liberty of election; the tenants in chief granted a scutage. In return Henry confirmed the charters. A solemn ceremony was performed in Westminster Hall on 3 May 1253; the bishops excommunicated all who should transgress the charters, the original charter of John was produced, and as the bells sounded and the bishops ended their sentence by dashing their candles on the ground, the king swore to keep the charters unbroken 'as a man, a Christian, a knight, a king crowned and anointed.' In order to detach Alfonso from the side of the Gascons, ambassadors were sent to arrange a marriage between his sister and the king's elder son Edward, and a marriage was also proposed between Henry's daughter Beatrice and the eldest son of the king of Aragon.

Leaving the kingdom under the care of his queen and Earl Richard, Henry sailed for Gascony with his army from Portsmouth on 6 Aug. with a fleet of three hundred large and many smaller vessels, and landed at Bordeaux on the 15th. His army took Benauges, La Réole, and several other castles and places, but suffered much from want, and made little real progress. The campaign was mismanaged; as usual he was lenient when he should have been stern, and at the same time allowed his troops to inflict much needless hardship on the people, rooting up their vineyards and burning their houses, and so alienating them. Gaston fled to the king of Castile, but Henry neutralised Gaston's efforts by concluding the marriage treaty, and sent for the queen and his son. He persuaded Earl Simon to come to his aid, and the coming of the earl was enough to reduce the province to order. He also sent to England for reinforcements and supplies, and spent Christmas at Bazas, near La Réole. On 28 Jan. 1254 the prelates, while refusing an aid from the clergy unless the tenth for the crusade was remitted or postponed, decided to grant an aid from themselves in case the king of Castile invaded Gascony, and the lay lords declared themselves ready in that event to go to Gascony; but the regents gathered that no general aid could be granted unless a confirmation of the charters was published (*Royal Letters*, ii. 101). They called a council to meet at Westminster on 26 April, which is 'an important landmark in parliamentary history,' for to it were summoned two knights from each shire to grant an aid (*Select Charters*, p. 367; *Const. Hist.* ii. 68). After remaining at Bordeaux until late in the summer, spending vast sums and getting deeply into debt, Henry and his queen performed a pilgrimage to the shrine of St. Edmund, archbishop of Canterbury, at Pontigny (*Ann. Burton.* p. 327). On recovering from a short sickness there, Henry went to Fontevraud, where he had the body of his mother moved into the church, was met at Chartres by Louis IX, and accompanied him to Paris, where he was lodged in the Old Temple. He stayed eight days, was sumptuously entertained, and spent about 1,000*l.* Then he went to Boulogne, whence he crossed to Dover, arriving in the last week of the year (1254). As soon as he landed he began to get money out of the Londoners and the Jews, and when the Jews remonstrated and asked to be allowed to leave the kingdom, he swore 'by God's head' that he might fairly set his debts at 300,000 marks; they were indeed 350,000 marks.

In April 1255 he complained of his debts to parliament, and asked for an aid. As usual he was met by a demand for elected ministers, irremovable except by the common council. This he again refused, and resorted to

extracting the tenth from the clergy. Matters were now entering on a new stage. While he was in Gascony, Innocent IV, who was engaged in a struggle with Manfred, king of Sicily, the illegitimate son of Emperor Frederick II, offered Henry the crown of Sicily for one of his sons, in order to secure the wealth of England to assist him in his schemes. Henry accepted it for his second son, Edmund, and bound himself to bear the cost of the war. Pope Alexander IV confirmed the agreement on his accession. This business was regarded with great displeasure in England. In October 1255 the lords refused Henry an aid for the war, and the pope's envoy (Rustand) failed to obtain money from the prelates. Nevertheless on the 18th Edmund was invested with the kingdom of Sicily by the envoy, to the great joy of his father, who promised to go in person to Apulia, and was allowed to reckon the war as a satisfaction of his vow of crusade. By the advice of the Savoyard, for whom he had obtained the see of Hereford, he obtained blank forms sealed by some of the bishops, and filled them up, with promises to pay, and sent them to Rome to satisfy some of his Italian creditors. Among his quarrels with his subjects in this year (1255) he had a fierce dispute with the earl-marshal [see BIGOD, ROGER, fourth EARL OF NORFOLK], which ended by his declaring: 'I will send and have your corn threshed out and sold, and so humble your pride.' To which the earl replied: 'And I will send you the heads of the threshers.' In August Henry marched to Scotland to arrange some troubles there [see ALEXANDER III]. On the 25th he put out a proclamation at Newcastle that he would do nothing to prejudice the liberties of the kingdom (*Fœdera*, i. 327). Alexander sent his queen to meet her father, and Henry was at Werk during most of September, for she fell ill while with him. He met Alexander at Roxburgh, and caused him to change his counsellors, and took several Scottish lords under his protection (*ib.* p. 329). In February 1256 Pope Alexander wrote that unless Henry paid what he owed for the war he would renounce the Sicilian arrangement; the amount owed at Rome about this time was 135,501 marks. Henry obtained a respite. Rustand pressed the prelates, who obtained a confirmation of John's charter of freedom of elections, but as pope and king were united in a scheme of plunder it was of no avail. They refused to contribute from their baronies. The king made many efforts to obtain money; he oppressed the Londoners and the Cistercians, fined those who neglected to receive knighthoods, fined all the sheriffs, and begged, borrowed, and extorted supplies from every quarter. Early in 1257 the pope sent the Archbishop of Messina to Henry apparently to get money. The election of Richard of Cornwall as king of the Romans put an end to his brother's chance of borrowing from him; Richard wanted all his money for his own schemes. At Mid-Lent Henry appeared before the parliament with Edmund in Apulian costume, declared that he had accepted the Sicilian crown for him, and incurred a debt of 150,000 marks by the advice of the English church, which the bishops denied; he asked for a tenth of ecclesiastical revenues for two years, and other grants from the church. The bishops unwillingly granted him 52,000 marks, stipulating for the observance of the Great charter. Many troubles came on him in this year (1257); he lost a daughter, Katharine—dumb but very pretty—on 3 May; his Sicilian project looked hopeless, and the Welsh, who had for some months been troublesome, were laying waste the border under their prince, Llewelyn, the son of Griffith. These mortifications threw him into a dangerous fever towards the end of May, and he lay some time sick at London. In September he marched to Chester, and thence to Gannoch, where he stayed about a month, and then, having made a discreditable peace with Llewelyn, returned home on 13 Oct. and levied a heavy scutage for the cost of his expedition. The pope sent several envoys and legates in succession to try to make Henry pay his debts to him, and the king was even threatened with excommunication if he failed.

He met his parliament on 9 April 1258; the nobles were not in a compliant mood, for there had been a terrible famine during the winter, and the Welsh were wasting the border, and had made alliance with the Scottish lords. He told them his difficulties, and asked for a large grant. They answered that his difficulties were the result of his own folly, and refused his request. Some recriminations passed between the king's friends and other lords, and the meeting was adjourned. After trying with only partial success to persuade the abbots of some great houses to become sureties for him, he on the 28th announced in parliament that he must have a third of all property. On the 30th the king was startled by the appearance before him of the barons in armour, their swords, however, being left at the door of Westminster Hall. 'What is it, my lords?' he cried; 'am I your prisoner?' That Roger Bigod denied, but said that the aliens must be banished, and that the king and his son must swear that he would be guided by a council of twenty-four elected magnates which

should enforce reforms. Henry agreed, and on 11 June met the barons at Oxford. They came with their men armed as for war, for they had been summoned for an expedition into Wales. The assembly gained the name of the 'Mad parliament.' A schedule of grievances was drawn up, a council of twenty-four was appointed, half by the king from his party and half by the barons, to effect reforms in church and state, and a body of fifteen was chosen by an intricate process devised to secure fairness to both parties to be the king's permanent council. Parliaments were to meet three times a year, and were to consist of the fifteen and a committee of twelve chosen by the baronage, who were to discuss the proceedings of the council. Another body of twenty-four was chosen by the parliament to arrange an aid (*Const. Hist.* ii. 74–8; *Select Charters*, pp. 367 seq.) The two bodies of twenty-four were temporary institutions; their existence was to end with the performance of their work. As a whole the scheme meant the establishment of a direct control over the executive, and its character was oligarchic; the national council shrunk to a small committee of the chief men of the kingdom. A justiciar, treasurer, and chancellor were chosen; they and the sheriffs were to hold office only for a year, and were then to answer for their acts before the king and his council. One of the first resolutions of the new council was that the king should resume possession of those royal castles which he had alienated, and that he should make them over to the custody of nineteen English barons. Henry's alien relatives declined to obey this order, and many, leaving the court, flung themselves into the castle of Wolvesey, then held by Aymer de Lusignan, bishop of Winchester, who refused to deliver the castle to the barons. Henry accompanied the baronial force to besiege the castle, which was surrendered on 5 July 1258, and on 5 Aug. he declared the council of twenty-four empowered to reform the realm. For the time he was helpless and knew it. One sultry July day he was overtaken on the Thames by a thunderstorm, landed, and sought shelter in the Bishop of Durham's house (where the Adelphi now stands), then occupied by Simon de Montfort. The earl came out to meet him, and seeing him disturbed assured him that the storm was over. 'I fear thunder and lightning exceedingly,' the king answered, 'but by God's head I fear thee more than all the thunder and lightning in the world' (Matt. Paris, v. 706). On 18 Oct. he renewed his assent to the appointment of the twenty-four, in a proclamation published in English as well as in Latin and French (*Select Charters*, p. 387). When Richard, king of the Romans, landed in January 1259, Henry met him and persuaded him to take the oath to the provisions of Oxford. A truce was made with the Welsh, and a peace with Louis IX, which was completed during a visit paid to France by Henry. He crossed, accompanied by the queen, on 14 Nov., spent Christmas at Paris, and gave up the claim to Normandy and the other hereditary possessions of the crown, receiving some territories in Gascony which had been lost (*Fœdera*, i. 383, 389). Although the Sicilian scheme had been quashed by the new government, he wrote to the Archbishop of Messina on 16 Jan. 1260, announcing that he expected that the peace with France would enable him to prosecute it with more energy (*Royal Letters*, ii. 147). He was present at the funeral of Prince Louis, and on the 22nd married his daughter Beatrice to John, duke of Brittany. At Easter he was at St. Omers, and landed in England on 23 April 1260, his return being hastened by the report that his son Edward was plotting with Earl Simon to dethrone him. The baronial party was divided: one, and that the more unselfish section, was headed by Earl Simon, with whom Edward was for the time in alliance; the other section, which had oligarchical aims, was headed by Gloucester, who had been with the king in France, and was supported by him.

Henry took up his lodgings at St. Paul's, caused Gloucester to remain within the city, and had the gates closely watched. He was reconciled to Edward, and brought accusations against Earl Simon, probably before the barons at a meeting at St. Paul's, soon after his return. An arbitration was decided on. During the autumn of 1260 he fortified the Tower, and in the winter received a visit from the king of Scotland and his daughter the queen, who came to be delivered in February 1261 of her child Margaret, afterwards queen of Norway. Meanwhile, stirred up by his queen, he was taking measures to escape from his oath. Reports of his plan were spread abroad, and he thought it advisable to shut himself in the Tower, and on 14 March issued a proclamation against those who spread false rumours. He summoned a parliament to meet in the Tower, but the lords refused to attend, except at Westminster, according to custom (*Ann. Dunst.* p. 217; the date of this incident is uncertain). Then he went to Windsor, and thence to Winchester, where, as it was his birthplace, he had special claims on the loyalty of the citizens, and on 24 April dismissed the barons' justiciar, and appointed Philip Basset [q. v.] in his place. The government of 1258 had

failed, and ever since Henry's departure for France he had been regaining the ground which he had lost. The personal quarrel between him and Earl Simon was referred to the arbitration of Louis IX, and as Louis was unwilling to act, his queen accepted the office of arbitrator, though the points were actually to be settled by two commissioners on either side, with two umpires nominated by the queen. On 18 May 1261 Henry felt strong enough to issue a proclamation against the aliens who were being introduced into the kingdom by Earl Simon. He made Hugh Bigod (*d.* 1266) [q. v.] give up Dover Castle, which had been entrusted to him by the barons, probably to prevent any troops being landed except such as were engaged by himself. All was ready for his great stroke. On 14 June he exhibited bulls obtained from Alexander IV just before his death, absolving him and every one else from their oaths to the Oxford provisions. Having done this he retired to the Tower, appointed new sheriffs, and ordered the surrender of castles. On 16 Aug. he issued a proclamation justifying his conduct, and laying all the blame of the troubles on the barons. Finding that Earl Simon and the Earl of Gloucester, who were again acting together, and other lords had summoned three knights from each shire to meet at St. Albans, he wrote to the sheriffs on 11 Sept., ordering that the knights should come to him at Windsor instead on the 18th, where, he said, he should treat with his nobles for a peace. Nothing seems to have been effected. The council ordered his sheriffs to vacate office, and appointed substitutes called wardens of counties. Henry ordered his sheriffs to continue. On 28 Oct., however, negotiations were opened at Kingston, and on 7 Dec. some kind of reconciliation was arranged. On 1 Jan. 1262 he wrote to the pope for a confirmation of the absolution granted by his predecessor. The question about the sheriffs was referred by the king and the parliament to the king of the Romans, who decided in favour of his brother. In Mid-Lent the absolution was received from Urban IV, was published in London and laid before the parliament. Matters were on the whole going well with the king, and Earl Simon was absent in France. Apparently with the idea of winning over Louis IX to his side, Henry and his queen with their private attendants crossed to France in July. Henry was seized with a fever which endangered his life, and on 30 Sept. wrote to his brother from St. Germains that he could only just walk a little about his room, and had therefore been unable to forward the business for which he came (*Fœdera*, i. 421). He did not return to England until Christmas 1262. He brought back many foreigners with him.

During Henry's absence troubles had broken out on the Welsh border; the Earl of Gloucester had died, and his successor [see CLARE, GILBERT DE] had thrown in his lot with Earl Simon. Henry had made no progress with Louis, and he therefore in January 1263 renewed his assent to the Oxford provisions. He sent urgent letters to Louis and his queen with reference to the establishment of peace between him and Earl Simon, for which he was sincerely anxious, but was informed on 16 Feb. that the earl had told Louis that, though he believed that the king wished well, he was under the influence of counsellors who would not willingly see a reconciliation, and that therefore arbitration was for the present useless (*Royal Letters*, ii. 242). The ravages of the Welsh still continuing, he sent for Edward, then in France, to come and check them. While Edward was carrying on hostilities on the Welsh border against certain of the baronial party who were evidently acting in concert with Llewelyn, Henry remained at Westminster; he was still in weak health, and it was feared that a fire which broke out in the palace and did much mischief would retard his recovery (*Fœdera*, p. 424). In March he required a general oath of allegiance to Edward as his successor (*ib.* p. 425). This brought matters to a crisis; the barons demanded that he should swear to stand by the provisions of Oxford; he shut himself in the Tower and refused, and Earl Simon openly revolted. On 29 June the king of the Romans was engaged in mediating a truce, which was completed on 15 July; the aliens were banished, and the king agreed that the baronial justiciar, Hugh le Despenser, should hold office, gave up the Tower to him, and returned to Westminster. An attempt was made to settle the dispute by reference to the king of France. The barons refused to allow Henry to leave the kingdom until Louis gave security for his speedy return. When this was done the king sailed on 19 Sept.; met Earl Simon in the presence of Louis at Boulogne on the 22nd; and, no arrangement being made, returned to England on 7 Oct., leaving his queen in France. A week later he and the lords of his party had a violent altercation with Earl Simon in parliament. Henry demanded that the appointment of the officers of the household should rest with himself, and that a judicial inquiry should be made as to the damage done by the baronial party. He left Westminster, and occupied Windsor with the earls and barons who adhered to him. On 3 Dec., in company with the king of the Romans, he

made a sudden attempt on Dover Castle, and being refused admittance marched, deeply annoyed, towards London, in the hope of gaining the city, but his friends among the citizens were not as strong as the baronial party, and he found the gates closed against him. On 16 Dec. it was agreed to submit the provisions to the arbitration of Louis, and in the last days of 1263 Henry sailed to Wissant, and met the French king at Amiens, where on 23 Jan. 1264 Louis made his award, by which, in accordance with the papal decree, he declared the provisions null and void; the castles held by wardens appointed by the barons were to be delivered to the king; he was to have the appointment of all officers of state, might employ aliens in the work of government, and was to be restored to full power (*ib.* i. 433). The award was confirmed by Urban IV, who promised to send a legate.

Henry returned to England on 15 Feb. 1264 with a strong force and a good supply of money, and found that the barons rejected the award, and that Llewelyn and Earl Simon were in alliance, and were fighting against Edward on the border. About 18 March 1264 he held a conference at Oxford with the barons who were assembled at Brackley; but the negotiations came to nothing. While he was at Oxford he dismissed the university, in consequence of a riot which had taken place on the first Thursday in Lent. On 20 March he summoned his forces to meet there on the 30th, and marched in person against Northampton, then held by Simon de Montfort the younger, and took it on 5 April. Simon and many others were made prisoners. Thence he marched to Leicester, and on to Nottingham, which was delivered up to him [see BARDOLF, WILLIAM]. Meanwhile the Londoners broke into open revolt, slew many Jews who were on the king's side, and seized the royal treasure. Henry and his son marched south to the relief of Rochester Castle, which was besieged by Earl Simon, found the siege raised, took Tonbridge on 1 May, visited Winchelsea, and tried to compel the Cinque ports to aid him; then finding provisions run short he marched into Sussex, and on the 12th took up his quarters at the priory of Lewes. The baronial army was a few miles distant, and the bishops of London and Worcester, who were with Earl Simon, came to the king to treat about peace, and are said to have offered fifty thousand marks for the confirmation of the provisions. In the battle of Lewes on 14 May [see under EDWARD I] the king fought in person with the royal ensign, the dragon, displayed. His army was more numerous than that of the barons, but the imprudence of Edward left him exposed to the attack of the larger part of the enemy's forces. He displayed great courage, his charger was slain under him, his army was completely routed, and he took shelter in the priory. His son became hostage for him, and the next day an agreement or *mise* was made. Commissioners were appointed as arbitrators; they were to choose counsellors who were to be Englishmen to direct the king in all matters, and see that he did not live expensively; Edward and his cousin Henry were to be hostages, and the final agreement was to be made the following Easter.

The king now ceased to reign except in name; he was virtually the captive of Earl Simon, who took care to keep him always with him, and used him simply to give authority to his own acts. He was treated with personal respect, but was led about at the earl's will, and had to seal letters which were contrary to his interests. On 17 May 1264 he was taken to Battle, and thence by way of Canterbury and Rochester to London, where he arrived on 27 or 28 May, and was lodged with the bishop at St. Paul's; on 4 June he was caused to summons a parliament to meet on the 22nd, to which four knights were to be sent from each shire. At this parliament a scheme of government was settled, by which the king was to act in accordance with the advice of nine counsellors. An invasion was expected from Flanders. Henry's queen had gathered for the relief of her husband an army which had been reinforced by many of his adherents from England, and was ready to embark at Damme. He was made to write repeated letters to Louis to prevent troops being raised, and summoned a force to meet on a down near Canterbury, whither he was taken by Simon in August, and remained during September. The invasion did not take place; the wind was contrary, and Simon was careful to have the coast thoroughly defended. On 2 Oct. the king was at Westminster, and on 18 Nov. at Windsor, where he was made to write to the queen, forbidding her to raise money for his cause by selling or pledging any of his French fiefs (*ib.* p. 448). An attempt of the marchers on behalf of Edward, and their renewal of the war with Llewelyn, caused Earl Simon to direct the king to summon a conference at Oxford on 30 Nov.; he took Henry with him to Gloucester, and on 13 Dec. to Worcester, where certain of the marchers agreed to go into exile. While at Worcester Henry sent out writs for the earl's famous parliament, which met in his presence at Westminster on 20 Jan. 1265, and to which representatives were summoned from the shires, cities, and

boroughs [for the earl's government, see under MONTFORT, SIMON DE]. Henry stayed at Westminster until after the parliament broke up, giving his assent to the new constitution on 14 March. A quarrel having arisen between the Earls of Leicester and Gloucester, he was taken by Earl Simon to Northampton, and thence to Worcester, Gloucester, and Hereford, where he was during the larger parts of May and June 1265. While at Hereford a writ was issued in his name to summon an army against his son, who had escaped from Earl Simon's custody at Hereford. When the earl found himself shut in behind the Severn he took the king to Monmouth on 28 June, and was forced to retire to Hereford again. On 2 Aug. Henry crossed the Severn with the earl, and though Simon was anxious to press on to Kenilworth, obtained his wish to have breakfast before leaving the abbey of Evesham on the 4th. In the battle of that day he was sharply wounded on the shoulder-blade by his son's men, who did not know him, and would have killed him had he not cried out, 'I am Henry of Winchester, your king; do not slay me.' A baron named Roger of Leyburne is said to have saved him. Edward heard his voice, ran towards him, and had him led to a place of safety. He allowed the mutilated remains of Earl Simon and the body of his son Henry to be buried in the abbey church at Evesham.

His son's victory restored him to power, and on 7 Aug. he issued a writ at Worcester, revoking all grants made by the late earl under his seal since the battle of Lewes (*ib.* p. 458). On 8 Sept. he held a great council at Winchester, where the forfeiture of the lands of all the rebel lords was decreed. The Londoners submitted on 6 Oct.; Henry imprisoned some of the leaders of the rebel party for a short time at Windsor, and made the city pay twenty thousand marks for peace. Some discontent was felt at his rapid disposal of the material fruits of his victory; forfeited lands were distributed among his adherents, and large sums were paid to creditors in France on account of debts incurred by the queen on his behalf. At Canterbury he met his queen, who landed on 1 Nov. With her came the legate Ottoboni, who was sent by Clement IV to punish the bishops of the baronial party, excommunicate those who still held out against the king, help to restore order, and put the tenth levied on the clergy in the king's hand. In company with the legate Henry held a council at Northampton at the end of December, and received the submission of the younger Simon de Montfort [for particulars of the reduction of the rebels to submission, see under EDWARD I]; negotiations were also set on foot with Llewelyn. Although the victory at Evesham was not followed by any executions, the sweeping sentence of confiscation drove many of the defeated party to resistance. A strong body of them shut themselves up in Kenilworth, did much mischief to the neighbouring country, and sent back one of the king's messengers with his hand cut off. Accordingly, on 15 March 1266, Henry summoned his military tenants to meet at Oxford in three weeks; on 6 May he was at Northampton, probably to complete his muster, and then advanced to Kenilworth. During the course of the siege he held a parliament, at which on 24 Aug. the 'Ban of Kenilworth' was drawn up [see under EDWARD I]. The terms offered in this settlement were accepted by the garrison on 20 Dec. A dangerous outbreak of rebellion in the isle of Ely forced Henry to hold a council at Bury St. Edmunds on 21 Feb. 1267, to summon his forces, and to march to Cambridge. He made no head against the rebels, and in April was called away by the news that the Earl of Gloucester [see CLARE, GILBERT DE, 1243–1295] had occupied London, and was besieging the legate in the Tower. He marched to Windsor, and thence to London, where he was refused admittance. Alarmed at the height to which matters had grown, he contented himself by delivering the legate from the Tower, and reinforcing the garrison, and then fell back on West Ham in Essex, and took up his quarters in the Cistercian abbey of Stratford Langthorne. Terms were finally arranged on 16 June, through the mediation of the king of the Romans, and three days later the king entered the city. No penalties were exacted, and Henry remained there until 25 July. During his stay the isle of Ely was reduced by Edward, and he dismissed nearly all his foreign mercenaries (WYKES, p. 207). Difficulties having arisen in the negotiations with Llewelyn, he proceeded to Shrewsbury with the legate, and made peace with him at Michaelmas.

The country was at last in a state of order, and on 18 Nov. 1267 Henry held a parliament at Marlborough, to which probably representatives from the counties were summoned, and in which a statute was passed enacting many of the reforms demanded at the beginning of the late troubles, and, save that it left the appointment of ministers and sheriffs to the king, conceding nearly everything asked for in the 'Mad parliament' (*Const. Hist.* ii. 97). He spent Christmas in company with the legate at Winchester, the city to which he was deeply attached. In the spring of 1268 he allowed the legate to hold a national

council at St. Paul's, at which Ottoboni promulgated a number of constitutions, and at midsummer he held a parliament at Northampton, at which Edward and a crowd of nobles took the cross. Ottoboni left England on 1 Aug. Henry held a parliament at Winchester in November, in which he conferred divers honours on his son [see under Edward I], and in that and each remaining year of his life spent Christmas there. He gratified his people by assenting to a statute forbidding the Jews to acquire the land of their debtors, at a parliament held in London at Easter 1269 (*ib.*) In August he made a treaty with Magnus of Norway, containing provisions respecting trade and the protection to be accorded to shipwrecked persons of either country (*Fœdera*, i. 480). On 13 Oct. he held a great assembly at Westminster, which was attended by all the prelates and magnates of his kingdom, and by men from all the cities and boroughs. During many years he had been rebuilding the abbey church of Westminster. It was at last in a state to be used for service, and the gorgeous shrine which he set up for the body of the Confessor being complete, he caused the saint to be translated and laid within it. The ceremony was performed with magnificence. He intended to 'wear his crown' as kings did at their solemn festivals in older days, but finding that there was a dispute between the citizens of London and of Winchester as to the right of acting as cupbearers gave up his design (*Ann. Winton.* p. 108; *Liber de Antiquis Legibus*, p. 117). After the ceremonies were over the magnates discussed his request for a twentieth of moveables and granted it. A parliament of magnates, which met on 27 April 1270, and was adjourned until after midsummer, arranged the collection of the twentieth, and set the king's mind at ease with respect to his vow of crusade by forbidding him to fulfil it. While he was still under his vow, on 12 May he addressed a letter to the clergy, asking them to grant a twentieth, as the bishops had done, for the crusade, which he declared he was about to undertake. On 5 Aug. he took leave of Edward at Winchester.

In the winter he was very ill at Westminster, and wrote to Edward on 6 Feb. 1271 to say that his physicians had no hope of his recovery, and that his son would do well to return. By 16 April his health had mended. He was grieved at the death of Edward's son John on 1 Aug. After Christmas he was detained at Winchester by sickness, and was unable to leave until after Epiphany. In May 1272 he wrote to Philip III, the new French king, excusing himself from coming to do homage for the duchy of Aquitaine, on the ground of serious ill-health. In August he was expecting to cross to France for that purpose, and borrowed a large sum for his expenses from certain merchants, to whom he made over the fines and judicial profits of six counties for their repayment. A dangerous riot breaking out at Norwich in the same month, he went thither in person, and severely punished the offenders. On 4 Nov. he ordered preparations to be made for his spending the ensuing Christmas at Winchester, but he died on Wednesday the 16th, the day of St. Edmund of Canterbury, at Westminster (so *Ann. Winton.* p. 112; *Ann. of Worcester*, p. 461; John of Oxenedes, p. 242, and decisively *Liber de Antiq. Leg.* p. 115; but, by a double confusion between time and place and between the two Sts. Edmund, Rishanger (p. 74) has at Bury St. Edmunds). He was in his sixty-sixth year, and had reigned fifty-six years and twenty days. On the 20th his corpse, richly dressed and wearing a crown, was borne to the grave by his nobles, and was buried in Westminster Abbey church, which he had himself built, being laid in the tomb from which he had translated the body of the Confessor, before the high altar. Edward I prepared a more splendid tomb for his father, and had his body placed in it; this tomb stands on the north side of the altar, and presents an effigy, once gilded, the work of William Torell [see under Eleanor of Castile]. In 1292 the abbot of Westminster delivered Henry's heart to the abbess of Fontevraud, to whom the king had promised it when he visited her house in 1254 (*Monasticon*, i. 312). His queen survived him [see under Eleanor of Provence for his children].

Henry was of middle height, had a well-knit frame, and much muscular strength; one of his eyelids drooped so as partly to hide the eye; the forehead of his effigy is much and deeply lined. He had a refined mind and cultivated tastes; and was liberal and magnificent. The arts and elegance of Southern Europe were brought within his reach by his marriage, and his delight in them had no doubt much to do with his disastrous attachment to his queen's family. He took interest in the work of Matthew Paris, and enjoyed his society. His love of art is exemplified by the orders which he gave for paintings to be executed at Westminster, Windsor, Woodstock, and the Tower, and in a higher degree by the abbey church of Westminster, which he erected at his sole cost. The work of pulling down the church of the Confessor was begun in 1245, and the rebuilding was continued during the rest of the king's life. Other reli-

gious houses also were enriched by his bounty: St. Albans, which he visited eight times, staying there a week in 1257, Whitby, and Chertsey; while he founded Netley Abbey, Hampshire, for Cistercians in 1239 (*Monasticon*, v. 695), Ravenston, an Austin priory, Buckinghamshire, about 1255 (*ib.* vi. 497), the Domus Conversorum, or House for Converts from Judaism, now the chapel of the Rolls, in 1231 (*ib.* p. 682), houses for Dominicans in Canterbury and Bamburgh, Northumberland, and for Franciscans, perhaps at Winchester and Nottingham, besides some hospitals. He was sincerely religious, and when nothing else could force him to give up his own way, he would yield to a threat of ecclesiastical censure. He regularly attended three masses a day, would press and kiss the hand of the celebrant, and would sometimes come in quietly to witness other celebrations. Religious ceremonies delighted him, and he showed extreme pleasure at receiving the Holy Blood in 1247, carrying the relic in his own hands from St. Paul's to Westminster. One of the few sentiments which kept a firm place in his heart was a grateful veneration for the Roman see. His life was moral, and he seems to have been a good deal under the influence of his clever and accomplished queen. To Dante, who placed him in the valley where they sat who had been careless of the great reward, and yet had not been unfruitful or evil, he was 'il Re della simplice vita.' Nevertheless he was inordinately extravagant, and squandered his subjects' money recklessly in gratifying his private tastes and ambitions, and on his foreign relatives and favourites. Utterly un-English in feeling, he loved to be surrounded by foreigners, and had no sympathy with the tendencies of the nation. His religion was rather that of a Roman than an Englishman, and he did not hesitate to injure the national church by conferring bishoprics and other benefices on foreign adventurers, ignorant of the language of the people, and unfit to be their spiritual guides. Though obstinate, he was infirm of purpose, and no dependence could be placed upon him. The union of pertinacity and weakness in his character rendered him irritable. When crossed or in difficulties he had no self-command, although in ordinary circumstances he was not devoid of wit or courtesy of manner. His nobles did not fear or respect him. Faithful service never won his gratitude; he was incapable of valuing his best and wisest counsellors, and was always ready to believe slanders against them. Physically brave, he was morally a coward, easily frightened, and quick to lean on others for support. Shifty and false, he met open opposition with evasion and secret influence, and the most solemn oaths failed to bind him. He had no talent for administration; in affairs of state he was content with a hand-to-mouth policy, and his campaigns were disgracefully mismanaged. Most of his difficulties were of his own making; some part of them, however, arose from the change which was passing over the spirit of the constitution. If he had been a capable king he might have taken advantage of this state of change, and of the party jealousies and struggles which accompanied it, to found a new despotism. As it was his long reign was a period during which the checks placed on the monarchy in his father's days had time to gather strength, so that when he was succeeded by such an able ruler as Edward I all danger that they might be broken up had passed away.

[Dr. Stubbs's Const. Hist. vol. ii., while dealing with the constitutional aspects of Henry's reign, presents an admirable account of his life, with which should also be studied the same author's Select Charters. For the quarrel with the barons, see Blaauw's Barons' War, 2nd edit. 1871, chiefly useful for the war itself, Pauli's Simon de Montfort, translated by Goodwin, 1876, and Prothero's Simon de Montfort, which contains a good deal about the king. Of original authorities, for the first few years of the reign, Ralph of Coggeshall, ends 1224, and Walter of Coventry, vol. ii., both Rolls Ser., are useful. Roger of Wendover's Flores, vol. iv. (Engl. Hist. Soc.), ends at 1235, and is as far as Henry is concerned a first-hand authority, carefully written, honest and outspoken; it should be read with vols. iii. iv. and v. of Dr. Luard's noble edition of Matt. Paris (Rolls Ser.), for Paris in several places interprets Wendover's work, and carries it on to 1259. The grandest of all English, perhaps of all the historians of the middle ages, Paris makes the king and all his other principal characters live in his pages, and tells several incidents which he must have heard from Henry's own lips. Of the Annales Monastici, vols. i–v., also edited by Dr. Luard (Rolls Ser.), the Ann. of Tewkesbury, ending 1263, are chiefly valuable from 1258; like most of the monastic chroniclers, the writer takes the popular side; the Ann. of Burton, ending 1262, contain one or two personal details, e.g. an account of Henry's pilgrimage to Pontigny and visit to Paris in 1254, and many valuable documents; Ann. of Winchester, especially important from 1267, and used in the Ann. of Waverley, which from 1219 to 1266 are a first-hand authority of the most trustworthy kind; the Ann. of Dunstable have a few personal details worth notice; T. Wykes, canon of Osney, having used the Osney Annals as a basis for the first part of his work, gradually becomes independent, and wholly deserts the annals during the period of the quarrel with the barons, taking, unlike the annalist, the side of the crown. As he is trustworthy, his political standpoint

makes his work peculiarly interesting; he does not spare the king. Royal Letters, Henry III, ed. Shirley (Rolls Ser.), 2 vols., contain much not to be found elsewhere, especially as to affairs in Gascony; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i., Record Office ed. Rishanger's Chronicle (Rolls Ser.) continues Matt. Paris, and appears from 1259 to have borrowed extensively from the Annals of N. Trivet (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Rishanger's Chronicon de Bellis, a History of the Barons' War (Camd. Soc.), by a contemporary; Cont. of Gervase of Cant. founded on the Dover Ann., specially useful from 1260, ap. Gervase II (Rolls Ser.) On this period see also Political Songs, ed. Wright (Camd. Soc.), and Liber de Antiquis Legibus, on all that is connected with London (Camd. Soc.) John of Oxenedes (Rolls Ser.); Cotton (Rolls Ser.) from 1263; Taxster's Chron. or Cont. of Florence of Worcester (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Chron. of Melrose and Chron. of Lanercost, both ed. Stevenson (Bannatyne Club); Walter of Hemingburgh (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Peter Langtoft (Rolls Ser.); Robert of Gloucester, ed. Hearne. For French notices see Bernard of Limoges and Chron. of Tours, Recueil des Historiens xviii. 236, 305, and Nangis, Société de l'Hist.; Dugdale's Monasticon, see index under Henry III; Walpole's Anecd. of Painting, i. 3–15; Stanley's Memorials of Westminster, 4th edit. pp. 117–124.] W. H.

HENRY IV (1367–1413), king of England, eldest surviving son of John of Gaunt [q. v.], fourth son of Edward III, by his first wife, Blanche, daughter and heiress of Henry, duke of Lancaster [q. v.], was born on 3 April 1367, the day of the victory won at Najara by his father and his uncle Edward the 'Black Prince' [q. v.] (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. xi. 162), at his father's castle of Bolingbroke, near Spilsby, Lincolnshire (Capgrave, *De Illustribus Henricis*, p. 98). He was therefore sometimes called Henry of Bolingbroke (Williams, note to *Chronique de la Traïson*, p. 124). Contemporaries more often styled him Henry of Lancaster. When only ten years old he was, on 23 April 1377, made a knight of the Garter by his grandfather Edward III. Less than three months afterwards he bore the principal sword at the coronation of Richard II (*Fœdera*, vii. 160, original edition). In 1377 he was already styled Earl of Derby.

Henry's mother died in 1369. In 1372 his father married Constance of Castile, and called himself king of Castile and Leon. When, about June 1378, John went beyond sea he appointed Henry 'warden of the regality of the palatine county of Lancaster' (*Deputy-Keeper's Thirty-second Report*, p. 350). About 1380 Henry married Mary Bohun, the younger of the two coheiresses of the Hereford earldom, whose elder sister was already the wife of his uncle Thomas of Woodstock [q. v.], afterwards Duke of Gloucester. Both were mere children. In 1381 Henry was with King Richard in the Tower when threatened by the followers of Wat Tyler (Knighton in Twysden, *Decem Scriptores*, c. 2634). In 1382 his wife was still under the care of her mother, the Countess of Hereford (*Fœdera*, vii. 343). Yet on 4 Nov. 1383 he was associated with his father, already lieutenant in Picardy, on a commission to treat with Flanders and France at Leulinghen (*ib.* vii. 412–413). When he was less than twenty Froissart praised his knightly skill, and in 1386 he distinguished himself in some great jousts at London.

In July 1386 John of Gaunt, when sailing in quest of his throne, was accompanied by Henry to Plymouth (Knighton, c. 2676). Henry was again warden of the Lancaster palatinate, and witnessed charters between 1 Sept. 1386 and December 1388 (*Deputy-Keeper's Thirty-second Report*, App. i. pp. 359–361; Froissart, xi. 325, ed. Kervyn). He probably continued in office until his father's return in November 1389.

The struggle between Richard II and the baronial opposition began in the parliament of October 1386, when Henry was not of age to receive a summons. Yet when, after Easter 1387, Richard withdrew to Wales to take counsel with Robert de Vere, duke of Ireland [q. v.], Derby was one of the persons obnoxious to the king and his favourites (Walsingham, *Hist. Anglic.* ii. 161). Derby now definitely joined his uncle Gloucester, Richard Fitzalan, earl of Arundel (1346–1397) [q. v.], and Thomas Beauchamp, earl of Warwick [q. v.] Thomas Mowbray [q. v.], earl of Nottingham and earl-marshal, followed his example. On 12 Dec. 1387 the five met at Huntingdon. The hesitation of the two new confederates alone prevented the adoption of Arundel's plan to capture and depose the king (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 376; *Monk of Evesham*, p. 137). Derby was first in the field in the hostilities that ensued. On 20 Dec. he blocked the way of the Duke of Ireland, who was advancing with a wild horde of Welsh and Cheshire men, by occupying Radcot Bridge in Oxfordshire. The duke took flight (Knighton, c. 2703–4). Henry and Warwick led the van of the host of the five lords which marched through Oxford (Adam of Usk, p. 5), reached London on 26 Dec., and camped in the fields at Clerkenwell. The citizens gladly opened their gates, and Henry was ever afterwards their hero. Richard was forced to give audience in the Tower to the five lords, and to concede their demands against the favourites. Henry could not resist the unworthy triumph of showing the king the vast throng beneath

the Tower walls. He took a leading share in the proceedings of the Merciless parliament. On 3 Feb. 1388 he followed Gloucester in renewing the charge of treason against the favourites (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 229). But alone amidst the appellants he showed some moderation, and quarrelled fiercely with Gloucester for not sparing Sir Simon Burley [q. v.] (Walsingham, ii. 174).

Derby was present in the Hilarytide parliament of 1389 (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 264). On 3 May 1389 Richard threw off the tutelage of the appellants; but on 13 Sept. Derby and the earl-marshal were already restored to the council (Nicolas, *Ord. Privy Council*, i. 11). Lancaster, now back in England, doubtless urged moderate courses upon his son. For the next few years Derby held aloof from political intrigue. He gradually won back Richard's favour, and sought fame in tournaments and crusades. He attended the great jousts at Saint-Inglevert, between Calais and Boulogne, in March and April 1390. The French agreed that he was the best of the English knights, and his liberality increased his popularity (*Livre des faicts du Mareschal de Boucicault* in Michaud et Poujoulat, *Collect. de Mémoires*, ii. 231; *Religieux de Saint-Denys*, i. 678, *Doc. inédits*; *Les Joûtes de Saint-Inglebert, Poème Contemporain*, Paris, 1864; *Chronique de Berne* in Kervyn's Froissart, xiv. 419–20). He returned to England early in May.

Devotion to the church had always been hereditary in the Lancastrian house, and Henry prepared to join the crusade of Bourbon, Boucicault, and the Genoese to Barbary, though at the last moment he allowed his brother John Beaufort to go alone. The statement of the Saint-Denys chronicler that Derby actually went on this crusade (*Chroniques*, i. 650) has misled most later writers. (The whole question is discussed by J. Delaville le Roulx, *La France en Orient, Expéditions du Maréchal de Boucicault*, i. 176 sq. in *Bibliothèque de l'École Française d'Athènes*, fascicule 44, Paris, 1886.) Henry's own treasurer, Richard Kyngeston, speaks in his accounts of the 'viagium ordinatum versus partes Barbarie' (*Deputy-Keeper's Thirtieth Report*, p. 35). Instead of this, however, Henry determined to join the Teutonic knights on an expedition into Lithuania, which still counted as a crusade, although the Lithuanians had just become Christian. John of Gaunt gave him 3,500*l.* for his expenses. Ships from Danzig were hired to transport him and his three hundred followers. On 20 July 1390 the expedition set sail from Boston, and three weeks later landed at Rosenhain in Further Pomerania. The accounts of Henry's treasurer, Kyngeston, give a full itinerary of 'le reys' (*Compotus R. Kyngeston Thesaurarii Dom. Hen. Com. de Derby pro viagio suo versus partes Pruc.* in Records of the Duchy of Lancaster, No. xxviii., first bundle, No. 6, R. O.; see *Deputy-Keeper's Thirtieth Report*, p. 35; and summary by Dr. Pauli in pp. 406–17 of the *Monatsberichte der königliche Preuss. Acad. der Wissenschaften*, Berlin, 1857, reprinted in *Beilage* ix. of vol. ii. of Hirsch, *Scriptores Rerum Prussicarum*, Leipzig, 1861–74). Derby reached Danzig on 10 and Königsberg on 16 Aug. The ordensmarschall, Engelhard Rabe, started upon his arrival in alliance with Vitovt, the exiled claimant to the duchy, and in co-operation with the master of the knights of the Sword of Livonia. The crusaders gained a complete victory on 28 Aug., and the Prussian historians acknowledge the good service of 'der herczoge von langkastel' and his archers (Johann von Posilge in *Script. Rer. Pruss.* iii. 164–5; Lindenblatt, *Jahrbücher*, ed. Voigt, 1823; cf. Voigt, *Geschichte Preussens*, v. 541; Walsingham, ii. 197–8, gives the best English account of the whole journey). They besieged Vilna, the Lithuanian capital, in September. The English archers won great glory; but sickness caused the siege to be abandoned. On 20 Oct. Derby was back at Königsberg, where he remained till 9 Feb. 1391, keeping up a great feast between Christmas and Twelfth Night 'in the English way.' He returned to Danzig, remained there till after Easter 1391, receiving presents from the new hochmeister, Konrad von Wallenrod, and treating with Poland for the delivery of two captive English knights. The severity of the winter prevented another 'reys.' Henry became involved in acrimonious disputes with the Teutonic knights (*Ann. Thorun.* p. 168, in *Script. Rer. Pruss.*), and his uncle Gloucester was prevented from joining him by bad weather. By redeeming captives and pious offerings he obtained from Boniface IX absolution from his crusading vow, and at the end of March he sailed for England, landing at Hull before 30 April (Capgrave, *De Ill. Henr.* p. 99). On 3 Nov. he was in London attending parliament, and acting as a trier of petitions (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 284).

In July 1392 Henry again embarked at Lynn for a second crusade in Prussia. Landing at Leba in Pomerania, he entered Danzig on 10 Aug. His followers killed a German (J. von Posilge in *Script. Rer. Pruss.* iii. 182), and were so disorderly that the Teutonic knights were glad to get rid of him. He then went to Königsberg, but early in September was back in Danzig, having given up his plan of a new 'reys' altogether. He sent most of

his followers home, and on 23 Sept. started for a pilgrimage to the Holy Sepulchre. Richard Kyngeston's expenses roll again preserves his itinerary. He stayed at Prague from 13 to 25 Oct. 1392, passed three days with King Wenzel at his castle of Bettlern; spent the first four days of November at Vienna, meeting Archduke Albrecht III and Sigismund of Hungary; and, crossing the Semmering, reached Venice on 29 Nov., and was splendidly entertained at the expense of the state, which presented him with a fully equipped galley (RIANT, *Archives de l'Orient Latin*, II. ii. 238-40; *Cal. State Papers*, Venet. i. Nos. 107–8). He spent Christmas day at Zara, and also landed at Rhodes, whence he sailed to Jaffa. Thence he made a flying visit to Jerusalem, one donkey carrying his provisions, and returned by Cyprus (STUBBS, *Lectures on Mediæval and Modern History*, p. 198; RAINE, *Papers from the Northern Registers*, p. 198), reaching Venice towards the end of March 1393, where the council voted one hundred ducats 'that he might return home contented with us.' After a month's stay at his old quarters at San Giorgio, he travelled by Milan (13 May) and Pavia and the Mont Cenis to Paris, where he arrived on 22 June (cf. LUCE, *Chronique des Quatre Premiers Valois*, p. 335, Soc. de l'Hist. de France). He reached London on 5 July, having industriously visited churches and other sights throughout his journey (KYNGESTON'S accounts in *Lancaster Records*, class xxviii. first bundle No. 7; summarised by Dr. PAULI in *Nachrichten von der königlichen Gesellschaft der Wissenschaften zu Göttingen*, No. 8, pp. 329–40, 1880, and No. 14, pp. 345–357, 1881; cf. CAPGRAVE, *De Illustribus Henricis*, pp. 99–101). Froissart's statement that he visited Cairo and St. Catherine's (xvi. 107, ed. Kervyn) is wrong.

For the next few years Henry remained quietly at home, taking an active but not a very conspicuous part in politics, and generally working with his father on the side of the king. In 1393 father and son quarrelled with Arundel, whom they accused of lukewarmness in putting down the Cheshire revolt. Henry was present in the Hilarytide parliament of 1394. His stepmother, Constance, and his wife, Mary Bohun, died and were buried with great pomp at the end of June at Leicester (KNIGHTON, c. 2741; WALS. ii. 214). In 1395 Derby acted as one of the council which ruled England while Richard II was in Ireland (*Ord. P. C.* i. 57). He tried petitions at the Westminster parliament which met in January and February (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 329). The conclusion of a private treaty of alliance by his father and himself with the Duke of Brittany, without reservation of homage to Richard, on 25 Nov., is sometimes regarded as an attempt to establish a separate interest from that of the king (WILLIAMS, Preface, pp. xix–xx, of *Chronique de la Traïson*, Engl. Hist. Soc.) But the treaty was mainly concerned with a projected marriage of Derby's eldest son, Henry (afterwards Henry V), to Mary, eldest daughter of John IV, duke of Brittany (LOBINEAU, *Hist. de Bretagne*, Preuves, ii. 791–3). In October 1396 Derby took a prominent part at the meeting of Richard II and Charles VI of France, previous to the English king's marriage with Isabella, Charles's daughter, and in February 1397 Richard proposed a marriage between Derby and a lady of the lineage of the king of France (*Fœdera*, vii. 850).

Early in 1396 Henry was anxious to join the expedition of William of Bavaria, count of Oostervant, eldest son of Count Albert of Hainault and Holland, against Friesland, but was forbidden to go by his father (FROISSART, xv. 269–70, ed. Kervyn). The story that he then went to Hungary and fought with King Sigismund against the Turks at Nicopolis (25 Sept.) rests solely upon the statement of the Italian chronicler Minerbetti (TARTINI, *Rer. Ital. Script.* ii. c. 364), that a son of Lancaster (possibly John Beaufort) was present at the battle (see DELAVILLE LE ROULX, i. 216).

In the January parliament of 1397 Derby was a trier of petitions (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 337), and witnessed a grant to his brother, John Beaufort, now Earl of Somerset (*ib.* iii. 343). Henry had long ceased to have any dealings with Gloucester and his friends, and was friendly to Richard throughout the great struggle that the king had made to win absolute power and revenge himself on his old enemies. The French authorities maintain (very improbably) that he was present at the conference of conspirators which met, according to them, at Arundel, in July (*Chronique de la Traïson*, p. 5; *Religieux de Saint-Denys*, ii. 478). When Gloucester, Arundel, and Warwick were arrested, Henry took a decided part against his old associates; but he avoided the violence of Nottingham, earl-marshal. He was not a party to the marshal's new appeal, and had no share in the getting rid of Gloucester. But he joined his father and the Duke of York after 28 Aug. in gathering troops to protect the king (*Fœdera*, viii. 14). When the new parliament met on 17 Sept. 1397, Henry was again a trier of petitions (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 348). He attacked Arundel, now his personal enemy, who hotly gave him the lie (*Monk of Evesham*, p. 137; USK, p. 14). On the rehearsal of the commons that Derby and

Nottingham had been 'innocent of malice' in their former appeal, the king vouched for their loyalty (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 353). On 29 Sept. Henry was made Duke of Hereford, the king himself girding him with his sword and putting on his head the cap of honour (*ib.* iii. 355).

The triumph of Richard was so complete that Nottingham, now Duke of Norfolk, became uneasy. He confided to Hereford his fears that Richard's vengeance would still extend to them, and, according to Hereford (*ib.* iii. 360), declared that the king was not to be trusted even if he 'had sworn on God's body.' Hereford reported this to his father; and afterwards, at the king's command, drew up a statement (*ib.* iii. 360). On 30 Jan. 1398 Hereford repeated the charge before the parliament reassembled at Shrewsbury, and appealed Norfolk of treason. Richard referred the whole business to the committee of parliament, and again pardoned Hereford (*ib.* iii. 367). On 4 Feb. a peremptory summons was issued to Norfolk to appear before the king within fifteen days (*Fœdera*, viii. 32).

On 23 Feb. Hereford and Norfolk both came before Richard at Oswestry, and Norfolk denounced Hereford as a liar and traitor. Both were put under arrest, though Hereford was released under sureties after a time, and the matter was finally referred to a court of chivalry at Windsor (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 383), which ordered (29 April) that the dispute should be decided by combat on 16 Sept. at Coventry. Before this court Norfolk partially admitted his indiscretion (*ib.* iii. 383).

Great preparations were made for the duel. Hereford obtained from Gian Galeazzo Visconti some of the famous Milan armourers, while Norfolk sought his harness from the smiths of Germany (Froissart, xvi. 95–6). The king of France sent in vain a special messenger to prevent the combat (Wallon, *Richard II*, ii. 465; his instructions are printed in Froissart, ed. Kervyn, xvi. 302–5). Popular feeling rose high. The Londoners hated Norfolk as the murderer of Gloucester, and rallied round their old favourite. So strong was the feeling that Richard's best friends urged him not to risk the battle. When 16 Sept. came, a vast crowd was assembled at Coventry in the 'very strong and large theatre' (*Monk of Evesham*, p. 145), prepared for the duel. When, after a stately ceremonial, the combatants were on the point of meeting, Richard stopped the combat, and decided that, to prevent the chance of dishonour to the king's kin and to secure the peace, Hereford should be banished for ten years and Norfolk for life, pledges being required that they would not hold intercourse with each other or with the exiled Archbishop Arundel (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 383). The committee of parliament confirmed this judgment. Hereford was now the idol of the mob and treated respectfully by the king, who almost apologised for his condemnation, and, perhaps, reduced the ten years to six (Froissart, xvi. 110). An enthusiastic crowd blocked the streets of London to see the popular favourite depart, and the mayor with many leading citizens attended him as far as Dartford. On 3 Oct. Richard granted him permission to remain for six weeks at Sandgate Castle and a month at Calais (*Fœdera*, viii. 48, 49). On 8 Oct. letters of attorney were issued on his behalf (*ib.* viii. 49, 50), especially providing that his attorneys should have power to receive his heritage in the event of his father's death (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 372). Two thousand a year was allowed to him of the king's gift (Tyler, *Henry V*, i. 35, from *Pell Records*). He seems to have left England by 13 Oct. 1398 (Froissart, xvi. 305, ed. Kervyn; Wylie, *Hist. of Henry IV*, p. 7). His children remained in England.

Henry proceeded direct to Paris in spite of a fresh invitation to join the expedition to Friesland. He was received with great honour, and the Hôtel Clisson was assigned for his residence. When it became known that the honours shown were displeasing to King Richard, more caution was displayed. Delays were thrown in the way of a proposed match with the daughter of the Duke of Berri, his special confidant, and the French nobles whispered that a daughter of France must never become the bride of a traitor (Froissart, xvi. 141–51, ed. Kervyn).

Hereford contemplated new adventures to which his father refused assent. He therefore stayed at Paris till the death of his father (3 Feb. 1399). Richard now threw off the mask, revoked on 18 March the patents which had authorised Henry's attorneys to receive his inheritance (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 372), banished him for ever, and confiscated the Lancaster estates. On 23 April Henry's attorney, Henry Bowet [q. v.], was condemned as a traitor (*ib.* iii. 385). Richard no doubt thought that his cousin was now ruined, and on 29 May sailed for Ireland, leaving his incompetent uncle, Edmund, duke of York [see Langley, Edmund of], regent in England.

With Berri's advice, Henry affected gaiety, and with characteristic English cunning kept quite silent about revenge ('Anglicana usus astucia,' *Religieux de Saint-Denys*, ii. 674), yet he considered himself now free from his oath. He was joined at Paris by Archbishop Thomas Arundel [q. v.], Thomas Fitzalan, earl of Arundel [q. v.], son of the murdered earl, who perhaps brought the news of the

undiminished goodwill of the Londoners. On 17 June Henry made at Paris a formal treaty of alliance with Louis of Orleans, but he still carefully concealed his plans, and among the long list of those against whom the alliance was not to prevail was Richard of England (printed in Douët-d'Arcq, *Pièces inédites sur le règne de Charles VI*, i. 157–60, Soc. de l'Histoire de France). Very soon afterwards he privately withdrew from Paris in order to make a descent on England.

Henry observed the closest secrecy, so that very different stories got abroad as to his subsequent movements. Froissart's erroneous opinion that he sailed from Vannes ('m'est advis que ce fut à Vannes,' xvi. 167–71) is regarded as a fact even by Dr. Pauli (*Geschichte von England*, iv. 625). He gave out he was going to Spain, but quietly travelled northwards through Saint-Denys, where he promised the abbot to procure the restoration of Deerhurst, then in lay hands, to the convent, and soon crossed at Boulogne with the help of some English merchants whom he found there (*Religieux de Saint-Denys*, ii. 704; *Ann. Ric.* p. 242; Otterbourne, p. 201). He was accompanied by the two Arundels, Thomas Erpingham, John Northbury, and only fifteen 'lances' (*Ann. Ric.* p. 242).

William le Scrope, the new earl of Wiltshire, was ready for him at Dover. Henry made various feints. A popular song (Wright, *Pol. Songs*, i. 366–8) shows with what anxiety he was expected. Even the soldiers gathered by the regent York at St. Albans boasted almost openly that they would do him no harm (*Ann. Ric.* p. 244). He at last landed in a deserted place not far south of Bridlington, near where the village of Ravenspur had once stood (*ib.* p. 244), not before 4 July 1399 (*ib.* p. 244), perhaps on the 15th (*Monk of Evesham*, p. 182). The whole country-side flocked to his banner. He occupied his own castle of Pickering without resistance. He next took Knaresborough, and promised that the church should pay no more tenths, and the people no more taxes (Maidstone in *Anglia Sacra*, ii. 369). At Doncaster he was joined by the Earls of Northumberland and Westmorland, Henry Percy, and many other nobles of the north. Here he held a council, and is said by his enemies to have solemnly disavowed designs on the crown. He then marched to Leicester at the head of a vast army. Richard's ministers had fled to Bristol. Henry therefore moved to Berkeley, where, on 27 July, York himself joined him. Uncle and nephew now hurried towards Bristol, followed, it was believed, by one hundred thousand troops. The gates of Bristol Castle were thrown open, and on 29 July the Earl of Wiltshire, Bushy, and Green were beheaded. Henry now pressed northwards through the Welsh marches, and after passing through Gloucester, Ross, Hereford, Ludlow, and Shrewsbury, reached Chester on 9 Aug. No formidable resistance was made anywhere.

Meanwhile Richard had arrived in Wales and had been deserted by his army. On 18 Aug. he offered to resign the crown, and advanced to Flint to make his submission to the conqueror. On 19 Aug. Henry marched from Chester to Flint, and had an interview with the captive king. Henry saluted Richard with all due reverence, and said that he had come to claim his inheritance (*Monk of Evesham*, p. 155), which Richard professed himself ready to restore. After drinking together both rode off to Chester. On the same day writs were issued from Chester in Richard's name summoning a parliament for 30 Sept. at London. Henry now started for London, taking Richard with him. On Monday, 2 Sept., he arrived at London (*Ann. Ric.* p. 251). The English chroniclers speak of the chivalrous deference paid by Henry to the captive king, but the French writers opposed to Lancaster are furious at the indignities to which they allege Richard was subjected. The Londoners could not have shown more joy, says Creton, 'if our Lord had come among them.' Henry visited his father's tomb at St. Paul's, and then awaited the meeting of the parliament at St. John's Priory, Clerkenwell (Creton, p. 181).

On 29 Sept. the king, after conferring with Lancaster and Archbishop Arundel, publicly renounced the crown, adding that if it rested with him he desired Henry as his successor (*Ann. Ric.* pp. 253–6). The good sense of Chief-justice Thirning dissuaded Henry from his design of claiming the throne by conquest (*Ann. Henr.* p. 282), and the experience of Arundel suggested wiser methods of procedure. Next day parliament assembled in the great hall at Westminster (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 416, 423). Lancaster was in his place, and the throne was left empty. Richard's resignation was accepted, and his deposition voted. The duke then read an English declaration, claiming the crown on the grounds of his being in the right line of descent from Henry III, and of the misgovernment of Richard (*ib.* iii. 422–3). The estates thereon chose him to fill the vacant throne. The two archbishops led him to the empty royal seat. After an harangue from Arundel, and a speech from Henry disclaiming any right of conquest, parliament was dissolved, to meet again under the new king's name on 6 Oct.

On 1 Oct. the renunciation of the homages of the estates to Richard completed the revolution, which established constitutional monarchy, and restored ecclesiastical orthodoxy. Men saw that the new king ruled, as his biographer says, 'not so much by title of blood as by popular election' (Capgrave, *De Ill. Henr.* p. 98). Yet a delusive title by conquest, and a mendacious insinuation that Edmund of Lancaster was the elder brother of Edward I, were thought desirable to give Henry a threefold hold on popular allegiance (Chaucer, *Compleynte to his Purse*, v. 22; cf. Gower in Wright, *Polit. Songs*, i. 449).

On 6 Oct. 1399 Henry met his first parliament in Westminster Hall. It was then adjourned until after the coronation. Henry spent the evening of 11 Oct. in the Tower, where, in the presence of Richard, he made more than forty new knights, including his four sons and the young Earl of Arundel (Adam of Usk, p. 33). From this ceremony the heralds date the foundation of the order of the Bath (cf. Froissart, xvi. 205). Next morning Henry rode through London in great state to Westminster. On 13 Oct. he was crowned with extraordinary splendour by Arundel. First among English kings he was anointed with the oil which the Blessed Virgin had miraculously given to St. Thomas in his exile, and which his grandfather had brought to England (*Ann. Henr.* pp. 297–300, tells the whole history of this miracle). Prophecies of his coming good deeds were ascribed to our Lady and to Merlin.

On 14 Oct. parliament reassembled, and remained sitting until 19 Nov. After stormy scenes the chief supporters of King Richard were deprived of the honours gained in 1397. The deposed king was condemned to perpetual imprisonment, the acts of 1397 were repealed, the king's friends were rewarded, and a fairly liberal grant was made (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 424–53). The leniency of the king provoked much murmuring among his partisans.

Henry, his eldest son, and many of his household were now smitten with a malady generally attributed to poison. He had not recovered by Christmas. Meanwhile the degraded lords were conspiring to dethrone him. On 4 Jan. 1400 they assembled troops at Kingston, hoping to cut him off from London; while, on pretence of attending a tournament ('ludum nuncupatum Anglice Mummynge,' *Chron. Giles*, p. 7), 6 Jan., they proposed to get possession of Windsor and Henry himself. Rutland betrayed their plans (*Chron. Giles*, p. 7, says that the mayor of London discovered the conspiracy, and rode at night to Windsor to warn Henry). Henry at once hurried, almost alone, to London, arrived there late at night, and by the next afternoon had a large force on Hounslow Heath. The leading conspirators fled westwards, but Kent, Salisbury, and Despenser were slain by the mob, and Huntingdon was put to death by Henry's mother-in-law, the Countess of Hereford. Henry proceeded no further west than Oxford, where he ordered more formal execution for the lesser traitors. On 15 Jan. he was back in London, singing 'Te Deum' for his victory. This failure was quickly followed by the death of the deposed king at Pontefract, either, as Henry's friends maintained, of self-starvation, or, as his enemies believed, starved or murdered by his gaolers. Henry himself attended the solemn service held over his rival's body at St. Paul's, and ordered a thousand masses for the repose of his soul. To avoid future dangers a night watch was set about the king and his household provided with arms (*Ord. P. C.* i. 110–111).

Henry's great trouble was now from abroad. He had already sent on 29 Nov. 1399 to treat for the marriage of his eldest son with a French princess, probably Isabella, Richard II's widow. But the French court looked upon him as a usurper, and pressed for the immediate restoration of Isabella and her dower. Charles VI refused Henry the title of king of England. At his instigation the Scots, whose truce had expired at Michaelmas, threw every obstacle in the way of its renewal. But the defection of George Dunbar, earl of March, from the Scottish king strengthened Henry's position in the north. On 9 June 1400 Henry summoned his tenants to assemble at York to proceed against Scotland (*Fœdera*, viii. 146). His march was delayed by want of money and Scottish offers of negotiation. On 6 Aug. he summoned King Robert to perform the homage 'due ever since the days of Locrine, son of Brut.' Declining Rothesay's chivalrous challenge, he crossed the border on 14 Aug., and, meeting no opposition, reached Leith on 22 Aug. (*ib.* viii. 158). He obtained a vague promise that his demands should be considered, but was too weak and poor to keep the field. On 29 Aug. he was back over the border. Some months later a short truce was concluded. He now heard of the Welsh rising caused by Owain ab Gruffydd's [see Glendower, Owen] feud with Reginald, lord Grey of Ruthin [q. v.] He hurried to Leicester, and on 19 Sept. summoned the levies of ten shires to join him in an expedition against Owain. Owain evaded his attack, and his Welsh expedition ended ingloriously within a month after he had penetrated to the shores of the Menai. On 19 Oct. he passed through

Evesham (*Monk of Evesham*, p. 173). On 8 Nov. he was at Westminster granting Owain's estates to his brother Somerset, and on 12 Nov. propounded the knotty problems involved in the restitution of Queen Isabella (*Fœdera*, viii. 164).

On 21 Dec. 1400 Henry met on Blackheath the Greek emperor, Manuel Palaiologos, who stayed two months, spending Christmas with the king at Eltham. Henry entertained him splendidly, and gave him three thousand marks at his departure, but could not give him military help against the Turks. On 20 Jan. 1401 parliament reassembled, and, led by its pertinacious speaker, Arnold Savage, sought to make what it could out of the king's poverty. Henry could still reject as unprecedented the demand that the redress of grievances should precede supply. In this session was passed the act against the lollards. Henry's orthodoxy led him to approve the policy of which his wife's uncle, Archbishop Arundel, was the chief mover. The repressive legislation now sanctioned by Henry against the rebellious Welsh was in accordance with the earnest petitions of the commons. Henry himself showed a more conciliatory spirit by an almost general pardon, issued on 10 May, the last day of the session.

At the end of May Henry again started upon an expedition to Wales, the fall of Conway Castle having excited fears of a Welsh invasion of England. He reached Evesham on 1 June, already attended by a large army. On 3 June he departed thence for Worcester (*Monk of Evesham*, p. 174). Here he received letters from the council urging his return to London, as the danger had been exaggerated (*Ord. P. C.* i. 134). After resting a few days at Worcester he returned to London on 25 June (*ib.* i. 143).

Henry attended a council the very day of his arrival. On 27 June he saw the infant Queen Isabella before her departure for France. But her surrender did Henry no good, and left the French a freer hand. On 15 Aug. Henry met a great council at Westminster, strengthened by more knights from the shires than generally attended parliament. The council accepted war with both France and Scotland, and attempted to supply funds. An effort was also made to put down the chronic anarchy of Ireland by sending Thomas, the king's second son, as lord-lieutenant, and the Prince of Wales was ordered to advance against Owain. But Henry had now become violently unpopular. The people murmured against his officers, who seized supplies without paying for them (*Ann. Henr.* p. 337). His best friends complained that his remissness had brought about almost a state of anarchy, and his confessor, Philip Repingdon, addressed to him an earnest and plain-spoken letter of remonstrance (Beckington, *Correspondence*, i. 151–4, Rolls Ser.) About 8 Sept. Henry found hidden in his bed an 'iron with three branches so sharp that wherever the king had turned him it should slay him' (Capgrave, *Chron.* p. 278; *Ann. Henr.* p. 337; *Monk of Evesham*, p. 175; *Chron. Giles*, p. 25).

On 18 Sept. Henry issued from Westminster military summonses for 2 Oct. at latest to meet at Worcester for a fresh attack upon Wales (*Fœdera*, viii. 225; *Chron. Giles*, p. 26; the *Monk of Evesham*, p. 176, transposes the two expeditions of this year). On 1 Oct. he reached Worcester, and at once hurried off into Wales. The accounts of this expedition are confused and contradictory. On 8 Oct. Henry reached Bangor and Carnarvon (Wylie, p. 243, from *Rot. Viag.* 28). He is said to have made a raid into Cardiganshire, for which, however, there was hardly time, as he was at Mochdre on 13 Oct. and on 15 Oct. back at Shrewsbury (*ib.* p. 244). His northern foray in a hostile country at a wet time of year is of itself a remarkable proof of his energy. He was back at Westminster early in November (*Fœdera*, viii. 230–1).

Early in 1402 Henry met great councils or parliaments at London and Coventry, and obtained more supplies. The foreign outlook was as threatening as ever, and Henry had negotiated a series of marriages to improve his position. On 21 June 1402 his elder daughter Blanche set sail for Germany to marry Louis, eldest son of Rupert, the count palatine, newly chosen king of the Romans (see for marriage negotiations and her subsequent history Beckington, *Corresp.*) In May he began negotiations to wed the Prince of Wales to Catharine, grandniece of Margaret, the powerful ruler of a newly united Scandinavia, and his second daughter, Philippa, to King Eric, Margaret's grandnephew and heir (Geijer, *Geschichte Schwedens*, i. 197). The former proposal came to nothing; the latter marriage was effected in 1406. Henry was simultaneously arranging a marriage between himself and Joan, widow of John IV, duke of Brittany, and daughter of Charles the Bad of Navarre, who since November 1399 had been acting as regent for her son, Duke John V, and on 3 April 1402 a proxy marriage was celebrated at Eltham. But Henry failed in his political hopes of the marriage. In October the Duke of Burgundy compelled Joan to resign the regency and the custody of her sons, and Brittany was henceforth among Henry's active enemies.

Riots and outrages now broke out all over

the country. A pretended Richard appeared in Scotland. In May 1402 a bastard son of the Black Prince was hanged for conspiracy. Franciscan friars were the chief emissaries of sedition. In the early summer of 1402 several of these were executed, along with some secular priests. The friars boldly avowed their resolve to fight for Richard, and reduce the king to his duchy of Lancaster (*Cont. Eul. Hist.* iii. 389–94 gives a curious conversation between Henry and the captive friars). Meanwhile Owain of Wales captured Reginald, lord Grey of Ruthin [q. v.], in Lent and Edmund Mortimer in June. While Burgundy secured Brittany, Orleans attacked Aquitaine, both he and the Count of St. Pol solemnly defying Henry, and professing to carry on a private war against him.

In the summer Henry at last made a really great effort to put down the Welsh. On 27 Aug. three great armies were summoned to assemble at Chester, Shrewsbury, and Hereford (*Fœdera*, viii. 272), and Henry in person commanded the host that marched from Shrewsbury. One hundred thousand men, it was believed, were poured into the revolted districts (Usk, p. 76). But the expedition failed from the usual evasions of the Welsh and persistent bad weather, ascribed at the time to the magic spells of the Franciscans. On 8 Sept. the winds blew down Henry's own tent, and the king would have been slain by his own lance falling on him if he had not gone to rest in armour. Within three weeks Henry was back in England (*Ann. Henr.* pp. 343–4; *Chron. Giles*, p. 28). The brilliant success of the Percies against the Scots at Humbleton (14 Sept.) relieved Henry from danger in the north, but contrasted sharply with his own misfortunes.

On 30 Sept. 1402 Henry met his parliament at Westminster (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 485–521). On 20 Oct. Northumberland paraded the chief Scottish prisoners before king and parliament in the White Hall. Henry complimented Murdoch Stewart for his gallantry, and graciously entertained all the captives at his own table in the Painted Chamber. On 25 Nov. the estates separated, after making Henry a fairly liberal but grudgingly given grant. Henry kept Christmas at Windsor. His promised bride at last arrived, and on 7 Feb. 1403 Henry was married to her at Winchester by his half-brother, Henry Beaufort [q.v.], now bishop of Lincoln. On 26 Feb. Joan was crowned at Westminster (*Ann. Henr.* p. 350). The marriage brought Henry no strength abroad, and provided a new grievance at home in the queen's foreign attendants.

On 2 March 1403 Henry granted Northumberland Douglas's estates in Scotland, which he professed to annex to England (*Fœdera*, viii. 289). But the Percies were profoundly discontented, both at the opposition of the courtiers to their schemes of pacification (*Chron. Giles*, p. 31) and at having to bear the whole burden of the Scottish war. Henry now insisted on Hotspur giving up the captive Earl of Douglas to his keeping. Hotspur complained that the king had abandoned Mortimer, who was thus forced to join with the Welsh rebels. In a stormy interview Henry called Hotspur a traitor, and drew his dagger upon him; while Hotspur withdrew, crying, 'Not here, but in the field' (*Cont. Eulog. Hist.* iii. 295–6; cf. Waurin, pp. 56–8). External friendship was soon restored; but as Henry was again marching to Scotland he heard at Lichfield, on 11 July (Wylie, p. 350), that Hotspur had raised a revolt among King Richard's turbulent partisans in Cheshire, and was hurrying south to join Owain. Henry, with the advice of the Earl of Dunbar, resolved to crush the rebellion before the rebels united their forces (*Ann. Henr.* p. 364). In a few days he joined his son Henry at Shrewsbury, surprising Hotspur, who was encamped outside its walls. On 21 July a decisive battle followed at Berwick, a little to the north of the town. Henry showed great personal prowess, slew, it is said, thirty men with his own hands, and was thrice hurled to the ground. Before nightfall Hotspur was slain, Worcester and Douglas captured, and the rebellion at an end. Henry established a chapel on the battle-field for the souls of the slain. He then hurried northwards to meet Northumberland, reaching Pontefract on 4 Aug. On his approach the earl disbanded his troops, and on 11 Aug. submitted in person at York. Henry coldly promised him his life, but ordered him into custody (*ib.* p. 372; Otterbourne, p. 244). On 14 Aug. Henry was back at Pontefract, where Northumberland agreed to give up his castles. On 3 Sept. Henry was at Worcester, preparing for a Welsh campaign. Arundel prudently supplied him with money, his council having suggested plunder of the church. After an unresisted expedition to Carmarthen, where he was on 24 Sept. (Wylie, p. 375, from *Rot. Viag.* 27), Henry returned to Hereford, having strengthened the castles. The cordial greeting of the Londoners on his return in the winter showed that successes had revived his old popularity.

Despite the nominal truce, the French were plundering the coast. It was believed in Essex that Queen Isabella would land at Orwell. Orleans was invading Guienne, and Burgundy threatening Calais. Discontent came to a head in the Westminster parlia-

ment (14 Jan. to 20 March 1404). The estates were more disposed to debate than do business ('plura locuta sunt, pauca fuere statuta,' *Ann. Henr.* p. 378). But they petitioned that Northumberland should be pardoned outright, though he had not yet given up his castles. They insisted on the expulsion of aliens and schismatics. The royal expenses were limited, and Henry was forced to publish the names of the council in parliament. The failure of the attempt to rouse Essex, and the ignominious defeat of the French invaders at Dartmouth, followed close on the dismissal of parliament, and strengthened the king's position. Henry returned thanks for this signal victory at the shrine of the Confessor (*Ann. Henr.* p. 385). The Dartmouth prisoners were examined before Henry (*Fœdera*, viii. 358), and he boasted that he knew all the secrets of the French court (Juvénal des Ursins, p. 420, in *Panthéon Littéraire*). Although on 14 June a formal treaty was made between Owain and the French, the accession of John the Fearless to the duchy of Burgundy gave Orleans employment at home. Henry's energy declined. He suffered during this year from serious ill-health, and was long in getting quite well again (Beckington, *Correspondence*, ii. 373–4). This seems the first of a long series of illnesses. He visited Pontefract in June, where, on the 24th, Northumberland (*Ann. Henr.* p. 390) at last surrendered his castles. Henry also arranged a continuation of the truce with the Scots, and the execution of Serle, the reputed murderer of Thomas of Gloucester, put a stop to the reports that Richard was still alive. On 22 Aug. he arrived at Lichfield, where he held a great council, which decided that he could not that year go to Wales. On 6 Oct. Henry opened at Coventry the 'Unlearned parliament,' from which all lawyers had been excluded by proclamation. The resumption of royal grants since 1367 and the appropriation for the year of the whole of the temporalities of the church were discussed and rejected, and a very liberal supply was granted. The king kept his Christmas at Eltham (*ib.* p. 397), where a plot for his murder came to nothing.

In February 1405 Edmund Mortimer, the young earl of March, was stolen from Windsor, but was soon brought back. On 17 Feb., at a great council at Westminster, Lady Despenser accused her brother (now Duke of York by Edmund of Langley's death) of complicity in his abduction and in the Eltham plot. Archbishop Arundel himself was suspected, but, to Henry's great delight, purged himself. As the lords showed no disposition to comply with the king's requests the council was moved to St. Albans, where Lord Bardolf headed a virulent opposition.

Henry prepared for another expedition to Wales, and on 8 May was at Worcester. He heard there that Bardolf had joined Northumberland in an open revolt, and was supposed to have suggested a treaty between Northumberland, Owain, and Mortimer for the division of England into three parts (*Chron. Giles*, pp. 39–42). Archbishop Scrope of York (second cousin of the late Earl of Wiltshire) had joined with Thomas Mowbray, earl of Nottingham, styled the earl-marshal, in raising the Yorkshiremen, and had published articles against Henry. The king hurried northwards, and on 3 June was at Pontefract. But the rebellion had collapsed with the surrender of the archbishop and Mowbray to Westmoreland on 29 May at Shipton Moor. Henry advanced upon York, where the citizens implored his pardon. Henry sternly bade them return. On 6 June the king lodged at Bishopsthorpe, where Scrope was now a captive in his own palace. The courtiers, headed by the Earl of Arundel and Thomas Beaufort, urged Henry to make a terrible example of the treacherous prelate (Raynaldi, *Ann. Eccl.* viii. 143, ed. Mansi). Archbishop Arundel hurried to Bishopsthorpe to persuade Henry to refer the case of Scrope to pope or parliament. While Archbishop Arundel was at breakfast with Henry, after his journey, the Earl of Arundel and Thomas Beaufort held a hasty and irregular trial of the archbishop and Mowbray, and executed them on the spot (*Ann. Henr.* pp. 408–9; Raynaldi, *Ann. Eccl.* viii. 143, but cf. the different accounts in Gascoigne, *Liber Veritatum*, pp. 225–9, ed. Rogers; Clement Maidstone, *Hist. de Martyrio R. Scrope* in *Anglia Sacra*, ii. 369–72; and *Chron. Giles*, p. 45).

Every one was horrified at the deed, and miracles at once attested the sanctity of the martyred archbishop. (The poem in Wright, *Polit. Poems*, ii. 114–18, well expresses clerical opinion.) Conscious perhaps of his blunder, Henry at once hurried northward against Northumberland and Bardolf. He took Northumberland's last castles, Warkworth and Alnwick, and drove his foes into Scotland. At the end of August he again invaded Wales. His most glorious exploit was the relief of the long-beleaguered castle of Coyty in Glamorgan. He lost his baggage, wagons, and treasure from floods, and early in October was back at Worcester, leaving Carmarthen to fall into the hands of Owain and his French allies. He sought a further supply of money from the archbishop and bishops. Arundel resisted what he regarded

as a spoliation of the church, but promised to treat with the clergy for additional grants. Henry now returned to his capital. The year had witnessed the culmination of his troubles, but the worst crisis was now over. Henry, however, came out of his difficulties a broken-down man. It was believed that he had been smitten with leprosy on the very day of Scrope's execution (*Chron. Giles*, p. 47; *Cont. Eul. Hist.* iii. 405). His health and vigour steadily declined.

Conspiracy at home was no longer formidable. The Welshmen were confined to their own hills, the French were beaten at sea, and were otherwise occupied. Before Easter 1405 an English ship had captured the heir to the Scottish throne, who, on the death of Robert III in April 1406, became James I. Northumberland and Bardolf took refuge in Wales. Yet Henry was more than ever in want of money.

Nearly all 1406 was taken up with the debates of the longest parliament that had hitherto sat (Stubbs, *Const. Hist.* iii. 52; *Rot. Parl.* iii. 567–607). The estates met on 1 March at Westminster, and demanded an acceptance of their policy and the expulsion of the Beaufort[s, including] two daughters of the queen (Otterbourne, p. 259). Henry on 22 May was forced to nominate a council, which included the chief parliamentary leaders (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 572; cf., however, *Ord. P. C.* i. 295 for the changes before the end of the year). The council, led by Arundel, refused to serve without fuller powers. The wastefulness of the king and courtiers was fiercely denounced. The commons next urged an audit of accounts, but in a personal argument Henry, in spite of a haughty refusal, had to give way. He passed Easter at Windsor, and was detained there for a long time by an attack, probably, of sciatica. He returned to Westminster before long, but was out of health all the summer. He attended a tournament between English and Scottish knights at London, and secured the appointment of his favourite, Bishop Bowet [q. v.], to York, in spite of the pope's preference for Robert Hallam [q. v.] At an autumn session (13 Oct. to 22 Dec.) Henry granted all that was asked of him, including a scheme of reform which pledged him to govern by the advice of his new councillors. On the last day of the session Henry, 'of his own will and motion,' commanded the councillors to swear to the new articles. The council at once busied itself with the reform of the household. Henry kept Christmas at Eltham (Otterbourne, p. 260), but soon after was requested to remove to some place where the reform of the household might best be effected (*Ord. P. C.* i. 296). His frank acceptance of his position as a constitutional king diminished his troubles at home; a civil war raged in Scotland, and an invasion of Guienne towards the end of 1406 by Louis of Orleans signally failed.

Henry's influence declined with his health. He seldom left the neighbourhood of London, and very few personal references to his action remain. He had little to do with the disputes between the two great parties in the council. But in the great struggle between the courtiers, headed by the Beauforts and the constitutional party, led by Archbishop Arundel, Henry seems on the whole to have taken Arundel's side (Stubbs, *Const. Hist.* iii. 57–9). It was Henry's policy to concentrate the great offices of state in his own family (Fortescue, *Governance of England*, ed. Plummer, p. 326). The real business of government fell chiefly into the hands of the Prince of Wales, who now had less distractions from the decline of the Welsh revolt.

In 1407 a severe blow was dealt to the Beauforts by Henry's confirmation of their charter of legitimation, with a clause excluding them from the succession. Henry held a parliament at Gloucester from 20 Oct. to 2 Dec. It made a liberal grant, and busied itself with the pacification of Wales. It also expressly vindicated the right of the commons to originate all money grants (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 608–21; Stubbs, *Const. Hist.* iii. 60–2).

Northumberland and Bardolf had sought to raise Yorkshire during the early months of 1408. Their defeat and death on Bramham Moor (19 Feb.) put an end to overt rebellion for the rest of the reign. Henry in the summer went to York, condemned many rebels, confiscated much land, and, regardless of benefit of clergy, hanged the abbot of Hales for taking a part in the rebellion. The exertion was too much for his health. After his return he was seized with a fit at Mortlake, and was for some time thought dead (Otterbourne, p. 263). On his recovery he devoted his reviving energies to the service of the church and the suppression of heresy. He took a special interest in Arundel's efforts to heal the schism in the papacy. He was present at at least one of the councils which the archbishop convoked (*Cont. Eul. Hist.* iii. 412), supported the proposal to convoke a general council at Pisa, was indignant at Gregory XII's breach of faith, and wrote him a letter, quoted with admiration by Walsingham (*Hist. Angl.* ii. 279–80). Yet he received with cordiality the nuncio sent by Gregory to excuse his conduct. But when the council of Pisa repudiated both rivals, and elected Alexander V, he transferred his

allegiance to the new pope. In all this he acted in conjunction with France, with whom in 1408 he had concluded a three years' truce (Waurin, p. 115).

Early in 1410 Sir Thomas Beaufort became chancellor in succession to Archbishop Arundel. In January of that year a new parliament assembled, which ventured to suggest the complete confiscation of the temporalities of the church (Walsingham, ii. 282); but the king and the prince combined with the church party in strenuous opposition to so revolutionary a scheme, which failed so completely that it has left no record in the rolls of parliament. Henry sought to obtain from this parliament a revenue for life, but his proposal was not entertained (*ib.* ii. 283). At the end of the session his councillors were, as was now usual, nominated in parliament (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 641).

In 1411 Burgundy appealed to Henry for help against the Armagnacs. The king's reluctance was overpowered by the prince's eagerness (Gregory, *Chron.* p. 106). Negotiations were begun for the latter's marriage with a daughter of Burgundy (*Ord. P. C.* ii. 19–24), and the Earl of Arundel [see Fitzalan, Thomas] was sent with a large force to France. But the tension between the Beauforts and Archbishop Arundel had now become very great, and Henry, not unnaturally jealous of his son, and still clinging to power, despite his failing health, made a vigorous attempt to shake off the Beauforts in the parliament which met on 3 Nov. at Westminster. The Beauforts retorted by a plot to force him to resign the crown, or at least to give up the regency, to the Prince of Wales. It is not easy to reconcile formal documents (e.g. *Rolls of Parliament*, iv. 298 *b*) with the more outspoken evidence of the chroniclers. But it seems clear that Henry indignantly declined to give up power, that after some sort of demonstration of the number of his partisans the prince shrank from an open conflict with his father, and retired for a time from public life (Otterbourne, p. 271; *Chron. Giles*, p. 63; *Chron. London*, p. 94; *Cont. Eul. Hist.* iii. 421; Stubbs, *Const. Hist.* iii. 69 *n.*) Thomas Beaufort was now replaced by Arundel as chancellor (5 Jan.) Henry paid his son his arrears of salary as a councillor (18 Feb.), and discharged him from further attendance. Thomas, the king's second son, who had adhered to his father's side, was made Duke of Clarence. The king broke off from the alliance with Burgundy, and on 18 May concluded one with the Armagnacs, his old foes, who promised him all Aquitaine (*Fœdera*, viii. 738–42). Anxious to show that he was still fit to be king, Henry undertook a progress (*Cont. Eul. Hist.* iii. 421), and even proposed to command the troops, now summoned to sail to Aquitaine (*Ord. P. C.* ii. 29; Otterbourne, p. 270). But he was by this time unable to walk, and could hardly even ride, and his council persuaded him to send Clarence instead. The Prince of Wales was now accused of embezzling sums intended for the Calais garrison. He sought out his father, and some sort of reconciliation was apparently effected. The charges were disproved (*Ord. P. C.* ii. 34–5).

The king's exertions in the summer brought about a fresh relapse. He was able to transact business so late as 21 Oct. (*ib.* ii. 37–40), and in November was feebly contemplating a crusade. But soon afterwards he had a severe attack, and sometimes seemed actually dead. He was able to celebrate Christmas at his favourite palace at Eltham (Otterbourne, p. 272). He summoned a parliament to meet on 3 Feb., but was then unable to transact business. While praying before St. Edward's shrine in Westminster Abbey (Fabyan, p. 576), he had a fit, was removed in great agony to the abbot's house, rallied for a short time, but could never be moved, and died in the Jerusalem Chamber on 20 March 1413 ('Bethlehem Chamber,' in *Polit. Songs*, ii. 122). A dying speech to his son is reported, full of wise and pious counsel. The story of the Prince of Wales taking the crown when he was lying in one of his death-like trances is first found in Monstrelet (*Chroniques*, ii. 338–9, ed. Douët-d'Arcq). His body was conveyed by water to Gravesend, and thence to Canterbury, where it was buried on Trinity Sunday in the extreme east of the cathedral, to the north of the shrine of St. Thomas, and over against the tomb of the Black Prince. Queen Joan, who died in 1437, was ultimately buried by his side. In 1832 his tomb was opened, and the condition of the face refuted the exaggerated stories of the chroniclers as to the ravages which leprosy had made in him (*Archæologia*, xxvi. 440–445). The exact nature of his diseases has been much discussed. The chroniclers speak of leprosy, and he had fits which were plainly not of an epileptic nature, as some say. It is thought by Dr. Norman Moore (who has kindly supplied the writer with full notes on this subject) that he suffered from valvular disease of the heart, accompanied by syncope, and that his 'leprosy' was 'herpes labialis,' with perhaps other aggravations.

By his first wife, Mary Bohun, Henry had four sons and two daughters: first, Henry, prince of Wales, who became Henry V; secondly, Thomas, duke of Clarence [see Thomas]; thirdly, John, made in 1414 Duke of

Bedford [see JOHN]; and fourthly, Humphrey, made Duke of Gloucester in 1414 [see HUMPHREY]. His daughters were, first, Blanche (*b.* 1392), married in 1402 to Louis, count palatine of the Rhine; and secondly, Philippa (*b.* 1393 or 1394), married in 1406 to Eric, king of Sweden.

Henry was 'of a mean stature,' but 'well proportioned and compact' (HALL, p. 45). He was strong and handsome, proud of his good looks ('beau chevalier,' FROISSART, xi. 325; HARDYNG, p. 370; ELMHAM, in *Polit. Poems*, ii. 121), with regular teeth which lasted till death, and wearing a thick matted beard of a deep russet colour. All through his life he was brave, active, orthodox, devout, and pure. Though a keen partisan from early youth, he remained long amenable to the influence of more experienced advisers. He seems to have been naturally merciful and trustful of his friends, but hot-tempered. Bitter experience taught him to be reserved, suspicious, and upon occasion cruel. His courtiers resented his clemency, and urged him to bad acts. His conscience does not seem to have been quite easy in his later years, and perhaps stimulated the curious interest he showed in discussing doubtful points of casuistry, which Capgrave notes as his most distinguishing characteristic (*De Illustr. Henr.* p. 109). He had a retentive memory, was able to follow a Latin sermon, and delighted in the conversation of men of letters. He more than doubled Chaucer's pension, patronised Gower, and invited Christine de Pisan to England because he was so pleased with her poetry. Scholars who had enjoyed his bounty spoke strongly to Capgrave of his knowledge and ability. He kept to the end his power of saying sharp things. His activity in affairs of state is seen by his answering petitions himself, and by the endorsements in his own hand on state papers (PAULI, v. 75).

Besides the fine effigy on his tomb at Canterbury, there is a well-known portrait of Henry at Windsor Castle. A portrait in MS. Harl. No. 1319 is figured in Doyle's 'Official Baronage,' ii. 316.

[The only old biography of Henry, Capgrave's De Illustribus Henricis, pp. 98–111, is both meagre and inaccurate. The chief chroniclers for his early history are: Knighton, in Twysden's Decem Scriptores (to 1395); Annales Ricardi Regis, ed. Riley, published with Trokelowe, &c. (Rolls Ser.); Walsingham's Hist. Anglicana, vol. ii., and Ypodigma Neustriæ, both in Rolls Ser.; the Monk of Evesham's Life of Richard II, ed. Hearne (to 1402); Adam of Usk's Chronicle, ed. Thompson (to 1404); Capgrave's Chronicle of England (Rolls Ser.); Continuator of the Eulogium Historiarum, vol. iii. (Rolls Ser.) The French authorities, bitterly hostile and not trustworthy, include the Chronique de la Traïson et Mort de Richart (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Creton's Metrical Chronicle in Archæologia, vol. xx.; Chronique du Religieux de Saint-Denys, in Documents inédits sur l'Histoire de France, and Juvénal des Ursins in Panthéon Littéraire. Copious, but quite untrustworthy, is Froissart (up to 1400), ed. Buchon, or ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove, with M. Kervyn's copious, though not always accurate, notes. The chief authorities for Henry's crusades and early adventures abroad are cited above. Dr. Pauli's labours are here of special value. Kyngeston's Expenses Rolls, already referred to, are about to be published for the Camden Society by Miss L. Toulmin Smith. For the early years of Henry's reign the chief chronicle is the Annales Henrici IV, ed. Riley (with Trokelowe), Rolls Ser., rightly described by its editor as the 'most valuable memorial of the period that we now possess.' Unfortunately it ends in 1406, before which period Usk, the Monk of Evesham, Froissart, and the French chroniclers of Richard's fall have all stopped. For the last few years of the reign we have to fall back on the comparatively meagre chronicles of Walsingham, the Continuator of the Eulogium, Capgrave, Otterbourne (ed. Hearne), and the Incerti Scriptoris Chronicon Angliæ regnante Henr. IV, edited by Dr. Giles in 1848 among his Scriptores Monastici. The foreign writers, such as Monstrelet, ed. Douët-d'Arcq (Soc. de l'Histoire de France), Waurin, Chroniques, 1399–1422, Rolls Ser. (who now begins to be of some independent value), and the Monk of Saint-Denys are, so far as they go, of much more service than for the earlier years of the reign. A little can be gleaned from the London Chronicles, such as Gregory's Chronicle, ed. Gairdner (Camden Soc.), and the Chronicle, 1089–1483, published by Sir H. Nicolas in 1827. Something also can be got from Wright's Political Poems and Songs (Rolls Ser.), especially from Gower's Tripartite Chronicle in vol. i., and the many important indications of popular feeling in vol. ii. The later writers, such as Hall and Fabyan, can only be used with caution, but Hardyng is sometimes useful from his connection with the Percies. The chief collections of documents are to be found in Rymer's Fœdera, vols. vii. and viii., original edition; the Rolls of Parliament, vol. iii.; the Statutes of the Realm, vol. i.; Ellis's Original Letters, vol. i.; Beckington's Correspondence (Rolls Ser.); and, above all, Nicolas's Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, vols. i. and ii. The Royal and Historical Letters during the Reign of Henry IV, 1399–1404, ed. Hingeston (Rolls Ser.), are also of primary importance. Of modern books, Pauli's Geschichte von England, vol. v., is the fullest working-up of the whole reign. Dr. Stubbs's Constitutional History, iii. 1–72, besides a complete survey of the parliamentary history, explains satisfactorily for the first time the political relations and the struggles of parties. Mr. J. H. Wylie's History

of Henry IV, vol. i., 1399–1404, is a work of great industry and merit, which investigates the earlier years of the reign with much minuteness. It suffers, however, from a somewhat defective arrangement, and the few pages devoted to Henry's early career are full of errors.] T. F. T.

HENRY V (1387–1422), king of England, eldest son of Henry IV, by his first wife, Mary, second daughter and coheiress of Humphrey de Bohun (*d.* 1372), last earl of Hereford, was born at Monmouth, according to the most commonly accepted date, on 9 Aug. 1387 (Paolo Giovio, *Angl. Reg. Chron.* p. 70, in *Vitæ Illustrium Virorum*, Basle, 1578; William of Worcester [753]). This is supported by the statements that he was in his twenty-sixth year when he came to the throne, and was born in August (Elmham, p. 17; *Versus Rhythmici*, 35–7, 59–61, in Cole's *Memorials of Henry V*). There is, indeed, no exact contemporary record of Henry's birth, but mention is made both of the young prince and of the birth of his brother Thomas in the wardrobe expenses of their father and mother between 30 Sept. 1387 and 1 Oct. 1388 (Tyler, i. 13). According to a local tradition Henry was nursed at Courtfield, near Monmouth, where a cradle alleged to be his was long preserved. His nurse was Johanna Waring, to whom, after he became king, he granted an annuity of 20*l.* (*ib.* i. 11–14). The records of the duchy of Lancaster mention that he was ill in 1395, and during the next two years there are notices of payments made for a harp, sword, and books purchased on his behalf. In 1395 there was talk of a marriage between him and Mary, daughter of John IV, duke of Brittany (Lobineau, *Histoire de Bretagne*, Preuves, ii. 791–3). The tradition that he was educated at Queen's College, Oxford, under the care of his uncle Henry Beaufort, 'then chancellor of Oxford,' first appears in the 'Chronicle of John Rous' (ed. Hearne, p. 207). Beaufort was chancellor in 1398, and, if the statement be correct, the prince's residence at Oxford must have fallen in this year. There is, however, no record relating to Henry at Queen's College, although a chamber over the gateway facing St. Edmund's Hall, now destroyed, was said to have been occupied by him (Hutten, *Antiq. Oxford* in *Elizabethan Reprints*, p. 64, Oxf. Hist. Soc.) That Beaufort was in some way charged with his nephew's education is not improbable, and to this connection Beaufort's subsequent influence over him may be due. Henry's mother died in June 1394. When his father was banished in 1398 the young prince remained in England, and King Richard, who treated him kindly, took him under his own charge. On 5 March 1399 a payment of 10*l.* was made to the prince, as part of 500*l.* yearly which the king granted him for his maintenance (Devon, *Issues of the Exchequer*, p. 269). Two months later Richard took Henry with him to Ireland, and knighted him there (Creton, *Histoire du Roy Richard* in *Archæologia*, xx. 299). When (in August) the news that Henry of Lancaster had landed in Yorkshire recalled Richard to England, young Henry and his cousin, Humphrey of Gloucester, were sent for safe custody to the castle of Trim. Otterbourne (i. 205) relates that the king complained to the prince of his father's treachery, but accepted the boy's assurance of his own innocence. Probably Henry joined his father at London towards the end of September (Adam of Usk, p. 28; Tyler, i. 48). On 11 Oct. he was made one of the knights of the new order of the Bath, on the 13th he bore the sword 'Curtana' at his father's coronation, and two days later was created Earl of Chester, Duke of Cornwall, and Prince of Wales. He was afterwards declared Duke of Aquitaine, 23 Oct., and of Lancaster, 10 Nov. (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 426–8). On 3 Nov. the commons petitioned that 'the prince may not pass forth from the realm,' and in the same month proposals were made to the French court for a marriage between him and Isabella, the child-wife of Richard II. Together with his father and others of the royal household Henry suffered from an illness which was attributed to poison, and they were still ailing when, early in January 1400, a conspiracy to dethrone the new king was discovered. The king committed his sons to the keeping of the mayor and citizens of London (Gower in Wright's *Pol. Songs*, i. 452, Rolls Ser.), but the danger was soon over. Elmham (*Vita*, p. 6) makes the prince take part in the Scottish war in June, but this is unlikely, and he more probably remained at home as his father's representative (cf. Wylie, p. 145; and Ellis, *Letters*, 2nd ser. i. 1–5, where a letter from Lord Grey of Ruthin is addressed to him).

Henry accompanied his father in September on a rapid raid into Wales to repress the rebellion. The king left the marches in October, and the prince remained at Chester, apparently in a position of authority, for on 30 Nov. all Welsh rebels were summoned to present themselves to him there (*Fœdera*, viii. 167). On 10 March 1401 pardon was granted to various rebels at his request (*ib.* viii. 181), and on 21 March the council authorised him to discharge any constables of castles who had not performed their duty. The leading member of the prince's council was Henry Percy, the famous 'Hotspur,' with whom he advanced into Wales in April, and after recovering Conway Castle on 28 May, secured

the submission of the counties of Merioneth and Carnarvon. But Percy shortly afterwards resigned, and his departure was the signal for a fresh outbreak. On 30 Aug. the prince was ordered to advance again against the rebels (Wylie, p. 242), and in October the king joined him in person (Usk, p. 68). After harrying the country the king (15 Oct.) was back at Shrewsbury, where he arranged for the administration of Wales. The prince was to have Anglesey with 1,000*l.* yearly out of the estates of the Earl of March, and Thomas Percy, earl of Worcester, was appointed as his tutor (*Ann. Hen. IV*, p. 361). On 8 May 1402 Henry gave his assent in London to a proposed marriage between himself and Catherine, sister of the young King Eric of Denmark. On the 14th he was at Berkhampstead, and on the 26th at Tutbury. Meantime Owen Glendower [q. v.] had been gathering strength in Wales, and a fresh invasion became necessary in September. Henry commanded one of the three divisions of the English army, but the expedition proved a failure (Usk, p. 76; *Ann. Hen. IV*, pp. 343–4). On 7 March 1403 the prince was appointed by the council to represent his father in Wales and the marches (*Fœdera*, viii. 291). He fixed his headquarters at Shrewsbury, and early in May again invaded Wales. The Welsh retired before him, but he burned Glendower's residences at Sycarth and Glyndyvrdwy, and devastated the whole cymmwd of Edeyrnion and part of Powys (*Proc. Privy Council*, ii. 61–2; a letter from Henry, dated Shrewsbury, 15 May, clearly belonging to 1403, see Wylie, p. 342). On 30 May he wrote to the council that his troops were eager for pay, that the rebels were taking advantage of his difficulties, and that he had been forced to sell his own jewels to meet the most pressing needs (*Proc. Privy Council*, ii. 62–3). On 16 June the sheriffs of the border counties were ordered to send troops to his assistance (*Fœdera*, viii. 304), and on 10 July the king ordered 1,000*l.* to be sent him with all speed, in order that he might keep his troops together (*Proc. Privy Council*, i. 206–7). Meantime Glendower was very active, but the prince could offer no resistance.

News of the conspiracy of the Percies reached the king at Lichfield on 11 July 1403, and he at once joined his son at Shrewsbury. Hotspur was close at hand, and on the 21st the decisive battle was fought at Berwick, two miles north of the town. The prince fought bravely; although wounded in the face with an arrow, he charged and broke the opposing line (*Ann. Hen. IV*, pp. 367–8). Shakespeare's story that he slew Hotspur with his own hand is unauthenticated. On the king's departure to meet Northumberland the prince was left at Shrewsbury with full powers to deal with the rebels in Cheshire, Denbigh, and Flint (*Fœdera*, viii. 320; cf. *Rot. Viag.* 27 ap. Wylie, p. 365, where it is stated that 'the prince is not able to move'). Henry was absent from the border during part of the winter. He returned in June 1404, and at Lichfield on 29 and 30 Aug. the gentlemen of Hereford requested that the prince might be thanked for the good protection of the county, and at the same time money was granted to pay his troops (*Proc. Privy Council*, i. 231–2, 235). During October Henry was able to act with vigour, and in November, accompanied by his brother Thomas, attempted to relieve Coyty Castle. On 11 March 1405 he wrote from Hereford that the rebels having burned Grosmont Castle in Monmouthshire, he had sent Lord Talbot against them, who had defeated the Welsh with heavy loss, but he does not seem to have been present in person (*ib.* i. 248–50; *Cont. Eul. Hist.* iii. 402). An intended invasion of Wales by the king was delayed, in consequence of Scrope's conspiracy, till September. In that month Coyty Castle was at length relieved, but the expedition was otherwise unsuccessful.

Probably in Nov. 1405 Henry led an expedition into Scotland in such force that the Scots yielded without fighting, and a truce was made for a year (Monstrelet, liv. i. c. 35). Early in 1406 negotiations were opened without result for a marriage between the prince and one of the French king's daughters. On 3 April the commons prayed the king to thank the prince for his services in chastening the rebels, and begged that the command on the Welsh marches should be entrusted to him (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 569); his appointment as lieutenant in Wales was renewed two days later. On 7 June the commons once more petitioned that the prince might be sent into Wales with all haste (*ib.* iii. 576), and he accordingly went there shortly after. But in December he was back in London. He took part in the presentation of the great petition against the lollards (*ib.* iii. 583–4; Stubbs, *Const. Hist.* iii. 359), and was present in the council on 8 Dec., and again on 23 Jan. 1407. In the summer he was again in Wales at the siege of Aberystwith. On 22 Sept. the king wrote from York that he had left his 'first-born son in Wales for the chastisement of the rebels' (Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 277; *Fœdera*, viii. 419—wrong date—497–9). Aberystwith held out throughout the winter, and probably did not surrender till the autumn of 1408. Later in 1407 Henry attended the parliament at Gloucester, where he was

thanked for his services, and bore witness in favour of his cousin Edward, duke of York, who was still under suspicion (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 611–12).

Glendower's power was now waning, and Henry took little or no part in such warfare as still went on. Early in 1409 he was made warden of the Cinque ports and constable of Dover. On 31 Jan. 1410 Thomas Beaufort [q. v.] became chancellor, and held the office for nearly two years. During this time it is probable that the prince governed in his father's name. The king was almost entirely disabled by illness, and in the council, which frequently met in his absence, the prince's name appears in the first place; a petition of Thomas of Lancaster in June 1410 was addressed to the prince and council (*Proc. Privy Council*, i. 339), and a petition granted by the king is endorsed 'respectuatur per dominum principem et consilium' (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 643). In the parliament which met in January 1410 Henry vigorously opposed a proposal to confiscate the temporalities of the church. His strong religious temper at this time is further illustrated by his conduct at the burning of the lollard, John Badby [q. v.], on 1 March. On 18 March Henry was made captain of Calais. At home, besides the religious question, there were difficulties as to the university of Oxford. Arundel claimed the right of visitation, and was opposed by the chancellor, Richard Courtenay [q. v.], who had previously secured the good services of the prince (Wilkins, *Concilia*, iii. 323; *Chr. Giles*, p. 58; *Munimenta Academica*, i. 251). Courtenay had to give way, but the affair led to a breach between Henry and the archbishop, who henceforth absented himself from the council. Thomas of Lancaster about the same time quarrelled with the Beauforts, and as a result with his elder brother also (*Chr. Giles*, p. 62; *Calendar Rot. Pat.* p. 259). In 1411 the Duke of Burgundy, being hard pressed by the Armagnacs, applied for help from England; the 'Brut' expressly says that the application was made to the prince (*Harl. MS.* 2248, f. 278 *b*; cf. also Gregory's *Chron.* p. 106). Henry overcame his father's reluctance (*ib.*), and in September an expedition was despatched to the duke's assistance under Gilbert Umfraville, earl of Kyme, who defeated the Orleanists at St. Cloud on 11 Nov. About the same time proposals which came to nothing were made for the prince's marriage with a daughter of Burgundy (*Proc. Privy Council*, ii. 19–24).

Meantime parliament met at Westminster on 3 Nov. 1410, and the king under Arundel's influence determined to get rid of the Beauforts. On the other hand a proposal was almost certainly made, probably on the first day of the session, to induce the king to resign his crown in the prince's favour. It is significant that when in 1426 Henry Beaufort was charged with having conspired against the prince, and incited him to assume the crown in his father's lifetime, he preserved a discreet silence on the latter point (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 298; Hall, p. 133; *Chr. Giles*, p. 63; *Cont. Eul. Hist.* iii. 421). The king indignantly refused to abdicate, and on 5 Jan. 1412 Thomas Beaufort gave way to Arundel. At the same time the prince withdrew from the council, and on 18 Feb. received payment for his services. His place was taken by his brother Thomas, who became Duke of Clarence; the negotiations with Burgundy were dropped, and a treaty was concluded with Orleans in May, as a result of which an expedition was sent to Guienne under Clarence in August. The Monk of St.-Denys alleges that Henry endeavoured to delay his brother's departure, and only yielded to his father's representations (*Rel. St.-Denys*, xxxii. 32). Henry's loss of power did not satisfy his enemies, who charged him with having devoted money which was intended for the payment of the garrison of Calais to his own use. The accusation was, however, almost at once disproved (*Proc. Privy Council*, ii. 34; see Tyler, i. 279–81). In 1412 the prince is hardly mentioned, except as receiving payment for expenses incurred at Calais and in Wales. He was in London in July, and again in September (*Chron. London*, pp. 94–5). In the spring of 1413 the king was unable, owing to failing health, to transact any business. It is to this time that, if true, the well-known story of the prince coming into the king's chamber and taking away the crown as he lay in a trance belongs; it first appears in Monstrelet (ii. 338–9).

On 20 March 1413 Henry IV died, and his son succeeded as king. On Passion Sunday (9 April) he was crowned at Westminster, in the midst of a violent snowstorm. Some regarded this as an omen that the new king had put off the winter of his riotous youth (Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 290), and the incident is made the occasion by numerous writers for introducing a reference to a marked change in Henry's character on his accession to the throne. Elmham states that on the night of his father's death the new king visited a recluse at Westminster, and to him made confession of his former life, and promised amendment; but the most specific charges which he brings against him are that 'he was in his youth a diligent follower of idle practices, much given to instruments of

music, and fired with the torches of Venus herself' (*Vita*, pp. 12, 15). Another fifteenth-century account says: 'In his youth he had been wild and reckless, and spared nothing of his lusts or desires, but as soon as he was crowned suddenly he was changed into a new man, and all his intent was to live virtuously' (*Cotton. MS.* Claud. A. viii. f. 11; see also WALSINGHAM, u. s.; LIVIUS, p. 4; CAPGRAVE, *Chr.* p. 303; HARDYNG, p. 372; FABYAN, p. 577). It is clear that Henry's conduct as prince was marked by some youthful follies; 'they were, however, the frolics of a high-spirited young man, indulged in the open air of the town and camp; not the deliberate pursuit of vicious excitement in the fetid atmosphere of a court' (STUBBS, *Const. Hist.* iii. 77). His youth was spent in the battle-field and council chamber, and the popular tradition (immortalised by Shakespeare) of his riotous and dissolute conduct is not supported by any contemporary authority. The most striking incident in the tradition, his defiance of Gascoigne and his committal by the judge to prison, first appears in Sir Thomas Elyot's 'Governour,' 1531, whence it was borrowed in its main outlines by Hall (*Chronicle*, p. 46; HOLINSHED, p. 543, where it is made the occasion of the prince's dismissal from the council). Shakespeare obtained his knowledge of it from Hall. It is impossible that such a story should have escaped notice for over a century, and the addition supplied by Shakespeare (*Second Part of Henry IV*, act v. sc. 2), that the prince on becoming king bade the chief justice 'still bear the balance and the sword,' is contrary to fact, for shortly after Henry's accession to the throne on 29 March Sir William Hankford [q. v.] was appointed to succeed Gascoigne, who naturally vacated his office on the accession of a new king [see under GASCOIGNE, SIR WILLIAM].

So far at least as regards his public life, Henry's career was consistent throughout. In the administration of state affairs he had always identified himself with the policy of the Beauforts, as opposed to his father's favourite adviser, Archbishop Arundel. On the day after his accession (21 March) he made Henry Beaufort chancellor; the Earl of Arundel was at the same time appointed treasurer, no doubt with the intention of conciliating his powerful family.

The parliament which had been summoned previous to the death of Henry IV became the first parliament of his successor, but did not meet till 15 May. Supplies were promised to meet the expenses of government, and complaint was made of the weakness of the late reign (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 3–14). Henry on his part granted a general pardon; negotiations were opened for ransoming the young heir of the Percies from the Scots; the Earl of March was given his liberty, and taken into the royal confidence; while the remains of Richard II, Henry's earliest benefactor, were given honourable burial at Westminster in December. These judicious acts showed that the enmities of the past reign were to be forgotten. The first year of the new reign was chiefly remarkable for the movement among the lollards. The lollard leader, Sir John Oldcastle, on refusing to accept Archbishop Arundel's citation, was arrested by the king, and brought before the archbishop on 23 Sept. His condemnation, after a long discussion, and a fruitless interview with the king himself, was almost immediately followed by his escape from the Tower (WALSINGHAM, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 291–7; see PAULI, *Geschichte von England*, v. 81–7). All efforts to recapture him were unavailing, the threatened lollard rising began to take a practical shape, and a conspiracy was formed to seize Henry and his brothers while spending Christmas at Eltham. This was frustrated by the king's hasty removal to Westminster. The lollards then called a great meeting, to be held in St. Giles's Fields on 7 Jan. 1414, but Henry averted the danger by his resolute vigour. The gates of London were closed to prevent any disaffected citizens passing out, while the king in person occupied the fields with a strong force. Some minor actors in the movement were arrested and punished. Oldcastle himself escaped for the time, but was captured and executed during the king's absence in France in 1418 [see under JOHN, DUKE OF BEDFORD, and OLDCASTLE, SIR JOHN].

The parliament of 1414 met at Leicester on 30 April; its chief measures were a new statute against the lollards, and the confiscation of the alien priories. According to one account, Chichele, who had succeeded Arundel as archbishop in February, advocated a war with France as a means of foiling the lollards in their attacks on the church (HALL, *Chron.* p. 49; a similar statement appears in *Cott. MS.* Claud. A. viii. f. 11 *b*, where, however, no date is given, and Chichele's name is not mentioned, but the bishops are alleged to have urged the war as a means of diverting Henry from an intended reform of the church). Hall's statement is undoubtedly inaccurate [see under CHICHELE, HENRY], but it is probable that the king's claims on France were broached, for on 31 May the bishops of Durham and Norwich, with Richard, lord Grey of Codnor, were accredited as ambassadors to negotiate for a peace with France (*Fœdera*, ix. 131). Negotiations had

been opened in the previous year, and proposals had been made for a marriage between Henry and Catherine, daughter of Charles VI (*ib.* ix. 36–9, 56, 68–9, 91, 103–5), but this embassy was the first definite step taken towards asserting the English king's right to the French throne. The claim to the crown was almost at once waived without prejudice to Henry's rights, but the English still demanded Normandy, Touraine, Anjou, Maine, and Ponthieu, together with all the lands ceded by the treaty of Bretigny in full sovereignty, Catherine's hand in marriage, and a large dower. These demands were too extravagant for the French to accept, even in the then distracted condition of their country, with its mad king and its intestine feuds. Despite the various embassies which went to and fro, no agreement was come to, and the imminence of war was the occasion for summoning the second parliament of the year in November. The estates granted liberal supplies, but urged the king to pursue his endeavours for peace, and the negotiations were accordingly continued during the spring of 1415. The French were anxious to avert the war, and in April a truce was concluded, which was afterwards prolonged till 15 July (on these negotiations see especially *Rel. St.-Denys*, xxxiv. 45, xxxv. 22, 31, xxxvi. 1–5). Henry clearly expected the war to break out in the summer; on 2 Feb. 1415 measures were taken for the safe-guarding of the seas and the marches of Wales and Scotland during the king's absence (*Proc. Privy Council*, ii. 146–7); and during the next few months commissions were issued to make all necessary preparations for the intended expedition (*Fœdera*, ix. 200, 215, 224, 235–8, 248, 250–3, 261). At a council held on 16 and 17 April Beaufort announced the king's intention to make an expedition for the recovery of his inheritance (*ib.* ix. 222; *Proc. Privy Council*, ii. 155), and the Duke of Bedford was made regent in his absence. In June Henry left London for Winchester, where at the end of the month he received a final ineffectual embassy from the French king; the well-known story of the dauphin sending him a barrel of tennis balls appears in contemporary authorities (*Liber Metricus*, c. xii.; Lydgate ap. *Chron. London*, pp. 216–217), but the occasion to which it should be referred, if true, is uncertain. Save for a short visit to London, Henry spent July on the coast superintending the preparations, and devoting special attention to the fleet. About the middle of the month a dangerous conspiracy was discovered; Richard, earl of Cambridge, Henry, lord le Scrope, and Sir Thomas Grey of Heton had formed a plot to proclaim the Earl of March king immediately on Henry's departure; their intention was revealed, it is said, by the young earl himself (Waurin, ii. 178). The three principal conspirators were executed early in August, but Henry showed no resentment for his cousin March, who at the same time received a general pardon (*Fœdera*, ix. 303).

Henry embarked at Porchester in a small vessel on 7 Aug. 1415; on the 10th he went on board his ship, the Trinity, and next day the expedition sailed from Portsmouth (*Gesta*, p. 13; on these dates see Nicolas, *Agincourt*, p. 183). The army consisted of 2,500 men-at-arms, with their attendants, and eight thousand archers; there may have been thirty thousand men all told; the fleet numbered about fifteen hundred sail (*ib.* pp. 47, 49, 184, 333–90). On the 13th the expedition reached the Seine, and next morning the army disembarked without opposition. Henry's first care was to issue a proclamation forbidding all violence on pain of death. After three days spent in reconnoitring, siege was laid to Harfleur on the 17th, Henry taking up his position at Graville; the town surrendered, after an obstinate defence, on 22 Sept (*Gesta*, pp. 19–31; Waurin, ii. 180–4). On the 26th a herald was sent to the dauphin challenging him to appear within eight days and decide the dispute by single combat with the king (*Fœdera*, ix. 313, where it is dated 16 Sept.; but see Nicolas, *Agincourt*, pp. 71–2). When the time expired without any answer, a council of war was held on 5 Oct. The English had suffered heavily during the siege, chiefly from disease; the majority therefore urged that the army should at once return home by sea. Henry, however, decided on the bold step of marching to Calais by land. Clarence was sent back to England in charge of the fleet and the sick, a garrison was left in Harfleur, and the remainder, numbering perhaps fifteen thousand men in all (Pauli, v. 111; Nicolas, *Agincourt*, pp. 75–8), started on their adventurous march on 8 Oct.

After some skirmishing at Montivilliers and Fécamp, Arques was reached on the 11th; next day there was an encounter with the garrison of Eu. Henry had intended to cross the Somme at Blanche-tache, as his great-grandfather had done before Creçy, but being falsely informed that the French held that passage in force, decided to march higher up the river (St.-Remy, i. 232). On the 13th the English reached Abbeville, but the bridges were all broken down, and a strong force was assembled on the opposite bank (*Gesta*, p. 39). Henry accordingly marched on by Amiens and Boves to Corbie, outside which town there was a smart skirmish on the 17th; on

the 18th he reached Nesle, and there learnt that there was a ford at Bethencourt. The French had broken up the approaches, but they were repaired without difficulty, and on the 19th the army safely crossed the Somme and encamped for the night near Athies and Mouchy la Gache (*ib.* p. 43; St.-Remy, i. 235). Next day there came heralds announcing the resolution of the French to fight, and inquiring of Henry by what route he would proceed. 'Straight to Calais,' was the king's reply. On the 21st the march was resumed to Doingt, near Péronne, the French retiring as the English army advanced. On the 22nd Henry lodged at Forcheville, and on the 23rd at Bonnières l'Escaillon, the advanced guard, under the Duke of York, being at Frévent on the Canche. On the 24th Henry crossed the Canche and marched to Blangy on the Ternoise, which river was no sooner passed than scouts came in to report that the French were advancing in large numbers (*ib.* i. 240–2). Henry halted his troops and calmly prepared for battle, rebuking Sir Walter Hungerford, who regretted that they had not here 'but one ten thousand of those men in England that do no work to-day' (*Henry V*, act iv. sc. 3; *Gesta*, p. 47). But at sunset the French withdrew without fighting to Agincourt, where they passed the night feasting and playing at dice for the prisoners whom they confidently expected to take on the morrow (Lydgate ap. Nicolas, *Agincourt*, p. 318; *Cott. MS.* Claud. A. viii. f. 3 *b*). The English bivouacked in the open air at Maisoncelles, and occupied themselves with prayer and preparation for the battle, Henry being careful to send out scouts to examine the ground.

The next morning at daybreak the French drew up in three divisions, numbering at the lowest estimate fifty thousand men (see Nicolas, *Agincourt*, p. 109). They were massed in dense columns one behind the other, in a space too narrow for the evolutions of so large an army, while their difficulties were increased by the excessive weight of their armour and the softness of the ground, which was sodden with rain (Juvénal des Ursins, pp. 519–20; St.-Remy, i. 252). On the other side, Henry, mounted on a small grey horse, and wearing a magnificent crown in his helmet, saw to the ordering of his troops in person (*ib.* i. 244). The English army could occupy the whole width of the field with advantage; in the centre was the king, on the right the Duke of York, on the left Lord Camoys; the archers, provided with stakes to form a palisade, were placed on the wings, while the flanks were protected by woods. When all was ready Henry made a speech to his soldiers; according to one account he declared that 'for me this day shall England never ransom pay' (*Pol. Songs*, ii. 124). For some time neither army made any movement, and several hours were spent to no purpose in negotiations. At length, towards eleven o'clock, Henry gave the order, 'Banners advance!' When the English came within twenty paces, the French van rushed forward to meet them; the archers halted, and planting their stakes met the French cavalry with a volley of arrows. For a time the sheer weight of their column gave the French the advantage, but presently their horses became unmanageable through the pain of their wounds, and the confusion was completed by the dense mass which, pressing on from behind, made all attempts to rally impossible. Then as the French line wavered the archers threw aside their bows, and the English, striking right and left with their swords, pierced to the second battle (St.-Remy, i. 254–256). The Duke of Alençon, who commanded this division, endeavoured to restore the day by a furious charge, in which he broke the English line and struck down Humphrey of Gloucester with his own hand. Henry rushed forward to protect his brother, and himself received a blow which brought him to his knees. Alençon was, however, forced to yield, and was slain before Henry could save him. The third division of the French yet remained unbroken, and the English were preparing to renew the battle when a message was brought that a fresh force had attacked the rear; in reality it was only a small body of peasantry who were plundering the English camp, but the danger seemed imminent, and Henry ordered all the prisoners to be slain. Only a few of the more illustrious escaped from the massacre, which was completed before the discovery of the mistake. The French made no attempt to take advantage of this opportunity, and their third line was put to flight after a desultory and disorganised resistance. The victory was complete; the battle had only lasted three hours, but the slaughter was very great. The total French loss may have reached ten thousand, in which were included many persons of eminence; the prisoners were also numerous. On the English side the loss is put by some writers as low as fourteen, by St.-Remy and Monstrelet as high as sixteen hundred; the Duke of York and the Earl of Suffolk were among the slain (see Nicolas, *Agincourt*, pp. 133–6).

Henry remained on the field till evening; he inquired the name of the neighbouring castle of Agincourt, and ordered the battle to be called after it. The English were too

exhausted to attempt a pursuit, and at dusk withdrew again to Maisoncelles. Next morning they resumed their march to Calais, which was reached on 29 Oct.; there Henry remained till 16 Nov., when he crossed to Dover. On the 23rd he entered London, and was received by the citizens with a gorgeous pageant; he himself rode in simple attire to give thanks at St. Paul's and Westminster, and would not let the dented helmet which he had worn at Agincourt be exhibited to the people. Parliament had already met under the regent Bedford on 4 Nov., and marked its gratitude by granting the king the custom on wool, and tunnage and poundage for life, together with a tenth and fifteenth (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 62).

Except for a few weeks Henry remained in England till July 1417. Various matters both of home and foreign policy required settlement; old enmities were healed by the final restitution of the heirs of Mortimer, Percy, and Holland to their estates and favour; an attempt to pacify the Welsh border was made by appointing Sir Gilbert Talbot to treat with the last of Glendower's supporters (*Fœdera*, ix. 330); Scotland was to be secured by arranging for the release of her young king James (*ib.* ix. 417); while negotiations were opened with most of the continental powers and a number of treaties concluded (*ib.* ix. 364, 410–15). But the chief event of the year (1416) was the visit of Sigismund, king of the Romans. Sigismund's main purpose was to concert means for terminating the schism in the church. With this object Henry was in the fullest sympathy, and Robert Hallam [q. v.], the bishop of Salisbury, who had been sent as the chief English representative to the council of Constance in 1414, had been instructed to conclude a treaty with Sigismund (*ib.* ix. 167–8), and had acted in unison with him during the earlier sessions of the council in 1414 and 1415. But Agincourt had made Henry the arbiter of western Europe, and the conclusion of peace between France and England seemed essential to a termination of the schism. To promote peace Sigismund had visited Paris in March 1416, and when he came to England in the following month he brought with him an embassy from the French king. On 27 April he landed at Dover, after expressly declaring that he claimed no rights as emperor in England. Negotiations were at once commenced, but there was no actual cessation of hostilities. Dorset, the English commander at Harfleur, made a raid in March, and in May the French retaliated by plundering the southern coast of England, and by laying siege to Harfleur. Henry had proposed to command the expedition which under Bedford relieved Harfleur and defeated the French fleet in July, but was dissuaded by Sigismund. All this time, however, negotiations had been going on; William of Holland came over in May to assist Sigismund, and an envoy of the Duke of Burgundy was also present. Henry was willing to accept the mediation of Sigismund and a truce for three years on condition of retaining Harfleur, but the negotiations proved ineffectual owing to the influence of the Count of Armagnac (*Rel. St.-Denys*, xxxviii. 3–4). Des Ursins (p. 532) says that the French hoped to reap more advantage from war. Sigismund resented their action and determined on an English alliance, which Henry readily agreed to. A treaty was accordingly concluded at Canterbury on 15 Aug., Sigismund pledging himself to support the just claims of his new ally (*Fœdera*, ix. 377). The most important result of this agreement was that it led directly to the termination of the schism by the election of Martin V; for Henry it was a further triumph, because it separated Sigismund from his ancient alliance, and secured his influence in inducing the Genoese to withdraw the aid of their fleet from the French (*Rel. St.-Denys*, xxxvii. 10; cf. *Proc. Privy Council*, ii. 236). At the end of August Sigismund went over to Calais, where Henry rejoined him on 4 Sept. The negotiations were once more renewed, and ambassadors were despatched by the French king, who concluded a truce to last till 2 Feb. 1417 (*Fœdera*, ix. 386–7, 397). Burgundy had also sent ambassadors, and on 4 Oct. arrived in person and held a secret conference with Henry and Sigismund. As a result some form of treaty was agreed to on 8 Oct. It was asserted that Burgundy recognised Henry's claims to the French throne, and this was no doubt what Henry tried to obtain (*ib.* ix. 394); but, though Burgundy's action was regarded with suspicion in France (*Bourgeois du Paris*, p. 648), it does not appear that the duke consented to anything more than a truce for Flanders and Artois (Barante, iii. 190).

On 16 Oct. Henry returned to England, and three days later met the second parliament of the year at London. The chancellor in his opening speech announced the failure of all attempts for peace and the necessity of a decisive appeal to the sword. The commons in reply granted two aids and authorised the raising of a loan on their security. During the winter Henry was busy superintending the preparations for his second expedition, men were collected and trained, and provision was made for the

victualling of the army and for the equipment of a regular medical service (*Fœdera*, ix. 436–7). Special attention was directed to the navy; ships were built by Henry's direction at Southampton and on the Thames, so that in February 1417 the king had six great ships, eight barges, and ten balingers (Nicolas, *Agincourt*, App. p. 212; see 'Libel of English Policye' in *Pol. Songs*, Rolls Ser. ii. 199–201; a longer list drawn up in August 1417 is given in Ellis, *Letters*, 3rd ser. i. 73; cf. also *ib.* 2nd ser. i. 67–72). These were royal vessels in addition to those supplied by the ports, and it is from this time that the foundation of the navy as a national force most probably dates (Nicolas, *History of the Navy*, vol. ii. chap. vi.) Furthermore, ordinances were issued for the fleets and armies which entitle Henry to be considered the founder of our military, international, and maritime law (*ib.* ii. 405–6; *Agincourt*, App. p. 31; Stubbs, *Const. Hist.* iii. 77). On 25 April 1417 Henry rode through London to St. Paul's and took his leave of the citizens (*Cott. MS.* Claud. A. viii. f. 5); he then went to Southampton and busied himself with the final preparations for departure.

On 23 July 1417 Henry's second expedition set sail with an army of nearly fifty thousand men in a fleet of sixteen hundred ships (Puiseux, *Siège de Caen*, p. 31). On 1 Aug. it disembarked on the south bank of the Seine near Touques. Master of Harfleur and the north of the Seine, a less skilful general might have been tempted to march straight on Rouen as the capital of northern France. Henry, however, displayed his generalship by a very different plan. The first campaign was devoted to securing the towns and castles of central Normandy, by which means the province was cut in half, Brittany and Anjou forced into neutrality (*Fœdera*, ix. 511–13), and the communications of Rouen with central France severed. The castles of Touques and D'Auvillars surrendered early in August; by a skilful march Henry cut off Caen from Honfleur, Rouen, and Paris, and by the 18th was able to invest the town, which promised to supply suitable winter quarters, and was too important to be left uncaptured in his rear (Puiseux, *Siège de Caen*, p. 33; *Rel. de St.-Denys*, xxxviii. 12; Livius, p. 35). On 4 Sept. the town was carried by assault, Henry directing the attack in person; the castle held out till the 19th. The work of conquest proceeded with startling rapidity. Bayeux, Alençon, Argentan, and many smaller places were surrendered after little or no resistance, so that by the middle of October the whole province up to Le Mans was secured. This success was no doubt assisted by the dissensions among the French, the Armagnacs having recalled their men-at-arms to employ them against the Burgundians (Barante, iii. 212; St.-Remy, i. 341). In October Henry went to direct the siege of Alençon, and at the end of the month held a conference there with the Duke of Brittany, who according to one account offered to hold Brittany as his vassal (Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 326–7; *Fœdera*, ix. 505–6, 511). Towards the end of November he laid siege to Falaise; the town surrendered on 2 Jan. 1418 and the castle a month later. Except for a short visit to Caen in February, Henry remained in the neighbourhood of Falaise till the beginning of March 1418, when he went to Bayeux and spent Easter there; from 21 April till the end of May he was at Caen. During this time he took no active part in the war, which was, however, vigorously prosecuted by his lieutenants. Gloucester was despatched to the Cotentin and besieged Cherbourg in April, Huntingdon captured Coutances and Avranches, Warwick besieged Domfront, and Exeter Evreux, while Clarence was employed in preparing for the advance on Rouen, which was to be the main feature of the year's campaign. Henry, no doubt, gave a general superintendence while occupied at Caen with civil organisation and preparation for the siege of Rouen.

At the end of May Henry went to Bernay and joined Clarence, who had by this time captured Lisieux and most of the small towns of the Lieuvin. The capture of Louviers, 22 June, was followed on 20 July by that of Pont de l'Arche, which made the English masters of the Seine above Rouen (cf. *Rel. St.-Denys*, xxxix. 10). After waiting for Warwick and Salisbury to join him, Henry left Pont de l'Arche on 29 July, and marching by the right bank of the Seine appeared before Rouen on the same day. His first task was to provide for the safety of his army by the construction of regular fortified lines. He himself took up his station at the Chartreuse de Notre Dame de la Rose, on the north of the Seine. The next work was to cut off Rouen from the sea, and to secure his own communications with Harfleur. In blockading the mouth of the Seine he was assisted by a fleet sent by his kinsman and ally the king of Portugal. Above the town he constructed a firmly built wooden bridge, a remarkable work, which was completed with great rapidity despite frequent attacks from the enemy. Henry thus secured the position of his own army, which was encamped on both sides of the Seine, while to further obstruct the navigation heavy chains were stretched across the stream. Rouen

was still protected by the fortresses of Caudebec below and of St. Catherine above the town; both were captured early in September, and the English fleet was then able to come freely up the river. But on the upper Seine the English had still no ships; to remedy this defect Henry had several vessels brought overland from Moulineaux to Orival, a distance of above three miles. The hostile fleet was then defeated, and to save it from capture was destroyed by the besieged, who at the same time burnt their arsenal of Closaux-Galées, on the left bank of the Seine. Thus Rouen was completely invested, while supplies came freely to the besiegers' camp from England (cf. Tyler, ii. 224–7). Early in October Gloucester arrived from Cherbourg, and other reinforcements came over from England and Ireland. The besieged still defended themselves with heroic obstinacy in the vain hope of succour, but Burgundians and Armagnacs alike were intent on their private feuds, which had culminated in the murder of the Count of Armagnac and the Parisian massacres in June and August. This internecine warfare had greatly facilitated the English advance early in the year, and it now deprived Rouen of all assistance from outside.

Towards the end of October an old priest escaped from Rouen, and went to plead the cause of his townsmen in Paris. Burgundy promised to send an army with all speed, but in its stead despatched an embassy to treat with the English king. A similar appeal to the dauphin had met with a like response. Henry made it his policy to negotiate with both parties, while Rouen was being slowly reduced by famine. The dauphin's envoys came to Alençon, Burgundy's to Pont de l'Arche; among the latter was the Cardinal des Ursins, whom the pope had sent to France to endeavour to conclude a general peace (Des Ursins, p. 540; *Rel. St.-Denys*, xxxix. 1; *Fœdera*, ix. 558, 578). The negotiations were ineffectual; probably Henry only intended to use them as a means for preventing that union of the two parties against himself which the Duke of Brittany had almost succeeded in securing (*Rel. St.-Denys*, xxxix. 16). In both cases the conferences were ended by the English envoys declaring that they could not recognise the authority of the other parties to treat (St.-Remy, i. 348; for the instructions to the ambassadors to the dauphin, see *Proc. Privy Council*, ii. 350–8).

The negotiations lasted till December, by which time the condition of Rouen had become desperate. As a last resource, twelve thousand useless mouths—probably refugees who had fled to Rouen on the English approach—were expelled from the city. Henry refused them a passage through his lines; the besieged refused them re-entry to the city; and the poor creatures, with only such shelter or food as they obtained from the mercy of the English soldiers, were left to endure all the hardships of winter and famine beneath the walls of Rouen. After an unsuccessful attempt to break through the English lines, the besieged applied once more to Burgundy, who promised to come to their aid by 29 Dec. (St.-Remy, i. 352). The day passed with the promise unfulfilled, and at length the defenders of Rouen offered to treat for a capitulation. Henry would have nothing but unconditional surrender, and the conference was broken off. The besieged, in despair, determined to cut their way out or perish arms in hand. The king, apprised of their intention, allowed the negotiations to be reopened, and a capitulation was agreed to on 13 Jan. 1419. Henry marked the character of his conquest by stipulating for a site on which to build a palace, and by promising security of property and person to all who accepted him as their liege lord. Nine persons were excepted from the capitulation.

Henry entered Rouen in triumph on 19 Jan. 1419; his first care was to provide food for the starving inhabitants, and he then devoted himself to the organisation of the conquered duchy. The nobles of the province were summoned to assemble at Rouen, regulations were made for the government, officers were appointed, an exchequer was established at Caen, and money was struck with the legend, 'Henricus, Rex Francie' (cf. *Rel. St.-Denys*, xl. 9). The conduct of the war was entrusted by Henry to his lieutenants, who prosecuted it with such vigour that by the end of March only five places still held out in Normandy, while the English arms had penetrated beyond its borders to Mantes.

Meantime Henry had once more been busy with negotiations. The fall of Rouen induced both Burgundy and the dauphin to renew their proposals for peace. On 12 Feb. a truce was agreed upon and a meeting arranged to take place between Henry and the dauphin near Evreux on 26 March (*Fœdera*, ix. 686). For this purpose, Henry left Rouen for Evreux on 25 March, but the dauphin failed to put in an appearance (Ellis, *Letters*, 2nd ser. i. 76–8). Burgundy had also sent envoys to Rouen without effect, and the Duke of Brittany had come there early in March to conclude a truce on his own behalf and to endeavour to mediate for a general peace. From Evreux Henry proceeded to

Vernon-sur-Seine, where he kept Easter; while there negotiations were reopened with Burgundy which eventually led to a truce and a conference, which was arranged to take place between Mantes and Pontoise at the end of May (*Fœdera*, ix. 717, 734–5, 747–53). Henry accordingly left Vernon for Mantes on the 28th, and next day met Burgundy, the queen of France, and her daughter Catherine. The first meeting was almost purely formal, and seven other conferences were held in June without effect. Henry demanded Catherine's hand in marriage, together with the territory secured by the treaty of Bretigny, Normandy, and his other conquests in full sovereignty; he was ready to renounce his claim on the throne of France (*ib.* ix. 762–3; Des Ursins, pp. 549–51). Isabella endeavoured to work on his feelings by refusing him a second interview with her daughter. Henry, however, proved inflexible; probably he was aware of the insincerity of the French. Burgundy had all the time been intriguing with the dauphin, and on 3 July, when a ninth conference was to have been held, both queen and duke failed to appear. Eight days later Burgundy met the dauphin near Melun, and agreed upon a peace, which was publicly proclaimed on the 29th (*Rel. St.-Denys*, xl. 45). Henry remained at Mantes throughout July, and, as soon as the truce expired, planned a skilful surprise on Pontoise, which was successfully executed 30 July. The fall of this town opened the way to Paris. The king wrote that it was his most important capture since the beginning of the war. From Mantes Henry went back to Rouen, and thence to direct the final operations before Gisors, which surrendered, after a six months' siege, on 22 Sept.

Meanwhile the fall of Pontoise, which some, without justice, ascribed to treachery on the part of Burgundy, had struck a severe blow at the agreement between the two French parties (*ib.* xl. 5 and 11; St.-Remy, i. 368). The dauphin's supporters determined to rid themselves of their rival, and the duke was treacherously murdered during a conference at Montereau on 11 Sept. The union of Henry's opponents was thus shattered, and Philip, the new duke of Burgundy, at once began to treat for an English alliance. It was not, however, till 2 Dec. that an agreement was made, under which Philip recognised Henry as heir of France, and promised to use his influence in procuring for him the hand of the Princess Catherine (*Fœdera*, ix. 816). Burgundy's adhesion did not go alone, for the city of Paris, after the murder of Duke John, had sent envoys to treat with Henry (*ib.* ix. 797), and Isabella, who controlled her mad husband, felt no sympathy for her son the dauphin. A general truce, from which the dauphin was excepted, was concluded on 24 Dec., and was renewed from time to time (*ib.* ix. 818, 857, 874). The negotiations were very prolonged, and the preliminaries for the treaty of peace were not signed till 9 April 1420 (*ib.* ix. 877). Meantime, however, the war was prosecuted with activity and success by the English and Burgundians acting in unison against the dauphin. On the other hand, an English fleet was defeated off La Rochelle by the combined forces of the Spaniards and French (Des Ursins, p. 556). Henry himself remained at Rouen from the beginning of December 1419 till 18 April 1420, when he left for Mantes on his way to the final conference at Troyes. At the beginning of May he was at Pontoise; thence he marched, by way of Brie, Charenton, Provins, and Nogent, to Troyes, where he arrived on 20 May with his brothers Clarence and Gloucester and a force of seven thousand men. The betrothal of Henry and Catherine took place forthwith, and next day the treaty of Troyes was formally ratified; by its terms Henry was recognised as heir to the French kingdom on the death of Charles VI and as regent during the king's life; he was to govern with the aid of a council of natives and to preserve all ancient customs; he undertook to recover for Charles all the territory then held by the dauphin; Normandy was to be his in full sovereignty, but on his accession to the French throne was to be rejoined to France; during the life of Charles his title was to be 'Henricus rex Angliæ et hæres Franciæ.' On the same day Burgundy renewed his alliance with the English king (see treaties in *Fœdera*, ix. 895; *Rel. St.-Denys*, xli. 1–3).

Henry and Catherine were married in the church of St. John at Troyes on Trinity Sunday, 2 June (*Journal d'un Bourgeois*, p. 664; *Chron. Lond.* p. 108; *Fœdera*, ix. 910). Only two days later Henry was on his way with Burgundy to lay siege to Sens, which was captured after a short resistance; thence the allies went to Montereau, which surrendered 23 June, though the castle held out a little longer. Bedford now came to join his brother with reinforcements, and Gloucester was sent back to act as regent in England. Early in July siege was laid to Melun; the town was stoutly defended, and Henry not only directed the operations himself, but took a practical part in them, meeting the governor, the Sire de Barbazan, in single combat. Melun resisted till 18 Nov.; those of its defenders who had been concerned in the murder of John of Burgundy were excepted from the

surrender, together with a number of Scots, whom Henry had executed as traitors to their young king, then present in his own camp. On leaving Melun, Henry joined the French court at Corbeil, and on 1 Dec., accompanied by Charles and Burgundy, entered Paris in triumph (*Journal d'un Bourgeois*, pp. 665). The French estates had been summoned to meet there, and the treaty of Troyes was publicly ratified before them, and Henry was acknowledged as heir. Christmas was kept by the English king at the Louvre in great state, and on 27 Dec. (*ib.* p. 666) he left with his queen for England, in answer to an urgent request from the commons (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 125). After a sojourn of some days at Rouen, where ordinances were made for the government of Normandy and to prevent undue oppression of the conquered people (*Fœdera*, x. 35–56), Henry and Catherine crossed over from Calais to Dover on 3 Feb. (Monstrelet, liv. i. cc. 134–5). During Henry's long absence the country had been quietly and efficiently governed, and little of importance had occurred save some trouble with Scotland and the obscure intrigues of his stepmother, who was accused in 1419 of using sorcery against the king [see under Joanna of Navarre].

On 24 Feb. Catherine was crowned at Westminster, and a great feast and pageant was held in honour of the event (*Chron. Lond.* p. 108; cf. *Fœdera*, x. 63). The court now made a progress through England, visiting Coventry, Kenilworth, and Leicester, where they kept Easter. From Leicester they went to York, but before reaching the northern capital the festivities were cut short by the news of the defeat and death of Clarence at Beaugé. After a pilgrimage to Beverley and Bridlington, Henry came south towards the end of April to meet his parliament and prepare for his third expedition to France. Parliament assembled 2 May 1421; the commons were in a generous mood, and besides granting a fifteenth, showed their confidence in the king by empowering the council to give him security for all debts contracted on account of the intended expedition. In the midst of his preparations Henry found time to direct a reform of the Benedictine monasteries (Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 337–8). He also endeavoured to secure peace with Scotland by sending back the young King James with an English bride.

On 10 June Henry left England for the last time, and landed at Calais with a large force. Twelve hundred men were hastily despatched to relieve Exeter, who was hard pressed at Paris, while Henry himself followed at greater leisure, and reached the capital on 4 July (Douët-d'Arcq, *Choix de pièces inédites*, &c., i. 410). Thence he marched on the 8th to relieve Chartres, which was besieged by the dauphin. The French fell back across the Loire, whither Henry, after capturing Dreux (20 Aug.), Vendôme, and Beaugency, followed them; but the king felt that Orleans was too strong for an immediate attack, and contented himself with ravaging the country, after which he fell back towards Paris, and prepared to besiege Meaux. This town was invested on 6 Oct., but was stoutly defended by its skilful though cruel commander, the Bastard of Vaurus. The pressure of the war was beginning to tell on English resources, and Henry had to apply to his allies in Germany and Portugal for assistance in men-at-arms and archers (*Fœdera*, x. 168; cf. *Rot. Parl.* iv. 151, 154–5; Gregory, *Chron.* p. 142). During the winter Henry was constantly at Paris, busy with civil matters and with negotiations (*Fœdera*, x. 185–94). Meaux capitulated after a fierce assault on 11 May 1422, and the Bastard of Vaurus was hanged. At the end of the month Henry was joined at Paris by his queen with her infant son, born at Windsor on 6 Dec. 1421. After a short stay in the capital the court went to Senlis on 22 June, and thence to Compiègne. News of a conspiracy to surrender Paris to the dauphin soon recalled Henry to the capital, but after a short visit he went back to Senlis. Cosne-sur-Loire was at this time besieged by the dauphin, and Burgundy appealed to Henry for assistance. The king promised to come to his aid in person, although his health was manifestly failing; still, despite great weakness, he rode as far as Melun, but there had to take to a litter, and at last was compelled to abandon the command to Bedford. He was carried to Bois de Vincennes, where it soon became evident that his illness would prove fatal. The disease was probably dysentery, aggravated no doubt by the hardships of war. Basset, his chamberlain, calls it a pleurisy (Hall, p. 113; see Goodwin, p. 337). Henry's last days were spent in arranging for the government after his death, and for the education of his infant son. As the end drew nigh the physicians warned him that he had but two hours to live, and Henry, devout to the last, after receiving the sacrament, bade his confessors read the penitential psalms. When they came to the words 'Build thou the walls of Jerusalem,' the king interrupted them saying, 'Good Lord, Thou knowest that mine intent hath been, and yet is, if I might live, to re-edify the walls of Jerusalem' (*Cott. MS.* Claud. A. viii. f. 10*b*). Then as the priests continued their prayers

he breathed his last about two o'clock on the morning of 31 Aug. 1422. The body was embalmed, and after a solemn service at Paris was removed to England. The funeral procession was very magnificent, and passed slowly through France, only reaching London on 11 Nov. Henry was buried in the chapel of the Confessor at Westminster Abbey. A chantry was endowed in his honour, and on his tomb was placed a recumbent effigy carved in oak, and covered with silver-gilt, the head being of solid silver. The precious metal was stolen in 1545, and the figure now remains bare and headless (Stow, *Annals*, p. 362, ed. 1615; *Acts of the Privy Council*, new ser. i. 328). Above it hang the shield, helmet, and saddle, which were part of the original funeral equipment.

Henry was deservedly more loved by his subjects than any English king before or since. All writers, whether French or English, are singularly united in his praise. In private life he was temperate, chaste, and frugal; sincere and consistent in his devotions, generous and courteous in his dealings with others, making it a point of honour to be affable to all men. He spoke little, but when he did straightforwardly and to the point, never giving any answer but 'It is impossible,' or 'It shall be done.' Despite his early entry into public life, his education had not been neglected. He was fond of music and reading. In notices of books lent to the king occur the 'Romance of Guyron le Courtois,' 'The Chronicles of Jerusalem,' 'Voyage of Godfrey of Bouillon,' and St. Gregory's 'Works' (*Fœdera*, ix. 742, x. 317). He is said to have been the friend at Oxford and patron in later life of John Carpenter [q. v.], bishop of Worcester, and Thomas Rudborn [q. v.], warden of Merton College, and is credited with the wish to found a great college at Oxford (Rous, p. 208). This intention was frustrated by his death, and his only foundations were the three religious houses erected at Sheen early in his reign. Lydgate translated the 'Siege of Troy' at his request, and Hoccleve dedicated his 'De Regimine Principum' to him. Henry's own letters are good specimens of the English of the time; an autograph written in a fine clear hand is in Cotton. MS. Vesp. F. iii. f. 5.

As a ruler he chiefly impressed his contemporaries with his inflexible justice. No king had a higher conception of his rights, or was more stern in their enforcement, but he showed at the same time scrupulous regard for those of all classes among his subjects. His treatment of the lollards and of such Frenchmen as offered him a stubborn resistance may seem to have erred on the side of harshness. But the defence of the catholic religion and the maintenance of his claims on the French throne were to Henry matters of sacred duty; he was never needlessly cruel, nor did he act out of a mere wish for revenge. In war he was full of consideration for his soldiers, and was merciful towards defenceless opponents; all plundering and violence to women were strictly forbidden, and as sternly punished (see, for some remarkable instances, Livius, p. 13, and Monstrelet, i. c. 226). As a general he far surpassed all of his own time; his plans were laid with care and forethought, and executed with patient strategy or brilliant daring as the occasion required; no detail was too slight for his personal superintendence (cf. Livius, pp. 10, 63; Elmham, pp. 46, 103, 136, 160; *Proc. Privy Council*, ii. 290). He shared all the hardships of his soldiers, and encouraged them by the example of conspicuous valour. As a diplomatist he was able, firm, but conciliatory, and even in the midst of his busy warfare found time to form and maintain a system of alliances which included almost all the states of Western Europe, and of which he was himself the centre. In the work of civil administration he was less engaged, yet in England he healed the animosities which had distracted the two previous reigns, and even when abroad gave constant attention to the affairs of the realm, frequently corresponding with his representatives at home; while in France he went far to reconcile the people to his rule by the contrast between the justice and firmness of his government and the turbulent violence which had gone before (Fenin, pp. 182, 187; Des Ursins, p. 567).

Of Henry's plans it is not altogether easy to speak. His great war, although unprovoked and unjustifiable, was undertaken from a firm conviction of his own rights. It was not a war of idle conquest. Henry's first aim may indeed have been to provide an outlet for the turbulent spirits which had vexed his father's reign, or to secure in Normandy a refuge for his own family. Some colour is given to the latter theory by his special attention to Normandy; but more probably this was due to the fact that it was the only conquest which he had attempted to organise thoroughly. The inducements held out to Englishmen who would settle at Harfleur, Caen, Honfleur, and Cherbourg (Puiseux, *L'Emigration Normande*, &c.; *Cott. MS.* Claud. A. viii. ff. 2 *b*, 3; Leland, *Coll.* ii. 487) only aimed at securing these points of entry, and there were no further attempts at anything like an English settlement. At the same time it is clear that Henry would at first have been content with very much less

than the throne of France (*Fœdera*, vol. ix. 762–3). The reality of Henry's intention, after restoring peace in France, to undertake a new crusade, is beyond doubt. A short time before his death he despatched Gilbert de Lannoy, a Burgundian knight, to inquire into the state of the East and the practicability of a war for the recovery of the Holy Land (Lannoy's report is printed in *Archæologia*, xxi. 221–444; cf. *Cott. MS.* Claud. A. viii. f. 11). Such a crusade could only have been attempted by Henry as the head of the united west, and to effect such a union seems to have been the object of his system of alliances. The termination of the schism formed an essential feature in such a policy (cf. his letter ap. *Rel. de St.-Denys*, xxxvi. 2). Later on in 1418 he writes of his wars with France, Spain, and Scotland, the three powers which had supported the schism, as undertaken in the interest of the pope (Goodwin, pp. 209–10). With the other states of Western Europe Henry established friendly relations, and when he died it appeared as if these three also were on the point of passing under his influence. But whatever Henry's ultimate designs may have been, the conception and the power of execution alike perished with him.

Henry's personal appearance was comely; his face was oval, with a long straight nose, ruddy complexion, dark smooth hair, and bright eyes, mild as a dove's when unprovoked, but lionlike in wrath. His frame was slender, but his limbs well proportioned and stoutly knit, so that he was very active, and took a keen pleasure in all manly sports (*Versus Rhythmici*, pp. 69–88; Elmham, *Vita*, p. 12). There are portraits of Henry V in the hall at Queen's College, Oxford, in the National Portrait Gallery, at Eton College, and at Windsor. The last is engraved as a frontispiece to the first volume of Tyler's 'Memorials of Henry V.' A portrait contained in a contemporary missal, now at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, is described in 'Archæologia,' ii. 194. Another portrait, which dates from 1430, is in Cotton. MS. Julius E. iv. f. 8 *b*.

[Of the early lives of Henry V, by far the most important is the Gesta Henrici Quinti (Engl. Hist. Soc.), written by a French chaplain—probably Jean de Bordin—who accompanied Henry in his first campaign; it only extends to 1416, but so far as it goes is perhaps the most valuable authority; the Life which passes under the name of Thomas Elmham (ed. Hearne) is full, but grandiloquent, and sometimes ambiguous; it is, however, strictly contemporary; a metrical form exists in the Liber Metricus (Cole, Memorials of Henry V, Rolls Ser.); the Life by Titus Livius Forojuliensis, an Italian in the service of Humphrey of Gloucester, is largely derived from the same sources as Elmham's, but is much more concise; Capgrave's Life in the De Illustribus Henricis (Rolls Ser.) is of no great value; Redman's (Cole, Memorials, &c.) has some interest as giving the view held a century later. None of these lives treat more than very briefly on Henry's early years, for the authorities on which period see under Henry IV. Of other English authorities we have Walsingham's Historia Anglicana, and Ypodigma Neustriæ in the Rolls Ser.—meagre; John Hardyng's Chronicle; with the English Chronicle edited by the Rev. J. S. Davies for the Camd. Soc., which is a form of the 'Brut' (extant in many manuscripts, e.g. Harl. 753, 2248, 2256), should be joined the interesting History of Henry V in Cott. MS. Claud. A. viii.; the Chronicle of London (ed. Nicolas, 1827); Page's poem, The Siege of Rouen, and Gregory's Chronicle in Collections of a London Citizen (Camden Soc.); and Wright's Political Songs (Rolls Ser.) Of French authorities the chief are Monstrelet (ed. Douët-d'Arcq, Soc. de l'Hist. de France); Waurin's Chroniques (Rolls Ser.); the Chroniques des Religieux de St. Denys (Documents inédits sur l'histoire de France, vols. v. vi.); the account of Jean le Fevre de St.-Remy (Soc. de l'Hist. de France), which avowedly owes much to Monstrelet, but is very valuable for the campaign of Agincourt, in which the writer accompanied the English army; Pierre de Fenin, *ib.*, and Juvénal des Ursins (Michaud et Poujoulat's Collection des Mémoires, 1st ser. vol. ii.) Most of these will also be found in the Panthéon Littéraire. The Journal d'un Bourgeois de Paris, (Michaud et Poujoulat, u.s.), and the Cronique de Normandie (printed at the end of the Gesta) are occasionally useful. The later writers, Fabyan, Hall, and Holinshed, are of some value, as occasionally preserving popular tradition. In documentary evidence the period is especially rich; see Rymer's Fœdera, vols. viii–x. orig. ed.; Nicolas's Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, vols. i. and ii.; Ellis's Original Letters; Delpit's Collection des Documents Français en Angleterre; Rolls of Parliament, vols. iii. and iv.; Calendar of Patent Rolls; Rolls of France and Normandy in the Deputy-Keeper's 41st, 42nd, and 44th Reports. Of modern authorities Goodwin's Hist. of the Reign of Henry V (a valuable compilation) and Tyler's Memorials of Henry V. (useful for the earlier years) deserve the first place; good summaries are in Pauli's Geschichte von England, vol. v., and Stubbs's Constitutional Hist. iii. 1–94. See also a memoir by the present writer 1901. For the Welsh campaigns to 1404 see Wylie's Hist. of Henry IV, vol. i., and for the French war Nicolas's Battle of Agincourt, and M. Léon Puiseux's valuable Siège et Prise de Caen, Siège et Prise de Rouen, and L'Emigration Normande et la Colonisation Anglaise; Barante's Hist. des Ducs de Bourgogne, 6th edit. vols. iii. and iv. may also be consulted. The negotiations with Sigismund are treated by Lenz in König

Sigismund und Heinrich der Fünfte. Henry's character is discussed in Luders's Character of Henry V when Prince of Wales, F. Solly Flood's Henry of Monmouth and Chief Justice Gascoigne (in which much useful information on Henry's early life is collected; but the conclusion as to Henry's religious views seems unacceptable), and in Sanford's Estimates of the English Kings.]

C. L. K.

HENRY VI (1421–1471), king of England, the only son of Henry V and Catherine of France, was born at Windsor on St. Nicholas day, 6 Dec. 1421. He was baptised by Archbishop Chichele, his godparents being his uncle John, duke of Bedford; his great-uncle Henry Beaufort [q. v.], bishop of Winchester; and Jacqueline, countess of Holland (Walsingham, *Hist. Anglicana*, ii. 342). His father's death on 31 Aug. 1422 made him king of England when only nine months old. His reign was reckoned as beginning on 1 Sept. (*Ordinances of P. C.* iii. 3; Nicolas, *Chronology of History*, pp. 284, 323). On 21 Oct. his grandfather, Charles VI, died, and he was at once proclaimed king of France.

Henry V's last directions were ignored, and parliament granted the protectorship of the little king to his eldest uncle, John, duke of Bedford, and, during John's absence in France, to his younger brother, Humphrey, duke of Gloucester (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 174). But the real government rested with the council, and all writs and proceedings were issued in Henry's name. Sir Walter Hungerford [q.v.], who had been appointed by Henry V to attend on his son, was on 18 Feb. 1423 excused from his office (*Ord. P. C.* iii. 37), and Henry remained under his mother's care. On 18 Nov. 1423 he was brought from Windsor and shown to the assembled parliament at Westminster. On 16 Jan. 1424 Joan, wife of Thomas Astley, was appointed his nurse, with a salary of 40*l.* a year, as large as that of a privy councillor (*ib.* iii. 131). On 21 Feb. Dame Alice Butler was selected to attend his person, with license 'to chastise us reasonably from time to time' (*ib.* iii. 143), and with the same salary as Joan Astley (*ib.* iii. 191), afterwards increased by forty marks. In June 1425 the council ordered that the heirs of all baronies and higher dignities then in the crown's wardship should be brought up at court about the king's person, each one being provided with a master at the state's charge (*ib.* iii. 170), so that the palace henceforth became an 'academy for the young nobility' (cf. Fortescue, *De Laudibus Legum Angliæ*, in *Works*, i. 373, ed. Lord Clermont).

The council forced the king to take a personal part in public functions before he was four years old. In April 1425 he appeared at St. Paul's, 'led upon his feet between the lord protector and the Duke of Exeter unto the choir, whence he was borne to the high altar.' Afterwards he was 'set upon a fair courser and so conveyed through Chepe and the other streets of the city' (Fabyan, *Concordance of Histories*, p. 594, ed. 1811). During the parliament that then assembled Henry was 'sundry times conveyed to Westminster, and within the parliament chamber kept his royal state' (*ib.* p. 594; Waurin, *Chroniques*, 1422–31, p. 198; *Rot. Parl.* iv. 261). In February 1426 he opened the 'parliament of bats' at Leicester, where Bedford sought to appease the fierce dissensions between Gloucester and Bishop Beaufort. On Whitsunday 1426 Bedford dubbed his nephew a knight, a number of young nobles afterwards receiving knighthood from the 'gracious hands' of the little king (*Ord. P. C.* iii. 225; Gregory, p. 160). He kept his Christmas and New-year's court in 1426–7 at Eltham, receiving among his presents some coral beads that had once belonged to King Edward, and was amused by the games and interludes of Jack Travaill and his companions and by 'portable organs' (*Fœdera*, x. 387–8).

In May 1428 Richard Beauchamp, earl of Warwick [q. v.], is described as the king's 'master' (*Ord. P. C.* iii. 294), a post for which he had perhaps been nominated by Henry V himself (Stubbs, *Const. Hist.* iii. 92, adopts this view from Waurin, *Chroniques*, 1399–1422, p. 423; and Monstrelet, *Chroniques*, iv. 110; *Gesta Hen. Quinti*, p. 159, joins Warwick with the two Beauforts; but cf. for a different view Elmham, p. 333, ed. Hearne; and Hardyng, pp. 387, 394, who says that Exeter acted first and Warwick after his death in 1427, see Beaufort, Thomas). A body of knights and squires was appointed to reside about the king, and the castles of Wallingford and Hertford were fixed for his summer habitation, and Windsor and Berkhampstead for his residence in winter (*Ord. P. C.* iii. 295). On 1 June Warwick was ordered 'to be about the king's person,' and directed to 'teach him to love, worship, and dread God, draw him to virtue by ways and means convenable, lying before him examples of God's grace to virtuous kings and the contrary fortune of kings of the contrary disposition, teach him nurture, literature, language, and other manner of cunning, to chastise him when he doth amiss, and to remove persons not behovefull nor expedient from his presence' (*ib.* iii. 296–300; cf. *Fœdera*, x. 399).

The exploits of the Maid of Orleans now prepared the downfall of the Anglo-Burgundian power in France. The French council pressed for the coronation of Henry as a counter-move

to the coronation of Charles VII at Rheims on 17 July 1429. The English council was glad to have an opportunity to diminish Duke Humphrey's power, and on 6 Nov. 1429, 'a clear and bright day,' Henry was crowned at Westminster in the presence of parliament. Warwick led him to the 'high scaffold set up in the Abbey,' where he sat 'beholding the people all about sadly and wisely,' and showing great 'humility and devotion.' The function ended with 'an honourable feast in the great hall, where the king, sitting in his state, was served with three courses' (Fabyan, p. 599; Gregory, *Chronicle*, pp. 165–170; Wright, *Political Songs*, ii. 140–8). Parliament at once resolved that Gloucester's protectorship was at an end (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 337), and proclamation was made that the king would forthwith visit his French dominions (*Ord. P. C.* iv. 10–11).

On 24 Feb. 1430 the king, after service at St. Paul's, removed from London to Kennington. Thence on Palm Sunday he went to Canterbury, where he remained for Easter (16 April). On St. George's day, 23 April, he crossed from Dover to Calais, accompanied, it was believed, by ten thousand soldiers (*Ann. S. Alban.* i. 48–51; cf. *Ord. P. C.* iv. x.), and conducted by Cardinal Beaufort. He landed at Calais at about ten in the morning, and rode at once on horseback to high mass at St. Nicholas's Church (Monstrelet, iv. 389; Waurin, p. 360). On 17 July he proceeded to Rouen (*Ann. S. Alban.* i. 52), the capture of the Maid of Orleans on 23 May probably making the journey less dangerous. But the English cause had now sunk so low that Henry was kept many months at Rouen, while vigorous, though unsuccessful, efforts were made to clear the way to Rheims for his coronation. He was at Rouen during the trial and martyrdom of the Maid of Orleans, sometimes present during the proceedings (Quicherat, *Procès de Jeanne d'Arc*, ii. 325, Soc. de l'Histoire de France), though Bedford, as a rule, kept him discreetly in the background.

Despairing of approaching Rheims, Bedford had to content himself with crowning his nephew at Paris. On Advent Sunday, 2 Dec., Henry made his triumphant entry into Paris by the Porte Saint-Denis. The city was gaily adorned, and municipality, university, and populace heartily welcomed him (*Journal d'un Bourgeois de Paris*, pp. 430–3, ed. Buchon, Basin, *Chronique*, i. 90, Soc. de l'Histoire de France; Jean Chartier, i. 130, 131, ed. Vallet de Viriville; Monstrelet, v. 1–6, ed. Douët-d'Arcq). Henry visited his grandmother at the Hôtel Saint-Pôl. He was lodged at Vincennes till two days before the coronation. He was crowned on 16 Dec. (not 17th, as Stubbs and Pauli say) at Notre-Dame by Cardinal Beaufort. The arrangements were badly managed. The English made themselves too prominent, and the withholding of the customary largesses and pardons disgusted the Parisians (*Bourgeois de Paris*, pp. 434–6). On 21 Dec. Henry presided at a great council. On 26 Dec. he left Paris for Rouen. Landing at Dover on 29 Jan. (Gregory, p. 173) he entered London on 14 Feb. (*ib.* p. 173; other authorities make the dates 9 Feb., 19 Feb., and 21 Feb., see Pauli, v. 228). Lydgate celebrated his return by a poem, and the Londoners welcomed him with great state. A change of ministers followed. On 12 May 1432 Henry opened parliament in person, sitting through the fiery debates arising from Henry Beaufort's challenge of his accusers, and finally declaring in favour of his great-uncle's loyalty.

Warwick meanwhile found that Henry was 'grown in years, in stature of his person, and also in conceit and knowledge of his royal estate, the which cause him to grudge with chastising,' while in private speech 'he hath been stirred by some from his learning, and spoken to of divers matters not behovefull.' He therefore obtained from the council fuller powers for the regulation of the household, the prohibition of unauthorised persons from access to the king, and authority to remove the king into sundry places 'for the health of his body and the surety of his person.' On the king's next visit to London the council appeared before him and admonished him to obey Warwick's precepts (*Paston Letters*, i. 31–5, ed. Gairdner). Next year the return of Bedford gave some prospect of stronger government.

Henry celebrated the Christmas of 1433 at Bury St. Edmunds, remaining there or at Elmswell until after Easter (28 March) (*Archæologia*, xv. 66–71, gives a long account of this visit, reprinted in *Monasticon*, iii. 113–114, ed. Ellis, &c., where is a picture of Henry praying before St. Edmund's shrine, from the *Life of St. Edmund*, the very beautiful Harl. MS. 2278, which Lydgate, the author, presented to Henry). On this occasion Henry was admitted to the fraternity of the abbey, which henceforth became a favourite resort with him. On 26 April 1434 Henry presided at a great council, where peace between Gloucester and Bedford was only secured through his personal mediation (Stubbs, *Const. Hist.* iii. 120; *Ord. P. C.* iv. 210 sq.) Soon after Bedford left England for the last time. Henry's success as a peace-maker led him to further action in state affairs, in which he showed a precocious and unhealthy interest.

Gloucester encouraged his interference, while Beaufort and Warwick were for keeping him under restraint. Their influence probably led the council on 12 Nov. 1434 to solemnly warn Henry that he was not yet endowed with so great knowledge and discretion as to be able to choose in matters of difficulty, or change the governance that had been appointed for his tender age. Even if we reject as mere flattery the assurance of the council that 'God had endowed his grace with as great understanding and feeling as any prince or person of his age' (*Ord. P. C.* iv. 267), such premature struggling for power refutes Hardyng's story that Henry grew up almost an idiot, unable to distinguish between right and wrong. Nor was his education confined to affairs of state. Warwick taught him the use of arms. An extant inventory mentions the swords, 'some greater and some smaller, for to learn the king to play in his tender age,' and the 'little harness that the Earl of Warwick made for the king ere he went over the sea, garnished with gold' (Pauli, *Geschichte von England*, v. 263). Gloucester watched over his literary education.

In 1435 Bedford died and Burgundy deserted the English alliance. Henry wept bitterly at Burgundy's treachery. In January 1437 Henry lost his mother, though her secret alliance with Owain Tudor had long deprived her of any influence with the council or control over her son's education. In July 1437 Henry lost a good friend by Warwick's removal from his preceptorship to undertake the regency of France (*Fœdera*, x. 674). This marks a stage in the king's emancipation, since no successor seems to have been appointed. Henry had now for some time regularly attended the meetings of the council (e.g. *Ord. P. C.* v. 1–16). A great council was held in November at Clerkenwell Priory, where in Henry's presence a new privy council was appointed, including all the old and some new members, with the same powers which parliament had conferred on the council of Henry IV (*ib.* v. 71). But Henry was now admitted into a share of the government, charters of pardon, the collation of benefices and offices and 'other things that stand in grace' being reserved to him 'for to do and dispose as him good seemeth.' In matters of great weight the council was directed not to conclude without the king's advice, and if there arose difference of opinion, as 'peradventure half against half or two parties against the third,' the king had power 'to conclude and to dispose after his good pleasure' (*ib.* vi. 312–15). But the king exercised his powers so recklessly, that less than three months afterwards the council warned him that he was granting power 'to his great disavail,' and that his grant of the stewardship of Chirk involved a loss of a thousand marks to his sorely distressed revenues (*ib.* pp. 88–90). In 1439 Henry began his foundations at Eton and Cambridge.

The defection of Burgundy and the loss of Paris (1436) made the English cause in France hopeless. The death of Bedford brought Cardinal Beaufort into greater prominence. Beaufort, resolved on the restoration of peace, thought to strengthen England's foreign relations by arranging a marriage for the king. But his first efforts were utter failures. Already in 1434 the council had suggested that peace could best be effected with Scotland 'by way of the marriage of the king with one of the daughters of the king of Scots,' but, fearing to incur responsibility, they referred the matter to a great council, and nothing further came of it (*ib.* iv. 191; cf. Pref. pp. lx, lxii). Again, in 1435, during the negotiations at Arras, it had been suggested that Henry should marry the eldest daughter of Charles VII (*Fœdera*, x. 643–4), but the French laid the proposal so lightly by that the English were offended (*Ord. P. C.* v. 361), and the rupture of the whole negotiations followed. Unable to establish new ties, the council, with similar want of success, sought in 1438 to strengthen old ones, by marrying Henry to a daughter of the new emperor Albert II, 'if the emperor will condescend to marriage' (*ib.* v. 86, 96, 97; cf. Pref. pp. xxix–xxx).

As Henry grew nearer manhood he heartily seconded Beaufort's plans. In 1439 the cardinal and the Duchess of Burgundy, his niece, held, between Gravelines and Calais, long conferences to procure a truce. The negotiations with France failed, and the English refused to entertain any plan for marrying Henry to a daughter of his 'adversary of France' until a sure peace had been established (*ib.* v. 361). But a truce was agreed on with Burgundy, and commercial relations renewed with the Low Countries.

Better prospects for England now arose from a fresh combination of the feudal princes of France in a new *praguerie* against the increasing power of Charles VII (G. De Beaucourt, *Hist. de Charles VII*, vol. iii. chaps. vi. and viii.) If England would renounce the vain claim to the French throne, Burgundy and Brittany would have welcomed her aid, and left Normandy and Guienne in English hands. Beaufort fell in with the plan, and procured in 1440 the release of Charles, duke of Orleans (a prisoner since Agincourt), who vigorously supported the feudalists. Glou-

cester violently protested against Orleans' release, and was answered by the council that it was the special desire of the king and the best way of securing peace. About 1441 Brittany, Orleans, and Alençon proposed a marriage between Henry VI and a daughter of John IV, count of Armagnac, who since 1437 had been on good terms with the English, through his fear of Charles VII (Beckington, *Correspondence*, ii. 206; *Ord. P. C.* v. 45). On 28 June 1441 ambassadors from Armagnac received their safe-conduct for England to propose the match (De Beaucourt, iii. 234, from Brequigny's collection; *Fœdera*, xi. 6, dates a safe-conduct 13 May 1442, which is plainly too late). On 28 May 1442 Sir Robert Roos and Beckington, the king's secretary, were empowered to proceed to Guienne to treat for the marriage with one of Armagnac's three daughters (*Fœdera*, xi. 7). Henry, who showed the keenest interest in the business, sent after them a letter 'signed of our own hand, the which, as ye wot well, we be not much accustomed for to do in other case,' and directing them to make choice of the most suitable of the ladies (Beckington, ii. 181). A painter named Hans was also sent out to 'portray the three daughters in their kirtles simple and their visages' (*ib.* ii. 184). But on arriving at Bordeaux the ambassadors found that Charles VII's invasion of Guienne had frightened Armagnac, and his mind was changed. They waited from July 1442 to January 1443, but could not even get the pictures of the ladies, because the severe frost had frozen the artist's colours, and went home empty-handed. The prospect of the Armagnac alliance was finally destroyed a year later by the dauphin Louis' invasion and conquest of Armagnac (Beckington, *Journal*, printed accurately in the Appendix to vol. ii. of the Beckington, *Correspondence*, and less accurately in Sir H. Nicolas's English version published in 1828, and partly translated into French by G. Brunet in the *Actes de l'Académie Royale de Bordeaux*, with valuable notes by the editor; other letters of Beckington are in *Letters of Margaret of Anjou*, Camd. Soc.; De Beaucourt, *Hist. de Charles VII*, vol. iii. chap. ix.; and Ribadieu, *Hist. de la Conquête de Guyenne par les Anglais*, are the best modern accounts).

On 6 Dec. 1442 Henry reached his legal majority. Beaufort's influence was undiminished, and he made a new effort to procure peace. Through the good offices of Francis, the new duke of Brittany, negotiations began about the end of 1443. In February 1444 a strong embassy, headed by William de la Pole, earl of Suffolk, was sent to France. A partial truce was signed on 8 April at Le Mans, whence Suffolk went to Tours, where the king and the chief nobility of France were assembled. A definite peace was still out of the question, and Charles VII rejected all proposals to marry Henry to one of his daughters (Basin, i. 154–6). Yet on 22 May 1443 the English concluded a treaty with Charles VII's brother-in-law, René of Anjou, titular king of Sicily and actual duke of Lorraine and count of Provence, for the marriage of Henry to René's daughter Margaret. On 24 May the solemn betrothal was celebrated before the papal legate (De Beaucourt, iii. 276–7; Lecoy de la Marche, *Le Roi René*, ii. 254–257; and Vallet de Viriville, *Charles VII*, ii. 453–4). On 28 May the treaty of Tours was signed, which secured a truce for nearly two years (*Fœdera*, xi. 59–67, gives a Latin text, and Cosneau, *Les Grands Traités de la Guerre de Cent Ans*, pp. 154–71, a more accurate French version from the Archives Nationales; M. D'Escouchy, vol. iii. *Pièces Justificatives*, Soc. de l'Hist. de France). This was the great triumph of the Beaufort policy, with which the young king had identified himself.

Suffolk, made a marquis in September 1444, was sent to Lorraine to fetch Margaret. King René held great feasts at Nancy, in the presence of the king and queen of France, to celebrate the marriage, which was performed by proxy by the bishop of Toul in February 1445 (De Beaucourt, iv. 93; Berry, Roy d'Armes, p. 426, in Godefroy, *Charles VII*). On 1 April Margaret landed at Porchester or Portsmouth (Gregory, p. 184), escorted by Suffolk, but an attack of small-pox postponed her wedding. At last Henry and Margaret were married by Bishop Ayscough at Titchfield Abbey, near Fareham, on 22 April (10 April Gregory, p. 186). Henry set in the wedding-ring a ruby given him by Beaufort the day he was crowned at Paris (*Fœdera*, xi. 76). On 28 May the royal pair entered London in triumph, and on 30 May Margaret was crowned by Archbishop Stafford. Magnificent tournaments concluded the wedding festivities (Wyrcester, p. 764). Lydgate celebrated the event by a bombastic poem.

Gloucester's influence was now at an end. Henry suspected his uncle of treasonable designs, and hardly admitted him to his presence or treated him with civility (*Chron. Giles*, p. 33; Whethamstede, i. 179; Stevenson, *Wars of English in France*, i. 111). Beaufort's great age thus threw the direction of affairs into the hands of Suffolk, who was warmly supported by king and queen alike. In July 1445 the Archbishop of Rheims and the Count of Vendôme arrived in London on a solemn embassy from France. On 15 July Henry

gave them audience. The French lords were much impressed by his friendliness and honest desire for peace; but a short prolongation of the truce was all that resulted. A proposal that Henry should visit France and hold an interview with Charles VII was mooted, and was much discussed during the next few years, but came to nothing (for a full account of their embassy, which illustrates Henry's capacity for politics, see Stevenson, *Wars of the English in France*, i. 89–148).

Early in 1447 parliament was summoned to provide funds for the proposed 'personal convention' of Henry and Charles. It met on 10 Feb. at Bury St. Edmunds, a place personally acceptable to Henry, and politically safer than London because of Suffolk's influence. Henry was escorted by a great number of armed men on his journey through Royston, Cambridge, and Newmarket, to protect him from Duke Humphrey (*Three Fifteenth-century Chronicles*, p. 149). He ordered his uncle's arrest as soon as the duke arrived on 18 Feb. On 28 Feb. Gloucester was dead, probably by a natural death, for Suffolk, though freely accused of the murder, was never formally charged with it, and Henry may be safely acquitted of complicity in such a deed. The parliament was dismissed without a grant being even asked for, and in March Henry left Bury for Canterbury. On 11 April the death of Cardinal Beaufort removed the other chief statesman of Henry's minority. His executors offered Henry 2,000*l.* from the bishop's great wealth, which he declined with affectionate expressions of regard for his uncle's memory (Blakman, 'De Virtutibus et Miraculis Hen. VI,' in Otterbourne, ed. Hearne, p. 294).

The following years were perhaps the happiest of Henry's life. He was happy in his domestic life, and his educational foundations at Eton and Cambridge were completed. The old factions seemed ended. The peace negotiations went on, and in March 1448 Maine was surrendered in return for a two years' prolongation of the truce. But the French were less earnest than Henry and Suffolk, and there seemed little prospect of the definitive treaty for which Edmund Beaufort (Duke of Somerset in March 1448) and Bishop Moleyns were now negotiating. In June Henry made Suffolk a duke. On him the whole welfare of the state now rested. During these years Henry was constantly on progress. In the summer of 1446 he made a tour of various monasteries, visiting among other places the Austin friary at Lynn (Capgrave, *De Illustr. Hen.* p. 133; cf. *Cont. Croyland Chron.* p. 525). In the summer of 1448 he went north as far as Durham, where his appearance was followed by a breach of the truce with Scotland, which turned out badly for the English (*Chron. Giles*, p. 35).

Suffolk's ascendency over Henry was neither unchallenged nor of long duration. Even in the council his position grew doubtful. He had aroused the jealousy of the Beauforts, and quarrelled with Cardinal Kemp [q. v.], whose nephew, Thomas Kemp, he sought to deprive of the bishopric of London, conferred by papal provision at Henry's special request (21 Aug. 1448). The weak king was forced to declare to the pope that the letters of request for Kemp were forged, and to beg for the translation of Bishop Lumley of Carlisle to the vacant see. Henry received a well-merited rebuke from Eugenius IV (Beckington, *Correspondence*, i. 155–9).

Early in 1449 Francis l'Arragonois broke the truce with France by the wanton capture of Fougères. The French, who were eagerly waiting for the pretext, at once renewed the war. Normandy was rapidly conquered; Edmund Beaufort, duke of Somerset [q. v.], showed extreme remissness, which was naturally set down to treachery. A parliament was summoned in February to Westminster, which made liberal grants. But plague drove king and estates to hold their summer session at Winchester. In October Henry visited the Welsh marches (*Paston Letters*, iii. 474. The year is Mr. Gairdner's conjecture). He was back in London before 6 Nov. 1449, on which date a new parliament assembled. It was prorogued over Christmas, which Henry and Margaret celebrated at Windsor (Wyrcester, p. 766). At Epiphany-tide the sailors at Portsmouth murdered Bishop Moleyns, keeper of the privy seal. On 16 Jan. 1450 Henry returned to Westminster, where parliament reassembled on 22 Jan. The outcry against Suffolk was now at its height. The commons at once drew up elaborate articles of impeachment, and the lords sent the duke to the Tower. The secret support of king and courtiers was of no avail, and an ingenious method was devised of satisfying clamour without condemning the favourite. On 17 March Suffolk was brought before the king and all the lords then in town. The duke submitted himself to the king, and Henry, through the chancellor, declared the charges 'neither declared nor charged,' and, 'not reporting him to the advice of his lords, nor by way of judgment, ordered him into five years' exile.' On his way to the continent Suffolk was murdered.

Archbishop Kemp, the faithful follower of Beaufort, was now Henry's chief support. In April parliament reassembled at Leicester because London was unhealthy, and dis-

cussed plans for an income tax and the resumption of the royal domain. At Whitsuntide 1450 Kent rose under Jack Cade. On 6 June Henry went to London to meet the danger, lodging at Clerkenwell (*ib.* p. 767). On 11 June he marched through London, 'armed at all pieces,' and at the head of a large force to Blackheath (GREGORY, p. 191). At his bidding the rebels retired. That night he slept at Greenwich; but the rebels came back to Blackheath after their victory at Sevenoaks (18 May). Panic and mutiny spread among Henry's troops, and he hurried back to London by water. He vainly sought to propitiate public opinion by sending Lord Say to the Tower. But Henry himself shared the prevailing panic. The mayor and council besought him to tarry in the city, offering to die for him, and to pay half the cost of his household. But he fled to Kenilworth (*Three Fifteenth-century Chronicles*, p. 67). His disorderly troops dispersed. But Kemp and Waynflete remained, and broke the back of the rising. When the danger was over Henry made a progress through Kent and Sussex, sitting at Canterbury in judgment on the rebels, and passing sentences of great severity (*ib.* p. 68; *Chron. Giles*, p. 40). After a great 'harvest of heads' he went on to Salisbury.

In September 1450 Richard, duke of York, came back from Ireland, posing as the successor of Gloucester, the saviour of England from anarchy, and the avenger of Normandy. He forced himself into Henry's presence, complaining bitterly of the courtiers, who declared that he was an accomplice of Jack Cade. Henry pronounced him 'our true and faithful subject, and our faithful cousin,' and received him and his leading followers 'with good cheer' (*Paston Letters*, i. 151, ed. Gairdner), and was forced to appoint a new council, of which York was a member. But Somerset, now back from France, struggled eagerly to retain his position. On 6 Nov. parliament met, carefully packed with York's partisans, and the commons agreed that York should be declared heir to the throne (*Chron. London*, p. 137). Somerset was arrested, and disorder rose so high that all parties united to put it down. On 3 Dec. Henry was paraded through London with his lords, all in full armour. During the recess Somerset was made captain of Calais. Early in 1451 Henry refused the commons' request to remove him from court. The dissolution of parliament in the early summer left him as strong as ever. Henry laboured hard, as the Paston correspondence shows, to keep up his kinsman's local influence. 'All is nought, or will be nought,' wrote a contemporary. 'The king borroweth his expenses for Christmas.' Mathieu D'Escouchy says that on Twelfth Night the king and queen could get no dinner, as they had neither money nor credit (i. 304). Debt, indecision, and faction had paralysed the government. In 1451 Guienne was lost as easily and ingloriously as Normandy.

In February 1452 York again marched to London with an army from the Welsh marches. Henry armed against him, and blocked the road to the capital. York turned aside, crossed the Thames at Kingston, and encamped at Dartford. Henry's army encamped on Blackheath on 1 March. A great battle seemed inevitable. But Bishop Waynflete and some of Henry's lords negotiated a compromise. Even on Henry's side many were anxious for the removal of Somerset. Henry pledged himself to keep Somerset under arrest. York disbanded his army, but on visiting the king's tent he found Somerset still at large, and Henry's presence did not prevent a fierce altercation. York found that he was practically a prisoner. But fear of the marchmen saved him from the Tower, and on 10 March he was released after a solemn declaration of loyalty. An effort was now made to put Calais in a proper state of defence and improve the navy. On Good Friday Henry sought to make everything smooth by pardoning all persons guilty of disloyal acts (WHETHAMSTEDE, i. 85), and on that very day 144 sealed pardons were issued from his chancery.

Anarchy still prevailed, and Henry travelled about the country in the vain hope that his presence would procure more respect for the law. In April or May he probably visited Norfolk (*Paston Letters*, i. 231, 233, but cf. Preface, p. lxxxiii). In July he certainly went on progress through the west. He was at Exeter on 18 July, and thence proceeded through Wells, Gloucester, Monmouth, and Hereford to Ludlow, where he arrived on 12 Aug., showing by his visit to York's great stronghold that old feuds were at end. He then travelled through Kenilworth and Woodstock to Eltham, which he reached early in September. In October a third progress was made through the eastern midlands, during which Stamford, Peterborough, and Cambridge were visited (GAIRDNER, Pref. to *Paston Letters*, i. lxxxvi). Before the end of the year Shrewsbury had won back most of Guienne. Success abroad seemed to follow the restoration of amity at home.

In March 1453 a new parliament assembled at Reading. That town was chosen in preference to London because of the Yorkist sympathies of the London populace. Somerset managed the elections so successfully that

for the first time for many years the commons and the council were at one. After Easter parliament reassembled at Westminster. On 2 July Henry thanked the commons in person for their liberal grants, and prorogued the session till November. But the hollowness of the pacification at home and the unreality of the last effort of England abroad were soon apparent.

Henry proposed to devote the summer to an extended progress. He left London for Clarendon, a hunting seat in the New Forest. Here he was suddenly (WYRCESTER, p. 771) smitten with an illness that made him equally impotent in mind and body (*Chron. Giles*, p. 44, says his illness began on 6 July. A contemporary almanac quoted by Gairdner, *Paston Letters*, i. xcvii, dates it as 10 Aug.) Besides the absolute loss of his reason and memory, he could neither walk, move, nor even stand erect (WHETHAMSTEDE, i. 163). In July Shrewsbury was slain at Castillon, and before the end of the year all Guienne was finally lost. On 13 Oct. the queen gave birth to her only son, Edward.

The loss of Guienne was a final blow to the influence of Somerset. The birth of an heir cut off York's prospects of a peaceful succession to the throne, and occasioned all sorts of slanders against the queen. Henry's illness involved a regency, and Margaret and York were rivals for the position. For a time the council went on as in the days of the minority, governing, or trying to govern, in Henry's name. But even the existing parliament, which reassembled at Westminster in February 1454, was now friendly to York, who, as king's lieutenant, opened the session. Somerset had been in custody since December, while Margaret's claim to be regent was quietly put aside. The commons pressed for a new council.

Henry was now at Windsor, a hopeless idiot, ignorant even of the birth of his son. In January 1454 Buckingham and the queen presented the child to him, but he gave no sign of intelligence (*Paston Letters*, i. 263–4). On 15 March the council ordered a commission to be issued to three physicians and two surgeons empowering them to administer a formidable list of medicines to the king (*Ord. P. C.* vi. 166–7). But on 22 March the death of Cardinal Kemp brought matters to a crisis. A rumour spread abroad that the king was getting better (*Paston Letters*, i. 275). The next day a committee of lords was sent to Windsor to report on his health. They reached Windsor after the king had dined, and found him very weak and quite speechless (*Rot. Parl.* v. 240–1). On 27 March the lords ended the crisis by electing York protector until the prince came of age or as long as the king pleased. York kept Somerset in prison, vigorously endeavoured to put down private war, and succeeded in defending Calais and Jersey from French attack.

About Christmas-time Henry began to show signs of returning sanity. On 27 Dec. he sent offerings to the churches of Canterbury and Westminster. On 30 Dec. the queen brought the Prince of Wales to him. Henry recognised them, and declared that since his illness began he had not understood anything that was said to him till that time (*Paston Letters*, i. 315). On 7 Jan. Bishop Waynflete and the prior of St. John's visited him, and found him quite sensible and able to engage in his pious exercises.

Henry's restoration to sanity was a calamity. The last hope of good government was destroyed by the termination of York's protectorate. Somerset was released in February 1455, and restored to his old offices. The ministers were changed, and York excluded from the council. Margaret and Somerset had learnt nothing from adversity, and the king simply registered their will.

York and the Nevilles raised an army in the north, and marched on London. On 21 May Duke Richard sent from Ware a letter to Henry protesting his loyalty (WHETHAMSTEDE, i. 184–6), but Somerset intercepted it before it reached the king. On the same day Henry set out from London at the head of two thousand men, and rested for the night at Watford. Early on the 22nd the two hosts marched from Ware and Watford respectively to St. Albans. Henry occupied St. Peter's Street, while York lay outside the town. For three hours the hosts faced each other, York demanding in vain an interview with Henry. But Henry swore by St. Edward he would slay all traitors. About noon the Yorkists attacked and easily carried the town. Somerset was slain, and Henry, wounded in the neck by an arrow, was captured in a tanner's cottage. York took him to St. Alban's shrine, and then to his room. But the victorious earls fell on their knees and declared themselves Henry's true liegemen. Henry changed his tone with his advisers. Next day he was taken to London 'as a king and not as a prisoner' (GREGORY, p. 198). 'There he kept residence with joy and solemnity' (*Paston Letters*, i. 327–34, and WHETHAMSTEDE, i. 167–71, give the best accounts of the battle).

York was now supreme. Henry had not been seriously hurt by his wound (*Paston Letters*, i. 334), but was much agitated. In June he was again labouring 'under sickness and infirmity,' and his physicians were called

in (*Fœdera*, xi. 366). He withdrew with the queen and prince to Hertford (*Paston Letters*, i. 335). He was back in London to open parliament on 9 July, and to declare his confidence in the loyalty of York, Warwick, and Salisbury. In return, the lords renewed their oaths of allegiance to Henry. Parliament was prorogued on 31 July, and Henry went back to Hertford, where he remained till October. Before the month ended it was whispered that he had again lost his reason (*ib.* i. 352).

On 12 Nov. 1455 York opened parliament as Henry's lieutenant, and was again made protector. But Henry's illness was of a different character from the absolute prostration of his first attack. He was able to transact a little business. He personally committed the government to his council, requesting that they should inform him of all matters concerning his person (*Rot. Parl.* v. 285–7). Next February Henry was well again. He was willing to continue York as chief counsellor, but Margaret overpersuaded him, and York was removed from office on 25 Feb. 1456.

For the next two years a hollow peace was maintained. In the absence of any powerful supporter to take Somerset's place, the queen was forced to allow York to retain some influence and a place in the council, and Buckingham, now the strongest royalist lord, favoured a temporising policy. Henry strove hard to keep some sort of peace, and travelled diligently about the country. His presence did some good in the immediate neighbourhood, but the country as a whole was hardly governed at all. Every nobleman had his train of armed attendants, even when attending great councils. Private wars were common. When James II of Scotland threatened to break the truce to avenge his uncle Somerset, York took up the challenge in the king's name; but soon after Henry repudiated his action, though the court reaped little good from its friendship with the Scots. Margaret, Henry, and York dwelt for the most part at long distances from each other. Henry's separation from the queen may perhaps be significant. During the early summer of 1456 Henry was in the neighbourhood of London, mostly at Sheen and Windsor. On 18 Aug. he was at Wycombe, on the 24th at Kenilworth, and on the 29th at Lichfield. During September he moved about between Lichfield, Coventry, and Leicester (Gairdner in *Paston Letters*, i. ccxxviii). On 7 Oct. he presided at a great council at Coventry. The ministers were changed for more decided friends of the king, Waynflete becoming chancellor in succession to Bourchier. York, who attended the council, was now 'in right good conceit with the king, but not in great conceit with the queen' (*ib.* i. 408). Buckingham prevented an open rupture.

For the next year the court remained in the midlands, mostly at Coventry, though Stafford, Coleshill, Chester, Shrewsbury, Leicester, Kenilworth, and Hereford were also visited (*ib.* i. cxxix). When Henry was at Hereford in April and May the burgesses and gentry rallied loyally round him, and forced the powerful Sir William Herbert, afterwards earl of Pembroke (*d.* 1469) [q. v.], and his wild allies to an account (*ib.* i. 417). But the 'lack of governance' exposed the coasts to French invasions, and Margaret perhaps was responsible for the sack of Sandwich, foolishly hoping to weaken York's power by the help of foreigners.

Henry now returned to the neighbourhood of London. He was at Coventry late in September 1457 (*Ord. P. C.* vi. 290), and at Chertsey in October. In November he passed through St. Albans on his way back from the north (Whethamstede, i. 269). In January 1458 he held a great council, to which the lords came armed. The Yorkists occupied the friendly city, while the Lancastrians encamped outside, and the armed Londoners strove to act as police. Civil war seemed inevitable. Henry, after solemn appeals for concord, withdrew to Berkhampstead (*ib.* pp. 296–308; *Paston Letters*, i. 425). But Archbishop Bourchier seconded his efforts, and a peace which lasted a year was agreed upon. On Lady day Henry marched with the crown on his head to St. Paul's, York following with the queen on his arm, and the rival lords succeeding arm in arm.

Henry spent part of Lent at Coventry. No preacher was allowed to preach before him until his sermon had been purged by a censor of all political allusions (Gregory, p. 203). He spent Easter at St. Albans (Whethamstede, i. 323–5), and gave his best red robe to the abbey. But the treasurer, finding it the only garment in his possession that became Henry's royal state, redeemed it. Warwick gained a great naval victory over the French on Trinity Sunday; but in November, after a fray between his servants and those of the court, he withdrew to Calais, leaving Margaret supreme.

War broke out again in 1459. On 23 Sept. Salisbury defeated Lord Audley at Blore Heath. York and Warwick joined him at Ludlow. Henry now showed unwonted activity, keeping the field for more than a month, never resting two nights in the same spot, and encamping in late autumn in the open field. He marched from Worcester

against Ludlow in the heart of the Mortimers' country, and broke up the Yorkist army by his timely offers of clemency. On 12 Oct. the three earls fled before the royal forces, not even risking an engagement. York fled to Ireland, and Warwick and Salisbury to Calais. All England now obeyed Henry.

On 20 Nov. 1459 Henry opened a packed parliament at Coventry, which attainted all the Yorkist leaders. But his new-found energy wasted away before poverty, disorder, and selfish faction. 'The realm of England was out of all good governance, for the king was simple and led by covetous counsel and owed more than he was worth.' 'For these misgovernances the hearts of the people were turned away from them that had the land in governance.' The papal legate, Francesco Coppini, bishop of Terni, sent by Pius II to urge on Henry to a crusade against the Turks, left England in disgust, and joined the Yorkists at Calais.

Henry kept Christmas at Leicester (Wyrcester, p. 771). At the end of January 1460 he went to London. In Lent he spent three days at Crowland, praying at the shrine of St. Guthlac (*Cont. Croyland Chron.* p. 530). He was at his favourite Coventry when he learnt that the lords at Calais had crossed into Kent on 26 June. They secured possession of London on 2 July. On 10 July they reached Northampton, where Henry and his army had now arrived on their march to the south. Thrice Warwick sought an interview with Henry, but Buckingham prevented Henry from making any compromise. In the afternoon a battle was fought, the Yorkists gaining the victory. Henry had left Margaret and the prince behind at Coventry (Gregory, p. 209). He was himself taken prisoner in his tent (*Engl. Chron.* p. 97; *Three Fifteenth-century Chronicles*, p. 74; Whethamstede, i. 374–5). The old protestations of loyalty were renewed, 'whereat the king was greatly comforted.' He was kept three days at Northampton and then taken to London, where he was lodged in the bishop's palace by St. Paul's (*Engl. Chron.* p. 98). He was not put in the Tower as a prisoner, as was believed abroad (Jean Chartier, iii. 123, ed. Vallet de Viriville). He marched through London on 16 July 'with much royalty,' Warwick, bareheaded, carrying the sword of state before him (*Cont. Croyland Chron.* p. 549). Margaret had fled to Scotland.

Parliament was summoned by Henry's writ for October. Henry amused himself with hunting at Eltham and Greenwich, 'biding the parliament' (*Paston Letters*, i. 525). York now came back from Ireland to London, 'breaking open the doors of the king's chamber,' so that Henry, 'hearing the great noise and rumour of the people, gave him place and took another chamber' (*Engl. Chron.* p. 99; cf. *Three Fifteenth-century Chronicles*, p. 170, and Whethamstede, i. 377). On 16 Oct. York formally claimed the throne. The lords besought the king to find objections to his claim, 'insomuch as your highness has seen and understood divers chronicles' (*Rot. Parl.* v. 375–6). The judges shirked deciding so grave a matter. At last the lords plucked up courage to reject York's claim; but, as power was in his hands, a compromise was arranged, to which Henry, regardless of his son's rights, readily agreed, 'for a man that hath little wit,' said Gregory (*Chron.* p. 208), 'will soon be feared of death.' He was to keep his throne for life, and York was to be his successor.

Henry went in procession to St. Paul's with York as a sign of concord, and York gave up his quarters in the palace, where Henry again bore sway (*Cont. Croyland Chron.* p. 549). The Yorkists boasted that he was 'excellently disposed' (*Cal. State Papers*, Venet. 1202–1509, pp. 94, 96). He attached himself particularly to Warwick, whom he 'kept all to himself' (*ib.* p. 95). When York marched out against Margaret, who was now in arms in the north to maintain her son's rights, Henry remained in London with Warwick, keeping the Christmas feast with him at the bishop's palace near St. Paul's (Wyrcester, p. 775). On 29 Dec. Margaret defeated and slew York at Wakefield, and marched south to release her husband. But on 2 Feb. 1461 Edward, the new duke of York, won the battle of Mortimer's Cross. On 12 Feb. Henry was taken northwards to fight against his wife, and rested at St. Albans. On 17 Feb. the second battle of St. Albans resulted in a complete victory for the northerners. 'The king took the field at Sandridge, and there he saw his people slain on both sides' (*Engl. Chron.* pp. 107–8). On the Yorkists' retreat he was left to his fate, Lord Bonville and Sir Thomas Kyriel alone remaining with him, trusting to Henry's promise that they should receive no harm (*Rot. Parl.* v. 477; *Engl. Chron.* p. 108; Whethamstede, i. 393). Some northern lords led the king to Lord Clifford's tent, where Henry, who was very much affected, met Margaret and her son. He blessed Edward solemnly, and dubbed him knight (Gregory, p. 214; Whethamstede, i. 394). But neither his plighted word nor his entreaties could save Bonville and Kyriel from Margaret's vengeance (*Cal. State Papers*, Venet. p. 99). His personal action becomes less and less

important. The Yorkists denounced him as forsworn.

The queen's army advanced as near London as Barnet, but then withdrew to Dunstable. This hesitation to advance was fatal to their cause. The victors of Mortimer's Cross now joined Warwick, and on 4 March 1461 Edward was proclaimed rightful king in London, without even waiting for parliament. Henry and Margaret retreated to York with their 'northern robbers' (*Three Fifteenth-century Chronicles*, pp. 172–3), cruelly devastating the country they traversed. Edward IV hurried in pursuit, and won on Palm Sunday, 29 March, the decisive battle of Towton. Henry was not on the field, preferring to pass so holy a day in prayer at York (Pol. Vergil, p. 110, Camd. Soc.; Basin, i. 299). He fled northwards in panic flight. It was said in London that he was besieged 'in a place in Yorkshire called Corumbr, such a name it hath or much like,' but stole away 'at a little postern on the backside' (*Paston Letters*, ii. 7). It is more certain that he fled through Newcastle to Berwick. He secured a good reception in Scotland by surrendering Berwick to the Scots (*Three Fifteenth-century Chronicles*, pp. 77–8). Accompanied by Margaret and the Prince of Wales he now crossed the border, 'full of sorrow and heaviness' (Gregory, p. 217). In November Edward IV's parliament attainted him. He is henceforth described by the Yorkists as 'Henry late in deed but not of right king of England.'

Henry's subsequent movements are difficult to trace. The rumour that he took refuge in Wales (*Cal. State Papers*, Venet. 1202–1509, p. 111; Monstrelet, iii. 96, puts it a little later) is apparently of Flemish origin, and is improbable, though accepted by Dr. Lingard (*Hist. Engl.* iv. 73) and Dr. Pauli (*Geschichte von England*, v. 367). It is more probable that Henry never left Scotland or its neighbourhood, as the Crowland continuator says, for the next four years (*Cont. Croyland Chron.* p. 533). In the summer of 1461 he was reported to be at Kirkcudbright 'with four men and a child,' while Margaret and Prince Edward were at Edinburgh (*Paston Letters*, ii. 46). But before February 1462 Linlithgow Palace was prepared for his reception (*Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, vii. 49). Sums were also spent for his entertainment at Durisdeer and Lanark (*ib.* p. 60). Before July 1462 food was provided for him at Edinburgh at the house of the Black Friars (*ib.* p. 145), and the accounts of the Edinburgh custumars for the year July 1462 to July 1463 include other expenses on his behalf (*ib.* p. 211). Margaret was forced to pledge a gold cup to her entertainers, and in January 1464 Henry gave a charter to Edinburgh, allowing the citizens to trade with England on payment of no higher dues than the Londoners paid (*ib.* Pref. p. xxxvi; *Charters of Edinburgh*, p. 119, Burgh Records Society). He had previously sought to win over the Earl of Angus by an English dukedom. But other influences were at work. Charles VII's death was a great blow to Henry's cause, while the Lord of the Isles and Douglas signed a treaty with Edward IV (*Fœdera*, xi. 475, 484, 487).

While Henry rested inactive in Scotland, Margaret vigorously upheld the Lancastrian cause, though her now open association with France and Scotland cut off the last hope of English sympathy, except in the wild north, where the traditional devotion to the house of Lancaster remained strong. She spent the summer of 1462 abroad, coming back in October with Pierre de Brezé and a small French force. By November Alnwick, Dunstanburgh, and Bamburgh were in her hands, Henry himself accompanying her army. But on Edward's approach Henry retired to Scotland. Before the end of the year Dunstanburgh and Bamburgh were again lost. Alnwick surrendered in January 1463, though De Brezé came to its help. Later in the year a Scottish force, together with Henry and the Scottish queen-dowager, appeared on the border and besieged Norham (Gregory, p. 220). But on Warwick's approach they retreated. Margaret now sailed for Flanders with her son, leaving Henry in Scotland, 'not without great grief' (Basin, ii. 50).

In the spring of 1464 the north again rose in favour of Henry. Henry joined the rebels. But Montague's victories of Hedgley Moor (25 April) and Hexham (15 May) crushed the rising. Henry narrowly escaped capture in the hot pursuit that followed the latter battle, his pages, clad in blue sammet, and his cap of state falling into Montague's hands. In June the Scots concluded a truce for fifteen years with Edward, and abandoned Henry (*Fœdera*, xi. 525). But the peasantry and gentry of the north still proved faithful, and for a whole year Henry lurked in disguise in the wild hill country that separates Lancashire and Yorkshire. It was reported abroad that he took refuge in a monastery, disguised in monastic garb (Basin, ii. 53). He was more than once entertained at Crackenthorpe, near Appleby in Westmoreland, at the house of John Machell (*Fœdera*, xi. 574). At another time he was hiding in the Furness Fells (Gregory, pp. 232–3). But his favourite refuge seems to have been Upper Ribblesdale, and traditions

of his sojourn still survive at Bolton West (Whitaker, *Hist. of Craven*, p. 129, ed. 1878). At last he was recognised by a monk of Abingdon, named Cantlow, 'while sitting at dinner at Waddington Hall,' in Ribblesdale, just opposite Clitheroe (Warkworth, *Chronicle*, p. 5, as corrected by J. G. Nichols in *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. ii. 181, 228, 316). Henry escaped for the moment, but was captured hard by 'in Clitheroe Wood, beside Brungerly Hippingstones, by Thomas Talbot of Bashall and his cousin John.' Sir James Harington instigated the capture, and conducted Henry to London (*Fœdera*, xi. 548). Henry's only companions when he was taken were a monk, a doctor, and a servant (Wyrcester, p. 785).

Friends and foes differ very much in their accounts of Henry's treatment in captivity. According to the Lancastrians Warwick met him at Islington, and led him thence in procession through Cheap and Cornhill to the Tower, with his legs bound under the horse by leathern thongs, and a straw hat on his head, the mob hooting at him and insulting him (*ib.* p. 785; Warkworth, p. 5; Fabyan; Caspar Weinrich, *Danziger Chronik*, quoted in Pauli, v. 370). The Yorkist writers say Henry was treated 'with all humanity and reverence' (*Cont. Croyland Chron.* p. 539). Reasonable sums were certainly set apart for his maintenance (Devon, *Issues of the Exchequer*, cx–cxv, Record Commission). William Kimberley, a chaplain who gratuitously performed the daily offices before Henry, was afterwards largely rewarded by Edward IV (*ib.* p. 490). Henry was also allowed to receive visitors. He professed indifference for the loss of his earthly kingdom, provided that he was allowed the regular enjoyment of the sacraments of the church. It was reported that while occupied in his religious exercises he saw visions and prophesied. Though sinking more and more into physical and mental decrepitude, he was still able to justify his policy and reign. 'My father was king of England,' he replied to one who reproached him for usurpation, 'and peacefully possessed the crown for the whole of his life. His father, my grandfather, was king before him. And I, a boy, crowned almost in my cradle, was accepted as king by the whole realm, and wore the crown for nearly forty years, every lord swearing homage and fealty to me, as they had done to my forefathers' (Blakman, pp. 303–5). But Lancastrians believed that he suffered hunger, thirst, insults, blows during the five dreary years that followed. He was dirty, sickly, ill-dressed, and neglected. Stories were told of serious wounds inflicted on him by brutal keepers, met only by the meek response, 'Forsooth and forsooth, ye do foully to smite a king anointed thus' (*ib.* p. 302). But as long as Prince Edward lived it was Edward IV's obvious interest to keep Henry alive.

After more than five years of imprisonment an unexpected revolution restored Henry to the throne. Warwick, Clarence, and Margaret formed a league against Edward IV, who fled on 3 Oct. 1470 to Flanders. On 5 Oct. old Bishop Waynflete and Archbishop Neville, Warwick's brother, went down to the Tower. They found Henry 'not so worshipfully arrayed nor so cleanly kept as should seem such a prince.' He was released, newly arrayed, treated with great reverence, and conducted to Westminster (Warkworth, p. 11). He was 'a shadow,' 'like a sack of wool,' 'as mute as a crowned calf' (Chastellain, v. 490, ed. Kervyn).

Henry's restoration was officially dated from 9 Oct. 1470. On 21 Oct. he wore his crown in public (*Cont. Croyland Chron.* p. 554). On 26 Nov. he presided over a parliament at Westminster. Just before Christmas he sent a message to his scholars at Eton, who now lived in great poverty, having only escaped suppression through the personal influence of Waynflete (Lyte, *Hist. of Eton College*, pp. 58–66). He was more of a puppet than ever, and Warwick was constituted lieutenant of the kingdom. But in March 1471 Edward IV landed at Ravenspur. At first he recognised Henry, but declared himself king at Nottingham, and in Easter week was outside London.

Henry was residing at the Bishop of London's palace by St. Paul's. On Wednesday 10 April Archbishop Neville made a last effort to kindle up enthusiasm for him. He was led through the chief streets of London on horseback. But so little spirit was shown in his favour that Neville thought it best to make terms with Edward. On Thursday at dinner-time the recorder and leading citizens let in King Edward, who went straight to the bishop's palace, where the archbishop 'presented him to Henry' (*Arrival of Edward IV*, p. 17, Camd. Soc.) 'Cousin, you are welcome,' Henry said to Edward. 'My life will be safe in your hands' (Kirk, *Charles the Bold*, ii. 86). Good Friday was spent in London, but on Easter eve Edward marched out against Warwick to Barnet, taking Henry with him. On Easter day the battle of Barnet was fought and Warwick slain. Henry, who had been put in the thick of the fight, escaped without a wound, and was taken to the Tower.

Margaret now landed in the west, but on

4 May 1471 was defeated and captured at Tewkesbury, and Edward her son was slain. On 21 May Edward IV entered London in triumph. The death of the prince destroyed the last motive for keeping Henry alive. The insurrection of the Bastard of Fauconberg [see FAUCONBERG, THOMAS] in Kent showed how dangerous Henry might become. He was therefore slain the very night of Edward's arrival. It was given out that he died 'of pure displeasure and melancholy,' but both in England and abroad Richard of Gloucester was looked upon as his murderer. Even the Yorkist chronicler of Crowland (p. 550) does not deny that Henry came to a violent death. The most circumstantial account relates how Henry died 'on a Tuesday night, 21 May, betwixt xi and xii of the clock, the Duke of Gloucester being then at the Tower and many others' (WARKWORTH, p. 21). Next day his body was exposed in St. Paul's, 'and his face was open that every man might see him, and in his lying he bled.' His body was afterwards exposed at the Black Friars, and then conveyed in a barge to Chertsey, where it was buried in the lady chapel of the abbey (*ib.* p. 21). Official records show that his obsequies were decently performed (DEVON, pp. 496–7; cf. *Cont. Croyland Chron.* p. 556; BASIN, ii. 271).

The Yorkishmen worshipped Henry as a saint and martyr, and many miracles attested his holiness (BLAKMAN; *Fabric Rolls of York Minster*, pp. 82, 208–10, Surtees Soc.) Prayers were composed to him (*Trevelyan Papers*, pp. 53–60, Camd. Soc.), and two short Latin prayers attributed to Henry were reverently handed down; the editions of the 'Sarum Hours' between the end of the century and 1536 contain both sorts of prayers (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. i. 509). Henry VII sought for his formal canonisation from Julius II, and Blakman, his old chaplain, collected the evidences of his sanctity. But nothing definite came of it. Hall says that Henry VII found the fees demanded at Rome so great that he grudged the money. Under Richard III Henry's body was removed from Chertsey to Windsor, where Henry VII planned the erection of a great chapel for the sacred corpse, but the monks of Chertsey petitioned for its return; Westminster Abbey also put in a claim, on the ground of Henry's own wishes. After listening to all the arguments, Henry VII decided for Westminster (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. p. 97; STANLEY, *Memorials of Westminster Abbey*, pp. 152–7 and 506–21). The first design of the structure now called Henry VII's Chapel was to make it the shrine of the martyred king. But Henry VII died before the proposed translation was effected, and it is not quite certain whether Henry VI's remains still rest in the south aisle of St. George's Chapel at Windsor or were privately removed to an obscure and unmarked tomb at Westminster.

From his Lancastrian ancestors Henry inherited a weakly body, and from Charles VI an impaired mind. He is described as 'tall of stature and slender of body, whereunto all his members were proportionately correspondent, of comely visage, wherein did glisten his bountifulness of disposition' (POLYDORE VERGIL, pp. 156–7, Camden Society; HALL, *Edward IV*, fol. xxxiii, original edition). There are original pictures of him preserved at Eton and in the National Portrait Gallery, which have been often engraved. Lacking resolution, and without knowledge of men, he was always under the influence of a stronger mind, and, though suspicious, liable to be deceived. In the latter part of his reign he was the puppet of every faction; the kingdom drifted into anarchy, and his mind broke down beneath his troubles. Yet Henry was no dullard. Hall is probably right in describing him as 'neither a fool nor very wise.' But, although he recognised his position as a constitutional sovereign and had some sound political views, his heart was never in business. He was well educated, knowing French and Latin, and well versed in history, which, after the scriptures, was his favourite study. The debates of the council of Basel keenly interested him. He bitterly lamented the schism between the council and the papacy, and rejoiced in Pope Eugenius's efforts to restore the unity of Eastern and Western Christendom (BECKINGTON, ii. 49, 155). His life was that of a scholar and pious recluse, not caring for amusements, though diverting himself at times with hawking and hunting, despising pomp, and always practising excessive humility. He dressed very simply, with a long cloak and round cape 'like a townsman.' Regardless of the long pointed shoes of fashion, he constantly wore 'round shoes like a rustic.' On great days he would wear a hair shirt underneath his gorgeous robes. He was assiduous in attendance at divine worship, paid his tithes with exemplary regularity, and administered with scrupulous care his church patronage. He said grace before meals 'like a monk,' and always had on the table a dish representing the five wounds of Christ. He avoided gossip, though fond of sermonising both in speech and letters. He was specially devoted to English saints, procured the canonisation of St. Osmund, and sought to obtain for Alfred the honours of sanctity (*ib.* i. 119).

Henry's piety was no mere form. 'There was not in the world a more pure, more honest, and more holy creature' (POLYDORE VERGIL, p. 70, Camden Soc.) Strongly attached to his family, and unswervingly faithful to his queen, who from the first exercised commanding influence over him, he carefully watched over the education of his half-brothers, Jasper and Edmund Tudor, and was morbidly anxious about the morals of his household. Yet his petty inquisitorial ways did not prevent him from inspiring real devotion among his domestics. He was so liberal that he alienated his domains and wasted his revenues in foolish presents (WHETHAMSTEDE, i. 248–52); so merciful that it was hard to persuade him that robbers and traitors ought not to go scot-free. His excessive shyness and modesty sometimes verged towards the ludicrous. His strongest expletive was 'Forsooth and forsooth,' though when very emphatic he would swear 'By St. John!' He hated cruelty and brutal punishments, and was often plunged into fits of silence and ecstatic visions in which the age discerned something miraculous (BLAKMAN, 'De Virtutibus et Miraculis Hen. VI,' in OTTERBOURNE, ed. Hearne, pp. 286–305, contains the fullest account of Henry's personal characteristics).

Henry VI had imbibed Duke Humphrey's ardent love of letters and liberal patronage of learning. He showed the keenest interest in the universities, and displayed some ingenuity in his efforts to enrich poor foundations from his scanty resources. He lamented the decline of Oxford, and urged the bishops to promote graduates as the best way of encouraging students (BECKINGTON, i. 55). He watched with interest the university of Caen, founded in his boyhood by Bedford (*ib.* i. 123), and granted a charter in 1438 to Chichele's new foundation of All Souls. But he early concentrated his chief energies on his twofold foundation at Eton and Cambridge, in which he sought to reproduce on a grander scale Wykeham's two colleges of St. Mary at Winchester and Oxford. His chaplain, John Langton, master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, first inspired him with the idea. In 1439 he took the preliminary step of procuring the advowson of the rectory of Eton. In July 1440 he personally inspected Winchester College. On 11 Oct. 1440 he issued the charter of foundation of the 'King's College of our Lady of Eton beside Windsor.' The parish church of Eton was by it extended into a college under a provost and fellows, with which were associated a school and an almshouse. Henry made William of Waynflete, then master of Winchester, successively master and provost. For many years he watched the foundation with the closest attention, constantly altering and enlarging his scheme, and gradually developing the school at the expense of the almshouse. He procured both papal and parliamentary sanction for his plans, and mostly employed the revenues of the suppressed alien priories for endowments. He laid himself the foundation-stone of the chapel (CAPGRAVE, *De Illustribus Henricis*, p. 133), though want of funds made its progress slow. His final plans for the chapel ('the king's own avyse') contemplated a building on a colossal scale, but the nave was never begun, and the choir not completed until long after Henry's death. He showed minute care in buying up little scraps of property round the college to allow for its extension. He displayed the keenest interest in his Eton boys, with whom he was brought into constant intercourse through his frequent residence at Windsor. He delighted in giving them presents and good advice. He used to choose the masters with the greatest care, saying that it mattered little if the music in chapel were indifferent so long as his scholars grew in wisdom and piety (BLAKMAN, p. 296).

Henry occupied himself with almost equal zeal in the foundation of the supplementary college at Cambridge. His first charter to the 'King's College of our Lady and St. Nicholas' was issued on 12 Feb. 1441. On 2 April 1441 Henry laid the first stone of his college. Here, as at Eton, the original plans for a small college were gradually enlarged. The present vast chapel of King's College, though not completed until long after Henry's time, is the only part of the existing structure which corresponds to his magnificent designs. He laid the first stone of it on 25 July 1446. Between 1445 and 1453 Henry made constant visits to Cambridge to watch over the progress of his foundations, staying mostly at the King's Hall, a college now absorbed in Trinity. The foundation of Queens' College, Cambridge, by Margaret of Anjou (1448) must be attributed mainly to Henry's influence. Henry's university policy forms a connecting link between that of Wykeham and that of Wolsey. His conversion of foreign monasteries into English secular colleges, and his displacement of regular clergy by scholars anticipates an important aspect of the Reformation. The whole scheme and nearly every detail of it is plainly the result of Henry's personal efforts (LYTE, *History of Eton College*; WILLIS and CLARK, *Architectural History of Cambridge*; MULLINGER, *History of the University of Cambridge* give the best accounts of Henry's foundations.

The Eton bulls and charters are printed in Beckington, *Correspondence*, ii. 270–311, and in Heywood and Wright, *Statutes of King's College, Cambridge, and Eton College*. Beckington's *Correspondence* fully illustrates every side of Henry's interest in the universities).

[Capgrave's contemporary life of Henry, De Illustribus Henricis, pp. 125–39 (Rolls Ser.), contains little but pious ejaculations. The only full personal characterisation is that of Blakman in Hearne's Otterbourne. The English chronicles of the reign are meagre and unsatisfactory, throwing little light on Henry's personal life. The chief among them are William of Wyrcester's disjointed rough diaries, published in Stevenson's Wars of English in France, vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 743–793; the Fragmentary English Chronicle published as a supplement to Hearne's Sprot; an English Chronicle, 1377–1461, ed. Davies (Camd. Soc.); Warkworth's Chronicle (Camd. Soc.); the two continuations of the Croyland Chronicle in Fell's Scriptores, vol. i., 1687; John Rous or Ross, Hist. Regum Angliæ, ed. Hearne; Chronicle of London, ed. Nicolas, 1827; Gregory's Collections of a London Citizen; Three Fifteenth-century Chronicles (these last both edited by J. Gairdner for the Camd. Soc.); Chronicon Incerti Scriptoris, ed. Giles; Abbot Whethamstede's Register (Rolls Ser.) (important between 1455 and 1460); the Restoration of Edward IV (Camd. Soc.) Some of the chronicles are conveniently collected, though ill edited, in Giles's Chronicle of the White Rose. The later writers, such as Polydore Vergil, Hall, and Fabyan, are sometimes useful. The most important French and Burgundian writers are Monstrelet, ed. Douët-d'Arcq, Commes, ed. Dupont, Mathieu D'Escouchy, and T. Basin, all in Soc. de l'Histoire de France. Others are in Godefroy's Collection. Jean Chartier is quoted from Vallet de Viriville's edition, Bibliothèque Elzévirienne. Wright's Political Songs, Lydgate's Poems, and the songs collected in Archæologia, xxxix. 318–47, illustrate another aspect of the reign. Beckington's Correspondence (Rolls Ser.), Stevenson's Wars of the English in France (Rolls Ser.), and Nicolas's Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, vols. iii–vi., are the most essential collections of documents, along with Rymer's Fœdera, vols. x–xii., orig. edit., and Rolls of Parliament, vols. iv. and v. The Paston Letters are very important. Mr. Gairdner's introductions throw much light on the whole period. They constitute, with Stubbs's Const. Hist. vol. iii., and Pauli's Geschichte von England, vol. v., the best modern accounts of the reign. G. Du Fresne de Beaucourt's Hist. de Charles VII is a useful modern authority for the French side.] T. F. T.

HENRY VII (1457–1509), king of England, was the son of Edmund Tudor, earl of Richmond, by his marriage with Margaret Beaufort [q. v.], only daughter of John, duke of Somerset, and undoubted heiress of John of Gaunt [q. v.] His grandfather, Sir Owen Tudor, was a Welsh knight, who married Catherine, widow of Henry V, and traced back his descent to Cadwallader and the old British kings. Henry was born at Pembroke Castle on the feast of St. Agnes the Second (28 Jan. 1457). His father had died more than two months before, and his mother was not quite fourteen years old when she gave birth to him. Being an only son he was Earl of Richmond from his birth. He was brought up in Wales under the care of his uncle, Jasper Tudor, earl of Pembroke; for though Edward IV obtained the crown when Henry was four years old, the Lancastrian party still held possession of various Welsh castles until the surrender of Harlech in 1468. Young Henry seems to have been taken prisoner in that fortress when it was won by William, lord Herbert, who was created Earl of Pembroke (*d.* 1469) [q. v.] Pembroke became Henry's guardian, and desired to marry him to his daughter Maud. In 1470 Edward IV was driven from his throne, and Henry VI restored. Henry was now reclaimed by his uncle Jasper, who took him up to London and presented him to King Henry. According to a tradition preserved in Shakespeare, the king, struck with his intelligent looks, remarked: 'Lo, surely this is he to whom both we and our adversaries shall hereafter give place.'

He was now in his fourteenth year. His childhood had been delicate, and he had been moved about in Wales a good deal for the sake of his health. Great care, however, had been taken with his education, and one of his tutors, Andreas Scotus, reported in after years to Bernard Andreas [q. v.] that he had never seen a boy of so much quickness in learning.

In 1471 Edward IV recovered his throne. It was no longer safe for Henry to remain in Wales, and his uncle Jasper took him across the sea, meaning to convey him to France. The wind, however, compelled them to land in Brittany, where they found an asylum with Duke Francis II. The death of Henry VI and of his son Prince Edward had made Henry the head of the house of Lancaster, and an object of jealousy to Edward IV. Edward applied for him to the Duke of Brittany, professing that he did not intend to keep him as a prisoner, but to marry him to one of his own daughters. The duke at one time had actually delivered him up to an English embassy, when he was persuaded to revoke the order, and Henry was released. He remained in Brittany during the whole of Edward's reign. But Edward's death in 1483, and the murder of his two sons by the usurper Richard, removed from the field almost every rival

belonging to the house of York who could dispute his pretensions, so that he became the natural leader of any movement to relieve England from Richard's tyranny. This was admitted by Henry Stafford, duke of Buckingham, who would otherwise have aspired to the crown himself, in conversation with his prisoner, John Morton, bishop of Ely: the duke also declared himself willing to assist the Earl of Richmond's claim if he would engage to marry Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Edward IV, and so unite the titles of York and Lancaster. Morton at once entered eagerly into the project, and helped the duke to organise in secret a rebellion against Richard, which was to be aided by the landing of Richmond with troops from Brittany. A simultaneous rising actually took place, as agreed, on 18 Oct. 1483 all over the south of England. Buckingham raised his standard at Brecknock; but a great flood in the Severn prevented him from joining his allies, and Henry's expedition, though aided by the Duke of Brittany with fifteen ships and a force of five thousand Bretons, was dispersed by a storm at sea. Henry's own vessel did indeed approach Poole, but the coast was lined with armed men, who vainly endeavoured to lure him ashore by pretending to be friends of Buckingham. He recrossed the Channel to Normandy, and after three days returned by land to Brittany.

We are told by Polydore Vergil and the chroniclers that he sent to Charles VIII for a safe-conduct, in expectation of which he sent home his ships and began his journey, and that his messengers soon returned, bringing both the safe-conduct and money for his expenses. He had already arrived in Brittany by 30 Oct., on which day he gave the Duke of Brittany a receipt for a loan of ten thousand crowns of gold, dated at Paimpol, near Brehat (*Addit. MS.* 19398, f. 33, Brit. Mus.) He could hardly have known at that time of the complete failure of the rebellion in England. Presently, however, he heard that Thomas Grey, marquis of Dorset [q. v.], and other friends had escaped like himself to Brittany, and were at Vannes. He summoned them to a council at Rennes, where it was decided to make another attempt on a favourable opportunity, and on Christmas day they all bound themselves to each other and to Henry at Rennes Cathedral, he making solemn oath to marry the Princess Elizabeth after obtaining the crown. He also took counsel with the duke, who promised him future aid.

Brittany, however, was professedly on friendly terms with England, and Richard III sent to the duke to demand Henry's delivery. The duke, who suffered occasionally from mental derangement, could transact no business, and his unpopular minister, Pierre Landois, would have given up the refugee. But Bishop Morton despatched Christopher Urswick into Brittany to give Henry warning. Henry at once directed his uncle Jasper, earl of Pembroke, to collect a few of his friends and secretly make his way with them into France. He himself, after journeying by zigzag routes to avoid pursuit, joined them in Anjou. His flight was not discovered for some time, as there were about three hundred Englishmen still in Vannes who were not privy to his purpose; but it is said he had only passed the frontier in disguise one hour before the arrival of the horsemen sent in pursuit of him. The Duke of Brittany afterwards assisted Henry's other friends to join him in France.

Henry meanwhile repaired to Charles VIII at Langeais, and being encouraged by the French council (for Charles was then a minor) to look for further support, followed the court to Montargis, and afterwards to Paris. In England, however, Richard III succeeded in persuading the queen-dowager Elizabeth Widville or Woodville to come out of sanctuary with her daughters. Richard's queen died on 16 March 1485, and it was rumoured that Richard intended to marry Elizabeth, his eldest niece. Henry began seriously to think of another match for himself, but Richard was compelled by public clamour to disown the design imputed to him. Meanwhile Henry was joined by many English refugees in France and by the Earl of Oxford, who had been a prisoner in Hammes Castle. The captain of Hammes not only released him, but declared for the Earl of Richmond. The castle, however, was besieged in consequence by the whole garrison of Calais, and compelled to surrender.

With the aid of the English refugees and a body of troops given him by the French king, Henry at length embarked at Harfleur, 1 Aug. 1485, and within a week landed at Milford Haven. His company only numbered two thousand men, but he relied greatly on his Welsh countrymen, very many of whom joined him on his way to Shrewsbury. He also summoned to his aid Lord Stanley and his brother Sir William, who were powerful in Cheshire and Lancashire. Lord Stanley was his stepfather, having recently married his mother, the Lady Margaret. The latter, though deprived of her lands by Richard for conspiring in her son's favour, was allowed to live in seclusion, her husband being security for her good behaviour. Lord Stanley was afraid to join Henry, as he had received a similar summons from Richard, and had been

obliged to leave his son Lord Strange in Richard's hands. Sir William Stanley also temporised. Many others came over to Henry, who at last took up a position near Bosworth in Leicestershire, where with five thousand men, protected by a rivulet on the left and a morass on the right and in front of him, he awaited the attack (22 Aug.) After about two hours' fighting Richard endeavoured to single out his enemy, when Sir William Stanley, who had viewed the action from a neighbouring hill, brought his men into the field to Henry's aid. Richard was surrounded and killed. He had gone into battle wearing his crown upon his head. This was afterwards found and set upon Henry's head by Lord Stanley.

Having sent Sir Robert Willoughby to Sheriff Hutton in Yorkshire, to bring up the Princess Elizabeth and the young Earl of Warwick to London, Henry advanced thither himself, and entered the city on Saturday, 3 Sept. (*Harl. MS.* 541, f. 217 *b*). A severe visitation of the sweating sickness delayed Henry's coronation at Westminster till 30 Oct. Three days before he made twelve knights-bannerets at the Tower; promoted his uncle Jasper, earl of Pembroke, to the dukedom of Bedford; created his stepfather, Lord Stanley, Earl of Derby; and Sir Edward Courtenay, Earl of Devon. He also instituted a bodyguard to attend him—a new institution after a French model. Parliament met in November following and confirmed his title to the crown. On 10 Dec. both houses petitioned the king to fulfil his promise to marry the Princess Elizabeth, which he accordingly did on 18 Jan. 1486. In March he left London without his queen on a progress through the eastern counties to York, where he was received with acclamations; but he was warned of danger on the road, and was nearly captured in York itself by a conspiracy of Lord Lovell and Humphrey and Thomas Stafford, who since the battle of Bosworth had lived in sanctuary at Colchester. Lord Lovell escaped to Lancashire, Humphrey Stafford was hanged at Tyburn, and his younger brother Thomas was pardoned. Henry went on to Worcester, where Bishop Alcock preached before him on Whit-sunday, and after the sermon declared certain bulls received from Rome in confirmation of the king's title and of his marriage. The king then visited Bristol and returned to London in June. He ended by coming from Sheen to Westminster by water, and was accompanied from Putney downward by the lord mayor and citizens in barges. Shortly afterwards he went westward again hunting, and took his queen to Winchester, where on 20 Sept. she gave birth to a son, who was christened Arthur (1486–1502) [q. v.]

Next year took place the imposture of Lambert Simnel personating Edward (1475–1499) [q. v.], the young earl of Warwick, eldest son of George, duke of Clarence, whom Henry had shut up in the Tower. Simnel met with extraordinary success in Ireland, where he was crowned as Edward VI, and invaded England with Gerald Fitzgerald, eighth earl of Kildare [q. v.], and a number of Irish followers, and a band of Germans supplied by Margaret, duchess of Burgundy, whose hostility to Henry caused her to be called his Juno. On the first news of the conspiracy, Henry called a council at Sheen and caused the real Warwick to be taken out of the Tower and shown in the streets. He also took a strange resolution to deprive his own mother-in-law, Elizabeth Widville or Woodville [q. v.], of her jointure lands, for some unknown indiscretion, so that she retired to Bermondsey Abbey for the rest of her days. But he conferred her lands on the queen, her daughter. The rebels landed in Lancashire and endeavoured to raise Yorkshire, but meeting with little encouragement, advanced southwards towards Newark; they were utterly defeated by the king himself at Stoke, near Newark (16 June 1487). Kildare and Simnel were taken prisoners; not one of the other leaders was seen alive after. Henry went on to Lincoln, where he ordered thanksgiving for the victory, and from there to York and Newcastle, causing strict inquiry to be made as he went along for persons guilty of encouraging or even sympathising with the rebels. He punished the suspected persons for the most part by fines, but in serious cases with death. From Newcastle he sent his faithful friend Richard Foxe [q. v.], whom he had made bishop of Exeter, and Sir Richard Edgcumbe (*d.* 1489) [q. v.] on an embassy to James III of Scotland to prolong the existing truce and arrange some marriages between the two royal families. But these projects were completely frustrated next year by the overthrow and death of the Scottish king in a rebellion of his nobles.

In the autumn he returned southwards, and was at Leicester when he received an embassy from Charles VIII, sent to explain the reasons of the French king's attack on the duchy of Brittany. He arrived in London 3 Nov. 1487, and was received like a conqueror. Parliament met on the 9th, and the queen was crowned on the 25th with great splendour at Westminster. This parliament, besides taking measures for the repression of crime and punishment of rebellion, may almost be

said to have instituted the court of Star-chamber. It also voted a subsidy, which was probably felt to be all the more necessary as the king might soon be called on to take active steps in aid of Brittany; for the French had invaded the duchy and shut up the duke for a time in Nantes—action which aroused no small feeling in England. In the following spring Sir Edward Widville or Woodville, commonly called Lord Woodville, the queen's uncle, being governor of the Isle of Wight, went over unauthorised with a band of volunteers in aid of the duke. Henry endeavoured to pursue a peaceful course, and not only repudiated Lord Woodville's act, but prolonged for one year the truce with France, which would have expired in January 1489. He, however, sought to act as mediator. But he had scarcely signed the renewal of the truce when the power of Brittany was completely crushed at the battle of St. Aubin, 28 July 1488, where Lord Woodville was slain with nearly all his band. The Duke of Brittany next month made peace with France, and died within three weeks.

Englishmen were still extremely anxious to preserve the independence of the duchy, which now descended to the late duke's daughter Anne, a girl of twelve. Various marriage projects were already formed for her by her guardian, Marshal de Rieux, with a view to an alliance against France. Henry sent men in aid of the duchy, purely for defensive purposes so long as his truce lasted, prepared, however, or rather preparing himself by alliances with other powers, to make war on France if necessary as soon as it expired.

In November 1488 Henry called a great council at Westminster, and immediately afterwards (11 Dec.) sent embassies to France, Brittany, Burgundy, Maximilian, king of the Romans, Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain, and John II of Portugal, all on the same day. In January 1489 a new parliament met, and granted him another subsidy for a force of ten thousand archers for defence of the kingdom. When the commissioners began to levy it in Yorkshire they were openly resisted, and the Earl of Northumberland, who came to support their authority, was slain on 28 April. The king, who was then at Hertford receiving embassies, first sent against them Thomas Howard, earl of Surrey, whom he had recently liberated from the Tower, where he had been imprisoned since Bosworth Field, and he followed himself on 22 May. The insurrection was prolonged for a while under Sir John Egremont and John à Chamber [q. v.], but Egremont soon fled to Flanders, and Chamber fell into Surrey's hands. The king accordingly returned southwards and established a council for the government of the north under Surrey.

Meanwhile the French had taken several places in Brittany, and would have conquered it entirely but for the aid sent to the duchy by England and the hostile action of Maximilian and Ferdinand of Spain. Several fortresses were put into the hands of the English to guarantee repayment of expenses. Henry also sent troops to the Low Countries in aid of Maximilian against the French. He thus compelled the latter to raise the siege of Dixmude, where their success would have endangered Calais. Charles VIII found it advisable to make a separate peace with Maximilian, which he soon after compelled the Duchess of Brittany to accept. He also sent frequent embassies to England to persuade Henry to withdraw his troops from the duchy and make peace with him; but Henry refused, and induced the duchess to throw herself again on his protection. Chieregato, bishop of Concordia, the papal nuncio in France, now went to England as mediator (1490), but failed to adjust matters. Henry, although he had no desire to go to war with France, stood engaged, not only to Brittany and to Maximilian, but also to Spain, which had been urging a warlike policy upon him from the first. The Duchess Anne soon relieved him of his difficulty respecting Brittany by marrying Charles VIII and becoming queen of France (6 Dec. 1491).

Henry, however, was already preparing, in fulfilment of his pledges, to make war on France, in concert with Maximilian and Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain. His subjects warmly sympathised in the object, and he was able to raise a 'benevolence' for the purpose, although that kind of exaction had been abolished by a statute of Richard III. He also obtained a further grant from parliament. In October 1492, though his allies were unready, and he had allowed the best part of the year to pass, he crossed the sea and laid siege to Boulogne. The town had been well fortified; the besiegers only wasted their efforts, and offers were made to them by the French king for peace. Charles agreed to pay the whole of the expenses which Henry had incurred for the defence of Brittany, and two years' arrears of a pension due to England by the treaty of Amiens, at the rate of fifty thousand francs a year. A treaty to this effect was signed at Etaples, 3 Nov., and the army returned to England, to the disgust of many who had burdened their estates to provide the means for this almost bloodless campaign.

In February 1492 Perkin Warbeck landed in Ireland, asserting himself to be Richard, duke of York, and claiming the crown of Eng-

land as only surviving son of Edward IV. He had been invited from Ireland to the French court just before the war broke out; but by the peace of Etaples Charles was compelled to forbid his remaining in France, and he took refuge in the Low Countries with Margaret, duchess of Burgundy, who received him as her nephew. There he remained for two years, drawing towards him a number of disaffected Yorkists out of England; and Henry in vain requested the council of Philip, archduke of Austria, who, as duke of Burgundy, was the nominal ruler of those parts, to give him up or banish him. The archduke's council replied that they had no power to interfere with Margaret in the lands of her jointure; and Henry, seeing no other means of redress, endeavoured, to the irritation of the London Hanse merchants, to stop the trade between England and Flanders and to set up a mart for English cloth at Calais. He also kept careful watch against conspiracies, and obtained information through spies of the designs formed by the Yorkists, both in England and in the Low Countries. Sir Robert Clifford went into Flanders as a Yorkist, and won the confidence of the intriguers. On his return to England he impeached, among others, Sir William Stanley, as somehow implicated in the plot. Just before, Lord Fitzwalter, Sir Simon Montfort, and a number of the other intriguers in England were suddenly arrested, tried, and condemned for treason. Only four were sent to the block, and Fitzwalter would have been spared but for his attempt to escape. Stanley was beheaded on 14 Feb. 1495.

These arrests and executions disconcerted the Yorkists and delayed Perkin's projected invasion of England till July 1495, when Perkin, with a little fleet supplied to him by Maximilian and Margaret of Burgundy, appeared off Deal and landed some of his followers. But the country people attacked them with hearty goodwill, took many of them prisoners, and drove the rest back to their ships. Perkin then sailed to Ireland. In 1494 Henry had sent thither Sir Edward Poynings and a staff of English officials, who sent prisoner into England Gerald Fitzgerald (*d.* 1513) [q. v.], the powerful Earl of Kildare, and passed the celebrated Poynings law, by which the whole system of government and legislation was directly brought under the control of the English council. Perkin therefore found little support in Ireland, and sailed to Scotland, where he was well received by James IV. He stayed nearly two years at the Scottish court, and married a high-born Scottish lady. In September 1496 James invaded England along with him in support of his pretensions. But though Warbeck put forth a proclamation as King Richard IV, the expedition proved a brief and insignificant border raid.

In 1496 Henry, after much solicitation, especially on the part of Spain, joined the Holy league for keeping the French out of Italy. Ferdinand and Isabella, anxious for his active co-operation, sought to relieve him from the hostility of Scotland by sending thither an accomplished diplomatist named Don Pedro de Ayala, whose efforts helped much to mitigate old prejudices between England and Scotland and to promote alliance and friendship. Henry himself was entirely disposed towards peace, and was willing to give his eldest daughter Margaret to the Scottish king. Ayala warmly promoted the scheme; but Henry made the surrender of Warbeck, who was still in Scotland, a necessary condition of any peace. At length, in July 1497, James dismissed his guest, who took shipping at Ayr for Ireland. Nevertheless James immediately afterwards made another raid into England and besieged Norham. The place was strongly garrisoned, and England was well prepared for war. In the beginning of the year parliament had granted the king a subsidy for defence against the Scots, and the council had agreed to his raising a loan besides. The Earl of Surrey, at the head of a large army, drove James into Scotland, and at Ayton on 30 Sept. compelled him to agree to a seven years' truce.

The levying of this loan and subsidy had again created discontent. The Cornishmen rose in revolt under Thomas Flammock [q. v.], a lawyer, and Michael Joseph, a blacksmith. James Tuchet, lord Audley [q. v.], led them to Blackheath. The king was taken by surprise, and he had to recall a force that he was sending against the Scots under Giles, lord Daubeney [q. v.], while he himself went westward as far as Woodstock. At Blackheath Lord Daubeney gained a complete victory over the rebels on 17 June 1497. Lord Audley and the two other ringleaders were executed, but the other survivors of the insurgents were pardoned.

About a month later Warbeck landed in Ireland, where, as before, he made little progress. But the lenity shown by the king after Blackheath encouraged disaffection, and the impostor landed in Cornwall in September. He soon found himself at the head of three thousand men, and laid siege to Exeter; but, hearing that troops were coming against him, he took sanctuary at Beaulieu Abbey in Hampshire. Henry passed on to Exeter, where he was received with joy, and presented his own sword to the mayor in acknowledgment of the city's loyalty. Perkin's wife was taken at St. Michael's Mount, and

Henry caused her to be well treated and sent to his queen. The adventurer himself, being assured of his life, surrendered and made a full confession of his imposture at London. Henry appointed commissioners to impose fines on all who had in any way aided the rebellion. Perkin made a foolish attempt at escape, and was sent to the Tower. But a new pretender, Ralph Wilford, soon after personated the Earl of Warwick, and was hanged in February 1499. And, whether it were owing to these repeated Yorkist conspiracies or to some darker thoughts of his own, it was remarked soon after that Henry had come to look twenty years older within a fortnight. A few months later it was found that Warbeck had been tampering with his gaolers, and had been able to send messages to Warwick and draw him into a plot for the liberation of both of them from the Tower. Hereupon Perkin was hanged at Tyburn on 23 Nov. Warwick, too, was tried for treason and beheaded [see EDWARD, EARL OF WARWICK], a tyrannical act done under the mere semblance of law. Warwick's imprisonment all along had been unjust. But with his death the male line of the house of York was extinct, and Henry had less to fear from the rival faction.

Henry had built for himself, or paid the prior of Sheen to build for him, a sumptuous residence on the Thames, named Sheen Palace, which soon after its completion was, on 21 Dec. 1497, burnt almost to the ground. It was soon rebuilt with greater magnificence than before, and Henry then called it Richmond, after the title which he had borne before he was king; by this name the place has been known ever since.

In the spring of 1498 the king was at Canterbury when a heretical priest suffered at the stake. By the king's exhortation he was induced to recant before his death, 'whereof,' says an old chronicler, 'his Grace got great honor' (*Cott. MS.* Vitell. A. xvi. f. 172; *Excerpta Historica*, p. 117).

The seven years' truce with Scotland was nearly undone a year after it was concluded by an affray which took place at Norham in 1498, owing to the imprudence of some Scottish gentlemen who were taken for spies. James demanded redress, and was not easily pacified by the most conciliatory answers; but he willingly received as ambassador Richard Foxe, bishop of Durham, who convinced him of Henry's real anxiety for peace, and undertook to promote anew the project of his marriage with Henry's daughter Margaret. In July 1499 the truce was superseded by a treaty of peace to last so long as either James or Henry should live, and for one year after the survivor's death. On 11 Sept. following Foxe succeeded in negotiating the marriage.

In 1500, while a plague was raging in different parts of England, Henry went over to Calais, where, after some messages had passed between him and the Archduke Philip, they had a personal interview just outside the town, and agreed to confirm old treaties and remove restrictions on commerce between England and the Low Countries. Two cross marriages were also arranged between their children, neither of which came to effect, though one was still in treaty for some years after Henry's death. This was the year of jubilee at Rome, in which indulgences were given to all who visited the holy see. But the pope likewise sent to England a commissioner named Jasper Pons to dispense the same favours to those who were willing to compound for the journey by a payment. The sums thus collected were to be applied to a crusade against the Turks, who were a serious danger to Italy, and Henry was even asked by the pope to join the expedition in person. He made a curious reply, excusing himself by the remoteness of England from Turkey; but he ultimately gave the nuncio 4,000*l.*, after corresponding with Ferdinand of Spain as to the best means of preventing his holiness from misapplying the money.

In October 1501 came to England Catherine of Arragon [q. v.], daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain, whose marriage with the king's eldest son, Arthur, had been for many years a subject of negotiation. It took place at St. Paul's on 14 Nov., and the young couple were after a time sent down to the borders of Wales, where, on 2 April following, the bridegroom died. Next year (11 Feb. 1503) Henry also lost his queen in childbed; but in June following he conducted his daughter Margaret from Richmond to his mother's residence, Collyweston in Northamptonshire, on her way to Scotland, where she was married to James IV on 8 Aug.

In July 1499 Henry had been disquieted by the flight of Edmund de la Pole, earl of Suffolk [q. v.], to Calais. After Warwick, Suffolk was the lineal heir to the pretensions of the house of York, and his elder brother, the Earl of Lincoln, had fought for Lambert Simnel. Edmund, however, had done good service at Blackheath, and had been treated with favour; but in 1498 he was arraigned for homicide in the king's bench, having killed a man in a passion, and, though he received the king's pardon, he seems to have remained disaffected. The king, when sending Sir Richard Guildford and Richard Hatton to the archduke, instructed them to see Suffolk on their way, and they induced him to return to Eng-

land. But in 1501 he again abruptly left England and fled to the Emperor Maximilian, who had promised a friend of his to aid him to obtain the crown. He was welcomed by Maximilian in the Tyrol, but on 20 June 1502 a treaty was made between Henry and Maximilian, and confirmed by the latter on 28 July, by which Henry gave the emperor 10,000*l.* in aid against the Turks, and the emperor promised not to receive English rebels of whatever rank. Suffolk accordingly had to seek other protectors, but Henry had so many allies upon the continent that hardly any country now was safe for him. In 1504 he was made prisoner by the Duke of Gueldres, who handed him over in 1505 to Philip, archduke of Austria, then king of Castile.

On the death of Prince Arthur in 1502 the Spanish sovereigns demanded restitution of the dowry that Catherine brought with her to England; but to this Henry considered himself in no wise bound. The Spanish sovereigns were ready, however, to settle the dispute by marrying Catherine to Arthur's younger brother Henry when he should come of age. To this in itself Henry was not ill inclined, but he was determined not to agree to it until the Spanish sovereigns expressly renounced all claim in any event to the restitution of the dowry. While things were in this state Henry became a widower, and immediately made a monstrous proposal to marry his own daughter-in-law himself. Her mother Isabella was greatly shocked, and wrote to her ambassador not to press the demand for restitution of the dowry, but to get Catherine by all means back to Spain. The result was that a treaty was immediately agreed to in England for Catherine's marriage with her late husband's brother, with an express renunciation by Ferdinand and Isabella of all claim to restitution of the dowry, and it was confirmed by each of the Spanish sovereigns separately in the following September.

In 1504 Isabella of Castile died, and her kingdom descended by inheritance to her daughter Joanna and Joanna's husband, the Archduke Philip. Henry was deeply interested to know how much authority over Castile Ferdinand still possessed as governor in the absence of the new king and queen, and in 1505 he sent three gentlemen to Spain mainly to report on this subject, though ostensibly to offer terms for an alliance against France to which he had been much solicited. They were also instructed to visit Valencia, where two dowager queens of Naples (mother and daughter) lived, and to make careful observations, in reply to a regular set of questions by no means delicate, of the stature, complexion, and personal qualities generally of the younger lady, who had been suggested by Queen Isabella as a second wife to Henry to divert him from the thought of her daughter. The inquiries on this head were satisfactory, except as regards the young queen's jointure. As to Ferdinand's position in Castile, Henry's agents satisfied him that the nobles there were anxious for Philip's coming to emancipate them from his control.

In January 1506 Philip and Joanna actually set sail for their new kingdom; but meeting with a violent storm on the way they were obliged to land in Dorsetshire. Henry at once invited them to Windsor, where he showed them every attention, made Philip a knight of the Garter, and led him to sign a treaty of alliance which involved the surrender of Suffolk. A treaty of commerce was also arranged between England and the Low Countries, which the Flemings called the *Intercursus Malus*, as it was so much in favour of the English merchants. Suffolk was brought to England just after Philip's departure, and thrown into the Tower. Henry promised Philip to spare his life, and did so, though he was put to death by Henry VIII in 1513.

Philip died in Spain in September 1506, and Henry immediately offered to marry his widow, with a view to becoming master of Castile. The lady was insane, as Henry knew, and her father Ferdinand certainly did not wish him for a rival in the peninsula; but Ferdinand promised, if she could be induced to listen to any project of marriage, that she should have no other husband than Henry. The scheme, however, was not seriously entertained on either side, and Henry endeavoured to attain his object otherwise by marrying his daughter Mary to Philip's son Charles (afterwards the emperor Charles V), which was one of the matches proposed at the interview between him and Philip at Calais, although the parties were still mere children. Relations were becoming strained between Henry and Ferdinand, and it was said in Spain that Henry was collecting a fleet to invade Castile. Matters went no further, however, than a war of diplomacy. Ferdinand made alliance with France, which dragged him into the league of Cambray against Venice; while Henry made treaties with Maximilian, and endeavoured to negotiate for himself a marriage with the emperor's daughter, Margaret of Savoy, which would have placed the government of the Low Countries in his hands.

A great embassy came over from Flanders towards the close of 1508, and the marriage of Mary to Prince Charles of Castile was celebrated by proxy on 17 Dec. But the king's health now began to decline under complicated

infirmities. He discharged the debts of all prisoners in London committed for sums under 40*s.*, and expressed remorse for the extortions practised under his authority by the notorious Sir Richard Empson [q. v.] and Edmund Dudley [q. v.], but they nevertheless continued till his death. He died at Richmond on 21 April 1509. Out of a family of seven, one son and two daughters survived him.

Henry was called the Solomon of England, being accounted one of the wisest princes of his time, yet even of his diplomacy (of which we know more than of his private life) the records are very scanty at home. Our knowledge, however, has been largely increased of late years by researches in foreign archives, which confirm the general impression given of it in Bacon's history. Churchmen and lawyers were Henry's principal agents. The latter were the chief instruments of his extortions, which were the principal blot on his reign. He was a great patron of commerce, and under his encouragement the Cabots discovered Newfoundland. Literature also interested him, and he recommended Caxton to translate and print 'The Fayts of Armes and Chivalry.' Of his magnificence in building the chapel which bears his name at Westminster remains a witness. It was designed as a shrine for Henry VI.

Thirteen portraits and two miniatures of Henry were shown in the Tudor Exhibition, 1890 (see catalogue). They included two by Jan de Mabuse, lent by Captain J. Bagot and Earl Brownlow. A painting of his marriage by the same artist was lent by Mrs. Dent of Sudeley; this was formerly in the Strawberry Hill collection. There are portraits at Trinity College, Cambridge, and at Christ Church, Oxford. At Windsor there is a painting of Henry VII and his family with St. George and the Dragon (engraved in 'Archæologia,' xlix. 246), and also a miniature executed by Nicholas Hilliard in 1609. A cartoon of Henry VII and Henry VIII, made by Holbein in 1537 for his fresco painting in the privy chamber at Whitehall (destroyed in 1698), is in the possession of the Marquis of Hartington.

[Memorials of Henry VII (Rolls Ser.); Letters and Papers of Richard III and Henry VII (Rolls Ser.); Polydori Virgilii Historia Anglica; Hall's Chron.; Fabyan's Chron.; Cott. MS. Vitellius A. xvi.; Cal. State Papers (Spanish, vol. i. and Suppl.); Cal. State Papers (Venetian, vol. i.); Bacon's Hist. of Henry VII; Cooper's Memorials of Margaret, Countess of Richmond and Derby; Excerpta Historica, pp. 85–133.] J. G.

HENRY VIII (1491–1547), king of England, was the second son of Henry VII, by his queen, Elizabeth of York [q. v.] He was born at Greenwich on 28 June 1491. When little more than three years of age he was, 12 Sept. 1494, appointed lieutenant of Ireland, with Poynings as his deputy. On 31 Oct. following his father dubbed him knight of the Bath, and next day created him Duke of York. In 1495 he was admitted into the order of the Garter, and installed on 17 May. In 1501 a marriage was proposed between him and Eleanor, daughter of the Archduke Philip, but the project was soon dropped. After the death of his brother Arthur (1486–1502) [q. v.] he was created Prince of Wales on 18 Feb. 1503, and soon after contracted to his brother's widow, Catherine of Arragon [q. v.] A dispensation was granted for the match by Julius II on 26 Dec. 1503, and was sent by Ferdinand of Spain to England in 1504. But on 27 June 1505, being then close upon the age of puberty, he protested that the contract made during his minority was against his mind, and that he would not ratify it (Collier, *Eccl. Hist.*, ed. 1852, ix. 66). This, however, was merely a device of his father to keep himself free from any engagement to Ferdinand until the latter should send to England Catherine's stipulated dowry, only part of which had been paid [see under Henry VII]. Owing to the dispute on this subject, Henry VII to the close of his reign would not allow his son to proceed to the completion of this marriage, and young Henry himself was not impatient for it. Rumours were even spread that his father intended to marry him to Margaret, sister of Francis, count d'Angoulême, afterwards Francis I, a match first suggested by Cardinal d'Amboise. In 1506 Philip, king of Castile, who was driven by storms to land in England on his way from the Netherlands to Spain, conferred upon young Henry the order of the Toison d'Or.

From his earliest boyhood he was carefully educated. Erasmus, who visited the royal household when he was nine (or more probably only eight) years old, was struck even then with a sort of royal precocity of intellect which he combined with a highly polished manner. Boy as he was, he wrote during dinner a note to the great scholar requesting to be favoured with some production of his pen, which Erasmus gave him three days after in the form of a Latin poem (Prefatory epistle to Botzheim, *in Catalogo Erasmi Lucubrationum*, Basle, 1523). Nor was he less devoted to bodily than to mental exercises. At seventeen he was daily to be seen tilting at the ring with friendly rivals. At twenty-nine, when he had been some years king, and was the handsomest prince in Europe, he could tire out eight or ten horses in the course of a day's hunting, mounting each succes-

sively after one was exhausted. His tennis playing also excited the admiration of the Venetian ambassador Giustinian. Added to these gifts was a great delight in music, and a devout observance of religious ordinances.

On 22 April 1509 he was called to the throne by his father's death, and on 11 June following he married Catherine of Arragon. They were both crowned together at Westminster on the 24th. His father had been on ill terms with his father-in-law for some time before his death. But now many things were changed. A general pardon had been proclaimed at his accession; many debtors of the crown were released from their engagements; Empson and Dudley were thrown into the Tower, and were next year beheaded. Young Henry was at peace with all the world, and the first two years of his reign went merrily in pageants and festivities. On 1 Jan. 1511 a prince was born, in whose honour a tournament was held on 12 Feb.; but on 22 Feb. he was dead. In March Henry, having resolved to aid his father-in-law against the Moors in Barbary, appointed Thomas, lord Darcy [q. v.], to take the command of the expedition. In July the king, at the request of Margaret of Savoy, regent of the Netherlands, sent a body of fifteen hundred archers to her aid against Gueldres. On 13 Nov. Henry entered the league, concluded 4 Oct. by Pope Julius II, Ferdinand, and the Venetians against France, and a special treaty with Ferdinand was signed at Westminster on 17 Nov., arranging among other things for a joint attack on France from the Spanish frontier to recover Guienne for the king of England. Early in May 1512 accordingly a force was despatched from Southampton under Thomas Grey, second marquis of Dorset [q. v.], and landed in Biscay on 7 June. But no provision had been made for their arrival. The troops began to mutiny, and at a council of war on 28 Aug. the army resolved to return home even without orders. Henry was intensely angry at their return. Meanwhile some notable naval actions took place under Admiral Sir Edward Howard [q. v.] off Brittany and his elder brother, Lord Thomas Howard, third duke of Norfolk [q. v.] The latter in 1511 defeated and took prisoner Andrew Barton [q. v.], the celebrated Scotch naval officer. In an action conducted by the former off Brest on 10 Aug. 1512 the English ship Regent was burned. To repair his loss, the king caused to be built the Henry Grace de Dieu, the largest vessel that had been seen afloat. In May 1513 an army of fourteen thousand men was sent over to Calais in two detachments, the first commanded by George Talbot, fourth earl of Shrewsbury, the second by Lord Herbert, which, after making a show of marching upon Boulogne, sat down before Thérouanne. The king soon followed. Accompanied by the queen he left Greenwich on 15 June, and by short journeys reached Dover. On the 30th he arrived at Calais. On 3 July he ratified some articles of agreement with the emperor in St. Mary's Church there, and for some days was occupied in receiving embassies. On the 21st he left Calais with a magnificent army, augmented by eight thousand German mercenaries. Heavy rains fell that afternoon and night, and the tents were scarcely a protection. The king did not put off his clothes, but rode about the camp at three in the morning comforting the watch. On the 25th he entered the French territory near Ardres, and had continual skirmishes with the enemy till 4 Aug., when he joined the besieging army before Thérouanne. He had a timber house with an iron chimney, 'and for his other lodging he had great and goodly tents' 125 feet long. On the 11th, the Emperor Maximilian having come to Aire, Henry met him between that town and Thérouanne, but had only a brief interview on account of the bad weather. Maximilian and his company, however, took service under Henry, and accepted wages from him in the war. Next evening a herald delivered a letter from James IV of Scotland (dated 26 July), threatening war against Henry if he did not desist from the invasion of France. On the 16th took place 'the battle of Spurs,' when the king, hearing of a large force coming to victual Thérouanne, removed his camp to Guinegates, pursued the relieving force six miles, and took prisoners the Duke of Longueville and other distinguished persons. On the 22nd Thérouanne agreed to surrender; the garrison left next day, and the king and emperor marched in on the 24th. On the 26th they left again, and the king caused the fortifications to be demolished. On 12 Sept. he arrived at Lille, where he paid a three days' visit to Margaret of Savoy and young Prince Charles of Castile. On the 15th he came before Tournay, where he received news of the defeat and death of James IV at Flodden on the 9th. After about a week's siege Tournay surrendered, and he entered it on the 25th. The mayor and citizens came before him, and swore allegiance to him in his tent on 29 Sept. On 11 Oct. he received Prince Charles and Margaret of Savoy in the city, and on the 18th held a grand tournament before them. They took leave on the 20th, and soon after the king himself departed, leaving the city under the command of Sir Edward Poynings. His conquest being secure for the winter, he returned to Calais, and crossed to England in

the end of October, but not before his ambassadors had concluded at Lille (17 Oct.) a new treaty with Maximilian and Ferdinand of Spain for a joint invasion of France in the following year.

Ferdinand had derived little satisfaction from the successes of his son-in-law. He had made a separate truce with France as early as 1 April, and immediately afterwards sent his secretary Quintana thither on a secret mission to convert it into a peace; but as soon as he saw that Henry was likely to win victories without his aid he sent a special ambassador to him to excuse his conduct, and to further either a war or a peace policy according to the event. He declined, however, to ratify the treaty of Lille without some modifications, and was evidently willing that Henry should sustain the burden of a little more fighting single-handed, while he was once more secretly negotiating with France. Henry saw through all this duplicity, and found means ere long to requite it. The war was resumed by sea in the spring of the following year. Meanwhile a sword and a cap of maintenance, sent by the new pope Leo X to the king, were received in London 19 May 1514, and presented on Sunday the 21st in St. Paul's Cathedral.

After a futile attempt in June to recover ground in Picardy, the French made secret overtures for peace, to which Henry was all the more willing to listen because both Ferdinand and Maximilian had deserted him. In February he had sent over a commission to Flanders to levy men in the emperor's dominions according to treaty. He had an attack of small-pox at the time, from which he soon recovered, eager as ever to continue the war. Soon after he notified to the council of Flanders his readiness to fulfil the long-standing marriage contract of his sister Mary and Charles, prince of Castile, and send the former over to the Low Countries. He was met by excuses and delays on both subjects. The alliance against France had in fact already been broken up by Ferdinand's subtle policy, and Henry was loud in his indignation. But France was now willing to come to terms with him, and Louis XII, now a widower, having made an offer for Mary's hand, the contract with Charles was broken off. The Duke of Longueville, Henry's prisoner of war, assisted in the negotiations, and before Ferdinand or Maximilian were aware of what was going on peace was proclaimed in London on 7 Aug. Next month Henry conducted his sister to Dover on her way to France, and she was married to Louis XII at Abbeville 9 Oct. The cordiality of the union between the two recent enemies astonished the world. But the world did not know how nearly it had become an offensive alliance against Ferdinand; for Henry actually made secret overtures to Louis to drive Ferdinand out of Navarre.

Louis died on 1 Jan. following (1515). Immediately afterwards the Duke of Suffolk [see BRANDON, CHARLES] was sent over to Paris to congratulate the new king (Francis I) on his accession. Henry knew that Suffolk had loved his sister Mary even before she married Louis XII, and was now willing that he should marry her; but the young couple were so precipitate that they were secretly married before they left Paris. Henry's indignation was only appeased by the gift of his sister's plate and jewels and the surrender of her dowry. Francis, having secured peace with England by a new treaty (5 April), without caring to negotiate for the restitution of Tournay, started off on his first Italian campaign, and won the battle of Marignano in September. Henry would not at first believe the tidings, and when he received letters confirming it had great difficulty in suppressing tears.

Before this unpleasant news he had been spending the summer agreeably in the west of England, visiting towns and castles, hearing the complaints of the people, hunting, and sending presents of venison. He was highly popular, not a little vain of his person, and pleased to learn from the Venetian ambassador that, though Francis was about as tall as himself, his legs were thin, and could not compare for a moment with his own sturdy calves. He had returned from his progress and was at Woking in September 1515, when Wolsey brought him the news of his own elevation to the cardinalate, which the pope had conceded at Henry's urgent request. Parliament met in November, and three days later the hat was received from Rome. During the war with France Henry had been indebted to Wolsey more than to all his other councillors for his practical sagacity and qualifications for business. He now made him lord chancellor, and was henceforth guided by his sole advice; though not without discussing questions as they arose and having a very clear conception of the policy to which he gave his sanction.

Richard Pace was sent over to Switzerland to engage Swiss mercenaries to serve against the French, in conjunction, it was hoped, with Maximilian, whose interests in Italy had been seriously impaired by the success of Francis. Galeazzo Sforza was to lead those bands, and England's hand in the matter was to be ignored. In a few months all was arranged. In March 1516 Swiss

and imperialists were marching steadily upon Milan, and the French shut the gates in alarm. But the needy Maximilian, who had been trying to get the pay of the Swiss into his own hands, plainly told the English agents, Pace and Wingfield, on Easter Tuesday (25 March), that he must desist from the enterprise, as he could not give the Swiss in his own service their stipulated pay until the king's money should come. Regardless of his honour he recrossed the Adda and retired towards Germany, still pretending the utmost desire to prosecute the war, and even extorting sixty thousand florins from Pace on threat that he would otherwise be driven to make terms with France. The king, however, by Wolsey's advice, determined to overlook these irregularities and keep Maximilian still his friend without allowing him to dispose of his money further.

On 18 Feb. 1516 was born Mary, the only child of Henry's first marriage who survived infancy. On 3 May he met his sister Margaret, queen of Scots, at Tottenham, when she came to seek refuge at his court, after having been driven out of Scotland. She remained in England till May following, when an arrangement was made for her return to Scotland on condition that she took no part in the government.

In the same year (1516) Charles, prince of Castile, had become king of Spain by the death of Ferdinand, and, though anxious to keep on the best possible terms with England, negotiated secretly with Francis the treaty of Noyon. Maximilian in all his intercourse with England had professed himself anxious to avert this result, and to make his grandson Charles a party to the league against France. For this purpose he promised to come down to the Low Countries and remove the evil councillors who were leading his grandson Charles astray. He would meet Henry there and do everything to satisfy him; he would even resign the imperial crown to him (he had previously offered him the duchy of Milan); only he must have a little money for his journey. Henry cared little for these wild proposals, and he had not intended to give the emperor any money; but the latter, by acting on the weakness of the English ambassador Wingfield, contrived to divert to his own use some that had been destined for the Swiss. Henry, however, felt it important still to keep him in good humour, and even after the treaty of Noyon was concluded gave a willing reception to the cardinal of Sion, whom Maximilian sent to England in October, though the object of his mission was evidently to extract further contributions lest Verona should fall into the hands of the French. Sion's unblushing effrontery seems, once at least, to have made Wolsey intensely angry, but he was successful in obtaining forty thousand crowns for his master. By this Maximilian and Margaret of Savoy were so encouraged that they made yet further attempts on Henry's pocket later in the year, even when Maximilian himself had accepted the treaty of Noyon, and had surrendered Verona to the French for two hundred thousand ducats. But Henry was not so much deceived as he appeared to be. He accepted Maximilian's threadbare excuses, and appeared still to be on the best of terms with him, with the result that he brought the emperor into suspicion with his new ally Francis, and into contempt with the councillors of his grandson, Charles of Castile, who soon learned to look on Henry rather than Francis as their friend, and were able next year through his aid to secure their master in peaceful possession of his new kingdom.

In 1517 occurred the riot of Evil May-day in London. Henry was much displeased that none of the more substantial men of the city had interfered to stop the violence done to foreigners, and severely censured the city authorities for their remissness, while, at the same time, he pardoned all the rioters except one. The prisoners, over four hundred in number, were brought before him in Westminster Hall, with halters round their necks, and were told by Wolsey that they had merited death, but the lords interceded for them and they were pardoned. In the following summer the country suffered severely from the ravages of the sweating sickness, and the king passed about from place to place with few attendants to escape the danger.

In 1518 the pope sent Cardinal Campeggio to England as legate with a view to raising contributions for a crusade against the Turks. He was not admitted into the kingdom, however, until the pope had made Wolsey joint legate with him, after which he was received in great state. In September a great embassy arrived from France, and a peace was arranged with provisions for the re-delivery of Tournay, and for the marriage of the dauphin and the Princess Mary. Again the most cordial relations were established with France, and the renewal of the amity was celebrated with banquetings and rejoicings. For two years or more the two kings were to all appearance very good friends.

There was none the less a wide diversity of aim between them in European politics. The Emperor Maximilian died in January 1519, and his grandson, Charles of Castile, became at once a candidate for the succession. But Francis I was a formidable

competitor, and Henry VIII, listening on this occasion to Richard Pace rather than to Wolsey, became secretly a candidate also, of course endeavouring to the utmost to counteract the designs and outbid the offers of his ally in Germany. Charles, however, was elected on 28 June, and Francis, although secretly indignant at Henry's perfidy, could not afford to quarrel with him. To outward seeming the two kings were more cordial in their relations with each other than ever, and proposals were favourably entertained on both sides for a personal interview which should dazzle the eyes of the world by its magnificence and place their friendship beyond all question. Yet it seems that French manners at court were not approved of by the more sober councillors, and acting on their advice Henry in May 1519 dismissed a number of favourites, who had been in France, and whose over-familiarity with himself was a subject of complaint. When the dignity of his crown was concerned Henry was never indifferent. In November he severely rebuked Sir William Bulmer, who was brought before him in the Star-chamber for having dared to forsake his service and enter that of the Duke of Buckingham; but after the offender had remained for a long time on his knees without any one daring to intercede for him, he at length forgave him.

The great interview at length took place at the Field of the Cloth of Gold in June 1520. 'Twixt Guynes and Arde' the two kings met, and exchanged the most elaborate courtesies in a scene of splendour altogether unsurpassed. Yet it was essentially insincere, especially on the side of Henry. For months before he had been secretly negotiating with the new-made emperor another alliance, not indeed directly hostile to France, but incompatible with his previous engagements, inasmuch as it involved the transference of Mary's hand from Francis to Charles V. This was a mere move in the game, apparently intended to prevent Charles from committing himself to the proposal of a French wife, and Charles understood its value. He in like manner was afraid of a too close alliance between France and England, and when he saw that the interview of the two kings was to become a fact he was most anxious that an interview between Henry and himself should take place before it. He agreed to land on the English coast on his way from Spain to Germany, and visit Henry in his own kingdom. Henry contrived slightly to delay the French interview on other pretexts, in order to be able to receive the emperor in the end of May. Charles landed on the 26th at Dover, where Henry came to meet him and conducted him next day to Canterbury to see the queen, his aunt. On the 31st he took leave of the king, and embarked at Sandwich for Flanders the same day that Henry crossed to Calais. Another interview was arranged to take place at Gravelines after the meeting with Francis, and at Gravelines accordingly Henry met the emperor on 10 July. Next day the emperor returned with him to Calais, and there on the 14th the two princes signed a secret treaty by which each of them engaged not to make any closer alliance with France than he had done already.

In the spring of 1521 the world was startled by the arrest, trial, and execution (11 May) of the Duke of Buckingham for treason. As the crime imputed to him, even in the indictment, was mainly that he listened to prophecies of the king's death and his own succession to the crown, his fate proved the king's excessive jealousy and power. From that day the nobility were completely cowed.

Open war now broke out between Francis and the emperor, on which the king offered his services to both parties as a mediator, with what sincerity it is not difficult to judge. Strange to say, after some diplomacy they were accepted by both, and Wolsey was despatched to Calais to hear complaints on both sides, with power to settle them as arbitrator. But Henry's intention from the first was that Wolsey should find no arrangement possible, and that thereupon he should withdraw to the emperor and treat apart with him. Wolsey landed at Calais on 2 Aug. with separate commissions to settle the differences of the belligerents, to conclude the marriage of Mary to the emperor, and to make a new league with the emperor against France. He had also designedly illusory commissions for a closer amity with the French king, and for a general confederation of the pope, the emperor, and Francis. Wolsey performed his part with no small dexterity, and concluded the new alliance with the emperor at Bruges. He continued the conferences till November, when he returned to England, the war meanwhile continuing in Champagne and Picardy.

Hitherto Francis had really been anxious to preserve peace with England. He had even used his influence to keep Scotland quiet, and had given a secret undertaking to detain the regent, John Stewart, second duke of Albany, in France. Now Albany was allowed to return, and reached Scotland in November; and although he protested that he came for peace and desired a prolongation of the truce, Henry sent a message to the estates of Scotland (delivered 3 Feb. 1522) that he would listen to no such proposal until the duke left

the country. The lords replied that he had come at their invitation, and that they would stand by him to the death. Neither party, however, was prepared to prosecute war in earnest, and the chief effect, as regards England, of Albany's return was to give Henry one slight addition to his flimsy pretexts of complaint against France. In March, however, Francis ordered the goods of Englishmen to be arrested at Bordeaux, and withheld the annual pensions that he had hitherto paid to England. Clarenceux was accordingly despatched to France, and on 29 May intimated to the French king at Lyons that Henry was his mortal enemy. Just at that time the emperor was paying a second visit to England. He reached Dover on the 26th, and the king soon after conducted him to London. On the way (5 June) they received news of Clarenceux's defiance of the French king. On the 19th he made a new treaty with Henry against France at Windsor, and after having fully arranged with him a plan of joint hostilities, on 6 July he sailed from Southampton for Spain.

The Earl of Surrey was despatched to sea with a squadron, as if to accompany the emperor and secure his safety; but he made for Brittany, sacked the town of Morlaix, and set it and the shipping on fire. Shortly afterwards the king sent him with an army to ravage Picardy. To support these operations the king called upon his subjects for a loan, assessed by commissioners throughout the country, of one-tenth of each man's income. A few months later, when parliament met (in April 1523), this was supplemented by a four years' subsidy, made up of a graduated income and property tax, which pressed with unexampled severity, and was voted with extreme reluctance. The war then went on more vigorously than ever, both with France and Scotland. Surrey was now sent against the latter country, while Suffolk took his place in France.

But Henry's generals spent his treasure without profit, and it became manifest that the emperor, who alone derived benefit from these operations, gave no very energetic assistance. Francis was not deterred from invading Italy to secure the duchy of Milan, but in February 1525 was himself taken prisoner at Pavia. It was at once obvious that the emperor had gained all that he could possibly hope for from war, and that England would be left in the lurch. Wolsey had, however, to some extent provided against even such an unexpected issue as this by underhand negotiations with France, which might either serve to keep the emperor in check, or be disowned if necessary. And when the imperial ambassador's suspicions were aroused, Wolsey with sublime audacity caused his despatches to be intercepted, and having read their contents (expressing a strong opinion of his own duplicity), got the king to write with his own hand to the emperor demanding the punishment of an agent who had expressed sentiments so destructive of a good understanding between allied princes. This was just before the capture of Francis. But, unexpected as was his good fortune, the emperor could not afford to quarrel with England. He was afraid that the secret negotiation between England and France would develope (as it subsequently did) into an alliance against himself.

The capture of Francis, if the emperor had meant to keep faith with his ally, presented an excellent opportunity for extorting from France concessions of territory alike to the emperor and to England. Henry accordingly made offers for a joint invasion, declaring that his army was ready, and he himself would lead it over in person; that he expected, after a triumphant campaign, to accompany the emperor to Rome; and that Charles, with his prospective marriage to the Princess Mary, would then be master of all Christendom. Charles in reply was obliged to confess that he was in no condition to prosecute the war, and that unless Mary were sent over to Spain at once with a dowry of four hundred thousand ducats, and Henry (to whom he was deeply in debt already) would contribute half as much again to the expenses of the war, he was not prepared to take action. These demands were only intended to cover the emperor's secret purpose to break off his engagement with Mary, marry Isabella of Portugal, and leave Henry to make war on his own account, so as to enhance the terms he himself might exact from Francis for a separate peace. Wolsey, however, not only saw through this policy, but told the imperial agents in England plainly that he could checkmate the emperor by offering Mary to the Dauphin, and allying England not only with France, but even with the Turk. The warning passed unheeded.

Meanwhile it was given out in England that the king would personally invade France, and as this was presumed to be in the highest degree expedient, commissions were sent out in March over all the kingdom demanding an immediate advance of money to the king at the rate of 3*s.* 4*d.* in the pound on the higher incomes according to the valuations already made, and on smaller incomes at lower rates. The demand took the nation by surprise. In some places it was grudgingly conceded; elsewhere it was resisted as intolerable. The

clothworkers of the eastern counties, who did not dare oppose it, were, however, obliged to dismiss their men, telling them they had no longer money to pay their wages. Serious riots took place in consequence, which the Dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk had great difficulty in suppressing. But the opposition raised in the city of London caused the ultimate withdrawal of the demand. On 26 April 1525 Wolsey sent for the mayor and aldermen, and informed them that the king would be satisfied with what they were pleased to give of their own benevolence. But even this was objected to as contrary to the statute of Richard III, by which benevolences were abolished, and finally it was left to every man to 'grant privily what he would,' without being called before aldermen or commissioners of any kind.

In the course of the summer it was intimated that the king had received from France very advantageous offers for peace, which would probably make the proposed expedition unnecessary. In fact, on 13 July a forty days' truce was agreed to with the French envoy, De Vaux, and immediately after Brion arrived in London with a commission from Louise of Savoy, regent of France during the imprisonment of her son, Francis I. Henry notified to the emperor that, as he was unable to co-operate with him in the war, he thought it unadvisable to reject the very favourable offers of the French, and before the emperor could reply a new alliance was formally signed on 30 Aug. at Moor in Hertfordshire. On 8 Sept. it was proclaimed in London. The pope and other princes of Italy at once hailed it as a very desirable counterpoise to the growing power of the emperor; but the ratification of Francis could not be obtained so long as he was a prisoner. Charles, on the other hand, was in a position to exact his own terms. On 14 Jan. 1526 his prisoner was driven to sign the treaty of Madrid, giving up Milan, Naples, and Burgundy, and much else besides. Two months later he was restored to his kingdom, leaving his two sons as hostages in Spain. But when pressed to confirm the treaty of Madrid he declined, declaring that it had been wrung from him by compulsion. He was encouraged by the pope, the Venetians, and other Italian powers, who immediately formed a league with him at Cognac (22 May) to protect themselves against Charles, which Henry was earnestly solicited to join. But though glad to see so much opposition to the emperor, Henry had no occasion to enter into war in behalf of the confederates, and preferred to offer his services as a mediator. Nor did his sympathy with the Italian powers lead him to depart from the line of strict neutrality, even when the imperialists, having already made a truce with the pope, perfidiously swooped down upon Rome.

But England still drew nearer to France, or, it might rather be said, contrived to draw France nearer to herself. The great object of Francis now was to secure the deliverance of his sons on as easy terms as possible, and the hard conditions of the treaty of Madrid could only be mitigated by the influence of England, or by a new arrangement with the emperor, including his own marriage with the emperor's sister Eleanor. To prevent his too easy adoption of the latter alternative, Wolsey had been careful to suggest to him that England could offer him a younger and more attractive bride in the Princess Mary. The possibility of such an alliance was a quite sufficient lure to draw the French into rather lengthy negotiations, and a great embassy was sent over to England in the end of February 1527. Under Wolsey's skilful diplomacy France was compelled to offer a very high price for the support of England, in the shape of pensions and tribute; but when it was desired that Mary should be sent over to France as security for the marriage taking effect when she came of age (for otherwise Francis felt it would be unadvisable to give up Eleanor), the request was refused, and it was suggested that Mary's marriage with the second son of Francis would do equally well as a guarantee for the alliance. Thus the bait was withdrawn for the sake of which Francis had already made very large concessions.

The sack of Rome by the imperial troops in May 1527 only added strength to the Anglo-French alliance. It no doubt cowed the pope, and broke up the Italian league, but it exasperated Francis against the emperor, and threw him more than ever into the arms of England. Henry, too, had reasons of his own, quite apart from the political advantages of such an alliance—which in themselves were very great indeed—for desiring to make as much of it as possible; and in July he sent Wolsey over to France, with a splendid train, as his lieutenant, to cement the new alliance by arranging with Francis the terms to be offered to the emperor, and communicating to him a very precious secret—the possibility of the king's divorce from Catherine of Arragon.

Henry had certainly not been a devoted husband. Ten years after his marriage he had a child by Elizabeth Blount, one of the queen's waiting-women, a lad called Henry Fitzroy (1519–1536) [q. v.], whom in 1525, when he was only six years old, he created Duke of Richmond. At the same time honours

began to be showered upon the Boleyn family. It was only, however, at the time of Wolsey's embassy to France, in 1527, that the rumour got abroad of a divorce being in contemplation, and when it first arose it was jesuitically denied. The king, it was admitted, had been led to entertain some doubts as to the legality of his marriage, doubts which, as he falsely pretended, had been insinuated by the French ambassador, and which he himself was anxious to see removed. But in truth the king had already, in May 1527, made one effort to get rid of Catherine by a collusive suit begun in secret before Wolsey; and though this process was shortly after laid aside, he never from that time desisted from the attempt to get his marriage declared invalid, as having been contracted with his deceased brother's wife. [For a more detailed account of the divorce question see CATHERINE OF ARRAGON.]

The great alliance with France, of which Wolsey had been the chief promoter, was regarded by the king as an important means of obtaining his own objects in this matter by keeping the emperor in check. He moreover thought he could take advantage of the pope's imprisonment by sending a confidential messenger to Rome while Wolsey was in France, with instructions to which the cardinal was not privy. Here, however, his eagerness made him underestimate difficulties. Dr. Knight, the agent in question, just reached Rome when the pope had made his escape to Orvieto, and, pursuing him thither, flattered himself soon after that he had procured by a little pressure from his holiness a sufficient commission for Wolsey to hear the cause, and a dispensation for Henry to marry Anne Boleyn after the sentence. The documents in fact turned out to be worthless, for the drafts drawn up in England had been scanned by the practised eyes of Italian diplomatists and corrected so as to be made quite innocuous. The pope was only put upon his guard, and the king's object was further off than before. Early in 1528, accordingly, Edward Foxe, the king's almoner, and Stephen Gardiner, then Wolsey's secretary, were sent to Rome to repair the blunder. But their diplomatic ability only succeeded in obtaining another commission and dispensation, which, though effective in some respects, did not supply everything that was wanted. The commission was to Wolsey and Campeggio to hear the cause together in England.

Meanwhile, on 22 Jan. 1528 a French and an English herald presented a joint defiance to the emperor at Burgos. But war with the emperor was against all the traditions of English policy, and was exceedingly unpopular. The interruption of commerce even with Spain was serious; with the Netherlands it was intolerable. A crisis took place at home; the clothiers in Suffolk again found it necessary to discharge their workmen when they had no vent for their cloths in the Belgian markets. Nor did the Flemings on their side suffer less inconvenience. An eight months' truce with the Low Countries was presently agreed to, while the war with Spain continued.

About the same time the sweating sickness reappeared in England with greater virulence than before. Anne Boleyn caught the infection. Henry kept moving about with few attendants, made his will, and took the sacrament in fear of death, while writing the most tender letters to Anne Boleyn. He was most solicitous also for the preservation of Wolsey's health. As Campeggio was on the way to England he seems to have persuaded himself that his divorce and second marriage were now on the eve of accomplishment. Campeggio did not, owing to his ill-health, arrive in England till October. Soon after Henry gave Anne apartments in his palace at Greenwich separate from those of the queen, with whom he appeared to be still living on the ordinary terms of married life. But the trial before the legates was for a long time deferred. Campeggio in the first place vainly strove to induce Catherine to enter a nunnery. Afterwards the king himself feared to proceed too hastily, learning that there was a second brief of dispensation in Spain which he had not known about. At last the court was opened on 31 May 1529, and, after hearing much evidence as to Catherine's cohabitation with Arthur, was on 23 July suspended by Campeggio till October, in accordance with the Roman practice of keeping summer holidays. Meanwhile the pope had revoked the cause to Rome, where, as Henry knew very well, it was absolutely hopeless to look for a decision in his favour.

The inevitable consequence was the fall of Wolsey, who had seen all along that his only chance of safety lay in a desperate effort to satisfy the king's wishes. His failure had been anticipated by many enemies, who had already prepared a number of charges against him which they could now bring forward with safety. On 17 Oct. he was deprived of the great seal, and on the 25th Sir Thomas More was made chancellor in his place. The king's chief advisers now were the Dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk and the Boleyns; but they were soon superseded by Thomas Cromwell [q. v.]

Parliament met on 3 Nov. 1529. The immediate object the king had in view in summoning it seems to have been to get himself exonerated from repayment of the forced loan

levied a few years before. An act for this purpose he soon obtained from a House of Commons who were his own nominees, for there was no freedom of election in his day. The commons, however, were encouraged to complain freely of any kind of extortion except the king's, and they attacked the spiritual courts for levying exorbitant fines on probates, and the clergy for mortuaries, for pluralities and non-residence, and for occupying grazing farms. Acts were passed on all these subjects, not without a remonstrance in the House of Lords from Bishop Fisher, who had already incurred the king's displeasure by daring to oppose him on the divorce question. These things were but a faint foreshadowing of the great revolution this parliament effected in later sessions in the relations of church and state; but they bore fruit at once in disputes between the two houses (encouraged no doubt by the king's agents), in which the king himself was called in to arbitrate.

As to his projected divorce Henry was now pursuing the policy suggested by Cranmer [q. v.] of taking the opinions of universities on the validity of his marriage. A judicial decision was not necessary if he could only procure opinions in his favour of sufficient weight. For this purpose bribes and intimidation were necessary even in the case of Cambridge and Oxford, and a little cajolery besides. But the opinions of foreign universities were more sought after, as seemingly more impartial, and Henry's chief reliance was upon France, where Francis, having now redeemed his children after making peace with the emperor at Cambray, was quite willing to favour his policy underhand. Henry sent Reginald Pole to Paris to influence the divines of the Sorbonne, and in the spring and summer of 1530 other agents were busy corrupting the universities of northern Italy. In the end the king obtained, besides a multitude of individual opinions, no fewer than eight decisions under the seals of learned corporations in France and Italy against the validity of marriage with a brother's wife, and against the competency of the pope to dispense in such a case. At the same time he got a large number of the peers of his own realm, including Wolsey, Archbishop Warham, and four other bishops, and twenty-two abbots, to join in a memorial to the pope urging him to comply, without further delay, with his request for a dissolution of his marriage.

The opinions of the foreign universities were read in the House of Commons 30 March 1531, at the close of the parliamentary session, and 'above an hundred books drawn by doctors of strange regions' were exhibited to the like effect; after which More, as lord chancellor, had the ungrateful task imposed upon him of telling the members to report to their constituencies what they had seen and heard, so that it might appear that the king's proceedings were due merely to conscientious scruples. Meanwhile the king's agents were watching the cause at Rome, and Henry was procuring further opinions from various universities to show that he was not bound to obey the pope's citation. He had procured opinions in Rome itself declaring that Rome was not a safe place in which to deliver judgment. On 31 May, by his direction, more than thirty lords waited upon the queen at Greenwich, and informed her that he was displeased with her for having caused him to be cited to Rome. The lords at the same time urged her to allow the matter between them to be settled by arbitration. This appeal was ineffectual, and in July following Henry finally parted company with her, leaving her at Windsor without saying adieu while he went on to Woodstock.

Very important proceedings had meanwhile taken place in that sitting of parliament (January–March 1531) in which the opinions of the universities were read. Before the opening of the session the attorney-general had begun to take action against the bishops, on the ground that the whole body of the clergy had incurred the penalties of præmunire by acknowledging the legatine jurisdiction of Cardinal Wolsey. It seemed strange to punish these submissive sheep when the king himself had sent for another legate from Rome on his own special business. Logically, too, it was seen that a host of laymen who had brought or responded to suits in the legatine court were just as amenable to the statute as the clergy. The latter, however, it was expected, would for peace sake be glad to compound for their offences, and the commons were to give their assistance to bring them to their knees. The convocation of Canterbury did, in effect, offer no less than 100,000*l.* to the king under the name of a free gift, in the hope that he would stay proceedings. The king intimated that he would accept the gift, and grant them a pardon of the præmunire only on condition that they acknowledged him as supreme head of the church of England. The clergy at once withdrew their offer. After long debates, however, and frequent messages from the king, they at length agreed to accept a pardon with the acknowledgment required, qualifying, however, the title of 'supreme head' by the words 'quantum per Christi legem licet.' Parliament was then asked to confirm the pardon; but the commons took alarm at finding that the spiritualty were pardoned and the laity still

liable to penalty. The speaker was sent to make strong remonstrances to the king, who replied that he would not be dictated to, as he might have pardoned the clergy himself without consulting them. The king presently appeased the ferment by sending a separate pardon for the laity.

The convocation of York sat a little later, and with much reluctance agreed to buy the king's pardon and to recognise his headship in the same manner as that of Canterbury had done, though on the latter subject Bishop Tunstall of Durham protested, at least as to the ambiguity of the title, lest it should be supposed to confer spiritual jurisdiction on the king. Henry took this remonstrance in good part, and wrote to Tunstall in answer to his objections, hinting, however, that the bishop, who on the subject of the divorce had advised him to conform his conscience to that of the majority, might on the same principle have acquiesced in the resolution of the convocation of Canterbury. It was characteristic of Henry thus to meet argument by argument; but his intention was to subdue all spirit of resistance in the church, and it was by his secret instigation next year that the House of Commons were encouraged to prefer to him their celebrated 'supplication against the ordinaries.'

This was a complaint of the mode of procedure in spiritual courts, of the excessive fees taken for probates, and of the uncharitable demeanour of some of the bishops, with a petition that they should be made to submit their laws to the king and ask his assent to them. It was presented to the king on 18 March 1532, accompanied by another petition, which was much more genuine and spontaneous, desiring that he would now dissolve parliament and let the members return to their own homes. The king replied gravely that on the question between them and the prelates he would hear both sides; but it was very inconsistent to ask for immediate release when they were petitioning for redress of grievances. Moreover, he had sent them a bill concerning wards and primer seisin, to mitigate the loss of feudal dues sustained by the crown through the legal device called 'uses' for willing away lands, which bill he expected them to pass, otherwise he would 'search out the extremity of the law,' and not offer again so favourable a compromise. In spite of this threat the commons rejected the bill. They were, however, compelled to sit again after Easter, while Henry referred their 'supplication' to the bishops in convocation, who returned a very temperate reply. Parliament was at the same time asked for aid to fortify the borders against the Scots, on which two members gave expression to the general discontent, declaring that the Scots could do no harm without foreign aid, and that if the king would take back his wife and cultivate friendly relations with the emperor the peace of the country was secure. Henry was much displeased, rebuked the commons for meddling with the divorce question, which was purely a matter of ecclesiastical law, and hinted that it depended upon him to redress their grievances against the church. On 30 April he sent for the speaker, and handed him the answer of the bishops for the house to consider, saying that he thought it would hardly satisfy them.

On 11 May he again sent for the speaker and twelve of the commons, and expounded to them a new grievance he had discovered against the church. Spiritual men were but half his subjects; they took an oath of obedience to the pope as well as to himself, and the two oaths were inconsistent with each other. He had already taken one step the day before to remedy the matter by laying before the convocation of Canterbury certain articles designed to deprive the church thenceforth of all power of synodical action without his express permission. And as the House of Commons was thus instigated to interfere with their liberties the clergy saw that it was useless to resist. On the 15th they made a full submission, and thus the freedom of the church of England came to an end. More, who had long been dissatisfied with the king's proceedings, straightway resigned the great seal and retired from public life.

A month before this Friar Peto had preached before Henry at Greenwich, warning him that he was imperilling his crown by putting away his wife and endeavouring to marry Anne Boleyn. To correct the mischief one of the royal chaplains was set to preach in the same place next Sunday, and contradicted Peto. On this another friar named Elstowe at once replied in Peto's behalf, and in Henry's presence denied the statement that all the universities were in favour of his divorce. Henry was intensely angry, and had both the friars arrested. But although he had his own preachers to set forth the nullity of marriage with a brother's widow, he did not convert the people to his views. When he moved about they would clamorously urge him to take back Catherine, and the women spoke insultingly of Anne Boleyn. The pope, too, was taking notice of his scandalous proceedings, and, not content with two briefs already issued to restrain him from a second marriage while his suit remained undecided, sent him yet a third, dated 15 Nov.

1532, commanding him to desist from cohabiting with Anne, as he was then doing, and to take back Catherine, on pain of excommunication. But Henry, wishing to show the pope that he had a strong ally in Francis, arranged for an interview at Calais and Boulogne in October, and when they met, Francis agreed to remonstrate with his holiness. Anne Boleyn, too, now created Marchioness of Pembroke, was at this interview, and it was feared by some that Henry would have married her at once.

The death of Archbishop Warham in August 1532 had, indeed, made Henry's object somewhat easier of attainment. The king nominated a pliable successor, Cranmer, and, in spite of the disregard he had so persistently shown for the holy see, ventured to request the pope to pass the new archbishop's bulls without insisting upon payment of first-fruits. He had, however, a practical argument in favour of the request, which was of considerable weight. Parliament had already decreed that all payment of first-fruits to Rome should cease. This was a measure passed ostensibly in the interests of the bishops and clergy, to relieve them from grievous impositions at the very time when other enactments were passed to restrain their liberties. It went easily through the lords, but was strongly objected to in the commons, where it narrowly escaped shipwreck, though the Duke of Norfolk endeavoured to persuade the papal nuncio that it had been passed entirely against the king's will, to prevent a mass of treasure going yearly out of the realm. Its operation, however, was to be suspended during the king's pleasure, and a continuance of the payment might still be permitted if the pope's conduct gave the king satisfaction. Henry's demand was much debated in the papal court; but at length (22 Feb. 1533) the bulls were sped in the way that he desired.

Just before this, on 25 Jan., Henry had secretly gone through the ceremony of marriage with Anne Boleyn, a fact which was not divulged till Easter, when she was known to be with child. On 5 April a decision was obtained in convocation (not carried, however, without some dissent) against the power of dispensing for marriage with a brother's widow. Parliament was also induced, after considerable opposition, to pass an act abolishing appeals to the court of Rome. The commons were afraid if the kingdom were laid under interdict that the wool trade with the Low Countries would be stopped; but their scruples were got over, and they passed the bill. Cranmer then, as archbishop, obtained leave to determine the king's matrimonial cause, and on 23 May at Dunstable he declared Henry's marriage with Catherine to be invalid. Five days later, at Lambeth, he gave sentence that the marriage already contracted between the king and Anne Boleyn was valid. Anne was then crowned as queen on Whitsunday, 1 June. Thereupon sentence of excommunication was passed against Henry at Rome, 11 July, while he, having nothing more to expect from the pope, had two days before confirmed the act abolishing annates by letters patent. He moreover caused Bonner to intimate to his holiness, who was then in France, an appeal to the next general council, although he had hitherto treated with contempt the pope's own intimation of such a council. He called Catherine 'Princess-dowager of Wales,' and when Anne Boleyn, in September, gave birth to a daughter (afterwards Queen Elizabeth), he deprived his other daughter, Mary, of the title of princess, treating her as a bastard. In November he caused Elizabeth Barton [q.v.], the 'Nun of Kent,' as she was popularly named, to be arrested, along with several others who had listened to her denunciations of his conduct towards Catherine and her hostile prophecies; and though his own judges declined to find them guilty of treason, he had an act of attainder passed against them in parliament early next year.

Anticipating now an adverse decision at Rome in the long-pending divorce suit, Henry endeavoured to neutralise its effect beforehand by repudiating the authority from which it came. His council decreed that henceforth the pope should be called only 'bishop of Rome,' and parliament, having reassembled in January 1534, arranged a new scheme for the appointment of bishops without reference to the holy see, together with a new system of ecclesiastical appeals, which were to be heard in the last instance by the court of chancery or commissioners appointed under the great seal. Other acts followed for the abolition of all imposts levied by the see of Rome and for the complete abrogation of the pope's authority. The last of these enactments had not yet passed the House of Lords when the pope on 23 March at length pronounced the marriage with Catherine valid, and all the proceedings before Cranmer null. But the sentence came too late to affect either legislation or judicial acts in England. Another most important statute passed was the act of succession, entailing the crown upon the children of Henry and Anne Boleyn, and compelling all the king's subjects to swear to its tenour. About a fortnight after its enactment this oath was refused by More and Fisher, who were thereupon committed to the

Tower, the latter having just before been attainted by parliament of misprision in connection with the Nun of Kent. Along with them also was imprisoned Dr. Nicholas Wilson, formerly the king's confessor.

Even yet the severance from Rome was not complete, and before the news of the papal sentence arrived a desperate effort seems to have been made in parliament to induce the pope still further to defer its issue. All the enactments against the papal authority were to be provisional, so far that the king might annul or modify them before Midsummer day if the pope did what was desired of him. With this proviso parliament was prorogued on 30 March to meet again in November and complete the work. Meanwhile the king did his best to strengthen his alliance with France, and to strike terror into his subjects at home by the execution of the Nun and her adherents (20 April). Even Bishops Gardiner and Tunstall and Archbishop Lee expected to be committed to the Tower. Preachers were appointed to revile the pope and exalt the king's cause, and all other political preaching was silenced, while every clergyman in the land and every monk within his monastery was compelled to sign a declaration that the 'bishop of Rome' had no more authority in England than any other foreign bishop. And lest the religious orders, whose members had nothing to lose, should prove intractable, all the four orders of friars were placed by royal authority under the control of two men who could be depended on as visitors, Dr. George Browne [q. v.], prior of the Augustinian hermits, and Dr. John Hilsey [q. v.], provincial of the Black Friars.

Mere suasion and sophistry, however, were not enough. In June two cart-loads of friars were packed off to the Tower, and later in the year it was found advisable to suppress one order of friars entirely, the reformed order of Franciscans called the Observants. The recusants were transferred to other houses, locked up as prisoners, and placed in chains. Even Queen Catherine and the Princess Mary were warned that they stood in danger of death if they refused to acknowledge the statute which made the one a widow and the other a bastard; but neither would obey, and against them at least the king did not dare carry out his threats. In November parliament met again, and first of all confirmed the act of convocation declaring the king supreme head of the church, a title which was on 15 Jan. following formally added to the royal style. The oath taken to the succession act was ratified, and penalties inflicted on refusal. Those first-fruits and tenths of benefices which had been withheld from the pope were granted to the king, and a complete valuation of ecclesiastical property was ordered to secure their due exaction. A very severe law was passed against treason, which was made to include calling the king heretic, and even wishing to deprive him or Anne Boleyn or their heirs of the royal dignity. Henry was also voted a new subsidy, and bills of attainder against Fisher, More, and the Earl of Kildare became law.

Next year (1535) all this legislative tyranny came into full operation. So insupportable was the prospect that secret messages were sent by leading noblemen to the imperial ambassador to tell him that thousands would welcome an invasion by the emperor to relieve the country from oppression. The emperor, however, did not see his way to interfere, and in April the first judicial proceedings were taken against deniers of the royal supremacy. Prior Houghton of the London Charterhouse, with the heads of two other houses of the same order, a monk of Sion named Dr. Reynolds, and John Hale, vicar of Isleworth, were condemned and butchered with a brutality even beyond that of ordinary executions for treason. A few weeks were allowed to elapse to see what impression their fate would make on Fisher and More and the other monks of the London Charterhouse. The two former were questioned in the Tower whether they would accept the royal supremacy, and were arraigned for refusing. Three of the Charterhouse monks tried along with Fisher were hanged and quartered on 19 June; Fisher himself was beheaded on 22 and More on 6 July. The bishops were at the same time enjoined to preach the royal supremacy every Sunday and feast day and to cause the pope's name to be erased from books of every kind.

Fisher had been created a cardinal by the new pope, Paul III, shortly before his death, and his execution was the worst affront Henry had given to the holy see. The pope immediately wrote to the different princes of Europe intimating his intention to deprive Henry of his kingdom, and asking their aid to give effect to the sentence. His anger, however, was ineffectual. Francis I fully acknowledged Henry's impiety and barbarity, but could not afford to give up such an ally until he had recovered Milan. The emperor, then engaged in the conquest of Tunis, knew too well that any action on his part would make England combine with France against him. Henry, whose diplomacy had taught both princes to recognise the need of his friendship, was meanwhile anxious to win over the protestants of Germany, and invited

Melancthon to England. He would certainly have come, as Luther advised him to do, notwithstanding the disgust with which even protestants regarded Henry's acts, but he was forbidden by the elector of Saxony. Henry accordingly sent over divines to Germany to see how far united action was possible on matters of religion between him and the Smalcaldic League. Events, however, in the course of a few months enabled him to dispense with their assistance.

During the latter half of 1535 Henry vindicated his new supremacy over the church by appointing a royal visitation of the monasteries, of the universities, and of the church at large, inhibiting the bishops at the same time from exercising their functions until each had obtained from him a license to discharge them. The studies at Oxford and Cambridge were remodelled, and a mass of information, of very doubtful credibility, was collected as to the filthy and abominable lives of the inmates of a large number of the monasteries, as well as the superstitions which they encouraged. Strict injunctions, quite impossible of observance, were also laid down by the visitors (whose own characters would not bear much inspection) for the future regulation of these houses, with the express object of compelling applications to Thomas Cromwell [q. v.], as the king's vicegerent, for dispensations. In the following spring the parliament, which had first met more than six years before, signalised its last session by giving the king the possessions of every monastery which did not possess a revenue of 200*l.* a year.

On 8 Jan. 1536 Catherine of Arragon died, and Henry, who had been seriously afraid that the emperor would make war on England in her behalf, expressed his delight at the event by dressing in yellow. Anne Boleyn did likewise. Fears were now entertained for the Princess Mary, who was hated by Anne Boleyn, besides being in danger of the law for refusing to acknowledge the statute whereby she was made a bastard; and secret plans were laid by the imperial ambassador, in concert with persons in the Netherlands, for enabling her to escape abroad. Anne Boleyn's influence, however, was already on the wane. On 2 May she was arrested, and a jury of peers found her guilty of incest with her own brother and criminal intercourse with other courtiers. She was beheaded on the 19th, and her supposed accomplices two days before [see ANNE, 1507–1536]. Her removal was expected to lead to the restoration of the Princess Mary to her place in the succession. On the day (20 May) after Anne's execution the king was formally betrothed to Jane Seymour; the marriage was privately performed ten days later. As for the Princess Mary, the king agreed to take her again into favour only on condition that she would acknowledge the nullity of his marriage to her mother, and ask his pardon humbly for having so long withstood him. These repulsive conditions the unhappy young woman felt compelled to accept.

On 8 June a new parliament met and finally extinguished papal authority in England. A new act of succession was also passed, declaring the issue of both Henry's former queens illegitimate, and entailing the crown upon his issue by Jane Seymour. A most unusual provision was added, enabling the king himself, in default of such issue, to dispose of the crown by will, and it was said that he intended putting his bastard son, the Duke of Richmond, into the succession before Mary. The duke, however, died on 23 July 1536, five days after that brief parliament had been dissolved. Convocation at the same time drew up a set of articles of religion, and declared against the right of the pope to summon a general council without the assent of Christian princes.

In the beginning of October 1536 a rebellion broke out in Lincolnshire, when the commissioners for levying the subsidy came to Caistor. Hatred of oppressive taxation was joined to dislike of innovation in religion and of the suppression of monasteries, which had already made some progress. The Duke of Suffolk was sent down in haste to Lincolnshire, while the Earl of Shrewsbury, anticipating the king's commands, ordered loyal subjects to meet him at Nottingham and march against the rebels. The king himself also proposed to take the field. The rebels, after being warned by Lancaster herald to disband, showed a disposition to submit, and the muster which the king had intended to take at Ampthill had been already countermanded, when it was found that the insurrection, now called 'the Pilgrimage of Grace,' had spread in a more threatening shape to Yorkshire [see ASKE, ROBERT]. The Duke of Norfolk, who had been sent northwards, felt it necessary to make terms with the rebels on 27 Oct., and promise them a hearing for their complaints on their sending up two deputies to the king. Henry received these men, and after much delay dismissed them with a diplomatic answer, and a conference of the leaders on both sides was arranged at Doncaster for 5 Dec. There also the northern clergy assembled in a sort of convocation to consider the state of religion. The king was warned both by Norfolk and Suffolk that it would be absolutely necessary to grant a

general pardon, and while he complained of their timid counsels, he authorised them to proclaim one. He also invited Aske to confer with him.

Aske came to court on assurance of pardon, and on representing to the king the causes of discontent, was dismissed with a promise that Henry would go down to the north, have the queen crowned at York, and cause a free parliament to be held there at Whitsuntide for the redress of grievances, while convocation should sit at the same time to settle questions affecting the church. With this message Aske endeavoured to pacify the people. They, however, had grave doubts of the king's good faith, and in January 1537 Sir Francis Bigod [q. v.] and John Hallam [q. v.] conspired to seize both Hull and Scarborough. The attempt was a failure, but new commotions broke out in Westmoreland. These disturbances, which were crushed out one by one, gave the king an excuse for recalling his offered pardon, and very many were executed. Henry and his council then drew up a scheme for keeping the borders more thoroughly under control, and giving pensions to men who might be trusted to repress disorders. Norfolk was shocked to find on the list the names of some notorious thieves and murderers; but he received a reprimand for his scruples from the king, who said he was surprised the duke was more opposed to thieves and murderers than to traitors when the former had done good service to the king.

In February Thomas Fitzgerald, tenth earl of Kildare [q. v.], and his five uncles, taken in Ireland, were hanged together at Tyburn, and in the course of the year Norfolk's brother Thomas Howard died in the Tower of London, to which he had been committed for having made a secret contract of marriage with the king's niece, Lady Margaret Douglas, afterwards the mother of Darnley.

On 12 Oct. Queen Jane gave birth to a prince, afterwards Edward VI, and died on the 24th at Hampton Court. Henry remained a widower for the unusual period of more than two years, but not without frequent talk of marrying a fourth wife. At first he seemed anxious to wed Mary of Guise, and was angry when he was told that she had been already given to his nephew, James V of Scotland. Afterwards he had some thoughts of Christina, duchess of Milan, whose portrait he commissioned Holbein to paint for him. These, however, were but political devices to preserve the balance of power between the two rivals, Charles V and Francis I, lest they should combine with the pope against him. The state of his health, which at least in the spring of 1538 was already serious, might have afforded sufficient reason for avoiding another marriage. He had a fistula in one leg, his face at times growing quite black and he himself speechless from pain. His illness, no doubt, was aggravated by anxieties both domestic and foreign; for if other princes should be banded against him the loyalty of his own subjects was not to be depended on. And Francis I and Charles V were at that very moment drawing towards each other. By the mediation of the pope they made a ten years' truce together in June 1538, and had a personal interview in the following month.

Whatever he might do to meet the danger, Henry certainly had no thought of endeavouring to propitiate the see of Rome. He caused images and shrines everywhere to be demolished and pilgrimages to be suppressed. He moreover resumed the work of dissolving the monasteries, which he had no difficulty in carrying beyond the limit authorised by parliament. For a moment, too, he showed again some inclination to an alliance with the German protestants, whose usefulness in case the emperor should think of attacking him was evident, and some of their divines came to England in the summer on his invitation, to discuss matters of faith with a view to a common agreement. But nothing came of these conferences, and Henry showed himself every day more zealous for ancient doctrine. In November 1537 he issued a proclamation for anabaptists to quit the kingdom. In the same month he signally illustrated his position as head of the church by hearing personally an appeal from the Archbishop of Canterbury by a heretic named John Lambert [q. v.], otherwise called Nicholson, who denied the corporeal presence in the Sacrament. From the account of an eye-witness, preserved, and certainly not weakened in effect, by Foxe (*Acts and Monuments*, ed. Townsend, 1838, v. 230–6), he seems to have shamefully browbeat the accused. Cromwell, on the other hand, in a contemporary despatch, reports with admiration 'how benignly his Grace essayed to convert the miserable man' (Collier, *Eccl. Hist.*, ed. 1852, iv. 428). Neither report can be regarded as altogether trustworthy. The hearing lasted five hours, and several of the bishops argued with the accused from noon till the debate closed by torchlight. At last the king bade Cromwell, as his vicegerent, pronounce sentence, and within a few days the man was burned in Smithfield.

Towards the close of the year Henry's anxieties increased. The spoliation of the rich shrine of St. Thomas of Canterbury had renewed the indignation felt against him at

Rome, and Charles V and Francis I being now at amity, the pope at length fulminated, or at all events signed, the sentence of excommunication against him, which had been three years suspended. Henry, however, had already taken measures in anticipation of this blow to secure himself against such of his own subjects as might possibly be put in his place if he were deprived of the kingdom. Henry Pole, lord Montague, was grandson and eldest representative of George, duke of Clarence. Henry Courtenay, marquis of Exeter [q. v.], was a grandson of Edward IV. They were both arrested; found guilty of treason by a jury of their peers for having corresponded with Montague's brother, Cardinal Reginald Pole [q. v.], and were beheaded (9 Dec. 1538). Sir Geoffrey Pole, another brother of Montague's, also thrown into prison, bought his pardon by a confession which involved his family. The Countess of Salisbury, Lord Montague's mother, was thrown into the Tower, to undergo two years later a barbarous execution. Sir Nicholas Carew [q. v.] was also arrested, and was executed on 3 March 1539. Parliament, which met on 28 April, soon followed up these cruelties by a sweeping act of attainder against many other persons.

The king still felt far from secure, and ordered all possible precautionary measures against invasion. The people, on the other hand, were assured that old principles of religion stood in little danger, when parliament to maintain them passed the severe penal statute of the Six Articles, which caused Latimer and Shaxton to resign their bishoprics. But Cromwell was already planning a new way to secure the king, not by the preservation of old principles of religion, but by Henry's marriage to Anne of Cleves [q. v.] Although a theological agreement with the German protestants had not been established, a political alliance between them and the king of England promised advantage to both sides as a means of holding the emperor in check, and the match with Anne of Cleves was by Henry's own confession accepted by him simply and solely to defeat the threatened combination against him.

The treaty for this marriage was signed at Windsor 24 Sept. 1539. The last strongholds of papal authority within the realm were a few of the remaining monasteries, and their suppression was nearly completed. During 1538 and 1539 almost all the great abbeys surrendered, and early in 1540 not a single monastery remained. Anne of Cleves landed at Deal on 27 Dec. 1539, and Henry with five of his privy chamber came to see her at Rochester on New-year's day, 1540. They were all in disguise, but the king showed her a token from himself and took a first embrace. He remained with her that day and till the following afternoon, when he returned by Gravesend and the river to Greenwich, where the marriage took place on 6 Jan. Charles V was at that very time the guest of Francis I at Paris, but the emperor stood now quite as much in fear of a protestant alliance against him as Henry had done of a catholic alliance against England. Nor would Henry perhaps have done much to disturb the relations between Charles and Francis by a mission of the Duke of Norfolk to France immediately after, but that the emperor, having reached his own countries, repudiated some important pledges to his ally and won the friendship of the Duke of Cleves by offering him the Duchess of Milan in marriage. Thus Henry's great object of keeping the two rivals on the continent at variance was attained once more, the policy of Cromwell was no longer serviceable, and within England itself a catholic reaction grew stronger every day.

The final results were the arrest and execution of Thomas Cromwell and the king's divorce from Anne of Cleves. Both events took place in July. On the 30th also Robert Barnes, D.D. [q. v.], Jerome, and Garrard were burned as heretics at Smithfield for their Lutheran tendencies, while Thomas Abell [q. v.], Richard Fetherstone [q. v.], and Powell were hanged, disembowelled, and quartered in the same place for the old offence of maintaining the validity of the king's first marriage. The parliament which sat, after prorogation from last year, from 12 April to 24 July, had attainted all the six. Its chief business besides was to grant the king, notwithstanding all the confiscations of monastic property, a very heavy subsidy, which it did with much reluctance.

Henry then married Catherine Howard [q. v.], who was shown as queen on 8 Aug. 1540. He was now free from serious anxieties, and his buoyant spirits returned. He adopted a new rule of life, rising even in winter between five and six, hearing mass at seven, and riding about on horseback till ten, by which he found himself much benefited in health. In the beginning of March following (1541) he was seized with a tertian fever, and the old fistula in his leg caused him some trouble, but he soon grew better and appeared as robust as usual. His spirits, however, were depressed by the discovery of a conspiracy for a new insurrection in the north, organised by Sir John Nevill. He declared that he had an unhappy people to govern, whom if he could he would reduce to such poverty that they should not be able to rebel. Some of the con-

spirators were hanged at Tyburn on 27 May, and the Countess of Salisbury was on the same day beheaded within the Tower. Sir John Nevill was sent down to York to suffer there.

Partly with a view to allaying sedition by his presence and partly in the hope of meeting James V of Scotland, whom he had invited to an interview at York, Henry now arranged a progress into the north. But before he set out the Tower was cleared of its prisoners, and a number of further executions took place, among the victims being Lord Leonard Grey [q. v.] and Thomas Fiennes, ninth lord Dacre of the South [q. v.] Another prisoner, Arthur Plantagenet, viscount Lisle [q. v.], late deputy of Calais, was pardoned. The French ambassador, writing of this time of tyranny, says that men knew not of what they might be accused; they were condemned unheard; parliament had virtually made over all its functions to the king, and the leaders of parties plotted against each other.

Henry set out on his progress on 30 June. It was delayed by floods in Lincolnshire, and he only reached York in September. The different towns on his way vied with each other in offering him gifts and declaring their loyalty. But the Scottish king very prudently declined to meet him. On his return to Hampton Court in November he was shocked to learn that the queen had not been chaste before she married him, and that she had since been untrue to him even during the progress. Her accomplices were tried and executed before her in December, and she herself was brought to the block on 13 Feb. following (1542).

Parliament meanwhile had assembled, and among other things enacted that Ireland should be henceforth a kingdom. Henry was accordingly proclaimed king of Ireland as well as of England on 23 Jan. The island had by this time been brought into fairly complete subjection, almost all the Irish chieftains having made formal submission to the king, some of them in England in the king's own presence. With all this success, however, Henry continued to demand excessive subsidies or extortionate loans. He had also been nursing a quarrel with Scotland since the refusal of James to meet him at York, and things were tending to war both with that country and with France. Disturbances on the Scottish borders brought matters to a point; and Henry, issuing a long manifesto, in which he revived the claim of feudal superiority over the northern kingdom, sent Norfolk to invade it. Norfolk crossed the Tweed, 21 Oct., and laid waste the country till he was compelled for want of provisions to return to Berwick. Next month the Scots were routed at the Solway Moss, and James V died broken-hearted in December, leaving his infant daughter Mary heiress of the kingdom.

The prisoners taken at the Solway Moss, several of them noblemen of high standing were sent up to London and paraded through the streets from Bishopsgate to the Tower. But on the news of King James's death Henry determined to make use of them to further a new policy in Scotland. He proposed to unite that country to the English crown by marrying his son Edward to the infant Mary as soon as the parties should be of sufficient age. The prisoners were accordingly treated with kindness, and allowed to return to their country on a solemn engagement to favour the treaty and to procure the delivery of Mary into Henry's hands to be brought up in England, or, if the Scottish parliament refused this, to assist Henry in subjugating their own country, or else to return to captivity. At the same time the Earl of Angus and Sir George Douglas, who had been many years resident in England, having been banished from Scotland as rebels, returned thither pledged to promote the same object. But the Scottish parliament, while agreeing to the marriage, refused to allow their queen to be brought up in England. By the skill of Sir George Douglas a compromise was effected, and treaties were actually drawn up on 1 July 1543 for the peace and marriage on terms ostensibly much more favourable to the Scots. But Scotland was unhappily rent by faction, and by the influence of Cardinal Beaton and the French party the treaties were soon set aside.

Meanwhile Henry had on 11 Feb. 1543 concluded an alliance with the emperor against France. Heretic as he was, and excommunicated by the pope, both Charles and Francis had, ever since Cromwell's fall, desired his friendship, each against the other; and though it had been apparent for years that he was inclining to the emperor rather than to France, yet until the emperor was willing to make a satisfactory alliance with him he had studiously affected friendship with the French, and pretended to be ready to marry the Princess Mary to the Duke of Orleans. Henry, however, now withdrew his ambassadors from France, and later in the year sent a detachment under Sir John Wallop in aid of the emperor, so that in the latter part of 1543 he found himself once more at war both with Scotland and France; and at war with both of them he remained till within a few months of his death.

In a brief interval of peace, however, he married, 12 July 1543, his last wife, Catherine

Parr [q. v.] On 7 July 1544 he made her regent in his absence, when on the point of crossing the Channel to conduct the war in person. His brief campaign was signalised by the capture of Boulogne (14 Sept.); immediately after which he was deserted by his perfidious ally the emperor, who made a separate peace with France on the 19th. Henry suspended operations for the winter, and recrossed the Channel on the 30th. England was now placed at a disadvantage in maintaining the war single-handed against France; but the national spirit rose with the danger, and though Henry's subjects were called upon for loans, subsidies, and benevolences with a frequency heretofore unknown, they contributed for the most part with little grudging. The king, moreover, adopted one of the worst means of lightening his financial burdens—debasement of the currency, an evil which was not remedied till the days of Queen Elizabeth, and only partially then. But he also coined his plate and mortgaged his estates to meet the exigencies of a war which in two years cost him 1,300,000*l.* England, however, was unable to strike an effective blow at her enemy; and one of her finest vessels, the Mary Rose, sank by accident (20 July 1545) off Portsmouth under the king's own eyes, while the French, almost that very day, made good a temporary landing in the Isle of Wight. But, on the whole, nothing was gained by either side, and on 7 June 1546 France agreed to make peace with England, leaving her in possession of Boulogne for eight years longer, and agreeing to pay a large sum for arrears of past pensions and war expenses.

As for Scotland, the one constant enemy of Henry's policy in that country was Cardinal Beaton, and Henry favoured the plot which resulted in his assassination. In May 1544 an English force under the Earl of Hertford, supported by a fleet in the Firth of Forth, burned Leith and Edinburgh, and laid waste the neighbouring country. But this did not tend to make the Scots more tractable, and in the early part of 1545 a raid by Lord Evers on the Scottish border, in which he desecrated the tombs of the Douglases at Melrose, was revenged by the signal defeat of the invaders at Ancrum Muir (27 Feb.) In April Henry, through the Earl of Cassilis, again attempted to dictate a peace to the Scottish lords, but his terms were rejected, and in September Hertford laid waste the borders about Dryburgh and Melrose. At last, on 30 May 1546, Cardinal Beaton was murdered, and the castle of St. Andrews seized by conspirators in league with England; and as this gave Henry's party the command of a seaport and a strong castle, he had now a footing in Scotland from which he could not easily be driven.

The chief domestic matters of interest during those last years of his reign were matters of religion. Numerous colleges, chantries, and hospitals found it prudent to surrender, and in the session of November 1545 parliament placed the endowments of all such foundations at the king's disposal as an additional aid to meet his war expenses. A power of unlimited confiscation was thus placed in the king's hands; which, however, it seems he was expected to exercise with some regard for the interests of religion and learning. So Henry himself understood the matter, as he told parliament himself in a speech with which he closed the session on 24 Dec. 1545, and he thanked them for such a marked expression of their confidence. He then added that he could not but grieve that his subjects, who showed so much kindness towards himself, were not in charity with one another, but the names heretic, anabaptist, papist, hypocrite, and Pharisee were freely banded about, and he gave them a sort of sermon on the thirteenth chapter of the first epistle to the Corinthians, urging them to amendment. Above all they must not judge their own causes, or rail at bishops, but if they knew that a bishop or preacher taught corrupt doctrine, 'come,' he said, 'and declare it to some of our council, or to us to whom is committed by God the high authority to reform and order such causes.'

Some doubt seems to be thrown on the authenticity of this speech by the fact that it is not recorded in the 'Journals of the House of Lords;' but it comes from Hall's 'Chronicle,' a source which can generally be relied on. It was Henry's last speech in parliament, where he never again appeared in person, and it seems too striking and characteristic to be an invention; but in any case it affords singular evidence of the utter inefficiency of the severe act of the Six Articles to effect its avowed purpose of 'abolishing diversities of opinion.' Persecutions and burnings for heresy were frequent during the next year, the last of Henry's reign [cf. Askew, Anne].

Henry's infirmities were now increasing. Heavy and unwieldy, he could no longer walk or stand, and the fistula in his leg had become more serious. All who stood near the throne foresaw his speedy death and the horrors of a minority, and were naturally anxious about their own position in the coming reign. Suddenly, on 12 Dec. 1546, the Duke of Norfolk and his son Henry Howard, earl of Surrey, the poet, were made prisoners. Evidence had been collected against them

beforehand that they were speculating upon a regency, and gentlemen were despatched into Norfolk before his apprehension got wind to take possession of the duke's house at Kenninghall, and to examine his friends there. The duke confessed that he was guilty at least of technical treason, especially in not having revealed the conduct of his son, who had altered the quarterings of his shield in a manner suitable only to an heir-apparent of the crown. But a far more hideous charge was brought against Surrey himself—that he had recommended his own sister, the Duchess of Richmond, the widow of the king's son, to become the king's mistress, by which she might obtain an influence in political matters similar to that of Madame d'Étampes in the court of Francis I. This charge seems to have been confirmed by the duchess herself, and is by no means the only evidence of the deep depravity of the court of Henry VIII. Parliament was summoned to meet in January 1547 for the purpose, among other things, of passing an act of attainder against Norfolk. On the 13th, the day before it met, Surrey was tried by a special commission at the Guildhall, and, being found guilty, was beheaded two days later on Tower Hill. Against Norfolk the bill of attainder passed both houses on the 27th, and was awaiting the royal assent when the king died at Westminster at midnight on 28 Jan. Henry, Foxe tells us, had been 'loth to hear any mention of death.' At the last Sir Anthony Denny obtained permission to send for Cranmer, but when the archbishop arrived the king was speechless. Cranmer asked him to give some token of his trust in Christ, and the dying man pressed his hand. Henry was buried at Windsor.

Henry's unique position among English kings is owing to the extraordinary degree of personal weight that he was able to throw into the government of the realm. Strictly speaking he was not an unconstitutional sovereign; all his doings were clothed with the form of legality. But the whole machinery of state, both legislative and executive, moved simply in accordance with his pleasure, and, however unpopular might be his government at home or his policy abroad, no one could venture to impugn his acts or could doubt his consummate statesmanship. The sentiment of loyalty, moreover, which was held to be superior to all ties of natural affection, was much stronger in those days than it has been in later times.

Besides the two leading acts of the Reformation, the establishment of the royal supremacy and the suppression of the monasteries, Henry was responsible for some smaller changes whose results were permanent. On Wolsey's fall he seized into his own hands the endowments of the cardinal's projected colleges at Ipswich and Oxford, completed the latter on a less munificent scale than was designed for it, and then assumed the honours of a founder, calling it Henry VIII's College instead of Cardinal's College. It is now known as Christ Church. Between 1540 and 1542 he erected six new bishoprics (Westminster, Oxford, Peterborough, Bristol, Gloucester, and Chester) out of some of the endowments of the suppressed monasteries. The first of these bishoprics continued only for ten years, and was dissolved by Edward VI. He also drew up a scheme, the draft of which remains in his own handwriting (*MS. Cotton.* Cleopatra, E. iv.), for a still further increase of the episcopate, and he obtained an act of parliament in 1536 for establishing a number of suffragans. In 1531 he began, for the gratification of Anne Boleyn, to lay out St. James's Park, which was approached by a long gallery across the street from Whitehall. This appears to have been done mainly by an exchange of lands with the abbey of Westminster and Eton College; but numbers of houses were demolished for the purpose without adequate compensation to the owners.

As an author Henry was by no means contemptible. His book against Luther ('Assertio Septem Sacramentorum,' published in 1521) was a scholastic performance of a rather conventional type; but it was the coinage of his own brain, and he had discussed its arguments, in the progress of the work, both with Wolsey and with More. It seemed, moreover, to Luther himself of sufficient weight to draw from him a somewhat angry though contemptuous rejoinder. Of course, in the composition of such a treatise Henry could easily command the aid of the best scholarship of the day, at all events to improve the style. To what extent he was thus aided we cannot tell. But we have the testimony of Erasmus to his own facility in Latin composition; and it is quite certain that in the numerous letters, manifestos, and treatises, both Latin and English, put forth in his name during his reign, his own hand is very often traceable. His skill in theological subtleties, no less than in threading the mazes of diplomacy, enabled him to take up a position that could not be successfully challenged, and secure himself alike against popes, emperors, and kings in the midst of a dangerous revolution stirred mainly by himself. The first articles of religion were printed in 1536 as 'Articles devised by the King's Majesty.' Next year appeared a more elaborate treatise entitled 'The Institution of a Christian Man.'

often spoken of as 'the bishops' book,' in contradistinction to a later publication. It was indeed the fruit of much conference among the bishops; but the singular thing about it was the preface, which was really a petition from the divines who drew it up to Henry to revise and correct it and then suffer it to be printed. The king, however, kept it for six months, and then authorised its publication, declaring he had not had time to examine it as requested, but trusted to the divines that it was sound and scriptural. Later still in the reign (1543) appeared 'A necessary Doctrine and Erudition for any Christian Man,' which was known as 'the king's book,' and which was, in the main, a revision of the bishops' book with a preface by the king himself.

Henry was personally little concerned in the publication of the first authorised English bible. A royal proclamation suppressed Tyndale's translation of the New Testament in June 1530, and held out a hope that a more scholarly version of the whole bible would be prepared by sound divines and published by royal authority. The king was in no haste to redeem the promise, but a few years later Miles Coverdale [q. v.] published abroad a complete translation, which in 1537 he reprinted in England with a dedication to the king and Queen Jane. Matthews's bible appeared in 1537 under Cranmer's auspices, with a dedication to the king, and was authorised by Cromwell; the clergy were enjoined in 1538 to have a copy in every church. This edition was called 'the bible of the largest volume.' A revised edition, published as Cranmer's bible in 1540, was the first distinctly authorised to be read in churches instead of being merely placed there for consultation [see GRAFTON, RICHARD, and COVERDALE, MILES].

Henry's tall, thick-set form, large limbs, ruddy face, fleshy cheeks, and blue-grey eyes, are familiar to us from numerous portraits, several of them masterpieces of Holbein. The finest, on the whole, is that at Petworth, engraved in Lodge's 'Portraits.' A magnificent cartoon belonging to the Duke of Devonshire, representing Henry and his father and mother, and Jane Seymour as queen, is unfortunately somewhat worn and defaced. Several portraits, however, attributed to Holbein are by his successor Luke Hornebolt, representing the king in his last years, fat and bloated —generally full-length portraits with legs astride. On the other hand, two early likenesses not by Holbein deserve especial mention—one at Hampton Court, and a still more youthful portrait belonging to Earl Spencer at Althorp. There is also a fine image of the king seven inches high, very doubtfully said to have been carved by Holbein in hone stone, belonging to Mrs. Dent of Sudeley; and a miniature likeness of him playing the harp, with Will Somers his jester beside him, adorns his manuscript psalter in the British Museum. It is engraved in Ellis's 'Original Letters' (vol. i.)

[The chief sources of information for the life and reign of Henry VIII are: State Papers published under the authority of his Majesty's Commission, 1830–52; Memorials of Henry VII and Letters and Papers of Richard III and Henry VII, both in Rolls Ser.; Cal. of Henry VIII; Cal. State Papers, Spanish and Venetian; Polydori Virgilii Historia Anglica; Chronicles of Hall, Holinshed, and Stow; Wriothesley's Chronicle (Camden Soc.); Harpsfield's Treatise on the Pretended Divorce between Henry VIII and Catherine of Arragon (Camden Soc.); Foxe's Acts and Monuments, ed. Townsend, 1843; Nic. Sanderi de origine ac progressu Schismatis Anglicani; Cal. of the Baga de Secretis in 3rd Rep. of the Deputy-keeper of the Public Records; Haynes's State Papers; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation, ed. Pocock, and Records of the Reformation, by the same editor (Clarendon Press); Original Letters (Parker Soc.); Correspondance Politique de MM. de Castillon et de Marillac, 1537–42, and Correspondance Politique de Odet de Selve, 1546, &c., both published by the French government; Statutes; Journals of the House of Lords, vol. i.; Lord Herbert of Cherbury's Hist. of Henry VIII (written from original sources, some of which may not now be extant); and Rawdon Brown's Four Years at the Court of Henry VIII, containing translations of despatches by Sebastian Giustinian, though abstracts of these appear in the Venetian Calendar. Of modern works the most important are Lingard and Froude's Histories of England, Gasquet's Henry VIII and the English Monasteries, and Canon Dixon's Hist. of the Church of England. Brewer's Reign of Henry VIII reprints with slight alterations his prefaces to the Calendar. Some valuable tracts on Wolsey's policy have been printed in Germany by Dr. Wilhelm Busch. See also Henry VIII by A. F. Pollard, 1902, new edit. 1905.] J. G.

HENRY OF SCOTLAND (1114?–1152), son of David I, king of Scots [q. v.], and his wife Matilda, countess of Northampton, was probably born about 1114. In a treaty between David and the English king Stephen which followed David's invasion of England in 1136, Stephen granted to Henry the earldoms of Carlisle, Doncaster, and Huntingdon. To the last of these Henry's mother, as eldest daughter of Earl Waltheof, had an hereditary claim, as also to the earldom of Northumberland; and Stephen was afterwards said to have at the same time promised that if ever he should decide to re-establish the Northumbrian earl-

dom he would have the claims of Matilda and her son fairly tried in his court before bestowing it on any other claimant. His refusal of a demand made by David at the close of 1137 for Henry's immediate investiture as Earl of Northumberland was one of the grounds of David's great expedition into Yorkshire in 1138, which ended in the rout of the Scots at the battle of the Standard (22 Aug.) At the opening of the battle Henry commanded the men of Cumberland and Teviotdale, who formed the second division of the Scottish host; at its close he led the remnant of his father's bodyguard in a last desperate charge, and hardly escaped with his life to rejoin his father at Carlisle. Next spring Stephen and David made peace, and Northumberland was granted to Henry. He afterwards accompanied Stephen to the siege of Ludlow, where he was caught and nearly dragged off his horse by a grappling-iron, and only rescued by the strength and bravery of Stephen. During this sojourn in England he fell in love with and married Ada or Adelina, daughter of William de Warren, earl of Surrey (Ordericus Vitalis, ed. Duchesne, *Hist. Norm. Scriptt.* 918 B; *Chron. Mailros*, a. 1139). Next year, on another visit to the English court, his life was again in danger, this time from the jealousy of Earl Ranulf of Chester, who claimed his earldom of Carlisle. He died on 12 June 1152 (*Chron. S. Crucis Edinb.* p. 31, Bannatyne Club). English and Scottish writers with one accord raise a lamentation over his untimely death, and picture him as a model of all that is excellent in a knight, a prince, and a man. Two of his sons, Malcolm and William, became successively kings of Scots; from the third, David, earl of Huntingdon, the houses of Bruce and Balliol inherited in the female line their claims to the crown of Scotland.

[Henry of Huntingdon, ed. Arnold (Rolls Ser.); Richard and John of Hexham, ed. Raine (Surtees Soc.); Æthelred of Rievaux's Relatio de Bello Standardi, in Hist. Angl. Scriptt. Decem, ed. Twysden, and also, with Richard of Hexham, in Chron. of Stephen and Henry II, vol. iii. ed. Howlett (Rolls Ser.)] K. N.

HENRY (1155–1183), second son of Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine, was born in London on 28 Feb. 1155, and on 10 April was recognised as heir to the crown in case of his brother's death, an event which took place next year. His betrothal to Margaret, daughter of Louis VII of France, was proposed in 1158 and ratified in October 1160, when he did homage to Louis for Normandy; and on 2 Nov. King Henry caused the two children to be married at Neubourg. The boy's education was entrusted to his father's chancellor, Thomas Becket, who took him to live in his house, and treated him as an adoptive son. Early in 1162 Henry II determined to secure, as far as possible, the succession of his heir by having him crowned king; under the care of Thomas, therefore, the child was sent to England, and there received the fealty of the barons. The making of a crown for him was even put in hand (*Pipe Roll*, 8 Henry II, p. 43); but his coronation was delayed by the vacancy of the see of Canterbury, to which the right of crowning an English king specially belonged; and the filling of this vacancy by the appointment of Thomas Becket (June 1162) was followed by a change in the relations between Thomas and the king, which compelled Henry to postpone still further the realisation of his scheme. Before the close of 1163 the boy was removed from Thomas's household, and in January 1164 he was with his father at the council of Clarendon. His appearance there was probably intended as a manifestation of his inchoate right to a share in his father's regal dignity, which had already been acknowledged in the homage rendered to him by the Welsh princes and the Scot king at Woodstock in July 1163. At the peace of Montmirail in January 1169 he was invested by Louis VII with Anjou, Maine, and Brittany; shortly afterwards, as Count of Anjou, he officiated in Paris as seneschal to the French king; he also did homage to Louis's son, Philip Augustus, and received the homage of his own brother Geoffrey for Brittany, which Geoffrey was to hold under him. At last, on 14 June 1170, he was crowned at Westminster by the Archbishop of York; and on 27 Aug. 1172 he and Margaret were, to satisfy Louis, crowned together at Winchester by the Archbishop of Rouen. During the last two years the absence of Henry II, first in Normandy and then in Ireland, had left the 'young king'—as his son is henceforth called—sole wearer of the crown in England; but the real powers of government remained with the justiciars. The discontented barons had done their utmost to excite young Henry's resentment at this withholding of the regal authority to which he deemed himself entitled by his coronation; their suggestions were backed by those of Louis, whom he visited in November 1172; and on his return he called upon his father to give him full possession of some part of the lands which fell to him. The demand was refused. In opposition to his father he also actively resisted the election of Richard, prior of Dover, after Becket's death to the see of Canterbury (Demimuid, *Jean de Salisbury*, pp. 265 sq.) Later the

young king refused to ratify a grant of lands to his brother John, and fled by night from his father's court to that of his father-in-law. Louis received him as sole lawful king of the English, and all Henry's enemies broke at once into war. The young king joined the Count of Flanders in preparing a fleet for the invasion of England; but the fleet never sailed, the barons were crushed; young Henry's attempt to thwart his father's wishes respecting the appointment of a new primate by an appeal to Rome only resulted in the consecration of the elder king's favoured candidate by the pope himself; and in the autumn of 1174 father and son made peace. For nearly six years young Henry kept quiet. On All Saints' day 1179 he was present at the coronation of Philip Augustus at Reims, and as Duke of Normandy carried the crown in the procession. His tenure of the duchy was, however, merely nominal, and he still failed to understand that his father, in keeping him thus in dependence at his side, was really reserving him for higher things than his brother Richard, of whose independent position as actual ruler of Aquitaine he was bitterly jealous. The barons of Aquitaine, struggling unsuccessfully against Richard's control, wrought upon this jealousy for their own ends; Richard himself increased it by an encroachment upon land which the young king claimed as part of his Angevin heritage; and at the end of June 1182 young Henry joined the rebels at Limoges. The elder king's appearance on the scene, however, was followed by an immediate pacification, and this again by a fresh demand from his eldest son to be put in possession of his heritage, a fresh refusal, another flight of the young king to France, and his return on the promise of an increased allowance in money. At Christmas Richard's refusal to do homage to his elder brother caused another quarrel; the young king and Geoffrey followed Richard into Aquitaine, under pretence of 'subduing his pride' according to their father's orders, but in reality to head a rising of the whole country against both Richard and Henry. For six weeks Henry II besieged the rebels in Limoges; twice his eldest son came to him with offers of submission, but each time the offer was a feint; at last young Henry's shameless plunder of the townsfolk, and of the shrine of their patron St. Martial, opened their eyes to his real character, and on his return from an expedition to Angoulême they drove him back with insults from their gates. In the midst of a plundering raid upon the monastery of Grandmont and the shrines of Rocamadour, he was struck down by fever; he took refuge at Martel 'in the house of Stephen, surnamed the Smith,' and thence sent a message imploring his father to come and speak with him once more. The friends of Henry II, suspecting treachery, persuaded him not to go, but only to send a precious ring in token of his forgiveness. The young king had already made open confession of his sins; he now dictated a letter to his father, beseeching him to pardon all his fellow-rebels, to make atonement for the sacrileges which he had committed, and to bury him in the cathedral church of Rouen. Early on 11 June 1183, after repeating his confession, he begged to be wrapped once more in his cloak marked with the cross, which, rather in petulance than in piety, he had taken at Limoges; then he gave it to his friend William Marshal, charging him to bear it to the holy sepulchre in his stead. He next bade his followers strip him of his soft raiment, clothe him in a hair-shirt, drag him out of bed by a rope round his neck, and lay him on a bed of ashes; there he received the last sacraments, and there, kissing his father's ring, he died. In the selfish, faithless, unprincipled character displayed throughout young Henry's life, redeemed though it was by his deathbed repentance, it is difficult to discover the secret of the attraction which won him the friendship of such a man as William Marshal. It is hard to understand the grounds even of his general popularity, to which all the historians of the time bear witness, and which was curiously illustrated by a quarrel for the possession of his corpse. The people of Le Mans seized it on its way to Normandy and buried it in their own cathedral church, whereupon the citizens of Rouen threatened to come and reclaim it by force, and Henry II was obliged to order it to be disinterred and conveyed to Rouen for re-burial according to his son's last request. To the unthinking multitude the young king's charm probably lay in a stately, handsome person, a gracious manner, and a temper whose easy shallowness contrasted favourably, in their eyes, with the terrible earnestness of Richard. Henry and Margaret had but one child, who was born and died in 1177.

[Gesta Regis Henrici, Roger of Hoveden, Ralph de Diceto, Gervase of Canterbury, ed. Stubbs; Materials for History of Becket, ed. Robertson; Thomas Agnellus, De Morte Henrici Regis Junioris, in Stevenson's edition of Ralph of Coggeshall, all in Rolls Series; Robert of Torigny, ed. Delisle (Soc. de l'Hist. de Normandie); Geoffrey of Vigeois, in Labbe's Nova Bibliotheca MSS. Librorum, vol. ii.] K. N.

HENRY OF CORNWALL (1235–1271), more generally called, from his father's German connections, HENRY OF ALMAINE, was the

eldest son of Richard, earl of Cornwall, afterwards king of the Romans, by his first wife, Isabella, daughter of William Marshall, third earl of Pembroke, and widow of Gilbert of Clare, seventh earl of Gloucester [q. v.] He was born on 1 Nov. 1235 (*Ann. Tewk.* in *Ann. Mon.* i. 98), and was baptised at his father's favourite seat at Hailes, near Winchcomb in Gloucestershire, by Ralph of Maidstone, bishop of Hereford. In 1240 his mother died, and when his father in the same year went on crusade young Henry was left to the care of his uncle, Henry III (Matt. Paris, iv. 44). In 1247 he accompanied his father on his journey to France, which included an interview with St. Louis and a pilgrimage to Pontigny (*ib.* iv. 645–6). In 1250 he also went with his father and stepmother, Sanchia, in their mysterious and magnificent progress throughout France, and visited Innocent IV at Lyons (*ib.* v. 97). He also accompanied his father on the latter's visit to Germany to receive the German crown. The party embarked from Yarmouth on 27 April 1257, and landed at Dordrecht on 1 May (*Liber de Ant. Leg.* p. 26). On Ascension day (17 May) Henry witnessed his father's coronation at Aachen, and next day was solemnly knighted by his father, and a banquet given in his honour of such splendour as to rival the coronation feast (Matt. Paris, v. 641, vi. 366). His German advisers pointed out the impolicy of his surrounding himself with so many Englishmen, and King Richard sent Henry home about Michaelmas along with the majority of his English followers (*ib.* v. 653; *Ann. Dunst.* p. 203).

Henry's political career begins with his return to England, where his father had now granted him Knaresborough and some other possessions (John of Wallingford in *Mon. Germ. Scriptt.* xxviii. 511). At the parliament of Oxford in June 1258 he was one of the twelve (or rather eleven) elected on the king's side to draw up with twelve baronial representatives the provisional constitution (*Ann. Burton.* p. 447). Yet after the king and his son Edward had sworn to the provisions of Oxford which they drew up, Henry joined the Lusignans in an obstinate opposition to them. He did not, however, accompany the king's half-brothers on their secession to Winchester, but contented himself with refusing to take the oath to the provisions until he had got the permission of his father, on whom he was entirely dependent (Matt. Paris, v. 697). Forty days were given him to consult King Richard (*Ann. Burton.* p. 444). He must have finally given way, and soon began to incline to the popular party.

On St. Edward's day 1260 Henry acted as proxy for Leicester as seneschal at the royal feast at Westminster (*Fœdera*, i. 402). In 1262 he started again with his father for Germany, but soon came back accompanied by his nephew Gilbert, the new earl of Gloucester (*Cont.* Gervase, ii. 215, 216). He now became a regular partisan of Montfort's (Bémont, *Simon de Montfort*, p. 199), and was looked upon by Simon as a youth of unusual promise. In October he was in England, and the justiciar, Philip Basset [q. v.], was directed to work with him in defeating the designs of Montfort; but, perhaps by way of precaution, Henry was himself summoned to attend the king at Paris in November, and a gift of a hundred marks for his expenses was offered if he came (*Fœdera*, i. 422). On 10 March 1263 he was back in England along with Earl Warenne and Henry de Montfort (*Cont.* Gervase, ii. 219). In April he was at a council of barons at London (Wykes, p. 133; *Ann. Dunst.* says Oxford, but cf. Bémont, p. 199), and then joined in spoiling the estates of Peter of Aigueblanche, the foreign bishop of Hereford. In June he pursued John Mansel [q. v.] on his flight to France, and was arrested at Boulogne and imprisoned by Ingelram de Fiennes at the suggestion of Mansel (*Cont.* Gervase, ii. 222). This angered the barons greatly, and Simon de Montfort insisted on his release as a condition of the peace then being negotiated. Henry III agreed to this, and Henry of Almaine, released through the good offices of St. Louis, returned to England (*Ann. Dunst.* p. 223). On 10 July King Richard thanked his brother for his exertions on Henry's behalf (*Fœdera*, i. 427). On 23 Aug. Henry was again in England, and sent with Simon and Walter de Cantelupe [q.v.], bishop of Winchester, to treat with Llewelyn of Wales (*ib.* i. 430). In September he was again sent to France (*Cont.* Gervase, ii. 224). In October he was present at the great meeting of the partisans of both sides at Boulogne (*Chron. Dover*, MS. Cotton, Julius D. V., in Gervase, ii. 225).

Henry now began to waver. He told his uncle Simon that he could no longer fight on his side against his father and uncle the king, but said that he had resolved never to take up arms against him. Leicester answered that he feared his inconstancy more than his arms (Rishanger, *Chronicle*, pp. 12–13, Rolls Ser.; cf. Rishanger, *De Bellis*, p. 17, Camden Soc.) Yet after his return from Boulogne Henry actively joined Edward, under whose strong influence he remained for the rest of the war against Leicester. He received from Edward a grant of the manor of Tickhill. He was with Edward when he attempted in vain

to win Gloucester from the sons of Montfort (*Ann. Dunst.* p. 228). On 16 Dec. he signed the agreement to submit to the arbitration of St. Louis (*Royal Letters*, ii. 252).

Henceforth Henry remains a strong partisan of his uncle the king. He fought on 14 May 1264 at Lewes, sharing under his father the command of the second line, but apparently getting separated from him and joining Edward in his wild pursuit of the Londoners. Next day Henry surrendered, along with Edward, as hostages for the marchers and other recaptured royalist chiefs (*Ann. Dunst.* p. 232). They were sent from Lewes to Canterbury and thence to Dover, but must almost at once have been transferred to Wallingford, whence at the end of July they were moved to Kenilworth, though King Henry strongly urged their presence at Dover as likely to help the proposed negotiations with France (*Royal Letters*, ii. 263–4). Finally they were removed to Dover again. It was complained that they were harshly treated (Wykes, p. 152, 'minus honeste quam decebat'). Yet on 4 Sept. Henry was let out of his prison at Dover (*Fœdera*, i. 446), and was allowed under stringent conditions to go to France to treat with King Louis. But nothing really resulted from these insincere attempts to renew the reference to French arbitration. In March 1265 Henry was formally transferred from the custody of Henry de Montfort to that of the king (*ib.* i. 452). On 14 April he was again commissioned to treat with the French, this time in conjunction with the abbot of Westminster (Bémont, p. 223). But when on 4 Aug. Montfort's power was destroyed at Evesham Henry was still in France, and nothing had been accomplished. He now returned home to share in his uncle's triumph. On 29 Oct. he received a grant of the manor of Gringley in Nottinghamshire, forfeited by the rebel William de Furnival (*Fœdera*, i. 465), where his bailiffs afterwards became involved in a quarrel with the prior of Worksop, whom they deprived of his tithes (*Calendarium Genealogicum*, p. 302). With Edward, Henry became a surety for the younger Simon when the latter surrendered at Axholme, and was forced to abjure the realm (*Ann. Wav.* p. 363; Wykes, p. 181). Henry was put at the head of the expedition to the north, which on 15 May took Robert, earl Ferrers [q. v.], prisoner at Chesterfield (Wykes, p. 188; Robert of Gloucester, l. 11852). In October 1267 he and the legate were added by cooptation to the referees appointed under the Dictum de Kenilworth (*Ann. Dunst.* p. 243; Robert of Gloucester, l. 11957). In 1267 he also acted as a mediator between Henry III and the Earl of Gloucester (Wykes, p. 205). Like Edward he now became a great patron and frequenter of tournaments (*ib.* p. 212).

On 24 June 1268 Henry took the cross, at the same time as his cousins Edward and Edmund and 120 other knights (Wykes, p. 218). On 19 May 1269 he married at Windsor Constance, daughter of Gaston, viscount of Béarn (*Ann. Osney*, p. 223; *Ann. Winton.* p. 107). This alliance gave him a great position in Gascony. Soon after he did homage to the Bishop of Agen for the lands held in right of his wife of that see (*Fœdera*, i. 480). In the same year Henry again shared in pacifying the unruly Gloucester, who had refused to attend parliament, and next year joined with Gloucester in prevailing on Earl Warenne to submit to justice for the murder of Alan la Zouche and to pay a large fine (Wykes, p. 234). In August 1269 he signed at Paris the agreement between Edward and Louis with regard to the crusade (*Fœdera*, i. 481).

On 15 Aug. 1270 Henry started on his crusade, following the footsteps of Edward. He first went to Gascony, where he left his wife, and thence proceeded to Aigues Mortes, where he joined Edward. The cousins arrived at Tunis only to find St. Louis dead and a peace made with the infidels. Henry then crossed over with Edward to Sicily, where he remained a short time. But when Edward departed for Syria he commissioned Henry, 'who excelled the rest in wisdom' (Wykes, p. 237), to return to the west to settle the disorderly affairs of Gascony. Henry willingly agreed to this, as he was tired of his long travels and anxious to get home to see his father, who was slowly dying. Henry therefore accompanied the kings of France and Sicily in their journey through southern and central Italy. They passed from Messina through Faro, Cosenza, and Rome (*Mon. Germ. Scriptt.* xviii. 269), and arrived at Viterbo on 9 March (*ib.* xxvi. 594).

Here the two kings remained, hoping to persuade the conclave, which was there assembled, to put an end to the scandal of the long vacancy in the papacy. Henry of Almaine remained there too, perhaps with an eye to securing some real recognition of his father as king of the Romans (G. de Nangis), and having also, it was believed, some hope of reconciling his cousins, Guy and Simon, the sons of Simon de Montfort (*Fœdera*, i. 501), who were in the neighbourhood. Guy, high in the confidence of Charles of Anjou, was then acting as his vicar in Tuscany. But the Montforts thought only of revenge, and with the help of Count Aldobrandino Rosso of the Maremma, Guy's father-in-law, they fitted out a large band of soldiers. It was now Lent.

In the early morning of Friday, 13 March 1271 (12 March, *Ann. Winton.* p. 110), the kings of France and Naples were at mass in the church of the Franciscans. Henry was also attending service at one of the parish churches of the town situated opposite his lodgings (*Fœdera*, i. 501, 'Processus Papæ contra G. de Monteforte'). This was probably the church of San Silvestro (*Ann. Winton.*; OXENEDES, p. 239; *Flores Historiarum*, p. 350, ed. 1570, and *Cont.* JOHN DE TAYSTER, LANDINO, VELUTELLO). But some authorities send Henry to church in the cathedral of S. Lorenzo (RISHANGER, TRIVET, GUILLAUME DE NANGIS, PRIMAT). Wykes makes it the church of the confraternity of S. Biagio (see for these churches BUSSI, *Istoria di Viterbo*). The most authoritative sources speak very vaguely of 'a certain church or chapel' (e.g. letter of Philip III to the king of the Romans in *Lib. de Antiquis Legibus*, p. 133; WYKES, p. 237; *Ann. Osney*, p. 243; HEMINGBURGH, i. 331; G. VILLANI; OBERTI STANCONI, &c., *Ann. Januenses*).

Henry was kneeling at prayer before the high altar when a band of armed men burst violently into the church. At their head was Guy de Montfort, who as he entered cried out in a loud voice, 'Traitor, Henry of Almaine, thou shalt not escape' (*Fœdera*, i. 501). He was followed by his brother Simon and his father-in-law Rosso. Taken utterly by surprise Henry was seized with a sudden panic, and rushed for sanctuary to the altar, clinging to it with his hands, and crying for mercy. He was fiercely attacked, and soon despatched with a multitude of wounds, the fingers of the hand that was clutching the altar being nearly cut off. Two clerks were also wounded in the confusion. 'I have had my revenge,' cried Guy, as he hurried from the church. 'How so,' replied one of his knights, 'your father was dragged about' (G. VILLANI in MURATORI, xiii. 261, gives the very words in French in the midst of his Italian narrative). Guy then returned to the church, and dragged the body of his cousin by the hair right through the church to the piazza opposite, where it met with barbarous ill-treatment. The murderers then took horse, and found a refuge in Rosso's castle in the Maremma ('in Montemfisconum,' *Ann. Placentini Gibellini*; *Mon. Germ. Scriptt.* xviii. 550).

This cold-blooded murder excited universal horror, the more so as Henry was not even present at the death of Earl Simon, and had laboured for the reconciliation and return of his sons (*Ann. Norm.* in *Mon. Germ. Scriptt.* xxvi. 517). It was to little purpose that Philip of France wrote in terms of deep sympathy to King Richard, and Charles of Anjou sought to exculpate himself with Edward from the misdeeds of his vicar (*Lib. de Ant. Leg.* pp. 133–4; *Fœdera*, i. 488). Men generally blamed them for their weakness or their sluggishness. It was not until Edward, now king of England, appeared in Italy that strong measures were taken by Gregory X against the murderers (*Fœdera*, i. 501). But Simon was already dead, though Guy atoned for his crime by a long imprisonment and a miserable end. Dante put him in the seventh circle of hell, surrounded by a river of boiling blood (*Inferno*, xii. 118–20; cf. Commentary of Benvenuto of Imola in MURATORI, *Antiq. Ital.* i. 1050 B). The men of Viterbo caused the story of the slaughter to be painted on the wall, and a copy of Latin verses inspired by the picture is preserved (RISHANGER, p. 67, Rolls Ser.)

Henry of Almaine was a good soldier and a man of ability, though somewhat fickle and inconstant. His character was so attractive that both Simon de Montfort and Edward I had conceived the highest hopes of him. The more perishable parts of his body were buried at Viterbo 'between two popes' (*Ann. Hailes* in *Mon. Germ. Scriptt.* xvi. 483). His bones and heart were conveyed to England, arriving in London on 15 May. The heart, encased in a costly vase, was deposited in Westminster Abbey, near the shrine of the Confessor, where it became an object of popular veneration. Later Italian writers, misunderstanding Dante's reference ('Lo cuor che 'n sul Tamigi ancor si cola'), have ludicrously inferred that it was put on the top of a column over London Bridge. Henry's bones were, by King Richard's direction, buried on 21 May at Hailes, his birthplace, next those of his stepmother, Sanchia, in the noble Cistercian abbey which his father had now erected there. The obsequies were carried out by the London Franciscans (*Lib. de Ant. Leg.* p. 134).

[Matthew Paris, Chronica Majora, ed. Luard; Annales Monastici, especially Tewkesbury, Dunstable, Waverley, Winchester, and Wykes; Rishanger; Robert of Gloucester, Continuation of Gervase and Shirley's Royal Letters (all these in Rolls Series); Rishanger, De Bellis, and Liber de Antiquis Legibus (Camden Soc.); Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i. (Record edit.); Hemingburgh and Trivet (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Chron. de Lanercost (Maitland Club). The majority of the texts of the English writers are collected by Pauli and Liebermann in vols. xxvii. and xxviii. of Pertz's Monumenta Germaniæ, Scriptores, including extracts from several minor writers not otherwise easily accessible; in the same way vol. xxvi. of the Monumenta Germaniæ contains the chief passages from the French writers, of which Guillaume de Nangis, also in Société de l'Histoire de France,

is important for the murder; in vol. xviii. of the same great collection are important references from Italian Annals, of which Oberti Stanconi, Ann. Januenses, pp. 268–77, Ann. Placentini Gibellini, pp. 550, 557, and Ann. Parmenses Minores, p. 682, are the most important with G. Villani in Muratori, Rerum Italicarum Scriptores, xiii. 261. Of modern books the most useful are Gebauer's Leben Herrn Richards erwählten römischen Kaysers, Leipzig, 1744, which, however, cannot always be depended upon. Blaauw's Barons' War, second edition, especially pp. 336–53; and Bémont's Simon de Montfort. Slight topographical indications can be obtained from Bussi's Istoria di Viterbo (Rome, 1742), and Miranda's Richard von Cornwallis und sein Verhältniss zur Krönungstadt Aachen (Bonn, 1880).]

T. F. T.

HENRY OF LANCASTER, EARL OF LANCASTER (1281?–1345), second son of Edmund, earl of Lancaster, called Crouchback [see LANCASTER, EDMUND, EARL OF], the second son of Henry III, was born about 1281, his mother being Edmund's second wife, Blanche of Artois, queen-dowager of Navarre. In the winter of 1292–3 he and his elder brother, Thomas, earl of Lancaster [see THOMAS, 1278–1322], were the constant companions of John of Brabant (afterwards duke), who was then residing in England. On the death of his father in 1296 he inherited the castles and lordships of Monmouth, Kidwelly, and Carwathlan, together with all that his father held on the Welsh side of the Severn. He served with Edward I in Flanders in 1297 and 1298, and was a captain in the third division of the army which invaded Scotland in the summer of 1298, being then a knight. At Falkirk he rode a horse given him by the king. On his return from the expedition he married Maud, daughter and heiress of Sir Patrick Chaworth. He was summoned to parliament as baron in February 1299, and in that year, in 1300, 1303, and 1305 served in Scotland. In the letter of the barons to Boniface VIII in 1301 he is described as Lord of Monmouth. At the coronation of Edward II on 25 Feb. 1308 he carried the rod with the dove. In 1315 he, in common with the other lords of the Welsh marches, joined the Earl of Hereford in putting down the rebellion of Llewelyn Bren, and in 1318 was ordered to bring his Welsh retainers to Newcastle to serve against the Scots. He was opposed to the Despensers, for the greediness of the younger threatened the lords marchers generally; but he does not seem to have had any violent feelings against the king, and was not involved in his brother's treason. In 1324 he was created Earl of Lancaster, Earl of Leicester, and steward of England, dignities which had been held by his brother. It is evident that he was indignant at his brother's fate, and was resolved to avenge it, and was not appeased by these honours. He assumed the arms of his brother instead of his own, as though, so the king's friends said, he denied that they were condemned by the late earl's attainder. Moreover, he built a cross for his brother's soul outside the town of Leicester. The Bishop of Hereford [see ADAM OF ORLTON] wrote to ask him to plead for him with the king, and he replied in a letter full of sympathy and encouragement. This became known to the king, who, in May 1324, was anxious to convict him of treason, and called on him to answer for these offences. He defended himself successfully, and the matter was dropped, for he was regarded as the foremost man in the kingdom. When the queen (Isabella) landed with an armed force in September 1326 he at once joined her, marched with her to Bristol, took part in declaring the king's son guardian of the kingdom, and on the next day (27 Oct.) sat in judgment on and condemned the elder Despenser. He was then sent into Wales to pursue the king, and took him and the younger Despenser [see under EDWARD II]. He assisted at the trial of Despenser at Hereford on 24 Nov., and, having been charged with the custody of the king, took him to Kenilworth, for he was appointed constable of the castle on 27 Nov. Other castles and honours, formerly held by Earl Thomas, were put in his charge before the end of the year. He was one of the commissioners sent to inform the king of his deposition. Edward remained in his keeping until 5 April 1327, and found him a humane gaoler.

Lancaster knighted the young king at his coronation, was his nominal guardian, and the chief member of the council of government. On 23 April he obtained a writ acknowledging that the king had received his homage for all the lands held by the late earl, and ordering the payment to him of certain back rents (*Fœdera*, ii. 704). In the Scottish war of this year Lancaster was sent with the Earl of Kent and other lords to Newcastle to strengthen the border. They were unable to check the ravages of Douglas, and were forced to remain inactive while he wasted the country almost to the walls of the town. Lancaster attended the parliament held at Leicester in November, and prevailed on the clergy in convocation to make a grant. In spite of the high place which he held in the council and as guardian of the king, he found himself without power, and was denied access to the king by the queen-dowager and Mortimer. The latter's conduct was bringing disgrace on the country,

and Lancaster was soon in active opposition. When the parliament was held at Salisbury in October 1328, he and some other lords met in arms at Winchester and refused to attend. He then retired to Waltham. At this crisis Robert Holland, a favourite with the queen-dowager and Mortimer, who had betrayed Earl Thomas, and had done much damage to Earl Henry's lands, fell into the hands of his enemies, and was beheaded by his captor. His head was sent to Lancaster.

Many lords approved of Lancaster's attempt to overthrow Mortimer, and chief among them were the king's uncles, the Earl of Kent and Thomas, earl of Norfolk, the marshal. A meeting of bishops and barons was held in St. Paul's on 19 Dec. At the time the king and Mortimer were ravaging the lands of Lancaster and his party, and were on the point of declaring war against them. A message was therefore sent to the king, praying him to desist. Lancaster remained at Waltham until 1 Jan. 1329, when he went up to London, held a parley with the discontented bishops and barons at St. Paul's, and met the marshal, who was lodging at Blackfriars, and was reconciled to him, for there had been enmity between them on account of Holland's death and other matters. The next day Lancaster formed a confederacy of magnates and of some of the chief citizens at St. Paul's, and a schedule of complaints and demands was drawn up. On the 4th, however, the royal army entered Leicester, which belonged to the earl, and laid waste the surrounding country. Lancaster and some of his party, including six hundred Londoners, marched to meet it, and advanced as far as Bedford. There he found, however, that the Earls of Kent and Norfolk had made their peace with Mortimer, and as his troops were disorderly he could not venture to meet the king's army. Archbishop Mepeham interceded for him, and on the 11th or 12th the king accepted his submission, inflicting on him a fine of 11,000*l.*, which was never paid. In the following December he was sent on an embassy to France in company with the Bishop of Norwich, and was there until after 5 Feb. 1330 (*ib.* pp. 775, 779). About this time a failure in his sight, which had been troublesome in 1329, ended in blindness, and probably on account of this infirmity he is described as already an old man (Geoffrey le Baker, pp. 43, 46). Nevertheless he attended the parliament held at Nottingham on 19 Oct.; he had brought Edward to see the necessity of ridding himself of the insolence of Mortimer; blind as he was he evidently took part in devising the means by which Mortimer was to be seized, and the next morning when he heard that his enemy was taken shouted for joy. Mortimer's overthrow was followed on 12 Dec. by the grant of a full pardon to Lancaster and his companions for their expedition to Bedford (*Fœdera*, ii. 802). The earl's blindness, which he bore with patience, forced him to retire from active life; he gave himself wholly to devotion, and in 1330 began to build a hospital near the castle at Leicester, in honour of the annunciation, for fifty infirm old men, a master, chaplains, and clerks. His foundation was completed on a grand scale by his son [see Henry, Duke of Lancaster]. He also gave an angel of the salutation to Walsingham, which was said to be of the value of four hundred marks. His name occurs in some public documents of a later date, for he still held the office of steward of England. But it is unlikely that he took any personal part in affairs (*ib.* 1083, 1084; Froissart, i. 347, 350, evidently confuses him with his son). He died on 22 Sept. 1345, and was buried on the north side of the high altar of the church of his hospital; the effigy on his tomb had no coronet. Lancaster was courteous and kind-hearted, of sound judgment, religious, and apparently of high principle.

By his wife Maud he had a son, Henry of Lancaster [q. v.], who succeeded him, and apparently two other sons who died in childhood, and six daughters: Maud, who married first William de Burgh, earl of Ulster [q. v.] (*d.* 1332), and secondly, Ralph de Ufford, heir of Robert, earl of Suffolk (*d.* 1345), whom she survived; Blanche, married Thomas, lord Wake of Lydell; Jane, married John, lord Mowbray; Isabel, prioress of Amesbury; Eleanor, married first John, lord Beaumont (*d.* 1342), and secondly, in 1346, Richard, earl of Arundel; Mary, married Henry, lord Percy.

[Ann. Paulini, i. 317, 319, 342–4, Gesta Edw. III, ii. 99, Vita Edw. II, ii. 280–4, Vita et Mors Edw. II, ii. 308, 313, 315, all in Chronicles Edw. I and Edw. II, Rolls Ser.; Expenses of John of Brabant, Camden Misc., ii. 1 sqq. (Camden Soc.); Scalacronica, pp. 152, 153 (Maitland Club); Geoffrey le Baker, pp. 21, 25, 27, 29, 42, 43, 46, ed. E. M. Thompson; Knighton, cols. 2546, 2552–4 (Twysden); Murimuth, pp. 46, 49, 58 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Rymer's Fœdera, ii. 36, 704, 775, 779, 802, 1083, iii. 50, 65, 81, Record ed.; Stubbs's Const. Hist. ii. 353, 369–72; Dugdale's Baronage, p. 782; Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 311; Leland's Itin. i. 17; Nichols's Leicestershire, i. ii. 329.] W. H.

HENRY of Lancaster, first Duke of Lancaster (1299?–1361), son of Henry, earl of Lancaster (1281?–1345) [q. v.], and his

Countess Maud, was born about 1299, and was called 'of Grosmont,' possibly from the place of his birth. He is said to have gone while a young man to fight as a crusader in Prussia, Rhodes, Cyprus, and Granada, to have been so renowned a captain that he was known as 'the father of soldiers,' and the noblest youths of France and Spain were anxious to learn war under his banner (Capgrave, p. 161). He served with distinction in the Scottish war of 1333, especially at the taking of Dalkeith. In 1334 his father made over to him the towns and castles of Kidwelly and Carwathlan, with other lands in Wales, and on 3 Feb. following he was summoned to parliament as Henry de Lancaster. On 15 April 1336 Edward III, who was his cousin, appointed him to command an army against the Scots (*Fœdera*, ii. 936); the king went to Scotland in person, and Henry, who was then a knight-banneret, was with him at Perth, and on 12 Dec. was named as a commissioner for the defence of England against the French (*ib.* p. 953). On 16 March 1337 Edward created him Earl of Derby, one of the titles borne by his father, who was still living, as the heir of Earl Thomas, and assigned him a yearly pension from the customs. In November he was sent, along with Sir Walter Manny, to attack the garrison of the Count of Flanders in Cadsant. There he showed himself a gallant knight, for on landing he advanced so near to the fortifications that he was struck down. Sir Walter Manny saw his danger, and shouting, 'Lancaster for the Earl of Derby!' rescued him (Froissart, i. 137, 140). When the king sailed from the Orwell for Antwerp in July 1338, Derby sailed from Great Yarmouth in command of the troops conveyed by the northern fleet, and joined the king's ships in the Channel (*Fœdera*, ii. 1050). He remained with the king, and in October 1339 commanded, under Edward in person, the third battalion of the army at La Flamengrie or Vironfosse [see under Edward III]. Edward was anxious to be again in England, and in December offered to leave Derby in Flanders as a hostage for his return, for he was deeply in debt. However, the earl accompanied him to England in the following February (*ib.* pp. 1100, 1115), and on 24 June took part in the sea-fight before Sluys, where he behaved with much gallantry (Froissart, ii. 37). When Edward returned to England on 30 Nov. he left the earl in prison in Flanders as a security for his debts, and took measures to procure his release through the intervention of the Leopardi Company. Derby was detained for some months, and had moreover lent the king his jewels, which were pledged for 2,100*l.* (*Fœdera*, pp. 1143, 1159, 1176). On 10 Oct. 1341 he was appointed captain-general of the army against the Scots. The English had by this time lost nearly the whole country, and this expedition failed to check the progress of the reconquest; Stirling had already been lost, and Edinburgh Castle was soon lost also. A truce for six months was made in December. The earl spent Christmas at Roxburgh, and while there challenged Sir William Douglas, the knight of Liddesdale [q. v.], to tilt with him; Douglas was vanquished. He also persuaded Sir Alexander Ramsay of Dalhousie to accept his challenge to joust, twenty a side, and in all his exploits gained glory and honour. On 3 April 1342 he was appointed along with others to arrange a peace or a truce with the Scots. In October Derby accompanied the king on his fruitless expedition to Brittany. In the spring of 1343 he was sent on embassies to Clement VI at Avignon, and to Alfonso XI of Castile. While in Spain he and his fellow-ambassador, the Earl of Salisbury, did good service against the Moors at the siege of Algeciras (*Chronicle of Alfonso XI*). On his return to England he went northwards in August to negotiate with the Scots (cf. Murimuth, p. 158). At the tournament held by the king at Windsor in February 1344 he acted as steward of England, his father's office, and joined in the oath for the establishment of a 'round table.' In March he received full powers to treat with the kings of Castile, Portugal, and Arragon, in conjunction with Richard, earl of Arundel (*Fœdera*, iii. 8).

On 10 May 1345 Derby was appointed lieutenant and captain of Aquitaine, an office which he held until 1 Feb. 1347, and on 22 Sept. succeeded his father as Earl of Lancaster and of Leicester, and steward of England. He sailed from Southampton for Gascony, probably in the middle of June, in company with Sir Walter Manny, and with a force of five hundred knights and squires, and two thousand archers. His orders were to defend Guienne, and if he thought well, to attack Périgord and Saintogne. Having landed at Bayonne, and spent about a week there and fifteen days at Bordeaux, he set out towards Bergerac, where a number of lords on the French king's side were assembled under the count of Lille-Jourdain to keep the passage of the Dordogne. Pressing on, Lancaster gained the suburbs of the town after a sharp struggle, and the next day, 24 Aug., took the place by assault. He then captured many towns and fortresses in Upper Gascony, failing, however, to take Périgueux, in spite of a plot to deliver it to him. Auberoche

surrendered without a blow, and the earl advanced to Libourne, which then belonged to the English (M. Luce has pointed out Froissart's error on this matter). Hearing that the Count of Lille-Jourdain and all the Gascon lords of the French party were besieging the garrison which he had left in Auberoche, he hastened thither without waiting to be reinforced by the Earl of Pembroke, who was in garrison at Bergerac, and, though his force consisted only of about three hundred lances and six hundred archers, gave battle on 21 Oct. to the French lords, who are said to have had more than ten thousand men. He won a splendid victory, and treated his many prisoners with courtesy (Froissart, iii. 62–73, 292–5). He afterwards seems to have divided his forces into two bodies, which acted at once on the Garonne and the Lot, occupying Aiguillon, and taking Meilhan, Monsegur, La Réole, which offered a stout resistance, Castelmoron, and Villefranche (*ib.* pp. 91, 92). The king ordered that thanksgivings for these successes should be made in England in May 1346. The coming of the Duke of Normandy with a large army into Gascony prevented the earl from making further advances, and he was fully occupied for some months in sending help to Aiguillon, to which the duke laid siege before the middle of April, in cutting off the besiegers' supplies, and in such other operations as the small force at his disposal rendered possible. When the duke knew that King Edward had landed in Normandy, he was anxious to make a truce with the earl, and as this was refused raised the siege of Aiguillon on 20 Aug. Lancaster being thus rid of the duke's army marched into Agenois, took Villeréal and other towns and castles, occupied Aiguillon, and strengthened the fortifications. Marching again to La Réole, he gathered the Gascon lords of the English party, and after dividing his forces into three bodies led one into Saintogne, and on 12 Sept. occupied Sauveterre, and a week later arrived at Châteauneuf on the Charente, and strengthened the bridge there, and then advanced to St. Jean d'Angély and took it. Having carried Lusignan by assault, he summoned Poitiers on 4 Oct., and his summons being rejected stormed the town; his men made a great slaughter, sparing neither women nor children, and took so much rich booty that it was said that they made no account of any raiment save cloth of gold or silver and plumes. After staying eight days at Poitiers he returned to St. Jean d'Angély (Letter from Lancaster, Avesbury, pp. 372–6), where he entertained the ladies splendidly. The campaign ended, and he returned to London on 13 Jan. 1347. Towards the end of May he took over supplies and reinforcements to the king, who was besieging Calais, and remained there during the rest of the siege with a following of eight hundred men-at-arms and two thousand archers. When King Philip attempted to raise the siege in the last days of July, the earl held the bridge of Nieuley over the Hem, to the south-west of the town, so that the French could not get to the English camp except by the marshes on the Sangate side, and while occupied on this service he was one of the commissioners appointed to meet the two cardinals who tried to arrange a peace (*ib.* p. 393; Froissart, iv. 51). His expenses during the siege amounted to about 109 marks a day, and in return the king granted him the town and castle of Bergerac, with the right of coinage, and gave him the prisoners of war then at St. Jean d'Angély.

Lancaster took a prominent part in the tournaments and other festivities which were held after the king's return to England, and was one of the original knights or founders of the order of the Garter [see under Edward III]. On 25 Sept. 1348 he received full powers to treat with the French at Calais about the truce, and on 11 Oct. to treat with the Count of Flanders, and was with the king at Calais in November, when the truce with France was prolonged, and a treaty was made with Louis de Mâle. He was engaged in further negotiations with France during the spring of 1349 (*Fœdera*, iii. 173, 175, 178, 182; Geoffrey le Baker, pp. 98, 102). On 20 Aug. the king created him Earl of Lincoln, on the 21st appointed him captain and vicegerent of the duchy of Gascony, and on 20 Oct. captain and vicegerent of Poitou, giving him a monopoly of the sale of the salt of the bay and of Poitou generally (*Fœdera*, iii. 189, 190). In November he crossed over to Gascony with Lord Stafford and others to strengthen the province against the attacks of John of France. He took part in the sea-fight called 'Espagnols-sur-mer' in August 1350 [see under Edward III], and rescued the ship of the Prince of Wales, attacking the huge Spanish ship with which she was engaged. On 6 March 1351 he was made Duke of Lancaster, and his earldom of Lancaster was made palatine, the earliest instance of the creation of a palatine earldom under that name. The only ducal creation before this had been that of the Prince of Wales as Duke of Cornwall. Two days later Lancaster was appointed captain and admiral of the western fleet (Courthope; *Fœdera*, iii. 215). About Easter he made a raid from Calais, attacked Boulogne, but was unable to take it because his scaling-ladders were too

short, spoiled Thérouanne, Etaples, and other places, burnt 120 vessels of different sizes, and, after riding as far as St. Omer, returned to Calais with much booty. He received powers as an ambassador to Flanders and Germany, and set out in command of a company of nobles to fight as a crusader in Prussia. While he and his band were in 'high Germany' they were detained, and he was forced to pay a ransom of three thousand gold pieces. On arriving in Prussia he found that a truce had been made between the Christians and the heathen. After tarrying awhile with the king of Poland (Casimir the Great) he returned to England after Easter 1352. He soon afterwards received a challenge from Otto, son of the Duke of Brunswick, a stipendiary of the French king. On his way to the crusade he had been informed at Cologne that Otto had engaged to waylay him and deliver him to King John. On his return to Cologne he complained of Otto's intended attack before the Marquis of Juliers and many lords and others. Otto thereupon sent him a letter, giving him the lie, and offering to meet him at Guisnes or elsewhere, as the French king should appoint. Having accepted the challenge, and procured a safe-conduct from the French king, he crossed to Calais a fortnight before Christmas 1352 with fifty men-at-arms and a strong company of foot, and as he was marching to Guisnes was met by the marshal of France, who conducted him to Hesdin. There he was met by James, son of Louis, duke of Bourbon, with a valiant company, who accompanied him to Paris, where he was enthusiastically received. King John treated him graciously, and he lodged with his kinsman, the king of Navarre. The day before the combat the French nobles made a fruitless endeavour to arrange the quarrel. The lists were appointed in the presence of the king and his lords, and each combatant swore on the sacrament to the truth of his cause. But after they mounted their chargers Otto trembled so violently that he could not put on his helmet or wield his spear, and at last by his friends' advice declared that he forebore the quarrel, and submitted himself to the king's orders. The duke protested that, though he would have been reconciled before he entered the lists, he now would not listen to any proposals. Otto, however, would not fight, and the king, after making him retract his words, held a feast at which he caused the two enemies to be reconciled. The duke refused the king's offer of rich treasures, and accepting but a thorn from the Saviour's crown of thorns, which he took back with him for his collegiate church at Leicester. He returned to England, and went to St. Albans, where the king was spending Christmas, and Edward received him with much rejoicing (Knighton, cols. 2603–5; Baker, pp. 121, 122, 287, 288).

On 6 Nov. 1353 Lancaster was appointed a commissioner to treat with France, and on 26 Jan. 1354 received full powers to form an alliance with Charles of Navarre (*Fœdera*, iii. 269, 271). On 28 Aug. he was sent as chief of an embassy, which included the Bishop of Norwich and the Earl of Arundel, to take part in a conference before Innocent VI at Avignon, where the pope endeavoured to mediate a peace between England and France. He rode with two hundred men-at-arms, and when he arrived at Avignon on Christmas eve was met by a procession of cardinals and bishops and about two thousand horsemen, and so great a crowd assembled to behold him that he could scarcely make his way across the bridge. He remained seven weeks at Avignon, and during all that time whoever came to his quarters was liberally regaled with meat and drink, for he had caused a hundred casks of wine to be placed in the cellar against his coming. With the pope and the cardinals he was very popular (Knighton, col. 2608; Baker, p. 124). At Avignon Charles of Navarre, who had been forced to flee thither by the French king, complained of his wrongs, swearing that he would willingly enter into an alliance with the king of England against the king of France. Lancaster promised that, if the king would, the alliance should be made, and that he would send troops and ships to Guernsey and Jersey to help him. When the conference was over Lancaster returned home, not without some danger from the French. With Edward's approval he fitted out a fleet of thirty-eight large ships at Rotherhithe, each with his streamer, and having on board the king's sons, Lionel of Antwerp and John of Gaunt, and three earls. On 10 July the king went on board, and the squadron sailed to Greenwich. Contrary winds delayed the expedition until news came that Charles of Navarre was reconciled to the French king [see under Edward III]. Lancaster crossed with the king to Calais, and in November took part in the raid which Edward made in Artois and Picardy. He returned with the king when they heard of the taking of Berwick, and served in the winter campaign in Scotland, apparently leading a detachment of troops in advance of the main body, and penetrating further into the country. During May 1356 he collected a force to help the king of Navarre, who was again at enmity with the French king. His army assembled at Southampton, and part of the troops sailed on 1 June; it was thought a marvellous

thing that the ships landed them at La Hogue and were back at Southampton again in five days. In company with John of Montfort, the youthful claimant of the duchy of Brittany, the duke sailed for La Hogue and landed on the 18th. At Cherbourg he was joined by Philip of Navarre and Geoffrey Harcourt; their united forces numbered nine hundred men-at-arms and fourteen hundred archers. They marched to Montebourg, and thence on the 22nd to Carentan, by St. Lo to Torigny on the 24th, by Evrecy to Lisieux on the 28th, and on the next day to Pont Audemer, for a special object of the campaign was to relieve that and other towns belonging to the king of Navarre which were besieged by the forces of the French king. On the approach of the duke's army the siege was raised, and he remained there until 2 July to strengthen the fortifications; he next marched to Bec Herlewin, and thence by Conches, where he fired the castle, to Breteuil, and so to Verneuil, where he did some damage. Hearing that the French king was coming against him with a large army he retreated to Laigle on the 8th, and when heralds came to him bringing him a challenge to battle from King John he replied that he was ready to fight if the king interrupted him. He continued his retreat by Argentan and Torigny, and returned to Montebourg on the 13th with large booty and two thousand horses, which he had taken from the French (Avesbury, pp. 462–8; Knighton, col. 2612). He next marched towards Brittany, having on 3 Aug. been appointed captain of the duchy by the king, with the concurrence of John of Montfort (*Fœdera*, iii. 335). He made an attempt to effect a junction with the Prince of Wales in the latter part of the month, but was out-manœuvred at Les Ponts de Cé, near Angers [see under Edward the Black Prince]. In Brittany he campaigned successfully on behalf of the widowed duchess and her son, and on 3 Oct. formed the siege of Rennes, which was defended by the Viscount de Rohan and other lords for Charles of Blois. The siege lasted until 3 July 1357, when the duke was reluctantly forced to abandon it in consequence of a truce. During 1358 and a large part of 1359 Lancaster was probably much in England, but he sent Sir Robert Knolles and other captains to uphold the cause of the king of Navarre in Normandy. On 5 April 1359 David II of Scotland [see Bruce, David] created him Earl of Moray.

About 1 Oct. Edward sent the duke to Calais to keep order among the rabble of adventurers who were gathered there to await the king's arrival and the beginning of a new campaign. In order to keep them employed the duke led them on a raid. He marched past St. Omer, remained four days at the abbey of St. Éloy, turned towards Peronne, marched leisurely along the valley of the Somme, his followers wasting the country; attacked the town of Bray, but failed to take it, and was at Toussaint when he heard of the king's arrival at Calais. He led his host to meet the king, accompanied him to Rheims, and while the army lay before that city on 29 Dec. led a party against Cernay, about eight leagues distant, took the town and burnt it, and after doing damage to other places in the district returned to the camp. When Edward determined after Easter 1360 to leave the neighbourhood of Paris and lead his army into the Loire country, he appointed Lancaster and two others to command the first division. At Chartres the duke persuaded him to listen favourably to the French proposals for peace, and took the leading part in arranging the treaty of Bretigni, which was concluded in his presence on 8 May. At the feast which followed he and the king's sons and other lords served the kings of England and France bareheaded. On 8 July he joined the Prince of Wales in conducting the French king to Calais; on 22 Aug. he was appointed Edward's commissioner in France, and on 24 Oct. was at Calais when the treaty was ratified. He died at Leicester of the pestilence on 13 May 1361. He was buried with much pomp on the south side of the high altar of his collegiate church at Leicester, in the presence of the king and many prelates and nobles, for his death was felt to be a national calamity. By his wife Isabel, daughter of Henry, lord Beaumont, he had two daughters: Maud (*d.* 1362), who married first Ralph, eldest son of Ralph, earl of Stafford, and secondly, in 1352, with the king's approval, during her father's absence in Poland, William, count of Holland, son of the Emperor Lewis of Bavaria; and Blanche, who married John of Gaunt [q. v.]

Henry of Lancaster was esteemed throughout Western Europe as a perfect knight; he was brave, courteous, charitable, just, and at once magnificent and personally temperate in his habits. He had a thorough knowledge of public affairs, was a wise counsellor, and was loved and trusted by Edward III beyond any other of his lords. Like his father, Earl Henry, he was religious, and during his last days is said to have been much given to prayer and good works, and to have written a book of devotions called 'Mercy Gramercy.' In this he set down first all the sins which he could remember to have committed, asking God's mercy on account of them, and then all the good things which he had received, adding a

thanksgiving for them. To the hospital founded by his father at Leicester he added a college with a dean and canons, called Newark (Collegium novi operis), or the collegiate church of St. Mary the Greater. He also gave ornaments to the value of four hundred marks to Walsingham. He resided in London at the Savoy, which he inherited, and there built a stately house at a cost of fifty-two thousand marks, gained during his campaign of 1345. A portrait of him from the Hastings brass at Elsing, Norfolk, is given in Doyle's 'Official Baronage,' ii. 312.

[Geoffrey le Baker, ed. Thompson; Knighton, ed. Twysden; Murimuth and Robert of Avesbury, ed. Thompson (Rolls Ser.); Capgrave, De Illustr. Henricis (Rolls Ser.); Walsingham, vol. i. (Rolls Ser.); Froissart, i–v. ed. Luce (Société de l'Histoire de France); Jehan le Bel, ed. Polain; Cronica del rey Don Alfonso el Onceno, cc. 297, 298, 340, in Cronicas y Memorias, vii. 544, 546, 624, ed. 1787; Rymer's Fœdera, II. ii. III. i., Record ed.; Nicolas's Hist. of the Navy, vol. ii.; Longman's Edward III; Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 1397; Dugdale's Baronage, pp. 784–90; Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 312; Nichols's Leicestershire, I. ii. 329–51, App. No. 18, pp. 109–112; Leland's Itin. i. 17.] W. H.

HENRY FREDERICK, PRINCE OF WALES (1594-1612), eldest son of James VI of Scotland (I of England), by his queen, Anne, second daughter of Frederick II and sister of Christian IV of Denmark, was born in the castle of Stirling, between two and three in the morning of 19 Feb. 1593-4. The birth of an heir to the throne caused special rejoicing throughout Scotland, and his baptism took place on 30 Aug. with much pomp and ceremony. He was created Duke of Rothesay, great steward and prince of Scotland, on 30 Aug. 1594. On 28 Jan. 1594–1595 'Margaret Mastertoun, maistres nureis to the Prince,' received her certificate of discharge (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 200), and shortly afterwards the prince was entrusted to the hereditary guardianship of the Earl of Mar, Arabella, countess-dowager of Mar, who had had the charge of the king himself, being specially entrusted with his keeping. The arrangement was displeasing to the queen, who, influenced it was supposed by the Chancellor Maitland, Lord Thirlstane, endeavoured to have the prince transferred to Edinburgh, under the charge of Scott of Buccleugh. This the king refused, and at last the queen agreed to change her residence from Edinburgh to Stirling, so as to be near the prince. On 24 July 1595 the king gave Mar a warrant, in which he stated: 'In case God call me at any time, see that neither for the Queen nor estates their pleasure you deliver him' (the prince) 'till he be eighteen years of age, and that he command you himself' (BIRCH, *Prince Henry*, p. 13). About July 1599 the prince was transferred from the care of the Countess of Mar—described as 'waste and extenuat by her former service' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vi. 18)—and placed under the tutorship of Adam Newton; attendants of rank, the chief of whom was the Earl of Mar, were also assigned him. The same year the king printed his 'Basilicon Doron,' which he had composed for the special instruction of the prince. The early letters of the prince cannot be accepted as a strict test of his progress in education or of his mental ability, except in regard to penmanship, which is remarkably good. They bear internal evidence of having been inspired by his tutor; and the king himself expressed a desire to have a letter that may be 'wholly yours, as well matter as form, as well formed by your mind as drawn by your fingers' (BIRCH, *Prince Henry*, p. 36). Shortly before the death of Queen Elizabeth, Pope Clement VIII offered, on condition that James would transfer the education of the prince 'to his appointment,' to assist him with such sums of money as would secure his establishment on the English throne, but James declined the proposal. On the death of Elizabeth James wrote the prince, who now became Duke of Cornwall, a letter advising him not to let the news make him 'proud or insolent; for,' said he, 'a king's son and heir were ye before, and no more are ye now.'

When the king set out for England on 4 April 1603, he ordered the queen to follow him within about twenty days, and to leave the prince meanwhile at Stirling. The queen, anxious not to let slip possibly her last opportunity of getting the prince out of the hands of the house of Mar, proceeded, however, immediately to Stirling, so as to carry the prince with her to England. Those in charge, mindful of the king's former warrant to Mar, 'gave a flat denial' to her request (CALDERWOOD, *Hist. Church of Scotland*, vi. 230). This occasioned the queen such bitter disappointment that she fell into a fever, which caused a miscarriage. On learning what had happened James despatched Mar to bring the queen to England, but she refused to leave unless accompanied by the prince, whereupon the king sent the Duke of Lennox with a warrant to Mar to deliver up the prince to the duke, who again was to deliver him up to the council. The council, 'to pleasure the queen,' then gave him up to her to be brought into England, certain noblemen—of whom Mar was not one—being appointed to attend upon her on the journey.

On 1 June they set out for England, and on the last day of the month arrived at Windsor. At the celebration of the feast of St. George at Windsor, on 2 July, the prince was invested with the order of the Garter, on which occasion the English courtiers are said to have been specially impressed by his 'quick, witty answers, princely carriage, and reverend obeisance at the altar.' On account of the increase of the plague the prince was the same month removed from Windsor to Oatlands, Surrey, where 'he took house to himself.' He also occasionally resided at Hampton Court. During the visit of the Constable of Castile to England in 1604 a proposal was made, at the instance of the queen, for the marriage of the prince to the Infanta Anne, eldest daughter of Philip III, and at that time heiress to the Spanish throne; but the king of Spain demanded that he should be sent to Spain to be educated as a catholic, and the negotiations proved futile. They were renewed again in 1605, and also in 1607, but without any definite result. In August 1605 the prince matriculated at Magdalen College, Oxford (Wood, *Fasti*, i. 316).

In a letter of 31 Oct. 1606 De la Boderie, the French ambassador, writes of the prince: 'None of his pleasures savour the least of a child. He is a particular lover of horses and what belongs to them, but is not fond of hunting; and when he goes to it it is rather for the pleasure of galloping than that which the dogs give him. He plays willingly enough at tennis, and at another Scots diversion very like mall [golf, no doubt]; but this always with persons older than himself, as if he despised those of his own age. He studies two hours, and employs the rest of his time in tossing the pike, or leaping, or shooting with the bow, or throwing the bar, or vaulting, or some other exercise of that kind; and he is never idle' (quoted in Birch, pp. 75–6). The prince was clearly fonder of outdoor exercise than of study. The ambassador adds: 'He is already feared by those who have the management of affairs, and specially the Earl of Salisbury, who appears to be greatly apprehensive of the prince's ascendant; as the prince, on the other hand, shows little esteem for his lordship.' The prince had also the reputation of being very decorous in his behaviour, strict in his attendance on public worship, and punctilious in regard to the manners of all those in attendance on him or in his service. He ordered boxes at his several houses, 'causing all those who did swear in his hearing to pay money to the same, which were after duly given to the poor' (Cornwallis, *Account of Prince Henry*, 1751 edit. p. 22). He took a special interest both in naval and military affairs, endeavouring thoroughly to master the art of war in all its branches. On 10 June 1607 he was admitted a member of the London Merchant Taylors' Company. In 1608, when the prince's servant and friend Phineas Pett was accused of misdemeanors in connection with the navy, the prince stood by him during the inquiry, and on his being declared innocent expressed the opinion that his accusers 'worthily deserved hanging.' The prince was equally outspoken in regard to the treatment of his friend Sir Walter Raleigh, declaring, in reference to Raleigh's imprisonment, that no man but his father would keep such a bird in such a cage.

On 4 June 1610 Henry was created Earl of Chester and Prince of Wales, after which he held his court at St. James's, which was set apart for his residence. It soon became much more frequented than that of his father, who is said to have peevishly exclaimed, in reference to his son's popularity, 'Will he bury me alive?' In April 1611 an application was made to the king of England on behalf of the Prince of Piedmont, eldest son of the Duke of Savoy, for the hand of the Princess Elizabeth, on condition that a marriage were also arranged between the Prince of Wales and the eldest daughter of the duke; but the proposal was received coldly in England. Sir Walter Raleigh wrote in opposition to it. It was not desired by the prince himself, although he veiled his disinclination to it to avoid irritating his father. Latterly, on a choice being submitted to him between the Savoyard princess and the eldest daughter of the regent of France, he gave an undecided answer, hinting that he would prefer not to be bound to either. All the while he nourished a secret plan of accompanying his sister to Germany, where it was his intention to choose a wife for himself. Matters, however, were destined to go no further; for on 10 Oct. 1612 he was seized with a severe illness. During the autumn he had been afflicted with lassitude, and occasionally severe headaches, but apparently gave insufficient heed to these symptoms. Even after being seriously ill he played at tennis in chilly weather with insufficient clothing. Next day he was unable to rise from his bed, and after various fluctuations he succumbed on 6 Nov. (cf. for narrative of the illness Cornwallis, *Account*, extracts from which are printed in Peck, *Desiderata*; and also T. T. Mayerne, *Opera Medica*, 1701; a translation of Mayerne's account is included in Dr. Norman Moore's pamphlet). He was buried in Westminster Abbey 8 Nov. The course of the illness puzzled the physicians, who, beyond declaring

it to be fever, were unable further to determine its nature. A general opinion prevailed that he had been poisoned, some even hinting that he owed his death to the king's jealousy of his popularity, while other rumours pointed to Somerset, who was said to have been a rival with the prince for the affections of the Lady Essex. These surmises have been set at rest by the pamphlet of Dr. Norman Moore 'On the Illness and Death of Henry, Prince of Wales,' in which it is conclusively demonstrated that the case was one of typhoid fever.

The sudden illness and death of such a promising and popular heir to the throne caused a profound sensation throughout the kingdom, and occasioned an extraordinary number of elegies and lamentations, in prose and verse (see list in Nichols, *Progresses of James I*, pp. 504–12). 'The lamentation made for him was so general,' wrote Sir Simonds D'Ewes, 'as men, women, and children partook of it.' Bacon described him as slow of speech, pertinent in his questions, patient in listening, and of strong understanding. Bishop Goodman, in his 'Diary' (ed. Brewer, i. 250–251), states that 'he did sometimes pry into the king's actions, and a little dislike them, . . . and truly I think he was a little self-willed.' Henry was at least honest and courageous. Probably his abilities were considerably greater than those of his brother Charles; but he was equally headstrong, and there is every reason to suppose that he possessed quite as strict and stern notions in regard to kingly prerogatives.

Portraits by Mierevelt, C. Jonson, G. Honthorst, Paul Van Somer, and G. Jamesone were exhibited at the Stuart Exhibition in 1889, together with two miniatures and a painting of the prince and Anne of Denmark by an unknown artist (*Catalogue*, pp. 24, 26–8, 32, 70). A portrait by Mytens is engraved in Doyle's 'Official Baronage,' and a second portrait by Van Somer is in the National Gallery; at Windsor there is a miniature by Isaac Oliver, which has been engraved by Houbraken. There are other numerous engraved portraits (Bromley, *Catalogue of Engraved Portraits*, p. 47).

[An Account of the Baptism, Life, Death, and Funeral of the most incomparable Prince Henry Frederick, Prince of Wales, by Sir Charles Cornwallis, knt., his Highness's treasurer, reprinted 1751; Birch's Life of Henry, Prince of Wales, 1760; Doyle's Official Baronage, s.v. 'Cornwall;' Sir James Melville's Memoir (Bannatyne Club); D'Ewes's Journal, ed. Halliwell; Moyse's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Coke's Detection; Goodman's Court of James I, ed. Brewer; Osborne's Secret Hist. of James I; Nichols's Progresses of James I; Calderwood's Hist. Church of Scotland; Register Privy Council of Scotland; Calendars of State Papers during reign of James I; Dr. Norman Moore's Illness and Death of Henry, Prince of Wales, in 1612, an historical case of Typhoid Fever, 1882; Burton's Hist. of Scotland; Gardiner's Hist. of England; Jesse's Memoirs of the Court of England during the Time of the Stuarts.] T. F. H.

HENRY, Duke of Gloucester (1639–1660), styled sometimes Henry of Oatlands, third son of Charles I of England and Henrietta Maria, was born at Oatlands, Surrey, on 8 July 1639. In his infancy he was committed to the care of the Countess of Dorset, but on the surrender of the city of Oxford in April 1646, he was placed, along with his brother the Duke of York and his sister the Princess Elizabeth, under the charge of the Earl of Northumberland (Clarendon, *Hist. of the Rebellion*, ed. 1819, iii. 94). They were sent to the earl's house at Sion, and when the king their father came to Hampton Court, had liberty to attend on him when he pleased (*ib.* p. 109). The Duke of Gloucester, the youngest of the three, was specially enjoined by the king 'never to be persuaded or threatened out of the religion' (*ib.*), but it is uncertain whether Charles feared that the puritans or the catholics would seek to convert him. The king also entreated him 'never to accept or suffer himself to be made king whilst either of his brothers lived, in what part soever of the world they might be' (*ib.* p. 110). After the escape of the Duke of York, while under the care of the Earl of Northumberland, Gloucester and the Princess Elizabeth were transferred to the keeping of the Countess of Leicester. The two had a last interview with their father on the day preceding his execution (29 Jan. 1648–9) [see Elizabeth, 1635–1650] (Herbert, *Two last Years of Charles I*). In June following they were sent to Penshurst, a seat of the Earl of Leicester in Kent, orders being given by parliament 'that they should be treated without any addition of titles, and that they should sit at their meat as the children of the family did.' Lovel, a gentleman of royalist sympathies, was also permitted to be Gloucester's tutor, and accompanied him also to Carisbrooke Castle in the Isle of Wight, whither the children were sent in August 1650. Elizabeth died at Carisbrooke (8 Sept. 1650); Gloucester remained there till the close of 1652, when Cromwell gave him permission to go abroad, 500*l.* being granted to defray the expenses of the journey. He set sail for Holland, and afterwards, at the special request of his mother, joined her in Paris. When his elder brother, Charles, left Paris for Germany in 1653, he proposed to take Gloucester with him, but

the queen urged the advantages of Paris in perfecting his education after his long confinement in England, and Charles allowed him to remain, on the express condition that no attempt were made to pervert him from his religion. About the beginning of 1654 Gloucester was, however, committed by the queen to the care of her almoner, the Abbé Montague, at his abbey near Pontoise, and during the temporary absence of his tutor Lovel he was pressed by the abbé to consider the claims of the catholic religion. Gloucester deeply resented this 'mean and disingenuous action.' Soon afterwards the queen avowed her responsibility, and joined her entreaties to those of Montague. Gloucester was obdurate, and it was resolved to send him to a jesuits' college. The news reached Charles, who despatched the Marquis of Ormonde to Paris to bring Gloucester to him at Cologne. Ormonde enabled him to recover his liberty and to return to Paris. Gloucester then assured the queen that he intended at all hazards to adhere to the protestant religion, and she bade him 'see her face no more' (Carte, *Life of Ormonde*, iii. 641). His horses were turned out of her stables, the sheets were torn from his bed, food was denied him, and he was thus driven from the palace. He went to Lord Hatton's house for two months, until Ormonde could borrow sufficient money to carry them to Cologne (*ib.* p. 644). Gloucester remained at Cologne with Charles till 1656, when they removed to Bruges. There Gloucester was admitted a member of the confraternity of Archers of St. George. In December he became colonel of 'the Old' English regiment of foot in the Spanish army, and volunteered for active service with the Spaniards in 1657 in the Low Countries. He fought side by side with his brother the Duke of York at Dunkirk (17 June 1658), where both displayed great gallantry. When Dunkirk fell, he escaped capture by collecting some of the scattered troops, and made a desperate charge through the enemy (Clarendon, *Hist. of the Rebellion*, ed. 1819, iii. 856). Gloucester had his sword struck out of his hand, and while Villeneuve, master of horse to the Prince de Ligne, alighted from his horse and recovered it, Gloucester covered him with his pistol. Charles knighted him, 26 Feb. 1657–8; made him a privy councillor, 27 Oct. 1658, and created him Earl of Cambridge and Duke of Gloucester, 13 May 1659, although he had borne the latter title from his birth. At the Restoration he accompanied Charles to England, 5,000*l.* being voted him by parliament to defray his expenses. On 13 June 1660 he was made high steward of Gloucester, and on 3 July ranger of Hyde Park. Shortly afterwards he was seized with small-pox, then prevalent in London, and died on 13 Sept. 1660. On the 21st his body 'was brought down to Somerset House to go by water to Westminster' (Pepys, *Diary*). He was buried in the same vault as Mary Queen of Scots and Arabella Stuart. Clarendon wrote enthusiastically of him as the finest youth, 'of the most manly understanding that I have ever known' (*Clarendon State Papers*, vol. ii.), and as 'a prince of extraordinary hopes, both from the comeliness and gracefulness of his person and the vivacity and vigour of his wit and understanding' (Clarendon, *Hist.* iii. 703). Burnet says 'he was of a temper different from that of his two brothers. He was active and loved business, was apt to have particular friendships, and had an insinuating temper, which was generally very acceptable' (*Own Time*, ed. 1826, p. 116). Reresby mentions that he was 'far from insensible to female charms.' 'His death,' according to Burnet, 'was much lamented by all, but more particularly by the king, who was never in his whole life seen so much troubled as he was on that occasion.' Sir John Denham grandiloquently apostrophises him as 'more than human Gloucester.'

A portrait (in armour), by William Dobson, belongs to the Hon. A. Holland Hibbert; another, by Lely, to the Duke of Northumberland. A portrait of him as a boy of from ten to twelve, with his tutor M. Lovel, is in possession of the widow of the late Archdeacon Groome at the Manor House, Pakenham, Bury St. Edmunds. A sketch of the same portrait is in the Bodleian. A painting by Luttichuys was engraved by C. v. Dalen, jun., and by Faithorne. Other engravings are attributed to Gaywood, Cooper, Hollar, Vaughan, Vertue, and White.

[Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion; Cal. Clarendon State Papers; Carte's Life of Ormonde; Burnet's Own Time; Diaries of Pepys and Evelyn; Reresby's Memoirs, ed. Cartwright; Memoirs of James II; Jesse's Memoirs of the Court of England during the Time of the Stuarts.] T. F. H.

HENRY FREDERICK, Duke of Cumberland and Strathearn (1745–1790), born 27 Oct. 1745, was fourth son of Frederick, prince of Wales, by Augusta, daughter of Frederick II, duke of Saxe-Gotha, and therefore grandson of George II and brother of George III. He was educated by his mother, who allowed him to mix with no sort of society save that of dependents, and when released from her control he became notorious for excesses. In 1765, on the death of his uncle, the well-known Duke of Cumberland, George III made Prince Henry ranger of

Windsor Great Park; and when, in 1766, he attained his majority, he was created Duke of Cumberland and Strathearn and Earl of Dublin. In the year following he was nominated a privy councillor and K.G.

His life was always irregular. In 1770 his brothers had to assist him in finding 10,000*l.*, which Richard Grosvenor, first earl Grosvenor [q. v.], recovered against him for having criminal conversation with the Countess Grosvenor. In 1771 he completely alienated the king by marrying Anne, daughter of Lord Irnham (afterwards Earl of Carhampton) and widow of Andrew Horton of Catton in Derbyshire, clandestinely at the bride's house in Mayfair. Mrs. Horton was the sister of Lieutenant-colonel Luttrell, the opponent of Wilkes, and the notoriety of the affair induced Junius, if the letter signed 'Cumbriensis' be his, to congratulate the parties concerned in no very delicate terms. It is not absolutely certain that this marriage was the first he had contracted, as a lady named Olive Wilmot was alleged to be his wife, and a claim to the dignity of a princess was advanced in 1868 by an Olive Wilmot, a supposed descendant of the marriage, but the suit was not proceeded with. The Duke of Cumberland's marriage, combined with the sudden acknowledgment in 1772 by his brother, the Duke of Gloucester, that he had been married to the Dowager Countess of Waldegrave since 1766, led the king to plan the Royal Marriage Act, which was carried in 1772.

Cumberland, henceforth avoided by the king's friends, had to fall back upon the society of his wife's relations. His mother, when dying, wished to reconcile the brothers, but George III would not give way, and the duke, according to Walpole, was not allowed to see her. However, the duke's influence over the young Prince of Wales (afterwards George IV) was so marked that the king tried to become more intimate; but in 1781 he complained to the Duke of Gloucester that when he went hunting with the duke and the young prince, neither of them would speak to him. Cumberland died, without issue, 18 Sept. 1790, at Cumberland House, Pall Mall. His body lay in state and was buried in the royal vault in Henry VII's Chapel at Westminster. His widow lived until 1803, and was allowed by the king to keep Cumberland Lodge in Windsor Park until her death. Portraits of the duke and duchess by Gainsborough are in the dining-room at Buckingham Palace.

Although coarse and brutal in his everyday life, the Duke of Cumberland was not without taste. He was fond of music, and a patron of Mrs. Billington; after his death, both his collection of musical instruments and library were sold by auction.

[Last Journals of Horace Walpole, i. 16, 29, &c.; Walpole's Letters, v. 347; Foster's Peerage, 1882, vol. xcix.; Wraxall's Memoirs, iv. 321; Jesse's Memoirs of the Life and Reign of George III, passim; Papendick's Court and Private Life in the Time of Queen Charlotte, &c., ed. 1887, ii. 239, &c.; Letters of Junius, ed. Wade, ii. 387; Lecky's Hist. of Engl. in the Eighteenth Cent.; Macaulay's Essays, ed. 1880, p. 772; Jameson's Private Picture Galleries, p. 70; London Gazette, 1790, pp. 573, 593, 597; Era, 12 July 1868, p. 6.] W. A. J. A.

HENRY BENEDICT MARIA CLEMENT, Cardinal York, styled by the Jacobites Henry IX (1725–1807), second son of the Chevalier de St. George, styled by his adherents James III [q. v.], and of the Princess Clementina, a daughter of Prince James Sobieski, was born at Rome about eleven o'clock of 6 March 1725 (*Lockhart Papers*, ii. 148). At an early age he took orders in the Roman church, but was known to the Jacobites as Duke of York. He is referred to by Gray the poet in 1740 (*Works*, ii. 89) as 'having more spirit than his elder brother,' Charles Edward [q. v.], who himself said of him: 'I know him to be a little lively, not much loving to be contradicted.' He is said to have visited Dunkirk in 1745, when the troops were assembling in his brother's support. 'A Genuine intercepted Letter from Father Patrick Graham, Almoner and Confessor to the Pretender's son in Scotland, to Father Benedict Yorke, Titular Bishop of St. David's at Bath,' was published by authority in the same year, and falsely states that Henry Benedict joined the rebellion in England (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. xi. 477). The tract is a fabrication. Henry soon became bishop of Ostia, Velletro, and Frascati, vice-chancellor of the Roman church, archpriest of the Basilica of the Vatican, and prefect of the Fabric of St. Peter's. On 3 July 1747 he was created cardinal by Benedict XIV, an event which had a prejudicial effect on the support accorded to the Jacobite cause in England and Scotland. Horace Mann relates that the Cardinal York, or of York (as he was called from his titular dukedom), 'pretends to wear ermine on his cappa as a sign of royalty, and consequently to take place of Cardinal Ruffo and all the other cardinals, by whom he insists on being visited' (Doran, *Mann and Manners*, i. 263). On 19 Nov. 1759 he was made archbishop of Corinth by Clement XIII, and on 13 July 1761 was transferred to the bishopric of Tusculum. From this time his favourite residence was the Villa Muti at

Frascati. When the Countess of Albany in 1777 separated from his brother, Charles Edward, and took refuge in a convent in Rome, she was kindly treated by the cardinal, who received her into his house, and allowed her lover, Alfieri, to have access to her. On his father's death on 1 Jan. 1766, he had a medal struck with the inscription, 'Henricus M[agnus] D[ecanus] Ep. Tvsc. Card. Dux. Ebor. s. r. e. v. Canc.' On the death of his brother—who had never been recognised as king of England by the papal authorities—on 31 Jan. 1788, the cardinal caused a medal to be struck with the inscription, 'Henricus Nonus Magnæ Britanniæ Rex' on the one side, and on the reverse 'Non voluntate hominum sed Dei Gratia.' Another medal, also dated 1788, bears on the obverse: 'Hen. IX. Mag. Brit. Fr. et Hib. Rex. Fid. Def. Card. Ep. Tusc.;' and on the reverse 'non desideriis hominum sed voluntate Dei, An. MDCCLXXXVIII.'

On the outbreak of the French revolution the resources of the cardinal were greatly narrowed by the loss of two rich livings—the abbeys of St. Auchin and St. Amand—which the king of France had granted him, and also of the pension which had been conferred on him by the court of Spain. But he willingly sacrificed the remains of his fortune to enable Pope Pius VI to meet the tribute demanded by Napoleon, parting with the greater part of the family jewels, including a ruby valued at 50,000*l.* Crippled in fortune, he continued to reside at Frascati. In 1799 his residence was sacked by the French, all his property seized, and he narrowly escaped with his life. Old and infirm, he fled to Padua, and thence to Venice, supporting himself by the proceeds of his silver plate until reduced to the verge of destitution. In these circumstances the Cardinal Borgia induced Sir John Hippisley to lay his case privately before the English government, and George III at once sent him 2,000*l.*, to be renewed within six months 'should he continue disposed to accept it.' The gift was gratefully acknowledged by the cardinal. Subsequently he returned to Frascati, where he died, 13 July 1807. By his death the male line of James II came to an end. To the Prince of Wales, afterwards George IV, the cardinal bequeathed the crown jewels which James II had carried with him to France in 1688. The correspondence of the exiled Stuart family, formerly in the possession of Cardinal York, was purchased by George IV for the Royal Library, Windsor. In 1819 the prince regent commissioned Canova to design the well-known monument for the chapel of the Virgin at St. Peter's, Rome, with half-length portraits in mezzo-relievo of the cardinal and of the cardinal's father and brother. Though deficient in force of character, the cardinal appears to have possessed more tact and prudence than either his father or brother. His disposition was genial and amiable, and, if not highly cultured, his tastes were elevated. He formed a splendid collection of art treasures and a valuable library.

A whole-length life-size portrait of the cardinal as a boy belongs to the Earl of Orford. Several miniatures of many members of his family, including one of himself, belong to the Earl of Galloway. Other portraits belong to the Duke of Hamilton and to Lord Braye. A fifth is at Blair's College, Aberdeen (*Cat. Stuart Exhibition*, 1889, pp. 58, 60, 62). Gavin Hamilton (1730–1797) [q. v.] painted a portrait which belonged to Mr. Drummond of Edinburgh (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iii. 418). In the National Portrait Gallery there are three portraits respectively by N. Largillière, Pompeo Batoni, and Carriera Rosalba.

[Life appended to Orazione per la Morte di Enrico Cardinale Duca de York, da D. Marco Mastrofini, Rome, 1807; Collection of Miscellaneous Papers on the Cardinal York, bound in one vol. in the British Museum; Letters from the Cardinal Borgia and the Cardinal York, 1799–1800; Doran's Mann and Manners at the Court of Florence; Horace Walpole's Letters; Jesse's The Pretenders and their Adherents; Oliphant's Jacobite Lairds of Gask.] T. F. H.

HENRY, Saint (*fl.* 1150), an Englishman by birth, was bishop of Upsala in the reign of Saint Eric (IX), king of Sweden (1150?–1160). The statements of some Swedish historians, that he went to Sweden in the train of his fellow-countryman, Nicholas Breakspear, whom Pope Eugene III sent as legate to Scandinavia in 1148, and that he was consecrated by Nicolas in 1148 or 1152, seem to be mere conjectures; his earliest biographer simply says that he and the king were the two great lights who lighted their people in the way of true religion, righteousness, and peace; that he assisted Eric in his reforms, both secular and ecclesiastical; that he accompanied him in an expedition against the heathen Finns, which resulted in their total defeat and subjection, in the baptism of many converts, and the foundation of churches in Finland; that when the king returned home in triumph the bishop remained to water the seed which he had thus sown, till his zeal in enforcing the church's penitential discipline won him the crown of martyrdom at the hands of a man whom he had laid under ecclesiastical censure for homicide. Eric's conquest of Finland is placed by different

authorities at dates ranging from 1150 to 1157; the date of Henry's martyrdom, therefore, remains in a like uncertainty. The name of his slayer, Lalli, seems to be preserved in a Finnish proverb (*Scriptt. Rer. Svecic.* vol. ii. pt. i. p. 332). No authority is known for the statement of Vastovius that St. Henry was canonised by Adrian IV in 1158; but he was undoubtedly recognised in the fourteenth century, if not earlier, as the apostle of Finland, and one of the patron saints of Sweden. Two festivals were kept in his honour, that of his martyrdom on 19 Jan., and that of his translation on 18 June; the latter commemorated the removal of his relics from their original burial-place at Nousis, near Abo, to the cathedral church of Abo itself, built after the foundation of a bishopric in that town, A.D. 1300, and dedicated to St. Henry. The relics, enclosed in an iron chest which had replaced the silver shrine made for them by the first bishop of Abo, were still there in the middle of the seventeenth century.

[Our earliest extant authority is the Vita et Miracula S. Henrici, which cannot have been written till near the middle of the thirteenth century; it is printed in Vastovius's Vitis Aquilonia and in the Acta Sanctorum, 19 Jan. ii. 613–14, and also, from another manuscript, in Benzelius's Monumentorum veterum Ecclesiæ Sveogothicæ Prolegomena, and in Scriptores Rerum Svecicarum, ed. Fant, &c., vol. ii. pt. i. The last-mentioned editors have collected some traditions relating to the saint; other accounts of him are summarised and sifted in H. G. Porthan's notes to P. Juusten's Chronicon Episcoporum Finlandensium.] K. N.

HENRY OF ABENDON (*d.* 1437), warden of Merton College, Oxford, was presumably a native of Abingdon, Berkshire. He was elected fellow of Merton College in 1390, and was ordained deacon 22 Feb. 1398 by Robert de Braybroke, bishop of London. He was presented to the living of Weston Zoyland, Somerset, in 1403. He became a doctor of divinity, and in 1414 was one of the delegates from the university to the council of Constance, where he defended the claim of Oxford to priority over Salamanca and of England over Spain, in the latter case with success. In 1421 he was elected warden of Merton College. During his wardenship the chapel was completed in 1425 by the addition of the tower and transepts; a new peal of five bells was also provided, partly at his expense, and his name was put on the tenor or great bell; the peal was recast in 1656 (ANTHONY À WOOD, 'Life,' p. xxvii, in Bliss's edition of the *Athenæ*). In December 1432 he received permission to go to the council of Basle as one of the representatives of the clergy (*Fœdera*, x. 532, orig. ed.) He was a prebendary of Wells, and in 1436 received the vicarage of West Monkton, Somerset. He died towards the end of 1437. Tanner cites Wood as his authority for ascribing to him 'Quæstiones in primum librum Sententiarum;' a 'Replicatio primi libri Sententiarum contra magistrum Henricum de Abyndon de Collegio Merton' is extant (*C. C. C. Oxford MS.* 116). Abendon was the donor of Merton College MS. 154, which contains the commentary of Hugh de St. Caro on Ecclesiasticus and a treatise on confession and absolution; he directed it to be chained in the library for the use of the scholars.

[Tanner, Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 394; Weaver's Somerset Incumbents; Brodrick's Memorials of Merton College (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Coxe's Cat. MSS. Coll. Aulisque Oxon. i. 64.] C. L. K.

HENRY OF BLOIS (*d.* 1171), bishop of Winchester, fourth son of Stephen, count of Blois, and Adela, daughter of William the Conqueror, and brother of Theobald, count of Blois and Champagne, and of King Stephen, was brought up from childhood in the monastery of Clugny, and was in 1126 invited to England by his uncle, Henry I, who procured for him the abbacy of Glastonbury. In October 1129, when he could not have been more than twenty-eight, he was elected to the see of Winchester, and was consecrated at Canterbury on 17 Nov. From both the pope and the king he received permission to hold his abbey along with his bishopric, and he continued to do so until his death. During his forty-five years' administration at Glastonbury he showed himself an active and exemplary ruler; he maintained discipline, and increased the prosperity of the abbey, recovering for it several estates which had fallen into other hands. He built there a palace called the Castle, a gateway, the cloister, the refectory, and the rest of the domestic buildings, besides the bell-tower of the church, which seems in other respects to have almost been completed by his two predecessors. At Winchester and in other places in his diocese he also built much and splendidly. Sufficiently learned, noble, rich, liberal, and magnificent, he soon became the most powerful of the English bishops. Like his uncle, King Henry, he was fond of zoology, and formed a collection of beasts and birds, some of them of curious kinds. His temper was calm and his will resolute; he was eloquent and courageous. Throughout his life his policy was determined by his desire to promote what he held to be the interest of the church; he was thoroughly imbued with the Clugniac spirit, and used the vast

power which he acquired to uphold and magnify the position of the clergy. He was ambitious for himself, and did not hesitate to employ worldly means in the pursuit of his aims; like other prelates of his time, he was, it was said, half monk and half knight (*De Contemptu Mundi*, p. 315). Yet he was highly esteemed by such men as Peter the Venerable and Archbishop Becket; his life was pure, and John of Salisbury speaks warmly of his universal liberality towards the church (*Ep.* ii. 164).

On the death of Henry I, Henry of Blois made strenuous but fruitless efforts to persuade William of Pont l'Arche, the treasurer at Winchester, to give him up the castle, in order that he might secure the royal treasure for Stephen. Stephen, whose success depended largely on his brother's influence, went at once to Winchester after his election in London. Henry met him at the head of the principal citizens, and received him as king. When William of Corbeuil, archbishop of Canterbury, hesitated to perform the coronation rite, he offered himself as surety that his brother would preserve the liberty of the church, and so procured him the crown. He joined Stephen at the siege of Exeter, and persuaded him to reject the terms offered by the besieged, for he saw by their wasted faces that they would soon be forced to surrender at discretion [see under BALDWIN DE REDVERS]. On the death of Archbishop William in 1136 he hoped to succeed to the see of Canterbury, and is said to have actually been elected (ORDERIC, p. 908). In Advent he left England to obtain the papal sanction to his translation, sent messengers to Innocent II, and spent the rest of the winter in northern France. Innocent refused his consent, and Theobald was elected in December 1138. Henry was deeply mortified: it is said that the pope's refusal was due to the influence of Stephen and his queen, and that Henry's later desertion of his brother's cause was due to his anger at their interference. It is probable that Stephen was unwilling to see him acquire greater power, but his change of sides was decided by other causes. The pope thought highly of him, and on 1 March 1139 appointed him legate in England. This appointment, which he did not at once make known, was greatly to the prejudice of the see of Canterbury, for it gave him higher authority than the metropolitan. One of his early acts as legate was to send back to their old house the body of canons which the convent of Christchurch had planted at Dover. He had for some time been engaged in building. In 1138 he pulled down the palace of the Conqueror, which stood near his church, and with the materials built the strong castle known as Wolvesey House, and further built the castles of Farnham, Merdon, Waltham, Dunton, and Taunton. He also began the hospital of St. Cross outside Winchester.

The imprisonment of the bishops of Salisbury and Ely excited his strong disapproval. If they had done wrong, they should, he said, have been judged according to the canons, nor should their possessions have been seized without the sentence of an ecclesiastical council. In company with the archbishop he implored Stephen not to make a breach between the crown and the church. As legate, he called a council of the church to meet at Winchester on 29 Aug., and commanded the attendance of the king. He was looked upon as the 'lord of England' (GERVASE, i. 100). After the council had heard his commission as legate read, he charged Stephen, who appeared by proctors, with treachery and sacrilege, and bade the archbishop and bishops deliberate on the matter, adding that neither his relationship to the king nor the risk of losing lands or life should hinder him from carrying out their sentence. Stephen was compelled to appear in person and receive the rebuke of the church. The council was dissolved on 1 Sept. Immediately afterwards the legate with a large body of knights joined his brother, who was besieging the empress in Arundel Castle. It was said that he had already made terms with the Earl of Gloucester, the chief supporter of the empress, but this was probably untrue (*Gesta Stephani*, p. 56). He advised the king to let the empress join the earl at Bristol, so that he might act against both at the same time; his advice is said (without proof) to have been treacherous. Stephen agreed, and the legate and the Count of Meulan were sent to conduct Matilda in safety. At Christmas Henry went to the court held at Salisbury, and there urged the appointment of Henry, son of his eldest brother, William de Sully, to the vacant see of Salisbury. His recommendation was rejected, and he left the court in anger (ORDERIC, p. 920). Soon after Whitsuntide 1140 he arranged negotiations for peace, and went to Bath, where, in company with the archbishop and the queen, he appeared for Stephen. Peace was not made, and the declaration of the representatives of the empress that she would submit her cause to the judgment of the church, while the king was unwilling to adopt such a course, probably increased the legate's alienation from his brother. In September he crossed to France, and conferred with Louis VII, with his brother, Count Theobald, and with

many members of the monastic orders on English affairs, returning about the end of November with further proposals for peace, which were in favour of the empress rather than of the king. When Stephen rejected them, he probably decided to join the empress's party as soon as a good opportunity for doing so arose.

After the battle of Lincoln the empress sent proposals to him on 16 Feb. 1141, and on Sunday 1 March he went, according to agreement, to confer with her outside Winchester. She offered that, if he would receive her and be faithful to her, she would be guided by him in all the greater affairs of the realm, and especially in all preferments to bishoprics and abbacies, and the chief men of her party guaranteed that she should keep this engagement. On this he swore fealty to her, and the next day led her to the cathedral, where she was received by him and other bishops with much solemnity, as though she was about to receive coronation, the legate pronouncing a blessing on her friends and excommunication against her enemies. On 7 April he held a council at Winchester, to which came Archbishop Theobald, all the bishops, and many abbots. With them he had private conferences, and the next day made a speech in which he advocated the claim of the empress, declared that Stephen had broken his promise to honour the church, dwelt on his bad administration and his violence towards the bishops, and announced that on the previous day the clergy, to whom it chiefly pertained to elect and consecrate their prince, had chosen Matilda as lady of England and Normandy. All present either applauded or at least refrained from dissent, and he then adjourned the session until the arrival of the citizens of London on the following day. When they came they prayed that Stephen might be released from captivity. Henry repeated his oration of the day before, and added that it did not become them to favour Stephen's party. A clerk then handed him a petition from the queen on her husband's behalf. He declared it unfit to be read, but the clerk read it, and he answered him as he had answered the Londoners. Matilda soon offended him by refusing to allow his nephew, Eustace, the continental possessions of Stephen. He left her court; had an informal interview with his sister-in-law, the queen, at Guildford; yielded to her entreaties, and, without consulting the other bishops, absolved Stephen's party from excommunication, and declared that he would do his best to procure the king's liberation. The Earl of Gloucester went to Winchester, and vainly tried to arrange the quarrel, and the empress marched at once to Winchester. As she entered the city the bishop leapt on his horse and rode in haste into Wolvesey Castle. The empress invited him to come and speak with her; he returned answer, 'I will make myself ready,' and sent to summon all the king's party to his aid. Meanwhile the empress besieged his palace and his new fortress with a large army, in which were David, king of Scotland, Robert of Gloucester, and other earls and barons. Before long Stephen's lords came to his aid, and with them the queen, and the Flemish mercenaries, and a force of Londoners. Then, in turn, the bishop and his allies besieged the besiegers. Outside Winchester the queen 'with all her strength' laid waste the country, and intercepted provisions, so that 'there was great hunger therein' (*Anglo-Saxon Chron.* a. 1140), while from Wolvesey Tower burning missiles were, by the bishop's orders, shot down on the houses of the burghers, who were on the side of the empress. The city was fired, the 'Nuns' minster was burnt, and even Hyde Abbey beyond the walls was destroyed. Fire and famine brought the empress's army to despair. Robert of Gloucester prepared to retreat, and on the evening of 14 Sept. the bishop ordered that peace should be proclaimed and the gates opened. The empress escaped, but as Earl Robert was issuing from the city with his force, the bishop gave the signal for attack, and he was overpowered and taken prisoner. Winchester was sacked by the Londoners and others of the king's party, apparently with the bishop's goodwill (*Cont.* Flor. Wig. ii. 134). Since he became bishop he had been on bad terms with the Hyde convent, and he ordered the treasure of the house which could be gathered after the fire to be brought to him. A famous cross, with the image of the Lord wrought with much gold, silver, and precious stones, and given to the church by Canute [q. v.], was melted, and the metal brought to the bishop was put at sixty pounds of silver and fifteen pounds of gold. On 7 Dec. the legate held another council at Westminster, at which the king was present. He stated that he had received the empress under compulsion, and that she had since infringed the rights of the church and had plotted against him; he commanded all to obey the king, and denounced all who upheld the Angevin countess as excommunicate. Either fear or reverence kept all the clergy silent, but a layman sent by the empress spoke sharply on his mistress's side, and contradicted the legate to his face. Henry kept his temper, and would not give way.

Henry's power largely rested on his lega-

tine office, which would terminate with the life of the pope. Anxious to place it on a firmer basis, he formed a scheme for the exaltation of his bishopric to metropolitan rank. Six sees (Salisbury, Exeter, Wells, Chichester, Hereford, and Worcester) were to be withdrawn from the province of Canterbury; a seventh suffragan was to have his see in Hyde Abbey; and the seven sees were to form a new province under him. It is doubtfully said that he went to Rome on this matter (cf. *Annales de Winton*, p. 53), and that in 1142 the pope actually sent him a pall (Ralph de Diceto, i. 255). In Lent 1142 the legate held a council in London, in which an attempt was made to check the evils of the civil war. A canon was published forbidding any violation of the right of sanctuary in a church or churchyard or any violence to a clerk or monk under a special penalty, and declaring that the husbandman and his plough were everywhere to be as safe as though in a church. In the summer of 1143 Henry joined his brother in turning the nunnery at Wilton into a fortress to be a check on Salisbury, which was on the side of the empress. On 1 July Earl Robert fired the town and routed the king's troops, so that he and the bishop barely made good their escape.

Henry also acted with his brother in the matter of the archbishopric of York. On the death of Archbishop Thurstan in 1140 he promoted the election of his nephew Henry de Sully, then abbot of Fécamp, but the election was quashed by the pope because the abbot would not give up his monastery. Another of the legate's nephews, William Fitzherbert [q.v.], son of his sister Emma, was then chosen, and the legate sent him to Rome for confirmation. A strong party in the York chapter protested against the election. Nevertheless the legate had his will; he held a council at Winchester in September 1143, at which a bishop and two abbots took an oath that the election was free and canonical, and on the 26th he consecrated his nephew, the Archbishop of Canterbury refusing his assent. Two days previously Innocent II died, and with his death Henry's legatine commission came to an end. He set out for Rome in the hope of obtaining a renewal of it from the new pope, Celestine II. The pope, however, appointed Archbishop Theobald, and Henry spent the winter in retirement in his old monastery at Clugny. Celestine died in the following spring, and Henry went to Rome to apply for the legateship to Lucius II. The empress sent representatives to oppose. Lucius set aside the charges which they brought against him, but declined to make him legate. It is said that while he held the legatine office he introduced the custom of appeals to Rome; but the passage on which this statement is founded seems to refer to appeals to himself as legate (Henry of Huntingdon, p. 282). Appeals to Rome were made in earlier times, though they certainly became more frequent during the reign of Stephen (*Const. Hist.* iii. 349). Henry continued to uphold the right of his nephew William to the archbishopric of York, which was vigorously disputed, and after William was deposed in 1147 took him into his house and treated him as archbishop. His influence at Rome was wholly at an end, for Eugenius III and Bernard, abbot of Clairvaux, favoured Archbishop Theobald, and treated the bishop's efforts in behalf of his nephew as part of the quarrel about the legation, while, as the attempt to establish William at York was bitterly opposed by the Cistercian houses in the north, Henry's policy was specially displeasing to the Cistercian pope and his great adviser. The monks of Hyde Abbey appealed to Rome against him on account of the general injuries which he had done their house and of the destruction of their cross, and Bernard upheld their cause. In 1148 Henry advised Stephen to forbid Archbishop Theobald to attend the papal council at Rheims on 21 March, and he was therefore suspended. The Count of Blois, however, interceded for him, and the sentence was relaxed on condition of his appearing at Rome within six months; this he failed to do, and was therefore under the papal sentence. Theobald returned to England, and at the king's request was reconciled to Henry, who in 1151 went to Rome, travelling in much state. At Rome he had to meet the charges brought against him by the Abbot Bernard, by the monks of Hyde, and many others. He obtained absolution, not, it is said, without payment of a large sum, and efforts were made by his friends to prevail on the pope to grant him either a legatine commission or the exemption of his see from metropolitan jurisdiction; but Eugenius refused, for it was believed, though unjustly, that he had prompted his brother against the church. Still at his request Eugenius bade Henry Murdac, who was then in possession of the see of York, absolve Hugh of Puiset, the treasurer of York and the bishop's nephew, who was doing good service for his uncle by guarding his castles in his absence. Bishop Henry purchased statuary in Italy for his house at Winchester; he had cultivated tastes and liked the society of learned men. He came back by sea with his purchases, and on his way stopped to visit the shrine of

St. James at Compostella, and did not arrive in England until after September 1152. The civil war was dying out, and he sincerely repented of the part which he had had in fomenting it. Accordingly he did all in his power to promote peace, and was active in forwarding the treaty made between Stephen and Duke Henry at Wallingford, and concluded in November 1153 at Winchester, where he received the duke with honour. At the following Easter he entertained his nephew, Archbishop William, at Winchester on his return from Rome before going to his province, for Henry Murdac was then dead.

Stephen died on 25 Oct., and on 19 Dec. Henry assisted at the coronation of Henry II. He is said to have recommended Thomas Becket to the king for the office of chancellor. In 1155 he left England without the king's permission, having sent on his treasure secretly before him. Henry seized on his castles, pulled down the tower of Wolvesey, and destroyed the castles at Merdon and Bishops Waltham. The king's intention of taking his castles from him was no doubt the cause of his leaving the kingdom. He stayed a welcome guest at Clugny, and proved himself, according to Peter the Venerable, the greatest benefactor that the house ever had; for, at the request of Pope Hadrian IV, he paid off the whole debt which was then pressing on the convent and supported the 460 monks for a year. He was urged to return by Archbishop Theobald, probably in 1157, and was back in England in the spring of 1159, but returned to Clugny, and was there in the early part of 1162. On 3 June he consecrated Thomas as archbishop of Canterbury, and before the ceremony began demanded and obtained from the king's representative a full release from all claims which might be made on Thomas in connection with the chancellorship. This is perhaps the origin of the story told by Giraldus that he set before Thomas the necessity of choosing whether he would serve an earthly or a heavenly king. He was present at the council of Clarendon in January 1164, and after the council must have had converse with the archbishop, who withdrew for a while to Winchester. At the council of Northampton in October he was reluctantly obliged to pronounce judgment against Thomas in the suit of John the Marshal, and when the king proceeded to demand a statement of Thomas's accounts as chancellor boldly opposed the demand. The next day he advised Thomas not to listen to those who were recommending him to make an absolute submission. Such a course would, he urged, put the church under the arbitrary control of the crown, and he further pointed out that Thomas had been released from all secular claims at his consecration. When, on a later day of the session, the bishops tried to persuade the archbishop to yield, Henry appears to have shown him some special mark of friendship; he afterwards declared that Thomas had a right to carry his cross when entering the king's hall, and when he heard that the archbishop had left the country wished him God's blessing. Soon after this he seems to have been under the king's displeasure, and Pope Alexander III wrote to Thomas that he heard that it was probable Henry would resign his bishopric on account of the injuries which he had received from the king. Thomas wrote to Henry a letter of sympathy in which he blamed him for having removed a cross. This was probably the Hyde cross which Henry restored in 1167. He did not approve of the line taken by the archbishop while in exile, joined in the bishops' defence of the king in 1166, and appealed against him before the legates in November 1167. Nevertheless he retained his loyalty towards him; he sent him assistance, steadfastly refused to hold communion with those whom he excommunicated, and was regarded by him as 'a wall of the house of Israel.' During these his later years he was humble and religious, and about 1168 gave away all his goods in charity, leaving himself and his household bare means of subsistence, and devoting himself to prayer and acts of penitence. Three stories are told of his diocesan government. One, which apparently belongs to about 1159, relates how, after he had vainly tried to make his clergy use silver instead of pewter chalices, he overcame their meanness by making them present their contributions to him in respect of an aid in silver chalices which he gave back to them; while at another time, when other bishops were levying money from their clergy, he gathered his together and, telling them that he did not care to increase his hoard, demanded only prayers and masses. The third story represents him as merciful towards the erring (Giraldus Cambrensis, vii. 47–9). When he heard of the martyrdom of Archbishop Thomas, he grieved that he, though so much older, was still left on earth.

Bishop Henry was dying when the king returned to England on 6 Aug. 1171. The king at once visited him, and the bishop rebuked him severely for the archbishop's death. On the 8th he died, 'full of days' (Diceto, i. 347). There seems no reason to doubt that he was buried in front of the high altar of his cathedral church, where the remains of a bishop with a crozier and ring were discovered some years ago. During his lifetime

Peter the Venerable had written to ask him to order that he should be buried at Clugny, and, as there does not appear to be any record of his burial, some have supposed that this was done; but there is no reason to doubt that the bones found at Winchester are the relics of the bishop. He founded the hospital of St. Cross, near Winchester, for thirteen aged men and for providing a hundred poor persons with a daily dinner. His foundation was enlarged by Cardinal Henry Beaufort [q. v.] He was also a benefactor to Taunton Priory, founded by his predecessor, William Giffard [q. v.] (Hugo, *Hist. Taunton Priory*, p. 4). In his cathedral Henry built a treasure-house and enriched the church with many relics, and probably also gave the richly carved font which still exists. He also collected the bones of the great persons buried in the church and placed them in painted chests.

[For a favourable view of Henry's character see John of Hexham, ed. Raine, p. 146 (Surtees Soc.); Chron. Prioris Vosiensis, Labbe, Bibl. Nov. ii. 309; Peter the Venerable, Migne clxxxix. 204, 229, 243, 277; Giraldus Cambr., Vita S. Remigii, c. 27, ed. Brewer, vii. 43–9 (Rolls Ser.); Ann. Winton, ed. Luard, p. 60 (Rolls Ser.); and for other side Liber de Hyda, Introd. and passim. An excellent estimate in Norgate's Angevin Kings, i. 347 sqq.; and less favourable in Kitchin's Winchester, p. 95 (Historic Towns Ser.) For work at Glastonbury, John of Glastonbury, pp. 160–70, ed. Hearne. Orderic, pp. 908, 920, Duchesne; Gervase; Ralph de Diceto; Hen. of Huntingdon (all Rolls Ser.); William of Malmesbury, Hist. Nov.; Flor. of Worc. Cont.; Gesta Stephani; Will. of Newburgh (all Engl. Hist. Soc.); Vita Abb. Becc., Giles's Lanfranc, i. 338–9; John of Salisbury, iii. 164, ed. Giles. For relations with Archbishop Thomas, see Materials for Life of Becket (Rolls Ser.); and specially Will. of Canterbury, i. 9; Alan of Tewkesbury, ii. 327; Will Fitz-Stephen, iii. 50; Herb. of Bosham, iii. 303, and Letters, v. 71, 255, vi. 45, 138, 272; Garnier, pp. 19, 54, ed. Hippeau.] W. H.

HENRY of Eastry (*d.* 1331), prior of Christ Church, Canterbury, doubtless came from the village of Eastry, between Canterbury and Sandwich, the manor of which belonged to the monks of Christ Church, and which sent a constant supply of recruits to that house. The Henry of Eastry who in 1279 was presented to the vicarage of Littlebourne, Kent, by the abbot of St. Augustine's is not, however, likely to have been a monk of a rival foundation like Christ Church (Peckham, *Letters*, iii. 1001, 1016). The future prior became a monk in early youth, and was remarkable for his zeal for scriptural learning. In September 1285 the retirement of Prior Thomas Ringmer, who having quarrelled with the Christ Church monks sought a stricter rule in the Cistercian house of Beaulieu, was followed by the election of Eastry himself as prior on 10 April 1268 (*Cott. MS.* Galba E. iv. f. 35 *b*).

Eastry remained prior of Canterbury for forty-six years. He was respected by the monks as a useful and prudent head. He relieved the convent from the crushing burden of three thousand marks of debt, and laid out very large sums on improving the estates and ornamenting the cathedral. He adorned the choir of Christ Church by 'very beautiful stonework subtly carved.' He gave his church many precious vestments and ornaments. He repaired the chapter-house, rebuilt or repaired the chapels on most of the manors of the see, and added large rents, lands, and woods to its resources, while enriching the library with costly books treating of a great variety of subjects. A list of his numerous buildings and repairings is given in his 'Memoriale' (*ib.* iv., 'nova opera in ecclesia et in curia,' f. 101; 'nova opera in maneriis,' f. 102 *b*). His zeal for the rights of his church led him to deny the crown's right to the custody of the church during a vacancy. He revived the old claims of the priors to exercise spiritual jurisdiction over the province of Canterbury during vacancies in the archbishopric. He quarrelled with the citizens of Canterbury and with the rival abbots of St. Augustine, and came pretty well out of both contests. He had more difficulties in the course of a bitter quarrel with a faction of his monks (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. i. 438). He obtained from 'Bassianus of Milan, count-palatine of the empire,' a grant of the right to appoint three imperial notaries of his own nomination. But the crown forbade such exercise of power on the ground that the emperor had no jurisdiction in England (Somner, *Antiq. Cant.* pt. i. App. lii. a. b. c.) In 1297 he followed Archbishop Winchelsey in refusing to pay Edward I's taxes, but Edward took possession of the monastery, sealed up the granaries and stores, and starved Eastry and his brethren into submission (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. i. 433). Eastry remained on friendly terms with Winchelsey, who, before returning to England after his exile, appointed him his vicar-general.

Eastry's relations to the weak and incompetent Archbishop Reynolds gave him peculiar political importance. Eastry was reputed to be a man of great wisdom and foresight, and he was consulted by Reynolds in his chief difficulties. His letters to Reynolds form a large and the most important part of the first volume of the 'Literæ

Cantuarienses,' or 'Letter Books of Christ Church,' published in 1887 by Dr. Sheppard in the Rolls Series. Some of Reynolds's letters to Eastry are calendared in Hist. MSS. Comm.'s 5th Rep. i. 447. The most important bear on the archbishop's conduct during the last period of the reign of Edward II. Eastry gave him judicious, if vague and worldly advice. Probably Eastry was no very great friend of the king's, for in 1322 he had written to Henry of Lancaster (1281?–1345) [q.v.] urging him to continue the efforts which his brother Earl Thomas had made before his execution to obtain the canonisation of Archbishop Winchelsey (*Lit. Cantuar.* i. 71). Eastry could sometimes be independent, for in 1325 he strongly urged Reynolds to end the scandal which the unsettled state of Winchelsey's estates twelve years after his death was exciting among the people (*ib.* i. 135). But in the great question he temporised, and showed a nervous anxiety that his letters should be burnt when read and shown to no one but their recipient. In February 1325 he suggested to Reynolds a plausible excuse for not accompanying the queen on her ill-omened journey to France (*ib.* i. 137). He would not say whether he thought the king or his son ought to go over to France to do homage (*ib.* i. 145). He supplied the archbishop with early news of what was going on abroad (*ib.* i. 181), but his greatest anxiety at the time seems to have been to get rid of the expense of keeping the queen's pack of hounds which she had left at Canterbury, to remove which he humbly besought the favour of the Despensers at the time when he was hinting that the archbishop should break with the queen's party. He shrank on pretext of illness from an interview with Reynolds (*ib.* i. 190), whom he urged not to fight on Edward's behalf, but rather to mediate, and aim at a compromise. If Edward persisted in fighting he advised Reynolds to take refuge in his cathedral (*ib.* i. 196). But as soon as the party of the queen got the upper hand he wrote to her wishing her 'good and long life and grace on earth, and glory in heaven' (*ib.* i. 197). He practically commended Reynolds for his speedy desertion to the queen, though excusing himself from personal attendance at the parliament which deposed Edward (*ib.* i. 203). He, however, suggested to Reynolds the advisability of sending a solemn deputation of the three estates to Kenilworth to induce the imprisoned king to face his parliament (*ib.* i. 205). This measure was subsequently adopted, doubtless on Reynolds's proposal. Eastry was accused by some of the archbishop's household of betraying his council. Eastry wrote to the next archbishop, Simon Meopham, in a curious tone of querulous patronage. Once he refused to give more advice, as his last confidential letter was picked up in Eastry Church (*ib.* i. 287). When rebuked by the archbishop he only answered by more good advice (*ib.* i. 303). In a letter of January 1330 he becomes positively insolent (*ib.* i. 304–5).

Eastry had long suffered from the infirmities of age. In 1324 he begged Reynolds to allow the sub-prior to act for him (*ib.* i. 117), though soon after a skilful doctor cured him (*ib.* i. 120). In 1326 pains in the side prevented him from riding, and in 1329 he obtained from Flanders 'a little easy-going mule not tall and big' (*ib.* i. 190, 297). In 1329 and again in 1331 he requested power to appoint a general attorney (*ib.* i. 291, 355). He died suddenly on 8 April 1331 while celebrating mass. He was believed to be ninety-two years old. He was certainly nearly eighty.

Eastry's zeal for the interests of his house caused him to procure the examination, endorsement, and arrangement of all the ancient charters and muniments of Christ Church (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. i. 427). The earliest existing registers of the convent were also compiled in their present form during Eastry's priorship (*ib.* 8th Rep. i. 316). It is from his own register that Dr. Sheppard has drawn his rich supply of Eastry's correspondence. There is also preserved in the British Museum a large and handsome manuscript called the 'Memoriale Henrici Prioris,' and described in the catalogue as a register of Eastry's; though the register properly so called is of course at Canterbury. It contains a great variety of different matters, including many charters and documents of general or local interest, records of the possessions of Christ Church and of the work of Eastry as prior, and 'various commonplaces concerning conscience, physiognomy, and many chapters of sacred and philosophical argument' (*Cotton. MS.* Galba E. iv.)

[Literæ Cantuarienses, vol. i. with Dr. Sheppard's Introduction; 5th, 8th, and 9th Reps. Hist. MSS. Comm.; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, 'Hist. Priorum Ecclesiæ Cantuar.,' i. 141; Somner's Antiquities of Canterbury, i. 144–7, App. lii. liv.; Stevens's Hist. of Ancient Abbeys, &c., i. 381; Dugdale's Monasticon, i. 88, 112, ed. Caley; Martin's Registrum Epist. J. Peckham (Rolls Ser.); Registrum sive Memoriale Henrici Prioris Monast. Christi Cantuar. in Cotton. MS. Galba E. iv. ff. 1–186.] T. F. T.

HENRY OF HUNTINGDON (1084?–1155), historian, was born between 1080 and 1085, the son of Nicholas, a churchman, whom he styles 'stella cleri,' and who may possibly

have been the archdeacon of Huntingdon who died in 1110 (*Hist. Anglor.* vii. 27). His knowledge of the fen country makes it probable that it was there that he was born, and as he speaks of Aldwin, abbat of Ramsey, as 'dominus meus,' it has been surmised that he was born on some part of the abbatial domain (Arnold, *Introduction*, p. xxxi). His early years were certainly spent at Lincoln (he speaks of the diocese as 'episcopatus noster'), and his own words (*Epistola de Contemptu Mundi*, §1) give the idea that he was brought up in the household of Robert Bloet [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln from 1093 to 1123. He mentions one Albinus of Angers (*ib.* § 3) as his master. The new see of Ely was taken out of that of Lincoln in 1109, and in that or the following year he was made archdeacon of Huntingdon, an office he probably held till his death. In 1139 he accompanied Archbishop Theobald on his journey to Rome for the pall; on his way he visited the monastery of Bec, and there he made the acquaintance of Robert de Monte (de Torigny), the Norman historian, then a monk at Bec (Robert de Torigny, i. 96, 97, ed. Delisle). Through him he became acquainted with the 'Historia Britonum' of Geoffrey of Monmouth.

At the request of Alexander [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln from 1123 to 1147 (*Hist. Anglor. Prolog.*), he undertook an English history, following Bede by the bishop's advice, and extracting from other chroniclers. The first edition of this work was carried down to 1129, and he continued to add to it at various times, the last edition being brought down to 1154, the year of Stephen's death, which could not long have preceded his own, as we find a new archdeacon of Huntingdon in 1155.

The early portion of Henry's 'Historia Anglorum' is taken from the usual sources, the 'Historia Miscella,' 'Aurelius Victor,' 'Nennius,' 'Bede,' and the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicles;' he enlarges partly from oral tradition (as in the story of Cnut and the sea), and partly from his own invention. After 1127 he is probably original, and his narrative is written contemporaneously with the events he describes.

The later editions of the work contain two additional books, 'De Miraculis,' an account of the miracles of nineteen saints from St. Oswald to St. Wilfrid, and 'De Summitatibus,' consisting of the epilogue to his history, with three epistles; one addressed probably in 1131 to Henry I 'De serie regum potentissimorum qui per orbem terrarum hucusque fuerunt;' the second to Warine 'De regibus Britonum,' given by Robert de Monte (i. 97–111, Delisle), and the third to Walter (abbat of Ramsey according to Leland), 'De Contemptu Mundi, sive de episcopis et viris illustribus,' written probably in 1145. According to Leland (*De Scriptoribus Britannicis*, p. 198) he also wrote eight books of epigrams, eight books 'De Amore,' and eight books 'De Herbis,' 'De Aromatibus,' 'De Gemmis,' and a work 'De Lege Domini,' addressed to the Peterborough monks. Two books of epigrams by Henry are found at the close of a Lambeth MS. of his 'History,' but nothing is known of the other works mentioned by Leland.

Henry of Huntingdon's history was first published in Savile's 'Scriptores post Bedam,' London, 1596; this was reprinted at Frankfort in 1601, and again in Migne's 'Patrologia' in 1854 (vol. cxcv.) The portion as far as 1066 (excluding the third book as taken from Bede) was included by Petrie in the 'Monumenta Historica Britannica.' There is a complete edition by Mr. Thomas Arnold in the Rolls Series (1879). The 'Epistola ad Walterum de Contemptu Mundi' is given by Wharton, 'Anglia Sacra,' ii. 694; D'Achery, 'Spicilegium,' viii. 178 = iii. 512; Migne's 'Patrologia,' vol. cxcv.; and in Arnold's edition of the 'Historia,' Appendix, p. 297. One of the two extant books of 'Epigrammata' is printed in Wright's 'Anglo-Latin Satirical Poets and Epigrammatists of the Twelfth Century' (Rolls Series, 1872), ii. 163–74.

[Leland's De Scriptoribus Britannicis; Hardy's Introduction to the Mon. Hist. Brit.; Liebermann's Heinrich von Huntingdon, Forschungen zur Deutschen Geschichte, Göttingen, 1878, p. 265; Mr. Arnold's Introduction to his edition in the Rolls Series; Capgrave's Life in the Liber de Illustribus Henricis (Rolls Series) is worthless.]

H. R. L.

HENRY de Lexinton (*d.* 1258), bishop of Lincoln. [See under Lexinton, John de.]

HENRY de Loundres (*d.* 1228), archbishop of Dublin. [See Loundres.]

HENRY of Marlborough or Marleburgh (*fl.* 1420), annalist, was, from his name, conjectured by Sir James Ware to have been a native of Marlborough in Wiltshire. Henry officiated as a chaplain in Dublin and its vicinity in the reign of Richard II. In the early part of the fifteenth century he was connected with the priory of the Holy Trinity, now Christ Church, Dublin. Under it he held the vicarages of Balscaddan and Donabate in the county of Dublin. Two Latin deeds, concerning house property in Dublin, were executed by Henry of Marleburgh at Dublin, 6 June 1418. To them are attached the seal of Henry of Marleburgh, with his initials, and the official seal of the

Dublin mayoralty. Marleburgh compiled annals of England and Ireland in Latin (in seven books, extending from 1133 to 1421), under the title of 'Cronica excerpta de medulla diversorum cronicorum, præcipue Ranulphi, monachi Cestrensis, scripta per Henricum de Marleburghe, vicarium de Balischadan, unacum quibusdam capitulis, de cronicis Hiberniæ: Incepta anno Domini 1406, regis Henrici quarti post conquestum septimo.' The first part is mainly a transcript from previous English writers and Anglo-Irish annalists; the latter and more original portions of the annals, as printed, chiefly deal with affairs of the English settlers in Ireland. Excerpts in Latin from Marleburgh's compilation beginning in 1372 were published by Camden as 'Descripta e chronicis manuscriptis Henrici de Marleburgh' (1607). Archbishop Ussher referred to Henry's annals. Sir James Ware, in 1633, published 'Henry Marleburgh's Chronicle of Ireland,' fol., and it was reprinted at Dublin in 1809, 8vo. Marleburgh's death is recorded in the old obituary of the congregation of the priory of the Holy Trinity, Dublin, under date of 12 May, but without mention of the year. Manuscript copies of Marleburgh's annals are extant in the Bodleian (excerpts by Ware in MS. Rawlinson, B. 487), British Museum (MS. Cott. Vitellius, E. v. 197), and in the library of Trinity College, Dublin (No. 424 in Bernard's 'Catalogus MSS. Angl. et Hib.')

[Patent Rolls, Chancery, Ireland, Richard II, Henry IV, and Henry V; De Scriptoribus Hiberniæ, 1639; Historical Library, by Nicholson, 1724; Writers of Ireland, 1746; Martyrology of Christ Church, Dublin, 1844; Ussher's Works, 1848.] J. T. G.

HENRY the Minstrel, or Blind Harry or Hary (*fl.* 1470–1492), Scottish poet, was author of a poem on William Wallace [q. v.], fortunately preserved in a complete manuscript (dated 1488) now in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. The copyist was John Ramsay of Lochmalonie, in the parish of Kilmany in Fifeshire. The biographical facts of Henry's life are only known from a brief notice in John Major's history (1521), and a few entries in the 'Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer' (1490–2). Major states that 'Henry, a man blind from his birth, composed the whole book of William Wallace in the time of my infancy, and collected the popular traditions in a poem in the vulgar tongue, in which he was skilled.' He adds, in the spirit of a critical historian: 'I credit such writings only in part, but the poet by reciting these histories before the nobles received food and clothing, of which he was worthy.' As John Major [q. v.] died in old age in 1549–1550, his infancy would fall within the period between 1470 and 1480, or possibly a little earlier. The statement of Buchanan, in the fragment of his own life, that Major was in extreme old age as early as 1524 is not consistent with the known facts of Major's life. The 'Treasurer's Accounts' first refer to Blind Harry on 26 April 1490, when he received 18*s.* by the king's command at Stirling. Similar payments were made on 1 Jan. and 14 Sept. 1491, ending with one on 2 Jan. 1492 at Linlithgow. This is the last mention of his name, and, as James IV usually continued till their deaths the annual payments to the minstrels who attended his court, it is probable the poet died before January 1493. He is mentioned by William Dunbar in the 'Lament for the Makaris' along with Sandy Traill, so that he must have been dead when that poem was written in 1507 or 1508. His own poem was probably composed in the reign of James III, as it was transcribed by Ramsay in the year when James was killed at Sauchie (11 July 1488). The poet speaks in his own person at its close, and may have dictated it to the transcriber. His vivid descriptions have been thought by some incompatible with total blindness, but Major's statement, the best evidence on the point, would be confirmed by his using another hand to write his poem. His surname is unknown, having been eclipsed by the familiar Harry, proving him, like Sandy Traill, Davy Lindsay, and other Scottish poets, to have been a popular favourite in his lifetime. He probably belonged to Lothian, for otherwise he would not have been known to Major in his infancy, which was passed in the neighbourhood of North Berwick. The dialect of his verses is that of Lothian, the best Scotch of that period, which had been adopted by the court and cultivated by earlier poets. There is little of personal allusion in the poem, which is entirely devoted to the description of Wallace, but a few inferences seem legitimate.

From the lines

> For my laubour ne man hecht me reward,
> Ne charge I had of king or other lord

(bk. xi. l. 1434), he appears to have composed the poem before he began to receive gratuities or pensions either from the nobles or the king.

The frequent references to his 'Autor' are explained by the lines:

> Eftyr the Pruff gevyn fra the latin Buk,
> Quhilk Maister Blayr in his tyme undertuk.

John Blair [q. v.] was a chaplain of Wallace; Sir Thomas Gray, parson of Liberton, and called by Harry 'priest to Wallace,' was also among his authorities. Both were contem-

poraries of Wallace (bk. xi. l. 1423). Andrew Wyntoun alludes to many books on Wallace having been written before his time, all now unfortunately lost, and Blair's was doubtless one of them. Bishop Sinclair of Dunkeld, called 'Bruce's bishop,' obtained John Blair's Latin book, according to Blind Harry, with a view of sending it to the pope, and confirmed the truth of its contents (bk. xi. l. 1417).

The poet apologises for departing on one point from Blair (bk. xi. l. 1446), and the reader is sensible throughout that the poet is translating rather than producing original matter. While he modestly styles his work a 'Rural Dyt' (i.e. poem) and himself a 'Burel man,' or countryman, he was far from illiterate. Besides a knowledge of Latin he shows an acquaintance with the historical romances of Troy, Alexander the Great and Arthur, and with the astronomy of his time. He also has a very precise knowledge of Scottish topography. He probably had been educated in the school of some monastery. Even apart from his blindness, which makes his poem a wonderful effort of memory, it is impossible to accept Mr. Tytler's description of him as 'an ignorant man, who was yet in possession of authentic and valuable materials' (*Scottish Worthies*, iii. 299). No doubt he added imaginary incidents to the authentic materials he possessed. But the tradition of nearly two centuries must have already expanded Blair's narrative. The tale that the English queen fell in love with Wallace and of his conflict with a lion in France are examples of such additions. The historical accuracy of the poem has been impugned by Lord Hailes and others, yet on some points it has been corroborated by records or histories discovered or published since it was written, as in the account of the treachery of Patrick Dunbar, earl of March [q. v.], at the siege of Berwick, the narrative of the taking of Dunbar, and the visit of Wallace to France. On the other hand the chronology is often impossible. Historical knowledge of Wallace, apart from Blind Harry, is limited to the period from the spring of 1297, when he slew Hazelrigg, sheriff of Ayr, to the battle of Falkirk on 22 July 1298, with a few incidents of the guerilla war he carried on after his return from France, his betrayal by Menteith, and his execution at London in 1305. But Blind Harry crowds the early life of his hero with deeds of daring otherwise unknown, though it is impossible to say that they are all unauthentic. He inserts, however, a battle at Biggar, where Wallace is made to defeat Edward before the battle of Stirling. Of this there is no trace in history, and Edward was not at that time in Scotland. Possibly it is a confusion with the battle of Roslin in 1303, but there is no proof that Wallace was present at that battle.

About the poetic merits of the poem opinions have widely differed, some critics placing it above Barbour's 'Bruce,' and others treating it as chiefly valuable for the ardent love of liberty it displays. If Blind Harry had not high poetical gifts he had a modest and simple style, and a natural eloquence more telling because never overstrained. Like Barbour, whom in this he probably followed, his poem is an early example of rhymed heroic metre, and is singularly free from alliteration. The effect of its popularity can scarcely be over-estimated. Next to the deeds of their heroes the poems of Barbour and Blind Harry created Scottish nationality, and spread through all classes the spirit of independence.

The printed editions of the poem on Wallace are more numerous than of any other old Scottish book. Mr. D. Laing mentions in his preface to 'Gologras and Gawain' having seen fragments of one printed by Chepman & Myllar, but these are not known to exist. The earliest extant edition is that printed by Lekprevik at the expense of Henry Charteris in 1570. Charteris himself reprinted it in 1594 and 1601, and Andro Hart in 1611 and 1620. Thomas Findlayson, on the assumption that they had been long out of print, got an exclusive privilege for twenty years to print 'The Wallace,' along with 'The Book of King Robert the Bruce' and 'The Book of the Seven Sages' (*Acts of Privy Council*, 1610–12). A printer in Aberdeen issued an edition in 1630, and the local presses of Perth and Ayr published it in the following century. Later editions are numerous. The modern Scottish version of 1722, by William Hamilton of Gilbertfield [q. v.], though described by Irving as an 'injudicious and a useless work,' was reprinted thirteen times, and became more familiar than the original. Of this edition and a chap-book 'Life of Hannibal' Burns says 'they were the first books I ever read in private, and gave me more pleasure than any two books I have read since.' The best edition of the original was till recently that of Dr. Jamieson, 1820, but a more accurate text has been published for the Scottish Text Society by Mr. Moir of Aberdeen, 1885–6.

[Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer, 1475–1489, Scottish Records; Life of Wallace by John Carrick, 1820; Jamieson's Preface to edition of The Wallace; A Critical Study of Blind Harry, by James Moir, Aberdeen, 1888; Annals of Scottish Printing, by Dickson and Edmund, 1890.] Æ. M.

HENRY DE NEWARK or NEWERK (*d.* 1299), archbishop of York. [See NEWARK.]

HENRY DE NEWBURGH, EARL OF WARWICK (*d.* 1123). [See NEWBURGH.]

HENRY OF SALTREY (*fl.* 1150) was a Cistercian monk at Saltrey or Sawtrey in Huntingdonshire. From Gilbert of Louth [q. v.] he learnt the story of the alleged descent of the knight Owen to purgatory which he committed to writing in a narrative styled 'Purgatorium Sancti Patricii,' and addressed the treatise to Henry, 'Abbas de Sartis' (i.e. of Wardon in Bedfordshire). It became extremely popular, and numerous manuscripts exist; it was embodied by Matthew Paris in his 'Chronica Majora' (Rolls Ser.), ii. 192–203. Three early metrical translations into French are extant; the first, made by Marie de France early in the thirteenth century, is printed among her poems (ed. Roquefort, vol. ii.); the other two are nearly a century later, and are extant in manuscript (Cott. MS. Domit. A. iv. f. 258, and Harley MS. 273, f. 191 *b*). In English there are two versions, under the name of 'Owayne Miles:' (1) in the Auchinleck MS. at Edinburgh, which is probably a translation of one of the French versions, and was edited by Turnbull and Laing in their collection of early religious poems in 1837; (2) Cott. MS. Cal. A. II. f. 89, a fifteenth-century version, from which extracts are printed in Wright's 'St. Patrick's Purgatory,' pp. 64–78. The Latin original is printed in Massingham's 'Florilegium insulæ Sanctorum Hiberniæ,' Paris, 1624, pp. 84, 100; in Colgan's 'Trias Thaumaturga' (the second volume of his 'Acta Sanctorum,' Louvain, 1647), App. vi. ad acta S. Patricii; and in Migne's 'Patrologia,' clxxx. 974 sqq. A French version was printed without date or name of place in 4to, but probably at Paris by Jean Trepperel; a second edition which appeared at Paris, n.d., 8vo, was perhaps printed by Jean Trepperel the second or Alan Lotrian; later editions appeared at Paris 1548, and at Rheims 1842. Two manuscripts at Rome (Vatican MS. Barberini 270, ff. 1–25) and Basle (COOPER, App. A. to *Report on Fœdera*, p. 23) ascribe the authorship of the 'Purgatorium' to Gilbert of Louth. The statement of Bale and Pits that Henry also wrote a book, 'De pœnis purgatorii,' is erroneous, as the alleged opening words show.

[Bale, ii. 77; Pits, p. 208; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 297; Visch's Bibl. Cist., Douay, 1647; Migne's Patrologia, clxxx. col. 971–4; Wright's Biog. Brit. Lit. ii. 321; Wright's St. Patrick's Purgatory; Graesse's Trésor de Livres, v. 511; Brunet's Manuel du Libraire, iv. 980.] C. L. K.

HENRY, JAMES (1798–1876), classical scholar and physician, born in Dublin on 13 Dec. 1798, was the eldest son of Robert Henry, woollendraper, College Green, Dublin, by his wife Katherine Olivia, whose maiden name was Elder. He was educated by Mr. Hutton, a unitarian, and by Mr. George Downes, and proceeded to Trinity College, Dublin, where he became scholar, 1817; classical gold medallist, 1818; B.A. 1819; M.A. and M.B. 1822; M.D. November 1832. His tutor at college was Dr. Mooney. Entering the medical profession, Henry obtained a large practice as a physician in Dublin, in spite of his unconventional ways and religious scepticism. He was often engaged in professional controversies. He said no doctor's opinion was worth a guinea, and only charged a five-shilling fee, which had to be paid in silver, as he would not carry about change for gold. He made no charge for medicines, and kept an apothecary at 100*l.* a year to prepare them. He gave up his profession in 1845, having acquired some fortune in addition to a large legacy. Henry began the serious study of Virgil's 'Æneid' about 1841. When a boy of eleven he had bought a Virgil for half-a-crown, and this copy he long after carried about in his left-hand breast pocket. From 1841 the study of Virgil became the absorbing object of his life. About 1846 he began to walk through Europe with his wife and his daughter, Katherine Olivia, making Virgilian researches. His wife died at Arco, Tyrol, but he continued to travel with his daughter, who had tastes like her father, and who assisted him with devotion in collating and other literary labours. They wandered on foot through all parts of Europe, hunting for manuscripts and rare editions of Virgil. They visited the libraries of Dresden, Florence, Heidelberg, Leghorn, &c., and crossed the Alps seventeen times, sometimes in snow. In November 1865 Henry and his daughter left Italy for Dresden, having made their last collation of the Vatican and Laurentian MSS. The daughter (born 20 Nov. 1830) died suddenly on 7 Dec. 1872, to the great grief of her father, who spent the last few years of his life in Dublin, chiefly working at Virgil in the library of Trinity College. Henry died at the residence of his brother, Dalkey Lodge, Dalkey, near Dublin, on 14 July 1876. His health was unimpaired till he had a stroke of paralysis three months before his death. In his coffin were deposited the ashes of his wife, whose body he had been compelled, against his wish, to cremate in the Tyrol.

There is an engraved portrait of Henry in his 'Poems, chiefly philosophical' (Dresden.

1856). His 'long white locks and his somewhat fantastic dress . . . were combined with great beauty and vivacity of countenance, and a rare geniality and vigour of discourse. There was a curious combination of rudeness and kindness . . . of severity and softness in him.' Henry married, about 1826, Anne Jane Patton, daughter of John Patton, co. Donegal. They had two daughters who died in infancy. Katherine Olivia was the third.

As a Virgilian commentator Henry was acute, original, and profoundly laborious. Conington (*Vergil*, ii. p. xiii, 4th edit.), among other scholars, praises him highly, and frequently quotes his notes. Henry examined every Virgilian manuscript of any importance, and came to believe in the good preservation of the text, objecting to emendations. He printed privately at Dresden in 1853, 8vo, 'Notes of a Twelve Years' Voyage of Discovery in the first six books of the Eneis,' and in 1873, vol. i. (pt. i.), London, of his 'Æneidea' (critical, exegetical, and æsthetical remarks on the 'Æneid,' with a collation of all the principal editions, &c.) Vol. i. (continued), Dublin, 1877, and vol. ii. Dublin, 1878 and 1879, were published by his literary executor, Professor J. F. Davies. Henry had left his remarkable commentary complete in manuscript, and the remaining portion was issued (1889–1892) by Arthur Palmer [q. v.] and L. C. Purser, fellows of Trinity College, Dublin. Nearly all Henry's writings were privately printed. He composed much verse —some of it distinctly original—and was the author of various vigorously written pamphlets, of which the most brilliant is 'Strictures on the Autobiography of Dr. Cheyne' [see CHEYNE, JOHN], in which he assails the 'fashionable physicians' of his day. Among his other writings may be mentioned: 'The Eneis, books i. and ii., rendered into English blank Iambic,' 1845, 8vo; 'Miliaria accuratius descripta' [Dublin, 1832], 8vo; 'Poems, chiefly philosophical, in continuation of my Book' [1853] and 'A Half-year's Poems' [1854], Dresden, 1856, 8vo; 'Thalia Petasata, a foot journey from Carlsruhe to Bassano' (verse), Dresden, 1859, 8vo; 'Unripe Windfalls' (prose and verse), Dublin, 1851, 8vo. (See also the list of his works in the *Academy*, 12 Aug. 1876, p. 163, and *Brit. Mus. Cat.*)

[Obituary in the Academy, 12 Aug. 1876, pp. 162, 163, by Professor J. P. Mahaffy; information kindly supplied by Dr. Henry's relative, Miss Emily Malone, from her own knowledge, and from that of friends and relations; Henry's Works; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

HENRY, MATTHEW (1662–1714), nonconformist divine and commentator, second son of Philip Henry [q. v.], was born prematurely on 18 Oct. 1662 at Broad Oak, in the chapelry of Iscoyd, Flintshire. As a child he was sickly, but somewhat precocious in learning. His first tutor was William Turner; but he owed most of his early education to his father. On 21 July 1680 he entered the academy of Thomas Doolittle [q. v.], then at Islington, and remained there till 1682. On 30 Oct. 1683, shortly after his coming of age, he entered on the estate of Bronington, Flintshire, inherited from Daniel Matthews, his maternal grandfather. On the advice of Rowland Hunt of Boreatton, Shropshire, he began to study law, and was admitted at Gray's Inn on 6 May 1685. In June 1686 he began to preach in his father's neighbourhood. Business took him to Chester in January 1687. While there he preached in private houses, and was asked to settle as a minister. He gave a conditional assent, and returned to Gray's Inn. On 9 May 1687 he was privately ordained in London by six ministers at the house of Richard Steel. Henry began his ministry at Chester on 2 June 1687. In a few years his communicants numbered 250. In September 1687 James II visited Chester, when the nonconformists presented an address of thanks 'for the ease and liberty they then enjoyed under his protection.' A new charter was granted to the city (the old one having been surrendered in 1684), giving power to the crown to displace and appoint magistrates. About August 1688 Henry was applied to by the king's messenger to nominate magistrates. He declined to do so. The new charter was cancelled by another, in which the names of all the prominent nonconformists were placed upon the corporation. They refused to serve, and demanded the restoration of the original charter, which was at length obtained.

A meeting-house was erected for Henry in Crook Lane (now called Crook Street). It was begun in September 1699, and opened on 8 Aug. 1700. In 1706 a gallery was erected for the accommodation of another congregation which united with Henry's. The communicants now rose to 350. In addition to his congregational work (including a weekly lecture) he held monthly services at five neighbouring villages, and regularly preached to the prisoners in the castle. He was an energetic member of the Cheshire meeting of united ministers, founded at Macclesfield in March 1691, on the basis of the London 'happy union.' He found time also for his labours as a commentator, which originated in his system of expository preaching. His study was a two-storeyed summer-house, still standing, to the rear of his residence in Bolland Court, White Friars,

Chester. He declined overtures from London congregations at Hackney and Salters' Hall in 1699 and 1702 respectively, from Manchester in 1705, and from Silver Street and Old Jewry, London, in 1708. In 1710 he was again invited to Hackney, and agreed to remove, though not at once. On 3 June 1711 he was in London, being the first sacrament day on which he had been absent from Chester for twenty-four years. Daniel Williams, D.D., whose will is dated 26 June 1711, named him as one of the original trustees of his educational foundations, but he did not survive to enter on the trust. He preached his farewell sermon at Chester on 11 May 1712. His ministry at Mare Street, Hackney, began on 18 May 1712. In May 1714 he revisited Cheshire. He died of apoplexy at Nantwich, in the house of the nonconformist minister, Joseph Mottershead [q. v.], on 22 June 1714, and was buried in the chancel of Trinity Church, Chester, the funeral being attended by eight of the city clergy. Funeral sermons were preached at Chester by Peter Withington and John Gardner; in London by Daniel Williams, William Tong, Isaac Bates, and John Reynolds; the last four were published. After his death his Hackney congregation separated into two. He married, first, on 19 July 1687, Katherine, only daughter of Samuel Hardware of Bromborough, Cheshire; she died in childbed on 14 Feb. 1689, aged 25, leaving a daughter, Katherine; secondly, on 8 July 1690, Mary, daughter of Robert Warburton of Hefferstone Grange, Cheshire, who survived him; by her he had one son, Philip (*b.* 1700, who took the name of Warburton, was M.P. for Chester from 1742, and died unmarried on 16 Aug. 1760), and eight daughters, three of whom died in infancy. His daughter Esther (*b.* 1694) was mother of Charles Bulkley [q. v.] Henry's portrait is in Dr. Williams's Library, Gordon Square, London, and was engraved by J. Jenkins (1828); the engraving by Vertue is from a pen-and-ink sketch, taken at a time when he had become very corpulent. His services to religion have been acknowledged on all hands; 'the very churchmen love him,' writes John Dunton. A public monument to his memory was recently erected in Chester.

Henry's 'Exposition of the Old and New Testament,' which for practical uses has not been superseded, was begun in November 1704. The first volume was published in 1708, fol.; that and four other volumes, bringing his labours to the end of the gospels, appeared in a uniform edition in 1710, fol. Before his death he completed the Acts for an unpublished sixth volume. After his death the Epistles and Revelation were prepared by thirteen nonconformist divines, whose names are given by John Evans (1767–1827) [q. v.] in the 'Protestant Dissenters' Magazine,' 1797, p. 472, from a memorandum by Isaac Watts. The complete edition of 1811, 4to, 6 vols., edited by George Burder [q. v.] and John Hughes, has additional matter from Henry's manuscripts. Henry's 'Exposition' has often been abridged; the edition of G. Stokes, 1831–5, 6 vols. 8vo, combines with it the stronger Calvinism contained in the notes of Thomas Scott. Among his other works, excluding sermons, are: 1. 'A Brief Inquiry into . . . Schism,' &c., 1689, 8vo (anon.); reprinted, 1690, 8vo, 1717, 8vo. 2. 'Memoirs of . . . Philip Henry,' &c., 1696, 8vo. 3. 'A Scripture Catechism,' &c., 1702. 4. 'Family Hymns,' &c., 1702, 8vo. 5. 'A Plain Catechism,' &c., 1702, 8vo. 6. 'The Communicant's Companion,' &c., 1704, 8vo. 7. 'Four Discourses,' &c., 1705, 8vo. 8. 'A Method for Prayer,' &c., 1710, 8vo; reprinted, 1781, 12mo; Edinb., 1818, 12mo. 9. 'Directions for Daily Communion,' &c., 1712, 8vo. 10. 'A Short Account of the Life . . . of Lieutenant Illidge,' &c., 1714, 12mo (anon.) His 'Works' were collected, 1726, fol.; 'Miscellaneous Writings,' 1809, 4to, were edited by Samuel Palmer, and re-edited, 1830, 8vo, by Sir J. B. Williams, with additional sermons from manuscripts.

[Funeral Sermons by Williams, Tong, Bates, and Reynolds, 1714; Tong's Account of the Life, &c., 1716; Palmer's Memoir, prefixed to Miscellaneous Writings; Memoirs, by Sir J. B. Williams, 1828 (valuable for its use of Henry's diaries); Ormerod's Cheshire, 1819, ii. 93 sq.; Lawrence's Descendants of Philip Henry, 1844; Urwick's Nonconformity in Cheshire, 1864, pp. 29 sq., 129 sq.; Nonconformist Register (Heywood's and Dickenson's), 1881, p. 264; Lee's Diaries and Letters of Philip Henry, 1882; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, p. 106.] A. G.

HENRY, PHILIP (1631–1696), nonconformist divine and diarist, eldest son of John Henry, keeper of the orchard at Whitehall, was born at Whitehall on 24 Aug. 1631. His father, son of Henry Williams, was born at Briton Ferry, Glamorganshire, on 10 July 1590, and 'took his father's Christen-name for his Sir-name, after the Welsh manner;' he rose to be page of the backstairs to the Duke of York, and was buried at St. Margaret's, Westminster, on 2 March 1652. His mother, Magdalen, daughter of Henry Rochdale, was baptised at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields on 19 Oct. 1599, and died on 6 March 1645. Philip Herbert, fourth earl of Pembroke [q. v.], in whose service his father had been, was his godfather. As a child he was

playmate to the princes Charles and James, and kept to his dying day a book given him by the latter. Archbishop Laud took notice of him for his readiness in opening the watergate when Laud 'came late from council' to cross to Lambeth. His father took him to see Laud in prison, when the archbishop 'gave him some new money.' After preliminary schooling he was admitted in 1643 to Westminster School, and became a favourite pupil of Richard Busby [q. v.], who treated him very kindly. His mother, a zealous puritan, got leave for him to attend the early lecture at Westminster Abbey, but to Busby's diligence in preparing him for the communion he ascribes his definite adoption of a religious life on 'April 14 (or yer. abouts) 1647.' In the picture of Busby in the hall of Christ Church, Oxford, Henry is introduced by his side (in the 'Catalogue of the First Exhibition of National Portraits,' 1866, No. 943, the younger figure is said to be Matthew Henry).

In May 1647 Henry was elected to a studentship at Christ Church, Oxford, and went into residence on 15 Dec. He was admitted student on 24 March 1648, just before the parliamentary visitation, which to his regret removed Underwood, his tutor, substituting William Finmore (afterwards archdeacon of Chester), 'a person able enough, but not willing.' While at home on leave in January 1649 he saw Charles I, who 'went by our door on foot each day' to his trial, '& once hee spake to my father & sayd Art thou alive yet!' Of Charles's execution he gives the graphic account of a sorrowing eye-witness. He graduated B.A. in 1649 and M.A. on 10 Dec. 1652. His father's death left the family in great straits, which were relieved by the occasional bounty of friends.

Henry preached his first sermon at South Hinksey, Oxfordshire, on 9 Jan. 1653. On the introduction of Francis Palmer, afterwards professor of moral philosophy, he was engaged (30 Sept.) by John Puleston, justice of the common pleas, as tutor to his sons at Emral, Flintshire, and preacher at Worthenbury Chapel, in the parish of Bangor-is-coed, same county. In 1654 he was with his pupils at Oxford; from 1655 he was constantly at Worthenbury. The rector of Bangor was Henry Bridgeman [q. v.], but the living had been sequestered in 1646. Robert Fogg, the parliamentary incumbent, put in a caveat (14 Sept. 1657) against Henry's ordination as minister of Worthenbury, but afterwards withdrew it. Accordingly, having undergone a lengthy but rather superficial examination by the fourth Shropshire classis (constituted by parliament, April 1647), he was ordained with five others at Prees, Shropshire, on 16 Sept. 1657. No mention is made of his subscribing the 'league and covenant,' as ordered by parliament; he made a strongly Calvinistic confession, but said nothing about church government. His ideal was a modified episcopacy on Ussher's system. In 1658 a commission of ecclesiastical promotions took Worthenbury Chapel out of Bangor parish, making it with Worthenbury Church (a donative) a new parish, of which Henry was incumbent. He declined the vicarage of Wrexham, Denbighshire, in March 1659, refusing shortly afterwards a considerable living near London. He appears to have sympathised with the royalist rising under Sir George Booth in August 1659. Mrs. Puleston died in 1658, and the judge on 5 Sept. 1659. Roger Puleston, their eldest son, had no love for his tutor; they had even come to blows (16 Sept. 1656).

At the Restoration, which Henry, then newly married, welcomed as 'a publick national mercy,' Bridgeman resumed the rectory of Bangor, and Henry's position was simply that of his curate at Worthenbury Chapel. In September 1660 he was presented at Flint assizes with Fogg and Richard Steel for not reading the common prayer, and again at the spring assizes, without effect. He had taken the oath of allegiance, but refusing reordination he was incapable of preferment. On 24 Oct. 1661 Bridgeman, having failed to arrange matters, came to Worthenbury and read Henry's discharge 'before a rable.' Henry showed some feeling, but was allowed to preach farewell sermons on 27 Oct. The Uniformity Act, which took effect on 24 Aug. 1662, 'being the day of the year on which I was born . . . and also the day of the year on which by law I died,' made him a 'silenced minister.' He surrendered his house and annuity for 100*l.*, to avoid litigation, and left Worthenbury for Broad Oak, Flintshire, a property settled upon his wife.

Busby asked him some time afterwards, 'Pry'thee, child, what made thee a nonconformist?' His answer was, 'Truly, Sir, you made me one, for you taught me those things that hindered me from conforming.' This refers to principles of conscience, not to details of scruple. He consulted John Fell, D.D. [q. v.], then dean of Christ Church, about his difficulties. His main objection was reordination, which he reckoned simony. On 10 Oct. 1663 he was apprehended with thirteen others and imprisoned for four days at Hanmer, Flintshire, on suspicion of an insurrectionary plot. On 15 March 1665 he was cited to Malpas, Cheshire, for baptising one of his own children; at the end of the

month he was treated as a layman, and was made sub-collector of tax for the township of Iscoyd. The Five Mile Act of 1665 placed him in a difficulty, Broad Oak being four reputed miles from Worthenbury; on actual measurement it was found to be sixty yards over the five miles. However, he removed for a season to Whitchurch, Shropshire. All this time he was a regular attendant at the parish churches, his habit being to stand throughout the service; he forbore communicating simply on the ground of the kneeling posture. In February 1668 he preached by request in the parish church of Betley, Staffordshire, a circumstance of which distorted accounts were reported in the House of Commons. Not till the short-lived indulgence of 1672 did he resume his public ministry in his licensed house, still avoiding (like John Wesley) encroachment on church hours. On the withdrawal of the indulgence, he continued to preach without molestation till 1681, when he was fined for keeping conventicles. In 1682 he had a public discussion with quakers at Llanfyllin, Montgomeryshire, and was drawn into a debate on ordination at Oswestry, Shropshire, with William Lloyd, then bishop of St. Asaph, and Henry Dodwell the elder [q. v.] At the time of the Monmouth rebellion he was confined in Chester Castle for three weeks (July 1685) under a general order from the lord-lieutenant. He joined in a cautiously worded address (September 1687) to James II. In May 1688 he was placed on the commission of the peace for Flintshire, but declined to qualify. At the revolution he had great hopes of 'comprehension.' The terms of the Toleration Act he accepted; he would have preferred a toleration without subscription; there were points in the articles which, 'without a candid construction, would somewhat scruple mee, so would the Bible its. strictly taken & in the letter, in those places which seem contradictory, were it not for such an interpretation.' Hereafter he ministered at Broad Oak 'at publick time,' in an outbuilding near his house.

His last years were spent in assiduous pastoral labours, in spite of waning strength. He died at Broad Oak of a sudden attack of colic and stone, on 24 June 1696, and was buried on 27 June in Whitchurch Church, where a marble tablet was erected to his memory, bearing a Latin inscription by John Tylston, M.D., his son-in-law. In 1712, when the church was rebuilt, his body was removed to the churchyard, and the monument to the porch. In 1844 a tablet bearing an English version of the epitaph was placed in the north aisle of the church, the original monument being transferred to Whitewell Chapel, near Broad Oak. Funeral sermons were preached at Broad Oak by Francis Tallents of Shrewsbury, James Owen of Oswestry, and Matthew Henry. Henry's portrait, in the possession (1882) of Mrs. Philip Henry Lee, shows a plaintive countenance, with puritan skull-cap and band; an engraving is prefixed to the 'Life' by his son. He married, on 26 April 1660, at Whitewell Chapel, Katharine (*b.* 25 March 1629, *d.* 25 May 1707), only child of Daniel Matthews of Bronington, Flintshire, and had two sons, John (*b.* 3 May 1661, *d.* 12 April 1667), and Matthew [q. v.], and four daughters, all of whom married. A genealogy of his descendants, to 1844, was published by Miss Sarah Lawrence of Leamington.

Unless we count a page of respectable Latin iambics contributed to 'Musarum Oxoniensium Ἐλαιοφορία,' &c., Oxford, 1654, 4to, Henry published nothing. Sir John Bickerton Williams published from Henry's manuscripts: 1. 'Eighteen Sermons,' &c., 1816, 8vo. 2. 'Skeletons of Sermons,' &c., 1834, 12mo. 3. 'Exposition . . . upon the first eleven chapters of . . . Genesis.' &c., 1839, 12mo. 4. 'Remains,' &c., 1848, 12mo. 5. His diaries for twenty-two years (written in interleaved Goldsmith's Almanacs, with a crow-quill) were published in 1882. Like his manuscripts for the pulpit, they consist of brief notes and memoranda, invaluable for the light they throw on the inner life of the earlier nonconformity. They exhibit no humour, little evidence of learning or literature, but much curiosity about natural wonders. In 1656 he bought a library from a minister's widow for 10*l.*, and added few books to it. He believed in special providences, and invariably saw a divine judgment in the misfortune of an enemy of nonconformity. The veneration which hallows his memory is a tribute to his purity of spirit and transparency of character.

[Memoirs of the Life, &c., by Matthew Henry, 1698; corrected and enlarged by Sir J. B Williams, 1825 (also in Wordsworth's Eccles. Biog. vol. vi. 1818); Public Characters of 1800–1, p. 339; Lee's Diaries and Letters of P Henry, 1882 (see also Christian Life, 1883, pp. 129 sq.); Lawrence's Descendants of P. Henry, 1844; Sketch by C. Wicksteed in Christian Reformer, 1862, pp. 641 sq.] A. G.

HENRY, ROBERT (1718–1790), historian, son of James Henry, farmer, of Muirton, parish of St. Ninian's, Stirlingshire, and Jean Galloway, was born on 18 Feb. 1718. After attending the parish school of St. Ninian's and the grammar school of Stirling, he entered the university of Edinburgh

with the view of studying for the church. On completing his studies he became master of the grammar school at Annan. He was licensed to preach on 27 March 1746, and in November 1748 was ordained minister of a congregation of presbyterian dissenters at Carlisle. In November 1760 he became pastor of the 'High Meeting-house,' Berwick-on-Tweed. He had commenced his 'History of England on a New Plan' in 1763, but found residence in Berwick an almost insuperable obstacle to the proper accomplishment of such a work. His difficulties were, however, removed by his being appointed in November 1768 minister of New Grey Friars Church, Edinburgh, through the influence of Lord-provost Lawrie of Edinburgh, who had married his sister. In 1771 he received the degree of D.D. from the university of Edinburgh, and in 1774 was chosen moderator of the general assembly. He was transferred in 1776 to the collegiate charge of Old Grey Friars Church, where he remained till his death, 24 Nov. 1790. He was buried in the churchyard at Polmont, where a monument was erected.

The first volume of Henry's 'History of England' appeared in 1771, the second in 1774, the third in 1777, the fourth in 1781, the fifth in 1785, and the sixth, edited by Laing, posthumously in 1793. The work embraces the period from the invasion of the Romans till the death of Henry VIII, and is divided into periods, the history of which is treated under seven separate headings—civil and military history, history of religion, history of the constitution, government, and laws and courts of justice, history of learning, history of arts, history of commerce, and history of manners. An extraordinary attempt was made by Dr. Gilbert Stuart [q. v.], apparently from mere motives of jealousy, to damage the reputation of the book and stop its sale, by confessedly unscrupulous criticism. Besides penning a scandalously unfair review in the 'Edinburgh Magazine,' he endeavoured to secure unfavourable notices of it in as many of the London periodicals as possible (see letters in Disraeli, *Calamities of Authors*). The disreputable effort practically failed, Henry having before his death drawn as much as 3,300*l.* from the sale of the work. As a popular and comprehensive history it has much merit, but it lacks original research, while its style and method detract from its literary value. In recognition of his labours Henry, on the recommendation of the Earl of Mansfield, received from George III, on 28 May 1781, a pension of 100*l.* His history was translated into French in 1789–96, and passed also into several English editions. His books were bequeathed to the magistrates of Linlithgow, to form the nucleus of a public library.

[Life by Malcolm Laing, in the third edition of the Encyclopædia Britannica, reprinted in Scots Magazine, liii. 365–70, and in preface to vol. vi. of Henry's History; Disraeli's Calamities of Authors; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 329, ix. 679; Nichols's Illustrations of Literature, viii. 229–34; Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. i. 16, 71.] T. F. H.

HENRY, THOMAS (1734–1816), chemist, was born at Wrexham on 26 Oct. 1734, and educated at the grammar school there. His father had come to Wales from Antrim, and kept a boarding-school at Wrexham. On leaving school Thomas was apprenticed at Wrexham to an apothecary, on whose death he completed his term at Knutsford, Cheshire. When his apprenticeship terminated he became assistant to an apothecary named Malbon at Oxford. While there he attended anatomical lectures. Returning to Knutsford in 1759, he began business on his own account, and soon afterwards married Mary Kinsey of that town. He removed five years later to Manchester, and succeeded to the business of a surgeon-apothecary in St. Anne's Square.

He had already manifested a taste for chemistry, and now energetically devoted himself to that study. In 1771 he communicated to the Royal College of Physicians 'An Improved Method of Preparing Magnesia Alba,' which was published in their 'Transactions' (vol. ii.), and afterwards reprinted in 1773 with other essays, entitled 'Experiments and Observations,' &c. His process of preparing calcined magnesia was communicated to the Royal College of Physicians without any reservation; but at the suggestion of the president of the college and other leading medical men he took out a patent and prepared it for sale. It became a lucrative property.

He was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society in 1775, on the recommendation of Sir John Pringle and Dr. Priestley. Some years later he was elected a member of the American Philosophical Society at the instance of Dr. Franklin. About the same time he published a paper 'On the Action of Lime and Marl as Manures,' which was reprinted in Hunter's 'Georgical Essays,' 1803, ii. 47. In 1776 he translated some of Lavoisier's works ('Essays, Physical and Chemical'), and in 1783 a further selection of the same writer's 'Chemical Essays.' He first observed that a certain amount of carbonic acid in the air is favourable to the growth of

plants. In 1781 he issued 'An Account of a Method of Preserving Water at Sea,' in which he proposed the use of lime to prevent putrefaction.

On the organisation of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society in 1781 he was appointed one of its secretaries. He became its president in 1807, and retained the position during the rest of his life. Many papers were read by him before the society, and some are printed in its 'Memoirs.' These comprise essays on the 'Advantages of Literature and Philosophy,' 'Ferments and Fermentation,' 'Observations on the Bills of Mortality of Manchester and Salford,' 'The Nature of Wool, Silk, and Cotton as objects of the Art of Dyeing,' and a 'Memoir of Dr. Charles White.' In 1783 he published 'Memoirs of Albert de Haller,' and helped to establish in Manchester a College of Arts and Sciences, in connection with which he delivered several courses of lectures on chemistry. In these lectures he was assisted by his son, Thomas Henry, jun., a youth of promise, who died young. He also lectured on bleaching, dyeing, and calico-printing. Henry was clear-headed, ready, and practical. Although his special study was pursued amid the anxieties of business, he occasionally contributed to medical journals, and interested himself in the literature and politics of the day. He was an early member of one of the first societies for the abolition of the African slave trade. About middle life he left the church of England and joined the unitarians.

He died on 18 June 1816, aged 81, and was buried at the Cross Street Unitarian Chapel, Manchester. His son William is separately noticed. His portrait, by Joseph Allen, belongs to the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society.

[William Henry's tribute to his father's memory, in Memoirs of Manchester Lit. and Phil. Soc., 2nd ser. iii. 204, reprinted, with funeral sermon by J. G. Robberds, 1819; R. Angus Smith's Centenary of Science in Manchester, 1883, p. 108; Royal Society's Cat. of Scientific Papers; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; communication from Dr. W. C. Henry.] C. W. S.

HENRY, Sir THOMAS (1807–1876), police magistrate, eldest son of David Henry of St. Stephen's Green, Dublin, head of the firm of Henry, Mullins, & MacMahon, government contractors, was born in Dublin in 1807. He was educated at Von Feinagle's school in that city and at Trinity College, where he graduated B.A. 1824, and M.A. 1827. On 23 Jan. 1829 he was called to the bar at the Middle Temple, went the northern circuit, and attended the West Riding of Yorkshire sessions. He was magistrate at the Lambeth Street police-court, Whitechapel, from April 1840 till 1846, when he was transferred to Bow Street, became chief magistrate there 6 July 1864, and was knighted on 30 Nov. He discharged his duties with general approval. To him is very largely due the existing law of extradition; the Extradition Act and the various treaties connected therewith between England and foreign powers were in each case drawn by him. He was for many years the chief adviser of the government on all questions of administrative and correctional police, and his opinion was acted upon in the various licensing bills, the betting acts, Sunday trading legislation, and similar measures. He gave evidence before the committee on theatrical licenses, and pointed out with great precision the position of music-halls and casinos as places of amusement, and the degree of police supervision to which it is desirable that they should be subjected (*Report on Theatrical Licenses*, 1866, pp. 30–8). He died at his residence, 23 Hanover Square, London, 16 June 1876, and was buried in the ground of St. Thomas's Roman catholic church, Fulham, on 21 June.

[Times, 17 June 1876, p. 10, 22 June p. 5; Law Times, 1 July 1876, p. 167; Graphic, 24 June 1876, pp. 614, 628, with portrait; Illustrated London News, 14 March 1846 p. 172, with portrait, 24 June 1876 p. 623, 1 July pp. 3, 4, with portrait.] G. C. B.

HENRY, WILLIAM, D.D. (*d.* 1768), dean of Killaloe, was probably a native of Gloucestershire, and was educated at the university of Dublin. His entrance and date of his B.A. degree are not recorded, but he proceeded M.A. vernis 1748, and B.D. and D.D. vernis 1750. Henry was the friend and chaplain to Dr. Josiah Hort [q. v.], who was consecrated to the see of Ferns in 1721, and was translated to Kilmore in 1727, and to Tuam in 1741. By this prelate he was collated to the benefice of Killesher, diocese of Kilmore, co. Fermanagh, 1 Oct. 1731. Henry became rector of Urney, diocese of Derry, co. Tyrone, in 1734, and dean of Killaloe 29 Nov. 1761. He died in Dublin on 13 Feb. 1768, and was interred at St. Anne's in that city. His wife survived him, and remarrying with Surgeon Doyle of Dublin (whom she also survived), died in February or March 1793. Henry was a popular preacher, a keen observer of natural history and phenomena, and an earnest advocate both for temperance and for civil and religious liberty. He was elected F.R.S. of London 20 Feb. 1755. At least twelve of his single sermons were printed, and three

of his papers, read before the Royal Society, appear in the 'Philosophical Transactions.' One of these papers, read in 1753, treated of 'The Copper Springs in County Wicklow.' 'A Description of Lough Erne in Ireland,' from his pen, was first edited by Sir Charles King, bart. (Dublin, 1892), from the British Museum, Add. MS. 4436. Letters from Henry to the Duke of Newcastle between 1761 and 1768 are in Add. MSS. 32930, &c.

[Todd's Cat. of Grad. Univ. Dubl.; Cotton's Fasti Eccles. Hib.; Pue's Occurrences, 20 Feb. 1768, Dublin; Walker's Hib. Mag.; Cat. Scientific Papers; First-fruits Returns, Public Record Office, Dublin.] W. R–L.

HENRY, WILLIAM (1774–1836), chemist, son of Thomas Henry, F.R.S. [q. v.], born at Manchester on 12 Dec. 1774, was educated at the Manchester academy under the Rev. Ralph Harrison [q. v.] After five years spent with Dr. Thomas Percival he removed, in the winter of 1795-6, to the university of Edinburgh, where he attended, among other lectures, those of Dr. Black on chemistry. He afterwards assisted his father in general medical practice at Manchester, but returned to Edinburgh in 1805, and took the degree of M.D. in 1807, the title of his inaugural dissertation being 'De Acido Urico et Morbis a nimia ejus secretione ortis.' Meanwhile he had communicated to the Royal Society a paper on carbonated hydrogenous gas (1797), another on muriatic acid (1800), and the results of important experiments he had carried on with regard to the quantity of gases absorbed by water at different temperatures and under different pressures (1803). Other contributions on the results of investigations into the chemistry of aeriform bodies were subsequently made to the same society up to 1824, as well as to the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society. In 1799 he delivered a course of lectures on chemistry at Manchester, and published 'A General View of the Nature and Objects of Chemistry, and of its application to Arts and Manufactures.' In 1801 he issued 'An Epitome of Chemistry' (4th edit. 1806, 8vo, pp. 525). This was afterwards much expanded, and the title changed to 'The Elements of Experimental Chemistry.' It went through eleven editions, the last published in 1829, in two large volumes octavo. To medical science he contributed several papers on calculi, diabetes, &c., as well as observations on cases which fell under his notice as physician to the Manchester Infirmary. An elaborate report on cholera from his pen appeared in the report of the British Association for 1834. He was admitted a fellow of the Geological Society of London soon after its formation. In 1808 he was elected F.R.S., and was awarded the Copley gold medal. He wrote several literary essays, including one called 'Cursory Remarks on Music' ('Edinburgh Monthly Magazine'), besides able and graceful biographical notices of Davy, Wollaston, and others. His estimate of Priestley was read at the first meeting of the British Association at York in 1831. He collected materials for a history of chemical discovery, but did not live to carry out the project.

A severe accident in boyhood stopped his growth. In later years ill-health caused him to relinquish the medical profession, and to devote himself partly to science and partly to his father's lucrative chemical business. Refined in manner and eloquent in speech, his society was much courted. 'He was an accomplished and original man; one who advanced science, and took a prominent place among the chemists of the age' (Smith).

He died on 2 Sept. 1836, and was buried at the Cross Street Unitarian Chapel, Manchester. He married, on 27 June 1803, Mary, daughter of Thomas Bayley of Manchester. She died in 1837. The Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society possesses a bust of Henry by Chantrey and a portrait by James Lonsdale. The latter was engraved by Henry Cousins in 1838.

[Biographical notice by his son, William Charles Henry, M.D., in Memoirs of Manchester Lit. and Phil. Soc. 2nd ser. vol. vi.; John Davies's Sketch of his Character, 1836; R. Angus Smith's Centenary of Science in Manchester, 1883, p. 123; Baker's Memorials of a Dissenting Chapel, p. 99; Encycl. Brit. 9th edit. xi. 677; Royal Society's Cat. of Scientific Papers, containing titles of thirty-nine papers by him; communication from Dr. W. C. Henry.] C. W. S.

HENRYSON, EDWARD (1510?–1590?), Scottish judge, was born about 1510. He studied Roman law at the university of Bourges, where he graduated. His professor was Equinar Baron, a well-known jurist, to whom he became much attached, and by whom he was introduced to Ulric Fugger of Kirchberg and Weissenhome in the Tyrol, an ardent collector of books and ancient manuscripts, who gave him a pension, and in whose house he found a home and a congenial occupation in collecting and translating classical texts. He there translated into Latin the commentary of Plutarch on the stoic philosophy, which was published at Leyden in 1555. It is a small duodecimo volume with an appendix containing emendations of doubtful readings in the original Greek text. He is also said to have translated the 'Enchiridion' of Epictetus and the 'Commentaries' of Arrian,

neither of which was published. In 1552 he returned to Scotland, and appears to have practised for a short time as an advocate in Edinburgh. Having again returned to the continent, he was in 1554 elected professor of Roman law in the university of Bourges. About this time a treatise published by Baron on the law of jurisdiction was attacked by the jurist Govea. Henryson wrote a Latin reply in defence of Baron, dedicated to Fugger. In 1555 he published another work on Roman law, 'Commentatio in Tit. x. Libri Secundi Institutionum de Testamentis Ordinandis,' which was dedicated to Michael de l'Hôpital, chancellor of France. Both these works are included in Meerman's 'Thesaurus.' Henryson received high praise from writers on Roman law on the continent. Dempster calls him 'Solis Papinanis in juris cognitione inferior,' and adds that Henryson was remembered fifty years after in the university of Bourges as a man in the highest degree versed in classical literature.

Having resigned his professorship at Bourges he returned to Scotland, where in 1557 he was appointed counsel for the poor. In 1563 he was named to the office of commissary, and three years after he became an extraordinary lord of session. In 1566 he was named one of a commission to revise, correct, and print the laws and acts of parliament from 1424 to 1564. The work was completed in about six months. Henryson was the ostensible editor, and wrote the preface to it. He obtained an exclusive privilege to print and dispose of the work for a period of ten years from the date of publication. In 1573 he was one of the procurators for the church. In 1579 Lord Forbes petitioned parliament that Henryson might be appointed one of the commissioners for settling the disputes between the Forbes and the Gordons. He married Helen Swinton, eldest daughter of John Swinton of Swinton, and had two sons and a daughter. He died about 1590. His son Thomas is separately noticed.

[Dempster's Hist. Eccles. Gent. Scot.; Meerman's Thesaurus Juris Civilis et Canonici, vol. iii.; Henryson's Plutarchi Commentarium Stoicorum Contrariorum, Leyden, 1555; Brunton and Haig's Hist. of Coll. of Justice.] J. G. F.

HENRYSON or HENDERSON, ROBERT (1430?–1506?), Scottish poet, was probably born between 1420 and 1430, but neither the family to which he belongs nor the place of his birth has been discovered. Sibbald's surmise (*Chronicles of Scottish Poetry*, i. 88) that he was Henryson of Fordel, Fifeshire, father of the justice-clerk, James Henryson, who fell at Flodden, is not supported by evidence, nor is there any proof that he is related to the Fordel family. His name is not on the university register of either St. Andrews or Glasgow, the only two university seats then in Scotland; and Dr. Laing, in the introduction to his complete edition of Henryson's 'Poems and Fables,' thinks it likely that he may have completed his studies and graduated abroad. His common appellation, 'Master Robert Henryson,' indicates that he was a master of arts. When he was admitted, 10 Sept. 1462, as a member of the recently founded Glasgow University, he was called 'the Venerable Master Robert Henrysone, Licentiate in Arts and Bachelor in Decrees.' Attesting three separate deeds (March 1477–8 and July 1478) granted by the abbot of Dunfermline, he is described as 'Magister Robertus Henrison, notarius publicus.' As at that time notaries were commonly clergymen, Henryson was probably in orders, and as on the title-page of the 'Fables' of 1570 (*Harleian MS.* 3865, p. 1; *Morall Fables*, 1621) he is called a schoolmaster, it is probable that he held a clerical appointment within Dunfermline Abbey. The abbots elected the schoolmaster of the grammar school, which was within the precincts of the abbey, and this may have been Henryson's post. Lord Hailes (*Ancient Scottish Poems*, p. 273) supposes his office to have been 'that of preceptor of youth in the Benedictine convent at Dunfermline.'

In the fifth stanza of the prologue to his 'Testament of Cresseid' Henryson calls himself 'a man of age,' and Dunbar's reference to his death in his 'Lament for the Makaris' (written before 1508) seems to indicate that the event was comparatively recent. There are only three after him on the melancholy roll (not including Kennedy, who 'in poynt of dede lyis veraly'). It is probable that Dunbar knew Henryson, and that if he did not live into the beginning of the sixteenth century, he died very late in the fifteenth. Sir Francis Kinaston [q. v.], who about 1635 appended Henryson's 'Testament' to a rhymed Latin version of Chaucer's 'Troylus,' embodied in his introduction a tradition, derived from 'divers aged schollers of the Scottish nation,' that the author was 'one Mr. Robert Henderson, sometimes chiefe schoole-master in Dumfermling,' adding that he died at a very great age. It is quite possible that Henryson wrote his poem 'Ane Prayer for the Pest' when the plague, known as 'Grandgore,' was in Edinburgh in 1497, but there is nothing to support the surmise (Henderson, *Annals of Dunfermline*) that he was one of its victims, when, as shown by the burgh records, it raged in Dunfermline in 1499.

Henryson is the most Chaucerian of the Scottish 'makaris.' The 'Tale of Orpheus' and the 'Testament of Cresseid' alone amply exemplify this. The latter, indeed, despite Charteris's Edinburgh edition of 1593, was given as Chaucer's, along with the 'Troylus,' until Urry distinguished it as Henryson's in his edition of Chaucer, 1721. Its descriptive writing is vigorous, and it has passages of strenuous impassioned verse, the complaint of the leprous Cresseid, in particular, being a rapid and impressive outburst. Henryson is abreast of the culture of his time, and loftily moralises (both in the 'Fables' and the philosophical lyrics) on the troubles of his fatherland. His 'Abbey Walk,' 'Garmond of Gude Ladeis,' 'Ressoning betwixt Aige and Yowth,' and the like, show him as a strict didactic philosopher and Christian optimist. He is the first pure lyrist among Scottish poets. His ingenious rhymes and his mastery of pause and cadence, as seen, e.g., in the quatrain of the 'Garmond' and the octave of the 'Abbey Walk' and 'Robene and Makyne,' betoken a correct and disciplined ear. Besides giving special direction to the ballad, Henryson introduced into the language the moral fable and the pastoral. His 'Bludy Serk,' 'Morall Fables of Esope the Phrygian,' and 'Robene and Makyne' are all distinct and valuable additions to English poetry. Despite the tediousness of which Lord Hailes and others complain, there are no better fables in the language than the thirteen written by Henryson, and his pastoral—the love story of a Scottish lad and lass, with its wayward freaks and fancies, its happy dialogue, and its critical close—holds a unique position.

The following collections include poems by Henryson: The Asloan MS. of 1515, the Bannatyne MS. of 1568, the Maitland MS. of 1585, the Harleian MS. 3865, and the Makculloch MS. in Dr. Laing's collection. The 'Orpheus' appeared in the miscellany of Chepman & Myllar, 1508. In 1593 Henry Charteris printed in 4to at Edinburgh 'The Testament of Cresseid, compylit be M. Robert Henryson, Sculemaister in Dunfermeling,' and Andro Hart [q.v.], in 1621, printed in 8vo at Edinburgh 'The Morall Fables of Esope the Phrygian, compyled into eloquent and ornamentell Meeter, by Robert Henrisoun, Schoolemaster of Domfermeling.' Dr. Nott considered that Sir Thomas Wyatt (1503–1542) might have been indebted to Henryson's 'Taill of the uponlandis Mous and the burges Mous' for the idea of his first satire, and he therefore quoted the fable from the Harleian MS. in an appendix to his edition of Wyatt's 'Poems.' Henryson is fairly well represented in Lord Hailes's 'Ancient Scottish Poems, published from the MS. of George Bannatyne,' 1770; in Pinkerton's 'Ancient Scotish Poems,' 1786, and 'Scotish Poems reprinted from scarce editions,' 1792; and in Sibbald's 'Chronicle of Scotish Poetry,' vol. i., 1802. George Chalmers [q. v.] edited and presented to the Bannatyne Club in 1824 a quarto volume, containing 'Robene and Makyne' and the 'Testament of Cresseid;' and the Maitland Club published in 4to, 1832, 'The Moral Fables,' reprinted from Andro Hart and edited by Dr. Irving. Dr. David Laing, in 1865, published, in 1 vol. 8vo, 'The Poems and Fables of Robert Henryson, now first collected, with Notes and a Memoir of his Life,' and this seems likely to be the standard edition.

[Dr. Laing's volume, as above; Irving's Introduction to the Moral Fables, and his Lives of the Scotish Poets and History of Scotish Poetry.]

T. B.

HENRYSON or HENDERSON, Sir THOMAS, Lord Chesters (*d.* 1638), judge, was son of Edward Henryson [q. v.] Before 1600 he was one of the commissioners of Edinburgh, and was advocate-depute in certain processes of forfeiture before parliament in 1606. On 6 June 1622 he succeeded Sir Lewis Craig of Wrightslands as an ordinary lord of session, with the title of Lord Chesters, and was knighted, promotion which he owed to his staunch episcopalianism and the favour of the primate Spotiswood. This office he held till 1637, when he resigned owing to infirmities, retaining his title and privileges. In 1633 he had been a commissioner for revising the laws and collecting local customs. He died 3 Feb. 1638.

[Brunton and Haig's Senators of the Royal College of Justice; Books of Sederunt; Monteith's Theatre, p. 35; Acts Scots Parl. iv. 193, 277.]

J. A. H.

HENSEY, FLORENCE (*fl.* 1758), French spy, born at Kildare about 1714, was son of Florence Hensey or Henchy (*d.* 1757), of Ballycumeen, co. Clare, and his wife Mary (*d.* 1748). When very young he came to England, and on 18 Oct. 1748 entered as a student of medicine at Leyden, where he graduated M.D. (*Leyden Students*, p. 48). He afterwards travelled in, and studied the languages of, Switzerland, Italy, Portugal, and Spain. He then settled at Paris, where for some years he practised as a physician, and learnt French. Finally he removed to England, and commenced practice in London. On the outbreak of the seven years' war in 1756, Hensey opened a correspondence with an old fellow-student who was then engaged

in the French foreign office. As a result he entered the French service as a spy, and in return for a salary of a hundred guineas a year supplied information as to the movements and equipment of the English fleet. He warned the French of the intended expedition to Rochefort in 1757, and his warning seems to have contributed to the failure of that enterprise. Hensey conducted his correspondence through a brother who was chaplain to the Spanish ambassador at the Hague. A postman, who knew that Hensey was a Roman catholic, and had observed his frequent foreign correspondence, called the attention of his superiors to the matter, and on opening Hensey's letters evidence was obtained which led to his arrest, on 21 Aug. 1757, as he was leaving the catholic church in Soho Square. After many examinations before the secretary of state, Hensey was committed to Newgate 9 March 1758, and on 8 May was brought before the king's bench and ordered to prepare for his trial. The trial took place before Earl Mansfield on 12 June, occupying all day. The evidence of guilt was overpowering; further letters were found at Hensey's lodgings in Arundel Street, Strand, in a bureau of which he alone had the key, and were conclusively shown to be in his handwriting. There was practically no defence, and such technical objections as were raised were overruled. On the 14th Hensey was condemned to death as a traitor; but on 12 July, the very day appointed for his execution, he received a respite for a fortnight, and this period was afterwards extended, till on 7 Sept. 1759 he was admitted to bail in order to plead his pardon next term. After this Hensey disappears. There is a medallion portrait of him in the 'Genuine Account,' and a full-length one of him in fetters in the 'Genuine Memoirs.'

[A Genuine Account of the Proceedings on the Trial of Florence Hensey, M.D., London, 1758; Genuine Memoirs of the Life and Treasonable Practices of Dr. Florence Hensey, London, 1758 (written between sentence and the day appointed for his execution); Ann. Reg. 1758, pp. 97–9; Gent. Mag. 1758 pp. 240, 287–8, 337–8, 1759 p. 438.] C. L. K.

HENSHALL, SAMUEL (1764?–1807), philologist, born in 1764 or 1765, son of George Henshall, grocer, of Sandbach, Cheshire, was educated at Manchester grammar school. On being nominated to a school exhibition he went to Brasenose College, Oxford, matriculated on 11 Oct. 1782, and subsequently became one of Hulme's exhibitioners. His tutor was Thomas Braithweite, an old Manchester schoolboy, whom he mentions gratefully in his 'Etymological Organic Reasoner,' p. 8. He graduated B.A. 14 June 1786, M.A. 12 May 1789, and after taking holy orders was elected a fellow of the college. On 9 Dec. 1792, being then curate of Christ Church, Spitalfields, he was an unsuccessful candidate for the lectureship of St. Peter the Poor, and preached a probationary sermon, afterwards published. In November 1800 he stood, again without success, for the Anglo-Saxon professorship at Oxford against Thomas Hardcastle (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxx. pt. ii. p. 1097). In 1801 he was appointed a public examiner in the university. He was presented by his college on 22 Jan. 1802 to the rectory of St. Mary Stratford, Bow, Middlesex, where he died on 17 Nov. 1807, aged 42. A narrow flat stone, on the south side of the chancel, covers his remains, and records that 'he was rector of the parish five years, ten months, and twenty-six days,' and that 'he was married five years, six months, and thirteen days.'

Henshall published: 1. 'Specimens and Parts; containing a History of the County of Kent and a Dissertation on the Laws from the reign of Edward the Confessour to Edward the First; of a Topographical, Commercial, Civil, and Nautical History of South Britain . . ., from authentic documents,' 2 vols. 4to, London, 1798. This was to have been completed in six quarterly parts, but it was discontinued after forty-one pages of vol. ii. had been printed. 2. 'The Saxon and English Languages reciprocally illustrative of each other; the Impracticability of acquiring an accurate Knowledge of Saxon Literature through the Medium of the Latin Phraseology exemplified in the Errors of Hickes, Wilkins, Gibson, and other scholars; and a new Mode suggested of radically studying the Saxon and English Languages,' 4to, London, 1798, dedicated to Thomas Astle [q. v.], his 'avowed patron,' who had permitted him the 'unlimited perusal' of his manuscripts. Richard Gough and Professor Charles Mayo in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (vol. lxviii. pt. ii. pp. 861–5) and Horne Tooke in the 'Analytical Review' exposed Henshall's ignorance and self-conceit. 3. 'Domesday, or an Actual Survey of South Britain, . . . faithfully translated, with an introduction, notes, and illustrations, by Samuel Henshall . . . and John Wilkinson, M.D.,' 4to, London, 1799. This, comprehending the counties of Kent, Sussex, and Surrey, was to be the first of ten similar numbers, which were to contain both volumes of the original. In spite of a boastful advertisement, the book was shown to be full of blunders, and dropped after the first number. 4. 'Strictures on the late Motions of

the Duke of Leinster, . . . R. B. Sheridan, Esq., . . . and a paragraph in the semi-official Chronicle of Opposition,' 8vo, London, 1799 (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxx. pt. ii. p. 645). 5. A thanksgiving sermon upon Trafalgar, preached 5 Dec. 1805, rightly described as 'fustian declamation' in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for April 1806. 6. 'The Gothic Gospel of Saint Matthew, from the Codex Argenteus of the Fourth Century; with the corresponding English or Saxon from the Durham Book of the Eighth Century, in Roman characters; a literal English Lesson of each; and Notes, Illustrations, and Etymological Disquisitions on Organic Principles,' 8vo, London, 1807, dedicated to Richard Heber [q. v.], to whom Henshall was indebted for the loan of rare books. Four monthly numbers; the fifth, due on 30 Sept. 1807, was stopped by Henshall's last illness. In the 'occasional preface' he turns upon his critics and threatens in a note to expose 'this mystery of iniquity,' in which 'many Antiquaries, Blackstonians, Electioneering Oxonians, Reviewers, Low Churchmen, Presbyterians, Methodists, and other herds of animals that follow their leader's tail are concerned.' To the 'Anti-Jacobin Review and Magazine' Henshall was at one time a frequent contributor.

[J. F. Smith's Reg. Manchester Grammar School (Chetham Soc.), ii. 8–10, iii. pt. ii. 322; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, p. 646; Gent. Mag. vol. lxxvii. pt. ii. pp. 1176, vol. lxxviii. pt. i. p. 288; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Lysons's Environs, Supplement, p. 307.] G. G.

HENSHAW, JOSEPH, D.D. (1603–1679), bishop of Peterborough, was the son of Thomas Henshaw, solicitor-general of Ireland. His grandfather, William Henshaw of Worth in Sussex, was descended from an old Cheshire family, resident at Henshaw Hall, in the parish of Siddington, near Congleton. His mother was Joan, the only daughter of Richard Wistow, chief surgeon to Queen Elizabeth. The place of Henshaw's birth is doubtful. Salmon says definitely 'he was born in Cripplegate parish' (*Lives of English Bishops*, p. 321). Bishop Kennett's informant (*Baker MSS.* xxvi. 371) 'supposes' Sompting in Sussex; but the baptismal registers of neither parish contain his name. He was one of the first set of scholars admitted to the new foundation of Charterhouse by Thomas Sutton, on the ground of kinship, 19 July 1614. He entered as a commoner at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, in 1621, and graduated B.A. 26 Feb. 1624, B.D. 12 Dec. 1635, and D.D. 2 July 1639. Having taken holy orders he became chaplain to John Digby, earl of Bristol, and subsequently to George Villiers, duke of Buckingham, an office which he held at the time of the duke's assassination in 1628. By royal favour he was appointed to the prebendal stall of Hurst in Chichester Cathedral. He also held the benefice of Stedham-cum-Heyshot from 1634 to 1644, and that of East Lavant, also in the county of Sussex, to which he was appointed by Archbishop Laud in 1635. In 1633 he was married in Mid-Lavant Church to Jane, the daughter of John May of Rawmarsh in that parish. She died in 1639, at the age of twenty-nine, leaving a son and a daughter, and was buried at East Lavant. On the outbreak of the civil war, Henshaw, like all loyal ecclesiastics, was deprived of his prebendal stall and ejected from his living of East Lavant by the parliamentary commissioners. According to the 'Royalist Composition Papers' Henshaw, during the progress of the civil war, 'forsook his habitation in Sussex,' and repaired to Exeter, then the last hope of the royalist cause. On its surrender to Fairfax, 13 April 1646, he was declared a delinquent, and allowed to compound for his estate by paying a fine of 150*l.* His life during the Protectorate cannot be accurately traced. Some part of the time he is said to have spent 'at the Lady Paulet's house at Chiswick.' At the Restoration he was compensated for his sufferings in the royal cause by a rapid succession of dignities. He was appointed precentor of his old cathedral of Chichester 12 July 1660, and on Dr. Ryves' advancement to the deanery of Windsor in November of the same year received the deanery, holding the precentorship with it *in commendam*. He is stated to have done many services to the cathedral and its chapter in settling its affairs after the long period of confusion. Three years later he was appointed to the bishopric of Peterborough, being consecrated at Lambeth by Sheldon during the last illness of Archbishop Juxon, 10 May 1663. His episcopate was undistinguished. Pepys records having heard him preach 'but dully' at Whitehall on the king's birthday, 29 May 1669. According to Browne Willis he 'lived not very hospitably in his diocese' (*Survey*, i. 509). He died suddenly in London on Sunday, 9 March 1678–1679, after having attended Whitehall Chapel twice, and was buried in his former church of East Lavant by the side of his wife and son. His only surviving child, Mary, married Sir Andrew Hacket of Mixhull, Warwickshire, son of John Hacket, bishop of Lichfield [q. v.]

Henshaw wrote: 1. 'Horæ Succisivæ, or Spare Houres of Meditations upon our Dutie to God, Others, Ourselves,' London, 1631,

8vo, two parts; 2nd edit. 'inlarged,' same year 12mo, 3rd 1632, 4th 1635, 5th 1640, 7th 1661; new edition by William Turnbull, 1839. 2. 'Meditations Miscellaneous, Holy, and Humane,' London, 1637, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1639; 3rd edit., as 'Dayly Thoughts, or a Miscellany of Meditations,' &c., London, 1651. Republished as 'A New Year's Gift, Meditations, &c.,' London, 1704, 12mo, with a third part by Richard Kidder [q. v.], bishop of Bath and Wells. This edition was reprinted with the original title in 1841 at Oxford.

[Wood's Fasti, i. 414, 479, 510; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, iii. 1195, iv. 444; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, pt. ii. p. 13; Baker MSS. xxvi. 371; Sussex Archæol. Collections, v. 52, xix. 107; Salmon's Lives of English Bishops, p. 32; Elwes and Robinson's Castles and Manors of West Sussex, p. 35; Brit. Mus. Cat.] E. V.

HENSHAW, NATHANIEL, M.D. (*d.* 1673), physician, younger son of Benjamin Henshaw, 'one of the captains of the city of London,' who died 4 Dec. 1631, by his wife Anne, daughter of William Bonham, citizen of London, was entered on the physic line at Leyden on 4 Nov. 1653 (*Leyden Students*, Index Soc., p. 48), proceeded M.D. there, and was admitted to the same degree at Dublin in the summer term 1664 (*Cat. of Graduates in Univ. of Dublin*, 1591–1868, p. 267). On 20 May 1663 he was elected F.R.S. (Thomson, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.* Append. iv.) He practised in Dublin, but died in London in September 1673, and was buried on the 13th of that month in Kensington Church (parish register). His will, dated 6 Aug. 1673, was proved at London on the following 11 Sept. by his sister, Anne Grevys (registered in P. C. C. 113, Pye). He is author of a curious little treatise entitled 'Aero-Chalinos: or a Register for the Air; in five Chapters. 1. Of Fermentation. 2. Of Chylification. 3. Of Respiration. 4. Of Sanguification. 5. That often changing the Air is a friend to health. Also a discovery of a new method of doing it, without removing from one place to another, by means of a Domicil, or Air-Chamber, fitted to that purpose. For the better preservation of Health, and cure of Diseases, after a new Method,' 8vo, Dublin, 1664. The second edition (12mo, London, 1677) was printed by order of the Royal Society, at a meeting held on 1 March 1676–1677, having been prepared for the press by the author's elder brother, Thomas Henshaw [q. v.] (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 446). It was reviewed in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (xii. 834–5) by Henry Oldenburg.

[Authorities as above.] G. G.

HENSHAW, THOMAS (1618–1700), scientific writer, son of Benjamin Henshaw, and brother of Nathaniel Henshaw [q. v.], was born in Milk Street, city of London, on 15 June 1618. After attending school at Barnet and then in Cripplegate, London, he was entered as commoner at University College, Oxford, in 1634, and remained there five years without taking a degree. He entered the Middle Temple, and on the commencement of the civil war joined Charles I at York. Soon afterwards he 'went to London to recruit himself,' and being taken prisoner by the parliamentarians, was allowed to pass out of the country on his giving good security not to join the king's army again. Henshaw sailed to Holland, and afterwards entered the French army, in which he became major. He subsequently travelled through Spain. Passing thence to Italy, he lived in succession at Rome, Padua, and Venice, till a 'little before the murther of King Charles I,' when he got leave to return to England. In 1654 was printed at Spa a 'Vindication of Thomas Henshaw, sometime Major in the French King's service, in justification of himself against the Aspersions throwne upon him.' In this he repudiates any share in the plots on behalf of Charles II, but calls Cromwell 'the greatest murtherer.'

On his return to England Henshaw was called to the bar, but discontinued the practice of the common law on account of 'the sowre complexion of the times.' After the Restoration Henshaw was appointed the king's under-secretary of the French tongue and gentleman of the privy council in ordinary. He was chosen one of the fellows of the Royal Society at its first constitution in 1663. Henshaw continued as French secretary under James II and William III (see inscription on his tombstone at Kensington). In 1672 Henshaw attended the Duke of Richmond, ambassador extraordinary to the court of Denmark, as secretary of the embassy and assistant to the duke. The latter died on 12 Dec. of the same year, and Henshaw was commanded to remain in Denmark as envoy extraordinary, and held the office for two years and a half.

Henshaw spent the last years of his life at his house in Kensington, where he died on 2 Jan. 1699–1700. According to his tombstone in the chancel of the parish church there, a daughter Anne, his sole survivor, married Thomas Halsey of Gaddesden, Hertfordshire.

Henshaw published, from the Italian of F. Alvarez Samedo, 'History of the Great and Renowned Monarchy of China, to which is added a History of the late Invasion and

Conquest of the flourishing Kingdom of the Tartars, with an exact account of the other Affairs of China,' London, 1655. After the Restoration appeared several unimportant papers by him in the 'Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society,' and two small treatises on making 'Salt Peter' and 'Gunpowder.' He edited with an epistle to the reader Dr. Stephen Skinner's 'Etymologicon Linguæ Anglicanæ,' 1671, and is referred to in the preface to Elias Ashmole's 'Way to Bliss' (printed 1658) as an expert in the occult science of the time.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 794, iv. 444; books quoted above.] R. E. A.

HENSLOW, JOHN STEVENS (1796–1861), botanist, the eldest of eleven children of John Prentis Henslow, a solicitor, was born at Rochester 6 Feb. 1796. Sir John Henslow, chief surveyor of the navy, was his grandfather. Henslow, who apparently inherited a taste for natural history from both his parents, was educated first at Rochester free grammar school and afterwards under the Rev. W. Jephson at Camberwell. In 1814 he entered St. John's College, Cambridge. Though already devoted to natural history, especially entomology and conchology, and studying chemistry under Cumming and mineralogy under E. D. Clarke, he graduated as sixteenth wrangler in 1818, proceeding M.A. in 1821. He became a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1818, and of the Geological Society in 1819. During the Easter vacation of the latter year he accompanied Adam Sedgwick, an intimate friend through life, on a geological tour in the Isle of Wight. This led to their co-operation in founding the Cambridge Philosophical Society. In the long vacation of 1819 Henslow took some of his pupils to the Isle of Man, and the geology of the island formed the subject of his first paper, which appeared in the 'Transactions' of the Geological Society. Similarly, in 1821, he explored Anglesea, describing it in the 'Transactions' of the Cambridge Philosophical Society. In 1822 he succeeded Dr. Edward Daniel Clarke [q.v.] as professor of mineralogy at Cambridge, and in 1824 was ordained deacon and priest, becoming curate of St. Mary the Less, Cambridge. On the death in 1827 of Thomas Martyn, in whose hands the professorship of botany had for thirty years been a sinecure, Henslow was appointed to the chair. He shortly afterwards resigned the professorship of mineralogy, and held the botanical chair for the remainder of his life. His enthusiasm rendered botany a popular subject in the university, and his excursions and *soirées* were attended by men of various tastes, Darwin, Berkeley, and Babington being among his pupils. Darwin, his favourite pupil, always expressed the highest regard for him. He recommended Darwin as naturalist for the Beagle, and during the five years of the voyage took charge of all the specimens sent home. So far as Henslow's own work was concerned, the chief fruit of the expedition was a 'Florula Keelingensis,' published in the 'Annals of Natural History' for 1838.

In 1832 Henslow was appointed vicar of Cholsey, Berkshire, but only resided at that place during the long vacations. In 1837 he was presented to the crown living of Hitcham, Suffolk, and in 1839 left Cambridge for that place. He had taken an active part in politics at Cambridge as a follower of Palmerston, and now turned his energies to the reform of a most neglected parish. In spite of farmers' opposition, he established schools, into which he introduced the voluntary study of botany with signal success, benefit clubs, cricket and athletic clubs, allotments, horticultural-shows, and parish excursions. At the half-yearly flower-shows he was in the habit of delivering most effectively simple 'lecturets,' as he termed them, mainly on some of the specimens in his varied collection of economic products. On the occasion of the parish excursions, substituted by him for the orgies known as 'tithe dinners,' he accompanied his parishioners to Ipswich, Cambridge, Norwich, and to the London exhibition of 1851. He further showed his interest in their well-being by the publication in 1843 of his 'Letters to the Farmers of Suffolk,' dealing with the economic application of manures and other practical teachings of physiology. In the same year he made the important discovery of the valuable beds of phosphatic nodules in the Suffolk Crag. Henslow was an active member of the British Association from 1832, presiding, among other occasions, over the natural history section at the heated discussion on the 'Origin of Species' at Oxford in the last year of his life. He was a member of the senate of London University from 1836, and as examiner in botany from 1838 insisted upon the necessity of a practical knowledge of the subject. In 1848 he took an active part in the foundation of the Ipswich Museum, a type of what a local museum should be, and acted as president of the managing committee from 1850. For the first Paris exhibition he prepared a series of specimens illustrative of the structure of fruits, for which he received a medal, a duplicate of which is now at South Kensington. At his death his large collections

were mainly divided between Ipswich, Cambridge, and Kew museums. He had greatly assisted Sir W. J. Hooker in the formation of the museums at Kew. After Darwin published his 'Origin of Species' in 1859, Henslow visited him at Down. 'Henslow will go a very little way with me and is not shocked at me,' wrote Darwin to Asa Gray (18 Feb. 1860). Henslow died at Hitcham on 16 May 1861. Adam Sedgwick attended his deathbed. Henslow was buried in Hitcham churchyard. He married in 1823 Harriet, daughter of the Rev. George Jenyns of Bottisham, Cambridgeshire; she died in 1857. He left two sons, Leonard and George, both clergymen; and three daughters, Frances, the first wife of Dr. (now Sir) J. D. Hooker; Anne, married to Major Barnard; and Louisa. There is a marble bust of Henslow by Woolner in the Kew Museum, and a lithograph portrait by Maguire in the Ipswich Museum series. The name *Henslovia* was given to a genus of plants now referred to *Lythraceæ*, and *Henslowia* of Wallich is a genus of *Santalaceæ*.

Among Henslow's chief publications are: 1. 'Catalogue of British Plants,' 1829; 2nd edit., 1835. 2. 'Principles of Descriptive and Physiological Botany,' 1836, in Lardner's 'Cabinet Cyclopædia.' 3. An 'Account of Roman Antiquities found at Rougham,' 1843, now a scarce pamphlet. 4. 'Dictionary of Botanical Terms,' 1857, originally issued in Maund's 'Botanic Garden.' 5. Nine botanical diagrams issued by the Science and Art Department in 1857. His name was put on the title of a 'Flora of Suffolk' issued in 1860 by Edmund Skepper, without his consent, he being merely a contributor. The successful 'Elementary Lessons in Botany' by Professor D. Oliver (1863) is professedly based upon work left in manuscript by Henslow.

[Memoir by his brother-in-law, the Rev. Leonard Jenyns, now Blomefield, with photograph of Woolner's bust and full bibliography, 1862; Proceedings of Linnean Society, 1861, vol. xxv.; Gardeners' Chronicle, 1861, pp. 505, 527, 551; Gent. Mag. 1861, ii. 90; F. Darwin's Life of Darwin, 1888; Clark and Hughes's Life of Adam Sedgwick, 1890; art. Darwin, Charles Robert.] G. S. B.

HENSLOWE, PHILIP (*d.* 1616), theatrical manager, was fourth son of Edmund Henslowe of Lindfield, Sussex, who was in 1540 master of the game in Ashdown Forest and Broil Park. His mother's name was Margaret Ridge; his father's family came from Devonshire. Philip's earliest employment was as servant to one Woodward, bailiff to Viscount Montague, whose property included Battle Abbey and Cowdray in Sussex and Montague House in Southwark. Henslowe's duties led him to settle in Southwark before 1577; in that year he was living there in the liberty of the Clink, and on the death of his master Woodward he married Agnes, Woodward's widow, with whom he obtained considerable property. He remained at Southwark till his death. From the first he showed a marked aptitude for commerce, and engaged in various trades. Between 1576 and 1586 he negotiated the sale of much wood in Ashdown Forest. On 14 June 1584 he was concerned in the purchase and dressing of goat-skins, and was for many years described as a dyer. He also manufactured starch, and practised pawnbroking and money-lending. In 1593 he bought land at Buxted, where his only sister Margaret and her husband Ralph Hogge, an ironfounder, were settled, and he subsequently obtained property at East Grinstead.

But Henslowe was chiefly occupied in the purchase and superintendence of house-property in Southwark. He owned many inns, including the Boar's Head, and several lodging-houses, some of which were undoubtedly used for immoral purposes. Chettle denounced him as a landlord who was unscrupulously harsh to poor tenants. He obtained much influence in the parish, was a regular communicant at church, was a vestryman from 1607, and churchwarden in 1608. He helped to assess a subsidy in the liberty of the Clink in 1608–9, and was selected with four other 'ancients' in 1613 to purchase 'of the court' the rectory of St. Saviour's. In 1604 he was in receipt of 20*l.* a year for providing a 'dock and yard' for the king's barges (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–10, p. 228), and managed to obtain some small offices about the court, becoming groom of the royal chamber in 1593, and sewer of the chamber in 1603. On 30 Dec. 1604 he and another were granted the reversion of the bailiwick of Hinckford and Barstable, Essex (*ib.* p. 180). His own residence was on the river bank between the Clink prison and an inn called the Bell.

Henslowe's chief claim to distinction lies in his relations with theatrical property in Southwark and elsewhere. On 24 March 1584–5 he purchased the land close by the southern end of the modern Southwark Bridge, on which already stood a playhouse called the Little Rose. On 16 Jan. 1586–7 he and one Cholmley arranged for the rebuilding of the theatre and the erection of a refreshment-room in its neighbourhood. The new Rose playhouse was doubtless opened soon afterwards, and its financial management was in Henslowe's hands. On 17 Feb. 1592, when his extant account-books begin, Lord Strange's company was performing at the

Rose, and that or other companies occupied it almost continuously till 1603, when a quarrel between Henslowe and the ground landlord led him to close his connection with the house. He threatened to demolish it at the time. Meanwhile, he managed the theatre at Newington Butts when the lord admiral's and lord chamberlain's companies were acting together there in 1594. Towards the close of the century he seems to have taken some part in the management of the Swan Theatre, which, like the Rose, was on the Bankside. On 15 Oct. 1592 his step-daughter, Joan Woodward, had married Edward Alleyn the actor [q. v.], and his relations with Alleyn in business and in private life were thenceforth very close. On 26 Sept. 1598 an interesting extant letter from him to Alleyn, who was then in the country, mentions the murder by Ben Jonson of Gabriel Spencer, a member of Alleyn's company. In 1600 he and Alleyn built a new theatre called the Fortune in Golden Lane, Cripplegate Without. It was square in shape, was the largest playhouse of the time, and was opened in November 1600. Until his death Henslowe actively interested himself in the affairs of the Fortune, which was subsequently burnt down (9 Dec. 1621).

Henslowe and Alleyn were also connected with less elevated entertainments. In December 1594 they secured a substantial interest in the Paris Garden, devoted to bear-baiting, on the Bankside. They failed in 1598 in a joint application for the mastership of the royal game of bears, bulls, and mastiff dogs, but purchased the office from the holder in 1604, and secured a patent in their favour on 24 Nov. in that year. Many bears and lions belonging to the crown were thenceforth entrusted to their care (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 20 March 1611). In February 1610–11 Alleyn sold to Henslowe his interest in the Bear Garden, and on 29 April 1613 Henslowe and a new partner, Jacob Meade, 'waterman,' arranged for the demolition of the existing buildings, and for the erection of a new building, to be called the Hope, fitted for stage-plays, as well as for bull- and bear-baiting exhibitions. A new inn called the Dancing Bears was erected at the same time in the Garden, and there Meade resided. He, rather than Henslowe, managed the new Hope playhouse.

During Henslowe's tenure of the Rose and Fortune theatres plays by many of the leading Elizabethan dramatists were first put on the stage, and he was in intimate relations with the authors. His extant account-book proves that he bought plays direct from the authors, and hired them out at a profit, together with the necessary properties, to various acting companies. Among those who sold their works to him were Dekker, Drayton, Chapman, Chettle, Day, and Rowley. The highest price paid by him for a play before 1600 was 6*l.*; after that date the price sometimes rose to 10*l.*, but in many cases four, five, or even six authors were concerned in the composition, and shared in the emolument. The receipts, inserted in the extant diary, of moneys paid to dramatists by Henslowe are signed, and in some instances fully written out, by the recipients themselves, and thus some unique autographs are preserved. Henslowe often lent the authors small sums of money on account of promised work, and invariably kept them in humiliating subjection to himself. He always looked carefully after his security. Frances, wife of Robert Daborne [q. v.], one of his most needy clients, stated at the time of Henslowe's death that he had in his possession all Daborne's manuscripts, together with a bond for 20*l.* as security for some loan; these Henslowe restored a few hours before he died (Rendle).

Fully two-thirds of the plays mentioned by Henslowe as being acted under his management are now lost. Although plays by Marlowe, Chapman, and Dekker were repeatedly performed at his theatres, no play mentioned by him can be identified with any by Shakespeare. Shakespeare belonged to and wrote almost solely for the lord chamberlain's company of players, and that company only on one occasion came into contact with Henslowe or his theatres, namely, in 1594. The lord chamberlain's men then combined with the lord admiral's men, a company always more or less associated with Henslowe, to give some performances under Henslowe's management at the theatre in Newington Butts.

Henslowe died on 6 Jan. 1615–16, and was buried in the chancel of St. Saviour's Church, Southwark, on 10 Jan. 1615–16, 'with an afternoon knell of the church bell.' By his will, dated 5 Jan. 1615–16, he left all his lands and tenements to Agnes, his wife, whom he admits not to have used very well, although he derived much of his fortune from her. The overseers of his will were Edward Alleyn, Robert Bromfield, William Austin (1587–1634) [q. v.], and Roger Cole. The will was disputed by Henslowe's nephew, John Henslowe, but depositions made by witnesses in connection with the dispute agree that, although Henslowe was suffering from the palsy, his mind was quite clear to the last.

The volume containing Henslowe's diary and accounts, with many of his letters and other papers relating to him, is now preserved in Dulwich College library. The diary deals mainly with the expenses of his management

of the Rose and Fortune theatres between 1592 and 1603, but interspersed are memoranda, dated both earlier and later, of other commercial transactions, especially of his loans as money-lender or pawnbroker to the general public as well as to dramatists. Almost the whole is in his own crabbed handwriting, and the spelling is singularly bad. The theatrical entries between 1592 and 1597 supply the names of the plays performed at his theatres, with the dates of performance and his share of the receipts. After 1597 he added to the names of the plays only the sums advanced by him to authors, actors, or property-makers. The diary and some of the letters and papers were borrowed from the college about 1790 by Malone, who printed valuable extracts in his 'Historical Account' prefixed to the 'Variorum Shakespeare.' James Boswell the younger, Malone's literary executor, returned the volume to the college in 1812, but some of the inventories of Henslowe's theatrical properties and the like which Malone printed are now missing from the college library. The diary was (probably after Boswell returned it to Dulwich) much mutilated, chiefly by the excision of narrow slips. One of these cuttings, containing genuine signatures of George Chapman and Thomas Dekker, was purchased at a sale, and is now in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 30262. The diary was first printed at length by Mr. J. P. Collier for the Shakespeare Society in 1845, but while Collier had access to this and the other theatrical documents preserved at Dulwich, several forged entries were interpolated in the manuscript diary, and appear in the printed edition. Mr. G. F. Warner, in his 'Catalogue of the Dulwich MSS.,' pointed out forgeries which introduce the names of Nashe, Webster, and other dramatists. A letter at Dulwich purporting to be written by Marston to Henslowe is also a forgery. A new edition of the Diary, in type-facsimile, edited by W. W. Greg, appeared in 1904–8, and a volume of supplementary papers in 1907.

[Henslowe's Diary, ed. Collier (Shakespeare Soc.); Alleyn Papers (Shakespeare Soc.); G. F. Warner's Cat. of MSS. at Dulwich College; Mr. William Rendle's Philip Henslowe, 1889; W. Rendle's and P. Norman's Inns of Old Southwark; Collier's Engl. Dramatic Poetry; Fleay's Hist. of the Stage.] S. L.

HENSMAN, JOHN (1780–1864), divine, son of Thomas and Anne Hensman, born at Bedford on 22 Sept. 1780, was educated at Bedford grammar school, whence he proceeded with an exhibition to Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, in 1797. Ninth wrangler in 1801, he was elected a fellow. Taking orders, he for a time assisted the Rev. Charles Simeon at Cambridge. In 1803 he became curate to James Vaughan, rector of Wraxall, Somerset, and married his rector's sister, Elizabeth, on 16 Sept. 1808. The next year he went to Clifton, near Bristol, as curate in charge of the parish church, the living being at that time under sequestration. Clifton had then only one small church with a chapel of ease in Dowry Square, and was little more than a village with a few wealthy inhabitants. During the next few years it increased rapidly, and, chiefly owing to Hensman's exertions, the old church, which had been rebuilt in the seventeenth century, was replaced by the present parish church, consecrated on 12 Aug. 1822. When in the course of that year the sequestration was removed and the incumbent returned, Hensman, at the bishop's request, took charge of Dowry Chapel as curate. In 1830 his friends built Trinity Church, Hotwells, for him; it was consecrated on 10 Nov. He held the incumbency from 10 Jan. following till 8 Oct. 1844, when he accepted the perpetual curacy of Christ Church, Clifton; the church here was built for him. In March 1847 he was instituted to the living of Clifton on his own presentation. He was instrumental in building St. Paul's Church, consecrated on 8 Nov. 1853, and St. Peter's, consecrated 10 Aug. 1855. On the completion of fifty years of his Clifton ministry, a chapel of ease was built as a memorial of him, and was consecrated in December 1862. He was for some years an hon. canon of Bristol Cathedral. He died at Clifton on 23 April 1864, exactly fifty-five years from the day on which he preached his first sermon at Clifton. He was buried at Wraxall. Hensman was highly esteemed, not only in his parish and in the adjoining city of Bristol, but more widely as one of the wisest and oldest members of the evangelical party. He declined all part in controversy, nor did he in his sermons, which were persuasive rather than eloquent, ever touch on any disputes about doctrine or practice. He was always gentle and forbearing. His wife predeceased him in November 1860. He left one daughter, Harriet, married to her cousin, the Rev. Edward P. Vaughan, rector of Wraxall.

[Private information and personal knowledge.] W. H.

HENSON, GRAVENER (1785–1852), commercial historian, was born in 1785 in humble circumstances at Nottingham. His education was scanty, but hard study and a retentive memory enabled him to acquire much valuable information, including an accurate knowledge of the commercial law of England and France. While still young he

was engaged in the hosiery trade, and became familiar with the inventors then busy in improving the stocking-frame. He began a 'Civil, Political, and Mechanical History of the Framework-Knitting and Lace Trades,' of which the first volume appeared in 1831. It stopped from want of support. Felkin says that he had 'a practical knowledge of most kinds of looms, and describes them correctly, though in a technical manner.' In 1828 he had published a list of a hundred inventions and alterations in the stocking and lace machines, and he left behind him at his death the manuscripts of 'Notes of Inventions and Improvements of Lace Machines down to the year 1850.' He wrote voluminously upon local trade, the claims of workmen, combination laws, and other kindred subjects. He wandered about the coast of England, Scotland, and of northern France, discovering and exposing the tricks of the smugglers. He gave valuable parliamentary evidence on his own subjects, but was more than once imprisoned for complicity in the Luddite riots. He died in poverty at Nottingham in 1852.

[Felkin's History of Machine-Wrought Hosiery and Lace; Wylie's Old and New Nottingham; contemporary local papers.] W. E. D.

HENSTRIDGE, DANIEL (*d.* 1736), organist and composer, was organist of Rochester Cathedral for some years until 1700, when he succeeded Nicholas Wootton as organist of Canterbury Cathedral. Of his anthems very little besides a few organ parts still exist. Henstridge died in 1736, and was buried on 4 June in Canterbury Cathedral.

In a collection of manuscript anthems made by Flackton, a Canterbury bookseller, and preserved in the British Museum Library, are several compositions by Henstridge. They include three hymns and an anthem in E minor for three voices, 'Hear me when I call' (Addit. MS. 30932, Nos. 100, 101), in the handwriting of the composer; the organ part of his 'Morning and Evening Service in D;' and an anthem, 'The Lord is King' (Addit. MS. 30933, Nos. 20, 21).

[Dict. of Music, 1827, i. 361; Harleian Soc. Registers, ii. 140.] L. M. M.

HENTON or HEINTON, SIMON (*fl.* 1360), Dominican, born at Henton, near Winchester, became a Dominican friar, and eventually provincial of the order in England. He wrote commentaries on the books of Proverbs, Song of Songs, Wisdom, Ecclesiasticus, the four greater prophets, and Job, besides treatises on the Ten Commandments, the Articles of the Faith, and the Cross of Christ. All these works have perished. The treatise on the Articles of the Faith and the commentary on Job were once in the library at St. Paul's (Dugdale, *Hist. of St. Paul's*, pp. 277, 282). Henton's 'Moralia' or 'Postillæ' on the twelve minor prophets are preserved in New College MS. 45 (Coxe, *Cat. MSS. Coll. Aul. Oxon.* i. 12, 13). Bernard (*Cat. MSS. Angl. et Hib.* pt. iii. No. 736) mentions a manuscript which contains 'excerpta ex summa Fratris Symonis de Heintun.'

[Bale, v. 99; Pits, p. 486; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 397; Quétif and Echard's Scriptt. Ord. Præd. i. 648.] C. L. K.

HENTY, EDWARD (1809–1878), pioneer of Victoria, sixth son of Thomas Henty of West Tarring, Sussex, was born there on 10 March 1809. His father, a landowner, induced by the offer of a large grant of land, sent out three of Edward's elder brothers in 1829 to the Swan River in Western Australia. They removed thence to Launceston in Van Diemen's Land, where Edward, with the rest of the family, joined them; but they soon returned to the continent. Edward Henty touched at Portland Bay in July 1833, and settled there on 19 Nov. 1834 with stock and boats to form a whaling establishment, thus inaugurating the first permanent settlement in what is now Victoria. Several of his brothers followed him, and when Major (afterwards Sir Thomas) Mitchell the explorer came from Sydney down the valley of the Wannon and Glenelg in 1836, he found a small but prosperous colony at Portland. By Mitchell's advice Henty and his brothers pushed inland, and obtained possession of great sheep-runs. Besides managing a very large estate, Henty carried on business as a merchant. The whole family were careful to improve the breed of sheep. In 1856 Henty was elected to represent Normanby in the Legislative Assembly, but was defeated at the election of 1861. During the last years of his life he resided at Offington, St. Kilda Road, Melbourne, and died there on 14 Aug. 1878.

[Melbourne Argus, 15 Aug. 1878; Australiana, by Richmond Henty, nephew of Edward Henty; Heaton's Australian Dates and Men of the Time.] W. A. J. A.

HENWOOD, WILLIAM JORY (1805–1875), mineralogist, was born at Perron Wharf, Cornwall, 16 Jan. 1805. He came of an old Cornish family settled at Levalsa in St. Ewe; but his grandfather having lost considerably in the Huel Mexico, the first Cornish silver mine, Henwood's father, John Henwood, and, from 1822 to 1827, Henwood himself, acted as clerk to Messrs. Fox & Co. of Perron Wharf. While here he began the

study of metalliferous deposits, his first paper being read before the Royal Geological Society of Cornwall in 1826. From 1832 to 1838 Henwood was assay-master and supervisor of tin for the duchy of Cornwall, and in 1837 he received the Telford medal of the Institution of Civil Engineers for a paper on pumping-engines. He became a fellow of the Geological Society in 1828, and of the Royal Society in 1840. In 1843 he took charge of the Gongo-Soco mines in Brazil, where he paid much attention to bettering the condition of the slaves. In 1855 Henwood proceeded to India to report on the metals of Kumaon and Gurhwal for the Indian government; and in 1858, his health having been impaired, he retired from active work and settled at Penzance. In 1869 he was elected president of the Royal Institution of Cornwall, and in 1874 he was awarded the Murchison medal of the Geological Society. Henwood died unmarried at Penzance, 5 Aug. 1875.

In his earlier researches Henwood was assisted by a subscription raised by the gentry of Cornwall, his results being published by the local geological society. The fifth volume of their 'Transactions,' 1843, 512 pp., with 125 plates, is entirely devoted to his observations 'On the Metalliferous Deposits of Cornwall and Devon, . . . Subterranean Temperature . . . Water . . . and Electric Currents,' and the still larger eighth volume (1871) contained his account of foreign deposits. Fifty-five papers by him are enumerated in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue' (iii. 298–300), and some additional ones are mentioned in Boase and Courtney's 'Bibliotheca Cornubiensis.' The name 'Henwoodite' has been bestowed in his honour upon a hydrous phosphate of aluminium and copper.

[Geological Mag. 1875, p. 431; Proceedings of the Geological Soc. 1875–6, p. 82.] G. S. B.

HEPBURN, FRANCIS or FRANCIS KER (1779–1835), major-general, born 19 Aug. 1779, was second son of Colonel David Hepburn of the 39th foot and 105th highlanders, by his wife Bertha Graham of the family of Inchbrakie, Perthshire. His grandfather, James Hepburn of Rickarton and Keith Marshall, spent his fortune in the Stuart cause. Francis was appointed ensign in the 3rd foot-guards (now Scots Guards) 17 Dec. 1794; became lieutenant and captain 23 April 1798; captain and lieutenant-colonel 23 July 1807; brevet colonel 4 June 1814; regimental 2nd major 25 July 1814; and major-general 19 July 1821. He served with his regiment in Ireland in 1798 and in Holland in 1799; was aide-de-camp to General W. P. Acland [q.v.] at Colchester, and afterwards in Malta and Sicily; but was laid up with fever and ophthalmia during the descent on Calabria and battle of Maida. He joined his battalion at Cadiz in 1809, and his leg was shattered at the battle of Barossa 5 March 1811. He refused to submit to amputation, and by the autumn of 1812 had recovered sufficiently to rejoin his battalion, although his wound remained open and caused frequent and severe suffering during the subsequent campaigns. He was placed in command of the detached light companies of the Coldstream and 3rd guards in 1812; was present at Vittoria, Nivelle, and the Nive; and at the end of 1813 was ordered home to assume command of the 2nd battalion of his regiment in the expedition to Holland. Delayed by contrary winds, he arrived after the expedition had sailed, but followed the battalion to the Low Countries, and commanded it there during the winter of 1814–15. He joined the Duke of Wellington's army in April 1815. Hepburn was in temporary command of the 2nd brigade of guards until the arrival of Sir John Byng [q. v.] in May. He commanded his battalion at Quatre Bras and Waterloo. The light company of the battalion was sent with other troops under Lord Saltoun to occupy Hougoumont on the night of 17 June. Other companies of the battalion were sent to reinforce the post soon after the battle had commenced next day, and later Hepburn was sent with the rest of the battalion, when he took command of the troops posted in the orchard of the chateau, an important service, the credit of which, by some official blunder, was given to a junior officer, Colonel Hume. The mistake was explained officially, but never notified publicly, and, it is said, was the means of depriving Hepburn of the higher honours awarded to other senior officers of the division of guards. Hepburn was made C.B., and had the fourth-class decorations of the Netherlands Lion and St. Alexander Nevski in Russia. He married in 1821 Henrietta, eldest daughter and coheiress of Sir Henry Poole, last baronet of Poole Hall, Cheshire, and Hook, Sussex, by whom he had two sons and a daughter. He died at Tunbridge Wells on 7 June 1835, aged 56 years.

[Army Lists; Hamilton's Hist. Grenadier Guards, iii. 13–48; Colburn's United Service Mag. November 1835, pp. 383–4; Gent. Mag. new ser. iv. 101, 650.] H. M. C.

HEPBURN, FRANCIS STEWART, fifth Earl of Bothwell (*d.* 1624), was the eldest son of John Stewart, prior of Coldingham, one of the illegitimate children of James V, and brother of the regent Moray. Bothwell's mother was Lady Jane Hepburn,

only daughter of the third earl, and sister of James, the fourth earl [q. v.] On 29 July 1576—it being wrongly supposed that his uncle the fourth earl, a captive in Denmark, was then dead—he was created Earl of Bothwell, and appointed to many of his uncle's offices, including those of lord high admiral of Scotland, sheriff of Edinburgh and within the county of Haddington, and sheriff of the county of Berwick and balliary of Lauderdale. Bothwell attended the parliament held in Morton's interest at Stirling on 15 July 1578, and was one of those who bore the royal robe in the procession to and from the great hall (Moysie, *Memoirs*, p. 12). His support of Morton [see Douglas, James, *d.* 1581] is possibly traceable as much to his relationship to the regent Moray as to the fact that he had married Lady Margaret Douglas, eldest daughter of Morton's near relative, David, seventh earl of Angus, and widow of Sir Walter Scott of Buccleugh. It was perhaps to escape being involved too closely in Morton's fortunes that he went to the continent about 1580. He was presumably there when his wife, on 15 Dec. 1580, presented a petition in reference to great 'spuilzes' committed against her by the borderers (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 335). A second petition to a like effect was presented 3 Feb. 1581–2 (*ib.* p. 441). On 4 April 1580–1 his mother petitioned the privy council (1) for an assurance that her own property might be duly transmitted to her son; and that (2) 'her said sone, now in his absence,' might retain all the 'qualities appertenit of befoir to the Erlis Borthuile' (*ib.* p. 371). The fall of Morton had perhaps rendered Bothwell's position somewhat insecure. The king granted the petition. After the execution of Morton (2 June 1581), Bothwell landed at Newhaven, near Leith, on 26 July (Moysie, *Memoirs*, p. 37; or 27th according to Calderwood, iii. 634), on his way from France.

Immediately after landing Bothwell had an interview with some of the leading ministers of Edinburgh, by whom he was 'well informed of the estate both of the Kirk and country' (*ib.* iii. 634). He undertook to represent their interests at court. As the nephew of the regent Moray he was regarded by many ministers as the hereditary champion of their cause. It was in this rôle, for which he was peculiarly unfitted, that he persisted in posing before them. He resembled the fourth Earl of Bothwell in his dissolute and lawless conduct, although he lacked his virile strength; and his indecorous acts rendered his relations to the kirk singularly grotesque. The king regarded him with a curious mixture of partiality and dislike, the latter doubtless created by fear, and soon predominating. Gradually the king became possessed of the idea that Bothwell's ultimate aim was to be his rival: that, in his intrigues with the kirk, he was following in the footsteps of the regent Moray, and seeking to injure the prerogatives of the crown. There were misunderstandings on both sides; but probably, had each fully gauged the intentions of the other, their relations would not have been materially improved. As it was, Bothwell became the 'stormy petrel of politics,' the only character in which he could have obtained any support from the nobility. There is no evidence that he intended any serious revolutionary movement. His 'incursions and alarms' only aimed at inducing the king to come to terms with him after their alienation.

For some time after his arrival from France Bothwell enjoyed the king's special friendship. After his interview with the ministers of Edinburgh he proceeded, on 29 June 1582, to the king at Perth, where, according to Moysie, he 'was heartily welcomed' (*Memoirs*, p. 37). At this period Lennox and Arran, the king's favourites, thought to make Bothwell their subservient tool. According to Calderwood, they foresaw that Bothwell might be induced by his wife's influence to favour the Douglases, and they sought to sow discord between them by raising slanders against her (*History*, iii. 634). But they failed to win Bothwell. Although he took no active part in the protestant conspiracy against Lennox and Arran of 22 Aug., known as the Raid of Ruthven, his name was attached to the band, and he associated on intimate terms with its principal members. Meanwhile, under the new protestant *régime*, he exercised considerable influence in the king's counsels. It was chiefly through his persuasion—'for nothing,' says Calderwood, 'of importance which might serve for furtherance of the Lord's cause was obtained without his procurement' (iii. 649)—that the king consented to sign the proclamation 'touching the liberty of the assembly of the kirk and free preaching of the word.' He also appeared before the assembly of October, and 'professed that he would live and die in the reformed religion professed within this realm' (*ib.* iii. 689).

After the counter-revolution of 27 June 1583, and the king's sudden withdrawal to St. Andrews, the protestant ascendency at court was for a time ended, and Bothwell's influence was greatly diminished. Angus sent for Bothwell to accompany him to St. Andrews; but when within six miles of the town they were met by a herald, forbidding them to come with armed men into the city.

They advanced alone, and, though cordially received by the king, were commanded to return home (*ib.* iii. 715). Nevertheless, Bothwell still retained the royal favour. James was as yet ignorant of his connection with the Ruthven raid. On 28 Nov. a serious brawl occurred between Bothwell and Lord Home [see HOME, ALEXANDER, first EARL OF HOME, *d.* 1619] in the streets of Edinburgh, and the same evening, 'after the king had been hanging about his neck' (*ib.* iii. 759), he was ordered into ward in the palace of Linlithgow. But this order was countermanded, and he was directed to return to his own house, from which the king sent for him and upbraided him for his connection with the Ruthven raid. Bothwell and the king were never again on the old cordial terms; but in any case Bothwell's position must have been insecure so long as the king was under Arran's influence.

Bothwell was a strenuous supporter of the conspiracy devised by the Master of Gray [see GRAY, PATRICK, seventh LORD GRAY] for the overthrow of Arran in 1585. The dispute between him and Lord Home had been settled by both coming under an obligation in 10,000*l.* to keep the peace towards each other (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 616, 634), and now the two co-operated in fortifying Kelso, which formed a temporary asylum for the banished lords on their arrival from England (*Hist. James Sext*, p. 214). It was thence that the insurgents marched suddenly towards Stirling. On their nearing the city Arran fled, and Bothwell was nominally restored to favour. He was one of the commissioners appointed on 19 June of the following year to conclude an offensive and defensive league with England; but on learning the news of the execution of Queen Mary in England (February 1587), he urged the king to undertake an invasion of England to avenge her death. He refused to put on mourning, declaring that the best 'dule weed' was a steel coat. Irritated against the Master of Gray on account of his unsuccessful embassy in Mary's behalf, he sided with Sir William Stewart against him, declaring Gray's accusations against Stewart to be false. As the brother of Arran, Sir William was, however, almost necessarily hostile to Bothwell. On 10 July 1588 they had a violent controversy in the king's presence at Holyrood (see CALDERWOOD, iv. 680). On the 30th they met each other with their companies in the High Street, when Stewart, after being stabbed by Bothwell with a rapier, was pursued by Bothwell's followers into a hollow cellar, and there despatched. Stewart's relationship with Arran made him unpopular with the nobles in power, and no notice was taken of the outrage by the king and council. On the following day Bothwell, as lord high admiral, was entrusted with the duty of taking measures to resist the threatened arrival of the Spanish Armada in Scotland. He performed the duty very unwillingly. He had advocated that instead of offering resistance to the Spaniards, advantage should be taken of their arrival to invade England, and avenge the death of the queen. The popish lords, availing themselves of his animosity against England, induced him to join the conspiracy for persuading the king of Spain to despatch a second armada against Elizabeth. To aid the scheme he raised a large force, ostensibly for an expedition to the North Isles, but in reality to co-operate with the Spaniards. He was present with the king when the intercepted letters inculpating Huntly and Errol in the conspiracy were opened. The growth of the influence of the chancellor Maitland, who was now installed as the king's chief favourite, increased his discontent with his position at court. He joined Huntly and Errol, and raised a force to create a diversion during their rising in the north. The rebellion collapsed almost as soon as the king took the field. Two ministers of the kirk, Robert Hepburn and Robert Lindsay (MOYSIE, *Memoirs*, p. 76), interceded with the king for Bothwell, and promised to 'bring him in' on condition that his 'life, lands, and goods were saved.' To this the king agreed, but placed Bothwell under the charge of the captain of the guard. On 20 May 1589 he was examined before a committee of the council, when he denied that he ever intended 'any practice against the king or religion,' asserting that his sole reason for collecting a force was a private quarrel between him and the chancellor Maitland (CALDERWOOD, v. 57). He was placed in ward in Tantallon Castle, but with other nobles obtained his release in September 'to attend upon the arriving of the queen' from Denmark. The vessels conveying the queen were driven by a storm on the coast of Norway, whereupon the king at first proposed to send Bothwell, as lord high admiral, to bring her home at his own expense. He subsequently resolved, on the ground that Bothwell had already been put to great expense in connection with the marriage, to make the voyage himself (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 428).

During the king's absence Bothwell was appointed to assist the Duke of Lennox as president of the privy council (*ib.* p. 425)—a position which did not satisfy his aim of obtaining supreme influence with the king. It was to the kirk's intercession that Bothwell

owed his escape from the effects of his association with the catholic nobles; and as a proof of gratitude he ostentatiously made, on 9 Nov., a public repentance in the little kirk before noon, and in the great kirk after noon, promising to 'prove another man in time coming' (Calderwood, v. 68). He was already busy with eccentric schemes to improve his position.

In January 1590–1 Agnes and Richie Graham, the former 'the wise wife of Keith,' who were burned at Edinburgh for the practice of sorcery, asserted that Bothwell had consulted them about the date of the king's death, and had bribed them to make use of their arts to raise storms during the king's voyage from Denmark. According to Sir James Melville, Bothwell, on learning the charge, surrendered himself for trial, hotly denying the veracity of the devil's 'sworn witches.' The author of the 'History of James Sext' asserts that Chancellor Maitland instigated the charge, and was so hated by the nobility that they several times refused to assemble for Bothwell's trial (p. 242). The weak point in Bothwell's case was, as he subsequently confessed, that he had consulted the witches, although only (he affirmed) in regard to his own fortunes, without any reference to the king. On the king the accusations of the witches against Bothwell produced a deep impression, and probably strengthened that peculiar dread of him by which the king was haunted. On 21 June Bothwell escaped from the castle to which he had been committed by bribing the master of the watch, a gentleman named Lauder. Shortly after his escape he appeared at the Nether Bow, and promised any man a crown who would bid the chancellor come and take him (Moysie, *Memoirs*, p. 86). On the 24th he was put to the horn, but as he appeared to possess the sympathy of the greater part of the nobility, all efforts to effect his capture failed. On 6 July certain border lairds swore to pursue him under Lord Home (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 648). But Home himself, 'to his Majesty's greater contempt,' joined Bothwell, and the king, resolving to take the field against him in person, ordered a special levy to be raised. On the 4th Bothwell was denuded of all his offices and dignities, and his castles were seized. The king was informed that Bothwell 'was still a fugitive,' but on the 7th he desisted from 'riding towartis the Bordouris at this time' (*ib.* p. 668).

In October 1591 Bothwell, enticed, he affirmed, by the chancellor Maitland, reappeared at Leith; but an attempt to capture him on the 18th failed, 'notwithstanding all the haste the king made,' and in spite of Bothwell's loss of 'his best horse called Valentine.' Emboldened by the king's supineness Bothwell sought on the evening of 27 Dec. to capture Holyrood Palace, where the king and queen, with the chancellor Maitland, were then residing. He had the assistance of about forty southern lairds and others (see list in Calderwood, v. 141). Several within the palace knew of the plot. Entrance was gained by a back passage through the Duke of Lennox's stables. Bothwell's principal aim seems to have been the capture of Chancellor Maitland, and, according to Moysie, the intruders passed direct to the chancellor's door (*Memoirs*, p. 87). Alarmed by the cry of a boy, the chancellor withdrew to his inner chamber, and Bothwell, foiled for the moment, passed, after giving directions for breaking in the door of the apartment, towards the rooms of the king and queen. Failing to gain entry there, he is said to have called for fire. An inroad of the citizens, warned by the sound of the common bell, interrupted him. Overpowered by numbers, the conspirators extinguished the lights, and succeeded in the darkness in making their escape, with the exception of seven or eight, who were executed next morning. On 10 Jan. 1591–2 a proclamation was made against Bothwell, 'thought to be penned by the king himself' (Calderwood, v. 144), in which a reward was offered to any that would kill him. Nevertheless he remained unhurt in the neighbourhood of Edinburgh, and on the 13th the king was nearly drowned in some boggy ground while riding eastward from Holyrood to apprehend him (*ib.*)

With a view to obtaining the intercession of the kirk, Bothwell in April 1592 wrote to the ministers of Edinburgh that his intrigue with the Spaniards was not directed against their religion, but intended solely to avenge the death of Queen Mary; and secondly, that his foolish consultation with witches never touched the king, it being impossible that he could 'hate where both benefits and blood compelled him to love' (Letter printed *ib.* pp. 150–6). Chancellor Maitland, a notorious enemy of the kirk, was, he added, the sole accuser of himself and Home, in the hope that by destroying them he, 'a puddock stool of a night,' might take the 'place of two ancient cedars.' About 8 April the king, on learning that Bothwell had crossed the Tay at Broughty on his way to Caithness, suddenly left Edinburgh for Dundee. At a meeting of the parliament on 29 May James denounced Bothwell, and asserted that he aspired to the throne, although he was 'but a bastard, and could claim no title to the crown' (*ib.* p. 161). In the same parliament sentence of forfeiture was passed against Bothwell.

Bothwell's stay in the north was short. Having learned 'by secret advertisement of certain counties' that the king was 'at quietness at Falkland' (*Hist. of James Sext*, p. 250), he surrounded the palace between one and two of the morning of 20 June 1592, but the king being warned by the watch, retired with his attendants to the tower, where he resisted till seven o'clock, when the country people in the neighbourhood flocked to his assistance, and put Bothwell to flight. On 2 July proclamation was made for the raising of a levy for his pursuit (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 762), but nothing was accomplished. On 1 Aug. the lairds of Logie and Burley brought Bothwell secretly to the palace at Dalkeith, in order that he might be suddenly introduced into the king's presence to crave pardon, but the king was forewarned of their intention, and Bothwell was safely conveyed away (Calderwood, v. 173). The Master of Gray also promised to get him 'into the king's favour,' but Bothwell feared treachery (*ib.* p. 190). On 9 Oct. the king headed another fruitless expedition to the borders to apprehend him. Probably Bothwell, when the king retired, followed closely in his wake, for on 3 Nov. the citizens of Edinburgh were summoned suddenly while at dinner by the common bell to search for him. The only result of the quest was the committal of one or two women to the common gaol for receiving him. The king, now at his wits' end, weakly issued a proclamation against introducing Bothwell into his presence. On 20 Nov. the Countess of Bothwell, who on the 17th had intercepted the king at the castle gate of Edinburgh 'crying for Christ's sake that died on the cross for mercy to her and her spouse,' was forbidden to enter the king's presence (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 23). As she and many of Bothwell's adherents still continued at large about Edinburgh, an order was given on 8 Dec. to the provost and magistrates of Edinburgh to apprehend them (*ib.* v. 26–7). On 1 Jan. 1592–3 Bothwell caused a placard to be affixed to the cross of Edinburgh and other places, informing the ministers of Edinburgh that his constancy to religion gave them no just cause to abhor him, although a declared rebel (Calderwood, v. 232). This appeal produced no result, and finding no prospect of help he resolved to take refuge on the English side of the border. On learning this the king instructed Sir Robert Melville, who had gone on an embassy to England on 1 June, to persuade Elizabeth to deliver him up. Elizabeth assented. On 21 July sentence of forfeiture was passed against him by parliament, all his property being confiscated, and his arms riven at the cross of Edinburgh. His friends thereupon determined to make a special effort on his behalf. The Duke of Lennox and other noblemen secretly sympathised with him, on account of their jealousy of Maitland. On the evening of the 24th, after assembling their retainers in the neighbourhood of the palace, Bothwell in disguise was introduced into the king's chamber during his temporary absence. On returning the king found Bothwell on his knees, with his drawn sword laid before him, crying with a loud voice for pardon and mercy. The king called out 'Treason!' the citizens of Edinburgh hurried in battle array into the inner court; but the king, pacified by the assurances of those in attendance on him, commanded them to retire. Bothwell persisted that he did not come in 'any manner of hostility, but in plain simplicity.' To remove the king's manifest terror, he offered to depart immediately and remain in banishment, or in any other part of the country, till his day of trial. The king permitted him to leave, and an act of condonation and remission was passed in his favour (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 92–3), but, according to the author of the 'History of James Sext' (pp. 272–3), the king remained in 'perpetual grief of mind,' affirming that he was virtually the captive of Bothwell and the other noblemen who had abetted him. His suspicions were partly allayed by the intervention of Robert Bowes, the English ambassador, and others, but as his fears subsided he was less inclined to deal leniently with Bothwell. On 14 Aug. he signed an agreement, binding himself to pardon Bothwell and his adherents, and to restore them to their estates and honours, the agreement to be ratified by a parliament to be held in the following November (Calderwood, v. 257–258); but at a convention held at Stirling on 8 Sept. an attempt was made to modify the bargain, it being set forth as a condition of Bothwell's restoration that he should remain beyond seas during the king's pleasure. Matters soon drifted into the old unsatisfactory condition. On the 22nd Bothwell and his supporters were forbidden to come within ten miles of the king, unless sent for, on pain of high treason. He, Atholl, and other nobles assembled notwithstanding in the beginning of October 1593 in arms near Linlithgow, where the king was staying, and on the 22nd he was summoned to appear before the council to answer the charge of high treason (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 100), and not appearing, was denounced.

The change in the king's policy is partly explained by the recall of Maitland, on whom alone the king could depend for

co-operation against Bothwell. It being rumoured in March 1593–4 that Bothwell was assembling his friends and dependents, a proclamation was issued on the 27th for a levy of forces for his pursuit if need be (*ib.* p. 137), and on 2 April a second proclamation was issued for a muster at Stirling against him (*ib.* p. 138). Bothwell suddenly appeared with a powerful force in the neighbourhood of Leith. He proclaimed that he came to offer assistance against the Spaniards, whose landing, he said, was expected in a few days. His real object was to make a demonstration of his strength for the encouragement of his friends, and in the hope of bringing the king to terms. The king advanced against him from Edinburgh, and he retired slowly —'as if none had come forth to pursue'—by the back of Arthur's Seat towards Dalkeith. On being charged by Lord Home's horse he had the best of the encounter, and it was supposed that he might, had he chosen, have captured the town. The king 'came riding into Edinburgh at full gallop with little honour' (Calderwood, v. 297). Bothwell retired leisurely to Dalkeith, and thence to the borders. He sought refuge in England, but was forced to leave by command of Elizabeth. He had to choose between delivering himself up and joining the northern earls. In September he sent a letter to the ministers of Edinburgh, describing his friendliness and destitution, promising to adhere to his religion, and offering to put off his appointment for a conference with the catholic earls till the ministers had discussed measures for his relief (*ib.* v. 347). He was soon in the north under the protection of Huntly and Errol. On 25 Sept. he 'cast into the kirkyard' a letter to the ministers announcing his alliance with Huntly, but offering to do them any service in his power (*ib.*) On 23 Jan. 1594–5 Scot of Balwearie delivered up the treasonable correspondence into which Bothwell had entered in August with Huntly and the catholic earls (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 205). Huntly declined to surrender him, although offered a full pardon. But Bothwell's case was now desperate. His association with the catholic earls proved fatal. The king demanded his excommunication by the kirk, and although Bothwell wrote to the clergy of Edinburgh offering to receive their correction for whatever offence he had committed, he was on 18 Feb. excommunicated by the presbytery of Edinburgh at the king's command. Bothwell passed northward to Caithness, where he continued to lurk till the month of April. The king sought to bribe an acquaintance of Bothwell, Francis Tennant, a merchant of Edinburgh, to betray him, but Tennant as soon as he reached Bothwell revealed the king's purpose (*Hist. of James Sext*, p. 344). Tennant supplied him with a ship to convey him to Newhaven in Normandy, and in spite of James's demand for his surrender he was permitted to remain in France (*ib.* p. 345). Some months afterwards he removed to Spain, and finally went to Italy, where he spent his later years. He died in extreme poverty at Naples in 1624.

The bulk of Bothwell's estates, including the lordship of Crichton and Liddesdale, came into the possession of his stepson, Sir Walter Scott of Buccleugh, while Lord Home obtained the priory of Coldingham, and Ker of Cessford the abbacy of Kelso. He had three sons and three daughters. The eldest son Francis obtained a rehabilitation under the great seal 30 July 1614, which was ratified by parliament 28 June 1633, but the title was never restored. John, the second son, was prior of Coldingham, and got the houses and baronies belonging to that priory united into a barony in 1621. Henry, the third son, also obtained a part of the lordship of Coldingham in 1621. Of the three daughters, Elizabeth married James, second son of William, first lord Cranstoun; Margaret married Alan, fifth lord Cathcart; and Helen married Macfarlane of Macfarlane.

[Hist. of James the Sext (Bannatyne Club); Moysie's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Robert Birrel's Diary in Dalyell's Fragments of Scottish History; Register of the Privy Council of Scotland, vols. iii–v.; Pitcairn's Criminal Trials; Cal. State Papers relating to Scotland; Cal. State Papers, For. Ser., Reign of Elizabeth; Histories of Calderwood, Spotiswood, and Burton; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 232–233.] T. F. H.

HEPBURN, Sir GEORGE BUCHAN (1739–1819), baron in the Scottish exchequer, son of John Buchan of Letham, East Lothian, by Elizabeth, daughter of Patrick Hepburn of Smeaton, was born in March 1739. He was educated at the university of Edinburgh, where Henry Dundas [q.v.], afterwards Viscount Melville, was among his intimate friends. He succeeded to the barony of Smeaton-Hepburn in 1764, and thereupon assumed the name and arms of Hepburn of Smeaton. In January 1763 he had been admitted a member of the Faculty of Advocates, Edinburgh, and from 1767 he was solicitor to the lords of session till 1790, when he was appointed judge of the high court of admiralty in Scotland. On 31 Dec. of the following year he was made baron of the exchequer. He retired in 1814, and on 6 May 1815 was created a baronet. He was the author of 'The General View of the Agriculture and Rural Economy of East Lothian, with

Observations on the Means of their Improvement,' 1796. He died 3 July 1819, having married (1) Jane, eldest daughter of Alexander Leith of Glenkindy and Freefield, and (2) Margaretta Henrietta, daughter of John Zacharias Beck, and widow of Brigadier-general Fraser. By his first wife he had an only son, who succeeded him in the baronetcy.

[Foster's Baronetage; Irving's Eminent Scotsmen; Gent. Mag. 1819, pt. ii. 91.] T. F. H.

HEPBURN, JAMES, fourth EARL OF BOTHWELL (1536 ?–1578), husband of Mary Queen of Scots, only son of Patrick, third earl of Bothwell [q. v.], by his wife Agnes, daughter of Henry Lord Sinclair, was born probably in 1536 or 1537. According to Buchanan (*Detectio*) he was brought up for the most part in the palace—Spynie Castle—of his relative Patrick Hepburn, bishop of Moray [q. v.], a circumstance to which Buchanan ascribes his unruly and vicious career. Under the care of the bishop he probably obtained a more complete education than was then customary in the case of the sons of Scottish nobles. His extant letters and other writings show him to have been well educated. Certain books on mathematics and on military affairs which bear his arms indicate that he had studied the art of war.

Notwithstanding the divorce of his father and mother in 1543 (probably on the ground of consanguinity), Bothwell, on the death of his father in September 1556, obtained unquestioned possession of the titles and estates, as well as the hereditary offices of lord high admiral of Scotland, sheriff of Berwick, Haddington, and Edinburgh, and also baillie of Lauderdale with the custody of the castles of Hailes and Crichton. His father had died reconciled to the queen-dowager; and Bothwell, though professedly a protestant, became one of the most consistent supporters of her policy, even after the revolt of the protestant nobles. On 14 Dec. 1557 he signed the act appointing commissioners for the betrothal of Queen Mary to the dauphin of France. Shortly afterwards, when some of the leading nobles, jealous of the French influence at the court, refused to obey the order of the queen-dowager to make a raid into England, Bothwell, 'notwithstanding he was yan of very young aige' (letter of Mary Stuart in LABANOFF, ii. 34), took command of the expedition, which, according to his own account, did 'irreparable damage on the frontiers.' From this time to the close of his life he appears as the consistent and irreconcilable enemy of England. Some time after Bothwell's early exploit against the English, negotiations were entered into for settling the differences on the borders. Bothwell, with other commissioners, met Sir James Croft, and on 17 Feb. 1558–9 an armistice was signed (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1558–9, entry 350). Bothwell was also one of those who, on 30 Aug., agreed to meet the Earl of Northumberland (*ib.* 1283), and signed the articles on 22 Sept. for reformation of all attempts upon the borders (*ib.* 1359). At the same time the English commissioners secretly agreed to supply the lords of the congregation with a sum of 3,000*l.* to aid them in the struggle with the queen-dowager. Cockburn, laird of Ormiston, was sent towards the end of October to convey the money from Berwick-on-Tweed. Bothwell apprehended him on 31 Oct., by order of the queen-dowager, near Dumpender Law, East Lothian, and carried off the treasure. Only three days previously he had sent Michael Balfour, one of his servants, to the lords of the congregation to ask for a safe-conduct that he might come and treat with them. As he had pledged himself meanwhile to do them no injury, they regarded his seizure of the money as an act of treachery. Bothwell carried the money and his prisoner to Crichton Castle. Immediately on learning the calamity, the Earl of Arran [see HAMILTON, JAMES, third EARL OF ARRAN, 1530–1609] and Lord James Stuart set out to Crichton with two hundred horse, a hundred foot, and two pieces of artillery (*State Papers*, For. Ser. 1559–60, entry 183). Half an hour before they arrived, Bothwell was warned of their approach and fled with the money. His castle was taken and occupied by a garrison. Two days were given him to make restitution, and when he failed the castle was stripped of all its furniture (KNOX, *Works*, i. 459). On 9 Nov. he sent Arran a challenge to meet him on horseback or foot before 'French or Scot;' Arran replied that he could not meet him until 'he had won back the name of an honest man, and in no case would he meet him before Frenchmen.'

After the lords of the congregation had temporarily evacuated Edinburgh, Bothwell and Lord Seton, on 24 Nov., entered Linlithgow, but hearing the common bell rung, hurriedly retreated, losing some weapons by the way (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1559–60, entry 352). In December Bothwell was appointed by the queen-dowager to the command of eight hundred French and Scots soldiers, with whom he was sent to secure Stirling. From a letter of his to the queen-dowager, 15 May 1560, it would appear that she had resolved to send him as a special ambassador to procure assistance from France. The enterprise was full of hazard, for a diligent watch was kept round all the coasts of Scot-

land. On 7 June Randolph reported that Bothwell had gone north to 'search' a passage (*ib.* 1560–1, entry 172). He made good his escape, but probably before leaving he had learned of the death of the queen-dowager, which took place on 10 June. His mission thus became less urgent, and he went on a visit to Denmark. Writing to Cecil on 23 Sept. Randolph mentions a rumour that Bothwell had there married a wife with whom he obtained forty thousand yoendallers (*ib.* 1560–1, entry 550). The lady was doubtless Anne, daughter of a Norwegian nobleman, Christopher Thorssen, who with her father was at this time resident in Copenhagen. She subsequently complained that Bothwell had taken her from her father and relations, and would not hold her as his lawful wife, despite promises to them and her (document quoted in SCHIERN'S *Life of Bothwell*, Engl. transl., p. 54). Having been abandoned by Bothwell in the Netherlands, she was reduced to such straits that she had to dispose of her jewels. She visited Scotland, probably to obtain redress, in 1563; but all that is known of her visit is that in this year she received a passport from Queen Mary to permit her to return to Norway.

Bothwell was well received by the king of Denmark, who at his request conducted him through Jutland and the Duchy of Holstein. He arrived in Paris in the following September and received from the French king the appointment of gentleman of the chamber and a fee of six hundred crowns (HARDWICKE, *State Papers*, p. 143). Mary, who was still in France, chose Bothwell one of her commissioners for holding the estates, and he set out for Scotland on 17 Nov. In announcing his departure to Elizabeth, Throckmorton, who describes him as 'a glorious, rash, and hazardous young man,' advises that his 'adversaries should have an eye to him' (*State Papers*, For. Ser. 1560–1, entry 737). Bothwell did not arrive in Edinburgh till February 1561 (*ib.* Scott. Ser. i. 169). It is often asserted that he soon returned again to France, but this is improbable if we accept Knox's statement that he had entered into a conspiracy to seize Edinburgh before the meeting of the parliament in May. Bothwell was one of the members of the privy council chosen on 6 Sept. after Mary's return to Scotland (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 157); but, having been forbidden to come to court on account of his differences with the Earl of Arran, he did not attend a meeting of the council till 13 Oct. On 11 Nov. he and Arran came under a mutual obligation to keep the peace till 1 Feb. 1562, and a similar arrangement was also made in regard to Bothwell's attitude towards Lord James Stuart and Cockburn of Ormiston. But Bothwell, with the French ambassador and Lord John Stuart of Coldingham, soon afterwards took part in an unseemly riot in Edinburgh, when they endeavoured to enter a merchant's house in search of a young woman, who was reputed to be the mistress of Arran. The riot induced the assembly of the kirk to present a supplication for the interference of the queen, who gave a 'gentle answer until such time as the convention was dissolved' (KNOX, ii. 318). The attempted outrage was followed by a causeway fight between the Hamiltons and the Hepburns, but when matters looked serious, Huntly and Lord James Stuart interfered in the name of the queen, and Bothwell was commanded to leave the city. Thereupon Bothwell sought the aid of Knox—whose ancestors were dependents of the earls of Bothwell—in making peace with the Earl of Arran. Reconciliation, he stated, would spare him expense, since he was obliged for his own safety to keep 'a number of wicked and unprofitable men, to the utter destruction of my living that is left' (*ib.* ii. 323). Knox had almost succeeded in effecting a reconciliation, when Bothwell, in an ambuscade with eight horsemen, seized Cockburn, and brought him to Crichton Castle. This outrage interrupted Knox's negotiations with Arran. But Bothwell soon sent back Cockburn, and Knox, having renewed negotiations with Arran, finally brought about a meeting between them in the lodging at Kirk-o'-Field. Here they had some friendly intercourse. On the morrow Bothwell went with Arran to hear Knox preach. Three days later Arran told Knox that Bothwell had proposed to him to carry off the queen to Dumbarton. Arran's manner, as Knox observed, bore evident signs of insanity. He was confined by his father in Kinnaird House, but escaped to Stirling, and was brought thence to the queen at Falkland, where he was placed in ward. Bothwell, having unwittingly come to the court at Falkland, was also imprisoned. From Falkland the two were brought to St. Andrews, where, after six weeks' confinement in the castle, they were on 4 May removed to Edinburgh. During the night of 28 Aug. Bothwell succeeded in breaking one of the iron bars of his prison window, and either escaped down the castle rock, or, according to another account, 'got easy passage by the gates' (*ib.* ii. 347). In any case he must have had the assistance of accomplices. Knox states that the queen was little offended at his escape.

Bothwell went to his own house at the Hermitage, and acted on Knox's advice to keep 'good quietness,' so that his crime of

breaking ward might be more easily pardoned (*ib.* ii. 357; *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1562, entry 641). On 23 Sept. 1562 he wrote to the queen, giving in his submission (*ib.* 688). The defeat and death of Huntly in October, however, established so firmly the predominance of Bothwell's enemy, Lord James Stuart, now Earl of Moray, that Bothwell, probably with the secret consent of the queen, resolved to return to France. Some time in December he embarked on board a merchant vessel at North Berwick, but was driven by tempestuous weather into the Holy Island. He was detained by Sir Thomas Dacre. On 1 Jan. 1564 he begged the Earl of Northumberland by letter to take him under his protection. Subsequently he came to Berwick, and on the 18th he was apprehended there in bed. Queen Mary was favourable to his release, but Moray and the counsel advised that he should be sent to England. The prudence of Moray's advice was endorsed by the opinion of Randolph, who in a letter to Cecil attacked Bothwell as 'the mortal enemy' of England, 'false and untrue as a devil,' 'a blasphemous and irreverent speaker both of his own sovereign and the queen, my mistress,' and one that 'the godly of this whole nation have cause to curse for ever' (*ib.* 1563, entry 131).

On 24 Jan. Bothwell was delivered into the castle of Tynemouth (*ib.* 164). By order of Elizabeth he was afterwards sent to the Tower (*ib.* 777). In February 1563–4 Queen Mary wrote to Elizabeth on his behalf, and Maitland of Lethington having also made special representations to Elizabeth, he was allowed to proceed to France. He asserted that through the recommendation of Queen Mary he was made captain of the Scots guard in France (*Les Affaires du Conte de Boduel*), but his name does not appear on any of the lists of the Scots guard. He returned to Scotland in March 1564–5, and, in defiance of Moray, again took up his residence at the Hermitage, where a large number of his vassals resorted to him. Although he was reported to have spoken disrespectfully of both queens in France, asserting that the 'two could not make one honest woman' (Randolph to Throckmorton, 31 March, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1564–5, entry 1073), Mary certainly desired his recall. Acting on her advice he expressed his willingness to appear to answer the charge of conspiracy with Arran, and of having broken his ward; but as his accusers, Moray and Argyll, brought a formidable following with them to Edinburgh, he declined to appear. The sureties for his appearance were outlawed, but Bothwell, owing to the interposition of the queen, was not put to the horn. He again withdrew to France, where he remained until after the marriage of Mary and Darnley (29 July 1565). Being recalled by the Scottish queen to assist in subduing Moray's rebellion, he went to Flushing, where he obtained two small vessels to convey him and a few followers to Scotland. An attempt was made to capture him by an English captain, named Wilson, acting on Elizabeth's directions, but he escaped, although Wilson fired several shots at him (Bedford to Cecil, 19 Sept. 1565, *ib.* 1510). Landing at Eyemouth, he proceeded to court. According to Randolph, who describes him as a fit man 'to be a minister to a shameful act, be it either against God or man,' the queen and Darnley were already at strife as to whether Bothwell or Lennox, the father of Darnley, should be lieutenant of the forces. The queen preferred Bothwell, 'by reason he bears an evil will against Moray, and has promised to have him die as an alien' (*ib.* 1551). Whether or no there was such a dispute Lennox was appointed to lead the van, Bothwell being joined with those noblemen who accompanied the king 'in leading the battle' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 379). Probably also it was further decided, as Bothwell hinted to M. de Castelnau (Teulet, ii. 256), that Bothwell should act as lieutenant-general in the absence of Lennox. It is clear that Bothwell, from the period of his recall, occupied a position of special trust and influence. Queen Mary was prepossessed in his favour by his invaluable services to the French party during the lifetime of her mother, and by his antipathy to Moray. His reckless daring appealed to her romantic sentiments; while his strong character and resolute purpose contrasted forcibly with the weakness of her husband Darnley and his inability to control or protect her.

On 24 Feb. 1565–6 Bothwell was married in the Abbey Kirk of Holyrood House to Jean Gordon, sister of George, fifth earl of Huntly [q. v.] (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 88). He thus thought to strengthen himself with the queen's party, and more especially to cement his friendship with Huntly, who subsequently became his subservient tool. The marriage must be taken to indicate that the idea of becoming the husband of the queen was not yet within the range of Bothwell's ambition. Burton's subtle theory that the queen's heart already belonged to Bothwell is inadmissible. His chief purpose in marrying seems to have been to render his position more secure. By the catholics generally the marriage was regarded with feelings of exultation. Bothwell had always been an equivocal protestant; surrounded as he now was by catholic in-

fluences, it was expected that he would become a catholic. But he remained steadfast in his outward adherence to protestantism. Notwithstanding the queen's express wish, he declined to permit the marriage ceremony to take place during mass in the chapel of Holyrood.

Bothwell's exceptional influence over the queen began after the murder of Rizzio (9 March 1566), which had been arranged by a conspiracy of protestant lords with Darnley's connivance. Bothwell was entirely ignorant of the plot. Having accompanied the queen to Edinburgh on 1 March for the opening of the parliament, he and his brother-in-law, Huntly, lodged in Holyrood Palace on the night of the murder. According to Knox, on 'hearing the noise and clamour' they came suddenly to the inner court 'intending to have made work if they had a party strong enough' (*Works*, ii. 521), but were commanded by Morton, a chief of the conspirators, who had seized the palace with a band of armed followers, to pass to their chambers. They obeyed, but shortly afterwards escaped by a back window, and went to Bothwell's house at Crichton (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 90). Mary was now a prisoner at Holyrood, in the hands of her husband and his associates. A plan was contrived by Bothwell and Huntly for her escape, but she found it unnecessary to take advantage of it after she had persuaded Darnley to abandon his allies and aid in her liberation. She and Darnley rode by midnight to Dunbar. There Bothwell and Huntly joined her, Bothwell bringing with him a formidable array of borderers. By her flight the tables had been completely turned on her opponents. Both she and Moray, the leader of the protestant lords, deemed it prudent to feign a reconciliation with each other. As a matter of course she had the best wishes of the catholics, but next to her own deftness and courage she was indebted to Bothwell's resolute support for the advantageous position in which she now found herself. From this time, therefore, their special friendship must be dated. Bothwell's position acquired more and more importance as the breach between Mary and Darnley widened. Knox states that Bothwell, soon after Rizzio's murder, 'had now of all men greatest access and familiarity with the queen' (*Works*, ii. 527); writing on 24 June to Cecil, Killigrew affirms that 'Bothwell's credit with the queen is greater than all the rest together' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566–8, entry 521); and on 27 July Bedford reports that Bothwell carries all credit at court, and is the most hated man in Scotland (*ib.* 601). As a special mark of the queen's favour, he obtained, in addition to part of the benefices of Melrose, Haddington, and Newbattle, the ancient fortress of Dunbar with the principal lands of the earldom of March. Previously Bothwell's power had, owing partly to his own extravagance, been seriously crippled by his poverty; but through the special gifts of the queen, he soon came to rank, both with regard to wealth and following, as the most powerful noble in the south of Scotland.

Bothwell manifested at this time a special grudge against Maitland of Lethington, whose talents as an intriguer he probably feared, and of whose influence with the queen he was in any case jealous. Maitland resolved to seek refuge in Flanders, but, hearing that Bothwell had taken means to capture him at sea, he went to Argyll (Killigrew to Cecil, 24 June, *ib.* 521). The Earls of Argyll and Moray at the queen's command also passed to Argyll, but after remaining there a month were sent for by the queen, and banquetted in the castle, Huntly and Bothwell being present (Knox, ii. 527). This may have been done at Bothwell's instance, but a subsequent proposal to recall Maitland was decidedly distasteful to him. He is stated to have had high words with Moray on the subject (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566–8, entry 650). Ultimately he permitted Maitland to be numbered for a short time among his friends. Bothwell's progress in the queen's favour was unmistakable. 'Every man sought to him, where immediately favour was to be had, as before to David Rizzio' (Knox, ii. 535). Bothwell was 'mair, as wes reported, familiare with the quenis majestie nor honestie requyrit' (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 106). There are also several allusions of a similar tenor in the correspondence of the English agents with Cecil. The specific accusations, with place and circumstances, made by Buchanan, avowedly rest to a large extent on the inconclusive statements of Hubert, Bothwell's servant, and of George Dalgleish, his chamberlain; but Bothwell certainly had, in the words of Sir James Melville, 'a mark of his own that he shot at,' viz. Darnley's place.

When the queen was about to set out to hold justice ayres at Jedburgh in October, Bothwell, as her lieutenant, was sent forward to make the necessary preparations. On approaching the castle of Hermitage, in advance of his attendants, he was severely wounded in a wood by a notorious outlaw, John Elliot, *alias* John of Park, and was carried home in a cart for dead. On the 15th the queen rode there and back on the same day to visit him. He recovered rapidly, and by the 21st travelled to Jedburgh on a horse-litter (Foster to Cecil, 23 Oct., *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. entry

772). On the 24th he was able to attend a meeting of council. The queen meanwhile had been taken seriously ill, and on the 26th her life was despaired of. On her recovery Bothwell attended her in her progress through the southern shires. She stayed from 17 to 23 Nov. at his castle of Dunbar.

Thence she removed to Craigmillar, where early in December the famous conference was held in her presence regarding her relation to Darnley. The conference was called in order to determine on a method by which the queen might gratify her desire to be rid of Darnley. The only account of the conference, apart from a very summary notice by Buchanan, is contained in a narrative signed by Argyll and Huntly (printed in Keith, *History*, App. No. xvi. and frequently reprinted). As this narrative emanated from the queen it is necessary to receive its statements with caution. Bothwell is there represented merely as favouring a divorce, and citing his own case as a proof that a divorce might be obtained without prejudice to the young prince. Maitland alone is represented as letting fall a hint of the advisability of recourse to a more summary method; but this hint is said to have drawn from the queen an appeal to those present not to do anything 'whereto any spot may be laid to my honour and conscience.' It is plain that none of those present had a good word to say for Darnley, and all were of opinion that matters would be simplified if he ceased to be the husband of the queen. The majority of the protestant nobles saw no obstacle to procuring a divorce. But the catholic nobles, with the exception of Huntly, were unlikely to assent to this procedure. After the conference Bothwell was approached on the subject of Morton's recall. He assented to the proposal, but clearly demanded a *quid pro quo*, which should include the dissolution by some means or other of the queen's marriage with Darnley.

Bothwell's natural predilection for lawless violence, and his fear of revelations made during the process of divorce, contributed, with possibly the representations of Maitland and others, to shape his plans. Nor could he suppose that the protestant nobles, the majority of whom had been involved in the plot against Rizzio, would be greatly shocked by the death of their treacherous co-conspirator. Accordingly, after the Craigmillar conference a bond, so the subordinate agents in Darnley's murder subsequently asserted, was signed by Bothwell, Huntly, Argyll, Maitland of Lethington, and James Balfour, in which it was engaged that Darnley 'sould be put off by ane way or other, and quahosever sould take the deid in hand, or do it, they sould defend and fortifie it as themselves.' Bothwell, after a vain effort to obtain the help of Morton, resolved himself to 'take the deid in hand.' There is undoubted proof that he had the immediate charge of the practical arrangements, and he doubtless suggested the method adopted. Cool, resolute determination characterised his every step. If the genuineness of the 'Casket Letters' be admitted, the queen, presumedly under the spell of an absorbing passion for Bothwell, forced herself to become his instrument in effecting his purpose.

When the queen set out in January 1566–1567 to visit Darnley at Glasgow, Bothwell, according to the 'Diary' handed in by the Scottish commissioners at Westminster, accompanied her to Lord Livingstone's place at Callendar. His movements after parting from her are somewhat uncertain. Not improbably, before returning to Edinburgh, he proceeded to Whittingham, where he made an unsuccessful attempt to induce Morton to undertake the murder. According to the 'Diary' already mentioned, he superintended the arrangements at Edinburgh for lodging Darnley at Kirk-o'-Field. Subsequently he proceeded south, for on the 27th he set out from Jedburgh to chastise some rebellious borderers in Liddesdale, with whom he had a sharp skirmish (Scrope to Cecil, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566–8, entry 918). On 31 Jan. he met the queen some distance from Edinburgh, and escorted her and Darnley into the city. A suite of apartments was assigned him in Holyrood Palace. Here on the night of Sunday, 9 Feb., he held a consultation with certain subordinates to arrange the final details of his plot. His plan from the beginning appears to have been to blow up the lodging. He had conveyed an immense quantity of powder from the fortress of Dunbar, his calculation being to arrange the explosion on such a gigantic scale that it would be beyond the limits of possibility for his victim to escape, or for it to be known how he met his death. On the Sunday evening the queen, who occasionally slept in a chamber below that occupied by Darnley, had remained at Kirk-o'-Field till a late hour. She intended to sleep at Holyrood, having agreed to attend a masked ball in the palace in honour of the marriage of one of her servants. Before setting out she and her escort went upstairs to Darnley's apartment. Bothwell must at least have been informed of the queen's intentions. It was actually while she and her escort were in the room above that he superintended the conveyance of the powder into the room which she had just left below. It was placed beneath the bed which she would have occupied had she

not decided to go to the ball. After completing these arrangements Bothwell followed the queen into Darnley's chamber. They left Darnley about eleven o'clock. The queen passed the door of her own apartment without again entering it, and the royal party, lighted by torch-bearers, wended along Blackfriars Wynd to Holyrood. Bothwell put in an appearance at the ball, but retired towards midnight, and after changing his court dress for a simple doublet and a horseman's cloak, sufficient in the darkness to conceal his identity, returned, accompanied by four of his followers, towards Kirk-o'-Field. On stating that they were 'friends of Lord Bothwell' they were permitted to pass the keeper at Canongate Port and arrived safely at Kirk-o'-Field. Leaving three of the attendants at the garden wall, Bothwell and his French servant, Hubert, leaped it and proceeded to the house. Two other agents of Bothwell had been left in charge of the powder, and as soon as Bothwell had inspected the arrangements and given instructions for lighting the train, the whole of them returned to the place of tryst at the garden wall to await the result. The match burned slowly, and Bothwell, with characteristic impatience, was preparing again to leap the wall in order to return to the house when the explosion took place. The conspirators hurried back with the utmost speed to Holyrood. Failing to scale the city wall at a low part near Leith Wynd, and dreading delay, they were compelled to pass again the keeper at Canongate Port. On reaching his apartments Bothwell called for drink before going to bed. In about half an hour a messenger arrived at the palace with the news that the king's house was blown up, and the king himself, it was supposed, slain. Feigning to have been aroused from sleep, Bothwell exclaimed, 'Fie! Treason!' and hurriedly dressed himself in order (he pretended) to make inquiries personally. The lodging was found to have been, as Mary said, 'dung in dross to the very groundstone.' The body of Darnley lay at some distance from the site of the building (see sketch in CHALMERS, *Life of Mary Queen of Scots*). Bothwell stated that there was not 'a mark or a hurt on all his body.' The impression prevailed that previous to the explosion he had been strangled in bed, but the subordinate agents affirmed that no personal violence was used. Their testimony is not, however, of much weight, nor is it appreciably strengthened by the fact that the surgeons expressed themselves to a similar effect. After viewing the body, Bothwell returned to break the news to the queen. As he was leaving her apartment he met Sir James Melville, to whom he stated that her majesty was 'sorrowful and quiet.' He also attributed the calamity to 'the strangest accident that ever chancit, to wit, the fouder [lightning] come out of the luft [sky] and had burnt the king's house' (*Memoirs*, p. 173). After the murder Bothwell gave valuable presents to all who had assisted him, and charged them to 'hold their tongues, for they should never want so long as he had anything.'

Bothwell may have counted on suspicion falling on Morton, or other well-known enemies of Darnley; in any case he seems to have supposed that he had rendered no inconsiderable service to the protestant nobles. There was a passive indifference in the attitude of the protestant lords, which at the least showed that their indignation, if it existed, was well restrained by prudence. It was against Bothwell, however, that the universal suspicion of the multitude from the beginning pointed. According to Buchanan his guilt was proclaimed 'baith be buikes and be pictures and be cryis in the dark night.' Placards were secretly posted up naming as the murderers him and several others of minor rank, who were subsequently executed as the perpetrators of the crime. The accusations seemed to produce not the slightest effect on Bothwell's iron nerves, although it was observed that when he talked with any one of whose goodwill towards him he was doubtful, he 'was accustomed to keep his hand on his dagger.' His position at court was in no degree weakened. With the queen his influence, whatever its nature, was plainly greater than ever; nor was there any indication that the cordiality, on one side or the other, was feigned. On 14 Feb., the day of Darnley's funeral, he received the reversion of the superiority over the town of Leith. Two days afterwards the queen went to Seton, Haddingtonshire, leaving, according to the 'Diurnal of Occurrents' (p. 106), Huntly and Bothwell in Holyrood in charge of the young prince. On the 28th Drury reported to Cecil that Argyll, Huntly, Bothwell, and Livingstone were with the queen at Seton; that on the previous Wednesday she came to Lord Wharton's house at Tranent, and that she and the Earl of Bothwell having won at the butts against Lord Seton and Huntly, the losers entertained them at dinner at Tranent. This report is not necessarily inconsistent with the fact that Huntly and Bothwell were left in charge of the prince at Holyrood. They did not require either separately or together to be day and night in attendance on the prince; they had merely to see that he was properly guarded, and Tranent was within easy riding distance of Holyrood.

Soon the queen's name became associated with that of Bothwell as responsible for the murder. As she passed out of the market of Edinburgh the voices of the market women could be heard, saying, 'God preserve you if you are saikless of the king's death.' Notwithstanding the widespread suspicion, it was not till the Earl of Lennox, father of Darnley, pointedly called the attention of the queen to the fact that Bothwell and others were persistently proclaimed as the murderers, and that he for his part greatly suspected these persons, that the queen, with the consent of the council, promised him a judicial examination. At a meeting of the privy council held on 28 March 1567 instructions were given for a trial to take place on 12 April, but the government carefully avoided taking the initiative. The burden of the prosecution was laid on the Earl of Lennox and other accusers of Bothwell, who were required to 'compeir and thair persew the said Erll and his complices' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 505). Lennox, knowing that Edinburgh was crowded with the followers of Bothwell, resolved for his own protection to bring three thousand men with him; but on approaching Linlithgow a message reached him, forbidding him to enter the city with more than six followers, and he therefore declined to attend. On the day of the trial a message arrived from Elizabeth, asking for its postponement, but when the import of the message was known Drury found it impossible to get it delivered to the queen. Robert Cunningham, on behalf of Lennox, also made an application for postponement, but it was resolved to proceed. Before such a jury as that selected it was scarcely possible that Bothwell on any evidence could have been found guilty; but no jury, except one strongly biassed against him, would have gone out of its way to convict in the absence of a prosecutor. Practically no trial took place at all. A technical verdict of 'not guilty' arrived at in such circumstances was valueless. On the conclusion of the trial Bothwell, in accordance with ancient custom, offered by public cartel to fight any one who should challenge his innocence. All that could be done to ratify the sentence of the jury was also immediately done by parliament, for on 14 April he obtained from parliament a confirmation of his rights to various lordships and lands previously conferred on him.

Before Bothwell's trial a rumour was current that, although his wife, Lady Jean Gordon, was still alive, he intended to marry the queen, and that she had promised to become his wife 'long before the murder was done' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566–8, entry 1091). As early as 30 March Drury reports to Cecil that the 'Earl of Huntly has now condescended to the divorce of his sister from Bothwell' (*ib.* 1054). One of the documents, said to have been found in the silver casket, was a promise of marriage by the queen to Bothwell, in French, without date, and another was a marriage contract, dated Seton, 5 April 1567, said to be in the handwriting of Huntly, and professedly signed by the queen and Bothwell. Sir James Melville gives a graphic account of the danger to which Bothwell's wrath exposed Lord Herries and himself when they informed the queen of the rumours regarding her intended marriage to Bothwell (*Memoirs*, pp. 175–7). Neither Bothwell nor the queen wished their intentions to be made known prematurely, but after the trial no secret was made of their purpose of marriage. On the afternoon of 19 April, the day that the parliament rose, Bothwell entertained the leading protestant noblemen to supper in Ainslie's Tavern. In accepting his invitation they gave a pledge of friendliness, and when late in the evening he presented a document for their signature, the purport of which was to commit them to an assertion of his innocence, and to the support of his claims to the queen's hand, all subscribed with the exception of one or two who slipped out. It is stated that he showed them the queen's written authority for the proposal. Had the nobles supposed that Bothwell was acting without her authority, his proposal would probably have been rejected. Writing on the following day, Kirkcaldy of Grange, who was not at the supper, reported to Bedford that the 'queen had said that she cares not to lose France, England, and her own country for him, and will go with him to the world's end in a white peticoat ere she leaves him' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566–8, entry 1119).

On 21 April 1567 the queen went to visit the infant prince at Stirling, and on the 24th, when returning to Edinburgh, she was met near the city by Bothwell, and with a show of force carried to Dunbar. Sir James Melville, who was present in her train at her capture, affirmed that 'Captain Blaikater, that was my taker, allegit that it was the quenis awen consent' (*Memoirs*, p. 177). If the evidence of the 'Casket Letters' be accepted she had made arrangements for the capture, and there is at least no evidence that Bothwell's procedure caused her any alarm, or met with any remonstrance. Both were aware, notwithstanding the signature of the bond by the nobles, that they alone really desired the marriage. Even the soldiers at Holyrood had become mutinous (*ib.* 1126).

Angry mutterings and sinister rumours were heard on all sides. It was safer for both that until a divorce between Bothwell and his wife had been granted the queen should be kept in security within his own fortress of Dunbar.

Before the queen's so-called abduction, Bothwell had begun steps to obtain the two decrees needful for his divorce. In the civil commissary court action was taken ostensibly at the instance of Bothwell's wife, while in the catholic consistorial court it was taken at the instance of Bothwell. Collusion between the parties was almost self-evident. On 3 May the civil court pronounced sentence of divorce against Bothwell, on the ground of adultery, but according to catholic practice a divorce on the ground of adultery amounted only to separation, and did not permit the divorced person to marry again. The ground on which divorce was sought in the catholic court was that before his marriage he had committed fornication with his wife's near kinswoman, and thus brought himself within the forbidden degrees of consanguinity. When the sentence of divorce was passed on 7 May it was falsely stated by the court that no dispensation which would, according to the catholic canons, have made the marriage indissoluble, had been obtained before the marriage. As a matter of fact, Archbishop Hamilton, who pronounced the divorce, had himself procured such a dispensation before the marriage. Buchanan, in his 'Detection,' asserts that 'all the while they kept close the pope's bull, by which the same offence was dispensed with.' Within recent years this dispensation has been discovered at Dunrobin, whither it was apparently carried by Lady Jean Gordon, who afterwards in 1573 married Alexander, eleventh earl of Sutherland (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. p. 177). It has, therefore, been argued (see Dr. James Stuart, *A Lost Chapter in the History of Mary Queen of Scots*) that since, according to catholic law, the marriage could not be annulled, Mary, when she married Bothwell, must have known that the ceremony was an empty form. On the other hand, it has been urged that the conditions on which the dispensation was granted were never fulfilled, inasmuch as the marriage was not celebrated in the face of the church (see Colin Lindsay, *Mary Queen of Scots and her Marriage with Bothwell*, 1883). The court, however, appear to have made no reference to the irregularity of the ceremony, but only to the absence of the dispensation. Possibly Mary sincerely believed that a decree of divorce pronounced by a catholic court absolved her from responsibility.

The divorce was speedily followed by the queen's marriage. On 3 May (*Diary of the Scottish Commissioners*; or 6 May, according to *Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 110) Bothwell and the queen returned from Dunbar to Edinburgh. They entered by the West Port, 'and raid up the bow to the Castle, the said Erle Bothwill leidand the quenis Majestie by the bridill as captive' (*ib.* p. 111). On the 8th, the day after sentence of divorce was pronounced by the catholic court, she was proclaimed in the palace of Holyrood to be married to Bothwell, and on the following day she was proclaimed in St. Giles's Church. John Craig, the minister who proclaimed the banns, took, however, 'heaven and earth to witness that he abhorred and detested that marriage' (Declaration in Anderson's *Collections*, ii. 281). On the 12th the queen passed from the castle to the palace of Holyrood, stopping by the way at the court of session, where she made what was styled the 'declaration of the queen's liberty,' in which, while referring in mild reprehensory terms to her abduction, she stated that 'her highness stands content with the said earl, and has forgiven and forgives him and all other his complices.' On the same evening he was made Duke of Orkney and Shetland with 'great magnificence,' the queen herself placing the ducal coronet on his head. On the 14th she formally subscribed her approval of the bond which had been given by the nobles to Bothwell in Ainslie's Tavern, and on the same day the marriage contract was signed. The marriage took place on the following day (15 May 1567) in Holyrood Palace before a gathering of the more subservient of the nobles. It was celebrated according to the protestant form, the officiating clergyman being Adam Bothwell, protestant bishop of Orkney. Probably one of Bothwell's motives in declining to have the marriage performed also according to catholic rites was to convince the protestants that protestantism was safe in his hands. To the king of France he sent with the queen's messenger, who announced the marriage, a short note couched in terms at once respectful and self-respecting. To Elizabeth he adopted an equally friendly and respectful, but a somewhat more self-assertive tone, frankly stating that he was well aware of the bad opinion she entertained of him, but protesting that it was undeserved, and expressing his readiness to do the utmost to preserve the amity between the two kingdoms.

Bothwell's avowed forcible abduction of the queen gave the nobles an almost providential excuse for interfering with his projects. They had promised to support him only on condition that he had the queen's consent, and by carrying her ostensibly by

force to Dunbar, he was declaring to the world that that consent had not been obtained. Moreover, the catholic nobles could now be appealed to for help in delivering their sovereign from one who, after murdering the king, had captured the queen, and virtually usurped the royal authority. A secret council was therefore formed, consisting of catholic as well as protestant noblemen, to 'seek the liberty of the Queen, to preserve the life of the Prince, and to pursue them that murdered the King.' Since the queen expressed her readiness to be in Bothwell's custody, and since Elizabeth, to whom they had applied for help, deprecated force, no effort was made to prevent the marriage. But on 1 June 1567 the nobles resolved to capture Bothwell and the queen at Holyrood. Their purpose, however, became known, and Bothwell and the queen instantly fled to Borthwick Castle. It was surrounded by Morton and Lord Home, but Bothwell made his escape by a postern gate, and went to Dunbar. The queen disdainfully refused to return to Edinburgh, and as the nobles did not dare to effect her capture, she some days afterwards joined Bothwell. After collecting a powerful force—a considerable proportion of which was composed of Bothwell's dependents—Bothwell and the queen marched on Edinburgh. They were met by the lords at Carberry Hill, but both parties apparently preferred to negotiate rather than to fight. The queen expected reinforcements, but by engaging in negotiations she virtually lost her cause. Though many were thoroughly loyal to her, the enthusiasm for Bothwell, even among his own followers, was very lukewarm. Du Croc, the French ambassador, expressed, in his letter to the king of France, high admiration both of the manner in which Bothwell bore himself and marshalled his troops, and was confident that if the troops could have been relied on he would have been victorious (letter in Teulet, ii. 312–20). Bothwell declared to Du Croc that those who had come to oppose him were simply envious at his elevation. Out of sympathy with the queen, for whose painful position he declared that he deeply felt, he was, however, willing to waive his royal rank, and to fight with any one worthy, by nobility of birth, to meet him. Knox states that he 'came out of the camp well mounted, with a defie to any that would fight with him' (*Works*, ii. 560). The queen, however, would not permit any of her subjects to engage in single combat with her husband. Meantime, while negotiations were going on, many of the troops of the queen had been leaving the field, and it became evident that a battle in such circumstances would be disastrous to her. Resigning herself to the inevitable, she appears to have made arrangements for Bothwell's escape, and in obedience to her urgent request that he should save himself by flight before it was too late, he unwillingly bade her farewell, and rode off unmolested to Dunbar.

After reaching Dunbar Bothwell sent his servants to fetch the effects which had been kept by him in the castle of Edinburgh. Among these is stated to have been the famous silver casket which the lords avowed they intercepted on 20 June, and opened next day, when it was found to contain, in addition to other documents, certain letters addressed by the queen to Bothwell (see 'Morton's Declaration' in Henderson, *Casket Letters*, pp. 112–16). The discovery, whatever its nature, apparently determined the lords to make more strenuous efforts against Bothwell. Although he remained at Dunbar, and the queen expressed her determination not to give him up, no great zeal was at first shown to effect his capture. On 26 June 1567, however, the secret council declared that they had 'be evident pruif, alswiel of witnesses as of writinges maid manifest unto thame, that James, Erll Bothuill, was the principal deviser of Darnley's murder' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 524). On the following day, probably before he knew of the proclamation, Bothwell left Dunbar for the north, not apparently from any dread of capture, for the castle was strongly fortified, but in order if possible to create a diversion in favour of the queen. But by the queen's best and most loyal friends he was secretly detested. If any were prepared to risk their lives for her, none were prepared to risk anything for Bothwell, who, if they assumed her guilt, had led her into crime, or, if they assumed her innocence, had tarnished her fame. There were, it would appear, even limits to Huntly's debasing devotion to the interests of his former brother-in-law, and he now declined to adventure anything for him (Throckmorton to Elizabeth, 16 July 1567, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566–8, entry 1459). One night, possibly dreading treachery, Bothwell departed suddenly from Huntly's residence, and went to the palace of his old tutor and guardian, the Bishop of Moray at Spynie. The bishop not only gave him shelter for a time, but furthered his escape.

Bothwell approached Kirkwall with two small ships, counting apparently on a favourable reception in his dukedom of Orkney, but the keeper of the castle refused to deliver it up. He had no means of capturing it, and therefore set sail for Shetland, where his claims were at once recognised by the inhabitants, and he received the gift of a sheep and an ox, which every benefice was from time immemorial in

the habit of paying to the feudal lord. Moreover, when it became known that the ex-high admiral of Scotland aspired to become a pirate commander, several of the pirate captains who frequented the islands placed themselves under his orders. Writing on 20 July 1567 Throckmorton reported that Bothwell meant to allure 'the pirates of all countries to him.' He clearly wished to collect as large a naval force as possible. Such a force could be maintained only by piracy. Professor Schiern is inclined to give some weight (*Life of Bothwell*, English translation, p. 303) to the denial of the contemporary writer, Adam Blackwood, that Bothwell was a pirate; but there can be no doubt whatever that Bothwell soon began to capture merchant ships. The abortive attempt of Professor Schiern to distinguish between a pirate and a privateer tends rather to inculpate than exonerate Bothwell. It was discerned that unless Bothwell's proceedings were promptly stopped he might prove a very formidable foe. The magistrates of Dundee were therefore ordered to instruct the skippers of four large vessels belonging to the port to place them at the service of Murray of Tullibardine and Kirkcaldy of Grange in order to attempt his capture (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 544–6). The vessels were armed with cannon, and in addition to the seamen, carried four hundred arquebusiers. In Bressay Sound, while Bothwell and part of the crew were on shore, Kirkcaldy came up with the ships of Bothwell, who had lately captured and armed a large ship of 'Breame' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566–8, entry 1640). In the eagerness to capture one of Bothwell's ships, Kirkcaldy ran his own ship on a rock, and with difficulty saved himself from drowning. Bothwell's ships then sailed to the northern isles, where Bothwell succeeded in joining them. There the enemy again came up with them. For a time all seemed going against Bothwell, but Kirkcaldy, skilled though he was in military matters, was deficient in seamanship, and a south-west wind having sprung suddenly up, Bothwell made his escape to the North Sea, leaving one of his vessels, which had become disabled, in Kirkcaldy's hands. Kirkcaldy persevered for sixty miles in his chase, but Bothwell drew rapidly away, not slackening sail till he sighted land, which proved to be the south-west coast of Norway. Here he spoke with the master of a Hanseatic vessel, who piloted him into Karm Sound.

No sooner had Bothwell cast anchor than the Danish warship Björnen made its appearance, and Bothwell's papers being found unsatisfactory, his vessels were brought to Bergen. His identity having now become known, he was permitted to take up his residence at a hostelry in the town till further orders should be received regarding him. Meanwhile he was treated with respect, and was frequently entertained by Eric Rosenkrands in the castle. By a curious coincidence Anne Thorssen, whom he had abandoned in the Netherlands, had on the death of her father come with her mother to reside in Bergen. On learning his arrival, she sued him before the court for redress, but by promising her an annuity, to be paid in Scotland, and handing over to her the smallest of his ships, he succeeded in getting proceedings quashed. Bothwell, when examined on board ship, had denied that he had with him any jewels or valuables, or even any letters or papers, but when he was led to believe that his ships would not again be delivered up to him, he stated that in his own ship there were some papers of which he wished to obtain possession. His request for them aroused suspicion, and when the letter-case was opened it was found to contain among other documents various proclamations against him as a traitor and murderer, and a letter in the handwriting of the Queen of Scots, bewailing the fate that had befallen him and her. After an examination held on 23 Sept. 1567, it was decided that Bothwell should be sent to Denmark in one of the king's own ships, accompanied by only four of his servants.

Bothwell arrived at Copenhagen on 30 Sept. Representations made to the Danish government by the regent Moray induced the high steward, in the absence of King Frederick II, to send him to the castle, and the king subsequently gave instructions that he should be detained there till further orders. Bothwell now ingeniously explained in a letter to the king of Denmark that when he was seized at Karm Sound he was really on his way to Copenhagen to lay before him the wrongs committed against the Queen of Scots, the king's near relative, and that he intended to proceed thence to France on a like errand. To the French king he also wrote in a similar strain. The Danish king's ministers had advised that he should be sent to a castle in Jutland, but Bothwell's letter produced so favourable an impression that the king ordered that he should remain in Copenhagen. On 30 Dec. the king, in answer to a request for his surrender, sent by Moray in the name of James VI, replied that Bothwell had informed him that he had been legally acquitted of the murder, and therefore he would not agree to do more than keep him in close confinement, with which he hoped the Scottish king would be satisfied (*ib.* For. Ser. entry 1889). For greater security he was removed to Malmoe in Sweden, where an old apartment in the north wing is still

pointed out as the one he occupied. Previous to his removal he had composed in the castle of Copenhagen a narrative of his doings (published by the Bannatyne Club, under the title 'Les Affaires du Conte de Boduel'), intended to show that he was the victim of ill-will on the part of the Scottish nobility. As this exposition of his wrongs did not produce an adequate impression on the king, he, on 13 Jan. 1568, stated that if the king would aid him, he was empowered to offer him as a recompense the islands of Orkney and Shetland. It had long been the ambition of the Danish sovereign to win back these islands from Scotland, and although Bothwell's offer was not accepted, simply because it was difficult to render it effective, the fact that it had been made secured the king's goodwill, and probably was the main reason why he refused to deliver Bothwell up or agree to his execution, although repeatedly pressed to do so both by Moray and Elizabeth. Meanwhile a proposal had been mooted for the marriage of Queen Mary to Norfolk, and on this account Queen Mary empowered Lord Boyd to take measures to obtain her divorce from Bothwell on the ground that the marriage 'was for divers respects unlawful.' The matter came before a convention held at Perth on 29 July 1569, when by a large majority liberty to take action in the matter was refused, the Earl of Huntly, Atholl, and other catholics voting for granting it, while Moray and Morton declined to vote (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 8–9). Sentence of divorce was, however, passed in September 1570 by the pope, on the ground that she had been ravished previous to the marriage (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1569–71, entry 1412). Bothwell is said to have given a mandate signifying his assent to the divorce. According to Chalmers (*Mary Queen of Scots*, 1st ed. ii. 242), the mandate remained among the papers of the Boyd family until 1746, but no such paper has yet been brought to light. Nor was a mandate from Bothwell likely to have any effect in enabling the queen to obtain a divorce. It would simply have proved collusion between the parties. In any case it would appear that the proposals for a divorce caused no break in the friendship between Bothwell and the queen, for on 19 Jan. 1571 Thomas Buchanan reports to Cecil that they constantly corresponded (*Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. i. 310).

After the queen's cause in Scotland became completely lost, Bothwell was treated with less respect by the Danish king, and in June 1573 was removed to Drachsholm in Zeeland, described as 'a much worse and closer' prison. From this time he would appear to have been cut off from all communication with the outside world. The rigour of his confinement, the despair of deliverance from it, and the uncertainty as to whether at any moment he might not be sent to execution, gradually broke down his iron nerve. Accustomed as he was to an active outdoor life, his physical health suffered, and this doubtless also contributed to the overthrow of his mental balance. In any case the statements that he passed his latter years in insanity are made by so many contemporaries—Buchanan, Sir James Melville, De Thou, Lord Herries, &c.—that they must be accepted as conclusive. The Danish authorities give the year 1578 as that of his death, the 'Calendar of Eiler Brockenhaus' naming 14 April as the day. The so-called deathbed confession by Bothwell, exonerating Mary from the murder of Darnley, was professedly written when at Malmoe in 1575 (only abstracts of this document are known to exist); this must be regarded as conclusive against its genuineness, for he was removed from Malmoe in 1573, and died, not in 1575, but in 1578. He was buried in Faareveile Church. A coffin, indicated by tradition as his, was opened on 31 May 1858, and a portrait which was then taken of the head of the body is now in the museum of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland. Nothing was discovered, however, clearly to identify the body as Bothwell's, and as a large number of Scottish prisoners have been buried there, the matter is enveloped in considerable doubt. No portrait of Bothwell is now known to exist. He was famed for bodily strength. The tradition as to his ugliness rests wholly on the statements, more or less vituperative in form, of Brantôme and Buchanan. He left no lawful issue. His wife, Lady Jean Gordon, was married on 13 Dec. 1573 to Alexander Gordon, twelfth earl of Sutherland [see under Gordon, John, eleventh Earl of Sutherland, 1526?–1567], and after his death in 1594 to Alexander Ogilvy of Boyne. She survived till 1629.

[The principal original authorities for the main facts of Bothwell's life have been quoted in the text. The narrative of his proceedings in the Darnley murder is chiefly gathered from the evidence of the subordinate agents, but the main purport of their statements is corroborated by a variety of circumstantial evidence. The latter part of Bothwell's career in Scotland being closely associated with Queen Mary, is fully dealt with by all the queen's biographers and all writers on both sides of the Marian conrtoversy. Bothwell's own narrative, Les Affaires du Conte de Boduel (first published by the Bannatyne Club, 1829, and reprinted in Labanoff's Pièces et Documents relatifs au Comte de Bothwell, 1856, and in Teulet's Lettres de Maria

Stuart, 1859), contains, notwithstanding much misrepresentation of facts, some interesting information of an authentic kind. The Memoirs of James, Earl of Bothwell, added by Chalmers to his Life of Mary Queen of Scots, though professedly founded on original authorities, is as frequently as not contradictory of them. For all that concerns Bothwell's later life in Denmark, Schiern's Life of Bothwell, published in Danish, 1863, 2nd ed. 1875, and translated into English in 1880, must be regarded as the standard authority, but as a narrative of his career in Scotland it is of minor value. There is also interesting information about Bothwell's life in Denmark in Ellis's Later Years of James Hepburn, Earl of Bothwell, 1861. A fantastic vindication of Bothwell is attempted in Dr. Phil. A. Petrick's Zur Geschichte des Graffen Bothwell, St. Petersburg, 1874; and by J. Watts de Peyster in his Vindication of James Hepburn, 1882 (founded on the former work). Bothwell is the subject of a long poem by the late Professor Aytoun and of a drama by Mr. Swinburne. His maritime adventures are said to have suggested to Byron his poem 'The Corsair.'] T. F. H.

HEPBURN, JAMES (1573–1620), in religion Bonaventure, linguist, born in 1573 in the shire of East Lothian, Scotland, was fourth son of Thomas Hepburn, rector of Oldhamstocks. He was educated in the university of St. Andrews, where, after completing his studies in humanity and philosophy, he applied himself to the oriental languages. He soon joined the communion of the Roman church, went to France and Italy, and subsequently travelled through Turkey and the East. He mastered so many languages that he was credited with being able to speak to the people of every nation in their own tongue. On returning to Europe he entered the order of Minims at Avignon. Afterwards he lived in retirement at Rome for five years in the French monastery of the Holy Trinity, belonging to his order. He was for six years keeper of the oriental books and manuscripts in the Vatican Library. He died at Venice in October 1620.

Dempster enumerates twenty-nine works by Hepburn, all of which he claims to have seen. They include Hebrew and Chaldaic dictionaries and translations from Hebrew manuscripts, many of which are not known in print. Hepburn published: 1. 'Alphabetum Arabicum et Exercitatio Lectionis,' an Arabic grammar, Rome, 1591, 4to. 2. A translation from Hebrew into Latin of the '"Kettar Malcuth" of Rabbi Solomon, the son of Tsemach,' which Dempster entitles 'Diadema Regni,' printed at Venice. 3. 'Virgo Aurea septuaginta duobus encomiis cœlata,' a large print engraved at Rome in 1616, and dedicated to Paul V. At the top is a representation of the Madonna, beneath are seven columns, in the first and last of which the author explains in Latin and Hebrew his design of eulogising the Blessed Virgin in seventy-two languages, as well as in emblems.

[Dempster's Hist. Ecclesiastica Gentis Scotorum, p. 363; Mackenzie's Writers of the Scots Nation, iii. 513; European Mag. xxvii. 369; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

HEPBURN, Sir JAMES (*d.* 1637), Scottish soldier of fortune, was the son and heir of Hepburn of Waughton, Haddingtonshire, and cousin of Sir John Hepburn [q. v.] He served under Sir John in Germany and France, attended his funeral, and, although objected to as a protestant, succeeded to his rank as commander of the Scots brigade. Richelieu wished Lord James Douglas (1617–1645) [q. v.] to be appointed, but Cardinal de la Valette, the general in command, apparently decided in favour of Hepburn. Hepburn served under Châtillon in Lorraine in 1637, and on 16 Oct., while he was fighting in the breach effected by blowing up a mine at Damvillers, a musket-ball passed through his chest. He died on 7 Nov. at Damvillers, which had capitulated the day after he was wounded. Lord James Douglas succeeded him.

[Gaz. de France, 31 Oct. and 12 Dec. 1637; James Grant's Memoirs of Sir John Hepburn.] J. G. A.

HEPBURN, JOHN (*d.* 1522), prior of St. Andrews and founder of St. Leonard's College, was the fourth son of Adam Hepburn, second lord Hailes, by Helen, eldest daughter of Alexander, first lord Home [q. v.] According to Dempster, he studied in Paris and wrote an elegant poem on hunting. He succeeded William Carron as prior of the convent in 1482. On 16 June 1488 he obtained from the king the custody of the castle of Falkland for five years (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* i. 1732). He was for some time keeper of the privy seal, and is mentioned on 31 May 1504 as vicar-general of St. Andrews (*ib.* 2789). In 1512 he, in concurrence with the archbishop and the king, founded the college of St. Leonard's (Charter in Lyon's *Hist. of St. Andrews*, ii. 243–4), which he endowed partly with the tithes of St. Leonard's parish, and partly with certain funds of a hospital situated within the precincts of the monastery. Originally the college was a purely monastic institution, being under the entire charge of the prior and conventual chapter, and supplied with teachers from the inmates of the monastery. In 1514 Hepburn was a competitor with Gavin Douglas [q. v.] and Andrew Forman [q. v.] for the archbishopric of St.

Andrews. Forman, the successful candidate, being unable to obtain possession agreed ultimately to a compromise, by which Hepburn, besides retaining the rents already collected, should receive those of the church and lands of Kirkliston, Linlithgowshire, belonging to the archbishopric. It was also arranged that Hepburn's brother James should be made bishop of Moray, and his nephew prior of Coldingham. On the return of Albany to Scotland, Hepburn, who according to Buchanan was both profoundly covetous and implacably revengeful, insinuated himself into his confidence, and used his influence to poison his mind against Angus, who had supported Gavin Douglas and Home when they took up arms in behalf of Forman. The ultimate result was that Angus had to flee to France, and Home, convicted of a treasonable attempt against the governor, was beheaded [see under STEWART, JOHN, fourth DUKE OF ALBANY, and DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD, sixth EARL OF ANGUS]. Whatever Hepburn's faults of character, he administered the affairs of the monastery with energy and skill. Hector Boethius states that he greatly decorated and otherwise improved the monastic building, and also adorned the cathedral at great expense. Towards the close of his life he surrounded the priory and St. Leonard's College with a wall, a considerable portion of which, known as the abbey wall, is still standing, and at various parts bears his arms and initials, with the motto 'Ad vitam.' He also commenced the library of St. Leonard's College, and his name is to be seen on some of the books still preserved. He died in 1522. His monument stands in St. Leonard's Chapel, but is so worn and defaced that no inscription is now visible.

[Reg. Mag. Sig. Scotl.; Histories of Scotland by Boethius, Buchanan, Leslie, and Lindsay of Pitscottie; Histories of St. Andrews by Lyon and Charles Rogers; Gordon's Eccl. Chron. Scotland, iii. 86.] T. F. H.

HEPBURN, SIR JOHN (1598?–1636), Scottish soldier of fortune, was the second son of George Hepburn of Athelstaneford, a small property near Haddington, held feudally of his kinsmen, the Hepburns of Waughton. He is probably the John Hepburn who matriculated at St. Leonard's College, St. Andrews, in 1615. At the end of that year he visited Paris and Poitiers with his schoolfellow, Robert Monro. In 1620, although a catholic, he joined the Scottish force under Sir Andrew Gray which was fighting for the elector palatine in Bohemia. In 1622 he fought with distinction under Mansfeldt at the defence of Bergen-op-Zoom in July, and at the battle of Fleurus 30 Aug. When Mansfeldt's army was disbanded next year, Hepburn led the Scottish companies to take service in Sweden, where his high military qualities won the favour of Gustavus, who in 1625 made him colonel of one of his Scottish regiments (of which the Royal Scots regiment in the British line, the old 1st foot, is the direct representative). Hepburn's regiment was engaged in the invasion of Polish Prussia, and especially in the defence of Mewe in 1625; next year it took part in the operations round Danzig under Sir Alexander Leslie [see LESLIE, ALEXANDER, first EARL OF LEVEN], in 1627 it formed part of the army which invaded Prussia and Hungary, and in 1628 was in Poland. Hepburn in 1630 relieved his countryman Monro, who was besieged at Rügenwalde, and became governor of that town. In March 1631 Gustavus formed the four Scotch regiments into the Scots (or Green) brigade, giving the command to Hepburn. The latter, assisting in the siege of Frankfort-on-the-Oder, blew up one of the town gates, and was leading his men into the place when he received a shot 'above the knee that he was lame of before,' but he had his wound dressed and resumed his command. He took part in the capture of Landsberg, by which Pomerania was cleared of the imperialists, and the battle of Leipzig, 7 Sept. 1631, was decided by the charge of his brigade; later on in the same year he was present at the storming of Marienburg and Oppenheim, and at the surrender of Mentz, December 1631, where he remained with Gustavus till the following March, and then marched to Frankfort-on-the-Main, capturing Donauwörth on his way, and being publicly thanked by Gustavus. He was next quartered at Munich, his brigade being the first to enter the town, and acting as bodyguard to Gustavus. In June he joined the Swedish camp near Nuremberg. He there took offence at some supposed slight, the nature of which is not known, and sheathing his sword he said to the king, 'Now, sire, I shall never draw it more in your behalf.' He did not leave, however, until after the battle of 24 Aug. 1632, giving his counsel though refusing to take part in it. The Scottish officers accompanied him a mile on the road, and there was an affecting parting. After a visit to Scotland Sir John—whether he was ever knighted by Charles I is uncertain, but the 'Swedish Intelligencer' 1630 styles him 'Sir John Hebron'—offered his services to France. They were eagerly accepted, and on 18 March 1633 he took leave of Louis XIII at Chantilly, before starting for Scotland to raise two thousand men. In August he arrived at Boulogne with his recruits, 'good soldiers, mostly gentlemen.' The remnant of the Scots

Archery Guard was incorporated with his regiment, which consisted mostly of pikemen, and on the strength of this amalgamation Hepburn's troops claimed to be the oldest regiment in France, a claim resented by the Picardy regiment, raised in 1562, which nicknamed them 'Pontius Pilate's Guards.'

Hepburn took part in the conquest of Lorraine, and in September was appointed maréchal-de-camp (brigadier-general). In 1634 he assisted, under the Duc de la Force, in the capture of Hagenau, Saverne, Lunéville, Bitche, and La Motte. He was then sent to relieve Heidelberg and Philipsbourg, where some of his former comrades under Gustavus were defending themselves against a superior force of imperialists. In 1635 he was present at the capture of Spires, the defeat of Duke Charles of Lorraine near Fresche, the capture of Bingen, the relief of Mentz, the capture of Zweibrücken, and the engagement at Vaudrevange. While arranging the encampment of the rear-guard he fell into the hands of the imperialists, but he pretended to be a German, and gave them orders in that language with so much assurance that they felt it quite an honour to let him go (*Gazette de France*, 6 Oct. 1635). About this time Duke Bernard of Weimar joined the French service, and the remnant of the Scots brigade which accompanied him was incorporated, much to the delight of the men, in Hepburn's regiment, which thus became 8,300 strong. In 1636 he shared with Cardinal de la Valette the credit of revictualling Hagenau, and, not unconscious of his own merit, he asked that 'Meternic' (perhaps an ancestor of the Austrian statesman) might be considered his prisoner, as the four thousand crowns ransom would be of service to him. He also requested that his brigade might take precedence of any other since raised to twenty companies, intimating that otherwise his dignity would not allow him to remain in the French army. Both petitions were granted, but before Meternic's ransom arrived Hepburn was killed. He was assisting Duke Bernard at the siege of Saverne, and while reconnoitring the fortifications on 8 July 1636 he received a musket-shot in the neck, and died two hours afterwards. He stood high in the favour of Richelieu, who frequently mentions him in his correspondence, was amused by his blunt manner and foreign accent (e.g. simère for chimère), and regarded the capture of Saverne as dearly purchased by his death. Hepburn was a catholic, and was buried in Toul Cathedral, a monument with recumbent effigy being, in 1669, erected near the spot, while his helmet, sabre, and gauntlets were deposited at the foot of it. This monument was destroyed in the French revolution, but the Latin inscription on the floor is still legible (*Mém. Soc. de l'Arch. de Lorraine*, 1863). Hepburn had a nephew who was page to Richelieu, and to whom Meternic's ransom was assigned.

[Lettres de Gustave Adolphe, Paris, 1790; Chronologie Historique Militaire, vi. 100; Gaz. de France, 1633–6; Lettres de Richelieu, 1853–1877 (these French authorities spell his name Hebron); James Grant's Memoirs of Sir John Hepburn.] J. G. A.

HEPBURN, PATRICK, third Baron Hailes and first Earl of Bothwell (*d.* 1508), was the eldest son of Adam, second lord Hailes, and Helen, eldest daughter of Alexander, first lord Home [q. v.] On 1 Feb. 1480–1481 he received a grant to him and his wife of the lands of the barony of Dunsyre (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* 1424–1513, entry 1459). He was also appointed governor of the castle of Berwick, and defended it for a time in 1482 when the town was invested by the English army, but consented to its final surrender through a secret understanding between the Duke of Albany and the English. He was one of the conservators of the truce with England, 21 Sept. 1484 (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, vol. iv. entry 1505). On account of the annexation by James III of the temporalities of the rich abbey of Coldingham to the chapel royal of Stirling, Lord Home [see Home, Alexander, first Lord Home], who regarded them as belonging of right to him, procured the assistance of Hailes to enable him to assert his right. Hailes was a party to the hollow pacification at Blackness in May 1488, and along with James Stewart, earl of Buchan, and Andrew Stewart, bishop of Moray, he made a vain attempt to gain assistance against the Scottish king from Henry VII. At the battle of Sauchieburn on 11 June 1488 he led the van with Lord Home. James III lost his life during flight from the battle, and the consequent distractions enabled Hailes to lay the foundation of the remarkable influence and prosperity of the family. On the surrender of Edinburgh Castle, fifteen days after Sauchieburn, he was (26 June) made keeper of the castle and sheriff of the county of Edinburgh (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* 1424–1513, entry 1741). On 6 Sept. following he was constituted master of the household and lord high admiral of Scotland. Crichton Castle and the lordship of Bothwell, forfeited by John Ramsay, were on 13 Oct. bestowed on Hailes, and four days afterwards the lordship was erected into the earldom of Bothwell, and conferred on him in full parliament by giving him the sword. The same day it was also declared by parliament that he should

have the rule and governance of the Duke of Ross, the king's brother. In connection with an arrangement of the kingdom into districts to be governed by earls and barons, he was appointed guardian of the west and middle marches. On 5 Nov. he was made steward of Kirkcudbright, and obtained the custody of Shrieve Castle (*ib.* 1799). On 29 May of the following year he and his brother John [q.v.], prior of St. Andrews, received also letters of a lease of the lordship of Orkney and Shetland, and of the keeping of the castle of Kirkwall, the earl on the same date receiving the office of justiciary and bailiary of the lordship. He thus became the equal of the greatest nobles of the kingdom. The grants bestowed on him during the king's minority were specially excepted from revocation when the king came of age. On the resignation, 6 March 1491–2, of George Douglas, son of the Earl of Angus [see DOUGLAS, GEORGE, fourth EARL OF ANGUS], the lands and lordship of Liddesdale with the camp and fortalice of the Hermitage were bestowed on Bothwell, who at the same time resigned the lordship of Bothwell and other lands, and those on 14 July were given to Angus in exchange for Kilmarnock. At a parliament held on 18 May 1491 Bothwell with the Bishop and Dean of Glasgow were sent to negotiate an alliance with France, and to discover a fitting bride for the young king in Spain or elsewhere. They returned, however, in November following (*Accounts of Lord High Treasurer*, i. 183) without having initiated any marriage treaty. He took part in several other embassies, and was present at the creation of Prince Henry (afterwards Henry VIII) as Duke of York in 1494 (*Letters and State Papers, reign of Henry VII*, i. 403). On 8 Oct. 1500–1 he was appointed one of the commissioners to contract a marriage between the king and the Princess Margaret, eldest daughter of Henry VII of England, and also to negotiate a perpetual peace (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, vol. iv., entry 1675–6). The treaty was signed on 24 Jan. 1501–2. He was present at the marriage of the king and the princess by proxy at Richmond on 27 Jan. of the following year, and at the entrance of the princess into Edinburgh in August he bore the sword. He died at Edinburgh on 17 Oct. 1508 (LESLEY, *Hist. of Scotland*, p. 79; BALFOUR, *Annals*, i. 231). By his wife, Lady Janet Douglas, only daughter of James, first earl of Morton, he had three sons and three daughters. The sons were Adam, second earl of Bothwell, John, bishop of Brechin, and Patrick Hepburn of Bolton, died 1576. The last is wrongly confounded in Douglas's and other peerages with Patrick Hepburn, bishop of Moray [q. v.] The daughters were: Janet, married to George, fourth lord Seton; Mary, to Archibald, earl of Angus [see DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD, sixth EARL OF ANGUS]; and Margaret, to Henry, lord Sinclair.

[Bannatyne Club Miscellany, vol. iii.; Reg. Mag. Sig. Scotland, vol. i.; Cal. of Documents relating to Scotland, vols. iii. and iv.; Letters and State Papers, reign of Henry VII; Bishop Lesley's Hist. Scotl.; Rymer's Fœdera; Lindsay of Pitscottie's Chronicle; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 225.] T. F. H.

HEPBURN, PATRICK, third EARL OF BOTHWELL (1512?–1556), was the only son of Adam, second earl of Bothwell, by his wife Agnes Stewart, married in 1511, natural daughter of James, earl of Buchan, uterine brother of James II. His father having died on the field of Flodden, 9 Sept. 1513, he was brought up under the protection of Patrick, master of Hailes, Patrick, prior of St. Andrews [q. v.], and James, bishop of Moray. On 20 April 1528 the young earl, along with the Master of Hailes, and other Hepburns, received remission for their treasonable assistance of Lord Home. Though Bothwell declined the hazardous honour of leading an army against the Earl of Angus [see DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD, sixth EARL OF ANGUS], he nevertheless, on 28 Jan. 1528–9, after the flight of Angus into England, received a share of his forfeited estates, including the lordship of Tantallon (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* ii. entry 738). The same year he was arrested along with other border noblemen for protecting marauders on the borders, and after six months' confinement was released, on his friends entering into recognisances for 20,000*l.* to bring him back to durance when required. On 20 March 1529–30 he appeared before the king, and again undertook the defence of Liddesdale. Being, however, dissatisfied with the insecurity of his position in Scotland, he in December 1531 entered into communication with the Earl of Northumberland. On the 29th he and others had an interview during the night with Northumberland at Dilston, near Hexham, when Bothwell represented that he had been cruelly wronged by the Scottish king, and that he was credibly informed that the king, should he get him and his colleagues together in Edinburgh, intended to execute them all. To revenge himself on the Scottish king he desired to become the subject of the king of England, and to serve against Scotland with one thousand gentlemen and six thousand commoners (Earl of Northumberland to Henry VIII, 27 Dec. 1531, in *Cal. State Papers*, Henry VIII, v. 609). Northumberland described Bothwell in very flattering

terms, and recommended that his offer should be accepted. Nevertheless the negotiations do not appear to have gone further. About June or July 1533 Bothwell and James Beaton, archbishop of St. Andrews [q. v.], were shut up by the king in the castle of Edinburgh (Northumberland to Henry VIII, 26 July 1533, *ib.* vi. 895). No more extreme measures were taken, and his imprisonment was probably short. On 31 July 1538 he received a grant of various lands in the barony of Crichton, which belonged in conjunct fee to Robert, lord Maxwell, and his wife, Agnes Stewart, countess of Bothwell, and were in the king's hands by reason of non-entry (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* ii. entry 1814). In September of the same year he was compelled to resign the lordship of Liddesdale into the king's hands, and, according to Lindsay of Pitscottie, he and other gentlemen 'were banished aff Scotland for certain crimes of lese majesty' (*Chronicles*, ed. 1814, ii. 359). Bothwell is stated to have gone to Venice. He returned soon after the death of James V in 1542, and was present in the parliament 15 March 1542–3, when he successfully issued a summons of reduction of a pretended assignation of the lordship of Liddesdale and castle of Hermitage. When Sir Ralph Sadler arrived in Scotland on a special embassy, he found Bothwell in possession of Liddesdale. Sadler appears to have been specially directed by the king to secure Bothwell's support, but Bothwell was indisposed to the match between the infant Mary and Prince Edward of England, and was devoted to the French interest. Sadler describes him as 'the most vain and insolent man of the world, full of folly, and here nothing to be esteemed.' Bothwell joined the party opposed to the English interests who met at Perth to concert measures of resistance against the policy of the governor and the Douglases. A message for a compromise was sent to their opponents, but they obeyed the summons of a herald-at-arms sent to charge them to disperse on pain of treason. An alliance with England and a treaty of marriage between the Princess Mary and Prince Edward of England was agreed on at the ensuing parliament. Shortly afterwards Cardinal Beaton [see Beaton, David, 1494–1546], who had for some time been under arrest, received his liberty on Bothwell and others becoming hostages for him (Lesley, *Hist. Scotl.*, Bannatyne edit., p. 68), and at Beaton's instigation Bothwell and other catholic lords mustered their followers for the protection of their faith and the defence of the independence of the kingdom. Concentrating their forces with great rapidity they marched on Linlithgow, and brought the queen-dowager and the infant queen in triumph to Stirling.

Bothwell was one of those who assembled at Leith on 3 May 1544 to oppose the landing of the Earl of Hertford, but on account of the superior forces of the enemy he and his friends retired to Edinburgh. In June he signed the agreement to support the queen-dowager, Mary of Guise, as regent instead of the Earl of Arran [see Hamilton, James, second Earl of Arran and Duke of Châtelherault]. He now appeared at court as the rival of the Earl of Lennox [see Stewart, Matthew, fourth Earl of Lennox] for the queen-dowager's hand. Both earls strove to excel in the magnificence of their retinue and in courtly games, but Bothwell found the expenditure greater than he could afford, and ultimately left the court (Calderwood, *Hist.* i. 166; Herries, *Memoirs of Mary Queen of Scots*, p. 6).

In order, doubtless, to play this part of suitor Bothwell had, previous to November 1543, been divorced from his wife, Agnes Sinclair, lady of Morham, whom he married about 1535. The lady's mother was Margaret Hepburn, probably third daughter of Patrick, first earl of Bothwell [q. v.] (grandfather of the third earl), though some have supposed her to have been the first earl's sister. The excuse for the divorce was doubtless some prohibited degree of consanguinity. This seems confirmed by the reported statement of the son James, fourth earl [q. v.], at the Craigmillar conference, that the divorce of his father and mother had not injured his title or estate. Shortly after his retirement from court a summons was issued against him for entering into a treasonable correspondence with the king of England against James V in 1542, for a treasonable understanding with the Earl of Hertford when he landed at Leith, and for imprisoning the Bute pursuivant; but on 12 Dec. he was assoilzied in parliament from the summons.

According to Knox, Bothwell in 1543 threatened the Earl of Arran, governor of the realm, with deposition for befriending the reformers (*Works*, i. 100). When George Wishart [q. v.] in 1546 went to Haddington to preach, the people of the town and neighbourhood were inhibited by Bothwell, as sheriff of East Lothian, from hearing him. Notwithstanding, about a hundred persons assembled, but the same night Ormiston House, where Wishart was staying, was surrounded by a small force under Bothwell, who obtained the custody of Wishart on the promise that he would save him from Cardinal Beaton. Knox states that the bribes

of the cardinal and the persuasions and flatteries of the queen-dowager were too much for Bothwell's constancy (*ib.* p. 143); but it would appear from the 'Register of the Privy Council' that to induce him to deliver up Wishart threats had to be employed as well as promises. On 19 Jan. he bound himself to deliver up the reformer before the last day of the month, and meantime to answer for him under 'all the highest pain and charge' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 20). Wishart was burnt as a heretic (1 March 1546–7).

After the surrender of the castle of St. Andrews in July 1547, Bothwell's name was discovered in a register of the names of Scottish noblemen and gentlemen who had secretly bound themselves to the service of England. Bothwell, on condition that he married the Duchess of Suffolk, aunt of Edward VI, agreed to surrender his castle of Hermitage and renounce allegiance to the Scottish government. He was sent to prison, but was released shortly after the battle of Pinkie on 10 Sept. 1548. On the 17th he waited on the Duke of Somerset, the invading general. He was then described as a 'gentleman of a right cumly porte and stature, and heretofore of right honourable and just meaning and dealing towards the King's majesty' (Somerset, *Expedition*, ed. Dalzell, p. 77). In August 1549 he signed a bond of fealty to the king of England; and an instrument, dated at Westminster 3 Sept. 1549, sets forth that King Edward had taken him under his protection, granting him a yearly rent of one thousand crowns and one hundred light horsemen for his protection, and, in case of his losing his lands in Scotland, guaranteeing him lands of similar value in England (*Bannatyne Club Miscellany*, iii. 410–11). On 3 May 1550 Bothwell was summoned before the Scottish council to answer the charge of high treason, but there is no record of further proceedings against him, and probably he had already fled to England. There he remained till 1553, when in November he was induced by the queen-dowager to return to Scotland (letter of Bothwell to the queen-dowager, printed in Chalmers, *Memoirs of James, Earl Bothwell*). On 26 March following he received from the queen-dowager a remission for all his treasons. Soon after he joined the convention at Stirling, at which the agreement between the Duke of Châtelherault and the queen-dowager, by which the former resigned the regency, was ratified (Lodge, *Illustrations*, i. 195). He also signed the indemnity to the duke in the parliament which assembled at Edinburgh on 10 April. Shortly afterwards Bothwell was made by the queen-dowager her lieutenant on the borders. He is usually stated to have died in exile, but according to the 'Diurnal of Occurrents' (p. 67) his death took place at Dumfries in September 1556. Dumfries is also specified as the place of his death in the process for proving the consanguinity of his son with Lady Jane Gordon

In Douglas's 'Peerage' his wife's name is given as Margaret Home of the family of Lord Home. She was, as above mentioned, Agnes Sinclair, daughter of Henry, lord Sinclair, and by her he had one son, James Hepburn, fourth earl of Bothwell [q. v.], and one daughter, Jane. The latter married, on 4 Jan. 1561–2, John Stewart, prior of Coldingham, a natural son of James V, by whom she had a son, Francis Stewart Hepburn [q. v.], fifth earl of Bothwell. Her first husband died in 1563, and in 1567 she married John Sinclair, master of Caithness, after whose death in 1577 she took for her third husband Archibald Douglas, parson of Glasgow (*fl.* 1568) [q. v.]

[Letters of Patrick, Earl of Bothwell, in Bannatyne Club Miscellany, iii. 403–23; and Letters of Assedation of Agnes, Countess of Bothwell (ib.), pp. 273–312; Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.; Reg. P. C. Scotl.; Cal. State Papers, reign of Henry VIII; Sadler's State Papers; Acta Parl. Scot. vol. ii.; Lindsay of Pitscottie's Chronicles; Histories of Lesley, Buchanan, Knox, and Calderwood; Lodge's Illustrations; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 226–7.] T. F. H.

HEPBURN, PATRICK (*d.* 1573), bishop of Moray, may have been the natural son of Patrick, first earl of Bothwell [q. v.], but has been wrongly identified with Patrick, the third son by lawful wedlock, who is styled in several documents Patrick in Bolton, was for some time master of Hailes, and died in October 1576. The future bishop is stated to have been educated under his relative John Hepburn [q. v.], prior of St. Andrews, whom he succeeded in the priory in 1522. From 1524 to 1527 he held the office of secretary to James V of Scotland. He was one of those who passed sentence against Patrick Hamilton [q. v.] in February 1527 (Calderwood, *Hist. of the Church of Scotland*, i. 80). The profligacy of Hepburn is the subject of 'a merry bourd' or jest, related with somewhat indecorous gusto by Knox (*Works*, i. 41), and the letters of legitimation made under the great seal for the children of Moray proves that the 'bourd' did not seriously malign him. He was advanced to the see of Moray in 1535, and at the same time received the abbey of Scone in perpetual *commendam*. His name first occurs as a member of the privy council at St. Andrews 2 Oct. 1546 (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 43). In 1553 he was a commissioner for settling the affairs

of the borders (*ib.* p. 150). According to Knox, it was to the counsel of Hepburn that the martyrdom of Walter Mylne in 1558 was solely due.

After the city of Perth had come into the possession of the lords of the congregation in 1559, they wrote to Hepburn that unless he would come and assist them 'they could neither save nor spare his place' (the palace of Scone). He expressed his willingness to come, but as 'his answer was long of coming,' the townsmen of Dundee, who had a special grudge against him for the execution of Mylne, proceeded, notwithstanding the remonstrances of Knox and Lord James Stuart, to sack and burn the church and palace of Scone (Knox, i. 359–61). On the triumph of the Reformation he retained the rents of his benefice and the palace of Scone, but in December 1561, along with other prelates, offered a fourth of the benefices for the queen's service (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 193–4), on condition that they were guaranteed in the possession of the remainder. This offer was not accepted, but ultimately an arrangement was come to by which the prelates were allowed to retain two-thirds of their rents during their lifetime. The bishop was one of those who with Huntly sent special commissioners to France to advise the queen in returning to Scotland to land at Aberdeen in order to head a movement for the restoration of catholicism (Lesley, *Hist. Scotl.* p. 294). James Hepburn, fourth earl of Bothwell [q.v.], husband of Mary Stuart, was brought up by the bishop in Spynie Castle, and on 21 July 1567 the bishop was accused of having resetted him, after the earl's flight northwards, within his license of Spynie and other parts of Moray; and on this account he was deprived of his rents (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 531). In addition to this he was prosecuted as accessory to the murder of Darnley, but on 28 Nov. 1567 was acquitted (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566–8, entry 567). On 1 June 1568 he appeared on summons before the privy council to answer for such things as should be laid to his charge, and he was commanded to remain within the bounds of Edinburgh (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 629). In an act of the council of 8 July 1569, in which he is styled 'ane reverend father in God,' he and the canons of the cathedral church of Elgin are enjoined, under the threat of being put to the horn, to fulfil their promise of paying a reasonable contribution for the repair of the cathedral (*ib.* p. 677). He died at Spynie Castle on 20 June 1573, and was buried in the choir of the cathedral. He had seven sons and two daughters, for whom legitimations were passed under the great seal.

[Knox's Works; Buchanan's Detectio; Reg. of the Privy Council of Scotland; Cal. State Papers, For. Ser., reign of Elizabeth; Cal. State Papers, Scott. Ser.; Registrum Episcopatus Moraviensis (Bannatyne Club, 1837); Keith's Scottish Bishops; Gordon's Eccl. Chron. of Scotland, iii. 88.] T. F. H.

HEPBURN, ROBERT (1690?–1712), miscellaneous writer, was born at Bearford, Haddingtonshire, in 1690 or 1691. Giving promise of unusual powers, he was sent to Holland to study civil law, and returned in 1711 to pursue his profession in Scotland. On his return he started a periodical, of two pages in double columns, entitled 'The Tatler, by Donald MacStaff of the North.' Lacking the geniality of Steele, of whom he thus proclaimed himself an imitator, Hepburn became too satirical and personal, and his 'Tatler' reached only thirty numbers. There is a specimen copy in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, in a collection of miscellanies. Hepburn was admitted to the Faculty of Advocates in 1712, and died the same year.

Three posthumous works attest Hepburn's scholarship and literary faculty. In 1714 appeared at Edinburgh 'Libellus singularis quo demonstratur quod Deus sit.' This contains a preface and sixteen short Latin chapters, well and forcibly written, but embodying no novelty of argument. In 1715 was published 'Dissertatio de Scriptis Pitcarnianis,' characteristically dedicated to Addison—'Illustrissimo viro Josepho Addisono Anglo Robertus Hepburnius Scotus S.' Likewise, in 1715 at Edinburgh, appeared 'A Discourse concerning a Man of Genius, by Mr. Hepburn; with a poem on the Young Company of Archers by Mr. Boyd.' The discourse, displaying some power of observation and practical good sense, is in twenty-three brief sections, followed by the poem in heroic couplets.

[Lord Woodhouselee's Life and Writings of Lord Kames, i. 228; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen; Anderson's Scottish Nation, i. 469.] T. B.

HERAPATH, JOHN (1790–1868), mathematician and journalist, born at Bristol on 30 May 1790, was the son of a maltster. After a scanty education he was placed in his father's business, but he managed to find time for study, his favourite subjects being mathematics and physics. In 1815 he married, and soon afterwards gave up business to open a mathematical academy at Knowle Hill, Bristol. He occasionally contributed to the 'Annals of Philosophy.' In 1818 he wrote on the 'Law of Continuity' (xi. 209), and in 1819 communicated 'New Demonstrations of the Binomial Theorem' (xiii. 364).

In 1820, having previously announced through a friend that he had determined the principle of gravitation (*Phil. Mag.* August 1819, p. 310), he offered to the Royal Society a paper entitled 'A Mathematical Inquiry into the Causes, Laws, and Principal Phenomena of Heat, Gases, Gravitations, &c.' It was refused. He thereupon published in the 'Annals of Philosophy' (new ser. i. 273, 340, 401) a letter to Davies Gilbert [q. v.], treasurer of the Royal Society, on the physical constitution of the universe. This formed a preface to the rejected paper, which was published in four subsequent numbers of the 'Annals.' A fierce controversy with the Royal Society followed. At the close of 1820 he settled as a mathematical tutor at Cranford, Middlesex. In 1821 he wrote on the 'Theory of Evaporation' in the 'Annals of Philosophy' for April and May. In 1822 his papers in that journal relate principally to his grievances against the Royal Society. His 'Tables of Temperature and a Mathematical Development of the Causes and Laws of the Phenomena which have been adduced in support of the hypothesis of Calorific Capacity and Latent Heat' (new ser. iii. 16) was controverted by Tredgold. He also wrote 'Remarks on Dr. Thomson's Paper on the Influence of Humidity in modifying the Specific Gravity of Gases' (new ser. iii. 419). He became acquainted with Brougham, who invited him to correct his mathematical works, induced him to write for the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge a treatise on the 'Differential and Integral Calculus,' and held out to him hopes of the appointment of professor of mathematics in the university of London. Herapath eventually declined to deliver the treatise, and a quarrel ensued. In 1832 he gave up teaching, and removed to Kensington.

On the formation of the Eastern Counties Railway Company Herapath became connected with the railway interest, and in 1836 succeeded as part proprietor and manager of the 'Railway Magazine.' Under his editorship a new series was commenced called 'The Railway Magazine and Annals of Science,' which continued to appear monthly from March 1836 to 1839, forming six octavo volumes. Herapath ultimately acquired the sole proprietorship. It is now published in quarto as a weekly paper entitled 'Herapath's Railway and Commercial Journal.' After resigning the active management of his paper to his son, Edwin John, Herapath once more devoted himself to mathematics, and published two volumes of 'Mathematical Physics; or the Mathematical Principles of Natural Philosophy: with a Development of the Causes of Heat, Gaseous Elasticity, Gravitation,' &c., 8vo, London, 1847. He contemplated issuing a third volume, but made little progress with it. He died on 24 Feb. 1868 at Catford Bridge, Lewisham, and was buried in Norwood cemetery. He was a first cousin of William Herapath [q. v.]

[Herapath's Railway Journal, 4to ser. xxx. 234, 275–8, 309, 334; Gent. Mag. 4th ser. v. 544–5.] G. G.

HERAPATH, WILLIAM (1796–1868), analytical chemist, was born at Bristol in 1796. His father was a maltster in St. Philip's parish, and after his death Herapath succeeded to the business. He soon gave it up in order to study chemistry. He was one of the founders of the Chemical Society of London, of which he was a fellow, and also of the Bristol Medical School, of which he became professor of chemistry and toxicology on its first opening in 1828. On 13 April 1835, at the trial of a woman named Burdock for poisoning by arsenic her lodger, Mrs. Clara Ann Smith, at Bristol, Herapath was examined for the prosecution, and gained considerable reputation by his analysis. He was consequently retained in many other important criminal and civil trials, and was frequently opposed to Professor Alfred Swaine Taylor, notably in the case of William Palmer of Rugeley in 1856, when he was a witness for the defence. He was severely handled by the attorney-general, Sir A. Cockburn, who denounced him as a 'thoroughgoing partisan.' In politics Herapath was once an ardent radical. At the time of the reform agitation of 1831 he was president of the Bristol Political Union, and exerted himself to quell the rioting of October 1831. On the passing of the Municipal Reform Act Herapath became a member of the town council, and ultimately a justice of the peace. His radicalism became cold, and he consequently lost his seat on the council. He died on 13 Feb. 1868. His eldest son, William Bird Herapath, M.D., F.R.S., a distinguished toxicologist, died on 12 Oct. of the same year. Herapath wrote 'instructions' for Clifton Cleve's 'Hints on Domestic Sanitation,' 12mo, London, 1848; and 'A Few Words on the Bristol and Clifton Hot-wells. Together with an Analysis of the Spa,' 12mo, Bristol (1854 ?), which was subsequently embodied in the 'Handbook for Visitors to the Bristol and Clifton Hotwells,' 12mo, Bristol (1865 ?).

[Western Daily Press, 15 Feb. 1868; Bristol Times and Mirror, 15 Feb. 1868; Herapath's Railway Journal, 22 Feb. 1868, p. 205; Chemical News, 1868, pp. 97. 213; Gent. Mag. 4th ser. v. 404, 544; Nicholls and Taylor's Bristol Past and Present, iii. 326, 329.] G. G.

HERAUD, JOHN ABRAHAM (1799–1887), poet and dramatist, was born in the parish of St. Andrew's, Holborn, on 5 July 1799. His father, James Abraham Heraud, of Huguenot descent, a law stationer, first in Carey Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, and then at 25 Bell Yard, Temple Bar, died at Tottenham, Middlesex, on 6 May 1846, having married Jane, daughter of John and Elizabeth Hicks; she died 2 Aug. 1850. John Abraham, the son, was privately educated, and originally intended for business, but in 1818 began writing for the magazines. His knowledge of German, then a rare accomplishment, secured him a conspicuous position. He attached himself to the school of Schelling, and endeavoured to popularise the speculations of that philosopher in England. In 1820 he published his local poem 'Tottenham,' and in 1821 his 'Legends of St. Loy.' He was an author of varied erudition, and made two attempts at epic grandeur in his poems 'The Descent into Hell,' 1830, and 'The Judgment of the Flood,' 1834. He was in poetry what John Martin was in art, a worshipper of the vast, the remote, and the terrible. His 'Descent' and 'Judgment' are psychological curiosities, evincing much misplaced power. He had a large circle of acquaintances, including Coleridge, Southey, Wordsworth, and Lockhart. With the Carlyles he was very intimate, assisting them in their house-hunting, and it was partly on his recommendation that the house 5 Cheyne Row, Chelsea, was taken in 1834. He wrote for the 'Quarterly' and other reviews, and from 1830 to 1833 assisted in editing 'Fraser's Magazine.' He edited 'The Sunbeam. A Journal devoted to Polite Literature,' in 1838 and 1839; the 'Monthly Magazine' from 1839 to 1842; and subsequently the 'Christian's Monthly Magazine.' In 1843 he became a contributor to the 'Athenæum,' and afterwards served as its dramatic critic until his retirement in 1868.

Heraud was a keen critic of acting. His memory carried him back to John Kemble and Edmund Kean. He was himself the writer of several dramas. The tragedy of 'Videna' was acted at the Marylebone Theatre with success in 1854, and 'Wife or No Wife' and a version of M. Legouvé's 'Medea' were afterwards produced with equal favour. From 1849 to 1879 he was also the dramatic critic of the 'Illustrated London News.' Ultimately he was in receipt of a pension from that journal as well as from the 'Athenæum.' On 21 July 1873, on the nomination of Mr. W. E. Gladstone, he was appointed a brother of the Charterhouse, Charterhouse Square, London, where he died on 20 April 1887.

On 15 May 1823 he married, at Old Lambeth Church, Ann Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Baddams, and by her, who died at Islington on 21 Sept. 1867, had two children, Claudius William Heraud of Woodford, and Edith Heraud, an actress.

Heraud was the author of: 1. 'The Legend of St. Loy, with other Poems,' 1820. 2. 'Tottenham,' a poem, 1820. 3. 'The Descent into Hell,' a poem, 1830; second edition, to which are added 'Uriel,' a fragment, and three odes. 4. 'A Philosophical Estimate of the Controversy respecting the Divine Humanity,' 1831. 5. 'An Oration on the Death of S. T. Coleridge,' 1834. 6. 'The Judgment of the Flood,' a poem, 1834; new ed. 1857. 7. 'Substance of a Lecture on Poetic Genius as a Moral Power,' 1837. 8. 'Voyages up the Mediterranean of William Robinson, with Memoirs,' 1837, 12mo. 9. 'Expediency and Means of Elevating the Profession of the Educator,' a prize essay, printed in the 'Educator,' 1839, pp. 133–260. 10. 'The Life and Times of G. Savonarola,' 1843, 12mo. 11. 'Salvator, the Poor Man of Naples,' a dramatic poem, privately printed, 1845, 12mo. 12. 'Videna, or the Mother's Tragedy. A Legend of Early Britain,' 1854. 13. 'The British Empire,' written in conjunction with Sir A. Alison and others, 1856. 14. 'Henry Butler's Theatrical Directory and Dramatic Almanack,' ed. by J. A. Heraud, 1860, &c., 12mo. 15. 'Shakespeare, his Inner Life as intimated in his Works,' 1865. 16. 'The Wreck of the London,' a lyrical ballad, 1866. 17. 'The In-Gathering, Cimon and Pero, a Chain of Sonnets, Sebastopol,' &c., 1870, 18mo. 18. 'The War of Ideas,' a poem, &c., 1871. 19. 'Uxmal: an Antique Love Story. Macée de Léodepart: an Historical Romance,' 1877, 16mo. 20. 'The Sibyl among the Tombs,' 1886.

[Powell's Living Authors of England, 1849, pp. 250–1; Chambers's Cyclopædia of English Literature, 1876, ii. 415; Illustrated London News, 30 April 1887, p. 485; Athenæum, 23 April 1887 p. 554, 30 April p. 577; Men of the Time, 1887, p. 523; Wilson's Noctes Ambrosianæ, No. xlviii. April 1830; information from C. W. Heraud, esq.] G. C. B.

HERAULT, JOHN (1566–1626), judge in Jersey, born in 1566 in the parish of St. Saviour, Jersey, was son of Thomas Herault and Mabel Nicolle, his wife. He entered All Souls' College, Oxford, in October 1597, but never proceeded to a degree. In 1607 he was especially named in a patent addressed to the royal commissioners for examining and expediting the proceedings of the royal courts of the Channel islands, 'in regard of his experience in the languages and customs of those

isles.' In 1611 he obtained from the crown the reversion of the office of bailiff of Jersey, then held by George Paulet, and was sworn on 16 Sept. 1615. The unanimous statement of historians that he had previously officiated as greffier of the Jersey court arises from a confusion with another John Herault, who died during his lifetime. Herault's first appointment was warmly resented by the governor of Jersey, Sir John Peyton, who contended that the power of appointment was vested in him as governor. Herault replied that the clause ruled upon had been surreptitiously foisted into Peyton's patent on the model of one erroneously or fraudulently procured by Sir Walter Raleigh. He contended successfully for the right of the crown, and was confirmed in his office with a fixed salary in 1614. The order in council, dated 9 Aug., having been framed after great deliberation, is still held as an organic law of much importance in the island. In 1617 another royal commission visited the island, but Herault remained victorious, another attack upon him by Peyton being decided in his favour, and the governor ordered to pay 60*l.* costs. In 1621, however, Herault was suspended on a fresh set of charges, and a substitute appointed. In 1624 this order was reversed, and Herault was reinstated. Herault died on 11 March 1626, when he was buried in the choir of St. Saviour's Church in his native parish.

Herault was an upright magistrate, who is recorded to have deprived his own brother of an office which he held on the discovery of a trifling malversation; but he is admitted to have been haughty and overbearing in manner. He was the first judge who ever wore robes upon the Jersey bench. His house in St. Saviour's parish was standing in the early part of the present century, but has been since removed. He died unmarried and poor, but his memory survives in Jersey as that of a vindicator of the liberties of the island. His exertions established the constitutional principle that 'the charge of the military forces be wholely in the governor, and the care of justice and civil affairs in the bailiff' (Order in Council, 9 Aug. 1614).

[The best account of Herault's quarrels with Peyton is to be read in Le Quesne's Constitutional Hist. of Jersey, London, 1856. Some documents will also be found in E. Durell's notes to Philip Falle's Account of the Isle of Jersey, Jersey, 1837. The rest of the above information is due to the help of Mr. H. M. Godfray, B.A. Oxon.] H. G. K.

HERBERT DE LOSINGA (1054?–1119), first bishop of Norwich. [See LOSINGA.]

HERBERT OF BOSHAM (*fl.* 1162–1186), biographer, has told us himself that he was born at the place whence he took his name, Bosham, or, as he spells it, Boseham, in Sussex. Henry II once taunted him with being 'a priest's son;' 'That I am not,' retorted Herbert, 'for my father did not become a priest till after I was born' (W. FITZSTEPHEN, *Mat. for Hist. Becket*, iii. 101). He may have been the 'Master Herbert' who once, while Thomas Becket was chancellor (1155–62), acted as a messenger from Henry to the emperor (RAD. FREISINGEN, l. i. c. 7). On the morrow of Thomas's election as primate, in May 1162, Thomas appointed him his special monitor in the discharge of his archiepiscopal duties. In this capacity, and also as the archbishop's master in the study of holy writ, Herbert held a foremost place among the *eruditi* or scholars in Thomas's household. He accompanied the primate to the council of Tours (May 1163) and to that of Clarendon (January 1164); he was one of the two disciples who alone dared to follow him into the king's hall on the last day of the council at Northampton (13 Oct. 1164); throughout that terrible day he sat at his master's feet, till 'the hour was past,' and the two friends fought their way out together and made their escape, both mounted on one horse (W. FITZSTEPHEN, pp. 58, 68; HERB. BOSHAM, pp. 307–10); he was in the secret of Thomas's flight over sea, and rejoined him at St. Omer with some money and plate, which he had collected at Canterbury; he shared with Lombard of Piacenza the task of securing for Thomas a welcome from the French king and the pope; and thenceforth, throughout the six years of the primate's exile, Herbert was constantly at his side, sharing his scriptural studies, helping him in his correspondence, comforting and lecturing him by turns through the fits of despondency in which his spirit occasionally broke down, and encouraging him with somewhat needless warmth in his resistance to the king's demands. At Easter 1165 an attempt was made to obtain restitution for Herbert and some of the other clerks who had sacrificed their all for Thomas's sake, and they were called to a meeting with the king at Angers; but Herbert's defiant look and manner, as he made his appearance 'splendidly attired in a mantle of green cloth of Auxerre hanging down to his heels in German fashion,' his refusal to forsake his primate, his outspoken denunciation of the royal 'customs,' and his bold bandying of words with the king, only increased Henry's wrath against him (W. FITZSTEPHEN, pp. 99–101). Soon afterwards Pope Alexander recommended him for the provostship of the

church of Troyes (Ep. cxxxii., *Materials for Hist. of Becket*, v. 241), with what result does not appear. In autumn 1166 Herbert was acting as letter-carrier for Thomas, and characteristically 'thrust himself into greater peril than the matter was worth,' but contrived to escape the clutches of the king (Ep. cclii., *ib.* vi. 73). He advised the archbishop's removal to Sens when expelled from Pontigny (30 Nov. 1166). At the conference at Montmirail (6 Jan. 1169), when Thomas was wellnigh overcome by the entreaties of the friends who urged him to unconditional surrender, Herbert managed at the last moment to whisper in his ear a passionate exhortation to hold fast by his original reservation, and was rewarded by hearing once more the words 'Saving God's honour and my order,' which brought the negotiation to an end. He returned to England with Thomas in December 1170, and remained with him until sent back again on an errand to the French king; vainly he implored his master to let him stay for the end which both felt to be close at hand, and which in fact came two days after his departure. He seems not to have revisited England till about 1184, when he was beginning to write his biography of the martyr. Henry's wrath against the 'proud fellow' who had once been so obnoxious to him had cooled now, and of all the surviving actors in the Becket drama he seems to have been almost the only one who did not give Herbert the cold shoulder; he frankly answered Herbert's characteristically bold questions as to his share in the murder, and told how his penance in 1174 had coincided with the capture of the king of Scots. But the 'British world,' and even the English church, amid their devotion to the martyr's bones, would have nothing to do with the 'living relic' of him, the old comrade whose long fidelity perhaps put their own lukewarmness to shame. He may have been the 'Dominus Herbertus' with whom Master David of London had a dispute for the living of Dodington (Liverani, *Spicilegium Liberianum*, p. 614), but he does not seem to have been resident there. Later writers have given him a career in Italy as archbishop, cardinal, and even pope, but all these stories arose from a confusion between Herbert of Bosham and other men of the same or similar names. On the other hand, Laurence Wade, a fifteenth-century biographer of St. Thomas, describes Herbert as having been, like himself, 'a brother off Cristes Church in Cantorbury' (Hardy, *Descript. Cat.* ii. 363); but there is no evidence for his statement, and apparently just as little for a local tradition which points to a recess in the south wall of Bosham Church as the site of Herbert's tomb. Unless a sentence in his 'Life of St. Thomas' (lib. iv. c. 30, p. 461, Rolls ed.) is an interpolation by another hand, he was still living in July 1189.

Herbert's sole important work is the 'Life of St. Thomas of Canterbury,' written 1184–6. Its seven books of rambling, long-winded narrative, prosy sermonising, and turgid declamation would be intolerable if their faults were not redeemed by the writer's genuine enthusiasm for his hero, by his intimate knowledge of his subject, and by the fairness with which, notwithstanding his own vehement partisanship, he allows his readers to see both sides of the questions with which he deals. Herbert also compiled a yet more verbose and tedious 'Liber Melorum' in praise of the martyr, a 'Homily' for St. Thomas's day, and thirty-seven letters, several of them written in the name of Thomas or of some one of his friends, and all relating to his cause or his fate. Memorials of the scriptural studies which he shared with his illustrious friend survive in his glosses on the Psalms and on the epistles of St. Paul. The former was begun during his stay at Pontigny with St. Thomas; for the latter he seems to have received assistance from William, abbot of St. Dionysius at Milan; both works are addressed to Archbishop William of Sens (1169–76), and both consist merely of a recension by Herbert, with new prefaces, tables, summaries, and other additions, of the glosses of Peter Lombard.

The manuscripts of his writings now known are: 1. 'Bibl. S. Vedast. Arras,' MS. 649, twelfth century, formerly belonging to the monastery of Ourscamp or Orcamp; contains 'Vita S. Thomæ' (from which four leaves have been cut out), 'Liber Melorum,' and 'Homilia de natalitio martyris die.' 2. C. C. C. Oxford MS. 146, fourteenth century, mutilated at beginning and end, containing only lib. iv–vii. of 'Vita' and 'Liber Melorum.' 3. Phillipps MS. 4622, an abridgment of the 'Vita,' written in the twelfth century, and formerly belonging to the monastery of Aulne. 4. C. C. C. Cambridge MS. 123, fifteenth century; 'Epistolæ Herberti de Bossam, tam in persona Thomæ Becket quam in sua, ad Papam et alios episcopos et responsiones ad illas.' 5. Trin. Coll. Cambridge MS. B. 5. 4; gloss on the Psalter, pt. 1 (Ps. i–lxxiii.) 6. Trin. Coll. Cambridge MS. B. 5. 6, 7; glosses on St. Paul's Epistles. 7. Bodl. MS. Auct. E. infra 6; gloss on the Psalter, pts. ii. and iii. The three last-mentioned manuscripts are all of the thirteenth century; they all came from Canterbury, and are probably the identical 'prima pars psalterii secundum Longo-

bardum, secunda pars psalterii secundum Longobardum, prima pars epistolarum Pauli secundum Longobardum, secunda pars epistolarum Pauli secundum Longobardum,' which are grouped together with a work entitled 'Thomus' under the heading 'Liber M. Herberti de Boseham' in an early fourteenth-century catalogue of the library of Christ Church monastery (printed in Edwards's 'Memoirs of Libraries,' i. 122, &c., from Cotton. MS. Galba, E. iv.) The fate of 'Thomus'—perhaps Laurence Wade's 'boke callyd Thomys,' by which he seems to have meant Herbert's 'Life of St. Thomas'—is apparently unknown. Another early thirteenth-century manuscript at Trinity College, Cambridge, B. 5. 5, contains a gloss on the Gospels, also ascribed to Herbert, but only by an inscription in a seventeenth-century hand. Early in the last century Oudin (*De Scriptt. Eccles.* ii. 1517) saw two other copies of the 'Vita,' at Igny and Signy; the latter he transcribed and sent to Papebroch for publication in 'Acta SS.' 29 Dec. Of the 'Defensorium Annæ' and 'De suis Peregrinationibus,' attributed to Herbert by Bale and others, nothing is now known. The first printed portions of Herbert's writings were the extracts from the 'Vita' contained in the composite 'Lives of St. Thomas' known as the 'First Quadrilogus' or 'Historia Quadripartita' (Paris, 1495, 4to), and the 'Second Quadrilogus,' edited by C. Lupus (Brussels, 1682, 4to; Venice, 1724, fol.) The 'Vita,' 'Liber Melorum,' 'Homily,' 'Preface to Psalter' parts ii. and iii., and 'Letters' were published by Dr. J. A. Giles as 'Herberti de Boseham Opera quæ extant omnia,' in his 'Sanctus Thomas Cantuariensis,' vols. vii. viii. (1846), and reprinted by the Abbé Migne in 'Patrologia Latina,' vol. cxc. In his 'Anecdota Bedæ,' &c. (Caxton Soc. 1851), Dr. Giles printed the passages from the Phillipps MS. which correspond with the gaps in that of Arras. The Rolls Series of 'Materials for the History of Archbishop T. Becket,' vol. iii., contains a more accurate edition of the 'Life,' with selections from the 'Liber Melorum,' by Canon J. C. Robertson; vols. v. vi. and vii. include nineteen of Herbert's letters.

[Authorities quoted; Herbert's writings; Memoir by Canon Robertson in Materials for History of Becket (Rolls Ser.), vol. iii.] K. N.

HERBERT, ALFRED (*d.* 1861), water-colour painter, was the son of a Thames waterman, who apprenticed him to a boat-builder, but, yielding to a strong natural inclination, he became an artist. He began to exhibit with the Society of British Artists in 1844, and at the Royal Academy in 1847, his subjects being coast scenes, with fishing-boats and figures, and views in the lower reaches of the Thames. He sent an oil picture to Suffolk Street in 1855, and continued a regular contributor of water-colours at the Royal Academy until 1860. Though he was entirely self-taught, his works displayed remarkable vigour and genius, but they failed to meet with general appreciation, and he could only dispose of them to the dealers at extremely low prices. He died suddenly at the beginning of 1861, leaving a widow and seven children in distressed circumstances. The South Kensington Museum possesses two examples of his art.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Art Journal, 1861, p. 56; Redgrave's Cat. of Water-colours at South Kensington Museum.] F. M. O'D.

HERBERT, ALGERNON (1792–1855), antiquary, sixth and youngest son of Henry Herbert, first earl of Carnarvon, who died in 1811, by Elizabeth Alicia Maria, elder daughter of Charles Wyndham, second earl of Egremont, was born on 12 July 1792, and entered at Eton in 1805. He went thence to Christ Church, and was matriculated on 23 Oct. 1810. He afterwards removed to Exeter College, and graduated B.A. in 1813 and M.A. in 1825. He was elected a fellow of Merton College in 1814; became sub-warden in 1826, and dean in 1828. On 27 Nov. 1818 he was called to the bar at the Inner Temple. Herbert was the author of some remarkable works replete with abstruse learning. They are, however, discursive, and his arguments are inconclusive. He died at Ickleton, Cambridgeshire, on 11 June 1855. He married, on 2 Aug. 1830, Marianne, sixth daughter of Thomas Lempriere of La Motte, Jersey; she died on 7 Aug. 1870.

His works were: 1. 'Nimrod, a Discourse upon Certain Passages of History and Fable,' 1826; reprinted and remodelled in 2 vols., 1828, with a third volume in the same year, and vol. iv. in 1829–30. 2. An article on 'Werewolves,' by A. Herbert, pp. 1–45, in 'The Ancient English Romance of William and the Werwolf' (ed. F. Madden, Roxburghe Club, 1832). 3. 'Britannia after the Romans,' 1836–41, 2 vols. 4. 'Nennius, the Irish version of the Historia Britonum. Introduction and Notes by A. Herbert,' 1848. 5. 'Cyclops Christianus, or the supposed Antiquity of Stonehenge,' 1849. 6. 'On the Poems of the Poor of Lyons,' and three other articles in the Appendix to J. H. Todd's 'Books of the Vaudois' (1865), pp. 93, 126, 135, 172.

[Gent. Mag. December 1855, pp. 649–50; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. C. B.

HERBERT, ANNE, Countess of Pembroke and Montgomery (1590–1676). [See Clifford, Anne.]

HERBERT, ARTHUR, Earl of Torrington (1647–1716), admiral of the fleet, second son of Sir Edward Herbert (1591?–1657) [q. v.], and elder brother of Sir Edward Herbert, titular Lord Portland (*d.* 1698) [q. v.], entered the navy in 1663, and was in 1666 appointed lieutenant of the Defiance, with Captain (afterwards Sir John) Kempthorne [q. v.], in which he was present in the action against the Dutch on 25 July. On 8 Nov. following he was promoted to the command of the Pembroke of 32 guns, and, on a cruise to Gibraltar, fought in her a sharp but undecided action with a Dutch frigate. Coming home with the squadron under Kempthorne, the Pembroke, when off Portland, fell on board the Fairfax, and sank almost immediately. No blame seems to have been attached to Herbert, who was at once appointed to the Constant Warwick, from which in 1669 he was moved into the Dragon, one of the squadron sent into the Mediterranean, under Sir Thomas Allin [q.v.], to repress the Algerine corsairs. Towards the end of 1670 Allin returned to England, leaving the command with Sir Edward Spragge [q. v.], under whom Herbert, in the Dragon, took part in the destruction of the Algerine squadron in Bugia Bay on 8 May 1671. Peace having been concluded, the squadron came home in the spring of 1672, and Herbert was appointed to the Dreadnought, which he commanded in the battle of Solebay (28 May). He was immediately afterwards moved into the Cambridge, in the room of Sir Frescheville Holles [q. v.], slain in the fight, and in her took part in the action of 28 May 1673, when he was severely wounded, and the ship so damaged that she had to be sent into the river. In the following year, still in the Cambridge, he went out to the Mediterranean with Sir John Narbrough [q. v.], but came home in the summer of 1675.

In 1678 he commissioned the Rupert, in which he again went to the Mediterranean, with local rank of vice-admiral under Narbrough. He had scarcely arrived on the station when, in company with Sir Roger Strickland in the Mary, he captured a large Algerine ship of 40 guns, after an obstinate action, the stress of which fell exclusively on the Rupert. On the Mary coming up the Algerine surrendered, having lost, it was said, about two hundred men. The Rupert had nineteen killed and thirty or forty wounded; Herbert lost one of his eyes by the accidental explosion of some cartridges. In May 1679 Narbrough returned to England, leaving the command with Herbert, who in July 1680 received a commission as admiral and commander-in-chief within the Straits. In December 1679 he had moved into the Bristol, and in the following spring, with the squadron under his orders, took an active part in the defence of Tangier, then besieged by the Moors. He was afterwards engaged in one of the continually recurring wars with Algiers, and brought it to a successful end in April 1682, when he concluded a treaty which proved somewhat more stable than any before it. He wrote home that these frequent wars were due in great part to the misbehaviour of the consuls, and suggested that it would be the truest economy to pay a liberal salary, perhaps 300*l.* or 400*l.* a year, 'to a man of known integrity, capacity, and courage' (Playfair, p. 137). After concluding the treaty he moved into the Tiger, and seems to have spent the greater part of the next year at Tangier, where he had a house on shore (Pepys, *Life, Journal, and Correspondence*, i. 401). On Lord Dartmouth's coming out in the summer of 1683, with orders for the dismantling and evacuation of the place, Herbert returned to England. In the following spring (3 Feb. 1683–4) he was nominated rear-admiral of England; he was also appointed master of the robes, and in April 1685 was returned to parliament as member for Dover. Two years later (March 1686–7), on his refusal to vote for the repeal of the Test Act, as contrary to his honour and conscience, he was summarily dismissed from all his employments, of the value, it is said, of 4,000*l.* a year (Burnet).

The king, who had counted on his poverty and on the proved loyalty of his family, was much enraged, and caused his accounts as master of the robes to be severely scrutinised. It was more than a year before he was able to get them passed, and in July 1688 he went over to Holland and placed his services at the disposal of the Prince of Orange, who presently appointed him to the command of the fleet which was to convoy his expedition, hoping that Englishmen would be unwilling to fight against a countryman of their own. The English fleet, however, had been already won over; and when the Dutch under Herbert put to sea, Lord Dartmouth was unable to follow till it was too late, and even then with a private understanding among the several captains that if he attacked the Dutch they were to 'leave him and range themselves on the other side' (*Memoirs relating to the Lord Torrington*, Camden Society, pp. 26–9; cf. Legge, George, Earl of Dartmouth). The precautions taken,

however, prevented all chance of collision. On 8 March 1688–9 Herbert was appointed first lord of the admiralty; he was also admiral and commander-in-chief of the fleet in the Channel and on the coast of Ireland. On 29 April he sighted the French fleet, and on the evening of the 30th again saw it standing into Bantry Bay. In the morning (1 May) he followed them in. The French admiral, M. de Château-Renault, met him with a greatly superior force; and after a trivial skirmish, Herbert bore up, hoping with more sea-room to be able to outmanœuvre the enemy. Château-Renault, however, would not risk a close engagement, and towards evening hauled his wind back into the bay, where his transports landed a force of about five thousand men. A week later Château-Renault returned to Brest, and Herbert also went back to Portsmouth to refit. The disproportion of the two fleets made Herbert's success impossible; and as he had only just taken on himself the affairs of the admiralty, he could not be held responsible for the failure. There is, however, no apparent reason for the general satisfaction expressed at the result. The king himself visited the fleet at Portsmouth on 15 June, and soon after created Herbert Earl of Torrington, knighted Captains Ashby and Shovell, and ordered a gratuity to the seamen for their brave behaviour. The engagement must have been made a pretext for rewarding the services rendered to the revolution, and for conciliating the navy. In July the fleet put to sea in adequate force; but the opportunity for the year had passed, and after an uneventful cruise the ships were sent to their several ports for the winter.

Herbert, according to his own statement, which is at once probable and borne out by known facts, complained bitterly of the inefficiency of the fleet, and in conversation with Daniel Finch, second earl of Nottingham [q. v.], the principal secretary of state, urged the necessity of strengthening it. The only reply he could get was, 'You will be strong enough for the French.' He answered, 'I own I am afraid now in winter whilst the danger may be remedied, and you will be afraid in summer when it is past remedy' (*Speech to the House of Commons in November* 1690, p. 13). Finally, finding remonstrance useless, he obtained permission, as he states, to resign his seat at the board (*ib.* p. 12). It is certain that he left the admiralty in January 1689–90, and was succeeded by Thomas Herbert, eighth earl of Pembroke [q. v.]; that he remained in command of the fleet; that the fleet was not ready for sea till June; that it was deficient in numbers and badly manned; that the Dutch contingent, on which the Earl of Nottingham had apparently relied, was also much below its stipulated strength; that the government had no intelligence as to the force or movements of the French fleet; that the admiral had no cruisers to supply the want; and that the Dutch, who undertook the duty, did not do it.

The French were thus able to concentrate their whole force without disturbance at Brest, and on 22 June appeared off the Isle of Wight with upwards of one hundred sail, of which 'near if not quite eighty men-of-war were fit to lie in a line.' Herbert, with barely fifty capital ships, was then at St. Helens, and on the news of the French approach got under way, meaning to engage them as soon as possible. It was not till he saw Château-Renault's flag as well as Tourville's, and counted their numbers, that he realised that he had before him the whole force of the French navy, while of the English a large squadron under Admiral Henry Killigrew [q. v.] was at Cadiz, several ships at Plymouth, several to the eastward, and many of the Dutch ships still in their own ports. 'Their great strength and caution,' as he wrote on the 26th, made him anxious to avoid a battle, and his decision was unanimously approved by a council of war, which agreed that in order to do so it would be right to retire, even to the Gun-fleet. He accordingly drew back to the eastward, and was off Beachy Head when, on the evening of the 29th, he received orders from the queen by no means to retire to the Gun-fleet, but to engage the enemy 'upon any advantage of the wind.' The Earl of Nottingham further wrote, repeating the orders to engage, and adding that they had sure intelligence that the enemy had 'not above sixty ships that could stand in a line, and were very ill manned.' Torrington had the evidence of his senses that this was false; he knew that the orders sprang out of the personal jealousy of Nottingham and of Russell, the latter of whom ought to have been with the fleet in command of the blue squadron, but was in London intriguing against his authority [see Russell, Edward, Earl of Orford]. Still, he felt bound to obey orders, or did not care to give an opportunity to his enemies. He called a council of war, which resolved that if they were to engage, they had better do so at once while they had the advantage of the wind, and accordingly the next morning, 30 June, the allied fleet ran down towards the French. Some scanty reinforcements had raised their numbers to fifty-six, as against the enemy's eighty, but the disparity

was still excessive, and tactical science had as yet devised no way of cancelling it.

Torrington still desired to avoid a decisive action, and apparently intended to permit the rear, under Sir Ralph Delavall [q. v.], to engage the French rear on fairly equal terms, while the weaker van, consisting of the Dutch division, should stretch along to the head of the enemy's line, and engage at such a distance that they could not be doubled on, and he himself should guard the gap necessarily opened in his line. Unfortunately Evertsen, the Dutch commander, in mistaken jealousy of his country's honour, ran down and engaged the French at close quarters. The head of their line was consequently doubled on, was sadly maltreated, and was saved from destruction only by the turn of the tide, which swept the French ships away from the Dutch, who let go their anchors. And so the battle ended; one Dutch ship, which did not anchor, was taken by the French, and several others were seriously damaged, and were destroyed, to prevent their falling into the enemy's hands; one English ship only, the Anne, being dismasted, was run ashore near Winchelsea, and set on fire by her captain. Tourville neglected to follow up his advantage, and after following the allied fleet for four days in an orderly manner, and without pressing their retreat, gave up the pursuit and retired down Channel. As the combined fleet came to the Nore the alarm in the country was exceedingly great; the militia was called out, and so far as possible the coast was put in a state of defence. Torrington afterwards maintained before the House of Commons that he had never felt this alarm; that he had always said that while we had a fleet in being, the French would not dare to make an attempt; that, indeed, if he had fought otherwise 'our fleet had been totally lost, and the kingdom had lain open to an invasion;' but 'that if the management of the fleet had been left to the discretion of the council of war, there would have been no need of the excessive charge the kingdom was put to in keeping up the militia, nor would the French have gone off so much at their ease.'

As soon as it was known that the English-Dutch fleet had anchored at the Nore, the Earl of Pembroke and the other lords of the admiralty were sent down to inquire into the supposed mismanagement. They examined the vice- and rear-admirals, and most of the captains of the red division, and reported virtually that there was a *primâ facie* case against the commander-in-chief (*The Lords Commissioners' Letter to the Queen's Majesty*, 1691). The Dutch too were loud in their complaints; the king was naturally sympathetic, and the principal secretary of state was Torrington's personal enemy. He was therefore committed to the Tower, and afterwards, 8 Aug., by order in council, to the custody of the marshal of the admiralty. His gross misconduct was everywhere taken for granted, and the king, in his speech on the opening of parliament, 2 Oct., said: 'I cannot rest satisfied till an example has been made of such as shall be found faulty.'

An attempt was made to have him tried by impeachment before the House of Lords, but it was rightly determined that a court-martial would be more proper. The curious question then arose as to how the court-martial could be ordered, it being pointed out that by the act of 13 Charles II the power was vested only in the lord high admiral, and therefore not in lords commissioners. To get over the difficulty a bill was rapidly run through parliament, though with a very close division in the House of Lords, and the protest of several who contended that it was unconstitutional to try a man for his life by a jurisdiction that did not exist at the time the alleged offence was committed, and that the act was unnecessary, as a lord high admiral might be at once appointed (*Journals of the House of Lords*, 21, 30 Oct.)

The court-martial was eventually held at Sheerness on 8–10 Dec., under the presidency of Sir Ralph Delavall, who had commanded the rear division in the action, and is said to have been no friend of Torrington's. The charge was a capital one, being, in legal form, that he had not engaged the enemy, whom it was his duty to engage, that he had kept back from the fight, and that he had not assisted a known friend in view. Torrington's defence appears to have mainly followed the lines of his speech to the House of Commons, dwelling upon the inferior strength of the English fleet, and the probability of a great disaster if it had imitated the recklessness of the Dutch. He said that he had served at sea for twenty-seven years, been in more battles and lost more blood than any gentleman in England. If these facts did not prove his courage, if his sacrifices on behalf of the revolution did not prove his integrity, no man's reputation could be safe.

The defence and the evidence adduced by Torrington were sufficient, and the court fairly and honestly, so far as we can judge, fully acquitted him on all the charges. He had, however, been previously deprived of the command, and he never applied for another. It is commonly said that the king still considered him guilty, and never forgave him. It is probable enough that William did not consider it advisable to employ him at sea, both

on account of the strong feeling against him among the Dutch, and of the personal quarrel between him and Russell, whose interest was very great; but it appears from his private correspondence that the king down to his death continued on terms of friendly intimacy with him (Warner, *Epistolary Curiosities*, i. 159–61). Torrington was at this time living in the country, presumably at Weybridge, and playfully wrote of himself as 'a poor country farmer,' or 'a country bumpkin,' taking occasion, however, to express his hatred and contempt of 'that miserable commission of the Admiralty,' composed of 'insipid ignorants,' whom 'he wishes with all his heart eternally confounded' (*ib.* i. 157). This letter, not dated, seems to belong to 1696, and to refer specially to Russell, then earl of Orford. Notwithstanding his country life, Torrington was frequently in his place in the House of Lords, where he occasionally spoke on the affairs of the navy. He died in 1716. He was twice married; the first time in November 1672, when he was described as a bachelor of Weybridge in Surrey, aged 25 (Chester, *London Marriage Licenses*, ed. Foster); he had no issue, and left his property to his friends the Earl of Lincoln and Admiral John Nevell [q. v.]

Burnet's most unfavourable description of Herbert has been very generally accepted as truth; he is represented as licentious, covetous, dishonest, envious, haughty, and dictatorial; it is even broadly hinted that he was a traitor and a coward. Pepys's description, so far as it goes, is to the same effect (*Life, Journal, and Correspondence*, i. 401, ii. 20). He may not have been more moral or more scrupulous than other public men of his time, but the allegations of his being a party to serving out poisonous provisions to the seamen would seem to be based on mere irresponsible gossip, and his refusal to assist James in his unconstitutional measures goes far to disprove the vague charges of dishonest greed. Bitter and jealous enemies he had, but he seems to have possessed a rare power of attaching his officers to himself; and those who served under him in the Mediterranean, more especially Shovell, Nevell, and Benbow, continued his followers to the end. The science of naval tactics was still in its infancy, and Beachy Head was the only action on a grand scale in which he commanded in chief, but, notwithstanding its ill success, his plan seems to have been ably devised, and to have been frustrated solely by the impetuosity or national jealousy of the Dutch. There is no question that his views on naval strategy were much in advance of his age, and, independently of his long and distinguished service, warrant our assigning him a high place in the list of English admirals.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. i. 258; Campbell's Lives of the Admirals, ii. 332, 533; Collins's Peerage, ed. 1715; manuscript lists in the Public Record Office; Burchett's Transactions at Sea; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time; Dalrymple's Memoirs of Great Britain and Ireland, iii. 17, 80–135; Macaulay's Hist. of England; An Impartial Account of some remarkable Passages in the Life of Arthur, Earl of Torrington, together with some Modest Remarks on his Tryal and Acquitment, 1691; Memoirs of George Byng, Lord Torrington (Camd. Soc.); A particular Relation of the late Success of his Majesties Forces against the Moors, 1680; An Exact Journal of the Siege of Tangier, 1680; Playfair's Scourge of Christendom; The Account given by Sir John Ashby, vice-admiral, and Rear-admiral Rooke to the Lords Commissioners . . ., with a Journal of the Fleet since their Departure from St. Hellens . . ., 1691: this contains also The Lords Commissioners' Letter to the Queen's Majesty . . . and The Examinations of the Captains; The Earl of Torrington's Speech to the House of Commons . . ., 1710; cf. Parl. Hist. 12 Nov. 1690, v. 651. The minutes of the court-martial cannot now be found. See also Mémoires du Maréchal de Tourville, iii. 82; Mémoires du Comte de Forbin, i. 300; Eugène Sue's Histoire de la Marine Française, iv. 353; Troude's Batailles Navales de la France, i. 197.] J. K. L.

HERBERT, CYRIL WISEMAN (1847–1882), painter, youngest son of John Rogers Herbert, R.A. [q. v.], was born in Gloucester Road, Old Brompton, London, on 30 Sept. 1847. He was the godson of Cardinal Wiseman, and was educated at St. Mary's College, Oscott, and King's College, London. Trained like his brothers in his father's studio, he visited Italy in 1868, where he made many elaborate sketches, chiefly among the mountains in the neighbourhood of Olevano. His first picture, 'Homeward after Labour,' representing Roman cattle driven home after the day's toil, was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1870. The next year he sent 'An Idyll;' in 1873, 'On the Hill-tops;' and in 1874, 'Returning to the Fold,' Welsh sheep driven home in the gloaming, which was purchased by Sir Andrew Walker and presented to the Walker Art Gallery at Liverpool. He exhibited at the Royal Academy for the last time in 1875, when he sent 'Escaped Home,' a collie dog returning to its mistress at a cottage door. Besides these he painted 'The Knight's Farewell' and some other works which were never exhibited. Early in 1882 he was appointed curator of the antique school in the Royal Academy, but he died prematurely at the Chimes, Kilburn, on 2 July 1882. His re-

mains were placed in the catacombs of St. Mary's catholic cemetery, Kensal Green.

[Academy, 1882, ii. 38; Art Journal, 1882, p. 256; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1870–5; information from Wilfrid V. Herbert, esq.] R. E. G.

HERBERT, EDWARD, first BARON HERBERT of CHERBURY (1583–1648), was eldest son of Richard Herbert, esq., of Montgomery Castle. His great-great-grandfather was Sir Richard Herbert of Colebrooke, Devonshire, the brother of William Herbert, earl of Pembroke (*d.* 1469) [q. v.] His great-grandfather, Sir Richard Herbert, was active in repressing disturbances about Montgomery Castle in the reign of Henry VIII (HERBERT, *Henry VIII*, sub anno 1520). His grandfather, Sir Edward Herbert, took part under his kinsman, William Herbert, earl of Pembroke (1501?–1570) [q. v.], in the storming of St. Quentin in 1557; repressed lawlessness in Wales with a strong hand as deputy-constable of Aberystwith Castle (16 March 1543–4) and as sheriff of Montgomeryshire (1557 and 1568); was M.P. for his county in 1553 and 1556–7; was esquire of the body to Queen Elizabeth, and was buried in Montgomery Church 20 May 1593. Edward's father, a handsome and brave man, well versed, according to his son, in history and the Latin tongue, was sheriff of Montgomeryshire in 1576 and 1584, and is probably the Richard Herbert who sat as M.P. for Montgomeryshire in the parliament of 1585–6. He died in 1596, and was buried in the Lymore chancel of Montgomery Church on 15 Oct. of that year. An alabaster canopied tomb (still extant) was erected to his memory by his widow in 1600, with recumbent figures of himself (in complete armour) and of herself, and small images of their children (see engraving in GEORGE HERBERT, *Poems*, ed. Grosart, vol. ii., frontispiece). Herbert's mother was Magdalen, daughter of Sir Richard Newport (*d.* 1570) and Margaret, daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas Bromley (*d.* 1555?) [q. v.] She was a woman of great personal charm and fervent piety, and deeply interested herself in the education of her seven sons and three daughters. While at Oxford with her eldest son Edward she made the acquaintance of the poet Donne, with whom she maintained for the remainder of her life 'an amity made up of a chain of suitable inclinations and virtues' (WALTON, *Life of George Herbert*). She was liberal in her gifts to Donne's family; he addressed much of his sacred poetry to her, and commemorated her noble character in sonnets, and in a touching poem called 'The Autumnal Beauty.' In 1608 she married, at the age of forty, a second husband, Sir John Danvers [q. v.], who was nearly twenty years her junior. The union was, according to Donne, thoroughly happy, and Sir John treated all his step-children with the utmost kindness (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. pt. iv. 379). She died in June 1627, and was buried in the parish church of Chelsea, near her second husband's London residence. A sermon on her life and character was preached by Donne on 1 July following, and was published, together with commemorative verses by her fourth son, George Herbert [q. v.] the poet. Her manuscript household book, with the expenses of her house in London between April and September 1601, belonged to Heber (*Cat.* pt. xi. p. 829). Of Herbert's six brothers, George, Henry, and Thomas are separately noticed. His second and third brothers, Richard and William, were both soldiers. The former, a distinguished duellist, fought much in the Low Countries, and was buried at Bergen-op-Zoom, apparently in 1622. The latter fought both in Denmark and the Low Countries, and died young. Charles, Herbert's fifth brother, born in 1592, was admitted to Winchester College in 1603; became a scholar of New College, Oxford, 4 June 1611, and fellow 3 June 1613, and died in 1617. Verses by him appear in Dr. Zouch's 'Dove,' but the lines signed 'C. H.' in Sir Thomas Herbert's 'Travels' (1634) are often assigned to him without authority. Of Herbert's three sisters, Elizabeth married Sir Henry Jones of Abermarlais, Carmarthenshire; Margaret, John Vaughan of Llwydiarth, with whose family the Herberts had been long previously at strife; and Frances was wife of Sir John Brown of Lincolnshire.

Herbert was born at Eyton-on-Severn, near Wroxeter, in the house of his maternal grandmother, Lady Newport, on 3 March 1582–3. An engraving of the remains of his birthplace as they were in 1816 appears in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1816, i. 201. Very little of it now survives. He was, according to his own account, a thoughtful and inquisitive child, and owing to hereditary epileptic symptoms was not taught his alphabet till he was seven. At the age of nine he left his grandmother's house to study under Edward Thelwall at Plas-y-Ward, Denbighshire, and two years later was sent to 'one Mr. Newton,' at Diddlebury, Shropshire, perhaps Thomas Newton, a well-known classical scholar. He thus acquired a good knowledge of Greek, Latin, and logic, and in May 1596, at the age of fourteen, matriculated as a gentleman-commoner of University College, Oxford (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*,

Oxf. Hist. Soc., II. ii. 214). His father died soon after he had arrived in Oxford, and Sir George More of Loseley, Surrey, with whom he afterwards corresponded on affectionate terms, became his guardian (cf. KEMPE, *Loseley MSS.*) When he was sixteen a marriage was arranged for him by his relatives with a kinswoman (four years his senior), Mary, daughter and heiress of Sir William Herbert (*d.* 1593) [q. v.] Sir William's will made his daughter's succession to his property conditional on her marrying one bearing the surname of Herbert. The ceremony took place at Eyton on 28 Feb. 1598–9, and subsequently Herbert returned to Oxford, now accompanied by his wife and mother. He read hard, and taught himself French, Italian, and Spanish, besides gaining some proficiency in music, and becoming a good rider and fencer. A love of horses and efficiency as a horseman distinguished him through life. In 1600 he removed to London, and on presenting himself at court attracted Queen Elizabeth's notice. At the end of April 1603 he went to Burleigh House, Stamford, to present himself to the new king, James I, then on his way to London, and on 24 July 1603 was created a knight of the Bath. He wished to accompany the Earl of Nottingham's embassy to Spain, in February 1604–5, but his family induced him to retire to Montgomery Castle, where he continued his studies. He was sheriff of Montgomeryshire in 1605, and his name appears regularly in succeeding years on the roll of the Montgomeryshire magistrates; but on 9 Feb. 1606–7 James I took from him Montgomery Castle, and presented it to his kinsman, Philip Herbert [q. v.], who was created Earl of Montgomery (4 May 1605). It was restored to Herbert by Earl Philip in July 1613 on payment of 500*l.* (*Powysland Club Collections*, x. 168 sq.)

In the summer of 1608 Herbert set out with a friend, Aurelian Townsend, on a foreign tour. Sir George Carew, the English ambassador, introduced him to the best society in Paris. He became intimate with M. de Montmorency, grand constable of France, and spent many months in hunting or riding on the constable's estates at Merlou or Mello, near Clermont (Oise), and at Chantilly. He celebrated the beauties of Merlou in attractive verse. At Paris he made Casaubon's acquaintance, and benefited by his learned conversation. Henri IV, Henri's divorced queen Marguerite of Valois, and the Princesse de Conti entertained him, and he satisfied his predilections for chivalric exercises by taking part as principal or second in many duels. With a friend, Sir Thomas Lucy of Charlecote, Warwickshire, he landed at Dover in February 1609, after being nearly shipwrecked in the passage from Dieppe. In July 1610 Herbert returned to the continent in company with Grey Brydges, fifth lord Chandos [q. v.], one of the officers of the English expedition which had been sent out under the command of Sir Edward Cecil [q. v.] to aid in the recapture of Juliers from the emperor. Herbert took an active part as a volunteer in the siege, and claimed to be the first man to enter Juliers after its fall (cf. GRIMESTONE, *Generall Historie of the Netherlands*, continued by William Crosse, 1627, p. 1294). A trivial quarrel at a drinking bout in camp, while the siege was in progress, between Herbert and Theophilus Howard, lord Howard of Walden, afterwards second earl of Suffolk [q. v.], led Herbert to challenge Howard, but the duel, owing to Sir Edward Cecil's interference, never came off, much to Herbert's chagrin. Writing to Lord Salisbury, on landing at Dover in September 1610, Herbert offered to clear himself if accused of any wrong. Subsequently the dispute, to which Herbert gave an exaggerated importance in his memoirs, was composed by the privy council (*Cal. State Papers*, 1603–10, p. 635).

Herbert was now, he tell us, 'in great esteem both in court and city.' Copies of his portrait were in great demand, and he hints that Queen Anne was one of his admirers. A flirtation with a Lady Ayres led her husband, Sir John Ayres, to waylay him while riding near Scotland Yard in 1611, and he was brutally stabbed and beaten. A *liaison* of Sir Edward Herbert with the Countess of Kent, which is noticed by Selden, probably refers to Sir Edward Herbert (1591?–1657) [q. v.] the judge, Herbert's first cousin (cf. SELDEN, *Table Talk*). In 1614 Herbert joined, as a volunteer, the army of the Prince of Orange, which was taking part in the renewed strife for the possession of Juliers and Cleves. Herbert was well received, and when with the Dutch army before Rees, offered to accept a challenge, sent by a Spanish officer in the enemy's camp, to decide the war by single combat. Spinola, the Spanish commander, refused to sanction the duel. Herbert took advantage of an interval in the warfare to make his way to the Spanish camp, near Wezel, where he introduced himself to Spinola, and after some affable conversation with him, offered to join him if he led an army against the Turks. On leaving Wezel he travelled to Cologne; visited the elector palatine, whose fortunes he thenceforth watched with eager interest, at Heidelberg; and afterwards journeyed through the chief towns in Italy. He was everywhere royally entertained. At Rome he stayed at the English College, and

studied antiquities. He attended lectures at Padua University; saw Sir Robert Dudley, titular earl of Northumberland [q. v], at Florence, and in the company of Sir Dudley Carleton [q. v.], the English ambassador at Venice, made his way to the Duke of Savoy's court at Turin. At the duke's request he soon left Turin for Lyons to conduct 'four thousand men of the reformed religion' from Languedoc into Piedmont to assist the Savoyards in their struggle with Spain. The journey was difficult, and Herbert, while in a desolate part of the country, was so exhausted that a woman offered to give him milk from her breast, but he declined the kindness. He was carried in a chair over Mont Cenis, but on his arrival at Lyons was imprisoned by the governor, who regarded his mission as hostile to France (June 1615). With characteristic imprudence he sent the governor a challenge, but at the intercession of Sir Edward Sackville, who was visiting Lyons, and of the Duc de Montmorency, son of his old friend the constable, he was released in a few days, and set out for the Low Countries, visiting the elector palatine at Heidelberg once again on the way. The Prince of Orange received him hospitably, and Herbert was his constant companion for some days, playing chess with him, visiting his stables with him, and even assisting him in his amours. Herbert arrived in England in bad health, after a dangerous crossing in the winter of 1616–17. He had been absent more than two years.

The following year and a half Herbert spent in London, suffering from a quartan ague, but his love of duelling was not yet quelled, and he had many petty quarrels and angry encounters with those who offended his sensitive dignity. His friends were not, however, confined to courtiers. Donne, who had addressed a poem to him while he was at Juliers, held him in high esteem and encouraged him to pursue his studies (cf. Donne, *Letter to Herbert*, No. lvi. with a copy of 'Biothanatos'). Ben Jonson was much in his society. To Jonson he dedicated a 'satyra' while on his first visit to Paris, and he eulogised Jonson in lines prefixed to Jonson's translation of Horace's 'Ars Poetica.' In return Jonson applauded Herbert's learning, wit, valour, and judgment in very complimentary verses. Selden was likewise on intimate terms with Herbert for the last thirty years of Herbert's life (cf. *Addit. MS.* 32092, f. 314), and Carew was a congenial acquaintance. But early in 1619 Herbert was drawn into public affairs more prominently than before. George Villiers, created Earl of Buckingham in 1618, was all powerful, and after a casual introduction to Herbert, offered him the post of English ambassador at Paris. Herbert eagerly accepted the office. He left London with Carew among his attendants on the day of Queen Anne's burial (13 May 1619).

His instructions impressed on him the duty of maintaining peaceful relations between England and France, and he was directed to renew the oath of alliance between Louis XIII, king of France, and James I. He furnished a house at great expense in the Faubourg St. Germain, and lived in extravagant splendour; but he worked hard, showed much skill in the arts of diplomacy, and made some useful suggestions to his government about continental politics. He argued for a permanent alliance between England and Holland; urged his friend the elector palatine to accept the crown of Bohemia, and on the outbreak of the thirty years' war strove to enlist the active support of many French noblemen in the elector's behalf. He obtained precedence at court over the Spanish ambassador, and was popular with the royal family, and with his old friends the Montmorencies, at whose castle of Merlou he stayed while the plague raged at Paris (July 1619). On 1 Oct. 1619 he suggested to Buckingham a marriage between Prince Charles and Henrietta Maria, and asserted that it would be popular in France, and that the princess, who desired the match, was willing to conform to the prince's religion. He begged James I to confer on him the status of ambassador extraordinary to enable him to take part with fitting *éclat* in the formal ceremony of renewing the oath of alliance between England and France (February 1619–20). In the spring of 1621 Louis XIII, at the instigation of his favourite, De Luynes, resolved to send an army against his protestant subjects, who were in revolt in Bearn. Herbert in vain urged a peaceful solution of the difficulty, but followed the king's camp, repeated his counsels of peace, and openly quarrelled with De Luynes. Herbert sent him a challenge. Complaint of Herbert's conduct was made to James I, and in July 1621 he was recalled to London. He offered explanations to James, which proved fairly satisfactory, but it is doubtful if he would have resumed his office had not De Luynes died (21 Dec. 1621). In the following February Herbert returned to Paris and applied himself with increased zeal to collecting political information. He watched with the utmost attention the course of the disturbances in Germany, but found time for metaphysical speculation, which he embodied in his famous book 'De Veritate,' and he entertained Grotius and other learned men. Herbert's official difficulties with the French court began anew after it was known that

Prince Charles had offered to marry the infanta of Spain, and when the scheme of the Spanish marriage was abandoned, Herbert was entrusted with the embarrassing task of opening negotiations with the French government for Charles's marriage with Princess Henrietta Maria. James I was desirous that France should intervene in the German strife in behalf of his son-in-law the elector palatine, and directed Herbert to make that intervention a condition of the union. Herbert rightly pointed out that Louis XIII was very unlikely to accept such terms. Herbert's attitude offended the king, and in April 1624 he was suddenly dismissed. Before leaving Paris he printed there his treatise 'De Veritate.'

Herbert came home in July deep in debt. He claimed to have 'lived in a more chargeable fashion' than any of his predecessors, and remittances from England had been irregularly paid. He pressed in vain for a settlement of his accounts. His only reward in the first instance was the Irish peerage of Castleisland, county Kerry, from the name of an estate inherited by his wife (30 Dec. 1624). He was promised an English peerage later. On 8 May 1626 he petitioned Charles I for payment of his debts, for an English peerage, and for seats in the privy council and council for war. His pecuniary embarrassment was growing, but he received a joint grant with his brother George and another of the manor of Ribbesford, 21 July 1627; on 7 May 1629 was created Lord Herbert of Cherbury or Chirbury (the name of an estate of his in Shropshire) in the English peerage; and on 27 June 1632 was appointed a member of the council of war, to which he was reappointed 29 May 1637. To improve his position with the king, he wrote after Buckingham's death a vindication of Buckingham's conduct at La Rochelle in 1627, in reply to pamphlets by a Frenchman named Isnard and a jesuit named Monat, and on the basis of notes prepared by Buckingham himself. The book, which was only circulated in manuscript, was dedicated (from Montgomery Castle, 10 Aug. 1630) to Charles. It was commended by Sir Henry Wotton (*Reliquiæ Wotton.* 1685, p. 226), but gained no royal recognition. In 1632 he began his great historical work on the reign of Henry VIII, and in the next year applied to the crown for pecuniary aid in prosecuting his researches. He was granted apartments in the palace at Richmond, but on 10 Jan. 1634–5 begged to be allowed to remove to Whitehall or St. James's Palace, in order to have 'access to the paper chamber of the one and the library of the other house.' He sought (he wrote at the same time) some unequivocal mark of royal favour in order to be distinguished from Sir Thomas More or Bacon, 'great personages,' who had devoted themselves to historical work 'in the time of their disgrace, when otherwise they were disabled to appear' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 17 Jan. 1634–5). On 14 March 1635 he sent Charles I a paper of observations on the necessity of vesting the supremacy of the church in the ruler of the state, and the king sent the document to Laud, with whom Herbert was on familiar terms. But in his yearning for praise from whatever quarter it might come, he informed Panzani, the papal envoy at Charles I's court, a month or two later, that in his history of Henry VIII he intended to favour the theories of the papacy, and offered to submit his philosophical treatise 'De Veritate' to the pope's criticism. With characteristic versatility he was interesting himself in mechanical invention at the same time, and sent to Windebank in 1635 suggested improvements in warships and gun-carriages, and proposed the erection of a floating bathing-palace on the Thames (*ib.* 1635, pp. 62–3).

When summoned to attend the king at York on the expedition into Scotland in 1639, Herbert in reply rehearsed at length all his grievances, and mentioned that he was harassed by lawsuits. But in accordance with his promise he attended the king after a short delay. At Alnwick he wrote a poem on the expedition. In the autumn of 1640 he attended the king's council, and argued strongly, but without any effect, against purchasing any treaty of peace with the Scots (Rushworth, ii. 1293). After spending the following year among his books at Montgomery Castle, he came up to the House of Lords in May 1642. In the discussion on the commons' resolution that the king transgressed his oath if he made war on parliament, Herbert argued for the addition to the latter clause of the words 'without cause,' a suggestion which offended the commons, and led to his committal to the Tower; but he made a handsome apology, and was soon released. He returned to Montgomery Castle, and contemplated a visit to Spa for his health. His sons were actively engaged with the royalist army in the civil wars, but Herbert resolved as far as possible to play a neutral part. In letters written to his brother, Sir Henry, in August 1643, he showed much resentment that the war should, by approaching Wales, threaten him with personal discomfort, but evinced no interest in the great issues at stake. Herbert declined the summons to attend Charles I at Oxford on the ground of ill-health, and when Prince Rupert, for whose mother he had declared in earlier life

a chivalrous devotion, invited him to Shrewsbury in February 1643–4 to discuss measures for the defence of Wales, Herbert sent the same excuse. Moreover, he begged Rupert not to send any soldiers to Montgomery for the defence of his castle, as he was content to rely on his son's troops. Later in the year (August) Prince Rupert again commanded Herbert's attendance at Shrewsbury, and again Herbert declined to leave home, on the ground that he had 'newly entered into a course of physic.' On 3 Sept. Sir Thomas Middleton advanced on Montgomery Castle at the head of a parliamentary army. Herbert was alone there with his daughter Beatrice. Middleton summoned him to surrender, and allowed him a few days' delay. Meanwhile, on 9 Feb. 1643–4, parliament had given orders for the confiscation of Herbert's London property. His books were to be sold by the parliamentary officials on 30 Aug., but the sale was adjourned for a week till they heard of his 'behaviour touching the surrender of his castle.' Moved doubtless by a desire to save his property, Herbert, half an hour after midnight of Thursday, 5 Sept., signed an agreement with Middleton's lieutenant, James Till, to admit to his castle a garrison of twenty of Middleton's soldiers, on condition that he should, if he chose, remain in the castle with his daughter, or if he desired to remove to London be provided with a convoy; that none of his property should be seized; that no soldiers should enter his library or the adjoining rooms, and that when peace was arranged he should be replaced in full possession of the castle and its contents. He straightway sent a servant, James Heath, to London, to inform the parliament of his compliance with Middleton's demands, and to request a further delay of the threatened sale of his London property. Brereton, the parliamentary general in Cheshire, forwarded a favourable report of Herbert's action. On 23 Sept. the orders for the sequestration of his goods were discharged.

In the meantime Sir Michael Ernely, the royalist commander, had arrived at Montgomery, and had laid siege to the castle, which the royalists described as the key to North Wales. Middleton obtained large reinforcements, and Lord Byron came to Ernely's aid. On 17 Sept. a battle was fought, and resulted in the defeat of the royalists. Thereupon Herbert went to London; made submission to the parliament; petitioned for pecuniary aid, and was granted 20*l.* a week (25 Feb. 1644–5). Thenceforth he lived chiefly in his London house in Queen Street, near St. Giles's, and occupied himself with literary work. On 26 Oct. 1646 he was appointed steward of the duchy of Cornwall and warden of the Stannaries. On 25 March 1647 he complained to the parliament that he was excluded from Montgomery Castle; asked permission to appoint a governor of his own choosing, and promised to maintain the castle in the parliamentary cause. His request was granted. On 12 May he was called before the House of Lords to answer for the failure of his governor to resist an assault on the castle made by the royalists of Welshpool. In September 1647 he visited the philosopher Gassendi in Paris. On 9 Nov. he was fined for absenting himself from the House of Lords, but the fine was remitted on the ground of his ill-health. On 4 May 1648 he petitioned for payment of the arrears of his pension, and bitterly complained of his losses. He made his will on 1 Aug. 1648, and on 20 Aug. he died at his house in Queen Street. Aubrey reports that on his deathbed he sent for Ussher, a friend in earlier years, to administer the sacrament to him, remarking that it might do him some good and could do him no harm. On these terms Ussher declined his request. By Herbert's directions his body was buried at twelve o'clock at night in the church of St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, 'without pomp or other ceremony than is usual.' A Latin inscription, said to be by Lord Stanhope, was inscribed on his gravestone. He had written an epitaph in English verse for himself, and designed an elaborate monument to be erected either in Montgomery or Cherbury Church, but this plan was not carried out. Under his will his grandson Edward, son of his elder son, Richard, inherited most of his books and personal property, which were to be strictly applied to his personal use. Money was appointed for his 'education in some one of the universities or in travel beyond the seas.' Small bequests of personal property were made to Herbert's daughter Beatrice, and his granddaughters, Frances and Florence (young Edward's sisters). His younger son, Edward, was granted the manor of Llyssin for life, on condition of payment of 10*l.* yearly to 'two maimed soldiers,' who had distinguished themselves in war in the service of England or her allies, and who were to 'wait with halberds in their right hands' before Montgomery Castle. Richard, the elder son, was granted his father's horses, with a special injunction 'to make much of the white horse;' and the viols and lutes went to Richard's wife. Finally Herbert stated that the parliament owed him 2,000*l.*, the arrears of his pension, and that he lost 2,000*l.* in the war, all which debts he remitted on condition that the fine

of 2,500*l.* imposed on his elder son for his delinquency should be cancelled. His grandson Edward and his friends Selden and Evan Thomas of Bishops Castle, Shropshire, were his executors, and were charged to bring his petition in behalf of his elder son before parliament. His Latin and Greek books were left to Jesus College, Oxford, where they still remain. Herbert's wife had died 29 Oct. 1634, and was buried in Montgomery Church. Three children survived both parents: Richard, the heir (see *ad fin.*); Edward, of whose spendthrift habits Herbert was constantly complaining; Beatrice, born at Montgomery 13 Aug. 1604. Another daughter, Florence, born 27 Sept. 1605, died young.

Herbert, who was called 'the black Lord Herbert,' on account of his dark hair and complexion, was very handsome. Four portraits are known: (1) in the robes of a knight of the Bath (now at Powis Castle); (2) a miniature by 'one Larkin' (i.e. William Larkin), painted for Sir Thomas Lucy (now at Charlecote); (3) lying on the ground after a duel, by Isaac Oliver (now at Powis Castle); (4) a portrait, attributed to Oliver, now at Penshurst, Kent. A fifth portrait of Herbert, mounted on a favourite horse, is described in the 'Autobiography' (p. 111), but its whereabouts are not known. The third portrait was engraved in Horace Walpole's edition of the 'Autobiography,' 1764, and both that and the first were etched for the edition of 1886.

In his will Herbert states that he had begun 'a manifest of my action in these late troubles,' and promised to name a person by word of mouth to complete and publish it. The reference is doubtless to his autobiography, which only extends as far as his recall from France in 1624. Two manuscript copies were made after his death, one of which belonged to his grandson Edward, and the other to his brother Sir Henry. The former copy was found in the eighteenth century, half destroyed, in the house of its original owner's descendants at Lymore, Montgomeryshire. The second copy, originally deposited in Sir Henry's house at Ribbesford, came under Horace Walpole's notice in 1763, and Walpole, impressed by its entertaining character, printed it for private circulation at Strawberry Hill in 1764. Walpole dedicated it to Lord Powis, into whose possession the manuscript had come. The memoir was reissued in 1770, 1809, and 1826. A critical edition, by the present writer, appeared in 1886. No manuscript is now known to be extant.

Herbert is best known to modern readers by his autobiography. Childlike vanity is the chief characteristic of the narrative. He represents himself mainly as a gay Lothario, the hero of innumerable duels, whose handsome face and world-wide reputation as a soldier gained for him the passionate adoration of all the ladies of his acquaintance and the respect of all men of distinction. He enters into minute details about his person and habits. He declares that he grew in height when nearly forty years old, that he had a pulse in his head, that he never felt cold in his life, and that he took to tobacco in his later years with good effect on his health. But Herbert's veracity even on such points is disputable; his accounts of his literary friends and his mother are very incomplete, his dates are conflicting, and he does himself an injustice by omitting almost all mention of his serious studies, which give him an important place in the history of English philosophy and poetry. He only shows the serious side of his character in a long digression on education in the early part of his memoirs, where he recommends a year's reading in philosophy and six months' study of logic, although 'I am confident,' he adds, 'a man may have quickly more than he needs of these arts.' Botany he praises as 'a fine study,' and 'worthy of a gentleman,' and he has some sensible remarks on moral and physical training. He states that he had written a work on truth, which he had shown to two great scholars, Tilenus and Grotius, who exhorted him to print it.

Herbert's chief philosophical treatise, 'De Veritate, prout distinguitur a Revelatione, a Verisimili, a Possibili, et a falso,' was first published in Paris in 1624. In Sloane MS. A 3957 is a scrivener's transcript with a dedication to Herbert's brother George in his autograph dated from Paris in 1622 and with autograph corrections. The book is all in Latin, and is often very obscurely expressed; it is the earliest purely metaphysical treatise written by an Englishman. After accepting as an axiom that truth exists, Herbert evolves a somewhat hazy but interesting theory of perception to the effect that the mind consists of an almost infinite number of 'faculties,' exactly corresponding to the number of objects in the world. When an object is brought into contact with the mind, the corresponding 'faculty' grows active, and thus perception is established. The 'faculties' are reducible to four classes, of which the chief is natural instinct. This somewhat resembles the Aristotelian *νοῦς*, or the commonsense of other philosophies. It is the source of primary truths (*κοιναὶ ἔννοιαι*, notitiæ communes) which are implanted in man at his birth, come direct from God, and have priority of all other notions. The other three classes

of 'faculties' are the internal sense, or conscience, distinguishing good from evil; the external sense, or sensation; and the discursus, or reason, which distinguishes the relations between conceptions produced by the other faculties. Finally, Herbert asserts that man's capacity for religion rather than his reason distinguishes him from animals. The 'De Veritate' was republished in Paris in 1636. A French translation appeared in the same city in 1639. It was first published in London in 1645, and again in 1659.

Herbert continued his theory in his 'De Causis Errorum,' a work on logical fallacies, published in 1645. With that work he issued accounts of his religious opinions in two tracts, 'Religio Laici' and 'Ad Sacerdotes de Religione Laici,' and three Latin poems, two of which, on life here and hereafter, also appear in the autobiography. He completed his exposition of his religious views in his 'De Religione Gentilium,' published posthumously at Amsterdam in 1663 (2nd edit. 1700), which appeared in an English translation by W. Lewis in 1709, and is the only one of Herbert's philosophical works of which there is an English version. 'A Dialogue between a Tutor and a Pupil,' London, 1768, 4to, of which a manuscript is in the Bodleian Library, is also undoubtedly by Herbert, and fulfils the promise made by him in his autobiography of making a special treatise on education, but chiefly deals with the need of reforming religious instruction in accordance with his own religious theories. Herbert's religious doctrine starts with the assumption that religion, which is common to the human race, consists merely of the five innate ideas or axioms, that there is a God, that He ought to be worshipped, that virtue and piety are essential to worship, that man ought to repent of his sins, and that there are rewards and punishments in a future life. Herbert shows that all religions, Christian and pagan, are resolvable into these elements, and his method undoubtedly pointed the way to the science of comparative religion. The first axiom is illustrated, as in Paley's 'Evidences,' by the example of a watch, but both Herbert and Paley were here anticipated by Cicero (*De Deorum Natura*, ii. 34). Herbert rejects all Revelation, and describes so-called Revelation as the artifice of priests, for whom he has little respect. All known Revelations lack the universal assent which could alone demonstrate their truth. None the less, he admits that a special revelation may be made directly to a particular person, and asserts that the sign vouchsafed to him when in doubt as to the publication of his 'De Veritate' was a genuine revelation from heaven. Finally, he regards Christianity as on the whole the best religion, because its dogmas are least inconsistent with his five primary articles. Incidentally Herbert describes sin as very often attributable to hereditary physical defects; declares that a virtuous man, whatever form his religion takes, will attain eternal happiness; and that it is best for a man to overlook injuries done him in this world, because the aggressor who does not suffer here will receive double punishment hereafter. In practice, Herbert seems to have conformed to the ceremonies of the church of England. Aubrey says that he kept a chaplain and had prayers read twice a day in his house.

Herbert shows no signs of any acquaintance with the works of his contemporary, Bacon; and, although he had read Plato, Aristotle, Tilenus, and Paracelsus, there can be no question of his originality as a speculative inquirer. His religious opinions excited nearly universal hostility, but it was not till some years after his death that much interest in them was exhibited. Charles Blount (1654–1693) [q. v.] professed himself a disciple, and paid Herbert the compliment of plagiarising his 'Religio Laici' in a volume of the same name (1682), and his 'De Religione Gentilium' in 'Great is Diana of the Ephesians' (1680). In his 'Two First Books of Apollonius Tyaneus' Blount claimed to have utilised unpublished notes by Herbert, but he only borrowed from his published works. Nathaniel Culverwell, in 1652, in his 'Discourse of the Light of Nature,' accepts in part Herbert's theory of *à priori* knowledge, but vehemently denounces his theory of religion. Richard Baxter, in 'More Reason for the Christian Religion' (1672), seeks to refute his objections to Revelation. Thomas Halyburton [q. v.], in 'Natural Religion Insufficient' (1714), was scandalised by Herbert's comparisons of Christianity with paganism. Locke, in his 'Essay on Human Understanding,' examines in detail Herbert's theory of innate ideas for the purpose of rejecting it, but adopts parts of his religious theory, and in his 'Reasonableness of Christianity' admits the justice of his strictures on sacerdotal theology. Dr. John Leland discusses from a hostile point of view Herbert's views in the opening chapter of his 'View of the Principal Deistical Writers' (1754), i. 1–34. In 1783 appeared 'An Enquiry into the Infidelity of the Times, with Observations on Lord Herbert of Cherbury,' by J. Ogilvie. Meanwhile, Herbert had received higher commendation abroad. He sent a copy of his 'De Veritate' to Gassendi the philosopher, through Milton's friend Diodati, and Gassendi refers, in the main approvingly, to his theory of

perception (*Opera*, iii. 411). Descartes also studied Herbert, and, while complaining of his metaphysical subtlety, recognised his eminence as a thinker. Direct attacks on Herbert appeared abroad in J. Musæus's 'Examen Cherburianismi, sive de Luminis Naturæ insufficientia ad salutem, contra E. Herbertum de Cherbury,' Jena, 1675 (2nd edit.), and Wittenberg, 1708, and in C. Kortholt's 'De Tribus Impostoribus,' i.e. Herbert, Hobbes, and Spinoza, Keil, 1680, and Hamburg, 1700.

Halyburton, in his 'Natural Religion Insufficient,' 1714, declared that Herbert was 'the first who lick'd Deism and brought it to something of a form,' and Leland, in 1754, first described him as the father of English Deism. These claims have been popularly admitted. But Herbert has, as a matter of fact, little in common with the eighteenth-century school of Deists. Only Blount acknowledged any indebtedness to him, and it is doubtful if the true leaders of the movement were acquainted with his writings. Herbert's true affinity is with the Cambridge Platonists.

A volume of Herbert's poems, in English and Latin, was published by his brother Henry in 1665. As a poet he was a disciple of Donne, and excelled his master in obscurity and ruggedness. Ben Jonson was impressed by his 'obscureness.' His satires are very poor, but some of his lyrics have the true poetic ring, and at times suggest Herrick. He often employs the metre which was brought to perfection by Tennyson in 'In Memoriam.' His Latin verses are scholarly, and chiefly deal with philosophic subjects. His poems were reprinted and edited by Mr. J. Churton Collins in 1881. 'The Life of Henry VIII,' Herbert's standard historical work, embodies a mass of information derived from authentic papers. It is an apology for Henry. Four manuscript volumes, containing many notes for the book, are now in Jesus College Library. He was assisted in the compilation by many clerks and by Thomas Master, B.D., a fellow of New College, Oxford, who is said to have aided him in his other works. The history was first published in 1649. Whitaker, the publisher, who had obtained the manuscript from Herbert, had some litigation in the House of Lords with Herbert's grandson Edward, who claimed that the manuscript was left to him for his sole use. Herbert's commentaries on Buckingham's expedition to the Isle of Rhé was published in a Latin translation by Timothy Baldwin [q. v.] in 1656. The original English version was first printed by the third Earl of Powis (1818–1891) for the Philobiblon Society in 1860. Two manuscript copies of Herbert's unpublished paper on the royal supremacy in the church are extant, one at Queen's College, Oxford, and the other in the Public Record Office.

Herbert, Richard, second Baron Herbert of Cherbury (1600?–1655), Lord Herbert's elder son, was one of the magistrates of Shrewsbury in 1634, and actively helped to relieve the poor who were then stricken with the plague. In 1639 he commanded a troop of horse in the expedition into Scotland, and on the outbreak of the civil wars he was commissioned by the king at Nottingham (3 Sept. 1642) to raise a full regiment of twelve hundred foot, and was appointed governor of Bridgnorth. While there the king sent him (17 Oct. 1642) a commission as captain of a troop of four score horse. In 1643 he conducted Queen Henrietta Maria from Bridlington, on her arrival from Holland, to the king at Oxford, and on 28 Sept. 1643 he was made governor of Ludlow. In 1644 he joined Prince Rupert at Shrewsbury, and was appointed governor of Aberystwith Castle (20 April 1644) (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. iv. p. 399; *Powysland Club Collections*, xi. 362). In August 1648 he succeeded to his father's title and estates. He was allowed to compound for his estates, but after he had paid a large fine, the parliament ordered the demolition of Montgomery Castle (16 June 1649). Herbert was permitted to sell the old materials for his own profit. He died 13 May 1655, and was buried in Montgomery Church. His portrait (with a black lace collar) is at Powis Castle. By his wife Mary, daughter of John Egerton, first earl of Bridgewater, he was father of two sons, Edward and Henry (see below), and of four daughters (*ib.* vii. 136–9). One daughter, Florentia or Florence, married her kinsman, Richard Herbert of Dolguog. Another daughter, Frances, is said to have married William Brown of Weston, and their descendant, the Rev. Robert Fitzgerald Meredith, petitioned Queen Victoria in 1889 to revive in his favour the barony of Herbert of Cherbury.

Herbert, Edward, third Baron Herbert of Cherbury (*d.* 1678), the first lord's favourite grandson, joined the royalists under Sir George Booth, lord Delamere, when they declared for Charles II in Cheshire, and suffered a short imprisonment. After the Restoration he was made custos rotulorum for Montgomeryshire (24 Aug. 1660), and for Denbighshire (1666). Richard Davies, the quaker, of Welshpool, Montgomeryshire, often appealed to Herbert in behalf of co-religionists committed to prison, and Herbert treated Davies with much kindness. He was, Davies says, a very big fat man. He corre-

sponded frequently with his uncle, Sir Henry Herbert, who (he complained) treated him with little consideration (Warner, *Epist. Curios.* i. 81 sq.) He died 9 Dec. 1678, and was buried in St. Edmund's Chapel, Westminster Abbey. He built in 1663 a house called Lymore, near the site of the demolished Montgomery Castle. A portrait is at Powis Castle (*Powysland Club Collections*, vii. 139–147). Herbert married first Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Middleton of Chirk, and secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of George Brydges, lord Chandos, but had no issue.

On his death his brother, Henry Herbert (*d.* 1691), succeeded as fourth Baron Herbert of Cherbury. The fourth lord had been associated with Booth's rising in 1659, and served under the Duke of Monmouth as captain of a troop of horse engaged in the service of France in 1672 (cf. his letters to his cousin in Warner, ii. 89 sq.) He withdrew from the army on succeeding to the peerage, was made custos rotulorum of Montgomeryshire 20 Dec. 1679, and joined the party of the Duke of Monmouth, in opposition to the Duke of York. On 5 Jan. 1680 he was one of the body of petitioners who demanded the summoning of parliament with a view to passing the Exclusion Bill, and he afterwards joined his cousin, Henry Herbert (1654–1709) [q. v.], in promoting the revolution. He was made cofferer of the household to William and Mary. He married Lady Catherine, daughter of Francis Newport, earl of Bradford, and died without issue in 1691. A portrait in armour (the hair is red) is at Powis Castle. He left all his property to his nephew Francis of Oakley Park, Shropshire, son of his sister Florentia or Florence, by Richard Herbert of Dolguog. Francis Herbert's son, Henry Arthur Herbert, was created Lord Herbert of Cherbury and Earl of Powis in 1748.

[Sidney Lee's edition of Lord Herbert's Autobiography (1886, revised ed. 1907) supplements the information offered by Herbert himself. In an appendix some of Herbert's correspondence while abroad is printed from a letter-book in the Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 7082. At Powis Castle remain many letters of Herbert which have not been printed (cf. Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. App. iv. pp. 378 sq.), and a few others are at the Public Record Office. M. de Rémusat, in Lord Herbert de Cherbury, sa Vie et ses Œuvres (1874), fully discusses Herbert's philosophy, and adds notes of his life from original French sources. See also Dr. C. Güttler's Eduard Lord Herbert von Cherbury, Munich, 1897; Powysland Club Collections, vii. and xi.; Aubrey's Lives of Eminent Men; Walton's Life of George Herbert; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, iii. 239; J. Churton Collins's edition of Herbert's Poems, 1881; Phillipps's Civil Wars in Wales; Reid's Works, ed. Sir William Hamilton; Academy, 10, 24, and 31 March 1888.]

S. L.

HERBERT, Sir EDWARD (1591?–1657), judge, born about 1591, was son of Charles Herbert of Aston, Montgomeryshire, uncle of Edward, lord Herbert of Cherbury [q. v.], by Jane, daughter of Hugh ap Owen. He was admitted to the Inner Temple in November 1609; was called to the bar in 1618; entered parliament in 1620 as member for the borough of Montgomery, and sat for Downton, Wiltshire, between 1625 and 1629. He was one of the members who managed the impeachment of Buckingham in 1626, and one of the counsel for Selden on his prosecution after the dissolution of 1629. On 1 July 1630 he was appointed steward of the Marshalsea. In April 1633 he appeared with Serjeant Bramston for the Bishop of Lincoln on his prosecution by Laud for his lax views on the proper designation and position of the communion-table. In the following October he was elected a member of a committee to arrange a masque to be performed at Christmas by members of the four inns of court before the king and queen at Whitehall, by way of protest against the recent publication of Prynne's 'Histrio-Mastix' [see Finch, Sir John, Baron Finch]. On 20 Jan. 1634–5 he was appointed attorney-general to the queen, with precedence 'immediately after the two ancientest of the king's serjeants-at-law and the attorney- and solicitor-general.' He was autumn reader at the Inner Temple in 1636; was associated with the attorney-general in the prosecution of Burton, Bastwick, and Prynne for seditious libel in 1637; and was appointed treasurer of the Inner Temple in the following year. On 25 Jan. 1639–40 he was appointed solicitor-general, and was knighted at Whitehall 28 Jan. 1640–1. On 23 March he was returned to parliament for Old Sarum, for which place he also sat in the Long parliament until 29 Jan. 1640–1, when he accepted the office of attorney-general, and thereby, according to the then existing rule, became an assistant to the House of Lords, and vacated his seat in the commons. He had not particularly distinguished himself in the commons. According to Clarendon, who, however, was one of his personal enemies, he had 'been so awed and terrified with their temper' that he had 'longed infinitely to be out of that fire,' and was glad of the change to the upper house.

On 3 Jan. 1641–2 Charles gave Herbert instructions by letter under his own hand to exhibit articles of impeachment against Lord Kimbolton and the five members of the House

of Commons (viz. Hollis, Hesilrige, Pym, Hampden, and Strode) who had been most active in securing the passing of the Grand Remonstrance. Accordingly, Herbert charged them the same day before the House of Lords with traitorously conspiring to subvert the fundamental laws, and other offences amounting to high treason. He then proceeded to have their houses searched and sealed up. On 12 Jan., after a strong protest from parliament, a royal message to both houses intimated that the impeachment would not be proceeded with. On 14 Feb. the commons impeached Herbert of high crimes and misdemeanors for his part in the affair. He pleaded (22 Feb.) that what he had done he had done by the express authority of the king, by whom the articles of impeachment had been furnished to him ready drawn, and Charles himself on 8 March sent a letter to the house to the same effect. The impeachment, however, was proceeded with, and ended in a verdict of guilty, the house at the same time refusing to inflict any punishment. On 23 April, however, in deference to the representations of the House of Commons, he was declared incapable of sitting in either house of parliament or holding any office but that of attorney-general, and was committed to the Fleet during the pleasure of the house. On 11 May he was enlarged, and had leave to reside in one of his houses within a day's journey of London, but was prohibited from coming either to London or Westminster without further order of the house. On the outbreak of the civil war he escaped and joined the king. In 1643, on the failure of the negotiations of Oxford, Herbert drafted by the king's direction a proclamation dissolving parliament. The king was dissatisfied with Herbert's draft, and protested 'that he no more understood what the meaning of it was than if it were in Welsh.' The design was abandoned. Nevertheless Charles offered Herbert the lord-keepership in 1645, which he declined, and was thereupon removed from office on 1 Nov. 1645. In July 1646 he was placed by parliament in the list of delinquents 'incapable of pardon,' and his estates were sequestered. In 1648 he went to sea with Rupert, over whom, according to Clarendon, he had a great and pernicious influence, 'all his faculties being resolved into a spirit of contradicting, disputing, and wrangling upon anything that was proposed.'

After the death of Charles I, Herbert repaired to the Hague, and was made attorney-general by the new king. He thereupon proceeded to Brussels, where, with Sir George Ratcliffe, he attached himself to the Duke of York, undertook to form his household for him, excited his military ambition, and intrigued to marry him to a daughter of the Duke of Lorraine. Herbert thus rendered himself very obnoxious to the queen-mother. In 1651 he accompanied James to Paris, and took up his quarters at the Luxembourg. On 6 April 1653 he was appointed lord keeper of the great seal, and removed to the Palais Royal. Charles II refused to take him with him to Germany in June of the following year, whereupon Herbert resigned the seal, and retired from the palace. He never saw Charles again, dying suddenly at Paris of a gangrened wound in December 1657. He was buried in the cemetery of the Huguenots in the Faubourg St. Germain, the cost of the funeral being defrayed by his friend Richard Mason. Clarendon, who had a rooted antipathy for him, nevertheless gives him credit for 'a very good natural wit improved by conversation with learned men but not at all by study and industry.' He adds that he was 'the proudest man living,' and that 'his greatest faculty was, and in which he was a master, to make difficult matters more intricate and perplexed, and very easy things to seem more hard than they were.'

Herbert married, between 1635 and 1652, Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Smith, master of requests, and relict of the Hon. Thomas Carey, second son of Robert, first earl of Monmouth (*Herald and Genealogist*, pt. xix. p. 45; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635–6 p. 5, 1651–2 p. 423). She survived him, and obtained at the Restoration a grant of the king's new-year's presents less 1,000*l.* for three years, in consideration of her husband's services, losses, and sufferings in the royal cause (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. x. 425; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651–2 p. 423, 1660 p. 274). By her Herbert had three sons (Arthur, earl of Torrington, admiral [q. v.]; Charles, slain on the side of King William at the battle of Aughrim in 1691; and Edward [q. v.], lord chief justice in the reign of James II) and three daughters.

[The Lives of all the Lords Chancellors, 1712, i. 129 et seq.; Peerage of England, 1710, 'Herbert, Earl of Torrington;' Foss's Lives of the Judges; Clarendon's Rebellion; Clarendon's Life, i. 210–12; Lord Herbert of Cherbury's Autobiography, ed. S. L. Lee, and Genealogical Table; Inner Temple Books; Official Lists of Members of Parliament; Whitelocke's Mem. pp. 6, 19; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1628–9 p. 556, 1629–31 p. 281, 1633–4 p. 3, 1634–5 p. 470; Hacket's Scrinia Reserata, pp. 101 et seq.; Cobbett's State Trials, iii. 719; Dugdale's Orig. pp. 168, 171; Chron. Ser. p. 109; Rymer's Fœdera, ed. Sanderson, xix. 606, xx. 380, 448; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Nicholas Papers (Camd. Soc.); Parl. Hist. ii. 1005, 1036; Verney's

Notes of Long Parliament (Camd. Soc.), pp. 144 et seq., 161, 174; Lords' Journ. iv. 582, 603, 623, 634–5–645, 717, v. 11–12, 30, 58; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. App. p. 350; Diary of John Rous (Camd. Soc.), p. 121; A Perfect Diurnall of the Passages, &c., 29 Aug.–5 Sept. 1642; Evelyn's Private Correspondence, 16 Oct. 1645 and 3 May 1653; Thurloe State Papers; Clarendon State Papers, iii. 158, 245; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1650, pp. 236, 482.] J. M. R.

HERBERT, Sir EDWARD, titular Earl of Portland (1648 ?–1698), judge, younger son of Sir Edward Herbert [q. v.], lord keeper to Charles II, and brother of Arthur Herbert, earl of Torrington [q. v.], became a scholar of Winchester in 1661, aged 13 (Kirby, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 191). He was elected probationer fellow of New College, Oxford, in August 1665, and, having graduated B.A. on 21 April 1669, entered the Middle Temple, where he was called to the bar. He practised for some years in Ireland, and was there created king's counsel on 31 July 1677. Returning to England he was appointed chief justice of Chester on 25 Oct. 1683 (Ormerod, *Cheshire*, i. 59), and on 10 Feb. in the following year was knighted at Whitehall. In January 1684–5 he succeeded Sir John Churchill [q. v.] as attorney-general to the Duke of York, on whose succession to the crown he was appointed attorney-general to the queen. On 15 April he was returned to parliament for Ludlow. Like his father he had the highest notions of the royal prerogative, which much helped his advancement. On 16 Oct. 1685 he was sworn of the privy council, and on the 23rd he was called to the degree of serjeant, giving rings with the significant motto 'Jacobus vincit, triumphat lex,' and the same day took his seat as chief justice of the king's bench in succession to Jeffreys [q. v.], who had been created lord chancellor (Luttrell, *Relation*, &c., i. 359–61). Jeffreys characteristically exhorted Herbert on this occasion to 'execute the law to the utmost of its vengeance upon those that are now known, and we have reason to remember them, by the name of whigs,' and 'likewise to remember the snivelling trimmers,' because 'our Saviour Jesus Christ says in the gospel that they that are not for us are against us' (Hargrave, *Collectanea Juridica*, ii. 405 et seq.; *Lib. Hibern.* vol. i. pt. ii. p. 77; *Hatton Corresp.* Camd. Soc. ii. 36; Bramston, *Autobiography*, Camd. Soc. p. 207; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. pp. 499, 503; *Mod. Rep.* iii. 71).

At the Rochester spring assizes in 1686 Sir Edward Hales [q. v.], a Roman catholic, was convicted for holding and acting under a commission in the army without taking the sacrament and the oaths of supremacy and allegiance in the manner prescribed by the Test Act (25 Car. II, c. 2). Thereupon his coachman, Arthur Godden, brought a collusive action against him in the king's bench for the prescribed penalty of 500*l.*, to which Hales demurred, pleading a dispensation under the great seal. The case was argued before Herbert, who delivered formal judgment as follows: '(1) That the kings of England are sovereign princes; (2) that the laws of England are the king's laws; (3) that therefore it is an inseparable prerogative in the kings of England to dispense with penal laws in particular cases, and upon particular necessary reasons; (4) that of these reasons and these necessities the king himself is the sole judge.' The plaintiff was accordingly nonsuited (Howell, *State Trials*, xi. 166–9). The judgment occasioned general consternation in the country, and the judges were treated with scant respect on circuit. It was impugned as bad in point of law by Sir Robert Atkyns (1621–1709) [q. v.], in a tract entitled 'An Enquiry into the Power of dispensing with Penal Statutes.' Herbert replied with 'A Short Account of the Authorities in Law upon which judgment was given in Sir Edward Hales's case,' in which he argued that 'whatever is not prohibited by the law of God, but was lawful before any act of parliament made to forbid it, the king by his dispensation granted to a particular person may make lawful again to that person who has such dispensation, though it continues unlawful for everybody else.' Atkyns rejoined, and William Atwood, a barrister, also examined Herbert's vindication with much learning and ability.

On 14 July 1686 Herbert was placed on the newly created ecclesiastical commission, a tribunal invested with as extensive jurisdiction over the clergy as the old high commission court, and of which Jeffreys was the president. Having, however, refused to abet the king's design of introducing martial law by declining to order the execution of a deserter from the army, he was transferred to the chief-justiceship of the common pleas in April 1687, being succeeded in the king's bench by the more compliant Robert Wright [q. v.] (Luttrell, *Relation*, i. 401). He still retained his place on the ecclesiastical commission, but gave further offence to the king by expressing the opinion that his proceedings in the case of Magdalen College could not be legalised by any exercise of his dispensing power, and by voting against the inhibition of the recalcitrant fellows from the exercise of their clerical functions (Howell, *State Trials*, xii. 26 et seq.; *Gent. Mag.* 1852,

i. 240–1; *Magdalen College and King James II*, Oxf. Hist. Soc.)

On the flight of the king Herbert followed him to France and afterwards to Ireland, and was accordingly excepted from the bill of indemnity and included in a bill of attainder. The latter bill lapsed owing to an early prorogation (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 379; LUTTRELL, *Relation*, i. 550; *Comm. Journ.* x. 185), but Herbert's estates were sequestrated, the royal palace of Oatlands, Weybridge, Surrey, which had been granted to him by James shortly before his abdication, being given to his brother Arthur, earl of Torrington, who had taken the opposite side in politics (MANNING and BRAY, *Surrey*, ii. 786; LUTTRELL, *Relation of State Affairs*, iv. 86). On the suppression of the Irish rebellion Herbert returned with James to France and resided for a time at St. Germain-en-Laye. He received from James the title of Earl of Portland and the office of lord chancellor, and busied himself in writing manifestos for his master. As a protestant he had never enjoyed James's full confidence, and being a somewhat free speaker he soon lost what he had, was dismissed, and retired to Flanders in the autumn of 1692 (*ib.* ii. 600, iv. 447; KENNETT, *Complete Hist. of England*, iii. 721 *n.*) He afterwards returned to St. Germains, where he subsisted principally on the charity of his brother until his death in November 1698. He was unmarried. Burnet says of him that, though he was but an indifferent lawyer, 'he was a well-bred and a virtuous man, and generous and good-natured' (*Own Time*, p. 669).

[Lives of Lords Chancellors, &c., 1712, i. 133; Biog. Brit. iv. 2583 *n.*; Macaulay's Hist. of Engl. i. 369, 376, 462, ii. 350, 397; Campbell's Lives of the Chief Justices; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 552; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time, pp. 669, 699–701; Clarke's Life of James II, pp. 119 sqq.] J. M. R.

HERBERT, EDWARD, second EARL OF POWIS (1785–1848), born on 22 March 1785, was eldest son of Edward Clive, first earl of Powis, by Lady Henrietta Antonia Herbert, only surviving daughter of Henry, first earl of Powis (created 1748), and was grandson of Robert Clive, first Baron Clive of Plassey [q. v.] He was educated at Eton and St. John's College, Cambridge, becoming M.A. 1806. At the general election in November of the same year he was elected M.P. for Ludlow, for which borough he continued to sit in eleven successive parliaments till his succession to the peerage in 1839. He was constant in his attendance at the House of Commons, and, though taking no prominent part in the debates, moved the address in 1812 and 1829 (HANSARD, *Parliamentary Debates*, xxiii. 222, new ser. xx. 48). He was a consistent supporter of the tory party. He took the arms and surname of Herbert only in lieu of Clive by royal license 9 March 1807 in accordance with the will of his maternal uncle, George, earl of Powis (*London Gazette*, 1807, p. 379). In 1828 he was elected a member of the Roxburghe Club, of which he became president 16 May 1835. In that year he contributed to the club 'The Lyvys of Seyntys; translatyd into Englys be a Doctour of Dyuynite clepyd Osbern Bokenam, Frer Austyn of the Convent of Stokclare,' London, 1835.

On 7 April 1830 he succeeded his father as lord-lieutenant of Montgomeryshire. For the active part which he took in suppressing the Chartist riots in that county (*Times*, 10 May 1839) he received a letter of thanks from Lord John Russell, the home secretary. On the death of his father, 16 May 1839, he succeeded to the earldom, and took his seat in the House of Lords 14 June following (*House of Lords' Journals*, 1839, p. 384). He strenuously opposed the scheme for the creation of a bishopric of Manchester by the union of the sees of Bangor and St. Asaph, which after a struggle lasting over four sessions (1843–6), and the appointment of a royal commission in January 1847, of which he was a member (*Parliamentary Papers*, 1847 (324), xxxiii. 115), he succeeded in defeating. For these exertions he acquired great popularity with the clergy and at the universities. A subscription, amounting to over 5,000*l.*, was collected as a testimonial to him, which was expended in the institution of 'Powis Exhibitions' for the maintenance at Oxford or Cambridge of Welsh students acquainted with the Welsh language, and intending to enter holy orders (*Narrative of the Foundation of the Powis Exhibitions*, London, 1847). On the death of the Duke of Northumberland, Powis, at the invitation from the master and fellows of St. John's College, was a candidate for the chancellorship of the university of Cambridge in opposition to Prince Albert. The prince, after a contest arousing considerable ill-feeling, a reflection of which may be found in the pages of 'Punch' of the day, was elected by 953 votes to 837 on 27 Feb. 1847 (*Annual Register*, 1847, Chron. p. 31). Powis died on 17 Jan. 1848 at Powis Castle, Montgomeryshire, being accidentally shot by one of his sons while pheasant-shooting, and was buried in Welshpool Church. He married, on 9 Feb. 1818, Lady Lucy Graham, third daughter of James, third duke of Montrose, by whom he had five sons and four daughters. His widow died 16 Sept. 1875.

Powis was created an LL.D. of Cambridge 6 July 1835, and a D.C.L. of Oxford 20 June 1844, and on 12 Dec. 1844 was installed a K.G. He was succeeded by his eldest son, Edward James, now (1891) earl of Powis.

A portrait of Powis by Sir F. Grant belongs to the present earl. It has been engraved by Cousins. His speech, 'on moving the second reading of a bill for preventing the union of the sees of St. Asaph and Bangor,' was published in 1843 (London, 12mo).

[Gent. Mag. 1848, pt. i. pp. 428–32; Annual Register, 1848, pp. 205–6; Dr. Dibdin's Reminiscences of a Literary Life, pt. i. p. 403; Martin's Life of the Prince Consort, i. 385–9; Official Return of Members of Parliament, ii. 234, 248, 263, 277, 290, 305, 319, 332, 344, 355, 369; Stapylton's Eton School Lists, 1863, pp. 32, 38; Graduati Cantabr. 1856, p. 80; Oxford Graduates, 1851, p. 315; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 87–8; Dod's Peerage, 1847, pp. 326–7; Times, 19 Jan. 1848; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

HERBERT, GEORGE (1593–1633), poet, born at Montgomery Castle on 3 April 1593, was fourth son of Sir Richard Herbert, by his wife Magdalen, and was brother of Edward, lord Herbert of Cherbury [q. v.], of Sir Henry Herbert [q. v.], and of Thomas Herbert [q. v.] [For an account of his mother and other members of his family see under HERBERT, EDWARD, LORD HERBERT OF CHERBURY.] As a child he was educated at home under the care of his mother, whose virtues he commemorated in verse, and he may have accompanied her in 1598 to Oxford, whither she went for four years to keep house for her eldest son, Edward. In his twelfth year (1604–5) George was sent to Westminster School; and obtained there a king's scholarship on 5 May 1609. He matriculated from Trinity College, Cambridge, on 18 Dec. 1609, graduating B.A. in 1612–13, and M.A. 1616. The master of the college, Dean Neville, recognised his promise, and he was elected a minor fellow on 3 Oct. 1614, major fellow 15 March 1615–16, and 'sublector quartæ classis' 2 Oct. 1617. Herbert was now a finished classical scholar. Throughout his life he was a good musician, not only singing, but playing on the lute and viol. His accomplishments soon secured for him a high position in academic society, and he attracted the notice of Lancelot Andrewes, bishop of Winchester (cf. Herbert's letter to the bishop in GROSART, iii. 466). Herbert contributed two Latin poems to the Cambridge collection of elegies on Prince Henry (1612), and one to that on Queen Anne (1619). At an early period of his university career he wrote a series of satiric Latin verses in reply to Andrew Melville's 'Anti-Tami-Cami-Categoria' (first published in 1604). Melville's work was an attack on the universities of Oxford and Cambridge for passing resolutions hostile to the puritans at the beginning of James I's reign. Herbert's answer cleverly defended the established church at all points, and he declared himself strongly opposed to puritanism, an attitude which he maintained through life. Loyal addresses to James I and Charles, prince of Wales, were prefixed, but this work, although circulated in manuscript while Herbert was at Cambridge, was not printed till nearly thirty years after his death, when James Duport, dean of Peterborough, prepared it for publication (1662).

In 1618 Herbert was prelector in the rhetoric school at Cambridge, and on one occasion lectured on an oration recently delivered by James I, bestowing on it extravagant commendation (HACKET, *Life of Williams*, i. 175; cf. D'EWES, *Diary*, i. 121). Despite his preferments, his income was small, and he was unable to satisfy his taste for book-buying. When appealing for money to his stepfather, Sir John Danvers (17 March 1617–18), he announced that he was 'setting foot into divinity to lay the foundation of my future life,' and that he required many new books for the purpose. Soon afterwards he left his divinity studies to become a candidate for the public oratorship at Cambridge—'the finest place [he declared] in the university.' He energetically solicited the influence of Sir Francis Nethersole, the retiring orator, of his stepfather, of his kinsman, the Earl of Pembroke, and of Sir Benjamin Rudyerd. His suit proved successful, and on 21 Oct. 1618 he was appointed deputy orator. On 18 Jan. 1618–19 Nethersole finally retired, and Herbert was formally installed in his place. His duties brought him into relations with the court and the king's ministers. He wrote on behalf of the university all official letters to the government, and the congratulations which he addressed to Buckingham in 1619 on his elevation to the marquisate, and to Thomas Coventry on his appointment as attorney-general in 1620, prove that he easily adopted the style of a professional courtier. He frequently attended James I as the university's representative at Newmarket or Royston, and he sent an effusively loyal letter of thanks to the king (20 May 1620) in acknowledgment of the gift to the university of a copy of the 'Basilikon Doron.' The flattery delighted the king. Herbert thenceforth was constantly at court, and received marks of favour from Lodowick, duke of Lennox, and James, marquis of Hamilton. He made the personal acquaintance of Bacon, the lord

chancellor. As orator he had thanked Bacon for a gift to the university of his 'Instauratio' (4 Nov. 1620), and had written complimentary Latin verses on it in his private capacity. Bacon dedicated to Herbert his 'translation of certaine psalms' (1625), 'in recognition of the pains that it pleased you to take about some of my writings.' In 1623 Herbert delivered an oration at Cambridge congratulating Prince Charles on his return from Spain, and he expressed regret, in the interests of peace, that the Spanish match had been abandoned. Herbert at the time undoubtedly hoped to follow the example of Sir Robert Naunton and Sir Francis Nethersole, his predecessors in the office of orator, and obtain high preferment in the service of the state. But the death, in 1625, of the king and of two of his chief patrons, and his suspicions of the wisdom of Buckingham's policy, led him to reconsider his position. His own early inclinations were towards the church, and his mother had often urged him to take holy orders. To resolve his doubts whether to pursue 'the painted pleasures of a court life, or betake himself to a study of divinity,' he withdrew to a friend's house in Kent, and studied with such energy as to injure his health. While still undecided, John Williams, bishop of Lincoln, presented him to the prebend of Layton Ecclesia (5 July 1626). To the prebend was attached an estate at Leighton Bromswold, Huntingdonshire, on which stood a dilapidated church. Herbert was ordained deacon about the same time, and the presentation to the prebend called into new life the religious ardour of his youth.

Two miles from Leighton was Little Gidding, the home of Nicholas Ferrar [q. v.], with whom Herbert had some slight acquaintance while both were students at Cambridge. Herbert offered to transfer the prebend to Ferrar; but Ferrar declined the offer, and urged Herbert to set to work to restore the ruined church (Ferrar, *Life of Nicholas Ferrar*, ed. Mayor, pp. 49–50). Herbert eagerly followed Ferrar's advice. Two thousand pounds were needed. His own resources were unequal to that demand, but with the help of friends he carried the work through. With Ferrar, who gave money as well as advice, Herbert thenceforth corresponded on terms of great intimacy. They styled each other 'most entire' friends and brothers, but they seem only to have met once in later years. Herbert's final absorption in a religious life was doubtless largely due to Ferrar's guidance. Donne, the friend of Herbert's mother, proved also a sympathetic friend, especially at the time of Lady Danvers's death in 1627. To Herbert, Donne gave one of his well-known seals, bearing on it a crucifix shaped like an anchor.

Owing partly to ill-health, and partly to his attendance at court, Herbert had already delegated his duties as orator at Cambridge to a deputy, Herbert Thorndike, and at the close of 1627 he resigned the post altogether. Threatened with consumption he spent the year 1628 at the house of his brother, Sir Henry Herbert, at Woodford, Essex, and early in 1629 visited the Earl of Danby, brother of his stepfather, at Dauntsey, Wiltshire. There he met, and fell in love with, a relative of his host, Jane Danvers, whose father, Charles Danvers of Baynton, Wiltshire, lately dead, had formed a high opinion of Herbert's character, and openly told him that he wished him to marry one of his daughters. The marriage took place at Edington on 5 March 1628–9. Soon afterwards, on 6 April 1630, Charles I, at the request of the Earl of Pembroke, presented Herbert to the rectory of Fugglestone with Bemerton, Wiltshire. He was in doubt whether or no to accept the presentation, but went to Wilton to thank the earl for his kind offices. Laud, bishop of London, was then with the king at Salisbury, and Pembroke immediately informed him of Herbert's hesitation. Laud sent for Herbert, and convinced him that it was sinful to refuse the benefice. Herbert was instituted to the rectory by John Davenant, bishop of Salisbury, on 26 April 1630, and was ordained priest on 19 Sept. Herbert's life at Bemerton was characterised by a saint-like devotion to the duties of his office. There he wrote his far-famed series of sacred poems. He still practised music in his leisure, and twice a week he walked to Salisbury Cathedral. He repaired Bemerton Church (thoroughly restored by Wyatt in 1866), and rebuilt the parsonage, inscribing on the latter some verses addressed to his successor. Friends contributed to these expenses, but he spent (he wrote to his brother Henry) 200*l.* from his own resources, 'which to me that have nothing yet is very much.' But consumption soon declared itself, and after an incumbency of less than three years he was buried beneath the altar of his church on 3 March 1632–3. He had no children, and left all his property to his wife, saving a few legacies of money and books to friends. His widow afterwards married Sir Robert Cook of Highnam House, Gloucestershire, whither she carried many of Herbert's writings. These were burnt with the house by the parliamentary forces during the civil war. A library of books which Herbert had deposited, with chains affixed to the volumes, in a room in Montgomery Castle, met with a very similar

fate (*Powysland Club Coll.* vii. 132). Herbert's widow was buried at Highnam in 1656 (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. ii. 157).

Besides the Latin poems contributed to the Cambridge collections, Herbert only published in his lifetime 'Parentalia,' verses in Latin and Greek to his mother's memory, which were appended to Dr. Donne's funeral sermon (London, 1627, 12mo), and 'Oratio quâ auspicatissimum Serenissimi Principis Caroli Reditum ex Hispanijs celebrauit Georgius Herbert, Academiæ Cantabrigiensis Orator,' printed by Cantrell Legge at the Cambridge University Press, 1623. All the poetic work by which he is remembered was published posthumously. On his deathbed Herbert directed a little manuscript volume of verse to be delivered to his friend Nicholas Ferrar of Little Gidding, with a view to publication. Ferrar at once applied for a license to the vice-chancellor of Cambridge University, who hesitated, on the ground that two lines in one of Herbert's poems ('The Church Militant') alluded somewhat contemptuously to the emigration of religion from England to America. But the prohibition was soon withdrawn. The volume was entitled 'The Temple: Sacred Poems and Private Ejaculations,' and Ferrar, the editor, described in a preface Herbert's piety. Except the opening and closing poems, entitled respectively 'The Church Porch' and 'The Church Militant,' almost all the pieces are very brief. The earliest edition, which probably appeared within three weeks of Herbert's death, bears no date on the title-page. It was apparently printed for private circulation only. A unique copy of it is in the Huth Library. The first edition issued to the public bears the date 1633. A second edition was issued in the same year, and later editions are dated 1634, 1635, 1638, 1641, 1656, 1660, 1667, 1674, 1679, 1703, and 1709. All editions earlier than 1650 were printed and published at Cambridge. Walton, writing in 1670, says that more than twenty thousand copies had been 'sold since the first impression.' 'The Synagogue' of Christopher Harvey [q. v.], which is printed in all the later editions, was first appended to that of 1641. A portrait of Herbert, engraved by R. White, was first introduced into the 1674 edition, with which Walton's life was also reprinted. The text of the 1679 edition is disfigured by misprints, which have been repeated in many later editions. An alphabetical table was first added in 1709. Modern reprints are very numerous. An attractive edition, issued by Pickering, is dated 1846. Mr. J. H. Shorthouse wrote a preface for a facsimile reproduction in 1882. Very elaborate editions of Herbert's poems are those respectively by Dr. Grosart (1874, reproduced in the Aldine series in 1876); and by Prof. G. H. Palmer, of Harvard University, U.S.A., in Herbert's 'English Works' (1905, 3 vols.) A manuscript copy (fol.) of the 'Temple,' which seems to have been presented by Ferrar to the vice-chancellor of Cambridge for his license in March 1632–3, is in the Bodleian Library. A manuscript volume containing portions of the 'Temple,' with a few other English poems by Herbert which are not included in Ferrar's edition, and two collections of Latin epigrams, entitled respectively 'Passio Discerpta' and 'Lucus,' is in Dr. Williams's Library, Gordon Square, London. It seems to have belonged to Ferrar, and to have been bound by him at Little Gidding. The English verses may possibly represent an early plan of the 'Temple.' Dr. Grosart and Prof. Palmer, in their editions of Herbert's poems, have collated the text of the printed with the manuscript versions, and have published the additional poems which are found in the Dr. Williams's MS.

Herbert is also credited with verse-renderings of eight psalms, which are signed 'G. H.,' in John Playford's 'Psalms and Hymns,' London, 1671, fol. Walton, in his 'Life of Herbert,' prints two sonnets addressed by him to his mother. Aubrey quotes inscriptions assigned to Herbert on the tomb of Lord Danvers at Dauntsey, and on the picture of Sir John Danvers, his stepfather's father. A poem by Herbert called 'A Paradox' in the Rawlinson MSS. at the Bodleian Library, and a poetic address to the queen of Bohemia in Brit. Mus. Harl. MS. 3910, pp. 121–2, were first printed by Dr. Grosart. In 1662 Herbert's reply to Andrew Melville's 'Anti-Tami-Cami-Categoria' of 1604 was published at Cambridge as an appendix to a volume entitled 'Ecclesiastes Solomonis. Auctore Joan. Viviano. Canticum Solomonis: Nec non Epigrammata per Ja. Duportum.' Herbert's verses appear with a separate title-page: 'Georgii Herberti Angli Musæ Responsoriæ ad Andreæ Melvini Scoti, Anti-Tami-Cami-Categoriam.'

Herbert's chief work in prose is 'A Priest to the Temple, or the Countrey Parson, his Character and Rule of Holy Life,' which was first issued in a little volume (Lond. 1652, 12mo) bearing the general title 'Herbert's Remains,' and including a second tract called 'Jacula Prudentum' (see below). A brief address to the reader, signed by Herbert, is dated 1632, and there is a biographical notice of the author by Barnabas Oley. The second edition (Lond. 1671, 12mo) contains a new preface by Oley, which deals only with the theological value of the volume. The book

is a record of the duties and aspirations of a pious country clergyman, but the style is marred by affectations and wants simplicity. Herbert also added to his friend Ferrar's English translation of Leonard Lessius's 'Hygiasticon' a translation from the Latin of Cornaro entitled 'A Treatise of Temperance and Sobrietie,' and made at the request 'of a noble personage.' This was first published at the Cambridge University Press in 1634. With Ferrar's translation of Valdezzo's 'Hundred and Ten Considerations . . . of those things . . . most perfect in our Christian profession' (Oxford, 1638) were published a letter from Herbert to Ferrar on his work, and 'Briefe Notes [by Herbert] relating to the dubious and offensive places in the following considerations.' The licenser of the press in his imprimatur calls special attention to Herbert's notes. In the 1646 edition of Ferrar's Valdezzo Herbert's notes are much altered. In 1640 there appeared in 'Witt's Recreations' a little tract entitled 'Outlandish Proverbs selected by Mr. G. H.'—a collection of 1,010 proverbs. This tract was republished with additions and alterations as 'Jacula Prudentum, or Outlandish Proverbs, Sentences, &c., selected by Mr George Herbert, late Orator of the Universitie of Cambridge,' in 1651, and in 1652 as a second part of Herbert's 'Remains' (Lond. 12mo). With it were printed in 1651 'The Author's Prayers before and after Sermons' (which appear in Herbert's 'Country Parson'); his letter to Ferrar 'upon the translation of Valdesso' (dated Bemerton, 29 Sept. 1632); Latin verses, and 'An Addition of Apothegmes by Severall Authours.'

Four affectionate letters to his younger brother, Sir Henry Herbert, dated 1618 and later, appear in Warner's 'Epistolary Curiosities,' 1818, pp. 1–10. His letters to Ferrar are inserted in Webb's 'Life of Ferrar;' his letters to his mother were printed by Walton, and some official letters from Cambridge as orator are extant in the university archives.

The best collected edition of Herbert's prose writings forms part of Prof. Palmer's 'English Works' of Herbert (1905, 3 vols.)

Herbert's poems found much favour with his seriously-minded contemporaries. Richard Crashaw, in presenting the 'Temple' 'to a Gentlewoman,' speaks enthusiastically of Herbert's 'devotions' and expositions of 'divinest love.' Walton, who in his 'Angler' quotes two of his poems, 'Virtue' and 'Contemplation of God's Providence,' characterises the 'Temple,' in his life of Donne, as 'a book in which, by declaring his own spiritual conflicts, he hath comforted and raised many a dejected and discomposed soul and charmed them with sweet and quiet thoughts.' Richard Baxter found, 'next the scripture poems,' 'none so savoury' as Herbert's, who 'speaks to God like a man that really believeth in God' (*Poetical Fragments*, pref. 1681). Henry Vaughan, in the preface to his 'Silex Scintillans,' 1650, credits Herbert with checking by his holy life and verse 'the foul and overflowing stream' of amatory poetry which flourished in his day. Charles I read the 'Temple' while in prison. Archbishop Leighton carefully annotated his copy with appreciative manuscript notes. Cowper's religious melancholy was best alleviated by poring over the book all day long. Coleridge wrote of the weight, number, and compression of Herbert's thoughts, and the simple dignity of the language (*Biog. Lit.*) But in spite of these testimonies Herbert's verse, from a purely literary point of view, merits on the whole no lofty praise. His sincere piety and devotional fervour are undeniable, and in portraying his spiritual conflicts and his attainment of a settled faith he makes no undue parade of doctrinal theology. But his range of subject is very narrow. He was at all times a careful literary workman, and the extant manuscript versions show that he was continually altering his poems with a view to satisfying a punctilious regard for form. An obvious artificiality is too often the result of his pains. He came under Donne's influence, and imitated Donne's least admirable conceits. Addison justly censured his 'false wit' (*Spectator*, No. 58). In two poems, 'Easter Wings' and 'The Altar,' he arranges his lines so as to present their subjects pictorially. But on very rare occasions, as in his best-known poem, that on 'Virtue,' beginning 'Sweet day, so cool, so calm, so bright,' or in that entitled 'The Pulley,' he shows full mastery of his art, and, despite some characteristic blemishes, writes as though he were genuinely inspired.

[Barnabas Oley's biographical notice of Herbert prefixed to the 1652 edition of the Country Parson is valuable as the testimony of a personal friend. The very sympathetic memoir written by Izaak Walton, who was not personally acquainted with Herbert, was first published in 1670, with some letters written by Herbert to his mother while he was at Cambridge, and extracts from Donne's correspondence with Lady Herbert. Walton's Life was republished in 1674 with his collected lives and with the 1674 and later editions of Herbert's poems. See also Nicholas Ferrar, two lives ed. by J. E. B. Mayor (Cambridge, 1855, 8vo); Powysland Club Collections, vii. 132 sq.; Grosart's introduction to his edition of Herbert's works; Life (anon.), S.P.C.K. 1893; and G. H. Palmer's elaborate edition of Herbert's English works, 1905.] S. L.

HERBERT, GEORGE AUGUSTUS, eleventh EARL OF PEMBROKE and eighth EARL OF MONTGOMERY (1759–1827), general, eldest son of Henry Herbert, tenth earl of Pembroke [q. v.], was born 11 Sept. 1759. He was educated at Harrow School, and afterwards travelled in Switzerland and the north of Europe with his tutor, William Coxe [q. v.], the well-known archdeacon of Winchester. On 10 April 1775 he was appointed ensign in the 12th foot at Gibraltar, became lieutenant in 1777, and in January 1778 obtained his company in the old 75th (Prince of Wales's) foot, then raising and afterwards disbanded. He was transferred to the 1st royal dragoons in December the same year; became major 22nd light dragoons in 1782; and in 1783 was appointed lieutenant-colonel 2nd dragoon guards (Queen's Bays). He was returned to parliament for Wilton in 1784, but vacated his seat on being appointed vice-chamberlain of the royal household in 1785. He was again returned for Wilton in 1788 and 1790. He took his regiment to Flanders in 1793, and in command of the bays and 3rd dragoon guards was attached to a small corps of observation of Prussians and Austrians covering the left flank of the Prussian army during the siege of Valenciennes. He rejoined the Duke of York before Dunkirk, and at the head of four British and Hanoverian squadrons and some flying artillery dislodged a French post at Hundssluyt. He returned home on the death of his father in January 1794. He became a major-general in 1795 and colonel Inniskilling dragoons 1797; commanded a brigade at Canterbury in 1797–8, and at Salisbury in 1799, part of the latter time being in command of the south-west district. He became lieutenant-general in 1802, was made K.G. in 1805, governor of Guernsey in 1807, and in the same year was sent on a special mission as ambassador extraordinary to the court of Vienna, and became a full general in 1812. He was lord-lieutenant of Wiltshire. He died 26 Oct. 1827. By his improvements of the Wilton estates, at an outlay of 200,000*l.*, it is said that he trebled the rent-roll, which was 35,000*l.* on his succession to the title.

Lord Pembroke married, first, 8 April 1787, Elizabeth, daughter of Topham Beauclerk; she died 25 March 1793; secondly, 25 Jan. 1808, Catherine, only daughter of Count Woronzoff, sometime Russian ambassador in London and afterwards governor of southern Russia; she died 27 March 1856. By his first wife he had a son, Robert Henry, twelfth earl (1791–1862), and by his second wife a son, Sidney Herbert, first lord Herbert of Lea [q. v.], and five daughters.

[Doyle's Baronage, vol. i.; Foster's Peerage under 'Pembroke;' Cannon's Hist. Rec. 6th Inniskilling Dragoons; Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. ii. 380–4; Gent. Mag. 1793 i. 376, 1856 i. 515.] H. M. C.

HERBERT, HENRY, second EARL OF PEMBROKE (1534?–1601), elder son of William Herbert, first earl (1501?–1570) [q. v.], by his first wife, Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Parr, and sister of Queen Catherine Parr, was educated at Peterhouse, Cambridge, under Whitgift, and is also said to have studied for a time at Douay. After 1551, when his father became Earl of Pembroke, he was known as Lord Herbert. At Queen Mary's coronation he was made a knight of the Bath (29 Sept. 1553). When in June 1554 his father was entertaining at Wilton Philip of Spain's envoy, the Marquis de las Navas, Herbert's discreet manners attracted the marquis's attention, and he was made gentleman of the chamber to King Philip on his arrival in England. In 1557 he took part in a tournament held before the queen, and subsequently accompanied his father to the siege of St. Quentin. On his father's death in 1570, he succeeded as second earl of Pembroke, and on 4 April 1570 was appointed lord-lieutenant of Wiltshire. In right of his mother he succeeded, as Lord Parre and Ros of Kendal, Fitzhugh, Marmion, and Quentin, on 1 Aug. 1571. In 1574, in order to settle disputes between his tenants and friends in Wales, he and his wife gave a great entertainment at their castle at Cardiff, which he restored at a large cost.

In the court intrigues of Elizabeth's reign Pembroke was regarded as a partisan of Leicester, and was certainly in very intimate relations with him (cf. *Cal. Hatfield MSS.* ii. 154, iii. 137). He took a prominent part in the trials of the Duke of Norfolk (16 Jan. 1571–2), of Mary Queen of Scots (October 1586), and of Philip Howard, earl of Arundel (14 April 1589). In 1586 he succeeded Sir Henry Sidney, whose daughter was his third wife, as president of Wales, and became about the same time admiral of South Wales. Thenceforth he spent much time at Ludlow Castle, the official residence of the president of Wales, and actively discharged the duties of his office. His instructions are preserved in Lansd. MS. 49, No. 82 (cf. *Hist. of Ludlow*, pp. 176, 353 sq.) In 1589 he applied without success to Sir Walter Raleigh to secure for him the rangership of the New Forest (EDWARDS, *Life of Ralegh*, i. 119; cf. *Cal. Hatfield MSS.* iii. 365).

In a letter to Lord Burghley (20 June 1590) Pembroke complained that he had spent his fortune in the queen's service, and petitioned

for some recompense from her bounty. In 1592 he visited Oxford with the queen, and was created M.A. (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., II. i. 235). He was busily engaged in 1595 in fortifying Milford Haven (*Sydney Papers*, i. 355–6), and was at the same time quarrelling with Essex about some land which both claimed (*ib.* pp. 370 sq.) In 1599, when a Spanish invasion was anticipated, he offered to raise two hundred horsemen (CHAMBERLAIN, *Letters*, Camd. Soc., p. 62). In 1595 Pembroke was described as very 'pursife and maladise' (*Sydney Papers*, i. 372), and in September 1599 his life was despaired of. He died at Wilton 9 Jan. 1600–1, 'leaving his lady as bare as he could,' writes Chamberlain, and bestowing all on the young lord, even to her jewels. He was buried in Salisbury Cathedral.

Pembroke, like other members of his family, was a man of culture. According to Aubrey he was a special patron of antiquaries and heralds, and collected heraldic manuscripts. He was always friendly with his third wife's brother, Sir Philip Sidney, who left him by will a diamond ring in 1586. John Davies of Hereford recounted the many services which the earl had rendered him in 'A Dump upon the Death of the most noble Henrie, late Earl of Pembroke' (cf. DAVIES, *Wittes Pilgrimage*, n.d.) Arthur Massinger, father of the dramatist, Philip Massinger, was the earl's confidential servant, and a company of players was known as the Earl of Pembroke's men between 1589 and the date of the earl's death. He also took some interest in horse-racing, 'instituted the Salisbury race,' and gave money to the corporation of Salisbury to provide a gold bell as a prize (AUBREY, *Nat. Hist. Wilts*, ed. Britton, p. 117). He 'won the bell at the race in Salisbury' early in 1600 (*Sydney Papers*, ii. 179). According to Aubrey he largely occupied himself in building at Wilton.

Pembroke's first wife was Lady Catherine, daughter of Henry Grey, duke of Suffolk [q. v.], and sister of Lady Jane Grey. The marriage took place on Whitsunday, 21 May 1553, at Durham House, the London residence of John Dudley, duke of Northumberland, and was designed to assist Northumberland in his endeavour to secure the succession to the crown to Lady Jane Grey, who married his son Guildford on the same day. The union was never consummated, and in 1554 Queen Mary's influence led the bridegroom's father to consent to a dissolution of the marriage. On 17 Feb. 1562–3 Herbert married Catherine, daughter of George Talbot, earl of Shrewsbury. She died childless in 1575. Queen Elizabeth was much attached to her, and during her fatal illness twice visited her at Baynard's Castle (cf. NICHOLS, *Progresses*, i. 416). Pembroke's third wife, whom he married about April 1577, was the well-known Mary [see HERBERT, MARY], daughter of Sir Henry Sidney, and sister of Sir Philip Sidney, by whom he was father of William, third earl of Pembroke [q. v.], Philip, earl of Pembroke and Montgomery [q. v.], and Anne, who died young.

A portrait of Pembroke is in Holland's 'Herωologia.' Fifteen letters from Pembroke to Sir Edward Stradling appear in the 'Stradling Correspondence.'

[Doyle's Official Baronage; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 294; Cal. Hatfield MSS. ii. 522, 536; Sydney Papers, ed. Collins, vols. i. ii.; Dugdale's Baronage; Fox Bourne's Sir Philip Sidney; Aubrey's Natural Hist. of Wiltshire, ed. Britton, 1842.] S. L.

HERBERT, SIR HENRY (1595–1673), master of the revels, born at Montgomery in 1595, was sixth son of Richard Herbert of Montgomery, by his wife Magdalen, and was the brother of Edward Herbert, the well-known lord Herbert of Cherbury [q. v.], of George Herbert the poet [q. v.], and of Thomas Herbert [q. v.] After a good education at home he was sent to France, and gained a thorough knowledge of French. In 1618 his brother George sent him at Paris a letter full of sound moral advice, and Henry shortly afterwards sent George some books. On returning to England at the end of 1618, he spent much time with his brother Edward; acted as his second when Sir Robert Vaughan challenged him to a duel early in 1619; and went to Paris immediately afterwards to arrange for the reception of his brother, who had been appointed English ambassador there (HERBERT OF CHERBURY, *Autob.* 1886, pp. 186–7, 343). On settling again in England, his kinsman, William Herbert, earl of Pembroke [q.v.], lord chamberlain, introduced him to the king, and on 20 March 1621–2 he was sworn in as King James's servant. He carried a bannerol at James's funeral in 1625 (NICHOLS, *Progresses*, iii. 1047). According to his brother's account 'he gave several proofs of his courage in duels and otherwise, being . . . dexterous in the ways of the court' (*ib.* p. 23). A rich marriage improved his prospects, and in 1627 he obtained for 3,000*l.* full possession of a fine house at Ribbesford, Worcestershire, which had been granted by the crown jointly to himself and his brothers Edward and George. In 1629–1630 he was living at Woodford, Essex, and his brother George spent that year with him there in order to recruit his health. He

liberally helped George to restore the church of Leighton Bromswold. In 1633 he was visited by Richard Baxter [q. v.], whom he introduced to court.

Herbert was staying in Pembroke's house at Wilton in August 1623, when James paid the earl a visit. The king knighted him (7 Aug.), and, according to Herbert's account, not only 'bestowed many good words' on him, but 'received' him as master of the revels (Warner, *Epist. Curiosities*, i. 3). The date of Herbert's appointment to the latter office presents many difficulties. From 1610 to 22 May 1622 the post had been filled by Sir George Buc [q. v.], but during Buc's term of office two reversions to the office had been granted, the first to Sir John Ashley in 1612, and the second on 5 Oct. 1621 to Ben Jonson (Halliwell, *Anc. Documents*, p. 41). On 22 May 1622 Ashley succeeded Buc, but Herbert seems to have acted as Ashley's deputy before July 1623, and was practically in unchallenged possession of the office from August 1623 to June 1642. On 7 Nov. 1626 he is styled 'master of the revels' without qualification in an order issued under the privy seal directing the officers of the exchequer to supply him with all that was necessary for the court revels. But on 13-23 Aug. 1629 he formally received, jointly with Simon Thelwall, a grant of the reversion on the death both of Jonson and Ashley. Jonson died on 20 Nov. 1635, and Ashley on 13 Jan. 1640-1. A document quoted by Malone (*Hist. Account*, iii. 268) suggests that Herbert purchased Ashley's interest at an early date, and probably secured Jonson's reversionary interest in the same way.

His 'place,' according to Walton, 'required a diligent wisdom, with which God [had] blessed him' (*Lives*, ed. Bullen, p. 264). He took an ambitious view of his duties, and claimed the right of licensing every kind of public entertainment throughout England. The earliest entries in his register deal with exhibitions of elephants, beavers, and dromedaries, and the public performances of quack doctors. He seems to have asserted some control over the practice in public of games like fencing, billiards, and ninepins (cf. Halliwell, *Anc. Documents*, p. 54). Books he contrived occasionally to take under his cognizance; he licensed Cowley's first volume for the press in 1633, and on 14 Nov. 1632 was summoned before the Star-chamber to explain his reasons for having licensed Donne's 'Paradoxes' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1631-3, p. 437). But Herbert's chief work lay in arranging dramatic performances at court and in licensing plays for the public theatres. He exacted his fees—2*l.* for every new play performed, and 1*l.* for every old play 'revived'—with unvarying regularity; required that a box at each theatre should always be at his disposal, and between 1628 and 1633 obtained from the king's company two benefit performances yearly, one in summer and one in winter, which brought him on an average 8*l.* 19*s.* 4*d.* from each performance. He read conscientiously all plays submitted to him, but in 1624 his judgment in licensing Middleton's 'Game of Chesse' was called in question (*ib.* 1623-5, p. 329). He was very careful to excise all blasphemous language. Charles I, who interested himself in Herbert's duties, went over with him his corrections in the manuscript of D'Avenant's 'Wits' (9 Jan. 1634), and 'allowed "faith," "death," "slight," for asseverations, and not oaths.' Herbert submitted with serious misgiving. On 8 June 1642 he made for the time his last entry in his register, subsequently adding the words, 'Here ended my allowance of plays, for the war began in August 1642.' Twenty shillings weekly were allowed him for a lodging (Warner, i. 180), but he noted in 1643 that the crown owed him 2,025*l.* 12*s.* 10*d.* for personal expenses since 1638 (*ib.* p. 182).

Herbert was a zealous royalist, and was personally liked by Charles I. He was a gentleman of the privy chamber, and in May 1639 joined the expedition against the Scots at Berwick. In 1643 he was at Ribbesford, and had some correspondence with his only surviving brother, Edward, who declined a request to let him send his horses into Montgomeryshire while the civil war raged in the midland counties. His estates were sequestrated, and his plate, which he valued at 448*l.* 18*s.*, was seized in May 1646. But he compounded for his land for 1,330*l.*, and in 1648 he was acting as high sheriff of Worcestershire (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 299). Shortly before the king's execution he met his kinsman, Sir Thomas Herbert, in Hyde Park, and bade him advise the king to study the second chapter of Ecclesiasticus. Sir Thomas carried the message to the king, who commended Sir Henry's 'excellent parts' as scholar, soldier, and courtier. At the time he was much persecuted by the committee for advance of money, because when giving them an account of his property he was said to have concealed the fact that his stepfather, Sir John Danvers [q. v.], owed him 3,000*l.* (*Cal. of Committee*, ii. 832). Under the Commonwealth he lived much in London, at first in the Strand, and afterwards at Chelsea. In March 1651-2 he presented his friend Evelyn with a copy of his brother Edward's 'De Veritate' (*Diary*, ii. 38); on 18 March 1657-8 he received

permission from the council to visit York (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1657–8, p. 553).

At the Restoration Herbert resumed his office of master of the revels. On 30 July 1660 he licensed at the Duke of York's request a trial of skill with eight weapons between two performers at the Red Bull playhouse. He received 200*l.* for his expenses in October 1660. But his endeavours to exercise all his former powers were thwarted at every step. The mayor of Maidstone (9 Oct. 1660) disputed his claim to license plays in a provincial town (Warner, i. 59–60). On 11 July 1663, when a similar case was in dispute with the corporation of Norwich, the king distinctly withdrew puppet and other shows from Herbert's control. In June 1661 he sought to suppress an unlicensed exhibition of 'strange creatures' in London (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661–2). But Herbert was involved in more serious quarrels with the chief London managers and actors. In August 1660 Charles II granted licenses to Thomas Killigrew and Sir William D'Avenant to erect two new playhouses, and to form two new companies, with authority to license their own plays. Herbert petitioned against the grant, and his case was referred to the attorney-general, Sir Geoffrey Palmer (Halliwell, *Anc. Doc.* pp. 21–3). D'Avenant openly defied Herbert, and Herbert brought two suits-at-law against him to recover fees due to his office. He gained one action and lost the other, and the contradictory verdicts led D'Avenant to appeal once again to the king, with the result that Lord Clarendon and the Earl of Manchester, lord chamberlain, were ordered in July 1662 to arbitrate between the litigants. Herbert drew up an elaborate statement of the privileges which he had exercised earlier (Malone, ii. 266–8), but the arbitrators apparently decided against him. Meanwhile he endeavoured to close the Cockpit playhouse in Drury Lane, which John Rhodes had opened without a license from him (Halliwell, p. 26), and when Michael Mohun, Charles Hart, and other members of the king and queen's company, persisted in ignoring his rights, brought an action against them, in which he was successful (December 1661) (*ib.* p. 44; Malone, iii. 262). On 31 July 1661 Charles II issued an order generally confirming his privileges. On 4 June 1662 Herbert came to terms with Thomas Killigrew, who promised to pay him a royalty on all plays produced, to support his authority, to dissociate himself from D'Avenant, and to pay all the sums which Herbert had claimed from Mohun and their friends. In the same year Herbert brought an action against Betterton for 100*l.*, the amount of royalties due on the production of ten new plays and one hundred 'revived' plays, between 15 Nov. 1660 and 16 May 1661. By these actions and by loss of fees Herbert asserted that he was deprived of 5,000*l.* On 21 July 1663 he put forward a claim to license all plays, poems, and ballads for the press, and suggested that all entertainments at which music was performed, even extending to village wakes, should be liable to his fees (Warner, i. 185). But to avoid further strife he leased out his office in 1663 to two deputies, E. Hayward and J. Poyntz, who were to pay him an annual salary. They soon complained that they lost heavily by the arrangement, and begged him to renew his endeavours to assert the ancient rights of the office.

Herbert sat in parliament as member for Bewdley, Worcestershire, from 8 May 1661. On 8 Feb. 1664–5 Evelyn dined with him (*Diary*, ii. 177). In 1665 he prepared for the press his brother Edward's poems, which he dedicated to his grandnephew, Edward, third lord of Cherbury. He died 27 April 1673, and was buried at St. Paul's Church, Covent Garden. His fortune by that date was much reduced. His brother Edward, who did not live to witness the troubles of Herbert's later years, wrongly says that he 'attained to great fortunes for himself and his posterity to enjoy.' A portrait by Dobson, painted in 1639, is at Powis Castle.

The name of Herbert's first wife is not known. By her he had a son William (*b.* 1 May 1626), who died young, and two daughters, Vere (*b.* 29 Aug. 1627), who married Sir Henry Every, bart., of Egginton Hall, Derbyshire, and Frances (*b.* 29 Dec. 1628), who died young. By his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Robert Offley of Dalby, Leicestershire, whom he married about 1650, Herbert had a son Henry, created Lord Herbert of Cherbury [q. v.], and two daughters, Magdalene (*b.* 12 July 1655), who married George Morley of Droxford, Hampshire, son of George Morley, bishop of Winchester; and Elizabeth, who married Charles Hore of Cagford, Devonshire, in 1694, and died 30 July 1695. Herbert's second wife died 7 July 1698.

Herbert's papers passed with his house at Ribbesford to Francis Ingram, esq., of Bewdley about 1786. Ingram's son restored most of them to the Earl of Powis. While they were in the possession of the Ingram family, several of Herbert's letters, his 'praiers and meditations in old age,' and a diary which he kept at Berwick in 1639, were printed by Mrs. Rebecca Warner in her 'Epistolary Curiosities,' 1818. Herbert's papers included an original manuscript of Edward, lord Herbert of Cherbury's, autobiography, and Herbert's office-book while he was master of the

revels (1623–42). Neither of these valuable documents is now known to exist. Malone declares that in 1799 they were both mouldering in one chest at Ribbesford. He borrowed the office-book, and printed many extracts in his 'Historical Account of the English Stage,' first printed in 1799, and forming vol. iii. of the variorum edition of Shakespeare of 1821. George Chalmers also examined it, and printed some additional excerpts in his 'Supplemental Apology,' 1799. All the extracts dealing with stage history known to Malone or Chalmers are reprinted with some notes in Mr. F. G. Fleay's 'History of the Stage,' 1890 (pp. 300 sq., 333 sq., and 359 sq.) An imperfect transcript in Baron Heath's library was purchased by J. O. Halliwell-Phillipps in 1880. The accessible portions of the work throw valuable light on an important epoch in the history of the English drama. Some notices of plays licensed by Herbert between 1660 and 1663 appear in Malone's 'Account,' iii. 273, and in Halliwell's 'Ancient Documents,' pp. 33–5, 47.

[Powysland Club Collections, vii. 151 sq., xi. 344 sq.; Warner's Epistolary Curiosities, 1818; Halliwell's Collection of Ancient Documents respecting the office of Master of the Revels, 1870; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Lord Herbert of Cherbury's Autobiography, ed. Lee, 1886; F. G. Fleay's Chronicle History of the London Stage, 1890; J. P. Collier's Hist. of Dramatic Poetry; Prolegomena to Shakespeare Variorum, 1821, vol. iii.]

S. L.

HERBERT, HENRY, created Baron Herbert of Cherbury (1654–1709), son by his second marriage of Sir Henry Herbert [q. v.], was born 2 July 1654, in King Street, Covent Garden, in the house of George Evelyn, John Evelyn's brother, who had married his mother's sister. He entered Trinity College, Oxford, 13 Jan. 1670–1 (*College Reg.*), and was praised for his application by his tutor, Abraham Campion (Warner, pp. 75–7). By the dying wish of his father he contested his father's constituency of Bewdley on Sir Henry's death in April 1673. He was opposed by Thomas Foley, and, although he was returned 7 Nov. 1673, the seat was claimed by his opponent. The dispute was decided in Herbert's favour, 10 March 1676–7. In James II's reign Herbert sided with the opponents of the crown, and joined William III in Holland in 1688. He afterwards took up arms for William in Worcestershire, and sat as M.P. for Bewdley in the convention meeting in January 1688–9, and in the parliament elected in the following March. Herbert was always in pecuniary difficulties, and on 18 July 1691 petitioned William III for the office of auditor of Wales on the ground of former services (Warner, *Epist. Curiosities*, i. 147). On 28 April 1694 he was created Lord Herbert of Cherbury—the title which had been borne by his uncle Edward [q. v.], and had become extinct on the death of Henry Herbert, fourth lord Herbert of Cherbury, in 1691. On 27 Aug. 1695 the barony of Castleisland in the Irish peerage was also granted him. In 1697 he was disappointed of the office of deputy privy seal. (Luttrell, *Rel.* iv. 203–7). He zealously supported the whigs, but in a letter to Lord Somers (2 Jan. 1700–1) threatened to retire from politics unless he gained some personal profit from his fidelity. In October 1701 he signed an address to the king from the county of Worcester, asserting that if the county's representatives in parliament did not comply with the king's wishes they would elect 'such as shall' (*ib.* v. 99). On the death of William III he reminded Godolphin that he had voted for an increase in Anne's allowance when she was princess, and entreated the minister to secure him some lucrative office (11 April 1704). In 1707 he was made a commissioner of trade and plantations (*ib.* vi. 153), and frequently acted as chairman of committees in the House of Lords (*ib.* iv. 209). He died 'of a fever' 22 Jan. 1708–9, and was buried in St. Paul's Church, Covent Garden. He married by license, dated 8 Feb. 1677–8, Ann, daughter of Alderman Ramsey of London (*d.* 1716), with a dowry of 8,000*l.* Many letters from him or to him are in Warner's 'Epistolary Curiosities,' 1818.

His only child, Henry, second Baron Herbert of Cherbury (*d.* 1738), was educated at Westminster School; but on 19 Sept. 1696 the head-master, Thomas Knipe, wrote to his father complaining of his 'insufferable negligence' and constant 'blubbering.' In 1699 Abel Boyer [q. v.] was his tutor, and lamented his 'averseness to books.' His father was anxious to arrange for him a wealthy marriage; in 1706 offered him to the rich widow of Lord Dudley and Ward, who declined him; and in 1707–8 corresponded with Lord Hereford with regard to a union with his daughter, but Lord Herbert demanded a dowry of 10,000*l.*, and Lord Hereford only offered 6,000*l.* Herbert finally married, towards the close of 1709, Mary, daughter of John Wallop of Farley, Southampton, and sister of John Wallop, first earl of Portsmouth. He contested Bewdley unsuccessfully in 1705, and petitioned without result against the return of his rival, Salwey Winnington (Luttrell, vi. 18–19, 184). In May 1707 he was returned for the seat at a new election, and a petition lodged by his old

rival Winnington failed (10 Feb. 1707–8) (*ib.* vi. 405–6). In January 1707–8 he succeeded to his father's place in the House of Lords. The pecuniary embarrassment which he inherited from his father increased rapidly in his hands. He was an ardent whig in politics, and spent more than he could afford in electoral contests. He was disappointed of hopes of office, and died suddenly (it is said by his own hand) at his house at Ribbesford 19 April 1738 (cf. W. Noake, *Guide to Worcestershire*). He had no issue, and his widow, who became lady of the bedchamber to Anne, George II's daughter and princess of Orange, died 19 Oct. 1770. His will is printed in the 'Powysland Club Collections,' vii. 157–9. He left his chief property, Ribbesford, to a cousin, Henry Morley (*d.* 1781), on whose death it fell to Morley's sister Magdalena. She died in 1782 and left it to a kinsman, George Paulet, twelfth marquis of Winchester, who sold it to Francis Ingram, esq.

[Powysland Club Collections, vii. 156 sq. and xi. 344 sq.; Warner's Epistolary Curiosities, 1818; Chester's Marriage Licenses, ed. Foster, p. 669; Annals of Anne, viii. 361.] S. L.

HERBERT, HENRY, ninth Earl of Pembroke and sixth Earl of Montgomery (1693–1751), lieutenant-general, called 'the architect earl,' eldest of the seven sons of Thomas, eighth earl of Pembroke [q. v.], by his first wife, was born 29 Jan. 1693. On the accession of George I he was appointed lord of the bedchamber to the Prince of Wales, in which appointment he was confirmed on the prince's accession to the throne as George II in 1727. Meantime he had been made captain and lieutenant-colonel of the Coldstream regiment of foot-guards, 12 Aug. 1717, and captain and colonel of the first troop of horse-guards, 10 Sept. 1721, which he subsequently exchanged for the colonelcy of the king's regiment of horse, now the 1st or king's dragoon guards (22 June 1733). He was made groom of the stole in 1735, and attained the rank of lieutenant-general on 18 Feb. 1741–2. He was one of the lords justices during the absence of the king from England in 1740, and again in 1743 and in 1748.

He appears to have inherited his father's taste as a virtuoso, but applied it chiefly to architecture. Horace Walpole (*Anecdotes of Painting*, Wornum, iii. 771–2) speaks of him as a second Inigo Jones, and instances as examples of his taste and skill in architectural design his improvements at the family seat, Wilton House, the new lodge in Richmond Park, the Countess of Suffolk's house, Marble Hill, Twickenham, and the water house in Lord Orford's park at Houghton. He rendered valuable public service in promoting the erection of Westminster Bridge (since rebuilt), for which an act of parliament was obtained in 1736 (9 Geo. II), and he advocated the claims of the Swiss architect, Charles Labelye, against the powerful interest made for Nicholas Hawksmoor [q. v.], and Batty Langley [q. v.] (*ib.*) Pembroke laid the first stone of the structure with great ceremony in 1739, and the last stone in 1750. Serious difficulties were encountered in carrying out the undertaking, which gave a great impetus in bridge-building in England, particularly in London. He was elected F.R.S. 15 Dec. 1743. He died suddenly at his residence in Privy Gardens, Whitehall, 9 June 1751. There is an engraved portrait by J. Bretherton.

Pembroke married, 28 Aug. 1733, Mary, eldest daughter of Richard, viscount Fitzwilliam in the peerage of Ireland, who had been a maid of honour to Queen Caroline. Their only son, Henry Herbert, tenth earl of Pembroke, is separately noticed. The countess survived her husband; afterwards married Major North Ludlow Barnard, and died in 1769.

[Foster's Peerage under 'Pembroke and Montgomery;' Doyle's Official Baronage; Collins's Peerage, 1812 ed., iii. 142–5; H. Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting (Wornum), iii. 771–2, which contains a portrait of Lord Pembroke; H. Walpole's Letters, passim; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. Particulars of the erection, &c., of Westminster Bridge will be found in Cresy's Encycl. of Civil Engineering, London, 1856, pp. 422–5, and in the report on Westminster Bridge in Parl. Papers, Reports of Select Committees, 1844, vol. vi.] H. M. C.

HERBERT, HENRY, tenth Earl of Pembroke and seventh of Montgomery (1734–1794), general, eldest son of Henry, ninth earl of Pembroke [q. v.], was born 3 July 1734. He travelled for several years on the continent, was appointed cornet in his father's regiment of dragoon guards, 12 Oct. 1752, and became captain therein in 1754, and captain and lieutenant-colonel 1st foot-guards in 1756, having previously taken his seat in the house and been made lord-lieutenant of Wiltshire. He was also appointed a lord of the bedchamber to the Prince of Wales (November 1756), in which he was confirmed on the accession of the prince to the throne as George III. He was made aide-de-camp to George II (8 May 1758). On the formation of Eliott's famous light horse (now 15th hussars) in 1759, Pembroke, who appears to have been regarded as an authority on the manège, was appointed lieutenant-colonel. He took the regiment out to Ger-

many in 1760, but on arrival was made adjutant-general to Lord Granby, which post he vacated on his promotion to the rank of major-general the year after, and appears to have had no share in the brilliant achievements in the field of the 15th, or, as it was called when the newly raised regiments of light horse were numbered separately, the 1st light dragoons. He commanded the cavalry brigade under Lord Granby in 1760–1761. He resumed his court duties, and in 1762 published his 'Method of Breaking Horses,' a very sensibly written treatise on the handling and treatment of horses as first practised in Eliott's light horse, on which is based the system since generally adopted in the British cavalry. The work went through three editions.

In 1762 he caused great scandal by throwing up his place at court and eloping (in a packet-boat) with Miss Hunter, daughter of Charles Orby Hunter, then one of the lords of the admiralty (H. Walpole, *Letters*, iii. 486, 490, 496, 500). He afterwards returned to his wife, and the young lady, who had a child by him, is said to have married the future field-marshal, Sir Alured Clarke [q. v.] (*ib.* iv. 59). He was restored to favour at court, was appointed colonel 1st royal dragoons in 1764, reappointed a lord of the bedchamber in 1769, and became a lieutenant-general in 1770. He was made colonel of the Wiltshire militia in 1778. In January 1779 he entertained George III and Queen Charlotte with great splendour at Wilton House (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. (ii.) 380–1), but in February 1780 was deprived of the lieutenancy of Wiltshire for voting in favour of a motion of Lord Shelburne, afterwards Marquis of Lansdowne, for an independent parliamentary inquiry into public expenditure and particularly the method of granting contracts (*ib.* p. 383; also *Parl. Hist.* vols. xx. xxi.) He was restored to the lieutenancy of Wiltshire, was appointed governor of Portsmouth, and attained the rank of general in 1782. He died 26 Jan. 1794. His portrait was painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds and has been engraved.

Pembroke married, in 1755, Elizabeth, second daughter of Charles Spencer, second duke of Marlborough, by whom he had a family. His heir, George Augustus, eleventh earl, is separately noticed.

[Doyle's Official Baronage; Foster's Peerage; Collins's Peerage, 1812 ed., iii. 142–5; H. Walpole's Letters, passim; Cannon's Hist. Records 1st Royal Dragoons and 15th King's Hussars; Lord Pembroke's Art of Breaking Horses, preface to 3rd ed., 1778; 6th and 9th Reps. Hist. MSS. Comm.] H. M. C.

HERBERT, HENRY HOWARD MOLYNEUX, fourth Earl of Carnarvon (1831–1890), statesman, born on 24 June 1831, was eldest son of Henry John George Herbert, third earl [q. v.], by his wife Henrietta Anne, eldest daughter of Lord Henry Molyneux Howard, a brother of Bernard Edward Howard, twelfth duke of Norfolk. Herbert, at first known by the courtesy title of Viscount Porchester, owed much of his liberal culture to the training of his father. When only seven he spoke at a large public meeting of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, over which his father presided. At the age of eight he went to Turkey, saw the coronation of Abdul Medjid in 1839, and contracted an illness the evil effects of which never wholly left him. He was educated at Eton, where Edward Coleridge was his tutor. On 17 Oct. 1849 he matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, and on 9 Dec. following succeeded on his father's death to the earldom of Carnarvon. He read assiduously at Oxford, came much under the influence of H. L. (afterwards Dean) Mansel, and obtained a first class *in literis humanioribus* in 1852. Upon taking his degree early in the following year he made a tour with his friend Lord Sandon (now Earl of Harrowby) through Syria and Asia Minor. The little community of the Druses of Mount Lebanon, which he visited on the journey, arrested his attention, and he published in 1860 an interesting volume of recollections, with notes on the Druses' religion. As soon as he returned to England he devoted his attention to politics, and on 31 Jan. 1854, on the eve of the Crimean war, made his maiden speech in the House of Lords, when he moved the address in reply to the queen's speech, and was complimented by Lord Derby.

From the first Carnarvon's political views were conservative, but he was never a narrow partisan. As a youth he watched with deepest interest the colonial extension of the empire, and his political career was chiefly identified with endeavours to unite the colonies with the mother-country in permanent bonds that should be mutually advantageous. In one of his earliest speeches in parliament (1 March 1855) he suggested that the government should move a vote of thanks to those colonies which had evinced practical sympathy with England during the Crimean war. At the close of the war he visited the Crimea, and was conducted by Admiral Lord Lyons over the battle-fields. When in February 1858 Lord Derby became prime minister Carnarvon entered official life as under-secretary for the colonies. He held office till June 1859, and on quitting

it studied attentively the course of foreign affairs. In the session of 1863 he showed wide range of knowledge and liberality of sentiment in two important speeches—one calling attention to the connivance of Prussia in the Russian oppression of Poland, and the other describing outrages recently committed on Englishmen in Japan. At the same time he performed conscientiously all the duties of a country gentleman and landlord on his estate at Highclere, Berkshire. In 1864 he published a sensible paper on 'Prison Discipline' as a preface to a report on the subject adopted at his suggestion at the Hampshire quarter sessions. In 1859 he was appointed high steward of Oxford University, and was created D.C.L. He was an examiner in classics and theology at Eton soon afterwards.

In June 1866 Carnarvon joined Lord Derby's second ministry as colonial secretary, and on 19 Feb. 1867 brought forward in an able speech in the House of Lords a bill for confederating the British North American provinces. This great measure, which became law in June 1867, had been in contemplation as early as 1838; its primary object was to unite Canada, Nova Scotia, and New Brunswick in one federal dominion under the crown, but the dominion was empowered to admit at any subsequent time the other colonies and provinces of British North America. A dominion parliament, divided into upper and lower houses, was called into existence, and a suitable seat of government—the subject of much controversy—was ultimately found in Ottawa. The scheme included guarantees on the part of the Dominion government for the construction of an inter-colonial railway across the North American continent, and on this portion of Carnarvon's measure Mr. Robert Lowe (now Viscount Sherbrooke) led a determined but unsuccessful attack. The working of the whole plan has justified Carnarvon's sanguine prophecies as to its results. Before, however, his bill reached its final stage serious differences arose between himself and his colleagues. The government had undertaken to reform the parliamentary franchise, and two schemes were for some months under discussion in the cabinet. The one scheme was little democratic in its tendencies, and abounded in safeguards against the predominance of the uneducated voter; the other conceded with few reservations a very wide suffrage. When the first scheme was submitted to parliament in February it was so coldly received that Mr. Disraeli, chancellor of the exchequer, insisted on replacing it by the second. Carnarvon at first assented, but on further consideration withdrew his support, and on 4 March resigned, together with General Peel, secretary of war, and Lord Cranborne (now Marquis of Salisbury), secretary for India. Carnarvon objected, he said, when announcing his resolve to parliament, to any enormous transfer of political power (4 March). 'I shrink from sweeping away all intervening barriers and reducing the complicated system of the English constitution to two clearly defined, and perhaps ultimately hostile, classes—a rich upper class on the one hand, and a poor artisan class on the other.'

While his party was in opposition (December 1868 to January 1874) Carnarvon effectively criticised the chief measures of the liberal government. But in the debates on the Irish Church Disestablishment Bill (1869) and of the Irish Land Bill he showed characteristic moderation by voting for both in opposition to his own party. Speaking on the first bill he warned the House of Lords that as in 1828 so now there were only three alternatives for them to adopt in their relations with the Irish catholics, 'emancipation, reconquest, or repeal,' and begged them 'not to defer concession till it could no longer have the charm of free consent, nor be regulated by the counsels of prudent statesmanship.' Of the Land Bill he said (17 June 1870) that Ireland was exceptionally situated, and demanded exceptional legislation, but he was opposed on the whole to purchase of the land by the state. In the same session he denounced the indifference displayed by the government to colonial interests, and spoke eloquently of the possibilities of a great confederation of the British empire. Subsequently he urged the government with much earnestness to avenge the murders of four English travellers by brigands in Greece—crimes for which he held, on apparently good grounds, the Greek government responsible (cf. Hansard, 23 May and 11 July 1870). Carnarvon's cousin, Edward Herbert, secretary of the British legation at Athens, was one of the victims. The Greek government ultimately proceeded against the murderers.

At the general election of February 1874 the conservatives were returned to office, and Carnarvon again entered the cabinet as colonial secretary. Almost his earliest act was to abolish slavery within the Gold Coast protectorate. But South Africa soon absorbed all his attention. The recent discovery of the diamond-fields of Griqualand West—a territory claimed by both English and Dutch—had accentuated the rivalry between the English and Dutch settlers. At the same time the Europeans and natives were engaged in repeated hostilities. The governments of the English colonies of Cape Colony, Natal,

and Griqualand West were, moreover, each pursuing independent policies, all more or less rigorous, towards the natives, while the Dutch Boers of the Orange Free State and the Transvaal Republic were exceeding even the harshness of the English colonists in their treatment of their native neighbours. Carnarvon determined to protect and pacify the natives. He reversed the sentence passed by the Natal government on a native chieftain named Langalibalele, whose lands lay on the borders of Natal, and who had been charged with conspiring against the colony. He recalled the lieutenant-governor of Natal, Sir Benjamin Pine, and sent out Sir Garnet (now Lord) Wolseley as temporary governor to report upon the native difficulty and questions of defence (25 Feb. 1875). On 4 May 1875 he forwarded a despatch to Sir Henry Barkly, governor of Cape Colony, directing that representatives of the three English settlements and of the two independent Dutch republics should meet together to determine collectively and on an uniformly just basis their future relations to the natives. He also suggested that the conditions of a South African confederation, on the lines of his Canadian scheme, should be discussed; named the persons who might in his opinion best represent each constituent state; and asked his intimate friend Mr. J. A. Froude, who was visiting South Africa, to explain to the colonists his own personal views. The assembly of Cape Colony hotly resented Carnarvon's proposals as an unwarranted interference with their right to independent government. Carnarvon expostulated (4 July); but, soon perceiving that popular feeling in South Africa supported the colonial ministry, withdrew his scheme (22 Oct. 1875) and substituted a suggestion that a South African conference should meet in the following year in London. That plan was very partially pursued. In 1876 the president of the Orange Free State and Mr. Molteno, premier of Cape Colony, arrived in London; but the proposals for a confederation made little progress. The personal interviews with Carnarvon resulted, however, in a settlement of the claims preferred by both the Orange Free State and Cape Colony to the possession of Griqualand West. It was arranged that that territory should be united to Cape Colony, and that the Orange Free State should abandon its pretensions in consideration of the payment of 90,000*l*. Meanwhile reports of disturbances in the Transvaal, caused not only by the Dutch Boers' quarrels with the natives but by their oppression of English settlers, seemed to Carnarvon to justify English interference. He sent Sir Theophilus Shepstone there in September 1876 to compose internal differences, and gave him for the purpose large discretionary powers. Soon afterwards he sent out Sir Bartle Frere as governor of the Cape and high commissioner for the settlement of native affairs in South Africa.

Carnarvon did not despair of meeting the accumulating difficulties by the adoption of his original scheme of a South African confederation. In April 1877 he introduced into the House of Lords a bill 'for the union under one government of such of the South African colonies or states as may agree thereto, and for the government of such union.' He followed throughout the lines of his Canada act, but the measure was merely permissive, 'a bill' (he himself described it) 'of outline and principle.' Its passage through the House of Commons in July and August was rendered notable by the obstruction on the part of a few Irish members of parliament, led by Mr. Parnell and Mr. Joseph Biggar, who then first appeared in the distinct rôle of irreconcilable enemies to the ordinary methods of parliamentary procedure. Mr. Parnell repeatedly charged Carnarvon with indifference to colonial sentiment. Before, moreover, the bill had proceeded far, news arrived that Shepstone, doubtful of remedying otherwise the anarchy prevailing in the Transvaal, had on 12 April proclaimed the annexation of that country to the British empire. Carnarvon gave this step his warm approval. The opposition, under Mr. Gladstone's leadership, bitterly denounced it in parliament and the country. Carnarvon asserted that the annexation was accepted by the Dutch with enthusiasm (31 July 1877). Later in the year, however, the Boers sent to London a deputation requesting a reversal of the proclamation, but Carnarvon stood firm. In December 1880, after Carnarvon had retired from office, the Boers rose in arms against their English governors. A disastrous war followed, and in April 1881, when Mr. Gladstone was again in power, the independence of the Transvaal Republic was re-established. Meanwhile, in 1877, after Sir Bartle Frere had promptly suppressed a Kaffir outbreak, Carnarvon enthusiastically defended Frere's energetic action in preventing what might (he said) have proved a serious trouble.

South Africa was still suffering from the results of these disturbances and from the prospects of further difficulties, when the policy of his colleagues in Eastern Europe led Carnarvon to retire from the government. On the outbreak of the war between Russia and Turkey in 1877 he had urged that England should adhere to a policy of strict

neutrality, and on 30 April 1877 it fell to him to announce to parliament the issue of a proclamation pledging England to that policy in the east of Europe. But when early in 1878 it became clear that Russia would come out victor, and it was probable that she would push her successes against Turkey to the last extremity, Lord Beaconsfield deemed it necessary for England to interfere. To this change of policy Carnarvon objected. On 2 Jan. 1878, while addressing a deputation at the colonial office, he expressed his conviction that England ought not to sanction a repetition of the Crimean war. When the cabinet met a fortnight later, the prime minister severely condemned Carnarvon's language, and a proposal, which came to nothing, was made to send an English fleet into Turkish waters. Carnarvon offered to resign, but Lord Beaconsfield induced him to withdraw his resignation. A week later it was determined at another cabinet council to send a fleet to the Dardanelles, and to appeal to parliament for a vote of credit. Carnarvon thereupon renewed his offer of resignation, and Lord Beaconsfield accepted it. In justifying his conduct in the House of Lords (25 Jan.) Carnarvon urged the government to pursue their original policy of neutrality. In 1878 he earnestly recommended the ministry if they entered the congress of San Stefano, which had been suggested to the great powers by Russia, to safeguard the interests of those Christian races subject to Turkey on whom he thought England might better depend to thwart the aspirations of Russia than on Turkey herself. In the autumn he delivered an interesting lecture on 'Imperialism' before the Edinburgh Philosophical Society, in which he deprecated the identification of imperialism with 'mere bulk of territory and multiplication of subjects' protected by vast standing armies, and pointed out that England's imperial function was to draw her colonies closer to herself, and to hold the balance between her colonists and the native races.

Carnarvon was a less conspicuous figure in politics for the two following years, but became chairman in September 1879 of an important commission appointed to consider the defence of colonial possessions. The commission sat for nearly three years, and published its third and final report in July 1882. Although it recommended a large expenditure, Carnarvon claimed that its estimates were framed on the lowest possible scale. After the defeat of the conservatives at the polls in 1880 Carnarvon offered once again to devote his services unreservedly to his party, and for the five succeeding years spoke constantly in parliament and at public meetings. On the third reading of the Irish Land Bill in the House of Lords on 8 Aug. 1881 he was put forward to express the suspicions with which his party regarded the measure. He described it as 'a very great experiment,' but finally accepted it without dividing the house (Hansard, cclxiv. 1180–1186). When the franchise bill of 1884 reached the House of Lords he energetically opposed it (8 July), on the ground that a redistribution of seats must accompany any further extension of the suffrage, so as to 'give full play to all the different opinions in the country.' The Reform Bill of 1867 had led (he said) to violent oscillations of the electoral body, to lower views of duty on the part of candidates, and to a tendency to convert members of parliament into delegates. At his own and his friends' advice the bill was rejected by the House of Lords, and a fierce agitation was conducted in the following autumn throughout the country in support of the bill. The agitators threatened the second chamber with extinction. Carnarvon flung himself with enthusiasm into the conflict, and elaborately defended the action of the House of Lords both in the present and the past. When the ministry consented to combine a redistribution bill with their franchise bill, Carnarvon and his friends withdrew their opposition, but, as the two bills were passing through the upper house, he asserted that duly qualified women were logically entitled to the suffrage. On 13 Nov. 1884 he raised a debate on the proposals made by the liberal government to provide new coaling stations for the fleet and defences for the colonies, and showed the inadequacy of the suggested plans. In November 1884 the Imperial Federation League was formed, and Carnarvon vigorously supported it, taking part in its meetings to the end of his life.

In June 1885 Mr. Gladstone's ministry was defeated on their budget proposals. The Reform Bill had appointed the general election for November, and Lord Salisbury consented to take office after receiving from the liberal majority in the House of Commons promises of support for the few months intervening. The condition of Ireland was the chief difficulty which the new government had to face. The bitterest feelings of hostility against the English government had been roused by the Home Rule agitation of Mr. Parnell and his followers. A Crimes Act had been firmly administered during the last years of Mr. Gladstone's ministry, and the stringency of its provisions had supplied the agitators with their leading cry. When the conserva-

tives assumed power, that act, which had been passed for a term of three years only, was on the point of expiring. The incoming ministry determined to allow it to lapse, and to rely for the repression of crime on the ordinary law. Carnarvon was naturally inclined to such pacific courses. At the earnest request of the leaders of his party, he personally undertook, as lord-lieutenant of Ireland, to give the new conciliatory policy a fair trial; but in a letter to the prime minister he limited his period of office to the end of the year, or the opening of the new parliament. When announcing the new Irish policy in the House of Lords on the eve of his departure for Dublin (6 July 1885), he declared it no hopeless task to conjoin 'good feeling to England with good government in Ireland.' On 7 July he made his state entry into Dublin, and was received with enthusiasm by all classes.

Carnarvon claimed to approach Irish problems in a free and unprejudiced spirit, and as soon as he was firmly installed in office he resolved to obtain exact information as to the legislative demands of the Irish parliamentary party. To this end he invited Mr. Parnell to meet him in London at the close of July. Mr. Parnell accepted the invitation. At the opening of the interview, Carnarvon, according to his own account, mentioned firstly, that the invitation was the act of himself by himself, and that the responsibility for it was not shared by any of his colleagues; secondly, that his only object was to obtain information, and no agreement or understanding, however shadowy, was to be deduced from the conversation; and thirdly, that, as the servant of the queen, he could listen to nothing inconsistent with the maintenance of the union between England and Ireland. Carnarvon stated that his own part in the conversation was confined to asking questions and suggesting objections to the answers. Something was said about a second interview, which did not take place. Nearly a year later a serious controversy arose out of this meeting. Mr. Parnell made the earliest public reference to it in the House of Commons on 7 June 1886, in the course of the debate on Mr. Gladstone's Home Rule Bill. Carnarvon had promised, Mr. Parnell asserted, that in the event of the conservatives obtaining a majority in the House of Commons at the election of November 1885, they were prepared to give Ireland a statutory parliament with the right to protect Irish industries, and would propose at the same time a large scheme of land-purchase. Carnarvon at once denied having given any such undertaking (Hansard, 10 June 1886). Mr. Parnell replied in a detailed statement (*Times*, 12 June) which the English advocates of Home Rule long quoted to prove that the conservatives were readier than themselves to yield to the demands of the Irish parliamentary party. Carnarvon, in his latest public review of the subject (10 May 1888), reproached himself with holding the interview without witnesses. Nothing is more common than for two persons to take different views of an hour's conversation in which they alone participated, and their differences may not materially reflect on their veracity. It seems clear that Carnarvon had no distinct scheme in mind when he met Mr. Parnell, but he was inclined to 'some limited form of self-government not in any way independent of imperial control, such as might satisfy real local requirements and to some extent national aspirations.' So much he subsequently stated in the House of Lords he would gladly see achieved (10 June 1886).

Carnarvon's Irish administration, which closely resembles Lord Fitzwilliam's, raised the hopes of the nationalists higher than his powers of achievement or the views of his colleagues justified. He spent a week in the west in August. He visited Galway and Sligo on the journey; received deputations from the mayors and corporations, and, while avoiding political references, spoke hopefully of improving the material condition of the people. At Belfast on 8 Sept. he announced that 'he did not come to Ireland to tread the weary round of coercion and repression.' At Dublin Castle he examined memorials begging him to reverse sentences of long terms of imprisonment passed in his predecessor's time on persons convicted of complicity in agrarian murder. On 17 July 1885 he authorised Sir Michael Hicks-Beach, the leader of the House of Commons, to state, in reply to the Irish members, that he would personally inquire into the convictions in the Maamtrasna murder case, which had excited special attention in Ireland (cf. Hansard, 3rd ser. ccxcix. 1086 sq.) Except in one instance, Carnarvon did not, after investigation, entertain any notion of granting reprieves; but his courteous demeanour to all parties led to rumours, which were not conducive to good government, that he sympathised with the reckless charges of injustice brought by the nationalists against the recent liberal government. In November the general election brought unsatisfactory results to all parties. The conservatives, together with the Irish members, were practically equal to the liberals, but without the Irish or some liberal support it was impossible for the conservatives to carry on the government, and they

soon showed that they had no intention of making common cause with the Irish nationalists in the new parliament. Carnarvon's policy was not developing those results which he had anticipated. Crime was increasing, and his colleagues offered to strengthen by new legislation the means at his command for its repression. At the same time Mr. Gladstone allowed it to be known that he was ready, when in power, to bring in a Home Rule Bill. Amid these complications, but in accordance with his original intention on taking office, Carnarvon resigned (12 Jan.), and on 25 Jan. finally left Dublin. A few days later the conservatives were driven from office, and Mr. Gladstone in the course of the session brought forward his Home Rule and Land Purchase Bills. Carnarvon declared that these bills were financially unsound, healed none of the old sores, and by the tumult they excited virtually postponed the settlement of the Irish question to a very distant day. But, without entering into any details, he recommended 'some limited form of self-government.'

Carnarvon was not invited to take office in the conservative ministry formed in July 1886, after the defeat of Mr. Gladstone at the general election which followed the rejection of the Home Rule Bill. But he continued to give his party an independent support, and, while still looking forward to an harmonious settlement of the Irish difficulty, acknowledged the need of re-enacting stronger criminal laws. Early in 1887 the 'Times' newspaper charged Mr. Parnell and his chief followers with conniving at the Phœnix Park and other outrages which had taken place in Ireland between 1880 and 1885; the House of Commons rejected a proposal to examine the charges as infringements of parliamentary privilege; and Mr. Parnell declined the offer of the government to bring in his behalf a libel action against the newspaper. Carnarvon thereupon urged, in a letter to the 'Times' (9 May 1887), that a special commission should be appointed by parliament to determine the truth or falsehood of the accusations. This was the earliest suggestion of a measure which the government adopted a year later. In speeches and letters to the papers Carnarvon repeatedly called attention, in his last years, to the need of increasing our coaling stations, and of fortifying our home and colonial ports for the protection of the empire in case of war. He visited South Africa and Australia (August 1887 to February 1888), and thus increased his practical knowledge of the colonial side of the subject. One of his latest speeches, which was delivered before the chamber of commerce in London (11 Dec. 1889), dealt exhaustively with the details of colonial defence. A few days later, in a speech at Newbury, he described himself in general political matters as still an old conservative, who was anxious to make his party as national as possible. Early in 1890 his health, which was never strong, began to fail, and he died at his London house in Portman Square on 28 June 1890. He was buried on 3 July in the chapel which he had himself erected in the grounds of Highclere. The funeral was attended by Lord Salisbury and many of Carnarvon's political associates. A commemorative service was held at the same time in the Chapel Royal, Savoy.

Carnarvon's chivalrous sentiment rendered him the enemy of all obvious injustice, but his reverence for the past made him suspicious of rapid change. On the battle-field of Newbury, near Highclere, he helped to erect, in 1878, a monument to the memory of Falkland and of those who fell with him there in 1643, and he justly described himself in the inscription as 'one to whom the rightful authority of the crown and the liberties of the subject are alike dear.' Apart from his action in Canada, Carnarvon achieved little conspicuous success in the practical field of politics. The difficulties that beset his South African and Irish administrations were beyond his capacity to remove; but the high principle and sensitive honour that guided his conduct were apparent even in his failures. He estimated his own powers with perfect accuracy, and rendered his greatest services as a statesman by forcing on the attention of his countrymen the duties owed by the mother-country to the colonies, and the necessity of preserving friendly relations between all parts of the British empire. That topic was free from the narrowing associations of party warfare, and his wide sympathies and liberal culture enabled him to present it with exceptional effect. His speeches were always clear and often eloquent. Carnarvon's leisure was spent in study. He was interested in archæology, both ancient and modern. In 1859 he published an address on the archæology of Berkshire, delivered to the Berkshire Archæological Association at Newbury. He was admitted a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 15 March 1877, and was president from 23 April 1878 to 23 April 1885. He showed scholarship and taste in verse-translations of Æschylus's 'Agamemnon' (1879), and of the first twelve books of Homer's 'Odyssey' (1886). When at the Michaelmas commencement of 1885 the university of Dublin conferred on him the degree of LL.D., Carnarvon achieved the exceptional distinction of returning thanks in a felicitous

Latin speech. He edited in 1869 his father's account of travels in Greece in 1839; in 1875 a posthumous work of his Oxford tutor, Dean Mansel, on 'The Gnostic Heresies of the First and Second Centuries,' with a life of the author; and in 1889 a series of unpublished letters of Lord Chesterfield, which came, together with the Chesterfield estates at Bretby, Nottinghamshire, into the possession of his eldest son on the death, in 1885, of the Countess of Chesterfield, mother of his first wife. Carnarvon was a devout adherent of the church of England, but was exceptionally tolerant to all religious opinions. He was a useful member of the Historical MSS. Commission from 1882, and was a prominent freemason, holding the post of pro-grand-master of England.

A portrait painted by George Richmond, R.A., for Grillion's Club is in the rooms of the club at the Hotel Cecil, London.

Carnarvon married, first, on 5 Sept. 1861, in Westminster Abbey, Lady Evelyn, only daughter of George Augustus Frederick Stanhope, sixth earl of Chesterfield (she died 25 Jan. 1875); and secondly, on 26 Dec. 1878, Elizabeth Catharine, eldest daughter of Henry Howard, esq. By his first wife he had a son, who succeeded him as fifth earl, and three daughters. By his second wife, who survived him, he had two sons.

[The Times (obituary), 30 June 1890, is the fullest account that has yet appeared, but it is very meagre. An appreciative sketch is to be found in Mr. G. W. Smalley's London Letters (1890), i. 171 sq. The further details supplied here are drawn from the files of the Times between 1856 and 1890; from the Pall Mall Gazette, 1884 to 1890; from the reports of the parliamentary debates in Hansard under the dates mentioned; and from memoranda supplied by personal friends. For Carnarvon's South African policy see also W. Gresswell's Our South African Empire, and a pamphlet on the South African Conference, 1877. His speeches on introducing the Canada Bill in 1867 and on announcing his resignation in 1878 were printed separately.]

S. L.

HERBERT, HENRY JOHN GEORGE, third Earl of Carnarvon (1800–1849), born 8 June 1800, was eldest son of Henry George Herbert, the second earl, by Elizabeth Kitty, daughter of Colonel John Dyke Acland of Pixton, Somerset. His grandfather, Henry Herbert (1741–1811), was elder son of William Herbert, the fifth son of Thomas Herbert, eighth earl of Pembroke [q. v.], and was created Lord Porchester of Highclere 17 Oct. 1780, and Earl of Carnarvon 3 July 1793. Henry John George, at first known as Viscount Porchester, was educated at Eton and matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 22 Oct. 1817, but did not proceed to a degree. A love of adventure led him from an early age to spend much time abroad. He travelled in Barbary, and subsequently for many years in Portugal and in Spain, where he was imprisoned by the Christinos in consequence of displaying active sympathy with the Carlists. Although no learned archæologist Porchester was an intelligent observer and an excellent linguist. He was much attracted by Spanish history and literature, and in 1825 published 'The Moor,' a poem in six cantos, and in 1828 'Don Pedro, King of Castile,' a tragedy, which was successfully produced at Drury Lane during his absence abroad, on 10 March 1828, when Macready and Miss Ellen Tree filled the chief parts. On returning home he published the results of his observations in 'The Last Days of the Portuguese Constitution,' 1830, and in 'Portugal and Galicia,' 1830; 3rd edition, 1848. In 1831 he was elected M.P. for Wootton Basset, Wiltshire, and on 4 July of the same year delivered one of the most effective speeches in opposition to the Reform Bill (Hansard, 3rd ser. iv. 711), and another in committee on the discussion regarding the disfranchisement of Wootton Basset (*ib.* v. 378). The former speech was separately published. He succeeded his father as third earl 16 April 1833, and continued his opposition to liberal measures in the House of Lords. In 1839 he made an extensive tour through Greece, at a time when the country was suffering from the effects of war and civil disturbances. In 1869 his son and successor published, with a preface, his interesting notes of the tour, under the title 'Reminiscences of Athens and the Morea in 1839.' His health was never very good, and he died at the house of his brother-in-law, Philip Pusey, M.P., of Pusey, Berkshire, on 9 Dec. 1849. In 1841 he began the restoration of the family seat, Highclere, Berkshire, on a very elaborate scale. He was a popular landlord, although jealous of his rights. In 1844 he established in the law courts his claims to free-warren over the manors of Highclere and Burghclere—i.e. the exclusive right of killing game on those estates. In private life he was singularly kind and unassuming. His portrait was painted by E. Walker.

Carnarvon married, on 4 Aug. 1830, Henrietta Anne, daughter of Lord Henry Molyneux Howard. She died 26 May 1876. They had three sons: Henry Howard Molyneux Herbert, fourth earl [q. v.]; Alan Percy Harty Molyneux Herbert, M.D. (1836–1907); and Auberon Edward William Molyneux (1838–1906); with two daughters, of whom the

elder, Eveline, married Isaac Newton Wallop, fifth earl of Portsmouth, and died in 1906.

[Annual Register, 1849, p. 249; Gent. Mag. 1850, i. 205; Carnarvon's Reminiscences of Athens and the Morea, edited by his son, 1869; Doyle's Official Baronage.]

HERBERT, HENRY WILLIAM (1807–1858), a writer under the name of FRANK FORESTER, elder son of William Herbert, D.C.L. [q. v.], dean of Manchester, was born at No. 10 Poland Street, Oxford Street, London, on 3 April 1807. He was educated under a private tutor till 1819; afterwards at a school near Brighton, kept by the Rev. Dr. Hooker, where he remained one year; and then at Eton from April 1820 till the summer of 1825. In 1825 he matriculated from Caius College, Cambridge, where he obtained two scholarships and several prizes, and graduated B.A. in 1830. Having lost his property through the dishonesty of a trustee, he in November 1831 emigrated to America and was for eight years Greek and Latin preceptor in the Rev. R. Townsend Huddart's classical institute, 5 Beaver Street, New York. Annoyed at the rejection of articles offered by him to the 'Knickerbocker Magazine' and to the 'Parlour Journal,' he, in conjunction with his friend A. D. Patterson, established in 1833 the 'American Monthly Magazine,' in which he wrote largely. For a time this periodical was successful, but on Charles Fenno Hoffman succeeding Patterson as the co-editor, the two men disagreed and Herbert retired. In 1834 he sought admission to the New York bar, but, finding that it would be necessary to become an American citizen, gave up the idea. He soon became a frequent contributor to magazines and newspapers, and it has been calculated that, if collected, his fugitive pieces would probably fill about forty duodecimo volumes. In 1834 his first novel, entitled 'The Brothers, a Tale of the Fronde,' was issued anonymously. The edition was sold in a few weeks; it is, with the exception of the 'Roman Traitor,' the most carefully written of his numerous romances. On 31 Dec. 1839 he married Sarah, daughter of John Barker, mayor of Bangor, Maine; she died in March 1844, leaving a son, William George Herbert. After his marriage Herbert devoted himself solely to authorship and field-sports. Under the pseudonym of 'Frank Forester' he began in 1834 in the 'American Turf Register' a series of articles entitled 'The Warwick Woodlands,' which were afterwards collected into a volume. He followed up this success with 'My Shooting Box' for 'Graham's Magazine,' Philadelphia; 'American Game in its Season,' with illustrations by himself; 'The Deerstalker;' 'Field Sports' (one of the best of the series); and 'Fish and Fishing in the United States and the British Provinces.' In 1846 he produced 'The Roman Traitor, or the Days of Cicero, Cato, and Catiline,' which, attaining a limited circulation in the United States, was very well received in England. His first historical work, issued in 1851, the 'Captains of the Old World,' was not successful. His most profitable literary work was the translation of French romances. Of the novels of Eugène Sue he brought out 'Matilda,' 'The Wandering Jew,' 'The Mysteries of Paris,' 'John Cavalier,' 'Atar-Gull,' and 'The Salamander,' besides translating several of Dumas's shorter romances. Though making three thousand dollars a year, he was improvident and in debt. He quarrelled with and estranged many friends. During the last twelve years of his life his home was on the banks of the Passaic, where he owned a cottage and a small piece of land. This spot he called The Cedars, and here he lived most of his time alone, surrounded by his dogs. In February 1858 he married a second wife, Adela de Budlong of Providence, Rhode Island, the divorced wife of an actor. In three months' time she applied for a divorce. On 16 May 1858 Herbert, quite heartbroken, invited his friends to a dinner at Stevens House, an hotel in the Broadway, New York. Only one person came. After dining, Herbert shot himself through the head very early in the morning of 17 May. He was buried in Mount Pleasant cemetery, where a stone, bearing the word 'Infelicissimus,' marks the spot.

The following list is believed to contain the titles of all of Herbert's most important publications: 1. 'The Magnolia,' an illustrated annual (edited by H. W. Herbert), New York, 1835, 1836. 2. 'Cromwell, an Historical Novel,' 1837, 2 vols.; other editions 1840, Aberdeen, 1848. 3. 'Marmaduke Wyvil, or the Maid's Revenge,' London, 1843, 3 vols. 4. 'The Brothers, a Tale of the Fronde,' London, 1844. 5. 'Guarica, the Charib Bride,' London, 1844. 6. 'The Roman Traitor,' London, 1846, 3 vols. 7. 'The Miller of Martigné,' New York, 1847. 8. 'The Prometheus and Agamemnon of Æschylus, translated,' 1849. 9. 'The Captains of the Old World,' New York, 1851, 12mo. 10. 'The Cavaliers of England,' 1852. 11. 'The Quorndon Hounds,' Philadelphia, 1852. 12. 'The Knights of England, France, and Scotland,' New York, 1852, 12mo. 13. 'The Chevaliers of France,' New York, 1853. 14. 'American Game in its Season,' New York, 1853, 12mo. 15. 'The Puritans of New England,' 1853; reissued as 'The Puritan's Daughter.' 16. 'The Captains of the

Roman Republic,' New York, 1854. 17. 'Persons and Pictures from French and English History,' 1854. 18. 'History of the French Protestant Refugees,' by C. Weiss (a translation), 1854. 19. 'Sherwood Forest,' 1855. 20. 'Memoirs of Henry VIII of England and his Six Wives,' New York, 1858, 12mo. 21. 'Fugitive Sporting Sketches' (edited by William Wildwood), 1879. 22. 'Poems' (edited by Morgan Herbert), 1887. 23. 'The Royal Maries of Mediæval History' (left in manuscript). The works published under the name of Frank Forester were: 24. 'My Shooting Box,' Philadelphia, 1846, 12mo; another edition 1851. 25. 'Field Sports of the United States and the British Provinces of America,' London, 1848, 2 vols.; 4th edition, New York, 1852. 26. 'The Warwick Woodlands,' 1849; new edition 1851. 27. 'Frank Forester and his Friends,' London, 1849, 3 vols. 28. 'Fish and Fishing in the United States and British Provinces of North America,' London, 1849–1850, 2 vols. 29. 'The Deerstalker,' 1850. 30. 'Complete Manual for Young Sportsmen,' 1852. 31. 'The Old Forest Ranger' (edited by F. Forester), 1853. 32. 'Young Sportsman's Complete Manual of Fowling, Fishing, and Field Sports in general,' 1852. 33. 'Sporting Scenes and Characters,' Philadelphia, 1857, 2 vols. 34. 'Horse and Horsemanship of the United States and British Provinces,' New York, 1857, 2 vols.; abridged as 'Hints to Horse-keepers,' 1859. 35. 'The Dog,' by Dinks, Mayhew, and Hutchinson (edited by F. Forester), 1857.

[Judd's Life and Writings of F. Forester, 1882, 2 vols., with portrait; Picton's Frank Forester's Life and Writings, 1881; International Mag. New York, 1 June 1851, pp. 289–291, with portrait; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography, 1877, iii. 179–80, with portrait; Allibone, i. 830; New York Herald, May 1858; Duyckinck's Cyclop. of American Lit. 1877, pp. 289–90, with portrait.] G. C. B.

HERBERT, JOHN ROGERS (1810–1890), portrait and historical painter, was born on 23 Jan. 1810 at Maldon in Essex, where his father was a controller of customs. He came to London in 1826, and was admitted a student of the Royal Academy, where in 1830 appeared his first exhibited picture, a 'Portrait of a Country Boy.' He continued for some years to paint portraits for a livelihood, but varied his work by designing book illustrations and painting romantic and ideal subjects, which were often suggested by the poetry of Byron. The first of these to attract attention was 'The Appointed Hour,' a picture representing a Venetian lover lying assassinated at the foot of a staircase which his mistress is hastening to descend. It was exhibited at the British Institution in 1834, and engraved by John C. Bromley, and again by Charles Rolls for the 'Keepsake' of 1836. This success induced Herbert to visit Italy, in order to gather materials for fresh subjects. In 1836 he sent to the Royal Academy 'Captives detained for Ransom by Condottieri;' in 1837, 'Desdemona interceding for Cassio;' and in 1838, to the British Institution, 'Haidee,' 'The Elopement of Bianca Capello,' and 'The Signal,' engraved, together with 'The Lady Ida,' by Lumb Stocks for the 'Keepsake' of 1841. 'The Brides of Venice' appeared at the Royal Academy in 1839, and this was followed in 1840 by 'Boar-hunters refreshed at St. Augustine's Monastery, Canterbury.' About the same time he became a convert to the church of Rome, chiefly through the influence of Augustus Welby Pugin [q. v.], whose portrait he afterwards painted. He exhibited at the Academy in 1841 'Pirates of Istria bearing off the Brides of Venice from the Cathedral of Olivolo,' engraved with other subjects in Roscoe's 'Legends of Venice' (London, 1841, 4to), but henceforward his works were more frequently of a religious character, and often imbued with the reverent spirit of mediæval art.

Herbert was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1841, and on the formation of the government school of design at Somerset House in the same year he was appointed one of the masters. In 1842 his contributions to the Academy were 'The First Introduction of Christianity into Britain' and a portrait of Cardinal Wiseman; in 1843, 'Christ and the Woman of Samaria,' engraved by Samuel Bellin; and in 1844, 'Sir Thomas More and his Daughter observing from the Prison Window the Monks going to Execution,' engraved by John Outrim, and 'The Acquittal of the Seven Bishops,' engraved by S. W. Reynolds, but painted some years earlier. In 1846 Herbert became a royal academician, and presented as his diploma work 'St. Gregory the Great teaching the Roman Boys to sing the Chant which has received his Name,' exhibited the year before. In 1847 he sent to the Academy 'Our Saviour subject to his Parents at Nazareth,' and in 1848 'St. John the Baptist reproving Herod.' About this time he painted also the 'Assertion of Liberty of Conscience by the Independents in the Westminster Assembly of Divines, 1644,' engraved by S. Bellin. For the decoration of the houses of parliament Herbert was commissioned to paint in fresco in the poets' hall 'King Lear disinheriting Cordelia,' a

replica of which in oil was exhibited at the Academy in 1849, and again at the Royal Jubilee exhibition at Manchester in 1887.

To Herbert was also assigned the decoration of the peers' robing room, for which he painted a series of nine subjects illustrative of 'Human Justice.' They represent 'Man's Fall' and 'Man's Condemnation to Labour,' 'The Judgment of Solomon,' 'The Visit of the Queen of Sheba,' 'The Building of the Temple,' 'The Judgment of Daniel,' 'Daniel in the Lions' Den,' 'The Vision of Daniel,' and 'Moses bringing the Tables of the Law.' The 'Moses' was executed in the water-glass process, and was in progress fourteen years. It is a work of great merit, and marks the culminating point of the artist's career.

The principal works which Herbert exhibited at the Royal Academy in later years were a portrait of Horace Vernet in 1855; 'The Virgin Mary,' painted for Queen Victoria, in 1860; 'Laborare est Orare,' in 1862; 'Judith,' in 1863; 'The Sower of Good Seed,' in 1865; 'St. Edmund, King of East Anglia, on the Morning of his last Battle with the Danes,' in 1867; 'The Valley of Moses in the Desert of Sinai,' in 1868; 'The Bay of Salamis,' in 1869; 'All that's Bright must Fade,' in 1871; 'St. Mary Magdalene at the Foot of the Cross,' in 1873; and 'The Adoration of the Magi,' in 1874. His subsequent works gradually grew so weak as to give rise to frequent protests against the positions assigned to them on the walls of the Royal Academy. Herbert retired from the rank of academician in 1886, but continued to exhibit till 1889.

Herbert died at The Chimes, Kilburn, London, on 17 March 1890, and his remains were deposited in the catacombs of St. Mary's catholic cemetery at Kensal Green.

Herbert's picture of 'Sir Thomas More and his Daughter' is in the Vernon collection in the National Gallery.

Of Herbert's sons, Arthur John (1834–1856) exhibited in 1855 at the Academy 'Don Quixote's first impulse to lead the life of a knight-errant,' and in 1856 'Philip IV of Spain knighting Velasquez.' He died of fever in Auvergne 18 Sept. 1856. Cyril Wiseman Herbert, another son, is separately noticed.

[Times, 20 March 1890; Athenæum, 1890, i. 377; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, p. 209; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy of Arts, 1862, ii. 179–81; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1830–89; British Institution Exhibition Catalogues (Living Artists), 1832–43.] R. E. G.

HERBERT, Lady LUCY (1669–1744), devotional writer, born in 1669, was fourth daughter of William Herbert, first marquis and titular duke of Powis [q. v.], by his wife Elizabeth, younger daughter of Edward Somerset, second marquis of Worcester. She was professed in the convent of the English Augustinian canonesses at Bruges in 1693, was elected its prioress in 1709, and died on 19 Jan. 1743–4.

She compiled: 1. 'Several excellent Methods of hearing Mass,' Bruges, 1722, 8vo; 1742, 12mo; [London], 1791, 12mo. 2. 'Several Methods and Practices of Devotions appertaining to a Religious Life,' Bruges, 1743, 12mo; [London], 1791, 12mo. These two works, together with her 'Meditations,' are reprinted in 'The Devotions of the Lady Lucy Herbert of Powis,' edited by the Rev. John Morris, S.J., London, 1873, 12mo.

[Preface to the Devotions; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 447; Husenbeth's Colleges and Convents on the Continent, p. 55; Kirk's Biog. Collections, No. 43, cited in Gillow's Bibl. Dict.] T. C.

HERBERT, MARY, Countess of Pembroke (1561–1621), born at Ticknell, near Bewdley, Worcestershire, 27 Oct. 1561, was third daughter of Sir Henry Sidney, by Mary, eldest daughter of John Dudley, duke of Northumberland. Sir Philip Sidney was her eldest brother; her three sisters died in childhood. Mary spent her childhood chiefly at Ludlow Castle, where her father resided as president of Wales, and was carefully educated, acquiring a knowledge of Latin, Greek, and Hebrew. Her brother Philip was her constant companion in childhood. When her last surviving sister, Ambrosia, died at Ludlow Castle in 1575, Queen Elizabeth kindly suggested to her father that Mary, 'being of good hope,' should be removed from the unhealthy climate of Wales, and reside in the royal household. Her uncle, Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester, had probably commended her to the queen's notice, and her beauty and grace of manner soon established her position at court. With her mother and brother Philip she seems to have accompanied Elizabeth on a progress through Staffordshire and Worcestershire in the autumn of 1575. In the spring of 1577 Leicester arranged a marriage between her and Henry Herbert, second earl of Pembroke [q. v.] The earl had been twice married already. Her father highly approved the match, although his poverty forced him to ask Leicester to advance a part of her dowry (4 Feb. 1576–7). In June 1577, when the new Lady Pembroke was installed in her husband's beautiful house at Wilton, Wiltshire, Leicester paid her a visit, and in

August she entertained there, for the first of many times, her brother Philip. On New-year's day 1578 she came to court to present a richly embroidered doublet of lawn to the queen. On 8 April 1580 her first child, William [q. v.], was born at Wilton.

From March to August 1580 Philip Sidney, who was in disfavour at court, stayed at Wilton in close attendance on his sister. The most perfect accord characterised their relations with one another, and they spent much time together in literary studies. A library, since dispersed, was first formed at Wilton in her time, and included much Italian literature (Aubrey, *Natural Hist.* p. 86). In the summer of 1580 they seem to have retired to a small house at Ivy Church, near Wilton, in which (according to Aubrey) the countess 'much delighted,' and it was probably there that Sidney, at his sister's desire and suggestion, began his 'Arcadia.' When dedicating to her, a year or two later, the completed manuscript—which he entitled 'The Countess of Pembroke's Arcadia'—he wrote that 'it is done for you, only to you . . . being done on loose sheets of paper, most of it in your presence, the rest by sheets sent unto you as fast as they were done.' At the same time brother and sister laboured at a metrical translation of the Psalms. On 5 May 1586 the countess lost her father, and on 11 Aug. following her mother. But more poignant grief was caused her in the same year by the death of Sir Philip Sidney at Antwerp on 17 Oct. When she recovered from the blow, she applied herself to the literary tasks which he had left unfinished or had contemplated; took under her protection the many men of letters to whom he had acted as patron, and gave pathetic expression to her personal sorrow in a poem published by Spenser with his 'Astrophel' (1595), and awkwardly named by him 'The Dolefull Lay of Clorinda.'

The 'Arcadia,' which had for some years been circulated in manuscript, was first printed in 1590, 4to, by William Ponsonby without consultation with the author's friends. The edition dissatisfied the countess, and she undertook its revision. She divided the work into five instead of three books, supplied new passages from manuscript copies in her possession, and rewrote some portions. When the corrected edition was issued in 1593 (fol.), the reader was informed in a prefatory address that the countess's 'honorable labour,' which had begun 'in correcting the faults,' had 'ended in supplying the defects' of the original work. In 1598 another edition appeared, under her auspices, with further changes from her pen, together with an appendix of her brother's poems, which she had carefully corrected in the desire of superseding two unauthorised editions which had been issued in 1591. In pursuit of her brother's design, and in accord with her own fervent piety, she completed at Wilton, in May 1590, 'A Discourse of Life and Death,' from the French of her brother's friend Plessis du Mornay (London, 1593 and 1600), and in November 1590, while at her husband's house at Ramsbury, rendered into blank verse Robert Garnier's French tragedy of 'Antonie,' adding some choral lyrics of her own. It was first published in 1592. The metrical version of the Psalms, which she and her brother had begun, she finished, but did not publish, much to the regret of Sir John Harington and other of her admirers. Her chaplain, Gervase Babington, is said to have assisted her in the undertaking. Many manuscript copies were circulated, and a copy in the Bodleian Library shows that Sidney was responsible for the first forty-three psalms, and the countess for the remainder. Another manuscript copy is among the Additional MSS. at the British Museum (Nos. 12047–8). One psalm (cxxxvii.) was printed by Steele in the 'Guardian,' No. 18. Extracts appeared in Harington's 'Nugæ Antiquæ,' and in the volume of 'Sidneiana' issued by the Roxburghe Club; but the whole was first printed by Robert Triphook in 1823. Lady Pembroke's verse has few poetic qualities, but shows culture and literary feeling. According to Aubrey her 'genius lay as much towards chymistrie as poetrie' (*Nat. Hist. of Wilts*, ed. Britton, p. 89).

The countess appears to higher advantage as the generous patron of poets and men of letters, who acknowledged her kind services in glowing eulogies. Meres, in his 'Palladis Tamia' (1598), compares her to Octavia, Augustus's sister and Virgil's patroness, and describes her as not only being 'very liberal unto poets,' but as 'a most delicate poet,' worthy of the complimentary lines which Antipater Sidonius addressed to Sappho. Her earliest *protégés* were her brother's friends. Spenser dedicated to her his 'Ruines of Time,' written about 1590, in memory of Sidney (cf. also ll. 316–22). He describes her in 'Colin Clout 's Come Home Again' (1595), ll. 481–99, under the name of 'Urania, sister unto Astrofell,' as 'the well of bountie and brave mynd,' and 'the ornament of womankind;' while in 'Astrophel' he writes that she closely resembled her brother, 'both in shape and spright,' and in a dedicatory sonnet prefixed to the 'Faerie Queene,' that 'his goodly image' lives 'in the divine resemblance of your face.' Abra-

ham Fraunce [q. v.], another literary *protégé* of Sir Philip Sidney, owed very much to her and her husband. In her honour Fraunce prepared and published 'The Countess of Pembroke's Ivychurch' (1591; 3rd part 1592) and 'The Countess of Pembroke's Emanuel' (1591). About 1590 the countess invited the poet, Samuel Daniel [q. v.], to take up his residence at Wilton, as tutor to her elder son William. She encouraged Daniel in his literary work, and he describes Wilton as 'his first school.' To her he dedicated 'Delia,' his earliest volume of poems (1592), and his tragedy of 'Cleopatra' (1593). The latter he wrote as a companion to the countess's 'Antonie.' Daniel never lost his respect for his patroness, and after they had long separated he rehearsed his obligations to her when dedicating to her the edition of his 'Civill Warres,' issued in 1609. To Nicholas Breton [q. v.] the countess was also a very faithful friend. For her he wrote in 1590 'The Pilgrimage to Paradise,' 'coyned with the Countess of Pembroke's Loue.' 'The Countess of Pembroke's Passion,' a poem on Christ's Passion, which was recently first printed from the British Museum MS. Sloane 1300, has been often attributed to the countess herself. But it is obvious that it was written by Breton. Breton's 'Auspicante Jehovah,' in prose (1597), and his 'Diuine Poem' (1601) are also dedicated to her in affectionate terms. Thomas Moffatt or Muffet, medical attendant on the earl and author of a poem on the silkworm and other works, was another of her dependents until his death at Wilton in 1605. Many other literary men paid her homage. The exploded theory which makes Shakespeare address his sonnets to her elder son, William [q. v.], detected a vague reference to her in the lines (sonnet iii.):

> Thou art thy mother's glass and she in thee
> Calls back the lovely April of her prime.

Thomas Nashe, in his preface to the 1591 edition of Sidney's 'Astrophel,' wrote that 'artes do adore [her] as a second Minerva, and our poets extol [her] as the patroness of their invention.' Gabriel Harvey described her translation of Plessis du Mornay as 'a restorative electuary of gems' (1593). John Davies of Hereford writes of his indebtedness to her in his 'Wittes Pilgrimage' (1611), his 'Scourge of Folly,' and his 'Muses' Sacrifice.' Donne, in his 'Poems' (1635), commended her own and her brother's translations of the Psalms, which Sir John Harington had declared should 'outlast Wilton walls' (*Nugæ Antiquæ*, ii. 6). Ben Jonson's epigram in his 'Underwoods,' addressed to 'the Honoured Countess of * *,' is almost certainly a panegyric upon her. John Taylor included after her death a sonnet in his 'Praise of the Needle,' commending her needlework, elaborate examples of which, he writes, adorned the tapestries at Wilton House (Brydges, *Censura Literaria*, ii. 370).

The countess's literary interests did not obscure her strong family affections. In 1597 her eldest surviving brother, Robert, was seeking in vain his recall from the Low Countries, and she herself wrote in his behalf to Lord Burghley. In 1599, when her elder son was suffering from headache, she entreated her brother Robert, then in Germany, to send home some of his 'excellent tobacco,' which alone gave the boy relief. In 1595 the countess was at court, to present a New-year's gift to the queen, and late in 1599 Elizabeth honoured her with a visit at Wilton. No account of the royal visit is extant; but there appears in Davison's poetical 'Rhapsody' (1601) a pastoral dialogue in praise of Astrea made by the countess 'at the Queen's Majesty being at her house.' In 1601 the earl died. He left her the use of plate, jewels, and household stuff to the value of three thousand marks, the lease of the manor of Ivy Church, and the manor and park of Devizes for life. Rumours of disagreement were current in the later years of their married life, and Chamberlain reports that the earl left her 'as bare as he could, and bestowing all on the young lord, even to her jewels' (Chamberlain, *Letters*, temp. Eliz. p. 100).

Soon after James I's accession she went to Windsor to kiss the hand of James I and Queen Anne of Denmark, and in August 1603 she seems to have been at Wilton, when her son entertained the king and queen there. Between 1609 and 1615 she lived chiefly at Crosby Hall in Bishopsgate Street, which she rented of the Earl of Northampton. In 1615 James granted her for life a royal manor in Bedfordshire, Houghton Conquest, or Dame Ellensbury Park, called also Ampthill Park. There she erected a magnificent mansion, known as Houghton House, and there James I visited her in July 1621. In 1616 she went to Spa to drink the waters, but complained that the treatment rather injured her health than benefited it. Late in life she was much distressed by the disreputable adventures of her second son, Philip, and, according to Osborne, 'tore her hair' when she heard that he had been whipped at Croydon races by a Scotchman. She died at Crosby Hall on 25 Sept. 1621, and was buried beside her husband in Salisbury

Cathedral. No monument was raised to her memory, but her fame is permanently assured by the fine epitaph—

> Underneath this marble hearse
> Lies the subject of all verse;
> Sidney's sister, Pembroke's mother.
> Death! ere thou hast slain another
> Wise and fair and good as she,
> Time shall throw a dart at thee.

This epitaph, with six additional lines of grotesquely inferior value, was first published with the poems of the countess's son William and Sir Benjamin Rudyerd in 1660. Aubrey about the same time assigned the whole to William Browne (*Nat. Hist. of Wilts*, ed. Britton, 1842, p. 90), and they are to be found in the manuscript volume of William Browne's poems in the British Museum (Lansd. MS. 777). But although these facts supply strong *prima facie* evidence in favour of Browne's authorship, internal evidence suggests that the author of the first six was not author of the last six, and that while Browne may well have been responsible for the latter, Whalley's theory, that Ben Jonson was responsible for the former, deserves consideration. The first six lines appear in all editions of Jonson's works since Whalley's time (1756).

The finest portrait of the countess is that by Gheerardts at Penshurst. It is well reproduced in Lodge's 'Portraits,' and in Jusserand's 'English Novel in the Time of Shakespeare' (English transl.) (1890). A miniature belongs to Earl Beauchamp. An engraving by Simon Pass, dated 1618, represents her with the Psalms in her hand.

[Authorities cited in the text; Gent. Mag. 1845, pt. ii. pp. 129, 254, 364 (three good articles by E. T. R.); Ballard's memoirs of Eminent Ladies, pp. 260–3; Lodge's Portraits, iii. 139–46; Breton's Works, ed. Grosart; Spenser's Works; Sydney Papers; Collier's Bibliographical Cat.; Jusserand's English Novel, translated by E. Lee, 1890; Shakespeare's Sonnets, ed. T. Tyler, 1890, pp. 48-9; Fox Bourne's Life of Sir Philip Sidney.] S. L.

HERBERT, Sir PERCY EGERTON (1822–1876), lieutenant-general, born on 15 April 1822, was second son of Edward Herbert, second earl Powis [q. v.], who took the name and arms of Herbert only, in lieu of Clive, in 1807, by his wife Lady Lucy Graham, third daughter of the third Duke of Montrose [see Graham, James, third Duke of Montrose]. He was educated at Eton and the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, and in January 1840 was appointed ensign 43rd light infantry, in which he became lieutenant in September 1841, captain in June 1846, and major in May 1853. He saw much hard service with his regiment in the Kaffir war of 1851–3 (medal), and was present with it in the expedition to the Orange River sovereignty and at the battle of the Borea. He received a brevet lieutenant-colonelcy for his services in South Africa, and on 28 May 1853 purchased a lieutenant-colonelcy unattached. In 1854 he was appointed assistant quartermaster-general of the second, or Sir De Lacy Evans's, division of the army of the East, with which he landed in the Crimea, and was dangerously wounded at the Alma. He was present with his division at Inkermann and at the siege and fall of Sebastopol (wounded), and was one of the most active and indefatigable staff-officers in the whole army (see Kinglake, vi. 66 et seq.; cf. *Sessional Papers*, 1855, vol. ix. pt. i. p. 43). After the return home of Sir Richard (afterwards Lord) Airey [q. v.] Herbert was quartermaster-general of the army up to the evacuation of the Crimea. For his Crimean services he was made aide-de-camp to the queen and C.B.; received the brevet rank of colonel, the Crimean medal and three clasps; was appointed an officer of the Legion of Honour, commander of the 2nd class of St. Maurice and St. Lazare in Sardinia; and received the 3rd class of the Medjidie and Turkish medal. On 19 Feb. 1858 Herbert was appointed lieutenant-colonel 82nd foot from half-pay unattached. He joined that regiment at Cawnpore on 21 April 1858; commanded the left wing in the campaign under the commander-in-chief in Rohilcund, including the capture of Bareilly and Shahjehanpore; and commanded the Cawnpore and Futtehpore districts until the spring of 1859. In December 1858 he was sent in pursuit of Ferozeshah and a body of rebels on the banks of the Jumna (medal). He was deputy quartermaster-general at the Horse Guards in 1860–5, and assistant quartermaster-general at Aldershot 1865–7; was appointed treasurer of the queen's household and was sworn of the privy council in March 1867. He held the treasurership until December 1868. He became major-general in 1868, K.C.B. in 1869, honorary colonel of both battalions of Shropshire rifle volunteers in 1870, lieutenant-general in September 1875, and colonel 74th highlanders in April 1876. He sat in parliament, in the conservative interest, for Ludlow from 1854 to 1860, and for South Shropshire from 1865 to his death. He died at the Styche, Market Drayton, Shropshire, on 7 Oct. 1876, aged 54.

Herbert married, on 4 Oct. 1860, Lady Mary Petty Fitzmaurice, only child of Thomas, earl of Kerry, and granddaughter of the third Marquis of Lansdowne [see Petty-Fitzmaurice, Henry, third Mar-

QUIS OF LANSDOWNE], by whom he had two sons and two daughters.

[Burke's Peerage under 'Powis;' Army Lists and London Gazettes under dates; Levinge's Hist. Rec. 43rd Light Infantry (1868); Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea, 6th edit. (1877–88), vols. iii. v. and particularly vi. passim; Jarvis's Hist. Rec. 82nd Foot (1866); Kaye and Malleson's Hist. of the Indian Mutiny (1888–9, cabinet ed.), v. 251. In the index Herbert is confused with Colonel Charles Herbert, 75th regiment; Ann. Reg. 1876.] H. M. C.

HERBERT, PHILIP, EARL OF MONTGOMERY and fourth EARL OF PEMBROKE (1584–1650), born 10 Oct. 1584, was younger son of Henry Herbert, second earl of Pembroke [q. v.], by his third wife, Mary Herbert [q. v.] He seems to have been named Philip after his mother's brother, Sir Philip Sidney. With his elder brother William, third earl of Pembroke [q. v.], he matriculated at New College, Oxford, on 9 March 1592–3, when nine years old (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., II. ii. 195). He only stayed at the university three or four months. In April 1597 'little Mr. Philip Harbert' was reported to be a suitor for the hand of Mary Herbert, heiress of Sir William Herbert of St. Julians, who ultimately married another kinsman, Edward, the well-known lord Herbert of Cherbury [q. v.] (*Sydney Papers*, ii. 43). On his first visit to court in April 1600 his forwardness caused general amazement (*ib.* p. 190). In the following year his father offered the queen 5,000*l.* if she would allow a royal ward, daughter of Sir Arthur Gorges, to marry him, but the offer was declined. After 'long love and many changes,' he was, in October 1604, 'privately contracted to my Lady Susan [Vere, third daughter of Edward, seventeenth earl of Oxford], without the knowledge of any of his or her friends' (LODGE, *Illustrations*, iii. 238). On 27 Dec. the marriage took place at Whitehall with elaborate ceremony, in which the king took a prominent part (WINWOOD, *Mem.* ii. 43). James gave the bride land worth 500*l.*, and the bridegroom land to the value of 1,000*l.* a year.

Philip is said to have been a handsome young man, and in the early years of James's reign was acknowledged to be the chief of the royal favourites. 'The comeliness of his person' and his passion for hunting and field-sports, writes Clarendon, rendered him 'the first who drew the king's eyes towards him with affection.' 'He pretended to no other qualifications than to understand dogs and horses very well.' In May 1603 he became a gentleman of the privy chamber, on 23 July was appointed a knight of the Bath, and from 1605 to the end of the reign was a gentleman of the bedchamber. He was member for Glamorganshire in the parliament of 1604, and on 4 May 1605 was created Baron Herbert of Shurland in the Isle of Sheppey, Kent, and Earl of Montgomery. On 9 Feb. 1606–7 James I bestowed on his favourite the castle of Montgomery, which he took from its rightful owner, Edward Herbert, lord Herbert of Cherbury, but in July 1613 the new earl restored it to his kinsman on payment of 500*l.* From 1608 onwards he received lavish grants of land from James. Montgomery accompanied the king to Oxford in August 1605, and was created M.A. In 1606 it was rumoured that he was deep in debt, and that the king was compounding with his creditors (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–10, pp. 334, 348). In court-tournaments and in masques he was always a prominent figure (cf. *ib.* 1611–18, pp. 428, 512). His prowess in outdoor sports gave new currency to the old lines:

> The Herberts every Cockepitt day
> Doe carry away
> The gold and glory of the day

(LODGE, iii. 291). But Montgomery was very choleric and foul-mouthed. In 1607, according to Osborne's scandalous memoirs, 'one Ramsey' (doubtless William Ramsay, page of the king's bedchamber, and not John Ramsay, afterwards Viscount Haddington and Earl of Holderness) switched 'him on the face' at Croydon races, and 'Herbert not offering to strike again, there was nothing spilt but the reputation of a gentleman' (cf. THOM'S *Anecdotes*, Camd. Soc. p. 72). In 1610 he had a quarrel with the Earl of Southampton at a game of tennis, but the king compounded the quarrel (WINWOOD, iii. 154). In 1617 he accompanied James I to Scotland, and had a violent dispute on the journey with Lord Howard de Walden (*ib.*; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–1618, p. 443). The king's favour, however, was never alienated by his surly temper. He was made a knight of the Garter on 23 April 1608, and high steward of Oxford University 10 June 1615. In the latter year he also received a share in the glass monopoly; on 4 Dec. 1617 became keeper of Westminster Palace, Spring Gardens, and St. James's Park; on 17 March 1623–4 lord-lieutenant of Kent, and in December 1624 a privy councillor. In his last illness James I recommended Montgomery to the favourable notice of his successor, Charles, and in the first month of the new reign he was despatched to Paris as one of the embassy to conduct the Princess Henrietta Maria to England. This was the only occasion on which he left England. Montgomery bore the spurs at Charles's coronation, 2 Feb. 1625–6,

and on 3 Aug. 1626 succeeded his brother as lord chamberlain of the household.

Like his brother, Montgomery interested himself in New England and other colonial settlements. He was a member of council for the Virginia Company in 1612, and was one of the incorporators of the North-West Passage Company (26 July 1612), and of Guiana, South America, 19 May 1626. He became a member of the East India Company in 1614 (Alexander Brown, *Genesis of the United States*, 1890, ii. 920). On 2 Feb. 1627–8 he received a grant of certain islands between 8 and 13 degrees of north latitude, called Trinidado, Tobago, Barbadoes, and Fonseca, with all the islets within ten leagues of their shores, on condition that a rent of a wedge of gold weighing a pound should be paid to the king or his heirs when he or they 'came into those parts' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1627–8, p. 573). Montgomery's rights were soon disputed by James Hay, earl of Carlisle, who sent out ships to take possession of Barbadoes in 1629. In 1628 he was with Buckingham at Portsmouth, when the duke was assassinated by Felton, and protected Felton from the violence of the duke's retainers immediately after the murder. Two years later he became fourth earl of Pembroke, on the death (10 April 1630) of his brother William, the third earl [q. v.], and succeeded him as lord warden of the Stannaries (12 Aug. 1630). According to Clarendon, he extended the jurisdiction of that office 'with great fury and passion,' to the oppression of the people of Cornwall and Devonshire. The third earl had also been chancellor of Oxford University, and Philip desired to succeed to the dignity. His religious views, which do not seem to have much affected his conduct, inclined to Calvinism, and his candidature was opposed by Laud, who was elected by a narrow majority. He accompanied Charles to Oxford in August 1636, when Laud entertained the royal party, and until the civil war Pembroke entertained the king every summer at Wilton, where he was engaged in elaborate building operations, which greatly interested Charles. But Pembroke's rough manners continued to make him numerous enemies at court. In February 1634 he broke his staff over the back of Thomas May (*Strafford Letters*, i. 207). The queen disliked him, and he was generally credited with strong popular sympathies. When with the expedition against the Scots in 1639, he strongly recommended peace, and in 1640 was one of the commissioners appointed to negotiate a pacification with the Scots at Ripon. In October he, with two fellow-commissioners, Holland and Salisbury, laid before Charles at York the terms offered by the Scots and recommended their acceptance. The king directed Pembroke to return to London and raise 200,000*l.* to meet the expenses of the northern expedition.

Pembroke's alienation from the court was thenceforth rapid. At the elections to the Long parliament (November 1640) he used his influence to secure the return of many popular burgesses, and in 1641 he voted against Strafford. In the summer of 1641 he quarrelled violently with Lord Maltravers, son of the Earl of Arundel, while both were attending a committee of the House of Lords (cf. report of quarrel in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. pt. vi. p. 143). The House of Lords committed the disputants to the Tower. The king resented Pembroke's attitude towards Strafford; the queen recommended his dismissal from the office of lord chamberlain, and in July 1641 advantage was taken of his recent outburst of temper to remove him from the post (23 July 1641). He was succeeded by the Earl of Essex. Pembroke thenceforth identified himself with the parliamentary opposition. Clarendon, who states that he had 'a great kindness' for the earl on account of civilities shown him in early life, attributes his action to cowardly fear that the royalists were a losing party and to the persuasions of his friend Lord Say. But he was chiefly influenced by personal pique, and the flattery of his new allies doubtless carried him further in opposition to the king than he at first intended (Clarendon, *Hist.* iii. 214, vi. 399–401). Before the end of the year the commons petitioned the king to appoint him lord steward, but the request was refused (December 1641).

On 9 March 1641–2 Pembroke and Holland were sent to the king at Royston to lay before him the parliament's 'declarations of his misgovernments and actions.' In July 1642 Hyde endeavoured to win him over to the king's cause, and Pembroke availed himself of the opportunity to send assurances of his loyalty to Charles (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 144–9). In the same month Pembroke was nominated a member of the committee of safety. On 8 Aug. 1642 a parliamentary ordinance appointed him governor of the Isle of Wight in the place of the Earl of Portland, the king's governor. 'Pembroke,' says Clarendon, 'kindly accepted the post as a testimony of their favour, and so got into actual rebellion, which he never intended to do' (cf. his speech to citizens of London after Edgehill in *Old Parl. Hist.* xi. 481, 488). On 11 Nov. 1642 he and Northumberland, with three members of parliament, were deputed to present a petition to the king at Colnbrook, Buckinghamshire, entreating him to join

parliament in staying the horrors of a civil war. In January 1643 he was one of the commissioners sent by parliament to the king at Oxford with propositions for peace, and on 2 Nov. was appointed by parliament a commissioner for the plantations. In January 1644–5 he was present at the Uxbridge conferences. At Uxbridge he talked freely with Hyde, one of the king's commissioners, and, while urging Hyde to induce the king to yield to the parliamentary demands, characterised his own colleagues as 'a pack of knaves and villains.' Hyde asserts that Pembroke's adherence to the parliament and his regular attendance at Westminster through 1644 and 1645 were now mainly inspired by a fear of losing Wilton, and that his influence with his party was steadily declining. In April 1644 he accompanied a parliamentary deputation to the city of London, and addressed the common council on the resolve of parliament to bring the war to a speedy issue (cf. speech *ib.* xiii. 161). In July the parliament nominated him lord-lieutenant of Somerset, and in 1645 a commissioner of the admiralty. In December 1645, when peace propositions were again under discussion, it was proposed that Pembroke should be made a duke. On 7 July 1646 he was reappointed a commissioner to treat for peace, and in January 1646–7 was one of the parliamentary delegates who received the king's person from the Scots and conducted him to Holmby. A charge that he had given money to the king was investigated by the House of Lords on his return, and was dismissed. On 27 July 1648 he was appointed by parliamentary ordinance constable of Windsor Castle and keeper of the Great Park, and in the autumn of 1648 represented the parliament at the renewed negotiations opened with the king at Newport.

On 25 June 1641 Laud, then a prisoner in the Tower, had resigned the chancellorship of Oxford University, and Pembroke had succeeded him. An eulogistic broadside in verse, adorned with a portrait, was published by William Cartwright in honour of Pembroke's accession to the office. But on 7 Sept. 1642, when the vice-chancellor, Dr. Pinke, entreated Pembroke to protect the city and university from the attack of the parliamentary army, he brusquely replied that their safety would be assured if all cavaliers were dismissed and delinquents yielded up to the parliament (Ellis, *Orig. Lett.* 2nd ser. iii. 300–1; Rushworth, *Hist. Coll.* v. 11–13). When Oxford became the king's headquarters, Pembroke was superseded in the chancellorship by the Marquis of Hertford, but on 3 Aug. 1647 parliament issued an ordinance for his restoration, which was quickly followed by an ordinance for the visitation and reformation of the university. The visitors, headed by Sir Nathaniel Brent, began operations at Oxford in September, and a committee of lords and commons, sitting in London under Pembroke's presidency, directed them to act vigorously and to administer the solemn league and covenant to all university officials. The heads of houses proved contumacious in their dealings with the visitors, and Pembroke's committee summoned them before them in London in November. Pembroke reproached the offenders in characteristically foul language, but some delay elapsed before he proceeded to extremities. On 18 Feb. 1647–8 he nominated Dr. Reynolds, a member of his own party, vice-chancellor, together with new proctors and many new heads of houses. On 11 April 1648 he arrived at Oxford in person, and forcibly ejected those heads of houses and prebendaries of Christ Church who had declined to obey the visitors. On the same day he presided in convocation, when Reynolds was installed as vice-chancellor and degrees conferred. Thenceforth the visitors met with little opposition. Pembroke himself intervened to protect Philip Henry [q. v.] at Christ Church from ejectment. Clarendon assigns Pembroke's conduct at Oxford to 'the extreme weakness of his understanding and the miserable compliance of his nature.' Wood describes him as better fitted by 'his eloquence in swearing to preside over Bedlam than a learned academy.' 'He would make an excellent chancellor for the mews were Oxford turned into a kennel of hounds,' writes the author of 'Mercurius Menippeus,' variously identified with Butler and Birkenhead. Similar sentiments find expression in numerous satires issued at the time of Pembroke's visit; of these the best known are 'An Owle at Athens,' 1648 (verse), 'Pegasus, or the Flying Horse from Oxford,' and 'Newes from Pembroke to Montgomery, or Oxford Manchestered,' with Pembroke's speech 'word for word and oath for oath.'

Pembroke's reputation with the parliament was now very high. On 14 Feb. 1648–9 he was appointed a member of the first council of state, and on 16 April 1649 was returned to the House of Commons as member for Berkshire. The House of Commons approved the electors' choice, and received him with great respect. This 'ascent downwards' excited the ridicule of numberless royalist wits, who published mock speeches, attributed to 'the late Earl of Pembroke,' in which his habitual violence of language is amusingly satirised. The pamphleteers represent that

all his speeches were written by his secretary, Michael Oldsworth, M.P. for Salisbury. In May 1649 his enemies attacked him unmercifully in a mock 'Thanksgiving for his recovery from a pestilent feaver, which after turn'd into the Fowl disease.'

Pembroke died on 23 Jan. 1649–50, 'in his lodgings in the Cockpit,' Whitehall, and was buried in the family vault at Salisbury Cathedral on 9 Feb. following. By order of the council of state all members of parliament accompanied the cortège two or three miles on the journey from London (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50, p. 505). The royalist pamphleteers again venomously assailed his memory, and in their mock accounts of his 'last will and testament' dwelt at length on his blasphemous speeches, his libertinism, and his absorbing affection for dogs and horses (cf. Butler, *Posthumous Works*, 1715, vol. ii.) His income, including his receipts from his offices, had often amounted to 30,000*l.* a year (Aubrey), and he left a large fortune.

The earl accepted the dedication of numerous books, often in conjunction with his brother William. To 'the incomparable pair of brethren' the first folio of Shakespeare's works was inscribed in 1623, and to Massinger, Montgomery, like his mother and brother, was a constant patron throughout his life, continuing a pension to Massinger's widow. Pembroke seems to have been fond of scribbling irrelevant remarks on the margins of his books. In the British Museum Library is a copy of Chapman's 'Conspiracie of Byron' (1625), with numerous manuscript notes ascribed to him, but the binder has so cropped the edges as to make few of the notes intelligible. Walpole mentions similar treatment by Pembroke of a copy of 'Sir Thomas More's Life.' But the earl's tastes did not incline to books or poetry. Apart from his sporting proclivities he was devoted to painting and building. At the instigation of Charles I (according to Aubrey) he rebuilt the front of Wilton House on an elaborate scale in 1633. The king recommended him to employ Inigo Jones as his architect. Although Jones, who had been in the earl's service, was too busily employed at Greenwich to accept the commission, Solomon de Caus, who undertook the work [see De Caus], received many suggestions from him. In 1647 the south side of the house was burnt down, and it was rebuilt by Webb, who married Inigo Jones's niece. According to Walpole, Pembroke quarrelled with Jones over the plans. In a copy of Jones's 'Stonehenge,' once in the Harleian Library, Pembroke scribbled in the margin disparaging remarks of the author, whom he called Iniquity Jones. The stables were of Roman architecture, with a 'court and fountain . . . adorned with Cæsar's heads' (Evelyn, ii. 59), and there were kept racehorses (some from Morocco) and carriage horses for six coaches, besides all manner of dogs and hawks. The gardens, according to Evelyn 'the noblest in England,' were laid out by Solomon de Caus's son or nephew Isaac, who published an elaborate series of etchings of them, with a French text, dedicated to Pembroke, in 1647. Within the house Pembroke placed a magnificent collection of paintings. He employed an agent, Mr. Touars, to collect works of art on the continent at a salary of 100*l.* a year. The ceiling of one of the rooms was painted by John de Critz [q. v.], and examples of Giorgione and Titian adorned the walls. But Pembroke is best known as the patron of Vandyck. 'He had,' says Aubrey, 'the most of his paintings of any one in the world.' A family portrait by Vandyck of himself, his wife, and children is now at Wilton House, together with two other separate paintings by Vandyck of himself.

Pembroke's domestic arrangements were much complicated by his immorality. In 1622 a daughter of the Earl of Berkshire lived with him as his mistress, and caused him annoyance by suddenly running away (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1619–23, p. 366). In his last years the royalist pamphleteers constantly made offensive references to his mistress Mrs. May. His first wife died in January 1628–9. On 1 June 1630 he married his second wife, Anne, daughter of George Clifford, earl of Cumberland, and widow of Sackville, earl of Dorset [see Clifford, Anne]. By his first wife he had seven sons and three daughters. The eldest daughter, Anne Sophia, married Robert Dormer, earl of Carnarvon [q. v.] The third son, Charles, was created K.B. in 1626; married, at Christmas 1634, Mary, daughter of George Villiers, duke of Buckingham, and died at Florence in the following month. Massinger addressed to his father an elegy on his death.

Philip Herbert (1619–1669), the fourth and eldest surviving son, became fifth Earl of Pembroke. Like his father he sided with the parliament, was M.P. for Glamorgan through the Long parliament, and on his father's death succeeded to his seat in the House of Commons for Berkshire. He was elected a member of the council of state 1 Dec. 1651, and was president of the council from 3 June to 13 July 1652. He made his peace with Charles II at the Restoration; was appointed a councillor for trade and navigation (7 Nov. 1660), and bore the spurs and acted as cupbearer at Charles II's coronation, 23 April 1661. He sold the chief

books and pictures collected by his predecessors at Wilton, and died 11 Dec. 1669, having married (1) Penelope, daughter and heiress of Sir Robert Naunton, and widow of Paul, viscount Bayning, and (2) Catherine, daughter of Sir William Villiers, bart., of Brooksby, Leicestershire. The only son of the first marriage, William, who was M.P. for Glamorgan from 1660 to 1669, became sixth earl of Pembroke, and died unmarried, 8 July 1674. The eldest son of the second marriage, PHILIP HERBERT (1653–1683), became seventh EARL OF PEMBROKE, and his barbarous conduct made him notorious. He nearly killed a man in a duel in November 1677 (*Hatton Correspondence*, i. 158–9). He was committed to the Tower by the king in January 1678 'for blasphemous words,' and was only released on the petition of the House of Lords. On 5 Feb. 1678 one Philip Rycaut petitioned the upper house to protect him from Pembroke's violence, and Pembroke entered into recognisances to keep the peace. Meanwhile he killed one Nathaniel Cony in a drunken scuffle in a Haymarket tavern (4 Feb. 1678). After being committed to the Tower, he was tried by his peers for murder, and was convicted of manslaughter (4 April). He was, however, pardoned (*State Trials*, vi. 1310–50). On 18 Aug. 1680 he killed an officer of the watch while returning from a drinking bout at Turnham Green. Many pamphlets described the incident, and denounced Pembroke as one who had drunk himself into insanity (cf. *Great and Bloody Newes from Turnham Green*, 1680; *Great Newes from Saxony, or a New and Straunge Relation of a mighty Giant, Koorbmep*, by B. R., 1680). 'An Impartial Account of the Misfortune' (1680) is an attempt to exculpate Pembroke. On 21 June 1681 he came into court, pleaded the king's pardon, and was discharged (LUTTRELL). The earl, like his predecessor in the title, 'espoused not learning, but was addicted to field-sports and hospitality' (AUBREY). He died on 29 Aug. 1683, and was buried at Salisbury. He married Henrietta de Querouaille or Keroual, sister of the Duchess of Portsmouth, but had no issue, and was succeeded by his brother Thomas as eighth earl [q. v.]

[Doyle's Baronage; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, iii. 127–40; Aubrey's Natural History of Wiltshire, ed. Britton, 1847; Clarendon's History; Whitelocke's Memorials; Register of the Visitors of the University of Oxford, 1647–1658, ed. Professor Burrows (introd.); Osborne's James I; Nichols's Progresses of James I; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1603–50; Sydney Papers, ed. Collins; Winwood's Memorials; Gardiner's Hist.; 'A True Memoriall of Lady Ann Clifford' in Archæolog. Institute Proc. York, 1846; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum.]

S. L.

HERBERT, ST. LEGER ALGERNON (1850–1885), war correspondent, was son of Frederick Charles Herbert, commander R.N. (grandson of Henry Herbert, first earl of Carnarvon), who married, at Glanmire, co. Cork, Bessie Newenham Stuart, daughter of the late Captain Henry Stuart of the 69th regiment. He was born at Kingston, Canada, 16 Aug. 1850, and received his early education at the Royal Naval School, New Cross, Kent. He was scholar of Wadham College, Oxford, from 1869 to 1874. From 1875 to 1878 he was in the Canadian civil service, and occasionally served as private secretary to Lord Dufferin, the governor-general. Herbert acted as private secretary to Sir Garnet (now Lord) Wolseley during the annexation of Cyprus in 1878, and when Sir Garnet was high commissioner in South Africa. He was attached to Ferreira's horse at the storming of Sekokoeni's Mountain, and for his services was made a C.M.G. While in Cyprus and South Africa he acted as correspondent for the 'Times,' and on returning to England was employed during the autumn and winter of 1880 in writing leading articles for that paper. In February 1881 Herbert went to Africa as secretary to Sir Frederick Roberts, and on that general's immediate return he was appointed in the same capacity to the Transvaal commission. From September to December 1883, and from February to June 1884 he served in Egypt as special correspondent of the 'Morning Post.' He was present at the battles of El Teb and Tamai, and was shot through the leg, above the knee, at the latter engagement. In September 1884 Herbert returned to Egypt, and was attached to the staff of General Sir Herbert Stewart, K.C.B., in the expedition to Khartoum for the relief of Gordon. He escaped, unwounded, at Abu Klea, but was killed at the battle of Gubat, near Metammeh, in the Soudan, 19 Jan. 1885. He wrote on a variety of subjects in many papers and magazines. A monument has been placed in the crypt of St. Paul's to the memory of Herbert, John Alexander Cameron [q. v.], and the other war correspondents who died during the Soudanese campaigns.

[Morning Post, 29 Jan. 1885; information from family.]

J. W–s.

HERBERT, SIDNEY, first BARON HERBERT OF LEA (1810–1861), born at Richmond, Surrey, 16 Sept. 1810, was second son of George Augustus, eleventh earl of Pembroke [q. v.], by his second wife, the Countess Catherine, only daughter of Simon, count Woron-

zoff, formerly Russian ambassador at the court of St. James, and long resident in England. He was educated at Harrow School under Dr. Butler, and matriculated at Oriel College, Oxford, 17 May 1828. There he proved himself an elegant scholar, and was admired as a speaker at the Union Debating Society even by the side of Mr. Gladstone, Roundell Palmer, and others. In his final schools in 1831 he went in for a pass degree. He was invited by the examiners upon his first papers to seek honours, but declined, and received an honorary fourth class. As half-brother and heir presumptive to the twelfth Earl of Pembroke he had great influence in Wiltshire, and possessing a handsome person and winning manners, was returned in the conservative interest to the first reformed parliament for the southern division of Wiltshire, a seat which he held till he quitted the House of Commons. He at once attracted the attention of Peel. His first speech was made in June 1834, when he seconded Estcourt's amendment to Wood's bill for admitting dissenters to the universities. He is said (H. Martineau, *Biographical Sketches*) to have shown himself at first a hesitating speaker. Greville calls his speech 'one of those pretty first speeches which prove little or nothing.' Nevertheless Peel, on taking office in December 1834, offered Herbert a lordship of the treasury, which he refused because sufficient duties were not attached to it. He then accepted the offer of the laborious post of secretary to the board of control, which he held during Peel's short administration. In 1838 he led the opposition to Grote's motion in favour of the ballot. He returned to office with Peel in 1841 as secretary to the admiralty, and in that capacity reformed the naval school at Greenwich. He was at this time a strong protectionist, and not yet aware of the change which was coming over Peel's opinions. When on 12 March 1845 Cobden was making his motion for a select committee to inquire into the effect of protection upon the landed interest, Peel, who was sitting next to Herbert, said, 'You must answer this, for I cannot.' In his reply he expressed dislike of members coming to parliament 'whining for protection.' Disraeli afterwards said that Peel had 'sent down his valet, a well-behaved person, to make it known that we are to have no whining here' (Morley, *Life of Cobden*, i. 318). In the same year he was transferred to the office of secretary at war, with a seat in the cabinet. This was very rapid but well-deserved promotion (see Ashley, *Life of Palmerston*, ed. 1879, i. 488). As secretary at war he reformed the system of regimental schools by the creation of a post of enhanced importance, that of 'schoolmaster-sergeant,' the regimental schoolmasters having previously possessed no qualifications for the post. This was just before he quitted office with Peel, whom he had followed in his conversion to free trade, and defended with much warmth (see his speech in the House of Commons 25 Nov. 1852). He remained out of office for six years. About this time he and Lord Lincoln, afterwards Duke of Newcastle, become interested in the 'Morning Chronicle,' a paper by which they lost heavily, and in 1852 he wrote articles in it attacking the members of the Derby administration for their inexperience.

In December 1852 Herbert took office under Lord Aberdeen as secretary at war. In 1854 the organisation of the army sent out to the Crimea broke down. Lord Palmerston in consequence succeeded Lord Aberdeen as premier in January 1855, and Herbert became colonial secretary in the new government. Roebuck, however, was allowed by Palmerston to nominate the members of the committee which had been appointed on his motion to examine into the conduct of the war, and Herbert at once resigned office, considering himself one of the ministers to be charged before the committee. In a speech on 23 Feb. 1855 he explained his reasons for the step. His Russian family connections had exposed him to suspicion from the outbreak of the war, and the responsibility for the official shortcomings at first sight appeared to rest upon him, but upon inquiry it was universally admitted that he was not to blame for the breakdown of the military organisation. He had been particularly energetic in seeking to remedy the condition of the hospitals at Scutari, and gave to Miss Florence Nightingale, who was his personal friend, the fullest official support, although, as the war office was then constituted, this department was not strictly within his official obligations. 'I wish,' wrote Mr. Gladstone to R. M. Milnes, afterwards Lord Houghton (15 Oct. 1855), 'some one of the thousand who in prose justly celebrate Miss Nightingale would say a single word for the man of "routine" who devised and projected her going — Sidney Herbert' (Reid, *Life of Houghton*, i. 521; see *Reports of the Sebastopol Committee*, No. 2, pp. 11, 103 et seq., No. 4, pp. 19, 161–98, 756; Kinglake, *Crimean War*, vi. 14, 91). He had also dealt with the subject of military education in 1854, constituting three classes of schoolmasters, establishing regimental industrial and infant schools, and formulating a plan for the examination of officers. A speech of his on the education of officers, 5 June 1856, was printed.

In bringing up the report of the Sebastopol Committee, 17 July 1855, Mr. Roebuck said of him 'no man could have been more intent upon the honour of his country and on performing the duties of his office. He was conscientiously endeavouring to perform his duty, and was always at his post.'

During the session of 1856 he gained more in parliamentary estimation than did any other member. Though nominally only one of the 'Peelites,' and anxious to maintain the separate existence of that party, he was already talked of as a possible prime minister. He took the lead in the movement for army reform which succeeded the Crimean war, and was the mainspring of the royal commission on the sanitary condition of the army. He drafted its report, and wrote an article upon it in the 'Quarterly Review,' No. 105, p. 155. At his suggestion and with his assistance, four supplementary commissions were issued, namely on hospitals and barracks, on the army medical department, on army medical statistics, and on the medical school at Chatham, and he drafted the code of regulations for the army medical department which appeared in October 1859. When Lord Palmerston returned to power in June 1859 Herbert took office as secretary for war. It now fell to him to complete the reorganisation of that office, and especially to work out the transfer of the Indian army to the crown, to develope and encourage the volunteer movement, and to deal with the necessity for adopting rifled ordnance. This triple task involved immense labour, which rapidly told upon his health. Bright's disease made its appearance, and although advised that only rest could save him, he refused to quit his post. In 1860 he was persuaded to accept a peerage as some step towards relieving the strain of his office, and he was raised to the House of Lords as Baron Herbert of Lea. The relief came too late. In July he was compelled to resign his office. He visited Spa in vain, was brought home to Wilton House, Salisbury, and died three days after his return on 2 Aug. 1861. 'He was just the man to rule England,' wrote Lord Houghton, on hearing the news; 'birth, wealth, grace, tact, and not too much principle' (Reid, *Life of Houghton*, ii. 72). The last words are scarcely just. With every advantage of wealth, mental cultivation, a generous and sanguine temper combined with strong natural caution, fine appearance and manners, considerable eloquence and great industry, Herbert would certainly have achieved the highest political dignity, had not his determination to retrieve during his second administration of the army the misfortunes of his first sacrificed his health to unremitting devotion to duty. In private life he was munificently charitable. He and his wife erected a model lodging-house at Wilton for agricultural labourers, and took a personal share in promoting emigration. Both on his Wiltshire estates and at Donnybrook, near Dublin, he laid out large sums in improvements, and built or contributed to build many churches, especially that at Wilton, upon which he spent 30,000*l.*, and one at Sandymount, near Dublin. He published in 1849, privately, a pamphlet on the 'Better Application of Cathedral Institutions.' He married, on 12 Aug. 1846, Elizabeth, daughter of General Ashe A'Court, by whom he had seven children, of whom George Robert Charles, born 1850, succeeded him.

A statue of him by J. H. Foley, R.A., was unveiled in front of the old war office, Pall Mall, 1 June 1867, and was removed to the new war office in Whitehall in 1907. Exhibitions were also founded in his memory at the Army Medical School, Chatham, which was established under his auspices.

[Lord Stanmore's Memoir of Sidney Herbert, 1906; Letters of Sir G. Cornewall Lewis; Life of Bishop Wilberforce; Ann. Reg. 1861; Times, 3 Aug. 1861; Harriet Martineau's Biog. Sketches; Recollections of Lord Malmesbury; E. Forçade in Revue des Deux Mondes, November 1858; Fraser's Mag. 1861.] J. A. H.

HERBERT, THOMAS (1597–1642?), seaman and author, seventh and posthumous son of Richard Herbert, by Magdalen, daughter of Sir Richard Newport, and brother of Edward, first lord Herbert of Cherbury [q.v.], was born at Montgomery on 15 May 1597. He served as page to Sir Edward Cecil [q. v.] in Germany, and distinguished himself by his gallantry at the siege of Juliers in 1610. In 1616 he took service under Captain Benjamin Joseph, commander of the Globe, East Indiaman. When Joseph was killed in an engagement with a Portuguese carack, Herbert assumed the command, and eventually beat off and disabled the enemy. He pursued his voyage to Surat, arriving there in March 1617. Thence he went up the country to Mandow, where the great mogul kept his court. He returned in the autumn to Surat, and to England next year. Herbert served under Sir Robert Mansel [q. v.] in the expedition to Algiers (1620–1), and commanded the ship which brought Prince Charles home from Spain in October 1623. He also carried Count Mansfeldt from Dover to Flushing on his expedition for the recovery of the Palatinate, January 1624–5, when he lost the ship near the Dutch coast, but got Mansfeldt ashore

in the long-boat. He was appointed to the command of the Dreadnought, 25 Sept. 1625. From that date he had no promotion, and thinking himself ill-used, 'retired,' says his brother, 'to a private and melancholy life, being much discontented to find others preferred to him; in which sullen humour having lived many years, he died and was buried in London in St. Martin's, near Charing Cross.' The registers at St. Martin's contain no record of his death.

Herbert is probably the author of the following trifles: 1. 'Stripping, Whipping, and Pumping; or, the Five Mad Shavers of Drury Lane,' London, 1638, 8vo. 2. 'Keep within compasse Dick and Robin, There's no harm in all this, or a merry dialogue between two or three merry cobblers, with divers songs full of Mirth and Newes,' 1641, 12mo. 3. 'An elegie upon the death of Thomas, Earle of Strafford' (heroic couplet), London, 1641, 4to. 4. 'Newes newly discovered in a pleasant dialogue betwixt Papa the false pope and Benedict an honest fryer, shewing the merry conceits which the friers have in their Cloysters amongst handsome nuns, and how the pope complains for want of that pastime: with the many shifts of his friends in England,' London, 1641, 12mo. 5. 'An answer to the most envious, scandalous, and libellous Pamphlet, entituled Mercuries Message: or the copy of a Letter sent to William Laud, Archbishop of Canterbury, now prisoner in the Tower' (heroic couplet), London, 1641, 4to. 6. 'A Reply in the Defence of the Oxford Petition, with a declaration of the Academians teares for the decay of learning, or the Universities feares: also the description of a Revd. Coachman which preached before a company of Brownists,' London, 1641, 4to. 7. 'Vox Secunda Populi. Or the Commons Gratitude to the most Honourable Philip, Earle of Pembroke and Montgomery, for the great affection which hee alwaies bore unto them,' London, 1641, 4to, with verses by Thomas Cartwright appended in some copies. 8. 'Newes out of Islington; or a Dialogue very merry and pleasant between a knavish Projector and honest Clod the Ploughman, with certaine songs,' London, 1641, 12mo, reprinted by J. O. Halliwell in 'Contributions to Early English Literature.' London, 1849, 4to.

[Autobiography of Lord Herbert of Cherbury, ed. Sidney Lee; W. C. Hazlitt's Bibliographical Handbook; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

HERBERT, Sir THOMAS (1606–1682), traveller and author, son of Christopher Herbert, by Jane, daughter of Henry Akroyd of Foggathorpe in the East Riding of Yorkshire, was born in 1606 at York, where his family, which descended from Sir Richard Herbert of Colebrook, Monmouthshire [see under Herbert, Sir William, Earl of Pembroke, *d.* 1469], had been settled for some generations as substantial merchants (Drake, *Eboracum*, pp. 298–300; Dugdale, *Visitation of Yorkshire*, Surtees Soc., xxxvi. 165). According to Wood he was admitted commoner of Jesus College, Oxford, in 1621; but his name does not appear in the register of the university, and in the 'History and Antiquities of the University of Oxford' (ed. Gutch, ii. 944) he is described as 'some time of Queen's.' He certainly took no degree at Oxford. Wood also says that he subsequently went into residence for a short time at Trinity College, Cambridge, of which his uncle, Dr. Ambrose Akroyd, was a fellow. In 1627 he obtained, through the influence of his kinsman William Herbert, third earl of Pembroke [q. v.], a place in the suite of Sir Dodmore Cotton, accredited as ambassador to the king of Persia, with whom and Sir Robert Shirley [q. v.] he sailed in March in the Rose, East Indiaman, for Gombrun, in the Persian Gulf, where, after touching at the Cape of Good Hope, Madagascar, and Swali in Surat, they arrived on 10 Jan. 1627–8. Cotton, with Herbert and Shirley in his train, then proceeded to Ashraff, where he had an audience of the king. They then visited Mount Taurus and Casbin, where Cotton and Shirley died. Towards the end of July Herbert with the rest of the party left Casbin, and, having obtained letters of safe-conduct from the king, made an extensive tour in his dominions, visiting Coom, Cashan, Bagdad, and other important towns. He suffered much from dysentery, and returned to Swali early in the following year, whence he took ship for England on 12 April. On his homeward voyage he touched at Ceylon and various ports on the Coromandel coast, Mauritius, and St. Helena, arriving in Plymouth Sound towards the end of the year (1629). The Earl of Pembroke died on 10 April 1630. Herbert's hopes of advancement were dashed, and he again left England and travelled in France and other parts of Europe. He returned home in 1631, and settled in London, keeping up an occasional correspondence with Thomas, lord Fairfax of Cameron (1611–1671) [q. v.], to whom he was related through his mother (*Fairfax Corresp.* i. 238). On the outbreak of the civil war he adhered to the side of the parliament, and was appointed commissioner to attend Lord Fairfax's army (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644, p. 328). He was also one of the commissioners to arrange the terms of the surrender of Oxford in May 1646 (Wood, *Hist. and Antiq. Oxford*, ii. 483);

in the following July he carried the seals of state to London, and delivered them to the parliament (Whitelocke, *Memorials*, p. 214). Early in 1647 he was appointed to attend the king during his confinement at Holdenby (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. 274, see also 6th Rep. App. 64, 7th Rep. App. 39), and in May of that year was employed by him to carry his answer to the overtures from the parliament which had been received at Newcastle. Shortly afterwards the king appointed him one of his grooms of the bedchamber, in which capacity he served him until his execution, being during the last few months of his life his sole attendant, sleeping in his bedchamber, and attending him on the scaffold. On his last walk from St. James's Palace to Whitehall the king gave Herbert his large silver watch. Herbert was also one of the commissioners entrusted with the interment of the king's body in the chapel at Windsor. The cloak which the king wore on the scaffold and a cabinet with some books which had belonged to him, including the 1632 folio edition of Shakespeare, on the flyleaf of which Charles had written the words 'Dum spiro spero,' also came into Herbert's possession, and with the watch were religiously preserved by him as relics. The cloak was sold by one of his descendants to the Princess of Wales, afterwards Queen Caroline, consort of George II; the watch passed, on the marriage of another descendant, into the Townley Mitford family, in which it has since remained. The folio Shakespeare is now in Windsor Castle Library (Thoresby, *Diary*, ii. 376; Rushworth, *Hist. Coll.* vi. 487; Ashburnham, *Narrative*, i. 407, ii. 159; *Sussex Archæological Collections*, iii. 103).

On 3 July 1660 Herbert was rewarded by a baronetcy for his faithful services to Charles I. He now occupied himself mainly in antiquarian and literary pursuits, and took little part in public affairs. His town house was in Petty France, Westminster, now York Street; he had also a house in Petergate, York, and an estate at Tintern, Monmouthshire, to which his son, Sir Henry Herbert of Middleton Quernhow, bart., succeeded. He died at his house at York on 1 March 1681–2, and was buried in the church of St. Crux in that city, where his widow placed a brass tablet to his memory. Herbert married, on 16 April 1632, Lucia, daughter of Sir Walter Alexander, gentleman usher to Charles I. She died in 1671. On 11 Nov. 1672 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Gervase Cutler of Stainborough, Yorkshire. By his first wife he had several sons and daughters who survived him; by his second wife he had one daughter only, who died in infancy. One of his daughters was married to Colonel Robert Phayre [q.v.] The title apparently became extinct on the death of Sir Henry Herbert, the fifth baronet, in January 1732–3 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661–2, p. 290; Wotton, *Baronetage*, iv. 276).

Herbert wrote an account of his Eastern travels, with many digressions by the way into historical and geographical topics, under the title 'A Description of the Persian Monarchy now beinge: the Orientall Indyes Iles and other parts of the Greater Asia and Africk,' London, 1634, fol., reprinted with additions as 'Some yeares Travels into divers parts of Asia and Afrique. Describing especially the two famous empires the Persian and Great Mogull weaved with the history of these later times,' &c., London, 1638, fol.; also in 1665, 1675, 1677, fol.; again in 1705, by the Rev. J. Harris, D.D., in 'Navigantium atque Itinerantium Bibliotheca,' vol. i., and in 1785 by John Hamilton Moore in 'New and Complete Collection of Voyages and Travels.' The book had great vogue in its time, and was translated into Dutch in 1658, and from the Dutch into French in 1663. Written in a lively and agreeable style, it contains much that is interesting and curious, particularly a dissertation to prove that America was discovered three hundred years before Columbus by one Madoc ap Owen. Herbert also made extensive antiquarian collections, chiefly relating to Yorkshire, now in the possession of F. B. Franke, esq., of Campsall Hall in that county (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. App. 461), and collaborated with Dugdale on the 'Monasticon' (Wood, *Fasti*, ii. 26), perhaps also on the 'History of St. Paul's Cathedral.' A brief account of the collegiate church of Ripon was published from one of his manuscripts by Drake (*Eboracum*, App. xci–iv). In 1666 Herbert gave twenty manuscripts to the Bodleian Library. They include a manuscript copy of Wycliffe's bible (Wood, *Hist. and Antiq. Univ. Oxford*, ed. Gutch, ii. 944; Macray, *Annals of the Bodl. Libr.* 2nd edit. p. 132). 'Threnodia Carolina,' his reminiscences of the captivity of Charles I, appeared in 1678, was reprinted with some other original papers relating to that subject under the title of 'Memoirs of the last two years of the reign of that Unparallell'd Prince of very Blessed Memory, King Charles I,' in 1702 and 1711, and again, with the addition of a letter from Herbert to Dugdale relating to the interment of the king, in 1813, 8vo. A French translation of this edition was published in 'Collection des Mémoires relatifs à la Révolution d'Angleterre,' tom. iv. 1827, 8vo.

Another Thomas Herbert held the office of clerk of the council in Ireland between 1654

and 1657 (*Liber Hibern.* vol. i. pt. ii. p. 83; *Thurloe State Papers*, iii. 124, 142, 364; PRENDERGAST, *Cromwellian Settlement of Ireland*, 2nd edit. pp. 377 et seq.; WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 19).

[The primary authority is Anthony à Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 15–41, see also Fasti, ii. 26, 131, 138, 143–4, 150; but there is also a careful memoir by Davies in Yorkshire Archæological and Topographical Journal, vol. i.] J. M. R.

HERBERT, THOMAS, eighth EARL OF PEMBROKE (1656–1733), third son of Philip Herbert, fifth earl of Pembroke [see under HERBERT, PHILIP, fourth EARL], was entered as a nobleman at Christ Church, Oxford, in 1672. By the death of his elder brothers, the sixth and seventh earls, he succeeded to the title on 29 Aug. 1683, and was appointed lord-lieutenant of Wiltshire. He raised the militia of the county against the Duke of Monmouth in 1685. In 1687, on refusing to assist in 'regulating' the municipal corporations, he was summarily dismissed from the office, but was reappointed to it after the revolution, to which he early gave in his adhesion, and carried the sword of justice at the coronation of William and Mary. In 1690 he was appointed first lord of the admiralty, and after the battle of Beachy Head was one of the commissioners sent down to the fleet to inquire into the circumstances of the action [see HERBERT, ARTHUR, EARL OF TORRINGTON]. He was also one of the council of nine appointed to advise the queen as regent during the king's absence in Ireland. In 1692 he resigned his seat at the admiralty on being nominated lord privy seal. After the death of the queen he was one of the lords justices entrusted with the regency in the absence of the king. He became prominent by his opposition to the execution of Sir John Fenwick (1645?–1697) [q. v.], his opposition to the Resumption Bill in 1700, and his defence of the second Partition Treaty in 1701. In 1697 he was first plenipotentiary at the treaty of Ryswick. In 1700 he was installed as a knight of the Garter. In January 1701–2 he was appointed lord high admiral, in consequence (according to Burnet) of the factious disputes at the board and of its secrets having been ill-kept. He was neither seaman nor soldier, and his determination to take command of the fleet himself excited some dismay among his fellow-ministers, but the difficulty was got over by inducing him to nominate Byng as his secretary and first captain (see BYNG, GEORGE, VISCOUNT TORRINGTON; *Memoirs relating to the Lord Torrington*, Camden Soc., p. 80). But before they got to sea the king died, and as Anne wished to appoint Prince George as lord high admiral, Pembroke was removed, 'with the offer of a great pension, which he very generously refused, though the state of his affairs and family seemed to require it' (BURNET). At the coronation of Queen Anne he again carried the sword; he was then appointed lord-lieutenant of Wiltshire, Monmouth, and South Wales; and in July to be president of the council. In 1706–7 he was one of the commissioners for the union; and in 1707 was appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland. After the death of Prince George he was again appointed (29 Nov. 1708) lord high admiral, when he was succeeded as president of the council by Lord Somers, and as lord-lieutenant of Ireland by the Earl of Wharton. Towards the end of 1709 he resigned the admiralty as too 'heavy a load' (*ib.*), and the office was accordingly put in commission, the Earl of Orford succeeding as first lord (8 Nov.) On the death of the queen Pembroke was nominated one of the lords justices till the arrival of George I, at whose coronation he, for the third time, carried the sword, as again, for a fourth time, at the coronation of George II. During both reigns he continued lord-lieutenant of Wiltshire, Monmouth, and South Wales, till his death on 22 Jan. 1732–3. He was three times married, and left a numerous family, of whom the eldest son by his first wife, Henry, ninth earl of Pembroke and sixth earl of Montgomery, is separately noticed.

He is described as a man of 'eminent virtue,' and of great learning, especially in mathematics. Though somewhat too fond of a retired life he was beloved. He was president of the Royal Society in 1689–90; and as a virtuoso and collector of 'statues, dirty gods, and coins' had a high reputation, which has scarcely stood the test of time. The statues still decorate the hall of Wilton House, but are said to be of very second-rate merit, even where they are not modern forgeries. Macaulay describes him as 'a high-born and high-bred man, who had ranked among the Tories, who had voted for a Regency, and who had married the daughter of Sawyer' (sc. Sir Robert Sawyer, *d.* 1706 [q. v.]), and admits that although he was a tory he was not illiberal, as is proved by the dedication to him of Locke's 'Essay,' 'in token of gratitude for kind offices done in evil times.'

[Collins's Peerage, ed. 1779, iii. 125; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time; Macaulay's Hist. of England.] J. K. L.

HERBERT, SIR THOMAS (1793–1861), rear-admiral, second son of Richard Townsand Herbert of Cahirnane, co. Kerry, by

his second wife, Jane, daughter of Anthony Stoughton of Ballyhorgan, was born in February 1793, and in July 1803 entered the navy on board the Excellent with Captain Sotheron, in which he went out to the Mediterranean, and was present at the operations on the coast of Italy and in the Bay of Naples in 1806. He was afterwards moved into the Blonde frigate with Captain Volant Vashon Ballard [q. v.] In her he was present, December 1807, at the reduction of the Danish West Indian Islands, and on Ballard's recommendation was made lieutenant by Sir Alexander Cochrane on 1 Aug. 1809, a promotion which was confirmed by the admiralty on 10 Oct. During the four following years he was lieutenant of the Pompée with Sir James Athol Wood [q. v.] on the West Indian, home, and Mediterranean stations; and in 1814 was appointed first lieutenant of the Euryalus, with Captain (afterwards Sir Charles) Napier (1786–1860) [q. v.], and took active part in the operations in the Potomac, consequent on which he was promoted to the rank of commander on 19 Oct. 1814. In September 1821 he commissioned the Icarus for the West Indies, where in the following May he was transferred to the Carnation, and on 25 Nov. 1822 was posted to the Tamar. After destroying three piratical vessels on the coasts of Cuba and Yucatan, she was brought home by him and paid off in August 1823. In 1829 he was high sheriff for co. Kerry. He had no further service afloat till November 1837, when he was appointed to the Calliope frigate, and sent to the coast of Brazil. After acting as senior officer there and in the river Plate, in January 1840 he was ordered round to Valparaiso, and thence on to China. On his arrival in October he was for a couple of months, pending the arrival of Rear-admiral George Elliot [q. v.], senior officer in the Canton River, and after the admiral's arrival had the actual command of the operations against Chuenpee and the Bogue Forts, himself, in the Nemesis steamer [see Hall, Sir William Hutcheon], opening a way through creeks behind Annunghoy, and destroying a 20-gun battery which guarded the rear of that island. Continuing in command of the advanced squadron he captured the fort in Whampoa Reach, and silenced the batteries commanding the approach to Canton. In June and July he was again senior officer in the Canton River, and on the arrival of Sir William Parker [q. v.] he was moved into the Blenheim of 72 guns, in which he took a distinguished part in the capture of Amoy and Chusan, and commanded the naval brigade at the reduction of Chinghae. As a recognition of his service throughout this troublesome war, he was nominated a C.B. on 29 Jan., and a K.C.B. on 14 Oct. 1841; and peace having been concluded at Nankin October 1842, he returned to England in the Blenheim, which he paid off in March 1843. From 1847 to 1849 he was commodore on the east coast of South America, with a broad pennant in the Raleigh of 50 guns. From February to December 1852 he was a junior lord of the admiralty under the Duke of Northumberland, and on 26 Oct. 1852 he became a rear-admiral. From 1852 to 1857 he was M.P. for Dartmouth. He died 4 Aug. 1861.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Burke's Landed Gentry; Annual Reg. 1861, ciii. 451; Times, 6 Aug. 1861.] J. K. L.

HERBERT, WILLIAM (*d.* 1333?), Franciscan, is said to have entered the Minorite order at Hereford. Thence he was sent by his convent to the university of Oxford, and in 1290, the only date of any certainty in his life, he was at Paris (*Lanercost Chronicle*, p. 135). Later he returned to Oxford, where he won great renown as a preacher and philosopher, and became the forty-third reader in divinity to the Franciscans. Before his death—the date of which is arbitrarily placed by Pits in 1333, and by Stevens in 1337 (*Cont.* to Dugdale's *Monasticon*)—he returned to Hereford, where he was buried. According to Leland, he wrote quodlibets and commentaries on Deuteronomy and the Apocalypse.

[Monumenta Franciscana, vol. i. app. ii.; Lanercost Chronicle; Leland, De Scriptoribus Britann.] A. G. L.

HERBERT, Sir WILLIAM, Earl of Pembroke (*d.* 1469), was elder son of Sir William Herbert of Raglan Castle, called also William ap Thomas, and in Welsh Margoah Glas, or Gumrhi, who fought in France under Henry V, and was made a knight-banneret in 1415. Herbert's mother was Gladys, daughter and heiress of David Gam [q. v.], and widow of Sir Roger Vaughan. Sir Richard Herbert of Colebrook was a younger brother. Sir William's grandfather, Thomas ap Gwillim ap Jenkin (*d.* 1438), secured Raglan Castle on his marriage with Maud, daughter and heiress of Sir John Morley. The Herbert family claimed descent from 'Herbertus Camerarius,' a companion of William I, and his son 'Henry Thesaurarius,' both of whom were tenants *in capite* in Hampshire (cf. *Domesday*, 49 *b*). The descendants of Henry Thesaurarius in the fifteenth century claimed that he was 'son natural of King Henry the First,' and that they were thus connected

with 'the Royal Blood of the Crown of England' (Dugdale, *Baronage*, ii. 256), but the pretension contradicts established fact. Peter, the great-grandson of Henry Thesaurarius, seems to have been the first of the family to settle in Wales. He received from John in 1210 many grants of land there forfeited by William of Braose. Peter's descendants by intermarriages with Welsh heiresses acquired very large estates in South-east Wales, and practically became Welshmen.

Herbert was a warrior from his youth. He was knighted by Henry VI in 1449, and in 1450 was on active service in France under the Duke of Somerset. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Formigny in 1450, but was apparently soon released. He played a prominent part on the side of the Yorkists in the wars of the Roses. In Wales he did very notable service against Jasper Tudor, earl of Pembroke, Henry, duke of Exeter, and James, earl of Wiltshire. On 1 May 1457 it was reported that the Lancastrians had offered him his life and goods if he would come to Leicester and ask pardon of Henry VI; but the Yorkists were still strong, and he remained faithful to them (*Paston Letters*, ed. Gairdner, i. 417). On Edward IV's accession Herbert was made a privy councillor (10 March 1461). On 8 May following he was granted the offices of chief justice and chamberlain of South Wales, and some subordinate posts; on 7 Sept. he was made steward of those castles, including that of Brecknock in South Wales, which had belonged to Humphrey, duke of Buckingham. On 4 Nov. he was created Baron Herbert, and received in consideration of his services the castle, town, and lordship of Pembroke, with numerous manors and castles on the Welsh marches. On 29 April 1462 he appeared in the House of Lords, and was made a knight of the Garter. Shortly afterwards he joined Edward IV in an expedition to the north of England, where the Lancastrians still held out. In 1463 he was appointed justice in Merionethshire, and received new grants of land, including Dunster, and those manors in Devonshire and Suffolk which had been forfeited by Sir James Luttrell. On 3 June 1466 he was in London, and accompanied Edward IV on a visit to the Archbishop of York. In 1467 he was nominated chief justice of North Wales for life, and made constable of Carmarthen and Cardigan castles.

In August 1468 Pembroke and his brother, Sir Richard, advanced against the castle of Harlech, the last Lancastrian stronghold in Wales, where Jasper Tudor, with his young nephew Henry (afterwards Henry VII), still resisted the power of Edward IV. After a siege the castle, although strongly fortified, surrendered, but Sir Richard promised the governor to do what he could to save his life. Sir Richard petitioned Edward IV to that effect, and the request was unwillingly granted. Herbert seems to have taken Prince Henry prisoner, and he was appointed his guardian; but a plan to marry Henry to his daughter Maud failed. He was advanced to the dignity of Earl of Pembroke (8 Sept. 1468), after the attainder of Jasper Tudor, and received the manor of Haverfordwest and the offices of chief forester of Snowdon and constable of Conway Castle. Soon afterwards the two brothers proceeded to Anglesey to apprehend seven brothers who had been guilty of 'many mischiefs and murders.' The mother pleaded strongly with Pembroke to spare the lives of two of her sons. Richard seconded her prayer, but Pembroke refused to yield, and executed all. Whereupon the mother cursed him on her knees, 'praying God's mischief might fall to him in the first battle he should make' (Lord Herbert, *Autobiog.* 1886, p. 14).

Meanwhile Pembroke and the Earl of Warwick had quarrelled. Pembroke, it is said, desired to marry his infant son to the daughter of Lord Bonvile, and Warwick opposed the arrangement. Pembroke thenceforth sought to widen the breach which was threatening the king's relations with Warwick, and as early as 1466 he had captured in Wales a messenger of Queen Margaret of Anjou, with whom he showed that Warwick was intriguing. In January 1467 the disagreement seemed subsiding, and Pembroke and Warwick both attended a meeting of the king's council. But in July 1469 a rebellion, which was largely fomented by Warwick, broke out in the north. The rebels declared for Henry VI, and rapidly marched south. Pembroke readily prepared an army of Welshmen to resist their progress. He and his brother were ordered with their army to join at Banbury a strong detachment of archers under the command of Humphrey Stafford, earl of Devonshire, and to intercept the enemy there. The first part of the manœuvre was successfully accomplished. But a skirmish between a detachment of Pembroke's army under Sir Richard and some rebel troops ended in the total rout of the former. Immediately afterwards Pembroke and Devonshire encamped at Hedgecote, near Banbury. A quarrel between the commanders, however, caused Devonshire to lead his archers away, almost in presence of the enemy. On 26 July Pembroke, with his strength thus seriously impaired, was forced to give battle. Panic

seized his Welsh followers. He and his brother fought desperately. Sir Richard is said to have twice passed through the 'battail of his adversaries,' armed with a poleaxe, and 'without any mortal wound returned.' But the defeat was decisive, and both brothers were taken prisoners. Pembroke pleaded for his brother's life in vain, on the ground of his youth; he declared that he was willing to die. On 27 July he made his will, giving directions for his funeral, making many pious bequests to Tintern Abbey and other religious foundations, and providing almshouses for the relief of six poor men. On 28 July Pembroke and Sir Richard were brought to Northampton and beheaded there. Pembroke was buried in Tintern Abbey, and Sir Richard in Abergavenny Church, where his wife Margaret was also buried (cf. Coxe, *Tour in Monmouthshire*, 1801, p. 189; Churchyard, *Worthines of Wales*, 1587, p. 53).

Pembroke married Anne, daughter of Sir Walter Devereux, lord Ferrers of Chartley, and had by her four sons, William, Walter, George, and Philip, and six daughters. By a mistress, Maud, daughter of Adam ap Howell Graunt, he had some illegitimate issue, including Sir Richard Herbert, father of Sir William, first earl of Pembroke of the second creation (1501?–1570) [q. v.]

The eldest legitimate son, William Herbert, second Earl of Pembroke, and afterwards Earl of Huntingdon (1460–1491), born on 5 March 1460, succeeded his father as second earl of Pembroke in 1469, and undertook in 1474 to serve Edward IV in war in France and Normandy, with forty men-at-arms and two hundred archers. On 4 July 1479 he gave up the earldom of Pembroke in exchange for the earldom of Huntingdon at the request of the king, who desired to bestow it on his son Edward. He was captain of the army in France, June to September 1475; was appointed justice of South Wales on 15 Nov. 1483, and acted as commissioner of array in Wales, Monmouth, and Herefordshire. He died in 1491. On 29 Feb. 1484 he covenanted to marry Princess Catherine, daughter of Richard III; but the princess died before the time appointed for the marriage, and Huntingdon married Mary, fifth daughter of Richard, earl Rivers. By her he had an only child, Elizabeth, who married Charles Somerset, earl of Worcester, the ancestor of the Dukes of Beaufort.

[Collins's Peerage; Dugdale's Baronage; Doyle's Official Baronage; William of Worcester's Collection and Annales in Stevenson's Letters, &c., during the Reign of Henry VI (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 626, 630 sq.; Hall's Chronicle; Fabyan's Chronicle; Grafton's Chronicle; Holinshed's Chronicle; Warkworth's Chronicle (Camd. Soc.); Lord Herbert of Cherbury's Autobiog., ed. Lee, 1907.] S. L.

HERBERT, Sir WILLIAM, first Earl of Pembroke of the second creation (1501?–1570), was eldest son of Sir Richard Herbert of Ewyas, Herefordshire, by his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir Matthew Cradock of Swansea. Sir Richard, who lies buried under a fine canopied tomb in Abergavenny Church, was illegitimate son of William Herbert, earl of Pembroke of the first creation (*d.* 1469) [q. v.], by a mistress, Maud, daughter of Adam ap Howell Graunt. According to the statement on a portrait at Wilton that he was sixty-six years old in 1567, William was born in 1501. As a youth he seems to have entered the service of his kinsman Charles Somerset, earl of Worcester, and soon attracted notice at court. He became a gentleman-pensioner in 1526 and esquire of the body to the king. Aubrey in his 'Lives' states that he was 'a mad young fighting fellow.' On Midsummer-day 1527, Aubrey continues, he took part in an affray at Bristol between some Welshmen and the watchmen, and a few days later killed a mercer named Vaughan on account of 'a want of some respect in compliment.' Thereupon he is said to have fled to France; to have joined the French army; and to have distinguished himself so conspicuously by his courage and wit that the French king wrote in his favour to Henry VIII. He soon returned home, and married Anne, younger daughter of Sir Thomas Parr, and sister of Catherine Parr [q. v.], who became, on 12 July 1543, Henry VIII's sixth queen. Thenceforth Herbert's place in the royal favour was assured, and royal grants soon made him a man of fortune. In 1542 and 1544 he and his wife received the rich estates belonging to the dissolved abbey of Wilton, Wiltshire. He destroyed the monastic buildings and built a magnificent mansion. In 1543 he was knighted, and on 24 Jan. 1543–4 was appointed captain of the town and castle of Aberystwith. On 27 April 1546 he became gentleman of the privy chamber, and was granted the keepership of Baynard's Castle on the banks of the Thames, near the spot now occupied by St. Paul's Wharf. At the same time he was appointed steward of much royal property in the west of England, and became owner of Cardiff Castle and of much additional land in Wales. The manor of Hendon, Middlesex, also fell to him. Baynard's Castle was thenceforth his London residence, and remained in the possession of his descendants. Herbert was an executor of Henry VIII's will, and the king bequeathed to him 300*l.*, and nominated him one of

Edward VI's new privy council of twelve. Herbert and Sir Anthony Denny rode in the chariot carrying the coffin at Henry VIII's funeral.

Herbert supported the election of Seymour as protector on Edward VI's accession. On 10 July 1547 the young king granted him the manors of North Newton and Hulcot, and in the following year he was made master of the horse and a knight of the Garter. When disturbances broke out in 1549 in the west of England, he raised a force of two thousand Welshmen from his Welsh estates, and with Lord Russell relieved Exeter, which was threatened by an irruption of Cornishmen. His own park at Wilton had been invaded earlier, and he had dealt severely with the rioters. To repay him the heavy expenses of the campaign, the council allowed him to take the profits of minting two thousand pounds of bullion silver, which are said to have amounted to 6,709*l.* 19*s.*

Meanwhile the quarrel between Protector Somerset and his rival Warwick [see DUDLEY, JOHN, DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND] had come to an open rupture. Both were anxious to gain Herbert's support. Somerset entreated him to bring his Welsh followers to his aid in London, while Warwick warned him that Somerset was engaging in treasonable practices. Herbert informed Somerset that his forces were still required to meet the rebels in the west (8 Oct.), and thenceforth acted with Warwick. On 8 April 1550 he was appointed president of Wales, and held the post till the end of the reign. On 9 July 1550 he took part in the examination of Gardiner, bishop of Winchester, and on 20 Dec. 1550 was allowed to maintain a hundred horsemen. In April 1551 Somerset made a new attempt to gain Herbert's support, but Herbert declined his advances. Herbert, Warwick, and Northampton had become supreme in the king's council, and Somerset seems to have meditated the forcible capture of the triumvirate. But Warwick was too powerful. Somerset was thrown into the Tower, and Warwick became undisputed dictator. Herbert, who took part in Somerset's trial, 1 Dec. 1551, was richly rewarded for his acquiescence in Warwick's promotion. He was raised to the peerage as Baron Herbert of Cardiff (10 Oct.) and Earl of Pembroke (11 Oct. 1551). He received Somerset's Wiltshire estates, including Ramsbury and a newly built mansion at Bedwin Broil, and much woodland on the borders of the New Forest (7 May 1553). He was also granted, on Sir Thomas Arundel's attainder, Wardour Castle and park, and obtained some property belonging to the see of Winchester. The Wardour property subsequently reverted to the Arundel family by exchange and purchase, but Pembroke's increase of wealth exceeded that of any of his colleagues. He was in attendance on the queen-dowager of Scotland when she visited London in November 1551, and on 21 Dec. he and Northumberland took the great seal from the custody of Lord-chancellor Rich (WRIOTHESLEY, *Chron.* ii. 61). In April 1552 he resigned the office of master of the horse to Northumberland's eldest son. In June 1552 he accompanied the king in his progress through the west with fifty horsemen, and on 28 Aug. 1552 conducted him to Wilton, where Edward stayed the night. In October rumours were spread that Pembroke and Northumberland had quarrelled, and these were repeated in April, but there was no outward sign of dissension. Pembroke arranged the marriage of his eldest son Henry to Lady Catherine Grey on the same day (21 May 1553) as Lady Jane Grey was married to Northumberland's son, Guildford, and he acted with Northumberland in all the negotiations for securing Lady Jane Grey's succession to the throne on Edward's death. He signed the engagement of the council and the letters patent confirming Jane's claims. According to Northumberland's account, Pembroke was the original deviser of the whole conspiracy, and was moved by a personal dread of losing his property if a Roman catholic sovereign should ascend the throne.

Throughout Lady Jane's short reign Pembroke was with her and Northumberland at the Tower of London, but when Northumberland left London to meet Mary's forces in the eastern counties, Pembroke declared for Mary, and was with the lord mayor when her proclamation was read in Cheapside (19 July). On Mary's arrival at the Tower her advisers regarded his attitude as ambiguous. He was directed to confine himself to his house at Baynard's Castle. On 8 Aug., however, he acted as one of the chief mourners at Edward VI's funeral; on 13 Aug. was appointed a privy councillor, and on 1 Oct. attended Mary's coronation. On the outbreak of Wyatt's rebellion the queen again entertained suspicions of his loyalty. But after some hesitation she allowed him to take chief command of the army gathered in London to resist Wyatt's entry. He placed his cavalry at what is now the Piccadilly end of St. James's Street, and his infantry at Charing Cross (9 Feb. 1553–4); but his troops made so slight a resistance to Wyatt's passage from Hyde Park to Ludgate Hill, that Pembroke's good faith was once more questioned. After the capture and execution of Wyatt general

confidence in his fidelity seems to have been re-established.

Pembroke's religious views inclined to Calvinism. He had stood godfather to a son of Edward Underhill, 'the hot gospeller,' and he never pretended to sympathise with the Roman catholic revival. According to an improbable statement of Aubrey, Wilton Abbey was restored by Mary, and the nuns reinstated there, to Pembroke's disgust. In the council he was avowedly opposed to Gardiner, Petre, and the ardent catholic party, but his political principles were pliant, and he assented to the queen's marriage with Philip. The gift of a pension of two thousand crowns from Charles V's envoy Egmont seems to have dispelled some early misgivings. He introduced into the royal chamber the Spanish ambassador, who came to represent Philip at the formal betrothal of the queen (6 March 1553–4). Even then Gardiner expressed a fear that Pembroke was playing the queen false, and Mary was advised to arrest him. But the suspicions of his foes were finally lulled when in June he sumptuously entertained at Wilton Philip's ambassador, the Marquis de las Navas. On 19 July he met Philip on his arrival at Southampton, and attended him with a large retinue to Winchester, where the queen was awaiting him. Pembroke was one of the four peers who gave Mary away at the wedding in Winchester Cathedral, and carried the sword of state before Philip after the ceremony (25 July). He rapidly secured the prince's favour, and when Mary sought to arbitrate between France and the empire, Pembroke was sent early in 1555 to Calais with Pole, Gardiner, and Paget in order to discuss terms with the French envoys. The negotiations failed, and Pembroke on his return to England retired to Wilton. In March Philip hastily summoned him to London, and ordered him to Calais to superintend the fortifications of Guisnes, and to advise the warden of Calais as to the action to be taken in case of a French attack. On his journey Pembroke attended Pole's consecration as archbishop of Canterbury at Greenwich. The Venetian ambassador at Charles V's court reported at the time that Pembroke was the chief personage in England, and the French, with whom he had served in early life, are stated to have held him in esteem. But in May he was recalled from Calais, according to some writers, because Philip desired his society and counsel; according to others, because his inability to speak any other language but his own rendered him nearly useless. On 4 Sept. 1555 he accompanied Philip to Brussels, where Philip introduced him to Charles V. He was nominated governor of Calais in November 1556, and resumed the office of president of Wales for the years 1555–8. In March 1557 Philip paid a last visit to England to organise an English expedition in aid of the Spanish troops who were fighting against the French in Flanders. Pembroke was appointed captain-general of the English army, and arrived two days after the defeat of the French outside St. Quentin, but took part in the storming of the town, and made prisoner Duke Anne de Montmorency, constable of France. The armour worn by the constable, as well as that worn at St. Quentin by Pembroke himself, is still preserved at Wilton.

Immediately after Mary's death Pembroke travelled to Hatfield and attended Elizabeth's first privy council. He and Cecil were, with two others, appointed a committee to discuss the ecclesiastical situation with the queen. Pembroke zealously supported a protestant revival. On 25 April 1559 the queen supped with him at Baynard's Castle. When Cecil went to arrange peace with Scotland in May 1560, Pembroke maintained his interests at court, and afterwards welcomed the Scottish ambassadors who were sent to negotiate Elizabeth's marriage with the Earl of Arran. In July Pembroke was taken seriously ill at his house at Hendon, and for a year his recovery was doubtful. In 1561, when Cecil was much embarrassed by rivalries at court and disturbances in Ireland, he declared that in Pembroke's absence he was without a supporter in the council. Late in 1561 Pembroke again attended the council, advocating the policy of alliance with the Huguenots. In 1562 he agreed to support the claims of the Earl of Huntingdon [see Hastings, Henry] to the throne in succession to Elizabeth, who was at the time seriously ill. In September 1564 Pembroke's health was again failing, and for some years he took a subordinate part in politics. The distressed merchant-staplers of Calais, which had fallen to the French in January 1558, petitioned him to secure relief for them, and he invited to England oppressed protestant weavers from the Low Countries, arranging for the settlement of some at Wilton. In March 1563 the queen lent him, Dudley, and others a ship known as the Jesus of Lambeth, which they fitted out for a voyage to the coasts of Africa and America, and two years later he was interesting himself in the hydraulic inventions of one Daniel Hochstetter.

In 1568 Pembroke was appointed lord steward of the royal household, but in the next year he compromised his reputation by supporting the scheme for the marriage of the Duke of Norfolk with Mary Queen of Scots.

He was ordered to Windsor, and placed under arrest in September 1569. He at once admitted sympathy with the scheme, but denied the charges of disloyalty to Elizabeth. On 5 Dec., when the Earls of Northumberland and Westmorland were in open revolt in the north of England, Pembroke wrote to the queen that they had wickedly and falsely used his name to his discredit; vehemently denied that he had ever thought of acting against Elizabeth or the protestant religion, and begged to be allowed to prove his words in action. He was appointed captain of an army of reserve, but his services were not required. He died at Hampton Court on 17 March 1569–1570. He was buried (18 April), as he desired, in St. Paul's Cathedral, where an elaborate monument was erected to his memory. His will was dated 28 Dec. 1569, and his son and heir was sole executor. His friends Leicester, Sir Walter Mildmay, Sir Nicholas Throgmorton, and Sir Gilbert Gerard were the overseers, and to these a codicil (16 March 1569–70) added Sir Nicholas Bacon, Sir James Croft, and Cecil. To the queen he left his 'best jewel, named the Great Ballace,' and his richest bed. On 26 March Elizabeth sent his widow a sensible letter of condolence.

A silver medallion-portrait, dated 1562, by Stevens, a Dutch medallist, is in the British Museum. A painting of Pembroke with a dog is at Wilton House, and Pembroke also appears in Streetes's picture of Edward VI at Bridewell Hospital. Other portraits belong to Earl Beauchamp and Charles Butler, esq. (*Cat. Tudor Exhibition*, 1890). An engraved portrait is in Holland's 'Herωologia.' A stained-glass window in Wilton Church contained portraits of Pembroke and his first wife. The latter is extant, but the existing portrait of himself is a modern restoration. Aubrey, who preserves many anecdotes of the earl, describes him as 'strong sett, but bony, reddish favoured, of a sharp eye, stern look.' He adds that Pembroke could neither read nor write, but documents with his signature in capital letters are extant. The favourite 'cur-dog,' which appears in the Wilton picture, is said by Aubrey to have died on his hearse. Aubrey declares that he was regarded by the Wiltshire gentry as an 'upstart,' and his retainers were constantly engaged in brawls with the retainers of neighbouring noblemen. Lord Stourton and he were certainly on very bad terms. Pembroke belonged to the new aristocracy, which the Tudor sovereigns created and encouraged, and his views in politics and religion were largely moulded by his personal interests; but he was a brave soldier, and faithfully served those with whom he allied himself. Of his buildings at Wilton the east front, much altered, alone survives, together with an elaborate porch, traditionally known as Holbein's porch, and now standing by itself in the gardens of the house. The porch cannot be from the designs of Holbein, who died in 1543 before Herbert was granted Wilton. A drawing of Wilton House, dated 1563, is engraved in Mr. Nightingale's 'Notices.'

Pembroke's first wife, Anne, was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral, 28 Feb. 1551. By her he had two sons, Henry, second earl [q. v.], his heir, and Edward, and a daughter Anne. The daughter married Francis, lord Talbot, son and heir of George, sixth earl of Shrewsbury, in February 1562. At the same time the bride's elder brother, Henry, married the bridegroom's sister Catherine (Wrighi, *Queen Elizabeth*, i. 130). Pembroke's second wife was Anne, sixth daughter of George Talbot, fourth earl of Shrewsbury, and widow of Peter Compton. By her he had no issue; she was buried at Erith, Kent, on 8 Aug. 1588.

[Some Notices of William Herbert, first Earl of Pembroke of the present creation, by J. E. Nightingale, F.S.A., 1878; Camden's Annals; Froude's Hist. of England; Aubrey's Lives, ii. 478; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 258; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, iii. 116 sq.; Doyle's Baronage; Lit. Remains of Edward VI, ed. Nichols (Roxb. Club); Machyn's Diary (Camden Soc.); Wriothesley's Chronicle (Camden Soc.); Chronicle of Queen Mary and Queen Jane (Camd. Soc.); Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Hoare's Modern Hist. of South Wiltshire, vol. ii. pt. i. pp. 140 sq.; Aubrey's Topographical Collections for Wiltshire, ed. Jackson, 1862.] S. L.

HERBERT or HARBERT, Sir WILLIAM (*d.* 1593), Irish 'undertaker' and author, was son of William Herbert of St. Julians, an estate in Monmouthshire lying between Caerleon and Newport. His mother was Jane, daughter of Edward Griffith of Penrhyn or Anglesea. He claimed to be 'heir in blood of ten earls.' He was undoubtedly sole surviving legitimate heir-male of William Herbert, earl of Pembroke (*d.* 1469) [q. v.], being great-grandson of Sir George Herbert of St. Julians, that earl's third son. Born after 1552, he was a pupil of Laurence Humphrey [q. v.], president of Magdalen College, Oxford (cf. *Croftus*), but none of the many William Herberts whose names appear on the Oxford University register can be identified with him, and if he studied at Oxford at all, it must have been as Humphrey's private pupil. He seems to be the William Herbert who was knighted by Queen Elizabeth at Richmond on 21 Dec. 1573

(METCALFE, *Knights*, p. 133). Herbert was described by his friends as learned, and 'of a very high mind.' Throughout his life he was 'much conversant with books, and especially given to the study of divinity,' astrology, and alchemy (HERBERT OF CHERBURY'S *Autobiog.* 1886, p. 41; *Cal. State Papers*, Irish, 1588–92, p. 133). As early as 1 May 1577 he sent Dr. John Dee [q. v.] the astrologer notes for Dee's 'Monas Hieroglyphica.' In 1581 he was residing at Mortlake, and was benefitting by Dee's curious learning (DEE, *Diary*, Camd. Soc., pp. 3, 10). Thomas Churchyard the poet was another admirer, and to Herbert Churchyard dedicated his 'Dream,' which forms 'the ninth labour' of 'the first parte of Churchyardes Chippes,' 1575.

On 14 Feb. 1587–8 Herbert wrote to Walsingham that he desired to show posterity his affection for his God and his prince 'by a volume of my writing,' by 'a colony of my planting,' and by 'a college of my erecting.' The first two objects he accomplished, the last he did not carry further than a resolve to place a college at Tintern, where he owned a house and property. The colony he planted in Ireland. He was a distant relative and an intimate friend of Sir James Croft [q. v.], whom he always calls 'cousin,' and who had been lord-lieutenant of Ireland in 1551–2. Acting probably at Croft's suggestion, he became an 'undertaker' for the plantation of Munster on 5 May 1586, and on 17 June applied for three 'seignories' in Kerry. In April 1587 he arrived at Cork, and was allotted many of the confiscated lands which had been the property of Gerald Fitzgerald, fifteenth earl of Desmond (*d.* 1583) [q. v.] Herbert's property included Castleisland and its neighbourhood, and covered 13,276 acres (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Irish, 1592–6, p. 55, and *Dep.-Keeper's Reports of Records of Ireland*, xvi. 95). He flung himself with energy into the work of colonisation, recommending that Desmond and Kerry should be combined into a single county; that the government should be wholly in English hands; that Limerick should be garrisoned and fortified, and that an army formed of Monmouthshire men should be maintained to resist foreign invasion. He also desired to see all the worst lands in Kerry colonised by English gentlemen, and such Irish customs as tanistry abolished. On the whole he treated the native Irish with more consideration than many of his colleagues in the plantation, but he put into execution many clauses of the statute against Irish customs, expressly forbidding, under heavy penalties, the wearing of the native mantle. As a zealous protestant he tried to induce the Irish to abandon Roman catholicism; had the articles of the creed, the Lord's Prayer, and the ten commandments translated into Irish, and directed all the clergy on his estate to read the religious services in the native language. With the Dean of Ardagh, whom he describes as 'a reverend old man' inclined to papistry, he held many conferences, directing his attention to passages in St. Augustine and St. Chrysostom, and to works by Whittaker and Sadaell, copies of which he was careful to carry to Ireland with him. After nearly two years' residence at Castleisland, he wrote home that he had hopes of making Kerry and Desmond 'a little England, after the example of Pembrokeshire in times past' (9 Jan. 1588–9). About the same time he acted as vice-president of Munster, in the temporary absence of Sir Thomas Norris, and sat on many commissions to settle disputes among the undertakers. But Herbert's work was severely attacked by Sir Edward Denny, high sheriff of Kerry, and owner of Tralee and the neighbourhood, who complained of Herbert's self-conceit, and declared that his constables were rogues, and that the native Irish under his care were ruthlessly pillaged. Herbert replied that Denny encouraged pirates on the Kerry coast, and did not treat with consideration native converts to protestantism (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Irish, 1588–92, pp. 189–92). Denny's complaints tally ill with the commendatory letters which Herbert carried with him to Lord Burghley and Sir Francis Walsingham when he finally returned to England in the spring of 1589. Meiler Magrath, archbishop of Cashel, wrote of Herbert as 'one able and willing to do good,' and of his 'articles' for his Kerry tenants as 'godly, politic, and wise,' adding that six men like him would win the people's hearts better than six thousand soldiers (*ib.* p. 133). Adam Loftus, the lord chancellor, and Sir Warham St. Leger wrote in similar terms, and emphasised Herbert's success as a protestant missionary (cf. *Lansd. MS.* lviii. 81; STRYPE, *Annals*, III. ii. 74–5; *Cal. State Papers*, Irish, 1588–92, pp. 119, 126). In September 1589 Herbert was at his house at Tintern. He died at St. Julians on 4 March 1592–3. He married early in life Florence or Florentia, daughter of William Morgan of Llantarnan, Monmouthshire, and left an only child, Mary, who was born about 1578. He settled by will, dated 12 April 1587, all his property, which included, besides St. Julians and his Irish estates, land in Anglesea and Carnarvonshire, upon his daughter, on condition that she married 'one of the surname of Herbert.' On 28 Feb. 1598–1599 she satisfied this condition by marrying her kinsman, Edward Herbert, afterwards

lord Herbert of Cherbury [q. v.] On the petition of Herbert's widow and daughter, a new survey of his Irish property was made, and the rent reduced in 1596 (Morrin, *Cat. Patents*, temp. Eliz. pp. 438–9). Herbert's house at Castleisland was destroyed in the rebellion of 1598. Churchyard, in his 'Worthines of Wales,' 1587, described St. Julians as 'a fair house.' Coxe, in his 'Tour of Monmouthshire,' 1801, gives two drawings of it as a partial ruin. The porch is still standing (cf. Morgan and Wakeman, *Notes on Ancient Domestic Residences*, Newport, 1860).

Herbert was author of: 1. 'A Letter written by a trve Christian Catholike to a Romaine pretended Catholike, vppon occasion of Controuersie touching the Catholike Church; the 12, 13, and 14 chapters of the Reuelations are briefly and truelie expounded,' London (by John Windet), 1586, small 4to, anonymous, with Sir William's arms on the back of the title-page. A copy is in the British Museum. Lord Herbert of Cherbury describes the book as 'an exposition upon the Revelations' (*Autobiog.* p. 41). 2. 'A Poem intituled Sir William Herbertes Sydney' was licensed by the Stationers' Company to John Windet on 16 Jan. 1586–7 (Arber, *Transcripts*, ii. 463). This seems to be identical with 'Sidney, or Baripenthes; briefely shadowing out the rare and neuer ending landes of that most honovrable and praiseworthy Gent. Sir Philip Sidney,' London (by John Windet), 1586, 4to. This work is mentioned by Ames (*Typogr. Antiq.* p. 1226) and by Ritson, who ascribes it without doubt to Herbert, but no copy is accessible. 3. Herbert has been identified with the 'Sir W. H.' who signs a poor lyric in the 'Phœnix Nest,' 1593 (cf. Park, *Heliconia*, 1815, vol. ii.). 4. A reply in Latin prose by Herbert to Campion's treatise in favour of Roman catholicism ('Decem Rationes,' 1587) has not been printed, and is now in Brit. Mus. Lansd. MS. 27, No. 7. Strype refers to it in his life of Parker (ii. 166). 5. 'Croftus; siue de Hibernia Liber;' an historical, political, and geographical treatise by Herbert on Ireland, also in Latin prose, and named in compliment to Sir James Croft, was first printed from a copy preserved among Earl Powis's manuscripts at Powis Castle for the Roxburghe Club, under the editorship of the Rev. W. E. Buckley, in 1887. 6. Abstracts of three valuable tracts by Herbert on the plantation of Munster appear in 'Calendar of Irish State Papers,' 1586–8, pp. 527–47. In the latter series of publications are also printed many of Herbert's letters to Walsingham and Burghley, written while he was in Ireland. A fiercely-worded letter from Herbert to one Morgan, who had sent him a challenge, is in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 4173, No. 1, and is printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1785, pt. i. p. 32 (cf. also *Lansd. MS.* 143, No. 167).

[Lord Herbert of Cherbury's Autobiog., ed. Sidney L. Lee, pp. 40–1; Powysland Club Collections, xi. 364; Cal. State Papers, Irish, 1586–1593; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, iii. 305, 378; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, ii. 483; Powis MSS. in Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. pt. iv. p. 398; Strype's Parker, ii. 166; Ritson's Bibliographia Poetica, p. 234, where Sir William is confused with William Herbert (*fl.* 1604) [q. v.], author of 'A Prophesie of Cadwallader;' the Rev. W. E. Buckley's introduction to Sir William's Croftus (Roxb. Club).] S. L.

HERBERT or HARBERT, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1604), poet, probably son of William Herbert of Glamorgan, seems to have matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 17 Oct. 1600, aged 17. He was apparently in attendance on Prince Henry soon after James I's accession. A William Herbert or Harbert was a volunteer in Sir Walter Raleigh's expedition to Guiana in 1618, and he may be identical with the poet. Raleigh calls him his 'cousin,' and describes him as 'a very valiant and honest gentleman' (Edwards, *Life of Ralegh*, i. 567, ii. 353, 358, 372, 494). In 1604 Herbert published, as the fruit of his 'infant labours' and 'unripened years, a long poem—now very rare—entitled 'A Prophesie of Cadwallader, last King of the Britaines, containing a comparison of the English kings with many worthy Romanes, from William Rufus till Henry the Fift. Henry the Fift his life and death. Foure Battels betweene the two houses of York and Lancaster. The Field of Banbury. The losse of Elizabeth. The praise of King Iames, and lastly a poeme to the young Prince, London (by Thomas Creede for Roger Iackson), 1604.' In a dedication to Sir Philip Herbert, K.B., afterwards Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery [q. v.], the author bids him follow the guidance of Sir Philip Sidney, and at the close of the volume other verses to Sir Philip Herbert precede 'the poem to the young prince.' The section dealing with the battle of Banbury supplies a speech of William Herbert, earl of Pembroke (*d.* 1469) [q.v.], after being condemned to death, but the poet does not appear to claim relationship with the Pembroke family. The address to James I includes enthusiastic praises of Sidney and Spenser. The poem is, with rare exceptions, in seven-line stanzas, rhyming *ababbcc*, and is promising as the work of a young man. It has been reprinted in Dr. Grosart's 'Fuller Worthies' Miscellany,' vol. i. Imperfect

copies are in the British Museum and Bodleian Libraries; perfect copies are in the Huth and Britwell collections.

The author of 'Cadwallader' contributed verses 'in laudem authoris' to Peter Erondelle's 'French Garden,' 1608, and lines by him addressed 'to his worthily-affected friend, Mr. W. Browne,' precede Browne's 'Britannia's Pastorals,' 1625. An epigram on him appears in Gamage's 'Linsie-Woolsie,' 1613.

Care must be taken to distinguish the poet from Sir William Herbert (*d.* 1593) [q. v.], with whom Ritson and others have confused him. There seems little doubt, too, that he is to be distinguished from WILLIAM HERBERT (*fl.* 1634–1662), a voluminous author of pious manuals and French conversation-books. This author lived for some years at Pointington, Somerset, where he married Frances Sedgwicke, 27 April 1635 (parish register). In 1640 he was tutor to the sons of Montague Bertie, second earl of Lindsey [q. v.], and seems to have travelled abroad with them. He had a perfect knowledge of French, calls himself Guillaume Herbert when translating Daniel Featley's 'Ancilla Pietatis' into English, and spent much time abroad. He was a zealous opponent of Roman catholicism, and took so much interest in the French and Dutch protestants in London as to suggest that he joined their congregation. In his 'Reponse aux Questions de Mr. Despagne adressées à l'Eglise Française de Londres,' London, 1657, he charges Jean d'Espagne [q. v.], a French protestant minister in London, with blasphemy and immorality, and quotes information obtained from the Hague. In 1662 he published, while living at the Charterhouse, London, 'Considerations in the behalf of Foreigners which reside in England, and of the English who are out of their own Country,' and pleaded earnestly for universal toleration in matters of religion and politics. In the dedication of his 'Careful Father' to Philip Herbert, earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, he addresses the earl as 'the chiefe Herbert,' but claims no near relationship. By his wife Frances (*d.* 10 March 1644–5) (cf. HERBERT, *Childbearing Woman*) he had a son, Benjamin (*b.* 18 Feb. 1644–5), and a daughter, Elizabeth (*b.* 1639).

His works, besides those mentioned, are: 1. 'Herbert's Beleefe and Confession of Faith made in clx articles for the instruction of his wife and children,' London, 1646, 12mo, dedicated to his son Benjamin; 2nd edit. London, 1648, 'with scripture proofes and some words and lines for illustrations,' dedicated to Montague Bertie, earl of Lindsey, 2. 'Herbert's Careful Father and Pious Child, lively represented in Teaching and Learning. A Catechisme made in all Questions. . . . For th' instruction of his daughter,' London, 1648, 12mo, dedicated to Philip Herbert, earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, with an 'appended' catalogue of 210 Popish errors. 3. 'Herbert's Childbearing Woman from the Conception to the Weaning of the Child, made in a Devotion containing above clx Meditations, Prayers, and Songs for the use of Mrs. Frances Herbert,' London, 1648, 8vo, dedicated to his wife from Pointington in 1638. The verse includes lullabies and songs to be sung while the children are being dressed, carried into the fields, and the like. 4. 'Herbert's Quadripartit Devotion for the Day, Week, Month, and Year,' London, 1648, 8vo, 4 pts.; dedicated to the pastors, elders, and deacons of all the French and Dutch congregations in Great Britain. 5. 'Herbert's French and English Dialogues,' London, 1660, 8vo; a projected grammar is stated in the advertisement to have been delayed by the writer's illness.

A book by Herbert, entitled 'La Mallette de David,' was licensed for publication to N. Bourne on 2 March 1634–5. In 1658 Herbert edited the fourth edition of Paul Cogneau's 'Sure Guide to the French Tongue.'

[For the poet see Dr. Grosart's reprint noticed above; Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, vii. 152 sq.; Ritson's Bibliographia Anglo-Poetica; Collier's Bibliographical Cat. i. 361. For William Herbert the prose writer see his works enumerated above.] S. L.

HERBERT, WILLIAM, third EARL OF PEMBROKE (1580–1630), eldest son of Henry Herbert, second earl [q. v.], by his third wife, Mary Herbert [q. v.], was born at Wilton 8 April 1580. In his childhood his mother secured the services of Samuel Daniel [q. v.] as his tutor. A later tutor was named Sandford. On 8 March 1592–3 he matriculated from New College, Oxford, where he stayed two years. In April 1597 he was persuading his father to allow him to live in London, and in August his parents were corresponding with Burghley respecting a proposal to marry him to Burghley's granddaughter, Bridget Vere, daughter of the Earl of Oxford. The girl was only thirteen years old, and it was intended that Herbert should travel before settling down to married life. Both considerations suggested difficulties, and the proposal came to nothing, although the match was agreeable to Herbert, and the Earl of Oxford wrote of him as well brought up and 'faire conditioned,' with 'many good partes in him' (TYLER, *Shakespeare's Sonnets*, pp. 45–7).

In the spring of 1598 Herbert seems to have settled in London. In August 1599 he announced that he meant to 'follow the camp' at the annual musters, and he appears to have attended her majesty with two hundred horse, 'swaggering it among the men of war' (*Sydney Papers*, ii. 43, 113, 115). Although handsome and accomplished, Herbert was no model courtier; he was constant in his attendance, but pursued the queen's favour in a 'cold and weak manner.' 'There [was] a want of spirit laid to his charge, and that he [was] a melancholy young man' (*ib.* p. 122); but he was from the first 'exceedingly beloved of all men' (*ib.* p. 143). The illness of his father recalled him to Wilton in September 1599, but when again in London in November Elizabeth began to notice him, and he had an hour's private audience with her (*ib.* p. 144). The rest of the winter he spent in the country, suffering from ill-health. He complained of a continual pain in his head, and found 'no manner of ease but by taking of tobacco' (*ib.* p. 165). On 22 March 1599–1600, Whyte, the confidential correspondent of his uncle, Sir Robert Sidney, wrote of his return to court, where Whyte anticipated that he would yet prove a great man (*ib.* p. 182). On 16 June 1600 he took part in the festivities at Blackfriars, graced by the queen's presence, to celebrate the wedding of Lord Herbert, the Earl of Worcester's son, and Anne Russell, a maid of honour. At the end of the month he expressed an intention of volunteering for military service in the Low Countries (Chamberlain, *Letters*, p. 82). In September and October 1600 he was vigorously practising at Greenwich for a court tournament. On the death of his father on 19 Jan. 1600–1 he succeeded to the earldom of Pembroke.

'I don't find any disposition at all in this gallant young lord to marry,' wrote Whyte on 16 Aug. 1600, but Whyte allowed that he was 'well thought of, and was keeping company with the best and gravest' courtiers. Herbert, however, was to some extent deceiving his friends. All his life he was 'immoderately given up to women,' and indulged himself in 'pleasures of all kinds, almost in all excesses' (Clarendon, *History*, i. 72). Before his father's death he had formed an illicit connection with Mary Fitton [q. v.], a lady of the court, who was in high favour with the queen. Very soon after Herbert had become earl of Pembroke, the lady was proved with child. Elizabeth treated the scandal very seriously. Pembroke was examined and admitted his responsibility, but renounced 'all marriage.' In March 1601 a boy was born, but died soon after birth. Pembroke was committed to the Fleet prison, and although released apparently within a month, he was banished the court. On 29 June he begged Cecil to obtain permission for him to 'go abroad to follow mine own business,' and declared that exclusion from the queen's favour and presence was 'hell' to him. On 13 Aug. he renewed his request to Cecil; 'the change of climate may purge me of melancholy, for els I shall never be fitt for any civil society.' An endeavour to obtain for himself the post held by his father of keeper of the Forest of Dean failed; he felt the indignity keenly, and was more desirous than before 'to wipe out the memory of his disgraces' by a long foreign tour. Although his father's death gave him a large fortune, he was at the time involved in pecuniary difficulties due to his personal extravagance. At the end of 1602 he was spending 'a royal Christmas' with Sir John Harington and a distinguished company at Exton, Rutland (Chamberlain, *Letters*, p. 171; *Sydney Papers*, ii. 262). In 1603 his mother conjured him, 'as he valued her blessing, to employ his own credit and that of his friends to ensure' the pardon of Raleigh. On 4 Nov. 1604 he married Lady Mary, the wealthy daughter of Gilbert Talbot, seventh earl of Shrewsbury (Lodge, *Illustrations*, iii. 56, 83). The wedding was celebrated by a tournament at Wilton (Aubrey).

Pembroke shared the literary tastes of his mother and uncle, Sir Philip Sidney. He wrote verse himself, and was, according to Aubrey, 'the greatest Mæcenas to learned men of any peer of his time or since.' Donne was an intimate friend. He was always well disposed to his old tutor Daniel and to his kinsman George Herbert [q. v.] William Browne lived with him in Wilton House. He was generous to Massinger the dramatist, son of his father's steward. Ben Jonson addressed an eulogistic epigram to him in his collection of epigrams, which is itself dedicated to him. Every New-year's day Pembroke sent Jonson 20*l.* to buy books (*Conversations with Drummond*, pp. 22, 25). Inigo Jones, who is said to have visited Italy at his expense, was in his service. Chapman inscribed a sonnet to him at the close of his translation of the 'Iliad,' and Davison's 'Poetical Rhapsody' (1601) is dedicated to him. The numerous books in which a like compliment is paid him, often in conjunction with his brother Philip, amply attest the largeness of his patronage. The two Herberts, William and Philip, are 'the incomparable pair of brethren' to whom the first folio of Shakespeare's works is dedicated

(1623); and the editors justify the selection of their patrons on the ground that the Herberts had been pleased to think Shakespeare's plays something heretofore, and had 'prosecuted both them and their author living with so much favour.' Pembroke and his brother knew Shakespeare in his professional capacity of king's servant or member of James I's company of actors. In Pembroke as lord chamberlain the editors of the greatest dramatic publication of the day naturally sought their patron. There is no evidence that Pembroke was Shakespeare's special or personal patron, or came into any direct personal relations with the poet. No value attaches to the suggestion that the dedication of Shakespeare's 'Sonnets' by Thomas Thorpe [q. v.], the owner of the MS., 'to *the onlie begetter* of these insving sonnets, Mr. W. H.,' is addressed to Pembroke, disguised under the initials of his supposed youthful name—William Herbert. Being the eldest son of the earl he was known, from the hour of his birth until his father's death, in all relations of life exclusively as Lord Herbert. When the 'Sonnets' with this dedication were published in 1609, Pembroke's rank and dignity rendered it practically impossible that he should be deprived of those customary formalities of address which formed a prominent part of all extant dedications to him. Thomas Thorpe, the procurer of the MS. of the sonnets for publication, dedicated two books to Pembroke subsequently, but he always approached him in a trembling tone of subservience. There is no good ground for seeking the clue to the mystery of Shakespeare's 'Sonnets' in the publisher's address to 'Mr. W. H.' Thus all the argument which would identify Pembroke with the youth for whom Shakespeare professes affection in the sonnets may safely be neglected [see Wriothesley, Henry, third Earl of Southampton].

On the accession of James I Pembroke returned to court, and soon secured a high position there. He was wealthy, despite his reckless expenditure, and was popular with all parties. Although James never 'loved or favoured him,' he 'regarded and esteemed him' from the first. As early as 17 May 1603 Pembroke received the office of keeper of the Forest of Clarendon, and on 25 June 1603 he was installed a knight of the Garter. He entertained the king at Wilton on 29–30 Aug. 1603 (Nichols, *Progresses*, i. 254). On 28 Jan. 1603–4 he was appointed lord warden of the Stannaries and high steward of the duchy of Cornwall, and on 21 May following became lord-lieutenant of Cornwall. He performed in the court masque on St. John's day, 1604, which celebrated the marriage of his brother Philip. He showed his active intelligence, and some love of speculation, in becoming governor of the Society of London for Mineral and Battery Works, which was incorporated on 18 Jan. 1603–4, and subsequently obtained government protection for waterworks erected at Trelleck, Monmouthshire, in October 1607 (*Cal. State Papers*, 1603–10, pp. 68, 378). He accompanied the king to Oxford in August 1605, and was created M.A. In June 1606 he was prominent in a tournament at Greenwich, and, with the Duke of Lennox, Lord Arundel, and his brother, spoke a challenge addressed in chivalric language, for which William Drummond of Hawthornden is said to have been responsible, to all 'knights adventurers of hereditary note' (*ib.* p. 319). On 8 Jan. 1607–8 he obtained that post of warden of the Forest of Dean which Queen Elizabeth had refused him. In 1608 a quarrel between Pembroke and Sir George Wharton over a game of cards led to an undignified scuffle between them in the hunting-field near Bagshot. A challenge followed, but the king and council forbade a duel, and compounded the dispute (Lodge, iii. 241). On 16 Oct. 1609 Pembroke was nominated captain of Portsmouth, and he became a privy councillor 29 Sept. 1611.

Pembroke was deeply interested in the explorations in New England. He became a member of the king's council for the Virginia Company of London 23 May 1609, and was an incorporator of the North-West Passage Company 26 July 1612, and of the Bermudas Company 29 June 1615. On 3 Nov. 1620 he was made a member of the council for New England. His interest in the Bermudas was commemorated by a division of the island being named after him, and in Virginia the Rappahannock river was at one time called the Pembroke river in his honour. In 1620 he patented thirty thousand acres in Virginia, and undertook to send over emigrants and cattle. In January 1622 the council in Virginia promised to choose the land for him out of 'the most commodious seat that may be.' On 19 May 1627 he was an incorporator of the Guiana Company. It is said that on 25 Feb. 1629 Pembroke obtained a grant of Barbadoes, and that it was revoked on 7 April 1629, owing to the prior claims of the Earl of Carlisle, but Barbadoes was included in a grant to his brother Philip of 2 Feb. 1627–8 (cf. Alexander Brown, *Genesis of the United States*, 1890, ii. 921). From 1614 Pembroke was a member of the East India Company.

At home Pembroke was no friend to James's imperious domestic policy, nor to his tortuous diplomacy abroad. He had opposed the alliance with Spain, which the king favoured,

and was one of the councillors who had suggested the summoning of a parliament in the autumn of 1615 (Spedding, *Bacon*, v. 203). James then desired to conciliate his opponents. Somerset's fall in December of that year left the office of lord chamberlain vacant, and the appointment of Pembroke as Somerset's successor seemed to James a graceful concession to his opponents. Pembroke's amiability at the same time fitted him for the post. Although he never acted with much strength of will, his preferment made no impression on his political views. He distrusted Buckingham, and had difficulties with the favourite as soon as he assumed office concerning the chamberlain's rights of patronage to minor posts about the court. In 1616 he joined Ellesmere and Winwood in urging the despatch of Raleigh on his last expedition, undoubtedly in the expectation that Raleigh's action would compromise James's policy of peace with Spain; and there was some foundation for Raleigh's later charges that Pembroke and his friends had instigated his attack on the Mexico fleet, for which Raleigh suffered death. In 1619 Pembroke went to Scotland with Hamilton and Lennox. He used his personal influence to obtain the payment of the benevolence of 1620, and late in the summer James visited him at Wilton. It is said that while there the king visited Stonehenge, and that Pembroke directed Inigo Jones, whom he presented to James at the time, to prepare for the king his account of the monumental remains. Early next year Pembroke supported, in opposition to the king and Buckingham, the demand of the House of Commons for an inquiry into the monopoly-grants. In April 1621 charges of corruption were brought against Bacon, who offered to make his submission to the House of Lords. Pembroke took a prominent part in the debates that followed. He advocated further inquiry, supported Buckingham's motion to invite the chancellor to send a message to the house, and spoke strongly against the proposal to deprive Bacon of his peerage. He was a joint commissioner of the great seal on Bacon's retirement (3 May–10 July 1621). Memoranda made by Bacon after his degradation show that he intended writing to Pembroke to thank him for 'the moderation and affection his lordship showed in my business,' and to solicit his future favour 'for the furtherance of my private life and fortune' (Spedding, vii. 209).

At the end of 1621 Pembroke spoke with warmth in the council against the king's determination to dissolve parliament. The commons had just presented their famous protestation, and Pembroke was taunted by Buckingham with wishing to insult the king (cf. *Court and Times of James I*, ii. 287). Illness prevented Pembroke from attending the council when the oath was taken to the Spanish marriage treaty (26 July 1623), but in the following August James paid him a third visit at Wilton. After the failure of Buckingham's and Prince Charles's visit to Spain, Buckingham urged on James a declaration of war. Pembroke boldly denounced the favourite's counsel, and an open rupture between them took place. Prince Charles intervened to bring about a reconciliation, which Pembroke's affable manners made an easy task. On 2 Feb. 1624 Pembroke amiably defended Buckingham for his conduct in Spain, but tried to dissuade him from directly attacking Bristol, who was his own personal friend (April). In September 1624 Buckingham's subserviency to France in the French marriage negotiations excited Pembroke's distrust anew. In March 1625 Pembroke attended at Theobalds the deathbed of James I, who entreated him to testify publicly that he died a protestant.

On 9 April 1625 Pembroke was made a member of the committee of council appointed to advise the king on foreign affairs, and he took a prominent part in the negotiations for the surrender of those English ships to France which were employed against the French protestants (July 1625). He afterwards explained that he believed the ships were intended for employment against Genoa. Pembroke carried the crown at Charles I's coronation (2 Feb. 1625–6), and joined the permanent council of war (3 May 1626). But his misgivings of Buckingham's French policy soon revived. He expressed himself with sufficient freedom on the point to offend the king, and entered into communications with the parliamentary opposition. Pembroke was too rich and powerful for his support to be neglected. He had many seats in parliament at his disposal, and once again a reconciliation between him and Buckingham was patched up. It was arranged that Pembroke, who had no children, should make the eldest son of his brother Philip his heir, and should marry him to Buckingham's daughter (*Court and Times of Charles I*, i. 123–132). In July 1626 Pembroke was seriously ill of the stone, but on 18 Aug. 1626 he became lord steward. In September 1628 he recommended a peace with France as a needful preliminary to the despatch of assistance to the German protestants, whose cause he desired that England should actively support.

On 10 April 1630 Pembroke suddenly died at his London house, Baynard's Castle, 'of an apoplexy after a full and cheerful supper'

the night before either at the Countess of Bedford's or the Countess of Devonshire's (*ib.* ii. 73). His death is said to have been exactly foretold by his tutor Sandford (CLARENDON); by Thomas Allen of Gloucester Hall (WOOD); and by Eleanor, lady Davies (ECHARD). He was buried in the family vault in Salisbury Cathedral. A very eulogistic funeral sermon by T. C., 'The Ivst Man's Memorial, as it was delivered at Baynard's Castle before the interment of the Body,' was published in 1630, with a dedication to the earl's brother and heir, Philip. Pembroke died intestate, and his debts are said to have reached a total of 80,000*l.* His income had amounted to 22,000*l.* a year (*Court and Times of Charles I*, ii. 73). Clarendon's eulogy on Pembroke (ed. Macray, i. 71–5) states that he was the most universally loved and esteemed of any man of his age, that he was always ready to advance worthy men, that he maintained an honourable independence amid court factions, and that he was a great lover of his country and of the religion and justice which he believed could only support it. He was 'loyal and yet a friend to liberty.' Clarendon admits, however, that late in life 'his natural vivacity and vigour of mind began to lessen' by immoral indulgences. He was unhappy in his domestic affairs. 'He paid much too dear,' writes Clarendon, 'for his wife's fortunes by taking her person into the bargain.' As a statesman, Pembroke lacked force of character. 'For his person,' said Bacon, 'he was not effectual.' He opposed Buckingham tamely, although their views were on most subjects diametrically opposed, and readily agreed to patch up their quarrels. Mr. S. R. Gardiner characterises him as the Hamlet of Charles's court (GARDINER, *Hist.* vii. 133). Wood describes his person as majestic rather than elegant, and his presence, whether quiet or in motion, as 'full of stately gravity.' His delight in the society of men of letters remained with him to the last.

From 29 Jan. 1617 till his death Pembroke held the office of chancellor of Oxford University. In 1624 Broadgates Hall was replaced by Pembroke College, the new society being thus named in compliment to the chancellor (cf. LLOYD, *State Worthies*, ii. 232; WOOD, *Colleges and Halls*, ed. Gutch, p. 617). Pembroke became the visitor and a member of the new college's governing board, and, according to Aubrey, intended to prove 'a great benefactor' to it, but his sole gift was 'a great piece of plate,' which is no longer in existence. In 1629 Pembroke purchased the famous Barocci library, which had been brought from Venice by a London stationer, and on 25 May, at Laud's instigation, presented the greater part of the collection —250 Greek manuscripts—to the Bodleian Library. Twenty-two other Greek manuscripts and two Russian manuscripts which the earl retained were bought after his death by Oliver Cromwell, and given to the same library in 1654. Pembroke, in making the gift, stated that the manuscripts should, if necessary, be borrowed by students.

In 1660 the younger Donne edited and published 'Poems written by the Right Honourable William, Earl of Pembroke, Lord Steward of Her Majesties Household, many of which are answered by way of repartee by S^r^ Benjamin Ruddier, knight, with several distinct Poems written by them occasionally and apart.' There is a dedication to Christian, dowager-countess of Devonshire, to whom, according to the editor, Pembroke presented most of the verses included in the volume. A few of the poems undoubtedly by Pembroke are signed 'P.,' and were written in association with his friend Sir Benjamin Rudyerd, but mingled with them are poems by Sir Walter Raleigh, Sir Edward Dyer, Carew, William Strode, and others. According to the editor's address to the reader, he had only printed a portion of Pembroke's manuscripts; Henry Lawes and Nicholas Laniere, who set some of Pembroke's songs to music, had supplied him with a few of those published, and were ready to supply him with more. One of Pembroke's published poems appears in the Browne MS. in the British Museum (*Lansd. MS.* 777, f. 73; cf. TYLER, p. 69). The whole volume was reprinted by Sir S. E. Brydges in 1817. Pembroke's verse is always graceful, but lacks higher qualities. A religious work, 'Of the Internal and Eternal Nature of Man in Christ,' London, 1654, is ascribed to Pembroke in the 'British Museum Catalogue,' on the ground of a contemporary manuscript note, but Pembroke's authorship is very doubtful.

A fine portrait by Mytens has been engraved by Vandervoerst. It was painted for Charles I's gallery at Whitehall in 1627 and is now at Wilton (DEVON, *Issues of the Exchequer under James I*, p. 358). There are rare engraved prints of the earl by Simon Pass, 1617, and by Stent. A brass statue of the earl, cast by Hubert Le Soeur from a design of Rubens, was placed at Wilton, and was presented to Oxford University in 1723 by Thomas, seventh earl of Pembroke, a great-nephew. It is now in the picture gallery adjoining the Bodleian Library. A portrait painted by Vandyck from the statue is at Wilton.

[Doyle's Official Baronage; Collins's Peerage; Lloyd's State Worthies, 1766, ii. 230 sq.; Brydges's Peers of England during the reign of James I, pp. 148 sq.; Sydney Papers, ed. Collins; Nichols's Progresses of James I; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1603–30; Hoare's Hist. of South Wiltshire, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 143; Aubrey's Nat. Hist. of Wiltshire, ed. Britton, 1847; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Library; Lee's Life of Shakespeare, 1898; T. Tyler's Shakespeare's Sonnets, 1890; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 482–486; Wood's Fasti, i. 313; Gardiner's Hist.] S. L.

HERBERT, WILLIAM, first MARQUIS and titular DUKE OF POWIS (1617–1696), born in 1617, was the son of Percy Herbert, second baron Powis of Powis, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Craven, knight, of London. Before 1661 he married Lady Elizabeth Somerset, younger daughter of Edward, second marquis of Worcester. He succeeded his father as third baron on 19 Jan. 1667, and was advanced to be Earl of Powis on 4 April 1674. An upright and moderate man, he was generally regarded as the chief of the Roman catholic aristocracy. In religious matters he held very tolerant views. Richard Davies, a quaker of Welshpool, frequently appealed to him to use his influence to relieve his friends of persecution. 'I must say,' Davies wrote in his 'Memoirs,' 'that the Earl of Powis and his countess were very ready and willing at all times to do our friends any kindness that lay in their way, and to help them out of their troubles and afflictions; and I am apt to believe they did it conscientiously.' According to Titus Oates, Powis was to have been prime minister if the Popish plot of 1678 had succeeded. Suspected of complicity in that imaginary design, he was one of the five lords arrested on 25 Oct., at the instance of the House of Commons, and committed to the Tower. The proceedings were interrupted by the dissolution of parliament in the following January. But in March 1679 it was decided that this did not invalidate the impeachment, which was accordingly resumed in April. Except, however, as regarded Stafford, the public proceedings were stopped in December 1680. Powis, Arundell, and Bellasyse were left in the Tower [see more fully under ARUNDELL, HENRY]. His wife, whom Burnet calls 'a zealous managing papist,' was also committed to the Tower, on the information of Thomas Dangerfield [q.v.], for her supposed share in the 'Meal-tub plot' on 4 Nov. 1679 (LUTTRELL, i. 25; BURNET, *Own Time*, i. 475; *Hatton Correspondence*, Camd. Soc., i. 200–2), but she was released on bail on 12 Feb. 1680 (LUTTRELL, i. 36), and on the following 11 May the indictment against her was thrown out by the grand jury of Middlesex (*ib.* pp. 43, 45). On 7 Dec. 1681 Powis was presented for recusancy at the Old Bailey (*ib.* i. 149). He was not permitted to give bail until 12 Feb. 1684, when the lord chief justice remarked that in 'justice and conscience' he ought to have been allowed out long since (*ib.* i. 301); he was accordingly released from the Tower after an imprisonment of over five years. At five in the morning of 26 Oct. 1684 his house at the north-west angle of Lincoln's Inn Fields was burnt down, and he with his family had a narrow escape (*ib.* i. 318). He soon rebuilt the house. When, in May 1685, Dangerfield was prosecuted for libel, Herbert and his wife gave evidence against him (*ib.* i. 345).

During the reign of James II Powis led the moderate party among the Roman catholics, who perceived that their sudden good fortune was only temporary, and unless wisely used might be fatal to them. On 21 May 1685 Powis, Arundell, and Bellasyse successfully petitioned the House of Lords to annul the charges against them, and thus liberty was formally assured them on 1 June. With some reluctance Powis accepted, 17 July 1686, a seat in the privy council, where he endeavoured to persuade James not to allow Tyrconnel in Ireland to repeal the Act of Settlement. It was through the mediation of Powis that Richard Baxter obtained pardon in November. On 24 March 1687 he was created marquis of Powis, and in the following November was appointed a commissioner to 'regulate' the corporations of England by expelling those members known to be unfavourable to the abolition of the penal laws and Test Act, and by supplying their places with more pliable material (*ib.* i. 421). He became also steward and recorder of Denbigh, and recorder of Shrewsbury (1688), lord-lieutenant of the county and city of Chester (15 Feb. to 23 Dec. 1688), vice-lieutenant of Sussex (15 Feb. 1688), and steward of the royal manors in Carmarthenshire (7 April 1688). Lady Powis was appointed governess of the king's children on 10 June 1688 (*ib.* i. 443). After James's flight the mob were only prevented (12 Dec. 1688) by the trained bands from destroying Powis's London house. Powis followed James to St. Germains, and was attainted in July 1689. James made him Marquis of Montgomery and Duke of Powis 12 Jan. 1689, and took him with him to Ireland, where he was appointed a privy councillor and lord chamberlain in July 1690. On his return to St. Germains in that year he was constituted lord steward and chamberlain of James's household (MACPHERSON, *Original*

Papers, i. 229). The marchioness, who was present at the birth of the Prince of Wales, 10 June 1688, remained governess to the royal children until her death on 11 March 1693. At a chapter of the Garter held by James at St. Germains in April 1692 Herbert was admitted into the order. Meanwhile he was outlawed (9 Oct. 1689) in England, and his estates confiscated; some of them, including Powis Castle, were granted in 1696 to the Earl of Rochfort. He died at St. Germains on 2 June 1696, and was buried there. Portraits of Powis and his wife are in the drawing-room of Powis Castle. His eldest son, William, second marquis, and his fifth and youngest daughter, Lucy, are separately noticed. Winifred, his second daughter, married William Maxwell [q. v.], earl of Nithsdale, and her conspicuous devotion to her husband rendered her very famous.

[Powysland Club Collections, v. 190–8, 353–364; Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. pt. ii. pp. 8–9, 24, 26, 29, 39, 45, pt. v. pp. 167, 224–5, 12th Rep. App. pt. vi. pp. 228, 230, 236; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 82–3; Macaulay's Hist. of England.] G. G.

HERBERT, WILLIAM, second Marquis and titular Duke of Powis (*d.* 1745), born before 1667, was the son of William Herbert, first marquis of Powis [q. v.], by Lady Elizabeth, younger daughter of Edward Somerset, second marquis of Worcester. Until 1722 he was known as Viscount Montgomery. At the coronation of James II, 23 April 1685, he acted as page of honour. From 8 May 1687 until November 1688 he was colonel of a regiment of foot, and was also deputy-lieutenant of six Welsh counties from 26 Feb. to 23 Dec. 1688. His efforts in behalf of James II resulted in his committal to the Tower on 6 May 1689 (Luttrell, *Relation of State Affairs*, 1857, i. 530), and he was not admitted to bail until 7 Nov. following (*ib.* i. 601, 610). On 5 July 1690, and again on 23 March 1696 a proclamation, accompanied by a reward of 1,000*l.*, was issued for his apprehension; on the later occasion he was suspected of complicity in the plot of Sir John Fenwick [q. v.] In May 1696 he was outlawed (*ib.* iv. 64), but a technical error on the part of the sheriffs of London enabled him to retain his estate (*ib.* iv. 305, 315). He surrendered on 15 Dec. 1696, and was imprisoned in Newgate (*ib.* iv. 155). Though he was reported to have given information concerning Fenwick's plot (*ib.* iv. 157, 164), he remained in prison until 19 June 1697, when, owing to an outbreak of gaol fever, he succeeded in obtaining his release on bail (*ib.* iv. 241). He was not tried, and in November 1700 was lying dangerously ill at Ghent (*ib.* iv. 708). In January 1701 the king allowed him to come from Flanders in order to raise money upon his estate to discharge his debts (*ib.* v. 6). He paid a second visit to London on 25 May 1703, surrendered himself, and was admitted to bail (*ib.* v. 301). Pecuniary difficulties compelled him to sell his house in Lincoln's Inn Fields to the Duke of Newcastle for 7,000*l.* in May 1705 (*ib.* v. 547). But he appears to have already built Powis House in Great Ormond Street, where he was living in 1708. He was arrested during the Jacobite alarm in September 1715, when a friendly writer calls him as innocent and harmless a man as any that suffered in the Popish plot (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. iv. p. 160). He was eventually restored to his titles and estates, including Powis Castle, and was summoned to parliament as Marquis of Powis on 8 Oct. 1722. By Jacobites he was styled Duke of Powis, and he and his eldest son prepared a statement of their claim to that title; but the claim does not seem to have been pressed. He died on 22 Oct. 1745. He married Mary, eldest daughter and coheiress of Sir Thomas Preston, bart., of Furness, Lancashire (Burke, *Extinct Baronetage*, p. 428). Three portraits of her—one by Kneller—are at Powis Castle. She died on 8 Jan. 1723–4, and was buried at Hendon, where the marquis had property. By her Powis had two sons and four daughters. William, the eldest son, died unmarried on 8 March 1748. Edward, the younger son, died in 1734, having married Henrietta, daughter of Earl Waldegrave, by whom he had an only child, Barbara, born posthumously. Barbara married a kinsman, Henry Arthur Herbert, who was created Baron Herbert of Cherbury in 1743, and Earl of Powis in 1748.

[Authorities quoted; Powysland Club Collections, v. 381–91; Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. App. pt. iv. p. 398; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 83–4.] G. G.

HERBERT, WILLIAM (1718–1795), bibliographer, was born 29 Nov. 1718, and was educated at Hitchin, Hertfordshire. He was apprenticed to a hosier, and on the expiration of his articles took up his freedom of the city, and opened a shop in Leadenhall Street, London. He was admitted to the livery of his company and chosen a member of the court of assistants. In order to learn the art of painting on glass he gave up the hosiery business, but about 1748 accepted a situation as purser's clerk to three ships belonging to the East India Company. After an adventure with some French men-of-war at Tellicherry, he made a long overland journey with a small company of natives. While

in India he adopted a kind of oriental dress and let his beard grow. On returning to England he drew plans of various settlements, for which the company gave him 300*l.* These plans were included in a publication issued by Bowles, printseller, near Mercers' Chapel. Herbert established himself as a chart-engraver and printseller on London Bridge; there is a mezzotint with this imprint. A fire, which took place on the bank of the Thames the very night of his entrance upon his new premises, suggested to him the plan of a floating fire-engine, which was afterwards carried into practical effect. In 1758 he published, 'at the Golden Globe, under the Piazzas, London Bridge,' 'A new Directory for the East Indies, with general and particular charts for the navigation of those seas, wherein the French Neptune Oriental has been chiefly considered and examined, with additions, corrections, and explanatory notes,' a quarto volume, with folio charts. Herbert, who calls himself 'hydrographer,' states in the dedication to the East India Company, 'all that has been set forth in the Neptune Oriental has been carefully examined and compared with the particular remarks and journals of ships in your honour's service, as also some country ones, besides many curious charts and plans I have been favoured with, as well as many collected whilst I was in India.' A second and third edition, unaltered, were issued. William Nicholson supplied the practical sea-knowledge. A fourth edition, 'with additions,' was published by Herbert's successor in 1775; a fifth edition, 'enlarged by S. Dunn,' appeared in 1780. When the houses on London Bridge were pulled down, about 1758, Herbert removed to a shop in Leadenhall Street, on the site afterwards covered by an addition to the India House. He married his first wife about the time of his residence on London Bridge. After a short stay in Leadenhall Street he moved to 27 Goulston Square, Whitechapel, and was married a second time to a niece of the Rev. Mr. Newman, 'pastor of the meeting in Carter Lane,' a woman with money, but of weak intellect. He brought out catalogues of 'books, charts, and maps,' and his business profits, added to his wife's income, enabled him to live well and to buy old books and manuscripts. When in Goulston Square he published the second edition of 'The Ancient and Present State of Gloucestershire,' by Sir Robert Atkyns (1768). The first edition (1712) had become very rare, a number of copies having been burnt at the great fire of Bowyer's printing-office; the greater part of the second edition was also destroyed by fire, and it also is extremely rare.

Herbert sold his business and stock to Henry Gregory for a thousand guineas, and retired to a country house at Cheshunt, Hertfordshire. He purchased the house, and among other additions built a library, in which he used to sit all day 'under a circular skylight, in the intervening period of every meal.' After the death of his second wife he married Philippa, daughter of John Croshold, mayor of Norwich, and niece of Robert Marsham of Stratton Strawless, Norfolk, who also brought him a good fortune. She died in 1808.

Ames's interleaved copy of his 'Typographical Antiquities,' with the plates, blocks, and copyright, came into Herbert's possession [see AMES, JOSEPH], and in 1780 he issued proposals for a new edition, upon which he had then been engaged twenty years. In 1785 was published the first volume, a quarto, printed with worn type, on poor paper, of 'Typographical Antiquities, or an Historical Account of the Origin and Progress of Printing in Great Britain and Ireland; containing Memoirs of our ancient Printers, and a Register of Books printed by them, from the year 1471 to 1500. Begun by the late Joseph Ames, considerably augmented, both in the Memoirs and number of books.' Five hundred copies of the small-paper and fifty large-paper copies composed the edition. The book was very favourably reviewed (*Gent. Mag.* lv. 117, and *Monthly Review*, lxxiii. 326, &c.) A second volume appeared in 1786 (*Gent. Mag.* lvi. 421, &c.), and the third and concluding volume in 1790. He busied himself in the preparation of a reimpression, and left an interleaved copy in six volumes, with a number of 'small-paper books in which he took his extracts from such books as were discovered since his publication.' He died childless, 18 March 1795, in his seventy-seventh year, and was buried in Cheshunt churchyard.

In Dibdin's edition of the 'Typographical Antiquities' (i. 71) there is a mezzotint of Herbert, 'from an original painting upon glass,' and a vignette by an imaginative oriental artist (*ib.* p. 95). Herbert is described as short and stout, shy and reserved with strangers, diffident as to his attainments, and a strict presbyterian in religion. He had many small eccentricities, among others that of always writing the personal pronoun with a small i (see his Preface). His rich library of old English books was dispersed after his death; his name, written in a bold clear hand on title-page or fly-leaf of the volume, is familiar to book-collectors. A catalogue of some of his books was published in 1796 by his nephew, Isaac Herbert, bookseller, of 29 Great Russell Street, Bloomsbury. He

spared no labour in the preparation of his great work; he searched the registers of the Company of Stationers, ransacked the public and private libraries of the kingdom, and carried on an extensive correspondence with owners of rare books. Some of his letters to Cole, Steevens, Chiswell, Dalrymple, G. Mason, and others are preserved by Nichols (*Lit. Anecdotes* and *Illustrations*, passim), and a part of his manuscript collections may be seen in the British Museum. His knowledge of old English books in their outward form was very great, but the literature itself had small interest for him; his edition of the 'Typographical Antiquities' increased three times the size of the original of Ames. The unfinished edition of Dibdin has not superseded it, and it remains a monument of industry, and the foundation of our bibliography of old English literature.

[Dibdin prefixed a biography to his edition of the Typogr. Antiq. 1810, i. 73–95, chiefly based on a notice by Gough in Gent. Mag. March 1795, pp. 261–2; see also Nichols's Lit. Anecd. v. 264–266.] H. R. T.

HERBERT, WILLIAM (1778–1847), dean of Manchester, third son and fifth child of Henry Herbert, first earl of Carnarvon, by Lady Elizabeth Alicia Maria, eldest daughter of Charles Wyndham, earl of Egremont, was born on 12 Jan. 1778, and was educated at Eton. While still at school he edited the volume of poems entitled 'Musæ Etonenses' in 1795, and, on quitting Eton, obtained a prize for a Latin poem on the subject 'Rhenus,' which was published. A translation appeared in 'Translations of Oxford Prize Poems,' 1831. On 16 July 1795 Herbert matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, but soon migrated to Exeter College, where he graduated B.A. on 6 June 1798. Subsequently removing to Merton, he proceeded M.A. 23 Nov. 1802, B.C.L. 27 May 1808, D.C.L. 2 June 1808, and B.D. 25 June 1840. Inclining to a political career, he was elected M.P. for Hampshire in 1806, and for Cricklade in 1811, and also seems to have practised at the bar. But soon after retiring from parliament in 1812 he changed his plans. In 1814 he was ordained, and was nominated to the valuable rectory of Spofforth in the West Riding of Yorkshire. He left Spofforth in 1840 on his promotion to the deanery of Manchester. He died suddenly at his house in Hereford Street, Park Lane, London, on Friday, 28 May 1847. He married the Hon. Letitia Emily Dorothea, second daughter of Joshua, fifth viscount, Allen, on 17 May 1806, and was father of Henry William Herbert [q. v.] and three other children.

As a classical scholar, a linguist, and a naturalist, Herbert made a high reputation. In 1801 he brought out 'Ossiani Darthula,' a small volume of Greek and Latin poetry. In 1804 appeared part i. of his 'Select Icelandic Poetry, translated from the originals with notes.' Part ii. followed in 1806. Both are noteworthy for containing the first adequate illustration of ancient Scandinavian literature which had appeared in England. Herbert's efforts secured sufficient attention to induce Byron to mention him in his 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers' (1809). Byron writes:

> Herbert shall wield Thor's hammer, and sometimes
> In gratitude thou 'lt praise his rugged rhymes.

Other translations from German, Danish, and Portuguese poems, with some miscellaneous English poems (1804), attest his exceptional command of foreign languages. He continued his literary career by articles of a non-political character to the 'Edinburgh Review.' 'Helga,' a poem in seven cantos, followed in 1815, with a second edition in the following year; 'Hedin, or the Spectre of the Tomb,' a tale in verse from Danish history, Lond., 1820; 'Pia della Pietra,' 1820; 'Iris,' a Latin ode, York, 1820; and the 'Wizard Wanderer of Jutland' in 1820–1. The epic poem entitled 'Attila, or the Triumph of Christianity,' in twelve books, with an historical preface, came out in 1838, the fruit of many years' labour, and a final volume of poems, 'The Christian,' in 1846.

Early attached to the study of natural history, and a good shot, he helped Rennie to edit White's 'Selborne' in 1833, and Bennett's edition of the work in 1837 was also indebted to him for many notes. For a long series of years the pages of the 'Botanical Register' and the 'Botanical Magazine' were enriched by articles from his pen, particularly on the subject of bulbous plants. He cultivated a large number of these plants at Spofforth, Yorkshire, and at Mitcham, Surrey, and many of them are now lost to cultivation. His standard volume on this group of plants, 'Amaryllidaceæ,' was issued in 1837. His 'Crocorum Synopsis' appeared in the miscellaneous portion of the 'Botanical Register' for 1843–4–5. Extremely valuable contributions on hybridization made by him to the 'Journal of the Horticultural Society' were the outcome of close observation and experiment. A 'History of the Species of Crocus' was reprinted separately from that journal, edited by J. Lindley in 1847, just after his death. The genus *Herbertia* of Sweet appropriately commemorates his name. His chief works, including his sermons, reviews, and

scientific memoirs, besides his early poetical volumes, appeared in 2 vols. in 1842.

[Gent. Mag. 1843 pt. i. pp. 115 sq., and 1847 pt. ii. pp. 425–6; Ann. Reg. 1847, Chron. p. 234; Gardeners' Chron. 1847, p. 234; Journal of Botany, 1889, p. 83; Encycl. Brit. 9th edit. xi. 721.] B. D. J.

HERBERT, WILLIAM (1771–1851), antiquary, was born in 1771. He appears to have lived in London, where he became intimately acquainted with Edward Wedlake Brayley the elder [q. v.], a young man of his own age, whose ardent interest in topographical and antiquarian studies he warmly shared. With Brayley he produced in 1803 a volume of tales and poems, entitled 'Syr Reginalde, or the Black Tower; a romance of the Twelfth Century' (London, 8vo), and in 1806 a history of Lambeth Palace, which he dates from Globe Place, Lambeth. Another edition of the latter work was published for the illustrators in the same year. He was also associated with Robert Wilkinson in producing 'Londina Illustrata,' a sumptuously illustrated account of ancient buildings in London and Westminster (London, 1819–25, 2 vols. 4to). According to the plates of this work he lived at Marsh Gate, Lambeth, in 1808–9.

In 1828 he was elected librarian of the Guildhall Library, which had been recently re-established by the corporation of London. He prepared a second edition of the catalogue in 1840, and retired in 1845. He died, aged 80, on 18 Nov. 1851, at 40 Brunswick Street, Haggerston; he was survived by Eliza Herbert, probably his daughter (certificate of death, registrar-general's office).

Herbert is best known by his 'History of the Twelve great Livery Companies of London,' 1836–7, 2 vols. 8vo, a work of great labour and research, which still remains the principal authority upon the subject. All Herbert's works are lavishly illustrated, and he took great pains to secure accuracy in this respect. Besides the works already mentioned he published: 1. 'Antiquities of the Inns of Court and Chancery . . . with a concise history of the English law,' 1804, 8vo; illustrated. 2. 'Select views of London and its environs . . . from original paintings and drawings, accompanied by copious letterpress descriptions' (by William Herbert), 1804–5, 2 vols. 4to. 3. 'London before the Great Fire,' parts 1–2, 1817, folio. In the Guildhall Library is preserved a unique copy of part 3, which contains a manuscript note on the fly-leaf by the author (dated 22 Aug. 1831), stating that it consists of proof-sheets of the letterpress and proof impressions of the plates. 4. 'Illustrations of the site and neighbourhood of the new Post Office . . . with an account of the antient Mourning Bush tavern, &c., Aldersgate, and various London taverns,' 1830, 8vo. 5. 'The history and antiquities of the parish and church of St. Michael, Crooked Lane, London; with historical sketches of the Boar's Head tavern, Eastcheap,' 1831, 8vo; illustrated. This work was published by subscription, and was intended to be finished in six parts, of which only two appeared. 6. 'School elocution, or the young academical orator,' 1853, 8vo; published posthumously. 7. Collections, chiefly manuscript, for the history of various London livery companies and of London chantries and monasteries, now preserved in the Guildhall Library.

[Official Records of the Corporation of London; Cat. of Guildhall Library.] C. W–H.

HERBISON, DAVID (1800–1880), poet, was born on 14 Oct. 1800 in Ballymena, co. Antrim, where his father was an innkeeper. When three years old he lost his sight through an infantile malady, and for four years was totally blind. Through skilful medical treatment he regained the use of one eye, but his health continued delicate, and in consequence he received a very scanty education. At fourteen he was put to learn linen-weaving on one of the old hand looms. In April 1827, his father having died, he and an elder brother sailed from Belfast for Canada. Their vessel was wrecked in the St. Lawrence, and many of the passengers drowned. The two brothers escaped with difficulty and made their way to Quebec. The climate of Canada, however, did not suit David, and in 1830 he returned to Ireland, and settling down again beside Ballymena, resumed his old occupation of weaving. Before emigrating he had begun to write poetry, and shortly after his return he commenced to send contributions to Belfast newspapers, and to the 'Dublin Penny Journal.' Encouraged by the success of these ventures, he published, in 1841, a volume entitled 'The Fate of McQuillan and O'Neill's Daughter, a Legend of Dunluce, with other Poems,' Belfast, 12mo, which was well received. In 1848 he collected a number of other effusions into a work entitled 'Midnight Musings.' In 1858 his 'Woodland Wanderings' appeared, and in 1869 'The Snow-Wreath,' followed in 1876 by 'The Children of the Year.' He continued to publish fugitive pieces in the Belfast and other newspapers. On 26 May 1880 he died in his cottage at Dunclug, near Ballymena, from which he derived the title 'The Bard of Dunclug.' A monument to his memory was erected beside Ballymena by public subscription.

[Autobiog. Preface to the Snow-Wreath; Memoir by the Rev. D. McMeekin, Ballymena, prefixed to the collected edition of his works, Belfast, 1883; obituary notices.] T. H.

HERD, DAVID (1732–1810), collector of Scottish ballads, was the son of John Herd, farmer, of Balmakelly, in the parish of Marykirk, Kincardineshire, where he was born in 1732. The entry of his baptism in the parish records is dated 23 Oct. of that year. The traditional assumption of biographers that Herd was born in the parish of St. Cyrus, Kincardineshire, probably rests on the fact that the family for a time was resident there. But the original home was in Marykirk, and in the churchyard of the parish the epitaph over Herd's mother, Margaret Low, is still fairly legible. It is surmised that after leaving school Herd served an apprenticeship to a country lawyer. But he was essentially a citizen of Edinburgh, where he was a clerk from early manhood. For many years before his death he was in the service of David Russell, an Edinburgh accountant. His quiet bachelor life admitted of studious leisure, and he was a trusted adviser of Constable, the publisher, and other literary friends. He was popular in society, and as 'Sir Scrape' he was for a time president of the somewhat fantastic Cape Club, which was literary as well as convivial in temper and aim, and had many distinguished members (Daniel Wilson, *Memorials of Edinburgh in the Olden Time*). In 1772, on Herd's initiative, Robert Fergusson was enrolled among the Cape knights, and in his 'Auld Reikie' he eulogises the club. Herd sometimes dates his letters from John Dowie's tavern, in Liberton's Wynd, a social resort visited both by Fergusson and Burns. Here the assembled worthies talked, 'and enjoyed a bottle of ale and a "saut-herring"' (Note to a letter of Herd's in *Letters from Thomas Percy, D.D., afterwards Bishop of Dromore, John Callander of Craigforth, Esq., David Herd, and others, to George Paton*, Edinburgh, 1830). When inviting his friend George Paton to meet another friend at tea, Herd adds that they will 'adjourn together to some strong ale-office in the evening.' In the same letter he states his intention of comparing Paton's version of 'Philotus' with Pinkerton's, 'in order to advise Mr. Constable which would be the best copy to print it from.' He died on 25 June 1810, aged 78 (*Scots Mag.* August 1810). He was buried in Buccleuch parish churchyard, Edinburgh, where the memorial tablet, placed by his friends in the wall opposite his grave, is ruinous from neglect. The inscription was deciphered by Andrew Jervise, who gives it, together with evidence regarding Herd's birth and baptism, in his account of Marykirk (*Epitaphs and Inscriptions from Burial Grounds and Old Buildings in the North-East of Scotland*, Edinburgh, 1875). Herd's curious library was dispersed by auction, and realised 254*l.* 19*s.* 10*d.* There is a legend that his heir was an illegitimate son, who died an army major (Introduction to the *Paton Letters*).

Sir Walter Scott and Archibald Constable, who knew Herd well, commend his attainments and editorial skill, and praise the simplicity and uprightness of his character. Scott mentions (*Minstrelsy*, i. 71) that his striking personal appearance 'procured him, amongst his acquaintance, the name of Graysteil.' Constable acknowledges numerous literary obligations to Herd, whom he met 'not unfrequently in John Dowie's' (*Archibald Constable and his Literary Correspondents*, i. 20).

According to the notice in the 'Scots Magazine' Herd did much miscellaneous writing, and one of his books—a copy of 'Hardyknute,' with manuscript notes by him—is known to have drifted among the booksellers. But his single separate publication is the 'Ancient and Modern Scottish Songs, Heroic Ballads, &c., collected from Memory, Tradition, and Ancient Authors,' 2 vols., Edinburgh, 1776. An anonymous collection, in one volume, had appeared in 1769, and in the 1776 preface Herd calls that 'the first edition of this collection.' Undoubtedly he was mainly responsible for both, though he may have been assisted by George Paton, who is sometimes credited with a chief share in the volume of 1769. Bishop Percy, writing to Paton, 22 Aug. 1774, expresses a hope that the editor of the coming edition will extract from a projected new selection of 'Reliques' 'in like manner as he did in his first volume.' In his preface to the 1776 edition Herd says that the demands for the first volume 'since it has become scarce encouraged the editor to extend and arrange it.' By its manifest scholarship, discrimination, and good faith the edition of 1776 at once asserted itself. Pinkerton alone criticised it adversely. Others instantly recognised Herd's superiority to Ramsay and previous editors. Ritson (*Scottish Songs*, vol. i.) acknowledges indebtedness 'in gratitude;' Scott, in 'Border Minstrelsy,' i. 71, hails the collection as 'respectable and well-chosen;' and Chambers, Aytoun, and other editors are in full accord with Scott. An imperfect reissue of the work, manifestly without Herd's supervision, appeared in 1791, and a full and satisfactory reprint was published at Glasgow in 1869. Constable mentions that Herd presented to him his own

copy of the 1776 edition and a manuscript prepared for a second collection (*Constable and his Literary Correspondents*, i. 22).

[Authorities in text; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen; information from Dr. Alex. Laing, Newburgh-on-Tay, the Rev. T. C. M'Clure, Marykirk, the Rev. R. Davidson, St. Cyrus, and Mr. James Stillie, bookseller, Edinburgh.] T. B.

HERD, JOHN, M.D. (1512?–1588), historian, was born about 1512 'in that part of Surrey which adjoins the city of London.' After being educated at Eton, he was admitted a scholar of King's College, Cambridge, on 16 Aug. 1529, and a fellow on 17 Aug. 1532. He proceeded B.A. in 1534, and commenced M.A. in 1546. On 19 Oct. 1557 he became prebendary of Lincoln. In 1558 he was created M.D. On 14 April 1559 he became prebendary of York. He died in the early part of 1588. Sir William Cecil asked Herd on 14 April 1563, by request of the queen, to deliver up at once for perusal certain collections and commonplace notes in his possession made by Cranmer. Cecil wrote to Archbishop Parker on 25 Aug. 1563 that he had recovered five or six of Cranmer's books from Herd. Herd wrote 'Historia Anglicana, heroico carmine conscripta: inscripta D. Gul. Cecilio. Continet autem Regna RR. Edw. IV et V, Ric. III et Hen. VII' (Cotton. MS. Julius, C. ii. 136). At the beginning are several copies of verses in praise of the author. In Sloane MS. 1818, f. 132, is a copy of the part relating to Henry VII. A copy of the entire work is mentioned in R. Scott's 'Catalogue of Books,' 1687 (p. 175). Herd contributed to the university collection of verse issued on the death of Martin Bucer, 1550–1.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 40–1, 543.] G. G.

HERDMAN, JOHN, M.D. (1762?–1842), medical writer, was born in Scotland about 1762. He became a member of the Medical Society of Edinburgh on 14 Dec. 1793 (*List of Members*, 1820, p. 40), and a member of the College of Surgeons of Edinburgh on 26 Dec. 1797, being subsequently elected a fellow (*List of Fellows of Coll. of Surg. of Edinburgh*, 1874, p. 36). He practised for some years at Leith. On 12 July 1800 he took the degree of M.D. at Aberdeen, and on 31 March 1806 was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians. Removing to London, he was chosen physician to the City Dispensary and physician to the Duke of Sussex. He withdrew from practice upon entering Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1814, and M.A. in 1817. Then, having received ordination in the church of England, he preached occasionally at Alnwick, Howick, and other towns in Northumberland. He died at Lesbury House, near Alnwick, on 26 Feb. 1842, aged 80 (*Gent. Mag.* 1842, pt. i. p. 447). His marriage with the daughter of C. Hay of Lesbury brought him considerable wealth, a large portion of which he spent in charity. His writings are: 1. 'An Essay on the Causes and Phenomena of Animal Life,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1795; 2nd edit. London, 1806. 2. 'Dissertations on White Swelling of the Joints and the Doctrine of Inflammation,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1802. 3. 'Discourse on the Epidemic Disease termed Influenza,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1803. 4. 'Discourses on the Management of Infants and the Treatment of their Diseases,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1804; London, 1807. 5. 'A Letter proposing a Plan for the Improvement of Dispensaries and the Medical Treatment of the Diseased Poor,' 8vo, London, 1809.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, iii. 33; Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 153; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] G. G.

HERDMAN, ROBERT (1829–1888), painter, born at Rattray, Perthshire, on 17 Sept. 1829, was the fourth and youngest son of the Rev. William Herdman, minister of the parish, by a daughter of the Rev. Andrew Walker, minister of Collessie, Fifeshire. He was educated at the parish school of Rattray, and on the death of his father in 1838 the family removed to St. Andrews, where he studied for five sessions at the Madras College, gaining a bursary. He then entered the university of St. Andrews, passing through the full arts curriculum, and taking a high place in the various classes; he usually spent the summer months in sketching and painting at Rattray, though during 1846 he taught drawing for a time in St. Andrews. In the same year he attended the university for another session, and in June 1847 went to Edinburgh, where he studied art in the Trustees' Academy, then under the direction of John Ballantyne, R.S.A., and Robert Scott Lauder, R.S.A.; he gained prizes for shaded drawings and for drawing and painting from the life in 1848, 1850, 1851, and 1852. In 1854 he carried off the Royal Scottish Academy's Keith prize and bronze medal for the best historical work by a student in the exhibition; and in November of the following year went to Italy to prosecute his studies, returning in August 1856. Nine water-colour copies from important works by the old masters, which he executed at this time, were purchased by the Royal Scottish Academy, and are now preserved in their art collection. He again visited Italy in September 1868, remaining till March of the

following year, and executing many water-colour studies of the pictures at Venice. He began to exhibit in 1850, showing 'Excelsior,' an illustration of Longfellow's poem, in the Royal Scottish Academy, where it was followed in 1851 by 'Cain;' and during the rest of his life, with the single exception of 1856, he contributed to every exhibition of the body, of which he was elected an associate in 1858 and an academician in 1863. His works were also frequently exhibited in the Royal Academy of London from 1861 to 1887, and he contributed to the exhibitions of the Glasgow Institute, and to those of the Scottish Society of Painters in Water-colours, of which he was a member.

After his first return from the continent he produced several Italian figure-pictures, but he soon devoted himself mainly to portraiture, in which he attained success and popularity. His female portraits in particular—among which may be named Mrs. Shand, 1866; Mrs. Simon Laurie, 1871; the Countess of Strathmore, 1876; Mrs. W. Horn, 1884; and Mrs. Hamilton Buchanan, 1885—are distinguished by much grace, refinement, and sweetness of colouring. His male portraits, many of which have been engraved, include D. O. Hill, R.S.A., 1870; David Laing, LL.D., 1874; Sir George Harvey, P.R.S.A., 1874; Thomas Carlyle (of which the artist executed two replicas), 1875; Sir Theodore Martin, K.C.B., 1876; the Duke of Sutherland, 1877; the Very Rev. Principal Tulloch, 1879; Sir Noel Paton, R.S.A., 1879; and Principal Shairp, 1886. In addition to portraits, Herdman produced many important figure-subjects from Scottish history, as well as from poetry and fiction, characterised by well-considered composition and free, unlaboured handling. The most important of these are: 'After the Battle, a scene in Covenanting Times' (engraved by Francis Holl, A.R.A., for the Association for the Promotion of the Fine Arts in Scotland), 1870; 'Interview between Jeanie and Effie Deans,' 1872; 'A Conventical Preacher arrested,' 1873; 'Lucy Ashton,' 1874; 'The First Conference between Mary Stuart and John Knox,' 1875; 'Charles Edward seeking shelter in the House of an Adherent' (engraved by Robert Anderson, A.R.S.A., for the above association), 1876; 'St. Colomba rescuing a Captive,' 1883; 'His Old Flag,' 1884; and 'Landless and Homeless,' 1887. Four cabinet-sized pictures from the life of Queen Mary were published in 1867–8 as photographs by the Art Union of Glasgow, which in 1878 issued a similar series of photographs from pictures illustrating Campbell's 'Poems;' and various of the artist's works in addition to the two above named, were engraved in the publications of the Association for the Promotion of the Fine Arts in Scotland. Another interesting class of Herdman's works comprises studies of single female figures, classical, rustic, or fancy, such as 'Sibylla,' 1872; 'Penelophon,' 1881; 'Antigone,' 1882;' 'Tympanistria,' 1885; and 'By the Woodside,' 1885, works more or less ideal in aim, in which the artist's refinement and the delicacy of his flesh-painting are very distinctly visible. His landscapes are mainly in water-colours, done during autumn holidays in Rannoch or Arran, broad and direct in treatment, and with great purity of colouring. He was also favourably known as a flower-painter. He was a man of wide information and fine culture, a member of the Hellenic Society, Edinburgh, and a vice-president of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland. His genial manners, sound judgment, and upright character won for him the respect and affection of his brother artists.

Herdman died very suddenly in his studio, of heart disease, on 10 Jan. 1888. An 'Address to the Students of the Board of Manufacturers' Art School,' which he had spent the last evenings of his life in preparing, and which his death prevented him from delivering, was published in pamphlet form (Edinburgh, 1888). He is represented in the National Gallery of Scotland by 'La Culla,' his diploma work, and 'After the Battle.' A bust of Herdman by W. Brodie, R.S.A., and portraits by himself and by his son, Mr. Duddingstone Herdman, are in the possession of the family, and another oil portrait by his own hand is in the collection of artists' portraits formed by the late Mr. Macdonald of Kepplestone, Aberdeenshire.

[Parochial Register of Rattray; Attendance Book of Trustees' Art School; Minute Book of Board of Manufactures; Catalogues of Royal Scottish Academy, Royal Academy, Glasgow Institute, and Scottish Society of Painters in Water-colours; Sixty-first Report of Royal Scottish Academy; Art Property in the possession of the Royal Scottish Academy, 1883 (privately printed); memoranda in possession of family, information received from them, and personal knowledge.]

J. M. G.

HERDMAN, WILLIAM GAWIN (1805–1882), artist and author, was born on 13 March 1805 at Liverpool, where his father was a corn merchant. He was an art teacher for many years in his native town, and an active member of the Liverpool Academy, until about 1857, when he was expelled for some action he had taken in protesting against the patronage of pre-Raphaelite artists by that institution. He then started a

rival establishment. He exhibited several landscapes at the Royal Academy and the Suffolk Street Gallery between 1834 and 1861, besides many works at local exhibitions. He was very successful in his topographical views, a large collection of which is preserved at the Liverpool Free Library. His principal publication was entitled 'Pictorial Relics of Ancient Liverpool, accompanied with Descriptions of Antique Buildings,' 1843, fol.; 2nd ser. 1856. He also published: 1. 'Views of Fleetwood-on-Wyre,' Manchester, 1838, fol. 2. 'Studies from the Folio of W. H.,' Manchester, 1838, fol. 3. Three papers on linear perspective, in the 'Art Journal,' 1849–50. 4. 'A Treatise on the Curvilinear Perspective of Nature, and its Applicability to Art,' 1853, 8vo. 5. 'Thoughts on Speculative Cosmology and the Principles of Art,' 1870, 8vo. 6. 'Hymns and Sacred Melodies,' 4to. 7. 'A Treatise on Skating.' 8. Poems in manuscript and print (in the Liverpool Free Library). He died at Liverpool on 29 March 1882. One of his sons, William Herdman, published in 1864 a volume of 'Views of Modern Liverpool.'

[Liverpool Mercury, 1 April 1882; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1884, p. 114; South Kensington Cat. of Books on Art; Liverpool Free Library Cat.] C. W. S.

HERDSON, HENRY (*fl.* 1651), writer on mnemonics, probably received part of his education at Cambridge, as he terms that university his 'dearest mother.' He styled himself professor of the art of memory by public authority in the university of Cambridge. Afterwards he taught his art in London at the Green Dragon, against St. Antholin's Church. In or about 1649, when Dr. Thomas Fuller [q. v.] came out of the pulpit of St. Dunstan's-in-the-East, Herdson told him in the vestry, before credible people, that he, in Sidney College, Cambridge, had taught him the art of memory, but the doctor denied that he had seen Herdson before.

He wrote: 1. 'Ars Mnemonica, sive Herdsonus Bruxiatus; vel Bruxus Herdsoniatus,' London, 1651, 8vo. 2. 'Ars Memoriæ: The Art of Memory made plaine,' London, 1651, 8vo. These works are usually bound up together. The first is a republication of a portion of Brux's 'Simonides Redivivus;' the second, which is reprinted in Feinaigle's 'Art of Memory' (ed. 1813, pp. 297–317), consists of a meagre epitome of the principles of the mnemonic art.

[Addit. MS. 5871, f. 195; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iii. 383; Bailey's Life of Fuller, p. 413.] T. C.

HEREBERT or HERBERT, Saint (*d.* 687), hermit, resided on the island in Derwentwater which still bears his name. He was a disciple and close friend of St. Cuthbert, to whom he paid an annual visit for spiritual advice. The two friends both died on 20 March 687, Herebert suffering much from sickness before his death. In 1374 Thomas Appleby, bishop of Carlisle, directed the vicar of Crossthwaite to hold a yearly mass on St. Herebert's Isle on 15 April (the document is printed in Smith's edition of Bæda, App. p. 783). The remains of Herebert's cell are still shown. Mayhew, in his 'Trophæa Congregationis Anglicanæ Ord. S. Benedicti,' erroneously claims Herebert for his order.

[Bædæ Hist. Eccl. iv. 29, and Vita S. Cuthberti, c. 28; Anonymi Vita S. Cuthberti, c. 38, in Stevenson's edition of Bede's Minor Works (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Bollandists' Acta Sanctorum, March iii. 142–3; Hardy's Cat. Brit. Hist. i. 296; Dict. Christ. Biog.] C. L. K.

HEREFERTH (*d.* 915), bishop of Worcester. [See Werferth.]

HEREFORD, Duke of. [See Henry IV.]

HEREFORD, Earls of. [See Fitzosbern, William, *d.* 1071; Fitzwilliam, Roger, *fl.* 1071–1075; Gloucester, Miles de, *d.* 1143; Bohun, Henry de, first Earl (of the Bohun line), 1176–1220; Bohun, Humphrey de, second Earl, *d.* 1274; Bohun, Humphrey de, third Earl, *d.* 1298; Bohun, Humphrey de, fourth Earl, 1276–1322.]

HEREFORD, Viscounts. [See Devereux, Walter, first Viscount, *d.* 1558; Devereux, Walter, second Viscount, 1541?–1576.]

HEREFORD, NICHOLAS of (*fl.* 1390). [See Nicholas.]

HEREFORD, ROGER of (*fl.* 1178?). [See Roger.]

HEREWALD (*d.* 1104), bishop of Llandaff, was a Welshman by birth, who had spent much of his time in England and was conspicuous for his piety. He was unanimously elected in 1056 bishop of Llandaff by Gruffydd ab Llewelyn, 'the unconquered king of the Britons,' Meurig ab Hywel, the king of Morganwg, and the magnates, secular and clerical, of Wales. He seems to have been consecrated by Joseph, bishop of St. David's. In the next century the chapter of St. David's pointed to this as an example of the exercise of archiepiscopal functions by the bishops of St. David's (Giraldus, *De Invectionibus*, in *Opera*, iii. 57, Rolls Ser.), but the act could have had no such significance at the time. The

consent of the English authorities, lay and ecclesiastical, was still necessary for Herewald's complete recognition as a bishop. This was not obtained until 1059, when at the Whitsuntide gemot, held at Westminster, Archbishop Kinsi of York (in the absence of Stigand, whose own legal position was equivocal) confirmed Herewald's appointment in the presence of Eadward the Confessor and of all the wise men of the land.

This account of Herewald's appointment comes from the curious and not very trustworthy twelfth-century register of the see of Llandaff called the 'Liber Landavensis' (pp. 254–5). Its accuracy, however, in some minute points, such as the absence of Stigand, and the holding of the Whitsuntide gemot of 1059 at London, are, as Professor Freeman (*Norm. Conquest*, ii. 447, 3rd ed.) points out, evidence of the general truth of the whole story. Ralph de Diceto (*Abbrev. Chron.* i. 203, Rolls Ser.) says, however, that Herewald was consecrated by Lanfranc at Canterbury in 1071. This date has the advantage of cutting short by twelve years an episcopate of a very remarkable length for the time and country. If, however, we accept the story of the 'Liber Landavensis,' we must regard this 'consecration' as simply a fresh recognition of his appointment by the Norman archbishop. The 'Canterbury Rolls' speak of William investing Herewald, and also of Lanfranc consecrating him (in Godwin, *De Præsulibus*, ed. Richardson), but as they immediately go on to say that he died in 1104, 'forty-eight years after his consecration,' they cannot be regarded as very valuable evidence. But the latter statement, corresponding exactly with the account in the 'Liber Landavensis' of Herewald's consecration in 1056, is another indirect confirmation of the Llandaff record. The probability that King William invested Herewald is much greater than that Lanfranc consecrated him.

The 'Liber Landavensis' preserves some few records of Herewald's acts as bishop. He obtained from King Gruffydd, whose authority could not, however, have been great in Morganwg, a grant of certain districts within the see of St. David's, over which he claimed jurisdiction (*Lib. Land.* pp. 257–9, 263–8). The grant seems, however, of very doubtful authenticity, certainly it was never acted upon. Herewald also summoned a diocesan synod for the purpose of excommunicating Cadwgan, son of Meurig, king of Glamorgan, for the murder of a nephew of the bishop's and other violence and outrage which he had committed when drunk on a Christmas visit to him at Llandaff. Cadwgan was forced to submit and buy his restoration to the bishop's favour by repentance and a fresh grant of land to the see (*ib.* pp. 255–257). Herewald is also said to have obtained grants of land from Iestin, son of Gwrgan, as a recompense for the violation of a maiden by his kinsman (*ib.* p. 259), from Caradog ab Rhydderch, who had stolen the bishop's dinner and remained all night drunk in his house (*ib.* p. 261), and from Caradog, son of Rhiwallon, in recompense for the murder of his brother (*ib.* p. 262). Herewald showed great activity in consecrating churches and ordaining priests. During his episcopate Glamorgan was conquered by Robert Fitzhamon [q. v.] and the Normans. Towards the end of his life he seems to have been suspended by Archbishop Anselm (Anselm, *Epp.* iii. 23). Herewald died on 6 March 1104 (*ib.* p. 268).

[The Liber Landavensis, pp. 254–68, published with an English translation by the Rev. W. J. Rees for the Welsh MSS. Society; parts of the passages bearing on Herewald had previously been printed by Wharton in his Anglia Sacra and Wilkins in his Concilia; all the more important passages dealing with Herewald are collected in Haddan and Stubbs's Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents, i. 292–6; see also Freeman's Norman Conquest, ii. 447 and 692–3 (note Q Q), 3rd ed.] T. F. T.

HEREWARD (*fl.* 1070–1071), outlaw (called on the bad and late authority of 'John of Peterborough' the Wake, i.e. apparently 'the watchful one'), fills a larger place in legend than in authentic history. A few references to him in the chronicles and an account of his possessions in Domesday are all that we really know of him. But his exploits in defending Ely from the Normans caused the generation succeeding his own to regard him as the popular hero of the English resistance to their French conquerors. Popular songs commemorated his wonderful deeds, and were the sources of many mythical histories which disagree with each other, and with known history. They are written with obvious exaggeration, though some of them are not sixty years subsequent in date to the time when Hereward in all probability was still alive.

Two distinct legendary sources make Hereward the son of Leofric of Bourn, and the authentic testimony of Domesday shows that he was in all probability a Lincolnshire man. But Morkere, not Leofric, held Bourn in the days of King Edward, and the romancer, by making out Leofric to be a kinsman of Ralph, the French earl of Hereford, shows that his main object was to exalt the family of his hero. A pedigree writer of the fifteenth century boldly says that Hereward was the son of Leofric, earl of the Mercians (Michel, *Chroniques*

Anglo-Normandes, ii. xii, from a Cotton. MS.) This story, though accepted by Sir Henry Ellis (Introd. &c. to *Domesday*, ii. 146), would be rejected for its absurdity, even if it came from a less suspicious source.

Hugo Candidus (*Hist. Burg.* p. 49) says that Hereward was the 'man' of the monks of Peterborough. We also learn from Domesday that Hereward owned lands in several places in Lincolnshire. Along with a certain Toli he had once possessed four bovates at Laughton ('Loctone'), which afterwards belonged to Oger the Breton (f. 364 *b*). The same Oger, who at the time of Domesday held Bourn itself, was also tenant of the 'land of St. Guthlac' (i.e. of Crowland Abbey) in Rippingale ('Repinghale') which had been once part of the monks' domain, but had been let out to Hereward to farm by Abbot Ulfcytel on terms to be agreed on between themselves. This must have been after 1062, the date of Ulfcytel's appointment. But as Hereward did not keep his agreement Ulfcytel took the land back into his own hands (*Domesday*, f. 377). The unruly character ascribed in the legends to Hereward is borne out both by this and by another passage in the 'Survey,' which refers to a claim raised by him, or on his behalf, for the land of Asford in Barholm ('Bercham') hundred in Kesteven, Lincolnshire. But the wapentake men certified that this land did not belong to Hereward on the day of his flight (*ib.* f. 376 *b*). Hereward also appears in 'Domesday' as a landowner in the distant shires of Warwick and Worcester in the days of King Edward. He had four librates of land at Marston Jabbett ('Merstone') in Hemlingford (then called Coleshill) hundred (*ib.* f. 240), three virgates of land at Barnacle ('Bernhangre') in the same neighbourhood (*ib.* f. 240 *b*), and three virgates at Ladbrooke ('Lodbroc') (*ib.* f. 241), all within Warwickshire. Hereward also held five hides of land at Evenlode in Worcestershire (*ib.* f. 173). It is, however, very possible that the Hereward of the midlands is another Hereward.

Nothing more is heard of Hereward in real history after his flight from England until he reappears to fight against the Normans. The false Ingulf (in Gale, i. 67) makes him banished at his father's request for his violence, and says that he visited Northumberland, Cornwall, Ireland, and Flanders, in which latter country he married the beautiful Turfrida. But the 'Gesta Herewardi' give a long and plainly mythical account of his wanderings. This story makes him first go to Northumberland, where Gilbert of Ghent, said to be his godfather, had summoned him. This is, of course, wrong, as Gilbert only came over with the Conqueror; but it may possibly represent in a distorted form some real connection with Gilbert, because in 'Domesday' Gilbert held the soke over Oger's lands in Laughton, part of which had once belonged to Hereward. The 'Gesta' go on to tell so many wonderful tales of Hereward's feats in Flanders, that the Canon de Smet, disgusted that no Flemish historian except M. Kervyn de Lettenhove had mentioned so great a hero, consecrated a long article to Hereward's Flemish exploits. The canon complained that he could get no help from Flemish authorities ('Hereward le Saxon en Flandre' in *Bulletins de l'Académie de Bruxelles*, vol. xiv. pt. ii. pp. 344–60). Of course the whole story has no historical basis.

In the spring of 1070 the Danish fleet of Osbeorn and Christian, allowed by William under a treaty to winter in England, appeared in the Humber and Ouse, and roused the country to revolt. At last they came to Ely, when 'the English folk of all the fenlands came to them, weening that they should win all the land' (*Anglo-Saxon Chron.* s.a. 1070). About the same time the stern rule of the new Norman abbot Turold drove into revolt the tenants of Peterborough Abbey, hitherto under the milder government of Abbot Brand, who was, according to the legend, Hereward's uncle. Hereward put himself at their head, and joined with the Danes, whom he incited to plunder Peterborough (Hugo Candidus, p. 48). On 2 June 1070 Hereward and his gang of outlaws sailed up to Peterborough with many ships. They soon put down the weak opposition of the monks, and burnt all the monks' houses and all the town save one house. They then rushed through the burning streets to the monastery church, climbed up to the holy rood and to the steeple, in their greedy search for booty, and 'went away with so many treasures as no man may tell to another, saying that they did it from love to the monastery' (*ib.*) But the approach of Turold drove them all back to their ships, and they went to Ely, whence the Danes soon departed with the spoil, leaving the outlaws to resist the Normans as best they could.

For a whole year nothing is heard of 'Hereward and his gang,' but there can be no doubt that they continued to hold out in the isle of Ely. The fame of their resistance gradually gathered the few who still dared to remain open foes of King William. The brothers Eadwine and Morkere now finally broke from the king. After Eadwine's death in an attempted flight to Scotland, Morkere found a refuge with Hereward. Siward Barn, the Northumbrian thegn, and Æthelwine, bishop of Durham, came there from the north. The fame of Ely as a camp of refuge became so

great, that the legends put Eadwine, who was dead, and Stigand, who was in prison, among those who sought shelter there. At last William himself led an expedition against the valiant outlaws, and from his camp at Cambridge assailed the island by land and water. Hereward displayed prodigies of valour, but at last William 'wrought a bridge, and went in.' Thereupon Æthelwine, Morkere, and all who were with him, lost heart and surrendered to the king, 'except only Hereward,' says the chronicle, and 'all who could flee away with him.' 'And he boldly led them out, and the king took their ships, weapons, and treasures, and all the men, and did with them what he would' (*ib.* s.a. 1071). Florence of Worcester confirms the account of the chronicle, and says that the 'vir strenuissimus' Hereward escaped through the marshes with a few companions. The undoubted history of Hereward here ends, but the legend goes on to speak of his later exploits against the Normans. According to the 'Gesta' he obtained in the end a pardon from William, and thus died in peace. This is confirmed by the entries in 'Domesday Book,' which make Hereward still holding at the time of the 'Survey' the lands at Marston Jabbett and Barnacle, which he had possessed in the days of King Edward (*Domesday*, f. 240, 240 *b*). But instead of 'holding them freely,' he held them of the Count of Meulan. Their value was still the same as in King Edward's days. If, therefore, we could be sure that this Hereward was the same as the defender of Ely, we should know that he was alive in 1086.

The French rhyming chronicler, Geoffrey Gaimar [q. v.], who wrote within eighty years of Hereward's escape from Ely, gives a different account. As in the 'Gesta,' Hereward is reconciled with William through his wife, and in 1073 William took him along with him to the war of Maine. One day his chaplain, who was on the watch, went to sleep. Some Normans at once fell on Hereward, who after he had slain sixteen of his foes was himself slain. One of his murderers, Asselin, swore that had there been three other such men in England, the French would have all been killed or driven out.

Up to the thirteenth century a wooden castle in the fenland was known as Hereward's Castle (*Flores Hist.* ii. 9, Engl. Hist. Soc.)

[The undoubted authorities for Hereward's history are, besides the passages from Domesday referred to in the text, the Anglo-Saxon Chron. s.a. 1070–1 and Florence of Worcester, ii. 9 (Engl. Hist. Soc.), in a passage essentially followed by Henry of Huntingdon and Simeon of Durham. A few details may be gleaned from Hugo Candidus, Cœnobii Burgensis Historia, in Sparke's Hist. Angl. Scriptt. pp. 48–51. Many chroniclers, including Ordericus Vitalis, who yet gives a full though confused account of the defence of Ely, Hist. Eccles. ii. 215, ed. Le Prévost, do not mention Hereward at all. The legendary authorities are: 1. Geoffrey Gaimar's Estorie des Engles, published partly in M. Francisque Michel's Chroniques Anglo-Normandes, vol. i., and more fully by Wright for the Caxton Society; and in the complete edition issued in the Rolls Series, 1888; the passages bearing on Hereward are between lines 5478 and 5710. 2. Gesta Herewardi Saxonis, also published in Michel's Chroniques Anglo-Normandes, vol. ii., and by the Caxton Society in an appendix to Wright's edition of Gaimar. Both editions come from a very late and incorrect transcript at Trinity Coll., Cambridge, of a manuscript at Peterborough, said to belong to the twelfth century. 3. The false Ingulf's Historia Croylandensis in Gale's Rerum Anglicarum Scriptores, i. 67, 68, 70, 71. Professor Freeman says that this story may contain genuine Crowland tradition. 4. The Historia Eliensis, edited by Mr. D. J. Stewart, for the Anglia Christiana Society, i. 224–39, which refers for further information to the Liber de Gestis Herewardi, compiled by Richard, a monk of Ely. The best modern version is in Freeman's Norman Conquest, iv. 454–87, where the more probable details of the legend are picturesquely worked up with the facts of the undoubted history; in note o o in the same volume the sources of the legend are examined. Mr. T. Wright has given a vigorous modern version of the legend in his Essays on the Literature, Superstitions, and History of England during the Middle Ages, ii. 91–120. Hereward's story is the subject of a novel by Charles Kingsley entitled Hereward the Wake, 1866. See also Frère's Manuel du Bibliographe Normand, ii. 76, and Chevalier's Répertoire des Sources Historiques du Moyen-Age, i. 1042.] T. F. T.

HERFAST, known to the Normans as ARFAST (*d.* 1084?), chancellor and bishop, was probably of Norman birth, though in all likelihood, as his name suggests, of Teutonic extraction. Modern authorities describe him, on insufficient evidence, as a monk in early life of the abbey of Bec. The first fully authenticated mention of him is as chaplain to William of Normandy, several years before the duke came to England. According to William of Malmesbury he was a man of slender ability and moderate learning, but there are difficulties about the story that when, as the duke's chaplain, he rode in high state to the monastic school of Bec he exposed himself by his ignorance and arrogance to the open scorn of Lanfranc, and that he consequently prejudiced his master against Lanfranc. Herfast followed William to Eng-

land in 1066, and not later than 1068 William, as king of England, appointed Herfast to the office of chancellor; it is Herfast's distinction to be reckoned the first that held that office. In 1070 he became bishop of Elmham, and resigned the chancellorship. His consecration must have speedily followed his nomination, for he officiated at Lanfranc's consecration to the archbishopric of Canterbury in August of the same year. William of Malmesbury states that the prognostic given him when—as bishops entering on their consecration were wont to do—he sought for such from the gospels was 'not this man, but Barabbas;' but the chronicler would seem to have been glad to think evil of Herfast.

In accordance with the decisions of the council of the church that met at London in 1075, Herfast, in 1078, shifted his see from Elmham to Thetford, and thus took the first step towards its permanent establishment at Norwich [see LOSINGA, HERBERT]. Resolved to defeat the claims to exemption from episcopal jurisdiction advanced by the monastic bodies, Herfast engaged in an obstinate and prolonged conflict with Baldwin, abbot of St. Edmundsbury. In the course of the dispute he is said to have threatened to fix his see at Bury. King William, Lanfranc, and Pope Gregory himself were gradually drawn into the quarrel; and it was not composed till the pope, who sided with the abbot, had expressed himself sternly against Herfast in a peremptory letter to Lanfranc. Lanfranc, who had at first shown a leaning towards the bishop's side, lectured him sharply on his conduct, and the king is said—though the statement is doubtful—to have given judgment against him. It would appear from Lanfranc's letters during the business that the bishop was reputed a man of somewhat unclerical laxity of life, though no distinct immorality is laid to his charge. Even the son Richard whom he is said to have made heir need not, considering the frequency of clerical marriages in Herfast's younger days, be taken to have been born out of wedlock. Herfast is usually stated to have died in 1084. A successor in his bishopric was appointed in 1086.

[Will. of Malm., De Gest. Pont. pp. 150–2; Flor. of Worc., Mon. Hist. Brit. p. 599; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, pp. 80, 294, 406; Memorials of St. Edmund's Abbey (Rolls Ser.), vol. i. 1890; Stubbs's Reg. Sacr. Angl. p. 21; Freeman's Norman Conquest, iii. 104, iv. 411, 421; Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk, iii. 463; Jessopp's Dioc. Hist. of Norwich, pp. 41–6; Foss's Biographia Juridica.] J. R.

HERICKE. [See also HERRICK and HEYRICK.]

HERICKE or HERRICK, SIR WILLIAM (1562–1653), goldsmith and moneylender, fifth son of John Hericke or Herrick (the name is also spelt Heyrick and Eyricke) of Leicester, by Mary, daughter of John Bond of Ward End, otherwise Little Bromwich, Warwickshire, was baptised at St. Martin's, Leicester, 9 Dec. 1562. About 1574 he was sent to London, and bound apprentice to his elder brother Nicholas, father of Robert Herrick [q. v.], who carried on the business of a goldsmith in Cheapside. He afterwards set up in the same way of business on his own account in Wood Street, and became one of the most prosperous merchants in the city of London. Elizabeth is said to have employed him on a mission to the Grand Turk; its precise object is not known, but on his return he was probably the bearer of the complimentary letter from the Grand Turk to the queen dated 25 March 1581, and printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1792, pt. ii. 1071). His own portrait in Turkish costume, with that of a Turkish lady whom he brought home with him, was long preserved at Beaumanor Park, Leicestershire, which he purchased in 1594–5 from the Earl of Essex, and which was subsequently confirmed to him by several royal grants. He was returned to parliament for the borough of Leicester on 16 Oct. 1601. After the accession of King James he was appointed (3 May 1603) his principal jeweller (RYMER, *Fœdera*, ed. Sanderson, xvi. 502), was granted the reversion of the office of one of the four tellers in the exchequer (20 June 1604), and on 2 April 1605 was knighted at Greenwich (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Addenda, 1580-1625, p. 446; WINWOOD, *Mem.* ii. 57). On 20 May he was chosen alderman for the ward of Farringdon Without, but being in embarrassed circumstances, by reason of the immense sums he had lent the king, obtained exemption from the obligation of serving the office by payment of a fine of 300*l.* On 10 June following the common council made an order exempting him for life from liability to serve the office of sheriff. In October he was again returned to parliament for Leicester. The king soon afterwards made him liberal grants of land in various counties and towns. He was re-elected member of parliament for Leicester on 8 Jan. 1620–1. On the accession of Charles I he was replaced in the office of king's jeweller by James Heriot (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1625–6, p. 52). He was evidently in disfavour at court, and in 1635 he refused either to pay ship-money or to attend the council when summoned to answer for his conduct (*ib.* 1635 p. 427, 1636 p.

242). He suffered much in estate during the civil wars. He died on 2 March 1652–3, and was buried in St. Martin's Church, Leicester. Hericke married, on 6 May 1596, Joan, daughter of Richard May of Mayfield Place, Sussex. His son Richard Heyrick is noticed separately.

[Authorities quoted; Nichols's Hist. and Antiq. Leicestershire, ii. pt. ii. 615–16, 622–4, iii. pt. i. 150–5.] J. M. R.

HERING, GEORGE EDWARDS (1805–1879), landscape-painter, born in London in 1805, was younger son of a German who, although belonging to the baronial family of von Heringen in Brunswick, was established as a bookbinder in London. At an early age he lost his father. Hering was at first placed as clerk in a bank, but was soon permitted by his family to adopt art as his profession. In 1829 he studied in the art school at Munich, and was patronised by Lord Erskine, who sent him with letters of introduction to Venice. After residing there for about two years, he travelled in Italy, and round the Adriatic to Constantinople, Smyrna, &c. On his return to Rome he became acquainted with John Paget, and with Paget and Mr. Sanford went on a tour through Hungary and Transylvania among the Carpathian mountains. Paget published an account of this tour with illustrations by Hering, and Hering on his return to England published in 1838 a volume of 'Sketches on the Danube, in Hungary, and Transilvania, etc.' While a resident at Rome, Hering, owing to his mixed origin, was able to bring together the somewhat rival colonies of German and English artists in that city. Finally he settled in London, where he practised as a landscape-painter for the rest of his life, paying occasional visits to Italy. His favourite subject was Italian scenery, in which he showed a free touch, careful finish, and bright, lucid colouring. He especially excelled in lake scenery. In 1836 he first exhibited at the Royal Academy, sending 'The Ruins of the Palace of the Cæsars, Rome,' and was a regular contributor from that time to the Academy and to the British Institution. In 1841 he exhibited a painting of 'Amalfi,' which, through the agency of Samuel Rogers, was purchased by the prince consort; it was engraved by E. Goodall for the 'Art Journal' in 1856, and a similar painting of 'Capri,' also purchased for the royal collection, was engraved for the same journal by R. Brandard. Hering seldom painted subjects of British scenery, though a few Scottish scenes by him are noteworthy. A picture of 'Tambourina' was engraved for him by C. G. Lewis. A small example of his painting is in the South Kensington Museum. In 1847 he published a set of twenty coloured lithographs, 'The Mountains and Lakes in Switzerland, the Tyrol, and Italy.' Hering died in London in 1879. His wife was also an artist, and exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1853 and 1858.

[Art Journal, 1861, p. 73; Bryan's Biog. and Critical Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves; Clement and Hutton's Artists of the Nineteenth Century; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880, vol. i.] L. C.

HERIOT, GEORGE (1563–1624), founder of Heriot's Hospital, Edinburgh, was born in that city 15 June 1563. His father, George Heriot, who belonged to the old Haddingtonshire family, the Heriots of Trabourn, settled early as a goldsmith in Edinburgh, which he represented repeatedly in the Scotch parliament. The younger Heriot was brought up in the business of his father, who, on his marriage in 1586 to the daughter of a respectable Edinburgh tradesman, gave him fifteen hundred merks Scots, about 80*l.* sterling, 'for the setting up of ane buith to him.' This booth, seven feet square, one of several on the site of the entrance hall of the present Signet Library, was identified long afterwards as Heriot's, when his name was found carved over the door, while inside were the forge, bellows, and crucible of a working goldsmith, now preserved in the museum of Heriot's Hospital (Grant, i. 175). He was admitted on 28 May 1588 a member of the incorporation of Edinburgh goldsmiths. In January 1594 mention is made of 'George Heriot the younger' as 'deacon convener' of the incorporated trades of Edinburgh (*Scotch Privy Council Reg.* v. 124). In July 1597 James VI of Scotland appointed Heriot goldsmith for life to his consort Anne of Denmark [q. v.], and in April 1601, with complimentary references to his past services, jeweller to the king, considerable fees being attached to the two offices, which he held conjointly. In the official records of the time he is described as advancing money to the king and queen, who when pressed for it deposited jewels with him, at the same time permitting him to pawn them. At one time he held, apparently as security for loans to the royal pair, the title-deeds of the chapel royal of Stirling (*ib.* iv. 542–3; Steven, p. 7). His services to them were deemed so valuable that an apartment was assigned to him in Holyrood Palace. It is computed that during the ten years preceding the accession of James to the throne of England the queen's dealings with Heriot must have amounted to 50,000*l.* sterling. In December 1601 Heriot figures as a member of a syndicate commis-

sioned by the government to issue a new Scotch currency in substitution of one much debased (*Scotch Privy Council Reg.* vi. 314, &c.) In January 1603 he is referred to as one of the 'tacksmen,' i.e. farmers of the customs (*ib.* vi. 516).

Soon after the arrival in London of James as king of England, in the spring of 1603, Heriot followed him thither, and is represented as 'dwelland foreanent the New Exchange,' which stood on part of the site now occupied by the Adelphi. In May 1603 he was one of three persons appointed jewellers to the king, with a joint yearly salary of 150*l.* (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 15 May 1616). About 1608 his first wife died, and Heriot went to Scotland to marry, on 24 Aug. 1609, Alison, eldest daughter of James Primrose of Carrington, clerk to the Scotch privy council, and grandfather of the first Earl of Rosebery. In 1609, after Heriot's return to England, his business appears to have grown so large that he could not find workmen to execute the orders given him, and in the March of that year an official notification, in which he is styled 'His Majesty's Jeweller,' was issued to the local authorities throughout the kingdom, directing them to assist him in 'taking up of such workmen as he shall necessarily use for the furthering of the service,' with the proviso that they were to receive the customary wages (Steven, p. 11). At this time the queen seems to have been some 18,000*l.* in his debt for jewels, &c., and she offered interest at the rate of ten per cent. to any person who would advance her the money to pay off Heriot and his fellow-creditors (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 18 Dec. 1609; Steven, p. 12). In 1613 he lost his second wife, to whom he was deeply attached. About the same time he petitioned the king and queen for payment of the greater part, still outstanding, of the 18,000*l.*, and some satisfaction seems to have been made. In 1620 a grant was made to him of the imposition on sugar for three years (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 18 Nov. 1620). He was then possessed of house property in the parish of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, as well as of an estate at Roehampton; and in 1622 he had interviews in London with countrymen who wished to dispose of land in Scotland.

A widower without legitimate offspring, Heriot resolved to devote the bulk of his property to found a charitable institution in Edinburgh. Partly from a fear that if this intention were not made known during his lifetime a claim to his wealth might be set up by a niece, he executed, on 3 Sept. 1623, a 'disposition and assignation' of his property to the town council of Edinburgh. They were to devote it mainly to the education of the children of decayed burgesses and freemen of Edinburgh 'for the honour and due regard,' he wrote, 'which I bear to... Edinburgh, and in imitation of the public, pious, and religious work founded within the city of London called Christ's Hospital.' His intentions in this respect were more fully expressed in his will, which was executed 10 Dec. 1623, and in which the ministers of Edinburgh were added to the town council as managers of the hospital, he leaving them to call it by his name. He made provision for two youthful illegitimate daughters, and bequeathed suitable legacies to his near relatives. Heriot died in London 12 Feb. 1623-1624, and was buried in his parish church, St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. A eulogium on him is said to have been pronounced at the funeral by his friend Walter Balcanquhall, D.D. (1586?–1645) [q. v.] In his will Heriot empowered Balcanquhall to arrange with the town council of Edinburgh for the fulfilment of his wishes respecting the hospital, and to draw up its statutes. The property bequeathed for this object included debts due by the royal family and the nobility and gentry of both kingdoms, and yielded a net capital sum of 23,625*l.*, which was so judiciously administered that in 1880 the annual income alone of Heriot's trust was 24,000*l.* The hospital, a noble building, was opened in 1659, when thirty boys were admitted. In 1880 it gave a sound middle-class education to 180. With a surplus income of 3,000*l.* a year its governors established in 1838 a number of free schools in Edinburgh for the primary education of the children of poor parents. In 1885 these were handed over to the Edinburgh School Board, and effect was given to an extensive scheme framed by the Scotch Endowed Schools Commissioners, with the object of promoting secondary and higher education. This scheme included the establishment of a day-school within the walls of the hospital, and of technical, scientific, and general schools in other parts of the city.

An original portrait of Heriot, taken in his twenty-sixth year, is in the hospital, together with a copy by Scougall of Paul Vansomer's portrait of Heriot in his maturity. The latter portrait is said to be 'indicative of the genuine Scottish character,' and of 'a personage fitted to move steadily and wisely through life' (Steven, p. 25). An idealised, it might be called an imaginary, Heriot is a central figure in the 'Fortunes of Nigel,' where Scott makes James I address him as 'Jingling Geordie.'

[Hist. of George Heriot's Hospital, with a Memoir of the Founder, and an Account of the Heriot Foundation Schools, by William Steven, D.D.,

third edition, revised and enlarged by F. W. Bedford, House Governor of Heriot's Hospital, 1872; Oliver and Boyd's Edinburgh Almanack for 1888, in which (article 'George Heriot's Trust') is given an account of the reconstitution of the governing body of the hospital, and the extended application of its funds under the scheme of 1885; Inventory of Original Documents in the Archives of George Heriot's Hospital, 1857; Cassell's Old and New Edinburgh, by James Grant; authorities cited.] F. E.

HERIOT, JOHN (1760-1833), author of 'An Historical Sketch of Gibraltar,' was born at Haddington on 22 April 1760. His father was sheriff-clerk of East Lothian. At the age of twelve he was sent to Edinburgh High School, and afterwards entered the university of Edinburgh, but domestic misfortunes dispersed the family. Heriot went to seek his fortune in London, where, Dr. Chambers states (*Eminent Scotsmen*, vol. ii.), he 'enlisted' in the marines. The army lists show that he was appointed a second lieutenant in the marines 13 Nov. 1778, and became first lieutenant in 1780. He served on board the Vengeance, the Preston, and afterwards the Elizabeth frigate on the coast of Africa and in the West Indies. In the last named vessel, a 32-gun frigate, commanded by Captain Maitland, he was present and was wounded in Rodney's action with the French fleet under De Guichen, 17 April 1780. Afterwards he exchanged to the Brune frigate, and was in her off Barbadoes in the terrible hurricane of 10 Oct. 1780. At the peace of 1783 Heriot was put on half-pay, which he commuted to aid his family. Like his brother, George Heriot, afterwards postmaster-general in Canada, and the author of some books of travel, Heriot had literary tastes, and had for many years a hard struggle. He wrote two novels, 'The Sorrows of the Heart,' 1787, and 'The Half-pay Officer,' 1789, embodying various incidents in his own career, on the proceeds of which he lived for two years. In 1792 he published his 'Account of Gibraltar,' intended as a handbook to Poggi's views of the rock. Heriot edited an account of the battle of the Nile from the notes of an officer of rank present in the battle, which went through several editions. He was for a while on the staff of the 'Oracle' newspaper, but, owing to a misunderstanding with the editor, transferred his services to the 'World,' of which he became editor, but which he was soon glad to abandon. At the suggestion of George Rose, clerk of parliaments (who had served some years in the navy), it was determined that Heriot should start a newspaper supporting the policy of Pitt, the expenses of which were to be guaranteed by certain other officials. With the aid of R. G. Clarke, afterwards printer of the 'London Gazette,' the first number of the 'Sun' appeared on 1 Oct. 1793. It speedily outstripped its rivals, the sales reaching the then large total of four thousand copies daily. 'Peter Pindar' and other writers of note were occasional contributors. Heriot started the 'True Briton' on 1 Jan. 1793, and continued to edit both papers until 1806, when he accepted a clerkship in the lottery office. In 1810 Heriot was appointed deputy paymaster-general of the troops in the Windward and Leeward Islands, in which capacity he was stationed at Barbadoes from 1810 to 1816. On his return home he was appointed by the Duke of York to the comptrollership of Chelsea Hospital, an easy berth, in which he ended his days. Heriot died at the age of seventy-three at Chelsea Hospital on 29 July 1833, within a week after his wife's death.

[The most authentic accounts of Heriot appear to be in Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, vol. ii., in Rose's New Biog. Dict. vol. viii., and in Gent. Mag. 1833, pt. ii. 184. The period of the founding of the Sun newspaper is left a blank in the published Diary and Correspondence of the Rt. Hon. George Rose. Files of the Sun from 1798, but not of Heriot's True Briton, are in the British Museum, and some interesting particulars of the later history of the first named paper will be found in Grant's Hist. of the Newspaper Press, i. 330-45; but there are some obvious mistakes in the account of its origin.] H. M. C.

HERKS, GARBRAND (*fl.* 1560), bookseller at Oxford. [See under GARBRAND, JOHN, 1542-1589.]

HERKS, *alias* GARBRAND, JOHN (1542-1589), divine. [See GARBRAND.]

HERLE, CHARLES (1598-1659), puritan divine, third son of Edward Herle of Prideaux in Luxulyan, Cornwall, by his first wife, Anne, daughter of John Treffry of Fowey, was born at Prideaux in 1598. A member of the same family, Thomas Herle, was warden of Manchester College from 1559 to 1575 (*Wardens of Manchester College*, Chetham Soc., v. 75-84). Charles Herle matriculated on 23 Oct. 1612 at Exeter College, Oxford, and graduated B.A. on 7 July 1615 and M.A. in June 1618. He was ordained in the English church, and seems to have spent some years of his life as tutor of James Stanley, lord Strange, afterwards seventh earl of Derby, to whom he admitted deep indebtedness (dedication to *Contemplations and Devotions*, 1631). He became rector of Creed, Cornwall, in 1625 (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xviii. 639). Through his connection with the Stanleys he was presented on 26 June 1626 to the

rich rectory of Winwick, Lancashire, but the whole of its endowments did not fall to Herle's lot for several years. Though conciliatory in the expression of his views, he was an ardent presbyterian, and readily took the covenant on behalf of the parliament He offered to preach every Tuesday at the new church in Tothill Fields, and he frequently preached before the Long parliament. He was one of the twelve divines appointed by parliament in June 1643 for licensing books of divinity, and was one of the two clerical representatives of Lancashire in the Assembly of Divines constituted in July of that year. From the first he took an important part in its deliberations. He was on the committee for framing a directory and rules for ordination, and to him, in conjunction with Goodwin, was assigned the duty of drawing up regulations for fasting and thanksgiving. He was also a member of the committees for composing differences among themselves, for drawing up a confession of faith, and for obtaining the settlement on the assembly of the revenues of the see of Canterbury. He was moreover one of the members who issued a circular entreating all ministers and people to forbear from joining any church society until they saw whether the right rule would be recommended to them; and in consequence of his influence he was, on the death of Twiss, nominated by the House of Commons to the office of prolocutor of the assembly (22 July 1646). Baillie complained (5 July 1644) that Nye 'and his good friend Mr. Herle' detained them for three weeks on the manner in which communicants should take the sacrament. Herle had the first place in the list of divines instructed to certify to the abilities and fitness of the ministers in Lancashire, he was in September 1644 one of the receivers of the money collected for the relief of those in that county, and in May 1649 he acted as a distributor of the funds at Wigan and Ashton. The rectory of St. Olave, Southwark, was sequestrated to him and another adherent of the parliament. It was ordered by the committee for the advance of money that the goods of Dr. Newell of Westminster should be his on the payment of the valuation, and when he suffered loss through the occupation of Winwick by the royalists compensation was voted to him. In 1647 he was appointed one of the commissioners sent by parliament into Scotland to inform the Scotch on English matters, and he preached at Edinburgh in March 1648.

The execution of Charles I did not meet with his approval, and he therefore retired to Winwick. With the Stanley family he remained on friendly terms, and when the Earl of Derby raised troops for Charles II, Herle remained with the soldiers for a time. Herle is even said to have sheltered Lord Derby after his disastrous defeat at Warrington Bridge. In a survey of church property taken in 1650 he is described as 'an orthodox, godly-preaching minister,' but with the qualification that he did not observe Thursday, 13 June, as 'a daie of humiliacon appoynted by Acte of Parliam^t,' probably because he would not publicly pray in the pulpit for the Commonwealth (*Lancashire and Cheshire Surveys*, 1649–55, ed. H. Fishwick, pp. 46–7; Gastrell, *Notitia Cestrensis*, pp. 262–70). Consequently the council of state gave orders for the strict examination of Herle and others who were suspected of assisting the enemy (*Cal. of State Papers*, 1651, p. 397). He was conveyed to London, and it was not until 2 Sept. 1653 that he was freed from restraint; but the restraint could not have been more than formal, as about July 1652 he and the ministers of the adjacent chapelries ordained John Howe in the parish church of Winwick. Howe afterwards spoke of him 'with a very great and particular respect.' Herle lived in retirement for several years, dying at Winwick, and being buried in the chancel of the church on 29 Sept. 1659, when the initials of 'C. H.' were inscribed on his tomb. 'Mrs. Margaret Herle,' who was buried in the cloisters of Westminster Abbey in January 1646–7, is usually considered as his wife, and if such was the case, he married as his second wife, according to a pedigree belonging to the late Mr. J. E. Bailey, Dorothy, daughter of John Marshall (Vivian, *Visit. of Cornwall*, p. 220). He had a large family.

Herle published: 1. 'Contemplations and Devotions on our Blessed Saviour's Death and Passion,' 1631, which were 'the fruit of those weary hours of slowe recovery' from a severe illness. 2. 'A Payre of Compasses for Church and State,' 1642, 4to, preached at St. Margaret's, Westminster, before the House of Commons. 3. 'An Answer to Misled Dr. Fearne [see Ferne, Henry] in his work "The Resolving of Conscience,"' against those who had taken up arms, 1642, which led to two answers from Dr. Ferne and a rejoinder from Herle (*Bibl. Cornub.* i. 234, iii. 1228). 4. 'Ahab's Fall by his Prophets' Flatteries; three Sermons on Public Occasions, 1644, all in defence of resistance to a king bent on impious objects. 5. 'David's Song of Three Parts, a Sermon at Westminster Abbey,' 1643, in which he expresses his wonder that any English protestant should 'fill his hands onely with orders and declarations while a Papist in the land hath a sword in his.' 6. 'The Independency on Scriptures of the

Independency of Churches,' 1643, 4to, minimising the differences between presbyterians and independents. It was answered by Richard Mather and William Tompson, defended by S. Rutherford and again assailed by Mather. An analysis of the arguments is in Benjamin Hanbury's 'Memorials relating to the Independents,' ii. 166–7. 7. 'Abraham's Offer, God's Offering, preached before the Lord Mayor on Easter Tuesday last,' 1644. 8. 'David's Reserve and Rescue, preached before the House of Commons, 5 Nov. 1644,' London, 1645. In this he argues for the unity of England and Scotland against the common foe. 9. 'Wisdomes Tripos in three Treatises, (1) Worldly Policy, (2) Moral Prudence, (3) Christian Wisdome,' 1655, 12mo, of which the first two treatises had previously appeared together in 1654, and the last was also issued separately. A tract by Edward Gee (1613–1660) [q.v.] 'concerning usurped powers' (1650), is assigned to Herle in the catalogue of the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, and one entitled 'The Convinc'd Petitioner' (1643) is attributed to him in the 'Palatine Notebook,' iv. 59–60.

Herle licensed a tract by John Saltmarsh called 'Examinations on a Discovery of some Dangerous Positions' inclining to popery preached by Fuller in a sermon at the Savoy (26 July 1643), whereupon the latter defended his position in a pamphlet of 'Truth Maintained,' prefixing a letter of remonstrance 'to the learned and my worthy good friend, Master Charles Herle.' Herle then dedicated his sermons on 'Ahab's Fall' to his friend, protesting that he thought the Savoy sermon was written by some other Fuller, still maintaining that some passages in it might admit of an evil meaning (Bailey, *Fuller*, pp. 284–9). The manuscript reports of some sermons by Herle and others (1642–4) are in the Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 18781–2. Fuller, in his 'Worthies,' speaks of his friend as 'a good scholar.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 477–9; Oxf. Univ. Reg. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 327, pt. iii. p. 338; Masson's Milton, iii. 20, 22, 270, 391, 426; Neal's Puritans, 1822 ed., iii. 47, 120, 318–20, 323, iv. 223; Brook's Puritans, iii. 324–6; Calamy's John Howe, pp. 12–13; Fuller's Worthies, 1840 ed., i. 318–19; Waddington's Church Hist. 1567–1700, p. 426; Baillie's Letters (Bannatyne Club), ii. 118, 140, 201, 236, 404, 415; Hetherington's Westminster Assembly, 1878 ed., passim; Mitchell and Struthers's Minutes of Westm. Assembly, passim; Bibl. Cornub. i. 234–5, iii. 1227–8; Halley's Lancashire, i. 270–2, 285, 380–2, 467, ii. 28–9, 105–6; Beamont's Winwick, 2nd ed. pp. 40–55; Chester's Registers of Westm. Abbey, p. 141; Lancashire Civil War (Chetham Soc.), ii. 207–8, 279; Cal. of Committee for Money, i. 237, iii. 1470; Clarendon Papers, i. 414; Cat. of Baker MSS. v. 278; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vii. 477, 5th ser. viii. 328, 434; Memoir by J. E. Bailey, 1877.]

W. P. C.

HERLE, WILLIAM de (*d.* 1347), judge, son of Robert de Herle, was probably born in Leicestershire, since both his father and he in 1301 and 1324 respectively were summoned by the sheriffs of that county to perform military duty and to attend the great council at Westminster (*Parl. Writs*, i. 355, ii. 639). Fuller, however, says that he was a native of Devonshire (*Worthies*, ed. 1811, i. 281). His lands lay principally in Leicestershire, but through his wife Margaret, daughter and heir of William Polglas and of Elizabeth, heiress of Sir William Champernon, he came into possession of considerable estates in Devonshire, including the manor of Ilfracombe. His name occurs frequently in the 'Year-books' of Edward II's reign. He became a serjeant-at-law, and as such was summoned to assist the parliament of the fourth and sixth years of that reign, and all the parliaments from the tenth to the fourteenth years. In the ninth year of Edward II he appeared for the king against the citizens of Bristol, and received a grant of 20*l.* per annum for his services. On 6 Aug. 1320 he received a grant of 133*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* in aid of his rank as king's serjeant, and having been employed in conducting negotiations with the Scots, he received a grant of ten marks in 1325 (*Rot. Parl.* i. 359; *Archæologia*, xxvi. 345; Rymer, *Fœdera*, ii. 594). On 16 Oct. 1320 he was made a judge of the common pleas in succession to John de Benstede, and was knighted, and on the accession of Edward III, by patent dated 4 Feb. 1327, he was appointed chief justice of that court, and his salary was raised to 240 marks. On 3 Sept. 1329 he was displaced by John de Stonore, though he continued to act as a judge, and in December 1329 went as justice in eyre to Nottinghamshire, and in 1330 to Derbyshire. On 2 March 1331 he was again appointed chief justice, and was removed again on 18 Nov. 1333 in favour of Henry le Scrope, who, however, vacated the office immediately. De Herle returned to office and retained it until 3 July 1337, when he was allowed to retire at his own request upon the grounds of age and failing health. He was, however, a member of the king's council till he died in 1347.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Rymer's Fœdera; Cal. Inquis. p.m. ii. 135, 265; Nichols's Leicestershire, p. 622; Prince's Worthies of Devon.]

J. A. H.

HERLEWIN, (*d.* 1137), ascetic writer. [See ETHELMÆR.]

HERMAND, LORD (*d.* 1827). [See FERGUSSON, GEORGE.]

HERMANN (*fl.* 1070), hagiographer, probably a native of Lorraine, was the archdeacon of Herfast [q. v.], bishop of Thetford, and helped him in his attempt to assert the jurisdiction of his see over St. Edmund's Abbey, both dictating and writing letters for him [see under BALDWIN, *d.* 1098]. Being with the bishop when Herfast was injured in the eye, he persuaded him to go to the abbey and seek medical help from Abbot Baldwin. He repented of his part in the bishop's quarrel, became a monk of Bury, and at Baldwin's request wrote a book 'De Miraculis Sancti Eadmundi,' which contains, along with the miracles, an account of Herfast's quarrel with the abbey, and ends abruptly, soon after a notice of the translation of the saint's relics in 1095. It exists in manuscript in Cotton. MS. Tib. B. 11, in the Bodleian Library in Digby MS. 39, and in part in Bodl. MS. 240 and in Paris Bibl. Nat. MS. 2621; a seventeenth-century transcript is in the library of Jesus College, Oxford. It has been printed in part by Martene in 'Amplissima Collectio,' vi. 822, has been made the text of valuable comments by Dr. Liebermann, who, in his 'Ungedruckte anglonormannische Geschichtsquellen' (Strassburg, 1879), supplies the parts omitted by Martene, and it has been printed in its entirety in 'Memorials of St. Edmund's Abbey,' vol. i. (Rolls Ser. 1890), edited by Mr. T. Arnold. It forms the basis of the work 'De Miraculis S. Ædmundi,' attributed to Abbot Samson, and printed in the same volume by Mr. Arnold.

[Liebermann's Heremanni archidiaconi Mir. S. Edmundi as above; Memorials of St. Edmund's Abbey, i. Introd. and pp. 26–92.] W. H.

HERMANN (*d.* 1078), first bishop of Salisbury, a native of Lorraine, was probably one of the clerks of the royal chapel under the Danish dynasty, and held that office when, in 1045, Edward the Confessor [q.v.] appointed him bishop of Ramsbury or Wilton, in succession to Brihtwold. He was sent to Rome in 1050, in company with Aldred [q. v.], bishop of Worcester. His business was probably to obtain a dispensation from Edward's vow of pilgrimage. He started at mid-Lent, and arrived in Rome on Easter eve, during the session of the council of that year. As Ramsbury had no congregation of monks or canons and very small revenues, the bishop was discontented. His predecessors, he told the king, were Englishmen, and had kinsmen to help them, but he, as a foreigner, could not get a livelihood. Edith [q. v.], the king's wife, promised that when a see fell vacant she would do what she could to get it for him, to hold along with the one he already had. However, in 1055 Brihtwold, the abbot of Malmesbury, died, and Hermann asked the king for the abbey and for permission to remove his see thither. The king assented, but the monks, who naturally objected to the arrangement, sought the aid of Earl Harold (*d.* 1066) [q.v.], and he persuaded Edward to retract his consent three days after he had granted it. Indignant at his defeat, Hermann left England, and became a monk of St. Bertin's Abbey at St. Omer, the administration of his diocese being undertaken by Aldred. It was not long before he repented of this step; he had been used to live comfortably, and the privations of monastic life did not suit him. In 1058 the see of Sherborne fell vacant; he returned and received the bishopric, Harold making no objection; thus the two sees of Sherborne and Ramsbury were united, and he was bishop over Berkshire, Wiltshire, and Dorsetshire. In 1065 he dedicated the new church which Edith built at Wilton. Hermann did not lose his bishopric in consequence of the Norman conquest, and on 29 Aug. 1070 assisted at the consecration of Lanfranc. He was present at the council held at Winchester in April 1072, and at the Whitsuntide assembly at Windsor, when the dispute between the provinces of Canterbury and York was judged. It having been ordered in a council held in London in 1075, at which he was present, that episcopal sees should be removed from villages or small towns to cities, he removed the see of his united diocese to the older Salisbury or Old Sarum, and began to build his church within the ancient hill-fortress. He died, before he could finish it, on 20 April 1078. A tomb of Purbeck marble near the western entrance of the cathedral of the present Salisbury is said to have been his, and to have been brought from Old Sarum when the see was moved by Bishop Richard Poore; but this is unlikely, for while the translation of the bodies of other bishops in 1226 is recorded by William de Wenda, he does not mention the body of Hermann. William of Malmesbury, as is natural, considering the bishop's relations with his monastery, describes him as greedy. He was evidently well thought of at the Confessor's court, and the king's biographer speaks of him as famous and learned.

[Freeman's Norman Conquest, ii. 79, 115, 401–6, iv. 418; Green's Conquest of England, pp. 545, 546; Anglo-Saxon Chron. ann. 1045,

1049, 1078; Florence, i. 199, 204, 214, ii. 7 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Kemble's Codex Dipl. Nos. 776 sqq.; William of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontiff. pp. 182, 183, 420; Lanfranc, Opera, i. 300, 304–6, ed. Giles; Life of Edward the Confessor, pp. 419, 421 (Rolls Ser.)] W. H.

HERNE, JOHN (*fl.* 1644), lawyer, was admitted a student at Lincoln's Inn on 21 Jan. 1610–11, and was afterwards called to the bar there. On 5 March 1627–8 he was returned to parliament for Newport, Cornwall, but was unseated on petition. In 1632 he defended Henry Sherfield, bencher of Lincoln's Inn and recorder of Salisbury, on his trial in the Star-chamber for defacing a stained-glass window in St. Edmund's Church, Salisbury. He was also counsel for Prynne on his trial for the publication of 'Histrio-Mastix' in February 1633–4, and for the warden of the Fleet before a commission which sat to investigate alleged abuses in the management of that prison in March 1634–5. In 1637 he was elected a bencher of his inn, and was Lent reader there in the following year. In 1641 he was one of the counsel for Sir John Bramston the elder [q. v.] and Sir Robert Berkeley [q. v.], two of the judges impeached by the Long parliament. He was assigned (23 Oct.) to defend the bishops impeached the same year for issuing the new canons of 1640, but declined to act on the ground that as a commoner he was 'involved in all the acts and votes of the House of Commons.' He was also one of the counsel for Laud on his impeachment, and delivered a learned and eloquent speech in his defence on 11 Oct. 1644. It was supposed at the time to have been composed by Hale, another of Laud's counsel [see HALE, SIR MATTHEW]. The gist of the argument was that no one of the articles of the impeachment was sufficient by itself to ground a charge of high treason, and that therefore the totality of them could not do so any more than, as Herne wittily put it, 'two hundred couple of black rabbits would make a black horse.' After the trial was over Herne visited Laud in the Tower, procured him his prayer-book, which was in Prynne's hands, and was consulted by him about his speech on the scaffold. After his death, the date of which is uncertain, appeared 'The Learned Reading of John Herne, Esq., late of the Honourable Society of Lincoln's Inne, upon the Statute of 23 H. 8, cap. 3, concerning Commissions of Sewers. Translated out of the French Manuscript,' London, 1659, 4to.

Another JOHN HERNE (*fl.* 1660), who appears to have been the elder Herne's son, and the translator of the reading, entered Lincoln's Inn on 11 Feb. 1635–6, and published a collection of precedents called 'The Pleader,' London, 1657, fol.; 'The Law of Conveyances,' London, 1658, 8vo; 'The Modern Assurancer,' 1658; and 'The Law of Charitable Uses,' London, 1660, 8vo.

[Lincoln's Inn Reg.; Lists of Members of Parliament (Official), i. 474 *n.*; Comm. Journ. i. 883, iii. 241, iv. 401, 405, 428; Cobbett's State Trials, iii. 519 et seq., 562 et seq., iv. 577 et seq.; Laud's Autobiog.; Prynne Papers (Camd. Soc.); Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1634–5, p. 566; Dugdale's Orig. pp. 255, 266; Bramston's Autobiog. (Camd. Soc.), p. 78.] J. M. R.

HERNE, THOMAS (*d.* 1722), controversialist, a native of Suffolk, was admitted as a pensioner at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, on 29 Oct. 1711. In the following year he was elected to a scholarship on that foundation, graduated B.A. in 1715, and was incorporated at Oxford 21 Feb. 1715–16. Not long afterwards the Duchess of Bedford made him tutor to her sons Wriothesley and John, successively third and fourth dukes of Bedford. In 1716 Herne was elected to a vacant fellowship at Merton College, Oxford, and on 11 Oct. 1718 proceeded master of arts. He died a layman and unmarried, at Woburn Abbey, Bedfordshire, in 1722.

Herne took part in the Bangorian controversy, and published under the pseudonym 'Phileleutherus Cantabrigiensis:' 'The False Notion of a Christian Priesthood,' &c., in answer to William Law, 1717–18; 'Three Discourses on Private Judgment against the Authority of the Magistrate over Conscience, and Considerations concerning uniting Protestants, translated from Professor Werenfels, with a preface to Dr. Tenison,' London, 1718; 'An Essay on Imposing and Subscribing Articles of Religion,' 1719; and 'A Letter to Dr. Mangey, on his Sermon upon Christ's Divinity,' 1719. He also wrote: 'A Letter to the Prolocutor, in Answer to one from him to Dr. Tenison,' 1718; 'A Letter to the Rev. Dr. Tenison concerning Citations out of Archbishop Wake's Preliminary Discourse to the Apostolic Fathers,' London, 1718; 'A Vindication of the Archbishop of Canterbury from being the author of "A Letter on the State of Religion in England," printed at Zurich,' London, 1719; and 'A second Letter to Dr. Mangey,' by 'A Seeker after Truth,' on his sermon on Christ's eternal existence, 1719, under the pseudonym of 'Philanagnostes Criticus.' Herne issued in 1719 an account of all the considerable pamphlets issued in the Bangorian controversy to the end of 1718; a continuation of this account to the end of 1719, London, 1720; and a reissue of the whole, London, 1720.

[R. Masters's Hist. of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, ed. 1753; Grad. Cant. 1823; Alumni Oxon.; Calendar Oxf. Grad.; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. C. S.

HERON, HALY (*fl.* 1565–1585), author, matriculated as a sizar at Queens' College, Cambridge, November 1565. He proceeded B.A. 1569–70. For the benefit of a pupil, John Kaye the younger, he wrote 'A new Discourse of Morall Philosophie entituled the Kayes of Counsaile, not so pleasant as profitable for younge Courtiours,' London, 1579. The book is a series of chapters of advice to young men. In December 1585 Thomas Randolph, at the instigation of his wife, who was related to Heron, gave him very unwillingly a note of introduction to Walsingham.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 452; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1581–90, p. 291.] A. V.

HERON, Sir RICHARD (1726–1805), secretary to the lord-lieutenant of Ireland, youngest son of Robert Heron, esq., of Newark, Nottinghamshire, and Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Brecknock, esq., of Thorney Abbey, Cambridgeshire, was born in 1726. He was educated for the legal profession, and by the influence of the Duke of Newcastle was in 1751 appointed a commissioner of bankruptcy, and subsequently a sworn clerk in the remembrance office, and lord treasurer's remembrancer in the court of exchequer. In December 1776 he was appointed principal secretary to the lord-lieutenant of Ireland, John Hobart, second earl of Buckinghamshire [q. v.] He arrived in Dublin on 24 Jan. in the following year, and was immediately sworn of the privy council there. He was described by a writer in the 'Hibernian Magazine' as 'rather above the middle size, well made, and of a good constitution.' Notwithstanding the difficulties of his position owing to the attitude of the English government on the question of the commercial concessions, he was much esteemed by the Irish for his affability, integrity, and devotion to his duties. On 25 July 1778 he was created a baronet, and about the same time rewarded with the position of searcher, packer, and gauger at Cork, worth about 700*l.* a year. A severe illness in the spring of 1779 incapacitated him; in 1780 he was succeeded by William Eden (afterwards Lord Auckland), and a small pension was granted to Lady Heron. He married Jane Hall, widow of S. Thompson, esq., but died without issue on 18 Jan. 1805. In 1798 he compiled and published a useful genealogical table of the Herons of Newark.

[Gent. Mag. 1805; Freeman's Journal, 1777; Hibernian Mag. 1779; Life and Times of Henry Grattan, ii. 175, 183; Addit. MSS. 19244 f. 171, 177, 21033 ff. 37–42, 28051 f. 398, 32724 f. 474, 32920 f. 410, 458, 32921 f. 232, 32944 f. 124, 32967 f. 413; Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep., Stopford Sackville MSS.] R. D.

HERON, ROBERT (1764–1807), miscellaneous writer, son of John Heron, a weaver, was born in New Galloway, Kirkcudbrightshire, 6 Nov. 1764. He was taught privately by his mother until his ninth year, when he was sent to the parish school. He displayed such precocity that at the age of eleven he was employed to give lessons to children of some of the neighbouring farmers, and at fourteen was appointed master of the parochial school of Kelton. By the end of 1780 he had saved sufficient money to enable him, with the help of his parents, to enter the university of Edinburgh, with the view of studying for the church. Latterly while pursuing his studies he supported himself partly by teaching, but chiefly by miscellaneous work for the booksellers. While a divinity student Heron, in the autumn of 1789, paid a visit at Ellisland to Robert Burns, who entrusted him with a letter to Dr. Blacklock, which he failed to deliver. In a rhyming epistle to Blacklock Burns attributes Heron's faithlessness either to preoccupation with 'some dainty fair one,' or to partiality for liquor.

Heron was for some time assistant to Dr. Blair, but, according to his own statement, all his 'ideas, as well of exertion as of enjoyment, soon became literary.' His first independent literary venture was a small edition in 1789 of Thomson's 'Seasons,' with a criticism on his poetry. A larger edition appeared in 1793. In 1790–1 he announced a course of lectures on the 'Law of Nature, the Law of Nations, the Jewish, the Grecian, the Roman and the Canon Law, and then on the Feudal Law,' intended as an introduction to the study of law, but the scheme was unsuccessful. His imprudent habits overwhelmed him with debt, and he was thrown into prison by his creditors. On their suggestion he undertook a 'History of Scotland' for Messrs. Morrison of Perth, who engaged to pay him at the rate of three guineas a sheet. After making some progress he was liberated from prison on condition of devoting two-thirds of his remuneration to paying 15*s.* in the pound. The first volume, which appeared in 1794, was nearly all written in gaol. In his preface the author expressed a hope that this would be regarded as some excuse for 'considerable imperfections.' The excuse is naive; but all Heron's works bear evident marks of superficial knowledge and hurried composition. The 'History'

was completed in six volumes, 1794–9. In 1798 Heron produced at the Theatre Royal, Edinburgh, a comedy, which was hopelessly condemned before the second act. Attributing its failure to a conspiracy against him, he published it under the title 'St. Kilda in Edinburgh, or News from Camperdown, a Comic Drama in Two Acts, with a Critical Preface, to which is added an Account of a famous Ass Race,' 1798; the publication attracted no attention. Being returned as a ruling elder for New Galloway, Heron was for several years a member of the general assembly of the church of Scotland, and frequently spoke with fluency and ability. In order to obtain more constant literary occupation, he removed in 1799 to London, where he contributed largely to the periodicals; was for some time editor of the 'Globe,' the 'British Press,' and other newspapers, and also acted as a parliamentary reporter. In 1806 he commenced a newspaper entitled 'The Fame,' which proved unsuccessful. Its failure and Heron's improvident habits led to his confinement by his creditors in Newgate prison, where, according to his own statement, he was reduced 'to the very extremity of bodily and pecuniary distress.' From Newgate he, on 2 Feb. 1807, wrote a letter to the Literary Fund, recounting his services to literature, and appealing for aid (printed in Disraeli, *Calamities of Authors*), but the appeal met with no response. Being attacked by fever, Heron was removed to the hospital of St. Pancras, where he died 13 April 1807.

Besides the works above mentioned, Heron also published: 1. A translation of Niebuhr's 'Travels through Arabia,' 1792. 2. 'Elegant Extracts of Natural History,' 1792. 3. 'Arabian Tales, or continuations of Arabian Nights' Entertainments,' translated from the French, 4 vols. 1792. 4. 'Observations made in a Journey through the Western Counties of Scotland in 1792,' 2 vols., Perth, 1793; 2nd ed. 1799. 5. 'General View of the Natural Circumstances of the Hebrides,' 1794. 6. 'Letters which passed between General Dumourier and Pache, Minister of War to the French Republic in 1792,' translated from the French, 1794. 7. 'Information concerning the Strength, Views, and Interests of the Powers presently at War,' 1794. 8. A translation of Fourcroy's 'Chemistry,' 1796. 9. 'An Account of the Life of Muley Liezet, late Emperor of Morocco,' translated from the French, 1797. 10. 'Letter to Sir John Sinclair, bart., on the necessity of an instant Change of Ministry,' published under the name of Ralph Anderson, 1797. 11. 'Scotland Described,' Edinburgh, 1797, 12mo. 12. 'Life of Robert Burns,' Edinburgh, 1797 (a work of some value, owing to the writer's knowledge of the south-west of Scotland). 13. 'A New and Complete System of Universal Geography, to which is added a Philosophical View of Universal History,' 4 vols. 1798. 14. 'Elements of Chemistry,' London, 1800. 15. 'Letter to William Wilberforce, esq., M.P., on the Justice and Expediency of the Slave Trade, and on the best means to improve the Manners and Condition of the Negroes in the West Indies,' 1806. An edition of the 'Letters of Junius,' 1802, in Watt's 'Bibl. Brit.' is credited to Pinkerton, but a letter in 'Notes and Queries,' 1st ser. vi. 445, clearly shows that Heron and not Pinkerton was the editor. Pinkerton was, however, the author of 'Letters of Literature,' published under the pseudonym of 'Robert Heron' in 1784. A manuscript 'Journal of My Conduct,' by Heron, is in the library of the University of Edinburgh (Laing collection). Heron also contributed to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' the 'Edinburgh Magazine,' and other periodicals; and was employed by Sir John Sinclair in the preparation of the 'Statistical Account of Scotland.'

[Murray's Literary History of Galloway, pp. 254–81; Chambers's Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Disraeli's Calamities of Authors; Baker's Biog. Dram. i. 325; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vi. 389, 445, vii. 167; Fraser's Mag. xx. 747; Gent. Mag. 1807, pt. i. 595; Nichols's Illustrations of Literature, v. 669.]

T. F. H.

HERON, Sir ROBERT (1765–1854), politician, born at Newark on 27 Nov. 1765, was only son of Thomas Heron of Chilham Castle, Kent, recorder of Newark (who died 28 April 1794), by his first wife, Anne, elder daughter of Sir Edward Wilmot, bart., M.D. He succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of his uncle, Sir Richard Heron [q. v.], in 1805. In childhood he was very feeble, his mother died on 30 April 1767, and he was brought up by strangers. He was educated from the age of eight by the Rev. John Skynner, who lived near Stamford, and proceeded afterwards to St. John's College, Cambridge, but did not stay long enough to take a degree. For two summers he travelled on the continent with an eccentric tutor, Robert Pedley, who was afterwards known as Robert Deverell [q. v.] On the death of another uncle, the Rev. Robert Heron of Grantham, on 19 Jan. 1813, he succeeded to considerable property, which was augmented by the widow's death shortly afterwards. In politics he was a whig. He abandoned an intention to contest the county of Lincoln in 1812 in order to canvass the

borough of Grimsby, and was duly returned for that constituency. At the next general election in 1818 he stood for Lincolnshire, but being in a hopeless minority, withdrew on the third day of the poll. Through Lord Fitzwilliam's interest he was returned in December 1819 for Peterborough, and was re-elected until 1832 without opposition. After that date he was frequently opposed, but continued to sit for Peterborough until his retirement in 1847. Heron was a constant speaker in the House of Commons, and among his proposals was a motion 'respecting the vacating of seats in parliament on the acceptance of office,' on which the Marquis of Northampton published a pamphlet of 'Observations' in 1835. He died suddenly at Stubton Hall in Lincolnshire on 29 May 1854. He married, at Cottesmore, Rutlandshire, on 9 Jan. 1792, Amelia, second daughter of Sir Horatio Mann of Boughton Malherbe, Kent. She predeceased him on 12 Dec. 1847. A monument to their memory was erected in Stubton churchyard by Mr. George Neville, the successor to the property. Heron built about 1800 the nave and tower of Stubton Church. He had no children, and at his death the baronetcy became extinct.

A volume of his 'notes' was printed anonymously for private circulation at Grantham in 1850, and reprinted for sale in 1851. They dealt mainly with politics and social economy, but included observations on natural history, drawn from the curious animals collected together in what was locally known as his 'menagerie.' In one passage he spoke of Croker as 'one of the most determined jobbers,' and in another referred to a 'most malicious article' of that critic in the 'Quarterly Review.' Croker revenged himself by a savage onslaught on the volume in the 'Quarterly' (1852, xc. 206–25).

[Gent. Mag. January 1792 p. 88, July 1854 pp. 74–5; Hasted's Kent, ii. 432, iii. 134; Geneal. Table of Heron Family, pt. ii.; Sir R. Heron's notes.] W. P. C.

HERRICK. [See also HERICKE and HEYRICK.]

HERRICK, ROBERT (1591–1674), poet, fourth son of Nicholas Herrick, a goldsmith in Cheapside, by his wife Julian Stone, was baptised at the church of St. Vedast, Foster Lane, on 24 Aug. 1591. His father, who came of an ancient Leicestershire family of Heyricks or Eyrickes, died in November 1592 of injuries caused by a fall from an upper window of his house. It was suspected that the fall was not accidental; and Dr. Fletcher, bishop of Bristol, laid claim, as high almoner, to all his goods and chattels. The matter being referred to arbitration, the bishop was ultimately awarded 220*l.* out of the estate in full satisfaction of his claim. Two days before his death, or on the very day of his death, the elder Herrick had drawn up a will, leaving one-third of his property (which realised 5,000*l.*) to his wife, and two-thirds among his children. There were six surviving children, and a seventh (William) was posthumously born. From some verses 'To the reverend shade of his religious Father' it appears that the poet was long ignorant of his father's burial-place.

Their uncle, William, afterwards Sir William Hericke or Herrick [q. v.], became guardian to the children. On 25 Sept. 1607, Robert, who had probably been educated at Westminster School, was bound apprentice to his uncle for ten years. He did not serve out his apprenticeship, for in 1613 he was a fellow-commoner of St. John's College, Cambridge. Fourteen letters, chiefly applications for money, addressed by him from Cambridge to his uncle, are preserved at Beaumanor. It may be gathered from these letters that he was allowed (from his share of the property left by his father) 10*l.* a term for his expenses at college, that he found the allowance insufficient, and that the uncle supplemented it by grants (or loans) from his own pocket. 'I could wish,' writes Herrick, 'chardges had leaden wings and Tortice feet to come vpon me; *sed votis puerilibus opto.*' On one occasion he declares that his pecuniary troubles force him to neglect his studies, 'whereas if you would be pleased to furnish me with so much that I might keepe beforehand with my Tutor, I doubt not but with quicke dispatch to attaine to what I ayme.' With the twofold object of reducing his expenditure and of devoting himself to legal studies, he migrated in 1616 to Trinity Hall, where he proceeded B.A. in 1616–17, and commenced M.A. in 1620. From account-books preserved at Trinity Hall it appears that as late as 1629–30 he was in the hall's debt. Dr. Grosart contends that the entries in the steward's books refer to the poet's cousin, Robert Herrick, a son of Sir William Herrick; but there is no evidence to show that the cousin, who was educated at Oxford, studied at Trinity Hall.

On 2 Oct. 1629, shortly after his mother's death, Herrick was admitted to the living of Dean Prior, near Ashburton, Devonshire. Much of his poetry was written before he settled in Devonshire. Accustomed to cheerful society, he found the lonely life at Dean Prior irksome. He wistfully recalled the 'lyric feasts,' presided over by Ben Jonson, at 'the Sun, the Dog, the Triple Tun.' But he frankly acknowledged that his best poetry

was written at Dean Prior. Wood says that he 'became much beloved by the gentry in those parts for his florid and witty discourses.' His household was directed by his devoted maid 'Prue' (Prudence Baldwin), whose epitaph he composed. In his 'Grange or Private Wealth' he sings of his spaniel 'Tracy,' his pet-lamb, his cat, goose, cock, and hen. A tradition survived early in the nineteenth century (*Quarterly Review*, August 1810) that he had a 'favourite pig, which he amused himself by teaching to drink out of a tankard.' Another tradition is that he once threw his sermon at the congregation, cursing them for not paying attention. In one of his poems he describes his parishioners as

> A people currish; churlish as the seas;
> And rude almost as rudest savages.

Several of his epigrams (more coarse than witty) appear to be directed against obnoxious neighbours. On the other hand, he has poems in praise of Devonshire friends.

In 1647 Herrick, a devoted royalist, was ejected from his living and retired to London. The poem on 'His returne to London' expresses his enthusiastic delight at being released from his 'long and dreary banishment.' London was the place of his nativity, and he vowed to spend in London the rest of his days. In his 'Farewell to Dean-Bourn' he declared that he would not go back to Devonshire until 'rocks turn to rivers, rivers turn to men.' Settling in St. Anne's, Westminster, he assumed the lay habit. Walker (*Sufferings of the Clergy*, p. 253) states that, 'having no fifths paid to him,' he 'was subsisted by charity until the Restoration.' It is to be noticed that his uncle, at Beaumanor, was still living, that other relatives were well-to-do, and that he had a large circle of wealthy friends.

On 24 Aug. 1662 Herrick was restored to his living; and the church register at Dean Prior records that 'Robert Herrick, vicker, was buried y^e^ 15th day of October 1674.' A collateral descendant, W. Perry-Herrick, esq., of Beaumanor Park, erected in 1857 a monument to his memory in Dean Prior Church.

Few contemporary notices of Herrick are found, but there is ample evidence to show that his poetry was appreciated. Many of his poems were published anonymously in the later editions of 'Witts Recreations' (1650 and onwards). The compilers of 'Wits Interpreter,' 'The Academy of Compliments,' 'The Mysteries of Love and Eloquence,' and other seventeenth-century miscellanies, laid him under contribution. Several pieces were set to music by eminent composers—Henry Lawes, Lanière, Wilson, and Ramsay. The first of his poems that found its way into print was 'King Obrons Feast,' published anonymously in 'A Description of the King and Queene of Fayries, their habit, fare, their abode, pompe, and state,' London, 1635, 8vo. On 4 Nov. 1639 was entered in the 'Stationers' Register' 'An addicion of some excellent Poems to Shakespeares Poems by other gentlemen' (Arber, *Transcript*, iv. 487), and among these additional pieces is mentioned 'His Mistris Shade, by R. Herrick,' which was printed anonymously in Shakespeare's 'Poems,' 1640, and was afterwards included, with some curious textual variations, in 'Hesperides' (where it is headed 'The Apparition of his Mistresse calling him to Elizium'). In 1640 'The Several Poems written by Robert Herrick' was entered, but not published. In 1648 appeared a collected edition of his poems: 'Hesperides: or, The Works both Humane and Divine of Robert Herrick, Esq.,' 8vo. The divine poems form a separate part, with a fresh title-page dated 1647, 'His Noble Numbers: or, His Pious Pieces, Wherein (amongst other things) He sings the Birth of his Christ: and sighes for his Saviour suffering on the Crosse.' The collection was dedicated to Charles, prince of Wales, afterwards Charles II. The edition was issued with Herrick's sanction (though there is no attempt at any arrangement of the poems), and has a portrait of the author by William Marshall. In 1647 Herrick had prefixed commendatory verses (not included in 'Hesperides') to the folio of Beaumont and Fletcher; and in 1649 he was one of the contributors to 'Lacrymæ Musarum,' a collection of memorial verses on the death of Henry, lord Hastings. He is not known to have published anything after 1649. There is a tradition that he was the original projector of 'Poor Robin's Almanac;' but this is a mistake. 'Poor Robin' was the *nom de plume* of Robert Winstanley of Saffron Walden (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. vii. 321–3). Verses of Herrick are occasionally quoted in the almanac; and in 'Hesperides' he playfully styled himself 'Robin' Herrick. A few—very few—manuscript poems, not included in 'Hesperides,' may with some probability be assigned to Herrick; but Mr. Hazlitt (Appendix to Herrick's *Works* in the 'Old Authors' Library') has claimed for him poems that can clearly be shown to belong to other writers.

Herrick was practically forgotten until Nichols in 1796–7 drew attention to his poetry in the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' Nichols was followed by Dr. Nathan Drake, who devoted some papers to Herrick in 'Lite-

rary Hours;' and in 1810 Dr. Nott published 'Select Poems from the "Hesperides,"' which was reviewed by Barron Field in the 'Quarterly Review,' Aug. 1810. In 1823 a complete edition, 2 vols., worthily edited by Thomas Maitland, lord Dundrennan, was published at Edinburgh, the 'remainder' copies being issued (with a fresh title-page) by William Pickering in 1825. Pickering's edition of 1846 contains a memoir by S. W. Singer; later editions are by Edward Walford, 1859; by William Carew Hazlitt, 1869, 2 vols., with additional information of interest; by Dr. Grosart, 3 vols., 1876; by A. W. Pollard, with introduction by A. C. Swinburne (in 'Muses' Library'), 1891, 2 vols. Selections from Herrick ('Chrysomela') were edited by Francis Turner Palgrave in 1877.

Herrick reminds us at one time of the Greek epigrammatists; at another of Catullus, or Horace, or Martial; now of Ronsard, and then of Ben Jonson. But he is always original. He polished his verses carefully, but they never smell of the lamp. A consummate artist, he successfully attempted a variety of metrical experiments. But apart from its formal excellence his poetry has a fresh natural charm that the simplest may appreciate. Some of his poems (particularly his 'Litany') were handed down orally at Dean Prior when he had been forgotten by the critics. Though he professed a distaste for his Devonshire vicarage, no poet has described with equal gusto the delights of old English country-life—the wakes and wassails, the Christmas and Twelfth-tide sports, the May-day games and harvest-homes. In his 'Hesperides' he is the most frankly pagan of English poets, but his 'Noble Numbers' testify to the sincerity of his Christian piety.

[Memoirs by Maitland, W. Carew Hazlitt, and Dr. Grosart; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 520; Quarterly Review, August 1810; Retrospective Review, August 1822; Cornhill Mag. August 1875.] A. H. B.

HERRIES, Barons. [See Maxwell, Sir John, fourth Baron, 1512?–1583; Maxwell, William, fifth Baron, *d.* 1603.]

HERRIES, Sir CHARLES JOHN (1815–1883), financier, eldest son of J. C. Herries [q.v.], born in 1815, studied at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. 1837, M.A. 1840. In 1842 Sir Robert Peel made him a commissioner of excise. In 1856 he was chosen by Sir George Cornewall Lewis to occupy the deputy chair of the board of inland revenue, and in 1877 Lord Beaconsfield raised him to the chairmanship. In 1871 he was made C.B., and in 1880 (on Mr. Gladstone's recommendation) K.C.B. He left the public service in November 1881, 'and his eminent financial and administrative abilities were acknowledged in a treasury minute, 2 Dec. 1881, and subsequently presented to parliament.' He died unmarried, 14 March 1883, at his country house, St. Julian's, Sevenoaks. Herries wrote an introduction to the 'Memoir of the Right Hon. J. C. Herries, by Edward Herries, C.B.' (2 vols. 1880).

[Times, 16 March 1870, p. 8, col. 6; Burke's Knightage for 1883.] F. W–T.

HERRIES, JOHN CHARLES (1778–1855), statesman, eldest son of Charles Herries, a London merchant, and colonel of the light horse volunteers, by his wife Mary Ann Johnson, was born (probably in the month of November) in 1778. He was educated at Cheam and Leipzig University, and on 5 July 1798 was appointed a junior clerk in the treasury. He was shortly afterwards promoted to a post in the revenue department, where he showed such capacity that in 1800 he was employed to draw up for Pitt his counter-resolutions against Tierney's financial proposals (*Parl. Hist.* xxxv. 486–91). Upon the formation of the Addington ministry in 1801 Herries became private secretary to Vansittart, the secretary to the treasury, and in 1802 his translation from Gentz's treatise, 'On the State of Europe before and after the French Revolution, being an Answer to L'Etat de la France à la fin de l'An VIII' (London, 8vo), appeared; the sixth edition of which was published in 1804 (London, 8vo). In June 1803, in answer to the attacks of Cobbett and Lord Grenville upon the government, he published a pamphlet entitled 'A Reply to some Financial Mistatements in and out of Parliament,' for which he received the thanks of the prime minister. Perceval, on becoming chancellor of the exchequer in the Portland administration, appointed Herries his private secretary. In January 1809 he received the appointment of secretary and registrar to the order of the Bath, and in October of the same year was entrusted with the negotiations (which, however, proved unsuccessful) with Vansittart for his junction with Perceval's government (Lord Colchester, *Diary*, 1861, ii. 219). In 1811 he went over to Ireland to assist Wellesley-Pole (afterwards the third earl of Mornington), who had been appointed chancellor of the Irish exchequer. While in Ireland Herries was nominated comptroller of the army accounts, but he never actually took his seat on the board, as on 1 Oct. 1811 he was appointed commissary-in-chief. The duties of the office were extremely onerous. The barefaced

jobbery was universal. Herries appears to have worked hard and to have done his best, although the commissariat had still many shortcomings. At the end of 1813, in conjunction with Nathan Meyer Rothschild, Herries successfully formed and carried out a plan for the collection of French specie for the use of Wellington's army, and in 1814 he went to Paris, in order to negotiate financial treaties with the allies. In consequence of the continued dearth of specie a large number of twenty-franc pieces were at his suggestion coined at the mint in the following year for the use of the army. The office of commissary-in-chief was abolished on 24 Oct. 1816 by a treasury minute, dated 16 Aug., which paid a high compliment to Herries. A retiring pension of 1,350*l.* (reduced while holding office to 1,200*l.*) was granted him, and on 29 Oct. in the same year he was appointed auditor of the civil list, an office created by an act of parliament in the previous session (56 Geo. III, c. 46). This appointment gave rise to a debate in the House of Commons on 8 May 1817, but the motion condemning it was negatived by ninety-three to forty-two (*Parliamentary Debates*, xxxvi. 273–94). In July 1821 Herries was appointed by 1 and 2 Geo. IV, c. 90, one of the commissioners for inquiring into the collection and management of the revenue in Ireland. By an act of the following year (3 Geo. IV, c. 37) the powers of the commission were still further extended. The second report, dated 28 June 1822, on 'the incorporation of the British and Irish establishments for the collection of the public income in such a manner as to place each description of the revenue throughout the United Kingdom under one practical management,' was entirely drawn up by Herries (*Parliamentary Papers*, 1822, xii. 3*–24*). In 1822 Herries resigned the office of registrar and secretary to the order of the Bath. He was appointed financial secretary to the treasury by Lord Liverpool on 7 Feb. 1823, and at a by-election in the same month was returned for Harwich as a colleague of Canning. His first reported speech in the House of Commons was delivered on 18 March 1823, when he opposed the repeal of the window tax (*Parliamentary Debates*, new ser. viii. 608). As secretary to the treasury his wide knowledge of financial details was frequently of much service to the government, and under his auspices the consolidation of the customs laws was effected. He continued to hold office during Canning's administration, and in the summer of 1827 was made one of the commissioners for supervising the restoration of Windsor Castle. Upon Canning's death Herries, after some protracted negotiations, was at the king's desire appointed chancellor of the exchequer in Goderich's ministry. He was sworn a member of the privy council on 17 Aug., and received the seals at Windsor on 3 Sept. 1827. A quarrel soon afterwards broke out about the appointment of a chairman of the finance committee, which was to be nominated at the opening of the session. Without any previous consultation with Herries, Goderich and Huskisson agreed, at Tierney's instigation, to the nomination of Lord Althorp as chairman. Herries resented this slight, and insisted upon resigning if Lord Althorp was placed in the chair, while Huskisson refused to remain in office if Lord Althorp was not appointed; the ultimate result of these dissensions, coupled with the proposed introduction of Lord Holland into the cabinet, being the resignation of Goderich and the appointment of the Duke of Wellington as prime minister. As Huskisson had agreed to join the Wellington ministry on condition that Herries should not continue to hold the office of chancellor of the exchequer, Goulburn was appointed to that post, and Herries, who had not met the House of Commons in his capacity of chancellor of the exchequer, became on 12 Feb. 1828 master of the mint. On 18 Feb. he made an elaborate statement in the house, and explicitly denied that his conduct had been the cause of the dissolution of the ministry, or that he had conspired, either with the king or the leaders of the tory party, to upset the government (*ib.* new ser. xviii. 487–505). He also wrote out for the information of his friends a statement of 'the events which led to the dissolution of the administration of Lord Goderich' (*Memoir*, ii. 71–7). He took an active part in the proceedings of the finance committee, which was appointed early in the session of 1828, and presided over by Sir Henry Parnell. He drew up the fourth report (*Parliamentary Papers*, 1828, vol. v.), and his statement before the committee, according to Sir James Graham, 'made the public accounts intelligible, which they never were before' (*Parliamentary Debates*, new ser. xxiii. 247). On 2 Feb. 1830 Herries succeeded Vesey Fitzgerald [see FITZGERALD, WILLIAM VESEY, LORD FITZGERALD and VESEY] as president of the board of trade, retaining the post of master of the mint, but resigned both offices upon the accession of Lord Grey to power in November of that year. On 26 Jan. 1832 Herries moved a series of resolutions condemning the Russian-Dutch loan (*ib.* 3rd ser. ix. 903–14), and though the government secured a majority on the occasion its position was severely damaged by the debate. On the formation of Sir Robert Peel's

first administration Herries was appointed secretary at war (16 Dec. 1834), a post which he held until the overthrow of the ministry in April 1835. He was appointed one of the select committee on metropolitan improvements, and wrote the greater part of the second report for 1838. On 13 Feb. 1840 Herries's motion for returns of the public finances (*ib.* 3rd ser. lii. 184–201) was carried against the government by a majority of ten. In the following session he took an active part in the debates on the financial and commercial policy of the government. At the dissolution in June 1841 he retired from the representation of Harwich, and at the general election in the following month unsuccessfully contested the borough of Ipswich with Fitzroy Kelly (afterwards lord chief baron) [q. v.] For the next six years Herries remained both out of parliament and of office, but at the general election in July 1847 he was elected to parliament for the borough of Stamford as a protectionist. On his return to parliament Herries strenuously resisted the repeal of the navigation laws (Disraeli, *Lord George Bentinck*, 1852, p. 558). His decision not to accept office is stated to have been one of the causes of Lord Stanley's failure to form a government in February 1851 (Earl of Malmesbury, *Memoirs of an ex-Minister*, 1884, i. 278–9). On 28 Feb. 1852, however, he was appointed president of the board of control in Lord Derby's first administration, and retained that post until the overthrow of the administration in December 1852. He was again returned for Stamford at the general election in July 1852, but retired from parliamentary life at the end of the session in the following year. Herries spoke for the last time in the House of Commons on 11 July 1853 on the government of India bill (*Parliamentary Debates*, 3rd ser. cxxix. 43–7), and was succeeded in the representation of Stamford by Lord Robert Cecil (the present marquis of Salisbury), who then entered the house for the first time. Herries died suddenly at St. Julians, near Sevenoaks, on 24 April 1855, aged 77, and was buried in the family vault at Sevenoaks. Herries married, on 8 Feb. 1814, Sarah, daughter of John Dorington, clerk of the fees of the House of Commons. She died on 27 Feb. 1821, leaving three sons—viz. (1) Sir Charles John Herries, K.C.B. [q. v.]; (2) William Robert Herries, brevet major, 43rd light infantry, who was killed at the battle of Moodkee in December 1845; (3) Edward Herries, C.B., formerly secretary of legation at Berne—and three daughters.

Herries throughout his career was a consistent tory, and a worthy and upright politician. He was neither a frequent nor a brilliant speaker, and he owed his position in the House of Commons mainly to his extensive knowledge of finance and his great capacity for work. The account given by Mr. Walpole in his 'History of England' (ii. 460–3) of the appointment of Herries to the office of chancellor of the exchequer has been the subject of considerable controversy. Founded as it is on statements in the 'Life of Lord Palmerston' and in Greville's 'Memoirs,' it cannot be said to be entirely free from political bias, and it certainly gives an erroneous impression of Herries's position. The imputations on his character are not borne out by the evidence when impartially considered, nor was he a mere 'tory clerk;' for 'his position in general repute was such that his appointment to be chancellor of the exchequer excited, and indeed could excite, no surprise whatever on the ground of calibre. His qualifications were eminent' (Letter of Mr. Gladstone, dated 3 Dec. 1880, to Sir Charles Herries). Herries was a man of singularly retired habits, and never 'attended a public meeting except at his elections, or spoke at a public dinner—invitations to which he almost invariably declined' (*Memoir*, i. [20]). He is said, however, to have been one of the originators of the Carlton Club, the precursor of which was 'a place of meeting for party purposes, established to a great extent under his auspices in Charles Street, St. James's Square' (*ib.* ii. 119). The portrait of Herries by Sir William Boxall, R.A. (now in the possession of Mr. Edward Herries) was exhibited at the Loan Collection of National Portraits at South Kensington in 1868 (*Catalogue*, No. 398), and has been engraved by Walker. Mr. Herries also possesses a portrait painted by Meyer, which was engraved by S. Freeman for the second series of Ryall's 'Portraits of Eminent Conservatives and Statesmen.'

[Memoir of the Public Life of J. C. Herries by his son, Edward Herries, C.B. (1880), a somewhat unsatisfactory biography, dealing principally with Herries's share in the formation and dissolution of the Goderich ministry, and written in refutation of the imputations against Herries contained in Bulwer's Life of Lord Palmerston, Greville, and Walpole; Sir H. L. Bulwer's Life of Lord Palmerston, 1871, vol. i.; Greville's Memoirs, 1874, 1st ser. pp. 108–16, 120–4, 127–9; Croker's Correspondence and Diaries, 1884, i. 391–406; Martineau's History of the Thirty Years' Peace, 1877, vol. ii. bk. iii. chap. iii.; Walpole's History of England, vols. ii–v.; Edinburgh Review, cliii. 390–417; Quarterly Review, clii. 260–70; Sir N. H. Nicolas's Hist. of the Orders of British Knighthood, 1842, vol. iii. B. lxxi.; Gent. Mag. 1814, vol. lxxxiv. pt. i. p. 194, 1821 vol. xci. pt.

i. p. 283, 1846 new ser. xxv. 428, 1855 new ser. xliii. 641–2; Annual Register, 1855, App. to Chron. p. 268; Examiner for 28 April 1855, p. 260; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 237, 303, 317, 330, 341, 353, 366, 402, 418; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1851.] G. F. R. B.

HERRING, FRANCIS, M.D. (*d.* 1628), physician, a native of Nottinghamshire, was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge (B.A. 1585, M.A. 1589). On 3 July 1599, being then a doctor of medicine of Cambridge of two years' standing, he was admitted a fellow of the College of Physicians. He was censor in 1609, 1618, 1620, 1623, 1624, 1626, and 1627. He was named an elect on 5 June 1623, and died in the beginning of 1628. He translated from the Latin of J. Oberndoerffer, 'The Anatomyes of the True Physition and Counterfeit Mounte-banke: wherein both of them are graphically described, and set out in their Right and Orient Colours,' 4to, London, 1602. He took occasion to add, by way of appendix, 'A short Discourse, or Discouery of certaine Stratagems, whereby our London-Empericks haue bene obserued strongly to oppugne, and oft times to expugne their Poore Patients Purses.' Herring's other writings are: 1. 'In fœlicissimum . . . Jacobi primi, Angliæ . . . Regis, . . . ad Anglicanæ Reip. gubernacula Ingressum, Poema Gratulatorium,' 4to, London, 1603. 2. 'A modest Defence of the Caveat given to the wearers of impoisoned Amulets, as Preservatives from the Plague. . . . Likewise that unlearned . . opinion, that the Plague is not infectious, . . . is . . . refuted by way of preface,' 4to, London, 1604. 3. 'Pietas Pontificia, seu, Conjurationis illius prodigiosæ, . . . in Jacobum . . . Regē . . . Novembris quinto, . . . 1605 . . . brevis adumbratio poetica,' 4to [London], 1606. An English verse translation by A. P. was published with the title of 'Popish Pietie' in 1610. 4. 'Pietas Pontificia . . . ab authore recognita . . . Accessit Venatio Catholica sive secunda Historiæ pars, &c. (In Jesuitas Epigramma, &c.) [With other pieces in verse],' 8vo, London, 1609. Under the title of 'Mischeefes Mysterie' both parts of Herring's poem on the Gunpowder plot, with 'A Psalme of Thankesgiving,' 'An Epigram against Jesuites,' &c., were translated into English and 'very much dilated' by John Vicars, 4to, London, 1617, of which another edition, entitled 'The Quintessence of Cruelty,' appeared in 1641. 5. 'Certaine Rules, Directions or Advertisements for this time of Pestilentiall Contagion: with a Caveat to those that weare about their Neckes impoisoned Amulets as a Preservative from the Plague . . . reprinted . . . Whereunto is added certaine directions for the poorer sort of people,' 4to, London, 1625. Another edition, entitled 'Preservatives against the Plague,' was published in 1665.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, i. 116; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

HERRING, JOHN FREDERICK (1795–1865), animal-painter, was born in Surrey in 1795. Herring spent the first eighteen years of his life in the city of London, where his father, an American whose parents were Dutch, was a fringe-maker in Newgate Street. As a child he showed an aptitude for handling both whip and pencil. Having married against his father's wishes, he went, without settled plans, to Doncaster, where he arrived during the races in September 1814, and saw the Duke of Hamilton's horse William win the St. Leger. The sight inspired him to attempt the art of animal-painting, in which he subsequently excelled. At first he did not succeed as an animal-painter, but executed some satisfactory work in coach-painting, which led him to aspire to drive a coach. For two years he drove the 'Nelson' coach from Wakefield to Lincoln. He was afterwards transferred to the Doncaster and Halifax coach. While he was engaged on that road, his artistic powers, which he continually exercised, were discovered and appreciated, and he received many commissions to paint horses for gentlemen in the neighbourhood. In spite of increasing success as a painter of horses, he refused to hurriedly abandon his calling as coachman, and for some time drove the 'Highflyer' coach between London and York. When eventually he retired from the road and settled at Doncaster, he immediately obtained very numerous commissions. It was as the portrait-painter of racehorses that Herring earned his especial fame, and no great breeder or owner of racehorses is without some treasured production of Herring's brush. He painted Filho da Puta, the winner of the St. Leger in 1815, and for the following thirty-two years painted each winner in succession. He painted Mameluke, the winner of the Derby in 1827, and several other winners in later years. Herring had no education in art until he definitely set up as an artist, when he worked for a short time in the studio of Abraham Cooper, R.A. He painted an immense number of racing, coaching, and other sporting subjects, many of which were published by the sporting printsellers and the sporting magazines. He was a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy and the Society of British Artists; he was elected a member of the latter society in 1841. In

1830 he quitted Doncaster, and after residing some time near Newmarket, removed to Camberwell, London. He finally resided at Meopham Park, near Tunbridge Wells, where he died 23 Sept. 1865. Towards the close of his career Herring painted various subject-pictures, some of which have been engraved. In the National Gallery there is 'A Frugal Meal,' formerly in the Vernon Collection (engraved by J. Burnet and E. Hacker); in the Glasgow Gallery 'A Group of Ducks' and 'The Deerstalker;' and in the National Gallery at Dublin 'A Black Horse drinking from a Trough.' Herring, who painted several horses for the queen, was appointed animal-painter to the Duchess of Kent. He was somewhat vain of his powers, and thus lost some support in his later days. His musical talent was worthy of note. He had three sons, John Frederick, Charles, and Benjamin, who followed their father's profession. Charles died in 1856, and Benjamin in 1871. A portrait of Herring engraved by J. B. Hunt, after W. Betham, was prefixed to a memoir published in 1848.

[Memoir of J. F. Herring, Sheffield, 1848; Art Journal, 1865, p. 328; Sporting Magazine, November 1865; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

HERRING, JULINES (1582–1644), puritan divine, was born at Flambere-Mayre, Montgomeryshire (Clarke, *Martyrologie*, 1683, p. 462), in 1582. When three years old he was removed to Coventry, where his father appears to have been in business. He was educated under Perkin, minister at Morechurch in Shropshire, and at the grammar school at Coventry, and when fifteen years old was sent to Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge. After he had proceeded M.A., he returned to Coventry, and studied divinity under Humphrey Fenn [q. v.], vicar of Holy Trinity in that town. He objected to subscription, but obtained orders from an Irish bishop, and became a frequent and successful preacher in Coventry. Through the interest of Arthur Hildersam [q. v.], minister of Ashby-de-la-Zouch, he obtained the living of Calke, near Melbourne, Derbyshire, where he remained about eight years, attracting so many hearers that the church would not hold them. During this incumbency he married Miss Gellibrand, daughter of the minister to the English congregation at Flushing, by whom he had thirteen children. He was apparently compelled to resign his living on account of his scruples as to ceremonies. In 1618 he hired the hall of the Drapers' Company at Shrewsbury as a preaching place, and in the same year was appointed Tuesday lecturer, and preacher at the Sunday midday service at St. Alkmond's Church in that town. He was watched by spies, but escaped prosecution in the ecclesiastical courts, although Archbishop Laud is reported to have said he 'would pickle that Herring of Shrewsbury' (Brook, *Hist. of the Puritans*, ii. 491). Complaints of his nonconformity were finally lodged before Thomas Morton, bishop of Lichfield, who, though satisfied of Herring's integrity, was obliged to suspend him. His friends obtained temporary removals of the suspension, but it was reimposed on account of his persisting in ignoring ceremonies. Leach, the vicar of St. Alkmond's, had been reported to the Star-chamber to be 'no preacher,' and Herring's preaching appears to have been often connived at by the authorities. While at Shrewsbury he refused several offers of a pastorate in New England. In 1633 he refused the offer of a chaplaincy by the Drapers' Company, and about 1635 went to reside at Wrenbury in Cheshire, where he 'instructed' from house to house, until in 1636 he accepted an invitation to become co-pastor with one Rulice to the English church at Amsterdam. On account of the edict forbidding ministers to leave the country without a license, he had much difficulty in escaping, and did not arrive in Holland till 20 Sept. 1637. He was warmly welcomed, the magistrates of Amsterdam paying the expenses of his journey. He died at Amsterdam, after a lingering illness, on 28 March 1644. Fuller says 'he was a pious man, and a painful and useful preacher,' and Samuel Clarke affirms that he was 'a hard student, a solid and judicious divine, and in life a pattern of good works.'

[Brook's Hist. of the Puritans, ii. 492; Clarke's Martyrologie, pp. 462–72; Owen and Blakeney's Hist. of Shrewsbury, ii. 279–80; Fuller's Worthies, pt. iv. p. 47.] A. C. B.

HERRING, THOMAS (1693–1757), archbishop of Canterbury, son of John Herring, rector of Walsoken, Norfolk, was born there in 1693. Educated at Wisbech school, he matriculated at Jesus College, Cambridge, on 13 June 1710, and graduated B.A. in 1713. He removed on 23 July 1714 to Corpus Christi College, where he was elected a fellow in 1716, and ordained deacon. In 1717 he commenced M.A. and became tutor of his college; he proceeded B.D. in 1724, and D.D. 1728. In 1719 he was ordained priest, and successively served the parishes of Great Shelford, Stow-cum-Quy, and Trinity in Cambridge. His handsome and dignified appearance and his winning address made him conspicuous as a preacher. In 1722 Fleetwood, bishop of Ely, appointed him one of

his chaplains and gave him the living of Rettendon in Essex, and shortly afterwards that of Barley in Hertfordshire. These appointments necessitated the vacating of his fellowship at Corpus. He was presented by the crown to the rectory of All Hallows the Great in London in 1724, but resigned before institution. In 1726 he was elected preacher at Lincoln's Inn, and shortly afterwards made a chaplain to the king. In 1728 he accompanied his majesty to Cambridge. In 1731 he was presented by Sir William Clayton to the valuable rectory of Bletchingley in Surrey, upon which he resigned Barley. On 31 Jan. 1732 he was appointed dean of Rochester. He was now amply provided for, but on 18 June 1737 he was promoted to the bishopric of Bangor, retaining the deanery of Rochester *in commendam*. He was consecrated 15 Jan. 1737–8, commenced a visitation of his diocese, and described his tour through Wales in charming letters to his friend William Duncombe [q. v.] In 1743 he was translated to York on the death of Archbishop Blackburn; his appointment was confirmed 21 April. Writing to Duncombe on 25 Sept. he mentions his progress through his new diocese, and makes the rather startling announcement—'I am confident I have confirmed above thirty thousand people.' While at York the rebellion of 1745 broke out. The archbishop, who was a thorough whig, made himself conspicuous by his zeal for the Hanoverian family, not only in sermons, but in stirring up the Yorkshire folks to form an association for the defence of the constitution and liberties of the kingdom. By his energies he raised 40,000*l.* in aid of the government. Nor did his zeal lose its reward. Archbishop Potter of Canterbury died in 1747, and Herring was translated to the primacy in November. In 1753, six years after his translation, Herring was attacked by a fever, from which he never thoroughly recovered. He retired to Croydon House, and seems to have paid little attention to public business. His letters to his friends (published by William Duncombe) in the closing years of his life are very interesting. His correspondents included Philip Doddridge, Drs. Stukeley, Thomas Birch, Nathaniel Forster, and Jortin. Letters to Birch and Forster are preserved in the British Museum (Add. MSS. 4310 ff. 62–8, 75, 11275 ff. 44–86). A number of his letters to John James Majendie are noticed in the Fifth Report of the Historical MSS. Commission (App. p. 322). He repeatedly mentions his wretched health from 1754 onwards. His last letter is dated 3 Jan. 1757. He died of dropsy on 13 March following. He was buried in St. Nicholas Chantry or Bishops' Chapel in Croydon Church.

Herring as a theologian was colourless. The practical side of religion alone appealed to him, and as a preacher he touched merely upon practical duties without impassioned appeals. He was tolerant to all shades of opinion, and is said to have sent a message to Hume not to be discouraged at the clamour raised against him when his history was published. His munificence was great. Besides much improving Bishopsthorpe, he laid out 6,000*l.* in repairing the houses at Lambeth and Croydon. By his will he left 1,000*l.* to the Corporation of the Sons of the Clergy, and also 1,000*l.* to the master and fellows of Corpus College, Cambridge, towards repairing or rebuilding the college. His publications consisted of a few single sermons, which were collected and published in 1 vol. 8vo, 1763, by his friend William Duncombe. His letters to William Duncombe from 1728 to 1757 were edited by the Rev John Duncombe [q. v.], 12mo, London, 1777. Hogarth painted two portraits of Herring; there are also portraits by S. Webster of Thomas Hudson; all have been engraved.

William Herring (*d.* 1774), brother of the archbishop, also took orders, was rector of Bolton Piercy, and became prebendary of Apesthorpe, York, in 1744. He was appointed dean of St. Asaph in 1751, and died 23 March 1774. He was married in 1750 to Elizabeth Cotton in Lambeth Palace Chapel (Le Neve, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* i. 83, iii. 167; *Gent. Mag.* 1774, p. 239; *Reg. of Lambeth Palace Chapel*).

[Jortin's Tracts, ii. 518; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. passim (see Index); Nichols's Lit. Illustr. iii. 451–65; Biog. Brit. Suppl.; Abbey's English Church and its Bishops, 1700–1800, ii. 37–40, London, 1887.] R. H–r.

HERSCHEL, CAROLINE LUCRETIA (1750–1848), astronomer, eighth child and fourth daughter of Isaac Herschel and Anna Ilse Moritzen, was born at Hanover on 16 March 1750. Her father's desire to educate his youngest daughter was thwarted by his wife's determination to keep her to household drudgery. He gave her a few surreptitious violin lessons, by which she was enabled to take part in his pupils' concerts. She had no other accomplishment, except knitting. She roused herself from the 'kind of stupefaction' caused by her father's death on 22 March 1767 to learn dressmaking, in order to earn her bread. She also attempted to qualify herself for a governess by practising fancy work in hours spared from sleep, though finding it 'sometimes scarcely possible to get through the work required' by her mother.

Her brother William [q. v.], to whom she was from the first enthusiastically attached, now offered her a home at Bath, and she prepared herself for singing at concerts by imitating the violin parts of concertos with a gag between her teeth. In this way she 'gained a tolerable execution' before she attempted to sing. She reached Bath on 28 Aug. 1772.

Besides giving her two singing lessons daily, her brother taught her English and arithmetic; but her studies were from 1773 impeded by continual demands for aid in his astronomical pursuits. The summer of 1775 was 'taken up with copying music and practising, besides attendance on my brother when polishing, since, by way of keeping him alive, I was constantly obliged to feed him by putting the victuals by bits into his mouth.' Moreover, she read novels to him while he was at the turning-lathe or polishing mirrors, serving his meals without interrupting the work with which he was engaged, and sometimes lending a hand. 'I became in time as useful a member of the workshop as a boy in the first year of his apprenticeship.'

Meanwhile, as a preparation for appearance in oratorios, she was being 'drilled into a gentlewoman' by a dancing-mistress; her brother presented her with ten guineas to buy a dress, and she was pronounced at her début 'an ornament to the stage.' Her success was considerable. As first treble in the 'Messiah,' 'Judas Maccabæus,' &c., she sang at Bath or Bristol sometimes five nights in the week, but declined an engagement for the Birmingham festival, having resolved to appear only where her brother conducted. Their last public performance was in St. Margaret's Chapel, Bath, on Whit-Sunday, 1782.

At first she grudged the abandonment of music in order to be 'trained for an assistant-astronomer.' She began 'sweeping' on her own account with a small Newtonian reflector on 22 Aug. 1782 at Datchet, and in the following year discovered three remarkable nebulæ, one of them the well-known companion to the Andromeda nebula (No. 105 of Sir J. Herschel's 'General Catalogue'). From December 1783 she was absorbed in the arduous labour of assisting her brother. Her presence when he was observing was indispensable. She habitually worked with him till daybreak. She not only read the clocks and noted down his observations, but executed subsequently the whole of the extensive calculations involved. She brought the stars of the 'British Catalogue' into zones of one degree each for his 'sweeps,' copied his papers, and prepared his catalogues for the 'Philosophical Transactions,' besides the occupations of housekeeping, needlework, and entertaining distinguished visitors. In her few leisure moments she ground and polished mirrors, and 'was indulged with the last finishing of a very beautiful' one for Sir William Watson.

Between 1786 and 1797 she discovered eight comets, five of them with undisputed priority. That of November 1795 was afterwards famous as 'Encke's comet.' Some of the data relative to them are still preserved in a packet inscribed by her 'Bills and Receipts of my Comets.' The faint object detected on 1 Aug. 1786 was looked at with curiosity by Miss Burney as 'the first lady's comet.' She described Miss Herschel as 'very little, very gentle, very modest, and very ingenuous' (Madame d'Arblay, *Diary*, iii. 442, ed. 1842). Mrs. Papendick, though less sympathetic, says that she was 'a most excellent, kind-hearted creature' (*Journals*, i. 253).

In 1787 a salary of 50*l.* a year, the first money which she thought herself free to spend to her own liking, was settled by the king upon Miss Herschel as her brother's assistant. After her brother's marriage, on 8 May 1788, she lived in lodgings, but co-operated with him no less zealously than before. The change, though bravely borne, cost her severe pangs. On 8 March 1798 her 'Index to Flamsteed's Observations of the Fixed Stars' was presented to the Royal Society, and was published at their expense with her list of 'Errata' to the same observations. The usefulness of a work which 'contains a reference to every observation of every star in the British Catalogue' was cordially acknowledged by Baily (*Life of Flamsteed*, pp. 388, 390).

In August 1799 Miss Herschel spent a week at the Royal Observatory, as the guest of Dr. Maskelyne; and from July to November 1800 she was at Bath, setting Alexander Herschel's house in order. Her youngest brother, Dietrich, came to England in broken health in 1805, and she was much tried for the next four years by adding care for him to her other occupations. Miss Herschel was present at royal fêtes at Frogmore in 1816 and 1817, and saw much of the Princess Sophia in the autumn of 1818. From 1819 her brother William's health caused her much anxiety. She assisted him in observing for the last time on 21 June 1821, and in the impetuosity of her grief for his death on 25 Aug. 1822, she carried out a hasty resolution to spend the remainder of her life with her relations in Hanover.

She regretted too late having 'given herself and all she was worth' to the German branch of her family, but would not 'take back

her promise.' Her real interest was with Sir John Herschel's career, and she felt keenly the intellectual isolation to which she had condemned herself. Before quitting England she had made over to her brother Dietrich her little funded property of 500*l.*; and her extreme frugality allowed room for further generosity to her poorer relations out of an income of 150*l.* a year, of which 100*l.* was a bequest from her brother William. She nursed Dietrich Herschel at his house in the Marktstrasse until his death in 1827, and made a final move in 1833 to No. 376 Braunschweigerstrasse.

For her 'Reduction and Arrangement in the Form of a Catalogue in Zones of all the Star Clusters and Nebulæ observed by Sir William Herschel' she received the Astronomical Society's gold medal on 8 Feb. 1828 (*Memoirs Royal Astr. Society*, iii. 409), but was 'more shocked than gratified' by the distinction. This laborious work was styled by Sir David Brewster 'an extraordinary monument of the inextinguishable ardour of a lady of seventy-five in the cause of abstract science.' Although never published, it was the most valuable of her undertakings, because indispensable to Sir John Herschel's review of northern nebulæ. Miss Herschel was created an honorary member of the Royal Astronomical Society in 1835, and of the Royal Irish Academy in 1838. On the first occasion Mrs. Somerville transmitted to her a copy of 'The Connexion of the Physical Sciences.'

Miss Herschel's later years were cheered by many attentions. All men of science passing through Hanover, among them Gauss, Humboldt, and Mädler, called to see her. The royal family showed her constant kindness, and she had a particular regard for the Duke of Cambridge. Until 1839 her tiny figure was rarely absent from the theatre, where she was pleased to be noticed as a celebrity; she never missed a concert, and recorded her delight with Catalani and Paganini. A visit from her nephew in October 1824 afforded her vivid pleasure. During his next visit in June 1832 he wrote of her, then in her eighty-third year: 'She runs about the town with me, and skips up her two flights of stairs. In the morning, till eleven or twelve, she is dull and weary, but as the day advances she gains life, and is quite "fresh and funny" at ten o'clock p.m., and sings old rhymes, nay, even dances! to the great delight of all who see her.' Her ninety-sixth birthday was marked by Humboldt's transmission to her, in the name of the king of Prussia, of the gold medal for science. On the succeeding anniversary she entertained the crown prince and princess with great animation for two hours, even singing to them a composition of her brother William. Her last letter was finished on 3 Dec. 1846, but she lived to hold in her hands, in her nephew's 'Cape Observations,' the completion of the great celestial survey in which she had borne a share. She passed away tranquilly on 9 Jan. 1848, in her ninety-eighth year, and was buried with her parents in the churchyard of the 'Gartengemeinde' at Hanover. Her coffin was, by command of the princess royal, adorned with palm-branches, and, at her own request, contained a lock of her 'revered brother's' hair; and the inscription on her tombstone, composed by herself, commemorated her 'participation in his immortal labours.'

Caroline Herschel was absolutely without personal ambition, and jealous of her own praises lest they should seem to abate anything from her brother's merits. 'I did nothing for him,' she protested, 'but what a well-trained puppy-dog would have done.' 'My only reason,' she wrote to her nephew, 'for saying so much of myself is to show with what miserable assistance your father made shift to obtain the means of exploring the heavens.' Her commonplace-book, by its numerous entries of elementary problems in mathematics and astronomy, picked up from her brother at odd moments, proves the diligence with which she acquired the scanty outfit which her alert intelligence rendered effective. Although her memory remained excellent to the last, she records that she could never remember the multiplication table. Her portrait, painted by Tielemann in 1829, which she declared to 'look like life itself,' is in the possession of her grand-nephew, Sir William J. Herschel. An engraving from a later likeness, taken at the age of ninety-seven, forms the frontispiece to Mrs. John Herschel's 'Memoir.' The Newtonian seven-foot reflector, with which many of her discoveries had been made from the roof of the house at Slough, was presented in 1840 by her and Sir John Herschel jointly to the Royal Astronomical Society. Her gold medal, bequeathed to her grand-niece, Lady Gordon, was given by her to Girton College, Cambridge. Minor planet No. 281 was named 'Lucretia' in her honour by M. Palisa in 1889. The materials for her own and her brother's biographies are derived chiefly from her 'Journals' and 'Recollections' written at various periods, with a fragment of a 'History of the Herschels' begun in 1842.

[Mrs. John Herschel's Memoir and Correspondence of Caroline Herschel, London, 1876; Memoirs Royal Astronomical Soc. xvii. 120;

Athenæum, 22 Jan. 1848 ('Sir J. Herschel'); Revue Britannique, January 1848 p. 214, June 1876 p. 283.] A. M. C.

HERSCHEL, SIR JOHN FREDERICK WILLIAM (1792–1871), astronomer, only child of Sir William Herschel [q. v.], was born at Slough on 7 March 1792. He was educated at Dr. Gretton's school at Hitcham, Buckinghamshire, then for a few months at Eton, and afterwards at home by Mr. Rogers, a Scottish mathematician. He entered St. John's College, Cambridge, at the age of seventeen, graduated thence in 1813 as senior wrangler and first Smith's prizeman, and was immediately elected to a fellowship in his college. He was at this time described by the poet Campbell as 'a prodigy in science, and fond of poetry, but very unassuming' (BEATTIE, *Life of Campbell*, ii. 234). He proceeded M.A. on 3 July 1816, and in occasional residences at the university during the interval formed a lifelong intimacy with Whewell. Their Sunday mornings' 'philosophical breakfasts' in 1815 were long remembered (TODHUNTER, *Account of the Writings of Dr. Whewell*, i. 6). Herschel's youthful compact with George Peacock [q. v.] and Charles Babbage [q. v.] to 'do their best to leave the world wiser than they found it' began to be fulfilled by their formation in 1813 of the 'Analytical Society of Cambridge.' The first volume of its transactions was written exclusively by Herschel and Babbage. A joint translation by Herschel and Peacock of Lacroix's 'Elementary Treatise on the Differential Calculus,' Cambridge, 1816, with an appendix on finite differences by Herschel, styled by Professor Tait 'one of the most charming mathematical works ever written,' became a university text-book, and was succeeded in 1820 by two admirable volumes of 'Examples' by Herschel and Babbage. To these works was mainly due the restoration of mathematical science in England by introducing the differential notation and continental methods of analysis.

Herschel's first communication to the Royal Society, 'On a Remarkable Application of Cotes's Theorem' (*Phil. Trans.* ciii. 8), was dated from Slough, 6 Oct. 1812, and on 27 May 1813 he was elected a fellow of the society. Several papers on various points of analysis followed, distinguished by the award of the Copley medal in 1821. That of 1816 (*ib.* cvi. 25), supplemented by an essay on the summation of series in the 'Edinburgh Philosophical Journal' in 1819 (ii. 23), was devoted to promote the new calculus of operations.

Gently combating his father's preference for the church, Herschel chose the law as his profession, and was entered as a student of Lincoln's Inn on 24 Jan. 1814. The acquaintance of Dr. Wollaston and of Mr. (afterwards Sir James) South diverted him, however, finally to science. He left London, and failing to obtain the chair of chemistry at Cambridge, experimented at Slough in chemistry and physical optics. Some of his original results were embodied in papers 'On the Optical Phenomena exhibited by Mother-of-Pearl' (*ib.* ii. 114), 'On the Absorption of Light by Coloured Media' (*Trans. Roy. Soc. of Edinburgh*, ix. 445), and in various researches on the action of crystals upon polarised light (*Phil. Trans.* cx. 45; *Trans. Cambr. Phil. Soc.* i. 21, 43).

Astronomy is first mentioned on 10 Sept. 1816, when he reported himself as 'going under my father's direction to take up stargazing.' He then began a re-examination of his father's double stars, and executed in 1821–3 the revision of 380 pairs in conjunction with South, and at South's observatory in Blackman Street, Southwark. The instruments employed were a seven-foot and a five-foot refractor. The resulting catalogue (*Phil. Trans.* vol. cxiv. pt. iii.) was honoured by the bestowal of the Astronomical Society's gold medal, and of the Lalande prize for astronomy in 1825, for which Bessel, Struve, and Pons were competitors. Herschel took an active part in the foundation of the Royal Astronomical Society; he wrote its inaugural address, and was its first foreign secretary. He travelled in Italy and Switzerland with Babbage in 1821, making an ascent of Monte Rosa, and visited Holland with Grahame in 1822. After the removal of South's telescopes to Passy in 1824, he went abroad again with Babbage; and made a barometrical determination of the height of Etna on 3 July. He then traversed Germany, seeing some eminent astronomers, and visiting his aunt Caroline Herschel [q. v.] at Hanover. He experimented upon solar radiation from the summit of the Puy de Dôme in 1826. On his election in November 1824 as secretary of the Royal Society, a post filled by him during three years, he took up his residence at 56 Devonshire Street, Portland Place, London. On 18 April 1825 he wrote to his aunt, on receiving her zone catalogue of nebulæ: 'These curious objects I shall now take into my especial charge, nobody else can see them.' More than half of Sir William Herschel's 2,500 nebulæ were invisible with any existing telescope except the twenty-foot 'front-view' reflector constructed by Herschel with his father's aid in 1820. His first effective use of it was in executing a valuable drawing of the Orion nebula in February 1824 (*Memoirs Astr. Soc.*

ii. 487), in observations of the second comet of 1825, and of the Andromeda nebula (*ib.* pp. 486, 495). His great review of the nebulæ visible in the northern hemisphere was carried out at Slough with its aid during 1825–33, and the results embodied in a catalogue of 2,307 nebulæ, of which 525 were discovered by himself, presented to the Royal Society on 1 July 1833 (*Phil. Trans.* cxxiii. 359). The memoir was accompanied by nearly one hundred elaborate drawings, and contained many valuable suggestions. Its importance was recognised in 1836 by medals from the Royal and Astronomical Societies.

In a paper read before the Royal Society on 9 March 1826 Herschel gave the first discussion of the changes of position-angle between two adjacent stars as a means of detecting annual parallax (*ib.* cxvi. 266). He was elected president of the Royal Astronomical Society in February 1827, and for two subsequent biennial periods. His discoveries of double stars meanwhile, which in 1832 numbered 3,346, were progressively communicated in six catalogues to the Royal Astronomical Society (*Memoirs*, vols. ii–ix.), besides two extensive lists of measures of known pairs. These were after 1828 executed with a refractor of five inches aperture and seven feet focal length, which had been the chief instrument in the Blackman Street observatory. A graphical method of investigating stellar orbits, described by him before the Royal Astronomical Society on 13 Jan. 1832 (*ib.* v. 171), was a contribution of primary importance to a new branch of gravitational astronomy, recognised by a medal from the Royal Society on 30 Nov. 1833.

In a memoir 'On the Aberration of Compound Lenses and Object-Glasses,' read before the Royal Society on 22 March 1821 (*Phil. Trans.* cxi. 222), Herschel presented a complete analytical theory of spherical aberration, deducing practical rules of easy application for the construction of lenses, a popular abstract of which appeared in the 'Edinburgh Philosophical Journal' (1822, vi. 361). He still accepted the emission theory of light, but the results of Young and Fresnel soon afterwards engaged his eager study and acquiescence, and were brilliantly expounded in his article on light, written in 1827 for the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana.' This admirable treatise, translated into French by Quetelet, besides including many original discoveries, gave European currency to the undulatory theory of light. Lucidity and power were no less conspicuous in Herschel's treatment of the subjects sound, heat, and physical astronomy, in the same publication. His 'Preliminary Discourse on the Study of Natural Philosophy,' published in 1830 as the opening volume of Lardner's 'Cabinet Cyclopædia,' and styled by Whewell an 'admirable comment on the "Novum Organum"' (*Quarterly Review*, July 1831), captivated readers of all classes by the quiet charm of its style, and the justice and breadth of its views. It was translated into French, German, and Italian, and reprinted in English in 1851. To the same repertory in 1833 Herschel contributed 'A Treatise on Astronomy,' enlarged in 1849 into the deservedly famous 'Outlines of Astronomy,' perhaps the most completely satisfactory general exposition of a science ever penned. A twelfth edition appeared in 1873, and it was translated into Russian, Chinese, and Arabic, besides other languages.

Herschel married, on 3 March 1829, Margaret Brodie, second daughter of the Rev. Dr. Alexander Stewart of Dingwall, Ross-shire, The union was of unclouded happiness. Put forward in 1830 against the Duke of Sussex as the 'scientific candidate' for the presidency of the Royal Society, he was defeated by a narrow majority. In 1831 he was created by William IV a knight of the royal Hanoverian Guelphic order, and during a visit to his aunt at Hanover in June 1832 attended the Waterloo banquet in the Herrenhausen Palace. A project long cherished of completing his survey of the heavens in the southern hemisphere became feasible after his mother's death in January 1832; and on 13 Nov. 1833, having declined a free passage in a ship of war (as he subsequently declined the reimbursement by government of his expenses), he embarked with his family and instruments on board the Mountstuart Elphinstone for the Cape of Good Hope, and reached Table Bay on 15 Jan. A house was secured at Feldhausen, six miles from Cape Town, in 'one of the most magnificent sites' (Herschel wrote to Baily) 'I ever saw.' On 22 Feb. 1834 he observed the Argo nebula with his great reflector, and the equatorial (the seven-foot Slough refractor) was ready for work before June. Both were employed with extraordinary vigour and perseverance during the ensuing four years; commonly under highly advantageous circumstances as to definition, although in the hot season he found the stars to 'tremble, swell, and waver most formidably.' The rapid tarnishing of his mirrors would have rendered them useless in three months but for the provident exportation of a polishing machine.

Herschel's work at Feldhausen marked the commencement in a wide sense of southern

sidereal astronomy. Although struck with the comparative paucity of close double stars, he discovered and measured 1,202 pairs; 1,708 nebulæ and clusters, 1,269 of them previously unseen, figured in his lists; his chart of the Argo nebula gave the places of 1,203 stars; he catalogued 1,163 objects in both Magellanic Clouds; 'monographed' the Orion and other great nebulæ; and determined micrometrically the components of the 'jewelled' cluster in Crux. 'Gauging' the skies on his father's principle, he concluded the Milky Way, from a count of some 69,000 stars in 2,299 fields, to be an annulus rather than a disc of stars. He set the example of employing an 'artificial star' in stellar photometry, and skilfully applied the 'method of sequences' to fix the relative lustre of nearly five hundred stars, thereby laying a sure foundation for stellar magnitudes. The object aimed at was to range all the lucid stars along a single scale of brightness; and in order to link together southern and northern skies, the work of estimation was carried on on board ship in varying latitudes. Several specimens of the actinometer (described in 1825 in *Edinb. Journ. of Science*, iii. 107), with which at the close of 1836 he made the first satisfactory measures of direct solar radiation, were shown at the Meteorological Society's exhibition of instruments in 1889. The numerous sun-spots of 1836–7 engaged his close attention, and he suggested, in a letter to Baily of 1 March 1837, the now established relation between solar and auroral activity. His observations of Halley's comet between 28 Oct. 1835 and 5 May 1836 (*Memoirs Roy. Astr. Soc.* x. 325) gave strong support to the theory of electrical repulsion. From a series of observations of Saturn's satellites he derived corrected elements for those bodies, and the first independent confirmation of his father's discovery of the two next the ring. These multiplied labours were accomplished with only the aid of a mechanic named John Stone; but they were lightened by the cordial sympathy of Sir Thomas Maclear [q. v.], then H.M. astronomer at the Cape.

The public interest in this expedition was shown by the grotesque announcements of lunar discoveries at Feldhausen, made satirically by R. A. Locke in the 'New York Sun' for September 1835 (*The Moon Story*, New York, 1852). The excellent system of national education prevailing in the colony was initiated by Herschel, and he set on foot a plan of simultaneous meteorological observations, developed in his 'Instructions for Making and Registering Meteorological Observations at various Stations in South Africa,' printed in 1838 among the 'Professional Papers of the Royal Engineers' (ii. 214). Numerous tidal observations were sent by him to Dr. Whewell from the Cape. A few days before his departure from the Cape the members of the South African Literary and Scientific Institution, over which he had presided, presented him with a gold medal; and on 15 Feb. 1842 an obelisk of Craigleath stone was erected on the site of his great reflector.

Herschel's observation, on 16 Dec. 1837, of the sudden rise of the star η Argûs from the second to the first magnitude (*Monthly Notices*, iv. 121; *Cape Results*, p. 32) constituted him the virtual discoverer of its abnormal character. He sailed in the Windsor Castle in the middle of March 1838, and landed in England after nine weeks, in part occupied by the continuance of his photometric estimates. A baronetcy (reluctantly accepted) was conferred upon him at the queen's coronation; he was created D.C.L. of the university of Oxford on 12 June 1839. He declined to enter parliament as the representative of the sister university, and refused a proposal that he should succeed the Duke of Sussex as president of the Royal Society, but was elected in 1842 lord rector of Marischal College, Aberdeen, and acted as president of the British Association at Cambridge in 1845. Almost every learned society in Europe and several in America placed his name on their lists of members; he was made chevalier of the Prussian order 'Pour le Mérite,' and on 23 July 1855 was chosen, on the decease of Gauss, one of the eight foreign associates of the French Institute.

He paid his last visit to Miss Herschel at Hanover in July 1838, dining with Olbers at Bremen on his return, and attending the meeting of the British Association at Newcastle in August. He was here appointed a member of a committee for reducing Lacaille's stars, and wrote the preface to the catalogue of them published in 1847. The promotion of a scheme, then recently started by Humboldt and Gauss, for widespread magnetic observations mainly devolved upon him; he drew up a memorial to government on the subject, composed the instructions for Sir James Ross's southern expedition, and reported progress year after year at successive meetings of the British Association. Still more laborious was the task, first attacked at the Cape, of revising the nomenclature of southern stars. He prepared charts (presented to the Royal Astronomical Society in 1867, *Monthly Notices*, xxvii. 213, xxviii. 92) of all the lucid stars in both hemispheres, assigning the brightness of each within a third of a magnitude; communicated a large project of constellational reform to the Royal Astro-

nomical Society in 1841 (*Memoirs*, xii. 201), and made his final report, recommending less stringent, but more practicable measures, to the British Association in 1844 (*Report*, p. 32).

Herschel discovered in 1840 the variability of α Orionis (*Memoirs Roy. Astr. Soc.* xi. 269), and was, on 17 March 1843, among the first observers in England of the great comet (*Proceedings Roy. Soc.* iv. 450). In a 'Note on the Art of Photography' he had explained before the Royal Society, on 14 March 1839, his independent invention of the photographic use of sensitised paper (*ib.* iv. 131); and an essay 'On the Chemical Action of the Rays of the Solar Spectrum on Preparations of Silver and other Substances,' read on 5 March 1840 (*Phil. Trans.* cxxx. 1), obtained the third royal medal bestowed upon him by that body. It announced the use as a fixing agent of hyposulphite of soda, the solvent power of which upon the salts of silver he had discovered in 1819 (*Edinb. Phil. Journal*, i. 8); it originated the application to photographic prints of the terms 'positive' and 'negative,' adverted to 'lavender grey' rays beyond the violet, and described experiments on the 'chemical analysis of the solar spectrum,' by which an important new field was thrown open to research. The apparatus employed in them formed part of the Loan Collection of Scientific Instruments at South Kensington in 1876. His efforts to obtain coloured photographs were only partially successful; but his reproduction in 1843 of an engraving of the Slough forty-foot reflector was the first example of a photograph on glass (Abney, *Treatise on Photography*, p. 5). His discovery in 1845 (*Phil. Trans.* cxxxv. 147) of the 'epipolic dispersion' of light produced by sulphate of quinine and some other substances, led the way to Sir George Stokes's explanation of the phenomena of fluorescence.

By the end of 1842 he had performed without assistance the computations necessary for the publication of his Cape observations. In September 1843 the letterpress was 'fairly begun,' and after some delays the work appeared in 1847, at the cost of the Duke of Northumberland, in a large quarto volume, entitled 'Results of Astronomical Observations made during the years 1834–8 at the Cape of Good Hope.' Besides the catalogues of nebulæ and double stars, it included profound discussions of various astronomical topics, and was enriched with over sixty exquisite engravings. He insisted in it upon the connection of sun-spots with the sun's rotation, and started the 'cyclonic theory' of their origin. He investigated graphically the distribution of nebulæ, but fluctuated in his views as to their nature. Regarding them in 1825 as probably composed of 'a self-luminous or phosphorescent substance, gradually subsiding into stars and sidereal systems' (*Memoirs Royal Astronomical Society*, ii. 487), he ascribed to them later a stellar constitution, and finally inclined to suppose them formed of 'discrete luminous bodies floating in a non-luminous medium' (*Results, &c.* p. 139). Herschel stands almost alone in his attempt to grapple with the dynamical problems presented by star-clusters, and his analysis of the Magellanic Clouds was decisive as to the status of nebulæ. For these labours he received the Copley medal in 1847, and a special testimonial from the Royal Astronomical Society in 1848.

In April 1840 Herschel removed from Slough to a more commodious residence, named Collingwood, at Hawkhurst in Kent, and in December 1850 accepted the post of master of the mint, on its conversion from a ministerial into a permanent office. The reorganisation of the establishment devolved upon him, and the duties connected with it were rendered the more uncongenial by the partial separation from his family which their fulfilment required. He was one of the jury for scientific instruments at the Great Exhibition, and a member of the royal commission appointed in 1850 to inquire into the course of study at the universities of Oxford and Cambridge. His health suffered, and his resignation of his position at the mint was unwillingly accepted in 1855.

Herschel afterwards led a retired life at Collingwood. The collection and revisal of his father's and his own labours was an arduous task, partially completed by the presentation to the Royal Society on 16 Oct. 1863 of a 'Catalogue of 5,079 Nebulæ and Clusters' (all then known), reduced to the common epoch 1860 (*Phil. Trans.* cliv. 1). He next undertook the amalgamation into a catalogue of his father's 'classes' of double stars, and on 14 Dec. 1866 read before the Royal Astronomical Society a 'Synopsis of all Sir William Herschel's Micrometrical Measures of the Double Stars described by him' (*Memoirs*, xxxv. 21). The autograph observations of the 812 pairs catalogued accompanied the paper, and are deposited in the library of the society. Herschel's general and descriptive catalogue of double stars was his last great undertaking. He finished before his death the arrangement in right ascension of 10,320 composite objects, with the synoptical history of two-fifths of them; and from his papers bequeathed to the Royal Astronomical Society the incomplete cata-

logue in the fortieth volume of the society's 'Memoirs' was posthumously published, with a few indispensable additions, under the editorship of Mr. Main and Professor Pritchard.

'Every day of Herschel's long and happy life,' it was remarked by Professor Tait, 'added its share to his scientific services.' His recommendation in 1854 of photography for the registration of sun-spots (*Monthly Notices*, xv. 158) bore fruit in his lifetime. He published in 1864 a weighty contribution to solar physics (*Quarterly Journal of Science*, i. 233), urged in the 'willow-leaf' debate the 'filamentous' structure of the solar flocculæ (*Monthly Notices*, xxv. 152), observed and assigned a 'radiant' to the meteoric shower of 13 Nov. 1866 (*ib.* xxvii. 19), and pointed out with conclusive force the improbability of certain alleged changes in the Argo nebula (*ib.* xxviii. 225). He amused himself with translating poetry. His translation of Schiller's 'Walk' was printed for private circulation in 1842, and included in 1847 among Whewell's 'English Hexameter Translations.' He also translated Bürger's 'Lenore,' and in 1866 the 'Iliad' in 'English accentuated hexameters.' The first book was published with a defence of the adopted metre in the 'Cornhill Magazine' for May 1862. A version by Herschel in *terza rima* of the first canto of Dante's 'Inferno' appeared in the 'Cornhill Magazine' for July 1868.

Herschel died at Collingwood on 11 May 1871, and was buried on 19 May in Westminster Abbey, near the grave of Sir Isaac Newton. His cordial encouragement of rising men sustained his popularity to the last. Mr. Nasmyth puts him 'supremely at the head' of all the scientific men of his acquaintance for knowledge, simplicity, and humility. Biot, when asked by Professor Pritchard, after the death of Laplace, whom he thought his worthiest successor, replied, 'If I did not love him so much, I should unhesitatingly say, John Herschel.' His private life was one unbroken tenour of domestic affection and unostentatious piety, but he shrank from active participation in worldly affairs. Love of truth was in him absolutely untainted by the egotism of the discoverer, his quiet candour being nowhere more apparent than in his correspondence with R. A. Proctor on the subject of sidereal construction in 1869–71 (Proctor, *Other Suns*, 1887, p. 393).

Herschel, without the soaring genius of his father, had a wider range and a more catholic mind. He was led to astronomy by filial piety, in opposition to a spontaneous preference for chemistry and optics. 'Light,' he used to say, 'was his first love.' Yet his position as a celestial explorer is unique. He was an unsurpassed observer, and his breadth of knowledge and power of vividly describing what he saw added incalculably to the value of his observations. His books hence take high rank among the elevating influences of this century. He never lost his taste for simple amusements; was in his element with children, loved gardening, and took interest in all technical arts. His unpublished correspondence on scientific subjects is of historical interest; his letters to intimate friends are full of genial and tender sentiments. His wife died on 3 Aug. 1884. He was succeeded in the baronetcy by his eldest son, Sir William James Herschel; his second son, Professor Alexander Stewart Herschel, is well known as an astronomer and physicist; Colonel John Herschel, his third son, was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1871, in recognition of his spectroscopic examination of southern nebulæ. Eight of Herschel's nine daughters are still (1891) living.

Besides the works already mentioned, he wrote in 1817–18 the articles 'Isoperimetrical Problems' and 'Mathematics' for Brewster's 'Edinburgh Cyclopædia;' and for the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' those on 'Meteorology,' 'Physical Geography,' and the 'Telescope'—all three published apart as well. The first issue of the admiralty 'Manual of Scientific Inquiry' (London, 1849) was edited and the section on meteorology (separately printed from the third edition in 1859) written by him. He contributed several articles to the 'Edinburgh' and 'Quarterly' reviews, including critiques of Mrs. Somerville's 'Mechanism of the Heavens,' Whewell's 'History and Philosophy of the Inductive Sciences,' Humboldt's 'Kosmos,' and Quetelet's 'Theory of Probabilities' (the last prefixed in 1862 to the second edition of Quetelet's 'Physique Sociale'). These with his addresses in presenting the medals of the Royal Astronomical Society, his 'Memoir of Francis Baily,' and some poetical pieces were collected in 1857 into a volume of 'Essays,' followed after ten years by 'Familiar Lectures on Scientific Subjects.' Three discourses 'On Earthquakes and Volcanoes,' 'On the Sun,' and 'On Comets,' delivered in the parish school-house of Hawkhurst, and printed in 'Good Words,' originated this delightful book; the chief remaining contents were popular articles from the same periodical 'On the Weather and Weather Prophets,' 'On Celestial Weighings and Measurings,' and 'On Light.'

Herschel's discovery of a correspondence between the crystallographical and optical peculiarities of quartz (*Trans. Cambridge Phil. Society*, i. 43) was designated by Sir

William Thomson 'one of the most notable meeting-places between natural history and natural philosophy' (*British Association Report*, 1871, p. lxxxv). He improved the objectives of microscopes (*Phil. Trans.* cxi. 246), delivered in 1824 the Bakerian lecture 'On certain Motions produced in Fluid Conductors when transmitting the Electric Current' (*ib.* cxiv. 162), and joined Babbage in a remarkable set of experiments on the magnetisation of rotating metallic plates (*ib.* cxv. 467). He gave the earliest discussion (in 1830) of the influence upon climate of the earth's orbital eccentricity (*Trans. Geological Society*, iii. 293), and on 23 Sept. 1832 made the curious observation of a knot of faint stars through great part of the substance of Biela's comet (*Monthly Notices*, ii. 117). First after his father, he caught sight in 1828 of the Uranian satellites, and corrected their periods from observations in 1830-2 (*Memoirs Royal Astron. Soc.* viii. 1). An arrangement casually described by him for viewing the sun by first-surface reflection (*Cape Observations*, p. 436) proved of material use in helioscopic researches. For many years he was an active member of the council of the Royal Society and of the board of visitors to the Royal Observatory; he was a trustee of the British Museum, and sat on the royal commission on standards in 1838–43. One hundred and fifty-two contributions by him are enumerated in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers.' A list of his works down to 1861, drawn up by himself, appeared at Cambridge, United States, in the 'Mathematical Monthly Magazine' (iii. 220), accompanied by an excellent engraving from a photograph sent by Lady Herschel to Miss Maria Mitchell of Nantucket.

St. John's College, Cambridge, possesses a portrait in oils of Herschel by Pickersgill, and his bust executed by Baily about 1852. A small painting by Thomas Webster, R.A., from a photograph taken in 1871, and Mrs. Cameron's life-size photographs are good likenesses. The best representation of his later aspect is, however, in a painting by his eldest daughter, Caroline, wife of Sir Alexander Hamilton. A life-size sketch of him by Watts, taken about 1852, remains with the artist.

[Family papers and information from Miss Herschel; Mrs. John Herschel's Memoir of Caroline Herschel; Royal Astronomical Society's Monthly Notices, xxxii. 122 (Pritchard); the same in German in Almanach der Kaiserlichen Akademie, Vienna, 1873, p. 147; Proceedings Royal Society, xx. xvii (T. Romney Robinson); Proceedings Royal Society of Edinburgh, vii. 543 (Tait); Nature, iv. 69; Dunkin's Obituary Notices, p. 47; Report Brit. Assoc. 1871, p. lxxxv (Sir W. Thomson); Forbes in Encycl. Brit. i. 861 (8th edit.); Quarterly Journal of Science, v. 186 (with portrait); Proctor's Essays on Astronomy; Smithsonian Rep. 1871, p. 109; Proceedings American Acad. viii. 461, 1872; Proceedings American Phil. Society, xii. 217, Philadelphia, 1873; Mailly's Mémoires couronnés par l'Acad. de Bruxelles, vol. xxiii. pt. ii. p. 109, 1873 (8vo ser.); Bulletin de l'Acad. de Bruxelles, 2nd ser. xxxi. 478 (Quetelet); E. Kondor in Mathematical Memoirs of Budapest Acad. of Sciences, vol. iii. No. 3, 1874 (in Magyar); Revue Britannique, January 1837, p. 175 (letter written from the Cape by Herschel to Sir W. Hamilton); Century Magazine, June 1885, October 1889; Grant's Hist. of Physical Astronomy; Clerke's Popular Hist. of Astronomy; Mädler's Geschichte der Himmelskunde, vol. ii.; Mémoires de la Société Physique de Genève, xxi. 586 (Gautier); Times, 13 May 1871.] A. M. C.

HERSCHEL, Sir WILLIAM (1738–1822), astronomer, was born at Hanover on 15 Nov. 1738. His great-grandfather, Hans Herschel, a native of Moravia, having embraced protestantism, quitted that country early in the seventeenth century, and became a brewer at Pirna in Saxony. Abraham, Hans's son, was employed in the royal gardens at Dresden. Abraham's youngest son, Isaac, was engaged in 1731 as hautboy-player in the band of the Hanoverian guard, and rose to be bandmaster, but left the regiment with broken health in 1760, and earned a livelihood by giving music lessons until his death, at the age of sixty, in 1767. He married, in August 1732, Anna Ilse Moritzen, by whom he had ten children, of whom Jacob was a member of the king's band at Hanover, and had at least two of his compositions printed in London, and Alexander was summoned to Bath by his brother William, and became a violoncello-player in the Bath orchestra, and at the Three Choirs' festival (cp. Papendick, *Journals*, i. 252, 270; *Annals of the Three Choirs*, p. 76); Frederick William, known as William Herschel, was the fourth child.

Brought up, like his three brothers, as a musician, he was at fourteen, when he entered the band of the Hanoverian guards as oboist, an excellent performer both on hautboy and violin. At seventeen his philosophical tastes were already strong, and when in England with the regiment in 1755, he spent all his pay on a copy of Locke 'On the Human Understanding.' After the defeat of Hastenbeck, on 26 July 1757, his health began to fail, and his parents privily shipped him off to Dover, where he landed with a French crown-piece in his pocket. The penalties of desertion thus technically incurred were remitted by a pardon handed to him by George III

in person at his first interview in 1782. After nearly three years of struggle for bread, Herschel was engaged by the Earl of Darlington to train the band of the Durham militia; and his playing of a violin solo by Giardini at Pontefract in 1760 so delighted Dr. Edward Miller (1731–1807) [q. v.] that he invited him to live with him at Doncaster, and procured for him pupils and conductorships in Wakefield and Halifax (Miller, *History of Doncaster*, p. 162). Herschel paid a short visit to Hanover in April 1764, and in 1765 was appointed organist at Halifax, defeating competitors by the curious device of weighting the keys to increase the volume of sound. The anecdote is related on Dr. Miller's authority by Southey in the 'Doctor.' In 1766 he accepted the 'agreeable and lucrative situation' of organist to the Octagon Chapel at Bath, where for many years he directed concerts and oratorios, composed anthems, chants, and whole services, and gave music lessons. Of his compositions the 'Echo' catch alone was printed; those preserved in manuscript show no marked individuality.

Herschel, as he told Lichtenberg, had already 'resolved to place all his future enjoyment' in the pursuit of knowledge (*Göttingische Magazin der Wissenschaften*, iii. 4). The study of harmony had led him to mathematics, and he studied Latin, Italian, French, English, and Greek. After fourteen to sixteen hours' teaching he was wont to 'unbend his mind' with Maclaurin's 'Fluxions;' Smith's 'Optics' and Ferguson's 'Astronomy' were the companions of his pillow, and inspired his resolution 'to take nothing upon trust.' He hired a small reflector, being unable to afford a larger one, bought the tools and patterns of a quaker optician, and with his brother Alexander's help set himself, in 1773, to construct his own instruments. By 'unremitted endeavours,' and after two hundred partial failures, the 5½-foot Gregorian was produced, with which, on 4 March 1774, he observed the Orion nebula. The record is preserved at the Royal Society (*Journal*, No. 1). His twofold ambition was 'to carry improvements in telescopes to their utmost extent,' and 'to leave no spot of the heavens unexamined.' In 1775 the first of his large reflectors was erected on a grass plot behind his house near Walcot turnpike, and a review of the heavens executed with a Newtonian of 4½ inches aperture. These attempts prompted further exertions; during the intervals of a concert he might be seen running, still in lace ruffles and powder, from the theatre to the workshop. On one occasion, to avoid impairing its form, he polished a speculum without intermission during sixteen hours. In 1780 he removed to a larger house at 19 King Street, and here, on 13 March 1781, in the course of a second review of the heavens, the planet Uranus was discovered. He was then in his forty-third year. Its detection as an object with a small disc was due to the perfection of the seven-foot Newtonian reflector employed. Herschel at first took it for a comet (*Phil. Trans.* lxxi. 492), but when its true character became known, designated it, in honour of George III (Weld, *Hist. Roy. Soc.* ii. 146 *n.*), the 'Georgium Sidus.'

His first printed paper was an answer in the 'Ladies' Diary' for 1780 (p. 46) to a prize question on the vibration of strings; in December 1780, on the invitation of Sir William Watson [q. v.], he joined the Philosophical Society of Bath, contributing several papers to its unpublished 'Transactions;' he communicated to the Royal Society on 11 May 1780 'Astronomical Observations on the Periodical Star in Collo Ceti' (*Phil. Trans.* lxx. 338), and on 11 Jan. 1781 a striking paper on 'The Rotation of the Planets' (*ib.* lxxi. 115). The discovery (then without a parallel) of a new planet was acknowledged by the bestowal of the Copley medal a few days previous to his election into the Royal Society on 6 Dec. 1781. In the spring of 1782 he received a royal summons to bring his instruments to London, when their superiority over those at Greenwich was shown by direct comparison. On 25 May 1782 he had an audience with George III at Buckingham House; on 2 July he exhibited his telescope before the royal family, to the great delight of the king, who was finally induced by Sir Joseph Banks to confer upon him a private appointment as court astronomer, with a salary of 200*l.* a year.

On 1 Aug. 1782 he removed with his sister Caroline [q. v.] to a large, dilapidated house at Datchet, exchanged in June 1785 for Clay Hall, near Windsor, and that again, on 3 April 1786, for the house and garden at Slough, afterwards known as 'The Herschels'—'le lieu du monde,' Arago wrote, 'où il a été fait le plus de découvertes.' Relieved from the 'intolerable waste of time' of teaching music, Herschel displayed to the full his prodigious activity. His 'sweeping' operations were commonly pursued, regardless of temperature, from dark till dawn. In the course of his third 'review of the heavens' in 1783, he often observed four hundred objects, some of them with great care, in a single night. He is stated to have once worked and observed without rest during three days and nights, sleeping at the end

twenty-six hours at a stretch. One mirror was never removed from the tube for repolishing until another was ready to take its place, and Miss Herschel relates that 'the last night at Clay Hall was spent in sweeping till daylight, and by the next evening the telescope stood ready for observation at Slough.' Many evenings were occupied in transporting telescopes to and from the Queen's Lodge for the purpose of gratifying royal curiosity with views of the heavenly bodies; meetings of the Royal Society were attended when the moon was in the way; funds were supplied by the sale of telescopes. Herschel's polishing machine was perfected in 1788. Before 1795 he had made 200 seven-foot, 150 ten-foot, and 80 twenty-foot, besides a multitude of smaller mirrors. The king paid him six hundred guineas apiece for four ten-foot telescopes, one of them a present for the university of Göttingen, which Herschel delivered personally in July 1786, when he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Göttingen, and spent three weeks with his family at Hanover. For a twenty-five-foot telescope, ordered in 1796 for the Madrid observatory, he eventually received 3,150*l.*; from the Prince of Canino in 1814 2,310*l.* for a ten-foot and a seven-foot. Innumerable minor commissions were executed. (For the prices of his telescopes see Bode, *Jahrbuch*, 1788, p. 254; Von Zach, *Monatliche Correspondenz*, 1802, p. 56; and manuscript *Letter Book*, pp. 135, 167.)

Herschel pursued meantime with incredible ardour his great object of enlarging telescopic powers. Untoward accidents marred in 1781 his attempts to obtain a thirty-foot mirror; one of forty feet was, however, with the aid of a royal grant of 2,000*l.*, begun at Clay Hall in 1785. His felicity was now complete. He seemed to Miss Burney 'a man without a wish that has its object in the terrestrial globe.' She describes him as 'perfectly unassuming' yet 'openly happy' in his success (Madame d'Arblay, *Diary*, August 1786).

The discovery, on 11 Jan. 1787, of two Uranian satellites ('Oberon' and 'Titania'), consequent upon the economy of light effected by discarding the small mirror of his twenty-foot (*Phil. Trans.* lxxvii. 125), determined Herschel to construct his new instrument on the Herschelian or front-view plan. The first great speculum was put into the tube at Slough on 19 Feb. 1787, but proved too thin. A second, cast on 26 Jan. 1788, cracked in cooling. A third was figured by 24 Oct., but not to the satisfaction of its maker, who continued working at it for ten months longer. At the first instant of turning it upon Saturn, on 28 Aug. 1789, a sixth satellite ('Enceladus') was detected, and a seventh ('Mimas') on 17 Sept. following (*ib.* lxxx. 10).

A second sum of 2,000*l.* was in August 1787 granted by George III for the completion of the giant reflector, besides an allowance of 200*l.* a year for repairs. The tube was 39 feet 4 inches long; the mirror, of 49½ inches diameter, weighed 2,118 pounds. An inclination of about three degrees caused it to throw the image slightly to one side of the tube, where the eye-piece was fixed, the observer standing with his back to the sky. Ladders fifty feet high led to a platform, whence he communicated by means of speaking-tubes with his assistants. Before the optical parts were finished, Miss Herschel narrates, many visitors walked through the tube. Among them was George III, who helped on the Archbishop of Canterbury, saying, 'Come, my lord bishop, I will show you the way to heaven.' The definition of this instrument, at first superb, probably fell off later. Since, with a magnifying power of 1,000, it could be made available in England only during about one hundred hours in the year, Herschel estimated that eight hundred years would be needed for a review with it of the whole heavens. The last object upon which it was turned, on 19 Jan. 1811, was the Orion nebula. For thirty-nine years longer it stood with its scaffolding, as represented on the seal of the Royal Astronomical Society, and continued to be designated as a landmark on the Ordnance Survey map of England. But on New-year's eve 1839 a 'Requiem' composed by Sir John Herschel was sung by his assembled family within the tube, which was then rivetted up, and laid horizontally on three piers in the garden at Slough, where it still remains, the great speculum adorning the hall of 'The Herschels.'

Before the completion of the great reflector Slough had become a place of scientific pilgrimage. Piazzi, Lalande, Cassini, Méchain, Legendre, besides princes and grand dukes without number, paid their personal respects to the great astronomer. Von Magellan wrote an interesting account of his methods of observation (*Berliner Astr. Jahrbuch*, 1788, p. 162); the king of Poland sent him his portrait; the empress of Russia desired specifications of his telescopes; academic distinctions came from all quarters. The university of Edinburgh in 1786, and that of Glasgow many years later, conferred upon him honorary degrees of LL.D.; the American Philosophical Society, the Société Hollandaise, the Academies of Paris, Dijon, Berlin, St. Petersburg, and Stockholm opened

their doors to him; he was elected in 1802 a foreign member of the French Institute. He was created in 1816 a knight of the Royal Hanoverian Guelphic order, received the freedom of the city of Glasgow, and his name stands first on the list of presidents of the Royal Astronomical Society.

Herschel married, on 8 May 1788, Mary, only daughter of Mr. James Baldwin, a London merchant, and widow of Mr. John Pitt, by whom she had one son, who died early. She was of a most amiable character, and her jointure relieved Herschel from all pecuniary care. Their only child, John Frederick William Herschel [q. v.], was born on 7 March 1792.

Herschel was a witness for James Watt [q. v.] in the case of Watt *v.* Bull in 1793, and paid him a visit at Heathfield in 1810. At Paris, in July 1802, he made acquaintance with Laplace, and had an interview with the First Consul. A severe illness in the spring of 1807 permanently impaired his strength, and he was thenceforth obliged to take frequent intervals of rest at Bath, Dawlish (as the guest of Sir William Watson), London, Yorkshire, and Scotland. At Brighton, in September 1813, he met the poet Campbell, who was charmed with his simplicity, kindness, and readiness to explain. 'He is seventy-six,' says Campbell, 'but fresh and stout. . . . Speaking of himself, he said, with a modesty of manner which quite overcame me . . ., "I have looked further into space than ever human being did before me. I have observed stars, of which the light it can be proved must take two millions of years to reach this earth"' (Beattie, *Life of Campbell*, ii. 234).

Herschel vainly attempted to repolish the four-foot speculum in 1814. As his physical weakness increased his sunny spirits became overcast, his intellect remaining, however, clear to the end. The long series of his communications to the Royal Society closed in his eightieth year, on 11 June 1818, with a paper on the telescopic sounding of space-depths (*Phil. Trans.* cviii. 429); but he sent to the Astronomical Society, three years subsequently, the places of 145 additional double stars (*Memoirs Royal Astron. Soc.* i. 166). The latest of his extant autographs is a note, in tremulous character, to his sister, announcing, on 4 July 1819, the appearance of a great comet. He died of bilious fever, on 25 Aug. 1822, in his eighty-fourth year, and was buried in the church of St. Laurence at Upton, near Slough. A mural tablet is inscribed with an epitaph composed by Dr. Goodall, provost of Eton. Lady Herschel died on 6 Jan. 1832, aged 81.

Dr. Charles Burney (1726–1814) [q. v.] speaks strongly of Herschel's social charm and fidelity to his friendships. One of the few hints to be found as to his religious sentiments occurs in an unpublished letter of 27 Feb. 1794, where he says that 'it is certainly a very laudable thing to receive instruction from the great workmaster of nature, and for that reason all experimental philosophy is instituted' (*Letter Book*, p. 201). Music was his favourite recreation; and the vivid enjoyment with which he presided over the gatherings of performers at his house is still traditionally remembered.

The animated expression of Herschel's countenance is well rendered in Abbott's portrait of him at the age of fifty, now in the National Portrait Gallery. A drawing from it by his granddaughter, Lady Gordon, was published in Mrs. John Herschel's 'Memoir of Caroline Herschel.' His bust was taken by Lockie in 1787 for Sir William Watson, and a likeness of him, painted by Artaud in 1819, is in the possession of Herschel's grandson, the present baronet.

Herschel's family affections were unusually strong. He threw aside absorbing pursuits at Bath to seek for a younger brother, who had run away from home. He provided for his sister Caroline, and paid her mother for the loss of her services. He supported, for some years previous to his death, Alexander Herschel, his skilful mechanical assistant. Dr. Burney read aloud to Herschel, in 1797–1799, the whole of his 'Poetical History of Astronomy,' which, his 'aversion to poetry' notwithstanding, obtained his approval. His literary preference was for the prose of Swift. The prolonged succession of Herschel's discoveries and speculations were laid before the Royal Society in sixty-nine memoirs, forming an aggregate unmatched for originality, inventiveness, and power. In nearly every branch of modern physical astronomy he was a pioneer. He was the virtual founder of sidereal science. As an explorer of the heavens he had but one rival, his son. His 'reviews of the heavens' afforded him a harvest of 2,500 nebulæ, where 103 had been previously known. He initiated the classification, and indicated a law of distribution of these objects relative to the Milky Way, distinguished the peculiarities of 'planetary' and 'ring-nebulæ' and 'nebulous stars,' and described the occurrence, with an 'abundance exceeding all imagination,' of 'diffused nebulosities' covering some 152 square degrees of the heavens (*Phil. Trans.* ci. 275). His views as to the nature of nebulæ underwent a remarkable change. From the 'resolving' effects upon many of them of his great telescopes, he at first concluded all to be 'com-

posed of stars more or less remote' (*ib.* lxxix. 212). But the consideration of the 'typical nebulous star' in Taurus (*Gen. Cat.* No. 810) convinced him in 1791 'that the nebulosity about the star is not of a starry nature' (*Phil. Trans.* lxxxi. 73), but due to the presence of a 'shining fluid,' the material likewise of nebulæ of the planetary and diffused kinds, including the Orion nebula. The truth of this inference was demonstrated spectroscopically seventy-three years later. It formed the starting-point for the still dominant theory of stellar development elaborated by him in two memorable papers read before the Royal Society on 20 June 1811 and 24 Feb. 1814 respectively (*ib.* ci. 269, civ. 248).

'A knowledge of the construction of the heavens,' Herschel wrote in 1811, 'has always been the ultimate object of my observations' (*ib.* ci. 269). Its pursuit led him, in Professor Holden's words, to 'perhaps the grandest scientific conception that has entered the mind of man' (*Life of Herschel*, p. 212). The idea of penetrating to the limits of star-filled space, of staking down its boundaries, mapping and surveying it, was of astounding boldness; it was carried out with the patient ardour characteristic of his genius. The method of 'star-gauging,' described in 1784 (*ib.* lxxiv. 445), consisted in counting the number of stars visible in the same telescopic field in different directions, and thence estimating the comparative extent in those directions of the system they form. Its application over 3,400 fields, embracing nearly fifty thousand stars, 'merely as an example to illustrate the method,' led him to conclude our sun to belong to a 'compound nebula' of a branching form, represented in section by the 'cloven disc' sketch (*ib.* lxxv. 266), since rendered familiar by reproduction. But the principle of star-gauging depended for its validity upon an assumed equable distribution of the stars in space, which, as Herschel was foremost to perceive, did not exist. In 1802 he dwelt on the clustering tendency of Milky Way stars (*ib.* xcii. 496), twelve years later the hypothesis of 'equal scattering' was finally abandoned, and the 'breaking up of the Milky Way' under gravitational influences declared to be already far advanced (*ib.* civ. 282). He did not, however, attempt to replace his superseded ground-plan of the universe, which indeed he seems to have regarded as approximating to its primitive condition. In the memoirs of 1817 and 1818 (*ib.* cvii. 302, cviii. 429) he dealt with the problem of the 'universal arrangement in space' of stars and clusters, introducing, for the purpose of determining relative distances, the 'equalisation of starlight' by means of 'limiting apertures;' but his arguments involve the inadmissible postulate of a general equality of real stellar lustre.

His discovery of mutually revolving stars was closely connected with his researches into sidereal structure. As a preliminary to attacking by the 'differential' method the problem of stellar parallax, and so obtaining a unit of absolute measurement for the stellar system, he early began to collect suitable pairs, and presented to the Royal Society on 10 Jan. 1782 his first catalogue of 269 double stars (*ib.* lxxii. 112). A quarter of a century's observation enabled him, on 9 June 1803, to define many of them as 'real binary combinations' (*ib.* xciii. 340). In all the six pairs instanced, orbital motion has been confirmed. The occultation of one of the stars of ζ Herculis was observed by him in 1802; he detected the 'double-double' character of ϵ Lyræ (*ib.* xciv. 373), and noted the contrasted colours of certain pairs. The study of stellar chromatics may indeed be said to have begun with him. He discovered altogether over eight hundred double stars, measuring their 'angles of position' by means of the 'revolving wire micrometer' invented for the purpose (*ib.* lxxi. 500), and their angular distances apart with his 'lamp micrometer.'

Herschel never possessed a transit instrument or 'equatoreal.' His telescopes were slung on a scaffolding which rolled on circular rails. They gave consequently only approximate places of the objects he discovered. 'Designed,' as Bessel wrote in 1843, 'to aid vision to the utmost, they were of little use for purposes of measurement. He aimed at acquiring knowledge, not of the motions, but of the constitution of the heavenly bodies, and of the structure of the sidereal edifice' (*Abhandlungen*, iii. 470). His discovery in 1783 of the translation of the solar system towards a point in the constellation Hercules (*Phil. Trans.* lxxiii. 268) was an exception. No more brilliant feat of divinatory genius is on record than his assignment, from the scanty materials at his disposal, of an 'apex' for the sun's path within a few degrees of that arrived at by the most refined modern investigations. He returned to the subject in 1805 (*ib.* xcv. 233) in an essay which, 'for sustained reflection and high philosophic thought,' is, in Professor Holden's opinion, 'to be ranked with the researches of Newton in the "Principia."'

Stellar photometry took its rise from Herschel's invention of the 'method of sequences.' His four 'Catalogues of comparative brightness for ascertaining the Permanence of the Lustre of Stars' (1796-9) were rendered

available for modern comparisons by C. S. Peirce's reduction of them in 1876 (*Annals of Harvard Coll. Observatory*, ix. 56). They were completed so as to embrace nearly all Flamsteed's stars, in two manuscript catalogues made known in 1883, together with a journal giving the dates of all the observations. Such as referred to variable stars thus acquired significance (Pickering, *ib.* xiv. 345; *Proceedings of Amer. Acad.* xix. 269; *Observatory*, vii. 256, &c.) Herschel discovered and assigned a period of sixty days to the variations of α Herculis (*Phil. Trans.* lxxxvi. 452). He ascribed stellar light-fluctuations to the display, through axial rotation, of unequally luminous hemispheres. His comparison in 1798 of the prismatic light of six bright stars was a venture upon new ground of unsuspected fertility (*ib.* civ. 264).

His theory of the constitution of the sun as a dark, cool body, surrounded by a shell of lucid clouds floating in a transparent atmosphere (*ib.* lxxxv. 46), held its ground until past the middle of last century. He surmised the periodicity of sun-spots, and attempted to substantiate his idea of a corresponding weather cycle by showing that the price of wheat rose as spots grew scarce (*ib.* xci. 310). His telescopic scrutiny of the solar surface was all but exhaustive. Among his few illusory observations were those of supposed volcanic outbursts on the moon in 1783 and 1787 (*ib.* lxxvii. 229) and of four additional Uranian satellites. He, however, established the retrograde revolutions of the pair genuinely seen. His results relative to Saturn, published in six memoirs between 1790 and 1808, included the first determination of its rotation and polar compression, with many observations of great interest on the rings. From recurrent changes of brightness in the fifth satellite (Japetus), he inferred the identity of its periods of rotation and revolution (*ib.* lxxxii. 14), and found the same law to prevail in the Jovian system. The 'trade wind' explanation of Jupiter's belts was suggested by him in 1781 (*ib.* lxxi. 118); he investigated in 1781 and 1784 the rotation of Mars, and adverted to the analogy between that planet and the earth, demonstrating the general permanence of its markings, and from their seasonal changes the glacial nature of its polar spots (*ib.* lxxiv. 233). A pungent repudiation in 1793 of Schröter's claim to the discovery of mountains in Venus formed a rare exception to the cordiality of his relations with his contemporaries. His proposal to designate the minor planets as 'asteroids' drew upon him a gratuitous attack, probably from Brougham, in the first number of the 'Edinburgh Review.' Herschel made important physical observations on the comets of 1807 and 1811, concluding them to be in part self-luminous and of nebular origin.

His discovery of the 'infra-red' solar rays renders him illustrious as a physicist. No one before him had suspected the unequal distribution of heat in the spectrum; and he pursued the subject with marvellous sagacity in four papers communicated to the Royal Society in 1800, dealing with the laws of reflection, refraction, and transmission of radiant heat. He traced the 'heat' and 'light curves' of the solar spectrum with maxima in the infra-red and yellow respectively, and conjectured that 'the chemical properties of the prismatic colours might be as different as those which relate to light and heat' (*ib.* xc. 270).

Herschel's achievements opened a new era in astronomical optics. The importance of large telescopic apertures, as giving proportionate power of 'space penetration,' was first by him insisted upon and exemplified, and his specula were as remarkable for perfect figure as for great size. When he began to observe, it was almost unheard of that a star should be seen without 'rays' or 'tails.' Henry Cavendish happening to sit next Herschel at dinner, slowly addressed him with, 'Is it true, Dr. Herschel, that you see the stars round?' 'Round as a button,' exclaimed the doctor, when the conversation dropped, till at the close of dinner, Cavendish repeated interrogatively, 'Round as a button?' 'Round as a button,' briskly rejoined the doctor, and no more was said.

Herschel's extraordinary natural qualifications as an observer were diligently cultivated. 'Seeing,' he wrote to Dr. Watson in 1782, 'is in some respects an art which must be learnt,' and he compared its practice to that required for playing 'one of Handel's fugues upon the organ.' He presents a rarely happy combination of the speculative and experimental faculties, his thoughts transcending, yet eagerly seeking the control of visible facts. 'As a practical astronomer,' Professor Holden says, 'he remains without an equal. In profound philosophy he has few superiors. . . . His is one of the few names which belong to the whole world.'

[Holden's Herschel, his Life and Works, 1881; Holden's and Hastings's Synopsis of the Scientific Writings of Sir William Herschel, Washington, 1881; Mrs. John Herschel's Memoir of Caroline Herschel; Gent. Mag. xcii. pt. ii. pp. 274, 650; Ann. Reg. 1822, p. 289; Europ. Mag. January 1785 (with portrait); Bessel's Abhandlungen, iii. 468; Fourier's Éloge Historique, Paris Memoirs, 1823, p. lxi; Arago's Analyse

Historique de la Vie et des Travaux de Sir William Herschel, Annuaire du Bureau des Longitudes, 1842, p. 249; Arago's Biographies of Distinguished Scientific Men, p. 167, London, 1857; Allgemeine deutsche Biographie (Bruhns); Dunkin's Obituary Notices, p. 86; Nature, vol. xxiii. (Hind); Fétis's Biographie Universelle des Musiciens, tome iii. (inaccurate); Mrs. Papendick's Journals, i. 252 (inaccurate); Madame d'Arblay's Diary, passim; Public Characters, 1798–9, p. 384 (portrait in frontispiece), translated in Monatliche Correspondenz, v. 70; Allgemeine geographische Ephemeriden, i. 224, Weimar, 1798 (portrait by Westermayr); Bossut's Saggio sulla Storia delle Matematiche, iv. 203; Hutton's Math. Dict. i. 643 (Herschel's Telescope), 1815; Sir J. Herschel's The Telescope, p. 142; Struve's Études d'Astronomie Stellaire, pp. 21–44; Proctor's Universe of Stars, p. 182; Encycl. Brit. 8th edit. i. 838 (Forbes); Foreign Quart. Rev. xxxi. 438; Revue Britannique, June 1876, p. 283 (Sachot); Grant's Hist. of Physical Astronomy; Clerke's Popular Hist. of Astronomy; Edinburgh Phil. Journal, iv. No. 16, 1822; R. Wolf's Mittheilungen, iii. 1872, No. xxiii. 57; Mädler's Geschichte der Himmelskunde, ii. 1; Wolf's Gesch. der Astronomie, p. 503; manuscript letters of Sir W. Herschel, lent by Sir W. J. Herschel; information from Miss Herschel. Parts of Herschel's papers in the Philosophical Transactions were translated into German by Dr. J. W. Pfaff, with the title 'W. Herschel's Entdeckungen,' Erlangen, 1828; 2nd edit., Leipzig, 1850. A Catalogue of his nebulæ, reduced to 1830, was published by Dr. Auwers at Königsberg in 1862.] A. M. C.

HERSCHELL, RIDLEY HAIM (1807–1864), dissenting minister, was born on 7 April 1807 at Strzelno, a small town in Prussian Poland about thirty miles from Thorn. The town was in French occupation at the time, and just before the child's birth a cannon-ball entered the room where the mother lay. The incident suggested the name 'Haim' (i.e. 'life') for her newborn son. His parents were devout Jews. His grandfather, Rabbi Hillel, who lived with them, exercised a great influence on the character of his grandson. He was a man of simple and intense faith, but gentle and considerate to those who differed from him.

When the boy was eleven years old he left home to seek instruction at a noted rabbinical school, and from that time he was never wholly dependent upon his parents. After a few years he returned home with a view to entering his father's business. Finding the life uncongenial he went to the university of Berlin about 1822, and while studying supported himself by teaching. In 1825 he paid a short visit to England, travelling mostly on foot, and occupied himself during his sojourn in learning English. After completing his studies at Berlin, and visiting England a second time, he went to Paris. The writings of English freethinkers had increased an alienation from his early beliefs already begun at Berlin. He yielded to the seductions of Paris, but in consequence, apparently, of the death of his mother, his religious feelings revived. He was powerfully impressed by reading a part of the Sermon on the Mount which had been used to wrap up a parcel. He studied the New Testament, but his Jewish instincts set him against the Roman catholic ritual. He is said to have thrown into the Seine a crucifix given him by a priest. Shortly after he came again to England, and was eventually (in 1830) baptised by the Bishop of London, one of his sponsors being the Rev. Henry Colborne Ridley, whose surname he assumed. He shrank from taking orders, and for some years occupied himself almost exclusively in mission work among the Jews. In 1835 Lady Olivia Sparrow induced him to undertake the direction of schools and mission-work established by her, first in the fishing village of Leigh in Essex, and subsequently in Brampton, Huntingdonshire. In both places he laboured with great success. By the aid of friends he opened a chapel in London in 1838, where he soon collected a congregation, and organised a 'church.' He did not associate himself with any of the nonconformist societies, although his religious belief was distinctly of the same type. Among his hearers were many members of the church of England, as well as of various denominations of dissenters. He was distinguished by the breadth of his views and catholic sympathies. He made many continental journeys, and his personal influence was felt far beyond the limits of his London congregation.

In 1846 Herschell removed to Trinity Chapel, John Street, Edgware Road. He had taken a principal part in founding the British Society for the Propagation of the Gospel among the Jews. He now established a home for Jews who were inquiring into Christianity, and was always untiring in endeavouring to find occupation for Jewish converts. He was one of the first to organise school excursions. He joined heartily with Sir Culling Eardley and others in establishing the Evangelical Alliance, the spirit of which animated his life. He died after a lingering illness on 14 April 1864. Herschell was twice married, first to Helen Skirving Mowbray, and secondly to Esther Fuller-Maitland. Three children survived him, Farrer, first Lord Herschell [see SUPPLEMENT], and two daughters. Herschell's books include: 1. 'A Brief Sketch of the Pre-

sent State and Future Expectations of the Jews,' 3rd edition, 1834, 12mo. 2. 'A Visit to my Fatherland,' London, 1844, 12mo. 3. 'Psalms and Hymns for Congregational Use,' 1846, 32mo. 4. 'Jewish Witnesses; that Jesus is the Christ,' 1848, 12mo. 5. 'The Mystery of the Gentile Dispensation, and the Work of the Messiah,' 1848, 12mo. 6. 'Far above Rubies,' a memoir of his first wife, 1854, 8vo. 7. 'The Golden Lamp, an Exposition of the Tabernacle and its Services,' 1858, 8vo. 8. 'Strength in Weakness; Meditations on some of the Psalms,' 1860, 16mo. He edited for a time the 'Voice of Israel.'

[Personal knowledge.] G. B.–S.

HERSCHELL, SOLOMON (1761–1842), chief rabbi. [See HIRSCHEL.]

HERSHON, PAUL ISAAC (1817–1888), hebraist, born of Jewish parents in Galicia in 1817, became at an early age a Christian. As a missionary he was an active promoter of the objects of the London Society for Promoting Christianity among the Jews in England and the East. He became in succession director of the House of Industry for Jews at Jerusalem and of the model farm at Jaffa. In 1859 he retired from the mission field in order to devote himself to work on the Talmud and Midrashim. He died, comparatively suddenly, 14 Oct. 1888, at Wood Green, Middlesex, in his seventy-first year, leaving a large amount of literary matter in manuscript. He published: 1. 'Extracts from the Talmud,' 12mo, London, 1860. 2. 'The Pentateuch according to the Talmud. Part 1. Genesis. With Commentary and Notes,' 8vo, London (1878). 3. 'A Talmudic Miscellany; . . . or a thousand and one Extracts [translated] from the Talmud, the Midrashim, and the Kabbalah,' 8vo, London, 1880, forming vol. xix. of Trübner's 'Oriental Series.' 4. 'Treasures of the Talmud . . . translated, with Notes,' &c., 8vo, London, 1882. 5. 'The Pentateuch according to the Talmud. Genesis. With a Talmudical Commentary,' 8vo, London, 1883. He also translated from the Judæo-Polish, with notes and indices, Jacob ben Isaac of Janowa's rabbinical commentary on Genesis, 8vo, London, 1885; and compiled an unpublished digest of marginal references in Hebrew for the whole Bible, which is now the property of the London Jews' Society.

[Times, 15 Oct. 1888; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

HERT, HENRY (*fl.* 1549), theologian. [See HART.]

HERTELPOLL or HARTLEPOOL, HUGH OF (*d.* 1302?), was a Franciscan friar at Oxford in 1282, when he was appointed by Devorguilla, widow of John Balliol, one of her two 'proctors' for the new college of Balliol. It was probably about this time that Hugh, having taken the doctor's degree, was divinity reader to the Franciscans at Oxford, being the twentieth in order. He was fourteenth provincial minister of the Franciscans in England in 1299 (*Rec. Office, Q. R. Wardrobe*, $\frac{8}{2}$), and in this capacity in 1300 he presented twenty-two friars to the Bishop of Lincoln at Dorchester to be licensed to hear confessions at Oxford (*Reg. Dalderby*, f. 13). He again appears as provincial minister in 1302 (*Reg. of Friars Minors, London*), in which year he attended the general chapter at Genoa, and was appointed by Edward I one of his five proctors at the papal court to negotiate peace with the French (*Almain Roll*, 30 Ed. I, 9 Sept. 1302). He probably died in this or the following year, and was buried among the Franciscans at Assisi. The statement that he died about 1314 is unlikely, as Richard Conyngton, the sixteenth provincial, was already minister in 1310 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 393). Hugh is said to have written 'Commentarii in quatuor libros Sententiarum, Quæstiones disputatæ, Conciones de Tempore,' &c. (SBARALEA, *Suppl. Scriptt. Ord. Francisc.* p. 360).

[Savage's Balliofergus; Monumenta Francisc. vol. i.; Wood's Hist. et Antiq.; Rodulphius Hist. Seraph.] A. G. L.

HERTFORD, MARQUISES OF. [See SEYMOUR, WILLIAM, first MARQUIS, 1588–1660; CONWAY, FRANCIS SEYMOUR, first MARQUIS of the second creation, 1719–1794; SEYMOUR, FRANCIS (INGRAM), 1743–1822.]

HERTFORD, EARLS OF. [See CLARE, RICHARD DE, said to be first EARL, *d.* 1136?; CLARE, ROGER DE, third EARL, *d.* 1173; CLARE, RICHARD DE, sixth EARL, 1222–1262; CLARE, GILBERT DE, seventh EARL (of the Clare family), 1243–1295; CLARE, GILBERT DE, eighth EARL, 1291–1314; MONTHERMER, RALPH DE, *d.* 1325?; SEYMOUR, EDWARD, first EARL of the second creation, 1506?–1552; SEYMOUR, SIR EDWARD, first EARL of the third creation, 1539?–1621.]

HERTFORD, COUNTESS OF. [See SEYMOUR, CATHERINE, 1538?–1568.]

HERTSLET, LEWIS (1787–1870), author, was born in November 1787. He entered the civil service, and on 5 Feb. 1801 was appointed sub-librarian in the foreign office, and on 6 Jan. 1810 librarian and keeper of the papers. He was one of the two secre-

taries of the lords justices in England while George IV was absent in Hanover in 1821. He remained librarian till 20 Nov. 1857, when he retired on a pension. He died at his house, Great College Street, Westminster, 16 March 1870, having married Hannah Harriet, daughter of George Cooke of Westminster; his youngest son, Sir Edward Hertslet, K.C.B. (1824–1902), succeeded him as librarian at the foreign office.

Hertslet wrote: 1. 'A Complete Collection of the Treaties and Conventions at present subsisting between Great Britain and Foreign Powers, so far as they relate to Commerce and Navigation, to the Repression and Abolition of the Slave Trade, and to the Privileges and Interests of the Subjects of the high contracting Powers,' 2 vols., 1820. 2. 'A Complete Collection of the Treaties and Conventions and reciprocal Relations subsisting between Great Britain and Foreign Powers, and of the Laws, Decrees, and Orders in Council concerning the same,' 16 vols., of which the first eleven are by Hertslet, and the rest by his son Edward, 1827–85. 3. 'Treaties, &c., between Turkey and Foreign Powers,' 1835–55 (privately printed 1855).

[Times, 17 March 1870, p. 7, col. 3; Burke's Knightage; Brit. Mus. Cat.] F. W–T.

HERVEY or **HERVÆUS** (*d.* 1131), bishop successively of Bangor and Ely, of Breton race, was a royal clerk, high in favour with William Rufus and confessor to Henry I. By Rufus he was thrust into the see of Bangor, with haughty disregard of the authority of the tribal king of Gwynedd, and was consecrated by Archbishop Thomas of York in 1092, while the see of Canterbury was vacant after the death of Lanfranc (Stubbs ap. Twysden, p. 1707). As bishop of Bangor, Hervey attended Anselm's council at Westminster (Michaelmas 1102), being the first Welsh bishop present at an English synod (Johnson, *English Canons*, ii. 25). Hervey belonged to the type of Norman prelates who, as Orderic laments (Ord. Vit. *Hist. Eccles.* lib. x. c. 2), owed their promotion to favour with the king, or the influence of some powerful noble, or simoniacal purchase, and not to holiness of life or learning. The Welsh, as yet only half subdued, refused to recognise as their bishop a Norman ignorant of their language and character, while he vainly sought to conquer their repugnance by violence, wielding against them 'the two-edged sword of temporal and spiritual power' ('Richard of Ely,' *Anglia Sacra*, i. 279), now visiting them with excommunication, now with force of arms. The Welsh met force with force. His brother fell a victim to the murderous attacks; many of Hervey's adherents were killed or grievously wounded, and he was plainly told that the same fate awaited him if he fell into their hands. Hervey was not only in constant fear for his life, but ran the risk of starvation, his mutinous flock refusing the customary dues and offerings. At last he fled to England, and took refuge in the royal court, petitioning for translation to a more agreeable see, and suggesting that of Lisieux. The pope was applied to on his behalf; both Paschal and Anselm told the king that the proposed translation was uncanonical, but the pope agreed that if Hervey could be canonically elected to a vacant see no obstacle would be raised (Haddan and Stubbs, i. 299, 303–6). At length, on the death of Richard, abbot of Ely, in 1107, Hervey was appointed by the king 'administrator' of the vast estates of the abbey until a new abbot should be appointed. Richard had striven hard for the conversion of the abbey into an episcopal see. The idea had found favour with the king, and its accomplishment was only prevented by Richard's death. Hervey, who by his courteous behaviour had ingratiated himself with the monks of Ely, promoted the scheme vigorously, and brought it to a successful issue. The council which sat in London at Whitsuntide 1108, under the presidency of Anselm, decreed that the diocese of Lincoln being too extensive for the effectual oversight of a single bishop, the county of Cambridge should be taken from it and constituted a new diocese with its episcopal see at Ely, and Hervey for its first bishop. The bishop of Lincoln, Robert Bloet, was compensated for the loss of his dues with the manor of Spaldwick in Huntingdonshire. The following year, after Anselm's death, the new see was confirmed by a council sitting at Nottingham, 17 Oct. 1109, and a charter of foundation was given by Henry I, and witnessed among many others by Hervey as the first bishop. Hervey had previously taken a journey to Rome to have the establishment of the see confirmed by the pope, and on his return had been put into possession of the new bishopric, 27 June 1109. He at once set himself to confirm and enlarge the privileges and possessions of the abbey. He used his influence with the king, with the aid of bribes, to free the convent from the services due for the custody of the castle of Norwich, and to get rid of recalcitrant tenants who rejected his authority. The monkish historian tells us nothing of any spiritual works carried out by Hervey, but says that he left the foundation in the enjoyment 'of much greater privileges, rights, and immunities than most others in the kingdom.' Relying on his influence

with the king, he divided the lands and revenues of the monastery between himself and the monks, greatly to his own advantage, assigning the worst lands to the latter, the historian complains, and reserving the richer and more productive for himself. Seeking also in every way, it is said, to impoverish the abbey, he obtained a discharge for himself and his successors from the repair or enlargement of the church, and imposed this duty on the monks alone (Bentham, *Hist. of Ely*, p. 136; 'Richard of Ely,' *Anglia Sacra*, i. 616). Warned by a vision of St. Edmund, he had a causeway constructed across the previously impassable fen from the village of Soham to Exning, 'a work which caused all to wonder and bless God' ('Richard of Ely,' u.s.)

In his endeavours to secure from the king redress of grievances or increase of privileges, Hervey made frequent journeys to Normandy. He attended the council of London on clerical marriages 1 Aug. 1129. He also took part, a few months before his translation, in the consecration of Thomas, the archbishop of York, and after it in that of Theulf to the see of Worcester. Towards the close of his life he proposed to enter his convent as a monk, but was prevented by death. In his last sickness he sent for his relative, Gilbert the Universal [q. v.], afterwards bishop of London, who at his suggestion had originally left France for England, and sought his aid in settling both his temporal and spiritual affairs. He died 30 Aug. 1131, and was buried the next day in his cathedral. Dempster (*Hist. Eccl. Scot.* viii. 660) ascribes to Hervey a book of Letters to Henry I, but no such work is now extant (Hardy, *Cat. Brit. Hist.* ii. 182). Tanner confuses him with Hervé Nedellec (Hervæus Natalis).

[Bentham's Hist. of Ely, pp. 130–6; Godwin, De Præsulibus, i. 249; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 616 sq.; Haddan and Stubbs's Councils and Documents, i. 299, 303–6; Orderic Vitalis's Hist. Eccl. xiii. iv. 312, ed. Le Prevost; Eadmer's Hist. Nov. (Rolls Ser.), iv. 104; Sim. Dunelm. (Rolls Ser.), ii. 230, 235, 241; Hen. Hunt. (Rolls Ser.), p. 250; Thomas Stubbs ap. Twysden, 1707; Will. Malm. De Gest. Pont. (Rolls Ser.), p. 325.]

E. V.

HERVEY, AUGUSTUS JOHN, third Earl of Bristol (1724–1779), admiral and politician, second son of John, lord Hervey of Ickworth [q. v.], and grandson of John, first earl of Bristol [q. v.], was born on 19 May 1724. He entered the navy as a midshipman in 1736, was stationed chiefly in the Mediterranean, and, as he quickly acquired a practical knowledge of nautical affairs, was advanced to be lieutenant on 31 Oct. In 1744 he met at Winchester races the notorious Miss Elizabeth Chudleigh [q. v.], then on a visit at Lainston in Hampshire, and having obtained a short leave of absence, they were married in Lainston Church at eleven o'clock on the evening of 4 Aug. 1744. A few days later the young lieutenant embarked at Portsmouth to join his vessel, the Cornwall, then the flagship of Vice-admiral Davers, on the Jamaica station. On his return to England in 1746 the married pair lived together as husband and wife in Conduit Street, Hanover Square, London, and their child, Henry Augustus, was born at Chelsea, and baptised in its parish church on 2 Nov. 1747. Walpole says that Hervey had two children by this marriage, but this statement seems to be erroneous, for the pair soon separated, and their only child, put out to nurse, shortly afterwards died. On 16 Sept. 1746 Hervey was promoted to the command of the sloop Porcupine, and was employed as a cruiser, with the result that he captured off Cherbourg a small French privateer, the Bacquer Court. In the following January he was appointed a post-captain in the navy, and promoted to the command of the Princessa, a third-rate of 70 guns, which had been taken from the Spaniards. In her and in the Phœnix of 24 guns he served in the Mediterranean under Admirals Medley and Byng. While in the latter vessel, in April 1756, he was despatched by the Hon. George Edgcumbe [q. v.], then commander-in-chief of the Mediterranean squadron, from Villa Franca to England with the earliest intimation of the sailing of the French fleet from Toulon to Minorca. He joined Byng off Majorca on 17 May, and patriotically offered to convert his ship, if necessary, into a fireship, but the change was not considered desirable. Hervey took part in Byng's indecisive engagement, and when Captain Andrews was slain in the action was promoted to his place in the Defiance of 64 guns. He was ordered home as a witness at Byng's trial, and on its conclusion, being advanced to the command of the Hampton Court, was sent back to his former station where he distinguished himself (July 1757) by driving the Nymph, a French frigate of 32 guns, on the rocks off Majorca, and, on a refusal to surrender, sinking her. In February 1758, when on the same station, he fell in with the little squadron of the Marquis du Quesne, but was not fortunate enough to get to close quarters with the enemy until Captain Gardiner had attacked and captured the Foudroyant. As the captain was slain in the contest, Hervey removed to his vessel, the Monmouth, and in the following July burnt the Rose, a French frigate of 36 guns,

off the island of Malta, a proceeding of which its inhabitants complained as an insult to their neutrality. During Hawke's operations in the Channel in the summer of 1759 'Hervey and Keppel were the eyes and hands of the fleet,' and both secured their chief's enthusiastic commendation. As commodore, he watched the French fleet in Brest, and in the sight of twenty ships of the line in that harbour gallantly cut off with his boats some of the enemy's vessels that were seeking its shelter. On 28 Sept. in that year he again distinguished himself by rowing at night in the Monmouth's barge, in company with four other boats, into the harbour, and carrying off a little yacht belonging to the French admiral. Though a shot passed through his coat, he was not wounded, and he won the gratitude of the sailors who supported him by surrendering to them his share of the prize and head money. With this in-shore work off Brest Hervey's ship, the Monmouth, was so worn out that he was obliged to come home, and thus experienced the mortification of missing his lawful share in Hawke's victory of Quiberon (November 1759). By way of reward, he was appointed in the spring of 1760 to command the Dragon, a new ship of 74 guns. He now served under Keppel at Belleisle, when he made an unsuccessful attempt to seize the isle of Groa, near Quiberon. In the autumn of 1761 Hervey was ordered to proceed with Commodore Barton to the West Indies to join Rodney in his expedition against the French island of Martinico. Here he aided in the successful attack, and was afterwards ordered by Rodney to proceed in the Dragon with five other vessels to demand the surrender of St. Lucia. The island was at once given up (February 1762). An expedition, the naval part of which was under the direction of Sir George Pocock, had sailed from England against the Havannah, and this was joined by a portion, including Hervey's ship, of the fleet previously under Rodney's command. Hervey captured the castle which defended the river Coximar, and, at Keppel's direction, under whose immediate command he now acted, hastened to cannonade with three other vessels from the seaward the fort of Moro Castle, which commanded the entrance to the harbour of the Havannah. He had the misfortune to be grounded, but persevered in firing until ordered to desist, when his ship was obliged to withdraw in order to be refitted. After a terrible loss of life Moro Castle was taken nearly a month later, and the Havannah was soon afterwards surrendered. Hervey was despatched to England with the news, and on his way captured a large French frigate laden with military stores for Newfoundland, which the enemy had a short time before made a descent upon. Peace quickly followed, when Hervey resigned his command and accepted the captaincy of the Centurion of 50 guns under the Duke of York.

Hervey's active life at sea now ceased. He had long been in parliament. At the general election of 1754 he, Lord Petersham, and his uncle, Felton Hervey, were all returned for the family borough of Bury St. Edmunds, and the two latter were declared elected. Hervey succeeded to a vacancy in 1757, and he was again returned in 1761. In February 1763 he vacated his seat, and in December 1763 represented Saltash in Cornwall, and sat for Bury from 1768 until he succeeded to the peerage in 1775. During this period his preferment was rapid. On 6 Nov. 1762 he was created colonel of the Plymouth division of marines, when the corporation of Plymouth made him a freeman of the borough (12 Jan. 1763). For a short time in 1763 he was commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, and in that year was made a groom of the bedchamber. When his elder brother became lord-lieutenant of Ireland, Hervey was appointed his chief secretary, and was sworn a member of its privy council (14 Oct. 1766), but resigned on 6 July 1767 through a difference with his brother concerning their relations with the Grenville family. From 26 Jan. 1771 he held a lordship of the admiralty under Lord Sandwich, but on succeeding, 18 March 1775, to the earldom of Bristol and to considerable wealth, he resigned all his offices. In the last month he was advanced to be rear-admiral of the blue, and in January 1778 he was promoted to be vice-admiral of the blue.

Hervey was a frequent speaker in parliament, and a constant writer in the newspapers. He and his elder brother arranged the reconciliation of Lord Temple and George Grenville in 1765. Through his connection with the Duke of York he took an active part in May 1766 in the debates on the grants to the royal dukes, and made himself so obnoxious to the Rockingham ministry that Rockingham thought of depriving him of his posts. When the Grafton-Chatham cabinet was formed, he moved the address in the commons with 'a directly opposition speech' (November 1766). In the subsequent year he made himself popular in the navy by a measure for raising the half-pay of lieutenants from 2*s.* to 3*s.* a day, and in 1771, when just appointed to the admiralty under Sandwich, and eager to maintain its efficiency, he made a candid speech on the address of thanks on the convention with Spain (Cavendish, *Debates*, ii. 305–7). While Hervey

sat at the board of admiralty he ranked as a prime favourite of Lord Sandwich, but on becoming Lord Bristol he grew dissatisfied with his friend and became his personal enemy. Some difference existed between him and Keppel in 1765, but it was gradually effaced, and in 1778 Keppel received from him among the peers the highest praise. He was the first to rouse the navy over the attack on Keppel, and he signed a memorial to the king in condemnation of the court-martial on that admiral, and on the acquittal his house in St. James's Square was brilliantly illuminated. His speech on 23 April 1779 over the condition of the navy, which ended with a motion for the removal of Sandwich from his office, was printed in that year. His constitution, naturally strong, was weakened by the changes of climate necessary in his profession. He died at St. James's Square, London, on 23 Dec. 1779, and on 28 Dec. was buried at Ickworth, Suffolk, where in the previous year he had restored the church and built the brick tower. As he left no legitimate issue, the title and entailed estates passed to his brother Frederick Augustus [q. v.], bishop of Derry, but he alienated all that he could. He bequeathed all his personalty and an estate of 1,200*l.* a year in Yorkshire to Mrs. Nesbit, and she was to allow Augustus Henry, his natural son by Mrs. Clarke ('Kitty Hunter'), 300*l.* a year during a minority and 400*l.* afterwards. To this son he left his father's manuscripts, but these and the 'Memoirs' were not to be published during the reign of George III, and neither he nor Colonel the Hon. William Hervey, their next possessor, was to 'give, lend, or leave them to his brother Frederic.'

Hervey lost reputation through his relations with his wife. Their union was dissolved by the ecclesiastical court on 11 Feb. 1769 through collusion, and Walpole adds that Hervey's consent was obtained through a bribe of 14,000*l.* When she was presented at court as Duchess of Kingston in March 1769, 'Augustus Hervey chose to be there, and said aloud that he came to take one look at his widow.' He afterwards denied the rumour that he was about to marry Miss Moysey, the daughter of a physician at Bath. His original correspondence with Lord Hawke is in the Record Office (*Admirals' Despatches*, Channel, vol. vi.), and his journals 'kept on board the Greyhound, John Ambrose, commander; Pembroke, the Hon. Will. Hervey, commander; and Gloucester, the Hon. George Clinton, commander, from 5 June 1736 to 15 Feb. 1739–40,' are at the British Museum (Addit. MS. 12129). Many letters by him are in Keppel's 'Life of Lord Keppel' and the 'Grenville Papers,' vols. iii. and iv. On account of the similarity of handwriting, Dr. O'Conor suggested him as a possible author of the letters of 'Junius.' His portrait by Reynolds was engraved by Edward Fisher in 1763, and is now, as the property of the corporation of Bury St. Edmunds, in its public library. The background represents the attack on Moro Castle. A portrait of him by Gainsborough was engraved by James Watson in 1773. A character of Lord Bristol by Lord Mulgrave was circulated in 1780, and is reprinted in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' viii. 11–12. He was active and brave, but reckless and over-confident.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. vi. 27–34; Gent. Mag. January 1780, pp. 10–14, 125; Walpole's George III, ii. 173, 330, 336; Walpole's Journals, 1771–83, i. 258, 477, 490, ii. 212, 215, 324–9; Walpole's Letters, passim; Jesse's Selwyn, iv. 88–93; Mundy's Life of Rodney, i. 81; Keppel's Lord Keppel, i. 279, 344, 352–67, 378–9, ii. 34–5, 97, 239; Burrows's Lord Hawke, pp. 365, &c.; J. C. Smith's Portraits, ii. 495, iv. 1514; Leslie and Taylor's Reynolds, i. 208–9, 219; Grenville Papers, i. 350–1, iii. xiv; Albemarle's Rockingham, i. 122; Faulkner's Chelsea, p. 119; Hervey's Suffolk Visitation, ed. Howard, ii. 200; Bury and West Suffolk Archæol. Instit. ii. 428–9.] W. P. C.

HERVEY, FREDERICK AUGUSTUS, D.D., fourth EARL OF BRISTOL and fifth BARON HOWARD DE WALDEN (1730–1803), bishop of Derry, third son of John Hervey, baron Hervey of Ickworth [q.v.], and grandson of John Hervey, first earl of Bristol [q.v.], was born on 1 Aug. 1730. He was educated at Westminster School and Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. as a nobleman in 1754, and was created D.D. in 1770. Originally intended for the bar, he entered one of the inns of court, but finally took holy orders. He became a clerk of the privy seal in 1756, principal clerk in 1761, and a royal chaplain in 1763. But substantial preferment, though eagerly solicited by him, came slowly, and in the meantime Hervey visited the chief cities and places of interest on the continent. He was passionately fond of art, and Italy naturally possessed great attractions for him. Being at Naples in 1766, at a time when Vesuvius was in a state of agitation previous to its eruption, he visited the crater; was severely wounded in the arm by a falling stone, and thenceforth closely studied volcanic phenomena. His interest in this field of science brought him into contact with Sir John Strange, at that time British resident at Venice, with whom he formed a lifelong friendship, and with the Italian naturalist, Fortis, with whom he made a journey through

Dalmatia, and whom he more than once liberally supplied with money for the prosecution of his studies. Hervey afterwards claimed to have been the first to draw attention to the geological formation of the Giant's Causeway, on the coast of Antrim.

During the brief period of his brother's viceroyalty in Ireland [see HERVEY, GEORGE WILLIAM] he was nominated for the first bishopric that fell vacant there, and on 2 Feb. 1767 he was created bishop of Cloyne. Anxious to ingratiate himself with the Irish clergy, and to prove himself superior to the prejudice which restricted almost every gift in the church to Englishmen, he offered his chaplainship to Philip Skelton as a mark of his admiration for his 'Deism Revealed.' The offer was accepted, but came to nothing, owing to Skelton's eccentric behaviour. On 18 Feb. 1768 Hervey was translated to the very rich bishopric of Derry; but during his short tenure of the see of Cloyne he did much to improve its property by reclaiming the bog of Cloyne, which had hitherto been a source of constant dispute and a harbour for loose persons. His action was fiercely resented by the Irish, particularly the Casey family, who claimed a proprietary right in the bog, and tore down his fences and gates as fast as he erected them, involving him in much expensive litigation. In the end, however, he triumphed, and in 1768 the right of the see of Cloyne to the bog was finally established. His tenure of the bishopric of Derry was marked by the like assiduous attention to the welfare of his diocese. Having personally visited every parish, he instituted a fund for the support of superannuated clergymen. He was generous and even lavish in his expenditure of the revenues of his see for public purposes. He opened out wild and uncivilised districts by roads constructed at his own expense; he contributed largely to the building of a new bridge on the Foyle; he was actively engaged in fostering agriculture and in introducing new and improved methods of farming, and it was chiefly at his instigation that extensive operations in search of coal were undertaken. In addition to the princely residences he erected at Downhill and Ballyscullion, and adorned with the rarest works of art, the city and county of Londonderry owe to him many of their chief architectural beauties. In 1770 the corporation of Londonderry presented him with the freedom of their city, a compliment never before paid to his predecessors, and the city of Dublin conferred a similar honour on him.

At a time when sectarian jealousies ran high, Hervey did much by his example to soften their asperities and to cultivate a spirit of toleration. In parliament he warmly advocated a relaxation of the penal laws, and it was largely due to his exertions that the act relieving the catholics from the oath of supremacy was passed. He was strongly opposed to the tithe system, and suggested that in lieu of it a portion of land should be assigned to each clergyman for his subsistence. His suggestion was favourably received by his fellow-bishops, and an experiment made of it in his diocese; but ill-health and other circumstances compelled him to drop it before it had a fair trial. From his letters to Strange it would appear that from 1777 to 1779 he resided chiefly in Italy. He had gone to Rome partly on account of his son, who had a taste for architecture, and partly for the sake of some Irish records to be found there; but he himself was much more interested in investigating the subterraneous rivers of Istria. In the summer of 1778 he was attacked by a severe illness, which compelled him to pass the winter at Naples. On the death of his elder brother (Augustus John [q. v.]) in December 1779, he succeeded to the earldom of Bristol and an annual rental of about 20,000*l.*; but his brother, with the characteristic eccentricity of the family, took care by a codicil to deprive him of all that he possibly could, including the private papers of the family and the deer in Ickworth Park. On his return to Ireland Hervey seems for a time to have abstained from any active part in politics, and it was not until after the great volunteer convention at Dungannon in February 1782 that he publicly announced his intention of joining the corps of Londonderry volunteers. Thenceforth he threw himself enthusiastically into the movement, contributing largely to the purchase of camp equipage, and even entering into negotiations with Strange for the purchase of several ships of the line from the Venetian state. His popularity with every class of the community, especially with the presbyterians, his enormous wealth and undoubted ability soon raised him to a prominent position among the volunteers of the north. Like most of the intelligent politicians of the time, he was strongly convinced of the necessity of supplementing the legislative enactments of 1782 by a radical reform of the representation of the Irish House of Commons; but, unlike the majority of them, he would gladly have seen the elective franchise extended to the Roman catholics. His opinions in this respect naturally drew him closer to the democratic party; but it would be a mistake to attribute to him any sympathy with republicanism. His views, although extreme, showed a keener perception

of the critical nature of the situation than those of Grattan and Charlemont.

At the grand convention of volunteers held in Dublin in November 1783, he played a prominent and picturesque part as a delegate from county Derry. Accompanied by his nephew, the notorious George Robert Fitzgerald [q. v.], and attended by a troop of dragoons, he proceeded from his diocese to Dublin with all the pomp and ceremony of a royal progress. Dressed entirely in purple, with diamond knee- and shoe-buckles, with white gloves fringed with gold lace, and fastened by long gold tassels, he entered Dublin seated in an open landau, drawn by six horses, caparisoned with purple trappings, and passed slowly through the principal streets to the Royal Exchange, where the delegates of the volunteer companies were assembled. He was doubtless disappointed at not being elected president, but he showed no resentment. He advocated the incorporation of the catholics in whatever scheme of reform was adopted, and his suggestion that the convention should allow itself to be guided by the practical experience of Flood saved the proceedings from degenerating into a mere farce. His conduct was as far removed as possible from that of an ambitious demagogue or a would-be leader of an armed rebellion. He wisely counselled—unfortunately without success—that the convention should dissolve itself before Flood introduced his bill into the House of Commons. After the dissolution of the convention Hervey was the recipient of many laudatory addresses from the principal volunteer companies in the north, and his replies, especially that to the address of the Bill of Rights Battalion, seem to have alarmed the government so much that they even contemplated the advisability of arresting him (*Add. MSS.* 33100 f. 461, 33101 f. 29, 77). But with the collapse of the volunteer movement Hervey ceased to take any active interest in Irish politics. He voted by proxy for the Act of Union, and there is extant a curious letter from him to Pelham, dated Venice, 16 June 1798, in which he attributes what success the rebellion had to the tithe grievance, and advocates the endowment by the state of nonconformist ministers as the best remedy for Irish disaffection. His health seems to have been indifferent, and what time he did not spend in superintending the arrangement of his art treasures at Downhill and Ballyscullion appears to have been passed chiefly on the continent. At a late period of his life he became enamoured of the Countess Lichtenau, the mistress of Frederick William II of Prussia, and his letters to her reveal a shameless disregard of his profession and ordinary morality (see also *Memoirs of Lady Hamilton*, pp. 112–26; *Life of Grattan*, iii. 116). In 1798 he was arrested by the French in Italy, and confined for a time in the castle of Milan. A valuable collection of antiquities which he was on the point of transmitting to England was seized at the same time. A remonstrance, signed by 345 artists of different nations, was presented to Citizen Haller, administrator of the finances of the army of Italy, and the collection was redeemed for the sum of 10,000*l.*, under an arrangement with the directory; but within a week after the payment of the money it was again plundered, and the whole dispersed. Hervey died at Albano on 8 July 1803 (see Lord Cloncurry, *Personal Recollections*, p. 191). His body was brought to England in April 1804, and interred in the church of Ickworth, near Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk, the ancient seat of the Herveys. There is no monument to his memory inside the church; but an obelisk erected by the inhabitants of Derry, to which the Roman catholic bishop and resident dissenting minister had alike contributed, stands in the park. According to Sir Jonah Barrington, Hervey's personal appearance was extremely prepossessing. He was rather under the middle size, but well built. His character betrayed all the eccentricity for which his family was remarkable, and which had given rise to the saying that God had created men, women, and Herveys. John Wesley, who spent a Sunday with him in 1775, was much impressed by the 'admirable solemnity' with which he celebrated the Lord's Supper. Charlemont, who had better opportunities for knowing him, describes him as a bad father, a worse husband, a determined deist, very blasphemous in his conversation, and greatly addicted to intrigue and gallantry (Lecky, *Hist. of England*, vi. 334–5).

He succeeded to the barony of Howard de Walden through his grandmother in 1799. He married very early (1752), against the wishes both of his own and his wife's family, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Jermyn Davers, and sister and heiress of Sir Charles Davers, bart.; she died on 16 Dec. 1800, having had two sons, Augustus John, lord Hervey (*d.* 1796), and Frederick William, fifth earl and marquis of Bristol (1769–1859), and three daughters.

[Almost all Hervey's papers have unfortunately perished. A number of curious facts relating to him were collected by Cole, and will be found among his manuscripts in the British Museum (Add. MSS. 5829, 5852), and are the chief sources of the life in Chambers's Biog. Dict. To the authorities mentioned by Cole, including Sir William Hamilton's Observations on Mount Vesuvius and Boswell's Hist. of Corsica, may be

added his letters to Sir John Strange in Egerton MSS. 1970, 2001, 2002, and 2137. Other letters of his and incidental references to him will be found in Addit. MSS. 32907, 32908, 33100, 33101, 33105; Burdy's Life of Skelton; Hardy's Life of Charlemont; Irish Magazine, 1807; Wesley's Journal, June 1775; Barrington's Historic Anecdotes; Bentham's Works, vol. x.; Gage's Hist. and Antiquities of Suffolk; Brady's Records of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross; Gent. Mag. vols. lxviii. and lxxiii.; Grattan's Life of Henry Grattan; Colby's Ordnance Survey of the County of Londonderry; Hist. of the Proceedings of the Volunteer Delegates, Dublin, 1783; Mémoires de la Comtesse Lichtenau; Biographie des Hommes Vivants, s. v. 'Lichtenau, la Comtesse de;' Pryse Lockhart Gordon's Personal Memoirs; Memoirs of Lady Hamilton; Cloncurry's Personal Recollections; Lecky's Hist. of England; Hist. MSS. Comm. Reports, v. 251, viii. 195, 197, ix. (Stopford Sackville MSS.) 67, 117; Doyle's Official Baronage.] R. D.

HERVEY, GEORGE WILLIAM, second Earl of Bristol (1721–1775), born on 31 Aug. 1721, was the eldest son of John, lord Hervey of Ickworth (1696–1743) [q. v.], by Mary [see Hervey, Mary, Lady], daughter of Brigadier-general Nicholas Lepell. He became ensign in the 38th, or 'Duke of Marlborough's,' regiment of foot on 2 June 1739, ensign in the 1st regiment of foot-guards on 11 May 1740, and captain in the 48th, or 'Cholmondeley's,' regiment of foot on 27 Jan. 1741, but resigned his commission in August 1742. On 5 Aug. 1743 he succeeded his father as third Lord Hervey of Ickworth, and on the following 1 Dec. took his seat in the House of Lords. He became second Earl of Bristol on the death of his grandfather, John Hervey (1665–1751) [q. v.], on 20 Jan. 1751, and hereditary high steward of Bury St. Edmunds. On 5 April 1755 he was gazetted envoy extraordinary to Turin, a post which he quitted in August 1758, on being appointed ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to Madrid. Upon the ratification of the family compact between the houses of Bourbon, he left Madrid without taking leave on 17 Dec. 1761. He was nominated lord-lieutenant of Ireland and a privy councillor on 26 Sept. 1766. The king wrote to Chatham that he expected 'his constant residence while he held his office.' But Bristol threw up the post next year without visiting Ireland, although he received the usual allowance of 3,000*l.* for his voyage. On 2 Nov. 1768 he was chosen lord keeper of the privy seal, in which office he continued until 29 Jan. 1770, when he became groom of the stole and first lord of the bedchamber to the king. He died unmarried on 18 or 20 March 1775. Wraxall tells a story of a gross insult inflicted by Nugent and Lord Temple on Bristol when a young man, and of the spirited way in which Bristol resented it (*Memoirs*, i. 94–6). His portrait after J. Zoffany has been engraved.

[Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 239; Collins's Peerage (Brydges), iv. 158–9; Burke's Peerage, 1889, p. 178; Walpole's Letters (Cunningham); Walpole's Memoirs of George III, iii. 98; Stanhope's Hist. of England, ch. xxxvii. xxxviii.; Lecky's Hist. of England, iv. 371–2.] G. G.

HERVEY, JAMES (1714–1758), devotional writer, was born at Hardingstone, a village one mile from Northampton, on 26 Feb. 1713–14. His father was the incumbent of Collingtree, a neighbouring village. He was educated as a day scholar at the free grammar school, Northampton. At the age of seventeen he was sent to Lincoln College, Oxford, under the tuition of Dr. Hutchins, the rector of the college. During the first two or three years of his Oxford course he was rather idle, but in 1733 was greatly influenced by the Oxford methodists. In 1734 he began to learn Hebrew without any teacher at the persuasion of John Wesley, then fellow and tutor of Lincoln College. Hervey in his letters gratefully owns his obligations to Wesley for this and other services. After having graduated B.A. he received holy orders at the end of 1736 or the beginning of 1737. He held a Crewe exhibition of 20*l.* a year at Lincoln College, and his father urged him to take a curacy in or near Oxford so that he might still retain his exhibition. He thought it unfair to keep what another might want more, and after acting as curate to his father for a short while he went to London. He was curate for a year at Dummer in Hampshire, the rector being Mr. Kinchin, one of the early Oxford methodists. In 1738 he became chaplain to Paul Orchard of Stoke Abbey, Devonshire. He was godfather to Orchard's son and heir, and dedicated the second volume of the 'Meditations' to his godchild. He remained at Stoke for more than two years, and then (1740) became curate of Bideford, North Devon. While in Devonshire he planned and probably began his 'Meditations among the Tombs.' An excursion to Kilkhampton from Bideford is said to have been the occasion of his laying the scene of the 'Meditations' among the tombs of that place. His friends at Bideford contributed to raise his stipend to 60*l.* per annum. When after serving this curacy for nearly three years he was dismissed by a new rector, the parishioners offered to maintain him at their own expense. But he returned to Weston Favell, a living which his father held with Collingtree, in 1743, and became his father's curate.

He was very industrious both in his parochial and literary work, and his delicate constitution broke down. He retired to London, but his health grew worse. He remained in London until 1752, when on his father's death he succeeded at once to the living of Weston Favell; some authorities assert, though others deny, that he scrupled so long about taking his father's other living of Collingtree that the presentation nearly lapsed to the bishop. At any rate he accepted both at last (the joint value only amounted to 180*l.* a year) in consideration of his having to support his widowed mother and sister. His biographers say (though the statement requires explanation) that in order to qualify him for holding both livings his friends procured, without his knowledge, the necessary certificates from Oxford of his being a B.A., that he might take the degree of M.A. at Cambridge. This he did at Clare Hall in 1752, and then settled at Weston Favell. He again overworked himself in his parish and in his study. This brought on a decline, of which he died on Christmas day, 1758. His body was, by his own express desire, carried to the grave covered with the poor's pall. He was buried under the middle of the communion-table of Weston Favell Church. His funeral sermon was preached by the ablest of all the evangelicals, William Romaine.

Hervey's writings were for a long time exceedingly popular. His first work was entitled 'Meditations and Contemplations.' The first volume, containing 'Meditations among the Tombs,' 'Reflections on a Flower Garden,' and 'A Descant upon Creation,' was published in February 1745–6, and the second, containing 'Contemplations on the Night,' 'Contemplations on the Starry Heavens,' and a 'Winter Piece,' appeared in 1747. These volumes are filled with truisms expressed in the most inflated language, but were admired by educated persons, and even superseded to a great extent such a powerful work as Law's 'Serious Call.' The explanation may in part be found in Hervey's sympathy with the principles of the evangelical revival, and partly in a true appreciation of the beauties of nature, very rare in his time. If he had condescended to write plain English many of his descriptions would have been pleasing. The 'Meditations' had reached a twenty-fifth edition in 1791.

Towards the end of 1752 he published 'Remarks on Lord Bolingbroke's Letters on the Study and Use of History,' and in 1755 a much more famous work, 'Dialogues between Theron and Aspasio,' in three volumes. This work he dedicated to Lady Frances Shirley, a kinswoman of Selina Hastings, countess of Huntingdon [q. v.] Aspasio endeavours to convince Theron of the doctrine of imputed righteousness. The 'Calvinistic controversy' was then at its height, and Hervey, as a Calvinist, drew down upon himself many opponents, especially John Wesley, who wrote some 'Remarks' on 'Theron and Aspasio' which were not very complimentary either in matter or style. Hervey wrote 'Eleven Letters' in reply, which were all but ready for the press when he died, and which were published by his brother, William Hervey, in 1766. These are the most important of his works; but he also wrote in 1753 a preface and account of the author for the 'Pious Memorials' of Richard Burnham (1711–1752) [q. v.] In 1757 he published three sermons preached on public fast-days, to which were added in the third edition of 1759 his sermon at Archdeacon Browne's visitation in 1753, and a sermon on the prevailing custom of visiting on Sundays. In 1757 he also published a new edition of his favourite work, Jenk's 'Meditations,' with a preface. He intended also to have written a treatise on 'Gospel Holiness,' as a supplement to 'Theron and Aspasio.' After his death a collection of his letters was published, and in 1782 his 'Letters to Lady Frances Shirley;' various sermons also were printed from his manuscripts. All these compositions are included in the full edition of his 'Works,' published in 1 vol. folio, Edinburgh, 1769, in 6 vols. 8vo, Edinburgh, 1769, and afterwards several times republished.

A more gentle, pious, unworldly spirit than that of James Hervey it is difficult to conceive. He was never known to be in a passion; he made a solemn vow to dedicate all the profits of his literary work to pious and charitable uses, and scrupulously performed it. He was naturally disinclined to controversy, though from a sense of duty he threw himself into the hottest and most unsatisfactory of all controversies. The simplicity of his character is a strange contrast to the artificiality of his best-known writings; but in his correspondence and his sermons he uses a simpler and therefore more pleasing style. His popularity as a writer never led him to take a false view of his own powers; when it was at its height he frankly confessed that he was not a man of strong mind, and that he had not power for arduous researches.

[Life of J. Hervey, by Dr. Birch, prefixed to his Letters; a Supplement to the Life by the Rev. Abraham Maddock, his curate; Life by 'T. W.,' prefixed to the Meditations, in 2 vols.; A Particular Account of the Life of the Author, prefixed to the edition of his Works in 1 vol. fol.

(same as the original 6 vols.); Funeral Sermon by Mr. Romaine; Character by Mr. Ryland, 1790; Hervey's Works and Letters, passim; Tyerman's Oxford Methodists.] J. H. O.

HERVEY, JAMES, M.D. (1751 ?–1824), physician, born about 1751, was the son of William Hervey of London. He matriculated at Oxford, from Queen's College, on 19 Nov. 1767, and proceeded B.A. 1771, M.A. 1774, M.B. 1777, M.D. 1781 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, ii. 650). He was elected physician to Guy's Hospital in 1779, was admitted a candidate of the Royal College of Physicians on 1 Oct. 1781, and a fellow on 30 Sept. 1782. He was Gulstonian lecturer in 1783, censor in 1783, 1787, 1789, 1795, 1802, and 1809, registrar from 1784 to 1814, Harveian orator in 1785, Lumleian lecturer from 1789 to 1811, and elect on 4 May 1809. Hervey was the first appointed registrar of the National Vaccine Establishment. He died in 1824.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, ii. 330.] G. G.

HERVEY, JOHN (1616–1679), treasurer of the household of Queen Catherine of Braganza, born on 18 Aug. 1616, was the eldest son of Sir William Hervey, knt., M.P., of Ickworth, Suffolk, by Susan, daughter of Sir Robert Jermyn, kt., of Rushbrook, Suffolk. Robert Sidney, second earl of Leicester, while he was ambassador in France in 1636, received him into his house, and ever after entertained a warm friendship for him (*Sidney State Papers*, ii. 680–1). At the Restoration Hervey was constituted treasurer of the household to the queen. On 7 Dec. 1664 he was elected F.R.S. (Thomson, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.* Append. iv. p. xxiv), but he never presented himself for admission. He was elected M.P. for Hythe on 6 May 1661, and sat for nearly eighteen years (*Lists of Members of Parliament*, i. 532). Though a great favourite of Charles II, he is said by Burnet to have once voted adversely to the court on an important division, and was in consequence severely rebuked by the king. Upon his voting the next day as the king wished, Charles said, 'You were not against me to-day.' Hervey answered, 'No, sir; I was against my conscience to-day' (Burnet, *Own Time*, Oxford ed., 1823, ii. 71). He was a patron of men of letters, and by his recommendation Abraham Cowley [q. v.] was taken into the service of his kinsman, Henry, earl of St. Albans. He died on 18 Jan. 1679. He married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of William, lord Hervey of Kidbrooke [q. v.], but had no children.

[Authorities cited; Collins's Peerage (Brydges), iv. 149–51; Sprat's Life of Cowley.] G. G.

HERVEY, JOHN, Baron Hervey of Ickworth (1696–1743), the eldest son of John, first earl of Bristol [q. v.], by his second wife, was born on 15 Oct. 1696. He was educated at Westminster School, whence he was removed to Clare Hall, Cambridge, on 20 Nov. 1713. He graduated M.A. in 1715, and in the following year visited Paris. From Paris he went to Hanover to pay his court to George I, where he ingratiated himself with Prince Frederick, of 'the blooming beauties of whose person and character' he sent a lively description to his father. Upon his return to England Hervey gave up some thoughts of the army, and spent much of his time at Ickworth, in spite of his father's remonstrances, in 'the perpetual pursuit of poetry.' He frequently visited the court of the prince and princess at Richmond, where he fell in love with Mary Lepell [see Hervey, Mary, Lady], whom he married in 1720. On the death of his half-brother Carr [see under Hervey, John, first Earl of Bristol] in November 1723 he succeeded to the courtesy title of Lord Hervey. At a by-election in April 1725 he was returned to the House of Commons for the borough of Bury St. Edmunds, and, as a devoted follower of the prince's court, joined Pulteney in his opposition to Walpole. When, however, George II adopted Walpole as his minister Hervey changed sides, and was granted a pension of 1,000*l.* a year. On the meeting of the new king's first parliament in January 1728 Hervey moved the address in the House of Commons (*Parl. Hist.* viii. 638), but shortly afterwards went with Stephen Fox to Italy, where he remained for the sake of his health some eighteen months. He returned to England in September 1729. Both Walpole and Pulteney bid for his support. Hervey finally broke with Pulteney, and was rewarded by Walpole with the office of vice-chamberlain of the household on 7 May 1730, being admitted to the privy council on the following day. Early in 1731 appeared an anonymous pamphlet entitled 'Sedition and Defamation display'd,' &c., containing a dedication 'to the patrons of the Craftsman,' in which both Pulteney and Bolingbroke were severely attacked. In answer to this Pulteney wrote 'A Proper Reply to a late Scurrilous Libel,' &c., referring to Hervey in the most offensive terms. The quarrel ended in a duel, which took place 'in the Upper St. James's Park, behind Arlington Street' (now the Green Park), on 25 Jan. 1731, when both the combatants were slightly wounded, and Pulteney would have run Hervey through the body but for a slip of his foot, when the seconds intervened (Coxe, *Memoirs of*

Sir Robert Walpole, iii. 88–9). According to Coxe the pamphlet was really written by Sir William Yonge, 'as he himself informed the late Lord Hardwicke' (*ib.* i. 363 *n.*), but Hervey probably wrote the 'Dedication' (see HERVEY, *Memoirs*, i. xxxvi). In January 1732 Hervey opposed Lord Morpeth's amendment for the reduction of the army (*Parl. Hist.* viii. 882–7), and by a writ dated 11 June 1733 was called up to the House of Lords in his father's barony (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxiv. 307). Here he was an active advocate of the ministry. As the familiar intimate of the queen Hervey rendered Walpole invaluable service. Though only vice-chamberlain Hervey's influence at court was great, and it was owing mainly to this influence that Walpole governed the queen, and through her the king. On the queen's death in November 1737 Hervey, who had been dissatisfied from the first with his household appointment, urged his claims for preferment upon Walpole. The Duke of Newcastle protested against Hervey's claims, on the ground of their mutual dislike, in a letter to Lord Hardwicke of 14 Oct. 1739 (MAHON, *Hist. of England*, iii. 21). Though the duke threatened to resign, the difficulty was at length overcome, and on 1 May 1740 Hervey was appointed lord privy seal in the place of Lord Godolphin. In February 1741 he strenuously opposed Lord Carteret's motion for the removal of Sir Robert Walpole (*Parl. Hist.* xi. 1214–15). But in January of the following year Horace Walpole records that, though Hervey was 'too ill to go to operas, yet, with a coffin-face, is as full of his little dirty politics as ever. He will not be well enough to go to the house 'till the majority is certain somewhere, but lives shut up with my Lord Chesterfield and Mr. Pulteney' (*Letters*, i. 114; see also CHESTERFIELD, *Letters*, v. 444). Sir Robert Walpole resigned in February, but Hervey clung to his office, and in May helped to reject the Indemnification Bill (*Parl. Hist.* xii. 646, 667–73). He was, however, dismissed from his office in July, and was succeeded by Lord Gower.

Hervey now went into opposition, and in February 1743 supported Lord Stanhope's motion for the dismissal of the Hanoverian troops (*ib.* 1063–4, 1102–16). In the same session he distinguished himself by his spirited opposition to the Gin Bill. His health had, however, been gradually failing, and he died, in the lifetime of his father, on 5 Aug. 1743, aged 46, and was buried at Ickworth on the 12th of the same month.

Hervey was a clever and unprincipled man, of loose morals and sceptical opinions. He was an effective though somewhat pompous speaker, a ready writer, and a keen observer of character. His wit and charm of manner made him a special favourite of women. Effeminate in appearance as well as in habits, he is described by the Duchess of Marlborough as having 'a painted face, and not a tooth in his head' (*The Opinions of Sarah, Duchess-Dowager of Marlborough*, 1788, p. 43; see also Lord Hailes's note, *ib.* and *Autobiography of Mrs. Delany*, 1861, i. 544).

Throughout his life Hervey suffered from bad health, which his father ascribed to the use of 'that detestable and poisonous plant, tea, which had once brought him to death's door, and if persisted in would carry him through it' (*Memoirs*, i. xxvii). A liability to epileptic attacks induced him to adopt a strict regimen, of which he gives a detailed account in a letter to his physician, Dr. Cheyne (*ib.* i. xlvii). The intimate terms of his friendship with the queen were remarkable, and he relates that she used to call him 'her child, her pupil, and her charge,' and to frequently say, 'It is well I am so old, or I should be talked of for this creature' (*ib.* ii. 46). He is said also to have 'made a deep impression on the heart of the virtuous Princess Caroline' (WALPOLE, *Letters*, i. cxxxvi.) The cause of the deadly quarrel between Hervey and Pope is obscure, but was probably owing to their rivalry for the good graces of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu. Pope dated the estrangement as far back as 1725, and sneeringly alludes to Hervey in his 'Miscellanies,' 1727, and in the first edition of the 'Dunciad,' 1728. In 1733 he published his 'Imitation of the First Satire of the Second Book of Horace,' in which he grossly attacked Lady Mary by the name of 'Sappho,' and bestowed the contemptuous nickname of 'Lord Fanny' on Hervey. In reply to these attacks 'Verses addressed to the Imitator of Horace' shortly afterwards appeared. Lady Mary and Hervey were generally supposed to be joint authors, though there is some evidence in favour of Hervey's sole authorship (*Memoirs*, i. xxxix–xl; but see *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iii. 325–6, where it is suggested that Lady Mary was the sole author; and compare Pope's letter to Swift of 2 April 1733 in SWIFT, *Works*, 1814, xviii. 166). In the same year Hervey also attacked Pope in 'An Epistle to a Doctor of Divinity from a nobleman at Hampton Court.' Pope retorted in the first instance with his bitter 'Letter to a Noble Lord,' &c. (POPE, *Works*, ed. Roscoe, 1824, ix. 459–84), dated 30 Nov. 1733, and in 1735 renewed the attack in his famous assault upon 'Sporus' in the 'Epistle to Arbuthnot.' Hervey retained

his old friendship with Lady Mary until his death, and a number of his letters to her are preserved at Ickworth, while her letters to him were returned to Lady Mary by his eldest son after Hervey's death (Lady M. W. Montagu, *Works*, i. 95). Hervey carefully omits from his memoirs the cause of his quarrel with the Prince of Wales, which commenced at the end of 1731, but in all probability it arose out of their rivalry for the favours of Miss Vane, maid of honour to the queen, and sister of Henry, first earl of Darlington.

By his wife Hervey had eight children. Three sons, George William [q. v.], Augustus John [q. v.], and Frederick Augustus [q. v.], successively became earls of Bristol, while the fourth son, William, born on 13 May 1732, became a general in the army, and died on 15 Jan. 1815. Lepell, their eldest daughter, married Constantine Phipps, afterwards created Baron Mulgrave, and died suddenly at the admiralty, aged 57, on 9 March 1780. Mary became the wife of George Fitzgerald, and was burnt to death on 9 April 1815, aged 89. Emily Caroline Nassau died unmarried on 11 June 1814, aged 80; and Caroline, whose beauty is celebrated in Churchill's 'Times,' died, also unmarried, on 1 March 1819, aged 83.

There is a full-length portrait of Hervey in the National Portrait Gallery. It was painted by J. B. Van Loo in 1741, and engraved in the same year by John Faber, jun. Another portrait, by an unknown artist, was lent by Mr. F. Hanbury Williams to the Loan Collection of National Portraits at South Kensington in 1867 (*Cat.* No. 257). There is also a portrait at Ickworth. An engraving of Hervey is given in Harding's 'Series of Portraits to illustrate the Earl of Orford's Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors,' 1803, and busts of Hervey are prefixed to the 'Memoirs,' 1884, and the 'Letters between Lord Hervey and Dr. Middleton concerning the Roman Senate,' 1778. The manuscript of the memoirs, which is wholly autograph, is in the possession of the Marquis of Bristol. Several sheets of it, probably containing additional particulars of the dissensions among the royal family, have unfortunately been destroyed by its former possessors. The third earl left strict injunctions in his will that the 'Memoirs' were not to be published until after the death of George III, and they did not appear until 1848. Their close and minute portraiture of court life and intrigue renders them indispensable to the student of the first ten years of George II. Hervey's style, though somewhat elaborated, is lively and forcible. Throughout his writings, which in many ways bear a curious resemblance to those of Horace Walpole, a bitter tone of cynicism and a morbid spirit of universal detraction are always apparent. Though Middleton published his share of the correspondence with Hervey on the mode of electing the Roman senate in 1747, Hervey's letters were not printed until 1778, when they were edited by T. Knowles.

The laboured panegyric by which Middleton dedicated his life of Cicero to Hervey in 1741 is satirised in the fourth book of the 'Dunciad' (lines 103–4). From the correspondence preserved at Ickworth it appears that the assertion made in Park's edition of 'Noble Authors' (iv. 202–3), on the authority of Seward's 'Anecdotes,' that the extracts from Cicero's orations in Middleton's 'Life' were translated by Hervey is incorrect. Hervey's pamphlets are pronounced by Horace Walpole as being 'equal to any that ever were written,' and by some of them he rendered very effective service to the government of Sir Robert Walpole. A few of Hervey's poems were collected together, with those of James Hammond [q. v.], and published in 1808 and 1818. Several of his poetical pieces will be found in Dodsley's 'Collection of Poems,' 1782, iii. 194–204, iv. 85–116, v. 159–68, and in the 'New Foundling Hospital for Wit,' 1784, i. 239–43 (see also *Gent. Mag.* 1796, vol. lxvi. pt. i. p. 509). Besides the 'Memoirs,' the 'Letters to Dr. Middleton,' and several poems, Hervey is said to have left behind in a manuscript 'Agrippina, a Tragedy in Rhyme' (Park, *Walpole*, iv. 201). He was the author of the following works: 1. 'An Answer to the Occasional Writer. No. II [with an] Appendix, being the Answer to the Occasional Writer, No. I,' anon., London, 1727, 8vo. 2. 'The Occasional Writer, No. IV. To his Imperial Majesty.' 3. 'Observations on the Writings of the Craftsman' [i.e. on Lord Bolingbroke's letters on English history], anon., London, 1730, 8vo. 4. Sequel of the last pamphlet, anon., London, 1730, 8vo. 5. 'Farther Observations on the Writings of the Craftsman . . .,' anon., London, 1730, 8vo. 6. 'Remarks on the Craftsman's Vindication of his two honble. patrons, in his paper of May 22, 1731,' 2nd edit., anon., London, 1731, 8vo. This has also been ascribed to William Arnall. 7. 'Letter to Mr. D'Anvers on his reply to "Sedition and Defamation displayed,"' London, 1731, 8vo. 8. 'Some Remarks on the Minute Philosopher [by G. Berkeley, bishop of Cloyne, q. v.] In a Letter from a Country Clergyman to his friend in London,' anon., London, 1732, 8vo, 2nd edit., London, 1732, 8vo. 9. 'The Pub-

lick Virtue of former Times and the Present Age compared,' London, 1732, 8vo. 10. 'The Case of the Revival of the Salt Duty, fully stated and considered; with some Remarks on the Present State of Affairs ... In a Letter from a Member of the House of Commons to a Gentleman in the Country,' London, 1732, 8vo. 11. 'A Letter to the Craftsman on the Game of Chess. Occasioned by his paper of the fifteenth of this month,' anon., London, 1733, 8vo. 12. 'An Epistle from a Nobleman to a Doctor of Divinity [Dr. Sherwin] in Answer to a Latin Letter in Verse. Written from H * * * * * n C * * * t [Hampton Court], Aug. 28, 1733,' London, 1733, fol. Reprinted in 'Tit for Tat,' &c., 1734, pp. 7–11. 13. 'A Summary Account of the State of Dunkirk, and the Negotiations relating thereto; in a Letter from a Member of Parliament to the Mayor of the Borough for which he serves,' 1733. 14. 'Ancient and Modern Liberty stated and compar'd,' anon., London, 1734, 8vo. 15. 'The Conduct of the Opposition and the tendency of modern patriotism (more particularly in a late scheme to establish a military government in this country) review'd and examin'd,' anon., London, 1734, 8vo. Written by Hervey at the desire of the king and queen, and corrected by Sir Robert Walpole (*Memoirs*, i. 288). 16. 'An Answer to the Country Parson's Plea against the Quakers' Tythebill. In a Letter to the R. R. Author. By a Member of the House of Commons,' London [1736], 8vo; 2nd edit., corrected, 1736. Reprinted in the 'Pillars of Priestcraft and Orthodoxy shaken,' edited by Richard Baron, 1768, ii. 109–225. 17. 'Speech for the Army,' 1737. 18. 'Letter to the Author of "Common Sense, or the Englishman's Journal of Saturday, April 16, 1737."' 19. 'Bolingbroke's Address to Ambition in imitation of the first Ode of the fourth Book of Horace,' 1737. 20. 'An Examination of the Facts and Reasonings contained in a Pamphlet entitled "A Letter from a Member of Parliament to his Friend in the Country upon the motion to address his Majesty to settle 100,000*l.* per annum on his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales,"' 1739. This pamphlet was written by Hervey in 1737. Some of the most remarkable passages were furnished by Sir Robert Walpole (Coxe, i. 532). 21. 'A Satire in the manner of Persius; in a Dialogue between Atticus and Eugenio. By a Person of Quality,' anon., London, 1739, fol. 22. 'A Letter to Mr. Cibber on his Letter to Mr. Pope,' 1742. 23. 'The Difference between Verbal and Practical Virtue, exemplified in some instances both ancient and modern; with a prefatory Epistle from Mr. Cibber to Mr. Pope,' 1742. 24. 'Miscellaneous Thoughts on the present Posture both of our Foreign and Domestic Affairs. Humbly offer'd to the consideration of the Parliament and the People,' anon., London, 1742, 8vo. 25. 'The S * * * te M * * * r's are come; or a new Doctor for a Crazy Constitution. A New Ballad to the tune of Derry down' [1742], fol. 26. 'A New C * * * * * t [cabinet] Ballad' [on J. Carteret, earl Granville, and the change of ministry in January 1742], anon., Dublin, 1742, fol.; another edit., Dublin, 1742, 8vo. 27. 'The Question stated with regard to our Army in Flanders; and the Arguments for and against the measure compared,' anon., London, 1743, 8vo. 28. 'Three Speeches on the Gin Act' [1743 (?)]. 29. 'Letters between Lord Hervey and Dr. Middleton concerning the Roman Senate. Published from the original Manuscripts by Thomas Knowles, D.D., Rector of Ickworth, Suffolk,' London, 1778, 4to. 30. 'Memoirs of the Reign of George the Second, from his Accession to the Death of Queen Caroline. Edited from the original Manuscript by J. W. Croker,' London, 1848, 8vo; another edit., London, 1884, 8vo. According to Park's edition of Walpole, the following pieces were also published by Hervey: 31. 'Speech on the Bill to prevent the settling more Lands in Mortmain.' 32. 'A Protest against protesting with Reasons.' 33. 'The Lord's Protest.' 34. 'Account of Queen Anne's Bounty.' 35. 'Letter to the Bishop of Bangor on his late Sermon upon Horses and Asses.' 36. 'On the Pyramids. To Mrs. * * *.' 37. 'A Letter from a Country Gentleman to his Friend in London concerning two Collections of Letters and Messages lately published between the K., Q., Pr., and Prss.' 38. Epitaph on Queen Caroline, in Latin and English.

[Lord Hervey's Memoirs, 1884; Horace Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham; Coxe's Memoirs of Sir Robert Walpole, 1798; Opinions of Sarah, Duchess-Dowager of Marlborough, 1788, pp. 42–44, 95; Letters and Works of Lady M. W. Montagu, 1861, i. 94–5, 457, ii. 460–2; Mrs. Thomson's Memoirs of Lady Sundon, 1847; Lord Mahon's Hist. of England, 1858, vols. ii. iii.; Gage's Hist. of Suffolk, Thingoe Hundred, 1838, pp. 288, 297–9, 306, 308, 318; Horace Walpole's Cat. of Royal and Noble Authors (Park), iv. 197–206; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Lit., 1882–8; Edinburgh Review, lxxxviii. 488–513; Quarterly Review, lxxxii. 501–42; Collins's Peerage of England, 1812, iv. 155–8; Gent. Mag. 1740 x. 204, 260, 1741 xi. 275, 1742 xii. 162, 387, 1743 xiii. 443; Grad. Cantabr. 1823, p. 231; Alumni Westmon. 1852, pp. 273, 544; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1851; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parlia-

ment, pt. ii. pp. 55, 67; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iii. 325–6, 3rd ser. iv. 265, 474; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

HERVEY, JOHN, first EARL OF BRISTOL (1665–1751), second son of Sir Thomas Hervey, knt., M.P. for Bury St. Edmunds, by Isabella, daughter of Sir Humphrey May, vice-chamberlain of the household to Charles I, was born on 27 Aug. 1665. He was educated at the grammar school at Bury St. Edmunds, and afterwards went to Clare Hall, Cambridge, where he matriculated on 5 July 1684, and was admitted to the degree of LL.D. on 16 April 1705. On 10 May 1692 he was appointed a deputy-lieutenant of Suffolk, and at a by-election in March 1694 was returned to parliament as one of the members for Bury St. Edmunds. He continued to sit for Bury until 23 March 1703, when he was created Baron Hervey of Ickworth in the county of Suffolk, a title which had already existed in the family, but had become extinct on the death of William, baron Hervey of Kidbrooke [q. v.], in June 1642. Hervey's elevation to the peerage is said to have been due to the influence of the Duke and Duchess of Marlborough. He took his seat in the House of Lords on 22 June 1703 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xvii. 325). He was a staunch whig, and a warm supporter of the principles of the revolution and of the Hanoverian succession. For his Hanoverian zeal he was created Earl of Bristol on 19 Oct. 1714. After the accession of George I he took but little part in public affairs, though he appears in private to have been strongly opposed to Walpole's administration. A single speech delivered by Hervey in March 1733 in favour of the reduction of the army is the only one contained in the 'Parliamentary History' (viii. 1260). He died on 20 Jan. 1751, in his eighty-sixth year, and was buried in Ickworth Church on the 27th of the same month. His epitaph, written during his life by his son John, lord Hervey, is in Gage's 'Suffolk' (pp. 296–7). He was succeeded in the earldom by his grandson, George William [q. v.] (the eldest son of John, lord Hervey), who in right of his grandmother became joint heir to the barony of Howard de Walden, the exclusive right to which devolved, on the extinction of the issue of Essex, Lady Griffin, in November 1799, upon Frederick Augustus Hervey, fourth earl of Bristol [q. v.]

Hervey married, first, on 1 Nov. 1688, Isabella, sole daughter and heiress of Sir Robert Carr of Sleaford, Lincolnshire, bart., chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, by whom he had two daughters and one son, CARR, LORD HERVEY (1691–1723), who was born on 17 Sept. 1691, and was educated at Clare Hall, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. in 1710. At the general election in the summer of 1713 he was returned for the borough of Bury St. Edmunds, which he continued to represent until the dissolution in March 1722. He was appointed one of the gentlemen of the bedchamber to the Prince of Wales, and is described by Horace Walpole as 'elder brother of the more known John, Lord Hervey, and reckoned to have superior parts' (*Letters*, cxxiii.) According to Lady Louisa Stuart, Horace Walpole was generally supposed to be his son (*Letters and Works of Lady M. W. Montagu*, 1861, i. 71–4). There is some corroborative evidence for the story. He died unmarried at Bath on 14 Nov. 1723, aged 32. Two letters of his will be found in the first volume of the Countess of Suffolk's 'Letters,' 1824, pp. 21–5. There is a portrait of him at Ickworth.

Hervey's first wife died 7 March 1693, aged 23. He married, secondly, in 1695, Elizabeth, daughter and sole heiress of Sir Thomas Felton of Playford, Suffolk, bart., master of the household to Queen Anne, by his wife Lady Elizabeth Howard, daughter and coheiress of James, third earl of Suffolk. By his second wife he had six daughters and ten sons, of whom John Hervey, baron Hervey of Ickworth, and Thomas Hervey are noticed separately. The second countess, 'whose vivacity, eccentricity, and love of pleasure and of play are all celebrated by her contemporaries' (*Letters of the Countess of Suffolk*, 1824, i. 50, note), served as one of the ladies of the bedchamber to Queen Caroline, and was a friend and correspondent of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu. She died on 1 May 1741, aged 64. Hervey was a very amiable man, and an accomplished scholar. He was on affectionate terms with his son John, lord Hervey, in spite of political and other differences. His character is sketched by the queen and John, lord Hervey, in the third volume of the 'Memoirs' (pp. 240–3). Macky describes Hervey as 'a great sportsman, lover of Horse-matches and play; . . . a handsom Man in his Person, fair complexion, middle stature, Forty years old' (MACKY, *Memoirs*, 1733, p. 108). Hervey's diary (1688–1742) and family correspondence (1651–1750), including occasional verse and his father's letters, are preserved at Ickworth, and were printed at Wells in 1894 (4 vols.) A portrait painted by Kneller in 1699 is in the Guildhall, Bury St. Edmunds. There are two portraits of Hervey at Ickworth, and also one of each of his wives.

[Hervey's Diary and Letter-books, 1894; Hervey's Memoirs of the Reign of George II, 1884; Gage's History and Antiquities of Suffolk, Thingoe Hundred, 1838; Collins's

Peerage of England, 1812, iv. 152–5; Burke's Peerage, 1888, pp. 178, 737; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886, i. 238; Grad. Cantabr. 1823, p. 230; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. i. pp. 569, 576, 583, 590, 597, 604, pt. ii. pp. 33, 44; Gent. Mag. 1741 xi. 277, 1751 xxi. 42, 1799 vol. lxix. pt. ii. 1005, 1085; Historical Register, 1723, vol. viii. Chron. Diary, p. 52.] G. F. R. B.

HERVEY, MARY, Lady (1700–1768), the daughter of Brigadier-general Nicholas Lepell, by his wife Mary, daughter and coheiress of John Brooke of Rendlesham, Suffolk, was born on 26 Sept. 1700, according to the inscription in Ickworth Church (cf. Gage, p. 319, where the year is misread 1706).

Her father, Nicholas Lepell, while a page of honour to Prince George of Denmark, married in 1698, and in the following year obtained an act of naturalisation (Luttrell, 1857, iv. 470). On 3 April 1705 he received a commission to raise a new regiment of foot *ib.* v. 536), and on 1 Jan. 1710 was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general. According to a letter written by the Duchess of Marlborough in December 1737, Mary was made a cornet by her father 'in his regiment as soon as she was born . . . and she was paid many years after she was a maid of honour. She was extreme forward and pert, and my Lord Sunderland got her a pension of the late king [George I], it being too ridiculous to continue her any longer an officer in the army' (Walpole, *Letters*, i. clii.) Pope, in a letter dated 13 Sept. 1717, speaks of her as already maid of honour to the princess of Wales (Lord Hervey, *Memoirs*, i. xix *n.*; and Elwin and Courthope's edition of *Pope's Works*, ix. 273–5). At court Mary Lepell divided the honours for wit and beauty with her friend Mary Bellenden, subsequently the wife of Colonel John Campbell, who became the fourth duke of Argyll. Pope and Gay sang her praises. Pulteney and Chesterfield wrote a joint ballad in her honour to the tune of 'Molly Mogg.' Voltaire, another of her numerous admirers, addressed a copy of verses to her beginning with the lines:

> Hervey, would you know the passion
> You have kindled in my breast?

which are the only English verses now extant of his composition. They were subsequently transcribed and addressed to one Laura Harley, the wife of a London merchant, by one of her lovers, and formed part of the husband's evidence in his proceedings for a divorce (Churton Collins, *Essay on Voltaire in England*, 1886, pp. 248–9). Even Horace Walpole, who became a correspondent of hers later in life, and in 1762 dedicated to her his 'Anecdotes of Painting in England,' always spoke of her with the greatest respect and admiration (see *Letters*, v. 129). Her good sense and good nature won for her the esteem of the ladies as well as the flatteries of the wits. Her marriage with John Hervey [q. v.], afterwards Lord Hervey of Ickworth, was announced to have taken place on 25 Oct. 1720 (*Historical Reg.* v. Chron. Diary, p. 46). It must, however, have occurred several months earlier, as in a letter preserved at Ickworth, and dated 20 May 1720, Lord Bristol congratulates her on her marriage, which he calls a secret (see Lord Hervey, *Memoirs*, i. xxii–iv). Lady Mary Wortley Montagu records, in a letter written to the Countess of Mar, in July 1721, 'the ardent affection' shown to her by 'Mrs. Hervey and her dear spouse' (*Letters and Works*, i. 457).

In spite of her husband's infidelity she lived with him on amicable terms, and was an admirable mother. It was the marked personality of his brothers and sisters-in-law rather than of her own children which gave rise to the saying, ascribed to Lady Mary Wortley Montagu among others, 'that this world consisted of men, women, and Herveys' (*ib.* i. 95). She was always a warm supporter of the Stuarts. Though she suffered greatly from severe attacks of the gout, she retained many of the attractions of her youth long after her husband's death.

Chesterfield, in a letter to his son dated 22 Oct. 1750, directed him to 'trust, consult, and to apply' to Lady Hervey at Paris. He speaks in the most admiring terms of her good breeding, and says that she knows more than is necessary for any woman, 'for she understands Latin perfectly well, though she wisely conceals it' (*Letters*, ii. 40). She died on 2 Sept. 1768, in the sixty-eighth year of her age, and was buried at Ickworth, Suffolk. The epitaph on her tombstone was written by Horace Walpole (Gage, pp. 319–20). Lady Hervey was a lively and intelligent letter-writer. Her letters to the Rev. Edmund Morris, formerly tutor to her sons, written between 1742 and 1768, were published in 1821. Several earlier letters of hers written to the Countess of Suffolk are in the two volumes of Lady Suffolk's 'Letters,' 1824.

Two portraits of Lady Hervey are in the possession of the Marquis of Bristol at Ickworth. Another, formerly belonging to the Strawberry Hill collection, painted by Allan Ramsay, was lent by Lord Lifford to the Loan Collection of National Portraits at South Kensington in 1867 (*Catalogue*, No. 258). An engraving from a miniature, also

formerly at Strawberry Hill, is in Walpole's 'Letters' (v. opp. p. 129).

[Lord Hervey's Memoirs, 1884; Letters and Works of the Earl of Chesterfield, 1845–53, ii. 40–1, 65, 73–4, 103, 141, 180–1, iii. 402, iv. 2, 55; Letters of Horace Walpole (Cunningham edit.), i. cxxiii–iv. clii–iii. iii. 71, 104, iv. 30, 31, v. 129; Letters and Works of Lady M. W. Montagu, 1861, i. 96–7, 457, 480–1, ii. 29; Gage's History of Suffolk, Thingoe Hundred, 1838, pp. 288, 299, 308, 309, 319; Crisp's Richmond and its Inhabitants, 1866, pp. 416–18; Quarterly Review, lxxxii. 505–8; Edinburgh Review, lxxxviii. 490; Chester's London Marriage Licenses, 1887, p. 837; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ii. 416, x. 47, 76, 3rd ser. v. 98, 4th ser. ix. 506, x. 19, 98, 197, 237, 402, 506.] G. F. R. B.

HERVEY, THOMAS (1699–1775), eccentric pamphleteer, born 20 Jan. 1698–9, was second son of John Hervey, first earl of Bristol [q.v.], by his second wife, Elizabeth, sole daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas Felton. Hervey was sent to Christ Church, Oxford, but did not take a degree. He was taken away from Oxford to study law at Lincoln's Inn. He was thus denied what he desired, a post in the army; and gave himself up to drink, with the result that, as his allowance from his father was only 120*l.* per annum, he 'many, many times wanted a dinner.' At an early age he was engaged in two duels, and was nearly involved in a third. His ill-health was chronic. For eleven years he was unable to lie in his bed 'one single night from night to morning;' he was racked by a 'constant fever, for which in 17 or 18 years he had been blooded more than 100 times,' and before he was of age his mind was 'unhinged.' Hervey was placed in parliament on 29 June 1733 for one of the seats for the family borough of Bury St. Edmunds, and continued to sit until 1747. His first appointment was that of equerry to Queen Caroline, wife of George II, which he held from July 1728 until he resigned it in 1737, and in 1733 he was created vice-chamberlain of the queen's household. On 23 May 1738 he was appointed superintendent of the gardens at the royal palaces. In spite of great disparity in their ages, Sir Thomas Hanmer [q.v.] married in 1725 Elizabeth Folkes, and after a few years she eloped with Hervey, who for the rest of his days made Hanmer the constant subject of attack. Though Hervey's mother disinherited him for his refusal to separate himself from Colonel Thomas Norton, his colleague in the representation of Bury St. Edmunds, his income through his places and the property which he acquired from Lady Hanmer amounted to 2,000*l.* per annum. By this woman he had a natural son, Thomas, an officer in the first regiment of foot-guards, who, on 26 Feb. 1774, had leave to drop the name of Hanmer and to use the name and arms of Hervey. She died on 24 March 1741, and Hervey married (it is said in the Fleet prison in 1744) Anne, daughter of Francis Coghlan, a counsellor-at-law in Ireland, after she had lived with him for some time, and their son, William Thomas, aide-de-camp to General Shirley, was killed at Ticonderoga. It is erroneously stated that she died in Bond Street, London, 27 Dec. 1761, and that he married again. Hervey himself died in Bond Street on 16 Jan. 1775. Two years before he endeavoured by appeals to the court of delegates to set aside his marriage, but after a full hearing failed. On his deathbed he sent for his wife, and acknowledged the validity of their union.

Hervey was always scribbling. He printed: 1. 'A Letter to Sir Thomas Hanmer, Bart.,' n.d. [1741], in which he complained of the baronet's sale to others of the wood on the estate in Wales vested in him in reversion, and offered to sell his interest therein for about 3,000*l.* In this whimsical production he speaks of 'our wife (for, in Heaven, whose wife shall she be?),' and naïvely says of her: 'She was plain, you know.' Shenstone, writing to Jago in 1741 (*Works*, iii. 37, ed. 1769), says: 'What is now read by the whole world and the world's wife is Mr. Hervey's letter to Sir T. Hanmer. I own my taste is gratified in it . . . though people say (I think idly) he is mad.' This provoked 'A Proper Reply to a late very Extraordinary Letter. By a Lady,' 1742, which was assigned to the Duchess of Queensberry, and Hervey's pamphlet was defended in a counter-production, 'Measure for Measure, or a Proper Reply to a late scurrilous Pamphlet entitled "A Proper Reply to a Letter."' 2. 'A Letter to William Pitt concerning the fifteen new Regiments lately voted by Parliament' [anon.], 1746. Hervey was opposed to their formation. 3. 'Mr. Hervey's Letter to the Rev. Sir William Bunbury, Bart., together with a short preface by the author,' n.d. [1753], complaining that the baronet had injured the child of Lady Hanmer. Of this piece Horace Walpole writes: 'Hervey, who always obliges the town with a quarrel in the dead season, has published a letter to Bunbury full of madness and wit.' 4. 'A Letter to the late King' [dated 1755], to which is prefixed one to the Duke of Newcastle, 1763, the objects of which were to secure the payment of 'a civil list arrear of long standing, to the amount of two thousand pounds,' and to obtain a fresh grant of 200*l.* per annum

for his wife. Of this letter Walpole wrote: 'It beats everything for madness, horrid indecency, and folly, and yet has some charming and striking passages.' 5. 'A Complaint on the part of the Hon. Thomas Hervey concerning an undue Proceeding at Court. Set forth in two Letters to the Princess of Brunswick,' 1766; 3rd edit., much expanded, 1767. To this last edition was prefixed a ferocious declaration of enmity against his nephews, the then Earl of Bristol and Augustus Hervey, and to it were added two letters to Miss Anne Coghlan, apparently love-letters before marriage. The 'Complaint' was that some part of the pension payable to him by the government had been appropriated for the support of his wife and son. He had previously published in the daily papers the following advertisement: 'Whereas Mrs. Hervey has been three times from home last year and at least as often the year before without either my leave or privity, and has encouraged her son to persist in the like rebellious practices, I hereby declare that I neither am nor will be accountable for any future debts of hers whatever. She is now keeping forcible possession of my house, to which I never did invite or thought of inviting her in all my life. Tho. Hervey.' A letter from his wife to George Selwyn respecting one of these insults is in Jesse's 'Selwyn,' i. 220–3. 6. 'An Elegy upon the Death of the late Earl Granville' [by Hon. T. H.], 1767. 7. 'Mr. Hervey's Answer to a Letter he received from Dr. Samuel Johnson to dissuade him from parting with his Supposed Wife,' 1772, 'but first printed and written in 1763,' according to note on the copy of the work at the British Museum. In this he makes frequent references to his wife's violence of temper. Hervey had been attacked in a pamphlet, written, as it was thought, by Sir Charles Hanbury Williams. Johnson, who was introduced to Hervey by his brother, Henry Hervey, afterwards Aston, an officer in the army quartered at Lichfield, wrote a defence. This was not printed, as the assailant proved to be a garreteer, but in consideration of Johnson's services Hervey sent him 50*l.* in a letter, to which he added: 'P.S. I am going to part with my wife.' Johnson sent a reply of expostulation, and when Hervey died, gave as his epitaph, 'Tom Hervey, though a vicious man, was one of the genteelest men that ever lived.' A whimsical letter of remonstrance, dated 5 Dec. 1762, from Hervey to Pitt on the latter's political action is in the 'Chatham Correspondence,' ii. 197–9. Eight lines by him 'on a pencil sent to his wife,' are printed in Nichols's 'Collection of Poems,' vi. 56.

[Boswell's Johnson (Hill), ii. 32–3; Walpole's Letters, i. 101, ii. 342, 447, iv. 78, vi. 182; Hervey's Suffolk Visitation (Howard), ii. 198; Gent. Mag. 1775, p. 47; Jesse's Selwyn, i. 220–227, 408; Hanmer's Life, p. 79.] W. P. C.

HERVEY, THOMAS KIBBLE (1799–1859), poet and editor, son of James Hervey, was born at Paisley on 4 Feb. 1799. He was brought to Manchester in 1803, where his father settled as a drysalter, and he was educated at the Manchester grammar school. After being articled to a solicitor at Manchester, he was transferred to a London office, and subsequently was set to qualify for the bar. He was entered about 1818 at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he remained two years. While there he published some poems which, unfortunately for his success as a barrister, brought him much into notice. He went to London, and never returned to take his degree, nor was he ever called to the bar. The poem which had so much success was entitled 'Australia,' of which a second edition, with some additional pieces, came out in 1824. He contributed novelettes and poems to several of the annuals. His popular poem, 'The Convict Ship,' first appeared in the 'Literary Souvenir' for 1825. He edited the 'Friendship's Offering' for 1826 and 1827, and the 'Amaranth' for 1839. In 1827 he migrated to Paris, but soon returned to London in straitened circumstances. He wrote in its early days for the 'Dublin Review.' After contributing for many years to the 'Athenæum,' he was appointed sole editor of that journal on 23 May 1846, which charge he relinquished at the end of 1853, in consequence of ill-health. He was a sound critic of art as well as of literature, and afterwards wrote frequently in the 'Art Journal.'

On 17 Oct. 1843 he married Eleanor Louisa (*b.* 1811), daughter of George Conway Montagu of Lackham, Wiltshire. She was herself a poetess of merit, and by her Hervey left an only son. Hervey was a charmingly genial and witty companion, and, according to his brother, was as a young man extremely eloquent. He died on 27 Feb. 1859 at Kentish Town, London, and was buried at Highgate cemetery.

In addition to 'Australia,' he published the following separate works: 1. 'The Poetical Sketch-Book,' 1829, 12mo; this contained the third edition of 'Australia.' 2. 'Illustrations of Modern Sculpture, with descriptive Prose and illustrative Poetry,' 1834, 4to. 3. 'The Book of Christmas, with Illustrations by R. Seymour,' 1836, 8vo. 4. 'The English Helicon of the Nineteenth Century,' 1841, 8vo. 5. 'A Selection of Essays from the Livre Cent et Un,' 3 vols. In 1866 his

widow collected his poems and published them, with memoir and portrait, at Boston, United States of America.

[Gent. Mag. April 1859, i. 431; Art Journal, 1859, p. 123; J. F. Smith's Manchester School Reg. (Chetham Soc.), iii. 284; Alaric Watts, by his son, 1884, i. 275; John Francis, by J. C. Francis, 1888, i. 89, 362; Lester's Criticisms, 3rd edit. 1853.] C. W. S.

HERVEY, WILLIAM (*d.* 1567), Clarenceux king-at-arms. [See HARVEY, WILLIAM.]

HERVEY, WILLIAM, BARON HERVEY OF KIDBROOKE (*d.* 1642), was the only son of Henry Hervey, eldest son of Sir Nicholas Hervey, gentleman of the privy chamber to Henry VIII, and ambassador at Ghent, by his second wife, Bridget, daughter and heiress of Sir John Wiltshire, knt., of Stone Castle in Kent, and widow of Sir Richard Wingfield, K.G., of Kimbolton Castle in Huntingdonshire. His mother was Jane, daughter of James Thomas of Glamorganshire. He first signalised himself in 1588 against the Spanish Armada, when he is said to have boarded one of the Spanish ships and killed the captain, Hugh Monçada, with his own hands. On 27 June 1596 he was knighted for his services in the capture of Cadiz. In 1597 he was present at the taking of Fayal on Essex's 'Islands' Voyage.' The queen conferred on him the keepership of St. Andrew's Castle, Hampshire, on 8 Feb. 1598 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1598–1601, p. 19). In 1600 he commanded one of the royal ships, and brought relief to his cousin, Sir George Carew [q. v.], president of Munster, who was engaged in reducing the rebels in Ireland. In June of that year he was appointed scout-master, and was wounded in a skirmish before Dundalk on the following 2 Oct. (*ib.* Carew MSS. 1589–1600, pp. 397, 465). Hervey stayed some time in Ireland, and was successful in several actions. He was also very serviceable at the siege of Kinsale, and on its surrender on 9 Jan. 1601–2 he was sent, in pursuance of the capitulation, to take possession of the castles of Dunboy, Castlehaven, and Flower. He was afterwards made governor of Carbery, from Ross to Bantry, took Cape Clear Castle, and successfully stood his ground until the final reduction of the rebels. For these services James I created him a baronet on 31 May 1619, and an Irish peer on 5 Aug. 1620, with the title of Baron Hervey of Ross, co. Wexford. On 7 Feb. 1627–8 he was raised to the English peerage as Baron Hervey of Kidbrooke, Kent. He died in June 1642, and was buried on the following 8 July in St. Edmund's Chapel in Westminster Abbey (*Register*, Harl. Soc., p. 136). He married (1) in May 1598 Mary (*d.* 1607), widow of Henry Wriothesley, earl of Southampton, and daughter of Anthony Browne, viscount Montacute, by whom he had no issue (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1598–1601, pp. 54, 157); and (2) on 5 Feb. 1607 Cordell, youngest daughter of Brian Ansley of Lee, Kent, and gentleman-pensioner to Queen Elizabeth, by whom he had three sons and three daughters; but all dying except Elizabeth, wife of John Hervey (1616–1679) [q. v.] of Ickworth, Suffolk, the titles became extinct at his death. His second wife was buried at St. Martin-in-the-Fields on 5 May 1636.

[Collins's Peerage (Brydges), iv. 145–7, ix. 480; Burke's Dormant and Extinct Peerages, p. 277; Sidney State Papers, ii. 53.] G. G.

HESELTINE, JAMES (1690–1763), organist and composer, a pupil of Dr. Blow, was in the early part of the century organist to St. Katharine's Hospital, near the Tower (GROVE). In 1710 he was elected organist of Durham Cathedral. A misunderstanding between him and the dean and chapter led him to destroy his compositions, but he held the post of organist until his death on 20 June 1763, and was buried in the Galilee of the cathedral. Early in 1730 Heseltine married a daughter of Sir George Wheler, canon of Durham. His portrait is in the Music School, Oxford. He died a widower without family, and his property was claimed by a nephew and niece in America.

Heseltine's anthem, 'Unto Thee will I cry,' in his own handwriting, and dated 'September ye 17th, 1707,' is in the British Museum Library (Addit. MS. 30860). Other manuscript pieces by him are in the Lambeth Palace Library.

[Hutchinson's Durham, ii. 238; Hist. Reg. xv. 22; Georgian Era, iv. 542; Dict. of Musicians, 1827, i. 363; Grove's Dict. i. 733; P. C. C. Admon. Grants, June 1765.] L. M. M.

HESILRIGE or HASELRIG, SIR ARTHUR (*d.* 1661), statesman, was eldest son of Sir Thomas Hesilrige, bart., of Noseley, Leicestershire, and Frances, daughter of William Gorges of Alderton, Northamptonshire (NICHOLS, *Leicestershire*, ii. 743). His father died in 1629, and he was, according to Clarendon, 'brought up by Mr. Pym' (*Rebellion*, iii. 128). On the death in 1632 of his first wife, Frances, daughter of Thomas Elmes of Lilford, Northamptonshire, Hesilrige married Dorothy, sister of Robert Greville, lord Brooke [q. v.] (NICHOLS, p. 748). His early political conduct seems to have been largely guided by the influence of Pym and Brooke. Himself a staunch puritan, he was bitterly opposed to

the ecclesiastical policy of Laud, with whom he seems also to have had a personal quarrel (*Diary of Thomas Burton*, iii. 89; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641–3, p. 547). In the two parliaments which met in 1640 Hesilrige was elected for Leicestershire. His opponent in the second election was sent to the Tower for breach of privilege in characterising Hesilrige as a man with 'more will than wit' (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 43). In like manner Clarendon terms him 'an absurd, bold man,' and adds that he was used by the leaders of his party, like the dove out of the ark, to try what footing there was when new propositions were to be brought forward (*Rebellion*, iii. 128, 156, 244). His name is associated with the introduction of the bill of attainder against Strafford. He was one of the promoters of the 'Root-and-Branch Bill,' and the proposer of the Militia Bill (7 Dec. 1641). To the last he probably owed his inclusion among the five members impeached by the king on 3 Jan. 1642, of which he gives some account in a later speech (Burton, *Diary*, iii. 93).

In June 1642 Hesilrige was very active in executing the parliamentary commission of array in Leicestershire (*Lords' Journals*, v. 147). He raised a troop of horse in Essex's army, and fought under the command of Sir William Balfour at Edgehill (Peacock, *Army Lists*, p. 53; Holles, *Memoirs*, § 11). A letter from Hesilrige to Essex is printed by Sanford (p. 559). Hesilrige then became second in command to Waller, and Vicars calls him Waller's 'Fidus Achates.' He took part in the captures of Chichester and Malmesbury, and did not hesitate to seize the communion plate of Chichester Cathedral, to devote it to the parliament's service (Vicars, *Jehovah-jireh*, pp. 235, 292; *Mercurius Rusticus*, ed. 1685, p. 243; *Military Memoir of Col. Birch*, p. 203). At the head of a regiment of cuirassiers, known to their opponents as 'the Lobsters,' he greatly distinguished himself in the victory of Lansdowne (5 July 1643). At Roundway Down his regiment bore the brunt of the battle, and some accounts attribute Waller's defeat to Hesilrige's mistaken tactics (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vii. 104, 118; Holles, *Memoirs*, § 11; *Bibliotheca Gloucestrensis*, p. 193). At both these battles he was wounded, and it is said that after the latter he was publicly prayed for in the London churches (*Mil. Mem. of Col. Birch*, p. 51). Nevertheless, he at once set to work to recruit his cuirassiers, with whom he again did excellent service at the battle of Cheriton (29 March 1644). He undertook also to raise a regiment of foot, but 'delighting all in horse,' left the management of it entirely to Birch, his lieutenant-colonel (*ib.* pp. 3, 14; Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ed. 1751, p. 43; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, viii. 13). Holles, who always accuses his enemies of cowardice, relates a story of Hesilrige's misconduct at Cheriton, which has obtained more credit than it deserves (*Memoirs*, § 28). His fault throughout his life was overboldness rather than want of courage. Parliament showed appreciation of his services by stipulating in the Uxbridge treaty that he should be made a baron, and given lands worth 2,000*l.* a year (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 360). In the disputes which led to the passing of the self-denying ordinance Hesilrige was prominent among the opponents of Essex, and he was one of the witnesses for Cromwell in his quarrel with Manchester (Holles, §§ 25, 28; *Manchester's Quarrel with Cromwell*, Camden Soc., 1875, pp. lxvi, 85, 87, 97).

Hesilrige now laid down his commission, and taking his place in parliament became one of the recognised leaders of the independents there. In the summer of 1647 he took part boldly with the army against the presbyterians. He was suspected of complicity in Joyce's seizure of the king, and of arranging the flight of Lenthall to the army. On one occasion he told the House of Commons that he feared the parliament of England would not save the kingdom of England, and that they must look another way for safety (Holles, § 96; Walker, *Hist. of Independency*, ed. 1661, pt. i. pp. 47, 51, 57). On 30 Dec. 1647 the House of Commons approved Fairfax's appointment of Hesilrige as governor of Newcastle, a post which the danger of a war with Scotland made one of consequence and trust (*Commons' Journals*, v. 239). Hesilrige's letters announcing the rising of the cavaliers and their seizure of Berwick (28 April 1648) are printed in Cary's 'Memorials of the Civil War' (i. 397, 410, 413, 419). With the small force at his command he succeeded in maintaining Newcastle, defeating Colonel Grey and the Northumbrian royalists (1 July), and recapturing Tynemouth (11 Aug., Rushworth, viii. 1177, 1227). In October he accompanied Cromwell into Scotland, and was entertained with him at Edinburgh by Leven and Argyll (*ib.* p. 1295; Whitelocke, *Memorials*, ed. 1853, ii. 422). When Cromwell, in 1650, invaded Scotland a second time, Hesilrige was charged to raise a second army of new levies to second him (*Mercurius Politicus*, 3 Aug. 1650). To him Cromwell wrote the night before the battle of Dunbar, urging him to gather what forces he could, either to fall on the rear of the Scottish position, or to prevent their further progress into England

(Carlyle, *Cromwell*, letters cxxxix. cxli.) After the battle Hesilrige was charged with the custody of the Scottish prisoners, of whose miserable condition he gives an account in a letter to the council of state (*Old Parliamentary Hist.* xix. 417).

During this period of service in the north Hesilrige was freely accused of abusing his position for his own emolument (*A true and exact Account of the great and heavy Pressures and Grievances the well-affected Northern Counties be under by Sir Arthur Hesilrige's Misgovernment*, by John Musgrave, 1650; answered in *Musgrave Muzzled, or the Traducer gagged*, 1650; Surtees, *Hist. of Durham*, ii. 21). He was accused of unjust and oppressive dealings with respect to some collieries at Harraton, Durham, part of the confiscated estate of John Headworth (Surtees, ii. 178; Headworth, *The Oppressed Man's Outcry*). He became engaged in a long lawsuit with the Collingwood family for the possession of the manor of Esselington, Northumberland, which finally ended in a verdict for his opponent (Nichols, p. 745; *Mercurius Politicus*, 16 June 1658). Still more notorious was his quarrel with John Lilburne, who accused him of unlawfully ejecting his uncle, George Lilburne, from some estates in Durham (*A Preparative to an Hue and Cry after Sir Arthur Haslerig*, 1649; *A Just Reproof to Haberdashers' Hall*, 1651; these pamphlets are answered in *An Anatomy of Lieut.-Col. John Lilburne's Spirit*, 1649; *Lilburne Tried and Cast*, 1653; *A true Narrative concerning Sir Arthur Haslerig's possessing of Lieut.-Col. John Lilburne's Estate*, 1653). On 23 Dec. 1651 the parliament appointed a committee to examine into these charges. It reported them to be false, and Lilburne was sentenced (15 Jan. 1652) to pay 2,000*l.* damages to Hesilrige, to pay a fine of 3,000*l.* to the state, and to be banished for life (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 71; Godwin, *Commonwealth*, iii. 333–7). During the same period Hesilrige was building up a great estate by purchasing the lands of the see of Durham, which parliament had confiscated and put up to sale. He bought for 6,102*l.* the manor of Bishop Auckland, for 5,833*l.* that of Easingwood borough, and for 6,704*l.* Wolsingham manor (Nichols, ii. 745). Contemporary satirists continually refer to these purchases; one styles him

> Of the bishops Uriah-like fall the contriver,
> To get the fair Bathsheba of the revenue

(*The Rump*, 1662, i. 346, ii. 15, 63).

In public affairs, so long as the Commonwealth lasted, Hesilrige took a very prominent part. He had been appointed one of the king's judges, but refused to act, and also refused to take the engagement retrospectively, although approving of it (Nalson, *Trial of Charles I*, p. 3; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50, p. 9). He made a merit of this abstention at the Restoration, but spoke approvingly of the king's execution in 1659 (Burton, *Diary*, iii. 96, 99). Hesilrige was a member of every council of state elected during the Commonwealth, and steadfastly resisted the army's proposal that parliament should dissolve themselves and devolve their authority on a small select council. 'I told them,' he says, 'that the work they went about was accursed, that it was impossible to devolve this trust' (*ib.* p. 98; cf. Ludlow, p. 176). From the day when Cromwell forcibly expelled the Long parliament, Hesilrige was the bitter enemy of his government. He refused to pay taxes not levied by parliament, and preferred to see his 'oxen of value' sold for 20*s.* and 40*s.* apiece (Burton, iii. 57). In 1654, 1656, and 1659 he was returned to parliament for Leicester. At the beginning of the parliament of 1654 he was 'very instrumental in opening the eyes of the young members' to Cromwell's usurpation, but was soon excluded (12 Sept.) for refusing to take the engagement to the Protector and the new constitution (Ludlow, p. 190; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1654, p. 286). For the same reason he was excluded at the opening of the parliament of 1656, and his name appears at the head of the list of those who signed the protest (Whitelocke, *Memorials*, ed. 1853, iv. 274). In order to keep him out of the House of Commons, the Protector appointed him one of the upper house, constituted in 1657 in accordance with the terms of the 'Petition and Advice.' But Hesilrige, in spite of all pressure, refused this dignity, and on 25 Jan. 1658 succeeded in taking his seat in the commons (Ludlow, p. 227; Burton, ii. 346). 'I will not take the Bishops' seat,' he said, 'because I know not how long after I shall keep the Bishops' lands' (*ib.* ii. 423). Forthwith he proceeded to attack the new second chamber, denounced it as a return to the bondage of a monarchy, and urged the rejection of its claim to be acknowledged as the House of Lords (*ib.* ii. 403, 407, 436, 462).

In the parliament called by Richard Cromwell, Hesilrige played a still more prominent part in attacking the government. He opposed the recognition of the new protector, and the admission of the representatives of Ireland and Scotland. He opposed, also, the vote to transact business with 'the other house,' saying, 'If this pass, we shall next vote canvas breeches and wooden shoes for

the free people of England' (*ib.* iv. 79). He urged the release of Overton and other persons imprisoned by the late protector, and inveighed against his war with Spain. On one occasion he spoke for three hours, giving an exhaustive review of public affairs from the beginning of the Long parliament (*ib.* iii. 27, 117, 457, iv. 86, 152, 271). Even before Richard was forced to dissolve parliament, Hesilrige seems to have begun to intrigue with the officers of the army (THURLOE, vii. 660, 666; LUDLOW, p. 242). Immediately afterwards a meeting took place between Hesilrige and three other republican leaders and some representative officers, in consequence of which the army declared for the restoration of the assembly expelled by them in 1653 (*ib.* p. 246).

Hesilrige now became one of the most powerful men in England. He was a member of the committee of safety (7 May), one of the council of state (17 May), one of the committee of seven for the appointment of officers, and the recognised leader of parliament (*ib.* pp. 257, 259; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1658–9, pp. 341, 349). He was also given the command of the regiment lately Colonel Howard's. But, exaggerating the theoretical claims of the parliament, and forgetting that its power rested solely on the support of the army, he offended the officers by restricting their commissions and injudiciously limiting the Act of Indemnity (LUDLOW, pp. 252, 258). From the beginning he suspected Lambert's designs, and when his officers petitioned that he might be appointed major-general, Hesilrige openly accused them of intending to set up again the rule of 'a single person.' At his instigation, when the officers persisted in their demands, the parliament passed a stringent act against raising money without parliamentary sanction, and cashiered Lambert and seven other officers (BAKER, *Chronicle*, ed. 1670, pp. 676–682). Ludlow, while admitting the rectitude and sincerity of Hesilrige's intentions and his anxiety 'to keep the sword subservient to the civil magistrate,' nevertheless lays on him the blame of the breach, describing him as a man of disobliging carriage, sour and morose in temper, liable to be transported with passion, to whom liberality seemed to be a vice (*Memoirs*, p. 273). After Lambert had turned out the parliament, Hesilrige and others of the old council of state wrote a joint letter to Monck, promising to stand by him in the attempt to restore the parliament (BAKER, p. 695). Then, in company with Colonels Morley and Walton, he repaired to Portsmouth, gained over the governor (3 Dec. 1659), and proceeded to collect troops against Lambert (*A Letter from Sir Arthur Haselrigge in Portsmouth to an Honourable Member of the late Parliament*, 1659; *Several Letters from Portsmouth by Sir Arthur Haslerig, &c., to the Lord Fleetwood*, 1659; LUDLOW, pp. 284, 291, 297).

Monck's march into England and the restoration of the Rump were both facilitated by this demonstration. Hesilrige marched into London at the head of a body of cavalry, received the thanks of parliament, and was appointed one of the new council of state (2 Jan. 1660). On 11 Feb. 1659–60 he was named one of the five commissioners for the government of the army (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 841). Blind to the precariousness of his position, he was 'so elevated that he could scarce discern friend from foe, and eager for the punishment of the officers who had acted against parliament' (LUDLOW, pp. 284, 308). Monck's ambiguous conduct roused his suspicions for a moment, but they were stilled by the general's protestations of devotion to 'the good old cause,' which he swallowed with the greatest credulity (*ib.* pp. 311, 317, 320, 323). He not only consented to the removal of his own regiment from London, but agreed to a conference with the secluded members, and even to their readmission to parliament. Then, when it was too late to resist, he found himself accused of intriguing with Lambert and other officers against Monck, and sank into the deepest dejection (*ib.* pp. 325, 330; BAKER, p. 709). According to some accounts, he sought to prevent a restoration by urging Monck to assume the crown (*ib.* p. 715; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 706). Failing in that, he promised to stop all further opposition on receiving an engagement from Monck that his own life should be safe in the event of the return of the Stuarts (*ib.* iii. 740; *Egerton MS.* 2618, f. 71). Though his son took part in Lambert's rising, he remained passive himself (KENNETT, *Register*, p. 120).

When the Restoration did take place, he presented a petition urging his innocence so far as the king's trial was concerned; but so bitter was the feeling of royalists and presbyterians against him, that Monck's intervention alone saved his life (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1, p. 8; *Old Parliamentary History*, xxii. 348, 402, 434, 444, 451). By section 40 of the Act of Indemnity Hesilrige was excepted for pains and penalties not extending to life, to be imposed by a future act for that purpose. The rest of his life was passed in the Tower, where he died on 7 Jan. 1660–1 (NICHOLS, pp. 749, 753). His epitaph is given by Nichols, who mentions a portrait.

He was succeeded in the family estates by his son, Thomas Hesilrige. Sir Arthur Grey Hesilrige, the eleventh baronet, altered the spelling of his surname to Hazlerigg by license dated 8 July 1818 (Foster, *Baronetage*, 1883).

[Nichols's History of Leicestershire, pt. ii.; Ludlow's Memoirs, ed. 1751, folio; Diary of Thomas Burton, ed. J. T. Rutt, 1828; authorities cited above.] C. H. F.

HESKETH, HARRIET, Lady (1733–1807), friend of Cowper, baptised at Hertingfordbury, Hertfordshire, on 12 July 1733, was the daughter and coheiress of Ashley Cowper (1701–1788), clerk of the parliaments, third son of Spencer Cowper (1669–1727) [q. v.] the judge. Her mother was Dorothy, daughter of John Oakes (Clutterbuck, *Hertfordshire*, ii. 195). She married Thomas Hesketh of Rufford, Lancashire, who was created a baronet on 5 May 1761, and died without issue on 4 March 1778, aged 51. Lady Hesketh was the friend and favourite correspondent of her cousin William Cowper (1731–1800) [q. v.] the poet. She supplied William Hayley [q. v.] with most of the materials for his life of Cowper. Hayley's correspondence with her is now in the British Museum, Addit. MS. 30803 A, B. Lady Hesketh died at Clifton, near Bristol, on 15 Jan. 1807 (*Gent. Mag.* 1807, pt. i. p. 94).

[Betham's Baronetage, iii. 298; Burke's Peerage, 1889, p. 708. See also art. Cowper, William (1731–1800), the poet.] G. G.

HESKETH, HENRY (1637?–1710), divine, was born in Cheshire about 1637. In June 1653 he was admitted a commoner of Brasenose College, Oxford, and proceeded B.A. on 13 Oct. 1656 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 192). He was rector of Charlwood, Surrey, and chaplain in ordinary to Charles II when on 11 Nov. 1678 he was chosen vicar of St. Helen, Bishopsgate. Manning and Bray wrongly give the date of his institution to Charlwood as 1685 (*Surrey*, ii. 193). He also became chaplain to William III. He was a popular preacher, and published numerous sermons. In 1689–90 he was nominated bishop of Killala, but was not consecrated, and in January 1694 he resigned the vicarage of St. Helen (J. E. Cox, *Annals of St. Helen's*, p. 55). He appears to have died in December 1710. He married, first, in 1662, Sarah, daughter of Thomas Mulcaster, rector of Charlwood; and secondly, in 1687, Mary Pillet of St. Helen, Bishopsgate (Chester, *London Marriage Licenses*, ed. Foster, col. 672).

He was author of: 1. 'Piety the best Rule of Orthodoxy: or an Essay upon this proposition, that the conduciveness of doctrines to holiness, or vice, is the best rule for private Christians to judge the truth or falsehood of them by, in a letter to his honoured friend, H. M.,' 8vo, London, 1680. 2. 'The Charge of Scandal and giving offence by Conformity refelled and reflected back upon Separation,' [anon.], 4to, London, 1683; also in vol. i. of 'A Collection of Cases . . . written to recover Dissenters to the Communion of the Church of England,' 4to, London, 1685. 3. 'An Exhortation to frequent receiving the Holy Sacrament . . . being the substance of several sermons preached in St. Hellens Church, London,' 12mo, London, 1684. The work cited by Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 604–5) as 'The Case of Eating and Drinking unworthily stated, and the Scruples of coming to the Holy Sacrament upon the danger of unworthiness satisfied,' &c., 8vo, London, 1689, is apparently another edition.

[Manning and Bray's Surrey, ii. 275; Newcourt's Repertorium, ii. 365.] G. G.

HESKETH, Sir PETER (1801–1866), founder of the town of Fleetwood. [See Fleetwood, Sir Peter Hesketh.]

HESKETH, RICHARD (1562–1593), Roman catholic exile, third son of Sir Thomas Hesketh of Rufford and Martholme, by Alice, daughter of Sir John Holcroft of Holcroft, was baptised at Great Harwood, near Blackburn, Lancashire, on 28 July 1562, and brought up in the catholic religion. He joined the English refugees on the continent, and probably served in Sir William Stanley's regiment in Flanders. On the death of Henry Stanley, fourth earl of Derby [q. v.], in September 1592, Hesketh was commissioned by Sir William Stanley and the jesuit Father Holt to encourage the earl's son and successor, Ferdinando, lord Strange, to lay claim to the succession to the crown after the death of Elizabeth, on the ground that the Stanleys 'were next in propinquity of blood' to the queen. Hesketh was directed to promise Spanish aid. The new Earl of Derby refused to entertain Hesketh's proposals, and delivered him to justice. He was executed at St. Albans on 29 Nov. 1593, and when on the scaffold, 'naming Sir William Stanley and others, cursed the time he had ever known anie of them' (Sadler, *State Papers*, iii. 20, Appendix). Dodd denounces as a calumny Hesketh's assertion that the catholic exiles had set him upon the project (*Church Hist.* ii. 160).

[See art. Stanley, Ferdinando, fifth Earl of Derby; Strype's Annals, iv. 103, 148, fol.; Collier's Eccl. Hist. (Barham), vii. 253; Cardinal Allen's Defence of Sir W. Stanley, ed. Heywood

(Chetham Soc.), Introd. p. xlii; Letters and Memorials of Cardinal Allen; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.] T. C.

HESKETH, ROGER, D.D. (1643–1715), Roman catholic controversialist, born in 1643, was a younger son of Gabriel Hesketh, gentleman, of Whitehill, Goosnargh, Lancashire, by Ann, daughter of Robert Simpson of Barker in Goosnargh. He received his education in the English College at Lisbon, was ordained priest and made procurator of the college in 1667, and confessarius in 1672. He began to teach philosophy in January 1675–6, and divinity in September 1677. On 6 Dec. 1678 he was appointed vice-president, and he held that office till 1686, when he was recalled to England by Bishop Leyburne. He left Lisbon on 29 April in that year, being then a doctor of divinity. When Dr. Watkinson desired to resign the presidency of the college at Lisbon, Hesketh was nominated his successor; but Watkinson was induced to retain the presidency. In 1694 Hesketh was elected a capitular, and in 1710 he assisted at the general chapter. He served the mission in Lincolnshire, probably at Hainton, the seat of the Heneage family, and died in April 1715, aged 71.

He wrote a treatise on transubstantiation, one of the numerous anonymous tracts published in the reign of James II. Dodd says it was written in answer to John Patrick, M.A., preacher at the Charterhouse, and he adds that a reply to Hesketh's treatise was published by Edward Bernard, D.D. [q. v.]

[Information from Joseph Gillow, esq.; Kirk's MS. Biog. Collections, No. 23, quoted in Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Catholic Mag. and Review (1835), vi. 105; Dodd's Certamen Utriusque Ecclesiæ, pp. 16, 17; Fishwick's Parochial Chapelry of Goosnargh, pp. 160, 162*.] T. C.

HESKETH or HASKET, THOMAS (1561–1613), botanist, brother of Richard Hesketh [q. v.], was born at Martholme Hall, Blackburn, Lancashire, in 1561. He practised as a physician and surgeon at Clitheroe, where he died 7 Dec. 1613. He seems to have been a correspondent of Gerard, if not also of Johnson and Parkinson, the latter speaking of him as 'a painefull chirurgion and simplist.'

[Palatine Note-book, 1885, v. 7; Pulteney's Biog. Sketches of Botany, i. 124; Gerard's Herbal, ed. Johnson, pp. 241, 780, 1629, &c.; Parkinson's Theatrum Botanicum, pp. 766, 1015, &c.] G. S. B.

HESKYNS or HESKIN, THOMAS, D.D. (*fl.* 1566), Roman catholic divine, was a native of Heskin, in the parish of Eccleston, Lancashire. After studying for twelve years at Oxford, he removed to Cambridge, where he commenced M.A. in 1540, being then a priest and a fellow of Clare Hall. He graduated B.D. at Cambridge in 1548. When it was proposed in 1549 to suppress Clare Hall in order to unite it to Trinity Hall, Heskyns signed a paper stating that as an obedient subject to the king he consented to the dissolution, though it was done contrary to his oath to the college. He was rector of Hildersham, Cambridgeshire, from 1551 to 1556, and was created D.D. in 1557. On 18 Oct. 1558 he was admitted to the chancellorship of the church of Sarum by the mandate of Cardinal Pole (*Lansdowne MS.* 980, f. 261), and on 16 Nov. the same year he became vicar of Brixworth, Northamptonshire, on his own petition, that benefice being in his gift as chancellor of Sarum. In August 1559 he was deprived of all his preferments for refusing to swear to the queen's supremacy. Thereupon he withdrew to Flanders, entered the Dominican order, and became confessor to some English Dominican nuns at Bergen-op-Zoom, whither they had been permitted to retire from England in the first year of Elizabeth's reign. Some years later Heskyns secretly returned to this country, for in 1565 Dr. Philip Baker [q. v.], provost of King's College, Cambridge, was charged with having entertained him. It was stated that Heskyns had been brought to Baker's table at Cambridge in the dark, and conveyed away again in the like manner (Cooper, *Annals of Cambridge*, ii. 225). He was much esteemed by the catholics on account of his zeal for their cause. A portrait of him on wood is prefixed to the Antwerp edition of his 'Parliament of Chryste.' It is not known when or where he died.

He wrote 'The Parliament of Chryste, avouching and declaring the enacted and receaved Trueth of the Presence of his Bodie and Bloode in the Blessed Sacrament, and of other Articles concerning the same, impugned in a wicked Sermon by M. Juel,' Brussels, 1565, fol., Antwerp, 1566, fol. Two replies to this work were published by William Fulke [q. v.] in 1579, one being entitled 'Heskins' Parliament Repealed.'

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 419; Addit. MSS. 5808 f. 112, 5871 ff. 107, 154; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 765; Lamb's Cambridge Documents, pp. 113, 223; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 525; Strype's Works (general index); Gough's Index to Parker Soc. Publications; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 1057, 1059, 1148; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), ii. 652; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, v. 262, 263; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 35.] T. C.

HESLOP, LUKE (1738–1825), archdeacon of Buckingham, was born and baptised on St. Luke's day, 18 Oct. 1738. He was admitted a sizar at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 30 May 1760; was appointed chapel clerk on 31 Oct. following; was elected a Sterne scholar 19 Oct. 1764, a Spencer scholar November 1764, and a fellow of his college 26 Jan. 1769. In 1764 he was senior wrangler. He graduated B.A. 1764, M.A. 1767, and B.D. 1775. He was an unsuccessful candidate for the professorship of chemistry in 1771, but served as moderator (1772–3). John Green [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln, a former master of Corpus Christi, appointed Heslop his examining chaplain, and on 2 Sept. 1778 collated him to the archdeaconry of Buckingham, together with a prebendal stall at Lincoln. On 28 Sept. 1776 he was appointed prebendary in St. Paul's Cathedral and vicar of St. Peter-le-Poor, London. He was subsequently rector of Adstock, Buckinghamshire, for upwards of twenty-five years, holding in addition during the latter part of the period the rectory of Addington. In 1803 he became rector of Bothal in Northumberland, but soon resigned the living on being appointed rector of St. Marylebone, London, and vicar of St. Augustine's in Bristol. In 1809 he settled in Marylebone and devoted himself to his extensive parish. Few men ever held successively more church preferments, yet he died a comparatively poor man at 27 Nottingham Place, Marylebone, on 23 June 1825, aged 86. His constitution was remarkably vigorous, and for eighty years he never suffered from ill-health. He was buried in the new church of St. Marylebone. He married in 1773 Dorothy, daughter of Dr. Reeve. She died at Bury, 28 Dec. 1827. Heslop was the author of two sermons and a charge (1807) and of: 1. 'Observations on the Statute of 31 Geo. II, c. 29, concerning the Assize of Bread,' 1799, 4to. 2. 'A Comparative Statement of the Food produced from Arable and Grass Land and the returns from each, with Observations on Inclosures and the Effect of an Act for Enclosing Commons,' 1801, 4to. 3. 'Observations on the Duty of Property,' 1805.

[Gent. Mag. 1826, pt. i. pp. 89–90, 386; Masters's History of Corpus Christi (Lamb's Continuation), 1831, pp. 409–10; information from Dr. Edward H. Perowne, master of Corpus Christi College.] G. C. B.

HESLOP, THOMAS PRETIOUS (1823–1885), physician, was born in the West Indies in 1823, his father being a Scottish officer of artillery, and his mother an Irish lady named Owen. His youth was spent with his uncle, Dr. Underhill of Tipton, Staffordshire, by whom he was educated for the medical profession. He completed his course at Dublin and Edinburgh, where he graduated M.D. in 1848. After being house-physician to the General Hospital, Birmingham, from 1848 to 1852, Heslop was lecturer on physiology at Queen's College, Birmingham, from 1853 to 1858, and physician to the Queen's Hospital from 1853 to 1860 and from 1870 to 1882. He actively promoted the establishment of the Women's Hospital, the Free Hospital for Children, and the Skin and Lock Hospital at Birmingham, and of the Birmingham Medical Institute. He did important work as a governor of King Edward's Grammar School, and as chairman of Mason's College; to the latter institution he gave a library of eleven thousand books. He died near Braemar on 17 June 1885, of angina pectoris, and was buried at Dublin on 20 June. Heslop wrote 'The Realities of Medical Attendance on the Sick Children of the Poor in Large Towns,' 1869.

[Birmingham Daily Post, 18, 19, 20 June 1885.] G. T. B.

HESSE, Princess of (1723–1772). [See Mary.]

HESSE-HOMBURG, Landgravine of (1770–1840). [See Elizabeth, Princess.]

HESSEL, PHŒBE (1713?–1821), reputed female soldier and centenarian, was buried, according to the registers of Brighthelmstone (Brighton) parish, Sussex, on 16 Dec. 1821, at the age of 108 years. A tombstone in Brighton churchyard, erected by a local tradesman soon afterwards, relates that Phœbe Hessel, born in Stepney in 1713, 'served in many parts of Europe as a private soldier in the 5th regiment of foot,' and that she was wounded at Fontenoy (where the 5th foot was not present), and died 12 Dec. 1821 (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. vi. 170). Different writers, among them Erredge, the Brighton historian, and Hone (*Year-Book*, p. 210), give portraits of her as a well-known 'character' in Brighton, accompanied by accounts of her military career taken down from her own lips. It is not unlikely that she had served in the ranks, and if not actually a centenarian attained a great age; but the stories, as given, are utterly inconsistent with each other and with the facts of regimental history.

[Nav. and Mil. Gaz., 1853, p. 630; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. i. 222 et seq.] H. M. C.

HESTER, JOHN (*d.* 1593), distiller, or, as he styled himself, 'practitioner in the Spagericall Arte,' carried on business at Paul's

Wharf, London, from about 1579 until his death in 1593. From time to time he issued in folio sheets curious advertisements of his preparations. His recipes were purchased by James Fourestier, distiller, of Blackfriars. Hester was author of: 1. 'The Pearle of Practise, or Practisers Pearle, for Phisicke and Chirurgerie. Found out by I. H(ester) . . . Since his death garnished and brought into some methode by a welwiller of his [J. Fourestier],' 4to, London, 1594. 2. 'The first (— the second) part of the Key of Philosophie. Wherein is contained most excellent secretes of Phisicke and Philosophie, divided into two bookes,' 2 pts., 8vo, London, 1596. He also made the following translations: 1. 'A Short Discours of . . . L. Phioravanti uppon Chirurgerie . . . Translated out of Italyan . . . by J. Hester,' 4to, London, 1580. 2. 'A Compendium of the Rationall Secretes of the . . . moste excellent Doctour of Phisicke . . . L. Phioravante . . . devided into three Bookes' [translated and edited by I. Hester], 8vo, London, 1582. 3. 'An Excellent Treatise teaching howe to cure the French-Pockes: with all other diseases arising and growing thereof, and in a manner all other sicknesses. Drawne out of the Bookes of . . . T. Paracelsus. Compiled by . . . P. Hermanus, and now put into English by J. Hester,' 4to, London, 1590. 4. 'The Sclopotarie of Iosephus Quercetanus . . . or His booke containing the cure of Wounds received by shot of Gunne or such like Engines of Warre. Published into English by I. Hester,' 8vo, London, 1590. 5. 'A Breefe Aunswere of Iosephus Quercetanus . . . to the exposition of Iacobus Aubertus Vindonis concerning the original and causes of Mettalles. Set foorth against Chimists. Another . . . treatise of the same Iosephus concerning the Spagericall preparations, and use of minerall, animall, and vegitable medicines. Whereunto is added divers rare Secretes . . . By I. Hester,' 2 pts., London, 1591, 8vo. 6. 'A hundred and foureteene Experiments and Cures of . . . Paracelsus. Translated out of the Germane tongue into the Latin. . . . Whereunto is added certaine . . . workes by B. G. à Portu Aquitano, also certaine Secrets of Isacke Hollandus concerning the Vegetall and Animall worke. Also the Spagericke Antidotarie for gunneshot of Josephus Quirsitanus, collected [and translated] by J. Hester,' 4to, London, 1596. 7. 'A Discourse upon Chyrurgery . . . Translated out of Italian by J. Hester, . . . and now newly published and augmented, . . . by R. Booth,' 4to, London, 1626.

Hester edited: 'A Joyfull Jewell. Contayning . . . orders, preservatives . . . for the Plague . . . written in the Italian tung by . . . L. Fiorovantie . . . and now . . . translated . . . by T. H(ill),' 4to, London [1579]. 'Olde John Hester' is mentioned as a distinguished chemist in Gabriel Harvey's 'Pierces Supererogation,' 1593 (pp. 39, 194 of J. P. Collier's reprint).

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

HESTON, WALTER (*fl.* 1350), Carmelite, was a Cambridge scholar and doctor of divinity, who is said to have obtained a great reputation as a philosopher and theologian. He belonged to the Carmelite house at Stamford. Tanner, on the authority of Bale, states that he was never provincial or vicar-general of the order in England; Cosmas de Villiers, however, says that he was so styled in the general chapters of the order held at Metz in 1348, Toulouse 1351, Perpignan 1354, and Ferrara 1357. He is said to have died and been buried at Stamford. He is also called Hessodunus, Nestonus, or Keso. According to Bale, he wrote, among other works: 1. 'Quæstiones de Anima.' 2. 'Propositiones.' Fabricius thinks he is the Walter who was author of certain treatises on logic which are preserved in a manuscript at Turin.

[Bale, x. 91; Harl. MS. 3838, f. 68 *b* (Bale's Heliades); C. de Villiers, Bibl. Carm. i. 579; Tanner, Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 400; Fabricius, Bibl. Lat. Med. Ætatis, iii. 115, ed. 1754.] C. L. K.

HETHERINGTON, HENRY (1792–1849), printer and publisher of unstamped newspapers, born in Compton Street, Soho, London, in 1792, was apprenticed to Luke Hansard [q. v.] the parliamentary printer. He afterwards went to Belgium, but soon returned to London. Hetherington was one of the most energetic working men engaged with Dr. Birkbeck in establishing the Mechanics' Institution in London. In 1830 he drew up a 'Circular for the Formation of Trades Unions,' which formed the basis of the 'National Union of the Working Classes,' and led eventually to chartism. On 9 July 1831, at his house in Kingsgate Street, he began to issue 'The Poor Man's Guardian, a Weekly Paper for the People, price one penny.' On the title appeared the words 'Published in defiance of the "law" to try the power of "right" against "might."' It was edited, printed, and published by Hetherington. Politics as well as news were then taxed, but Hetherington refused to pay. Working men needed knowledge, and Hetherington was their foremost champion in procuring the repeal of the newspaper tax. He published many weekly papers, but the 'Poor Man's

Guardian,' remained to the last his principal achievement.

In 1832 Hetherington was imprisoned for six months in Clerkenwell gaol, and a second time for six months for issuing his newspaper in defiance of the law, but the regular issue of the 'Guardian' was not affected. Hetherington's was by no means a profitable business. He had to leave his shop disguised and return to it disguised—sometimes as a quaker, a waggoner, or a costermonger. After one of his flights he returned to London to see his dying mother, when a Bow Street runner seized him as he was knocking at the door. To distribute his paper dummy parcels were sent off in one direction by persons instructed to make all resistance they could to constables who seized them; in the meantime real parcels were sent by another road. His shopmen were imprisoned, his premises entered, his property taken, and men brought into the house by constables, who broke up with blacksmiths' hammers his press and his type. Hetherington started a new weekly paper called 'The Destructive and Poor Man's Conservative' on 2 Feb. 1833. The 'Conservative,' as his new venture was jocularly called, was a journal in defence of trades unions. The 'Guardian' was still appearing, and for the publication of that journal and of the 'Conservative' he was indicted anew in 1834. The case came for trial before Lord Lyndhurst. Hetherington defended himself with force and relevance. The verdict was for the crown on the 'Conservative,' and the penalties were 120*l.* On the 'Poor Man's Guardian,' Hetherington was acquitted. At last No. 159 of the 'Poor Man's Guardian' bore these words: 'This paper, after sustaining a persecution of three years and a half duration, in which upwards of five hundred persons were imprisoned for vending it, was declared in the Court of Exchequer to be a strictly legal publication.' Politics were henceforth free, but news unstamped remained illegal, and the taxes on the press, in addition to the stamp, were still serious. Hetherington stated to the jury 'he paid 500*l.* a year duty on the paper he consumed.'

In Dec. 1840 Hetherington was indicted for publishing 'Haslam's Letters to the Clergy of all Denominations,' whose arguments were mainly directed against passages which the writer thought cruel or immoral in the Old Testament. Hetherington defended himself, and Lord Denman, who was judge, spoke of his defence 'as one to which he had listened with feelings of great interest and sentiments of respect too.' Mr. Justice Talfourd afterwards said that 'Hetherington conducted his defence with great propriety and talent.' Sentence was deferred, but he was ultimately imprisoned for four months. Acting on the advice of Francis Place, Hetherington, to ascertain whether the law had an equal application to gentlemen and workmen, indicted Moxon, the publisher of Shelley's works, for blasphemy in June 1841. Serjeant Talfourd, who was engaged for the defence of Moxon, contended that there 'must be some alteration of the law, or some restriction of the right to put it in action,' but Moxon was found guilty. Hetherington was not less active in trades unionism and in chartism. Besides drawing up the 'Circular for the Formation of Trades Unions,' he sat in chartist conventions. He died at 57 Judd Street, London, on 24 Aug. 1849, of cholera, through trusting to his temperance, and not accepting aid in time. At his burial at Kensal Green two thousand persons were present, his friend G. J. Holyoake delivering his funeral oration from the tomb of Captain Williams, the 'Publicola' of the 'Weekly Dispatch,' who had defended Hetherington with his pen. Hetherington was ready of speech, with an honest voice, disinterested earnestness, strong common sense, and indignation without anger, which he owed to discipleship of Robert Owen.

[Trial of H. Hetherington before Lord Denman, 1840; G. J. Holyoake's Life of Henry Hetherington, 1849; Reasoner, vol. vii. 1849; G. J. Holyoake's Last Trial by Jury, 1878; Poor Man's Guardian, 1834–5.] G. J. H.

HETHERINGTON, WILLIAM MAXWELL (1803–1865), Scottish poet and divine, was born 4 June 1803 in the parish of Troqueer, on the opposite bank of the Nith from Dumfries. Receiving a parish school education, he was bred a gardener, but entered the university of Edinburgh in 1822, and became a distinguished student. Before completing his studies for the church he published, in 1829, 'Twelve Dramatic Sketches founded on the Pastoral Poetry of Scotland,' being faithful delineations of scenery and manners familiar to the author, interspersed with graceful and melodious lyrics. Hetherington became minister of Torphichen, Linlithgow, in 1836; in 1843 he adhered to the free church, and in 1844 was appointed to a charge in St. Andrews; he became minister of Free St. Paul's, Edinburgh, in 1848; and was appointed professor of apologetics and systematic theology in New College, Glasgow, in 1857. He died 23 May 1865. In 1836 he married Jessie, daughter of the Rev. Dr. Meek of Hamilton.

Besides his poems Hetherington published: 1. 'The Minister's Family,' 1838, a popular evangelical work. 2. 'History of the Church of Scotland from the Introduction of Christianity to the Period of the Disruption,

May 18, 1843,' 1843. It was preceded by an essay 'On the Principles and Constitution of the Church of Scotland,' and reached a seventh edition in 1852. Its purpose being manifest rather impairs its value as an historical authority. 3. 'History of the Westminster Assembly of Divines,' 1843. A useful work of reference, especially as edited and annotated in 1878 by the Rev. R. Williamson. In 1844 Hetherington established the 'Free Church Magazine,' which he edited for four years. He also contributed to religious periodicals, especially the 'British and Foreign Evangelical Review,' and published sermons, poems, and some small religious works.

[Glasgow and Edinburgh newspapers, May 1865; Rogers's Scottish Minstrel; Grant Wilson's Poets and Poetry of Scotland; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. i. 204.] T. B.

HETON, MARTIN, D.D. (1552–1609), bishop of Ely, was son of George Heton of Heton Hall in the parish of Dean, Lancashire, and Joanna, the daughter of Sir Martin Bowes [q. v.], lord mayor of London in 1545. Martin, born at Heton Hall in 1552, was dedicated 'to the service of God and of the Reformed Church' by his mother, who died at his birth. He was educated at Westminster School, whence he proceeded to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1571 as student. He graduated B.A. 17 Dec. 1574, M.A. 2 May 1578, B.D. 6 July 1584, D.D. 6 July 1589 (*Reg. Univ. Oxf.* II. iii. 44, Oxf. Hist. Soc.) He became celebrated as an able and subtle disputant, first in philosophy, and subsequently in theology (cf. *ib.* i. 129). In December 1582 he was appointed to a canonry at Christ Church. He was nominated vice-chancellor 16 July 1588 (*ib.* ii. 165), and in the following year, at the early age of thirty-six, he succeeded Dr. Humphrey as dean of Winchester. When Elizabeth visited the university of Oxford in 1592, he was one of the divines appointed to preach at Christ Church (*ib.* i. 229). He was present at the convocation, 16 March 1592–3, and was one of the deans of the newly erected cathedral churches (formerly monastic) who petitioned Burghley for the confirmation of their grants (Strype, *Parker*, iii. 264–5, *Whitgift*, ii. 143–5). In 1598–9 he was compelled by Elizabeth to accept the see of Ely, which had lain vacant since the death of Bishop Richard Cox [q. v.], eighteen years before. Elizabeth, shamed at last into filling up the see, found in Heton a compliant instrument for her avarice. He willingly accepted the office on condition of alienating to the queen and her heirs the richest of the few manors still left to the see. Fuller says that 'his memory groaneth under the suspicion of sacrilegious compliances;' but, according to Harington, 'he was compelled in a sort to take the bishoprick on these terms' (Harington, *State of the Church*, pp. 76, 81; Fuller, *Worthies*, i. 543; Willis, *Survey of Ely*, i. 340, 361). As bishop he maintained the dignity of the office, being esteemed 'inferior to few of his rank for learning and other good parts belonging to a prelate' (Harington). His hospitality obtained for him the reputation in Ely of being 'the best housekeeper within man's remembrance.' He was considered a learned and able preacher, winning the encomium of James I that while 'fat men were wont to make lean sermons, his were not lean, but larded with much good learning.' He died at Mildenhall in Suffolk, where he had gone for the benefit of his health, 14 July 1609. He was buried in the south aisle of the presbytery of his cathedral, where there is a monument to him, with a life-size alabaster effigy, vested in a rich cope embroidered with figures of the Apostles, and two long eulogistic epitaphs in Latin verse, one written by Dr. William Gager [q. v.], his chancellor, and the other by his nephew, George Heton, B.D., of Cambridge. He was married, and left two daughters, one married to Sir Robert Filmer of Kent, the other to Sir Edward Fish of Bedfordshire. In his lifetime he contributed 40*l.* to purchase books for the newly established Bodleian Library. There is a portrait of him in the palace at Ely, which has been engraved by Harding, 8vo and 4to. Another portrait is in the hall of Christ Church, Oxford. He was succeeded in his see by Lancelot Andrewes [q. v.]

A near relative, Thomas Heton, who was a London cloth merchant in close business relations with Flanders, was an enthusiastic protestant, and on Mary's accession received into his house in Flanders Pilkington, Sampson, and other protestant refugees from England. In 1573 he negotiated for the settlement of English cloth merchants at Emden, so that they might avoid Spanish exactions. He seems to have died in want (cf. Strype, *Whitgift*, ii. 424, *Memorials*, p. 225, and *Annals*, II. i. 397).

[Bentham's Ely, pp. 195–7; Godwin, De Præsul. i. 274; Browne Willis, i. 340, 361; Harington's Brief View, pp. 76–81; Fuller's Worthies, i. 543; Wood's Athenæ, ii. 847; Strype's Annals, iv. 490, Parker, iii. 264–5, Whitgift, ii. 143–5. For his alienations see Cole MSS. xix. 107–9, xlvi. 186–90.] E. V.

HEUGH, HUGH, D.D. (1782–1846), presbyterian divine, was the son of the Rev. John Heugh (1731–1810), minister of View-

field Associate Church, Stirling, and grandson of the Rev. John Heugh, A.M. (1688–1731), parish minister of Kingoldrum, Forfarshire. His father was for some time professor of ethics to the antiburgher synod, now absorbed in the united presbyterian church. He was born at Stirling in 1782, and was ordained as colleague to his father on 14 Aug. 1806. Heugh took part in the negotiations during 1818 to 1820, which led to the union of the two branches of the secession church, and was moderator of the general associate synod in 1819. In September 1821 he was translated to the charge of a new congregation that had been founded in Regent Place, Glasgow. He was one of the pioneers of the home and foreign mission schemes in connection with the secession church, and his congregation became one of the largest of that body in Glasgow. The degree of D.D. was conferred upon him by the college of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, U.S.A., in 1831. In May 1834 he was one of the deputation appointed by the united secession church to attend the meeting of the English congregational union at London. He died 10 June 1846. In the records of the kirk session of Regent Place, where his death is referred to, he is described as 'illustrious for his piety, wisdom, devotedness, liberality, and zealous and unwearied exertions for the support and extension of the cause of Christ.' A memoir of Heugh was published by his son-in-law, the Rev. Hamilton M. Macgill, D.D., together with his select works (2 vols. 8vo, 1850; 2nd edition, 1852). His principal works were: 1. 'The Spirit of the Gospel amidst Religious Differences' (preached before the general associate synod, 1819). 2. 'Christian Liberty.' 3. 'Importance of Early Piety,' Glasgow, 1826. 4. 'Synodical Addresses on Missions and Revivals.' 5. 'The Voluntary Controversy' (pamphlets). 6. 'Notices of the State of Religion in Geneva and Belgium,' Glasgow, 1844. 7. 'Irenicum, an Inquiry into the real amount of the differences alleged to exist in the Synod of the Secession Church on the Atonement and Doctrines connected with it.' 8. 'Statement of Principles.' 9. 'Christian Beneficence,' &c.

[McKelvie's Annals and Statistics of the United Presb. Church; McKerrow's Hist. of Secession Church; Macgill's Memoir of Dr. Heugh; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. (for account of grandfather, John Heugh); Hist. Memoranda of Regent Place United Presb. Church, 1869; private information.] A. H. M.

HEVENINGHAM, WILLIAM (1604–1678), regicide, member of an influential family seated at Ketteringham in Norfolk, born in 1604, was the eldest surviving son of Sir John Heveningham, knt. (1577–1633), of Ketteringham, by his second wife, Bridget (*d.* 1624), daughter of Christopher Paston of Paston, Norfolk (Pedigree facing p. 5 of Hunter's *Ketteringham*, also p. 41). In 1633 he was chosen sheriff of Norfolk (*Vicecomites Norfolciæ*, 1843). On 27 Oct. 1640 he was elected M.P. for Stockbridge in the county of Southampton (*Lists of Members of Parliament, Official Return*, pt. i. 493). At the outbreak of the civil war he took sides with the parliament. He advanced 250*l.* presumably for the garrison of Newport Pagnell, Buckinghamshire, which was ordered to be repaid him by the collector of the county of Suffolk on 31 Jan. 1644 (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 37). In January 1646 he was serving on the committee of the Eastern Association (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. pt. i. p. 10 *a*). On being nominated one of the high court of justice to try the king he attended on 22, 23, and 27 Jan. 1649, when the sentence was confirmed, but refused to sign the death-warrant. He was constituted a member of the council of state on the following 13 Feb., and placed on various committees (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50 p. 6, 1650 p. 322). At the sales of bishops' lands he purchased, on 1 June 1649, the manors of Dalston, Rose Castle, and Linstock, the property of the diocese of Carlisle, for 4,161*l.* 12*s.* 10*d.* (*Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica*, i. 290). In 1651 he became vice-admiral of Suffolk (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651 p. 241, 1651–1652 pp. 130, 550). At the Restoration Heveningham surrendered upon the proclamation of 6 June 1660, and stated that he was the very first to come in. Between 21 May 1660 and 7 Feb. 1662 he petitioned the lords four times for mercy on the plea that he refused to consent to the king's death in spite of Bradshaw's importunity. He also asserted that he had furnished 500*l.* towards Sir George Booth's [see Booth, George, first Lord Delamere] expedition in 1659. He boasted of generosity towards his dead brother, the loyalist Colonel Arthur Heveningham (*d.* 1657) (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. pt. i. pp. 86, 125, 129, 158). His brother's widow Jane (then Mrs. Wakeham), however, declared that he had defrauded her and her family and turned them out of doors without means of support (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1 p. 360, 1661–2 p. 351). On 18 Oct. 1660 he was tried at the Sessions House in the Old Bailey. He was brought up by himself on 19 Oct., and sentence of death formally passed (Cobbett, *State Trials*, v. 995, 1000, 1219, 1225, 1229–30). He was then imprisoned in Windsor Castle, attainted,

and deprived of his estates. The crown however, made a grant of the property, on 26 Sept. 1661, to Brian, viscount Cullen, and four others, as trustees for his wife, Lady Mary Heveningham, and thus the estate was recovered to the family (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661–2, pp. 97, 158). Owing to the exertions of the Careys, earls of Dover, into which family Heveningham had married, Charles ultimately resolved to spare his life (*ib.* Dom. 1660–1, pp. 312, 313). In 1662 Lady Mary Heveningham petitioned the king to be allowed to remove her husband from Windsor Castle to her own house at Heveningham in Suffolk (*ib.* 1661–2, p. 624). On 15 Aug. 1664 a warrant was issued to Lord Mordaunt, constable of Windsor Castle, to take Heveningham into custody and keep him safe until further orders (*ib.* Dom. 1663–4, p. 667). In September 1667 he was still confined in Windsor Castle (*ib.* Dom. 1667, p. 465). He died on 21 Feb. 1677–8, and was buried in Ketteringham Church on the 25th of the same month (parish register). His grave is covered with a plain slab of black marble. During the same year, 1678, Lady Mary Heveningham erected on the north side of the chancel a sumptuous marble monument to herself, children, and husband, but carefully omitted his name from the inscription. Heveningham was twice married, first by license dated 23 Nov. 1629 to Catherine, daughter of Sir Henry Wallop of Farley, Wiltshire (Chester, *London Marriage Licenses*, 1521–1869, ed. Foster, col. 673), who died without surviving issue on 13 Aug. 1648, and was buried at Heveningham. He married, secondly, Mary, only surviving daughter and heiress of Sir John Carey, K.B., who succeeded in April 1666 as second earl of Dover. Their son William was knighted on 19 May 1674 (Townsend, *Cat. of Knights*, 1660–1760, p. 35), and was buried at Heveningham on the following 14 Oct. (parish register). Lady Mary Heveningham died at her house in Jermyn Street, London, on 19 Jan. 1695–6, and was buried at Ketteringham on 9 Feb. (*ib.*)

[Information kindly communicated by Sir Francis G. M. Boileau; Joseph Hunter's Hist. and Topography of Ketteringham, 1851; C. J. Palmer's Perlustration of Great Yarmouth, iii. 314–15; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1650, 1651–2, pp. 130, 550, 1658–9 p. 7, 1660–1 p. 340, 1661–1662 p. 50, 1663–4 pp. 163, 167, 185; Noble's Lives of the English Regicides, i. 348–51 (worthless); will of Lady Mary Heveningham (P. C. C. 138, Bond); Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica, ii. 203; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers, pp. 13, 191, 220; Chester's London Marriage Licenses, 1521–1869 (Foster), cols. 971, 1066.] G. G.

HEWETT, Sir GEORGE (1750–1840), commander-in-chief in India, born 11 June 1750, was only son of Major Schuckburgh Hewett (a descendant of an old Leicestershire family, who served under the Duke of Cumberland as an officer in the 3rd Buffs) and his wife, Anne Ward. He was sent to the grammar school at Wimborne, Dorsetshire, and his parents having died, resided with the Rev. William Major, rector of Wichley, Wiltshire. In 1761 he was entered as a cadet at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, and the year after was given an ensigncy in the 70th foot, whose colonel, Cyrus Trapaud, had been a friend of his father. Hewett accompanied the regiment to the West Indies, where he served ten years. He served against the maroons in Grenada, and was brigade-major of the troops sent from that island to St. Vincent's during the Carib insurrection there. Returning home with his regiment in 1774, he obtained his company the year after, and went with the corps to Halifax, Nova Scotia, whence he was detached with the grenadier company to Long Island, and served with it as part of the 2nd battalion of grenadiers at the siege of Charleston. He afterwards embarked with it as marines on board Admiral Digby's [q. v.] flagship, in which Prince William, afterwards William IV, was serving as midshipman. He obtained a majority by purchase in the 43rd foot, and as deputy quartermaster-general accompanied a brigade of reinforcements under General O'Hara to the West Indies. He returned to New York after Rodney's defeat of the French fleet in 1782. Hewett commanded the 2nd battalion of grenadiers at New York until invalided home. When subsequently doing royal duty with his regiment, the 43rd, at Windsor, then a line station, he was very favourably noticed by George III. He proceeded in command of the regiment to Ireland in 1790. Three years later he was made adjutant-general in Ireland, and held the post until 1799. In 1794 he raised an Irish regiment, numbered as the 92nd—the third of four which have borne that number—which was drafted soon after. He became a major-general in 1796. He is credited with originating the ideas of a brigade of instruction in light duties, the command of which was given to (Sir John) Moore, and of a permanent commissariat staff (*Private Record*, p. 28). Lord Cornwallis refers to Hewett's removal to the English staff in 1799 as a very serious loss (*Cornwallis Correspondence*, iii. 119). Hewett was appointed to succeed Lieutenant-general Fox [see Fox, Henry Edward, 1755–1811] as head of the recruiting department in 1799, with a district

command at Chatham and Maidstone. He was also made colonel-commandant of a new second battalion added to the 5th foot. In 1801 the headquarters of the recruiting department were removed from Chatham to Parkhurst, Isle of Wight, and Hewett was appointed to command the island as a part of the south-western district. He was transferred to the colonelcy of the 61st foot, 4 April 1800. In 1803 he was made inspector-general of the royal army of reserve, a force of forty thousand men raised by ballot under the Defence Acts (see *Ann. Reg.* 1804, Appendix). In 1805 he became barrackmaster-general, and in 1806 was appointed commander-in-chief in the East Indies. He landed in India 17 Oct. 1807, and left 18 Dec. 1811. Among the events of that period were the unfortunate disputes between the Madras officers and the government, and the despatch from India of the expeditions against the Isle of France (Mauritius) and Java. He was commander of the forces in Ireland in 1813–16, and was created a baronet in 1818. Hewett was a G.C.B., a full general, colonel 61st foot, and an Irish privy councillor. He married at Bath, 26 July 1785, Julia, daughter of John Johnson of Blackheath, by whom he had five sons and seven daughters. He is described as a tall, soldierly old man, much beloved in private life. He had resided some years at his seat, Freemantle Park, near Southampton (now the local suburb of that name), and had expressed a particular desire to see the 61st, of which he had been colonel for forty years, on its return home. By a curious coincidence he died suddenly the day the regiment landed at Southampton, 21 March 1840. He was buried in Shirley Church, and a monument was erected to him in the adjacent parish church of Millbrook.

[A Private Record of the Life of Sir George Hewett was privately printed in 1840. Some notices of Hewett in India will be found in Life and Letters of Gilbert Elliot, first Earl of Minto, 1807–14, London, 1879, pp. 147 et seq., 210, 223, 226. See also Foster's Baronetage, under 'Hewett;' Gent. Mag. 1840, pt. i. 539.]

H. M. C.

HEWETT, Sir WILLIAM (*d.* 1567), lord mayor of London, son of Edmund Hewett, was born in Wales, a hamlet of Laughton-en-le-Morthen in South Yorkshire. His family had been settled in the adjoining county of Derby from early times. He followed the trade of a clothworker, and after duly serving his apprenticeship was admitted to the freedom of the Clothworkers' Company of London before 1529, in which year he himself took an apprentice as a freeman (*Records of the Company*). He succeeded well in commerce (Stow estimates his 'estate' at 6,000*l.* per annum), and was joined by many of his relatives and friends from Yorkshire. He employed his brother Thomas and the latter's son Henry to assist him in his business, which he probably carried on at a house called the Three Cranes in Candlewick Street, which he bequeathed to his nephew Henry, with remainder to Thomas Hewett.

Hewett became master of the Clothworkers' Company in 1543. He was elected alderman of Vintry on 16 Sept. 1550, and on refusing to serve was committed to Newgate (*City Records*, Repertory 12, pt. ii. fol. 261 *a*). He represented Vintry ward until 9 July 1554, when he removed to Candlewick (*ib.* 13, pt. i. fol. 67). On 11 Feb. 1556–7, in view of the approaching mayoralty duties, he begged to be discharged 'of his cloke and room' (*ib.* 13, pt. ii. fol. 478 *b*), but a small committee appointed by the court of aldermen (1 June) prevailed upon him to alter his decision (*ib.* fol. 512 *b*). He served the office of sheriff in 1553, and was charged with carrying out the sentences of execution upon Lady Jane Grey and her husband, and on Sir Thomas Wyatt's adherents. In the same year he countersigned, with other principal citizens, the letters patent of Edward VI leaving the crown to Lady Jane Grey (Clode, *Early History of the Merchant Taylors' Company*, ii. 119). In 1559 he became lord mayor, being the first member of the Clothworkers' Company to attain that dignity. On 8 June 1560 he presided at the trial of one Chamberlain for treason (*State Papers*, Dom. 1547–1580, p. 160), and on 4 Oct. the queen wrote directing him to affix the marks of a greyhound and portcullis on the testoons in currency, to distinguish the base from the better sort (*ib.* Addit. 1547–65, p. 503). He was knighted at Greenwich by Elizabeth on 21 Jan. 1559–60. Hewett's name appears on the register of admissions to Gray's Inn on 4 March 1565–6, but this date is clearly wrong, since he is described as '*after* lord mayor of London' (Foster, *Register of Admissions to Gray's Inn*, 1889, col. 35). His arms, inscribed with his name, are in Gray's Inn Hall (Dugdale, *Origines Jurid.* p. 306).

Hewett lived in Philpot Lane. He had also a country house at Highgate, and Chief-justice Sir Roger Cholmeley chose him as one of the six governors of his newly established grammar school there in 1565 (Lysons, *Environs of London*, iii. 64). He also possessed the manor of Parsloes in Dagenham, Essex (*ib.* iv. 75), and various other manors and estates in Yorkshire, Derbyshire, and Not-

tinghamshire (HUNTER, *South Yorkshire*, i. 142; MORANT, *Essex*, Beacontree Hundred, pp. 3–4).

Hewett died on 25 Jan. 1566–7, and was buried beside his wife in St. Martin Orgar. His monument perished in the destruction of the church at the great fire of 1666. His will (printed by Mr. Chester Waters in his 'Chesters of Chicheley,' i. 228–9) is dated 3 Jan. 1566–7, and was proved in the P. C. C. 11 March [9 Stonarde]. Stow and Pennant state that a portrait of Hewett in his robes as lord mayor was preserved at Kiveton House, Yorkshire, the seat of the Duke of Leeds; it has since been removed to Hornby Castle. It is a half-length on board; his dress is a black gown, furred, with red vest and sleeves, a gold chain, and a bonnet.

Hewett married Alice, third daughter of Nicholas Leveson of Halling in Kent, a rich mercer of London and sheriff in 1534. Machyn speaks of her as 'the good lady,' for her pious and charitable works. She died on 8 April 1561, and was buried with great pomp on 17 April at St. Martin Orgar. By this marriage Hewett is said to have had several children, all of whom died in infancy except Anne, who was born in 1543, and was twenty-three years old at her father's death. According to Stow, Anne as a child, while playing at one of the windows of her father's house on London Bridge, was dropped by a careless maid into the river, and was rescued by Edward Osborne [q. v.], her father's apprentice. Osborne certainly married her afterwards, being preferred by Sir William above many other suitors, among them George Talbot, sixth earl of Shrewsbury, who was a member of the Clothworkers' Company (*City Records*, Repertory 15, fol. 66), and an intimate friend of Hewett. But the date of 1536 which Pennant assigns to the episode (*Some Account of London*, 1791, p. 322) is wrong, since Hewett had not married his wife, Alice Leveson, on 7 Nov. 1536 (CHESTER WATERS, *Genealogical Memoirs of the Chesters of Chicheley*, i. 227; and statement corrected by the author); nor is there any proof that Hewett ever lived on London Bridge. Osborne, who became lord mayor, inherited through his wife the greater portion of her father's estates (*Inq. post mortem*, W. Hewett, 9 Eliz.), and his great-grandson was the well-known Earl of Danby and Duke of Leeds [see OSBORNE, SIR THOMAS].

[Collections for the Life of Hewett, by Samuel Gregory, preserved at Clothworkers' Hall; Machyn's Diary; Thomson's Chronicles of London Bridge; City Records; Orridge's Citizens of London and their Rulers; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vi. 332, 466–7.] C. W–H.

HEWETT, SIR WILLIAM NATHAN WRIGHTE (1834–1888), vice-admiral, son of Dr. William Hewett, physician to William IV, was born at Brighton on 12 Aug. 1834. He entered the navy in March 1847, and served as a midshipman in the Burmese war of 1851. In 1854, while acting mate of the Beagle gun-vessel, he was attached to the naval brigade in the Crimea, and on 26 Oct. was in command of a Lancaster gun in battery before Sebastopol. A column of Russians threatened it in flank, and hurried orders were sent to spike the gun and draw off the men. Hewett boldly answered that he took no orders that did not come from Captain Lushington, the commander of the brigade; and breaking down the side parapet of the battery, he slewed the gun round, and opened a terrible fire of grape on the Russian column, then barely three hundred yards distant. The effect in that part of the field was decisive. A few days later his gallant conduct at Inkerman (5 Nov.) was again reported by Captain Lushington, and he was immediately promoted to be lieutenant, with seniority of 26 Oct. He was also appointed to the command of the Beagle, in which he served during the war, especially in the operations against Kertch and in the Sea of Azof, and which he held after the peace till the summer of 1857. On the institution of the Victoria Cross Hewett was one of the first recipients, his conduct on 26 Oct. and 5 Nov. 1854 being equally named in the 'Gazette,' 24 Feb. 1857 (O'BYRNE, *The Victoria Cross*, p. 43). His rank had been all this time only provisional; he now passed his examination at Portsmouth, and was appointed to the royal yacht, from which he was promoted to the rank of commander 13 Sept. 1858. He then successively commanded the Viper on the west coast of Africa, and the Rinaldo on the North American and West Indian station. On 24 Nov. 1862 he was made a captain. He afterwards commanded the Basilisk on the China station from 1865 to 1869; was flag-captain to Sir Henry Kellett in the Ocean on the China station from 1870 to 1872; was captain of the Devastation 1872–3; and from October 1873 to October 1876 was commodore and commander-in-chief on the west coast of Africa, in charge of the naval operations during the Ashantee war, being present at Amoaful and the capture of Coomassie. For his services during this campaign he was nominated a K.C.B. on 31 March 1874. In May 1877 he was appointed to the Achilles, and commanded her in the Mediterranean and the Sea of Marmora under Sir Geoffrey Hornby. He attained his flag on 21 March 1878, and in April 1882 he was appointed com-

mander-in-chief in the East Indies. During the Egyptian war of 1882 he conducted the naval operations in the Red Sea, especially the occupation of Suez and the seizure of the canal in August. The war in the Eastern Soudan again called him to the Red Sea. After the defeat of the Egyptians at El Teb Hewett landed with a force of seamen and marines for the defence of Suakim, 6 Feb. 1884, and on the 10th was formally appointed governor by Baker Pasha, as representative of the khedive. On the 29th he was present, unofficially, it would seem, at the second battle of El Teb. In April he went on a mission to King John of Abyssinia, whom, by judicious concessions on points relating to traffic, he induced to support the Egyptian garrisons in his neighbourhood, and more especially Kassala. On 8 July 1884 he became a vice-admiral, and from March 1886 to April 1888 was in command of the Channel fleet. He had been for some months in very delicate health, which became seriously worse after his retirement from his command; he was sent as a patient to Haslar Hospital, where he died on 13 May 1888. He married, in 1857, Jane Emily, daughter of Mr. T. Wood, consul for the Morea, and left issue, besides two daughters, three sons, two of whom, William Warrington Hewett and Edward Matson Hewett, became lieutenants in the navy. Besides the K.C.B. he was also K.C.S.I., chevalier of the Legion of Honour, of the Medjidie, and of the Abyssinian order of Solomon.

[Information from Lady Hewett; Navy Lists; Kinglake's War in the Crimea, v. 16; Brackenbury's Ashanti War; Archer's War in Egypt and the Soudan, vol. ii.; Royle's Egyptian Campaigns.] J. K. L.

HEWIT or **HEWETT, JOHN** (1614–1658), royalist divine, fourth son of Thomas Hewett or Huet, a clothworker, was born at Eccles, Lancashire, in September 1614, and baptised there on the 4th of that month. He is said to have been educated first at Bolton-le-Moors and afterwards at Merchant Taylors' School. The last statement is very doubtful. According to the 'Register of Merchant Taylors' School' (ed. Rev. C. J. Robinson, i. 98), the only boy of the name at the school during this period was 'John Hewet,' born in September 1609 and admitted in 1619. But this entry cannot refer to the subject of this article, for the latter was admitted as a sizar at Pembroke College, Cambridge, 13 May 1633, at the age of eighteen, and matriculated 4 July. Of Hewit's Cambridge life it is only known that he never took a degree. He was at Oxford as one of Charles I's chaplains, and received the degree of D.D. by royal mandate on 17 Oct. 1643. Thence he is said to have been sent into Lancashire and Cheshire to advocate the royal cause. A few verses, found in some editions of 'Εἰκὼν Βασιλικὴ,' subscribed 'J. H.,' are attributed to him. He subsequently became chaplain to Montague Bertie [q. v.], second earl of Lindsey, at Havering in Essex, but removed to London on being chosen (in what year is not known) minister of St. Gregory's by St. Paul's. Here he was noted for his effective preaching, both by words and gesture, and for his devout and distinct reading of prayers (D. Lloyd, *Memoirs*, 1668, p. 553), apparently continuing the use of the proscribed church service. Cromwell's daughter Mary was privately married by him to Lord Falconbridge in November 1657 (Clarendon, xv. 101). His loyalty was so openly manifested that he occasionally made collections in his church for the exiled king under the transparent disguise of urging the congregation to 'remember a distressed friend.' When the Marquis of Ormonde came to England in February 1657–8 to ascertain the state of the royalist preparations, Hewit is said to have harboured him in London; but in his speech on the scaffold he declared that he could not remember ever having seen him. He was at the time actively engaged in correspondence with those who were attempting to organise a rising. Upon Cromwell's arresting John Stapley in April 1658, the latter confessed the plot in which he was engaged, related conferences he had held with Hewit, and declared he had received from Hewit's hands a commission from the king. Upon this, Hewit was arrested, and brought for trial before Cromwell's high court of justice on 1 June. Before this court he refused to plead, claiming the right to be tried by a jury, and putting in an able plea which had been drawn up for him by Prynne, and which was printed anonymously in the following year under the title of 'Beheaded Dr. John Hewytt's Ghost pleading.' He was sentenced on 2 June 1658 to be beheaded, and the sentence was carried out, in spite of Mrs. Claypoole's earnest intercession with Cromwell, on 8 June. On the scaffold he was attended by Dr. Wilde and Dr. Warmstry, and also by Dr. John Barwick, to whom shortly before he had entrusted some hundreds of pounds for transmission to the king, and who wore to the end of his life a ring which Hewit then gave him. He was buried on the day following in St. Gregory's Church, and on the next Sunday Nathaniel Hardy [q. v.] preached a funeral sermon on Isaiah lvii. 1, 'The righteous perisheth,' &c., with an outspokenness which implied assurance of general sympathy. The

sermon was printed surreptitiously and anonymously (often wrongly ascribed to Dr. G. Wilde), and Dr. Hardy thereupon boldly published a correct copy under his own name at the shop of a bookseller named Joseph Crawford, who had for his sign 'The King's Head.' Hewit's speech and prayer upon the scaffold were immediately printed in more than one edition, and mourning-rings were distributed to his friends, which were inscribed with the words 'Herodes necuit Johannem.' The publication of 'Nine Select Sermons' preached at St. Gregory's speedily followed. This volume was disavowed, as unauthorised by Dr. Wilde and Dr. Barwick on behalf of Hewit's widow, in a notice reprinted in a second volume of sermons entitled 'Repentance and Conversion the Fabrick of Salvation; being the last Sermons preached by Dr. Hewytt.' But Hardy, in the preface to the funeral sermon, speaks of 'two books of sermons' as having been surreptitiously issued, and implies that the second volume bore Barwick's and Wilde's names without their knowledge or consent.

Hewit married, first, a daughter of Robert Skinner, merchant-tailor, of London; and secondly, Mary, daughter of Robert Bertie, first earl of Lindsey [q. v.], who was slain at Edgehill. By his first wife he had three children, and by his second wife (who survived him) two daughters. When Dr. Barwick went to meet Charles II at Breda in 1660, among several petitions which he preferred to the king was one that Hewit's widow and his eldest son, John, might receive some recompense. In consequence an annuity of 100*l.* was granted to the son 19 Feb. 1661 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1, p. 523). On 21 June in that year Lady Mary Hewit (who shortly afterwards was re-married to the well-known royalist, Sir Abraham Shipman) petitioned the House of Lords to except from the Act of Oblivion all those who had passed sentence on her husband.

Other publications under Hewit's name are: 1. 'Certain Considerations against the Vanities of this World and the Terrors of Death, delivered to a friend a little before his death,' in verse, on a single sheet. 2. 'Letter to Dr. Wilde the day before he suffered death, read by Dr. Wilde at his funerall,' a single sheet, London, 9 June 1658. 3. 'Prayers of Intercession for their Use who mourn in Secret for the Publick Calamities of the Nation,' 1659. A prayer is included in a collection of prayers used before and after sermons called 'Pulpit Sparks,' 1659. Portraits are prefixed to his sermons on repentance and to Prynne's plea. In a note in Ashmole MS., Bodleian Library, 826, f. 115, he is styled 'doctor mellifluus, doctor altivolans, et doctor inexhaustibilis,' and it is said that these three epithets can never be separated from him.

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. 1820, ii. 69; Clarendon's Hist. Reb. book xv. §§ 95, 101; Thurloe's State Papers, vii. 65, 74, 89; Peter Barwick's Vita Jo. Barwici, 1721, pp. 116–17, 192; State Trials, 1730, i. 277–88, 296–8; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 409–10; J. P. Earwaker's Notes of the Life of Dr. John Hewytt, Manchester, 1877; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. 1879, App. pp. 102–103; information from the Master of Pembroke College and from the Registrary of the Univ. of Cambridge.] W. D. M.

HEWITSON, WILLIAM CHAPMAN (1806–1878), naturalist, was born at Newcastle-upon-Tyne on 9 Jan. 1806. Educated at York, he was brought up as a land-surveyor, and was for some time employed under George Stephenson on the London and Birmingham railway. Delicate health and the accession to an ample fortune through the death of a relative led him to give up his profession and devote himself to scientific studies. After residing for a time at Bristol and Hampstead, he purchased in 1848 about ten or twelve acres of Oatlands Park, Surrey, and built a house there, in which the last thirty years of his life were spent, and where everything was arranged with a view to his favourite studies. In early life he collected British coleoptera and lepidoptera; he then devoted attention for some years to the study of birds' eggs, in 1833 making a trip to Norway to discover the breeding-places of some of our migratory species. Notes on ornithology and oology from his pen will be found in vol. ii. of Jardine's 'Magazine of Zoology,' in the 'Ibis,' the 'Zoologist,' and other periodicals; but from the date of his settlement near London he concentrated his attention on lepidoptera, more particularly the diurnal lepidoptera of the world. He bought specimens from travellers and naturalists in all quarters of the globe, whose expenses he often partly or wholly paid. In one instance a single specimen cost him 350*l.* He thus formed what was probably the most complete collection of diurnal lepidoptera in the world, and this, together with some choice pictures and water-colour drawings, and some valuable stuffed birds, he left to the nation; they are now in the natural history section of the British Museum in Cromwell Road, South Kensington. Hewitson was a most accomplished artist and scrupulously accurate draughtsman, and his figures, whether of birds' eggs or butterflies, are drawn and coloured with conscientious care, but they were, after all, only perfect diagrams, as he

intended them to be. In his own line, as a pictorial describer of butterflies, Hewitson stands unrivalled. He became a member of the Entomological Society in 1846, the Zoological in 1859, and the Linnean in 1862.

Hewitson died at Oatlands on 28 May 1878. He married about 1848, but his wife soon died, and left no children. He left his library of works on natural history, with a legacy of 3,000*l.*, to the Natural History Society of Newcastle, his native town, and a large sum to the Müller Institute, Bristol. The rest of his fortune he bequeathed to various charities, and in legacies to friends interested in his own studies.

Hewitson's principal works are: 1. 'British Oology,' 3 vols., Newcastle-on-Tyne, 1833–42. 2. 'Coloured Illustrations of the Eggs of British Birds,' 2 vols., 1846; 3rd edit. 1856. 3. 'The Genera of Diurnal Lepidoptera' (written in conjunction with E. Doubleday), 1846, fol. 4. 'Illustrations of New Species of Exotic Butterflies,' 5 vols. 4to, 1851–76. 5. 'Illustrations of Diurnal Lepidoptera,' 2 vols. 4to, 1863–78. 6. 'Descriptions of One Hundred New Species of Hesperidæ,' 1867, &c. 7. 'Descriptions of some New Species of Lycænidæ,' 1868. 8. 'Equatorial Lepidoptera,' 1869–1870. 9. 'Bolivian Butterflies,' 1874, and a number of articles on kindred subjects in the magazines devoted to entomology and ornithology.

[The Entomologist, 1878, xi. 166; private information.] A. N.

HEWITT, JAMES, Viscount Lifford (1709–1789), lord chancellor of Ireland, born in Coventry in 1709, was son of William Hewitt, a mercer and draper, who was in 1744 mayor of Coventry. With the view of becoming an attorney he served his time with James Birch of the same place, receiver-general for the county of Warwick, but soon after resolved to join the bar, entered the Middle Temple in 1737, and was called in November 1742. Before long he secured a considerable share of business. He stood for Coventry unsuccessfully in 1754, but was returned for the borough at the general election in 1761. His legal success had procured him in 1755 the dignity of the coif, and four years after the position of king's serjeant. He was a ponderous speaker. Charles Townsend, when leaving the house one day, was asked 'whether the house was up?' 'No,' he replied, 'but the serjeant is.'

On 6 Nov. 1766 Hewitt was appointed to a vacant judgeship in the king's bench, with the promise of further promotion, and on 9 Jan. 1768 received his patent as lord chancellor of Ireland. On the same day he was created Baron Lifford in the Irish peerage, and he was advanced to a viscountcy in January 1781. Lifford was lord chancellor of Ireland during the struggle between the two parliaments which resulted in the short-lived independence of the Irish legislature. He held the great seal for twenty-two years, longer than any of his predecessors from the time of Edward I. Having amassed a considerable fortune, the emoluments of the office in his time being estimated at 12,000*l.* per annum, he intended to resign on a pension, but died in Dublin, on 28 April 1789, of a severe cold caught at the House of Lords. He was buried in Christ Church Cathedral, where there is an inscription to his memory.

He married (1) the only daughter of the Rev. Rice Williams, D.D., rector of Stapleford Abbots, Essex, prebendary of Worcester, and archdeacon of Carmarthen, and had, with other issue, James (1750–1830), who succeeded him, and was for more than thirty years dean of Armagh; Joseph (*d.* 1794), who was a judge of the king's bench in Ireland; and John (*d.* 1804), who was dean of Cloyne; (2) Ambrosia, daughter of the Rev. Charles Bayley of Navestock, Essex, and by her also had issue.

Lifford's success as a judge was due to the accuracy of his technical knowledge and general professional skill; and though formal in manner, and with old-fashioned ideas, by his patience and urbanity he gained universal esteem. He was the first lord chancellor of Ireland whose judgments have been preserved. Many of them remain in manuscript; but a volume entitled 'Reports of Select Cases argued and determined in the High Court of Chancery in Ireland, principally in the time of Lord Lifford,' was published in 1839. Though these decisions range from 1767 to 1786, they were entirely overlooked by the profession until they appeared in print. They show a greater degree of legal learning and acquaintance with the authority of decided cases than the bar of Ireland at the time had credit for, and are the best monuments which we possess of the profession in the last century.

[Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, ed. Archdall, vi. 53; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage, 1880, p. 754; Foss's Judges of England, p. 345; Smyth's Law Officers of Ireland, p. 41; O'Flanagan's Lord Chancellors of Ireland, ii. 125–55; Gent. Mag. 1789, lix. pt. i. p. 468; Finlayson's Monumental Inscriptions, &c. in Christ Church Cathedral, Dublin, p. 32.] B. H. B.

HEWITT, JOHN (1719–1802), alderman of Coventry, a relative, perhaps uncle, of James Hewitt [q. v.], was born in that city

in 1719, and succeeded his father in business as a draper. He was three times elected mayor, in 1755, 1758, and 1760, and was for thirty years a justice of the peace. He published (1779–90) a journal of his magisterial proceedings 'in cases of riots, coiners, murder, highway robberies, burglaries, returned transports, and every species of events that falls under the cognizance of the laws of this kingdom.' The book is a curious medley, in which the record of offences more or less serious is found side by side with explanations of the criminal law, correspondence with official persons, and an account of the writer's municipal achievements and hospitalities. Hewitt also published 'A Guide for Constables,' 1779, and 'Memoirs of Lady Wilbrihammon, *alias* Mollineux, *alias* Irving, an Impostress,' Birmingham (1778 ?), 4to. He died 20 April 1802.

[A Journal of the Proceedings of J. Hewitt, Senior Alderman of the City of Coventry; Coventry Mercury, 26 April 1802; Colville's Worthies of Warwickshire; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] J. M. S.

HEWITT, JOHN (1807–1878), antiquary, born at Lichfield in 1807, studied music in youth, and was for some time organist of St. Mary's Church in that city. He also contributed to many periodicals. Subsequently he was appointed to a post in the war office, and while living in London was well known in literary society. He enjoyed the friendship of Bulwer Lytton, Mary Howitt, Mrs. S. C. Hall, Allan Cunningham, Leigh Hunt, and others, and wrote under the *nom de guerre* of 'Sylvanus Swanquill.' For many years he resided at Woolwich, but on his retirement from the war office he removed to Lichfield, where he died on 10 Jan. 1878.

His works are: 1. 'The Tower [of London]: its History, Armories, and Antiquities: before and since the Fire,' London, 1841, 8vo, published by the authority of the master-general and board of ordnance. It has gone through several editions in English, French, and Spanish. 2. 'Chart of Ancient Armour from y^e^ XI to y^e^ XVII cent.,' with descriptions of the figures in the chart [London, 1847], fol. and 8vo. 3. 'Ancient Armour and Weapons in Europe: from the Iron period of the Northern nations to the end of the [seventeenth] century,' 3 vols., London, 1855–60, 8vo. A work of great erudition. 4. 'Official Catalogue of the Tower Armories,' London, 1859, 12mo. 5. 'Old Woolwich,' 1860, published by the Royal Artillery Association. 6. 'Handbook for the City of Lichfield and its Neighbourhood,' Lichfield, 1874, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1884. 7. 'Handbook of Lichfield Cathedral,' 1875; 3rd edit., enlarged by the Dean of Lichfield (E. Bickersteth), Lichfield, 1886, 8vo. 8. An enlarged edition of Stothard's 'Monumental Effigies,' London, 1876. 9. Numerous contributions to the 'Archæological Journal' and the 'Reliquary,' including a series of papers in the latter on 'Mediæval Arms and Armour.'

[Reliquary, xviii. 228; Anderson's Book of British Topography, p. 259.] T. C.

HEWLETT, EBENEZER (*fl.* 1747), antitrinitarian writer, lived at the New Pales in Sun Street, without Bishopsgate, London, and was for a time employed by the East India Company. He wrote a number of theological tracts, the doctrines of which, he says, brought him 'only poverty, disgrace, and loss of friends.' Their titles are: 1. 'An Answer to Mr. Tho. Chubb's Book entitled "The True Gospel of Jesus Christ,"' 8vo, London, 1738. 2. 'Mr. Whitefield's Chatechise. Being an Explanation of the Doctrine of the Methodists. In a Letter to Mr. Seagrave [occasioned by his answer to Dr. Trapp],' 8vo, London, 1739. 3. 'The Deist turned Christian, the Papist turned Protestant, and the Calvinist turned Arminian, by being undeceived concerning the Doctrine of Free Justification by Christ's Blood. By way of dialogue between E. Hewlett and a Deist,' 8vo, London, 1740. 4. 'Miracles real evidences of a Divine Revelation, and the influence of evil Angels carefully examin'd: in answer to Mr. Chubb's Discourse on Miracles, and Mr. Fleming's Animadversions thereon,' 8vo, London, 1741. 5. 'A Vindication of the Bible from the censures of the Deists and the inconsistencies of Popery and Calvinism, &c.,' 8vo, London, 1741. 6. 'Satisfaction by the Merits of Christ Blasphemy against God,' 8vo, London, 1741. 7. 'Letter to A. P.,' 8vo, London, 1747, which was answered by A. P. in 'A Discourse on the Trinity,' 8vo, Reading, 1747.

[Hewlett's Works.] G. G.

HEWLETT, JAMES (1768–1836), flower-painter, born 15 Sept. 1768, was son of a gardener and an associate in boyhood of John Britton, the Wiltshire antiquary (Britton's *Autobiog.* 1850). He practised chiefly at Bath, painting flowers in water-colours, which are noted for good drawing, colour, and botanical accuracy. He occasionally painted other subjects, such as gipsies, and contributed to the Royal Academy and other exhibitions. He died at Park House, Isleworth, 18 Aug. 1836, and was buried in Isleworth Church, where a monument was erected by his widow. There are four drawings of flowers by him at

the South Kensington Museum. Another painter of the same name, whose relationship is undetermined, practised at Bath at an earlier date. Queen Charlotte visited his studio in 1817. It is difficult to distinguish their works. The elder Hewlett died at Notting Hill, London, in 1829. The sister of one was the wife of Benjamin Barker [q. v.]

[Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers; Aungier's Hist. of Syon and Isleworth, p. 166; Tunstall's Rambles about Bath, ed. R. E. Peach; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. v. 467.] L. C.

HEWLETT, JOHN (1762–1844), biblical scholar, was born in 1762, and after taking priest's orders was admitted a sizar at Magdalene College, Cambridge, on 18 Jan. 1786, at the age of twenty-four. He proceeded B.D. in 1796; kept a school at Shackleford, Surrey, which he ultimately sold; became morning preacher at the Foundling Hospital, London, about 1802, and in 1819 rector of Hilgay, Downham, Norfolk. He was at one time professor of belles-lettres at the Royal Institution of Great Britain. He died at 55 Hunter Street, Brunswick Square, London, 13 April 1844, and was buried in the catacombs of the Foundling Chapel.

Hewlett was well known in the literary world as author of a 'Vindication of the Parian Chronicle,' published in 1789, in which he displayed great knowledge of the Arundel marbles. He also edited a useful edition of the Bible, which appeared in monthly parts, and had been originally undertaken by Dr. George Gregory (1754–1808) [q. v.] Besides seven single sermons he published: 1. Sermons on different subjects, 1786; 6th edition, 1816. 2. 'A Vindication of the Authenticity of the Parian Chronicle, in Answer to a Dissertation on that Subject,' 1789. 3. 'Answer to some Strictures on the Authenticity of the Parian Chronicle,' 1789. 4. 'The Holy Bible, containing the Old and New Testament and Apocrypha, with Critical, Philosophical, and Explanatory Notes,' 1812, 3 vols. 5. 'A Manual of Instruction and Devotion on the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper,' 1815, 12mo; 6th edition, 1835, 24mo. 6. 'An Introduction to Reading and Spelling,' 1816, 12mo. 7. 'Commentaries and Annotations on the Holy Scriptures,' 1816, 5 vols. 8. 'Elements of Algebra. By L. Euler. Revised and corrected,' 1822.

[Gent. Mag. 1844, pt. ii. p. 217; The Pulpit, by Onesimus, 1809, i. 57–65; Brownlow's Foundling Hospital, 1858, p. 79; Norwich Mercury, 20 April 1844, p. 3.] G. C. B.

HEWLETT, JOSEPH THOMAS JAMES (1800–1847), novelist, son of Joseph Hewlett of the parish of St. Pancras, Middlesex, was born in 1800, and educated at the Charterhouse, where he was placed by Lord-chancellor Eldon. He matriculated from Worcester College, Oxford, on 13 May 1818, and graduated B.A. on 5 Feb. 1822, and M.A. on 25 May 1826. After taking holy orders he was appointed head-master of Abingdon grammar school. His career there was a failure; he did not hold the post long, and his subsequent life was a prolonged struggle with poverty. Retiring to Letcombe Regis, near Wantage, Berkshire, he endeavoured to gain an income by writing novels. In 1840, through the intercession of Fox Maule (afterwards Lord Panmure), an old schoolfellow, Lord-chancellor Cottenham presented him to the rectory of Little Stambridge, near Rochford, Essex, of the annual value of 175*l.* He died there on 24 Jan. 1847.

His works are: 1. 'Peter Priggins, the College Scout,' 3 vols., London, 1841, with illustrations by 'Phiz' (Hablot K. Browne). This novel was edited by Theodore Hook, the author's intimate friend. 2. 'The Parish Clerk,' 1841. 3. 'Poetry for the Million; poems. . . . By a Member of Parliament,' London, 1842, 8vo; 2nd ser. 1843. 4. 'College Life; or the Proctor's Note-Book,' 3 vols., London, 1843. 5. 'Parsons and Widows,' a novel, 3 vols., London, 1844, 12mo, and London, 1857, 8vo, in which, under the name of the 'Curate of Mosbury,' he obviously describes himself. 6. 'Dunster Castle: a Tale of the Great Rebellion,' 1845. 7. 'Great Tom of Oxford,' a novel, 3 vols., London, 1846, 12mo. 8. Many articles in Colburn's 'New Monthly Magazine,' including a series of amusing tales and sketches, under the title of 'Æsop Illustrated.'

[Gent. Mag. 1847, pt. i. 441; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Cat. Oxf. Grad.] T. C.

HEWLEY, SARAH, Lady (1627–1710), foundress of the Hewley trust, born in 1627, was the only daughter and heiress of Robert Wolrych (*d.* 11 Dec. 1661), bencher of Gray's Inn. Her mother, whose maiden name was Mott, had a fortune derived from her first husband, whose name was Tichborne. Sarah Wolrych married John (*b.* 1619), son of John Hewley of Wistow, near Selby, West Riding. Her husband was admitted of Gray's Inn, 4 Feb. 1638, and became recorder of Doncaster. He sat for Pontefract 1658–60, was knighted at Whitehall, 30 June 1663, and sat for York in 1678, 1679, and 1681. He encouraged letters, giving pecuniary aid in the production of Dugdale's 'Monasticon' and Poole's 'Synopsis.' He kept a presbyterian chaplain, who gathered a public congregation in York, for which a small chapel, cruciform

in shape, was built at St. Saviourgate in 1692 (registered 8 April 1693). Sir John Hewley died at his country residence, Bell Hall, near York, on 24 Aug. 1697, and was buried in St. Saviour's Church, York.

Dame Hewley, his widow, spent large sums in works of charity. In 1700 she built and endowed an almshouse at York for ten poor women of her own religious views [see Bowles, Edward]; in 1705 she contributed 200*l.* to charity schools founded at York by Archbishop Sharpe.

On 13 Jan. 1704–5 Dame Hewley conveyed to trustees a landed estate, of which the income was, after her death, to be devoted to benevolent objects, including the support of 'poor and godly preachers for the time being of Christ's holy gospel.' The benefactions were increased by a further deed (26 April 1707) and by her will (9 July 1707, codicil 21 Aug. 1710). The will was contested without result. Though the trustees were all presbyterian, grants were made to ministers of the 'three denominations.' By the end of the last century all the trustees and a majority of the presbyterian recipients were unitarian; but by a judgment of the House of Lords (5 Aug. 1842) three congregationalists, three orthodox presbyterians, and one baptist were appointed trustees. The income of the trust was then 2,830*l.*, and has since increased.

Dame Hewley died on 23 Aug. 1710, and was buried with her husband. Portraits of Sir John Hewley and his wife are preserved in the vestry of St. Saviourgate Chapel. Their two children, Wolrych and John, died in infancy.

[Manchester Socinian Controversy, by George Hadfield (1787–1879) [q. v.], 1825, pp. 195 sq.; Historical Illustrations and Proofs, Shore *v.* Attorney-General, by Joseph Hunter [q. v.], 1839, pp. 95 sq.; the Foundation Deeds, &c., relating to Dame S. Hewley's Charity, 1849; James's Hist. Litig. and Legis. Presb. Chapels and Charities, 1867, pp. 228 sq.; Kenrick's Memorials of the Presb. Chapel, St. Saviourgate, York, 1869, pp. 28 sq.] A. G.

HEWSON, JOHN (*d.* 1662), regicide, was, according to Wood, 'sometime an honest shoemaker in Westminster' (*Fasti*, 1649). This statement seems confirmed by the fact that on 26 Feb. 1628 the Massachusetts Company agreed to purchase of John Hewson eight pairs of shoes (Young, *Chronicles of the first Planters of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay*, 1846, p. 46). Hewson served in the parliamentary army from the beginning of the war, first in the armies of Essex and Manchester, and then as lieutenant-colonel of Pickering's regiment in the new model (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1654, p. 33; Sprigge, *Anglia Rediviva*, ed. 1854, p. 329). At the storming of Bridgwater (22 July 1647) the forlorn hope was led by Hewson, and in December following, on Pickering's death, he succeeded to the command of his regiment (*ib.* p. 78). In the quarrel between the army and parliament Hewson sided with the former, was one of the commissioners appointed to represent the grievances of the soldiers in April 1647, and one of the presenters of the charge against the eleven members (Rushworth, vii. 458, 481). He is mentioned as praying in the meeting of the army council at Windsor on 21 Dec. 1647 (*ib.* viii. 974). Fairfax, in his account of the fight at Maidstone (1 June 1648), notices 'the valour and resolution of Col. Hewson, whose regiment had the hardest task' (Fairfax, *Correspondence*, iv. 32). Hewson took part also, under the command of Colonel Rich, in the relief of Dover and in the defeat of the cavaliers before Deal (14 Aug. 1648; Rushworth, viii. 1149, 1228). He was one of the king's judges, sat regularly, and signed the death-warrant (Noble, *Regicides*, i. 352). On 19 May 1649 he was created M.A. at Oxford.

Hewson commanded a foot regiment in Cromwell's expedition to Ireland, relieved Arklow, captured Ballyronan and Leighlinbridge, was wounded at the storming of Kilkenny, and became governor of Dublin (Murphy, *Cromwell in Ireland*, pp. 140, 281, 283, 287, 299). A number of his letters during his service in Ireland are printed in 'Mercurius Politicus' and 'Proceedings in Parliament' (see also *Old Parliamentary History*, xix. 462, 481, xx. 32; Cary, *Memorials of the Civil War*, ii. 273). An independent of the extreme type, he joined the church established by John Rogers at Dublin, giving him an account of his religious experience, which was printed by Rogers in the pamphlet entitled 'Ohel, or Bethshemesh,' pp. 395, 412, 1653. He favoured the anabaptists, petitioned the Protector (2 Dec. 1655) to send Fleetwood back to Ireland, and headed a faction which gave much trouble to Henry Cromwell (Thurloe, iv. 276, 348, 422, 742). According to Ludlow, he was bribed to support the Protector by the payment of his arrears, but he was far from being a thoroughgoing supporter of his government (*ib.* v. 327, vi. 94; Ludlow, ed. 1751, p. 195; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1654, p. 13; Burton, *Diary*, i. 421). Hewson represented Ireland in the Little parliament of 1653, Dublin in 1654, and Guildford in 1656 (*ib.* iv. 492). He was knighted by Cromwell in December 1657, and was also called to his 'House of Lords' (*Mercurius Politicus*, 3–10 Dec. 1657;

Thurloe, vi. 668). On 8 July 1659 the committee for the nomination of officers appointed him commander-in-chief of the foot during his stay in Ireland, and on 26 Oct. following, after Lambert had expelled the parliament, Hewson was named one of the committee of safety established by the officers of the army (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659–1660, p. 13; Baker, *Chronicle*, ed. 1670, p. 684). On 5 Dec. 1659 he was ordered to suppress a tumult of the London apprentices, who were petitioning for a free parliament, and in carrying out his orders two or three apprentices were killed and about twenty wounded (*ib.* p. 697; Ludlow, p. 294; *Public Intelligencer*, 5–12 Dec. 1659). This made Hewson extremely unpopular, and gave rise to lampoons and caricatures which dwelt on his early occupation, his one eye, and other characteristics. Thomas Flatman [q. v.], in 'Don Juan Lamberto' (pt. i. chap. xviii.), gave a satirical account of his exploits against the apprentices, and prefixed to pt. ii. a caricature of 'the giant Husonio.' Edmund Gayton [q. v.] attacked him in 'Walk, Knaves, Walk,' 1659, a mock sermon on boots, supposed to have been preached by Hewson's chaplain. Ballads were circulated against him, like 'The Cobbler's last Will and Testament, or the Lord Hewson's translation,' and 'A Hymn to the gentle Craft, or Hewson's Lamentation' (*The Rump, or an Exact Collection of the Choicest Poems*, &c., 1662, ii. 145, 157; for caricatures see *Catalogue of Prints and Drawings in the British Museum*, 'Satires,' i. 519, 521, 535, 537, 548). On the restoration of the parliament (26 Dec. 1659), Hewson was pardoned by it, but seems to have lost his regiment (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 804). On 26 Jan. 1660 Pepys notes that a gibbet was set up in Cheapside with Hewson's picture upon it. In May he deemed it wise to leave England, and on 21 May the House of Commons was informed of his escape (Kennett, *Register*, p. 155).

Hewson was excepted from the act of indemnity (*ib.* pp. 176, 240). He is said by Wood to have died at Amsterdam in 1662 (*Fasti*, 1649). In March 1666 a wandering tobacconseller who was arrested in England under the belief that he was Hewson stated that he was at Rouen when Hewson died there (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1665–6, p. 321).

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 134; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. iii. 123; Noble's Lives of the Regicides. The originals of some of the letters are in the Tanner and Rawlinson Collections in the Bodleian Library.] C. H. F

HEWSON, WILLIAM (1739–1774), surgeon and anatomist, son of William Hewson, surgeon, was born at Hexham, Northumberland, on 14 Nov. (O. S.) 1739. After attending Hexham grammar school, he was apprenticed to his father, and was also pupil to Mr. Lambert of Newcastle. In 1759 he came to London, lodged with John Hunter while attending the anatomical lectures of Dr. William Hunter [q. v.], and studied at St. Thomas's and Guy's hospitals. When John Hunter went abroad with the army in 1760 he left Hewson to instruct the other pupils in the dissecting-room. William Hunter afterwards proposed to Hewson to take him into partnership as a lecturer if he would study one year in Edinburgh. This arrangement was carried out, and in the autumn of 1762 Hewson returned to London, and began to share in the lectures and the profits of William Hunter's anatomical school, which was then in Litchfield Street, Soho. In 1765 Hewson went to France to visit the hospitals, but returned to give the winter lectures on anatomy. In 1768 he visited the coast of Sussex to study the lymphatic system in fishes, and made his researches the subject of a paper communicated in the following year to the Royal Society, which was rewarded with the Copley medal. On 8 March 1770 he was elected F.R.S. In 1769 William Hunter opened the celebrated anatomical school in Windmill Street, where a room was assigned to Hewson, who continued in partnership as lecturer, receiving a larger share of profits than before. He also obtained a not inconsiderable practice in surgery and midwifery. In 1770 he married Miss Mary Stevenson, a young lady whose intellectual culture had been much influenced by the interest taken in her by Benjamin Franklin, the American philosopher having lodged in her mother's house since he came to London in 1757. On his marriage Hewson removed to a house of his own in Craven Street, and this was made by William Hunter a ground for giving notice of breaking off their partnership. This was a blow to Hewson, especially as the building and anatomical museum necessary for carrying on the lectures were exclusively Hunter's property. Some disagreement arose about the right of Hewson to make preparations for his own use; but this was smoothed over by the mediation of Franklin. Hewson used his leisure during the year of notice provided for by the terms of partnership in making preparations for future use in his own lectures, and the museum thus formed was so valuable that it subsequently sold for 700*l.* In September 1772 Hewson began to lecture on his own account at a theatre which he built adjoining his own residence. His reputation was now so high, especially since the publication of various researches by him

in the 'Philosophical Transactions' and separately, that he had no difficulty in attracting a large class, and he lectured for two winter sessions with great success. Early in 1774 he brought out the second part of his 'Experimental Inquiries,' and his increase of reputation as a lecturer and anatomist was accompanied by a considerable augmentation of his practice. While thus busily occupied, Hewson wounded himself in making a dissection. Serious symptoms followed, and he died after a few days' illness on 1 May 1774, in his thirty-fifth year. He was buried at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, but his grave cannot now be traced. His widow, who was left with two young children and expecting another, went on the advice of Benjamin Franklin to America. The second son, Thomas Tickell Hewson, after studying at Edinburgh, became an eminent physician and president of the College of Physicians in Philadelphia. Hewson's portrait, by Van der Gucht, is engraved in the Sydenham Society edition of his works.

Hewson was an excellent anatomist, and a physiological inquirer of much originality. His researches on the blood were of great importance, as establishing the essential character of the process of coagulation, and the forms of the red corpuscles in different animals. They were a good example of the experimental method characteristic of the school of the Hunters. The third part of his 'Experimental Inquiries,' relating to the blood, was published after his death by Magnus Falconar, who compiled four chapters of Hewson's observations, which the latter had never committed to writing. Hewson's researches on the lymphatic system gave rise to an acrimonious controversy with Professor Alexander Monro (secundus) of Edinburgh, who in a letter addressed to the Royal Society, read 19 Jan. 1769, and in a pamphlet ('A State of Facts concerning Paracentesis of the Thorax, &c., and concerning the Discovery of the Lymphatic System in Oviparous Animals, in answer to Mr. Hewson,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1770) claimed the priority in these discoveries. Hewson's reply was given in an appendix to his 'Experimental Inquiries,' pt. i. The minor point of the operation of paracentesis had no reference to the other question; and in regard to this Hewson frankly admitted that he had been anticipated by Monro. But in the more important matters he successfully vindicated his own priority.

He wrote: 1. 'An Experimental Inquiry into the Properties of the Blood,' 12mo, London, 1771; 2nd edit. (called 'Experimental Inquiries, Part the First'), 8vo, 1772; 3rd edit. 1780. 2. 'Experimental Inquiries, Part the Second, a Description of the Lymphatic System,' &c., 8vo, 1774. 3. 'Experimental Inquiries, Part the Third, a Description of the Red Particles of the Blood, &c., being the remaining part of the Observations of the late William Hewson, by Magnus Falconar,' 8vo, 1777. And the following papers: 'The Operation of Paracentesis Thoracis, proposed for Air in the Chest,' &c. ('Medical Observations and Inquiries,' iii. 372, London, 1767); three memoirs on the 'Lymphatic System in Birds, Amphibious Animals, and Fish,' in 'Philosophical Transactions,' vols. lviii. and lix. 1768–9; four memoirs on the 'Blood' ('Philosophical Transactions,' vols. lx. and lxiii. 1770–3); a 'Letter to Dr. John Haygarth, on the Red Particles of the Blood,' in 'Medical and Philosophical Commentaries,' by a society in Edinburgh, vol. iii., London, 1775.

Hewson's works were collected and admirably edited for the Sydenham Society in 1846. The editor, George Gulliver [q. v.], has done full justice to their scientific merits. A collective Latin edition, 'Opera Omnia,' appeared in 8vo at Leyden in 1795.

[Letter from Mrs. Hewson, in Simmons's Life of William Hunter, London, 1783, p. 38; longer narrative by the same in Pettigrew's Memoirs of John Coakley Lettsom, 3 vols., London, 1817, i. 136 (of correspondence); J. C. Lettsom, Trans. Med. Society of London, 1810, vol. i. pt. i. p. 51; memoir in Gulliver's edition of works.]

J. F. P.

HEWSON, WILLIAM (1806–1870), theological writer, son of William Hewson of 7 Tottenham Court New Road, clerk in a bank, was born on 12 April 1806; baptised at St. Margaret's, Westminster, on 28 Dec. in the same year; and entered at St. Paul's School, London, on 9 Oct. 1815. He won an exhibition and proceeded to St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1826, where he graduated B.A. in 1830 and M.A. in 1833. From June 1830 to 1833 he held the curacy of Bishop Burton in the East Riding of Yorkshire. From January 1834 he was curate of Spofforth, Yorkshire, for one year, and then became head-master of Sherburn grammar school, Yorkshire, with Sunday duty as a curate in Sherburn parish. From January 1838 until June 1847 he was head-master of St. Peter's School, York. In 1848 the Archbishop of York presented him to the perpetual curacy of Goatland, worth only 53*l.* a year, with permission to reside at Whitby, as there was no house for the incumbent in the parish. Hewson succeeded in obtaining an increased stipend of 27*5l.* a year. He began to build a house, which was

nearly completed at the time of his death. Prophecy and its fulfilment were the principal subject of his studies. He was a laborious writer, and produced twenty-six publications, but his method of exposition was not lucid, and his works were little read. His favourite belief was that the Book of Revelation is an inspired interpretation of the spirit of Jewish prophecy. He died from disease of the heart at 1 St. Hilda Terrace, Whitby, on 23 April 1870, and was buried, as had been his wife and son, in York cemetery. On 2 Nov. 1830 he married, at St. Luke's, Chelsea, Mary Ann, only child of Samuel and Mary Reckster, and widow of Lieutenant Alfred A. Yeakell. She died on 14 Feb. 1861, having had two children, Frances Anne Hewson, who was born at Beverley on 8 Nov. 1833, and completed the publication of her father's Hebrew and Greek scriptures in 1870; and John Singleton (1835–1850). Some of William Hewson's publications were: 1. 'The Christian's Bible Companion,' 1855. 2. 'The Key of David, or the Mystery of the Seven Sealed Books of Jewish Prophecy,' 1855. 3. 'The Oblation and Temple of Ezekiel's Prophetic Visions, in their Relation to the Restoration of the Kingdom of Israel. To which is appended a Practical Exposition of the Apocalypse. The Symbolic Chronometer. On the Mystic Number 666,' 1858, 5 parts. 4. 'Thy Kingdom come, or the Christian's Prayer of Penitence and Faith,' 1859. 5. 'Christianity in its Relation to Judaism and Heathenism, in three tracts. With Lithographic Illustrations and Revolving Diagrams,' 1860. 6. 'The Hebrew and Greek Scriptures compared with Oriental History, Dialling, Science, and Mythology. Also the History of the Cross gathered from many Countries,' 1870.

[Guardian, 4 May 1870, p. 513; Whitby Times, 29 April 1870, p. 4; Smale's Whitby Authors, 1867, pp. 104, 171–6, 217; information from Miss F. A. Hewson.] G. C. B.

HEXHAM, JOHN OF (*fl.* 1180), historian. [See JOHN.]

HEXHAM, RICHARD OF (*fl.* 1141), chronicler. [See RICHARD.]

HEY, JOHN (1734–1815), divine, elder brother of William Hey [q. v.] and Richard Hey [q. v.], was born in July 1734, entered Catharine Hall, Cambridge, in 1751, graduated B.A. in 1755 and M.A. in 1758. He became a fellow of Sidney Sussex College in 1758, and was tutor from 1760 to 1779. He took his B.D. degree in 1765, and his D.D. in 1780. He won the Seatonian prize poem in 1763, published as 'The Redemption: a Poetical Essay.' His lectures upon morality were admired, and were attended by William Pitt. In 1779 Lord Maynard presented him to the rectory of Passenham, near Stony Stratford, and he afterwards obtained the adjacent rectory of Calverton in exchange for a more distant living offered to him by Lord Clarendon; and as his two rectories were of small population, was able to attend effectually to the wants of his parishioners. His only absences were caused by his election in 1780 to the Norrisian professorship of divinity, of which he was the first holder. He was re-elected in 1785 and in 1790. According to the regulations then in force, he might have been elected for another term if he had resigned in 1794, before reaching the age of sixty, but declined to do so. He held his livings until 1814, when he resigned them and moved to London. He died 17 March 1815, and was buried in St. John's Chapel, St. John's Wood.

Hey's lectures in divinity were published in 1796 in 4 vols. 8vo. A second edition appeared in 1822, and a third, edited by Turton, appeared in 1841. He published also in 1801 a 'Set of Discourses on the Malevolent Passions' (reprinted 1815), and printed, but did not publish, in 1811, 'General Observations on the Writings of St. Paul.' He published, also, several sermons. Hey's lectures are agreeably written, and candid in treatment of opponents. He was a decided rationalist, representing the difference between the church of England and the unitarians as little more than verbal, though he defended subscription to the Thirty-nine Articles.

[Gent. Mag. 1815, i. 371; L. Stephen's English Thought in the Eighteenth Century, i. 424–6.]

HEY, RICHARD (1745–1835), essayist and mathematician, was born at Pudsey, near Leeds, on 22 Aug. 1745, being the younger brother of the Rev. John Hey, D.D. [q.v.], and of William Hey, F.R.S. [q. v.] He became a fellow of Magdalene College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1768 as third wrangler, and obtaining the chancellor's medal. In 1771 he took the degree of M.A. as fellow of Sidney Sussex College, and in 1779 LL.D. *per lit. reg.* In 1771 he was called to the bar at the Middle Temple. He was admitted into Doctors' Commons, but obtaining no practice retired from the bar. He was fellow and tutor of Magdalene College from 1782 till 1796, and was also elected one of the esquire bedells. In 1776 he published 'Observations on the Nature of Civil Liberty and the Principles of Government.' His chief work was the 'Dissertation on the Pernicious Effects of

Gaming,' by which he gained a prize of fifty guineas offered through the university of Cambridge. The first edition appeared at Cambridge in 1783, and the third in 1812. Hey in 1784 gained a second prize, offered by the same anonymous donor, by his 'Dissertation on Duelling,' which also reached a third edition in 1812. His 'Dissertation on Suicide' gained him a third prize of fifty guineas. It was first printed in 1785, again in 1812, when the three dissertations were published together. In 1792, at York appeared Hey's 'Happiness and Rights,' in reply to the 'Rights of Man' by Tom Paine, pronounced to be an 'excellent and judicious answer.' He also wrote a tragedy in five acts called 'The Captive Monarch,' which was published in 1794, and in 1796 'Edington,' a novel, in two volumes. His last work was 'Some Principles of Civilisation, with detached thoughts on the Promotion of Christianity in British India,' Cambridge, 1815. He had at various times contributed papers to the 'Philosophical Transactions' and other magazines. He assisted in editing a pamphlet which gives a scientific account of an Egyptian mummy, with anatomical and other details.

Hey died on 7 Dec. 1835, at Hertingfordbury, near Hertford, in the ninety-first year of his age.

[Leeds Mercury, December 1835; Taylor's Biogr. Leodiensis; Graduati Cantabr. 1823.]

R. E. A.

HEY, WILLIAM (1736–1819), surgeon, third son of Richard Hey of Pudsey, near Leeds, drysalter, and of his wife Mary Simpson, daughter of a surgeon in Leeds, was born on 23 Aug. 1736. His brothers John and Richard Hey are separately noticed. At the age of four an accident deprived him of the sight of his right eye. The left eye remained perfect till advanced age. While at school at Heath, near Wakefield, Hey acquired a taste for science, and at fourteen was apprenticed to a surgeon at Leeds named Dawson. Between 1757 and 1759 he studied at St. George's Hospital, London, and became so skilful as a surgeon that as soon as he set up in practice at Leeds he treated the most serious cases, performing lithotomy, it is said, three times in his first year. In 1767 he was active in promoting the foundation of the Leeds Infirmary, being the only medical man on the building committee. From 1773 to 1812 he was senior surgeon. About 1769 Hey formed a close friendship with Dr. Priestley, who then lived at Leeds, and Priestley proposed Hey for the fellowship of the Royal Society in 1775, writing to Hey on his election: 'I wish I could say that one of the members in ten had equal pretensions to it.' Hey replied to some of Priestley's theological tracts, but their friendship was not impaired by their religious differences. In 1778 Hey was lamed by a blow in mounting his horse. In 1783 he became president of the first Leeds Literary and Philosophical Society, and read numerous papers before it between that year and 1786. In 1800, 1803, 1805, and 1809 he gave courses of anatomical lectures on bodies of executed criminals at the Leeds Infirmary, to which he gave the profits. He resigned his surgeoncy there in 1812. His second son, William Hey (see below), was his successor. Always of deeply religious temperament, he was a strong methodist till 1781, when he joined the church of England. His chief recreation was music. He was twice mayor of Leeds, in 1787–8 and 1801–2, and in that capacity so severely denounced profanity and vice that the populace burnt him in effigy, and threatened him with personal violence. He died 23 March 1819, aged 82. His portrait was placed in the boardroom of the Leeds Infirmary, and an excellent bust of him by Bullock was executed for Mr. Gott of Armley, near Leeds. A statue by Chantrey was erected in the infirmary by public subscription. His portrait, engraved from a painting by Allen, which precedes his 'Life,' indicates keen observation and discriminating benevolence. Hey married, in 1761, Alice, daughter of Robert Banks of Craven, by whom he had eleven children.

Hey was an excellent surgical operator. He introduced valuable improvements into the treatment of hernia, of cataract, of dislocations, and other surgical diseases. He first fully described and named the growth called 'fungus hæmatodes.' The name of 'Hey's operation' is given to a mode (devised by him) of partial amputation of the foot in front of the tarso-metatarsal joint. His proofs of the transmission of venereal disease to the fœtus in utero were convincing.

Hey wrote, besides several papers in 'Medical Observations and Inquiries:' 1. 'Observations on the Blood,' 1779, controverting Hewson's opinions on inflammation. 2. 'Practical Observations in Surgery,' 1803; 2nd edition, 1810; 3rd edition, 1814, both with additions. 3. 'Facts illustrating the Effects of the Venereal Disease on the Fœtus in utero,' 'Medico-Chirurgical Transactions,' 1816, vol. vii. 4. 'Tracts and Essays, Moral and Theological, including a Defence of the Doctrines of the Divinity of Christ, and of the Atonement,' 1822; a collection of tracts several of which were separately published in his lifetime.

WILLIAM HEY, the second son (1772–1844),

was a notable surgeon, and wrote a 'Treatise on Puerperal Fever,' 1815. His son, also WILLIAM HEY (1796–1875), was surgeon to the Leeds Infirmary from 1830 to 1851, and was one of the founders of the Leeds School of Medicine, in which he lectured on surgery from 1831 to 1857 (see *Brit. Med. Journ.* 1875, i. 763).

[Life of William Hey, 1822, by John Pearson, F.R.S., a most diffuse and tedious work; Life and Writings of William Hey, by Benjamin Bell in Edinb. Med. Journ. June 1867, xii. 1061–80.]

G. T. B.

HEYDON, SIR CHRISTOPHER (*d.* 1623), writer on astrology, eldest son of Sir William Heydon, knt., of Baconsthorpe, Norfolk, and descended from Sir Henry Heydon [q. v.], was educated at Cambridge. In 1586 he was induced by the 'immoderate brag' of Thomas Farmor to oppose his candidature for the representation of Norfolk in parliament. The election, on account of the contested return, attracted some attention, but finally the House of Commons adjudged the seats to Farmor and Gresham. However, in the parliament of 1588 Heydon represented the county, but he soon afterwards travelled abroad, and in 1596 he was knighted at the sacking of Cadiz by the Earl of Essex. His younger brother John went with Essex to Ireland in 1599, and was knighted there. Both brothers were suspected of complicity in Essex's conspiracy, but received pardons (1601). Sir Christopher died in 1623, and was buried in the church at Baconsthorpe. He was twice married, first to Mirabel, daughter and coheiress of Sir Thomas Rivet, knt., a London merchant; secondly to Anne, daughter and coheiress of John Dodge, esq., widow of Sir John Potts of Mannington, Norfolk. The first wife, by whom he had several sons, including Sir John Heydon [q. v.], was buried in Saxlingham Church; the second, by whom he had four daughters and a son, died in 1642, aged 75, and was buried beside her husband.

In 1601 John Chamber (1564–1604) [q. v.] published 'A Treatise against Judicial Astrologie,' London, 4to. To this Heydon replied in 'A Defence of Judiciall Astrologie. In Answer to a Treatise lately published by M. John Chamber.' Heydon was answered by Chamber in a treatise never published, and by George Carleton (1559–1628) [q. v.] in '*Ἀστρολογομανια*, the Madnesse of Astrologers,' 1624. 'An Astrological Discourse . . . in Justification of the validity of Astrology . . . with an astrological judgement upon the great conjunction of Saturn and Jupiter,' 1603, by Sir Christopher Heydon, was published in 1650. A pamphlet, called 'A Recitall of the Caelestiall Apparititions of this present Trygon now in being,' was written, but never published (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. vii. 416). Many of Heydon's letters are preserved among the Gawdy MSS.

A curious account of a duel between Sir Christopher's brother John and Sir Robert Mansfield in 1599, in which Sir John lost his hand (still preserved in the Canterbury Museum), is given from original documents at Canterbury, transcribed by Mr. John Brent in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1853, pt. i. pp. 481–8. Another account is in Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 27961.

[Blomefield's Topogr. Hist. of Norfolk, vi. 508–510; Ret. of Memb. of Parl. i. 424; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), i. 745, ii. 347, 424; Gawdy MSS., Hist. MSS. Comm.; Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 23006 ff. 29, 30, 23024 f. 173, 27447 ff. 115, 120, 27959 f. 7.]

G. C.

HEYDON, SIR HENRY (*d.* 1503), country gentleman, belonged to an old family seated at Heydon in Norfolk. As early as the thirteenth century one of the family resided in Norfolk, and the principal branch of it remained for many years in that county, inheriting the estates at Heydon and Baconsthorpe. Sir Henry was son and heir of John Heydon of Baconsthorpe (*d.* 1479) (*Paston Letters*, iii. 196), an eminent lawyer, by Eleanor, daughter of Edmund Winter of Winter Berningham, Norfolk. He married Elizabeth or perhaps Anne (see *ib.* ii. 304), daughter of Sir Geoffrey Boleyn, knt., and aunt of Anne Boleyn.

Heydon was steward to the household of Cecilia, duchess of York, widow of Richard, duke of York. In 1485 he was knighted. He appears to have been a man of considerable public spirit, and of refined and devout sentiments. He built in the space of six years the manorhouse at Baconsthorpe, a sumptuous quadrangular pile, now ruinous, entirely from the ground, except the tower, which was built by his father. He also built West Wickham Court in Kent, and rebuilt the parish church of West Wickham, close by it. The church of Salthouse and the causeway between Thursford and Walsingham were erected at his expense. In 1443 the moieties of Hyde Manor in Pangbourne, Berkshire, of Nutfield, Surrey, and of Shipton Sollars Manor, Gloucestershire, were settled upon him and Elizabeth his wife as her inheritance. He died in 1503, and was buried beside his father in the Heydon Chapel at Norwich Cathedral. The chapel is now destroyed, and the monuments mentioned by Blomefield have disappeared. In one of the windows of West Wickham Church there is the representation in old stained glass of a

kneeling human skeleton, with the words 'Ne reminiscaris domine delicta nostra nec delicta nostrorum parentum.' The figure is supposed to be a memorial of Sir Henry, whose arms are figured in the glass.

[Gurney's Records of the House of Gurney, 1848, &c., pp. 411, 412; J. H. Hayden's Records of the Connecticut Line of the Hayden Family, 1888, pp. 16, 17; Blomefield's Topographical Hist. of Norfolk, vi. 505, 506; Hasted's Hist. of Kent, 1778, i. 108; Verney Papers (Camd. Soc.), p. 39.] G. C.

HEYDON, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1653), military commander and mathematician, was the second son of Sir Christopher Heydon [q. v.] According to Wood, he was a distinguished soldier, and also an eminent scholar, being especially skilled in mathematics. In 1613 he was keeper of the stores in Sandown Castle, Deal, Kent. He was knighted in August 1620. In 1627 he was appointed lieutenant of the ordnance in the place of his brother Sir William, who was killed in the Isle of Rhé. Between 1627 and 1643 he was actively occupied in furnishing men, provisions, arms, guns, and ammunition for the service of the king (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1627–43). When Charles I raised his standard at Nottingham 22 Aug. 1642, Heydon was in charge of cannon and ammunition at York. He soon joined the king, and accompanied the royalist army from Shrewsbury towards London in October 1642 (Clarendon, *Hist.* ed. Macray, ii. 293, 346). He acted as lieutenant-general of the ordnance with Charles's forces, and joined his privy council. He was made D.C.L. at Oxford on 20 Dec. 1642. Heydon suffered much for the king's cause. His goods were sequestrated, and there is an inventory of them in the British Museum, entitled 'Inventarye of part of the Goods and Chattells of S^r^ John Hayden, knight, taken the 28 of Julye 1643,' and also of 'the goodes of Edward Stevens, seruant of Sir John Hayden, knight' (*Add. MS.* 28191 *d*). Heydon died on 16 Oct. 1653.

[Wood's Fasti (Bliss), ii. 43; Blomefield's Topogr. Hist. of Norfolk, vi. 510; Anecdotes and Traditions, ed. Thoms (Camd. Soc.), pp. 23, 69.] G. C.

HEYDON, JOHN (*fl.* 1667), astrologer and attorney, son of Francis Heydon of Sidmouth in Devonshire, by Mary Chandler of Worcestershire, was born at his father's house in Green Arbour, London, 10 Sept. 1629, and baptised at St. Sepulchre's Church. His father belonged to the Devonshire branch of the family of Heydon of Norfolk. According to his own account (Introduction to the *Holy Guide*) he was educated at Tardebigg in Worcestershire among his mother's friends at first by John Dennis and afterwards by the Rev. George Linacre. In consequence of the outbreak of the civil war he did not go to the university, but is said to have joined the king's army; the statement that he commanded a troop of horse at Edgehill cannot be accepted if he has given the date of his birth correctly. In 1651 he went abroad, and of the next few years he gives the following account: 'It was,' he says, 'my fortune to travel into other countreys, first with a merchant, as factor; he dyed; afterwards I was forced to exercise myself in martial disciplines in Spain and Turkey,' and after many adventures 'went to Zant, from thence carried to Sevel, and then to the Spaw, and when I came to England I followed the law, and gave a very ignorant fellow five-and-thirty pounds to instruct me in that honourable profession; he, like a duns, took my money and left me as ignorant as when I came to him; it was my good hap to meet with an honest man, and by his instructions I came to be what I am' (Introd. to the *Prophetical Trumpeter*). He was 'indented a clark' 20 June 1652. In 1655 he was living in Clifford's Inn, practising as an attorney and casting nativities, but probably about that time he was imprisoned by the Protector's order in Lambeth House and his books burnt. The reason Heydon assigned was that he had foretold the date of Cromwell's death by hanging (cf. Carte, *Ormonde*, ed. 1851, iv. 293). He continued in confinement for two years. In 1659 he complains he was 'vext with law suites,' and he hints that it was on his wife's account.

Heydon was intimate with all the astrologers of the Restoration. In 1662 he fell out with Lilly, whom he termed 'sterquilini filius,' but in 1664 he made offers of friendship, attributing the misunderstanding to the insinuations of John Gadbury [q. v.], formerly a friend of Heydon, who had recently cheated him out of 10*l.*

In 1663 Heydon was arrested and confined for a few weeks in the Gatehouse during his examination on a charge of putting treasonable matter into books which he took to Lillicraft to be printed. He also seems in 1664 to have suffered imprisonment for debt, from which he said he was released by the good offices of the Duke of Buckingham. Heydon's house after 1658 was 'in Spittalfields, near Bishopsgate, next door to the Red Lion.' In 1667 he was again in prison, this time accused of 'treasonable practices in sowing sedition in the navy, and engaging persons in a conspiracy to seize the Tower.' It was alleged that his patron Buckingham had

employed him (*ib.*) In a letter which he wrote from the Tower to Stephen Mounteagle, dated 13 March 1666–7 (cf. *Sir Henry Slingsby's Diary*, ed. Parsons, p. 368), he stoutly protests his innocence, and affirms that he was the victim of a villain hired to inform against him.

Heydon married, 4 Aug. 1656, the widow of Nicholas Culpeper [q. v.] He himself, writing in 1662, said: 'I had loved a lady in Devonshire, but when I seriously perused my nativity, I found the seventh house afflicted, and therefore resolve never to marry;' but this is merely an imitation of Sir Thomas Browne, from whose 'Religio Medici' the preface to the 'Holy Guide' is largely taken. He appears to have had a daughter (see ded. of *Advice to a Daughter*). The date of his death is uncertain; he is usually styled Doctor John Heydon. Heydon is termed by Ashmole 'an ignoramus and a cheate,' an opinion in which most of his contemporaries seem to have concurred. He borrowed from Bacon, from Sir Thomas Browne, from Thomas Vaughan, and others, and freely repeated himself. Waite considers that all that is of value in his mysticism is derived from anterior writers; he amusingly admits his obligations to others in the preface to the 'Harmony of the World.' Although he did not pretend to be a member of the English brotherhood of Rosicrucians, he explained the Rosicrucian principles to satisfy public curiosity. There is a portrait of Heydon by T. Cross, prefixed to the 'Holy Guide,' which appears in other works; another faces the title-page of the 'Theomagia.'

Heydon wrote: 1. 'Eugenius Theodidactus. The Prophetical Trumpeter sounding an Allarum to England,' Lond. 1655, 8vo, dedicated to Henry Cromwell. 2. 'A New Method of Rosie-Crucian Physick . . .,' Lond. 1658, 4to. 3. 'Advice to a Daughter in Opposition to the Advice to a Sonne . . . [by F. Osborne],' Lond. 1658, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1659; this occasioned various burlesques, such as 'Advice to Balam's Ass,' by J. P[ecke], a friend of Lilly. 4. 'The Idea of the Law Charactered from Moses to King Charles, with the Idea of Government and Tyranny,' Lond. 1660, 8vo. 5. 'The Rosie-Crucian Infallible Axiomata,' &c., Lond. 1660, 12mo, dedicated to the Duke of York. 6. 'The Holy Guide: leading the Way to the Wonder of the World: (A Compleat Phisitian), teaching the Knowledge of all things, past, present, and to come,' &c., Lond. 1662, 8vo. In the title he terms himself '*Φιλόνομος*, a Servant of God and a Secretary of Nature.' The various books into which the 'Holy Guide' is divided have different dedications. 7. 'The Harmony of the World,' Lond. 1662, 8vo, dedicated to the Duke of Ormonde. 8. 'The Rosie Cross uncovered,' Lond. 1662, 8vo. 9. 'Ocia Imperialia, being Select Exercises of Philosophy, Policy, War, Government,' Lond. 1663, 8vo. 10. 'The Wise Man's Crown, or the Glory of the Rosie-Cross,' Lond. 1664, 12mo. 11. 'Theomagia, or the Temple of Wisdome,' Lond. 1664, 8vo. 12. 'Elhavarenna, or the English Physitians Tutor,' &c., Lond. 1665, 8vo. 13. '*Ψονθονφανχια*, or a Quintuple Rosie-Crucian Scourge for the due Correction of . . . George Thompson,' Lond. 1665, 4to. In the 'Elhavarenna' Heydon also mentions 14. 'Hampaneah Hameguleh,' and 15. 'The Fundamental Elements of Moral Philosophy,' &c. He is credited with 16. 'A Rosycrucian Theomagical Dictionary' (see note to Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 362), and at the end of the 'Idea of the Law' a number of Heydon's works, probably pamphlets, are advertised, which include, besides writings mentioned already: 17. 'The Familiar Spirit.' 18. 'The Way to Converse with Angels.' 19. 'A New Method of Astrology.' 20. 'Cabballa, or the Art by which Moses and Elijah did so many Miracles.' 21. 'Of Scandalous Nativities, Booker, Sanders, and Lilly.' 22. 'Oliver Cromwell: a Tragedy.' 23. 'A Tragedy of his Protectorship.' 24. 'A Comedy on the Phanatique Parliament.' Hazlitt (*Handbook*, ed. 1867, p. 268) mentions 'A threefold Discourse betweene three neighbours, Algate, Bishopgate, and John Heydon the late Cobbler of Houndsditch . . .,' &c., Lond. 1642, 4to. 'The Discovery of the Wonderful Preservation of his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax,' &c., Lond. 1647, 12mo, is the work of another John Heydon, who was an army chaplain. It is reprinted in the 'Somers Tracts' (ed. 1810), iv. 70.

[Heydon's Works contain many details as to his life, but the biographical notes by Heydon himself and Talbot must not be allowed too much credit; Cal. State Papers, passim; Waite's Real Hist. of the Rosicrucians, ch. xiii.; Hearne's Collect. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), iii. 85; Watt, Lowndes, and Hazlitt's bibliographical works; authorities quoted; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 23024, f. 173; Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. vii. pp. 44, 45; Ashmole MSS. 2, 339. f. 97, 423, f. 242; notes kindly supplied by Prof. C. H. Firth.]

W. A. J. A.

HEYLYN, JOHN (1685?–1759), divine, was eldest son of John Heylyn, citizen and saddler of London, who died at Chelsea on 24 Sept. 1736, and is said to have acquired a large fortune by army contracts. His mother was Susanna, sister of Thomas Sherman of St. Andrew's, Holborn. He was educated at Westminster School, where he was

admitted into college in 1700. In 1705 he was elected scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. 1708, M.A. 1714, and D.D. 1728. Rud records in his 'Diary' that Heylyn 'preach'd a very fine sermon' at the archidiaconal visitation of Dr. Bentley in December 1716 (*Cambr. Antiq. Soc. Public.*, 8vo, No. v. p. 19). He became the first rector of the modern St. Mary-le-Strand on 1 Jan. 1724, and held that living until his death. He was also rector of Sunbury, Middlesex, a prebendary of St. Paul's, and a chaplain in ordinary to George II. On 2 July 1729 he was chosen lecturer of Allhallows, Lombard Street, and on 21 March 1743 was installed prebendary of Westminster. He died on 11 Aug. 1759, aged 74, and was buried on the 17th in Westminster Abbey, where there is a monument to his memory. He married twice. His second wife, Elizabeth, the daughter of Mrs. Elizabeth Ebbutt of St. Margaret's, Westminster, died on 9 June 1747, aged 49.

From his indulgence in mysticism, Heylyn acquired the name of the 'Mystic Doctor.' He was the author of 'Theological Lectures at Westminster Abbey, with an Interpretation of the Four Gospels. To which are added some Select Discourses upon the principal points of Reveal'd Religion,' London, 1749, 4to. A second part of this work, entitled 'An Interpretation of the New Testament . . . containing the Acts of the Apostles and the several Epistles,' &c., was prepared by Heylyn for the press, but was not published until after his death (London, 1761, 4to). He also published six single sermons, one of which was delivered by him at the consecration of his friend Joseph Butler, bishop of Bristol (London, 1738, 8vo). According to Allibone, 'Seventeen' and 'Forty' of his 'Discourses' were published in 1770 and 1793 respectively.

[Alumni Westmon. 1852, pp. 237, 245; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers (Harl. Soc. Publ. No. x), pp. 371, 383, 394, 395; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 416, iii. 366; Monthly Review, July 1761, xxv. 32–41; Gent. Mag. 1759, p. 392; Malcolm's Lond. Red. i. 162, iv. 282; Neale's Westminster Abbey, ii. 268; Grad. Cantabr. 1823, p. 232; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

HEYLYN, PETER (1600–1662), theologian and historian, born at Burford, Oxfordshire, in 1600, was second son of Henry Heylyn by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Clampard of Wrotham, Kent, and was first cousin once removed of Rowland Heylyn [q.v.] His father seems to have been a small country gentleman. Heylyn was educated at the school of Burford, and made such rapid progress in learning that at the age of fourteen he was sent to Hart Hall, in the university of Oxford, and in 1615 was elected demy of Magdalen College, on the strength of a copy of Latin verses describing a journey to Woodstock (cf. *Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., II. ii. 347). He was made 'impositor of the hall,' with the duty of seeing that no one dined at each table save those entitled to their commons, and showed such diligence in that office that his comrades dubbed him 'the perpetual dictator.' He took the degree of B.A. on 17 Oct. 1617, and began to lecture on historical geography with such success that he was elected a fellow of Magdalen in 1618, and to celebrate his election wrote a Latin comedy, called 'Theomachia.' In 1620 he proceeded to the degree of M.A., and in 1624 he took holy orders; he proceeded B.D. on 13 June 1629 and D.D. on 13 April 1633 (*ib.* II. iii. 357). He published his 'Geography' in 1621, and presented a copy to the Prince of Wales; the book fell into the hands of James I, who took offence at a passage which said that 'France is the greater and more famous kingdom' than England. Heylyn explained that 'is' was a misprint for 'was,' and that the passage referred to the time of Edward III; but the clause was omitted from subsequent editions. This misadventure led him in 1625 to make a journey through France, after which he wrote a satirical journal to show that he had no French proclivities. This journal circulated in manuscript, and was published without Heylyn's consent in 1656 under the title of 'France Painted to the Life, by a Learned and Impartial Hand.' On this Heylyn issued the original work, 'A Survey of France.'

Heylyn now felt himself to be a man of mark, and resolved to enter upon his career as a theologian in such a way as to attract notice. In 1627 he chose as the subjects for disputation in the divinity school at Oxford the two burning questions of the visibility and infallibility of the church; he maintained against Dr. Prideaux, the regius professor of divinity, that the visible church of England came from the church of Rome, and not from the Waldenses, Wycliffites, and Hussites, and further incurred Prideaux's wrath by speaking approvingly of Bellarmine. This audacity raised a good deal of comment, and introduced Heylyn to the notice of Laud, then bishop of Bath and Wells. Heylyn now felt sure of promotion, and in 1628 took the somewhat rash step of marrying. His wife was Lætitia, daughter of Thomas Highgate, or Heygate, of Hayes, Middlesex, and his brother had already married her elder sister. He was married in his college chapel, and continued to hold his fellowship for a

year afterwards. He was accused later of having contracted a clandestine marriage, and deceived his college. It would seem that the greater part of the society were ignorant of it, and regarded the rumours about it as a joke, and that Heylyn did not act quite honourably in not immediately resigning his fellowship. He had a small inheritance from his father, but was looking out for preferment, and went as chaplain to the Earl of Danby, who was governor of Guernsey and Jersey. There Heylyn wrote a description of those islands, which he appended to his 'Survey of France.' Danby commended him to Laud, and in 1630 he was made one of the king's chaplains. He showed his gratitude to Danby by writing in 1631 a 'History of St. George of Cappadocia,' the patron saint of the order of the Garter. In this book Heylyn proved to his own satisfaction both the historical reality and the holiness of the martyr St. George. This book won him the presentation from a private patron of the benefice of Meysey Hampton in Gloucestershire; but the patron's right was disputed, and Bishop Goodman decided against him. Soon afterwards the king presented him to the rectory of Hemingford, Huntingdonshire, but Bishop Williams, who did not wish to have a partisan of Laud's in his diocese, claimed the presentation himself, and refused to institute Heylyn. The king retaliated by appointing Heylyn to a prebend of Westminster Cathedral (1631), of which Williams was dean. From that time forward it was one of Heylyn's occupations to annoy Williams, who was in disgrace at court, and make himself an instrument of the royal vengeance. In 1633 he made himself useful by preparing for Noy the case against Prynne for the publication of the 'Histriomastix.' He further prepared a memorandum for Noy on the subject of the feoffees for impropriations, a body of trustees who bought tithes for the purpose of endowing puritan lectureships. Heylyn had already preached against them at Oxford on 11 July 1630, probably at Laud's instigation; they were now proceeded against in the exchequer chamber, and were dissolved (Gardiner, *History from* 1603 *to* 1642, vii. 258–9).

In 1633 Heylyn was presented by the king to the benefice of Houghton in the bishopric of Durham, which he immediately exchanged for Alresford, Hampshire, that he might be nearer London. At Alresford Heylyn beautified the church and introduced the Laudian ritual; he also built a chapel for his parsonage, enlarged the house, and laid out his grounds, saying 'that he loved the noise of the workman's hammer.' He similarly improved his house at Westminster, and was a model of æsthetic munificence. In 1633, in his disputation for the degree of D.D., he again had a controversy with Prideaux about the authority of the church; Prideaux's arguments were laid before the king by Laud, and Heylyn was accused of having acted as an informer (*Examen Historicum*, ii. 211–18; Sanderson, *Peter Pursued*, pp. 6–9). In 1635 Heylyn headed a complaint of the prebendaries of Westminster against their dean, Bishop Williams, which was referred to a body of commissioners. The points raised were trivial, and after many sessions the commissioners could not agree, so that Heylyn only gained the character of a malicious busybody (Hacket, *Life of Williams*, ii. 90–9). In 1636 Heylyn was ordered by the king to write a 'History of the Sabbath,' as an answer to the scruples raised by the puritans. The book was written and printed in four months. At the same time Heylyn enjoyed a malicious triumph over his old antagonist Prideaux by translating from the Latin a discourse on the sabbath which had been read at Oxford in 1622, and took a broader view of the matter than was agreeable to the puritans, who regarded Prideaux as one of their champions. This, however, was only an episode in Heylyn's pursuit of Bishop Williams, whom Charles I and Laud were desirous to discredit. Heylyn brought to light a letter of Williams to the vicar of Grantham, written in 1627, in which the bishop ruled that the communion-table should stand, 'not altar-wise, but table-wise,' and supported his ruling from Elizabeth's injunctions. This letter Heylyn pulled to pieces in a pamphlet, 'A Coal from the Altar' (licensed 5 May 1636). To this Williams replied by a book, 'The Holy Table, Name and Thing,' which professed to be written by a Lincolnshire clergyman, and only to be licensed by the bishop (licensed for his own diocese 30 Nov. 1636). Heylyn quickly retorted by 'Antidotum Lincolnense, an Answer to the Bishop of Lincoln's Book,' and certainly had the best of it in smartness and point (*ib.* ii. 101–10; Gardiner, *Hist. Engl.* viii. 253). Williams was suspended by the Star-chamber 24 July 1637, and controversy with him became needless.

On the removal of Williams, Heylyn was made treasurer for the chapter of Westminster, and did good service in repairing the abbey. He was presented by the chapter to the living of Islip, Oxfordshire, which he at once exchanged for South Warnborough, Hampshire, so as to have his benefices nearer together. About this time Heylyn's eyesight began to fail him, and in 1638 he and his family were attacked by a dan-

gerous fever at Alresford. On his recovery, undeterred by the fact that he had to depend on an uneducated amanuensis, he returned to his studies, and began to collect materials for his 'History of the Reformation of the Church of England.' But his literary pursuits were soon interrupted. When the Short parliament met in 1640, Heylyn in convocation proposed a conference with the commons about religious matters. He saw the need of some compromise, and was astounded when he heard of the dissolution. However, he showed his loyalty by suggesting to Laud a precedent of Elizabeth's reign for continuing convocation after parliament had ceased to sit, and by this means the clergy made a money grant to the king (*Observations*, p. 197). He is further said to have had the chief part in passing seventeen new canons which asserted the divine right of kings. The canons, however, were not efficacious against the Scottish arms, and Charles had to summon the Long parliament. Heylyn hastened from Alresford to London, when it was proposed that the bishops should take no part in Strafford's trial, as being a 'causa sanguinis.' Heylyn wrote a pamphlet, 'De jure paritatis episcoporum,' in which he asserted their right to take part in any matter brought before the House of Lords. But the tide had turned against Heylyn, and his enemies repaid him in kind. Prynne brought him before a committee of the commons to answer for his share in the condemnation of the 'Histriomastix.' Williams emerged from the Tower, and interrupted Heylyn's sermon in Westminster Abbey by knocking with his staff and exclaiming, 'No more of that point, Peter.' Heylyn soon found that between Williams and the committee of parliament life in London was impossible, and he was allowed to retire to Alresford. There for a time he was permitted to live in peace, but when war broke out, Sir William Waller in 1642 sent a troop of soldiers with orders to bring him prisoner to Portsmouth. He contrived, however, to escape and join the king at Oxford, where he was ordered to chronicle current events in the 'Mercurius Aulicus,' and to act as historian of the war, in which capacity he wrote several 'relations.' The news of this literary activity soon reached London, and led to his being declared a delinquent by the parliamentary committee, whereupon his house at Alresford was stripped of its contents, and his library dispersed, to his great grief. He was now reduced to destitution, and had to send his wife to London to live with her friends, while he wandered in disguise from house to house where he could find entertainment. His wife succeeded in raising some money, and joined her husband at Winchester, where they lived peaceably till the town was taken by the parliamentary forces in 1646. Heylyn had great difficulty in escaping, and again was condemned to wander in various disguises till in 1648 he settled at Minster Lovel, Oxfordshire, the seat of his elder brother, who rented it from his nephew, and farmed it himself. Though he was deprived of his ecclesiastical possessions, he compounded for his sequestered estate, and so obtained a little money. He was able again to return to his studies, and enlarged his 'Geography' into a 'Cosmography,' remembering, as he says in his preface, the advice given him by a bystander when he was examined before the commons' committee, 'Geography is better than divinity.' He was able to live quietly at Minster Lovel, where he entertained some of his old friends, who were less fortunate than himself. In 1653 he bought a house called Lacy's Court, near Abingdon, that he might be able to use the library at Oxford. Here he built a little chapel, and no man hindered him from daily using the liturgy of the church. His parishioners at Alresford showed their affection for him by restoring the chief articles of his furniture, which had been bought by them, and which quieter times allowed them to bring him as a present.

A quiet life, however, did not suit Heylyn. In 1656 he published anonymously 'Observations on Mr. Hamon L'Estrange's Life of Charles I,' in which he dissented from L'Estrange's views of the legality of the proceedings of the Laudian clergy. To this L'Estrange, who easily guessed the authorship, replied by a savage attack on Heylyn, who answered in 'Extraneus Vapulans, or the Observator rescued from the violent but vain attacks of Hamon L'Estrange, Esq.;' the smartest and most telling of Heylyn's controversial writings, abounding in sarcasm, and clothing a good deal of learning with a light garb of witty repartee. Encouraged by the reception of this book, he ventured next year to publish 'Ecclesia Vindicata, or the Church of England justified.' It is a sign of Cromwell's toleration that such a book was allowed to circulate; but though opinions were winked at, they had to be paid for, and Heylyn's estate was decimated by the major-general. Heylyn, however, was able to exercise his love of contention by struggling manfully to prevent a scheme for pulling down the church of St. Nicholas, Abingdon, a struggle in which he was practically successful. But he found a more important subject for controversy with Nicholas Bernard [q. v.], to some of whose remarks,

made in a funeral sermon on Archbishop Ussher, he had already replied in 'Extraneus Vapulans.' Bernard in 1657 published a book, 'The Judgement of the late Primate of Ireland of the extent of Christ's Death and Sacrifice, of the Sabbath and observance of the Lord's Day,' &c., to which Heylyn in 1658 made answer in 'Respondet Petrus, or the Answer of Peter Heylyn, D.D., to Dr. Bernard's book, with an Appendix in answer to certain passages in Mr. Sanderson's "History of the Life and Reign of King Charles."' In this Heylyn returned to the examination of the puritan view of the sabbath, and passed on to the relations between Ussher and Strafford. Bernard was said to have applied to Cromwell that Heylyn's book as directed against the sabbath should be burned. The question was committed by the lord mayor of London to a committee of divines, and Heylyn, who heard of this on a visit to London, begged that this indignity should not be inflicted on him, and the matter was allowed to drop (*Certamen Epistolare, or the Letter-combat managed with Mr. Baxter, Dr. Bernard*, &c., pp. 118–31).

Heylyn, however, could not long restrain his pen from criticism, nor abandon his function of setting all men right. In 1658–9 he published 'Examen Historicum, or a Discovery and Examination of the Mistakes, Falsities, and Defects in some Modern Histories.' In this book he first attacked Fuller's 'Church History,' and had no difficulty in pointing out a number of errors in matters of detail; but he further criticised the general method and spirit of the book, and exposed with sharpness its puritan tendencies. The second part of the 'Examen' was devoted to William Sanderson's 'History of Charles I from the Cradle to the Grave.' Sanderson replied in 'Post-haste,' a reply to which Heylyn added as an appendix in his second edition. Fuller also replied in 'The Appeal of Injured Innocence,' which was not so much a justification of himself as a witty apology. He sent a copy of this to Heylyn with a characteristically genial letter (*Certamen Epistolare*, pp. 312–14), which, however, did not mollify Heylyn's temper at the time, though a little while afterwards Fuller paid him a visit at Abingdon, which led to a friendship between the two men. Before this took place, however, Heylyn added to the number of his controversies by attacking Baxter for some passages in the preface of 'The Grotian Religion,' which reflected on himself. He now joined his various controversies together in 'Certamen Epistolare, or the Letter-combat managed with Mr. Baxter, Dr. Bernard, Mr. Hickman, and J. H. [John Harrington], Esq., with an Examination of Fuller's Appeal of Injured Innocence' (1659).

Controversy, however, was laid aside in the rapid changes of events which brought about the restoration of Charles II, on which Heylyn returned to his house at Westminster. He was present as sub-dean at the king's coronation on 23 April 1661, and urged upon Clarendon in a letter the desirability of calling convocation together when parliament met. His advice was adopted, and when convocation assembled in May, his house at Westminster, which he lost no time in repairing, was the meeting-place of his clerical friends, who came to him for counsel (Kennett, *Register of Convocation*, pp. 450–451). In the proceedings of the ecclesiastical restoration he was consulted with respect, and would probably have been made a bishop but for his physical infirmity, which increased so that he rarely left his house except to go to church. His last years were entirely devoted to study; but he was afflicted with a quartan ague and gradually wasted away. He died on 8 May 1662, and was buried in Westminster Abbey, where an epitaph was put up in his honour composed by Dean Earle. He was the father of eleven children, and his widow survived him.

In personal appearance Heylyn was short and spare; Wood says that he was 'of very mean port and presence;' in later years he grew so spare that he 'looked like a skeleton.' There is a portrait of him by R. White in a frontispiece to his 'Historical and Miscellaneous Tracts' (1681). His temper was nervous and irritable, and his manner was restless. Though he subdued his temper in his ordinary dealings with others, it was increased in his writings by the intensity of a student's concentration on his subject. Heylyn was above all things a critical student of the academic type, a man of wide reading and tenacious memory, with an instinct for discovering mistakes in detail, and a contempt for ignorance, which blinded him to the good points of those from whom he differed. Though personally kindly, he was an acrimonious controversialist. Hacket calls him 'a bluster-master,' and Anthony à Wood expresses the opinion of many contemporaries when he characterises him as 'very conceited and pragmatical.' Heylyn was, however, a man who never shrank from expressing his opinions to the full. He was also a devoted student, and deserves admiration for his resolute struggle against the disadvantage of blindness. After 1651 he was entirely unable to read or write himself, and for some years before his sight had gradually been failing. It is remarkable that in spite of this

he should have undertaken many controversies, which required many quotations and turned upon minute points of detailed knowledge. That he should have been able to do this was owing to his accurate memory, of which he says that he 'always thought that tenure *in capite* was a nobler and more honourable tenure than to hold by copy' (*Extraneus Vapulans*, p. 132).

Heylyn's most important books were finished during the last years of his life, and were intended to furnish a complete survey of the ecclesiastical questions of his time. They are valuable as an exposition of the historical views of the Laudian school, and show both the basis of sound knowledge and the one-sided application of it to current questions which mark Laud's policy. In Heylyn's works we find the literary justification of Laud's conduct, especially in 'Ecclesia Restaurata,' 'Cyprianus Anglicus,' and 'Aerius Redivivus.' 'Ecclesia Restaurata, or the History of the Reformation,' was published in London in 1661, and went rapidly through two other editions, 1670, 1674; the last edition has emendations, apparently by the author; it was edited in 1849 by the Rev. J. C. Robertson for the Ecclesiastical History Society. The history extends from the accession of Edward to the completion of the Elizabethan settlement in 1566. Heylyn has not brought to light any new facts, but he is the first writer who has attempted to estimate the losses as well as the gains of the religious convulsion of the sixteenth century. He dwells upon the irregularities and disorders as a justification of Laud's attempt to restore ecclesiastical order. 'Cyprianus Anglicus, or the History of the Life and Death of William Laud, Archbishop of Canterbury' (1668, 1671, 1719), is a defence of Laud against Prynne's 'Canterburies Doom,' and is the chief authority for Laud's personal character and private life. 'Aerius Redivivus, or the History of Presbyterianism' (1670, 1672), traces the origin of the English troubles to the spirit of the puritans, by showing that their party, from the days of Calvin, had been the source of civil discord. Besides these was published in 1681 'Κειμήλια ἐκκλησιαστικά, or Historical and Miscellaneous Tracts,' containing (1) 'Ecclesia Vindicata, or the Church of England justified,' originally published in 1657, which incorporated several other works, such as 'The History of Episcopacy' (1642), 'The History of Liturgies,' 'Parliament's Power in Laws for Religion' (1645), and 'The Undeceiving of the People in the Point of Tithes' (1648); (2) 'The History of the Sabbath,' 1635; (3) 'Historia Quinquarticularis, or a Historical Declaration on the Five Controverted Points reproached in the name of Arminianism,' originally published in 1660; (4) 'The Stumbling-block of Disobedience and Rebellion,' originally published in 1658; (5) 'De Jure Paritatis Episcoporum.' A full list of Heylyn's writings is in Wood's 'Athenæ,' iii. 557–67.

[There are two Lives of Heylyn by contemporaries, and it would seem that Heylyn's controversial spirit affected even his biographers. When the tracts were preparing for publication in 1681 the publisher applied to Heylyn's son for a biographical introduction. The commission was given to George Vernon, rector of Bourton-on-the-Water, Gloucestershire, but when the manuscript was delivered the publisher was disappointed to find that it was not from the pen of Heylyn's son-in-law, John Barnard or Bernard [q. v.], rector of Waddington, Lincoln, who had been set aside owing to family differences. The publisher sent Vernon's manuscript to Barnard, who made great alterations, which were submitted by the publisher to Thomas Barlow, bishop of Lincoln, who corrected unsparingly the result of the previous revision (Wood, Athenæ Oxon. iv. 606). This is the origin of the Life prefixed to the Tracts. Its appearance in this mutilated form excited the wrath of Vernon and Barnard alike, and in 1682 Vernon published his Life of Dr. Peter Heylyn, with a preface that seemed to reflect on Barnard. This provoked Barnard to publish in 1683 Theologo-Historicus, or the True Life of the most reverend Divine and excellent Historian, Peter Heylyn, D.D., with a long preface directed against Vernon (see Disraeli, Curiosities of Literature, ed. 1849, iii. 238). The statements contained in these competing biographies do not materially differ. Barnard's Life has been printed by Robertson in his edition of the Ecclesia Restaurata, incorporating from Vernon any additional information. See also Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 552–569; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 90; Lloyd's Memoirs, pp. 525–8.] M. C.

HEYLYN or HEYLIN, ROWLAND (1562?–1631), sheriff of London, was descended from an ancient family seated at Pentreheylin in the parish of Llandysilio, Montgomeryshire, whose members were hereditary cupbearers (as the name signifies) to the princes of Powys. He was son of David Heylyn of Shrewsbury by his wife Alice, and was grandson of Robert Heylyn of the same place (cf. *Visitations of Shropshire for 1623*). His mother on his father's death married Thomas Puller of Shrewsbury, by whom she had a son, Abraham Puller. Rowland, born in 1562 at Shrewsbury, was admitted at the free school there in 1571. On 26 April 1576 he was apprenticed to Thomas Wade, was admitted to the freedom of the Ironmongers' Company on 4 May 1584, was an assistant in 1612, and served as master in 1614 and 1625. Heylyn lived in the parish of St. Alban,

Wood Street, and on 20 April 1624 was elected alderman of Cripplegate ward (*City Records*, Repertory 38, fol. 109 *b*). On Midsummer-day following he was elected sheriff of London, the company presenting him 'with twentie pieces of xxij*s.* the piece, towards the trimming of his house, and the loan of such plate as he may want' (Nichols, *Hist. of the Ironmongers' Company*, 1866, pp. 197–8). Heylyn in 1630 published the Welsh Bible at his own charge in a portable volume. He also promoted the publication of a Welsh dictionary, and a Welsh translation of 'The Practice of Piety,' written by Lewis Bayly [q. v.], bishop of Bangor. He died childless in 1631. By his will, dated 5 Sept. 1629, and proved 15 Feb. 1631 [Audley, 23], he left the bulk of his estates at Laleham and Staines in Middlesex, and various manors in Staffordshire and other counties, to Thomas Nicholls, son of his sister Anne, and Thomas Hunt, son of his sister Eleanor, a life interest being reserved to his wife; 300*l.* was bequeathed to the corporation of Shrewsbury (with which place he was closely connected) in trust for the poor, 100*l.* to Bridewell and 50*l.* to Christ's Hospital, 300*l.* to poor ministers, besides 100*l.* for the benefit of poor prisoners in London detained for debts less than 4*l.* He also left 200*l.* to the Ironmongers' Company as stock to be lent, in portions of 50*l.*, for four years, to four young men of the company, and 100*l.* to provide for a yearly sermon in thankful remembrance of the deliverance from the Gunpowder plot, and for a dinner afterwards (*ib.* p. 560). His wife Alice (daughter of Richard Aldworth of Reading), who died in 1641, also bequeathed 100*l.* to the company (*ib.* p. 475). A portrait of Heylyn, painted by Henry Cocke in 1640, is preserved in the court room at Ironmongers' Hall (*ib.* p. 464). Portraits of Heylyn and his wife and of his daughter and her husband were, in 1804, in the possession of Major-general William Congreve, R.A., then residing at Charlton, Kent (*Gent. Mag.* 1804, pt. ii. p. 723). Dr. Peter Heylyn [q.v.], chaplain of Charles I, was first cousin once removed of Rowland Heylyn.

[Two identical but most inaccurate accounts of Rowland Heylyn are given by the biographers of Dr. Heylyn, John Barnard (Life of Dr. Heylyn, by Theologo-Historicus, London, 1683, 12mo) and G. Vernon (Life, &c., London, 1682, 12mo). Private information.] C. W.-H.

HEYMAN, Sir PETER (1580–1641), politician, born on 13 May 1580, was the eldest son of Henry Heyman of Somerfield Hall, Sellinge, Kent, by Rebecca, daughter and coheiress of Robert Horne [q. v.], bishop of Winchester. He commenced his career as a soldier. Passing over to Ireland with detachments sent by Queen Elizabeth to act against the insurgents, he did excellent service, for which he received a grant of lands, probably in co. Cork. On his return to England, he was knighted by James I. The dates of these events are not accessible. To the parliament of 1620–1 he was returned as member for Hythe (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1619–23, p. 212), and soon became prominent as a debater. Early in 1622 Heyman spoke sturdily against the king's demand for a loan of money. As a punishment, he was ordered to attend Lord Chichester into Germany, and to make the journey at his own charge (*ib.* p. 366). He continued to represent Hythe in the first and second parliaments of Charles I (1625 and 1627). On account of his continued opposition to the government of Charles I, he was charged before the council with refractoriness and an unwillingness to serve the king, and on his refusal to pay a fine, was commanded to go to the Palatinate on the royal service at his own cost. When parliament met on 17 March 1627–8, Heyman bore a conspicuous part in the attack on the government, and on 3 April 1628 spoke at length in the discussion on the recent imprisonment of members of parliament or their designation for foreign employment for non-compliance with the king's demands for loans of money. When the speaker (Sir John Finch) refused to allow Eliot's 'Short Declaration' to be read, and tried to leave the chair on 2 March 1628–9, Heyman said he was sorry that the speaker was a Kentish-man, 'and that you are of that name which hath borne some good reputation in our own country,' and suggested that he should be called to the bar and a new speaker chosen. On the following day parliament was dissolved. Heyman and eight others were summoned by warrant to appear next morning before the council. He obeyed, and underwent a searching examination, but as he refused to answer out of parliament for what he had said in parliament, he was committed close prisoner to the Tower. On 7 May an information against him and the other members was filed in the court of Star-chamber by the attorney-general (*ib.* 1628–9, p. 540). Through the favour of Secretary Viscount Dorchester, Heyman was soon afterwards enlarged, but the king interfered, and under his sign-manual Heyman was consigned to closer confinement than before. In a letter to Lord Dorchester, dated 18 May 1629, he details his sufferings and the attempts to overawe the counsel retained for his defence (*State Paper Office*, Dom. Chas. I, vol. cxlii. art. 97). On 22 May

he put in his plea and demurrer (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1628–9, p. 556). His counsel made a successful defence, and after some further imprisonment, Heyman obtained his freedom (*State Trials*, ed. Cobbett and Howell, iii. 235–336).

Heyman was elected to the Long parliament (November 1640) as a representative for Dover, his son Henry taking his place at Hythe. He died before 20 Feb. 1640–1, when a new member of parliament was elected to fill the vacancy caused by his death. On 4 March 1640–1 his estate was administered to by his son Henry (*Administration Act Book, P. C. C.*, 1641–2, f. 20). He married, first, Sarah (*d.* 1615), daughter and coheiress of Peter Collett, merchant, of London, by whom he had a son and a daughter; and secondly, Mary, daughter and coheiress of Ralph Woolley, also a London merchant, by whom he had five sons and five daughters. On 18 July 1646 the sum of 5,000*l.* was voted by parliament to Heyman's heirs for the losses and sufferings undergone by him and for his service done to the Commonwealth 'in the Parliament in tertio Caroli I.'

[Rev. Canon Hayman in Reliquary, xx. 86–90, 145–51; Gardiner's Hist. of Engl. vii. 75, 80; Official Lists of Members of Parliament, i. 497.] G. G.

HEYNES, SIMON (*d.* 1552), dean of Exeter, was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1515–16, was elected fellow of his college in 1516, proceeded M.A. in 1519, and had a title for orders from Queens' College in February 1521. He took part in procuring the expulsion of Dr. John Jennins from the presidentship of Queens' in 1518, and in 1528 was himself elected president. Being empowered by the college to make bargains and covenants at his discretion, he alienated some of the estates belonging to the society. On 28 Nov. 1528 he was instituted to the rectory of Barrow, Suffolk. He was one of the delegates appointed by the senate to make a determination as to the king's divorce in 1529–30; commenced D.D. in 1531, and in 1532–3 and 1533–4 served the office of vice-chancellor. On 23 May 1533 he attested Cranmer's instrument of divorce at Dunstable, and in 1534 was admitted vicar of Stepney, Middlesex, in which year he and Dr. Skip were selected by the court to preach at Cambridge against the supremacy of the pope. In 1535 he was sent with Mount as ambassador to France. At the end of the same year he was instituted to the rectory of Fulham, Middlesex, and on 24 Dec. was installed canon of Windsor (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, iii. 392). On 16 July 1537 he was elected dean of Exeter (*ib.* i. 387), in which capacity he attended the baptism of Prince Edward, afterwards Edward VI, and soon afterwards resigned the presidentship of Queens' College. A letter in condemnation of the bill of the six articles, addressed by him to a member of parliament, is printed in Strype's 'Ecclesiastical Memorials,' 8vo edit., vol. i. pt. ii. p. 408. In 1538 he and Edmund Bonner [q. v.], afterwards bishop of London, were sent to Spain, and joined in commission with Sir Thomas Wyatt (1503–1542) [q. v.], the ambassador there. Offended by Wyatt's contemptuous treatment of them, they afterwards charged him with holding traitorous correspondence with Reginald Pole and speaking disrespectfully of the king. Heynes signed the decree of 9 July 1540 invalidating the marriage of Henry VIII with Anne of Cleves, and on the following 17 Dec. the king made him one of the first prebendaries of Westminster (*ib.* iii. 350). He was also a visitor of the university of Oxford, the college of Windsor, and the church of Exeter, and one of the commissioners against the anabaptists. He also assisted in the compilation of the first English liturgy. He died in October 1552, leaving by his wife Joan (afterwards married to William May, archbishop-elect of York) two sons, Joseph, aged five years, and Simon (will in P. C. C. 29, Powell).

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 80, 542; Letters and Papers of Reign of Henry VIII (Brewer and Gairdner).] G. G.

HEYRICK, RICHARD (1600–1667), warden of Manchester Collegiate Church, born in London on 9 Sept. (or according to Robinson, *Merchant Taylors' School Register*, on 25 May) 1600, was cousin to Robert Herrick [q. v.] the poet, and son of Sir William Hericke [q. v.], alderman and goldsmith of London, who purchased Beaumanor, Leicestershire. He was educated at Merchant Taylors' School, London, and at St. John's College, Oxford, where he entered as a commoner in 1617. He graduated B.A. on 19 Oct. 1619, and M.A. on 26 June 1622. He is also styled B.D. By special recommendation of the king he was elected fellow of All Souls' College on 14 Jan. 1624–5. About that time he took orders, and was instituted on 9 June 1626 to the rectory of North Repps, Norfolk. There had been many money transactions between James I and Heyrick's father, and by way of settlement of a loan Sir William received for his son the reversion of the wardenship of Manchester Collegiate Church, which was granted by Charles I by

letters patent of 14 Nov. 1626. Heyrick succeeded to the wardenship in 1635, but not without some preliminary difficulty, which Archbishop Laud claimed the credit of overcoming (*Troubles and Tryals of Laud*, p. 369).

In 1641 he published 'Three Sermons preached at the Collegiate Church in Manchester,' 8vo, in which he denounced with bitter prejudice and vindictive sarcasm Romanists and high episcopalians. He identified himself with the presbyterians, and eventually became the chief pillar of that party in Lancashire. In 1642 he drew up an address from the county of Lancaster to Charles I, containing what was in effect an offer to mediate between the king and parliament for peace and reconciliation (Ormerod, *Lanc. Civil War Tracts*, p. 8). On 23 April of the same year Heyrick, who had about that time taken the covenant, was appointed by parliament one of the divines for Lancashire to be consulted about church government, the other being Charles Herle [q. v.], rector of Winwick; and on 9 Oct. 1643 he was one of the ministers appointed by the House of Commons to decide upon the orthodoxy and maintenance of Lancashire ministers. He was the main instrument in establishing throughout Lancashire the presbyterian system in 1646, and wrote the 'Harmonious Consent of the Ministers within the County Palatine of Lancaster with their Reverend Brethren the Ministers of the Province of London,' &c., 1648, 4to. Along with Richard Hollinworth (1607–1656) [q.v.], he acted as moderator of the Lancashire synod, and in the affairs of the Manchester classis his influence was predominant, and his care in all matters, especially in providing useful and pious ministers, was conspicuous. As a member of the assembly of divines he preached before the House of Commons on 27 May 1646. In this sermon, afterwards printed with the title of 'Queen Esther's Resolves; or a Princely Pattern of Heaven-born Resolution,' he makes pathetic mention of the services of Manchester in the cause of God and the kingdom, and of the impoverished condition of the church's ministers in that town. He was a zealous co-operator in the work of the collegiate chapter, and a sturdy defender of its rights whenever assailed. By his remonstrance he procured the restoration of the church revenues which had been taken away by parliament in 1645. On the dissolution of the collegiate body in 1650, he was allowed to retain his position as one of the town's ministers, at a salary of 100*l*. In 1657–8 he took an active part in the proceedings described in a volume entitled 'The Censures of the Church Revived,' 4to, 1659, occasioned by the Rev. Isaac Allen, rector of Prestwich, with others, disputing the authority of the Manchester classis in matters of church discipline.

He was consistent in his loyalty to the king, strongly protesting on several occasions against the growing power and republican principles of the independents. In 1651 he was arrested for being implicated in Love's plot for the restoration of Charles II [see Love, Christopher]. He was imprisoned in London, but through the influence, it is supposed, of George Booth, first lord Delamere [q. v.], was pardoned and released. When Booth rose in Cheshire in 1659 Heyrick, although sympathetic, was irresolute in action, like many other ministers. He hailed the Restoration with enthusiasm in a sermon preached on 23 April 1661, and afterwards published without his authority (Hibbert-Ware, *Manchester Foundations*, i. 361). He complied with the Act of Uniformity by 'reading the service book' on 14 Sept. 1662, and maintained his position of warden until his death, having no doubt moderated his religious tenets. Before 1662 he had held, along with the Manchester wardenship, the rectory of Thornton-in-the-Moors, near Chester (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 781; Newcome, *Diary*, p. 118). He also held the rectory of Ashton-upon-Mersey, Cheshire, from 14 July 1640 to 1642 (Renshaw, *Ashton-upon-Mersey*, 1889, p. 16).

He was twice married: first, when he was at North Repps, to Helen, daughter of Thomas Corbet of Sprowston, Norfolk, by whom he had seven children; and secondly, in 1642, to Anna Maria Hall, a widow, daughter of Erasmus Breton of Hamburg. By his second wife he had six children.

He died on 6 Aug. 1667, aged 67, and was buried in the choir of the Manchester Collegiate Church, a long Latin epitaph, written by his old friend Thomas Case [q. v.], being inscribed on his monument. The eulogy is extravagant; but Heyrick was a fair scholar, an eloquent preacher, and a conscientious man, if somewhat impetuous in temper. Henry Newcome, in dedicating his book, the 'Sinner's Hope,' 1660, to Heyrick, speaks in high laudation of 'his much honoured brother and faithful fellow-labourer in the congregation' at Manchester.

[Nichols's Leicestershire, iii. 159; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 780; Wood's Fasti, i. 386, 406; Hibbert-Ware's Manchester Foundations; Raines's Wardens of Manchester (Cheth. Soc.), ii. 122; Newcome's Diary and Autobiography (Cheth. Soc.); Worthington's Diary (Cheth. Soc.), ii. 236; Martindale's Diary (Cheth. Soc.);

Dugdale's Visitation of Lanc. (Cheth. Soc.), ii. 138; Palatine Note-book, i. 19, 20, 81, 104, 155, 167, ii. 183, 233; Earwaker's Manchester Court Leet Records, iv. 283; Journals of House of Commons, iii. 270, iv. 127, v. 662, 663; bibliography in Trans. Lanc. and Cheshire Antiq. Soc. vii. 134.] C. W. S.

HEYRICK, THOMAS (*d.* 1694), poet and divine, son of Thomas Heyrick of Market Harborough, Leicestershire, and grandson of Thomas Heyrick (or Herrick), elder brother of Robert Herrick the poet [q. v.], was educated at Peterhouse, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1670 and M.A. in 1675. In 1671 he was among the contributors to the collection of Cambridge verses on the death of Anne, duchess of York. He became curate of Market Harborough, and in 1685 published 'The Character of a Rebel. A Sermon preached . . . on . . . the Day of Thanksgiving . . . for His Majesties Victory over the Rebels,' London, 4to, with a dedication to Edward Griffin, esq., treasurer of the Great Chamber. His 'Miscellany Poems' appeared in 1691, 4to, with a dedication to the Countess of Rutland, and commendatory verses by Joshua Barnes, William Tunstall, and others. The long rambling Pindaric (which begins on sig. Q, with a new title-page), 'The Submarine Voyage,' is tiresome reading; but some of the shorter poems—'On a Peacock,' 'On an Ape,' 'On the Crocodile,' 'On a Sunbeam,' &c.—are quaint and fanciful. Heyrick has commendatory verses before Joshua Barnes's 'History of Edward III,' 1691. He was buried at Market Harborough on 4 Aug. 1694.

[Nichols's Leicestershire, ii. 502.] A. H. B.

HEYSHAM, JOHN, M.D. (1753–1834), physician, born at Lancaster on 22 Nov. 1753, was the son of John Heysham, shipowner, by Anne Cumming, the daughter of a Westmoreland 'statesman.' He was educated at a school kept by quakers at Yealand, near Burton, Westmoreland, and then apprenticed for five years to a surgeon at Burton. In 1774 he joined the medical classes at Edinburgh, and graduated M.D. in 1777. His thesis was 'De rabie canina,' a disease of which no case in man or dog ever occurred in his own experience. In 1778 he settled in practice at Carlisle, and resided there until his death on 23 March 1834. He was buried in St. Mary's Church, and a memorial window has been placed at the east end of the south aisle of the cathedral. His practice at no time exceeded 400*l.* a year. In 1779 he began the statistical observations by which he is best known: a record of the annual births, marriages, diseases, and deaths in Carlisle for ten years (to 1788), including a census of the inhabitants in 1780, and again in 1788. These statistics, which were published with remarks on them at Carlisle in 1797, were used in 1816 by Joshua Milne, actuary of the Sun Life Assurance Office, as the basis of the well-known Carlisle Table. Heysham was also a naturalist, his observations on the flora and fauna of his district being recorded in Hutchinson's 'History of Cumberland.' He was intimate with the cathedral dignitaries, and is conjectured to have assisted Archdeacon Paley on questions of structural design in nature. He published also 'An Account of the Jail Fever at Carlisle in 1781,' London, 1782. In Nichols's 'Literary Illustrations' (viii. 267) there is a letter of Bishop Percy, in which he recommends Heysham; and a letter of Heysham's to Percy is in the same collection (viii. 357). With the help of the dean and chapter he established the first dispensary for the poor at Carlisle. Having been a strong tory and supporter of the Lonsdale family most of his life, he joined the reform movement in 1832. His informal conduct as a justice of the peace, together with other personal traits, are fully and amusingly described by his biographer.

[The Life of John Heysham, M.D., and his correspondence with Mr. Joshua Milne relative to the Carlisle Bills of Mortality, by H. Lonsdale, M.D., London, 1870.] C. C.

HEYTESBURY, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1340), logician, is mentioned as a fellow of Merton College, Oxford, in 1330, of which college he was bursar in 1338 (G. C. Brodrick, *Memorials of Merton College, Oxford*, 1885, p. 207). In a record of the scrutinies of the college in 1338–9, printed by J. E. Thorold Rogers (*History of Agriculture and Prices*, ii. 670–4, Oxford, 1866), his name appears variously as Hethelbury, Hegterbury, and Hegtelbury, and this last spelling suggests an identification with the William Heightilbury who was appointed one of the original fellows of Queen's College in 1340 (Wood, *Hist. and Antiq. of Oxford, Colleges and Halls*, ed. Gutch, p. 139), a presumption which gains a high degree of probability when it is considered that three others of the original fellows of Queen's College are named in the scrutinies of 1338–9 as fellows of Merton, and more were members of that college. Possibly the founder of Queen's College purposely withdrew from Merton College those fellows whom the scrutiny shows to have constituted a malcontent minority of their body. The only remaining notice of Heytesbury's life is that he (William Heighterbury or Hetisbury) was a doctor of divinity and chancellor of the university in 1371 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Gutch, p. 28), at which date

he was evidently advanced in years, so that the date (1380) given by Bale for his 'floruit' is too late. That he was 'philosophiæ magister Cantabrigiensis,' as Tanner asserts (*Bibl. Brit.* p. 400), on the authority of Bale and Pits, is a mistake not to be found in either of those writers, but due apparently to inadvertence on Tanner's own part.

Heytesbury's works are all printed under the name of Hentisberus or Tisberius (cf. Wood, *Survey of the Antiquities of the City of Oxford*, ed. A. Clark, vol. i. 1889, pp. 345 f.), and exist in the following editions: 1. 'Sophismata magistri Guliermi Entisberi,' printed at Pavia (not Paris, as Tanner states) in 1481, folio. 2. A series of treatises, 'De sensu composito et diviso,' 'de insolubilibus,' 'de scire et dubitare,' 'de relativis,' 'de incipit et desinit,' 'de maximo et minimo,' and 'de motu locali,' followed by the 'Sophismata xxxii' (as in the edition of 1481) and tracts 'de veritate et falsitate propositionis' and 'de probationibus conclusionum,' edited by Johannes Maria Mapellus, with commentaries by Gaetanus de Thienis and others (Venice, 1494, fol.) An edition, printed at Venice in 1483, and described by Hain (*Repert. Bibliogr.* No. 8441) as containing works by Hentisberi, contains, in fact, only the commentaries of Gaetanus on the treatises included in the edition of 1494, with the exception of the 'De sensu composito et diviso,' of the last two 'Sophismata' (which are given in a different order), and of the two tracts which conclude the 1494 volume. C. von Prantl names also an edition of the 'De sensu composito et diviso' printed at Bologna in 1504, 4to, with the commentary of B. Victorius (*Geschichte der Logik im Abendlande*, iv. 89 *n.* 347, Leipzig, 1870). 3. 'Consequentie subtiles Tisberii,' printed with the 'Consequentie Strodi' (signature *o*, 8) at Venice in 1517 (not, as Tanner, 1511) in folio.

Heytesbury's position as a logician, chiefly with respect to the doctrine of the 'Obligatoria' and 'Insolubilia,' is discussed by Prantl, l. c. pp. 89–93.

[Authorities cited above.] R. L. P.

HEYTESBURY, Baron, WILLIAM A'COURT (1779–1860), eldest son of Sir William Pierce Ashe A'Court, M.P. for Aylesbury, by his second wife, Letitia, daughter of Henry Wyndham of Salisbury, was born 11 July 1779, and educated at Eton. He entered the diplomatic service, and in 1801 he was appointed secretary of legation at Naples by Lord Hawkesbury (afterwards Lord Liverpool). In 1807 he became secretary to the special mission at Vienna. In 1812 he was made first commissioner for affairs at Malta, and on 5 Jan. 1813 was gazetted envoy extraordinary to the Barbary States. In 1814 he held the same appointment at Naples, and his conduct during the revolution was highly commended by Lord Castlereagh (Colchester, *Diary*, iii. 160). In 1822 he became envoy extraordinary to Spain, and in 1824 ambassador to Portugal. In 1828, during the Russo-Turkish war of that date, he was transferred as ambassador to Russia, where he remained till August 1832. His position was difficult; he had to journey to the seat of hostilities, and was reprimanded for an imprudent conversation with the czar, whom at that time he greatly admired. Lord Ellenborough records (*Political Diary*, i. 247) that he took the censure well. He succeeded his father as second baronet in 1817, and in the same year he was created a privy councillor, and in 1819 he became G.C.B. In 1828 A'Court was created Baron Heytesbury of Heytesbury, Wiltshire. In 1835 he was nominated by Sir Robert Peel's ministry governor-general of India, but the ministry resigned very soon afterwards, and Heytesbury did not assume office. From 26 July 1844 to 1846 he was viceroy of Ireland in Sir Robert Peel's administration, and was energetic in raising subscriptions in behalf of sufferers from the famine. He was governor of the Isle of Wight till 1857. Heytesbury died at Heytesbury on 31 May 1860. He married, in 1808, Maria Rebecca, second daughter of the Hon. William Henry Bouverie, son of the Earl of Radnor, and left by her a son, W. H. Ashe A'Court, who succeeded to the barony, and a daughter, Cecilia Maria, who married the Hon. Robert Daly.

[Authorities cited; Times, 1 June 1860; Burke's Peerage; Foster's Peerage; Haydn's Book of Dignities; Gent. Mag. 1860, ii. 90.]
W. A. J. A.

HEYTHER, WILLIAM (*d.* 1627), musician. [See Heather.]

HEYWOOD, Sir BENJAMIN (1793–1865), banker, son of Nathaniel Heywood, banker, was born at Manchester on 12 Dec. 1793, and educated at the Glasgow University. On coming of age he was admitted a partner in his father's bank, eventually becoming the head of the firm. He was greatly interested in the welfare, and especially the education, of the working classes. The Manchester Mechanics' Institution was founded chiefly by him, and he was its president from the commencement in 1825 until 1840. He delivered a series of admirable addresses at that institution. These were collected and published in 1843, two of them having been previously

published in 1825 and 1827. He was elected M.P. for Lancashire in 1831 as a whig, but parliamentary life did not suit his health, and he retired in the following year. He was created a baronet in 1838. In 1843 he became F.R.S. He married, in 1816, Sophia Ann, daughter of Thomas Robinson of the Woodlands, Manchester, and left several children. He died at Claremont, Manchester, on 11 Aug. 1865. A portrait by Bradley is at the Manchester Technical School.

[Journ. of Brit. Archæol. Association, 1866, xxii. 326; Proc. Royal Society, xv. p. xxiv; Grindon's Manchester Banks and Bankers, 1877; Baker's Memorials of a Dissenting Chapel, p. 116.] C. W. S.

HEYWOOD, ELIZA (1693 ?–1756), authoress. [See HAYWOOD.]

HEYWOOD, ELLIS or ELIZÆUS (1530–1578), jesuit, eldest son of John Heywood [q. v.], brother of Jasper Heywood [q. v.], and grandnephew, through his mother (Eliza Rastell), of Sir Thomas More [q. v.], was born in London in 1530, and was 'educated in juvenile learning' there. Thence he was sent to Oxford, and in 1548 was elected a fellow of All Souls' College. He applied himself to the study of law, and was admitted to the degree of B.C.L. on 18 July 1552 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 218). Being opposed to the doctrines of the reformers, he withdrew to the continent, travelled in France and Italy, where he became secretary to Cardinal Pole. He does not appear, however, to have accompanied the cardinal to England in Mary's reign, for in 1556 he was residing in Florence. In 1565 his uncle William Rastell [q. v.] left him the estate of North Mimms, formerly owned by his granduncle, Sir Thomas More. He entered the Society of Jesus in 1566, probably at Dillengen in Bavaria, and afterwards became spiritual father and preacher in the professed house of the society at Antwerp. When the college was attacked by a mob of fanatics, and the community expelled, he fled to Louvain, where he died on 2 Oct. (O.S.) 1578.

His only known work is an extremely rare book, entitled 'Il Moro d'Heliseo Heiuodo Inglese,' Florence, 1556, 8vo, lib. ii. pp. 180, with dedication to Cardinal Pole. It is a fictitious dialogue, representing his granduncle Sir Thomas More's conversations with the learned men of his time. Heywood is said to have written other works, printed abroad.

[MS. Addit. 24488, pp. 1, 501; De Backer's Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus, ii. 75; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 146; Foley's Records, i. 388 *n.*, vii. 349; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1060; More's Hist. Missionis Anglicanæ Soc. Jesu, p. 23; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 115; Sacchini's Historiæ Soc. Jesu, lib. vi. n. 119 seq. and n. 159; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 401; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 406.] T. C.

HEYWOOD, JAMES (1687–1776), author, son of John Heywood, born at Cheetham Hill, Manchester, baptised at Manchester on 21 Feb. 1687, was educated at the Manchester grammar school. For many years he carried on the business of a wholesale linen-draper in Fish Street Hill, London. He was a governor of St. Bartholomew's, Christ's, Bridewell, and Bethlem hospitals, and was elected alderman of Aldgate ward, but paid the customary fine of 500*l.* rather than serve the office. In his earlier years he contributed to the 'Freethinker,' the 'Plain-dealer,' and other publications, and a letter of his is printed in No. 268 of the 'Spectator.' These pieces, with some verses, he collected in a small volume of 'Letters and Poems on Several Subjects,' 1722; 2nd edition, with additions, 1726. The poems had previously been published with the title of 'Original Poems on Several Occasions,' 1721. He is alluded to by Steele in the 'Guardian' as a politician and brisk little fellow, who had the habit of twisting off the buttons of persons he conversed with. He died at his house in Austin Friars on 23 July 1776, aged 89.

[N. Drake's Essays illustrative of the Tatler, &c. 1805, iii. 331; Heywood's Letters, pp. 7, 32; Manchester Cathedral Registers; Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. W. S.

HEYWOOD, JASPER, D.D. (1535–1598), jesuit and poet, younger son of John Heywood [q. v.] the epigrammatist, and brother of Ellis Heywood [q. v.], was born in London in 1535. When a boy he was one of the pages of honour to the Princess Elizabeth. In 1547 he was sent to Oxford. He was admitted B.A. 15 July 1553, and M.A. 11 July 1558. In 1554 he was elected a probationer fellow of Merton College, where, says Wood, 'he bare away the bell in disputations at home and in the public schools' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 663). He also distinguished himself by his verse and the translation of three of Seneca's tragedies. He acted as Christmas prince or lord of misrule in Merton College, and among Wood's manuscripts in the Ashmolean Museum is an oration written by David de la Hyde praising his performance of his duties. On receiving for the third time an admonition from the warden and senior fellows of his college with reference to several misdemeanors, he resigned his fellowship on 4 April 1558, thus anticipating expulsion. At the same time he was

recommended by Cardinal Pole, as a polite scholar, an able disputant, and a steady catholic, to the founder of Trinity College, to be nominated for a fellowship of that college, then just founded. The recommendation was without result (Warton, *Hist. of English Poetry*, iii. 389). In November 1558 he was elected a fellow of All Souls' College (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 221). He was afterwards obliged to resign his fellowship, on account of his non-compliance with the changes in religion. Having been already ordained priest he went to Rome, and on 21 May 1562 was admitted to the Society of Jesus in the professed house there. After publicly teaching philosophy and theology for two years in the Roman college he was sent to the jesuit college at Dillingen in Bavaria. There for seventeen years he was professor of moral theology and controversy, took the degree of D.D., and became a professed father of the society in 1570.

In 1580, at the suggestion of Father Parsons, Pope Gregory XIII begged Duke William V of Bavaria, in an autograph letter, to allow Heywood to go on the English mission. Heywood arrived in England in the summer of 1581, with Father William Holt, and was appointed vice-prefect or superior of the English jesuit mission, in succession to Parsons, who had withdrawn to the continent. Thomas Bell makes a statement, which is scarcely credible, to the effect that he kept many horses and coaches and that his port and bearing were more baron-like than priest-like (*Anatomy of Popish Tyranny*, 1603, i. 9, ii. 25). At this period a dispute was rife between the Marian priests and the seminarists regarding the ancient custom of fasting observed in England. These fasts were of extraordinary severity, and differed from the canonical fasts of the church as regulated by the Roman ritual. Heywood opposed the rigid party, interpreted the fasting rules very leniently, and was consequently recalled from the English mission (Bartoli, *L'Inghilterra*, pp. 271–80). He sailed for Dieppe, but a violent gale drove the vessel back to the English coast, and on landing he was arrested upon suspicion of being a priest. He was carried to London in chains, and put into the Clink prison on 9 Dec. 1583. He was frequently examined by the privy council, who urged him to conform to the established church, and it is said that he was even offered a bishopric if he would yield (Sanders, *Anglican Schism*, ed. Lewis, p. 319). On 5 Feb. 1583–4 he was arraigned in Westminster Hall with five other priests, who were condemned and executed; but for some unexplained reason he was early in the trial, withdrawn from his fellow-prisoners and conveyed to the Tower, where he endured seventeen months of strict imprisonment. On 21 Jan. 1584–5 he and twenty other priests and one layman were by command of the privy council placed on board a ship moored off the Tower stairs, and against their will put ashore on the coast of France, all being threatened with pain of death if they returned to England. Heywood made a public protest in the name of all that they ought not to be thus exiled without cause and without a legal trial (*ib.* pp. 328–30; Holinshed, *Chronicles*, iii. 1379, 1380). They were landed at Boulogne-sur-Mer, and sent to Abbeville under safe conduct. Heywood made his way to the jesuit college at Dôle in Burgundy, where, according to Wood, he was 'much troubled with witches.' In 1589 he was sent to Rome, and eventually settled at Naples, where he died on 9 Jan. 1597–8.

Kennett states that Heywood vaunted and bragged in England as if he were legate of the apostolic see, that he called a provincial council, abrogated the vigils and fasts of our Lady, and prohibited the acts of the English martyrs, written by Cardinal Allen. The secular priests made these charges; Father Parsons denied them; but they were again affirmed by Dr. Humphry Ely in his notes on Parsons's 'Apologie,' 1602, preface, p. 31 (*Lansdowne MS.* 982, f. 208).

His works are: 1. 'The sixt Tragedie of Lucius Anneus Seneca, entituled Troas, with divers addicions to the same, newly set forth in Englishe' (in verse), London, 1559 and 1563, 12mo, dedicated to Queen Elizabeth. 2. 'The seconde Tragedie of Seneca, intituled Thyestes, faithfully Englished' (in verse), London, 1560, 16mo, dedicated to Sir John Mason. 3. 'The first Tragedie of L. A. Seneca, intituled Hercules furens, translated into English Metre . . . verse for verse,' London, 1561, 8vo, dedicated to William Herbert, earl of Pembroke. The above translations are reprinted in Thomas Newton's edition of 'Seneca's Tragedies,' 1581 and 1591. 4. A compendium of Hebrew grammar, reduced into tables. 5. Poems printed in the 'Paradyse of Daynty Deuises,' London, 1576; reprinted in Brydges's 'British Bibliographer,' vol. iii., and in Collier's 'Seven English Poetical Miscellanies,' 1867. 6. He is also supposed to have been the author of some lines prefixed to Kyffin's 'Blessedness of Brytaine,' 1588, as well as of 'Greene's Epitaph discoursed dialogue-wise between Life and Death' (Ritson, *Bibl. Poetica*, p. 230). 7. Tanner (*Bibl. Brit.* p. 401) conjectures that he translated some part of Virgil, and founds his opinion on some commendatory lines prefixed to Stud-

ley's 'Agamemnon,' translated from Seneca, 1566.

[Addit. MS. 24488, pp. 1, 501; Foley's Records, i. 388, iv. 678, vii. 351; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ed. Bohn, pp. 2241, 2242; More's Hist. Missionis Anglicanæ Soc. Jesu, pp. 132–5; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 115; Records of the English Catholics, ii. 352, 353; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 401; Tanner's Societas Jesu Apostolorum Imitatrix, pp. 295–8; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry, ed. Hazlitt, iv. 452.] T. C.

HEYWOOD, JOHN (1497 ?–1580 ?), epigrammatist, is described by Bale as *civis Londinensis*, and is said to have resided at one time at North Mimms, Hertfordshire. The inference that he was born at either place is hazardous (Sharman, xxxvii). According to an entry in the 'Book of Payments' of Henry VIII, 'John Haywood' was, 6 Jan. 1515, in receipt of 'wages, 8*d.* per day.' In 1519 he is set down as a singer, but not included among the persons forming the establishment of the Chapel Royal. It is possible that, after having been a choir-boy, he was separately retained as a singer. Collier (i. 73 *n.*) cites from the Cotton. MSS. his poem in praise of 'the meane,' beginning:

> Longe have I bene a singinge man,
> And sondrie partes ofte I have songe.

Choristers for whom there was no room in the chapel were often sent to college at the royal expense when their voices changed (see quotation from Harleian MSS. ap. Sharman, xl *n.*) An ancient tradition asserts Heywood to have been a member of Broadgates Hall, now Pembroke College, Oxford, where, however, there are no registers of members before 1570. In his portraits (v. infra) he wears a garment resembling an M.A. gown. His 'Epigram' 455, 'of verdingales,' suggests as the likeliest place where these fashionable enormities would get in 'Brodegates,' in Oxford. In February 1521 an annuity of ten marks was granted to Heywood as the king's servant, chargeable on the rentals of two manors in Northamptonshire (*State Papers*, Henry VIII, iii. 1186). In 1526 'John Heywood, player of the virginals,' is entered in a book of wages paid by the king for the sum of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* among those whose wages were paid quarterly (Collier, i. 94); and in the king's 'Books of Payments' for 1538–1542 he is mentioned only as a 'pleyer on the virginals,' but his quarterly allowance is given as 2*l.* 10*s.* (*ib.* i. 116). Collier suggests that the reduction may have been due to his appointment as master of a company of children who played before the court. In March 1538 he is actually stated to have received 40*s.* for 'pleying an interlude with his children bifore' the Princess Mary (Madden, p. 62). He is said to have been first introduced to her by Sir Thomas More, whose niece Eliza Rastell (sister of William Rastell [q. v.]) he had married. Heywood is said to have met the princess at Gobions, More's seat at North Mimms, where, according to Henry Peacham (*Thalia's Banquet*, 1620), Heywood produced his 'Epigrams' (see Park ap. Warton, iv. 80, *n.* 2). In Jan. 1537 a payment is entered in the accounts of Mary's 'Privy Purse Expenses' to Heywood's servant for bringing of her 'regalles' from London to Greenwich (Madden, p. 12). The very pleasing lines entitled 'A Description of a most noble Ladye, advewed by John Heywoode,' profess to portray her at the age of eighteen, and, if so, must (to his credit) have been written when she was in disgrace (Madden, *Introductory Memoir*, p. cliii, quotes these stanzas from Harl. MS. 1703; they were printed anonymously in 'Tottel's Miscellany,' 1557, and are given entire in Park's edition of Walpole's 'Royal and Noble Authors,' i. 81. The opening and the prettiest passage of the poem are borrowed from Surrey). Under Edward VI Heywood is said, thanks to the 'honest motion' of a gentleman of the king's chamber, to have escaped hanging, and thus to have been saved from 'the jerke of the six-string'd whip' (Harington, *Metamorphosis of Ajax*, 1596, cited, with Oldys's reference, ap. Fairholt, vii.) Heywood's sincere catholicism proves that the Six Articles Act must be here confounded with the Supremacy Act. In 1544 he had been charged with having denied the royal supremacy, but was allowed to atone for his rashness by a public recantation on 6 July at St. Paul's Cross (given in Sharman, pp. xlii–iii, from Bonner Register, fol. 61, Lambeth MSS.; cf. Foxe, *Acts and Monuments*, ed. 1853, v. 528). George Puttenham (*Of Poets and Poesie*, bk. i. ch. xxxi.) states that Heywood came into reputation in Edward VI's time, and was 'well benefited by the king' for 'the myrth and quicknesse of his conceits.' His fortunes were at their highest, however, under Mary, who had a highly cultivated intelligence, and was fond of innocent fun (cf. Madden, p. xlvi). He was in complete sympathy with her policy in church and state. On her coronation he sat in St. Paul's churchyard 'in a pageant under a vine, and made to her an oration in Latine' (Stow, *Annals*, ed. 1617, p. 617, ap. Madden, p. 239). He celebrated her marriage in a ballad of which the allegory recalls that of Chaucer's 'Assembly of Fowls' (repr. in 'Harleian Miscellany,' ed. Park, x. 255–6).

Shortly before her death, 10 Nov. 1558, she granted to him a lease of the manor of Bolmer and other lands in Yorkshire at a rental of 30*l.* (*State Papers*, Dom. xiv. 8); and it is said that his pleasantries, often acceptable in her privy chamber (Anthony à Wood ap. Warton, iv. 81), helped to amuse her even on her deathbed. He had in former days enjoyed Elizabeth's favour (see the entry of a gratuity of 30*s.* to him in the *Household Book of the Princess Elizabeth*, ap. Madden, p. 239), but on her accession, or later, he retired to Malines, where he is supposed to have passed the remainder of his days. In 1570 he is mentioned as still alive; and he is probably the John Heywood who (18 April 1575) wrote to Burghley from Malines, 'where I have been despoiled by Spanish and German soldiers of the little I had,' thanking him for ordering the arrears from his land at Romney to be paid to him, and speaking of himself as an old man of seventy-eight (which would date his birth about 1497). His name is included in a return of catholic fugitives, dated 29 Jan. 1577, about which time he was found by the royal commissioners to be nominal tenant of lands in Kent and elsewhere. A small estate belonging to his wife Eliza had been made over by grant to their daughter Elizabeth (Sharman, p. xlv). In 1587 Thomas Newton, in his 'Epilogue, or Conclusion to Heywood's Works,' speaks of him as 'dead and gone.' His two sons, Ellis and Jasper, are separately noticed.

Heywood, though superior in social position to Henry VIII's jester, Will Summers, or the Princess Mary's fool, Jane, was professionally a lineal descendant of the minstrels, and, like these humbler colleagues, expected to amuse by his powers of repartee. The sayings recorded of him are not always deficient in point; and his humour is perhaps less coarse than might have been expected (see a small collection of his witticisms in Camden, *Remains*, ed. 1674, pp. 378–9). In 1514 Henry VIII placed his theatrical establishment on an enlarged footing. Heywood seems not to have belonged to it, but to have trained a company of boy-players for performances, probably in the intervals of banquets at court. His interludes, in which personal types entirely supersede personified abstractions, were the earliest of their kind in England, though familiar on the continent (cf. Collier, i. 114); nothing so good of the same kind was afterwards produced. The bridge to English comedy was thus built, and Heywood, whose name to Ben Jonson meant uncouth antiquity (*A Tale of a Tub*, v. 2), deserves the chief credit for its building.

Of Heywood's three interludes, in the more restricted sense of the term, the 'Mery Play between the Pardoner and the Frere, the Curate and Neybour Pratte,' was probably the earliest, if the reference to Leo X (*d.* 1521) implies that he was the reigning pope. It is a contest of words between the friar and the pardoner, on whose behalf the author coolly borrows a considerable portion of the 'Prologe of the Pardoner' in the 'Canterbury Tales,' and of blows between them and the representatives of secular clergy and laity. In the same year (1533) as the above was printed the 'Mery Play between Johan the Husbande, Tyb the Wife, and Syr Jhan the Priest.' The most amusing situation in the piece is also to be found in the old French 'Farce de Pernet.' The most famous of the triad is the 'Four P's, a merry interlude of a Palmer, a Pardoner, a Potycary, and a Pedlar,' printed probably between 1543 and 1547, and very possibly written fifteen years or so earlier (Collier, ii. 303). Chaucer is here again laid under contribution (cf. C. H. Herford, pp. 247–8, 328). The satire upon quackery is fresh and original, and although Heywood's humour is bold and broad, it is wholesome and compatible (see the closing lines of the *Four P's*) with unaffected piety.

Besides these interludes, Heywood composed at least one dialogue, which served the purpose of quasi-dramatic entertainments. The dialogue 'Of Wit and Folly' (so named by Collier) is carried on, not in the ordinary mediæval fashion (cf. C. H. Herford, pp. 31–3), by abstractions, but by concrete human characters, 'in maner of an enterlude.' It discusses the superiority of the life of a fool (such as 'sot Somer'), or a wise man (such as 'sage Salaman'). The manuscript is an autograph of the writer, with whose 'Amen q^{d} John Heywod' it concludes. He probably did not write 'Of Gentylnes and Nobylyte,' printed without a date by Rastell, who was perhaps its author (cf. Collier, ii. 310; and see Dyce, *Skelton*, ii. 277). Two pieces of intermediate character by Heywood were formerly confounded with one another by bibliographers (cf. Fairholt, pp. xii sqq.), viz. the 'Play of Love' and the 'Play of the Wether,' which has an ingenious plot as well as a wholesome moral.

Of Heywood's remaining writings the most celebrated are his 'Epigrams.' Later writers in the same style often refer to 'the old English epigrammatist' (see the quotations from Heath, Bastard, Fitzgeoffrey, Sir John Harington, and Sir John Davies ap. Warton, iv. 87, 1 *n.*, 423, 3 *n.*) The earliest edition extant, that of 1562 (though a reference on the title-page to additions proves

that it was not the original), contains six hundred epigrams, of which three hundred are founded upon so many popular proverbs. It has been suggested that they are probably some of Heywood's and of other people's jokes versified; and Gabriel Harvey (ap. WARTON, iv. 81, 2 *n.*) is cited for attributing some to Sir Thomas More. They show genuine wit as well as humour, and indicate a certain vein of pathos. In his 'Dialogue conteyning the number of the effectual proverbes in the Englishe tounge...' (printed seemingly as early as 1546; see WARTON, iv. 83, 3 *n.*) Heywood draws upon a vast store of proverbs awkwardly inserted in a narrative dialogue. His 'Proverbs,' like the 'Epigrams,' were exceedingly popular, and were reproduced in many early editions (see the lines of Davies of Hereford and the good story of the Marquis of Winchester, and the proverb Heywood left out, *ib. n.* 4 and 2).

Heywood was not improbably prouder of his queer allegory of the 'Spider and the Flie,' printed in 1556. Critics both old and new (cited and approved by WARTON, iv. 85 sqq.) agree in describing this production, containing ninety-eight chapters in the seven-line stanza, as a failure. The flies are supposed to signify the catholics and the spiders the protestants, Queen Mary being introduced as a maid executing with her broom (the civil sword) the commands of her (heavenly) master and of her mistress (holy church). Heywood also wrote a few ballads; that upon Mary already mentioned; one in commemoration of 'the traytorous Takynge of Scarborow Castell,' by Thomas Stafford in 1557 (reprinted in *Harleian Miscellany*, ed. Park, x. 257–9), and the 'Willow Garland' ballad, the refrain of which was known to Desdemona (reprinted in the *Shakespeare Society's Papers*, 1844, i. 44-6, from Mr. B. H. Bright's manuscript; see *ib.* and WARTON, iv. 216 *n.* as to the difference between it and the ballad in Percy's 'Reliques').

John Heywood is mentioned, among other early Tudor writers notable for their 'pretty and learned workes,' in Webbe's 'Discourse of English Poësie,' 1586 (ap. HASLEWOOD, *Ancient Critical Essays upon English Poets and Poesy*, 1815, ii. 34). Mr. Symonds rather too boldly suggests that he might be styled a prose Chaucer. He deserves respect for the freedom of spirit with which, though a devout catholic, he satirised the abuses of his church. An expression of melancholy has even been found in the woodcut portrait of Heywood accompanying the 1556 edition of 'The Spider and the Flie,' and the 1562 edition of his 'Epigrams upon Proverbs,' but this is solemn trifling, especially as in 'The Spider and the Flie' there are various smaller cuts representing the author.

His works are: 1. 'A mery Play betwen the Pardoner and the Frere, the Curate and Neybour Pratte.' Printed by Rastell, 1533 (unique copy in the library of the Duke of Devonshire). Facsimile reprint, 1820. Reprinted in 'Four Old Plays,' ed. Child, Cambridge, U.S.A., 1848, and in Hazlitt's 'Dodsley,' vol. i. 1874. 2. 'A Mery Play betwen Johan the Husbande, Tyb the Wife, and Syr Jhan the Priest,' by John Heywood. Printed by Rastell, 1533 (unique copy in the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford); and at the Chiswick Press, 1819. 3. 'The Four P.P.,' &c., by John Heywood. Printed, n.d., by William Middleton, 1569; and in Hazlitt's 'Dodsley,' vol. i. 1874, and elsewhere. 4. 'The Play of the Wether, a new and a very mery interlude of all maner of Wethers,' made by John Heywood. Printed 1533. A copy exists at St. John's College, Oxford. There is another edition printed by Robert Wyer. A full account of it by Dr. Bliss is reproduced by Fairholt. 5. 'The Play of Love, an interlude by John Heywood. Printed at London in Farster Laen by John Waley.' A copy is in the Bodleian Library, and an account is given by Fairholt. 6. 'A Dialogue on Wit and Folly,' by John Heywood. Printed from the original manuscript in the British Museum, with an account of the author and his dramatic works, and nearly complete reprints of Nos. 1 and 2, by F. W. Fairholt. Percy Society's Publications, vol. xx. 1846. 7. 'A dialogue conteyning the number of the effectuall prouerbes in the Englishe tounge, compact in a matter concernynge two maner of maryages. With one hundred of Epigrammes, and three hundred of Epigrammes vpon three hundred prouerbes; and a fifth hundred of Epigrams. Wherevnto are now newly added a syxt hundred of Epigrams, by the sayde John Heywood,' London, 1562, 1576, 1587, 1598. Reprinted for the Spenser Society, 1867. The 'Proverbs' have also been edited, with an Introduction, by Mr. Julian Sharman, London, 1874. 8. 'The Spider and the Flie,' London, 1556, with woodcuts.

Of Heywood's ballads many are stated by Collier to have been contained in a manuscript volume formerly belonging to Mr. B. Heywood Bright, but now no longer extant.

[Sharman's Introduction and Fairholt's Account, 1846, u.s.; Sir F. Madden's Privy Purse Expenses of the Princess Mary, with notes, 1831; J. P. Collier's History of English Dramatic Poetry, new ed., 3 vols. 1879; Warton's History of English Poetry, ed. W. C. Hazlitt, 4 vols. 1871; A. W. Ward's History of English Dramatic Literature, 1875, i. 133–8; J. A. Symonds's Shakspere's

Predecessors in the English Drama, 1884, pp. 184, 201; C. H. Herford's Studies in the Literary Relations of England and Germany in the Sixteenth Century, 1886. For works see besides the above Halliwell's Dict. of Old English Plays, 1860.] A. W. W.

HEYWOOD, NATHANIEL (1633–1677), ejected minister, fourth son of Richard Heywood of Little Lever, near Bolton, Lancashire, by his first wife, Alice Critchlaw, was born on 16 Sept. 1633 at Little Lever. From a school at Horwich he went to Trinity College, Cambridge, entering on 4 May 1648. His religious impressions while at the university he ascribed to the preaching of Samuel Hammond [q. v.] In 1650 he left Cambridge, after graduating B.A., and went to study for two years under Edward Gee (1613–1660) [q. v.], then rector of Eccleston. His first settlement was at Illingworth Chapel in the parish of Halifax, Yorkshire, where he was not popular, having (as he said) 'not sought the peace of the place, but the good of it.' On 7 Aug. 1656 he was presented by Charlotte, countess of Derby, to the small vicarage of Ormskirk, Lancashire; having the unanimous call of the parishioners, he was duly installed by the fifth presbyterian classis of Lancashire, and approved by the parliamentary commissioners. His ministry was active and successful. A royalist in politics, he welcomed the Restoration with a sermon on thanksgiving day (10 May 1660), taking an odd text (2 Sam. xix. 30). In 1662 he was ejected by the Uniformity Act. Ashworth, his successor, being non-resident, Heywood continued his pastoral work, and preached in private houses without interference. On the indulgence of 1672 he obtained licenses for Bickerstaffe and Scarisbrick, where was a private chapel belonging to Lady Stanley. To protect him on the annulling of the indulgence (1673) Lady Stanley had the service of common prayer read before his sermon. On 20 Dec. 1674 officers came to apprehend him while he was in the pulpit. Lady Stanley hastened from her gallery to interpose, stood beside him before the magistrates at Wigan, and secured him from penalty. But his preaching was stopped. Fruitless attempts were made to prosecute him under the Five Mile Act. He died at Ormskirk on 16 Dec. 1677, and was buried on 19 Dec. in the vault of the Stanleys of Bickerstaffe in the chancel of Ormskirk Church. His funeral sermon was preached in the church by John Starkey, an ejected nonconformist. Oliver Heywood [q. v.], his elder brother, calls him 'the flower of our family for learning, parts, piety.' He married Elizabeth Parr (*d.* 1677), a relative of Richard Parr, bishop of Sodor and Man, and Gee's predecessor at Eccleston, and left two sons and several daughters. Heywood published nothing, but after his death two of his sermons were printed with the title 'Christ Displayed,' &c., 1679, 8vo.

NATHANIEL HEYWOOD the younger (1659–1704), his eldest son, born 6 June 1659, entered the academy of Richard Frankland [q. v.] on 25 April 1677, was ordained 1 June 1687, and died nonconformist minister at Ormskirk on 26 Oct. 1704; he was the ancestor of the Heywoods of Liverpool.

[Ashurst's Life of N. Heywood, 1695; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 304; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 560; Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial, 1802, ii. 371; Hunter's Life of O. Heywood, 1842, pp. 40 sq.; Halley's Lancashire, 1869, ii. 126 sq., 187 sq., 248; Turner's Diaries of O. Heywood, 1881 ii. 48, 1882 i. 9, 38, 108; Turner's Nonconf. Register (Heywood's and Dickenson's), 1881, p. 235; Walter Wilson's manuscripts in Dr. Williams's Library.] A. G.

HEYWOOD, OLIVER (1630–1702), nonconformist divine, third son of Richard Heywood, yeoman, by his first wife, Alice Critchlaw, was born at Little Lever, near Bolton, Lancashire, in March 1630, and baptised (without the sign of the cross) at Bolton parish church on 15 March. His parents were strong puritans. After passing through the Bolton grammar school and other schools, he was admitted at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 9 July 1647, his tutor being Akehurst, who afterwards became a quaker. In religious matters he was much influenced by the preaching of Samuel Hammond, D.D. [q. v.], and joined with other students in a kind of religious club which met in the 'garret-chamber' of Thomas Jollie [q. v.] In 1650 he graduated B.A., and soon began to preach; his first sermon was delivered at a village in the neighbourhood of Preston, Lancashire. By his uncle, Francis Critchlaw, he was recommended as preacher at Coley Chapel, near the village of Northowram, in the parish of Halifax, West Riding. He accepted this post, with a stipend of 30*l.*, on 26 Nov. 1650, and refused an offer of Houghton Chapel, Lancashire. Though under the regular age, he was ordained on 4 Aug. 1652 at Bury, Lancashire, by the second presbyterian classis of that county. His younger brother, Nathaniel [q. v.], was minister at Illingworth Chapel, in the same parish of Halifax, and the two lived together in 1654 at Godley House. Heywood removed to Northowram on his marriage in 1655. For many years before his settlement there had been no administration of the communion at Coley; he restored a monthly celebration in 1655, connecting it

in 1657 with the introduction of church discipline in the presbyterian way. Hitherto his parishioners had been united in attachment to his ministry; the discipline divided them, and 'sincere Christians' became his 'greatest trouble;' his communion list reached seventy-three names. He persevered against opposition, declining calls to one of the two churches of St. Martin, York, and to the vicarage of Preston.

Heywood was a royalist presbyterian, and though he took no part in the insurrection under George Booth, first lord Delamere [q.v.], he disobeyed the order requiring a public thanksgiving for its suppression, and was accordingly apprehended and threatened with sequestration in August 1659. On the news that Monck had declared for the king, he breaks out in his diary into a psalm of praise. With the Restoration, however, his serious troubles began. Richard Hooke, the new vicar of Halifax, prohibited baptism in the outlying chapelries. Heywood continued to baptise, making his peace by sending the customary perquisites to the vicar. On 23 Jan. 1661 his 'private fast' was stopped by authority. Among his parishioners an influential party, headed by Stephen Ellis of Hipperholme, the man of most substance in the chapelry, was in favour of the resumption of the prayer-book. A copy was accordingly laid on the pulpit cushion on 25 Aug. 1661. Heywood quietly set it aside. At the instigation of Ellis, Heywood was cited to York on 13 Sept. After several hearings his suspension from ministering in the diocese of York was published on 29 June 1662 in Halifax Church. For two or three Sundays he persisted in preaching; within a month of the taking effect of the Uniformity Act (24 Aug. 1662) he was excommunicated, the sentence of excommunication being publicly read in Halifax Church on 2 Nov., in the parish church of Bolton, Lancashire, on 4 Jan. 1663, and again at Halifax on 3 Dec. 1663. Hence attempts were made to exclude him from churches, even as a hearer; while, on the other hand, Ellis, as churchwarden, claimed fines for his non-attendance at Coley Chapel, under the statute of Elizabeth. John Angier [q. v.], his father-in-law, admitted him to the communion at Denton Chapel, Lancashire; on 5 June 1664 he preached, by the vicar's invitation, in the parish church of Mottram-in-Longen Dale, Cheshire; and on 13 Aug. 1665 he preached at Shadwell Chapel, near Leeds, Hardcastle, the minister, being then in prison for nonconformity.

Though according to law a 'silenced' minister, Heywood persistently held conventicles at the houses of the presbyterian gentry and farmers, in open defiance of the act of 1664. On the passing of the Five Mile Act (1665) he left his residence (at that time Coley Hall), but only to become an itinerant evangelist throughout the northern counties. It was his opinion that this act, by carrying the ejected ministers into new localities, promoted rather than hindered the nonconformist cause. Taking advantage of his successor's absence, he preached at Coley Chapel on the first Sunday of 1668 to 'a very great assembly;' his appearances in the pulpits of parish churches were frequent at this time. At length, on 13 March 1670, he was apprehended after preaching at Little Woodhouse, near Leeds, but was released two days after. His goods, however, were seized (13 July) to meet the fine under the new Conventicle Act, which came into force on 10 May. Under the royal indulgence of 1672 he took out two licenses as a presbyterian 'teacher,' one (20 April) for his own house at Northowram, the other (25 July) for the house of John Butterworth at Warley in the parish of Halifax. Over a hundred of his former parishioners entered with him (12 June) into a church covenant void of presbyterian peculiarities, and hence joined (18 June) by the members of a congregational church gathered at Sowerby Chapel in Halifax parish, by Henry Root (*d.* 20 Oct. 1669). On 29 Oct. 1672 he took part in the first ordination by presbyterians of the north since the Restoration, held in Deansgate, Manchester, at the house of Robert Eaton, an ejected divine, afterwards minister of Stand, Lancashire. When the licenses were recalled (February 1675) Heywood resumed his itinerant labours. He is said in a single year to have travelled 1,400 miles, preached 105 times, besides Sunday duty, and kept fifty fast days and nine of thanksgiving. He assisted in the first presbyterian ordination in Yorkshire, at Richard Mitchel's house in Craven, on 8 July 1678. On 16 Jan. 1685 he was convicted at the Wakefield sessions for 'a riotous assembly' in his house. Refusing to pay a fine of 50*l.* and to give sureties for good behaviour, he was imprisoned in York Castle from 26 Jan. to 19 Dec. He approved of James's declaration (1687) for liberty of conscience, and at once set about building a meeting-house at Northowram (opened 8 July 1688), to which he subsequently added a school. The first master was David Hartley (appointed 5 Oct. 1693), father of David Hartley (1705–1757) [q. v.] the philosopher. His meeting-house was licensed under the Toleration Act on 18 July 1689.

Heywood was one of the many nonconformist divines who attended solemn fasts

(September 1689) in connection with the case of Richard Dugdale [q. v.], known as the 'Surey demoniac.' It is clear that he originally believed in the reality of Dugdale's possession, yet in the subsequent defence of the ministers concerned he took no part.

The London agreement (1691) between the presbyterians and congregationalists, known as the 'happy union,' was introduced into Yorkshire mainly through Heywood's influence. On 2 Sept. 1691 he preached in Mrs. Kirby's house at Wakefield to twenty ordained and four licensed preachers of the two denominations, and the 'heads of agreement' were adopted. The meeting was the first of a series of assemblies of nonconformist divines of the West Riding, at which preaching licenses were granted and ordinations arranged.

The last ten years of Heywood's life were somewhat troubled by symptoms of declining orthodoxy in some of his coadjutors. He maintained his own evangelistic work with unimpaired vigour till the close of 1699. In 1700 his health broke; asthma confined him to Northowram. From 5 Dec. 1701 he was carried to his meeting-house in a chair. He died at Northowram on Monday, 4 May 1702, and was buried in a side chapel of Halifax Church, known as 'Holdsworth's works,' in his mother's grave. There is no monument there to his memory, but in Northgate End Chapel, Halifax, is a memorial slab erected by a descendant. A good engraving of his portrait is given in the second edition of Palmer's 'Nonconformist's Memorial.' He married, first, on 24 April 1655, at Denton, Elizabeth (*d.* 26 May 1661, aged 27), daughter of John Angier, by whom he had three sons: John, born 18 April 1656, minister at Rotherham and Pontefract, died 6 Sept. 1704; Eliezer, born 18 April 1657, minister at Wallingwells, Nottinghamshire, and Dronfield, Derbyshire, died 20 May 1730; Nathaniel, born 7 Aug. and died 24 Aug. 1659. He married, secondly, on 27 June 1667, at Salford, Abigail, daughter of James Crompton of Breightmet in the parish of Bolton, Lancashire; she died without issue in 1707.

Heywood's 'Works' were collected by Richard Slate, Idle, 1825–7, 8vo, 5 vols.; the collection is complete with the exception of one or two prefaces from his pen. Among his best publications are: 1. 'Heart Treasure,' &c., 1667, 8vo; 2nd part, 1672, 8vo. 2. 'Closet Prayer,' &c., 1671, 8vo. 3. 'Life in God's Favour,' &c., 1679, 8vo. 4. 'Baptismal Bonds Renewed,' &c., 1687, 8vo. 5. 'The Best Entail,' &c., 1693, 8vo. 6. 'A Family Altar,' &c., 1693, 8vo. 7. 'A Treatise of Christ's Intercession,' &c., Leeds, 1701, 8vo. Most of his books are on topics of practical religion, and he sent them out in large quantities among his friends for free distribution. For his inner life the best authority is the series of his 'Diaries,' edited, with other papers, by J. Horsfall Turner, Brighouse, 1881–5, 8vo, 4 vols. His registers of baptisms, marriages, and deaths, edited, with those of his successor, Thomas Dickenson, by J. Horsfall Turner, under the title of 'The Nonconformist Register,' Brighouse, 1881, 8vo, are of great biographical value. Hunter thinks that Calamy's accounts of Lancashire and Yorkshire ministers are mainly based on Heywood's information; in 1695 and 1696 he drew up many biographical notices of nonconformist divines.

[Heywood's life has been written by John Fawcett, D.D., 1796, and Richard Slate, in Works, 1825; these biographies are superseded by Joseph Hunter's Rise of the Old Dissent, exemplified in the Life of O. H., 1842, a work written with controversial aim, but based on original materials, and full of curious information. Earlier notices are in Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 804 sq., and Calamy's Continuation, 1727, ii. 947; reproduced, with additions, in Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, 1803, iii. 423 sq. See also Miall's Congregationalism in Yorkshire, 1868, pp. 61 sq., 325 sq., and Turner's edition of the Diaries, &c., ut supra.] A. G.

HEYWOOD, PETER (1773–1831), captain in the navy, son of Peter John Heywood, deemster of the Isle of Man, was born at the Nunnery, near Douglas, 6 June 1773. He entered the navy in October 1786 on board the Bounty discovery ship, and sailed in her on the voyage to Tahiti [see BLIGH, WILLIAM; CHRISTIAN, FLETCHER; ADAMS, JOHN, 1760?–1829]. When the mutiny broke out on 28 April 1789, Heywood was confined by the mutineers, but was allowed to come on deck when the launch was ready to receive Bligh and his party. The boat, however, could not hold them all, and Heywood with some others was left behind, Bligh probably thinking that a boy of his tender years would only be an encumbrance. When the mutineers split into two parties at Tahiti, Heywood was one of those who remained there; and when, on 23 March 1791, the Pandora, under the command of Captain Edward Edwards, arrived in search of the mutineers, Heywood with Stewart, a fellow-midshipman, at once went off to her in a canoe. They were immediately put in irons; and the others at Tahiti having been apprehended, they were all, to the number of fourteen, thrust, handcuffed and heavily ironed, into a sort of cage eleven feet long, built on the after part of the quarter-deck, to which air and light were ad-

mitted through two iron gratings each about nine inches square. Of the mutineers who had quitted Tahiti nothing could be discovered in a prolonged search. On 28 Aug. the Pandora, in attempting to pass through Endeavour Straits, struck on the reef since known by her name, and was totally lost. No official attempt was made to release the prisoners, but a few minutes before the ship went down the master-at-arms privately let the keys of the irons fall through the grating, and Heywood with some of his companions managed to get out; the rest, Stewart among them, went down with the ship.

Edwards had assumed these men to be deserving of the severest punishment. All the shipwrecked crew naturally suffered privations; but the prisoners were left stark naked, allowed no shelter, and insufficient food. Both at Batavia, and on the passage to the Cape of Good Hope in a Dutch merchant ship, they were treated with excessive severity. At the Cape Heywood was removed into the Gorgon, where he was allowed daily exercise on deck, and was confined with only one leg in irons. The Gorgon arrived at Spithead on 19 June 1792, when Heywood was sent on board the Hector of 74 guns, whose captain, afterwards Sir George Montagu, treated him with humanity. On 12 Sept. he, with the other prisoners, was brought before a court-martial. The trial lasted for six days, and on the 18th they were all sentenced to death; but Heywood was recommended to mercy in the strongest terms; and the Earl of Chatham, then first lord of the admiralty, was so convinced of Heywood's innocence that he obtained for him an unconditional pardon. Lord Hood, who had been president of the court, advised him to continue in the service, and offered to take him with him in the Victory. His uncle, Commodore (afterwards Sir Thomas) Pasley [q. v.], however, preferred that he should be, for a while, in a private ship, and placed him in the Niger frigate with Captain Legge. In September 1793 he was moved into the Queen Charlotte, bearing the flag of Lord Howe, with Sir Roger Curtis, captain of the fleet, and Captain Sir Andrew Snape Douglas, both of whom had been members of the court-martial. In the actions of 28, 29 May and 1 June 1794 Heywood acted as captain's aide-de-camp, and on the return of the fleet to Spithead was one of the two midshipmen appointed to attend the side when the king came on board the Queen Charlotte. As it was disputed whether Heywood could hold naval rank, Sir Roger Curtis took the opinion of counsel, who held that as the only punishment which the court could pronounce was death, the king's pardon placed him in the position of any other subject. Howe hereupon gave him an acting commission as lieutenant, which, however, was not confirmed till the following March. On 23 June 1795 he was lieutenant of the Nymphe in the action off L'Orient; and in 1798, being then on the East Indian station, was moved into the Suffolk, bearing the flag of Vice-admiral Rainier; having been recommended to him by Earl Spencer, then first lord of the admiralty, who, after careful consideration, had expressed his conviction that Heywood should not be excluded from further promotion, especially in consideration of his good behaviour in later services. In August 1800 Heywood was accordingly promoted to be commander; and on 5 April 1803 was confirmed in post rank. He had previously commanded post ships, by acting order from Admiral Rainier, and had, in addition to the ordinary course of duty, completed the survey of a great part of the east coast of Ceylon, from which the admiralty charts were afterwards published. In 1806 Heywood was flag-captain to Rear-admiral George Murray [q. v.] in the Polyphemus at the Cape of Good Hope and in the River Plate; in 1808 he commanded the Donegal off Brest and in the Bay of Biscay. In 1809 he was appointed to the Nereus frigate, in which he went out to the Mediterranean, and in April 1810 brought back to England the remains of Lord Collingwood. He was afterwards employed on the east coast of South America, till October 1813, when he returned to England in the Montagu, which he commanded in the North Sea and in the Mediterranean till 1816. She was paid off at Chatham on 16 July, and a fortnight later he married. He had no further service, and died in London on 10 Feb. 1831.

[Marshall's Royal Naval Biog. iv. (vol. ii. pt. ii.) 747. This memoir is of superior authority, written mainly from original papers not published elsewhere. The Memoir by Edward Tagart is work of slender merit and much religious padding; United Service Mag. 1831, pt. i. p. 468, and 1833, pt. i. p. 92; Minutes of the Court-martial; Barrow's Eventful History of the Mutiny of the Bounty.] J. K. L.

HEYWOOD, ROBERT (1574?–1645), poet, eldest son of Peter Heywood of Heywood Hall, Lancashire, was born about 1574. He married Margaret, daughter and coheiress of John Asheton of Penketh, Lancashire, and in 1611 rebuilt Heywood Hall. In 1636 he entertained the scholar and poet, Richard James [q. v.], who recorded the chief events of his visit in his 'Iter Lancastrense.' He was called by the nonconformist Oliver Heywood

[q. v.] 'a pious reverend old gentleman, and an excellent poet.' His poetry was supposed to have perished until in 1868 a transcript turned up in a sale at Sotheby's, with the title of 'Observations and Instructions, Divine and Morall.' This was printed, under the editorship of James Crossley, by the Chetham Society in 1869. The verses, which are not without vigour or point, are arranged in five 'centuries.' Heywood died in 1645, aged 71.

[Crossley's Notes, op. cit.; James's Iter Lancastrense, in Chetham Soc. vol. vii.] C. W. S.

HEYWOOD, SAMUEL (1753–1828), serjeant-at-law and Welsh judge, son of Benjamin Heywood of Liverpool, afterwards banker at Manchester, was born at Liverpool in 1753. He was educated at the Warrington academy from 1768 to 1772, and at Trinity Hall, Cambridge. Being a unitarian he absented himself from chapel, and incurred the censure of the authorities, which he would have resisted but for his father. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 2 July 1772, and was made serjeant-at-law in 1794. He had considerable practice on the northern circuit. On 8 March 1807 he received the appointment of chief justice of the Carmarthen circuit. He was a personal friend and warm defender of Charles James Fox. He was seized with paralysis while on circuit at Haverfordwest on 27 Aug. 1828, and died at Tenby on 11 Sept., and was buried at Bristol. He married Susan, daughter of John Cornwall, by whom he had several children. He wrote: 1. 'The Right of Protestant Dissenters to a Compleat Toleration asserted. . . . By a Layman,' 1787; 2nd edit. 1789; 3rd edit. 1790. This is said to have converted Dr. Parr, who termed it the only good book produced by the dissenters. 2. 'High Church Politics' (in answer to Bishop Horsley), 1790. 3. 'Digest of the Law concerning County Elections,' 1790. 4. 'Digest of the Law respecting Borough Elections,' 1797 (reprinted 1818). 5. 'Vindication of Mr. Fox's History of the Early Part of the Reign of James II,' 1811, 4to; favourably reviewed by Sydney Smith in the 'Edinburgh Review,' and by Roberts in the 'Monthly Review,' lxix. 364. 6. 'A Dissertation upon the Distinctions in Society and Ranks of the People, under the Anglo-Saxon Governments,' 1818, 8vo. Just before his death he was engaged on lives of the Duke of Monmouth and of William, Lord Russell.

[Woolrych's Eminent Serjeants-at-Law, 1869, ii. 701; Monthly Repository, 1814, p. 387; Foster's Lancashire Pedigrees; Lord Holland's Introd. to Fox's James II, p. xxxviii; Howell's State Trials, xii. 257, note; Allibone's Dict. of Authors, i. 839.] C. W. S.

HEYWOOD, THOMAS (*d.* 1650?), dramatist, was, according to his own account, a native of Lincolnshire (see his verses prefixed to James Yorke's *Book of Heraldry*, and his funeral elegy on Sir George St. Poole of Lincolnshire, his 'countreyman,' in *Pleasant Dialogues and Dramas*); but Mr. Symonds has found no Heywood pedigree in the 'Visitations' of the county. In the dedication of the 'English Traveller' Heywood speaks of a Sir William Elvish as his 'countreyman.' From his reference (*ib.*) to 'that good old Gentleman, mine vnkle (Master Edmund Heywood), whom you' (Sir Henry Appleton, bt.) 'pleased to grace by the Title of Father,' he may be concluded to have been of good family. He can hardly have been born much later than 1575. In the 'Apology for Actors' (bk. i.) he incidentally mentions 'his residence at Cambridge;' and William Cartwright (*d.* 1687) [q. v.], in the dedication to the 'Actor's Vindication,' 1658, says that Heywood was a fellow of Peterhouse. There is, however, no record of him at Cambridge.

Heywood is first mentioned in 'Henslowe's Diary,' p. 78. Among a list of sums lent to Edward Alleyn and others since 14 Oct. 1596 occurs: 'Lent unto them for Hawode's booke xxxs.' In a memorandum (*ib.* p. 260) of 25 March 1598, attested by Anthony Munday, Gabriel Spencer, and others, 'Thomas Hawoode' is regularly engaged by Henslowe as a member of his, the lord admiral's, company. As no wages are mentioned he presumably had a share in the profits. In the preface to his 'Four Prentices of London' (printed 1601) he says that this was his first play, written 'some fifteen or sixteen years ago.' According to a statement in his elegy on the death of James I (cited in Introduction to *Apology*, p. v), Heywood was also for a time one of the theatrical retainers of Henry Wriothesley, third earl of Southampton. His 'Edward IV' was played several times by the servants of William Stanley, sixth earl of Derby. He was afterwards a member of the company belonging to Edward Somerset, fourth earl of Worcester, which, upon the accession of James I, became the queen's servants, and performed at the Red Bull in St. John Street, Smithfield, and at the Cockpit (see Collier, i. 336–7). Heywood had attended the queen's funeral in 1619 as 'one of her Majesty's players,' and afterwards seems to have re-entered the service of the Earl of Worcester (see the dedication to Worcester of the *Nine Books of Various History concerning Women*, 1624). His literary labours embraced every form of literature, and were not confined to the drama. Shakerley Marmion speaks of him as writing upon

All history, all actions,
Counsels, Decrees, man, manners, State and factions,
Playes, Epicediums, Odes and Lyricks,
Translations, Epitaphs and Panegyricks.

In the 'Address to the Reader' prefixed to the 'English Traveller' he states himself to have had either an entire hand, or at least a 'maine finger,' in 220 plays; and the statement was made in 1633, before the end of his career. He also for many years composed the lord mayor's pageants in the city of London till they were dropped in 1640. His bookseller, Kirkman, asserts him to have been 'very laborious; for he not only acted almost every day, but also obliged himself to write a sheet every day for several years together;' yet, according to the same authority, 'many of his plays were composed in the tavern, on the backside of tavern-bills, which may be the occasion that so many of them are lost' (cf. SYMONDS, pp. ix, xx). Though many of his plays succeeded, he only published a few, to guard against 'corrupt and mangled' editions, and never collected his works (see addresses prefixed to the *Rape of Lucrece* and the *English Traveller*). He must also have been an omnivorous reader. He translated Lucian and a variety of Latin writers, both ancient and modern, borrowed two of his plots from Plautus, and busied himself as translator or adaptor with both ancient and modern history. But he also, as Mr. Herford (pp. 170, 239–40) expresses it, loved the byways of literature, German anecdotical history, and in especial magical lore (see above all the *Hierarchy of the Blessed Angels*). Occasionally, as in his account of the big ship of the period, he was a mere bookmaker.

We know nothing of any special patronage; but he was probably rewarded at court for such a play as 'Love's Mistress' (1636), which was repeated three times within eight days, and called 'The Queen's Masque' in honour of Henrietta Maria, to whom he had dedicated his 'Hierarchy' a year earlier. The Earl of Dover, too, seems in Heywood's later days to have been a liberal patron, both in Broad Street and at Hunsdon House (see *Pleasant Dialogues and Dramas*). Loyal and patriotic, mindful of the great days 'of that good queene Elizabeth' (*A Marriage Triumph*), and an ardent protestant (*England's Elizabeth*, passim), Heywood was at the same time careful not to give offence to the state or great men (*Apology*, p. 61; cf. COLLIER, ii. 349 *n.*; and cf. 'To the Reader' before pt. ii. of the *Iron Age*; see, however, COLLIER, iii. 87, as to the personalities imputed to his company in 1601). He was always ready, however, to protest against the 'vilification' of actors by such a 'separisticall humorist' as the author of 'Histrio-Mastix' (dedications of the *English Traveller*, 1633. For a curious earlier attack upon puritanism see his *Britain's Troy*, canto iv. st. 50–4). The lines in the 'Hierarchy of the Blessed Angels' (bk. iv.), repeatedly quoted by modern writers, in which he dwells on the genial custom of calling the great dramatists of his day 'Will' and 'Ben,' and so forth, and ends by declaring 'I hold he loves me best that calls me Tom,' show also his generous admiration for his superiors. The keynote to his character seems to have been an unaffected modesty. After at least fourteen years' authorship he calls himself 'the youngest and weakest of the nest wherein he was hatched' (*Apology*, ad in.; cf. Introduction, p. iv). It is to be regretted that he never carried out his design of writing 'the lives of all the poets, foreign and modern, from the first before Homer to the novissimi and last, of what nation or language soever' (*Hierarchy of the Blessed Angels*, p. 245, cited in Introduction to *Apology*, p. xiv). He is noticed as still alive in 1648 (in the *Satire against Separatists*; cf. *ib.* p. vi). It is not known whether he left a family behind him; the conjecture in Introduction to 'A Marriage Triumph,' p. x, is worthless.

As a dramatist Heywood essayed many styles, beginning apparently with plays resembling the old chronicle histories, and chiefly designed for city audiences. 'The Four Prentices of London' was so typical of its kind that Beaumont and Fletcher ridiculed it in 'The Knight of the Burning Pestle' (1611 *c.*) 'Edward IV,' written about the same time, likewise appeals to city sentiment, and shows Heywood's pathetic power in the episode of Jane Shore. The two early plays on the history of Queen Elizabeth's troubles are uniformly prosaic. In part ii. the foundation of the Royal Exchange and of Gresham College is put alongside of the destruction of the Spanish Armada. Not later than 1603, when Henslowe paid him 3*l.* for the play (*Diary*, p. 249), Heywood produced his masterpiece in the domestic drama, 'A Woman Killed with Kindness.' The scene of this piece is laid in contemporary English middle-class life, which none of our dramatists has portrayed more naturally. But the simplicity and directness of his pathos are even more distinctive of his dramatic genius. Of a rather different type is his best-known romantic drama, written possibly at an even earlier date, 'The Royal King and the Loyal Subject,' the hero of which is a kind of Patient Grissel of chivalrous loyalty. To a later period

belong 'The English Traveller,' which in the development of its main plot is almost as pathetic as 'A Woman Killed with Kindness,' and three comedies of adventure, through which blows a salt breeze of the sea, 'The Fair Maid of the West,' the recently recovered 'Captives,' and 'Fortune by Land and Sea' (in which Heywood was assisted by William Rowley). 'The Wise Woman of Hogsdon,' probably a late piece, is a comedy of very low life, but by far the most skilfully constructed of Heywood's dramas. A distinct group is formed by the very successful 'Four Ages,' which reproduces in a dramatic form, not without an occasional touch of burlesque, the best-known stories of Greek mythology down to the siege of Troy, and the 'Rape of Lucrece,' likewise very popular, but largely so, it is to be feared, because of the comic songs of the 'merry Lord Valerius.' 'Love's Mistress,' through which Apuleius and Midas carry on a running critical comment in the Jonsonian manner, was aided by the inventions of Inigo Jones; the long series of city pageants was rendered remarkable by the ingenuity of Gerard Christmas [q. v.] (Heywood's love of pageants is also illustrated by passages in his 'England's Elizabeth.') Most of Heywood's works in print bore his favourite motto, 'Aut prodesse solent aut delectare.' In many of them the author makes use of chorus and dumb show; the earlier may usually be distinguished by the abundant use of rhyme (see the Epilogue to *The Royal King and Loyal Subject*). Some of them contain pleasing and musical songs (Symonds, pp. xvi, xxii); but as a rule the lyrics in Heywood's dramas are commonplace. Like all the Elizabethans he indulged himself in the construction of out-of-the-way phrases and vocables, but his genius did not lie in the direction of style. On the other hand, it is true that, as might be expected from a dramatist of his experience, 'his criticism is often quite as valuable as his dramatic poetry' (*ib.* p. x). Tieck, who translated one of the most pleasing, and not least characteristic, of his dramas, well describes him as 'a man of facile and felicitous endowment, who wrote many plays, and among them several that are excellent.' Few contemporary tributes to him remain; he is praised by Shakerley Marmion (*ante*); his friend Samuel King congratulates the author of 'The Wise Woman of Hogsdon' on a fame needing no 'apology,' and the 'Apology for Actors' itself evokes the sympathy of John Webster, of some of Heywood's fellow-actors, and of John Taylor the Water-poet. Dryden, in 'Mac Flecknoe,' thinking apparently of Heywood's translations as much as of his plays, refers to him slightingly. It was his power of creating powerful effects with everyday materials which excuses Charles Lamb's paradoxical description of him as 'a prose Shakspere.'

The following is a list of Heywood's published and unpublished productions, so far as ascertainable. The lists in the 'Biographia Dramatica' and in vol. vi. of 'Old Plays' need revision: A. Dramatic: 1. 'The Four Prentices of London, with the Conquest of Jerusalem,' 1615, but produced 'some fifteen or sixteen years' earlier; also 1632. 2 and 3. 'Edward IV.' Two parts, 1600, 1605; also two early editions without dates. Edited for the Shakespeare Society by Barron Field, 1842. 4 and 5. 'If you know not me, you know nobody; or, the Troubles of Queen Elizabeth.' First part 1605, 1606, 1608, 1613, 1632; second part 1606, 1609, 1623, 1633 (Prologue and Epilogue for the revival at the Cockpit are for part i. only). Edited for the Shakespeare Society by J. P. Collier, 1851. 6. 'The Royal King and the Loyal Subject,' 1637, but first acted at a much earlier date (see *Epilogue*). Edited for 'Old Plays,' vol. vi. 1816, and for the Shakespeare Society by J. P. Collier, 1850. 7. 'A Woman Killed with Kindness.' Acted 1603, printed 1607, 1617. Edited for the Shakespeare Society from the third (the earliest extant) edition by J. P. Collier, 1850. Acted by the Dramatic Students' Society in London, 1887 (see their acting edition). 8. 'The Fair Maid of the Exchange,' 1607, 1625, 1635, 1637. Edited for the Shakespeare Society by Barron Field, 1837. 9. 'The Rape of Lucrece,' 1608, 1630, 1638; acted at the Red Bull from the last named edition. 10. 'The Golden Age,' 1611. 11. 'The Silver Age.' Acted before the court at Greenwich early in 1612; 1613. This and the preceding were edited for the Shakespeare Society by J. P. Collier, 1851. 12. 'The Brazen Age,' 1613. 13 and 14. 'The Fair Maid of the West; or, A Girl with Gold,' two parts. Acted 1617, printed 1631. Edited for the Shakespeare Society by J. P. Collier, 1850. 15. 'The Captives; or, The Lost Recovered;' entered in Sir Henry Herbert's manuscript 'Office Book,' 1624, as a new play for the Cockpit company; edited from a manuscript in the British Museum by Mr. A. H. Bullen, and printed in his 'Old English Plays' (vol. iv.), 1885. 16 and 17. 'The Iron Age,' two parts; 1632. 18. 'The English Traveller.' Acted at the Fortune (see act iv.) and the Cockpit, printed 1633. Edited for vol. vi. of 'Old Plays,' 1816. 19. 'A Maidenhead well Lost,' 1634. 20. 'Love's Mistress; or, the Queen's Masque.' Acted at the Court and the Phœ-

nix; 1636. 21. 'A Challenge for Beauty.' Acted at the Blackfriars and the Globe; printed 1636. Edited for vol. vi. of 'Old Plays,' 1816. 22. 'The Wise Woman of Hogsdon,' 1638. 23. With William Rowley, 'Fortune by Land and Sea,' printed 1655, but probably written by 1603. 24. With Richard Brome [q.v.], 'The Late Lancashire Witches,' 1634; translated by L. Tieck in Shakespeare's 'Vorschule,' vol. i., Leipzig, 1823. (As to the subject cf. J. Crossley in *Chetham Society's Publications*, vol. vi. 1845.) All the above are extant, and with the exception of 'The Captives' are reprinted in J. Pearson's edition of 'The Dramatic Works of Thomas Heywood,' 1874.

The following plays are lost: 25. 'War without Blows and Love without Suit (or Strife).' Written by 1598 (Henslowe, *Diary*, pp. 140, 143). 26. 'Joan as Good as my Lady.' Written by 1599 (*ib.* pp. 144, 145). 27. 'The Blind eat many a Fly.' Written by 1602 (*ib.* pp. 244, 246). 28. 'How to Learn of a Woman to Woo.' Acted at court December 1605 (Halliwell). 29. 'Love's Masterpiece.' Entered on the Stationers' Registers 22 May 1640 (*ib.*) 30. With Wentworth Smith, 'Alberte Galles' (*sic*). Written by 1602 (Henslowe, *Diary*, p. 239). 31. With the same, 'Marshal Osrick.' Written by 1602 (*ib.* pp. 240, 243). 32. With Chettle, 'The London Florentine.' Written by 1602 (apparently a play in two parts; part i. by Heywood and part ii. by Chettle) (*ib.* pp. 229, 230, 231). 33. With the same, 'Like Quits Like.' Written by 1602 (*ib.* p. 230). 34. With Chettle, Dekker, and Webster, 'Christmas comes but Once a Year.' Written by 1602 (*ib.* pp. 243, 244, 245). 35. With the above and Wentworth Smith, 'Lady Jane [Grey ?],' part i. (*ib.* p. 242); part ii., by Dekker (*ib.* p. 243).

Of the 'pageants' written by Heywood for lord mayor's day those for 1631, 1635, 1637, 1638, and 1639 are printed in vols. iv. and v. of Pearson's edition; those for 1632 and 1633 are described by F. W. Fairholt, 'Lord Mayor's Pageants,' part i., 'Percy Society's Publications,' vol. iii. 1843.

B. Miscellaneous: 1. 'Translation of Sallust,' 1608. 2. 'Troia Britannica, or Great Britain's Troy,' 1609 (a long heroic poem chiefly in *ottave rime*, with epistles and other passages in the heroic couplet; cf. as to the negligent printing and editing of this Heywood's postscript to his 'Apology,' addressed to the printer, N. Okes). 3. 'An Apology for Actors,' in three books, 1612; reprinted in 1658 by William Cartwright, with alterations, under the title of 'The Actors' Vindication.' Edited for the Shakespeare Society, 1841. (From this work, admirable in tone, though not very powerful in argument, Heywood is said to have been called by a contemporary poet 'the apologetic Atlas of the stage.' It was answered in 'A Refutation of the Apology for Actors,' by T. G., 1615, where it is noticeable that no personal attack is attempted against Heywood himself.) 4. 'A Funeral Elegy on the Death of Prince Henry,' 1613. 5. 'A Marriage Triumph on the Nuptials of the Prince Palatine and the Princess Elizabeth,' 1613. Edited for the Percy Society (vol. vi.), 1842 (heroic couplets with lyrics interspersed). 6. 'Γυναικεῖον; or, Nine Books of Various History concerning Women, inscribed by the Names of the Nine Muses,' 1624, and reprinted in 1657 with a new address 'To the Reader,' signed E. P., under the title, 'The General History of Women, containing the Lives of the most Holy and Profane, the most Famous and Infamous in all Ages, exactly described, not only from Poetical Fictions, but from the most Ancient, Modern, and Admired Historians to our Times. By T. H., Gent.' 7. 'England's Elizabeth: her Life and Troubles during her Minority from the Cradle to the Crown,' 1631; reprinted in 'Harleian Miscellany,' ed. Pitt, vol. x. (partly taken from the 'Herologia' of H. H.; see 'Dedication' to the Earl of Dover). 8. 'Eromena; or, Love and Revenge,' 1632. 9. 'The Hierarchy of the Blessed Angels,' 1635. (A didactic poem in nine books, mostly unreadable, but containing some curious passages and much varied learning in the lengthy prose excursuses added to each book. As to the subject, cf. Warton's 'History of English Poetry,' ed. W. C. Hazlitt, 1871, iii. 235 *n.* The cost of the allegorical engravings appears to have been defrayed by the author's friends, Christopher Beeston, the Christmases, and others.) 10. 'A True Description of His Majesty's Royal Ship [the Sovereign of the Seas], built this year [by Phineas Pett] at Woolwich in Kent,' 1637 (cf. the city pageant, *Porta Pietatis*, 1638, in Pearson's edition, v. 270). 11. 'Pleasant Dialogues and Dramas, selected out of Lucian [14], Erasmus, Textor, Ovid, &c., with Emblems from J. Catsius, and a variety of Prologues and Epilogues, Elegies, Epitaphs, Epithalamions, Epigrams, and sundry other Fancies' (gleanings from the author's portfolio; to some of the translations he has added notes), 1637; reprinted (not completely) in Pearson's edition, vi. 85 seq., and separately (in full) edited by W. Bang, Louvain 1903. 12. 'The Exemplary Lives and Memorable Acts of Nine the most Worthy Women of the World: three Jews, three

Gentiles, three Christians.' Written by the author of the 'History of Women,' 1640 (with portraits). 13. 'The Life of Ambrosius Merlin,' 1641.

Heywood was also a contributor to the 'Annalia Dubrensia; or, Celebration of Captain Robert Dover's "Cotswold Games,"' 1636; privately reprinted by Dr. Grosart (cf. Gosse, *Seventeenth-century Studies*, 1883, pp. 107–8, where Heywood's 'Panegerick' is said to come in at the end of the book as a kind of appendix). He has also (*Old Plays*, p. 105, and *Biographia Dramatica*) been credited with the authorship of 'Philocothonista, a Preparation to Study, or the Virtue of Sack,' 1641.

[For general information concerning Thomas Heywood and his writings see the Introductions to an Apology for Actors (Shakespeare Society's Publications, 1841); The English Traveller in Old Plays, a continuation of Dodsley's Collection, 6 vols. 1816, vi. 101–5; Pearson's reprint of Heywood's Dramatic Works, 6 vols. 1874, vol. i.; J. A. Symonds and A. W. Verity's (select plays of) Thomas Heywood in the Mermaid Series, 1888; A Marriage Triumph in Percy Society's Publications, vol. vi. 1842; Henslowe's Diary, edited by J. P. Collier (Shakespeare Society's Publications, 1845); Halliwell's Dictionary of Old English Plays, 1860; Biographia Dramatica, 1812, vol. i. pt. i.; Collier's History of English Dramatic Poetry, &c., new edition, 1879; A. W. Ward's History of English Dramatic Literature, 1875, ii. 105–31; C. H. Herford's Studies in the Literary Relations of England and Germany in the Sixteenth Century, 1886. For criticism on Heywood as a dramatic poet see Charles Lamb's Specimens of Early Dramatic Poetry, 1808; Retrospective Review, xi. 126–54, 1825; Edinburgh Review for April 1841, art. 'Beaumont and Fletcher and their Contemporaries;' Symonds's Shakespeare's Predecessors; Ward's Hist. English Drama.] A. W. W.

HEYWOOD, THOMAS (1797–1866), antiquary, son of Nathaniel Heywood, banker, and younger brother of Sir Benjamin Heywood [q. v.], was born at Manchester on 3 Sept. 1797, and educated at the Manchester grammar school. He was for some years a partner with his father, but retired in 1828, and purchased Hope End, Herefordshire, where he afterwards resided. Before leaving Manchester he collected a remarkable library of local books, which was dispersed in 1835. The sale catalogue is still of considerable value. He served the office of boroughreeve of Salford in 1826, and that of high sheriff of Herefordshire in 1840. In 1826 he printed an interesting pamphlet on 'The Earls of Derby and the Verse Writers of the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries,' Manchester, 4to; reprinted in 1853 by the Chetham Society. In 1829 he annotated and printed 'The most Pleasant Song of Lady Bessy, the eldest Daughter of King Edward the Fourth.' He was an early member of the council of the Chetham Society, and edited the following of its publications: 1. 'The Norris Papers,' 1846. 2. 'The Moore Rental,' 1847. 3. 'The Diary of the Rev. Henry Newcome,' 1849. 4. 'Cardinal Allen's Defence of Sir William Stanley's Surrender of Deventer,' 1851. 5. 'On the South Lancashire Dialect,' 1862. 6. 'Letter from Sir John Seton, dated 1643,' 1862. For the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire he wrote a notice of the family of Percival of Allerton, Lancashire (*Trans.* vol. i.), and a description of an old Chester document (*ib.* vol. v.) He married in 1823 Mary Elizabeth, daughter of John Barton of Swinton, Lancashire, and died at Hope End on 20 Nov. 1866. His general library was sold at Manchester in 1868.

[J. F. Smith's Manchester School Reg. (Chetham Soc.), iii. 74; Foster's Lancashire Pedigrees; Baker's Memorials of a Dissenting Chapel, p. 116; Chetham Soc. Annual Report, 1867.] C. W. S.

HIBBART or HIBBERT, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1760–1800), etcher, practised chiefly at Bath towards the end of the eighteenth century. He etched several heads rather cleverly in the manner of T. Worlidge [q. v.] Among them were portraits of Laurent Delvaux and A. Watteau for Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painting;' Elizabeth Gulston after Falconet; Walter Harte after Seeman; and various portraits prefixed to literary works or biographies, such as those of Richard Nash, the master of the ceremonies at Bath, John Ray the botanist, and others. He also etched the plates for 'The Amaranth,' a volume of religious poems, published in 1767. Bartolozzi engraved a trade-card for Hibbert, engraver, of 8 Bridge Street, Bath, probably the above.

[Dodd's manuscript History of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33401); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

HIBBERD, SHIRLEY (1825–1890), journalist and horticultural writer, the son of a retired sea-captain, was born in the parish of St. Dunstan, Stepney, in 1825. The early death of his father necessitated his following some trade instead of, as had been intended, entering the medical profession, and he was apprenticed to a Stepney bookseller. He soon, however, began to write, and engaged in journalistic work. In 1858 he became the first editor of the newly established 'Floral World,' managing that journal until 1875 with considerable success.

Meanwhile he had become connected in 1861 with the 'Gardener's Magazine,' of which he was editor at the time of his death. Hibberd was a man of many schemes. He was a temperance advocate and a vegetarian. But he is chiefly known as a practical writer on horticulture. He made various experiments on fruit-trees and vegetables, notably potatoes, and kept moving further into the suburbs in order to have better opportunities of pursuing his gardening operations. Hibberd died at the Hermitage, near Muswell Hill, on 16 Nov. 1890, and was buried in Abney Park cemetery at Stoke Newington. His portrait appears in the 'Gardener's Magazine' of 22 Nov. 1890. He was twice married, and left one daughter by his second wife. Among many other works, Hibberd published: 1. 'Brambles and Bayleaves: Essays on the Homely and the Beautiful,' 1855, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1873. 2. 'Profitable Gardening . . . ,' 1863, 8vo. 3. 'Familiar Garden Flowers . . . ,' 1879–87, 8vo.

[Gardeners' Chronicle, 22 Nov. 1890; Times, 17 Nov. 1890; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. A. J. A.

HIBBERT, GEORGE (1757–1837), collector and merchant, son of Robert Hibbert, a West India merchant, was born at Manchester in 1757. He was educated at a private school kept by a clergyman named Booth first at Liverpool and afterwards at Woolton. He settled in London as junior partner in a West India house, eventually becoming the head of the firm. He was alderman of London from 1798 to 1803, and from 1806 to 1812 was M.P. for Seaford, Sussex. He was a lucid and forcible speaker, and supported the whigs. At meetings in the city of London he moved the resolutions which led to the imposition of the property tax in 1798, and again those which forced its repeal in 1816. In conjunction with Robert Milligan, he was mainly instrumental in originating and maturing the schemes for establishing the West India Docks. He was also chairman of the West India merchants until 1831, and agent for Jamaica. In the foundation of the London Institution in 1805 he was most active, and was its president for many years.

He was elected F.R.S. in 1811, and F.S.A. in 1812. He was a patron of art and a collector of pictures and books, and formed a large collection of exotic plants at his house at Clapham. In 1829 he succeeded to the estate of R. Parker at Munden, near Watford, Hertfordshire, and removed there; but the size of his new residence necessitated the disposal of the greater part of his literary and art treasures. The sale of his library occupied forty-two days, and the catalogue fills 482 pages. He published in 1807 'The Substance of three Speeches on the Abolition of the Slave Trade.' As a member of the Roxburghe Club he edited for that body in 1819 Caxton's translation of Ovid's 'Metamorphoses,' with a preface by himself.

He died at Munden House on 8 Oct. 1837, and was buried at Aldenham. He married Elizabeth Margaret, daughter of Philip Fonnereau, esq. His portrait and that of his wife were engraved by Ward after Hoppner. Another portrait of Hibbert by Sir Thomas Lawrence hangs in the board-room of the East and West India Company.

[Gent. Mag. January 1838, pt. i. p. 96 (memoir), and July 1829, p. 64 (sale of his library); Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, ii. 200; Baker's Memorials of a Dissenting Chapel, p. 90; Cussans's Hertfordshire, 'Dracorum,' p. 268, and 'Cashio,' p. 179.] C. W. S.

HIBBERT, HENRY (1600?–1678), divine, was born in Cheshire about 1600. In 1618 he entered Brasenose College, Oxford, and graduated B.A. on 27 June 1622 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 405). He became rector of Settrington, Yorkshire, and in 1651 vicar of Holy Trinity, Kingston-upon-Hull, in the same county, but was ejected for nonconformity in 1660. Hibbert soon conformed, and on Restoration day, 29 May 1661, he preached at St. Paul's before the lord mayor a very loyal sermon, published as 'Regina Dierum, or the Joyful Day,' 4to, London, 1661. He was rewarded in 1662 by the rectory of All Hallows the Less, London, and on 22 Sept. of the same year was instituted to the vicarage of St. Olave Jewry (Newcourt, *Repertorium*, i. 515). As a member of St. John's College, Cambridge, he was made B.D. in 1664 by royal mandate, and D.D. in 1665 (*Cantabr. Graduati*, ed. 1787, p. 192). On 12 Jan. 1668–9 he was installed prebendary of St. Paul's (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 376). Hibbert died in September 1678, leaving two daughters, Hannah and Mary.

He was author of: 1. 'Waters of Marah, drawn forth in two Funerall Sermons, October 1653 [on the two children of William Lyme, collector of the customs at Hull]. Since (upon desire) enlarged,' 8vo, London, 1654. 2. 'Syntagma Theologicum; or a Treatise wherein is concisely comprehended the Body of Divinity, and the Fundamentals of Religion orderly discussed. Whereunto are added certain Divine Discourses,' &c., 2 pts., fol., London, 1662, to which is prefixed his portrait engraved by D. Loggan. It bears a slavish dedication to James, duke of York.

Frederick Ross's Celebrities of the Yorkshire Wolds, pp. 75–6; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 1178; authorities referred to.] G. G.

HIBBERT, ROBERT (1770 - 1849), founder of the Hibbert trust, third and posthumous son of John Hibbert (1732–1769), a Jamaica merchant, and Janet, daughter of Samuel Gordon, was born in Jamaica in 1770; hence he speaks of himself as a creole. His mother died early. Between 1784 and 1788 he was a pupil of Gilbert Wakefield at Nottingham. At a later period (1800–1), when Wakefield suffered imprisonment at Dorchester for writing a political pamphlet, Hibbert, though not wealthy then, sent him 1,000*l.* He entered Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in 1788, and graduated B.A. in 1791. At Cambridge he formed a lifelong friendship with William Frend [q. v.] In 1791 Hibbert went to Kingston, Jamaica, as partner in a mercantile house founded by his father's eldest brother, Thomas Hibbert. Returning to England about 1803, he bought the estate of East Hide (now called The Hyde), near Luton, Bedfordshire. In Jamaica he acquired considerable property, and he was not convinced by the arguments of Frend that his ownership of slaves was immoral. Besides plans for their material benefit, he sent out as a missionary to the negroes on his estates, in October 1817, Thomas Cooper (*d.* 25 Oct. 1880, aged 88), a unitarian minister, recommended by Frend, who remained in the island till 1821, endeavouring, with little success, to improve their moral and religious condition. A somewhat acrimonious controversy followed the publication of Cooper's report. After 1825 Hibbert's Jamaica property declined in value, and about 1836 he sold it at considerable loss. He had previously (1833) sold his Bedfordshire estate, and removed to London. He died at Welbeck Street, London, on 23 Sept. 1849, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. He married while in Jamaica Elizabeth Jane, daughter of John Frederic Nembhard, M.D., who died on 15 Feb. 1853.

On 19 July 1847 Hibbert executed a deed conveying to trustees fifty thousand dollars in 6 per cent. Ohio stock, and 8,000*l.* in railway shares. The trustees, on the death of his widow, were to apply the income 'in such manner as they shall from time to time deem most conducive to the spread of Christianity in its most simple and intelligible form, and to the unfettered exercise of the right of private judgment in matters of religion.' The trustees were always to be laymen. Appended was a scheme for the administration of the trust, which the trustees were empowered to revise, and were directed to revise at least once in every twenty-five years. In the original scheme the trust was called 'the Antitrinitarian Fund,' and its object was, by a provision of divinity scholarships, to encourage learning and culture among unorthodox Christians. The breadth of the actual trust is largely due to the counsels of Hibbert's solicitor, Edwin Wilkins Field [q. v.], but, in opposition to Field, Hibbert 'determined on insisting that all recipients should be heterodox,' his intention being 'to elevate the position and the public influence of the unitarian ministry.' In addition to scholarships and fellowships, the number and conditions of which are settled by the trustees from year to year, the trust, from the revision of 1878 until 1887, maintained an annual 'Hibbert lecture,' the first series being delivered by Professor Max Müller in 1878; it has since 1902 issued the 'Hibbert Journal,' a quarterly magazine.

Hibbert published: 1. 'Facts Verified upon Oath, in contradiction of the Report of the Rev. T. Cooper,' &c., 1824, 8vo. 2. A political paper, 'Why am I a Liberal?' (about 1831) signed 'John Smith,' reprinted in Murch's 'Memoir.' 3. A newspaper address 'To the Chartists of England,' 1840, advocating the abolition of the corn-laws and the adoption of the ballot.

[Monthly Repository, 1822, pp. 217 sq.; Christian Reformer, 1853, pp. 246 sq.; Murch's Memoir of Hibbert, with a Sketch of the history of the Trust, 1874.] A. G.

HIBBERT-WARE, SAMUEL (1782–1848), antiquary and geologist, eldest son of Samuel Hibbert, linen yarn merchant, of Manchester, and Sarah, daughter of Robert Ware of Dublin, was born in St. Ann's Square, Manchester, on 21 April 1782. He was educated at a private school and at the Manchester academy under Dr. Barnes. He had little taste for his father's business, and turned his attention to literary pursuits, writing verses in the 'European' and 'Monthly' magazines, prologues for the Manchester theatres, and election squibs for his friend Colonel Hanson. His first separate publication was an anonymous pamphlet entitled 'Remarks on the Facility of Obtaining Commercial Credit,' 1806, 8vo, pp. 54, followed by some doggerel verses on 'The Ancient Ballad of Tarquin,' 1808. From 1809 to 1813 he held a lieutenant's commission in the 1st royal Lancashire militia. After his father's death in 1815 he went to Edinburgh, and took the degree of M.D. at the university, but never practised. His dissertation entitled 'De Vita Humana' was dated 1817. He resided there many years, enjoying the friendship of Sir Walter Scott, Sir David Brewster, and others, and taking part in the work of the learned

societies there. He had already, in 1805, been elected a member of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, and contributed papers to its meetings. His first paper was on the 'Early Importance and Influence of Music and Poetry.' In 1817 he made a voyage to Shetland, where he discovered chromate of iron in large masses. He made a second voyage there in the following year, chiefly at Professor Jameson's instigation, with a view to rendering his discovery of public benefit and of completing his geological survey of the country. For this discovery the Society of Arts awarded him in 1820 the Iris gold medal. In Shetland he also discovered the native hydrate of magnesia. In 1822 he published in 4to at Edinburgh his important volume 'A Description of the Shetland Islands, comprising an Account of their Geology, Scenery, Antiquities, and Superstitions.' To the same date belongs a curious memoir, 'Illustrations of the Customs of a Manor in the North of England [i.e. Ashton-under-Lyne] during the Fifteenth Century, with Occasional Remarks on their Resemblance to the Incidents of Ancient Scottish Tenures.' A 'Memoir on the Tings of Orkney and Shetland' was written in 1823. These and other papers were contributed to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, of which he was secretary from 1823 to 1827. A paper on 'Spectral Illusions,' read by him before the Royal Society of Edinburgh, gave rise to his 'Sketches of the Philosophy of Apparitions, or an Attempt to Trace such Illusions to their Physical Causes,' 1824; second edition 1825; the scope of the work is illustrated in the 'Noctes Ambrosianæ' for March 1825. An anonymous reply to Hibbert's theory of apparitions, under the title of 'Past Feelings Renovated,' was published in a thick 12mo vol. in 1828. In 1824, at the request of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, he delivered at Manchester a course of lectures on geology, and in 1827 a further course under the auspices of the Manchester Royal Institution.

He spent two or three years with his family on the continent, chiefly in examining the volcanic districts of France and Italy and the northern parts of Germany. On his return to Edinburgh he embodied the result of a portion of his observations in his 'History of the Extinct Volcanoes of the Basin of Neuwied on the Lower Rhine,' 1832, 8vo. His scattered geological and antiquarian essays include papers on the 'Vitrified Forts of Scotland,' 'Fossil Elk in the Isle of Man and elsewhere,' and an important 'Memoir on the Fresh Water Limestone of Burdiehouse in the neighbourhood of Edinburgh,' 1835.

In 1830 was published his 'History of the Collegiate Church of Manchester,' forming the major part of the 'History of the Foundations in Manchester' (3 vols. 4to, 1833–4), and still the most important contribution to the annals of his native city.

He left Edinburgh in 1835, and after living for a time at York finally settled down at a small paternal estate at Hale Barns, near Altrincham, Cheshire. In 1837 he assumed by royal license the surname and arms of Ware, as representative of Sir James Ware, the historian of Ireland. He was a member of the first council of the Chetham Society, and edited one of its early volumes, 'Lancashire Memorials of the Rebellion in 1715,' 1845. 4to. His last work was 'The Ancient Parish Church of Manchester and Why it was Collegiated,' 1848, 4to. The manuscript of the concluding portion of this work was lost after his death.

Hibbert-Ware died at Hale Barns on 30 Dec. 1848 of bronchitis, from which he had suffered for several years. He was buried at Ardwick cemetery, Manchester.

He married three times. First, on 23 July 1803, Sarah, daughter of Thomas Crompton of Bridge Hall, Bury, Lancashire; she died in 1822. Secondly, on 8 Jan. 1825, Charlotte Wilhelmina, widow of William Scott, receiver of customs in the Isle of Man, and daughter of Lord Henry Murray. She accompanied him on many of his tours in Scotland and on the continent, and executed drawings for his papers. One series of drawings of Scottish sculptured stones and runic inscriptions remains unpublished. She died in 1835. His third wife was Elizabeth Lefroy, daughter of Captain Anthony Lefroy, whom he married in 1842.

He had three children by his first wife and three by his second. His eldest son, Titus Herbert (1810–1890), was called to the bar at the Middle Temple in 1844, and published 'Precedents of Conveyances,' 1846. His second son, Dr. William Hibbert, surgeon in the second queen's royals, met with a tragic death in Afghanistan in 1839.

[The Life and Correspondence of Dr. Samuel Hibbert-Ware, by Mrs. Hibbert-Ware (wife of his eldest son), 1882; Palatine Note-book, i. 37, 172, 217; Manchester Guardian, 3 Jan. 1849; Royal Society's Cat. of Scientific Papers, iii. 346; Baker's Memorials of a Dissenting Chapel, p. 103.] C. W. S.

HIBBS, RICHARD (1812?–1886), miscellaneous writer, born about 1812, studied at St. John's College, Cambridge (of which he was scholar), and proceeded B.A. in 1841 and M.A. in 1844. He took orders, and was

curate at Corton, near Lowestoft (1843–8); teacher and preacher at Lowestoft (1848–1852); curate of St. Paul's, Covent Garden (1852); and assistant minister of St. John's Chapel, Edinburgh (1852–4). His connection with this last terminated somewhat suddenly. A bitter controversy with the incumbent led him to establish the New Church of England Chapel, St. Vincent Street, where he laboured for some years. He subsequently fulfilled the duties of British chaplain at Lisbon, Rotterdam, and Utrecht. He died at 13 St. Lawrence Road, North Kensington, on 26 March 1886. Hibbs's chief work, founded on personal investigation, is 'Prussia and the Poor; or Observations upon the Systematised Relief of the Poor at Elberfeld in contrast with that of England,' 1876; 4th ed. 1883. He also published, besides separate sermons: 1. 'The Substance of a Series of Discourses on Baptism,' 1848. 2. 'God's Plea for the Poor,' 1851. 3. 'Scottish Episcopal Romanism; or Popery without a Pope, in reply to Bishop Wordsworth's "Theory and Practice of Christian Unity,"' Edinburgh, 1856, 12mo. 4. 'Truth Vindicated, or Some Account of the New Church of England Chapel in Edinburgh,' 1858; 4th ed. 1859.

[Academy, 10 April 1886, pp. 255–6, Hibbs's Works; Brit. Mus. Cat.] F. W–T.

HIBERNICUS or DE HIBERNIA, THOMAS (*fl.* 1306–1316), theological writer. [See THOMAS.]

HICKERINGILL or HICKHORNGILL, EDMUND (1631–1708), eccentric divine and pamphleteer, son of Edmund Hickhorngill, was born at Aberford, near Leeds, and baptised on 19 Sept. 1631. He became a pensioner at St. John's College, Cambridge, on 17 June 1647 (MAYOR, *Admissions*, p. 85). From Lady day 1651 to Midsummer 1652 he was junior fellow of Gonville and Caius College (cf. *Works*, ii. 467, iii. 29), where the views on baptism of the master, William Dell [q. v.], seem to have influenced him. In 1652 we find him at Hexham, Northumberland, where 'Edmund Hickhorngill' on 24 Aug., having received adult baptism, was admitted into the baptist church formed in that year by Thomas Tillam of Colchester. On 20 Dec. 'the church, with prayer, fasting, and imposition of hands of the minister, ordained brother Hickhorngill a minister, and their messenger into Scotland.' He reached Dalkeith on 30 Dec.; on 8 Jan. 1653 he began a series of letters to his Hexham friends, signing himself (if the transcript is correct) 'Edward Hickhorngill.' Monck handed him over to Lilburne, who made him chaplain in his own regiment of horse. In March he joined a baptist church at Leith; but his opinions rapidly changed; in May he was excommunicated, and became a quaker. On 12 July he returned to Dalkeith 'in a swaggering garb,' having renounced quakerism and become a deist, owning 'no other rule to himself but his reason.' His old friends regarded him as 'a desperate atheist.' In September he wrote to Hexham a penitent letter from St. Johnstons (i.e. Perth), where Lilburne had given him a place in the garrison as lieutenant to Captain Gascoigne in Colonel Daniell's regiment. The baptists do not appear to have received him again. By his own account he remained in Scotland 'above three years,' being stationed as 'governor and deputy governor' at Finlarig and Meikleour castles, Perthshire; he was 'one of the first and last justices of the peace that ever was in Scotland' (*ib.* iii. 29). His next move was to foreign service; he 'was a soldier and captain (by sea and land) under Carolus Gustavus, king of Swedes' (*ib.* p. 56). He visited Spain and Portugal, returned to England as Swedish envoy, and then became a captain in Fleetwood's regiment. Some appointment was found for him in the West Indies, and he made a stay in Jamaica. The Restoration brought him back to London towards the end of 1660; he drew up an account of Jamaica, dedicating it to Charles II. In this, his first publication, his name appears as Hickeringill. It is a clever description of the island, its products and people, interspersed with rude verses in coarse taste. Charles gave him a post of 1,000*l.* a year (*ib.* iii. 200) as secretary to Lord Windsor, 'then going governour to Jamaica.' But Hickeringill once more changed his mind, and was ordained (1661) by Robert Sanderson, bishop of Lincoln, who, he says, 'was nick-nam'd the presbyterian bishop' (*ib.* ii. 379). On 30 Jan. 1662 he preached a loyal sermon, comparing Charles I to Naboth. His first preferment seems to have been the vicarage of St. Peter's, Colchester, Essex; on 25 Aug. 1662 he signs the baptismal register as 'Edward Hickeringill, vicar.' This living he did not hold long; on 21 Oct. 1662 he was admitted to the rectory of All Saints, Colchester, a benefice which he retained till his death. From 22 Oct. 1662 till 1664 he was vicar of Boxted, Essex.

At All Saints Hickeringill succeeded an ejected nonconformist. He at first avoided ceremonies likely to be obnoxious to his congregation, and his extemporaneous vivacity as a preacher made him popular with the multitude. He came out as a pamphleteer in 1673, with a criticism of Marvell's 'Re-

hearsal Transpros'd;' his ideas of religion are condensed (p. 262) in the rhymes:

> By the liturgy learn to pray;
> So pray and praise God every day.
> The Apostles' Creed believe also;
> Do as you would be done unto.
> Sacraments take as well as you can;
> This is the whole duty of man.

With equal gusto he soon ridiculed the high church party and his old friends the nonconformists. A violent quarrel with his bishop, Henry Compton (1632-1713) [q. v.], followed. The tithes of St. Botolph's, Colchester, had (since 1544) been enjoyed by the rectors of All Saints; Compton set aside this arrangement in favour of another clergyman. Hickeringill made himself obnoxious by researches into ecclesiastical law, enabling him to teach his neighbours to resist the exactions of the spiritual courts. On 9 May 1680 he preached before the lord mayor, Sir Robert Clayton [q. v.], at the Guildhall Chapel, London, hurling the curse of Meroz on all who, like Compton, slighted the law by allowing latitude to dissenters. In this pungent discourse Hickeringill asserts that civil authority is supreme in all matters, and shows much knowledge of constitutional history.

His subsequent life was a series of battles in the courts and in the press. On 3 March 1681 he was tried at Chelmsford assizes before Judge Weston on an indictment of twenty-four counts for barratry; his former general, Monck, now duke of Albemarle, sat on the bench. He conducted his own case, and proved a match for Sir George Jeffreys, the leading counsel against him. The prosecution broke down (*ib.* ii. 189 sq.), though it was reported in Nat. Thompson's weekly 'Loyal Protestant' that he had been convicted of perjury (*ib.* i. 394). He was next cited to Doctors' Commons for performing marriages without banns or license, and for proceedings in connection with the tithes of St. Botolph's and other parishes. He appeared before Sir Robert Wiseman on 8 June 1681, kept on his hat, and replied to all remonstrances in Greek, till Wiseman ordered an appearance in Greek to be registered as a non-appearance, when he threatened to prosecute Wiseman according to statute for citing him out of his proper diocese (*ib.* pp. 176 sq.) He appeared again on 21 Nov., and put in pleas, which on 25 Nov. were allowed (*ib.* pp. 53 sq., 115 sq.) An admirer, Sol. Shawe of Monmouth, addressed to him (2 Feb. 1682) an eulogistic poem. On 8 Feb. 1682 articles of good behaviour were exhibited against him in the king's bench (cf. Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, i. 162), and on 8 March, at the Chelmsford assizes, Compton prosecuted him for slander, 'scandalum magnatum,' under the statute 2 Ric. II, c. 5. At the Easter election of parish officers for St. Botolph's (4 April 1681) he had publicly spoken of Compton as 'a bold, daring, impudent man,' as 'very ignorant,' and 'concerned in the damnable plot.' This was understood of the Popish plot, but Hickeringill meant a plot against himself (*ib.* p. 150). Jeffreys was again counsel against him, and got a verdict for the plaintiff, with 2,000*l.* damages, which Compton proposed to give towards the building of St. Paul's. Hickeringill wrote a long letter to Compton, which he proposed to send by the hands of Thomas Firmin [q. v.], whom he never saw, offering to pay the costs of the old suit, on condition that there should be a new trial (*Scand. Mag.* passim). For celebrating marriages irregularly he was suspended for three years. He was restored and excused the fine, on publicly recanting in the court of arches (27 June 1684) the 'scandalous, erroneous, and seditious principles' contained in his publications numbered 6, 7, 8, 11, 13, 14, 15, and 18 below (cf. Luttrell, i. 312). Meanwhile 'that unhappy verdict' had lost him a fortune of 20,000*l.*, his uncle, Dr. Troutbeck, having altered the disposal of his estate, 'lest any of the lawn-sleeves should lay their fingers on't' (*Works*, iii. 117).

Soon after the accession of James II Hickeringill (perhaps suspected of favouring Monmouth's enterprise) was peremptorily excluded from his living by royal mandate, and not recalled till 1688, 'about a month before the Dutch landed' (*ib.* ii. 380). In 1691 Tom Brown (1663-1704) [q. v.] assailed him in his 'Novus Reformator Vapulans,' where Hickeringill is introduced as taking part in a discussion with David Jones and the ghost of Prynne. In 1705 his 'Survey of the Earth'—Luttrell calls the book 'the Vileness of the Earth'—gave Compton a fresh occasion for bringing him into the spiritual court. In March 1706-7 he published a 'Letter concerning Barretry, Forgery, and the Danger and Malignity of partial Judges and Jurymen' (Bodleian Library). Later in the year he was charged with altering the rate-books brought to him as commissioner of taxes by the assessors for the parish of Wix, in which he was a landowner; was convicted of the 'forgery' in August, and was fined 400*l.* 'He carried himself,' writes Hearne, 'with that indecency to the court that he was thought to be mad' (*Collections*, ed. Doble Oxf. Hist. Soc. ii. 33, 412). He was now an old man; in his last year he occupied himself in editing collections of his

writings. He died on 30 Nov. 1708, in his seventy-eighth year, and was buried in his church, where his gravestone in the chancel bears a long inscription in Latin, from which the title 'Reverendus admodum Dominus' and the following words were erased (according to Colchester tradition, by Compton's order): 'tam Marti quam Mercurio clarus, quippe qui terra mariq. Militavit non sine gloria, Ingeniiq. vires scriptis multiplice argumento insignitis demonstravit; sacris tandem ordinibus initiatus.' His portrait (1706), engraved by J. Nutting from a painting by J. Jull, is prefixed to his 'Miscellaneous Tracts.' After settling at Colchester he married, and had 'many children . . . all well provided for' (*ib.* iii. 47). Two sons, Thomas and Mathias, and four daughters survived him. His private character was never assailed.

Throughout his writings, highly spiced with a random jocularity which he excuses as being natural to him, Hickeringill is a tenacious advocate of Erastianism (cf. his 'Lay Clergy'). In his 'Priestcraft' is a strong infusion of rationalism; he denies infallibility to the Bible, and defends his position with some critical research. Of his pamphlets there are two disorderly collections (indicated by *M. T.* and *W.* in the list below), viz. 'Miscellaneous Tracts, Essays, Satyrs,' &c., 1707, 4to (seven parts, with separate titles and paging, the first printed 1705, the rest undated); and 'Works,' 1709, 8vo, 3 vols. (printed in 1708, see i. 353; in vol. ii. p. 353 immediately follows p. 208; so in vol. iii. p. 145 follows p. 135); reissued with new title-pages 1716 and 1721. His chief separate publications are: 1. 'Jamaica View'd,' &c., 1661, 12mo (map by Colonel Edward D'Oyley, commander of the forces in Jamaica, dedication to Charles II, commendatory verses 'To my Honoured Friend, Capt. Edm. Hickeringill,' signed 'G. E. Med. D.'); 2nd edit. 1661, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1705, 8vo (new map; this edition forms the first part of *M. T.*) 2. 'An Apology for Distressed Innocence . . . Sermon [1 K. xxi. 12, 13] . . . 30 Jan. 1662,' &c., 1662 (?); 1700, 4to; reprinted *W.* i. 270. 3. 'Gregory, Father Greybeard, with his Vizard off . . . a Letter to our old friend R. L. from E. H.,' &c., 1673, 8vo (to L'Estrange; on Marvell; see above). 4. 'Curse Ye Meroz: or, the Fatal Doom . . . Sermon [Jud. v. 23],' &c., 1680, 4to, four editions same year; reprinted *W.* i. 220, mispaged 120 (see above; answered in 'The Plotter's Doom,' 1680, 4to, and 'Observations on a late Famous Sermon,' 1680, 4to). 5. 'Reflections . . . By A. B.,' &c., 1680, 4to (answer to 'Observations,' &c.; probably by Hickeringill). 6. 'The Naked Truth. The Second Part,' &c., 1681, fol. (anon.); 2nd edit. same year (title suggested by 'The Naked Truth,' 1675, by Herbert Croft, D.D. (1603–1691) [q. v.], with which it has nothing in common, being an attack on the exactions of spiritual courts, with tables of just fees; Hickeringill avows the authorship in a letter, 20 Nov. 1680, printed in 2nd edit.; two other parts appeared, disclaimed by Hickeringill, *Works*, ii. 6). 7. 'A Vindication of The Naked Truth, the second part . . . By Phil. Hickeringill,' &c., 1681, fol. (against 'Leges Angliæ,' by Dr. Francis Fullwood. Cf. *Works*, ii. 6). 8. 'News from Doctor's Commons . . . Mr. Hickeringill's appearance there, June 8, 1681,' &c., 1681, fol., reprinted *W.* ii. 176 (has appended 'Essay concerning Sequestrations' and 'Impartial Narrative' of the trial for barratry). 9. 'The Horrid Sin of Man-Catching . . . Sermon upon Jer. 5, 25, 26 . . . at Colchester, 10 July 1681,' &c., 1681, 4to; 2nd edit. same year; 4th edit. 1682, fol.; reprinted *W.* i. 171 (preached without notes, written out and sent to press next day). 10. 'News from Colchester . . . Letter to . . . an honest Whig,' &c., 1681 (?) reprinted *W.* i. 394 (signed A. B., 17 Aug. 1681). 11. 'The Black Non-Conformist Discover'd in More Naked Truth,' &c., 1682, fol., reprinted *W.* ii. 1 (dedicated, 4 Dec. 1681, to Sancroft, archbishop of Canterbury; title insinuates that bishops are nonconformists, as practising illegal ceremonies, &c.) 12. 'Essays on Several Subjects, in Two Parts,' reprinted *M. T.* (seven papers on excommunications, sacrilege, probate, &c. of uncertain dates). 13. 'The Mushroom . . . in answer to . . . The Meddal,' &c., 1682, fol., reprinted *W.* ii. 353 (the poem, a scurrilous attack on Dryden, is dated London, 17 March 1681–2). 14. 'The Character of a Sham-plotter or Man-catcher,' &c. 1682 (?); reprinted *W.* i. 212. 15. 'Scandalum Magnatum: or, The Great Trial at Chelmnesford . . . betwixt Henry, bishop of London . . . and E. Hickeringill,' &c., 1682, fol. 16. 'The Test or Tryal . . . of Spiritual-Courts,' &c., 1683, fol.; reprinted *M. T.* (dated 11 Jan. 1682–3). 17. 'The Trimmer . . . Debate with the Observator,' &c., 1683 (?); reprinted *W.* i. 353 (dialogue; written early in 1683). 18. 'The History of Whiggism,' &c., 1683 (?); reprinted *W.* i. 1 (dialogue between Tory, Whig, and Tantivee; two parts). 19. 'The Most Humble Confession and Recantation,' &c., 1684, fol. 20. 'Modest Enquiries proposed to the Convention of Estates,' &c., 1689, 4to. 21. 'A Speech without Doors,' &c., 1689, 4to. 22. 'A Dialogue between Timothy and Titus about the Articles and Canons,' &c., 1689 (Davids; not seen). 23. 'The Ceremony-Monger,' &c., 1689,

4to; 2nd edit. same year; 3rd edit. [1696], 4to; reprinted *W.* ii. 377. 24. 'The Good Old Cause; or, The Divine Captain . . . Sermon preach'd in a Camp,' &c., 1692, 4to; 1704, 4to; reprinted *W.* ii. 512. 25. 'The Lay-Clergy; or, the Lay Elder,' &c., 1695, 4to; reprinted *W.* i. 318. 26. 'The Parliament Tacks . . . Account of the Tacking Affair,' &c., 1703 (?); reprinted *M. T.* 27. 'Priestcraft; its Character and Consequences,' 1705 (?); reprinted, 2nd edit. *M. T.* (new title, 'A General History of Priestcraft'). 28. 'Priestcraft . . . Second Part,' &c., 1705 (?); reprinted *M. T.* 29. 'The Vindication of Priestcraft,' &c., 1706 (?); reprinted, 2nd edit. *M. T.* (Nos. 27, 28, and 29 form *W.* iii.; reissued 1721, with title, 'The History of Priests and Priestcraft'). 30. 'The Survey of the Earth,' &c., 1705 (?); reprinted, 2nd edit. *M. T.* 31. 'A Burlesque Poem in Praise of Ignorance,' &c., 1708, 4to (dated, Pond-Hall in Essex, 15 Jan. 1707–8; chiefly written in 1650 at Cambridge; Hudibrastic metre).

[Works cited; Morant's Hist. of Colchester, 1748, app. p. 51; Chalmers's Dict.; Thoresby Correspondence, i. 447, ii. 8; Underhill's Records of the Churches . . . Hexham (Hanserd Knollys Society), 1854, pp. 290 sq.; Davids's Evang. Nonconf. Essex, 1863, pp. 304, 354, 373; information from the Rev. A. B. Lawrence, Aberford, R. F. Scott, esq., St. John's College, and Dr. J. S. Reid, Gonville and Caius College.]

A. G.

HICKES, FRANCIS (1566–1631), translator, son of Richard Hickes, an arras-weaver, of Barcheston or Barston, Warwickshire, was born in 1566 at Shipston, in the parish of Tredington, Worcestershire. He matriculated at St. Mary Hall, Oxford, at the age of thirteen. He proceeded B.A. 30 April 1583. He retired into the country and engaged himself in translating from the Greek. He spent most of his life at Barston and Shipston, died at Sutton in Gloucestershire, at the house of a kinsman, on 9 Jan. 1630–1, and was buried in the chancel of the adjacent church of Brayles, Worcestershire.

His only published translation was 'Certaine Select Dialogues of Lucian: together with his True Historie, translated from the Greeke into English,' Oxford, 1634, 4to, with a life of Lucian by his son Thomas. It was reprinted with Jasper Mayne's 'Part of Lucian made English,' Oxford, 1664, folio. Hickes left in manuscript: 1. 'The History of the Wars of Peloponnesus, in 8 Books, written by Thucydides the Athenian.' 2. 'The History of Herodian, beginning from the Reign of the Emperor Marcus.' These manuscripts were placed by Hickes's son in the library of Christ Church, Oxford.

His son, **Thomas Hickes** (1599–1634), graduated B.A. at Balliol College, Oxford, in 1620, and M.A. 1623; and later became chaplain of Christ Church. According to Wood he was a distinguished Greek scholar, a good poet, and an excellent limner.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 490, 584, iii. 973; Wood's Fasti, i. 223; prefatory letter by Thomas Hickes before the translations from Lucian. As to Thomas Hickes see Oxf. Univ. Reg. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), ii. ii. 356, iii. 384; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 584–5; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 392.]

R. B.

HICKES, GASPAR (1605–1677), puritan divine, son of a Berkshire clergyman, matriculated at Trinity College, Oxford, on 26 Oct. 1621, aged 16, graduating B.A. 1625, and M.A. 1628. His reputation in the west of England for preaching was great, and he was a good scholar. He held some benefice in 1628, possessed the incumbency of Launceston from 1630 to 1632, the vicarage of Lavnells from 1630 to 1636, and in 1632 was appointed to Landrake, all of these livings being in Cornwall, and the last being a parish in which Rous, the puritan provost of Eton, lived. When the royalists were dominant in Cornwall he withdrew to London, and on 20 April 1642 was, no doubt through the influence of Serjeant Maynard and Rous, named to parliament as one of the two Cornish divines whose advice should be sought on ecclesiastical matters. He was a member of the Westminster Assembly of Divines from July 1643, and as one of the 'plundered ministers' was placed in October 1644 in possession of the vicarage of Tottenham, then not above the yearly value of 50*l.*, and a grant of 100*l.* per annum was assigned to him in addition out of the revenues of St. Paul's chapter in the parish. Subsequently he retired to Landrake, and as the leading presbyterian divine in the county was appointed in 1654 assistant to the commissioners for Cornwall for ejecting scandalous ministers and schoolmasters. In 1662 he was dispossessed of his benefice, but remained in the neighbourhood ministering to a few faithful friends. Some time after 1670 Hickes was prosecuted under the Conventicle Act for unlawful preaching, and when the justices of his own district refused to convict he was taken further west before Dr. Polwhele and others on the charge of keeping a conventicle in his house, and of preaching. He was fined 40*l.*, whereupon he appealed, but without any result beyond increasing the excessive costs of the proceedings. In 1677 he died, and was buried in the porch of the parish church on 10 April, when many of the 'godly party' attended.

Hickes published three sermons: 1. 'Glory and Beauty of God's Portion before the House of Commons at the Publique Fast, 26 June 1644.' 2. 'The Life and Death of David, preached at the Funeral of William Strode, M.P., in Westminster Abbey, 22 Sept. 1645.' Dedicated to Sir Edward Barkham and his wife, with whom he 'found the first safe and quiet harbour after my long wanderings and tossings in the common storme.' 3. 'The Advantage of Afflictions; a Sermon before House of Peers 28 Jan. 1645, the day of publike humiliation,' in Westminster Abbey.

Gaspar Hickes, captain of the Yarmouth man-of-war, who died in 1714, was perhaps a son (*Memoirs relating to Lord Torrington*, ed. Laughton, Camd. Soc., pp. 141–2, 193).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 1107; Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial, 1802 ed., i. 352–353; Clark's Oxford Reg. (Oxford Hist. Soc.), vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 394, 442; Journ. of House of Commons, ii. 535, iii. 662; True Narrative of Sufferings of Christians called Fanaticks, 1671, and in Somers Tracts, 1812 ed., vii. 609–11; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 237–8; Notes and Gleanings, iii. 158–60, by A. F. Robbins.] W. P. C.

HICKES, GEORGE (1642–1715), nonjuror, titular bishop of Thetford, was the second son of William Hickes of Ness in the parish of Stonegrave, Yorkshire, whose wife was a daughter of George Kay, M.A., rector of Topcliffe. His parents after their marriage settled on a large farm called Moorhouse at Newsham in the parish of Kirby Wiske, near Thirsk, where George was born 20 June 1642. When five years old he was sent to school at Thirsk, and when nearly ten to the grammar school at Northallerton, under Thomas Smelt, who throughout the Commonwealth instilled monarchical principles into his pupils. At the age of sixteen he was sent to his elder brother, John Hickes, B.A. [q. v.], of Trinity College, Dublin (1655), then minister at Saltash in Cornwall, who had offered to bind him apprentice to a merchant at Plymouth. He showed such promise, however, that, by the advice of George Hughes, then minister at Plymouth, he was sent to Oxford, where he was admitted a batler at St. John's College in the middle of April 1659. He was no favourite there with the intruded president, Thankful Owen, because, as we are told, 'he would not take sermon-notes, nor frequent the meetings of the young scholars for spiritual exercises,' while the reading of James Howell's 'Dodona's Grove' and Bishop Hall's 'Answer to Smectymnuus' confirmed him in his aversion to the dominant party. On the Restoration he removed to Magdalen College in the capacity of a servitor to Dr. Henry Yerbury, one of the restored fellows. There he took the degree of B.A. 24 Feb. 1662–3, and then removed to Magdalen Hall, whence he was elected to a Yorkshire fellowship at Lincoln College, 23 May 1664. On 8 Dec. 1665 he took the degree of M.A. He went round, according to custom, bareheaded, with his white lambskin bachelor's hood, to offer himself for examination at every college, and heard a French visitor conjecture that he must be doing penance for some great crime. He was ordained deacon 10 June and priest 23 Dec. 1666 at Oxford, and on 8 July 1668 was admitted M.A. at Cambridge. For seven years he acted as tutor at Lincoln College, and went, in 1673, on a tour in France with a former pupil, Sir George Wheeler (afterwards a prebendary of Durham), visiting also Geneva, and returning to Oxford in 1674 in order to take (as bound by college statutes) the degree of B.D. (14 May 1675). At Paris he became well acquainted with Henri Justel, and at Geneva with Francis Turretin. Justel entrusted to him his father's famous manuscripts of the 'Codex Canonum Ecclesiæ Universalis' of the ninth century for presentation to the university of Oxford. These manuscripts are now in the Bodleian Library, numbered *e Musæo* 100–2. In 1675 he was appointed to the rectory of St. Ebbe at Oxford, but held it probably only for a year; his signature is not found in the parish register.

Shortly afterwards Hickes was invited to become chaplain to the Duke of Lauderdale, but did not accept the office until assured by Bishop Fell that charges of gross immorality against the duke were fictions circulated by political adversaries. He was formally appointed 15 Sept. 1676, and in May of the following year he accompanied the duke when he went as high commissioner to Scotland. The duke being a learned Hebrew scholar, Hickes is reported, on the authority of Dr. Mill, to have studied Hebrew in order that he might be able to discuss rabbinical learning with his patron (Hearne, *Collections*, 1886, i. 268). In Scotland he did all in his power to introduce the use of the liturgy and to hinder a scheme of toleration urged by one Murray, a presbyterian minister, said to be nearly related to the Duchess of Lauderdale. After the execution of James Mitchel in January 1678, Hickes was employed by the duke to write a narrative of the trial, which was published anonymously in the same year, under the title of 'Ravillac Redivivus;' a second and enlarged edition appeared in 1682. In April 1678 he was sent up to

London, in company with Archbishop Alexander Burnet [q. v.] of Glasgow, to represent to the king and the English bishops the state of ecclesiastical affairs in Scotland; and on his return shortly afterwards was created D.D. at St. Andrews by the instrumentality of Archbishop Sharp. Having now returned to England, promotions came to him in quick succession. After taking the degree of D.D. at Oxford on 17 Dec. 1679, he was made prebendary of Worcester in June 1680, vicar of All Hallows Barking in August 1680, chaplain to the king in December 1681, and in August 1683, upon the recommendation of the ecclesiastical commissioners to the king, dean of Worcester. Shortly after his going to All Hallows he was indicted on a ridiculous charge of idolatry in bowing to a wooden image of St. Michael over the communion-table. The indictment was quashed on the ground that the charge was not one to be brought before a civil court. The image was then broken in pieces by one of the churchwardens and burned in the vestry. Of this case Hickes printed a narrative, 'Of an Apparition of an Archangel at the Old Baily,' in a single sheet. After his promotion to the deanery of Worcester, lord-keeper North desired him, by the king's command, to study the patent rolls, with a view to further promotion, the king saying that, through ignorance of these, the bishops since the Reformation had been the worst members of parliament in the House of Lords, and of the least influence. The dean had reached, in consequence, a third volume of transcripts lent him by the lord keeper when the king died, and he then gave up the task. He had previously, in 1684, declined the bishopric of Bristol, with which he might have held his deanery *in commendam*. He resigned the vicarage of All Hallows in May 1686, being appointed instead to the rectory of Alvechurch, not very far from Worcester. At Worcester he began his study of the northern languages, and after one year's indefatigable work, compiled his 'Anglo-Saxon and Mœso-Gothic Grammar,' which was printed at Oxford in 1689. When in 1687 Bishop Thomas of Worcester was ill, it was feared that James II might try to fill a vacancy with some adherent to his projects, but Hickes assured the prebendaries that he would first pray the king to recall any *congé d'élire* issued for such a person, and then, if necessary, endure any penalty rather than summon the chapter to elect. He was strongly opposed to the king's declaration of indulgence, and in a letter of 5 Nov. 1687 to Edmund Bohun [q. v.] (signed 'Gregory Hopt.') expresses a hope that Bohun will preserve for future ages a register of the names of those confessors, a cloud of witnesses, who 'were removed from honourable and beneficial places merely upon the score of religion when their loyalty was acknowledged' (original manuscript letters in the possession of Mr. C. H. Firth of Balliol College, Oxford). A letter on the same subject to Dean Comber, dated 9 June 1688, after the order for publication of the declaration in the churches, is printed in the 'Orthodox Churchman's Magazine,' 1802, ii. 321–2. But during Monmouth's rebellion his loyalty was unshaken. His brother John [q. v.] engaged in it, and was executed on 6 Oct. 1685. The dean exerted himself in vain for his deliverance, offering 100*l.* to Lord Shannon to procure a pardon for him by the king's personal favour.

The Sunday after the landing of the Prince of Orange the dean preached in his cathedral a sermon upon the example of primitive Christians in submission to persecuting princes, and suffered, in consequence, some trouble at the hands of a considerable force which had secured the city of Worcester for the prince. Refusing the oath of allegiance, he was suspended on 1 Aug. 1689; and, after six months' interval, was deprived on 1 Feb. following. He remained, however, unmolested until the beginning of May, and then, upon hearing of the appointment of his successor in the deanery, he affixed to the entrance-gate of the choir of the cathedral a claim of right against all intruders. This was set up before morning prayer on 2 May, and in the middle of evening service was removed by an officer. In the drawing up of this document, which is printed in the appendix to Lee's 'Life of Kettlewell,' p. v, he was assisted by the advice of Mr. North [query Roger North?], whose modifications are given in a draft which is preserved in the Bodleian Library (*Engl. Hist. MS. b* 2, fol. 110). Messengers were then sent by the Earl of Nottingham, secretary of state, for his arrest, but Hickes had meanwhile secretly withdrawn to London, where, and in the neighbourhood, he remained more or less in concealment, until, in 1699, Lord-chancellor Somers caused a *nolle prosequi* to be entered to all proceedings against him. During some earlier part of this period he was harboured by White Kennett, then rector of Ambrosden, Oxfordshire, and disguised himself in lay attire, sometimes assuming that of a military officer. He lived also for a time at Westwood in Worcestershire, under the roof of Lady Pakington, to whom he assigns, in his preface to his 'Thesaurus,' the authorship of the 'Whole Duty of Man.'

When, in 1693, it was determined, after consultation with King James, to continue the episcopal succession among the nonjurors by the appointment of suffragans, as provided for in the act 26 Henry VIII, cap 4, Hickes was sent over in May to St. Germains, by way of Holland, with a list of names. He was received at once by the king on his arrival, although late at night; and on the following day James informed Hickes that he had consulted the pope (Innocent XII), the archbishop of Paris (De Harlai), and the bishop of Meaux (Bossuet), who all agreed that he was justified in doing what in him lay to maintain the episcopate of the church of England. From the list submitted to him, two names were consequently selected, Archbishop Sancroft nominating Hickes as his suffragan, and Bishop Lloyd of Norwich nominating Wagstaffe. Hickes's return to England was delayed by his falling ill at Rotterdam with ague; but at length he reached London on 4 Feb. 1694, escaping detection at Harwich by appearing to be in company of a foreign minister. On the 24th of that month he and Wagstaffe were consecrated in the oratory of Bishop White of Peterborough at Southgate, near Enfield, by Bishops Turner, Lloyd, and White, Hickes being titled as bishop of Thetford and Wagstaffe as bishop of Ipswich. Henry Hyde [q. v.], earl of Clarendon, who presented to the consecrators King James's letters of commission, was the only witness present, together with Robert Duglas, a notary who drew up the record, which is dated in the tenth year of James II. In February 1696 Hickes was living in a small cottage on Bagshot Heath, and was preparing a reply to Burnet's vindication of his funeral sermon on Tillotson. But in consequence of the discovery of the plot for assassinating William III, and the issue of a proclamation offering 1,000*l.* for the discovery of certain persons, Hickes's house was beset by a mob, and searched, upon warrants from a justice of the peace, especially in the hope of finding the Duke of Berwick. He in consequence left the neighbourhood without finishing his reply to Burnet, and, falling into a long sickness, remained unsettled for some months, but in the same year (1696) was living in Gloucester Green in Oxford, where he drew up a declaration of his principles and wrote much in defence of the nonjuror's position.

In 1703–5 his best-known work appeared, in one large folio volume, from the university press at Oxford, the 'Linguarum veterum septentrionalium thesaurus grammatico-criticus et archæologicus.' It is a stupendous monument of learning and industry, and that it should be the product of anxious years of suffering and perpetual turmoil affords wonderful testimony to the author's mental power and energy. The work is said to have been originally suggested to him by White Kennett. It comprises a second edition of the 'Grammatica Anglo-Saxon. et Mœso-Gothica,' 'Grammatica Franco-Theotisca,' and R. Jonas's 'Grammatica Islandica' with additions by Hickes. H. Wanley's catalogue of Anglo-Saxon manuscripts concludes the book. A long dedication to Prince George of Denmark is prefixed, for which Hickes received one hundred guineas from the prince (Hearne, *Collections*, 1889, iii. 148). The book was published at the price of three guineas for small-paper copies and five guineas for large paper, and a printed certificate was issued by Edward Thwaites that the actual cost of each copy was 2*l.* 8*s.*

In 1713 Hickes procured the two Scottish bishops James Gadderar [q. v.] and A. Campbell [q. v.] to take part with him in the consecration, at his own private chapel (*in oratorio*) in St. Andrew's, Holborn, on Ascension day, 14 May, of Samuel Hawes, Nathaniel Spinckes, and Jeremy Collier. The official Latin record, dated 3 June, states that the king's consent had been obtained, and that the object was to maintain the due succession, all the catholic bishops of the English church having died except the bishop of Thetford. The witnesses were Heneage, [earl of] Winchilsea, T. L., and H. G. [Henry Gandy]. He had been for some years subject to attacks from the stone, and these at last proved fatal on 15 Dec. 1715. He was buried on 18 Dec. in the churchyard of St. Margaret, Westminster, by his friend Spinckes. On 13 Sept. 1679 he married Frances, widow of a London citizen named John Marshall, and daughter of Charles Mallory of Raynham, Essex, who had been a great sufferer for his loyalty. His wife died on 3 Dec. 1714. He left no children. His will was printed by E. Curll in 1716. He bequeathed all his manuscripts and letters to Hilkiah Bedford [q. v.], together with his copies of his own published books. By his direction his library, which contained many French and Italian books, was sold by auction in March 1716. Some of his manuscripts (including a volume of transcripts of sermons) are now among the Rawlinson MSS. in the Bodleian Library. Portions of his wide correspondence may be found in many collections; in the British Museum, among the Lansdowne, Harleian, and Additional MSS.; and in the Bodleian, among the Ballard, Tanner, and Rawlinson MSS. Letters of his are printed in Sir Henry Ellis's

'Letters,' 2nd ser. iv. 40–56, and in his 'Letters of Eminent Literary Men,' 1843, pp. 267, 283; and in the correspondence appended to Pepys's 'Diary.' Letters to Dr. A. Charlett are in the 'European Magazine' for 1797, p. 329, and in the 'Orthodox Churchman's Magazine' for 1804, vi. 13–15; letters to Charlett, Hearne, and T. Smith, in vols. i. ii. of 'Letters from the Bodleian,' 1813; two in Nicolson's 'Letters,' 1809, i. 118–21; part of a letter to Wanley in 1696 in 'Oxoniana,' iii. 143; abstracts of letters to Hearne in Doble's Hearne's 'Collections,' 1886, ii. 1–190. In Nelson's 'Life of Bull,' 1713, two letters are printed at pp. 513–35 (one of which, dated 5 Aug. 1712, was written from Hampstead). Nelson introduces them with a very just encomium of his friend's profound erudition both in secular and sacred studies.

There is a portrait of Hickes in the gallery attached to the Bodleian Library, which was given in 1746 by Euseby Isham, D.D., rector of Lincoln College; another is in the hall of Lincoln College, and a third in Cheshunt Great House, Hertfordshire. G. Ballard had a drawing of him sketched by Elizabeth Elstob, and an engraved portrait forms the frontispiece to his 'Thesaurus.'

A staff which had belonged to him was, in 1886, in the possession of the late Very Rev. A. Ranken, dean of Aberdeen, having been given by Bishop Robert Gordoun in 1764 to Robert Forbes, bishop of Ross and Argyll, by him to Bishop Jolly, thence to the Rev. C. Pressley, Bishop Suther of Aberdeen, and Mr. Ranken (Bishop R. Forbes, *Journals*, 12mo, London, 1886, p. 33).

One of his brothers, Ralph Hickes, took the degree of M.A. at Jesus College, Cambridge, in 1681, and was admitted licentiate of the College of Physicians in London, 30 Sept. 1692. He was dead before the date of Hickes's will in 1715. Hearne tells us that he was brought over to the church of England by George (*Collections*, i. 260).

The following list of his works, which omits those mentioned above, is chiefly based upon an account appended to the sketch of Hickes's life in the Bodleian MS. referred to below. Use has also been made of the lists sent by Hickes himself in 1708–9 to Ralph Thoresby, who was then projecting a biography of Yorkshire authors. Hickes's own lists are printed in Thoresby's 'Letters' (1832, ii. 115, 208). The titles are here abbreviated. 1. 'A Letter sent from beyond the Seas to one of the Chief Ministers of the Non-conforming Party,' 4to (anon.), n. p., 1674; reprinted in 1684 as 'The Judgment of an Anonymous Writer,' &c. This was written from Saumur in reply to a letter from his brother John, and was at first attributed to Edward Hyde, earl of Clarendon. 2. 'A Discourse to prove that the Strongest Temptations are Conquerable by Christians,' 4to, London, 1677; 2nd edit. 1683, 3rd 1713. 3. 'The Spirit of Enthusiasm Exorcised,' a sermon, 4to, London, 1680; 2nd edit. 1681; 3rd edit. 1683; 4th, 1709. For this sermon Hickes received special thanks from Drs. Cudworth, More, and Whichcote. 4. 'The Spirit of Popery speaking out of the mouths of Phanatical Protestants' (John Kid and John King, two presbyterian ministers) (anon.), fol., London, 1680. 5. 'Peculium Dei; a Discourse about the Jews,' 4to, London, 1681. This sermon gained special praise from Dr. Allestry and Kettlewell. 6. 'The True Notion of Persecution: a Sermon at a time of Contribution for the French Protestants,' 4to, London, 1681; 2nd edit. 1682, and again in 1713. 7. 'A Sermon on the 30th of Jan.,' London, 1682; 3rd and 4th edit. 1683. This excited great opposition at the time of its delivery and subsequently, with threats of violence from some of the hearers. 8. 'The Moral Shechinah: a Discourse of God's Glory,' 4to, London, 1682. 9. 'A Discourse of the Sovereign Power,' 4to, London, 1682. 10. 'The Case of Infant Baptism in Five Questions' (anon.), 4to, London, 1683. This was one of the series of tracts entitled 'Cases written by London Clergy with a view to the Reconciling of Dissenters.' 11. 'Jovian; an Answer to [Samuel Johnson's] Julian the Apostate' (anon.), 1st and 2nd edit. 8vo, London, 1683. Written at the desire of Archbishop Sancroft. 12. 'A [Spital] Sermon on Easter Tuesday,' 4to, London, 1684. 13. 'A Sermon on the 29th of May,' 4to, London, 1684. 14. 'The Harmony of Divinity and Law in a Discourse about not resisting of Sovereign Princes' (anon.), 4to, London, 1684. 15. 'Speculum Beatæ Virginis: a Discourse of the due praise and honour of the B.V.' (anon.), 4to, London, 1686; 2nd edit. in the same year. 16. 'An Apologetical Vindication of the Church of England' (anon.), 4to, London, 1687; 2nd edit. 8vo, London, 1706; reprinted in Gibson's 'Preservative against Popery.' In consequence of the delivery of this sermon Hickes was summoned before King James, who had supposed that it impugned the authenticity of the papers written by Charles II on his conversion to Romanism, which papers he then showed to Hickes, who acknowledged them to be written by Charles. 17. 'Reflections upon a Letter out of the Country to a Member of Parliament, concerning the Bishops . . . now under Suspen-

sion' (anon.), 4to, 1689. 18. 'A Letter to [Dr. Edward Fowler] the Author of a late paper entitled "A Vindication of the Divines of the Church of England"' (anon.), 4to, n. p. 1689. 19. 'A Word to the Wavering, in Answer to Dr. G. Burnet's Enquiry into the Present State of Affairs' (anon.), 4to, 1689. 20. 'An Apology for the New Separation' (anon.), 4to, London, 1691. The lady mentioned here as not being convinced by a sermon of Archbishop Sharp, to which the tract is a reply, was Lady Gainsborough, who often contributed money to James II when in exile, and when he was in Ireland sent him 2,000*l.*, as the king himself told Hickes. 21. 'A Vindication of some among ourselves against the False Principles of Dr. Sherlock' (anon.), 4to, London, 1692. 22. 'Some Discourses upon Dr. Burnet and Dr. Tillotson' (anon.), 4to, London, 1695. 23. 'The Pretences of the P[rince] of W[ales] Examined and Rejected in a Letter to a Friend in the Country' (anon.), 4to, dated from King Street, London, 7 Nov. 1701. A satirical tract in ridicule of the arguments against the birth of the prince. 24. 'Several Letters which passed between Dr. Hickes and a Popish Priest,' 8vo, London, 1705. The lady on whose account this book was written could not have been Robert Nelson's wife, Lady Theophila Nelson (cf. SECRETAN, *Life of Nelson*, 1865, p. 25). 25. A Latin letter to Sir Hans Sloane 'de varia lectione inscriptionis quæ in statua Tagis exaratur, per quatuor alphabeta Hetrusca,' printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' No. 302, 1705. 26. 'Two Treatises: one of the Christian Priesthood, the other of the Dignity of the Episcopal Order,' 2nd edit. 1707; 3rd edit., 2 vols., 1711. In answer to Tindal, 'A Supplement of Additions' was printed in 1714. 27. 'A Second Collection of Controversial Letters relating to the Church of England and the Church of Rome, as they passed between Dr. Hickes and an Honourable Lady [Lady Gratiana Carew of Haccombe, Devonshire],' 8vo, London, 1710. 28. 'A Seasonable and Modest Apology in behalf of the Rev. Dr. G. Hickes and other Non-jurors, in a Letter to T. Wise, D.D.' (anon.), 8vo, London, 1710. This is added by another hand in the manuscript list of Hickes's works, but Hearne in a note in a copy which belonged to him ascribes it to Hilkiah Bedford. 29. 'A Discourse wherein some Account is given of Dr. Grabe and his MSS.,' prefixed to Dr. Grabe's 'Instances of Mr. Whiston's defects,' &c., 8vo, London, 1712. 30. 'Some Queries proposed to Civil, Canon, and Common Lawyers' (anon.), in a folio half-sheet, 1712; reprinted in 8vo in 1714 with the title, 'Seasonable Queries relating to the Birth and Birth-right of a certain Person.' 31. 'Sermons on Several Subjects,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1713, with a preface by Nathaniel Spinckes. 32. 'The Celebrated Story of the Thebæan Legion' (anon.), 8vo, London, 1714. 33. 'The Constitution of the Catholick Church and the Nature and Consequences of Schism,' 8vo, n.p., 1716 and, abridged, 1719. Published by Thomas Deacon. 34. 'Records of the New Consecrations.' Narrative by Hickes of the proceedings beforehand, with the official records of the consecrations in 1694 and 1713, with facsimiles of signatures and seals, in eight pages, folio; probably printed after Hickes's death. 35. 'A Sure Guide to the Holy Sacrament,' 12mo, London, 1718 (British Museum Catalogue). 36. A volume of posthumous discourses, published [with a preface] by Nathaniel Spinckes, 8vo, London, 1726. 37. 'Three Short Treatises never before printed' [two by Hickes, the third by Kettlewell], 8vo, 1732. 38. 'Thirteen Sermons,' published by Nathaniel Spinckes, 8vo, London, 1741. 39. 'A Declaration made by G. Hickes concerning the Faith and Religion in which he lived and intended to die,' 8vo, London, 1743. To some twenty volumes he prefixed recommendatory prefaces, amongst which the best known are Susannah Hopton's reformed 'Devotions [of John Austin] in the Ancient Way of Offices,' a book which has gone through many editions, and 'The Gentleman Instructed.' F. Lee's 'Life of Kettlewell' is based upon papers derived from Hickes and Nelson. His editions of Thomas à Kempis and Fénelon's 'Instructions for the Education of a Daughter' are also well known.

[Unfinished MS. Life to 1689, followed by a complete list of his works, in Bodl. MS. Engl. Misc. e. 4; Wood's Athenæ Oxoniensis; Life in General Dict. Historical and Critical (founded on Bayle's Dict.), fol., London, 1738, vi. 153–62; from this the subsequent memoirs are abridged, and most of the notes appended to it appear to be derived from the manuscript above. (There is also a memoir among White Kennett's biographical collections in Lansdowne MS., Brit. Mus., 987, p. 184.) Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. 1860 ix. 128, 6th ser. 1885 xii. 401–3; English Historical Review, October 1887, pp. 752–4.]

W. D. M.

HICKES or HICKS, JOHN (1633–1685), nonconformist divine, elder brother of George Hickes [q. v.], was born in 1633 at Moorhouse, in the parish of Kirby Wiske, North Riding of Yorkshire. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and became a fellow there. For a short time he held the rectory of Stoke Damerel, Devonshire (cf. WALKER, *Sufferings of the Clergy*,

ii. 417). At the Restoration Hickes obtained the perpetual curacy of Saltash, Cornwall, from which he was ejected by the Uniformity Act of 1662. He removed to Kingsbridge, Devonshire, where he got into trouble with the spiritual courts for keeping a conventicle. He boldly protested against alleged illegalities in proceedings taken at the time against nonconformists, gaining audience of the king in London on the introduction of Thomas Blood [q. v.] On the issue of the indulgence of 1672, he came up again with an address to the king from nonconformists in the west of England, and obtained from Charles the restitution of a third part of the fines already paid by the western dissenters under the conventicle acts.

Some time prior to May 1675 he became minister of a congregation at Portsmouth, where he remained till 1681. He then seems to have removed to Keynsham, Somerset, his residence at the time of the Monmouth rebellion. He joined Monmouth in 1685 at Shepton Mallet, believing him to be the legitimate heir to the throne. He denies, however, that he recruited for Monmouth in the west, and states that when Monmouth landed he was in the east country. His connection with Blood led to charges being brought against him of complicity in the murderous rescue of Colonel Mason and in the seizure of the crown jewels—allegations which were palpably false. After the defeat of Monmouth, Hickes and Richard Nelthorp were sheltered by Alice Lisle [q. v.]; but their hiding-place was betrayed by one Barter. Hickes was tried at Taunton, and executed for treason on 6 Oct. 1685. He wrote very pathetic letters from prison to his wife and nephew, and made an affecting speech before execution. He married, first, Abigail (*d.* 13 May 1675), daughter of John How and sister of John Howe (1630–1705) [q. v.], the presbyterian divine; secondly, about 1676, a person of property at Portsmouth. His letter to her (3 Oct. 1685) mentions his children James and Betty.

He published: 1. 'A Narrative of the Illegal Sufferings . . . of many Christians . . . in the County of Devon,' &c., 1671, 4to. 2. 'A Discourse of the Excellency of the Heavenly Substance,' &c., 1673, 12mo. Posthumous was: 3. 'The Last Speech of . . . J. Hicks,' &c. [1685], 4to. His letters and last speech (abridged) are in the 'Western Martyrology,' of which the fifth edition is dated 1705, 8vo.

[Western Martyrology, 1705, pp. 190 sq.; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 248; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 336 sq.; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, 1802, i. 368 sq. (portrait, from a contemporary drawing); extracts from Portsmouth records, per Mr. W. Tarring.] A. G.

HICKEY, ANTONY (*d.* 1641), theologian, belonged to the Irish family of h-Icidhe, of co. Clare, many members of which practised medicine during some generations. Hickey entered the order of St. Francis, and studied at Louvain under Hugh MacCathmhaoil, or MacCawell, who was subsequently Roman catholic primate of Ireland. He became professor of philosophy and theology at Louvain, and subsequently at Cologne, where his learning secured for him a high reputation. In 1619, by order of the administrators of the Franciscans, he removed from Cologne to Rome, with the object of collaborating with his countryman, Luke Wadding, in the publication of the works of Duns Scotus and the 'Annales Minorum.' In 1639 the general assembly of the Franciscans at Rome appointed Hickey to the important post of diffinitor or sub-head of the order. Hickey projected publications on the history and hagiography of Ireland, for which his acquirements and knowledge of the Irish language rendered him specially qualified. He died, before this work was commenced, on 26 June 1641, at St. Isidore's, Rome, where he was buried. Hickey's epitaph was written by Wadding, who entertained great affection for him, and testified to his erudition, humility, and piety. Some unpublished writings by Hickey, of a theological character, remained in the possession of Wadding. A portrait of Hickey is preserved in the college of St. Isidore.

Hickey's published works are: 1. 'Nitela Franciscanæ religionis, a Dermitio Thadæo,' Lyons, 1627, a treatise in vindication of the principles of the Franciscan order, in reply to strictures by Abraham Bzovius or Bzowski, a Polish Dominican author. Hickey's pseudonym, 'Dermitius Thadeus,' was the name of one of his early instructors. 2. 'R. P. F. Joannis Duns Scoti, doctoris subtilis, ordinis minorum, quæstiones in lib. iv. sententiarum. Nunc denuo recognitæ, annotationibus marginalibus, doctorumque celebriorum ante quamlibet quæstionem citationibus exornatæ et scholiis per textum insertis illustratæ; cum commentario R. P. F. Antonii Hiquæi, Hiberni, ejusdem ordinis S. Theologiæ lectoris emeriti,' Lyons, 1639, 3 vols. folio; this annotated edition of parts of the works of Scotus was for the series which Wadding and his Irish associates undertook with the patronage of the king of Spain. Hickey did his work by order of Giovanni Campanea, minister-general of the Franciscans, and at the request of members of that order. By direction of the cardinals of the congregation of

rites, Hickey compiled materials for the revised offices of the church for the festival of St. Catherine of Siena.

[Archives of Irish Franciscans; MSS. Royal Irish Academy, Dublin; Scriptores Ordinis Minorum, Rome, 1650; Epitome Annalium Ordinis Minorum, Rome, 1662; H. Sbaraleæ Supplementum ad Scriptores Trium Ordinum, Rome, 1806; Rome, Ancient and Modern, by J. J. Donovan, D.D., 1843.] J. T. G.

HICKEY, THOMAS (*fl.* 1760–1790), painter, was born in Dublin, and studied in the Academy there. He visited Italy and studied at Rome, and on his return practised as a portrait-painter in London. In the Mansion House at Dublin there are portraits by him of George, first marquis Townshend (1769), and of John, fourth duke of Bedford. In London there is at the Garrick Club a portrait of Mrs. Abington, and at the Magdalen Hospital a full-length portrait of Mr. Justice Park. Hickey's portrait of Daniel Race, chief cashier to the Bank of England (1772), was engraved in mezzotint by J. Watson. Hickey also practised at Bath, and appears to have visited India, being probably the author of 'The History of Painting and Sculpture from the Earliest Accounts,' published (vol. i. only) at Calcutta in 1788. He accompanied Lord Macartney's embassy to China in 1792. A drawing of a Chinese scene is now in the print room at the British Museum.

HICKEY, JOHN (1756–1795), sculptor, elder brother of the above, born in Dublin in 1756, was pupil of Mr. Cranfield, a wood-carver, and after practising some time in Dublin with success, came to London. He was patronised by Edmund Burke, and became a student in the Royal Academy, where in 1778 he obtained the gold medal for a bas-relief of 'The Slaughter of the Innocents.' He showed great promise, but intemperate habits caused his early death in London, 12 Jan. 1795.

[Pasquin's Artists of Ireland; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

HICKEY, WILLIAM (1787?–1875), philanthropist, born in 1787 or 1788, was the eldest son of Ambrose Hickey, D.D., rector of Murragh, co. Cork. After spending five terms at Trinity College, Dublin (1804–5), he was admitted a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge (7 March 1806). His father was admitted fellow-commoner at the same college three days later. William proceeded B.A. at Cambridge in 1809, and was admitted to the same degree in that year at Dublin, where also he graduated M.A. in 1832. In 1811 he was ordained for the curacy of Dunleckny in the diocese of Leighlin, from which he removed in 1820 to the incumbency of Bannow, diocese of Ferns. While there he built a glebe house, restored the fabric of the church, and in conjunction with Thomas Boyce of Bannow House founded an agricultural school on a farm of forty acres. With Boyce, too, he established the South Wexford Agricultural Society, the first of its kind in Ireland. From Bannow he was promoted in 1826 to the rectory of Kilcormick, where he built a new church and a school-house, besides originating many much needed improvements in the shape of roads and bridges. The following year, in a time of fever and famine, he proved, at a great pecuniary sacrifice, an active and untiring friend of his people. In 1831 he was advanced to the rectory of Wexford, and finally, in 1834, to the union of Mulrankin. He was also rural dean of Tacumshane. Hickey was much impressed by the poor condition of the Irish farmer, and studied such improved modes of husbandry as might be communicable, in a cheap and simple form, to the occupants of a few acres. As early as 1817 he distinguished himself by an ably written pamphlet on the 'State of the Poor in Ireland.' His first work on farming was dated from Ballyorley, Kilcormick, and was written, like his subsequent publications, under the pseudonym of Martin Doyle; it was originally issued in the 'Wexford Herald' in the form of letters to the editor as 'Hints to Small Farmers,' and when published in a collected form in 1830, passed through numerous editions, of which the last appeared in 1867. These letters were followed in succession by 'Hints on Road-work,' 1830; 'Hints to Small Holders on Planting and on Cattle,' 1830; 'Irish Cottagers,' 1830; 'Hints on Emigration to Upper Canada,' 1831 (3rd edit. 1834); 'Practical Gardening, 1833 (2nd edit. 1836); 'The Flower Garden,' 1834 (3rd edit. 1839); 'A Cyclopædia of Practical Husbandry,' 1839 (new edit., enlarged by the Rev. W. Rham, 1844 and 1851); 'Rural Economy for Cottage Farmers and Gardeners, by Martin Doyle and others' [1851] (6th edit. 1857); 'Small Farms: a Practical Treatise intended for Persons inexperienced in Husbandry,' 1855; 'Farm and Garden Produce,' 1857; 'The Farmer's Manual' [1868]; 'Practical Gardening: Vegetables and Common Fruits,' new edit. 1868; 'Cottage Farming,' 1870; and 'Field and Garden Plants,' 1870. Hickey also regularly contributed to several periodicals, among which were the 'Highland Society's Quarterly Journal of Agriculture,' 'Blackwood's Agricultural Magazine,' the 'Gardener's Chronicle,' and 'Chambers's Journal.' With Edmund Murphy he conducted the 'Irish Farmer's and Gar-

dener's Magazine,' 9 vols. 8vo, Dublin, 1834-1842. He also edited, in great part, 'The Illustrated Book of Domestic Poultry,' 8vo, London, 1854 (new edit. [1870]). In all his writings Hickey took the broadest philanthropic views, studiously avoiding religious and political controversy. He was a member of the Royal Dublin Society, and was awarded their gold medal in recognition of his services to Ireland. He also enjoyed a pension from the Royal Literary Fund. He died comparatively poor on 24 Oct. 1875, aged 87. His portrait, drawn by Charles Grey, A.R.H.A., and etched by J. Kirkwood, accompanied a biographical sketch in the 'Dublin University Magazine' for April 1840 (xv. 374–6).

Hickey's other works are: 1. 'An Address to the Landlords of Ireland on subjects connected with the Melioration of the Lower Classes,' 1831. 2. 'Common Sense for Common People; or Illustrations of Popular Proverbs, designed for the use of the Peasantry of Ireland,' 1835. 3. 'The Labouring Classes in Ireland: an Inquiry as to what beneficial changes may be effected in their condition,' 1846. 4. 'The Village Lesson Book,' 1855. 5. 'The Agricultural Labourer viewed in his Moral, Intellectual, and Physical Conditions,' 1855. 6. 'Common Things of Everyday Life,' 1857. 7. 'The Village Lesson Book for Girls,' 1859. 8. 'Notes and Gleanings relating to the County of Wexford in its past and present conditions,' 1868. He edited 'Extracts from the Letters and Journals of George Fletcher Moore at the Swan River Settlement,' 1834; translated from the French a selection of the 'Sermons' of Adolphe Monod, 1849; and was among the contributors to 'Tales for all Ages' by W. H. G. Kingston, S. E. De Morgan, and others, 1863. In April 1840 he was reported to have nearly completed a work to be called 'Practical Illustrations of the Parables.'

[Wexford Constitution, 30 Oct. 1875; Wexford Independent, 27 and 30 Oct. 1875; The People (Wexford), 30 Oct. 1875; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biog. p. 585; Charles's Irish Church Directory, 1875, pp. 85, 89; Cambridge Graduates; Dublin Graduates; Register of St. John's College, Cambridge.] G. G.

HICKMAN, CHARLES, D.D. (1648–1713), bishop of Derry, son of William Hickman of Barnack, county of Northampton, gent., born in 1648, became a king's scholar of Westminster School in 1665, and was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1667, proceeding B.A. 1671, M.A. 1674, B.D. 1684, and D.D. 1685. Having taken holy orders he became chaplain to Laurence Hyde [q. v.], earl of Rochester (lord-lieutenant of Ireland 1701–3), to William III and Queen Mary, and to Queen Anne. Hickman was lecturer at St. James's, Westminster, and rector of Burnham, Buckinghamshire, from 1698 to 1702. He was promoted to the see of Derry at Rochester's request, 11 June 1703, but lived chiefly in England, dying at Fulham on 28 Nov. 1713. He was buried in the south aisle, Westminster Abbey. His portrait by Dahl is in the hall at Christ Church. Archbishop William King [q. v.] of Dublin, who preceded Hickman as bishop of Derry, mentions him with some acrimony as one 'who rooted up and destroyed a large flourishing wood, which I with care and cost had planted whilst at Londonderry.' Hickman printed at least nine single sermons, a 'Volume of Fourteen Sermons preacht on Seueral Occasions' (with portrait), London, 1706, which reached a second edition (1724), and another volume of 'Twelve Sermons preacht at St. James's, Westminster,' London, 1713. He married, in April 1703, Anne, daughter of Sir Roger Burgoyne, second baronet, who predeceased him, leaving an only child, Anne.

[Ware's Bishops; Cotton's Fasti; Westminster Abbey Register; Welch's Alumni Westmon. pp. 161, 163; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iv. 655–6; Fasti, pp. 327, 344, 393–4.] W. R–L.

HICKMAN, FRANCIS (*fl.* 1690), scholar, born about 1663, was fourth son of Sir William Hickman, bart., of Gainsborough, Lincolnshire, by Elizabeth, daughter of John Nevile of Mattersey, Nottingham. He became a king's scholar at Westminster School in 1676, and proceeded in 1681 to Christ Church, Oxford. In 1685 he graduated B.A., and M.A. in 1688 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ii. 395, 403). He became a nonjuror in 1688, but did not lose his student's place at Christ Church, because his name happened, Wood says, not to be mentioned in the act of deprivation. In 1693 Hickman delivered the Bodleian oration. The date of his death is unknown. His only known literary remains are two Latin poems in the 'Musæ Anglicanæ,' ii. 108–13, upon an exploit of Ormonde in Ireland and upon the death of Charles II. He also co-operated in Atterbury's Latin translation of Dryden's 'Absolom and Achitophel' (1682).

[Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, iv. 666; Wood's Fasti, ii. 395, 403; Atterbury's Corresp. i. 28, iii. 235–6; Musæ Anglicanæ; Welch's Alumni Westmon. pp. 190–1; Burke's Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies.] T. E. J.

HICKMAN, HENRY (*d.* 1692), controversialist, a native of Worcestershire, was educated at St. Catharine Hall, Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. At the end of 1647 he entered Magdalen Hall, Oxford, and the next year obtained by favour of the parlia-

mentary visitors a demyship, and subsequently a fellowship of Magdalen College. After graduating M.A. on 14 March 1649 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 122) he was licensed as a preacher, and officiated at St. Aldate's Church in Oxford, and afterwards at Brackley in Northamptonshire. On 29 May 1658 he was admitted B.D. (*ib.* ii. 215). Upon being ejected from his fellowship at the Restoration he retired to Holland. He afterwards returned to England, and for some time taught logic and philosophy to a few pupils near Stourbridge in Worcestershire, but went again to Holland and preached for several years in the English church at Leyden. On 18 April 1675 he entered himself as a medical student at Leyden University (*Leyden Students*, Index Soc. p. 49). He died at Leyden in 1692. He wrote much in defence of nonconformity, and had a fierce controversy with Thomas Pierce, dean of Salisbury, John Durel [q. v.], Peter Heylyn, Matthew Scrivener, Laurence Womack [q. v.], and other churchmen. His writings are: 1. 'Πατρο-σχολαστικο-δικαίωσις, or a Justification of the Fathers and Schoolmen: shewing that they are not selfe-condemned for denying the positivity of sin. . . . Being an Answer to so much of . . . T. Pierce's Book called Αὐτοκατάκρισις as doth relate to the foresaid opinion,' 8vo, Oxford, 1658; 2nd edit. 1659. John Durel, in his 'Sanctæ Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ Vindiciæ,' 1669 (ch. ii. pp. 100–1), asserts that this book was plagiarised from various authors of repute. 2. 'Πόθεν ζιζαγια [ζιζάνια], sive Concio [on Matt. xiii. 27, the reference is wrongly given as iii. 27] de Hæresium Origine, Latine habita ad Academicos Oxonienses, 12 Aprilis pro inchoando Termino. Adjicitur brevis refutatio Tileni,' 8vo, Oxford, 1659. Tilenus found a defender in L. Womack. 3. 'A Review of the Certamen Epistolare betwixt P. Heylin and H. Hickman. Wherein the exceptions of the Dr. against Mr. H.'s arguments are all taken off. . . . Also a Reply to Mr. Pierce his late virulent Letter to the aforesaid Dr. By Theophilus Churchman,' 12mo, London, 1659. 4. 'Laudensium Apostasia: or a Dialogue in which is shewn that some Divines risen up in our church since the greatness of the late Archbishop are in sundry points of great moment quite fallen off from the Doctrine received in the Church of England,' 4to, London, 1660. 5. 'Χειροθεσία τοῦ πρεσβυτερίου, or a Letter to a Friend tending to prove, i. That valid Ordination ought not to be repeated, ii. That valid Ordination by Presbyters is valid; with an appendix containing some animadversions on J. Humfrey's discourse concerning re-ordination, by R. A.,' 4to, London, 1661. In spite of the initials R. A., 'Hickman was supposed by many learned men to be the author' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 371; Hearne, *Coll.* Oxf. Hist. Soc. i. 73). 6. 'Apologia pro ministris in Anglia, vulgo Non-Conformistis, Anno 1662, Aug. 24. . . . ejectis,' 8vo, 'Eleutheropolis,' 1664; 2nd edition (1665), written under the pseudonym of 'Irenæus Eleutherius.' Durel replied in his 'Vindiciæ,' mentioned above. 7. 'The Believer's Duty towards the Spirit, and the Spirit's Office towards Believers' (anon.), 8vo, London, 1665; another edition 1700. 8. 'Bonasus Vapulans' (anon.), 8vo, London, 1672, against J. Durel. 9. 'Historia Quinq-Articularis Exarticulata; or Animadversions on Doctor Heylin's Quinquarticular History,' 8vo, 2nd ed. London, 1674. In 1660 'M. O., Bachelour of Arts,' published 'Fratres in Malo, or the Matchless Couple, represented in the Writings of Mr. E. Bagshaw and Mr. H. Hickman.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 368–73; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

HICKMAN, THOMAS WINDSOR, seventh Baron Windsor of Stanwell and first Earl of Plymouth (1627?–1687). [See Windsor.]

HICKS or HICKES, BAPTIST, first Viscount Campden (1551–1629), born in London in 1551, was the third son of Robert Hicks or Hickes, a rich citizen in Cheapside. He was brought up in his father's business of a mercer. The influence of his brother, Sir Michael Hicks [q. v.], led to his supplying the court with silk and mercery, and establishing a flourishing business at the White Bear in Cheapside. Soon after James I's accession Hicks was knighted. He was one of the first citizens of London who kept a shop after receiving such an honour, and in 1607, and again a few years later, he had in consequence a dispute for precedency with the court of aldermen. In 1609 he held the appointment of a contractor for crown lands (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom.) On 1 July 1620 he was created a baronet; he was elected M.P. for Tavistock 6 Dec. 1620, and for Tewkesbury in the parliaments of 1624, 1625, 1626, and 1628 (*Return of Members of Parliament*); in 1625 he was appointed a deputy-lieutenant for Middlesex; and on 5 May 1628 he was raised by Charles I to the peerage as Baron Hicks of Ilmington, Warwickshire, and Viscount Campden of Campden, Gloucestershire, with special remainder to his son-in-law, Edward Noel, lord Noel of Ridlington, Rutlandshire. In 1584 he had married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard May of London, and by her left two daughters, his coheirs,

The elder, Juliana, married Lord Noel; the younger, Mary, married Sir Charles Morrison, bart. Stow records that, according to report, each of them had a fortune of 100,000*l.* Campden died at 'the age of 78 yeares,' 18 Oct. 1629, and was buried in the parish church of Campden; and in the centre of the south chapel stands 'a most magnificent monument of black and white marble,' with the effigies of Lord and Lady Campden lying upon it, and a long inscription to their memory. A descendant of Campden's was created Earl of Gainsborough in 1682, and from him the present Earl of Gainsborough is descended in the female line.

Soon after 1608 Hicks purchased the manor of Campden, where he erected a noble mansion near the church; the façade, as Rudder has stated, cost him 29,000*l.*, and in the lantern on the top he ordered lights to be set up in dark nights for the benefit of travellers. This house was burned down by the royalists in the civil war; some ruins only remain. Hicks built at his own cost a sessions-house for the Middlesex magistrates in St. John's Street, Clerkenwell, on a site granted to the magistrates by James I in 1610. The house, which was known as Hicks's Hall, was opened 13 Jan. 1611–2, and was in occupation till 1778 (Pink, *Clerkenwell*, ed. Wood, p. 301). His epitaph states that he gave 10,000*l.* to charitable uses in his lifetime, and there is in print 'A briefe Remembrance' of his 'noble and charitable deeds' (Stow, *Survey of London*, ed. 1633, pp. 760–1).

Among the Lansdowne MSS. in the British Museum there are several original letters from Hicks, chiefly addressed to his brother, Sir Michael, about the repayment of loans due from the king and the courtiers. He observes that the Scots are 'fayre speakers and slow performers,' to whom he will give no more credit.

[Sir Robert Atkyns's State of Gloucestershire, 2nd ed. pp. 162–3; Rudder's Hist. of Gloucestershire, pp. 319–24, 811, 837; Bigland's Gloucestershire Collections, i. 278–83; Gloucestershire Notes and Queries, i. 33, iii. 57; Blunt's Dursley and its Neighbourhood, p. 136; Burke's Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies, 1844, p. 263; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage, 1880, pp. 515, 635; Foster's Baronetage, 1883, p. 314; Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 307; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1597–1631.] B. H. B.

HICKS, Sir MICHAEL (1543–1612), secretary to Lord Burghley, born 21 Oct. 1543, was eldest son of Robert Hicks of Bristol, Gloucestershire, at one time a London merchant. His mother was Juliana, daughter and heiress of William Arthur, esq., of Clapham, Surrey. Baptist Hicks or Hickes [q.v.], afterwards first Viscount Campden, was a younger brother. Michael spent some time at Trinity College, Cambridge, and entered Lincoln's Inn on 20 March 1563–4 (*Lincoln's Inn Reg.*) At an early age he seems to have been received into the household of Sir William Cecil, afterwards Lord Burghley, and ultimately became one of Cecil's two chief secretaries. The position gave him much influence at Elizabeth's court, and being 'very witty and jocose' he was popular in society. After Burghley's death Sir Robert Cecil, his successor as lord treasurer, retained Hicks's services. Hicks appeared to have possessed much financial ability, and his personal friends sought his aid and counsel in their pecuniary difficulties. He lent Bacon money in 1593, and between that year and 1608 Bacon sent him several appeals for further loans. Hicks proved a very friendly creditor. Bacon invariably wrote to him in amicable terms, and urged him to preserve good relations between himself and Sir Robert Cecil. To Fulke Greville [q. v.], another friend, Hicks also rendered like services.

Hicks was wealthy enough to purchase two estates, Beverstone, Gloucestershire, and Ruckholt, Essex. The latter, which he acquired of a stepson about 1598, he made his chief home. He entertained James I there on 16 June 1604, and on 6 Aug. the king knighted him at Theobalds. On 17 May 1603 he became receiver-general for the county of Middlesex, but seems to have surrendered the post on 12 July 1604. In June 1604 he was granted the site and demesne of the priory of Lenton, Nottinghamshire. He died at Ruckholt 15 Aug. 1612, and was buried in the chancel of the neighbouring church of Leyton, where an elaborate monument in alabaster, with recumbent figures of himself (in full armour) and of his widow, was erected to his memory. Hicks's house at Ruckholt was demolished in 1757. According to Wotton, Hicks 'was well skilled in philological learning, and had read over the polite Roman historians and moralists; out of which authors he made large collections, especially of the moral and wise sentences out of which he filled divers paper-books, still remaining in the family.' An interesting letter from Hicks to the Earl of Shrewsbury about Raleigh's trial in 1603 appears in Lodge's 'Illustrations,' iii. 214.

Hicks married in 1597 Elizabeth Colston of Forest House, Waltham, widow of Henry Pervis or Parvish (said to be an Italian merchant) of Ruckholt. His eldest son, William, to whom Burghley stood godfather, was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge; was elected M.P. for Great Marlow in 1625

and 1640; was a sturdy royalist, and suffered six weeks' imprisonment for his action at the siege of Colchester in 1648. He died at Ruckholt on 9 Oct. 1680, aged 84, having married Margaret, daughter of William, lord Paget. From his second son, Michael, descended the ninth baronet, Sir Michael Edward Hicks-Beach, who was created first Viscount St. Aldwyn in 1905.

[Wotton's Baronetage, ed. Kimber and Johnstone, i. 158; Spedding's Life of Bacon, vols. i. ii. iii.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1603–10, 17 May 1603, and 28 June 1604; Nichols's Progresses of James I.] S. L.

HICKS, WILLIAM (1621–1660), puritan, son of Nicholas Hicks, was born at Kerris in the parish of Paul, Cornwall, and baptised at Paul on 2 Jan. 1620–1. He was educated in the high school at Exeter and at Liskeard, and on 9 Feb. 1637–8 matriculated as a commoner at Wadham College, Oxford, where he 'ran through the classes of logic and philosophy.' Recalled to his native county at the beginning of the civil war, before he had taken a degree, he was, by his relatives, put in arms against the king, and, according to Wood, 'became so fanatical in his opinion that he was esteemed by some to be little better than an anabaptist.' He was appointed a captain in the trained bands, and was noted for his zeal against the royalists. He died at Kerris in February, and was buried in the parish church of Paul on 3 March 1659–60.

He published: ''Αποκάλυψις' Αποκάλυψεως, or the Revelation Revealed, being a practical exposition of the Revelation of St. John. Whereunto is annexed a small Essay, entituled Quinto-Monarchiæ, cum quarto 'Ομολογία, or A Friendly Complyance between Christ's Monarchy and the magistrates,' Lond. 1659 and 1661, fol., dedicated to Sir Richard Chyverton, late lord mayor of London. Copies of the latter date have a portrait, engraved by David Loggan, of the author in a cloak. Wood states that the real author of the 'Quinto-Monarchiæ' was Hicks's kinsman, Alexander Harrie, a minister's son in Cornwall, B.D., and sometime fellow of Exeter College, Oxford.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 489; Gairdner's Register of Wadham College, p. 136; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th edit. iv. 47; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornubiensis, p. 233.] T. C.

HICKS, WILLIAM, called Captain Hicks (*fl.* 1671), editor of drolleries, was born in St. Thomas's parish, Oxford, of poor and dissolute parents. He began life as a tapster at the Star Inn, Oxford; at the outbreak of the civil war he became a retainer to the family of Lucas in Colchester; and afterwards was a clerk to a woodmonger in Deptford, where, 'training the young men and putting them in a posture of defence, upon the restoration of King Charles II, he obtained the name of Captain Hicks, and was there living in 1669 when his book of jests was published' (Wood). In 1671 he published 'Oxford Drollery; Being new Poems and Songs. The first Part, composed by W. H. The Second and third Parts being, upon several occasions, made by the most Eminent and Ingenious Wits of the said University,' Oxford, 8vo. Prefixed is a rhyming address to the reader, dated from Shipton-upon-Cherwell, 25 July 1670. Among the poets whom Hicks laid under contribution were Cartwright, Lovelace, Suckling, &c. The pieces included are often somewhat licentious; and the captain's own verses are particularly indelicate. The success of the 'Oxford Drollery' led Hicks to issue 'Grammatical Drollery, consisting of Poems and Songs. Wherein the Rules of the Nouns and Verbs in the Accedence are pleasantly made easie,' London, 1682, 8vo. Pages 1–30 are taken up with the 'Grammatical Drollery,' and the rest of the book (pp. 31–117) consists of loose and humorous poems by various writers. Hicks's 'Oxford Jests,' first printed in 1669 (as we gather from Wood), were 'refined and enlarged' in 1684, 1720, &c. Another popular jest-book compiled by Hicks was 'Coffee House Jests,' of which a third edition appeared in 1684. Wood, who seems to have had personal knowledge of him, says: 'This Hicks . . . was a sharking and indigent fellow while he lived in Oxon and a great pretender to the art of dancing (which he, forsooth, would sometimes teach).' In addition to the works already mentioned, he issued 'other little trivial matters merely to get bread and make the pot walk.' The Drolleries are of some rarity.

[Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, iii. 490.] A. H. B.

HICKS, WILLIAM, commonly known as Hicks Pasha (1830–1883), general, was born in 1830, and entered the Bombay army as ensign in 1849. He served as lieutenant (1856) with the first Belûchî battalion in the campaign of 1857–9, and as staff officer in the Panjâb movable column, also with General Penny in the Rohilkand campaign, and subsequently under Lord Clyde. In 1861 he obtained his company, and in the Abyssinian campaign of 1867–8 he acted as brigade-major in the first division, attaining the rank of lieutenant-colonel in 1875, and honorary colonel in 1880. It was after the conclusion of his services in the British army that Hicks

became a prominent figure in contemporary military history. At the recommendation of Valentine Baker Pasha, then in command of the Egyptian gendarmerie, Hicks was despatched in February 1883 to command the Egyptian army in the Sûdân, destined for the suppression of the Mahdi's revolt. When he left Cairo on 7 Feb. with a capable staff of European officers, the British government and its representatives in Egypt were generally censured for allowing him to depart on so hazardous an enterprise with no better support than ten to twelve thousand native troops, many of whom had taken part in the recent rebellion under Arâbî Pasha. Hicks, however, set out, reached Berber by way of Suâkin, and thence proceeded up the Nile to Khartûm, where he joined his army. A reconnaissance under Colonel the Hon. J. Colborne to Kawa disclosed the proximity of the enemy, and on Hicks's arrival there an advance into Sennâr was resolved on. On 24 April they marched, five thousand strong, with four Nordenfeldt guns, upon Jebel 'Ayn, and on the way fell in, 29 April, with a body of the enemy, four or five thousand in number. The Egyptians behaved with remarkable steadiness and courage, and, in spite of the customary dash of the Sûdânis, gained a victory so decisive for the moment that, on arriving at Jebel 'Ayn in June, no enemy was to be found. The province of Sennâr was deserted by the Mahdi's troops; the chiefs were assembled and addressed by Hicks with much tact in a spirit of conciliation; and all being tranquil in this direction, the army returned to Khartûm. Later in the year the Mahdi's influence was rapidly spreading in the direction of El-'Obeyd, and Hicks determined to advance to the attack—a forward movement which has been adversely criticised. On 9 Sept., with over ten thousand men, he left Omdurman and ascended the White Nile to Duem, thence striking across the desert to El-'Obeyd. Against his will, he was accompanied on his desert march by large bodies of Arabs or Sûdânis, who evidently had the countenance of the Egyptian governor-general of the Sûdân. These men were undoubtedly in league with the Mahdi, while Hicks's chief guide, as afterwards appeared, was in constant communication with the enemy. On 1 Nov. Hicks found himself with the main body of his army betrayed into an ambuscade, where the enemy, commanded by the Mahdi in person, enjoyed every facility for firing upon the Egyptians from a sufficiently dense cover to render the return fire ineffectual. In spite of this disadvantage and the sufferings of extreme thirst, the Egyptians fought bravely, and for three entire days stood at bay to the no small loss of the enemy. On the fourth day their ammunition gave out, and the Sûdânis, with the customary tumultuous onslaught, bore down upon the Egyptians and speared the wounded as they lay. Hicks himself, revolver in one hand and sword in the other, led his mounted staff to a last desperate charge, in which they fell fighting, the general last of all. The reserve corps of the army, which was stationed at some distance in the rear, and appears to have been ignorant of what was going on, alone escaped destruction. The massacre is dignified by the name of 'the Battle of Kashgil.'

[Hon. J. Colborne's With Hicks Pasha in the Soudan, 1884; Times, 17 Jan., 7 Feb., 8 March 1884; Army List.] S. L.-P.

HICKS, WILLIAM ROBERT (1808–1868), humorist, son of William Hicks, a schoolmaster, of Bodmin, Cornwall, who died 16 March 1833, by Sarah, daughter of William and Margaret Hicks, was born at Bodmin on 1 April 1808, and educated under his father until 1824, and then under a Mr. Harvey at Plymouth. From 1832 to 1840 he kept a boys' boarding-school in Honey Street and on the Castle Hill, Bodmin, and was noted for his extensive knowledge of mathematics. In 1834 he became clerk of the Bodmin board of guardians and superintendent-registrar. In 1840 he was appointed domestic superintendent of the Cornwall county lunatic asylum, clerk of the asylum, and clerk to the committee of visitors at Bodmin, and soon after was also named clerk to the highway board. The Earl of Devon afterwards procured for him the additional situation of auditor of the metropolitan district asylums. When Hicks became connected with the Bodmin asylum he found the old system of management prevailing, and in conjunction with the medical superintendent introduced more humane modern methods. One patient who was chained in a dark cell as a dangerous lunatic turned out to be a wit and a philosopher. He was found to be harmless, and employed to take care of the pigs and do other useful work. In 1865–6 Hicks was mayor of Bodmin, when he revived the custom of beating the bounds of the town (Maclean, *Trigg Minor*, i. 229). He was a very good man of business. He printed 'Statistics respecting the Food supplied to Paupers in the Western Unions of Cornwall.'

Hicks was a witty speaker, and especially famous for telling a story. He was popular in the two western counties, and had an established reputation in London, being known as the 'Yorick of the West.' His memory was excellent, and he was an admirable mimic.

Hicks's wit, musical talent, and good taste in art made him a favourite in society, especially in company with his old friend George Wightwick, architect. They were frequent visitors of Sir William Molesworth at Pencarrow, near Bodmin. Many of his narratives were in the Cornish dialect, but he was equally good in the Devonshire, as well as in the peculiar talk of the miners. Among his best-known stories were the 'Coach Wheel,' the 'Rheumatic Old Woman,' 'William Rabley,' the 'Two Deacons,' the 'Bed of Saltram,' the 'Blind Man, his Wife, and his dog Lion,' the 'Gallant Volunteer,' and the 'Dead March in Saul.' His most famous story, the 'Jury,' referred to the trial at Launceston in 1817 of Robert Sawle Donnall for poisoning his mother-in-law, when the prisoner was acquitted. Each of the jurors gave a different and ludicrous reason for his verdict. On 31 Dec. 1860 Hicks resigned his connection with the lunatic asylum, retiring on a full pension. He died at Westheath (a residence which he himself had built), Bodmin, on 5 Sept. 1868, and was buried at Bodmin cemetery on 9 Sept. His wife, whom he married in 1834, was Elizabeth, daughter of George Squire of Stoke Damerel, Devonshire; she remarried in 1876 J. Massey. A caricature portrait of Hicks, by Sandercock of Bodmin, was lithographed and published; it was reproduced in 1888 in lithographic chalk by the Rev. W. Iago.

[Collier's W. R. Hicks, a Memoir, 1888, with a portrait; Notes and Queries, 1881, 6th ser. iv. 367; J. C. Young's Memoirs of C. M. Young, 1871, ii. 301–8; Morning Post, 8 Sept. 1868, p. 5, by Abraham Hayward, Q.C.; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. p. 238; Boase's Collectanea Cornubiensia, p. 363.] G. C. B.

HICKSON, WILLIAM EDWARD (1803–1870), educational writer, born on 7 Jan. 1803, son of William Hickson, boot and shoe manufacturer, of Smithfield, London, by Matilda Underhill, his wife, was brought up to his father's business, in which he early became a partner. He retired in 1840 in order to devote himself to philanthropic and literary pursuits. He was one of the pioneers of national education, and in particular of popular musical culture. A composer of some merit, he published 'The Singing Master: containing Instructions for Teaching Singing in Schools and Families,' &c., London, 1836, 8vo, and 'The Use of Singing as a part of the Moral Discipline of Schools. A Lecture delivered on 29 May 1838 before Members of the Sunday School Union,' London, 1838, 8vo. Associated with Nassau Senior, the economist, on the royal commission appointed on 14 Sept. 1837 to inquire into the condition of the unemployed handloom weavers in Great Britain and Ireland, he threw himself with great zeal into the work, visiting all the principal seats of the industry in the three kingdoms. In 1840 he returned a separate report (ordered to be printed 11 Aug.), in which he advocated the repeal of the corn laws and the improvement of elementary education. He also signed the joint report of the commissioners (returned 19 Feb. 1841), which was much to the same effect.

In the autumn of 1839 Hickson made a tour in Holland, Belgium, and North Germany, in order to study the national school systems of those countries. The results of his observations appeared in June 1840 in the 'Westminster Review,' which he had just purchased, and which he edited until 1852. The article was also published in pamphlet form with a supplement containing the outlines of a scheme of national education based on Dutch and German methods, under the title 'Dutch and German Schools,' London, 1840, 8vo. Hickson also published 'Part Singing; or Vocal Harmony for Choral Societies and Home Circles,' London, 1842, 4 pts. 8vo, and 'Time and Faith. An Inquiry into the Data of Ecclesiastical History,' London, 1857, 2 vols. 8vo. He married, on 15 Sept. 1830, Jane Brown, and died at Fairseat, Sevenoaks, Kent, on 22 March 1870.

[Reports from commissioners; private information; Parl. Papers, 1840–1; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

HIEOVER, HARRY (1795–1859), sporting writer. [See BINDLEY, CHARLES.]

HIERON, SAMUEL (1576?–1617), puritan divine, was the son of Roger Hieron, originally a schoolmaster, who became vicar of Epping in Essex in 1578 (NEWCOURT, *Repertorium*, ii. 248). Samuel Hieron is said to have been born in 1576, but Wood states he was about forty-five at the time of his death. He was taught by his father and admitted to the foundation at Eton in 1590. He passed to King's College, Cambridge, and after the death of his father he was assisted at the university by Sir Francis Barrington of Barrington Hall, Essex. He probably took orders about 1600, and, according to Hill, became at once eminent as a preacher. Harwood (*Alumni Eton.* p. 197) says that 'Sir Henry Savile, the provost of Eton, conferred on him a pastoral charge, which he soon vacated for the living of Modbury in Devonshire' (in the gift of Eton College), which he held till his death in 1617. His previous preferment appears to have been in London, where he immediately became so

popular that many congregations, as well as the Inns of Court, desired to have him 'settled' as their minister. From the dedication to one of his sermons he appears at one time to have been employed by the Earl of Pembroke. His ministry at Modbury was most successful, and he was one of the preachers at a weekly lecture established by Sir Ferdinando Gorges [q. v.] at Plympton, and was a voluminous author in spite of chronic illness. Fuller says that he was 'a powerful preacher in his printed works.' He died at Modbury in 1617, and was buried in the church. His funeral sermon, preached by 'T. B.,' was published in 1618. He was inclined to puritanism, though he strictly conformed to the church of England. Samuel Hieron (*d.* 1687), one of the ejected ministers of 1662, was his grandson. Another Samuel Hieron (*d.* 1616), fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, became vicar of Trumpington in 1588, of Kendal in 1591, and of Enfield in 1598, and rector of Tokenham, Wiltshire, from 1610 till his death in July 1616. He was incorporated D.D. of Oxford July 1598 (Wood, *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, i. 279).

Besides many sermons Hieron published: 1. 'The Preacher's Plea' (a dialogue between a minister and a layman), 1604. 2. 'An Answere to a Popish Ryme, lately scattered abroad in the West Parts, and much relyed upon by some simply-seduced,' 1604, 4to; 2nd edit. 1608. 3. 'The Dignitie of the Scripture together with the Indignity which the unthankfull World offereth thereunto,' &c., 1607, 4to. 4. 'A Helpe unto Devotion; containing certain Moulds or Formes of Prayer, fitted to severall occasions,' 8th edit. 1616, 12mo. His works were published in folio in 1614, and were reprinted with additions in two volumes in 1624–5, together with a 'Life of the Author by Robert Hill, D.D., Rector of St. Bartholomew, Exchange, London.' A third edition appeared in 1635, in 2 vols. The following anonymous works are also attributed to Hieron: (1) 'A short Dialogue proving that the Ceremonies and some other Corruptions now in question are defended by no other Arguments than such as the Papists have hitherto used and our Protestant writers have long since answered,' &c., 1605. (2) 'A Defence of the Minister's Reasons for Refusal of Subscription to the Booke of Common Prayer, and of Conformity in answer to Mr. T. Hutton, Dr. W. Covel, and Dr. T. Sparke,' 1607. This work was printed in Holland and sent over packed with other goods; the booksellers refused to sell it on account of its pronounced opinions, and the edition was therefore given away, copies being sent to the writer's adversaries, the bishops, and the universities. The author, however, was never discovered. Second and third parts of this work were published in 1608, but the authorship of all seems very uncertain (see Brook, ii. 272).

[Hill's Life prefixed to Hieron's Works, 1624; Fuller's Hist. Cambridge, ed. Nicholls, p. 113; Harwood's Alumni Eton, p. 197; Wilkins on Preaching, p. 73; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, ii. 270–3; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 279; Baker's MS. Collection, xiv. 50; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Bullen's Early Printed Books.] A. C. B.

HIFFERNAN, PAUL (1719–1777), miscellaneous writer, was born in or near Dublin in 1719. His parents, intending him for the priesthood of the Roman catholic church, sent him to a classical school in Dublin. When very young he went with other Irish students to the university of Montpellier, where he claims to have made the acquaintance of Rousseau and Marmontel. At Montpellier, apparently forsaking theology, he graduated M.B. He removed to Paris, studying, or more probably idling there for several years, and acquiring a knowledge of Italian. The statement that he remained in France for seventeen years is a manifest exaggeration. He returned to Dublin by 1748, with a view to practising medicine, but gave way to indolence and dissipation. The character he bore is indicated in a coarse lampoon which professes to give an account of his death on 17 Oct. 1748. In 1750 he published in Dublin a political serial entitled 'The Tickler,' in opposition to Dr. Charles Lucas [q. v.]; he also wrote plays and fugitive pieces.

Hiffernan came to London towards the end of 1753. In 1754 he issued a few numbers of 'The Tuner,' intended as a vehicle for dramatic and literary criticism, and better written than most of his productions. On 24 April 1756 a farce by him called 'Maiden Whim' was first acted at Drury Lane Theatre (Genest, *Hist. Stage*, iv. 457). It was again performed, under the new title of 'The Lady's Choice,' for Hiffernan's benefit, with Henry Jones's 'Earl of Essex,' at Covent Garden on 20 April 1759 (*ib.* p. 566). On 1 April 1761 Hiffernan's farce, 'The New Hippocrates,' was put on the stage of Drury Lane after a performance of 'Every Man in his Humour,' with Garrick as Kitely and a song by Mrs. Clive (*ib.* p. 611). The farce was a failure, and was never published. On 6 April 1768 was performed at Drury Lane Hiffernan's 'National Prejudice,' a farce said to be an adaptation of Favart's 'Englishman in Bordeaux' (*ib.* v. 168). In 1774 Hiffernan, at the request of the actor Reddish, added a first and fifth act to an unfinished tragedy by Henry Jones (1720?–1770) called 'The Cave of Idra.' Hiffernan

renamed the piece 'The Heroine of the Cave,' and it was acted at Reddish's benefit at Drury Lane on 19 March 1774, and again at Covent Garden 22 March 1784 (*ib.* p. 405).

Hiffernan soon sank into a mere hackney writer. His 'Miscellanies in Prose and Verse,' 4to, dedicated to Lord Tyrawley, appeared in 1760. They include some readable pieces, the best being 'a genealogical account of humbugging.' Among the translations he executed was that of a work on the 'Origin and Progress of Despotism,' 1764, 8vo, professedly printed at Amsterdam, and soon suppressed. In 1770 he dedicated to Garrick his 'Dramatic Genius,' the first book of which details a scheme for a permanent temple, in the classic taste, to the memory of Shakespeare. On the strength of this production, Garrick raised a subscription for him amounting to over 120*l.* His 'Philosophic Whim; or, Astronomy a Farce,' 1774, 4to, full of grotesque expressions, he hawked about among his friends at the rate of half-a-crown or half-a-guinea as opportunity served. According to Professor Masson, he has the merit of inventing the word 'impecuniosity.' Among his expedients for raising money was a pretence of coaching candidates for the stage, on the terms of a guinea as entrance fee, another for instruction, and two guineas on engagement. He got his friends to subscribe their guineas for a course of three lectures on anatomy, to be delivered at the Percy Coffee-house. At the time appointed for the first lecture four persons were present, one being Dr. Kennedy, physician to the Prince of Wales. After waiting an hour, Hiffernan began his lecture, and was proceeding to describe 'the bread-basketry of the human frame,' when his audience declared themselves sufficiently amused; he 'ordered up some coffee, which he left them to pay for,' and promised to dine with them later on. Though he discarded every conventionality, and reviled his best friends if he were unsuccessful in sponging upon them, he had social qualities which made them kind to his faults. He kept his lodging a secret, which, even in his last illness, no stratagem could penetrate; he was to be heard of 'at the Bedford Coffee-house.' He died of jaundice, in a small court off St. Martin's Lane, about the beginning of June 1777. In person he was short, thick-set, and ruddy.

His published plays are: 1. 'The Self-enamoured; or the Ladies' Doctor,' &c., Dublin, 1750, 12mo. 2. 'The Lady's Choice,' &c., 1759, 8vo. 3. 'The Earl of Warwick, the King and Subject, a tragedy,' &c., 1764, 1767, 8vo (adapted from J. F. La Harpe's 'Comte de Warwick'). Thomas Francklin [q. v.] produced another translation of the same play in 1766, and Hiffernan and his friends charged Francklin with plagiarism (cf. *Letter from Rope-Dancing Monkey*, Lond., 1767). 4. 'The Heroine of the Cave,' &c., 1775, 8vo. Besides other publications mentioned above, Hiffernan wrote: 5. 'Remarks on an Ode [by W. Dunkin] on the Death of . . . Frederick, Prince of Wales,' &c., Dublin, 1752, 8vo. 6. 'The Wishes of a Free People,' 1761, 8vo (in verse). His 'Dramatic Genius. In Five Books,' 1770, 4to, came to a second edition in 1772, 12mo.

[A Faithful Narrative of the . . . Murder of P—l H—ff—n, M.D., committed by himself, &c., by R—d D—ck—n, Dublin, 1748; European Mag. 1794, pp. 110, 179; Baker's Biog. Dramatica (Jones), 1812, p. 333; Chalmers's Gen. Biog. Dict. 1814, xvii. 462; Masson's Memoir of Goldsmith, prefixed to Works, 1871, p. xxii; Hiffernan's publications.] A. G.

HIGBERT or HYGEBRYHT (*fl.* 787), archbishop of Lichfield, was made bishop of that see in 779, and was doubtless consecrated by Jaenbert [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury. At the request of Offa, the Mercian king, Pope Hadrian consented to the establishment of a Mercian archbishopric, and in 787 the legates George and Theophylact held a synod at Chelsea, at which after some dispute Jaenbert was forced to resign his rights over part of his province, and Higbert was appointed by Offa to the new archbishopric. The new province is said to have been composed of the sees of Lichfield, Leicester, Worcester, Sidnacester, Hereford, Elmham, and Dunwich. Higbert attested the acts of the synod as bishop; but the next year, after having received the pall, attests as archbishop, and it is evident that he regarded himself as of equal dignity with the Archbishop of Canterbury. Though as Jaenbert's junior his name is placed after Jaenbert's in attestations, it is generally placed before that of Jaenbert's successor, Ethelhard [q. v.] In 798 Cenwulf, king of Mercia, and Ethelhard obtained from Leo III a declaration of the primacy of the see of Canterbury. Alcuin wrote to Ethelhard, requesting that Higbert, whom he calls 'pater pius,' might not be deprived of the pall; but if, as seems fairly certain, the Higbert who appears as an abbot of Lichfield in the attestation of an act of the council of Clovesho held in 803 is the former archbishop of Lichfield, he must by that date have lost or resigned both his pall and his see. Aldulf was then bishop of Lichfield, but he was not archbishop, as stated by William of Malmesbury (*Gesta Pontificum*, pp. 16, 308; see also *Anglia Sacra*, i. 430), nor was Humbert or Hunberht, who is incorrectly represented as Aldulf's immediate successor in the see (*Vitæ*

Offarum), archbishop; indeed, Higbert was the only archbishop of Lichfield.

[Anglo-Saxon Chron. sub an. 785; Henry of Huntingdon, p. 731, Mon. Hist. Brit.; William of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontiff. pp. 16, 308 (Rolls Series); Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 430; Matt. Paris, Vitæ Offarum, pp. 978, 979, Wats; Kemble's Codex Dipl. i. cxxxvii, cxli–iii, cliiclvii, clxiv–vii; Haddan and Stubbs's Councils and Eccl. Docs. iii. 441–7, 460, 520, 546; Dict. Chr. Biog. art. 'Higbert,' by Bishop Stubbs.] W. H.

HIGDEN, HENRY (*fl.* 1693), poet and dramatist, a Yorkshireman, was a member of the Middle Temple. He is represented as a man of wit and the companion of all the choice spirits of the town. In 1686 he published 'A Modern Essay on the Thirteenth Satyr of Juvenal,' and in 1687 'A Modern Essay on the Tenth Satyr of Juvenal.' To the latter are prefixed complimentary verses by Dryden, Mrs. Behn, and E. Settle. He also wrote a comedy entitled 'The Wary Widdow, or Sir Noisy Parrat,' to which Sir Charles Sedley contributed a prologue. It was brought out in 1693 at Drury Lane, and was condemned the first night. Higden had introduced so much punch-drinking into it that the actors got intoxicated before the end of the third act, and the house separated in confusion. In his preface to the printed edition of the play (1693) he makes a splenetic attack on Congreve's 'Old Bachelor,' which had appeared during the same year.

[Baker's Biog. Dramatica, ed. 1812, i. 333–4, iii. 391; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

HIGDEN, RANULF (*d.* 1364), chronicler, was a Benedictine monk at St. Werburg's, Chester. Beyond this nothing is known of his personal history, except that he was born in the west of England and took monastic vows at Chester in 1299. He appears to have visited various parts of England, and especially Shropshire, Derbyshire, and Lancashire. He died 12 March 1363–4, and was buried at St. Werburg's (*Laud. MS.* 619). His name is variously given as Higden, Hydon, Hygden, Hikeden, &c., and his christian name as Ranulphus or Radulphus, Ranulf, Ralph, or Randle; the first is his own spelling. Higden has been identified with the Randle Higgenet who has been alleged to be the author of the well-known Chester plays, but there is no trustworthy evidence as to the name of their author, and his identification with Higden is out of the question (Warton, *Hist. Engl. Poetry*, ii. 224, ed. Hazlitt).

Higden's fame rests on his 'Polychronicon.' This is a universal history down to his own times, and is so called 'quia præsens chronica multorum temporum continet gesta.' Only a part of the last of the seven books into which it is divided is strictly contemporary, and even then the work is of no great value as an original authority. The 'Polychronicon' owes its interest to the light which it throws on the historical, geographical, and scientific knowledge of the age. It was the most exhaustive history that had yet appeared, and it enjoyed great popularity for nearly two centuries. There are said to be over a hundred manuscripts extant (many of them are described in the prefaces in the edition in the Rolls Series). There are also two English versions, one made in 1387 by John Trevisa [q. v.] and the other early in the following century. The former was printed by Caxton in 1482, by Wynkyn de Worde in 1495, and Peter Treveris in 1527. The latter is printed for the first time in the Rolls Series. Knighton and the author of the 'Eulogium Historiarum' borrowed largely from Higden. Many manuscripts of the 'Polychronicon' end at 1327, and it seems probable that there was a first edition terminating with that year (cf. Knighton, 2311, 2550); the later portion down to 1342 is Higden's own work, but the continuations from that date are by other hands. Roger of Chester [q. v.] and his 'Polycratica' are almost beyond question identical with Higden and the 'Polychronicon.' An epitome of the 'Polychronicon' was printed by Caxton in 1480, and that part of it which relates to British history was printed in Gale's 'Scriptores Quindecim,' i. 179–287; the whole work has recently appeared in the Rolls Series in nine volumes, together with the 'Continuation' of John Malverne and the two English translations.

Higden's other works are: 1. 'Speculum Curatorum,' Ball. Coll. Oxon. MS. 69, and Cambridge Univ. Lib. Mm. i. 20; this work was composed in 1340. 2. 'Ars componendi Sermones,' MS. Bodley 316 in the Bodleian Library. 3. 'Pædagogicon Grammatices,' manuscript said to be at Sion College. 4. 'Distinctiones Theologicæ,' MS. Lambeth 23. 5. 'Abbreviationes Chronicorum;' this is probably the 'Cronica bona et compendiosa de Regibus Angliæ tantum, a Noe usque in hunc diem' (A.D. 1300), which is ascribed to Higden in Cott. MS. Tib. E. viii. f. 210, and of which two other copies are preserved at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge (MS. No. 21), coming down to 1367, and at Winchester College reaching to 1377. Another possible theory is that this is the work of John Rochefort, who wrote a compendium of the 'Polychronicon' about 1400. Bale also, somewhat improbably, attributes

to Higden: 6. 'Expositio super Job.' 7. 'In Cantica Canticorum.' 8. 'Sermones per annum.' 9. 'Determinationes sub compendio.' 10. 'In litteram calendarii.' The 'Mappa Mundi' assigned to him by Bale is only the first book of the 'Polychronicon,' which is chiefly geographical in character; the treatises 'Ex Gulielmo Stephanide' (BALE) and 'Ex Stephano Langton' (TANNER) are also merely extracts from the larger work.

[Bale, vi. 12; Leland's Collect. ii. 368; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 403; Macray's Cat. Brit. Hist.; Hardy's Descriptive Cat. Brit. Hist. vol. iii.; prefaces by Drs. Babington and Lumby in Rolls Series edition of the Polychronicon; Gairdner's Early Chroniclers of England, pp. 274–279.] C. L. K.

HIGDEN, WILLIAM (*d.* 1715), divine, was matriculated sizar of King's College, Cambridge, on 5 April 1682 (*University Matriculation Register*), and graduated B.A. in 1684, M.A. in 1688. After the revolution he refused to take the oaths, but eventually conformed, and published in defence of his conduct 'A View of the English Constitution, with respect to the sovereign authority of the Prince and the allegiance of the Subject. In vindication of the lawfulness of taking the oaths to her Majesty by law required,' 8vo, London, 1709, which he supplemented in the following year by 'A Defence of the View of the English Constitution . . . by way of Reply to the several Answers that have been made to it,' 8vo, London, 1710 (reissued together in 1710 as a third edition and in 1716 as a fifth edition). Hearne said that Higden 'was always reckoned a man of Parts and Honesty,' but he considered that Higden's 'View' was completely confuted. 'Nor,' Hearne adds, 'is the government like to thank him for his Performance, since he resolves all into Possession, and makes all Usurpers have a title to Allegiance, not excepting even Oliver himself.' Higden took the degree of D.D. in 1710, and became prebendary of Canterbury in May 1713. He died on 28 Aug. 1715, and was buried on 5 Sept. in the new chapel, Westminster (*Hist. Reg.* Chron. Diary, 1715, p. 66; LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 49–50). He wrote also: 1. 'The Case of Sureties in Baptism' [anon.], 4to, London, 1701. 2. 'Occasional Conformity a most unjustifiable Practice' [anon., also ascribed to S. Grascome, q. v.], 4to, London, 1704. 3. 'The Case of the Admission of Dissenters to the Holy Communion before they renounce their Schism. The Second Edition,' 4to, London, 1715. He had likewise a share in the translation of 'Tacitus,' 3 vols. 8vo, London, 1698.

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), ii. 284, &c.; Lathbury's Hist. of the Nonjurors, p. 230.] G. G.

HIGFORD, WILLIAM (1581?–1657), puritan, was born of a good family in the neighbourhood of Alderton in Gloucestershire about 1581. On 14 Jan. 1596-7 he matriculated at Oriel College, Oxford (*Reg. Univ. Oxf.* II. ii. 218, Oxf. Hist. Soc.) Wood says that he entered in 1595 as a fellow-commoner. He subsequently migrated to Corpus Christi College, where he says he had for his tutor Sebastian Benefield [q. v.] He graduated B.A. 16 Feb. 1598–9 (*ib.* II. iii. 215, where he is called Hichford). Wood states that 'by the benefit of good discipline and natural parts he became a well qualified gentleman,' and that after taking his degree in arts he retired to his father's seat at Dixton, near Alderton, was appointed a justice of the peace, and was highly respected by the neighbouring nobility and gentry, particularly Grey Brydges, lord Chandos [q. v.]

He married Mary, daughter of John Meulx of the Isle of Wight, by whom he had a son John, born in 1607. Higford, who is stated to have been 'a zealous puritan,' died at his residence at Dixton on 6 April 1657, in the seventy-seventh year of his age, leaving behind him, 'beside other matter fit for the press,' a large manuscript, entitled 'Institutions, or Advice to his Grandson, in three Parts,' which was revised by Clement Barksdale [q. v.], and published in London in 1658, 16mo. A second edition appeared in 1660, 8vo, under the title of 'The Institution of a Gentleman, in Three Parts,' dedicated to Lord Scudamore, and containing 'An Address to the Generous Reader' by Barksdale, together with an 'Epitaphium Gulielmi Higford,' and his praise in English verse, headed 'Fama loquitur.' It was also printed in the 'Harleian Miscellany,' vol. ix.

[Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iii. 429; Rudder's Hist. of Gloucestershire, p. 220.] W. C. S.

HIGGINS, BRYAN, M.D (1737?–1820), physician and chemist, was born in co. Sligo about 1737. On 5 Oct. 1765 he entered Leyden University and proceeded M.D. (*Leyden Students*, Index Society, p. 49). He then commenced practice in London. In July 1774 he opened a school of practical chemistry in Greek Street, Soho, and published a syllabus of his first course of lectures in 1775. During that year he had a dispute with Priestley, whom he accused of having plagiarised some of his experiments on air. Priestley replied in a lengthy pamphlet entitled 'Philosophical Empiricism,' 8vo, 1775. In 1776 Higgins published a part of his

course of lectures under the title of 'A Philosophical Essay concerning Light. Vol. I.,' 8vo, London. On 8 Jan. 1779 he obtained letters patent for a cheap and durable cement, which he advertised in a treatise called 'Experiments and Observations made with the view of improving the art of composing and applying calcareous Cements and of preparing Quick-lime; and Specification of the Author's . . . Cement,' 8vo, London, 1780. An Italian version appeared in C. Amoretti and F. Soave's 'Opuscoli scelti sulle scienze,' 4to, 1778, &c. In 1786 he published his best-known work, which appears also to have formed the subject of some of his lectures, with the title of 'Experiments and Observations relating to Acetous Acid, Fixable Air, . . . Oils, and Fuel,' &c., 8vo, London. Some time between 1780 and 1790 Higgins visited Russia, apparently by invitation of the Empress Catherine. He resumed his lectures in Greek Street in January 1794, and in 1795 issued an extended syllabus of his course, describing the experiments made as 'Minutes of the Society for Philosophical Experiments and Conversations,' 8vo, London. When, on 14 Dec. 1796, committees were appointed by the House of Assembly, Jamaica, for the improvement of the manufacture of Muscovado sugar and rum, Higgins was engaged to assist them, and he resided at Spanish Town during 1797, 1798, and 1799. Part of the result of his labours was published as 'Observations and Advices,' 2 pts., 8vo, St. Jago de la Vega, 1797–1800. A third part was announced for immediate publication, and a fragment of the fourth part appeared at Jamaica in 1803. Higgins died in 1820. He married Jane, daughter and heiress of J. Welland. His other writings are: 1. 'Observations on the Floating Ice . . . in high Northern and Southern latitudes. To which are added Experiments on the Freezing of Sea Water,' appended to the Hon. Daines Barrington's 'The Probability of reaching the North Pole,' 4to, London, 1775–6. 2. 'Synopsis of the Medicinal Contents of the most noted Mineral Waters, analysed by Dr. Higgins at the instance of I. Ellison' [edited by the latter], 8vo [London], 1788. Higgins was more successful as a speculator than an experimentalist, and many of his views are, for their time, 'remarkable for their acuteness and generalising character.'

[W. K. Sullivan in Dublin Quarterly Journal of Medical Science, new ser. viii. 483–7; Higgins's Works.] G. G.

HIGGINS, CHARLES LONGUET (1806–1885), benefactor of Turvey, eldest son of John Higgins of the Abbey-house, Turvey, Bedfordshire, and Theresa, eldest daughter of Benjamin Longuet of Louth and Bath, a gentleman of Huguenot descent, was born in his father's house on 30 Nov. 1806. He received his early education at home, and matriculated at Cambridge as a pensioner of Trinity College on 14 Nov. 1825. At Cambridge he was under the influence of the Rev. Charles Simeon. He was not a scholar, but had a taste for natural history and music. He graduated B.A. in 1830, and M.A. in 1834. Although he desired to take orders, he relinquished the idea in deference to his father's wish, and was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 16 Nov. 1830, but was not called to the bar, and from 1836 to 1838 studied medicine at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. Having qualified he carried on a general medical practice at Turvey. On the death of his father in 1846 he succeeded to the family property; restored the church; built schools, a village museum, and comfortable cottages; and delivered lectures on natural history and other subjects. On 26 June 1853 he married Helen Eliza, daughter of Thomas Burgon of the British Museum. He projected the compilation of a hymn-book which should be used universally in the church of England, and read a paper on hymnology before the Church Congress at Nottingham in 1871, which was published. He was a J.P. and D.L. of Bedfordshire. He died without issue on 23 Jan. 1885.

[Burgon's Lives of Twelve Good Men, ii. 343–422; Luard's Graduati Cantabr.] W. H.

HIGGINS, FRANCIS (1669–1728), archdeacon of Cashel, who has been styled 'the Irish Sacheverell,' born in 1669, was son of an apothecary of the city of Limerick. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, as a sizar, 4 May 1685; obtained a scholarship in 1688, and graduated B.A. 1691, and M.A. 1693. He was 'reader' in Christ Church Cathedral in 1690; rector of Gowran in 1694; and became prebendary of Christ Church Cathedral, Dublin, 14 July 1705. In 1706 Higgins made himself notorious in London by violently asserting in sermons that the church was in danger, and by expounding extreme high-church views. On Ash Wednesday (February 1706–7) he preached at Whitehall Chapel, and denounced the favour shown in high places to champions of heterodoxy like Asgill, Toland, and Emlyn, and to puritans and presbyterians. On 28 Feb. Higgins was arrested on the secretary of state's warrant, and in April the grand jury of Middlesex found a true bill against him for preaching sedition, but in May the attorney-general entered a 'nolle prosequi' (Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, vi. 164, 177). Archbishop Tenison seems to have

summoned Higgins to Lambeth before his arrest and urged him to alter his tone (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. p. 244). Higgins was obdurate, and published not only his sermon, but a separately issued 'Postscript' (for a penny), giving a very partial report of the interview with the archbishop. A rhyming version of the 'Postscript' also appeared as 'a new song.' On 29 July 1707 the Irish parliament directed the common hangman of Dublin to burn Higgins's 'Postscript.' Higgins was again prosecuted in 1712 as 'a disloyal subject and disturber of the public peace.' He was collated to the archdeaconry of Cashel in 1725, and dying in August 1728, was interred in his prebendal church. Both as a member of the lower house of convocation in Ireland and as a magistrate for the county of Dublin Higgins showed great activity and stormy temperament. He was of coarse tastes, and is described in a satirical poem as 'the son of pudding and eternal beef.' A contemporary pamphlet speaks of him as 'a plump red-faced man, zealous, talkative, very fond of quoting law (not always accurately), who thinks too little and who talks too much.'

[Matriculation Book, Trin. Coll. Dublin; Cotton's Fasti Eccles. Hib. vol. v.; Webb's Irish Biography; Hearne's Collections, Oxf. Hist. Soc. i. 337, 395, ii. 25, 37, 57, 412.] W. R–L.

HIGGINS, FRANCIS (1746–1802), adventurer, was the son of humble parents, who migrated from Downpatrick in Ulster to Dublin. Higgins passed his early years in menial employments, became an attorney's clerk, was converted to protestantism, and, by practising gross deception, married a respectable lady, whose relatives in 1766 prosecuted him for fraud. Higgins was convicted, and was for some time imprisoned. To this incident was attributed Higgins's sobriquet of the 'Sham Squire.' After his release he formed lucrative connections with lottery-offices and gambling-houses. He was admitted an attorney at Dublin in 1780, and secured the posts of deputy-coroner and undersheriff. Higgins became owner of the newspaper styled 'The Freeman's Journal,' which, with his own services, he placed at the disposal of the administrators of the government at Dublin. Thenceforth Higgins continuously assailed in his paper the opponents of the government, and Grattan denounced in parliament the mendacities and unscrupulous conduct of the journal. In 1788 Higgins was appointed a magistrate by Lord-chancellor Lifford [see Hewitt, James]. John Magee, in his paper, the 'Dublin Evening Post,' published numerous satires in prose and verse on Higgins and his associate, Richard Daly [q. v.] Magee exposed Higgins's antecedents, and denounced him as a venal journalist, a corrupt magistrate, and a proprietor of houses of ill-repute. In 1790 Higgins prosecuted Magee for libel in the court of king's bench. Through Higgins's alleged influence with John Scott [q. v.], earl of Clonmel, lord chief justice, he obtained, by authority of that court, writs styled 'fiats,' under which the defendants were liable to imprisonment till they found surety for the entire amount claimed as damages. These proceedings formed the subject of discussion in the House of Commons of Ireland. Lord-chancellor FitzGibbon removed Higgins from the magistracy in 1791, and in 1794 he was struck off the roll of attorneys. In 1795 he warned the government of a projected attack on the new lord-lieutenant, Lord Camden. Through the undersecretary, Edward Cooke, with whom he had had previous relations, Higgins secretly communicated to the Irish government in 1798 particulars as to persons connected with the revolutionary movements in Ireland. The governmental account of secret service money, under date of 20 June 1798, contains an entry of a payment of 1,000*l.* to 'F. H.' for the discovery of Lord Edward Fitzgerald. The initials are those of Higgins. Cooke recommended Lord Castlereagh to appropriate a pension of 300*l.* per annum to Higgins, on the ground that he had given him much information and all the intelligence which had enabled him to effect the arrest of Lord Edward Fitzgerald. Higgins died in affluence at Dublin on 19 Jan. 1802, and was buried in the cemetery of Kilbarrack.

[Trial of John Magee, 1790; Irish Parliamentary Debates; Commons' Journals, Ireland; Account of Secret Service Money (manuscript), 1798; Sketches of Irish Political Characters, 1799; Plowden's Hist. Review, 1803; Barrington's Personal Sketches, 1827; Cornwallis Correspondence, 1859; Hist. of Dublin; Madden's United Irishmen, 1860; The Sham Squire, London, 1799; Fitzpatrick's Sham Squire, 1866; and Ireland before the Union, 1867; Lecky's Hist. of Ireland, vii. 99, 210 sq., 439, viii. 14, 36, 147.]
J. T. G.

HIGGINS, GODFREY (1773–1833), archæologist, only son of Godfrey Higgins of Skellow Grange, near Doncaster, West Riding of Yorkshire, by his wife Christiana (Matterson), was born on (or shortly before) 1 May 1773. He kept terms as a pensioner at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, and afterwards studied law in London, but took no degree, and was not called to the bar. On his father's death he succeeded to a considerable estate, and married (1800). In 1802, during the scare of an anticipated invasion by Napoleon, he be-

came a major in the 3rd West York militia, and while in this service he was seized with a bad fever at Harwich, from the effects of which he never recovered. Resigning his commission about 1813, he devoted himself entirely to an unbiassed investigation into the history of religious beliefs. He acquired a knowledge of Hebrew, and sometimes pursued his studies in foreign libraries. At the date of his death he had projected a journey to Egypt, 'and perhaps Samarcand,' in search of further clues to religious problems.

Higgins acted with energy as a justice of the peace, and was keenly interested in practical questions of political economy. He took part in measures for the better treatment of the insane, and was the means of erecting a house for pauper lunatics near Wakefield. He favoured the abolition of corn-laws and game-laws, and as early as 1832 advocated the disestablishment of the Irish church. In 1831 several of the radical political unions of Yorkshire were anxious to elect him to parliament; he pledged himself to serve if elected, but declined to come forward as a candidate.

Higgins attended the meeting of the British Association at Cambridge in June 1833, returned home out of health, and died at his Yorkshire residence at Skellow Grange on 9 Aug. 1833. His London house was 20 Keppel Street, Russell Square. He married in 1800 Jane (*d.* 18 May 1822 at Bath), heiress of Richard Thorpe, and left a son, Godfrey, and a daughter, Jane (married to Lieutenant-general Matthew Sharpe of Hoddam Castle, Dumfries). Another daughter, Catherine, died before him unmarried. Higgins was a freemason, a fellow of the Society of Arts, the Royal Asiatic Society, and other learned bodies.

Among his social and political publications are the following: 1. 'Letter to .. Earl Fitzwilliam,' &c. [York, 1814], 8vo (on lunatic asylums). 2. 'The Evidence . . . respecting the Asylum at York,' &c., Doncaster, 1816, 8vo. 3. 'Address to the Electors of the West Riding,' &c., Hackney [1817], 8vo; 2nd edit., Doncaster, 1833, 8vo. 4. 'A Letter to the House of Commons on the . . . discontent of the British Empire,' &c., 1819, 8vo (written from Geneva on the passing of the Metallic Currency Bill). 5. 'Observations on . . . the Corn Laws,' &c., 1826, 8vo (reprinted in 'The Pamphleteer,' vol. xxvii.) 6. 'A Letter to the Political Unions,' &c., Hackney [1833], 8vo. 7. 'A Second Letter,' &c., Hackney [1833], 8vo.

His contributions to the archæology of religion are the following: 1. 'Horæ Sabbaticæ, or an Attempt to correct . . . errors respecting the Sabbath,' &c., 1826, 8vo (two parts in one); 2nd edit., with appendix, 1833, 8vo; 3rd edit., with autobiography, 1851, 8vo. His positions were attacked by Henry Standish and by T. S. Hughes, B.D. 2. 'An Apology for . . . Mohammed,' &c., 1829, 8vo. This was criticised by Edward Upham, author of the 'History of Buddhism.' 3. 'The Celtic Druids,' &c., 1829, 4to; his most important work, containing 'a most valuable collection of prints' (Hunter). 4. 'Anacalypsis, an Attempt to draw aside the veil of the Saitic Isis; or, an Inquiry into the Origin of Languages, Nations, and Religions,' &c., 1836, 4to, 2 vols.; another edition, Glasgow, 1878, 8vo. The first volume, though not published till 1836, was printed off in June 1833; four sheets of the second volume were revised by the author, at whose son's expense the remainder was edited by George Smallfield. The 'Celtic Druids' was designed as an introduction to this work, which is coloured by Higgins's researches into phallic worship. He had intended 'to exhibit in a future book the Christianity of Jesus Christ from his own mouth.' He claimed to be a Christian, regarding our Lord as a Nazarite, of the monastic order of Pythagorean Essenes, probably a Samaritan by birth, and leading the life of a hermit.

[Autobiography in Horæ Sabbaticæ, 1851; prefaces to Anacalypsis, and autobiographical references in other works; Gent. Mag. October 1833, p. 371.] A. G.

HIGGINS, JOHN (*fl.* 1570–1602), poet and compiler, born, according to his own account, about 1545, is said by Hearne to have been a student of Christ Church, Oxford (*Coll.* ed. Doble, Oxf. Hist. Soc., iii. 138), but his name does not appear in the university register. He began 'to learne the tongues' when he was twenty, and taught grammar between 1568 and 1570. Hearne describes him as 'a person of excellent parts and learning. He was a poet, antiquary, and historian of great industry, well read in classick authors, and was withall very well skilled in French.' His earliest published work, which occupied him two years, was a new and revised edition of 'Huloet's Dictionarie,' London, 1572, fol. (by Thomas Marshe). Higgins, who describes himself as 'late student in Oxeforde,' dedicates the book to Sir George Peckham. In 1575 appeared 'Flowers, or Eloquent Phrases of the Latine Speach, gathered out of the sixe Comœdies of Terence, whereof those of the first three were selected by Nicholas Vdall, and those of the latter three nowe to them annexed by John Higgins' (by

Thomas Marshe). A new edition followed in 1581. Thomas Newton, in his 'Encomia,' 1589 (p. 128), highly commends the joint labours of Higgins and Udall. Higgins's next undertaking was a translation entitled 'The Nomenclator or Remembrancer of Adrianus Junius, Physician, divided into two Tomes, conteining proper names and apt termes for all things vnder their conuenient titles, London (for Ralph Newberie and Henrie Denham),' 1585, 8vo. The dedication, to Dr. Valentine Dale, is signed 'Joannes Higgins,' and is dated from Winsham, Somerset, 15 Nov. 1584. In 1602 Higgins published at Oxford 'An Answer to W. Perkins concerning Christ's Descension into Hell' (8vo).

Higgins is best known by his elaborate expansions of 'The Mirrour for Magistrates,' originally prepared by William Baldwin, and published in 1559. Baldwin's collection treats of English history from the reign of Richard II onwards. Higgins resolved to write on the beginnings of British history. In 1574 he issued 'The First Parte of the Mirour for Magistrates, containing the Falles of the first Infortunate Princes of this Lande. From the coming of Brute . . .,' London (by Thomas Marshe), 1574, fol. The volume opens with an induction in imitation of Sackville's well-known poem. Sixteen legends, dealing with Albanact, Locrinus, Bladud, Ferrex, Porrex, Nennius, and the like, are told in verse; and the volume closes with a metrical address by Higgins. Higgins reissued his 'First Parte' in 1575, enlarging his address at the conclusion, and adding a new poem, 'Irenglass.' In 1587 Thomas Newton prepared a collective edition of the original 'Mirrour' and of the various supplementary volumes. For this edition Higgins prepared twenty-three new poems in continuation of the seventeen already published by him. The new series treats of Brennus, Cæsar, Nero, Caracalla, and similar heroes. Thus the first forty poems in Newton's volume are from Higgins's pen, and in a later section appears another new one by him dealing with later history, namely, 'How the Valiant Knight, Sir Nicholas Burdet, Chiefe Butler of Normandy, was slayne at Pontoise, Anno 1441.' Richard Niccols reissued all Higgins's contributions in another collective edition of the 'Mirrour,' published in 1610, and reissued as 'The Falles of Vnfortvnate Princes' in 1619. In 1815 Haslewood once again reprinted the whole work.

A manuscript in Brit. Mus. MS. Cott. Galba, C. iv. 189, entitled 'A Discourse on the ways how to annoy the K. of Spain, and to provide for the restitution of wrongs,' is dated June 1571, and is assigned to 'Mr. Higgins.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 734–6; Haslewood's Mirror for Magistrates (1815), introd. See art. Blenerhasset, Thomas.] S. L.

HIGGINS, MATTHEW JAMES (1810–1868), 'Jacob Omnium,' son of Matthew Higgins, by Janette, daughter of James Baillie, second son of Hugh Baillie of Dochfour, Inverness-shire, was born 4 Dec. 1810, at Benown Castle in the county of Meath. His father died soon after his birth. He was educated at a private school near Bath and at Eton. On 22 May 1828 he matriculated at University College, Oxford, but never graduated. At college he preferred hunting to study. He afterwards travelled much in Spain and in Italy, where his three sisters lived in Naples, after their marriage to Italians. In 1838–9 he visited British Guiana, where he had inherited an estate, and repeated the visit in 1846–7. This experience enabled him to keep his estate in good order during the critical period which followed the abolition of slavery, and to write some effective pamphlets upon the difficulties of the sugar-producing colonies. Immediately after his return in March 1847 he offered his services to the relief committee formed on occasion of the Irish famine, and spent several months in Ireland and London in active endeavours to help the sufferers. A letter to the 'Times' of 22 April 1847 (reprinted in his biography) gives a vivid account of the terrible scenes of the time. Higgins, who had been a conservative, followed Peel on the free trade question, and contested Westbury in 1847 on 'Peelite' principles, when he was defeated by James Wilson, afterwards financial minister in India. He never stood again, though he retained a keen interest in politics, and constantly attended debates. He was one of the chief writers in the 'Morning Chronicle,' under John Douglas Cook [q. v.], then the organ of the Peelites.

On 2 July 1850 he married Emily Blanche, daughter of Sir Henry Joseph Tichborne of Tichborne, and widow of the eldest son of Mr. Benett of Pythouse, Wiltshire. He then moved from 1 Lowndes Square to 71 Eaton Square. He was an exceedingly popular member of society. He was a judge of horses as well as a lover of literature and art, a member of the Philobiblon Society, and one of the original and most agreeable members of the Cosmopolitan Club. His advice was sought by many friends, and he spared no trouble in reconciling disputes and settling business. He had been obliged to take the waters at Homburg in later years, but no cause of

anxiety appeared until he was taken ill after bathing at Kingston House, near Abingdon, and died six days later, 14 Aug. 1868. He was buried near his younger son in the Roman catholic cemetery at Fulham. He was survived by his widow and three children. Higgins was six feet eight in height, and was a man of noble and amiable presence. Portraits by Sir Francis Grant, in which a toy-terrier was introduced by Landseer, and one by Reginald Cholmondeley are in possession of his family. A photograph of Grant's portrait is prefixed to his memoir.

Higgins was famous for his skill in newspaper correspondence. His talents were, he said, first revealed to him through the impression made on the committee of his club by a letter complaining of a bad dinner which he had drafted for a friend. His first published article, called 'Jacob Omnium, the Merchant Prince,' a satire on mercantile dishonesty, appeared in the 'New Monthly Magazine' for August 1845. He frequently used the name or the initials of his hero, and is generally known by it. His writings brought him the acquaintance of Thackeray, who dedicated to him the 'Adventures of Philip' in 1862. Thackeray's ballad on 'Jacob Omnium's Hoss' commemorates his friend's assault upon the Palace Court, which was abolished in consequence. Higgins's letters to the 'Times,' under various signatures, such as 'Civilian,' 'Paterfamilias,' 'Mother of Six,' 'A Thirsty Soul,' &c., always commanded notice, and exposed many abuses. His connection with the 'Times' was ended by a dispute in 1863. His letters, supported by articles, had led to a court-martial upon Colonel Crawley for oppressive treatment of a sergeant. The colonel was fully acquitted; the 'Times' was converted to his side; made difficulties about admitting a letter of self-defence from Higgins; published a severe reply to it, and then closed the discussion. Higgins privately printed his correspondence with the proprietor of the 'Times' upon the occasion. Higgins wrote other articles in the 'Edinburgh Review,' and especially in the 'Cornhill,' edited by his friend Thackeray. When the 'Pall Mall Gazette' was started, he showed especial skill in writing the 'Occasional Notes,' which were then a comparative novelty. In controversy Higgins had in the highest degree the journalist's faculty of presenting his case tersely and going straight to the main points.

Higgins published: 1. 'Is Cheap Sugar the Triumph of Free Trade?' a letter to Lord John Russell, by Jacob Omnium, 1847. This was followed in 1848 by a second letter with the same title, and 'a third letter to Lord John Russell ... with an appendix.' 2. 'Cheap Sugar means Cheap Slaves,' 1848. 3. 'The real bearings of the West India Question,' by Jacob Omnium, 1848. 4. 'Light Horse,' 1855. 5. 'A Letter on Administrative Reform,' 1855. 6. 'Letters on Military Education,' 1855 and 1856. 7. 'Letters on Army Reform,' 1855 (?) (the last four reprinted from the 'Times,' and described as by Jacob Omnium). 8. 'Three Letters to the Editor of the "Cornhill Magazine" on Public Education; by Paterfamilias,' 1861; republished in 1865 with essay from the 'Edinburgh Review.' 9. 'The Story of the Mhow Court-martial ... by J. O.' (reprinted from the 'Cornhill' of November 1863), 1864. In 1856 he printed privately some of his articles as 'Social Sketches.' These were published in 1875 (with some additions) as 'Essays on Social Subjects,' with an excellent memoir by Sir William Stirling-Maxwell.

[Memoir as above.] L. S.

HIGGINS, WILLIAM (*d.* 1825), chemist, born in co. Sligo, was the nephew of Bryan Higgins, M.D. [q. v.] He entered Pembroke College, Oxford, but did not matriculate in the university. After working with his uncle for a while, he left him in consequence of some disagreement. In 1789 he published at London 'A Comparative View of the Phlogistic and Antiphlogistic Theories, with Inductions' (2nd edit. 1791), in which he was clearly the first to enunciate the law of multiple proportions. Dalton, about 1802, adopted independently a similar hypothesis. Higgins made an unworthy attack upon Dalton in a treatise entitled 'Experiments and Observations on the Atomic Theory and Electrical Phenomena,' 8vo, Dublin, 1814, in which he set forth his superior claims to be considered the author of the atomic theory. In 1791 Higgins was appointed chemist to the Apothecaries' Company of Ireland, a post which he vacated in 1795 to become chemist and librarian to the Royal Dublin Society. Under act of parliament his office was raised about 1800 to the dignity of a professorial chair. On 12 June 1806 he was elected F.R.S., but never presented himself for admission (Thomson, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.* App. iv. lxviii). Higgins died in 1825. He was a man of eccentric, indolent habits. His style of lecturing was very quaint, and many anecdotes are told about him. To vol. i. pt. i. of the 'Transactions' of the Dublin Society for 1800 he contributed 'An Essay on the Sulphuret of Lime as a substitute for Potash; or a New Method of Bleaching.' He published also 'A Syllabus of a Course of Chemistry for the year 1802,' 8vo, Dublin, 1801.

[W. K. Sullivan in Dublin Quarterly Journal of Medical Science, new ser. viii. 487–95.] G. G.

HIGGINSON, EDWARD (1807–1880), unitarian divine, was born at Heaton Norris, Lancashire, on 9 Jan. 1807. His father was Edward Higginson (*b.* 20 March 1781, *d.* 24 May 1832), unitarian minister and schoolmaster at Stockport (1801–10) and Derby (1811–31), who married as his first wife Sarah Marshall (*d.* 10 Aug. 1827, aged 45) of Loughborough, Leicestershire. He was educated in his father's school, and in September 1823 entered Manchester College, York, as a divinity student. In August 1828 he settled as minister of Bowl Alley Lane Chapel, Hull. From 1829 he taught a school in addition to his other duties. He removed in 1846 to Westgate Chapel, Wakefield, West Riding, taking his school with him. In 1858 he became minister of High Street Chapel, Swansea, Glamorganshire, a position which he resigned from failing health in 1876. While at Swansea he assisted in the tutorial work of the presbyterian college, Carmarthen, and at the end of 1875 was offered the principalship. From 1877 to 1879 he was president of the Royal Institute of South Wales. He was a man of great industry and much independence of mind. In his own denomination he ranked among its conservative scholars, his theological position being akin to that of Samuel Bache [q. v.], who married his sister. His preaching was not attractive, but his 'Spirit of the Bible' was widely known and read. He died at Swansea on 12 Feb. 1880. He married first, on 25 Dec. 1839, Lydia (*d.* 8 Feb. 1856, aged 42), youngest daughter of Flower Humble of Newcastle-on-Tyne; secondly, on 5 July 1857, Emily, daughter of George Thomas of Carmarthen, and left issue.

He published, besides separate sermons and tracts: 1. 'Orthodoxy and Unbelief,' &c., 1832, 8vo. 2. 'The Sacrifice of Christ,' &c., Hull, 1833, 12mo; 2nd edition, 1848. 3. 'Christ Imitable,' &c., 1837, 12mo. 4. 'The Spirit of the Bible,' &c., 1853–5, 8vo, 2 vols.; 2nd edition, 1863, 8vo, 2 vols. 5. 'Astro-Theology,' &c., 1855, 12mo. 6. Six Essays on 'Inspiration,' &c., 1856, 8vo. 7. 'The Morals of Belief,' &c., 1860, 8vo. 8. 'A Short Memoir of the Rev. R. B. Aspland, &c., 1869, 8vo. 9. 'A Catechism without Questions,' &c. [1869?], 8vo. 10. 'Ecce Messias,' 1871, 8vo. 11. In conjunction with his wife he published 'The Fine Arts in Italy,' &c., 1859, 8vo, a translation from the French of A. J. Coquerel. He frequently contributed theological and critical articles to the 'Christian Reformer,' edited by his friend Robert Brook Aspland [q. v.]; in 1857 and 1858 he wrote anonymously in this magazine a series of semi-autobiographical sketches, under the title 'A Minister's Retrospect;' from 1876 he contributed to the 'Christian Life,' edited by Robert Spears.

[Monthly Repository, 1827, p. 695; Unitarian Chronicle, 1832, pp. 138 sq.; Christian Reformer, 1856 p. 192, 1857 p. 528; Autobiog. Sketch in Christian Life, 21 Feb. 1880.] A. G.

HIGGINSON, FRANCIS (1587–1630), puritan divine, born in 1587, son of the Rev. John Higginson, was educated at Jesus College, Cambridge, and subsequently became a member of St. John's College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1609, and M.A. in 1613, and about 1615 obtained the living of Claybrooke in Leicestershire. At this time he appears to have been a strict conformist, but falling under the influence of the Rev. Arthur Hildersam [q. v.], he became a conscientious nonconformist. He obtained the preachership of St. Nicholas in Leicester, but was deprived about 1627 for his nonconformity. The Bishop of Lincoln (Williams), however, permitted him to lecture during one part of the Sunday, and to assist an aged parson during the other, his late parishioners agreeing to maintain him by voluntary contributions. He also preached at Belgrave, a neighbouring village, until Archbishop Laud insisted on the withdrawal of his license, when Higginson became a leader among the Leicester puritans, and devoted much time to the preparation of young men for the university. Notwithstanding his nonconformity, he was offered the preachership to the mayor, but this, as well as several livings in the neighbourhood, he declined, on account of the degree of conformity required. He appears to have given a number of books to the town library, and to have been active in promoting measures for the relief of the protestant exiles from Bohemia and the Palatinate.

Higginson was strongly impressed with the advantages New England offered to persecuted nonconformists, and, on learning that proceedings were commenced against him in the court of high commission, offered himself as a minister to the Massachusetts Bay Company in March 1628 (Young, p. 65). In 1629 the governors of the company appointed him minister to one of their settlements in New England at a liberal salary, with a promise of sufficient provision for his family in case of his death; he was also appointed one of the council (*ib.* pp. 194, 1209–12). With his family he sailed from Gravesend on 25 April 1629 in the Talbot, and arrived in Salem harbour on the 29th of the following June. On the voyage, in conjunction with

another minister, Samuel Skelton, he drew up a confession of faith, which, as some of the passengers were episcopalians and some congregationalists, took a middle course regarding differences in creed, and caused the framers to be accused of anabaptism. Soon after their landing a church was formed at Salem or Naumkeag, when Skelton was chosen minister, and Higginson his assistant. On account of their ignoring the Book of Common Prayer, and their strictness in discipline, troubles arose, and complaints were made to the governors. Higginson was required to answer the charges against him, which he appears to have been successful in doing. The unhealthy atmosphere of the place and the fatigues consequent on the formation of the settlement caused Higginson to contract a hectic fever, from the effects of which he died on 6 Aug. 1630, leaving a widow and eight children. Higginson was a puritan of the most severe type, but upright, conscientious, and unselfish, an able scholar, and an excellent preacher.

He published, besides the confession before mentioned, 'New England's Plantation. Or a Short and Trve Description of the Commodities and Discommodities of that Countrey. Written in the year 1629 by Mr. Higgeson, a reuerend Diuine, now there resident,' 3rd edition, London, 1630, 4to, 25 pp.; the first edition had appeared in the same year without the author's name; it is reprinted as chap. xii. of Young's 'Chronicles of the First Planters.' This tract was a continuation of 'A True Relation of the last Voyage to New England, declaring all circumstances, with the manner of the Passage we had by Sea . . . and what is the present State and Condition of the English people that are there already. Written from New England, July 21, 1629.' This latter was printed for the first time in Young's 'Chronicles,' chap. xi., where another letter by Higginson is also printed (pp. 260–4).

Higginson, John (1616–1708), eldest son of the above, was born at Claybrooke 6 Aug. 1616, and went to New England with his father. On his father's death he maintained his mother by teaching at Hartford; afterwards he was chaplain successively at Saybrook and Guilford, where he married a daughter of the Rev. Henry Whitfield. In 1659 he sailed for England, but putting in at Salem he accepted an invitation to preach there for a year, and eventually became regular pastor of the church which his father had planted. He published various sermons, and was author of an attestation prefixed to Cotton Mather's 'Magnalia.' John Higginson died at Salem 9 Dec. 1708; he had several children, a notice of whom will be found in the collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society (3rd ser. vii. 196–222), where a number of letters written by him and his sons are printed.

Francis Higginson's second son, Francis (1617–1670), returned to England, and after studying at Leyden entered the church of England, and became vicar of Kirkby Stephen, Westmoreland. He published in 1653 'A Brief Relation of the Irreligion of the Northern Quakers,' 4to, to which 'A Reply,' &c., appeared next year.

[J. B. Felt's Life of F. Higginson; Morse and Parish's Hist. of New England, i. 52; Mather's Hist. of New England, i. 18, 19, iii. 71, 75; Young's Chronicles of the First Planters; Massachusetts Hist. Soc. Collections, 1st ser. vol. i., 3rd ser. vol. vii.; Massachusetts Papers, pp. 32, 46; Morton's New England Mem. pp. 76, 77; Brook's Hist. of the Puritans, ii. 369; Palmer's Nonconf. Mem. i. 336; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans, ii. 205; Nichols's Leicestershire, vol. i. pt. ii. p. 426.] A. C. B.

HIGGONS, BEVIL (1670–1735), historian and poet, was born at Kezo in 1670, being the third son of Sir Thomas Higgons [q. v.], by his second wife, Bridget, daughter of Sir Bevil Grenville, and relict of Sir Simon Leach of Cadleigh, Devonshire. In Lent term 1686, when aged 16, he matriculated as a commoner at St. John's College, Oxford, but not long afterwards migrated to Trinity Hall, Cambridge. His first production in print was a set of English verses addressed 'to the queen on the birth of the prince,' which as a fellow-commoner of Trinity Hall he wrote for insertion in the university collection of congratulatory poems, entitled 'Illustrissimi principis ducis Cornubiæ genethliacon.' On leaving the university—the statement that he obtained a fellowship at Trinity Hall does not seem to be correct—he was entered as a student of the Middle Temple, but probably paid little attention to the study of law. His family was in sympathy with the exiled Stuarts. His uncle, Dean Denis Grenville [q. v.], had accompanied James II to France. Higgons followed them, and remained there for some years, keeping, as is specially noted, his wit and good humour unimpaired in adversity. After he was allowed to return to his own country he and his two brothers were suspected in 1695 of knowledge of the conspiracy against the life of William III, but Bevil was said to have dissuaded his brother Tom from joining the plot, 'declaring it was an assassination' (*State Trials*, xii. 1313–15). A proclamation for the arrest of George Higgons and his two brothers was issued by William on 23 Feb. 1695–6 (*ib.* xiii. 192,

607). Bevil's restraint in prison did not last long, and the rest of his life was passed in literary pursuits. He died on 1 Aug. 1735.

The main works of Higgons were historical. The most important bore the title of 'A Short View of the English History; with Reflections on the Reigns of the Kings, their Characters and Manners, their Succession to the Throne; and all other remarkable incidents, to the Revolution, 1688,' and was published in 1723, after he had left the papers to 'lie cover'd with dust these twenty-six years.' Another edition was issued at the Hague in 1727, a 'second edition with additions' appeared in London in 1734, and a third edition in 1748, each of the last two impressions containing a dedication to the Duchess of Buckingham and Normanby. A translation into French was also published at the Hague in 1729. A cognate treatise of 'Historical and Critical Remarks on Bishop Burnet's History of his own Time' was published by him in 1725, and reached a second edition in 1727, when there was 'added a postscript in answer to the "London Journal" of the 30th of January and 6th of February 1724–5.' Both these productions were reissued in 1736, with the title of 'The Historical Works of Bevill Higgons. In two volumes.' A volume styled 'Bishop Burnet's Proofs of the Pretender's Illegitimacy . . . compared with the accounts given by other writers, viz. Echard, Higgons, &c.,' and bearing the name of George Wilson, appeared in 1724, and contained on pp. 29–33 an extract from the 'Short View of English History.' A passage from the same work describing the character of Oliver Cromwell was inserted in 'Enthusiasm Display'd,' 1743, pp. 34–5. Another work purporting to be by Higgons on the 'History of the Life and Reign of Mary Queen of Scots and Dowager of France' bore the imprint of Dublin, 1753.

In 'Examen Poeticum, being the Third Part of Dryden's Miscellany, 1693,' were inserted 'several poems by Higgons (pp. 250–266), the first of which was addressed to Dryden on his translation of Persius. The lines which Higgons prefixed to Congreve's 'Old Bachelor' pointed out that play-writer as the legitimate successor of Dryden. He was himself the author of 'The Generous Conqueror, or the Timely Discovery. A Tragedy as it is acted at the Theatre Royal, 1702,' in which he is said to have 'illustrated the right divine and impeccability' of James II. It was received without disfavour on the first day, but not attended afterwards, and Gildon, who published anonymously 'A Comparison between the two Stages, with an Examen of the Generous Conqueror' (pp. 79–139), gives as the reason that it 'was writ after an untoward manner, and above half the Town condemn'd it as Turbulent and Factious.' The prologue was by his relation, George Granville, lord Lansdowne [q. v.], and Higgons in turn composed the epilogue for Granville's 'Heroick Love,' and the prologue for his 'Jew of Venice' (Granville, *Works*, i. 136–137, ii. 103–4, iii. 109–11). He is said to have contributed to a collection by Fenton of 'Poems on Several Occasions,' 1717, and his panegyric in verse of the 'Glorious Peace of Utrecht' came out in 1731. Most of his pieces were reprinted in the collection of Nichols, i. 128–30, iii. 111–14, 312, iv. 335–6, vii. 101–2, viii. 281–2.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 714; Botfield's Stemmata Botevill. pp. 104–5, 137; Le Neve's Knights (Harl. Soc. viii.), p. 172; Doran's Her Majesty's Servants (Lowe's ed.), i. 277; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 169; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, iv. 22–6, 54; Gent. Mag. i. 228.] W. P. C.

HIGGONS, THEOPHILUS (1578?–1659), divine, son of Robert Higgons, born at Chilton, near Brill in Buckinghamshire, was educated partly in the free school at Thame in Oxfordshire. In November 1592 he became a student of Christ Church, Oxford, at the age of fourteen (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., vol. ii. pt. ii. 206). He proceeded B.A. 20 Oct. 1597, and M.A. 4 June 1600 (*ib.* iii. 205), 'being then noted to be a young man of pregnant parts, and a tolerable Latin poet.' He was inclined to puritanism, and while censor at Christ Church he sawed down the maypole. On the promotion of Dr. Ravis, dean of Christ Church, to the see of Gloucester, Higgons became his domestic chaplain, continuing with him till his translation to London, when he became lecturer at St. Dunstan's Church, Fleet Street, and was much followed for his eloquent preaching. 'But so it was that many of his contributory auditors thought that his long prayers and spitting pauses were too short, because the reverend bishops (yea, his own lord and master) were ever left out for wranglers and anti-Christian hierarchies' (Sir Edward Hoby, *Letter to T. H.* p. 13). After he had been established there for some time, Higgons gave offence to his relations and admirers by a marriage. He therefore left his wife and went into the north of England, but soon returned and published a book in favour of protestantism.

Higgons, according to Wood, became discontented owing to the want of preferment and debts occasioned by his marriage. He was converted to Roman catholicism 'by one Fludde,' probably John Floyd [q. v.], jesuit,

and is said to have immediately written a pamphlet 'of venial and mortal sin.' But according to Wood, who had not seen it, this was said by some to be still directed against Rome. Afterwards he went to France and spent two years at Douay and St. Omer's, to which last his father went, in vain, to recal him. He now took the name of Thomas Forster, and wrote 'A first motive to adhere to the Romish Church,' 1609 (*ib.*) Thence he went to Rouen, where he lived some time, but again, not finding preferment, was reconverted to protestantism by Thomas Morton [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Durham, who had replied to one of his books. After his reconversion he became rector of Hunton, near Maidstone, Kent. During the rebellion his living was sequestered, when he was taken into the house of a Daniel Collins of Maidstone. He died there in 1659 and was buried in Maidstone churchyard.

Besides the works already noticed, Higgons wrote: 1. 'A Scholastical Examination of Man's Iniquity and God's Justice,' 1608. 2. 'Apology, refuting Sir E. Hoby's Letter,' &c., Rouen, 1609. 3. 'The First Motive to suspect the Integrity of his Religion, with an Appendix against Dr. Field, Dr. Humfrey, &c.,' 1609. 4. 'Sermon at St. Paul's Cross,' 1610. 5. 'Reasons proving the lawfulness of the Oath of Allegiance,' 1611. 6. 'Sermon on Ephesians ii. 4–7,' London, 1611, 4to. 7. 'Mystical Babylon, or a Treatise on Apoc. xxiii. 2,' London, 1624, 4to. 8. 'A Miscellany of divers remarkable Passages and Practices of Master Freeman, by T. H., rector of Hunton,' 1655 (appended to R. Boreham's 'Mirrour of Mercy and Judgment').

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), 1813, ii. 195, iii. 482–6; Watt's Bibl. Brit. 1824, p. 495; Hazlitt's Collection Series, 1882, ii. 283; Sir E. Hoby's Letter, 1609.] N. D. F. P.

HIGGONS, Sir THOMAS (1624–1691), diplomatist and author, born in 1624, was the son of Thomas Higgons, D.D., rector of Westbury, Shropshire, by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Barker of Haghmond Abbey in the same county (Le Neve, *Pedigrees of Knights*, Harl. Soc. p. 172). In the beginning of 1638 he became a commoner of St. Alban Hall, Oxford, but left the university without a degree, and afterwards travelled into Italy. Soon after his return, in 1647 or 1648, he married Elizabeth, widow (having been second wife) of Robert Devereux, third Earl of Essex [q. v.], and daughter of Sir William Paulet, knt., of Edington, Wiltshire. He delivered an affecting oration at her funeral on 16 Sept. 1656, which he had printed in the same year. From its extreme scarcity, most of the copies would appear to have been afterwards destroyed. In January 1658–9 Higgons, being then resident at Grewell, near Odiham, Southampton, was elected M.P. for Malmesbury, Wiltshire, and for New Windsor, Berkshire, on 9 April 1661. He was knighted on 17 June 1663. His services to the crown were rewarded with a pension of 500*l.* a year, and gifts to the amount of 4,000*l.* (*A Seasonable Argument to perswade all the Grand Juries in England to petition for a Parliament*, 1677, p. 3). In 1665 he was engaged on some diplomatic business at Paris (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1664–5 p. 396, 1665–6 p. 28). In 1669 he was sent as envoy extraordinary to invest John George, duke and elector of Saxony, with the order of the Garter. About four years afterwards he went as envoy to Vienna, where he continued for three years. On 29 April 1685 he became M.P. for St. Germans, Cornwall. He died suddenly of apoplexy in the court of king's bench on 24 Nov. 1691, having been summoned there as a witness in a cause pending between Elizabeth, duchess of Albemarle, and his brother-in-law, John, earl of Bath. He was buried in Winchester Cathedral on 3 Dec., near the remains of his first wife. By Lady Essex he had two daughters, Elizabeth and Frances. He married secondly, by license dated 11 Nov. 1661, Bridget (*d.* 1692), widow of Symon Leach, of Cadeleigh, Devonshire, and daughter of Sir Bevil Grenville, knt., of Stowe, Cornwall (Chester, *London Marriage Licenses*, ed. Foster, col. 679), by whom he had three sons, George, Thomas, and Bevil [q. v.], and three daughters, Grace, wife of the Rev. Sir George Wheeler, knt., of Sherfield, co. Southampton, Jane, and Bridget. Higgons was also author of: 1. 'A Panegyrick [in verse] to the King [Charles II, on his restoration],' fol., London, 1660. 2. 'The History of Isuf Bassa, Captain-general of the Ottoman Army at the Invasion of Candia' (anon.), 8vo, London, 1684. He likewise translated from the Italian of G. F. Busenello 'A Prospective of the Naval Triumph of the Venetians over the Turk' (anon.), 8vo, London, 1658, in verse, for which he was complimented by Waller, who addressed a poem to Mrs. Higgons.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 343–5; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. xvii. 465–6; Evelyn's Diary (1850–2), ii. 259; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc.), pp. 35, 366; Lists of Members of Parliament, Official Return, pt. i.; wills of Sir Thomas Higgons (P. C. C. 213, Vere), and Lady Bridget Higgons (P. C. C. 38, Fane).] G. G.

HIGGS, GRIFFIN or GRIFFITH (1589–1659), dean of Lichfield, born in 1589 at South Stoke Oxfordshire, was the second

son of Griffin Higgs, yeoman of that place, by Sarah, daughter of Robert Paine of Caversham in the same county. After attending Reading school he entered St. John's College, Oxford, in 1606, and acquired very high reputation both as an orator and disputant. He graduated B.A. on 28 June 1610 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 337), and some time afterwards wrote a life of Sir Thomas White, the founder of the college, in Latin verse, which is still preserved in manuscript in the college library. Bound up with it is another manuscript by Higgs, entitled 'A True and Faithfull Relation of the Risinge and Fall of Thomas Tucker, Prince of Alba Fortunata, Lord of St. John's, with all the Occurrents which happened throughout his whole Domination,' an account of the mock ceremonies on choosing a lord of misrule at Christmas (Coxe, *Cat. of Oxford MSS.* St. John's College, p. 15). Of this narration 250 copies were printed in 1816 by Philip Bliss, under the title of 'An Account of the Christmas Prince, as it was exhibited in the University of Oxford in 1607,' 4to, London. Appended are several extracts from the dramas acted on the occasion. In 1611 Higgs was elected probationer fellow of Merton College, and proceeding M.A. on 27 June 1615 (Wood, *Fasti*, &c., i. 362), had two small cures successively bestowed on him by the college. He served the office of senior proctor 1622–3 (*ib.* i. 404) 'with great courage, tho' of little stature.' He commenced B.D. on 1 April 1625 (*ib.* i. 423), and in 1627 went to the Hague as chaplain to Elizabeth, queen of Bohemia, in which capacity he remained for twelve years. His preaching was greatly admired by the queen, who made him several presents, as he mentioned in his will. On 12 Feb. 1629–30 he took his doctor's degree at Leyden, and was incorporated at Oxford on the 27th of that month (*ib.* i. 452). By Laud's interest he was collated precentor of St. David's on 21 May 1631 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 316), instituted vicar of West Cliffe, Kent, about 1636 (Hasted, *Kent*, iv. 32), and in 1638 made dean of Lichfield (Le Neve, i. 563), 'the cathedral of which,' says Wood, 'he adorned to his great charge.' He was also chaplain in ordinary to the king.

When the civil war broke out he lost all his preferments, and retired to South Stoke, but afterwards to Oxford, where he remained until its surrender. For this he was adjudged a delinquent and his estate sequestered. He only obtained a pardon by paying a fine of 480*l.* on 21 Sept. 1647 (*Commons' Journals*, v. 310). Higgs died unmarried at South Stoke on 16 Dec. 1659, and was buried in the chancel of the church. By will dated 22 Aug. 1659 (P. C. C. 8, Nabbs) he gave 5*l.* to the church of South Stoke, and 100*l.* to buy land for the poor of that town. He also gave 600*l.* to purchase free land of socage to the value of 30*l.* a year for the maintenance of a schoolmaster there, the purchase to be made by the warden and fellows of Merton College, who were appointed patrons of the school to be erected at South Stoke. He left 100*l.* to buy divinity books for the Bodleian Library, and to Merton and St. John's Colleges for the like purpose 50*l.* apiece. His library, which had been scattered during the war, the greatest portion being kept at Stafford, he left to Merton College, with provision for a librarian's salary of 10*l.* annually, but the corporation of Stafford successfully resisted the attempts of the college to obtain the books. Higgs likewise gave money to found a divinity lecture at Merton College, and 15*l.* annually to augment the allowance of the postmasters there.

His other writings are: 1. 'Problemata Theologica,' 4to, Leyden, 1630. 2. 'Miscellaneæ Theses Theologicæ,' defended by him when he was made D.D., 4to, Leyden, 1630. He left other works in manuscript. He has verses in 'Ultima Linea Savilii,' 1622.

The Griffith Higgs of South Stoke whose curious epitaph is printed in 'Notes and Queries,' 1st ser. vol. x. p. 266, was Higgs's nephew. He died in 1693, not 1698.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 479–82; Hunter's Chorus Vatum, v. 435 (Addit. MS. 24491).] G. G.

HIGHAM, JOHN (*fl.* 1639), catholic writer. [See Heigham.]

HIGHAM, THOMAS (1795–1844), engraver, born in 1795, was a pupil of Greig, and engraved several plates after J. D. Harding, S. Prout, and others for Moore's 'Life of Byron,' published in 1833. He exhibited some engravings at the Society of Artists in 1820 and 1833. Higham engraved plates after J. M. W. Turner, R.A., for the 'Rivers of France,' Whitaker's 'Richmondshire,' and similar works. A view of Helmingham Hall in Suffolk by Higham was engraved by J. Greig. He died in 1844.

[Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; notes from engravings in the print room, Brit. Mus.] L. C.

HIGHMORE, ANTHONY (1758–1829), legal writer, son of Anthony Highmore [see under Highmore, Joseph], draughtsman, and grandson of Joseph Highmore [q. v.] the painter, was born in London in 1758. In 1766 he was sent to school under Dr. Burney at Greenwich, and commenced practice as a soli-

citor in 1783. Highmore was an intimate friend of Granville Sharp [q. v.], and was active in opposition to the slave trade. He also took part in promoting the change brought about by Fox's act on the law of libel. During the alarm created by the threatened invasion he became a member of the Honourable Artillery Company. In 1808 a bill was brought before parliament 'to prevent the spreading of the infection of the small-pox.' No medical practitioner was to inoculate for the small-pox within three miles of any town, and provisions were made for isolating small-pox patients. Highmore, though a believer in vaccination, opposed this bill in 'A Statement of some Objections to the Bill as amended by the Committee of the House of Commons to Prevent the Spreading of the Infection of the Small-Pox,' 1808. Charles Murray replied in the same year in 'An Answer to Mr. Highmore's Objections.' Highmore was secretary to the London Lying-in Hospital. He died at Dulwich 19 July 1829.

Besides a number of contributions to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' Highmore also wrote: 1. 'A Digest of the Doctrine of Bail in Civil and Criminal Cases; compiled from the various Authorities and Reports of Cases adjudged,' &c., 1783. 2. 'A Succinct View of the History of Mortmain and the Statutes relative to Charitable Uses; with a full Exposition of the late Statute of Mortmain, 9 George II, c. 36, and its subsequent Alterations,' 1787; 2nd edition, enlarged, 1809. 3. 'Reflections on the distinction usually adopted in Criminal Prosecutions for Libel, and on the method lately introduced of pronouncing Verdicts in consequence of such distinction,' 1791. 4. 'Addenda to the Law of Charitable Uses,' 1793. 5. 'A Practical Arrangement of the Laws relative to the Excise,' 2 vols., 1796. 6. 'The History of the Honourable Artillery Company of the City of London from its earliest Annals to the Peace of 1802,' 1804; written at the suggestion of the court of assistants. 7. 'A Treatise on the Law of Idiotcy and Lunacy,' 1807; American edit., 1822. 8. 'Statement of some Objections,' &c., 1808 (see above). 9. 'A Letter to William Wilberforce, Esq., M.P., relative to the second Bill introduced by him to the House of Commons . . . for Registering Charitable Donations,' &c., 1810. 10. 'Observations on the Amended Bill now depending in the House of Commons "For the Registering and securing of Charitable Donations for the benefit of poor persons in England,"' 1810. 11. 'Pietas Londinensis: the History, Design, and Present State of the various Public Charities in and near London,' 1810. 12. 'The Attorneys and Solicitors' new Pocket-Book and Conveyancers' Assistant, by F. C. Jones . . . Third edition, with corrections and additional modern precedents, by Anthony Highmore,' 1814, 12mo. 13. 'An Arrangement of the Accounts necessary to be kept by Executors of Wills and Codicils and Administrators of Intestates' Estates. To which are prefixed Tables of the New Duties on Probates and Administrations,' 1815; 2nd edit., enlarged, 1821. 14. 'Philanthropia Metropolitana: a View of the Charitable Institutions established in and near London chiefly during the last twelve years,' 1822. In 1876 an account of 'A Ramble on the Coast of Sussex in 1782' was edited by C. Hindley from a manuscript of Highmore.

[Gent. Mag. 1829, ii. 180 et seq.; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

F. W–r.

HIGHMORE, JOSEPH (1692–1780), painter, third son of Edward Highmore, a coal merchant in Thames Street, London, was born in the parish of St. James, Garlickhithe, on 13 June 1692. As he showed at an early age a strong predilection for painting, his father wished to place him under an uncle, Thomas Highmore [q.v.], the serjeant-painter. This fell through, and Highmore was articled to an attorney for seven years on 18 July 1707. His natural taste for drawing, however, declared itself, and he spent his leisure hours in studying geometry, perspective, &c., and attending the anatomical lectures of Dr. Cheselden. He eventually entered himself as a student in the new academy of painting in Great Queen Street, where he worked for ten years, and gained the special notice of its director, Sir Godfrey Kneller. On the expiration of his apprenticeship he took up painting as a profession, and in March 1715 settled in the city. As his practice increased he removed his establishment to Lincoln's Inn Fields, where he lived for many years. Highmore was noted by his contemporaries for his study of the scientific side of his art, and his sobriety, independence, and steadfastness of judgment (see Vertue's MSS. *Brit. Mus. Add. MS.* 23076). He was a careful student of perspective, and grounded his system on Dr. Brook Taylor's 'Linear Perspective.' He made some drawings for Cheselden's 'Anatomy,' published in 1722. His first important work was the series of portrait-drawings which he undertook for 'The Installation of the Knights of the Bath on June 17, 1725,' by John Pine [q. v.] the engraver. Highmore made careful studies of portraits for this work; his portrait of the Duke of Richmond and his three esquires is now at Goodwood. Highmore was

employed by the king to paint the portrait of Prince William, afterwards Duke of Cumberland, and also painted the Prince and Princess of Wales. He did not succeed in getting sittings from the king and queen, but from frequent observation composed portraits of them, which were engraved, and enjoyed some popularity. In the same way he executed portraits of the Duke of Lorraine and the Misses Gunning. In 1744 he painted a series of twelve illustrations to Richardson's 'Pamela;' these were engraved by A. Benoist and L. Truchy, and excited much notice. He also painted Richardson himself; one version is in the National Portrait Gallery, and another, with a companion picture of the novelist's wife, hangs in Stationers' Hall. Among other notabilities painted by him were the queen of Denmark, General Wolfe when young, Dr. Young, Heidegger, Sir James Thornhill, Thomas Hollis (of Harvard College), and the Rev. Henry Stebbing, the last being in the National Portrait Gallery. At Revesby Abbey, Lincolnshire, also, there are some good portraits by Highmore. He painted his faces rapidly at one sitting, if possible, and obtained good likenesses, though with some sacrifice of grace and elegance. His conversation-pieces were notable, and much of his work has been ascribed to Hogarth. He painted subject-pictures with less success, such as 'Hagar and Ishmael,' which he presented to the Foundling Hospital, 'The Good Samaritan,' 'The Finding of Moses,' 'The Graces unveiling Nature,' &c. Many of his portraits were engraved in mezzotint by J. Faber, jun., and others.

Highmore was also a prolific author, and wrote numerous essays on literary and religious questions, some of which were published in the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' He published two valuable pamphlets on perspective, viz. 'A Critical Examination of the Ceiling painted by Rubens in the Banqueting House,' 1754, 4to, and 'The Practice of Perspective on the Principles of Dr. Brook Taylor,' 1763. In these pamphlets, written some years before publication, Highmore criticised the views of Dr. Taylor and others with some force. In 1761, on the marriage of his daughter Susanna to the Rev. John Duncombe of Canterbury, Highmore retired from his profession, sold his collection of pictures, and in 1762 removed to their house at Canterbury, where he spent the rest of his life. He died in March 1780, and was buried in the cathedral 'in the Body of the Church, and wrapped in sheep's wool' (Harl. Soc. Publications, *Register Canterbury Cathedral*). He also left by his wife Susanna, daughter of Anthony Hiller, one son, Anthony (see below). Highmore was a man of mark in his day, agreeable in conversation, sound in learning, a traveller, and, if not an interesting painter, a faithful adherent to his own system of painting. An etched portrait, done by himself, is said to be his own portrait.

Highmore, Anthony (1719–1799), draughtsman, only son of the above, drew five views of Hampton Court, which were engraved by J. Tinney. He was deaf, and resided principally at Canterbury, where he occupied himself with the study of theology. He married early in life Anna Maria, daughter of the Rev. Seth Ellis of Brampton, Derbyshire, and died on 3 Oct. 1799, in his eighty-first year. They had fifteen children, one of whom was Anthony Highmore [q. v.]

[Gent. Mag. l. (1780) 154, lxix. (1799) 905; Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 23068, &c.); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Seguier's Dict. of Painters; J. Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; information from G. Scharf, C.B.] L. C.

HIGHMORE, NATHANIEL, M.D. (1613–1685), physician, son of Nathaniel Highmore, rector of Candel-Purse, Dorsetshire, was born at Fordingbridge, Hampshire, on 6 Feb. 1613. Scholar of Trinity College, Oxford, 1632–9, he graduated M.B. in 1641, and M.D. in 1642, and was still in residence when Harvey, the discoverer of the circulation of the blood, came to Oxford with the king after the battle of Edgehill. They became friends, and in 1651 Highmore, who had settled in practice at Sherburne, Dorsetshire, dedicated to Harvey his first work, 'Corporis Humani disquisitio anatomica in qua sanguinis circulationem prosequutus est.' This treatise was published at the Hague, and, like most of the books on anatomy of its period, gives an account of pathological appearances and of comparative anatomy, as well as of the normal structure of the human body. He was familiar with the anatomy of the dog and of the sheep, and had dissected an ostrich. Though perfectly sound in his views as regards the circulation of the blood, the physiological remarks of Highmore are sometimes mediæval. Thus he believed in an 'alexipharmaca dispositio vitalium,' which enabled an Oxford student of his acquaintance to devour spiders with impunity. His plates are based on those of Vesalius, and he frequently attacks Spigelius. The book is never read now, but one passage in it has made the author's name familiar to all students of anatomy. He describes accurately (p. 226 and table xvi.) the cavity in the superior maxillary bone, to which his attention was drawn by a lady patient, in whom an abscess of this

cavity, ever since known as the antrum of Highmore, was drained by the extraction of the left canine tooth. He became a magistrate for Dorsetshire, and attained considerable practice as a physician. He never took fees from the clergy. He also published in 1651 'A History of Generation, examining the Opinions of Sir Kenelm Digby, with a Discourse of the Cure of Wounds by Sympathy,' a work containing some careful observations on the development of the chick. In 1660 he published at Oxford 'Exercitationes duæ . . . De Passione Hysterica et de Affectione Hypochondriaca;' 3rd ed., Jena, 1677; and a few years later some remarks on Scarborough spa, and an account of springs at Farindon and East Chenock. He died at Sherburne on 21 March 1685, and was buried on the south side of the chancel of the church of Candel-Purse. He had made his will on 4 March 1684, and by it endowed an exhibition to Oxford from Sherburne school, and left his tables of the muscles to the physic school at Oxford. There is a small portrait of him on the title-page of his anatomy (1651), and one drawn in 1676 in Hutchins's 'Dorset.'

[Works; Hutchins's Dorsetshire, vol. iv.]
N. M.

HIGHMORE, THOMAS (*d.* 1720), serjeant-painter, was son of Abraham Highmore, and cousin of Nathaniel Highmore, M.D. [q. v.] He was created serjeant-painter to William III. Sir James Thornhill [q. v.], who was lineally related to him, was apprenticed to Highmore, and eventually succeeded him in his office as serjeant-painter. Highmore died towards the close of 1720. He was brother to Edward Highmore, the father of Joseph Highmore [q. v.]

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Hutchins's Hist. of Dorset (new edit.), ii. 461.] L. C.

HIGHTON, HENRY (1816–1874), scientific writer, born at Leicester in 1816, was eldest son of Henry Highton of that town. He spent five years at Rugby School, under Dr. Arnold, and matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford, 13 March 1834. After leaving school, he continued on intimate terms with Dr. Arnold. A letter (5 April 1837) from Arnold to him on the religious duty of cultivating the intellect is printed in Stanley's 'Life of Arnold.' Highton proceeded B.A. in 1837 (M.A. in 1840), obtaining a first-class in classics, and was Michel fellow of his college in 1840–1. He was assistant-master at Rugby School from 1841 to 1859, and principal of Cheltenham College from the latter date till 1862. On 23 Dec. 1874 he died at The Cedars, Putney, where he had resided for several years.

In 1842 Highton offered some advice as to the recovery of the Israelitish 'nationality lost for 1800 years' in a printed letter addressed to Sir Moses Montefiore. In 1849 he published some sermons; in 1851 a 'Catechism of the Second Advent;' and in 1862 a revised translation of the New Testament. In 1863 appeared his 'Letter to the Lord Bishop of London on the Repeal of the Act of Uniformity and the True Principles of Church Reform,' criticising the Athanasian Creed—a 'sore of long standing'—the burial service, 'fabulous holidays,' &c. Highton's last theological work was 'Dean Stanley and Saint Socrates, the Ethics of the Philosopher and the Philosophy of the Divine,' 1873. It was an attack on Stanley when chosen select preacher to the university of Oxford for his 'consistent opposition to evangelical truth.' In 1873 Highton published a translation of some of Victor Hugo's poems.

Meanwhile Highton had paid some attention to practical physics, especially to the application of electricity to telegraphy. On 1 May 1872 he read before the Society of Arts a paper on 'Telegraphy without Insulation,' as a cheap means of international communication, in which he refers to a systematic series of experiments with different lengths of wire dropped in the Thames, and with a gold-leaf instrument which had 'twenty-six years previously been adapted [by him] for telegraphic purposes.' The paper was accompanied by several experiments illustrating the entire field of electrical physics. The society conferred on Highton their silver medal for the paper. He afterwards read another on galvanic batteries; and various letters of his are printed in the society's journal on Atlantic telegraphy, the science of energy, &c. He also invented and patented an artificial stone which came into considerable use for paving and building purposes.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Rugby School Register; Times, 24 Dec. 1874; Journal Soc. Arts, xx. 506, 657, 861, &c., xxi. 59, 62, 843, &c.]
R. E. A.

HIGSON, JOHN (1825–1871), local antiquary and topographer, of Lees, near Ashton-under-Lyne, Lancashire, was born in 1825 at Whitely Farm, Gorton, Lancashire. He resided for many years at Droylsden, where he was employed as cashier of the Springhead Cotton-spinning Company, was a zealous supporter of the Droylsden Mechanics' Institute, and an active church worker for years at Leesfield. He died at Lees, 13 Dec. 1871, leaving a widow and seven children.

Although to a great extent self-taught, Higson early became an industrious collector of facts of local history and antiquities, some of which relating to his native place he published under the title of 'Gorton Historical Recorder, . . . a History of the Chapelry, illustrating the Rise of the Mesne Manor,' with illustrations, Droylsden, 1852, 12mo. He also published a local history of Droylsden. With some friends he started a Droylsden paper on liberal-conservative lines, which proved a failure. He was a contributor to the 'Ashton Reporter' from its commencement in 1855, under the signature 'H.' At the time of his death he was engaged on a 'Glossary of Lancashire Idioms.'

[Ashton Reporter, 16 Dec. 1871, and information from private sources.] H. M. C.

HILARY (*fl.* 1125), mediæval Latin poet, is supposed to have been a native of England from the fact that one of his poems narrates the life of Eva, an English recluse, who died in Anjou, as well as from various allusions in other of his poems, some of which are addressed to English friends. Hilary went to France to study at Paris under Abelard, whose disciple he calls himself, and to whom he addressed a poem on the occasion of his retirement to the Paraclete in 1125. From Paris Hilary went to Angers, and there became a canon of Ronceray. The majority of his poems, fifteen in number, are contained in a manuscript now in the Bibliothèque Nationale at Paris. The most important are three scriptural dramas upon a miracle of St. Nicholas, the raising of Lazarus, and the history of Daniel. They are written in Latin, interspersed with lines of French in the early style of the mysteries and miracle plays. The shorter poems are for the most part on serious or religious subjects, though some of them are of a lighter and even licentious character. One is a violent satirical attack on the pope, another is written in praise of Caliastrum (Chalautre-la-Petite) in the diocese of Sens. The poem addressed to Abelard refers to a misunderstanding that had arisen between him and his pupils through the indiscretions of a servant. Besides these poems the volume contains a mystical interpretation of the name Jerusalem, which M. Champollion-Figeac attributed to Hilary, and a satirical charter in another hand, printed in 'Collections des Documents relatifs a l'Histoire de la France.' These poems were edited by M. Champollion-Figeac, and printed at Paris in 1838, 'Hilarii Versus et Ludi.' French translations of the 'Daniel' and 'Lazarus' are given in the 'Dictionnaire des Mystères,' pp. 279–84 and 490–1. The poem to Abelard is printed in Duchesne's edition of Abelard's works in 1616, and in Migne's 'Patrologia,' clxxviii. Part of it is in Wright's 'Biographia Britannica Literaria,' ii. 91–4, together with extracts from some other of Hilary's shorter poems. M. Marchegay has been able to identify as Hilary's a poetical version of a dispute in which the nuns of Ronceray were concerned, and which is entitled 'Judicium de Calumnia molendini Briesarti;' this piece is contained in a cartulary of Ronceray, and the author, who calls himself Hilarius, is probably the 'Hilarius Canonicus' mentioned in other places in the cartulary. This piece is printed in the 'Bibliothèque de l'Ecole des Chartes,' xxxvii. 250–2. M. Marchegay thinks Hilary must have been at Angers before 1122.

The manuscript containing the only copy known to exist of the poems of Hilary was first referred to by Duchesne, and was again quoted by Mabillon in 1713, after which it seems to have disappeared until it was brought to light at M. de Rosny's sale in 1837 and acquired for the Bibliothèque Nationale.

[Mabillon's Annales ordinis sancti Benedicti, v. 315; Histoire Littéraire de la France, xii. 251–254, xx. 627–30, by M. Paulin Paris; Champollion-Figeac's Preface; Wright's Biog. Brit. Lit. Anglo-Norman, pp. 91–4; Biographie Universelle, xix. ed. 1857; Douhet's Dictionnaire des Mystères, pp. 279–84, 406–7, 489–92, in Migne's Encyclopédie Théologique; Bibliothèque de l'Ecole des Chartes, xxxvii. 245–52; see also Misnet's Lettres Chrétiennes (1882), v. 225; Petit de Julleville's Mystères, i. 38–40, 55–7, 72–4.] J. G. F.

HILARY (*d.* 1169), bishop of Chichester, was nominated to the bishopric in 1146 (*Chr. Petrob.*), and consecrated by Archbishop Theobald at Canterbury 3 Aug. 1147 (Gervase, i. 132). On the deposition of William, archbishop of York, in the same year, the majority of the chapter chose Hilary, but Pope Eugenius III preferred Henry Murdac [q. v.], the candidate of the minority. Hilary seems to have gone to France at this time, and to have endeavoured to defend King Stephen before the pope (see R. de Diceto, i. 263). Next year he was instrumental in effecting a reconciliation between Theobald and Stephen, and for not attending the council of Rheims incurred the sentence of the pope, from which he obtained absolution in November (Gervase, i. 136, 138). In 1157 Hilary was involved in a dispute with the abbat of Battle, who under a charter granted by William I, and confirmed by Lanfranc, claimed exemption from episcopal control. In spite of this Hilary endeavoured to exercise episcopal authority over the abbat, and excommunicated him for resistance. He also

obtained letters from the pope to support his claims, though when charged indignantly with this by Henry I he denied it. The dispute was heard before the king at Colchester in 1157. Becket was present as chancellor, and took a decided part against the bishop, which may probably have influenced his after conduct. Henry obliged the bishop to abandon his claims, and to give the abbat the kiss of peace (see *Materials for History of Becket*, iv. 244). Hilary was one of the two bishops sent by the king from abroad with Richard de Lucy to convey to the chapter of Canterbury his will that Becket should be elected archbishop. At the council of Westminster (1163), when the king urged Becket and the bishops to accept unreservedly the 'avitæ consuetudines' while they contended for the qualifying clause of 'salvo ordine suo,' Hilary, thinking to effect a compromise, proposed the substitution of the words 'bonâ fide' for 'salvo ordine suo;' but this pleased neither side, and was rejected. After the meeting at Northampton in the same autumn, Henry induced Hilary and some of the other bishops to use their influence with Becket, and Hilary accordingly went to the archbishop's house at Teynham, but failed to produce any effect by his arguments. At the council of Northampton in October 1164 Hilary was present, and was one of the bishops who on 10 Oct. went to Becket's lodgings and urged him to yield to the king's demands. Becket refused, but three days later when he appeared in the royal court, Hilary, speaking on behalf of the other bishops, once more urged Becket to have regard to the dangers of the time, and 'yield to the royal will, though only for a while.' Again the archbishop rejected his advice, and then Hilary declared that Becket was guilty of breaking his oath of fidelity to the king, and summoned him to appear before the pope on a fixed day. The archbishop said, 'I hear you.' Soon, however, after this outburst Hilary made another attempt at compromise. He proposed that Becket, instead of paying the sum demanded of him, should offer to give up to the king certain manors belonging to the see. The archbishop indignantly refused, saying he would rather lose his head. Then followed Becket's flight and his honourable reception by the pope at Sens. The embassy which Henry immediately despatched after him (in November 1164) included the bishop of Chichester. Here the ambitious eloquence of Hilary was destined to receive a terrible downfall. In the course of his appeal to the pope to check Becket's presumption he used in his excitement 'oportuebat' instead of 'oporteret.' A loud laugh interrupted the unfortunate speaker. Some one shouted out, 'You have got into port at last, but not without damage.' 'The bishop stood dumb and speechless.' Hilary seems to have fallen out of favour with the king after this (*Mat. Hist. Becket*, v. 218), but to have afterwards recovered his position, and was one of those who granted absolution to those excommunicated by Becket in 1167, and on 27 Nov. of the same year was present at the meeting of Agentan. Hilary assisted at the consecration of a number of bishops, including that of Becket (see GERVASE, i. 138, 142, 148, 162, and 171). He died in 1169 (*Ann. Monast.* ii. 59, 339, iv. 382).

Hilary would appear to have been a man of moderate opinions, who, endeavouring to steer a middle course, lost the confidence of either side, and Becket spoke of him as 'the one among the brethren who played the part of Judas the Traitor.' He is described as a man wonderful for learning, and having at his command 'words many and full of persuasion,' and as 'much given to pompous speech.'

[Materials for History of Becket, Gervase of Canterbury, and Annales Monastici, all in the Rolls Series; Life of Becket by J. C. Robertson, London, 1859.] G. G. P.

HILDA (or more properly HILD), SAINT (614-680), abbess of Whitby, was of the royal Northumbrian line. Her father, Hereric, was nephew of Edwin, king of Northumbria. Her mother's name was Bregswid or Beorthswith (FLOR. WIG. *Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 632). Her elder sister, Hereswid, became wife to Ethelhere, brother and successor of Anna, king of the East-Angles (BÆDA, *Hist. Eccl.* iv. 23). Hilda's parents were driven in her childhood from their home by Ethelfrith the Fierce, and took refuge in the British district of Elmete in the West Riding of Yorkshire, where Hereric was poisoned by the petty king Cerdic. Edwin, to avenge his nephew's death, deposed Cerdic and annexed his territory. Hilda thereupon became an inmate of her great-uncle's court. Together with him and his nobles she was baptised at the age of thirteen by Paulinus at York on Easter even, 11 April 627, 'the birthday of the Northumbrian church.' Before 647 Hilda's sister Hereswid became a nun in the convent of Chelles, near Paris. About that date Hilda, who was then thirty-three years old, went to East Anglia with a view to joining her sister in France. At the end of a year, however, she was recalled to Northumbria by St. Aidan, bishop of Lindisfarne, and established by him with a small band of companions, under monastic disci-

pline, on the north bank of the Wear. Here she passed another year. In 649 she was appointed by Aidan to succeed Heiu as abbess of the religious house which Heiu had founded at Hartlepool. Here, Bæda tells us, she 'took pains to rule her house according to such maxims of monastic discipline as she could learn from wise men.' Aidan and other holy men who 'held her in high regard often visited her and gave her advice' (*ib.* iv. 23). After his decisive victory over Penda of Mercia, 15 Nov. 655, Oswy, king of Northumbria, as a thankoffering, committed the care of his infant daughter Ælflæd [see under EANFLÆD] to Hilda, to be brought up as a nun (*ib.* iii. 24). About two years later (657), on having obtained possession of an estate of ten hides on the headland of Streaneshalch—renamed Whitby by the Danes—Hilda there founded a monastery for the religious of both sexes, of which she assumed the government, taking with her the royal child Ælflæd, who subsequently succeeded her as abbess (*ib.*) Here, in Bæda's words, she, whom all who knew her called 'mother,' taught her charge 'to practise thoroughly all virtues, but especially peace and love, so that, after the pattern of the primitive church, no one there was rich and no one was poor, but all had all things in common, for nothing seemed to be the property of any individual' (*ib.* iv. 23).

Hilda's new monastery speedily became the most celebrated religious house in the north-east of England, and here in the spring of 664 was held the famous conference between the adherents of the Roman and the Scotic rule as to the celebration of Easter and other matters of ritual. Hilda, Bæda informs us, had previously observed the Scotic rule, but when that practice was condemned she hastened to adopt the Roman rule. Her reputation for practical wisdom grew so that 'not only all ordinary folk resorted to her in their necessities, but even kings and princes sought counsel of her and found it' (*ib.*) Those who had been trained under her rule to a life of unanimity and unselfishness, 'devoting their time to the study of scripture and the practice of works of justice,' formed a school from which bishops gladly sought their candidates for holy orders. No fewer than five of the brethren (Bosa, Aetla, Oftfor, John, and Wilfrid—second of the name) became bishops, of whom three filled the see of York, and one of these, St. John of Beverley, obtained a place among canonised saints. The Anglo-Saxon poet, Cædmon [q. v.], originally a farm labourer on the monastic estate, at the command of Hilda became a brother of the house. Hilda shared in the Northumbrian feeling which condemned Wilfrid when he appealed to Rome against the division of his diocese; and joined with Archbishop Theodore in sending to accuse him before Pope Agatho (EDDIUS, *Vita Wilfridi*, c. 52). During the last six years of her life, although suffering from a succession of feverish attacks, she pursued her pious work unremittingly. She died, after receiving the Eucharist, on the night of 17 Nov. 680, in the seventh year of her illness and the sixty-sixth of her age. With her last words she exhorted the 'handmaids of Christ,' who stood round her, to maintain the peace of the gospel with each other and with all. A celestial vision vouchsafed to a sister named Begu is said to have apprised the nuns of Hackness, where in the last year of her life Hilda had formed a small dependent house, of the death of their great mother. St. Hilda is commemorated in the Roman calendar on 17 Nov., the festival of another English saint, St. Hugh, bishop of Lincoln.

[Bæda, Hist. Eccles. iii. 24, 25, iv. 23, 24; Dr. William Bright's Hist. of Early English Church, pp. 113, 123, 157, 170, 184, 192, 201, 282, 331; Dict. Christ. Biog.] E. V.

HILDERSAM or HILDERSHAM, ARTHUR (1563–1632), puritan divine, son of Thomas Hildersam, by his second wife, Anne Pole, was born at Stetchworth, Cambridgeshire, on 6 Oct. 1563. He was of royal descent through his mother, a daughter of Sir Geoffrey Pole, brother to Cardinal Pole. His parents, who were zealous Roman catholics, designed him for the priesthood; but in preparation for the university he was sent to the grammar school of Saffron Walden, Essex, where Desborough, the master, grounded him in protestant principles. In 1576 he was entered at Christ's College, Cambridge. Two years later his father removed him to London, intending to send him to Rome; on his declining to go, or to recede from his protestant convictions, he was disinherited. At this crisis he met in London John Ireton, fellow of his college, who took him to Henry Hastings, third earl of Huntingdon [q. v.], his mother's second cousin. Huntingdon provided for his return to Cambridge, where after graduating M.A. he was elected fellow Oct. 1583. Barwell, the master of Christ's, refused to confirm the election, and the fellowship was given to Andrew Willet. Brook prints a very spirited protest addressed by Hildersam to Burghley, the chancellor. At Burghley's suggestion he was made divinity reader at Trinity Hall. He left the university in 1587, being appointed by Huntingdon (14 Sept.) lecturer at Ashby-de-la-Zouch, Leicestershire, the impropriate tithes being settled on him for life. Though with-

out orders or license, he preached at Ashby, setting forth the grievances of the puritans. Hence he was convened before the high commission, and made (10 Jan. 1589) a public confession of his faults. It is to be presumed that shortly after this he took orders, for he remained in his post at Ashby. In June 1590 he was suspended from the ministry by the high commission; in January 1592 he was permitted again to preach, but not at any place south of the Trent, which excluded him from Ashby. This condition was subsequently removed, it is said, by the favour of Elizabeth, who recognised him at court as 'cousin Hildersam.' On the death of Thomas Wyddowes, vicar of Ashby, Huntingdon presented (5 July 1593) Hildersam to the living, and he was instituted on 4 Oct. According to Neal, he was one of the five hundred beneficed clergy who declared their approbation of Cartwright's 'Book of Discipline.' His assize sermon in Leicester (midsummer 1596) was so unpalatable to the judge, Sir Edmund Anderson [q. v.], that he rose to leave the church, but Hildersam bade him stay. Anderson directed the grand jury to indict the preacher, but this they would not do. An attachment for his apprehension was issued by the high commission in 1598, apparently without result.

On the accession of James I, Hildersam was one of the most active managers of the so-called 'millenary' petition for church reforms, presented at Hampton Court in January 1604. William Chaderton [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln, silenced him for nonconformity on 24 April 1605. But William Overton, bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, licensed Hildersam for his diocese. In conjunction with William Bradshaw (1571–1618) [q. v.] and others, he conducted two weekly lectures at Burton-on-Trent, Staffordshire, and Repton, Derbyshire. William Barlow (*d.* 1613) [q. v.] restored him to Ashby in January 1609, whereupon a weekly lecture was re-established at Ashby. Neile, bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, suppressed (November 1611) the lectures at Burton and Repton, and, under a wrong impression, complained of Hildersam to the king as a teacher of the 'soul-sleeping' heresy. He had endeavoured to turn Edward Wightman [q. v.] from this opinion He was suspended by the high commission on 22 April 1613. In 1615, for refusing the 'ex officio' oath, he was imprisoned for three months in the Fleet and King's Bench. Next year, at the instance of Hacket, who had succeeded him as vicar of Ashby, he was prosecuted in the high commission court as a schismatic, chiefly on the allegation that he had declined to receive the communion kneeling. He was sentenced (28 Nov. 1616) to be imprisoned, degraded, and fined 2,000*l.* He compounded for the fine, and escaped imprisonment by remaining concealed. An invitation to the pastorate of the English church at Leyden was conveyed to him by John Hartly, one of its elders; but he declined it because of his wife's aversion to crossing the sea. He hid himself at Hampstead, in the house of Catherine Redich, widow of Alexander Redich, who had been the patron of his friend Bradshaw. Here, in the latter part of 1624, he lay seriously ill of fever. On 20 June 1625 Dr. Ridley, vicar-general of Abbot, archbishop of Canterbury, gave him a license to preach in the dioceses of London, Lincoln, and Coventry and Lichfield. He resumed (3 Aug.) his work at Ashby. Five years later he was again suspended (25 March 1630) for not using the surplice, but restored on 2 Aug. 1631. His last sermon was preached at Ashby on 27 Dec. 1631. He was attacked by a scorbutic fever, and died at Ashby on Sunday, 4 March 1632. He was buried in the chancel of his church on 6 March, without a funeral sermon, this being one of the provisions of his will. There is a monument to him on the south side of the chancel. He married (5 Jan. 1591) Anne (*d.* about 1640), daughter of Barfoot of Lambourne Hall, Essex, and had several children; his only son, Samuel, is separately noticed.

Hildersam probably owed his frequent suspensions to the prominence of his personal position, for while his convictions were strong, his spirit was not contentious. He was no separatist, but a church reformer. Lilly, the astrologer, who was at school at Ashby, speaks of him as 'a strong enemy to the Brownists,' and adds that 'most of the people in the town were directed by his judgment.' Willet, his old rival, calls him 'schismaticorum, qui vulgo Brownistæ, malleum,' in allusion to a disputation which he conducted (before 1606) with John Smyth, afterwards of Amsterdam. Fuller gives him a high character, observing that, 'though himself a non-conformist, he loved all honest men.' Echard commends 'his singular learning and piety.' Among those whom he encouraged to enter the ministry were Julines Herring [q. v.] and Simeon Ashe [q. v.]

He published: 1. 'A Treatise on the Ministry of the Church of England . . . whether it is to be separated from or to be joyned unto,' &c. [1595], 4to (two letters, one by 'A. H.,' the other a running commentary on it, by 'F: Io.,' i.e. Francis Johnson [q. v.]) 2. 'The Doctrine of Communicating worthily in the Lord's Supper, delivered by way of Question and Answer,' &c., 1617, 12mo (in-

cluded in W. Bradshaw's 'A Preparation to the Receiving of the Sacrament,' &c.); 7th edit., 1623, 12mo. 3. 'Lectures upon the Fourth of John,' &c., 1629, fol. (edited by 'J. C.,' i.e. John Carter of Bramford, Suffolk); reprinted 1632, fol., and 1647, fol. Posthumous were: 4. 'The Doctrine of Fasting, and Praier, and Humiliation,' &c., 1633, fol. (sermons at Ashby in 1625 and 1629, edited by his son Samuel). 5. 'CLII Lectures upon Psalme LI,' &c., 1635, fol. (lectures at Ashby, edited by his son Samuel); reprinted 1642, fol.; a translation into Hungarian, with additions by M. Nogradi, was published at Kolozsvár, 1672.

[Clarke's Lives of Thirty-two English Divines, 1677, pp. 142 sq. (portrait; the account was drawn up by Simeon Ashe from materials furnished by Samuel Hildersam from his father's papers); Middleton's Biographia Evangelica, 1784, iii. 25 sq.; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, ii. 196, 376 sq.; Goadby's Memoirs of Hildersam, 1819 (on the basis of Clarke, with quotations from Hildersam's works; Goadby had lent his manuscript to Brook); Fuller's Church Hist., 1655, xi. 142 sq.; W. Lilly's Life and Times, 1774, p. 6; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans, 1822, i. 387, 394, ii. 197; Nichols's Leicestershire, ii. 626; Cole's manuscript Athenæ Cantabr.] A. G.

HILDERSAM or HILDERSHAM, SAMUEL (1594?–1674), nonconformist divine, only son of Arthur Hildersam [q. v.], was born at Ashby-de-la-Zouch, Leicestershire, about 1594. He was educated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, and became fellow and B.D. In 1628 he was presented by William Cokayne, a merchant in Austin Friars, to the rectory of West Felton, Shropshire, having been ordained by an Irish bishop, without subscription. The reputation he attained was that of a good preacher and sound expositor, of quiet habits, kindly to the younger clergy, and 'very much a gentleman.' He was a member, but not an original member, of the Westminster Assembly, which he seldom attended. His signature to the testimony of Shropshire ministers in 1648 is evidence of his presbyterianism. Ejected from West Felton by the Uniformity Act of 1662, he made no attempt to continue his ministry, but retired to the house of a relative at Erdington, a hamlet in the parish of Aston, near Birmingham, Warwickshire. Here he died in April 1674, at the age of eighty, and was buried in Aston churchyard, without funeral sermon, by his own order. He married Mary daughter of Sir Henry Goodyear of Polesworth, Warwickshire, who survived him.

Baxter and Matthew Henry speak highly of his abilities and character. He is the author of dedicatory epistles to the two posthumous volumes of his father's sermons and lectures.

[Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 566 sq.; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, p. 723; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans, 1822, iii. 47; Hildersam's Works; Williams's Life of P. Henry, 1825, p. 458.] A. G.

HILDESLEY, JOHN (*d.* 1538), bishop of Rochester. [See HILSEY.]

HILDESLEY, MARK, D.D. (1698–1772), bishop of Sodor and Man, born at Murston, Kent, on 9 Dec. 1698, was eldest surviving son of Mark Hildesley, rector of Murston and also vicar of Sittingbourne from 1705. In 1710 the father became rector of Houghton, which he held with the chapel of Witton or Wyton All Saints, Huntingdonshire. About that time the son was sent to the Charterhouse School, London, where the learned Jortin was a schoolfellow. At the age of nineteen he was removed to Trinity College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1720, and M.A. in 1724. He was elected a fellow of his college in October 1723, and about the same time was appointed steward. He had been ordained deacon in 1722, and on 29 March 1723 Lord Cobham appointed him one of his domestic chaplains. In February 1724–5 he was nominated a preacher at Whitehall by Dr. Edmund Gibson, bishop of London. From 1725 till the end of 1729 he was curate of Yelling, Huntingdonshire. In February 1730–1 he was presented to the college vicarage of Hitchin, Hertfordshire, and married in the same year. He incurred great expense in improving the vicarage house, and, to augment his income, took six pupils as boarders. On 18 Jan. 1733–4 he was appointed chaplain to Henry St. John, the famous lord Bolingbroke; in October 1735 rector of Holwell, Bedfordshire, and on 10 May 1742 chaplain to John, viscount St. John. In 1750 he became an honorary member of the Gentlemen's Literary Society, established at Spalding, Lincolnshire. On 20 Feb. 1753–4 he was collated to the prebend of Marston St. Lawrence in the church of Lincoln (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 184). His tenure of the rectory of Holwell extended over thirty-two years (1735–67), and his exemplary conduct there recommended him to the notice of the Duke of Atholl, lord of the Isle of Man, who nominated him to the see of Sodor and Man. After being created D.D. at Lambeth by Archbishop Herring on 7 April 1755 (*Gent. Mag.* 1864, pt. i. 637), he was consecrated in Whitehall Chapel on the 27th, and on 6 Aug. following was installed in the cathedral of St. German, Peel Castle, Isle of

Man. He retained the rectory of Holwell *in commendam* until 1767, when he was presented by Bishop Trevor to the mastership of Christ's Hospital at Sherburn, near Durham.

Hildesley devoted all his energies to providing his Manx flock with a complete version of the Holy Scriptures in their native tongue. On 28 Nov. 1772 he received the last portion of the work, and died of apoplexy, after some years of failing health, 7 Dec. 1772. His wife, Elizabeth Hoker, whom he married in 1731, died without issue 27 Feb. 1763.

Of twenty thousand persons in the Isle of Man, few in Hildesley's day were acquainted with English. A Manx translation of the New Testament had been begun by his predecessor, Bishop Wilson. Hildesley's resolve was to supply a complete translation of the whole bible. He himself learned Manx sufficiently well to conduct the services of the church in that language, but never acquired it perfectly. 'He would give 500*l.*,' he once said, 'were he enough master of Manx as to be able to translate.' To facilitate his study, John Kelly (1750–1809) [q. v.] composed for his use a grammar and dictionary. At first, with the sanction and support of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, which liberally encouraged the undertaking, Hildesley printed the New Testament and the Book of Common Prayer, translated, under his direction, by the clergy of the diocese, as well as the 'Christian Monitor,' Lewis's 'Exposition of the Catechism,' and Bishop Wilson's 'Form of Prayer' for the use of the herring fishermen. But he received such munificent assistance that about 1766 he made arrangements for the translation of the Old Testament, dividing it for this purpose into twenty-four parts, which he distributed among as many translators, nearly all residents in the island, and, with one exception, clergymen. Their names and the books of scripture allotted to them are given in Butler's 'Life of Bishop Hildesley' (pp. 252–6). The work was committed for final revision to the Rev. Philip Moore [q. v.] and the Rev. John Kelly. The first volume of the translation was completed on 2 July 1771; the second volume was ready for the press on 6 April 1772; and all was finished and transcribed in December of the same year, at the time of the bishop's death. The work was printed at Whitehaven under the title of: 'Yn Vible Cashcrick: ny, yn Chenn Chonaant. Veih ny chied ghlaraghyn, dy kiaralagh chyndaït ayns Gailck; ta shen dy ghra, chengey ny mayrey Ellan Vannin.' It was published in 1773. General Vallancey, in his 'Grammar of the Irish Language,' speaks highly of this translation, and notices in one or two instances its superiority to the Irish version (Butler, pp. 233, 670). The second edition of the Manx scriptures was published at Whitehaven in 1775, and the last edition at London in 1819. In 1825 Dr. George Murray, bishop of Sodor and Man, informed the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge that the displacement of Manx by English in the island removed the necessity of providing further copies of the Manx bible.

Hildesley was also author of an anonymous tract entitled 'Plain Instructions for Young Persons in the Principles of the Christian Religion; in six Conferences between a Minister and his Disciple; designed for the use of the Isle and Diocese of Mann. By a resident Clergyman,' 2 parts, London, 1762, 1767, 8vo.

[Memoirs of Bishop Hildesley, by the Rev. Weeden Butler, London, 1799, 4to; Gent. Mag. 1772 p. 599, 1781 pp. 106, 306; Bibl. Topographica Britannica, iii. xxiv; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), iii. 328; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iv. 692, v. 730; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vi. 88, 89, ix. 221, 765; Addit. MS. 5871, f. 207; Bible of Every Land, p. 167; Life and Writings of Bishop Thomas Wilson, 1781, i. cxxviii; Train's Hist. of the Isle of Man, i. 365, 386; Harrison's Account of the Diocese of Sodor and Man, p. 67; Feltham and Wright's Monumental Inscriptions in the Isle of Man, p. 11.] T. C.

HILDEYARD, THOMAS (1690–1746), jesuit, of a respectable Lincolnshire family, was born in London on 3 March 1689–90. He was educated in the jesuit college at St. Omer, entered the society on 7 Sept. 1707, and was professed of the four vows on 2 Feb. 1724–5. After teaching philosophy, theology, and mathematics at Liège, he was sent to the English mission. In September 1743 he was declared rector of the 'college' of St. Francis Xavier, which included the counties of Hereford, Monmouth, Gloucester, and Somerset, and the whole of South Wales; and died in that office on 10 April (N.S.) 1746 at Rotherwas, near Hereford, the seat of the Bodenham family, where he had been chaplain for upwards of twenty years. He was a scientific mechanician, and some of his ingenious astronomical clocks are said to be at Holt and Rotherwas.

His works are: 1. 'Lectures on Penance,' manuscript preserved at the presbytery, St. George's, Worcester. 2. A description of a timepiece invented by himself, which he is said to have published (Caballero).

[Caballero's Hist. Soc. Jesu Suppl. i. 57; Foley's Records, v. 907, vii. 360; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 116.] T. C.

HILDILID, SAINT (*fl.* 700), abbess of Barking, was, according to the legendary life of Erkenwald or Earconwald [q. v.], bishop of London, of foreign origin, and Reyner has inferred from this that she came from Chelles (*Apost. Bened.* pp. 64–5). Earconwald is said to have engaged her to instruct his sister Ethelburga [q. v.], abbess of the monastery which he had founded at Barking. Hildilid succeeded her pupil as abbess at some date later than 692, if we accept the charter of Æthelred to Æthelburga given under that date (KEMBLE, *Codex Dipl.* i. 39). According to another account it must have been after the death of Earconwald (693), who died on a visit to his sister. Florence of Worcester, however, gives her accession under 664, but again mentions it under 675 (i. 27, 33). Bede speaks of Hildilid's long rule, of her translation of the bones of saints into the church of St. Mary, and of a miraculous cure of a blind man which took place in her time (*Hist. Eccl.* iv. 10). St. Boniface, writing to Eadburga, abbess of Minster, in 717 or 718, mentions Hildilid as the authority on which the visions of men who had been raised from the dead are reported. Among her pupils at Barking was Cuthburga, daughter of Ina, king of Wessex, and afterwards abbess of Wimborne, Dorsetshire. The date of Hildilid's death is uncertain, but Bede says she lived to a great age, and she was apparently dead before the date of Boniface's letter. Wilson (*Martyrologium Anglicanum*) gives her day as 22 Dec., but the more usually accepted date is 24 March. There is a life of Hildilid in Capgrave's 'Nova Legenda Anglie' (see HARDY, *Cat. Brit. Hist.* i. 414). Aldhelm, while abbot of Malmesbury, dedicated to her his treatise, 'De Laudibus Virginitatis' (MALMESBURY, *Gesta Pontif.* p. 143, Rolls Ser.)

[Bædæ Hist. Eccl. and Florence of Worcester in Engl. Hist. Soc.; Capgrave, Nova Legenda Anglie, p. 180; Bollandists' Acta Sanctorum, March iii. 484; Mabillon, Act. Sanct. Ord. Bened. III. i. 288; Dict. Christ. Biog.] C. L. K.

HILDITCH, SIR EDWARD, M.D. (1805–1876), inspector-general of hospitals, was born in 1805, studied medicine at St. George's Hospital, took his diploma in 1826, and at once entered the naval medical service. He was on the West Indian station from 1830 to 1855, and had a most extensive experience in dealing with outbreaks of yellow fever. He reached the rank of inspector-general in 1854. In 1855 he was appointed to the charge of Plymouth Hospital, in 1861 to Greenwich Hospital, and was placed on the retired list in 1865, receiving the honour of knighthood. In 1859 he was named honorary physician to the queen, when the distinction was first instituted. He died at Bayswater on 24 Aug. 1876, aged 71.

[Lancet, 2 Sept. 1876.] C. C.

HILDROP, JOHN (*d.* 1756), divine, was educated at St. John's College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. on 7 July 1702, M.A. on 8 June 1705, B.D. and D.D. on 9 June 1743. On 14 April 1703 he was presented to the mastership of the Royal Free Grammar School at Marlborough by Thomas, earl of Ailesbury and Elgin. He was also rector of Maulden, Bedfordshire. He resigned the mastership on 4 Dec. 1733, and the rectory on 23 March 1733–4. On 13 April 1734 he was instituted to the rectory of Wathjuxta-Ripon on the presentation of Charles, lord Bruce, afterwards earl of Ailesbury and Elgin, whose chaplain he was. He was a friend and correspondent of Dr. Zachary Grey [q. v.] In 1740 he became one of the regular contributors to the 'Weekly Miscellany.' He died on 18 Jan. 1756. Hildrop published from time to time, anonymously or under the pseudonyms of 'Phileleutherus Britannicus' and 'Timothy Hooker,' various fugitive essays of a satirico-polemical stamp, chiefly directed against the deists, of slight intrinsic value, but written in a style unusually nervous, easy, and entertaining. Some of these were reprinted as 'The Miscellaneous Works of John Hildrop, D.D.,' London, 1754, 2 vols. 8vo. They comprise: 1. 'An Essay for the better Regulation and Improvement of Free-Thinking.' 2. 'An Essay on Honour.' 3. 'Free Thoughts upon the Brute Creation, or an Examination of Father Bougeant's "Philosophical Amusement,"' &c. (an attempt to prove that the lower animals have souls in a state of degradation consequent upon the fall of man). 4. 'A Modest Apology for the Ancient and Honourable Family of the Wrongheads.' 5. 'A Letter to a Member of Parliament containing a Proposal for bringing in a Bill to revise, amend, or repeal certain obsolete Statutes commonly called the Ten Commandments.' This amusing *jeu d'esprit*, which on its first appearance was attributed to Swift, was reprinted in 1834, London, 8vo. 6. 'The Contempt of the Clergy considered' (an argument for the liberation of the church from state control). 7. 'Some Memoirs of the Life of Simon Shallow.' Other miscellanies by Hildrop are: 1. 'Reflections upon Reason,' London, 1722, 8vo (a satire upon free-thinking, attributed at first to Bishop Gastrell [q. v.], and examined by Thomas Morgan in 'Enthusiasm in Distress,' London, 1722, 8vo). 2. 'A Caveat

against Popery; being a seasonable Preservative against Romish Delusions and Jacobitism now industriously spread throughout the Nation,' London, 1735, 8vo. 3. 'A Commentary upon the Second Psalm,' London, 1742, 8vo.

[Cat. of Oxford Graduates, notes; Gent. Mag. 1756 p. 43, 1834 ii. 114; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 466, ii. 534; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iv. 323; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

HILDYARD, JAMES (1809–1887), classical scholar, eighth son of the Rev. William Hildyard, was born at Winestead in Holderness, Yorkshire, 11 April 1809, and educated under Dr. Samuel Butler [q.v.] at Shrewsbury from 1820 to 1829. From 1826 he was the head of the school, and in April 1829 was the chief person in a rebellion known as the 'Beef Row.' In October of the same year he was entered as a pensioner of Christ's College, Cambridge, where, through the influence of Dr. John Kaye [q.v.], he was at once elected to a Tancred divinity studentship, then worth about 113*l.* a year. In January 1833 he graduated as a senior optime in mathematics, second in the first class of the classical tripos, and chancellor's medallist, and was immediately elected fellow of his college. In due course he became classical lecturer and tutor. He proceeded B.A. 1833, M.A. 1836, and B.D. 1846. In 1843 he was senior proctor. During fourteen years' residence at the university he greatly improved the method of college tuition, and wrote more than one pamphlet against the system of private tuition. He wrote and spoke in favour of the 'voluntary theological examinations.' He spent some time upon a laborious edition of some of the plays of Plautus, with Latin notes and glossary. For two years, 1843 and 1844, he was Cambridge preacher at the Chapel Royal, Whitehall, when large congregations were present, and a printed selection from the discourses had a rapid sale. About this period he fought the battle of the black gown *versus* the surplice, his opponent being the Rev. Frederick Oakeley, who afterwards went over to the church of Rome. His foreign travels included tours in Greece, Smyrna, and Turkey. At Athens he caught a fever, and narrowly escaped being bled to death by King Otho's German physician. In June 1846 he accepted the college living of Ingoldsby, Lincolnshire. He found the church and parsonage in a ruinous condition, but in the course of two or three years he restored the church and built a new rectory. He was always a consistent advocate of the revision of the Book of Common Prayer, and printed two octavo volumes on the subject. He died at Ingoldsby on 27 Aug. 1887. In 1846 he married the only daughter of George Kinderley of Lincoln's Inn.

Hildyard was the author of: 1. 'Epigrammata, Carmen Græcum, Carmen Latinum, Oratio Latina,' 1828. 2. 'M. A. Plauti Menæchmei cum notis,' 1836. 3. 'M. A. Plauti Aulularia, recensuit notisque instruxit,' 1839. 4. 'Five Sermons on the Parable of the Rich Man and Lazarus. To which is added a proposed Plan for a systematic Study of Theology in the University,' 1841. 5. 'The Obligation of the University to provide for the Education of Members designed for Holy Orders,' Cambridge, 1841. 6. 'The University System of Private Tuition examined,' 1844. 7. 'Further consideration on the University System of Education,' 1845. 8. 'Sermons chiefly Practical,' 1845. 9. 'Abridgment of the Sunday Morning Service, urged in a Letter to the Bishop of Ely,' Grantham, 1856. 10. 'Further Arguments in favour of the Abridgment of the Morning Service,' 4th ed., 1856. 11. 'The People's Call for a Revision of the Liturgy, in a Letter to Lord Palmerston,' Grantham, 1857. 12. 'Reply to the Bishops in Convocation, February 10th, 1858, also in the House of Lords, May 6th, 1858, on Lord Ebury's Motion for a Revision of the Liturgy, in a series of Letters to the "Church Chronicle" and "National Standard,"' signed Ingoldsby, 1858; 3rd ed. 1862–3, 2 vols.; besides some sermons.

[Biograph, May 1881, pp. 472–7; Smith's Old Yorkshire, 1883, pp. 142–6, with portrait; Church Portrait Journal, April 1877, pp. 49–50, with portrait; Guardian, 31 Aug. 1887, p. 1288.] G. C. B.

HILL, AARON (1685–1750), poet, eldest surviving son of George Hill of Malmesbury Abbey, Wiltshire, was born in Beaufort Buildings, Strand, 10 Feb. 1684–5. His father died during his infancy after making an illegal sale (it is said) of an estate of 2,000*l.* a year entailed upon the son. Aaron was brought up by his mother and his grandmother, a Mrs. Gregory. When nine years old he was sent to Barnstaple grammar school, and afterwards to Westminster. With Mrs. Gregory's help he left his school, and sailed (2 March 1699–1700) to Constantinople, where a relation, Lord Paget, was then ambassador. Paget received him kindly, and sent him to travel in the East with a tutor. He returned in 1703 with Paget, who would, it is said, have provided for him but for the 'misrepresentations of a female.' He afterwards travelled for some time as tutor to Sir William Wentworth. In 1709 he published a 'Full Account of the Ottoman Empire,' of

which, though it reached a second edition in 1710, he was afterwards thoroughly ashamed (Richardson, *Correspondence*, i. 25–8). In 1709 he also addressed a complimentary poem to Lord Peterborough, called 'Camillus' (*Works*, 1754, iv. 201, &c.) Peterborough in 1710 offered to take him abroad on a mission to Vienna and Turin. He declined on account of the objections of his wife, the only daughter and heiress of Edmund Morris of Stratford in Essex, whom he had married the same year. Hill became interested in theatrical matters, and was (according to his first biographers) 'master of the stage' at Drury Lane in 1709, and of the opera at the Haymarket in 1710. At Drury Lane he produced his first piece, 'Elfrid, or the Fair Inconstant,' written in less than a fortnight (*ib.* i. 125). It was ridiculed for its bombast, but in 1731 rewritten and brought out again as 'Athelwold.' It was then received in a way which would have caused him the 'liveliest indignation' had he not been the author (*ib.* i. 160). At the Haymarket he produced an opera, 'Rinaldo,' written at his request by G. Rossi, translated by himself, and set to music by Handel, then first visiting England. Hill had a sanguine belief in his own gifts, both for literature and speculation. He proposed a scheme to Harley in 1714 for improving the wool trade. He started a scheme for extracting oil from beechmast. A patent was granted on 23 Oct. 1713. A company was raised with a capital of 25,000*l.*, and he promised to pay 45 per cent. after two years, and besides making the whole nation happy. The company could not be got into working order, abundance of the sharers became 'peevish,' and by 1716 the speculation collapsed, and Hill lost a large sum. In 1718 he proposed with others to settle a colony in Georgia (then part of South Carolina). A grant of the land was obtained from the proprietors, but money was wanting, and the scheme broke down. It was carried out by Oglethorpe in 1732. In 1728 Hill tried to obtain timber for the navy in Scotland, showed the natives how to float rafts down the Spey, and received many compliments from the Duke and Duchess of Gordon, and the freedom of Inverness and Aberdeen. Somehow this, like all his schemes, failed, and led only to loss of money. He meanwhile continued his literary career, writing many occasional poems, and producing plays at intervals (see list below). He wrote a complimentary poem to Peter the Great, called 'The Northern Star,' about 1718 (*ib.* iii. 181, &c.) Peter, when dying in 1725, is said to have ordered a gold medal to be sent to Hill, which never came, and the czarina also promised him materials for a life. Only a few papers were sent before her death in the spring of 1727, and the life was not written. Among Hill's letters are many giving advice to actors (including Garrick) upon their art, others making suggestions to Oxford and Walpole upon politics and finance, and literary disquisitions addressed to Pope and Bolingbroke. His letters to Richardson (Richardson, *Correspondence*, i. 1–132) begin in 1730, and upon the publication of 'Pamela' in 1740 he became an enthusiastic admirer. His self-importance and pomposity would now be rather amusing if less terribly long-winded. He is best known by his relations with Pope. He had attacked Pope in a preface to the 'Northern Star' on account of a misreported conversation, and upon Pope's explanation had apologised in a preface to 'The Creation,' 1720. The 'Bathos,' published in the third volume of Pope's 'Miscellanies' (March 1727–8), gave a list of bad authors, in which 'A. H.' appeared as one of the 'flying fishes,' who could only make brief flights out of the profound. Hill retorted by an epigram on the supposed authors, Pope, Swift, and Arbuthnot, and by a copy of verses. In the 'Dunciad,' published in the following May, Pope described Hill as attempting to dive in the games sacred to dullness, but rising unstained to 'mount far off among the swans of Thames.' A note stated that the satire had been turned into a compliment, because its object had shown himself capable of apologising. Hill, however, retorted in 'The Progress of Wit, a caveat for an eminent writer; by a fellow of All Souls,' with an 'explanatory discourse by Gamaliel Gunson, Professor of Physics and Astronomy,' 1730 (*Works*, iii. 371, &c.), an allegorical attack upon Pope for lowering himself by personalities against the dunces. He wrote to Pope soon afterwards, and in a dignified letter (28 Jan. 1730–1) put his case so well that Pope was driven to reply by the strange subterfuges too familiar to him. Hill punished Pope sufficiently perhaps by long letters, and by sending him manuscript tragedies to be criticised. A passage in the 'Epistle to Arbuthnot' (1735), describing such trials of Pope's patience, may include some recollections of this intercourse. Pope at the time returned the flattery in kind, and even ventured to assert (22 Dec. 1731) that he had read 'Athelwold' six times through. A long breach of correspondence seems, however, to imply that Pope found the burden intolerable, though Hill reopened it for a time in 1738. After Pope's death Hill abused him heartily to Richardson (Richardson, *Correspondence*, i. 104, &c.) Although Hill was

absurd and a bore of the first water he was apparently a kindly and liberal man, and abandoned the profits of his plays, such as they were, to the actors. He was zealous on behalf of Savage, whose story he published in the 'Plaindealer,' and helpful to Thomson and others.

In 1738 Hill left London, where he had hitherto occupied a house in Petty France, Westminster, looking upon St. James's Park, to Plaistow in Essex. He mentions pecuniary difficulties at this time (to Pope, 1 Sept. 1738), which may have been the cause of his retirement. He probably did not diminish them by planting vineyards in Essex. He sent some bottles of his wine to Richardson (*ib.* i. 22, 29, 44–52), with the sanguine belief that they would contribute to Richardson's health and pleasure. He also busied himself in a scheme for making potash. His translation of Voltaire's 'Merope' (1749) was brought upon the stage, and a performance commanded for his benefit by Frederick, prince of Wales. He died the night before the intended performance, 8 Feb. 1749–1750, 'at the very minute of the earthquake.' He was buried in the cloister of Westminster Abbey in the same grave with his wife, who died 1731. He had by her nine children, of whom four were living in 1760, a son and three daughters, Urania, Astræa, and Minerva. A 'Collection of Letters between Mr. Aaron Hill, Pope, and others,' was published in 1751. His 'Works,' in 4 vols. 8vo, were published by subscription for the benefit of his family in 1753 (second edition 1754). The first two contain his correspondence; the last his poems and an essay upon acting (first published in 1746). The poems include 'Camillus,' the 'Northern Star,' and the 'Progress of Wit' (see above); the 'Creation,' 1720; 'Advice to Poets,' 1731; the 'Tears of the Muses,' 1737; 'Free Thoughts on Faith,' 1746; and a number of prologues and occasional pieces. He also published the 'Fanciad,' 1743; the two first books of 'Gideon,' an epic poem, about 1716, and three more books, now called 'Gideon, or the Patriot,' and dedicated to Bolingbroke, in 1749.

The dramatic works were also published by subscription in two volumes in 1760. The plays, with dates of first publication, are, Vol. i.: 1. 'Elfrid,' 1710. 2. 'The Walking Statue,' 1710. 3. 'Rinaldo' (in English and Italian), 1711. 4. 'The Fatal Vision,' 1716. 5. 'Henry V' (founded on Shakespeare), 1723. 6. 'The Fatal Extravagance,' 1726 (written by Hill for the benefit of J. Mitchell, under whose name it was first published). 7. 'Merlin in Love,' 1759 (pastoral opera). 8. 'Athelwold,' 1732. Vol. ii.: 1. 'The Muses in Mourning' (opera), 1760. 2. 'Zara' (from Voltaire), 1736, and later editions (acted in 1735 for the benefit of W. Bond). 3. 'The Snake in the Grass,' 1760. 4. 'Alzira' (from Voltaire), 1736. 5. 'Saul' (tragedy), 1760. 6. 'Daraxes' (pastoral opera), 1760. 7. 'Merope' (from Voltaire), 1749. 8. 'The Roman Revenge' (written about 1738 as 'Cæsar,' when he published a pamphlet 'On the Merits of Assassination,' with a view to this case of Cæsar, published 1754). The 'Biographia Dramatica' also mentions 'Trick upon Trick; or Squire Brainless,' a comedy, and in 1758 was published 'The Insolvent, or Filial Piety.'

Hill was co-author with William Bond [q. v.] of the 'Plaindealer,' 1724, afterwards collected in 2 vols. 8vo, and published the 'Prompter' in 1735. He wrote various pamphlets about his beechnut projects, and the first of 'Four Essays' in 1718, which treats of making china ware in England.

[Anonymous Life in Cibber's Lives of the Poets, 1753, v. 252–75; Life by 'J. K.' prefixed to Dramatic Works, 1760; general correspondence in Works, vols. i. and ii.; in Richardson's Correspondence, 1802, i. 1–132; Elwin and Courthope's Pope, x. 1–78 (and notes to the Dunciad and the Bathos); Biog. Brit.; Biog. Dram.; Genest's History of the Stage, iv. 295; Victor's Hist. of Theatres, 1761, ii. 170–202.] L. S.

HILL, ABIGAIL (*d.* 1734). [See Masham, Abigail, Lady.]

HILL, ABRAHAM (1635–1721), man of science, baptised on 16 June 1635 at St. Dionis Backchurch, London (*Parish Register*, Harl. Soc., p. 104), came of an old family seated at Shilstone in Devonshire. His father, Richard Hill, a merchant and alderman of London, was appointed by the Long parliament treasurer of sequestrations in the summer of 1642, and acted in that capacity until 1649. Hill entered his father's business, in which he was very successful, but by private study he contrived to master several languages, and to gain some knowledge of natural and moral philosophy. He was besides an ardent book and coin collector. On his father's death in January 1659–60 he inherited an ample fortune, and that he might study with less interruption, he hired chambers in Gresham College, where he had frequent opportunities of conversing with learned men. He was one of the council of the Royal Society named in the king's charter, dated 22 April 1663 (Thomson, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.*, Append. iv. p. xxi). On 30 Nov. of that year he was elected treasurer of the society, an office which he held until 30 Nov. 1665. On being re-elected on 1 Dec. 1679 he discharged the

duties with great ability until 30 Nov. 1700 (Weld, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.* ii. 560). At the accession of William and Mary, Hill became a commissioner of trade, and when Tillotson was promoted to the see of Canterbury in 1691 he appointed Hill his comptroller. In the next reign Hill resigned his seat at the board of trade, and retired to his estate of St. John's in Sutton-at-Hone, Kent, which he had purchased in 1665. He died on 5 Feb. 1721, and was buried in the chancel of Sutton Church. He married first, Anne (*d.* 1661), daughter of Sir Bulstrode Whitelocke, knt., by whom he had a son, Richard (1660–1721), and a daughter, Frances (1658–1736), a spinster. His second wife, Elizabeth (1644–1672), daughter of Michael Pratt of Bromley-by-Bow, Middlesex, brought him no issue. Hill wrote a life of Isaac Barrow, prefixed to the first volume of the latter's 'Works,' published in 1683, and reissued in subsequent editions. A selection from Hill's correspondence was edited by Thomas Astle from the manuscript in his possession, and published as 'Familiar Letters which passed between A. Hill and several eminent and ingenious persons of the last century,' 8vo, London, 1767. The manuscript of this correspondence, together with many other papers of Hill and his father, is now preserved among the Additional Manuscripts in the British Museum (*Index to Addit. MSS.* 1783–1835, pp. 232–3), where are also ten volumes of Hill's commonplace books (Addit. MSS. 2891–2901), his official memoranda as commissioner of trade (*ib.* 2902), and his letters to Sir Hans Sloane, 1697–1720 (*ib.* 4048). Hill was also the friend and correspondent of Evelyn and Pepys, and a kinsman of Abigail Hill, afterwards Lady Masham [q. v.]

[Life prefixed to 'Familiar Letters;' Register of St. Dionis Backchurch (Harl. Soc.), pp. 115, 116, 232, 233; Ayscough's Cat. of MSS. in Brit. Mus.; Evelyn's Diary; Pepys's Diary; Hunter's Chorus Vatum, vi. 352–3 (Addit. MS. 24492); Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. viii. 10.] G. G.

HILL, ADAM (*d.* 1595), divine, probably born at Westbury, Wiltshire, was, according to his own account, educated under Bishop Jewel. He was fellow of Balliol College from 1568 to January 1572–3; graduated B.A. 1569, M.A. 1572, and B.D. and D.D. in 1591 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 269, ii. iii. 21); and secured a reputation as a practical preacher. He was successively vicar of Westbury, Wiltshire, and Gussage, Dorsetshire. On 23 June 1586 he was installed as prebendary and succentor of Salisbury Cathedral. He died at Salisbury in February 1594–5, and was buried in the cathedral on the 19th.

A sermon which he preached at Chippenham, Wiltshire (28 Feb. 1589–90), on Christ's descent into hell, led Hill into a sharp controversy with one Alexander Hume, who republished a reply to it. Hill retorted with 'A Defence of the Article, Christ descended into Hell,' London, 1592, 4to, dedicated to John Whitgift, archbishop of Canterbury. Here Hill prints his original sermon, with an appendix containing Hume's objections in full, and Hill's answers to them paragraph by paragraph. Hume is said to have issued a rejoinder. Hill also published: 1. 'Godly Sermon, shewing the Fruits of Peace and War,' London, 1588, 8vo. 2. 'The Crie of England,' a sermon on Gen. xviii. 21, 22, London, 1593, 8vo (Brit. Mus.)

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon., ed. Bliss, i. 623–4; Brit. Mus. Cat.] S. L.

HILL or HYLL, ALBAN, M.D. (*d.* 1559), physician, a native of Wales, studied at Oxford and at Bologna, where he proceeded doctor of physic. He 'became famous for physic at London, not only the theoretic but practic part, and much beloved and admired by all learned men' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.*) He resided for many years in the parish of St. Alban, Wood Street, being 'held in great respect, and esteemed one of the chief parishioners' (*ib.*) Caius calls him a good and learned man. He is mentioned in laudatory terms by Bassianus Landus of Piacenza in his 'Anatomia,' 1605, vol. ii. cap. xi. 225, with reference to a far from profound remark attributed to him about the uses of the mesentery. Landus adds that Hill wrote on Galen, but no such writings are known to be extant. He became a fellow of the College of Physicians on 23 March 1552, was censor from 1555 to 1558, and elect in 1558. He died on 22 Dec. 1559, and was buried in St. Alban's Church, Wood Street. His widow survived him until 31 May 1580.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 308; Bale, De Script. cent. ix. No. 38; Munk's Coll. of Phys.] C. C.

HILL, ALEXANDER (1785–1867), professor of divinity in the university of Glasgow, was the son of George Hill, D.D. [q. v.], principal of St. Mary's College, St. Andrews, where he was born on 19 July 1785. He studied at the university of his native city, and graduated in 1804. He was licensed as a preacher in 1806; for a number of years afterwards he travelled, and resided in England and abroad as tutor to a relative. During this period he prosecuted his own studies, paying special attention to the classics, and became familiar with men and manners. In 1815 he was ordained and inducted to the

pastoral charge of Colmonell in Ayrshire, and in the following year was translated to the neighbouring parish of Dailly, where he remained for upwards of a quarter of a century. He graduated D.D. at St. Andrews in 1828, and in 1840 was appointed professor of divinity in the university of Glasgow, one of the competitors for the chair being Dr. Chalmers. He was moderator of the general assembly in 1845, and for many years took a prominent part in its proceedings. After the secession of 1843 he held a conspicuous place among those leaders of the moderate party whose acknowledged worth regained for the church the confidence of the country. A man of competent ability and scholarship, of sound judgment, courteous manners, and great kindness of heart, he was beloved by his parishioners and students, and was held in universal respect for his catholicity of spirit. He was the founder of the association for increasing the smaller livings of the clergy, and an active promoter of many other schemes of benevolence. When he resigned his chair in 1862 he received tributes of respect from many quarters. He died at Ayr in January 1867, in his eighty-second year. He married Margaret, only daughter of Major Crawford, H.E.I.C., of Newfield, and had nine children, among them being Crawford, an advocate; Alexander, minister at St. Andrews; Henry David, minister of Eaglesham, Renfrewshire; and Harriet, who married the Rev. James Macnair, minister of the Canongate.

Hill edited his father's 'Lectures in Divinity,' and published: 1. 'The Practice in the Judicatories of the Church of Scotland,' 2nd edit., Edinburgh, 1830; 5th edit., enlarged, London, 1851. 2. 'A Book of Family Prayers,' Edinburgh, 1837, 12mo. 3. 'Christ the Head of the Church, a Sermon,' Edinburgh, 1846. 4. 'Practical Hints to a Young Minister.' 5. 'Counsels regarding the Pastoral Office.' 6. 'Account of the Parish of Dailly' (*New Statistical Account*, vol. v.)

[Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot.; Edinburgh Courant, January 1867; Dailly Parish Magazine, July 1885.] G. W. S.

HILL, ARTHUR (1601?–1663), colonel, born about 1601, was the second son of Sir Moyses Hill, knt., M.P., by his first wife, Alice, sister of Sorley Boye MacDonnell, and succeeded his elder brother's son, whose line failed, in the estates. Upon the outbreak of the civil war he inclined to the king's side, but eventually took service for the parliament, became a colonel, and acted on the Irish committee (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50). His allegiance, however, was never very warm. With William Jephson, M.P., and Sir Robert King [q. v.] he obtained a warrant from parliament on 22 April 1643 to go to Oxford on Irish business (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 57). On 2 Aug. 1654 he was returned M.P. for cos. Down, Antrim, and Armagh (*Members of Parliament*, Official Return, pt. i. p. 503). Some grants which he received during the protectorate in co. Down were formed into the manors of Hillsborough and Growle. There he built a considerable place of strength, which after the Restoration was constituted a royal garrison by the name of Hillsborough Fort, and the office of constable there made hereditary in the family. Hill was created constable on 21 Dec. 1660, and was also sworn of the Irish privy council. He died in April 1663, aged 62. He married first Anne, daughter of Sir Richard Bolton [q. v.], lord chancellor of Ireland; and secondly, Mary, daughter of Sir William Parsons, one of the lords justices of Ireland, who was mother of his second son and eventual heir, the Right Hon. William Hill (1641?–1693).

[Commons' Journals, vols. iv. v.; Brereton's Travels (Chetham Soc.), p. 128; Burke's Peerage under 'Marquis of Downshire.'] G. G.

HILL, DAVID OCTAVIUS (1802–1870), landscape and portrait painter, son of Thomas Hill, bookseller, Perth, was born in that city in 1802. Having early displayed considerable artistic taste, he was placed under Andrew Wilson, then superintendent of the School of Art at Edinburgh. His attention was principally directed towards landscape-painting, and among his first pictures were 'Dunkeld at Sunset' and two views of 'The Tay at Perth,' exhibited when he was twenty-one years of age. Hill acted as secretary to the Society of Artists in Edinburgh for eight years before the charter was granted in 1838 incorporating it into the Royal Scottish Academy, and occupied the post almost till his death. In 1841 he published a series of sixty pictures, engraved from sketches in oil made by him, illustrative of the scenery of the 'Land of Burns,' and this work has attained an immense popularity. His most important pictures were 'Old and New Edinburgh, from the Castle,' and 'The Braes of Ballochmyle,' painted for the late John Miller of Leithen, and engraved in 1850; 'The River Tay from the Bridge at Perth;' 'Windsor Castle, Summer Evening;' 'Edinburgh from Mons Meg' (Royal Academy, 1852); 'Dunure Castle' (Royal Academy, 1861); 'River Tay' (Royal Academy, 1862); 'Vale of Forth (Royal Academy, 1868). The last great picture on which he was engaged was the his-

torical work commemorative of the disruption from which the free church of Scotland sprang. It was entitled 'Signing the Deed of Demission,' and has about five hundred portraits of all the leading lay and clerical members who took part in that movement. This extensive work, begun in 1843 and completed in 1865, is now in the Free Church Assembly Hall, Edinburgh. It was the largest picture reproduced by the autotype process, and was the first in which photography was used as an aid to the artist in portraiture. On the recommendation of Sir David Brewster, Hill interested himself in the photographic experiments then being made by Robert Adamson of St. Andrews. Hill was the first to apply the new art to portraiture, and many of the calotypes of eminent men which he took are still in existence. In 1850 Hill was appointed one of the commissioners of the board of manufactures in Scotland, which has under its direction the Government School of Art and the National Gallery of Scotland. Two months before his death he resigned the secretaryship to the Academy, and was voted the full amount of his salary as a pension. He died on 17 May 1870, in the sixty-eighth year of his age, and was buried in the Dean cemetery, where his widow has placed a bronze bust, executed by herself. He was twice married, his second wife—a sister of Sir Noel Paton, R.S.A.—being Amelia Robertson Paton, the well-known sculptor, who (1891) survives. His only daughter, Chattie Hill, wife of Mr. W. Scott Dalgleish, predeceased him.

Hill did great service to art by originating the Art Union of Edinburgh, the first institution of the kind established in the kingdom. As an artist he occupied a high position in that school of Scottish landscape-painters to which Horatio McCulloch, R.S.A., belonged, and which has now few adherents. His works were admirably suited for engraving, and he is better known by reproductions through this medium than by his original pictures.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Art Journal, 1869–70; Edinburgh Evening Courant, 18 May 1870; private information.] A. H. M.

HILL, Sir DUDLEY ST. LEGER (1790–1851), major-general, colonel 50th foot, eldest son of Dudley Hill, a gentleman of Welsh descent, by his wife, the daughter of Colonel John Clarges, was born in co. Carlow, Ireland, in 1790. He was appointed ensign in the 82nd foot, 6 Sept. 1804, and exchanged the year after to the 95th rifles (now rifle brigade). As lieutenant he accompanied his battalion to South America in 1806, volunteered for the forlorn hope at Monte Video, and commanded the scaling party that captured the north gate of the city in February 1807. He was wounded and taken prisoner in the subsequent attempt on Buenos Ayres in June. He accompanied his battalion to Portugal in 1808, was present at Roleia, was wounded in the affair at Benevente, and present at Corunna. Returning to Portugal in 1809, he was present at the battle of Talavera, the operations on the Coa, &c. In July 1810 he was promoted to a company in the Royal West India rangers, but remained attached to the 95th until appointed to the Portuguese army. He commanded a wing of the Lusitanian legion at Busaco, September 1810, and a half battalion with some British light companies at Fuentes d'Onoro, May 1811. He commanded the 8th Portuguese caçadores at the storming of Badajoz, April 1812, at the battle of Salamanca in July, and in the Burgos retreat, where his battalion lost half its numbers at the passage of the Carrion, and where he was himself wounded and taken prisoner. He again commanded his battalion at Vittoria, and at the storming of St. Sebastian, September 1813, he headed the attack of the 5th division, and received two wounds. He was also present with it at the repulse of the sortie at Bayonne in 1814. In these campaigns he was seven times wounded. At the peace he returned with the Portuguese army to Portugal, and served there for some years. In 1820 he was holding a divisional command in the Portuguese service (Philippart). He was made major in the new 95th (Derbyshire) foot in December 1823, from which he exchanged to half-pay in January 1826. In 1834 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of the island of St. Lucia, and took out with him the act of emancipation of the slaves. He returned home on the occasion of his second marriage in 1838; became major-general in 1841, and, after serving on the staff in Ireland, was appointed to a divisional command in Bengal in 1848, which he held at the time of his death.

Hill was made C.B. in 1814, knighted in 1816, and made K.C.B. in 1848. He had the Portuguese orders of the Tower and Sword, and St. Bento d'Avis, the latter conferred in 1839, and also four Portuguese medals. He was presented with a sword and two valuable pieces of plate by his native county. He was appointed to the colonelcy of the 50th foot in 1849. He died at Umballa, Bengal, on 21 Feb. 1851.

Hill married, first, the third daughter of Robert Hunter of Kew, Surrey, by whom he had six children; and secondly, on 23 June 1838, Mary, widow of Mark Davies, of Turnwood, Dorsetshire.

[Army Lists; Philippart's Royal Military Cal. 1820, iv. 475; Cope's Hist. of the Rifle Brigade; Gent. Mag. 1851, i. 552.] H. M. C.

HILL, EDWIN (1793–1876), mechanical inventor and writer on currency, second son of Thomas Wright Hill [q. v.], by Sarah Lea his wife, was born at Birmingham on 25 Nov. 1793. He was an elder brother of Sir Rowland Hill [q. v.], the inventor of penny postage. He showed great mechanical ingenuity in his youth, and entering the Fazeley Street Rolling Mills in Birmingham, rose to be manager. This post he threw up in 1827 to join his brother, Rowland Hill, in establishing a school at Bruce Castle, Tottenham. On the introduction of penny postage in 1840 he was appointed supervisor of stamps at Somerset House. Till his retirement in 1872 he had under his control the manufacture of stamps. By his inventive mechanical skill he greatly improved the machinery. In conjunction with Mr. Warren De la Rue he invented the machine for folding envelopes which was exhibited in the Great Exhibition of 1851. In 1856 he published a work under the title of 'Principles of Currency: Means of Ensuring Uniformity of Value and Adequacy of Supply.' In this he proposed 'that government should prepare and issue under the authority of parliament an adequate amount of interest-bearing securities, almost identical with exchequer bills; and that these be made a legal tender for their principal sum, together with their accumulated interest up to the day of tender, according to a table to be printed upon the face of each bill.' He published, moreover, pamphlets entitled 'Criminal Capitalists' (1870–2), by which he meant those owners of house-property who knowingly provided lodgings for criminals, or shops where stolen goods could be disposed of. He proposed to strike at crime by first striking at these landlords. He died on 6 Nov. 1876 at his residence, No. 1 St. Mark's Square, Regent's Park, and was buried in Highgate cemetery. He married Anne Bucknall, the younger daughter of a Kidderminster brewer, by whom he had ten children, seven of whom survived him.

[Memoir of M. D. Hill, by his Daughters, 1878; Life of Sir Rowland Hill, by G. B. Hill, 1880; Principles of Currency, by Edwin Hill, 1856; Transactions of the Association for the Promotion of Social Science, 1871; Transactions of the International Prison Congress, 1872.] G. B. H.

HILL, GEORGE (1716–1808), serjeant-at-law, of an old Northamptonshire family, was born in 1716. He was admitted a member of Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the bar, practising at first as a conveyancer. He joined the midland circuit, and although his practice was small, he soon gained a great reputation for exceptional knowledge of case law. Although he was a scholar and a mathematician of considerable learning and attainments, as a lawyer he was so overwhelmed by his memory for cases that he was unable to extract from them clear general principles, and earned for himself the nickname of Serjeant Labyrinth. On 6 Nov. 1772 he became at once a serjeant and a king's serjeant. Of his absence of mind and abstraction among unpractical points of law many anecdotes are told (see Polson, *Law and Lawyers*, i. 76; Twiss, *Life of Lord Eldon*, i. 301, 325; Cradock, *Memoirs*, i. 248, iv. 149; *Memoirs of Letitia Matilda Hawkins*, i. 255; Campbell, *Lives of the Chief Justices*, ii. 571). He died at his house in Bedford Square on 21 Feb. 1808, and was buried in the family vault at Rothwell, Northamptonshire, where there is an epitaph upon him by Bennett, bishop of Cloyne. He married Anna Barbara, daughter and heiress of Thomas Medlycote of Cottingham, Northamptonshire, by whom he had two daughters. His legal manuscripts were purchased of his executors by the Society of Lincoln's Inn, and are in the library there.

[Woolrych's Eminent Serjeants; Law Mag. 1844, p. 331; European Mag. i. 233; Romilly's Memoirs, i. 72.] J. A. H.

HILL, GEORGE (1750–1819), principal of St. Mary's College, St. Andrews, was born in that city in June 1750. He was the son of John Hill, one of the clergymen of St. Andrews, by his second wife, the daughter of his colleague, Dr. McCormick, and a grand-niece of Principal Carstares [q. v.] He was educated at the grammar school and university of his native city, and graduated at the age of fourteen. His distinction as a student attracted the notice of Lord Kinnoull, then chancellor of the university, who as long as he lived was his constant friend and patron. He entered the divinity hall in his fifteenth year, but, losing his father soon afterwards, he was recommended by Principal Robertson of Edinburgh to Pryse Campbell, esq., M.P., one of the lords of the treasury, as tutor to his eldest son. He resided for some time in Campbell's family in London and Wales, and afterwards spent two years with his pupil in Edinburgh, where he finished his divinity course at the university. In both capitals he saw much of the best literary society of the time. Before he had completed his twenty-second year he was appointed joint professor of Greek in the university of

St. Andrews. In 1775 he was licensed as a probationer by the presbytery of Haddington, and afterwards preached regularly in the college church. He was ordained by the same presbytery in 1778, and in 1780 was inducted as one of the ministers of St. Andrews, holding his parochial charge along with his chair. He received the degree of D.D. in 1787, and in the same year was appointed dean of the order of the Thistle. After having held the Greek chair for sixteen years, he became professor of divinity in St. Mary's College in January 1788, and in 1791 was promoted to the principalship. He was soon afterwards appointed one of his majesty's chaplains for Scotland, and in 1799 he received the deanery of the Chapel Royal as 'an acknowledgment of his public services as a churchman.' For these latter preferments he was much indebted to the first Lord Melville, with whom he was on terms of friendship, and who consulted him on Scottish ecclesiastical affairs. From 1773 Hill had been constantly a member of the general assembly, and he was raised to the moderator's chair in 1789. He early distinguished himself as a supporter of Principal Robertson, and succeeded him as leader of the moderate party, a position which he held for upwards of thirty years. Combining great natural abilities with unwearied industry, equanimity of temper, and dignified and courteous manners, he discharged his manifold duties with conspicuous success. He was esteemed a model of pulpit eloquence; his 'Lectures on Divinity' form one of the most valuable theological works which Scotland has produced; while his thorough knowledge of the constitution of the church, great power in debate, business capacity, and conciliatory spirit towards those who differed from him qualified him for the place which he long held in the ecclesiastical councils of his country. He died on 19 Dec. 1819, in his seventieth year.

Hill married, on 7 June 1782, Harriet, daughter of Alexander Scott, merchant, Edinburgh, and had, with other children, Alexander [q. v.], professor of divinity in Glasgow; David, chief secretary of the Honourable East India Company at Madras; Thomas, minister of Logie-Pert; Janet, who married Dr. John Cook, professor of divinity in St. Andrews; Jane, who married Dr. Macnair, minister of Paisley; and Harriet, who married Mark Sprot, esq., of Garnkirk, Lanarkshire.

Hill published: 1. 'Occasional Sermons.' 2. Volume of 'Sermons,' London, 1796. 3. 'Lectures upon Portions of the Old Testament,' 1812. 4. 'Theological Institutes,' Edinburgh, 1817. 5. 'Lectures on Divinity,' 3 vols., Edinburgh, 1821.

[Life by the Rev. Dr. George Cook; Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot.] G. W. S.

HILL, Sir HUGH (1802–1871), judge, second son of James Hill, by Mary, daughter of Hugh Norcott of Cork, was born in 1802 at Graig, near Doneraile, co. Cork, where his family had been long settled. He graduated B.A. at Dublin in 1821, kept two years' terms at the King's Inns, and then joined the Middle Temple in London. He practised with great success as a special pleader under the bar between 1827 and 1841, when he was called to the bar and joined the northern circuit. He became a Q.C. in 1851; on 29 May 1858 he was appointed a judge of the court of queen's bench, and about the same time was made a serjeant-at-law; he was also knighted. Owing to prolonged illness he retired from the bench in December 1861. He died at the Royal Crescent Hotel, Brighton, on 12 Oct. 1871. In 1831 he married Anoriah, daughter of Richard Holden Webb, controller of customs, and by her had two sons, who both survived him; his wife died in 1858.

[Foss's Judges of England, p. 346; Times, 16 Oct. 1871; Burke's Landed Gentry.] W. A. J. A.

HILL, JAMES (*d.* 1728?), antiquary, a native of Herefordshire, was called to the bar as a member of the Middle Temple. Between 1715 and 1717 he issued proposals for publishing by subscription a history of the city of Hereford in two parts, devoted to its ecclesiastical and its civil state respectively, with 'transcripts from original records,' 'geometrical plans of the city, churches, monasteries, and chapels,' and engravings of monuments, arms, ancient seals, and portraits of eminent persons. He proposed to follow this, if successful, by another volume treating of the county. The plan is printed in Rawlinson's 'English Topographer,' 1720, pp. 71–3. Owing to Hill's premature death nothing came of the project. In 1718 he was elected F.S.A., and was admitted F.R.S. on 30 April 1719. He showed to the Society of Antiquaries in the year of his election a 'vast collection of drawings, views, inscriptions, plans, and observations in MS., the fruits of his travels in the west of England that summer' (Gough, *British Topography*, i. 410). One of his drawings, a west view and ichnography of Tintern Abbey, Monmouthshire, was engraved by J. Harris for John Stevens's 'History of Antient Abbeys,' 1723, ii. 57 (*ib.* i. 789). When at a meeting of the So-

ciety of Antiquaries on 3 Jan. 1721–2 it was resolved to attempt a complete history of British coins, Hill undertook to describe the Saxon coins in Lord Oxford's possession, while his own collection was to be catalogued by George Holmes (1662–1749) [q. v.] (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* iv. 543 *n.*, v. 454 *n.*, vi. 156 *n.*) During the same year he exhibited to the society an accurate survey of Ariconium and of Hereford (Gough, i. 417). A few years before his death, in December 1727 or in January 1728, Hill went to reside permanently in Herefordshire, but still maintained a correspondence with his brother-antiquaries, especially with Roger Gale and William Stukeley. To the latter he sent his picture, drawn by himself, in profile (Stukeley, *Diaries and Letters*, Surtees Soc., i. 132). At his dying request his father forwarded his Herefordshire collections to Gale for his perusal in March 1728. Gale found that although Hill had done more than was supposed, his work was 'a mere embryo of what he had promised' (*ib.* i. 204–5), and therefore unfit for publication. In 1752 Isaac Taylor of Ross bought the papers of Hill's brother, a schoolmaster in Herefordshire, for John Roberts, M.B., also of Ross, who indexed the volumes and made many additions in six duodecimo volumes. After Roberts's death in 1776 the whole collection, now increased to about twenty volumes of various sizes, again passed to Taylor, who sold them in 1778 to Thomas Clarke, F.S.A., principal registrar of the diocese of Hereford (Gough, i. 418*). On Clarke's death in March 1780 they came to the Rev. James Clarke, who still owned them in 1821. Clarke offered to sell them to John Allen the younger of Hereford, but they could not agree about the price. A collection of thirty-five ancient Herefordshire deeds, most of them marked with Hill's name, was given by Joshua Blew, librarian of the Inner Temple, a native of the county, to Andrew Coltee Ducarel [q. v.] Isaac Taylor had 'a beautiful soliloquy of Hill's on hearing a parent correct his child with curses' (Gough, i. 418*). A more ambitious, but unfinished, poem is mentioned by Maurice Johnson, junior, in a letter to Stukeley, dated 14 Oct. 1719 (Stukeley, i. 168). Verses on his death are in John Husband's 'Miscellany of Poems' (pp. 134–40), 8vo, Oxford, 1731, from which it appears that Hill wrote some lines on 'Eternity' about ten hours before his death.

[Rawlinson's English Topographer, pp. 70–3; Stukeley's Diaries and Letters (Surtees Soc.), vol. i.; Gough's British Topography, vol. i.; John Allen's Bibliotheca Herefordiensis, pp. viii–x; Nichols's Lit. Anecd.] G. G.

HILL, JAMES (*d.* 1817?), actor and vocalist, was a native of Kidderminster; lost his father when four years old; was educated by an uncle, and was apprenticed at the age of sixteen to a painter. After a visit to London he went to Bristol, and with some difficulty induced the managers of the theatres at Bristol and Bath to allow him to perform for a single occasion at the Bath theatre. He made his first appearance accordingly, 1 Oct. 1796, in Bannister's part of Belville in 'Rosina,' a comic opera by Mrs. Brooke. His success was enough to secure him an engagement for singing parts. After he had taken lessons of the leader of the orchestra at Bath, Xamenes, and others, he became, on the introduction of Signora Storace, the pupil of Rauzzini. As Edwin in Leonard MacNally's comic opera of 'Robin Hood' he made, at Covent Garden, 8 Oct. 1798, his first appearance in London, attracting little attention. He was the original Sir Edward in Thomas Knight's 'Turnpike Gate,' 14 Nov. 1799; Don Antonio in Cobb's 'Paul and Virginia,' 1 May 1800; Abdalla in T. J. Dibdin's 'Il Bondocani,' 15 Nov. 1800; Young Inca in Morton's 'Blind Girl,' 22 April 1801; Lorenzo in 'Who's the Rogue?' and he took other second-rate parts in musical pieces of little importance. De Mountfort, count of Brittany, in T. J. Dibdin's 'English Fleet in 1342,' is the last part in which he is traceable at Covent Garden, 13 Dec. 1803. At the close of the season of 1805–6, in resentment of some fancied injury, he retired into the country and disappeared. According to Oxberry's 'Dramatic Chronology,' Hill seems to have died in 1817 in Jamaica. Gilliland speaks of him as possessing a pleasing voice and genteel person, but wanting in sprightliness and ease of deportment, a respectable substitute for Incledon, but not in the same rank (*Dramatic Synopsis*, pp. 114–15).

[Books cited; Genest's Account of the Stage; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror.] J. K.

HILL, JAMES JOHN (1811–1882), painter, was the son of Daniel Hill of Broad Street, Birmingham, where he was born in 1811. He was educated at Hazlewood School, and received his artistic training in the academy conducted by John Vincent Barber [see under Barber, Joseph], where Thomas Creswick [q. v.] was his fellow-student. He practised his art for some years in his native town, chiefly as a portrait-painter, and among his sitters were Dr. Warneford and Mrs. Glover, the founder of Spring Hill College. In 1839 he removed to London, and in 1842 was elected a member of the Society of British Artists.

The first works which he exhibited there were 'The Rose of York' and 'The Rose of Lancaster,' with three portraits, and he continued a constant and popular contributor to its exhibitions for nearly forty years. Lady Burdett-Coutts was one of his most constant friends, and he painted for her many portraits and several pictures of horses and dogs. After some years' residence in London he mainly devoted himself to the fancy subjects by which he is best known. These were usually half-length single figures, or at most a couple of figures, studied from life, and with landscape backgrounds painted from nature. Many of the most effective were Irish studies, the earliest of which were painted in 1854, on his first visit to Ireland. Several were purchased by Mr. Ingram, and published as chromolithographs with the 'Illustrated London News.' Later in life he again changed his line in art, and devoted himself chiefly to landscape-painting, but not with success equal to that which he had achieved with his rustic figures. He died of bronchitis at Sutton House, West Hill, Highgate, on 27 Jan. 1882, in the seventy-first year of his age.

[Birmingham Daily Post, 31 Jan. 1882; reprinted in Architect, 1882, i. 73; Exhibition Catalogues of the Society of British Artists, 1842–82.] R. E. G.

HILL, JOHN? (*d.* 1697?), governor of Inverlochy during the massacre of Glencoe in 1692, was lieutenant-colonel of a regiment of foot then not long raised by Archibald Campbell, first duke of Argyll (*d.* 1703) [q. v.], and which was disbanded about 1697. He was in 1691 governor of Inverlochy, now Fort William, Inverness-shire, where he had been left with fifteen hundred men by General Hugh Mackay to watch the highlands. On 31 Dec. 1691, the last day for the highland chieftains to take the oath of allegiance to William III, Mac Ian, chief of the Macdonalds of Glencoe, a sept of the great Clan Coila, visited Hill, and requested him to administer the oath to him. Hill was not a magistrate, but gave Mac Ian an introductory letter to Sir James Campbell of Ardkinglass, sheriff of Argyllshire. Mac Ian accordingly presented himself to Sheriff Campbell at Inverary on 6 Jan. 1692, five days after the oath should have been taken. Mac Ian showed Hill's letter to the sheriff and was sworn. It was decided by the government in London, however, to make an example of Mac Ian and his people. Hill seems to have been a kind-hearted man, and was not disposed to favour a measure like the Glencoe massacre. The instructions were for that reason sent to his second in command, Lieutenant-colonel James Hamilton. The massacre took place under Hamilton's instructions and superintendence on 13 Feb. 1692. Hill and Hamilton were tried for murder at Edinburgh, but were 'cleared' (Luttrell, *Relation*, iii. 496). Luttrell speaks of some of Hill's men having been killed in the highlands while tax-collecting in November 1695 (*ib.* iii. 551). In the index to Luttrell's 'Relation of State Affairs' Hill of Inverlochy is identified with the Colonel Hill, lieutenant-governor of Montserrat, who died at Pembroke in August 1697 (*ib.* iv. 261).

[Account of the massacre of Glencoe in Macaulay's Hist. of England, vol. iii.; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs (Oxford, printed 1857), ii. 82, 314, 327, 375, 484, iii. 493, 496, 551, iv. 261. The Home Office (War Office) records afford no materials for the further identification of Colonel Hill of Argyll's regiment. In Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. viii. 193, he is confused with Major-general John Hill (*d.* 1732?) [q. v.]] H. M. C.

HILL, JOHN (*d.* 1735), major-general, brother of Queen Anne's favourite, Abigail Hill, lady Masham [q. v.], was a poor relation of the Duchess of Marlborough, who calls him 'a tall ragged boy that I took and clothed, and the Duke of Marlborough made a colonel of, although he was of no use as a soldier.' Through the Marlborough influence he became a page to the Princess Anne, and in April 1703 was appointed captain in the Coldstream guards, apparently his first commission. In 1705 he was made colonel of Brigadier Stanhope's late regiment (11th foot), when reformed after its surrender at Portalegre (*Home Office Mil. Entry Book*, vii. 32). Luttrell says (*Relation*, v. 572) that Stanhope was his uncle. Hill commanded a brigade at Almanza, where his regiment was all but destroyed; reformed the latter in England, and went with it to Flanders, where he was wounded at the siege of Mons in 1709. The proposal to give him a vacant colonelcy in the following winter was successfully resisted by Marlborough, but he was soon afterwards consoled by a pension of 1,000*l.* a year (*ib.* vi. 585). He was made a brigadier-general, and sent to America in 1711 with certain regiments withdrawn from Flanders for an attack on the French settlements. The troops went to Boston, and were encamped for a time on Rhode Island. Reinforced by some provincials, they afterwards attempted to ascend the St. Lawrence (then called the Canada River) to attack Quebec. Ignorance of the navigation and stress of weather caused the loss of eight of the transports, with over a thousand seamen and soldiers, on 20 July 1711, and

the expedition returned home without result (see KINGSFORD'S *History of Canada*, ii. 460, sq.). Hill was made a major-general in 1712, and was appointed or proposed as lieutenant of the Tower of London in the room of Cadogan when Marlborough fell into disfavour. He was appointed to command the force sent to hold Dunkirk as security for the execution of the treaty of Utrecht. On the accession of the house of Brunswick he was deprived of his regiment. He died in June 1735, and left his estate to his nephew Samuel, second Baron Masham [see MASHAM, ABIGAIL; *cf. Gent. Mag.* 1735, p. 33, and WRIGHT'S *Essex*, ii. 348]. He is frequently mentioned in the 'Journal to Stella,' and Swift wrote a letter to him when he was at Dunkirk (*Works*, 1814, xvi. 16).

'Jack' Hill, as his boon companions called him, has often been confused with Richard Hill (1655–1727) [q. v.]

[Mackinnon's Origin of the Coldstream Guards, vol. ii. Appendix; Cannon's Hist. Reg. 11th Foot; Abstracts of Musters, forming Addit. MS. 19023; Cal. Treas. Papers, 1702–14; Tindal's Continuation of Rapin's History, ii. 185, 186, 215, 280; Luttrell's Brief Relation; Marlborough Despatches (where the index appears to confuse John Hill with Richard.)] H. M. C.

HILL, JOHN, M.D., calling himself SIR JOHN, as member of the Swedish order of Vasa (1716?–1775), miscellaneous writer, the second son of the Rev. Theophilus Hill, is said to have been born at Peterborough in 1716. Early in life he was apprenticed to an apothecary, and after serving his term set up for himself in a small shop in St. Martin's Lane, Westminster. He tried to increase his profits by studying botany, and was employed by the Duke of Richmond and Lord Petre in the arrangement of their gardens and collections of dried plants. Hill travelled over the country in search of the rarer plants, specimens of which were to be dried by a particular process, and published by subscription with descriptive letterpress. Failing to increase his income sufficiently by these means, he went on the stage, but after several unsuccessful attempts, both at the 'little theatre' in the Haymarket and at Covent Garden, he resumed his business as an apothecary. In October 1738 he sent Rich a manuscript libretto of 'Orpheus, an English Opera.' It was not, however, accepted, and the production of Theobald's 'Orpheus and Eurydice' by Rich at Covent Garden in the following year led to a prolonged controversy between them. At this time Hill appears to have kept an apothecary's shop in James Street, Covent Garden. Martin Folkes and Henry Baker, members of the Royal Society, introduced him to several men of letters, and in 1746, while holding 'a trifling appointment of apothecary to a regiment or two in the Savoy,' published a translation of Theophrastus's 'History of Stones.' In March of the same year the first monthly number of the 'British Magazine' appeared under his editorship. A supplement for January and February was published afterwards to complete the yearly volume, and the 'Magazine' was carried on until December 1750. In March 1751 he contributed a daily letter called 'The Inspector,' described by D'Israeli as being 'a light scandalous chronicle all the week with a seventh-day sermon' (*Calamities and Quarrels of Authors*, p. 367), to the 'London Advertiser and Literary Gazette.' The first number appeared on 5 March 1751, and the letters were continued for over two years. Hill was now kept fully employed by the publishers, and wrote on all kinds of subjects, compiling book after book with marvellous rapidity. He obtained a diploma of medicine from the university of St. Andrews, and picked up scandal for the 'Inspector' in the chief places of fashionable amusement. His satirical and scurrilous writings frequently involved him in squabbles. Failing to obtain the requisite number of names for his nomination to the Royal Society, he attacked the society in several satirical pamphlets, specially vituperating Folkes and Baker, his former patrons, and in 1751 published 'A Review of the Works of the Royal Society,' holding up to ridicule the 'Philosophical Transactions,' to which he had himself contributed two papers a few years previously (*Phil. Trans. Abr.* ix. 200, 337). In 1752 he engaged in a paper warfare with Fielding, who attacked him in the 'Covent Garden Journal,' and in the following year, in 'The Story of Elizabeth Canning considered,' he censured Fielding's private treatment of this case. In the first and only number of 'The Impertinent,' published on 13 Aug. 1752, he grossly abused Christopher Smart, and renewed the attack in the 'Inspectors' for 6 and 7 Dec. 1752. Smart, on discovering Hill's authorship, retorted in 'The Hilliad: an epic poem,' in which he addresses Hill as 'Pimp! Poet! Paffer! 'Pothecary! Player!'

Hill also squabbled with Woodward the comedian, and was publicly thrashed at Ranelagh by an Irishman named Brown. Because his farce called 'The Rout' was hissed off the stage he made a series of venomous attacks upon Garrick. Garrick replied in the well-known epigram:

For physic and farces, his equal there scarce is,
His farces are physic, his physic a farce is.

In the following year (1753) Hill took Garrick to task for his faulty pronunciation in a pamphlet entitled 'To David Garrick, Esq. The Petition of I. in behalf of herself and her sisters.' To this Garrick replied with another epigram, and writing to Hawkesworth on 20 March 1759 says: 'Such a villain sure never existed: his scheme now is abuse, and he talks of a paper call'd y^e^ Theatre, in which his Pen will be as free as my crabstick whenever I meet his worship' (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. viii. 55). In all these controversies Hill invariably got the worst of it. In 1759 he commenced the publication of 'The Vegetable System.' This cumbrous work, consisting of twenty-six folio volumes, and containing sixteen hundred copper-plate engravings representing twenty-six thousand different plants, was undertaken by Hill at the instance of his patron Lord Bute. It was not completed until 1775, and caused Hill heavy pecuniary losses, though it gained him the order of Vasa from the king of Sweden in 1774, and he thenceforth called himself Sir John. Hill next turned quack, and applied himself to the preparation of various herb medicines, such as 'the essence of waterdock,' 'tincture of valerian,' 'pectoral balsam of honey,' and 'tincture of bardana,' by the sale of which he made considerable sums of money. Through Bute he obtained the appointment of superintendent of the Royal Gardens at Kew; the grant, however, does not appear to have been confirmed. He died of gout, a disease for which he professed to have an invaluable specific, on 21 Nov. 1775, in Golden Square, and was buried at Denham. Hill was a versatile man of unscrupulous character, with considerable abilities, great perseverance, and unlimited impudence. On the king asking Johnson what he thought of Dr. Hill, Johnson answered that 'he was an ingenious man, but had no veracity,' adding that he was 'a very curious observer, and if he would have been contented to tell the world no more than he knew he might have been a very considerable man, and needed not to have recourse to such mean expedients to raise his reputation' (Boswell, *Life of Johnson*, ii. 38–9). Recklessly extravagant in his style of living, Hill was 'in a chariot one month, in jail the next for debt' (*Whiston MS.* quoted in Nichols's *Lit. Anecdotes*, ii. 724). The greater number of his books, many of which were published anonymously or under a pseudonym, are mere trashy compilations. Some of his botanical works, however, did good service in their day, and the first Linnæan flora of Britain was due to Hill (Jackson, *Guide to the Literature of Botany*, xxxvi).

Hill was a justice of the peace for Westminster, a 'member of the Imperial Academy,' and a 'fellow of the Royal Academy of Sciences at Bordeaux.' According to Walpole he was at one time earning 'fifteen guineas a week by working for wholesale dealers,' and on the accession of George III was 'made gardener of Kensington, a place worth two thousand pounds a year' (Walpole, *Letters*, Cunningham's edit. iii. 372–3). Whiston records that 'he was forbid Chelsea garden for making too free with it' (Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, ii. 724). Hill's own gardens at Bayswater, where he cultivated the plants from which he prepared his quack medicines, covered the site of Lancaster Gate.

Hill married twice. His first wife, whom he married quite early in life, was a Miss Travers, the daughter of Lord Burlington's household steward. His second wife was the Hon. Henrietta Jones, sister of Charles, fourth viscount Ranelagh. She survived her husband, and in 1788 wrote 'An Address to the Public . . . setting forth the consequences of the late Sir John Hill's acquaintance with the Earl of Bute,' in which she attributed the loss of her husband's fortune and health to Bute.

Hill contributed many articles to the 'Supplement to Mr. Chambers's Cyclopædia, or Universal Dictionary of Arts and Sciences' (1753), which was edited by George Lewis Scott. The authorship of Mrs. Glasse's 'Art of Cookery made Plain and Easy,' published anonymously in 1747, has been frequently, though erroneously, attributed to him [see Glasse, Hannah]. The British Museum possesses several satirical prints containing allusions to Hill (*Cat. of Prints and Drawings*, 1877, vol. iii. pt. ii. Nos. 3183, 3184, 3185, 3187, 3212, 3213, and 3279). His portrait was painted by F. Cotes in 1757, and engraved by R. Houston.

Hill's separate publications were: 1. 'Orpheus, an Opera,' London, 1740, fol. 2. 'An answer to the . . . lyes advanc'd by Mr. John Rich, Harlequin; and contain'd in a Pamphlet, which he . . . calls an Answer to Mr. Hill's Preface to Orpheus,' London, 1740, 8vo. 3. 'Θεοφράστου τοῦ Ἐρεσίου περὶ τῶν λίθων βιβλίον. Theophrastus's History of Stones. With an English version, and . . . Notes. . . . By John Hill. To which are added two Letters . . . on the Colours of the Sapphire and Turquoise, and . . . upon the effects of different Menstruums on Copper &c.,' London, 1746, 8vo; in Greek and English; second edition enlarged, London, 1774, 8vo. 4. 'A Complete History of Drugs. Written in French by . . . Pomet. . . . To which is added what is farther observable on the same subject from . . . Lemery and

Tournefort, divided into three classes: vegetable, animal, and mineral. . . . Illustrated with . . . copper-cuts. . . . Done into English. . . . The fourth edition . . . corrected with . . . additions,' London, 1748, 4to; in two parts. 5. 'History of Fossils,' London, 1748, fol. 6. 'A General Natural History; or Descriptions of the Animals, Vegetables, and Minerals of the different parts of the World. . . . Including the History of the Materia Medica, Pictoria, and Tinctoria of the present and earlier ages. As also . . . a series of critical enquiries into the Materia Medica of the Ancient Greeks,' London, 1748–52, fol., 3 vols. 7. 'The Actor; a Treatise on the Art of Playing,' &c., London, 1750, 12mo. 8. 'Lucina sine concubitu. A Letter humbly address'd to the Royal Society,' &c.; the third edition, London, 1750, 8vo, signed 'Abraham Johnson;' translated into French, London, 1750, 8vo; reprinted in vol. i. of 'Fugitive Pieces on Various Subjects by several authors,' editions 1761, 1762, 1765, 1771. 9. 'A Dissertation on Royal Societies. In Three Letters from a Nobleman on his Travels to a Person of Distinction in Sclavonia,' &c., London, 1750, 8vo. 10. 'A Review of the Works of the Royal Society of London, containing animadversions on such of the papers as deserve particular observation,' &c., London, 1751, 4to; second edition, London, 1780, 4to. 11. 'A History of the Materia Medica,' &c., London, 1751, 4to. 12. 'The Œconomy of Human Life. Part the Second. Translated from an Indian Manuscript, found soon after that which contain'd the original of the first part; and written by the same hand. In a second letter from an English Gentleman residing at China to the Earl of * * *,' London, 1751, 12mo. The first part was written by the Earl of Chesterfield, but the authorship of the second part is ascribed to Hill by Whiston. See 'Notes and Queries,' 1st ser. x. 8, 74, 318. The book passed through a great number of editions. 13. 'The Adventures of Mr. George Edwards, a creole;' the second edition, London, 1751, 12mo; another edition, London, 1788, 8vo. 14. 'The History of a Woman of Quality; or the Adventures of Lady Frail [i.e. Anne, viscountess Vane]. By an impartial hand,' London, 1751, 12mo. 15. 'Letters from the Inspector to a Lady, with the Genuine Answers. Both printed verbatim from the originals,' London, 1752, 8vo. 16. 'Essays in Natural History and Philosophy, containing a series of discoveries by the assistance of microscopes,' London, 1752, 8vo; translated into Dutch, Haarlem, 1753, 8vo. 17. 'The Inspector,' London, 1753, 12mo, 2 vols. 18. 'The Conduct of a Married Life; laid down in a series of Letters, written by the Hon. Juliana Susanah Seymour, to a young lady, her relation, lately married,' London, 1753, 12mo. 19. 'The Story of Elizabeth Canning considered. With remarks on what has been called a clear state of her case by Mr. Fielding,' &c., London, 1753, 8vo. 20. 'Observations on the Greek and Roman Classics, in a series of Letters to a Young Nobleman,' &c., London, 1753, 8vo. 21. 'The Critical Minute; a Farce,' London, 1754. 22. 'Urania; or a Compleat View of the Heavens, containing the Ancient and Modern Astronomy in form of a Dictionary,' &c., London, 1754, 4to. 23. 'Thoughts concerning God and Nature, in answer to a book written by the late Henry St. John, Viscount Bolingbroke,' 1755, 4to. 24. 'The Actor; or a Treatise on the Art of Playing. A new work written by the author of the former,' &c., London, 1755, 12mo. 25. 'The Useful Family Herbal; or an Account of all . . . English Plants . . . remarkable for their Virtues and of Drugs . . . and their Uses. . . . With an introduction, containing Directions for . . . Preserving . . . Herbs . . . and Receipts for Making . . . Distilled Waters, . . . and an Appendix;' the second edition, London, 1755, 8vo; another edition with coloured plates, Bungay, 1812, 8vo; other editions published at Bungay, 1820 (?) and 1822. 26. 'The British Herbal; an History of Plants and Trees natives of Britain, cultivated for use or raised for beauty,' London, 1756, fol. 27. 'The Naval History of Britain . . . to the conclusion of the year 1756. Compiled [by J. Hill] from the papers of Captain George Berkley, and illustrated with sea-charts,' &c., London, 1756, fol. 28. 'Eden, or a Compleat Body of Gardening. . . . Compiled and digested from the papers of the late Mr. Hale by the authors of the Compleat Body of Husbandry,' &c., London, 1757, fol., in 59 numbers. 29. 'The Sleep of Plants and Cause of Motion in the Sensitive Plant explain'd in a Letter to C. Linnæus,' &c., London, 1757, 12mo; second edition, London, 1762, 8vo; translated into French by M. A. Eidous, Paris, 1773, 8vo; also translated into German and Italian. 30. 'The Construction of the Nerves and Causes of Nervous Disorders practically explained, &c. By Christian Uvedale, M.D.,' London, 1758, 8vo. 31. 'The Virtues of Wild Valerian in Nervous Disorders,' &c., London, 1758, 8vo; third edition, London, 1758, 8vo; twelfth edition, London, 1772, 8vo. 32. 'An Idea of a Botanical Garden in England,' &c., London, 1758, 8vo. 33. 'The Fabrick of the Eye,' London, 1758, 8vo. 34. 'The Management of the Gout. By a

Physician, from his own case. With the virtues of an English plant, Bardana, not regarded in the present practice, but safe and effectual in alleviating that disease. By George Crine, M.D.,' London, 1758, 8vo. 35. 'An Account of a Stone in the possession of the Right Honourable the Earl of Strafford, which on being watered produces excellent mushrooms. With the History of the Iolithos, or Violet Stone of the Germans,' London, 1758, 8vo. 36. 'The Book of Nature; or the History of Insects . . . illustrated with copperplates. . . . With the Life of the Author [Jan Swammerdam] by H. Boerhaave' [translated, with notes, by Hill], London, 1758, fol.; in two parts. 37. 'The Rout; a Farce of Two Acts' [in prose], London, 1758, 8vo; second edition, London, 1758, 8vo. 38. 'A Method of Producing Double Flowers from Single, by a regular course of culture,' London, 1758, 8vo; second edition, London, 1759, 8vo. 39. 'The Gardener's New Kalendar; divided according to the twelve months of the year. . . . Containing the whole practice of gardening. . . . The system of Linnæus . . . also explained,' &c., London, 1758, 8vo. 40. 'Outlines of a System of Vegetable Generation,' London, 1758, 8vo; translated into German and Dutch. 41. 'To David Garrick, Esq. The Petition of I. in behalf of herself and her sisters,' London, 1759, 8vo. 42. 'Practice of Gardening, explained to all capacities,' London, 1759, 8vo. 43. 'Exotic Botany illustrated, in thirty-five figures of curious . . . plants; explaining the sexual system, and tending to give some new lights into the vegetable philosophy,' London, 1759, fol.; second edition, London, 1772, fol. 44. 'Cautions against the immoderate use of Snuff. Founded on the known qualities of the Tobacco Plant . . . and enforced by instances of persons who have perished . . . of diseases occasioned . . . by its use,' London, 1759, 8vo. 45. 'The Virtues of Honey in preventing many of the worst disorders,' &c., London, 1759, 8vo; third edition, London, 1760, 8vo; another edition, London, 1784, 12mo. 46. 'The Usefulness of Knowledge of Plants; illustrated in various instances relating to medicines, husbandry, arts, and commerce, &c.,' London, 1759, 8vo. 47. 'Observations on the account given of the Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors of England, &c., in article vi. of the Critical Review, No. xxxv. for December 1758' [1759?]. Horace Walpole, writing to Gray in February 1759, resents Hill's alliance in this book (*Letters*, 1857, iii. 209). 48. 'Of the Origin and Production of Proliferous Flowers,' &c., London, 1759, 8vo; second edition, London, 1759, 8vo; translated into German and Dutch. 49. 'The Vegetable System, . . . or a series of . . . observations tending to explain the internal structure and the life of the Plants,' &c., London, 1759–75, fol., 26 vols.; second edition, London, 1770–5, fol., 26 vols.; another edition of vol. i., London, 1762, 8vo. 50. 'Flora Britanica, sive synopsis methodica stirpium Britanicarum post tertiam editionem Synopseos Raianæ . . . nunc primum ad . . . C. Linnæi methodum disposita,' London, 1760, 8vo. 51. 'Hillii Envcleata Observatio Microscopica Decima et Sexta,' appended to 'Jacobi Theodori Kleinii . . . dubia circa Plantarvm Marinarvm Fabricam Vermicvlosam cum tribus tabvlis,' Petropoli, 1760, 4to. 52. 'Botanical Tracts. By Dr. Hill. . . . Publish'd at various times. Now first collected together,' London, 1762, 8vo. 53. 'On the Virtues of Sage in Lengthening Human Life. With rules to attain old age,' &c., London [1763], 8vo. 54. 'Centaury, the Great Stomachic, in preference to all other Bitters, in that it gives appetite and digestion,' &c., London, 1765, 8vo; translated into French, London, 1770, 8vo. 55. 'The Old Man's Guide to Health and Longer Life . . .;' fifth edition, London, 1764, 8vo; sixth edition, London, 1771, 8vo. 56. 'Hypochondriasis; a practical treatise on the nature and cure of that disorder, commonly called the hyp and hypo,' London, 1766, 8vo. 57. 'A Method of Curing Jaundice and other disorders of the Liver, by the herb Agrimony, taken in the manner of Tea. . . . Second edition, . . . with a figure of the plant,' &c., London, 1768, 8vo. 58. 'Polypody. The ancient doctrine of the virtues of that herb, tried and confirmed,' London, 1768, 8vo. 59. 'Hortus Kewensis; sistens herbas exoticas, indigenasque rariores, in area botanica . . . apud Kew cultas,' London, 1768, 8vo; editio secunda, aucta, London, 1769, 8vo. 60. 'The Family Practice of Physic; or a plain . . . method of curing diseases with the plants of our own country,' &c., London, 1769, 8vo. 61. 'Herbarium Britannicum exhibens plantas Britanniæ indigenas, secundum methodum floralem novam digestas, cum historia, descriptione,' &c., London, 1769–70, 8vo, 2 vols. 62. 'The Construction of Timber from its early growth, explained by the Microscope and proved from experiments,' &c., London, 1770, fol. and 8vo; second edition, London, 1774, fol. 63. 'The Gardener's Pocket-book, or Country Gentleman's Recreation, &c. By R. S., Gent.,' London [1770?], 12mo. 64. 'The Management of the Gout in diet, exercise, and temper; with the virtues of Burdock Root. . . . Eighth edition,' &c., London, 1771, 8vo. 65. 'Virtues

of British Herbs, with the history, description, and figures of the several kinds. . . . The fourth edition, with additions Nos. I. II.,' London, 1771, 8vo; another edition, Nos. I–III., London, 1771–2, 8vo, in two parts. 66. 'Cautions against the use of violent Medicines in Fevers; and instances of the Virtue of Petasite Root,' &c., London, 1771, 8vo. 67. 'Fossils arranged according to their obvious Character, with their History and Description,' &c., London, 1771, 8vo. 68. 'Sparogenesia; or the Origin and Nature of Spar,' London, 1772, 8vo. 69. 'Twenty-five new Plants, rais'd in the Royal Garden at Kew: their History and Figures,' London, 1773, fol. 70. 'A Decade of Curious Insects, . . . shewn in their natural size, and as they appear enlarg'd before the lucernal Microscope, . . . with their History, Characters, . . . and Places of Abode, on ten quarto plates [coloured], and their explanations,' &c., London, 1773, 4to. 71. 'A Decade of Curious . . . Trees and Plants. . . . Accurately engraved; with their History . . . in English and Latin,' London, 1773, fol.; translated into Italian, 1786. 72. 'Plain and Useful Directions for those who are afflicted with Cancers. . . . With an Account of the Vienna Hemlock, with which Dr. Stork did so great good in cancers. And a History of some absolute cures performed by the English herb Cleavers, communicated . . . by a Lady of Quality [the Countess Dowager of Stafford],' &c., London, 1773, 8vo. 73. 'Horti Malabarici pars prima . . . Nunc primum classium, generum, et specierum characteres Linnæanas, synonyma authorum, atque observationes addidit, et indice Linnæano adauxit J. Hill,' London, 1774, 4to. No more of this edition of Draakestein's book was published. 74. 'Enquiries into the Nature of a new Mineral Acid discovered in Sweden, and of the Stone from which it is obtained; to which is annexed an Idea of an artificial arrangement, and of a natural method of Fossils,' London, 1775, 8vo; in two parts. 75. 'Circumstances which preceded the Letters to the Earl of —— [Mexborough?] and may tend to a discovery of the Author,' London, 1775, 8vo. 76. 'The Power of Water-dock against the Scurvy.... Tenth edition' [with plates], London, 1777, 8vo. The following works have also been attributed to Hill: 1. 'A Complete Body of Husbandry,' fol. and 8vo, 4 vols. 2. 'The History of Botany,' &c., 4to. 3. 'Tracts, Medical and Botanical,' 4 vols. 4. 'Orchides,' fol. 5. 'A History of the Aggregates on Cluster-headed Plants,' &c., fol. 6. Two pamphlets on the State Papers, and other matters respecting the revolution in Sweden. 7. 'Travels in the East,' 8vo, 2 vols. 8. 'The History of Mr. Lovell; a Novel.'

[Short Account of the Life, Writings, and Character of the late Sir John Hill, M.D., 1779; Sir John Hawkins's Life of Samuel Johnson, 1787, pp. 211–13; Boswell's Life of Johnson (G. B. Hill's edition), ii. 38–9, iii. 285, iv. 113; Davies's Life of Garrick, 1808, i. 359–61; Murphy's Life of Garrick, 1801, i. 209–10, 291–2, 327–9; Drake's Essays, 1810, ii. 238–45; D'Israeli's Calamities and Quarrels of Authors, 1859, pp. 362–76; Lawrence's Life of Henry Fielding 1855, pp. 304–7, 326; Donaldson's Agricultural Biography, 1854, p. 55; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, 1812, ii. 379–80, 724, iii. 732, vi. 89; Chambers's Book of Days, ii. 601–4; Baker's Biog. Dramat., 1812, i. 341–8; Dilly's Repository, 1783, iv. 1–67; Gent. Mag. 1751 xxi. 47, 69–71, 1752 xxii. 28–9, 47, 387, 568–70, 599, 601, 1753 xxiii. 55, 109–10, 1759 xxix. 36–7, 1771 xli. 569, 1774 xliv. 282, 1775 xlv. 551, 1819 vol. lxxxix. pt. i. p. 301; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, 1789, iv. 304; Townsend's Catalogue of Knights, 1828, p. 94; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iii. 127, 198, viii. 206, xi. 30, 52, 198, 3rd ser. vi. 37, vii. 55, 4th ser. i. 453, 6th ser. i. 356, 406, 7th ser. vii. 168, 253; Pritzel's Thesaurus Lit. Bot. 1872, p. 144; Jackson's Guide to the Literature of Botany (Index Soc. Publ. 1880, No. viii.); Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Bohn's Lowndes; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

HILL, JOHN HARWOOD (1809–1886), antiquary, son of Robert Hill of Leamington, was born at Louth, Lincolnshire, in 1809. Robert Gardiner Hill [q. v.] was a younger brother. On 30 June 1830 he was admitted a pensioner of Peterhouse, Cambridge, graduated B.A. in 1834, and in the same year was ordained to the curacy of Glaston, Rutlandshire, removing in 1835 to that of Corby, Northamptonshire, and becoming librarian to Lord Cardigan at Deene. He compiled a black-letter catalogue of Deene library, with pen-and-ink etchings of his own. In 1837 he was appointed by Lord Cardigan rector of Cranoe, and by the lord chancellor in 1841 vicar of Welham, both near Market Harborough, Leicestershire. In August 1846 the church of Cranoe was much damaged in a storm, and through Hill's exertions a new church was built in 1849 by subscription. The church of Welham was also restored during his incumbency, and in 1838 the rectory-house at Cranoe was rebuilt, largely at his expense. Hill was appointed surrogate for the diocese of Peterborough in 1852. On 12 Jan. 1871 he was elected F.S.A. He died on 3 Dec. 1886 at Cranoe, aged 77. By his wife, who died on 1 Oct. 1874, aged 58, he had a large family.

Hill was author of: 1. 'The Chronicle of the Christian Ages, or Record of Events Eccle-

siastical, Civil, and Military . . . to the end of . . . 1858,' &c., 2 vols. 8vo, Uppingham (1859). 2. 'History of the Parish of Langton,' and of several parishes in the hundred of Gartree, 4to, Leicester, 1867, illustrated with etchings by his own hand. This work was originally designed to aid by its sale the erection of a new church at Tor Langton. 3. 'The History of Market Harborough, with that portion of the Hundred of Gartree, Leicestershire, containing the parishes of Baggrave, Billesdon, Bosworth,' &c., Leicester, 1875, 4to, privately printed, illustrated with etchings by the author. Hill was the local secretary of the Leicestershire Architectural and Archæological Society, and to its 'Transactions' he supplied many articles, of which the most remarkable were on the families of Langton, on Tailbois's 'Memoirs of the Archdeacons of Leicester,' and on the prebendaries of St. Margaret's, Leicester.

[Academy, 18 Dec. 1886; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1886; Guardian, 8 Dec. 1886.] G. G.

HILL, JOSEPH (1625–1707), nonconformist divine and lexicographer, was born at Bramley, near Leeds, Yorkshire, in October 1625. His father, Joshua Hill (*d.* 1636), was minister successively at Walmsley Chapel, Lancashire, and Bramley Chapel, and died a few hours before a citation reached his house to answer in the archbishop's court for not wearing a surplice. Joseph Hill was admitted at St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1644, graduated B.A. earlier than usual, was elected fellow of Magdalene College, and proceeded M.A. in 1649. He was a successful tutor, was senior proctor 1658, and in 1660 kept the act for B.D. But as he declined to conform in 1662 the authorities 'cut his name out of their books in kindness to him,' or he must have been ejected. He retired to London, and preached a while at Allhallows Barking. He travelled abroad in 1663, and entered Leyden University as a student 29 March 1664. From Leyden he removed in 1667 (elected 19 June) to the pastorate of the Scottish church at Middleburg, Zeeland. From 1668 a stipend was paid to him by the Provincial States. He wrote (30 Nov. 1672) a political pamphlet, which he had difficulty in getting printed. In April 1673 it appeared in Dutch at Amsterdam, and in English, with the title, 'The Interest of these United Provinces, being a Defence of the Zeelanders Choice,' &c., Middleburg, 1673, 4to. He advocates the English alliance, and vindicates Charles II from suspicion of popery. The printing cost him 100*l.* On 19 Aug. 1673 he was ordered by resolution of the states to quit Zeeland, with permission to return at the close of the war. Repairing to London he waited on Charles, who rewarded him for his pamphlet with a sinecure of 80*l.* a year; the offer of a bishopric did not tempt him from his nonconformity. On 13 Jan. 1678 he became minister of the English presbyterian church on the Haringvliet, Rotterdam, and held this office till his death. Calamy met him at Rotterdam in 1678. Hill was an indefatigable student and book-collector, retaining to the last his habit of reading, though his memory was nearly gone. He died on 5 Nov. 1707.

His chief work was the augmentation of Schrevelius's Greek-Latin lexicon, which he edited 1663, 8vo, adding eight thousand words. The Latin-Greek portion was edited by J. Hutchinson. He wrote also on the 'Antiquities of Temples,' 1696, 4to, and 'Artificial Churches,' 1698, 4to, a sermon on 'Moderation' in the Cripplegate morning exercise, 1677, 4to; and a funeral sermon for Mary Reeve, Rotterdam, 1685, 4to.

Another Joseph Hill (1667–1729), unconnected with the foregoing, but sometimes confused with him, was born 11 Oct. 1667 at Salisbury, ordained with Calamy 22 June 1694, was minister at the English presbyterian church, Rotterdam, 1699–1718, and at Haberdashers' Hall, London, from 1718 till his death on 21 Jan. 1729.

[Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 81; Calamy's Own Life, i. 140, 348. ii. 522; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, 1810, iii. 110 sq.; Steven's Scottish Church at Rotterdam, 1833, pp. 319, 325; Leyden Students (Index Soc.); Hunter's Life of Oliver Heywood, 1842, p. 22.] A. G.

HILL, MATTHEW DAVENPORT (1792–1872), reformer of the criminal law, the eldest son of Thomas Wright Hill [q. v.], by Sarah Lea, his wife, was born at Birmingham on 6 Aug. 1792. He was brother of Sir Rowland Hill, the inventor of penny postage. [For an account of his parents and the circumstances in which he was brought up see Hill, Sir Rowland, and Hill, Thomas Wright.] Till the age of twenty-three he assisted his father in his school. At an early period of his life he took an active part in the political movement of which Birmingham some years later became the centre, writing articles for the 'Midland Chronicle.' In 1814 he entered at Lincoln's Inn, being the first man from Birmingham who went to the bar. He did not begin to keep terms till two years later. In his student days he reported in the House of Commons, and wrote for the newspapers. With two friends, John and Samuel Steer, he carried on for a short time a weekly journal, 'The Sunday Review,' or 'The Saturday Review,' as it

was styled in its edition for the provinces, with the motto of 'Pro rege sæpe, pro patria semper.' In Michaelmas term 1819 he was called to the bar, joining the midland circuit. He at once obtained a brief in a case arising out of the Manchester massacre. On his first circuit he was engaged for the defence of Major John Cartwright [q. v.] and others who were prosecuted for conspiracy in attending a meeting to elect what they called 'a legislatorial attorney' for Birmingham. Hill's known sympathies with the radical party and his ability led to his being retained for the defence in many other political trials. In 1820 he defended the wife of Richard Carlile [q. v.] on a charge of selling a seditious libel, and in 1822 Carlile's shop-boy on a charge of disseminating blasphemy. In 1831 he was leading counsel for the Nottingham rioters, in 1839 for the Canadian prisoners, and in 1843 for the 'Rebecca' rioters in South Wales. In 1844 he was one of the counsel for Daniel O'Connell in his appeal to the House of Lords, and in 1848 for the plaintiffs in the Braintree church rate case, and for the crown in the case of the appointment of Dr. Hampden to the see of Hereford. He was for many years actively engaged both in parliament and in the courts of law in the celebrated case of the Baron de Bode, who claimed as an English subject compensation for the loss of his property confiscated by the French government. The money had been paid by the French government in 1814 into the English treasury; but in spite of the support given to the baron's claim by Lords Derby, Truro, Brougham, and Lyndhurst, all Hill's efforts for his client were fruitless.

In 1822 he had published his work on 'Public Education' [see under HILL, SIR ROWLAND], which led to an intimate acquaintance with Jeremy Bentham and other advanced liberals. In 1823–4, under the pseudonyms of William Payne and Martin Danvers Heaviside, he contributed to Knight's 'Quarterly Magazine,' and so became intimate with Macaulay. In a contribution entitled 'My Maiden Brief' he gave a lively account of his first case. In 1826 he took part with Brougham in founding the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge. In the political agitation which resulted in the Reform Bill he was largely concerned, and on the resignation of Lord Grey's ministry in 1832, when it was believed that the Duke of Wellington was going to use military force, he, like many of the reformers, purchased a rifle to use on the side of the people. Being returned for Hull in the first reform parliament, he strongly supported all measures for improving the law and extending liberty. He had the charge of the bill for the colonisation of South Australia, which in 1834 received the royal assent. In a speech at Hull in 1833, imprudently repeating a statement which he had heard in private conversation, he charged an Irish member with opposing a bill, and at the same time privately intimating to the government that it ought to pass. This led on the opening of the session to an unseemly debate, in the course of which Lord Althorp, who avowed his belief that the statement was true, and Sheil were committed to the custody of the sergeant-at-arms, as a duel between them seemed impending. A committee of inquiry was appointed, before which Hill, convinced that the report which had reached him could not be sustained, finally withdrew the charge. In the general election of 1835 he lost his seat. In 1838 he published a pamphlet, 'A Letter to Thomas Pemberton, Esq., M.P., on the Privileges of the House of Commons.'

In 1834 he took silk, and in 1839, on the erection of his native town into a municipal corporation, he was appointed recorder of Birmingham. It was in this office, which he held for twenty-six years, that he delivered that series of charges to the grand jury which greatly helped to effect a reform in the criminal law. These charges were published in a collected edition in 1857 under the title of 'Suggestions for the Repression of Crime.' He had for a fellow-worker his youngest brother, Frederic Hill, who as first inspector of prisons in Scotland had remodelled the gaols in that part of the kingdom, and published the results of his experience in a work entitled 'Hill on Crime' (1853). In dealing with criminals the following were the principles which Hill laid down: (1) The object of criminal jurisprudence should be the repression of crime to the lowest possible amount, the treatment of the criminal being a means to that end, not an end itself; (2) with retribution for sin, man, in regard to his fellow-man, has nothing to do; (3) punishment used solely as a deterrent being often futile, at the best insufficient, and always uncertain in effect, two methods alone exist of preventing crime by penal means, namely, incapacitation or reformation. Under incapacitation come capital punishment and imprisonment. Criminals guilty of murder, but who have been reprieved, or guilty of inflicting irremediable injury, and those whom repeated convictions for grave offences have shown to be incorrigible, he proposed to imprison, not nominally as at present, but really for life, in a special gaol. From this there was to be no release except by the recommendation of the judicial committee of the privy council. In dealing with

all other prisoners he adopted the principles laid down by Captain Maconochie, formerly governor of Norfolk Island, which Hill thus summed up: 'Begin to reform the criminal the moment you get hold of him, and keep hold of him until you have reformed him.' By good conduct and work alone the prisoner was to earn indulgences and liberation. By the Penal Servitude Act of 1853 this principle was in part adopted. A prisoner whose conduct had been good was to be released before the expiration of his sentence on a ticket of leave, the chief condition of which was that he would be sent back to prison on proof being given that he was associating with persons of evil repute, and was not in possession of any visible means of earning an honest livelihood. This measure was almost wrecked at the outset by the folly of the home office. Convicts, however bad their conduct had been, were discharged on the expiration of a certain portion of their sentence, and scarcely a single license was revoked except on the commission of a fresh crime. Crimes of violence increased, and the public laid the blame on the system. Fortunately it was worked with great efficiency in Ireland by Captain Crofton, the head of the convict prisons there. By the reduction of convicts in that country in eight years from 4,278 to 1,314, its merits were vindicated. It was not till the Penal Servitude Act of 1864 that tickets of leave ceased to be granted in England as a matter of course, but were rigidly earned by good conduct.

The juvenile criminals, who in 1844 amounted to one in 304 of the population between the ages of ten and twenty, engaged much of Hill's attention. He joined with Mary Carpenter [q. v.] and other philanthropists in advocating the establishment of reformatories, which should be worked not as barracks, but on the family principle, as at Mettray in France; and of industrial schools for those who, not yet convicted, were hovering on the brink of a criminal life, and of free day- or ragged-schools for neglected children. The cost of the maintenance of the child was as far as possible to be thrown on the parents. These views Hill supported not only in his charges, but in large conferences held from time to time of those interested in these questions. The result of improved legislation was seen in the rapid lessening of the number of known criminals, which fell from 155,000 in 1861 to 77,000 in 1871, and 32,910 in 1887–8. In 1851 Hill was appointed commissioner of bankrupts for the Bristol district, which post he held till the abolition of the provincial courts by the act of 1869. His judgments were unusually sound. 'I don't know how it is, Hill,' remarked Lord-justice Knight Bruce, 'but we can't manage to upset any of your decisions.' 'Nevertheless,' answered the commissioner, 'I do my best to give you a chance—I always try to be right.' While commissioner of bankrupts he continued his efforts at reforming criminal jurisprudence, and took an active part in the work of the Social Science Association and in the co-operative movement. One of the last schemes which occupied his attention was the boarding-out of pauper children. He died on 7 June 1872, at his residence at Heath House, Stapleton, near Bristol, and was buried by the side of his wife in the cemetery of Arno's Vale. A bust of him has been placed by the town council of Birmingham in the public library of the town. He married in 1819 Margaret Bucknall, the elder daughter of a Kidderminster brewer. She died in 1868. By her he had six children, five of whom survived him—Alfred Hill (1821–1907), registrar in the Birmingham court of bankruptcy; Matthew Berkeley Hill (1834–1892), professor of clinical surgery in University College, London; Rosamond Davenport Hill (1825–1902), at one time member of the London School Board; Florence Davenport Hill and Joanna Margaret Hill (1836–1901), who were both active in poor law reform, especially in the boarding-out system.

[Remains of T. W. Hill, ed. M. D. Hill, privately printed, 1859; obituary notice in the Times and Daily News, 10 June 1872; Memoir of M. D. Hill, by his Daughters, 1878; Public Education, by M. D. Hill, 1822; Suggestions for the Repression of Crime, by M. D. Hill, 1857; Life of Sir Rowland Hill, by G. B. Hill, 1880; Knight's Quarterly Magazine, 1823–4; The Bench and the Bar, 1837; Transactions of the Association for the Promotion of Social Science; Co-operator, July and Aug. 1863, Jan. 1864.] G. B. H.

HILL, NICHOLAS (1570?–1610), philosopher, born in London about 1570, entered Merchant Taylors' School about 1578, and in 1587 was elected scholar of St. John's College, Oxford, where he matriculated 21 July 1587, when he was aged 17. He graduated B.A. 27 May 1592, and became fellow of his college. He was for some time secretary to Edward de Vere, 'the poetical and prodigal earl of Oxford' (Wood), and afterwards lived under the patronage of Henry, earl of Northumberland, and shared in his philosophic studies. Wood mentions a gossiping story to the effect that he was concerned in a plot against James I, and being obliged to flee the country, settled at Rotterdam, where, through grief at the death of his son Laurence, he poisoned himself about 1610. His death abroad seems well established, although

Wood dismisses the story of its cause with the remark, 'I shall only say that our Author Hill was a person of good parts, but humorous; that he had a peculiar and affected way, different from others in his writings, that he entertained fantastical notions in his philosophy, and that as he had lived most of his time in the Romish persuasion, so he died, but cannot be convinced that he should die the death of a fool or a madman.' He left in the hands of his widow many papers upon the essence of God, the eternity and infinity of matter, and the like. Copies of these essays appear to have been made by several hands, but his only printed work was a treatise on philosophy, dedicated to his son Laurence, and entitled 'Philosophia Epicurea, Democritiana, Theophrastica, proposita simpliciter non edocta,' Paris, 1601, 8vo; another edition, Geneva, 1619, 12mo. Ben Jonson mentions Hill in his 'Epigrams' (No. 134) thus:

> . . . those Atomi ridiculous,
> Whereof old Democrite and Hill Nicholis,
> One said, the other swore, the world consists.

[Wilson's Hist. of Merchant Taylors' School; Oxf. Univ. Reg. II. ii. 160, iii. 171 (Oxford Hist. Soc.); Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 86.] C. J. R.

HILL, PASCOE GRENFELL (1804–1882), miscellaneous writer, son of Major Thomas Hill, was born at Marazion, Cornwall, on 15 May 1804. He was educated at Mill Hill School, Middlesex, and at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1836. In the same year he was ordained a priest, and became a chaplain in the royal navy, in which he served till 1845, when he was placed on the retired list. During his service at sea he saw much of the slave trade on the African coast, of which he afterwards published an account in two works. An early publication, entitled 'Poems on Several Occasions' (chiefly love poems), was dedicated to his uncle, Oliver Hill, but in after years he repented of this production. From 1852 to 1857 he was chaplain of the Westminster Hospital, and for some time morning reader at Westminster Abbey. On 26 Jan. 1863 he was appointed rector of St. Edmund the King and Martyr with St. Nicholas Acons, Lombard Street, city of London, where he continued to his death. He endeavoured to enliven his church by providing a succession of preachers, by improving the choir, and holding short services in the middle of the day. He was the first to introduce a surpliced choir into a city church. He died at the rectory house, 32 Finsbury Square, London, 28 Aug. 1882, and was buried in the City of London cemetery at Ilford. His wife, Ellen Annetta, whom he married 26 Jan. 1846, died 18 April 1878. Hill was the author of: 1. 'Fifty Days on Board a Slave Ship in the Mozambique Channel,' 1843; 3rd ed. 1853. 2. 'Poems on Several Occasions,' Penzance, 1845. 3. 'A Voyage to the Slave Coasts of West and East Africa,' 1849. 4. 'A Journey through Palestine,' 1852. 5. 'The Kaffir War,' 1852. 6. 'A Visit to Cairo,' 1853. 7. 'The Christian Soldier, a sermon,' 1853. 8. 'Modern British Poesy, with Biographical Sketches,' 1856. 9. 'Letter to the Lord Mayor on Street Slaughter,' 1866. 10. 'Life of Napoleon,' 3 vols. 1869.

[City Press, 2 Sept. 1882, p. 5; Citizen, 2 Sept. 1882, p. 2; Times, 30 Aug. 1882, p. 10; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 240; Boase's Collectanea Cornubiensia, p. 365.] G. C. B.

HILL, RICHARD (1655–1727), statesman and diplomatist, second son of Rowland Hill of Hawkstone, Shropshire, and his wife Margaret, daughter of Richard Whitehall of Doddington in the same county, was born at Hawkstone on 23 March 1655. He was educated at Shrewsbury School, and afterwards at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1675, and became a fellow. While acting as tutor to Lord Hyde, the eldest son of Laurence, first earl of Rochester [q. v.], he became acquainted with Richard, earl of Ranelagh, the paymaster of the forces, by whom he was appointed deputy-paymaster to the army in Flanders, a post which he held for six years. In 1696 he became envoy extraordinary to the elector of Bavaria at Brussels (LUTTRELL, iv. 37). He succeeded Sir Joseph Williamson in 1699 as ambassador at the Hague (*ib.* iv. 495, 520, 576), and in the same year went on a special mission to the court of Turin. On 15 Nov. 1699 he was appointed a lord of the treasury, and continued in that office until the accession of Queen Anne to the throne. On 20 May 1702 Hill became one of the council to Prince George of Denmark, the lord high admiral, and in July 1703 was appointed envoy extraordinary to the Duke of Savoy. After meeting with many delays and difficulties Hill succeeded in detaching the duke from Lewis XIV, and induced him to join the grand alliance. In accordance with his instructions he gave his assistance to the Vaudois and other protestants in the duke's dominions, and was successful in obtaining the revocation of the decrees against the Vaudois, and the confirmation in their favour of the secret article of 20 Oct. 1690, and of the edict of 23 May 1694. Hill left Genoa in February 1706, and returned to England early in May. On the death of Prince George of Denmark in October 1708

Hill's connection with the admiralty ceased. In 1710 he was appointed envoy extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the Hague and Brussels (*ib.* vi. 665, 668, 676), but ill-health forced him to refuse the appointment (Lord Bolingbroke, *Works*, 1798, vi. 31). During the latter part of his life Hill lived at Richmond in Surrey, where he died on 11 June 1727 in his seventy-third year. He was buried in Hodnet Church, Shropshire, where there is a monument to his memory. According to Speaker Onslow (Burnet, *History of his own Time*, iv. 318), Hill 'took deacon's orders, which he laid aside while employed in civil affairs; but upon his withdrawing from them he resumed his clerical character, took priest's orders,' and became a fellow of Eton College on 22 Dec. 1714 (Harwood, *Alumni Etonenses*, 1797, p. 84). Hill appears to have been strongly pressed to accept a bishopric, but though he refused this preferment he is said to have aspired to the post of provost of Eton. He was an able man of business, and though a tory greatly admired William's foreign policy, and staunchly supported the Hanoverian succession. Macky, in describing Hill, says: 'He is a gentleman of very clear parts, and affects plainness and simplicity in his dress and conversation especially. He is a favourite to both parties, and is beloved for his easy access and affable way by those he has business to do with' (*Memoirs of the Secret Services*, 1733, p. 148). Hill was not married, and died exceedingly rich. He left a considerable portion of his property by his will to his nephews, Samuel Barbour and Thomas Harwood, both of whom assumed the surname of Hill. Thomas, by his second wife, Susanna Maria, the eldest daughter of William Noel, a justice of the common pleas, was father of Noel Hill, who was created Baron Berwick on 19 May 1784. The Hawkstone estate passed to Rowland Hill, another nephew, who was created a baronet in consideration of his uncle's services on 20 Jan. 1727, and was father of Sir Richard Hill [q. v.] and of Rowland Hill, the preacher (1744–1833) [q. v.] Hill left the advowsons of several livings to St. John's College, Cambridge. He was a fellow of the Royal Society, and was created an honorary D.C.L. of Oxford University on 13 July 1708. He does not appear to have been knighted, or to have been admitted to the privy council. His correspondence while envoy to the Duke of Savoy, which was discovered about 1840 at Attingham Hall, near Shrewsbury, was edited in 1845 by the Rev. William Blackley, and throws valuable light upon the policy of Victor Amadeus, duke of Savoy, afterwards king of Sardinia.

[Preface to the Diplomatic Correspondence of the Right Hon. Richard Hill, 1845, pp. v–xiv; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation of State Affairs, 1857, vols. iv. v. vi.; Burnet's History of his own Time, 1833, iv. 317–18, 386, vi. 77, 120; Historical Register, 1727, Chron. Diary, p. 25; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. pt. v. p. 306; Blakeway's Sheriffs of Shropshire, 1831, pp. 179–82; Betham's English Baronetage, 1803, iii. 209–10; Wotton's English Baronetage, 1741, iv. 215–16; Burke's Peerage, &c., 1889, pp. 131, 713; Foster's Peerage, 1883, p. 364; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. xi. 456, 4th ser. iii. 161.] G. F. R. B.

HILL, Sir RICHARD (1732–1808), controversialist, was eldest son of Sir Rowland Hill, who was created a baronet in 1727 as nephew of Richard Hill (1655–1727) [q. v.] Richard's mother was Jane, daughter of Sir Brian Broughton; and Rowland Hill, the preacher (1744–1833) [q. v.], was a younger brother. He was born at Hawkstone, the family seat, near Shrewsbury, on 6 June 1732. He was educated at Westminster School and Magdalen College, Oxford, where he matriculated 8 Dec. 1750, and was created M.A. on 2 July 1754. He travelled on the continent for two years with the Earl of Elgin, and on his return to England in 1757 distinguished himself as a champion of George Whitefield and the Calvinistic methodists. In 1768 six undergraduates were expelled from St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, for adopting methodism. Hill violently attacked the university authorities in a pamphlet called 'Pietas Oxoniensis' (Oxford, 1768). Dr. Thomas Nowell, principal of St. Mary Hall, and public orator, replied to Hill, who rejoined with much vigour in 'Goliath Slain.' Hill defended Calvinistic methodism against John Wesley, Fletcher of Madeley, and other methodist leaders in 1770. Towards the latter end of 1780 he was returned to parliament, unopposed, to represent Shropshire. His maiden speech was delivered on 19 May 1781, upon a 'Bill for the better Regulation of the Sabbath.' Throughout his parliamentary career Hill was an able and telling speaker. The 'Public Advertiser' characterised his speeches as uttered 'with much wit and good humour.' His habit of referring to the authority of holy writ excited much ridicule, and he was called 'the Scriptural Killigrew.'

In the autumn of 1783 Hill succeeded to the baronetcy and estates of his father, who had died on 7 Aug. in that year. In 1798 Archdeacon Charles Daubeny [q. v.] published his 'Guide to the Church.' Hill attacked Daubeny in 'An Apology for Brotherly Love and for the Doctrines of the Church of England.' Daubeny replied in 'An Appendix to the Guide to the Church,'

1799, in answer to which Hill published 'Reformation Truth Restored.'

In 1803 Bishop Tomline of Lincoln censured evangelical preaching somewhat severely in his charge, when Hill with much warmth defended the evangelical clergy from Tomline's accusations. Hill was a hearty supporter of the British and Foreign Bible Society, but failing health prevented him from appearing as its champion. Soon after the dissolution of parliament in the autumn of 1806 the same cause induced him to give up his seat, and he retired to Hawkstone. He died on 28 Nov. 1808, and was buried in a vault known as the 'Sepulchre of the Hills,' in the parish church of Hodnet, Shropshire, where a monument was erected to his memory. He was unmarried, and was succeeded as third baronet by his younger brother John, the father of Rowland, first viscount Hill [q. v.], and of Sir Thomas Noel Hill [q. v.] Among his friends Hill was held in the highest esteem on account of his simplicity and kindliness. Kenyon declared that he knew not 'within the circle of human nature a better man than Sir Richard Hill.' Hill's writings consist chiefly of religious pamphlets, the most remarkable of which are noticed above. Two of his works, 'A Present for your Poor Neighbour' and 'The Deep Things of God,' were long popular, and have been several times reprinted.

[Life of Sir Richard Hill, by the Rev. Edwin Sidney; Oxford Graduates; Public Advertiser, 22 March 1782; Alumni Oxon.; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ix. 427.] W. C. S.

HILL, otherwise HULL, ROBERT (*d.* 1425), judge, was perhaps born at Heligan, Cornwall (*Bibl. Cornub.* i. 240). He is mentioned as a lawyer acting as an arbitrator in 16 Richard II (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 302). In 1399 he was king's serjeant, and was called on for a 'loan' of 100*l.* to aid the king against the Welsh and Scotch. On 14 May 1408 (not, as Rymer says, 9 May 1409) he was appointed a judge of the common pleas, and in 1415 he was one of the judges who tried Richard, earl of Cambridge, Henry, lord Scrope, and Sir Thomas Grey at Southampton for treason. Two years afterwards he was appointed to hold sessions in Wales. In the first year of Henry VI's reign he was chief justice of the Isle of Ely. The last fine acknowledged before him is in Hilary term 1425, about which time he probably died. He lived at Shilstone in Devonshire, and married (1) Isabella, daughter of Sir Thomas Fychet; and (2) a daughter of Otto de Bodrugan, sheriff of Cornwall. Both ladies were Cornish heiresses. His son Robert was sheriff of Devonshire in 1428–9, and was ancestor of Abigail Hill, lady Masham (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. viii. 10).

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Cal. Inquis. p.m. iv. 462; Deputy-keeper of Records, 8th Rep. p. 163; Acts Privy Council, i. 202; Dugdale's Orig. p. 46; Cal. Rot. Parl. p. 234; Year-Books, 1 Henry VI p. 8 *b*, and 2 Henry V p. 5 *b*; Prince's Worthies; Fuller's Worthies.] J. A. H.

HILL, ROBERT (*d.* 1623), divine, a native of Ashbourne, Derbyshire, was, as he says, 'descended of meane but honest parentage' (will in P.C.C. 87, Swan). He was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1584, M.A. in 1588 (*University Register*). In 1588–9 he was admitted fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, and from about 1591 to 1602 was perpetual curate of St. Andrew, Norwich (Blomefield, *Norfolk*, 8vo ed., iv. 301). Hill took an active part in the disputed election to the mastership of St. John's in 1595 (T. Baker, *Hist. of St. John's*, ed. Mayor, pt. ii. p. 607). By October 1601 he was chaplain to Lord-chief-justice Popham. Having commenced B.D. in 1595, he was incorporated at Oxford on 10 July 1605 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 304). In 1602 he became lecturer of St. Martin-in-the-Fields (Address to parishioners in *Pathway to Prayer*, ed. 1613), and on 15 Sept. 1607 rector of St. Margaret Moyses, Friday Street (Newcourt, *Repertorium*, i. 404). In 1609 he proceeded D.D. On 24 Feb. 1613 he was preferred by Lord-chancellor Ellesmere to the well-endowed rectory of St. Bartholomew Exchange (*ib.* i. 292), when he resigned his other cures. Here he was 'a principall meanes to builde the parsonage house.' Hill died in August 1623, and was buried by his desire near his first wife in the chancel of St. Bartholomew. He was a member of the Vintners' Company, and left them 10*l.* to buy a piece of plate. He married, first, between 1613 and 1615, Margaret, daughter of John (?) Witts of Ghent, and widow of Prebendary Adrian de Saravia, who died in childbed on 29 June 1615, aged 39. Her death was mourned in verse by Joshua Sylvester. Hill's second wife, Susan, apparently the sister of Thomas Westfeild, afterwards bishop of Bristol, survived him.

Hill was author of: 1. 'Life euerlasting: or the trve knowledge of One Jehovah, Three Elohim, and Iesvs Immanvel: collected ovt of the best moderne Diuines, and compiled into one volume,' 4to, Cambridge, 1601. 2. 'Christs Prayer expounded, a Christian directed, and a Communicant prepared . . . To which is added a Preface of Prayer, a pithie Prayer for Christian Families,' &c., 8vo, London, 1606. Hill afterwards issued a greatly enlarged edition, under the title of

'The Pathway to Prayer and Pietie. Containing (1) An Exposition of the Lords Prayer . . .; (2) A Preparation to the Lords Supper, with Ma. Zanchius Confession concerning that Sacrament; (3) A Direction to a Christian Life; (4) An Instruction to die well,' 2 pts., 8vo, London, 1613. To the sixth edition (5 pts., 8vo, London, 1615–16) is appended J. Sylvester's 'Elegie' upon the death of Mrs. Hill. The eighth edition (1629) contains 'The Protestation of J. White written to the end the Papists might understand he departed out of this world of the same opinion.' From the plan of this eloquently written manual Jeremy Taylor may have derived that of his 'Holy Living and Dying.' Hill translated from the Latin of William Bucanus 'Institvtions of Christian Religion,' 4to, London, 1606, and edited W. Perkins's 'Godly Exposition upon the three first chapters of the Revelation,' fol., London, 1607. In the fourth part of the 'Workes' of R. Greenham, fol., London, 1612, is 'An Exposition of the 119 Psalme found unperfect and perfected by R. Hill.' He also collected the posthumous sermons and lectures of Samuel Hieron [q. v.], and published them in folio in 1620 as the second volume of Hieron's 'Workes.' Hill has Latin verses before Foulke Robartes's 'The Revenue of the Gospel is Tythes,' 1613. His portrait has been engraved.

[Cole's Athenæ Cantabr. (Addit. MS. 5871, f. 26); Hunter's Chorus Vatum, i. 416 (Addit. MS. 24487), v. 456–9 (Addit. MS. 24491); Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 280; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England (6th edit.), i. 363–4].

G. G.

HILL, ROBERT (1699–1777), learned tailor, the son of poor parents, was born on 11 Jan. 1699, at Miswell, Hertfordshire. His father died within a year of his birth, and his mother about five years later married Thomas Robinson, a tailor in Buckingham. Robert Hill was left to the care of his grandmother, Mrs. Clark, at Miswell, and on her removal in 1710 to Tring Grove became a farmer's boy. Proving too delicate for this occupation, he was apprenticed in 1714 to his stepfather in Buckingham, where the chance acquisition of a grammar at the age of seventeen inspired him with zeal for learning. His first studies were Latin and French. He married in 1721, and turned schoolmaster in 1724, on finding his increasing family hard to support on tailoring. For some years he numbered more than fifty scholars in his school. In 1730 he lost his wife. A second wife, whom he married in 1732, proved so unsatisfactory, that he left his home and travelled about the country. Before leaving home he had learned Greek, and during his wanderings worked at Hebrew. On hearing of his second wife's death, he returned in 1744 to Buckingham, and married a third time in 1747. About this date Hill came under the notice of a neighbouring clergyman, who introduced him to the learned world. This friend having given him a copy of the 'Essay on Spirit,' by Bishop Berkeley, he wrote some 'Observations' on it, and also a tract, 'Some Considerations on the Divinity of the Holy Ghost.' This was in 1753. In 1757 Joseph Spence published his 'Parallel in the Manner of Plutarch, between a most celebrated Man of Florence, and one, scarce ever heard of, in England.' This tract compares Hill with Magliabechi, giving an account of Hill's career; it was included in 'Fugitive Pieces, by several Authors,' published in two vols. by Dodsley in 1761, and several times reprinted. From a list of benefactors, three pages long, at the end of Spence's tract in Dodsley's volumes, we learn that Hill was substantially assisted by the benevolent, but in 1775 he was again in difficulties. In a 'Premonition by a Friend of the Author,' prefixed to 'Christianity the True Religion—an Essay in answer to the Blasphemy of a Deist,' by Mr. Robert Hill, Chester, 1775, 12mo, we are told that Hill's 'learning and ingenuity have not been able to set him above the frowns of fortune.' Hill inscribes the treatise to Sir John Chetwode 'in acknowledgment of many generous favours.' This is the last we hear of him. Besides the treatise mentioned, he wrote in 1753 a tract against papists, dedicated and presented to Lady Temple; a tract on the 'Character of a Jew,' when the bill for naturalising the Jews was in agitation; some short 'Criticisms on Job;' and made considerable progress in a Hebrew grammar. His literary ability is in no way extraordinary. He died at Buckingham in July 1777, after a long illness.

[Joseph Spence's Parallel; A Letter to the Rev. Mr. G. R., prefixed to Some Considerations on the Divinity of the Holy Ghost, and the Premonition noticed above, are the sources for the facts of Hill's life; see also Chalmers's Biog. Dict. xvii. 497, xxviii. 278.] R. B.

HILL, ROBERT GARDINER (1811-1878), surgeon, originator of the non-restraint system in lunacy, son of Robert Hill of Leamington, was born at Louth, Lincolnshire, on 26 Feb. 1811. John Harwood Hill [q. v.] was an elder brother. At the age of fourteen Robert was apprenticed to a surgeon in his native town. He then studied at Grainger's, Guy's, and St. Thomas's Hospitals, becoming a member of the College of Surgeons of Eng-

land in 1834, and a licentiate of the College of Physicians, Edinburgh, in 1859. On passing as a surgeon he commenced practice at Lincoln, and in the same year obtained the appointment of house-surgeon to the General Dispensary there. His energy and determination were conspicuous, and he was elected in July 1835 resident house-surgeon of the Lincoln lunatic asylum. Here for some time he literally lived among the patients, and satisfied himself of the possibility of dispensing with any instruments of restraint. Under his management the number of the patients rapidly increased, and the Lincoln asylum attained much fame and prosperity. In 1839 he published his lecture on the 'Management of Lunatic Asylums and the Treatment of the Insane.' He argued that 'in a properly constructed building, with a sufficient number of suitable attendants, restraint is never necessary, never justifiable, and always injurious in all cases of lunacy whatever.' He proposed to substitute 'classification, watchfulness, vigilant and unceasing attendance by day and by night, kindness, occupation, and attendance to health, cleanliness, comfort, and the total abstinence of every description of other occupation by the attendants.' His efforts contributed to the general adoption of more humane methods. He entered into partnership with Richard Sutton Harvey in 1840, and became proprietor of Eastgate House private asylum, Lincoln. On 29 Oct. 1851 Hill was entertained at a public dinner in Lincoln and presented with a testimonial as the 'author and originator of the non-restraint system in lunacy.' The claim to the origination of the non-restraint system has been disputed [see under Conolly, John], but in any case Hill was the first to carry out the system to a practical result on a large scale. In November 1852 he was chosen mayor of Lincoln, and elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of London on 17 Feb. 1853. In October 1863 he removed to London and settled down as resident medical proprietor of Earl's Court House, Old Brompton, a private asylum for ladies, a residence formerly inhabited by John Hunter. He died of apoplexy at Earl's Court House, London, on 30 May 1878, and was buried in Highgate cemetery.

Hill was the author of: 1. 'Total Abolition of Personal Restraint in the Treatment of the Insane. A Lecture, with Statistical Tables,' 1839. 2. 'A Concise History of the entire Abolition of Medical Restraint in the Treatment of the Insane and of the success of the Non-Restraint System,' 1857. 3. 'Lunacy, its Past and its Present,' 1870. He also wrote articles 'On Total Abolition of Personal Restraint in Treatment of the Insane,' in the 'Lancet,' 11 April 1840, p. 93, and 22 Feb. 1851, pp. 226–7; and 'Psychological Studies,' six articles in the 'Medical Circular,' 6 Jan. 1858, p. 1 et seq.

[Thirteenth Annual Report of Lincoln Lunatic Asylum, 12 April 1837, and following reports; Illustrated London News, 3 Jan. 1852, pp. 13–14, with view of the testimonial; Medical Circular, 7 Sept. 1853, pp. 187–9, with portrait, and 23 Nov. pp. 391, 396; Medical Times and Gazette, 1864, pp. 522–3, by Dr. B. W. Richardson; Robertson's Photographs of Eminent Medical Men, 1868, ii. 65–8, with portrait; Times, 15 June 1878, p. 7; British Medical Journal, 15 June 1878, pp. 873, 879.] G. C. B.

HILL, ROGER (1605–1667), judge, of a family long settled at Houndstone, Somerset, son of William Hill of Poundsford, near Taunton, and Jane, daughter of John Young of Devonshire, was born at Collaton, Devonshire, at the house of Mrs. Sampson, his father's sister, on 1 Dec. 1605. He was admitted a member of the Inner Temple 22 March 1624, was called to the bar 10 Feb. 1632, and became a bencher of his inn 10 June 1649. In March 1644 he was the junior of five counsel against Archbishop Laud (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 130), and was elected in 1645 to parliament for Bridport, the sitting member having adhered to King Charles (*Parl. Hist.* ii. 608). In 1646 he received a grant of the chambers in the Temple of Mostyn and Stampe (Whitelocke, *Memorials*, p. 201), and was named in the commission of judges to try the king, but did not act. In May 1649 he was appointed to assist the attorney-general for the Commonwealth against Lilburne, Walwin, Prince, and Overton, and was again assistant to the attorney-general in the trials in the west in the spring of 1655. On 29 June of that year he became a serjeant-at-law, was a judge of assize in Northamptonshire in August 1656, and is named as a baron of the exchequer in Easter term 1657 in Hardres's 'Reports.' He was present at the Protector's investiture in June 1657, and was a judge attendant on the House of Peers in January 1658 (Burton, *Diary*, ii. 240, 512). In 1658 he went the Oxford circuit (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 754), and in August 1659, with Chief-baron Wylde, held assizes in Gloucestershire, with instructions to proceed to Monmouth 'if it be safe, but otherwise to forbear.' Lambert being on the march from Chester, and the country becoming pacified, the judges were able to proceed (Greene, *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. August 1659). On the restoration of the Long parliament he resumed his seat, and on 17 Jan. 1660 was

transferred from the court of exchequer to the upper bench (Siderfin, *Reports*; Whitelocke, *Memorials*, p. 693; *Parl. Hist.* iii. 1548). He received a parliamentary grant of the reversion of the Bishop of Winchester's manor of Taunton Dean, of the value of 12,000*l.* a year. On the Restoration he was not confirmed in his degree with the other serjeants. He died on 21 April 1667, and was buried in the Temple Church. He married first, in 1635, Katherine, daughter of Giles Green of Allington, Isle of Purbeck, who died in 1638, by whom he had one son and one daughter; secondly, in 1641, Abigail, daughter of Brampton Gurdon of Assington Hall, Suffolk, who died in 1658, by whom he had one son, Roger, knighted in 1668; and, thirdly, in 1662, Abigail, daughter and coheiress of Thomas Barnes of Aldborough Hatch, Essex, who had already been twice a widow.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Collinson's Somerset, iii. 233; Parl. Hist.; Greene's Cal. State Papers, Dom.; family memorials cited by Foss.] J. A. H.

HILL, Sir ROWLAND (1492?–1561), lord mayor of London, descended from an ancient family, was born, probably in 1492, at the family seat of Hawkstone Park, Hodnet, Shropshire. He was eldest son of Thomas Hill, by Margaret, daughter of Thomas Wilbraham of Woodhay, was apprenticed to Sir Thomas Kitson [q. v.], mercer, of London, and was admitted to the freedom of the Mercers' Company in 1519. His house of business was in Walbrook, 'over against the church,' and by his extensive foreign commerce he soon amassed a large fortune. Hill appears among the debtors to Henry VIII in 1533 (*Brit. Mus. Roy. MS.* 7 C. xvi. 78) and in 1535 (*State Papers*, Henry VIII, viii. 57). In the later year he was assessed for a subsidy at the large sum of 2,000*l.* (*ib.* p. 184). In 1536 he was one of the king's creditors who were 'contented to forbear until a longer day' (*ib.* xi. 566). He became warden of the Mercers' Company in 1536, and was four times master, viz. in 1543, 1550, 1555, and 1561. In Midsummer 1541 he was elected sheriff, and was knighted, probably during his year of office. He became alderman for Castle Baynard ward on 9 Nov. 1542 (*City Records*, Repertory 10, f. 290 *b*), and on 3 Dec. 1545 he removed to Walbrook ward (cf. *ib.* Repertory 11, f. 254 *b*). On Michaelmas day 1549 he was chosen lord mayor, and is said to have been the first protestant to attain that position. In 1551 he was appointed by commission a member of the council of the marches of Wales (Strype, *Memorials*, vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 161–2). In the following year he obtained a grant, by letters patent of Edward VI, of several churches and rectories in Shropshire, Cheshire, and Staffordshire (*ib.* p. 17). He is said by Maitland (*History of London*, 1756, ii. 1198) to have been elected one of the city representatives in Mary's first parliament in 1553, but the official returns are wanting. In 1557 he was appointed, despite his reputation as a staunch protestant, one of Philip and Mary's commissioners against heretics (Foxe, *Acts and Monuments*, 4th edit., viii. 301–3). In 1559 his name was included in a list of principal merchants from whom Sir Thomas Gresham advised Queen Elizabeth to extort a forced loan in that year (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1558–9, p. 153). He died, unmarried, on 28 Oct. 1561, 'of the strangwyllyon,' and was buried on 5 Nov. at St. Stephen's, Walbrook (Machyn, pp. 271–2). His epitaph, which is recorded by Stow (*Survey of London*, 1754, i. 515), notices his learning. The monument was in the south aisle, and perished with the church in the great fire of London. An obelisk was erected to his memory in Hawkstone Park by a collateral descendant, Sir Richard Hill, bart. [q. v.], in 1795 (Hughson, i.e. Pugh, *Hist. of London*, ii. 24–6). The inscription attests his staunch protestantism, and states that he died in his seventieth year, and gave up mercantile pursuits at the end of his life to devote himself to his spiritual welfare.

Hill's benefactions and charities during his lifetime were unbounded, and his virtues are extolled by Fuller (*Worthies*, 1811, ii. 263) and Machyn. His property was immense, and his rental is said to have included the names of 1,181 tenants. In his lifetime he built a large church for his own parish of Hodnet, and another for the neighbouring parish of Stoke. He also built Tern and Atcham bridges (among others) in his native county, and made and repaired several highways. His educational endowments comprised the building and maintenance of a free school at Drayton (see will proved 14 April 1551, *Cal. of Husting Wills*, 1890, ii. 651–2) and exhibitions at both universities, besides personally supporting many students both at the universities and the inns of court. His private charity included the annual gift of clothing to three hundred poor people. By his will, dated 12 Nov. 1560 and proved in the P.C.C. 7 Nov. 1561 [Loftes, 33], he made numerous bequests to relatives, servants, tenants, and friends, to the poor of London, Hodnet, Stoke, and Drayton, and 40*l.* to each of the hospitals of St. Thomas, Christ, and Bridewell; he left the whole of his remaining fortune to

his friend Alderman Sir Thomas Leigh [q.v.], who married his niece Alice. He had previously given 200*l.* to St. Bartholomew's Hospital and 600*l.* to Christ's Hospital. Another will, dated 10 Dec. 1560 and proved 1 Feb. 1561–2, was executed as feoffee in trust of property in St. Lawrence Jewry parish, formerly belonging to Sir Richard Gresham [q. v.], the income to be administered by the Mercers' Company for the benefit of the poor of the neighbouring parishes (*Cal. of Husting Wills*, ii. 677).

A portrait belongs to Lord Berwick; there is a lithographic print by Gauci. His arms are in a window of Mercers' Hall.

[Authorities above cited; information supplied by Mr. C. Hill, F.S.A.; Kittermaster's Shropshire Arms and Lineages, 1869; Records of the Corporation of London and of the Mercers' Company.] C. W–H.

HILL, ROWLAND (1744–1833), preacher, sixth son of Sir Rowland Hill, first baronet, was born at his father's seat, Hawkstone Park, Shropshire, on 23 Aug. 1744. Sir Richard Hill (1732–1808) [q. v.] was his eldest brother. Rowland was educated at both Shrewsbury and Eton. When still young he received deep religious impressions through the conversation and letters of his brother Richard. In 1764 he entered St. John's College, Cambridge, as a pensioner, subsequently becoming a fellow-commoner. He read diligently, but his religious views and his earnest efforts to do good exposed him to much scorn. He visited prisoners and the sick; preached wherever opportunity offered in Cambridge and the adjoining villages, and was often insulted by mobs. In January 1769 he graduated B.A. with honours, and endeavoured to obtain orders, but was refused by six bishops in succession, owing to his irregular preaching, which he refused to discontinue. On 6 June 1773, however, he was ordained by Dr. Wills, bishop of Bath and Wells, to the curacy of Kingston, Somersetshire. Here he was most diligent in the discharge of parochial duty, while at the same time he continued to make extensive evangelistic tours. On applying for priest's orders to the Bishop of Carlisle, with letters dimissory from the Bishop of Bath and Wells, he was, at the instance of the Archbishop of York, refused on account of his irregularities. He continued to preach wherever he could find an audience, in churches, chapels, tabernacles, and the open air, often to immense congregations, and sometimes amid great interruption and violence. A chapel was built for him at Wotton, Gloucestershire, and here he officiated for a part of every year during his life. In 1783 Surrey Chapel, London, was erected for him, and became henceforward the usual scene of his labours. His earnest, eloquent, eccentric preaching attracted large congregations. Attached to the chapel were thirteen Sunday schools, with over three thousand children on their rolls. In 1810 he issued his 'Village Dialogues,' which ran rapidly through several editions. In all the great religious and philanthropic movements of the time Hill took a prominent part. He was the first chairman of the committee of the Religious Tract Society, and an active promoter of the interests of the British and Foreign Bible Society and the London Missionary Society. Vaccination found in him a warm advocate at a time when it was not generally popular. He published a tract on the subject in 1806, entitled 'Cow-pock Inoculation Vindicated and Recommended from matters of Fact,' and himself vaccinated thousands of persons. He continued to work busily to a very advanced age. He died 11 April 1833, and was buried beneath the pulpit of Surrey Chapel. In addition to the works above mentioned, he published a number of sermons and several hymns, some of which received finishing touches from Cowper's hand. He married, in 1773, Mary Tudway.

[Life by the Rev. Edward Sidney, 1833; Memoirs by the Rev. William Jones, 1834; Memorials by the Rev. James Sherman, 1857.] T. H.

HILL, ROWLAND, first Viscount Hill (1772–1842), general, second son and fourth of the sixteen children of John Hill, afterwards third baronet, of Hawkstone, Shropshire, by his wife Mary, daughter of Robert Chambre of Petton in the same county, was born at Prees Hall, near Hawkstone, on 11 Aug. 1772. He was nephew of the Rev. Rowland Hill (1744–1833) [q. v.] At the age of seven he was sent to school at Ightfield, near his home, and was afterwards at private schools at Chester, kept by the Rev. Mr. Vanburgh and the Rev. Mr. Winfield. He was not at Rugby, as often asserted, the Rowland Hill on the school register at that period being a cousin, Rowland Alleyne Hill, who died in holy orders in 1844. Rowland Hill is described as a big, good-natured boy, chiefly remarkable for his love of gardening and pet animals. When he left school at Chester his friends proposed that he should enter the legal profession, but he chose the army, as also did four of his brothers: John, sometime an officer in the blues and 25th light dragoons, who died in 1814; Robert Chambre, colonel, knight, and C.B., who died in 1860; Clement, in the blues, who was his brother's aide-de-camp in the Peninsula and at Waterloo, and died a major-general (on the Madras

staff) and C.B. in 1845; and Thomas Noel [q. v.]

Rowland was appointed ensign 21 July 1790 in the 38th (Staffordshire) foot, then in Ireland, and obtained leave to study at the military school at Strasburg until the end of the year. Having brought twelve recruits from home he was promoted lieutenant on 24 Jan. 1791 in the independent company of foot commanded by Captain Broughton (afterwards Lieutenant-general Sir James Delves Broughton, bart.), quartered at Wrotham, Kent, and on 16 March following was transferred to the 53rd (Shropshire) foot, with leave to resume his studies at Strasburg. The threatening state of affairs on the continent drove him home again, and on 18 Jan. 1792 he joined his regiment, and was quartered at Edinburgh and Ayr until the end of 1792. For some months he was in charge of a small detachment at Ballantrae. Having raised men for an independent company Hill was gazetted captain 23 March 1793. His company was passed into the service at Chatham by General Fox, and ordered to Cork, where Hill was directed to hand it over to the 38th foot at Belfast. He next accompanied Mr. Drake, who on 13 July 1793 was appointed minister plenipotentiary to the republic of Genoa, in the capacity of assistant secretary, and while in Genoa obtained leave to accompany the expedition proceeding to Toulon, where he served as aide-de-camp successively to Generals Lord Mulgrave, O'Hara, and David Dundas, from all of whom he won golden opinions. On 13 Dec. 1793 he set out from Toulon with despatches for home, reporting himself on the way to the Duke of York at Ghent. In the meantime Hill had been brought in as captain to the regiment, afterwards known as the 86th (Royal County Down) foot, then being raised at Shrewsbury under the name of Colonel Cornelius Cuyler's Shropshire volunteers (see Cannon, *Hist. Rec. 86th, Royal County Down*). Among those who had been favourably impressed with young Hill's bearing at Toulon was Thomas Graham of Balgowan, afterwards Lord Lynedoch [q. v.], who obtained a majority for him in his new corps of Perthshire volunteers, which became the 90th foot. Hill was appointed major in the 90th foot on 10 Feb., and lieutenant-colonel 13 May 1794. He was with the regiment at Isle Dieu, under General John Doyle [q. v.], in September 1795, and afterwards at Southampton, where the 90th was under orders for St. Domingo. The regiment was counter-ordered to Gibraltar, whither Hill accompanied it, and served in that garrison in 1796–8, and at the reduction of Minorca in 1798. He obtained home leave from Minorca in May 1799, leaving Kenneth Mackenzie, afterwards Sir Kenneth Douglas, bart. [q. v.], in command. Hill, who became a brevet-colonel 1 Jan. 1800, subsequently obtained permission to accompany Drake on a diplomatic mission to Switzerland, intending to rejoin his corps by way of Italy. Hearing, however, that the 90th had been ordered on active service he embarked straight for Gibraltar, rejoined the 90th off Leghorn, and commanded the regiment in the demonstration against Cadiz, in Malta, and in the expedition to Egypt in 1801. On 13 March 1801, during Abercromby's advance from Aboukir towards Alexandria, the 90th and 92nd highlanders, forming the advance of the army, were very hotly engaged in front of Mandora Tower, and greatly distinguished themselves. The 90th was equipped as light infantry, and, according to Hill (Delavoye, *Hist. 90th Light Inf.* p. 40), worked by the bugle-horn. Hill was struck down early in the fight by a musket-ball. He was carried on board the Foudroyant flagship, and berthed in the cabin into which Abercromby was brought to die after the action of 21 March. While on board the flagship Hill was visited by the Turkish capitan pasha, who presented him with a jewelled sword and other gifts. He rejoined the 90th at El Hamed 13 April 1801, and commanded the regiment in the advance upon, and at the surrender of Cairo, and at the siege and capitulation of Alexandria. Under his command the 90th left Egypt for Malta 21 Oct. 1801, and returned home early in 1802. After sojourning at Chatham and Chelmsford the 90th was ordered to Fort George, Inverness-shire, to be disbanded. War alarms saved it from that fate, and in March 1803 the regiment was removed to Belfast, where Hill was made a brigadier-general with a command at Loughrea. He held commands at Loughrea and Galway until his promotion to major-general 30 Oct. 1805. Under Hill's strict but always considerate rule the 90th had been a particularly well-ordered corps. Among the improvements introduced in the regiment by him were a regimental school and a separate mess for the sergeants, then a novelty (*ib.* p. 54). His Connaught command was equally a success. The time was an anxious one; the enemy's fleet, afterwards destroyed at Trafalgar, was yet at large, small invasion panics were incessant, and there was much irregularity among the volunteer corps then existing, and a tendency in some quarters to represent every disturbance at wake or fair as the beginning of a fresh insurrection. Hill's firmness and quiet bonhomie well fitted him for his post, and his public services were

heartily acknowledged by the 'Amicable Society' of Galway, of which he had been elected chairman, and other residents in a complimentary address presented to him on his departure. He commanded a brigade in the Hanover expedition in December 1805, and with the part of his brigade which escaped shipwreck was quartered at Bremer Lee. When the tidings of Austerlitz caused the troops to be withdrawn from the continent Hill held brigade commands at Brabourne Lees and at Shorncliffe. In 1807 he was in command at Fermoy, where, as in his previous Irish command, much of his time was employed in training the brigaded light companies of the Irish militia in light manœuvres. In 1808 Hill commanded a brigade in the force sent to Portugal under Lieutenant-general Sir Arthur Wellesley, with which he fought at Roliça (Roleia) and Vimeiro. When Wellesley returned home Hill remained in Portugal. He commanded a brigade in the division under the Hon. John Hope, afterwards first Earl of Hopetoun [q. v.], during Moore's campaign in Spain. His brigade, reformed of battalions of the 1st royals, 5th, 14th, and 32nd regiments, was the last to embark at Corunna. The people of Plymouth presented Hill with an address in recognition of his active efforts on behalf of the sick and wounded of his own and other brigades landed there. A letter from Lord Castlereagh, dated 12 March 1809, sent him back to Portugal to put himself under the orders of Sir John Francis Cradock (afterwards Caradoc [q. v.]), and when Sir Arthur Wellesley returned and took over Cradock's command Hill commanded a brigade in the operations against Oporto, which drove Soult out of Portugal. When General Edward Paget was wounded Hill succeeded to the second division, and commanded it at the battle of Talavera, 27–8 July 1809, when he was himself wounded. The composition of Hill's division, with headquarters at Montijo, November 1809, is given in Wellington's 'Supplementary Despatches,' xiii. 374. In January 1810 Hill commanded a detached corps (including his own division), and was entrusted with the defence of the Portuguese frontier between the Guadiana and Tagus. He co-operated with Lord Wellington in the campaign of that year, and rendered important service, although not actually engaged, at the battle of Busaco, 27 Sept. 1810. In December a severe attack of malarial fever sent him to Lisbon, and eventually to England. Wellington gave Hill's command to Beresford, and sent him to invest Badajoz, while he endeavoured to bar Marmont's progress towards Beira [see BERESFORD, WILLIAM CARR]. After a few months at home Hill recovered his health, and resumed his command on 23 May 1811, just a week after Beresford's desperate fight at Albuhera, to the general rejoicing of the army. A letter from Beresford on the subject of Hill's separate command is given in Wellington's 'Supplementary Despatches,' vii. 547. When Wellington invested Ciudad Rodrigo, Hill was left in the Alemtejo with the second and fourth divisions and a brigade of cavalry, and received injunctions to fall on the French general Gerard, who had collected some troops at Merida. In Wellington's words, Hill 'did the work handsomely' (*ib.* v. 347–357). Learning that Gerard was at Arroyo-dos-Molinos, Hill, by forced marches in execrable weather, got within three miles of the French without their knowledge. At daybreak on 28 Oct. 1811 he formed up within two hundred yards of their sentries, surprised the troops on parade, took General Brun, the Prince d'Aremberg, and other officers of rank, and thirteen hundred other prisoners, three guns, all the camp equipage and stores, and put the rest of the force to rout. Ciudad Rodrigo fell in January 1812, and when Wellington turned his attention to Badajoz, Hill intended to attack the French works covering the bridge over the Tagus and Almaraz. The project was, however, postponed, and Hill, who had been promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general 1 Jan. 1812, remained with his corps in the neighbourhood of Badajoz, and in communication with the corps under Thomas Graham. At Lord Wellington's headquarters at Elvas, 10 March 1812, Hill was invested with the red ribbon of the Bath, which Wellington had asked for him two years before (*Well. Suppl. Desp.* vi. 183). After the fall of Badajoz, Hill, with 6,000 men, gallantly stormed the works of Almaraz on 19 May 1812. He was himself wounded. Fortuitous circumstances rendered the success less complete than was expected (NAPIER, *Hist. Peninsular War*, bk. xvii. chap. i.; GURWOOD, v. 667–70, 678–80). When Wellington attacked Burgos, Hill, with thirty thousand of Wellington's best troops and ten thousand Spaniards, was on the line of the Tagus, in communication with Madrid (GURWOOD, vi. to p. 200). On Wellington's retreat from Burgos, Hill retired towards the frontier of Portugal, eventually going into quarters at Coria, where his division passed the winter of 1812–13. At the dissolution of parliament in 1812 the Hon. William Noel Hill, afterwards Lord Berwick [q. v.], decided to retire from the representation of Shrewsbury. Sir Rowland Hill's family procured his return for the borough at the general election which

followed, and he retained his seat until elevated to the peerage. Wellington prepared his final advance in the spring of 1813. Hill's corps formed the right of the allied army, and had a prominent share in the subsequent successes, which led the allies victorious from the Tagus to the Garonne. Hill commanded the right of the army at the great battle of Vittoria, 21 June 1813, which began with an attack by one of Hill's brigades on the height of La Puebla, and ended with the utter rout of the French armies under Jourdan and Joseph Bonaparte (Gurwood, vi. 539–43). He was entrusted with the blockade of Pampeluna, and for months withstood the determined attempts of the enemy to dislodge him from his Pyrenean fastnesses (*Well. Suppl. Desp.* vol. viii. passim; Gurwood, vi. 557 to end of vol., vii. to p. 346). When the allied army was reorganised on French soil, in three army corps under Hill, Beresford, and Hope, the right was assigned to Hill, with the second and fourth British and a Portuguese division and Mina's and Murillo's corps of Spaniards attached. Hill rendered important services at the battle of Nivelle, 10 Nov. 1813, when Soult's triple line of defences was stormed, and in the operations on the Nive in the following month. On 13 Dec. 1813, the last day of the fighting at the Nive, the French attacked him in great force from the entrenched camp before Bayonne. Hill, unaided, gave them what Wellington, in characteristic phrase, declared to be the soundest thrashing they ever had. He rendered valuable service at the battle of Orthez, by the passage of the Gave and capture of the town of Aire, 3 March 1814 (Gurwood, vii. 346), and at the final battle on 10–11 April 1814 before Toulouse (*ib.* vii. 430–7), where he was left in command after Wellington went to Paris. After the close of the war Hill, like his comrades Beresford, Stapleton Cotton, Graham, and Hope, was raised to the peerage. On 17 May 1814 he was created Baron Hill of Almaraz and Hawkstone, afterwards changed to Almaraz and Hardwicke, Hardwicke Grange being a small property near Shrewsbury left him by his uncle, Sir Richard Hill, second baronet of Hawkstone [q. v.] He was awarded a pension of 2,000*l.* a year. Wellington recommended him for the governorship of Gibraltar, which Beresford had refused (*ib.* vii. 465). There was also an idea of putting him at the head of a projected expedition to America, which was abandoned. Consulted by Lord Bathurst on the point the Duke of Wellington recommended Sir John Hope in the first place; but in case of Hope's probable refusal he nominated Hill as 'the most eligible, but I am not quite sure that he does not shrink from responsibility' (*Well. Suppl. Desp.* viii. 547). Hill returned from France, and met with an enthusiastic reception in London and in his native county. He received the thanks of parliament and the freedom of the city of London. A memorial, known as Lord Hill's column, a Doric column 133 feet high surmounted by a statue, was erected beside the London Road, Shrewsbury, by county subscription, at a cost of 6,000*l.* Hill was offered the command in Scotland, which he declined. When the news came of the return from Elba, Hill was on a visit to London with one of his sisters, and was despatched by the cabinet at a few hours' notice to urge upon the Prince of Orange to keep his troops (which included a British contingent) out of harm's way until larger forces could be massed on the frontier. Hill arrived in Brussels on 1 April 1815, and was followed by Wellington three days afterwards. The troops in the Netherlands were rapidly formed in two large army corps, the command of one being given to the Prince of Orange, and that of the second to Lord Hill (*ib.* x. 63). Hill's command included the 2nd and 4th British divisions, with the artillery attached, a cavalry brigade of the king's German legion, the Dutch-Indian contingent, and a Dutch-Belgian division of all arms under Prince Frederick of the Netherlands. Some Hanoverian landwehr brigades were added. Hill's headquarters were at Grammont. He was with his command on the night of the famous ball at Brussels. The movements of his troops on the days of the fighting at Quatre Bras and Ligny are detailed by Gurwood, 'Wellington Despatches,' viii. 142–4. At Waterloo Hill's corps was posted on the right of the Nivelle road, about Merke Braine, the brigades actually engaged being Adam's light brigade (52nd, 71st, and rifles), near which Hill was during the greater part of the day, Mitchell's (14th, 23rd, and 51st), and Duplat's brigade of the king's German legion and some Hanoverian landwehr brigades. According to the account of Sir Digby Mackworth, one of his aides-de-camp (*Life of Hill*, p. 307 et seq.), when the imperial guards made their last onset, and before the famous charge of Adam's brigade, led by the 52nd under Sir John Colborne, afterwards Lord Seaton [q. v.], who succeeded to the brigade when Adam was wounded, Hill placed himself at the head of the brigade, which was lying down on the ridge exchanging volleys at half-pistol shot with the imperial guard, but had his horse shot under him and was knocked over and badly contused. For more than half an hour he was lost in the mêlée and believed by his staff to be killed. His horse was afterwards

found to have been hit in five places. Hill passed the night with his staff in a small house beside the Brussels road, where they had spent the night before the battle. He advanced with the army to Paris, and commanded the troops which took over the defences in July 1815. 'I am particularly indebted to General Lord Hill for his assistance and conduct on this as on all other occasions,' wrote Wellington, in his Waterloo despatch; and when Hill had to go home from Paris on family affairs the duke wrote a sympathetic letter, acknowledging how much he owed to his aid (Gurwood, viii. 330; *Suppl. Desp.* xi. 305–7). Hill returned to France and was second in command of the army of occupation under Wellington, until the final withdrawal of the troops in November 1818. He then retired to his estate at Hardwicke Grange, where he resided for some years, occupying himself with farming a little, hunting, fishing, and shooting in a quiet way. In 1820 the Oxford University conferred on him the honorary degree of D.C.L. In 1821, George IV, with whom he was a great personal favourite, chose him to bear the royal standard at the coronation. He declined the lieutenantship of the ordnance offered to him by Wellington, then master-general, in 1823, and the master-generalship offered him by Lord Goderich in 1827. When the Duke of Wellington became prime minister, Hill, who attained the rank of general 27 May 1825, was appointed to the command of the army (16 Feb. 1828), with the title of 'general commanding-in-chief,' which had been used by Lord Amherst, and at one time by the Duke of York. He held the post over fourteen years.

In politics a tory of the old school, Hill abstained from voting on the Reform Bill out of deference to William IV, who desired him to vote for it. But Hill never allowed political or private views to influence him unduly, and his administration of the horse-guards patronage was admitted to be conspicuously fair. The era was one of peace, but the troops abroad and at home were often called on to aid the civil power in the cause of order, and the attitude assumed by the government press towards the military authorities on some occasions, as during the chartist disturbances, and the growing tendency of the House of Commons to intermeddle in army matters, proved pregnant sources of vexation. Failing health at length compelled Hill to resign, when he was succeeded by the Duke of Wellington as commander-in-chief. He was raised to the dignity of a viscount, with remainder to his nephew Sir Rowland Hill, bart., M.P., on 27 Sept. 1842. He retired to his seat at Hardwicke Grange, and died unmarried on 10 Dec. 1842, being buried in Hadnall Church, four miles north-east of Shrewsbury.

Hill divided the greater part of his property (30,000*l.*) among his eleven nephews, and left small annual incomes to the three persons employed in taking charge of the column erected in his honour at Shrewsbury (*Gent. Mag.* 1843, pt. i. p. 532). Rowland (*b.* 1800), his successor in the title, was the eldest son of his brother John. The second viscount had outlived his father, and had succeeded to the family baronetcy in 1824. He was M.P. for North Shropshire 1832, 1835, 1837, 1841–2, and died 2 Jan. 1875. He married Anne, daughter of Joseph Clegg, by whom he was father of the third viscount (1833–1895).

Hill was a G.C.B. and G.C.H., and had the grand crosses of St. George of Russia (1815), Maria Theresa in Austria (1815), William the Lion in the Netherlands, and the Tower and Sword in Portugal (1812), the Turkish order of the Crescent and Peninsular gold cross and clasps, and the Waterloo medal. He was a commissioner of the Royal Military College and Royal Military Asylum, and a privy councillor (1828). He was colonel successively of the 3rd garrison battalion, the old 94th (Scotch brigade), the 53rd (Shropshire) foot (1817), and the royal horse-guards (1830), and governor in succession of Blackness, Hull, and Plymouth, the latter being the best military government going when Hill succeeded to it on 18 June 1830.

In person Hill was of middle height, inclining to be stout, florid, and having the appearance, as he had all the best qualities, of a plain English country gentleman. There is an excellent likeness of him engraved by Richmond in Sidney's biography, and his portrait was also painted by George Dawe (cf. engraving in Doyle). Gronow (*Recollections*, i. 188) gives a rough sketch of him, circa 1816, mounted on a small steed the size of a modern polo pony.

[A biography, compiled with the approval of the family, was written under the title 'Life of Lord Hill' (London, 1845), by the Rev. Edwin Sidney, M.A., Hill's private chaplain and biographer of the Rev. Rowland Hill and Sir Richard Hill. Such memoranda as Hill had preserved relating to the Peninsula and Waterloo were apparently embodied in Gurwood's Wellington Despatches. For Hill's tenure of office at the Horse Guards see J. M. Stocqueler's Personal Hist. of the Horse Guards (London, 1872), pp. 147–63. Most of the other biographical notices of Hill are imperfect and incorrect, among which must be included that in the 9th ed. Encyclopædia Britannica. Among the works bearing on the subject are Foster's Peerage under 'Viscount Hill;' Doyle's Official Baronage; London Gazettes under

dates; Delavoye's Hist. 90th Light Infantry, London, 1880; Sir R. Wilson's Narrative of Campaign in Egypt, 1802; Napier's Peninsular War, passim; Siborne's Waterloo; Gurwood's Well. Desp. vols. iii–viii.; Wellington Suppl. Desp. vols. vi–xv.; Wellington's Desp. Corresp., &c. (in progress).] H. M. C.

HILL, Sir ROWLAND (1795–1879), the inventor of penny postage, third son of Thomas Wright Hill, by Sarah Lea his wife, was born at Kidderminster on 3 Dec. 1795. [For his ancestry and father's career see Hill, Thomas Wright.] About 1803 he entered his father's school at Hill Top, then on the outskirts of Birmingham, but being of delicate constitution he was often hindered in his studies by illness. Defective though his father was as a schoolmaster, he was admirable as a father. From him his son derived his fearless originality and largeness of view. It was his mother who gave him his perseverance and his caution. She imparted her pecuniary troubles, from which his family was never free, to her son even when he was a child. 'I early saw,' he said, 'the terrible inconvenience of being poor.' 'From a very early age,' wrote one of his brothers, 'he felt responsibility in a way none of us did.' He helped in the household work. 'By this means I acquired,' he said, 'a feeling of responsibility and habits of business, dispatch, punctuality, and independence, which have proved invaluable to me through life.' He had a strong taste for mechanical work, and became expert in the use of tools. Miss Edgeworth's stories had, he said, a great influence on his character, and inspired him with an ardent wish to do something for the world by which his name should be remembered. At the age of twelve he ceased to be a pupil and became a teacher, but his education was still carried on by his love of knowledge and his daily intercourse with his father. He was his assistant in a course of public lectures on natural philosophy. He made himself many ingenious machines. He learnt mathematics by teaching others, and became a good astronomer and an expert trigonometrical landsurveyor. In mental arithmetic he was wonderfully skilful, and he trained his pupils till they could rival 'the Calculating Boy.' His knowledge and ignorance were strangely mixed. The extent of his deficiencies he first learnt from Dr. John Johnstone, the editor of Dr. Parr's 'Works,' and he endangered his health in trying to remedy them. He made curious experiments in diet, living for many periods of three days each on not more than two articles, such as boiled green pease and salt, damson-pie and sugar. At the age of sixteen or seventeen he had undertaken the entire management of his father's money affairs, and at last cleared off all the debts. 'It was,' he recorded in his journal, 'the height of my ambition to establish a school for the upper and middle classes wherein the science and practice of education might be improved to such a degree as to show that it is now in its infancy.' He built a new school-house, to which the name of Hazelwood was given. He was his own architect and his own clerk of the works. For two or three weeks in succession he worked eighteen hours a day, with seven days to the week. He set about organising the discipline of the school. He established a system of rigid punctuality. He elaborated a curious system of government by the boys, with a constitution and a code of laws that filled more than a hundred closely printed pages. Corporal punishment was abolished. The laws were sanctioned by penalties which were strictly enforced. Bad marks could be cleared off by any kind of useful work done in play hours. A court of justice was established, with boys for magistrate, jury, and constables. A committee of boys was chosen who made laws and helped to govern the school. The whole system would have seemed impossible in Utopia, yet it succeeded in Birmingham. W. L. Sargant, in his 'Essays by a Birmingham Manufacturer' (ii. 187), thus describes the working of this strange system: 'By juries and committees, by marks and by appeals to a sense of honour discipline was maintained. But this was done at too great a sacrifice. The thoughtlessness, the spring, the elation of childhood were taken from us; we were premature men.' Six years before Dr. Arnold went to Rugby 'the Hazelwood System' was exciting a lively public interest. It can scarcely be doubted that it had an influence on his mind.

Rowland Hill's eldest brother, Matthew Davenport Hill [q. v.], described this system in 1822 in a volume entitled 'Public Education: Plans for the Government and Liberal Instruction of Boys in Large Numbers, drawn from Experience.' The book was reviewed in the 'London Magazine' in April and May 1824 by De Quincey, and in the 'Edinburgh Review' for January 1825 by Basil Hall. The school almost at one bound sprang into fame. Jeremy Bentham inspected it, and 'threw aside,' as he wrote to Dr. Parr, 'all he had done himself' in the way of educational reform. He, Grote, Joseph Hume, and many of the leading radicals sent pupils to it. Boys were sent over in large numbers from the newly founded republics of South America and from Greece. Matthew Hill's book was translated into Swedish, and

a Hillska Skola was founded at Stockholm. Had the scholastic attainments of the founders of this new system been equal to their originality and enthusiasm, a great and permanent school might have been founded. Even as it was, general education was largely influenced.

In 1827 the main body of the school was transferred from Hazelwood to Bruce Castle, Tottenham, an ancient mansion which takes its name from Robert Bruce's father, the lord of the manor. Rowland Hill's health more than once broke down under the great strain of work, but he was by this time aided by three of his brothers: Edwin [q. v.], Arthur (1798–1885, head-master of Bruce Castle school), and Frederic. The parents and their children, eight in all, had had all things in common. Rowland Hill was thirty-two years old before the common property, then amounting to several thousands of pounds, was divided among them in perfect harmony by Edwin the second son, whom they appointed arbitrator. They formed later on a mutual insurance fund, under the name of 'the family fund,' and a family council, in which plans for private or public improvement were considered. By this close league their strength was greatly increased, each brother in his schemes receiving the support and assistance of all.

Soon after the removal to Bruce Castle Hill began to feel that his vocation was not that of a schoolmaster. Of his want of scholarship he was painfully aware. He longed, moreover, for freedom of speech and action as well as of thought. He suffered under the oppression of religious observances. He had to take his pupils to the established church and to read daily prayers in the schoolroom. Yet he had ceased even to be a unitarian. On religious matters he thought with Grote and the two Mills. Robert Owen offered to him the management of one of his communities, but he declined it on account of Owen's rashness. With some of his brothers he formed a scheme for 'a social community.' A farm was to be taken on which they were all to live in great simplicity and freedom, supporting themselves by the work of their own hands. 'Here they could mature schemes for public good or private emolument, which could be prosecuted in the world at large by members liberated for a time for that purpose.' A little later on, with Sir John Shaw-Lefevre and Professor Wheatstone, the inventor of the electric telegraph, he formed a small society for furthering inventions. Under the title of 'Home Colonies' he published in 1832 a 'Plan for the Gradual Extinction of Pauperism and the Diminution of Crime,' and in 1834 'A Letter to Lord Brougham on Pauper Education.' He invented an instrument for accurately measuring time in connection with astronomical observations, and turned over in his mind a variety of schemes, such as 'propelling steamboats by a screw' and 'assorting letters in mail-coaches.' He spent months of hard work and a great deal of money on the invention of a rotatory printing-press. His invention was a complete success, but he was thwarted by the treasury. Each copy of a newspaper at this time was printed on a separate sheet of paper, on which a penny stamp had been previously impressed at the stamp office. For his continuous scroll such a process was impossible, and the treasury refused to allow the stamp to be affixed by machinery as the scroll passed through the press. The introduction of the present rotatory printing-press, which is a modification of his invention, was thereby delayed thirty-five years.

In 1833 he took part in an association which was formed for colonising South Australia, and in 1835 he was appointed secretary to the South Australian commission. It was while holding this appointment that in his out-of-office hours he planned his scheme of penny postage. During the previous century the rates for postage had been steadily raised, till on a letter from London to Edinburgh 1*s.* 4½*d.* was paid. Every enclosure was charged as a fresh letter. Had envelopes been invented at that time a letter enclosed in one would have been charged as two letters. By the right enjoyed by every member of both houses of parliament and every high official of sending letters free if the direction were in his own handwriting and attested by his signature, the wealthier classes were to a great extent freed from this burden, which pressed all the more heavily on the poor. The loss of time in 'franking' letters was great. Sir James Stephen, under-secretary of state for the colonies, complained that he spent as much time in the year in addressing letters as would have kept him at work six hours a day for the whole month of February. To the great mass of the people the post office was practically closed. For the thousands upon thousands of Irish who were in England to send a letter to Ireland and get an answer back would each time have cost (Daniel O'Connell complained) considerably more than one-fifth of their week's wages. There were districts in England as large as Middlesex in which the postman never set his foot. In Sabden, a town of twelve thousand souls, in which Cobden had his print-works, there was, he said, no post office nor anything that served for one. The high

charges led to all kinds of illicit conveyance. Five-sixths of the letters from Manchester to London did not pass through the post office. The natural result was a steady falling off in the revenue. Hill from his childhood had seen the burden on the poor of the high charges, and had often been witness of his mother's dread lest a letter should come with heavy postage to pay—for very few letters were prepaid—at a time when she had not a shilling in the house. One day in such an alarm he had been sent out to sell a bag full of rags, and had brought back 3*s*. The statement in Miss Martineau's 'History of England,' ii. 425, that Hill was moved to action by Coleridge's story of the device by which a poor woman obtained news of her brother, is untrue. His father had often maintained that postage was too high even for the sake of the revenue. As early as 1826 Hill had devised, but had not published, a scheme for a travelling post office, by which the letters could be sorted on the road. In 1835 the large surplus in the revenue set him and his brothers speculating on the best way of applying it in the reduction of duties. It was then that his thoughts were first turned earnestly to the post office. He noticed that its revenue, whether gross or net, in the previous twenty years, instead of increasing with the increase of population and wealth, had diminished, whereas in France, where the rates were lower, there had been in the same period a large increase. Convinced that a great reduction could be made with advantage to the revenue, he next examined what changes in the rates it would be most expedient to make so as to secure the maximum of advantage to the public with the minimum of injury to the revenue. He tried in vain to get admission into the London post office, so as to study its working; in fact he never was inside any post office till his scheme was adopted. He had to seek his information in the blue-books, especially in the 'Eighteenth Report of the Commissioners of Revenue Inquiry.' 'Provided with over half a hundredweight of this raw material, he began that systematic study, analysis, and comparison' which after months of labour brought out the facts on which his scheme was based. He first found out that there were three great sources of expense: First, 'taxing' the letters, that is ascertaining and marking the postage on each, for there were upwards of forty rates on single inland letters alone; second, the complication of accounts arising from this system, postmasters having to be debited with unpaid postage on letters transmitted to their offices, and credited with their payments made in return; third, the collection of the postage on delivery. From these facts it was clear that a vast economy would be effected if prepayment, which was very rare, was made a custom. He next examined the cost of the actual conveyance and distribution of letters, and made his great discovery 'that the practice of regulating the amount of postage by the distance over which an inland letter was conveyed, however plausible in appearance, had no foundation in practice, and that consequently the rates of postage should be irrespective of distance.' This discovery was only arrived at after the most laborious calculations, and was as startling to himself as it was to the general public. The cost of conveying a letter from London to Edinburgh, for which 1*s*. 4½*d*. was charged, was only one thirty-sixth part of a penny. As the expenses for the receipt and delivery of all letters were the same, however long or however short a distance they travelled, it followed that a uniform rate would approach nearer to absolute justice than any other rate that could be fixed. The two chief parts of his plan, therefore, were a uniform low rate and prepayment. He embodied it in a small pamphlet, entitled 'Post Office Reform: its Importance and Practicability,' which he marked 'private and confidential.' The title of 'uniform penny postage,' which he had first thought of, he rejected, lest its apparent absurdity should ruin its chance of success. In January 1837 he submitted it privately to Lord Melbourne's government, in the hope that it would carry conviction and be adopted. He was sent for by the chancellor of the exchequer, Spring Rice, but no result followed. He thereupon published his pamphlet, with additions, under the title of 'Post Office Reform, &c., second edit.' This led to his examination before a commission of post office inquiry, which was then sitting. It was before this commission, on 13 Feb. 1837, that he described his invention of the adhesive postage stamp—'a bit of paper just large enough to bear the stamp, and covered at the back with a glutinous wash.' He had borrowed the notion from Charles Knight's proposal in 1834 that the postage on newspapers should be collected by means of stamped wrappers. James Chalmers [q. v.], for whom this suggestion has been erroneously claimed, did not experiment with it till the November of 1837. The proposed reform quickly caught the public attention; it was ridiculed by the official world, but was supported by such men as Brougham, Hume, Grote, O'Connell, Cobden, and Warburton, and by the corporation of the city of London. On 23 Nov. 1837 a parliamentary committee was appointed to examine into the scheme. It worked through

the session, and on 17 July 1838, by the casting vote of the chairman, recommended a uniform rate of postage at twopence the half ounce. The government would not yield. The popular demand for the measure grew stronger, till at last, in the words of the 'Times' (16 March 1839), 'it was the cause of the whole people of the United Kingdom against the small coterie of place-holders in St. Martin's-le-Grand and its dependencies.' To a deputation of 150 members of parliament, supporters of the government, the prime minister at last reluctantly gave way. Penny postage being included in the budget, was carried in the House of Commons on 12 July by 215 to 113. In the House of Lords, being supported by the Duke of Wellington, it was carried without a division.

The hostility of the government to the measure was shown by the insulting offer made to Hill. He held as secretary to the South Australian commission a permanent office of 500*l.* a year. He was asked to resign it, and to accept at the same salary an engagement for two years, in which he was to introduce his scheme. He was to begin the struggle against all the strength of a powerful and hostile department, with a mark of degradation thus put upon him. He met the insult by offering to work without salary, but this was declined. A letter written by his brother, M. D. Hill, to the chancellor of the exchequer, exposing the folly and the meanness of the proposal, had such a startling effect that the salary was raised to 1,500*l.*; but the engagement was still only for two years, though it was subsequently extended to three. This offer was accepted. Rowland Hill now for the first time saw the post office at work. It was not to it that he was attached, but to the treasury, which exercises a controlling power over the expenditure of all the government offices. Over the post office he was not to exercise any direct authority. The officials there were left with great powers, which they exerted to the utmost in order to ruin a plan whose success they had foretold was impossible. They threw every obstacle in Hill's path, and multiplied expenses, so that the scheme might prove a financial failure. On 10 Jan. 1840 penny postage was at last established. The difficulties Rowland Hill met with in getting the machinery of the department into working order were vast, but in the next two years a great deal was done. In September 1841 the whig ministry was overthrown, and Sir Robert Peel came into power. Peel, in September 1842, at the end of Hill's third year, dismissed him from office, without any reward for his great services, leaving his scheme to be worked by men who would delight in its ruin. The folly of the ministry roused a strong feeling of public indignation. On 10 April 1843 Hill petitioned the House of Commons for an inquiry into the state of the post office, and on 27 June a select committee of inquiry was granted. It was appointed too late in the session for a proper investigation to be made.

For the next three years Hill was first a director, and then chairman of the Brighton railway, and in this capacity had the chief merit of introducing the system of express and excursion trains which were first run on that line. In June 1846 he was presented with a testimonial amounting to 13,000*l.*, raised by public subscription. In the following November, on the return of the whig ministry to power under Lord John Russell, he was offered the post of secretary to the postmaster-general, at a salary of 1,200*l.* a year, Colonel Maberley, who was hostile both to him and the penny postage, being retained as permanent secretary to the post office at a higher salary, and with full command of the staff. With great hesitation Hill accepted the inferior post. For more than seven years this arrangement was continued, by which postal improvement of every kind was delayed, and some millions of public money wasted. In 1854 Colonel Maberley was transferred to the board of audit, and Hill was appointed sole secretary. In 1851 his youngest brother, Frederic Hill, one of the inspectors of prisons, had been transferred to the post office as assistant secretary, where he rendered services of very great value.

In 1864 Rowland Hill's health broke down under the long strain of work, and on 4 March he sent in his resignation. By this time he had transformed the whole service, extending conveniences, cutting down expenses, shortening the hours of work, raising wages, reducing rates, and increasing the revenue. By establishing promotion by merit he had breathed fresh life into every branch of the service. The number of chargeable letters had risen since 1838 from 76 millions to 642 millions, the gross revenue from 2,346,000*l.* to 3,870,000*l.*, and the net revenue from 1,660,000*l.* to 1,790,000*l.* The business of the money order office had been multiplied fifty-two fold, and post office savings banks had been opened on the plan suggested by Sir Charles Sikes. In the years 1887–8 the number of letters, postcards, book packets, circulars, newspapers, parcels, and telegrams amounted to 2,332 millions, the gross revenue to 11,064,000*l.*, and the net revenue to 2,851,000*l.* His great reform, to use Mr. Gladstone's words, 'had run like wildfire through the civilised world; never

perhaps was a local invention (for such it was) and improvement applied in the lifetime of its author to the advantages of such vast multitudes of his fellow-creatures.' Hill retired on full pension, and received in addition a parliamentary grant of 20,000*l.* In 1857 he had been made F.R.S., and in 1860 K.C.B.; in 1864 the honorary degree of D.C.L. was conferred on him by the university of Oxford, and in 1879 the freedom of the city of London. In his retirement he served on the royal commission on railways appointed in 1865. In a separate report, published in 1867, he recommended that the state should gradually purchase the railways by free covenant between the proprietors and the government, and that they should then be worked, not by the state, but by companies, to which they should be leased on such conditions as would most tend to public benefit. He drew up also a 'History of Penny Postage,' which was written under his direction, but was the actual composition of his brother, Arthur Hill. This, with an introductory memoir, was published in two vols. 8vo, London, 1880, by his nephew, Dr. G. Birkbeck Hill. He died on 27 Aug. 1879, at his residence in Hampstead, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. Statues have been erected at Kidderminster, Birmingham, and at the Royal Exchange, London. The Rowland Hill Memorial and Benevolent Fund was raised shortly after his death to commemorate his memory, and to provide relief for distressed persons connected with the post office for whom no provision is made under the Superannuation Act. The invested property amounts to more than 16,000*l.*, producing a yearly income of about 650*l.* By donations, &c., this was raised in 1888–9 to 1,673*l.*, and relief was granted to 175 cases. He married, on 27 Sept. 1827, Caroline, the daughter of Joseph Pearson, a manufacturer of Wolverhampton, and a magistrate for the county. She died on 27 May 1881. By her he had one son and three daughters.

[Life of Sir Rowland Hill and Hist. of Penny Postage, by Sir Rowland Hill and G. Birkbeck Hill, 1880; Remains of Thomas Wright Hill, F.R.A.S., privately printed, 1859; Memoir of Matthew Davenport Hill, by his Daughters, 1878; obituary notice in the Times, 28 Aug. 1879; W. L. Sargant's Essays by a Birmingham Manufacturer, 1870, vol. ii.; Public Education; Plans for the Government and Liberal Instruction of Boys in Large Numbers, 1822; Laws of Hazelwood School, 1827; Home Colonies, by Rowland Hill, 1832; first four annual Reports of the Colonisation Commissioners for South Australia; Post Office Reform, its Importance and Practicability, 1837; Eighteenth Report of the Commissioners of Revenue Inquiry; Ninth Report of the Committee for Post Office Inquiry, 1837; Reports of the Select Committee on Postage, 1838–9; The Post Circular, Nos. 1–14, 1838–1839; Report of the Committee on Postage, 1843; State and Prospects of Penny Postage, by Rowland Hill, 1844; annual Reports of the Postmaster-general; The Post Office of Fifty Years ago, by Pearson Hill, 1887; A Paper on some newly discovered Essays and Proofs of Postage Stamps, by Pearson Hill, 1889; London Mag. April and May 1824; Edinburgh Review, Nos. 82 and 142; Quarterly Review, No. 128.]

G. B. H.

HILL, ROWLEY, D.D. (1836–1887), bishop of Sodor and Man, third son of Sir George Hill, bart., of St. Columb's, co. Londonderry, born 22 Feb. 1836, was educated at Christ's Hospital, London, and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1859, M.A. 1863, and D.D. *honoris causâ* 1877. He was ordained a deacon in 1860, and served the curacy of Christ Church, Dover; in the following year he was admitted to priest's orders, when he removed to the curacy of St. Marylebone, London. In 1863 he became perpetual curate of St. Luke's, Edgware Road, and after five years' service in that parish he was presented to the rectory of Frant, in the diocese of Chichester. In 1871 he exchanged his rectory for the vicarage of St. Michael's, Chester Square. He was presented in 1873 to the vicarage of Sheffield. That large and important parish he held, with the rural deanery of Sheffield and a prebend in York Cathedral, until August 1877, when he was raised to the bishopric of Sodor and Man. He discharged his duties with great zeal and success. But his plan of uniting the proposed bishopric of Liverpool to that of Sodor and Man was not generally approved, and was declined by the government. After a very brief illness he died at his residence in London, 10 Hereford Square, Old Brompton, 27 May 1887.

Hill married, first, 30 April 1863, Caroline Maud, second daughter of Captain Alfred Chapman, R.N., by whom, who died 6 April 1882, he had issue; and secondly, in 1884, Alice, daughter of Captain George Probyn, who survived him.

Besides smaller publications Hill wrote: 1. 'Sunday School Lessons; the Collects,' 2nd edition, 1866. 2. 'Sunday School Lessons; the Gospels,' 1866. 3. 'The Titles of Our Lord,' 1870. 4. 'Instructions on the Church Catechism,' 1874. 5. 'The Church at Home; a Series of Short Sermons,' 1881.

[Burke's Peerage and Baronetage, 1880, p. 637; Graduati Cantabrigienses, 1873, p. 198; Church Bells, 15 April 1878, viii. 215; Men of the Time,

1884, p. 569; Annual Register, 1887, Chron. p. 134; Illustrated London News, 1887, xc. 628, 682.] B. H. B.

HILL, SAMUEL (1648–1716), archdeacon of Wells, born in 1648, was son of William Hill of South Petherton, Somerset; became a servitor of Lincoln College, Oxford, in 1662, and, subsequently migrating to St. Mary Hall, was admitted B.A. on 15 Nov. 1666 (*Cat. of Oxford Graduates*, 1851, p. 321). He took no further degree at Oxford. He was instituted, on 18 Feb. 1673, to the living of Meare, Somerset, which he resigned on being instituted, on 10 May 1687, to the rectory of Kilmington in the same county, on the presentation of Sir Stephen Fox (Weaver, *Somerset Incumbents*, pp. 117, 143). He was appointed prebend of Buckland Dinham in the church of Wells on 5 Sept. 1688, and was installed archdeacon of Wells on 11 Oct. 1705, being then styled master of arts. He died on 7 March 1715–16. There is a mural monument to his memory in Wells Cathedral (Davis, *Hist. of Wells Cathedral*, ed. 1825, p. 87). Wood says he was 'much esteemed for his learning and zeal for the church of England' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 564).

His works are: 1. 'The Catholic Balance: or, a Discourse determining the Controversies concerning (I) The Tradition of Catholic Doctrines, (II) The Primacy of St. Peter and the Bishop of Rome, (III) The Subjection and Authority of the Church in a Christian State, according to the Suffrages of the primest Antiquity' (anon.), London, 1687, 4to. 2. 'The Necessity of Heresies asserted and explained in a Sermon ad Clerum [on 1 Cor. xi. 19],' London, 1688, 4to. 3. 'De Presbyteratu, Dissertatio Quadripartita, Presbyteratus Sacri, Origines, Naturam, Titulum, Officia, et Ordines ab ipsis Mundi Primordiis usque ad Catholicæ Ecclesiæ consummatum Plantationem complectens,' London, 1691, 8vo. 4. 'A Vindication of the Primitive Fathers against the Imputations of Gilbert, Lord Bishop of Sarum, in his Discourse on the Divinity and Death of Christ,' London, 1695, 8vo. Bishop Burnet complained to the Bishop of London that his chaplain, R. Altham, had licensed such a book, 'full of scurrility,' and Altham was accordingly obliged to make a submission or recantation. Burnet published anonymously, 'Animadversions on Mr. Hill's book, entituled, A Vindication of the Primitive Fathers. . . . In a Letter to a Person of Quality,' London, 1695, 4to; and this reply elicited from Thomas Holdsworth, rector of Stoneham, 'Some Account of the late Scandalous Animadversions on Mr. Hill's book, intituled, A Vindication, &c.,' London, 1695, 4to. There also appeared 'Remarks of an University Man upon a late book, falsly called A Vindication of the Primitive Fathers,' London, 1695, 4to. James Crossley had a manuscript 'Defence of the Vindication,' prepared for the press by Hill, but never published, and also a copy of the 'Vindication' revised for a second edition, with considerable additions. 5. 'Municipium Ecclesiasticum, or the Rights, Liberties, and Authorities of the Christian Church: Asserted against all Oppressive Doctrines and Constitutions. Occasioned by Dr. Wake's Book, concerning the Authority of Christian Princes over Ecclesiastical Synods' (anon.), London, 1697, 8vo. A reply appeared under the title of 'The Divine Right of Convocations examined,' London, 1701, 4to. 6. 'The Rights, Liberties, and Authorities of the Christian Church; with a Vindication of Municipium Ecclesiasticum,' London, 1701, 8vo. A reply, published anonymously by Dr. Turner, is entitled 'A Vindication of the Authority of Christian Princes over Ecclesiastical Synods from the Exceptions made against it by Mr. Hill. . . . To which are added some letters that passed between Dr. Wake and him relating to that controversy,' London, 1701, 8vo. 7. 'Solomon and Abiathar: or the Case of the depriv'd Bishops and Clergy discuss'd; between Eucheres, a Conformist, and Dyscheres, a Recusant,' London, 1692, 4to (Halkett & Laing, *Anon. Lit.*); reissued in 'A Collection of State Tracts,' London, 1705, fol. i. 640–56. The preface is dated 20 May 1692. Samuel Grascome [q. v.] wrote two letters in reply to this work. 8. 'A Thorough Examination of the False Principles and Fallacious Arguments advanc'd against the Christian Church, Priest-hood, and Religion: In a late pernicious Book [by Matthew Tindal], ironically intituled, The Rights of the Christian Church Asserted, &c. In a Dialogue between Demas and Hierarcha,' London, 1708, 8vo. 9. 'Compendious Speculations concerning Sacerdotal Remission of Sins,' London, 1713, 8vo. 10. 'Speculations upon Valid and Invalid Baptism,' London, 1713, 8vo. 11. 'The Harmony of the Canonical and Apocryphal Scriptures with the Catholic Tradition of Faith in the Trinity and Unity, and the Incarnation of the Eternal Word and Son of God,' London, 1713, 8vo. William Whiston replied to this book in his 'Argument to prove that all Persons set apart for the Ministry are real Clergymen,' 1714.

A 'Student of the Temple' (J. Bleaman) published 'A Letter to the Reverend Mr. Brydges, Rector of Croscombe in Somersetshire. Occasion'd by a Sermon preached at that place, by Mr. H[ill], Arch-Deacon of

W[ell]s. Being a Vindication of the Dissenters,' London, 1715, 8vo.

[Addit. MS. 5872, f. 36 *b*; Jones's Popery Tracts, pp. 258, 270; Bodleian Cat.; Cat. of Lib. of Trin. Coll. Dublin; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 162, 188; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Darling's Cycl. Bibliographica.] T. C.

HILL, THOMAS (*fl.* 1590), miscellaneous writer, of London, was dead by April 1599. In addition to compiling and translating for the booksellers he practised astrology, and was on that account castigated in W. Fulke's 'Anti-prognosticon,' 1560. He translated from the Latin of B. Cocles 'A brief Epitomye of the whole Art of Phisiognomie gathered out of Aristotle, Rasis . . . and others many moe,' 8vo, London [1550?], and from the Italian of L. Fioravanti 'A Joyful Jewell. Contayning . . . orders, preservatives . . . for the Plague,' 4to, London [1579], which was edited by his friend John Hester [q. v.] Hill also wrote: 1. 'A most briefe and pleasaunt Treatyse, teachynge howe to Dress, Sowe, and Set a Garden,' 8vo, London, 1563. 2. 'The proffitable Arte of Gardening, now the third tyme set fourth. . . . To this annexed two Treatises, the one entituled the marveilous Government of the Bees . . . and the other the Yerely Conjectures, meete for Husbandmẽ to knowe: Englished by T. H.,' 2 pts., 8vo, London, 1568. To another edition, also styled the third, is 'newly added a Treatise of the Arte of Graffing and Planting of Trees,' 2 pts., 4to, London, 1574. Other editions appeared in 1579, 1586, 1593, and 1608. 3. 'The moste pleasaunte Arte of the Interpretacion of Dreames, whereunto is annexed sundry Problemes with apte Aunsweares, . . . and rare examples. Gathered by the former Auctour of T. H. . . . and now newly Imprinted,' 8vo, London, 1576. 4. 'A Briefe and pleasaunt Treatise, Intituled Naturall and Artificiall Conclusions; Written firste by sundry Schollers of the Universitie of Padua at the request of one Bartholomew, a Tuscane; and now Englished by T. Hyll,' 8vo, London, 1586. 5. 'A Contemplation of Mysteries: contayning the rare effectes and significations of certayne Comets. . . . Gathered and Englished by T. Hyll,' 8vo, London [1590?]. 6. 'The Schoole of Skil: containing two bookes: the first, of the Sphere, of Heaven, of the Starres, of their Orbes, and of the Earth, &c. The second, of the Spherical Elements, of the Celestiall Circles, &c. With apt figures' [edited by W. I.], 4to, London, 1599. 7. 'The Arte of Vulgar Arithmeticke . . . devided into two Bookes. . . . Whereunto is added a third Booke. Newly collected, digested, and in some parts devised by a welwiller to the Mathematicals,' 4to, London, 1600. 8. 'A Pleasant History: declaring the whole Art of Phisiognomy, Orderly—utterly all the speciall parts of Man, from the Head to the Foot,' 8vo [London], 1613.

Hill's portrait has been engraved.

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 6th edit., i. 277.] G. G.

HILL, *alias* BUCKLAND, THOMAS, D.D. (1564–1644), Benedictine monk, born in Somerset in 1564, is said to have been originally a clergyman of the church of England. On becoming a Roman catholic he withdrew to the continent, and entered the English College of Douay, then temporarily removed to Rheims, on 21 Aug. 1590. He left for Rome on 16 Feb. 1592–3, continued his studies in the English College there, and was ordained priest in 1594. He took part with Anthony Champney [q. v.] and others in objecting to the administration of the English College at Rome by the jesuits. On 16 Sept. 1597 he was sent to the English mission (FOLEY, *Records*, vi. 192). When he published his 'Quartron of Reasons' in 1600, he was, according to Wood, 'living at Phalempyne, beyond the sea,' being then a doctor of divinity. Two years later he was again labouring on the mission, and being apprehended, was committed to Newgate. He was again in prison in 1612, when he was condemned to death for being a priest, but he was reprieved and banished in the following year. While in prison he received the Benedictine habit by commission from Dom Leander of St. Martin (John Jones), and after his release he was professed on 8 Oct. 1613 under the religious name of Thomas of St. Gregory. Weldon states that he first detected the error of the Illuminati, who expected the incarnation of the Holy Ghost from a certain young virgin, but does not say how he made his exposure public. In 1633 Hill was appointed titular cathedral prior of Gloucester. On leaving the English mission he retired to St. Gregory's monastery at Douay, where he died on 7 Aug. 1644.

His works are: 1. 'A Quartron of Reasons of Catholike Religion, with as many briefe reasons of refusall,' Antwerp, 1600, 8vo. This work elicited replies from George Abbot [q. v.], dean of Winchester, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, and from Francis Dillingham, B.D., of Cambridge [q. v.] 2. 'A Plaine Path-Way to Heaven. Meditations, or Spirituall Discourses vpon the Ghospells of all the Sondayes in the yeare, for euery day in the weeke one,' with 'a little Treatise how to find out the True Fayth . . . by Thomas

Bvckland,' Douay, 1634, 12mo, pp. 870; second part, 1637, 12mo, pp. 1270. A manuscript of the work dated 1634, perhaps the original, is preserved in the library of St. Mary's College, Oscott.

[Challoner's Missionary Priests, 1743, ii. 88; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 160; Downside Review, September 1884, p. 256; Foley's Records, i. 61, iv. 654; Gillow's Dict. of English Catholics, iii. 305; Oliver's Catholic Religion in Cornwall, p. 517; Snow's Benedictine Necrology, p. 48; Weldon's Chronicle, p. 183, Appendix, p. 8; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 562.] T. C.

HILL, THOMAS (*d.* 1653), master of Trinity College, Cambridge, born at Kington, Worcestershire, was educated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, of which he was scholar and fellow, and where he graduated B.A. in 1622, M.A. in 1626, and B.D. in 1633. He was incorporated B.A. at Oxford on 9 July 1622, resided for some years at Cambridge as a tutor, and having taken holy orders preached regularly at St. Andrews. Subsequently he lived for a time with his friend John Cotton [q. v.] at Boston, Lincolnshire. A strong puritan, he was summoned as assessor by the committee of the House of Lords appointed to consider innovations in religion on 1 March 1640–1. He was also one of the original members of the Westminster Assembly of Divines, which was constituted by ordinance of 12 June 1643, and was a frequent week-day preacher before the assembly in Westminster Abbey. He also preached regularly on Sundays at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields during the sittings of the assembly. About this time he was presented to the rectory of Little Titchmarsh, Northamptonshire, which he held until his death, and was elected to the mastership of Emmanuel College, which he exchanged in 1645, by direction of the parliamentary commissioners, for that of Trinity College. He was appointed vice-chancellor of the university, and took the degree of D.D. (1646). A patent issued by the parliament, 17 March 1647–8, confirmed him in the office. The mode of Hill's appointment and his Calvinistic views made him highly unpopular with the fellows of Trinity, nor was his method of governing calculated to conciliate them. On one occasion he summarily arrested and imprisoned a fellow named Wotton for saying in a tavern that the English parliament were greater rebels than the Irish. He pertinaciously propagated his Calvinistic views, not only in Cambridge, but also in the neighbouring towns and villages. He died of a quartan ague on 18 Dec. 1653. His funeral sermon was preached by Dr. Anthony Tuckney, master of Emmanuel College, on 22 Dec. Hill married Mary Willford, governess of Lady Frances, daughter of Robert, earl of Warwick. She survived him and married Tuckney. Hill published some sermons, and edited the theological tracts of William Fenner [q. v.]

[*Θανατοκτασία*. Or Death disarmed and the Grave swallowed up in Victory (the funeral sermon referred to in the text); Clarke's Lives of Ten Eminent Divines; Cole MSS. xlv. 225, l. 7; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 408; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. iii. 699; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1660–1, p. 433; Lords' Journ. iv. 174, ix. 664; Commons' Journ. v. 503; Rushworth's Hist. Coll. v. 337–8; Hist. MSS. Comm. 6th Rep. App., 7th Rep. App.; Baker's Hist. of St. John's Coll. ed. Mayor, 229 *n.*, 642; Brook's Lives of the Puritans.] J. M. R.

HILL, THOMAS (1628?–1677?), nonconformist minister, was born at Derby. From the grammar school of Repton, Derbyshire, he entered the service of the first Earl of Chesterfield, but was admitted at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, on 10 Sept. 1645. He graduated B.A., and left the university in 1649, rather than take the 'engagement' of loyalty to the Commonwealth; some years later he refused to preach before Cromwell. He became chaplain to the Countess of Chesterfield at Tamworth Castle, Warwickshire, and afterwards preacher at Elvaston, Derbyshire. On 16 Nov. 1652, having received a call from the parishioners of Orton-on-the-Hill with Twycross, Leicestershire, he was ordained at Ashbourne by the presbyterian classis of Wirksworth, Derbyshire, on 15 March 1653. Orton was a sequestrated vicarage; Hill duly paid the fifths to Roger Porter, his predecessor. In 1657 Hill declined an offer of the living of Tamworth. At the Restoration Porter was replaced at Orton by order of the House of Lords, and Hill was presented by the second Earl of Chesterfield to the perpetual curacy of Shuttington, Warwickshire. He did not conform in 1662, but does not appear to have been immediately ejected. His patron, who was the impropriator, gave him the tithe. The Five Mile Act (1665) 'rendered him incapable of supplying the place himself.' He removed to Lea Grange, near Orton, where he had a house of his own, and supplied Shuttington by help of 'a worthy Worcestershire minister.' He was a man of great learning and judgment, and a good preacher, with a fine voice. He died 'about the fiftieth year of his age,' having taken cold after preaching. The dates of his birth and death are conjectural; Samuel Shaw, born in 1635, was his schoolfellow at Repton, 'tho' considerably junior.' His widow was living in 1727. He seems to have published nothing.

His son, THOMAS HILL, M.A. (*d.* 1720), was a nonconformist tutor of some celebrity, who conducted an academy for training ministers at Derby (before 1714), at Hartshorn, and at Findern, Derbyshire, and died on 2 March 1720. He published, for the use of his pupils (who were to sing them) a selection of psalms in Latin and Greek verse, with title 'Celleberrimi viri G. Buchanani Paraphrasis Poetica in Psalmos,' &c., 1715, 12mo; the British Museum copy belonged to his most famous pupil, John Taylor, D.D., the hebraist.

[Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 855 sq.; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, ii. 745 sq.; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 331; Christian Moderator, 1826, p. 241; Minutes of Wirksworth Classis, in Journal of Derbyshire Archæolog. and Nat. Hist. Soc., January 1880, pp. 164 sq.; extract from Register of Corp. Chr. Coll. Cambr. per the master.] A. G.

HILL, THOMAS (1661–1734), portrait-painter, born in 1661, first learned drawing from W. Faithorne the elder [q. v.], the engraver. He painted numerous portraits at the beginning of the eighteenth century, some of which were engraved in mezzotint by J. Smith and others. Among them were George Hooper, bishop of Bath and Wells, Baron de Ginkel, Sir Henry Goodricke, bart., Lady Goodricke, and a group of three children of the Duke of Leeds. He painted three portraits of Humphrey Wanley [q. v.]: one is in the Bodleian Library, Oxford; another, dated 18 Dec. 1711, is in the collection of the Society of Antiquaries, 'painted in a peculiarly soft and ornamental manner;' and a third, painted in 1717, is in the National Portrait Gallery. Hill died at Mitcham in 1734.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 23068); Scharf's Cat. of Portraits belonging to the Society of Antiquaries, and of the National Portrait Gallery.] L. C.

HILL, THOMAS (1760–1840), book-collector and *bon-vivant*, was born in Lancaster in May 1760, and went at an early age to London, where for many years he carried on an extensive business as a drysalter at Queenhithe. He patronised Bloomfield, whose 'Farmer's Boy' he read in manuscript, and recommended to a publisher. Hill was part proprietor of the 'Monthly Mirror,' and befriended Kirke White when a contributor to that periodical. Southey refers to him as 'a lover of English literature who possessed one of the most copious collections of English poetry in existence' (*Life of Kirke White*, i. 14). He had a house in Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, and a cottage at Sydenham, where he used to entertain the Kembles, Theodore Hook, Campbell, Dubois, the Hunts, the two Smiths, Barron Field, and many other literary men. These parties were 'the Sydenham Sundays' which Mrs. Mathews 'remembered with retrospective gratification' (*Memoirs of C. Mathews*, iii. 627). About 1810, having lost heavily by an unsuccessful speculation in indigo, he retired to second-floor chambers at 2 James Street, Adelphi, where he lived the rest of his long and merry life. Messrs. Longman gave between 3,000*l.* and 4,000*l.* for his books. They form the basis of their 'Bibliotheca Anglo-Poetica,' 1815, 8vo.

The most life-like picture of Tom Hill is to be found in Hook's 'Gilbert Gurney,' where he figures as 'Hull.' The scenes in which he appears were read over to him before publication. He was always thought to be the original of Poole's 'Paul Pry,' immortalised by Liston, although Poole himself insisted that the character was never intended 'as the representative of any one individual' (*New Monthly Magazine*, xxxi. 280). His familiar peculiarities are also represented in the person of 'Jack Hobbleday' of Poole's 'Little Pedlington.' Lockhart called him 'the most innocent and ignorant of all the bibliomaniacs.' 'He had no literary tastes and acquirements; his manners were those of his business' (CYRUS REDDING, *Fifty Years' Recollections*, 1858, ii. 212). But the 'jovial bachelor, plump and rosy as an abbot' (LEIGH HUNT, *Autob.* 1850, ii. 17), with his famous 'Pooh! pooh! I happen to know,' his ceaseless questionings in a harsh, guttural voice, his boastings, his extensive and distorted knowledge of all the gossip of the day, was spoken of by every one as a very kind-hearted and hospitable man. Even at an advanced age he was unusually young-looking; hence the joke of Rogers, that he was one of the little Hills spoken of as skipping in the Psalms, and the assertion of James Smith that the record of his birth had been destroyed in the fire of London,

He died in the Adelphi on 20 Dec. 1840, in his eighty-first year, leaving to Edward Dubois [q. v.] most of his remaining fortune. His furniture and plate were sold by auction on 23 April 1841 (*Catalogue*, 1841, 8vo). There is an engraving of him, by Linnell after a miniature, in 'Bentley's Miscellany,' 1841, ix. 89. An excellent portrait, by Maclise, was given in the 'Gallery of Literary Characters' (*Fraser's Mag.* 1834, x. 172), with a very ingenious imitation of his style of rapid monologue from the pen of Maginn.

[Annual Register, 1841, p. 176; W. Bates's Maclise Gallery, 1883, pp. 263–7. Some characteristic stories about Hill are given in Bentley's

Miscellany, 1841, ix. 86–90*; New Monthly Mag. 1847, lxxx. 43–8, 137–43; Barham's Life of Hook, 1849, i. 64, 173–8; Cyrus Redding's Fifty Years' Recollections, ii. 212–15; Memoirs of C. Mathews, iii. 622–7. See also Timbs's Curiosities of London, 1867, p. 2; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 222–3; W. Knight's Mem. of Coleorton, 1887, ii. 27.] H. R. T.

HILL, THOMAS (1808–1865), topographer, born in 1808, entered in 1828 Clare Hall, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1830, and M.A. in 1832. He took holy orders in 1833, was assistant classical master at Mercers' School from 1832 to 1850, and was presented to the living of Holy Trinity, Queenhithe, London, in 1850. He was author of 'The Harmony of the Greek and Latin Languages,' London, 12mo, 1841, and 'History of the Nunnery of St. Clare and the parish of Holy Trinity,' London, 8vo, 1851. Hill died at 30 Little Trinity Lane, 13 Feb. 1865, aged 57.

[Crockford's Clerical Directory; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Gent. Mag. 1865, pt. i. p. 385.] H. M. C.

HILL, THOMAS FORD (*d.* 1795), antiquary, was the son of a glove manufacturer at Worcester. He was a quaker, and intended for a commercial life. After serving an apprenticeship at Pontefract, he was taken into the house of Messrs. Dawson & Walker in Cornhill, London, but abandoned business for literature and antiquities. In 1780 he made an antiquarian tour through Scotland. In 1784 he visited the continent, residing at Geneva to learn French, and afterwards exploring the mountainous districts of Savoy. His tour was in 1787 extended to Italy, for the purpose of antiquarian studies. He was abroad five years, during which he made the acquaintance of eminent men of learning, and of Cardinal Borgia and Prince Kaunitz. He made two other journeys to the continent in 1791 and 1792, when he travelled through a great part of Germany, and also visited Paris. In 1792 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. In 1794 he went again to Italy, and died on 16 July 1795 at Ariano, worn out by the difficulties he had encountered in his journey to Calabria in that year.

During his tour in Scotland in 1780 Hill collected many Erse songs, some of which appeared, together with a notice of his tour, in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1782 p. 570, 1783 i. 33, 36, 140, 398, 489, ii. 590), as also did a letter of his on the Ossian controversy (1782, pp. 570–1). The poems were afterwards published separately, under the title of 'Ancient Erse Songs,' 1784. The only other work of Hill was 'Observations on the Politics of France, and their Progress since the Last Summer,' which was published in 1792. His portrait was painted at Rome in 1787 by Gavin Hamilton (1730–1797) [q. v.]

[Gent. Mag. 1795 pt. ii. p. 704, 789, 1796 pt. i. pp. 126–31; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, viii. 154.] T. E. J.

HILL, SIR THOMAS NOEL (1784–1832), colonel, seventh son of Sir John Hill, third baronet of Hawkstone, Shropshire, and younger brother of General Lord Hill [see HILL, ROWLAND, VISCOUNT HILL], was born 14 Feb. 1784, and entered the army 25 Sept. 1801 as cornet 10th light dragoons (afterwards 10th hussars), in which he became lieutenant in 1803 and captain in 1805. He exchanged to the 53rd foot the year after, and on 16 Feb. 1809 was appointed major in the Portuguese army under Marshal Beresford. He commanded the first Portuguese regiment at the battle of Busaco, the siege and capture of Ciudad Rodrigo, the battles of Salamanca and Vittoria, and the capture of St. Sebastian. He was appointed captain and lieutenant-colonel 1st foot-guards (Grenadier guards) 25 July, and was knighted 28 July 1814. He served as assistant adjutant-general in the Waterloo campaign. He retired from the guards on half-pay, 27 May 1824. He was deputy adjutant-general in Canada in 1827–30, and was afterwards appointed commandant of the cavalry depot, Maidstone, where he died on 4 Jan. 1832.

Hill was a K.C.B., and had the orders of the Tower and Sword of Portugal and of Maximilian Joseph of Bavaria. He married, on 27 July 1821, Anna Maria Shore, fourth daughter of the first Lord Teignmouth, by whom he had six surviving children.

[Army Lists; Philippart's Royal Military Cal. 1820, iv.; Gent. Mag. 1832, pt. i. 84, 650.] H. M. C.

HILL, THOMAS WRIGHT (1763–1851), schoolmaster and stenographer, born at Kidderminster on 24 April 1763, was the son of a baker and dealer in horse-corn. His forefathers for three generations had been freeholders and tradesmen of Kidderminster, being descended from Walter Hill, a landowner of Abberley, Worcestershire (*d.* 1693). They claimed relationship with Samuel Butler, author of 'Hudibras.' Thomas received part of his education at a school kept by Dr. Addington, a dissenting minister, at Market Harborough, Leicestershire, and was afterwards removed to the grammar school of his native town. In early childhood he developed a taste for literature, and interested himself in mathematics, astronomy, and na-

tural philosophy. When nine years old he heard several of the philosophical lectures of James Ferguson, of which he gives an interesting account in his autobiography. When fourteen years of age he was apprenticed to a brassfounder in Birmingham, but he found the business uncongenial, and his voluntary efforts as a Sunday-school teacher at the chapel of Dr. Priestley led him ultimately to devote his special attention to teaching. He joined Dr. Priestley's congregation, and was much influenced by his pastor. He made a close study of letter sounds. Dr. Guest, in his 'History of English Rhythms,' i. 9, attributed to him the discovery of 'the distinction between vocal and whisper letters.' He invented a system of philosophic shorthand, and he devised and induced a scientific society to adopt the scheme for the representation of minorities, which Mr. Thomas Hare afterwards reinvented. Honest, guileless, and unconventional, Hill is said to have been endowed with every sense but common sense. And that deficiency his wife, Sarah Lea, a woman of strong character, tried to supply. A manufacture of woollen stuffs in which he had engaged was ruined by the French war. Reduced to great straits, Hill at the suggestion of his wife opened a school in order that his children might be properly educated. The school was first opened about 1803 at Hill Top, then on the outskirts of Birmingham. His simple love of truth and courtesy made him a fair teacher, but he lacked mental perspective, and treated all kinds of knowledge as of equal importance. His private pupils in mathematics in the town included Edwin Guest [q. v.], afterwards master of Caius College, Cambridge, and Benjamin Hall Kennedy [q. v.], afterwards professor of Greek at Cambridge. Hill never freed himself from debt, but his buoyant optimism never allowed his embarrassments to trouble him, although his wife felt keenly their heavy burden, and their son Rowland soon took charge of their money affairs, with admirable effect. Hill remained at Hill Top till 1819. His son Rowland had then become chief director of the school, and removed it to Hazelwood, where he introduced his well-known scheme of education [see HILL, SIR ROWLAND].

In 1827 Hill and his sons removed the school to Bruce Castle at Tottenham. Hill died at Tottenham on 13 June 1851, aged 88. By his wife, Sarah Lea, he was father of Matthew Davenport Hill [q. v.]; Edwin Hill [q. v.]; Sir Rowland Hill [q. v.], the postal reformer; Arthur (1795–1885), headmaster of Bruce Castle school, father of George Birkbeck Hill (1835–1903); Frederic (1803–1896), inspector of prisons in Scotland, and afterwards in England, subsequently an assistant secretary to the post office; and Caroline (1800–1877), the wife of Francis Clark of Birmingham, afterwards of Adelaide, South Australia. Two other children died young.

Hill's 'Remains,' containing an autobiographical fragment and some notices of his life, were privately printed at London, 1859, 8vo. A volume of 'Selections from his Papers' appeared in London in 1860. They consist of: 1. 'A Lecture on the Articulation of Speech,' 1821. 2. 'Phonotypy by Modification, a means by which unusual types can be dispensed with.' 3. 'A brief Account of his System of Shorthand.' He originally devised this ingenious system about 1802, and by various changes at length reduced it to a complete philosophical alphabet, on a strictly phonetic basis, without depriving it of its stenographic character. 4. 'A System of Numerical Nomenclature and Notation, grounded on the principles of abstract utility,' 1845. In this new system the names of the numbers are made, by virtue of arithmetical significance given to the vowels and diphthongs, to indicate their precise meaning by their structure. 5. 'Scheme for Conducting Elections.' 6. 'Easy Calculations for Matching the Days of the Month and the Days of the Week in Dates.' First printed privately in 1849.

[Hill's Remains; Gent. Mag. 1851, pt. ii. 326; Dr. G. Birkbeck Hill's Memoir of Sir Rowland Hill; Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire, p. 405.]

T. C.

HILL, WILLIAM (1619–1667), classical scholar, born in 1619 at Curdworth, Warwickshire, was the son of Blackleech Hill, an attorney, and afterwards bailiff of Hemlingford hundred in Warwickshire. In October 1634, when aged fifteen, he entered Merton College, Oxford, where he was made a post-master, and in 1639 a fellow. He graduated M.A. in 1641, and later in life received the degree of D.D. from the university of Dublin. On leaving Oxford about 1640, Hill became master of the free school at Sutton Coldfield, Warwickshire, and brought it into credit. He afterwards removed to London, and there practised medicine with success. Wood (who, however, had not seen the book) says he epitomised some of the works of Lazarus Riverius, the physician. In 1658 Hill published an edition of Dionysius Periegetes, London, 8vo; other editions appeared in 1659, 1663, 1679, &c. Wood says the edition was used 'in many schools and by most juniors of the university of Oxon.' Leaving London to resume teaching, Hill became chief master of the school of St.

Patrick's, Dublin. At the Restoration he was, as a parliamentarian, removed from this post, and went to Finglas, near Dublin, where he became minister, and kept a boarding-school for the children of gentlemen. He died in November 1667 'of a pestilential fever' (which was also fatal to most of his family), and was buried on 29 Nov. in Finglas Church. Hill married when at Sutton Coldfield the well-to-do daughter of 'a plain countryman.' She died about 1641, and Hill, when practising medicine in London, married (according to Wood) 'a young lass, daughter of one Mr. Burges, a physician, who brought him forth a child that lived within the seventh month after marriage.'

Another WILLIAM HILL of Merton College became, according to Wood, a bible clerk of Merton in 1647, and afterwards a tale-bearer to the parliamentary visitors. This man obtained a living, but was ejected at the Restoration, and falling in with a number of fanatics, became privy to a plot to seize the king at Whitehall. He turned informer, and by his means the conspirators were arrested 29 Oct. 1662, and four of them were hanged at Tyburn, 23 Dec. Hill was rewarded with a benefice, which he did not long enjoy. Wood says he published a pamphlet giving a 'narrative of the plot.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 800–2; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

W. W.

HILL, WILLIAM NOEL-, third BARON BERWICK (*d.* 1842), was the second son of Noel Hill, first lord Berwick (grand-nephew of Richard Hill [q. v.]), by Anne, daughter of Henry Vernon of Hilton, Staffordshire. He was ambassador at Naples from 1824 to 1833. In 1824 he assumed the additional name of Noel, and in the same year was created a privy councillor. In 1832 he succeeded his elder brother, Thomas Noel, as third Baron Berwick. He was an F.S.A. He died unmarried at Redrice, near Andover, on 4 Aug. 1842. His large library was dispersed by sale.

[Gent. Mag. 1842, ii. 423; Burke's Peerage; Diary and Corresp. of Lord Colchester, vol. iii.; Haydn's Book of Dignities.]

HILL, WILLS, first MARQUIS OF DOWNSHIRE (1718–1793), second and only surviving son of Trevor, first viscount Hillsborough, by his wife Mary, eldest daughter and coheiress of Anthony Rowe of Muswell Hill, Middlesex, and widow of Sir Edward Denton, bart., of Hillesden, Buckinghamshire, was born at Fairford, Gloucestershire, on 30 May 1718. At the general election in May 1741 he was returned to parliament for the boroughs of Warwick and Huntingdon, and elected to sit for Warwick, which he continued to represent until he was created an English peer. In May 1742 he succeeded his father as second Viscount Hillsborough in the peerage of Ireland. On the 27th of the same month, as chairman of the committee appointed by the House of Commons on the previous day, he moved that the refusal of the lords to pass the Indemnification Bill was 'an obstruction to justice and may prove fatal to the liberties of this nation.' The motion was, however, rejected by 245 to 193 (*Parl. Hist.* xii. 715–732). In July 1742 he was appointed lord-lieutenant of county Down in the room of his father, and 10 Nov. 1743 he took his seat for the first time in the Irish House of Peers (*Journals of the Irish House of Lords*, iii. 542). On 25 Aug. 1746 he was sworn a member of the Irish privy council. He moved the address of condolence in the House of Commons on 22 March 1751, on the death of the Prince of Wales. Walpole describes him as 'a young man of great honour and merit,' scrupulous in weighing his reasons, and excellent at setting them off by solemnity of voice and manner (*Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, i. 80). On 3 Oct. 1751 he was created, by letters patent, Viscount Kilwarlin and Earl of Hillsborough in the peerage of Ireland, with remainder in default of male issue to his uncle, Arthur Hill, and the heirs male of his body. He took part in the debate on the subsidy to the elector of Saxony on 22 Jan. 1752, and 'distinguished himself extremely upon this occasion. He spoke very strongly for us and upon right principles' (letter of the Duke of Newcastle to the Duke of Dorset of 25 Jan. 1752, *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. pt. iii. p. 43). In May 1753 he supported the Clandestine Marriage Bill (*Parl. Hist.* xv. 62–7), and on 21 May 1754 was appointed comptroller of the household to George II, being sworn an English privy councillor on the same day. Resigning the comptrollership he became treasurer of the chamber on 27 Dec. 1755, a post from which he retired in the following year. On 17 Nov. 1756 he was created Lord Harwich, baron of Harwich in the county of Essex, in the peerage of Great Britain, and took his seat in the House of Lords for the first time on 2 Dec. 1756 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxix. 5). On 10 Sept. 1763 he was appointed president of the board of trade and foreign plantations in the place of Lord Shelburne in Grenville's administration, but resigned office on the Marquis of Rockingham becoming prime minister in July 1765. On Pitt's accession to power in the following year

Hillsborough, being resolved 'not to support or oppose men but measures,' consented to return to his old post at the board of trade provided it 'should be altered from a board of representation to a board of report upon reference only . . . and that I should not be one of the cabinet (which was also offered to me)' (*Grenville Papers*, iii. 294–6; see also *Life of Lord Shelburne*, ii. 1–3).

The functions of the board of trade, which had hitherto been in a quasi-independent position, having been thus curtailed by an order in council, dated 8 Aug. 1766, Hillsborough was appointed on the 16th. In October 1766 he refused the post of ambassador of Spain, and resigning his seat at the board of trade, was on 27 Dec. appointed joint postmaster-general with Lord le Despencer. On 20 Jan. 1768 he became secretary of state for the colonies, the appointment of a third secretary of state being considered necessary in consequence of the rapid increase of business with the American settlements. This office, however, was abolished in 1782. At the same time Hillsborough was appointed president of the board of trade, being succeeded in the post office a few months later by Lord Sandwich. Hillsborough took his opinions of American affairs very much from Francis Bernard [q. v.], the governor of Massachusetts Bay. As a reply to the circular letter sent by the Massachusetts Assembly in February 1768 to the colonies, inviting them to take measures against the obnoxious taxes, he injudiciously instructed Bernard on 21 April to insist upon the rescission of the resolution directing the letter, and in the event of their refusal to dissolve the assembly, and on 8 June ordered Gage to send a regiment to Boston. On 15 Dec. 1768, on Hillsborough's motion, eight resolutions condemning the proceedings in the house of representatives at Massachusetts Bay and at Boston were passed in the House of Lords (*Parl. Hist.* xvi. 476–9). In May 1769, however, the cabinet resolved to bring in a bill for the repeal of all the obnoxious taxes with the exception of tea, and on the 9th Hillsborough communicated this resolution in a harsh and ungracious circular letter to the governors. In the debate on the Duke of Richmond's resolutions on 18 May 1770 Hillsborough defended the American policy of the government with much warmth (*ib.* pp. 1014–1020).

In August 1772 he resigned both his offices because he would not 'reconcile himself to a plan of settlement on the Ohio, which all the world approves' (Walpole, *Letters*, Cunningham's edit. v. 401). He was succeeded by Lord Dartmouth, and on 28 Aug. 1772 was created Viscount Fairford and Earl of Hillsborough in the peerage of Great Britain. Though out of office he continued to act with the court party in giving the most determined opposition to any concessions to America. On 5 March 1778, in the debate on the second reading of the American Conciliatory Bills, he made a passionate declamation against them, and declared that it was the most disgraceful day which the country had ever experienced (*Parl. Hist.* xix. 842–3). On 25 Nov. 1779 he succeeded Lord Weymouth as secretary of state for the northern department. He continued to hold the same views on the American question, and in the debate on the address, on 27 Nov. 1781, he expressed a hope that 'the independence of America would never be admitted in that house' (*ib.* xxii. 661–2). On the downfall of North's administration in March 1782 he resigned office with the rest of his colleagues, and on 20 Aug. 1789 was created Marquis of Downshire in the peerage of Ireland. His last reported speech in the English House of Lords was delivered during the debate on the address on 24 Jan. 1786, when he recommended a union with Ireland 'as the best method of connecting and consolidating the interests of both kingdoms' (*ib.* xxv. 996). This had always been a favourite project with Downshire, and had been suggested by him some thirty years previously. He died on 7 Oct. 1793, aged 75.

Downshire was a well-bred, handsome man, with agreeable manners, more fitted to play the part of a courtier than that of a statesman. Though capable of making a tolerable set speech he was an imprudent and ineffective debater. His want of tact and judgment made him peculiarly unfitted for holding a delicate position in so critical a period. Even George III declared that he did 'not know a man of less judgement than Lord Hillsborough,' and that he would never approve of him for the office of lord-lieutenant of Ireland (letter of George III to John Robinson, dated 15 Oct. 1776, *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. pt. vi. p. 15). He was an intimate friend of George Grenville, but their correspondence does not possess any public interest (*Grenville Papers*, iii. lii). He was severely attacked by Junius in his first letter for exasperating the differences between this country and America. He took an active part in Irish politics, and is said to have set an excellent example to other Irish landlords by his improvements on the Downshire estates. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 8 March 1764, was created D.C.L. of Oxford University on 21 May 1771, and was appointed an elder brother of Trinity House in 1781.

He married, first, on 3 March 1748, Lady Margaret Fitzgerald, sister of James, first duke of Leinster. She died at Naples 25 Jan. 1765, and was buried at Hillsborough. By her he had five children: viz., Arthur, who succeeded him as the second marquis; Mary Amelia, who, born on 16 Aug. 1750, was married on 2 Dec. 1773 to James, first marquis of Salisbury, and was burnt to death in the fire at Hatfield House on 27 Nov. 1835; Charlotte, who, born on 19 March 1754, was married on 7 May 1776 to John, first earl Talbot (cr. 1784), and died on 17 Jan. 1804; and a son and daughter who died in infancy. He married, secondly, on 11 Oct. 1768, Mary, baroness Stawell, only daughter and heiress of Edward, fourth baron Stawell, and widow of Henry Bilson Legge, sometime chancellor of the exchequer, by whom Downshire had no issue. His second wife died on 29 July 1780, when the barony of Stawell devolved on her only child by her first husband.

A portrait of Downshire, by J. Rising, was lent by the Marquis of Salisbury to the Loan Collection of National Portraits at South Kensington in 1867 (Catalogue, No. 497).

[Horace Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George II, 1847, and Memoirs of the Reign of George III, 1845; Grenville Papers, 1852–3; Lord E. Fitzmaurice's Life of William, Earl of Shelburne, 1876, ii. 2, 10, 77, 126–7, 193–205, 310; Hist. and Posthumous Memoirs of Sir N. W. Wraxall, 1884, i. 381–2; Lord Mahon's Hist. of England, 1858, v. 41, 185, 235–7, 240–3, 320, vi. 218, 278, vii. 19; Bancroft's Hist. of the United States of America, 1876, iii. 392, iv. 63–237, vi. 59; Collins's Peerage of England, 1812, v. 103–5; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, 1789, ii. 332–3; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886, ii. 195–196; Gent. Mag. 1793, vol. lxiii. pt. ii. p. 962; Foster's Alumni Oxon. ii. 663; London Gazettes; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 82, 92, 104, 118.] G. F. R. B.

HILL-TREVOR, ARTHUR, third Viscount Dungannon of the second creation in the peerage of Ireland. [See Trevor.]

HILLARY, WILLIAM, M.D. (*d.* 1763), physician, was a pupil of Boerhaave at Leyden, where he graduated M.D. in 1722, writing a dissertation on intermittent fevers. He settled in practice at Ripon, removed to Bath in 1734, and to Barbadoes in 1752, and returned to London in 1758, where he died 22 April 1763.

Hillary was a systematic observer of the weather and prevalent diseases. His observations began at Ripon in 1726, a year in advance of the corresponding work by Clifton Wintringham at York. They were discontinued during his practice at Bath, but resumed at Barbadoes, and continued until he left the colony, 30 May 1758. The first series is published in the appendix to his second edition of 'Rational and Mechanical Essay on the Small-pox,' London, 1740; 1st edition, London, 1735. The Barbadoes records are given in his important work 'Observations on the Changes of the Air, and the concomitant Epidemical Diseases in Barbadoes, with a Treatise on the Bilious Remittent Fever [Yellow Fever], &c.,' London, 1759; 2nd edition, 1766; American reprint, with notes by B. Rush, Philadelphia, 1811. His other writings are: 1. 'An Enquiry into the . . . Medicinal Virtues of Lincomb Spaw Water, near Bath,' London, 1743. 2. 'The Nature, Properties, and Laws of Motion of Fire,' London, 1759. 3. 'The Means of Improving Medical Knowledge,' London, 1761.

[Hillary's writings; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] C. C.

HILLIARD, NICHOLAS (1537–1619), miniature-painter, goldsmith, and jeweller, was a younger son of Richard Hilliard, a citizen of Exeter, and high sheriff of that city and county in 1560, who is said to have been descended from an old Yorkshire family. Nicholas was born at Exeter in 1537, and apprenticed to a jeweller and goldsmith, but at an early age he attempted painting in miniature. At the age of thirteen he painted a miniature of himself, signed and dated 'N. H. 1550,' which was formerly in the Harleian collection, and lately in that of Mr. Hollingworth Magniac, and while he was still young he drew the portrait of Mary Queen of Scots at the age of eighteen. He was appointed goldsmith, carver, and limner to Queen Elizabeth, whom he painted as princess and as queen. In 1586 he engraved the second great seal of Elizabeth, which has more artistic merit than others of the period. In 1587 a lease of the manor of Poyle in the parish of Stanmore, Middlesex, was granted to him for twenty-one years, 'in consideration of his paines in engraving y^e^ Great Seale of England' (*Notes and Queries*, III. iv. 207). After the accession of James I he received a grant, dated 5 May 1617, giving him for twelve years an exclusive right 'to invent, make, grave, and imprint any picture or pictures of our image, or other representation of our person' (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xvii. 15). This was a source of much profit to him, as it empowered him not only to grant licenses for the production and sale of the king's portrait, but also to seize such as were not duly authorised. Simon van de Pass and others were also employed by Hilliard to engrave the 'royal image,' as well as those of the royal family. Hilliard died in the parish of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, Westminster, on 7 Jan. 1619, and was buried

in the parish church. By his will, made shortly before his death, he bequeathed 20*s.* to the poor of his parish, divided the arrears of his pension between his two sisters, and left the residue of his estate to his son, Laurence Hilliard, who appears to have followed the same profession as his father, although no work by him is known. Laurence was alive in 1634.

Hilliard was the first English painter of miniatures, and his works were highly esteemed in his own day. Dr. Donne, in his poem on 'The Storm,' written in 1597, testified that

> a hand or eye
> By Hilliard drawn is worth a history
> By a coarse painter made.

He was, however, surpassed by his pupil, Isaac Oliver [q. v.], to whom many of his more highly finished miniatures have been attributed. Hilliard's miniatures are usually on card or vellum, and sometimes on the backs of playing cards. They are executed with much care and fidelity and great accuracy of detail in costume, and are painted with opaque colours, heightened with gold, but the faces are pale and shadowless. Thirteen were in the cabinet of Charles I, who purchased from Hilliard's son a remarkable jewel, containing the portraits of Henry VII, Henry VIII, Edward VI, and Queen Jane Seymour, and having on the top an enamelled representation of the battle of Bosworth, and on the reverse the red and white roses. The portraits are now, with other works by Hilliard, at Windsor Castle, but the jewel has long since disappeared.

Many of Hilliard's best miniatures are in the collection of the Duke of Buccleuch, who contributed twenty-three to the exhibition at the Royal Academy in 1879. They include portraits of Queen Elizabeth (four), Edward Seymour, duke of Somerset, Edward Vere, earl of Oxford, Richard Clifford, earl of Cumberland, Lady Arabella Stuart, Sir Philip Sidney, Mary Sidney, countess of Pembroke, Sir Francis Drake, Sir Francis Walsingham, Richard Hilliard, his father; his own portrait, dated 1574, 'ætatis suæ 37,' and that of his wife Alice, daughter of John Brandon, chamberlain of London, dated 1578, 'ætatis suæ 22.' Mr. Jeffery Whitehead possesses a little book of prayers written on vellum by Queen Elizabeth in six different languages, which has miniatures by Hilliard of the Duke of Alençon at the beginning, and of Elizabeth at the end. It was formerly in the collection of Horace Walpole at Strawberry Hill. Mr. Whitehead owns likewise the fine portrait of Hilliard by himself, which was formerly at Penshurst, and that of Mary Queen of Scots, painted in 1579, formerly in the Bale collection. Other miniatures by Hilliard are in the collections of the Duke of Portland, the Earl of Derby, the Earl of Carlisle, Major-general Sotheby, Mr. R. S. Holford, and Mr. J. Lumsden Propert. Miniatures of Queen Elizabeth by him are in the National Portrait Gallery and the Jones collection, South Kensington Museum.

There are engraved portraits of Hilliard in the Strawberry Hill and later editions of Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painting.'

[De Piles's Art of Painting, 1706, p. 430; Walpole's Aneed. of Painting, ed. Wornum, 1849, i. 171–6; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Cat. of the Special Exhibition of Portrait Miniatures at the South Kensington Museum, 1865; Royal Acad. Exhibition Catalogues (Old Masters), 1879; Cat. of the Exhibition of Portrait Miniatures, Burlington Fine Arts Club, 1889.] R. E. G.

HILLIER, CHARLES PARKER (1838–1880), actor. [See HARCOURT, CHARLES.]

HILLIER, GEORGE (1815–1866), antiquary, eldest son of William Hillier, commander R.N., born at Kennington in 1815, was educated at Place Street House, near Ryde, Isle of Wight. He was long engaged in the preparation of the 'History and Antiquities of the Isle of Wight.' He projected it on a comprehensive plan, and collected materials for two volumes, but he received little support, and the parts appeared at long and uncertain intervals. The plates he engraved with his own hand, and to diminish the cost he latterly undertook the printing at his own house. Although incomplete, it is an admirable work. He was also employed in illustrating C. Warne's 'Dorsetshire,' and travelled with the author throughout the county in order to prepare the map, which exhibits much artistic skill and is of great antiquarian value. The discovery of the Anglo-Saxon cemetery at Chessel Down in the Isle of Wight, and the excavation of the graves was one of Hillier's most valuable contributions to archæology. He died at Ryde on 1 April 1866, and was buried at Binstead.

His works are: 1. 'The Topography of the Isle of Wight. To which is appended, a Voyage round the Island,' Ryde, 1850, 12mo. 2. 'A Narrative of the attempted Escapes of Charles the First from Carisbrook Castle, and of his detention in the Isle of Wight. Including the letters of the King to Colonel Titus, now first decyphered and printed from the originals,' Lond. 1852, 8vo. 3. 'The Sieges of Arundel Castle, by Sir Ralph Hop-

ton and Sir William Waller,' Lond. 1854, 8vo. 4. 'A Memorial of the Castle of Carisbrook,' Lond. 1855, 8vo. 5. 'The Stranger's Guide to the town of Reading, with a History of the Abbey,' Reading, 1859, 12mo.

[Gent. Mag. 1866, pt. ii. 262; Anderson's Book of British Topography.] T. C.

HILLS, HENRY (*d.* 1713), printer, was the son of a ropemaker of Maidstone, Kent, if any credit can be given to a scurrilous life of him published in 1684. According to the same authority, he came to London shortly before the civil wars, and was employed as a postilion by Thomas Harrison [q. v.], afterwards known as the regicide, who brought him under the notice of John Lilburne, who apprenticed him to a printer. It is also said that, running away from his master, he enlisted in the parliamentary army, and fought at Edgehill and Worcester. He was appointed printer to Cromwell, and after the Restoration became printer to Charles II. On 7 July 1660 the university of Oxford farmed out to him and to John Field for four years, in consideration of 80*l.* per annum, its privilege of printing bibles (Nichols, *Illustr. of Lit.* iv. 204, 205). The charter of the Company of Stationers was newly exemplified on 13 Oct. in the same year at the request of Roger Norton, master, and Henry Hills and James Cotteral, wardens of the company.

Hills, who carried on business in Blackfriars, was continued in the office of king's printer in the reign of James II. His conversion to the Roman catholic religion brought upon him a storm of abuse. It was rumoured that when his confessor had enjoined him, by way of penance, to trudge five miles with peas in his shoes, he boiled his peas (*Gent. Mag.* March 1736). He and Thomas Newcomb were for a short time, from 10 Jan. 1709, printers to Queen Anne under a reversionary patent for thirty-four years, granted on 24 Dec. 1665, on the expiration of a patent then held by the Barkers, in which family it had continued from the reign of Elizabeth [see Barker, Sir Christopher]. In 1710 Hills pirated Addison's 'Letters from Italy.' He regularly pirated and printed upon coarse paper every good poem and sermon that was published. These practices led to the direction in the statute of 8 Anne that 'fine paper copies' of all publications should be presented to the public libraries. The 'Evening Post' of 12 Nov. 1713 announced that Henry Hills, 'printer in Black Fryers,' being dead, his stock was to be disposed of at the Blue Anchor in Paternoster Row.

His son, Gilham Hills, also a printer, died at Morden College, Blackheath, on 18 Oct. 1737. Another of his sons, Robert, was admitted a demy of Magdalen College, Oxford, on 11 Jan. 1687–8, and was expelled on 24 Oct. 1688 (Bloxam, *Magdalen College Register*, vi. 56). He continued his studies at Douay, was ordained a priest, and eventually appointed to the mission at Winchester, where he died on 15 Jan. 1745–6 (Gillow, *Dict. of English Catholics*, iii. 312).

Hills wrote the preface to 'A Dialogue between a Pedler and a Popish Priest,' London, 1699, 8vo, by John Taylor the Water Poet. The original was published in 1641.

[The following scurrilous pieces relate to Hills' chequered career: 1. A view of part of the many Traiterous, Disloyal, and Turn-about Actions of H. H., Senior, sometimes Printer to Cromwel, the Common-wealth, to the Anabaptist Congregation, to Cromwel's Army, Committee of Safety, Rump Parliament, &c., Lond., 1684, small sheet, fol. 2. The Life of H.H. With the relation at large of what passed betwixt him and the Taylors Wife in Black-friars, according to the Original, Lond. 1688, 8vo. See also Gent. Mag. 1736 p. 164, 1737 p. 638; Macaulay's Hist. of England, ii. 110; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 72, 479, ii. 501, iii. 578, iv. 434, 532, viii. 168; Timperley's Encycl. of Literary and Typographical Anecdote, pp. 433, 566, 603, 604.] T. C.

HILLS, ROBERT (1769–1844), water-colour painter, was born at Islington, 26 June 1769. He received some instruction in drawing from John Alexander Gresse [q. v.], and commenced to exhibit at the Royal Academy in 1791, sending a 'Wood scene with Gipseys,' which was followed by a landscape in 1792. In 1804 he helped to establish the (now Royal) Society of Painters in Water-colours, of which he was for many years the secretary. To the exhibitions of the society he was a constant contributor till 1818, when he withdrew from it for five years. During that period he exhibited six or seven drawings yearly at the Royal Academy. He resumed his membership of the Society of Water-colours in 1823, and was a regular contributor till his death, which took place at 17 Golden Square, 14 May 1844. He was buried at Kensal Green.

It is as a draughtsman of animals, especially deer, pigs, and cattle, that Hills is most distinguished. He was never tired of sketching them from nature and making etchings of them. Of the latter there is a collection of 1,240 in the British Museum, with all the plates in the finest states. Besides etchings of animals he published (1816) 'Sketches in Flanders and Holland,' with thirty-six aquatints etched by himself. His water-colour drawings are marked by their careful finish,

their rich colour, and the pretty bits of park and lane in which he set his groups of animals. Their chief fault is over-elaboration. He frequently introduced animals into the drawings of other artists, especially those of George Barret, jun., and G. F. Robson, and he attempted sculpture. A bronze stag cast from a terra-cotta model by him is described as 'a masterpiece of art' in the 'Annals of the Fine Arts,' 1817. There are several drawings by him at the South Kensington Museum.

[Redgrave's Dict.; Bryan's Dict. (Graves); Annals of the Fine Arts, 1817, &c.] C. M.

HILLSBOROUGH, first EARL and second VISCOUNT. [See HILL, WILLS, 1718–1793.]

HILLYAR, SIR JAMES (1769–1843), rear-admiral, eldest son of James Hillyar, surgeon in the navy, was born 29 Oct. 1769. He first entered the navy in 1779, on board the Chatham, commanded by Captain (afterwards Sir John) Orde, and was in her at the capture of the Magicienne off Boston on 2 Sept. 1781. The Chatham was paid off at the peace in 1783, but Hillyar, continuing actively employed on the North American and home stations, was in 1793 appointed to the Britannia, carrying the flag of Admiral Hotham. Thence he was removed to the Victory, flagship of Lord Hood, who rewarded his energy and good conduct at Toulon, and afterwards in Corsica, with a commission, 8 March 1794, as lieutenant of the Aquilon with Captain Robert Stopford [q.v.] In her he was present in the action of 1 June 1794; he was shortly afterwards moved, with Stopford, into the Phaeton, one of the frigates with Cornwallis in his celebrated 'Retreat,' and remaining attached to the Channel fleet till June 1799. Hillyar, again following Captain Stopford, was then moved into the Excellent, from which in April 1800 he was promoted to command the Niger, armed *en flûte*, and sent out to the Mediterranean with troops. On 3 Sept. 1800 he commanded the boats of the Minotaur and Niger in the cutting out of two Spanish corvettes at Barcelona; and in the following year, while on the coast of Egypt, served under Sir Sidney Smith in command of the armed boats on the lakes and the Nile. Through 1803 he continued in active cruising under the orders of Nelson, who wrote to Lord St. Vincent, 20 Jan. 1804, specially recommending him for promotion and immediate employment: 'At twenty-four years of age he maintained his mother and sisters and a brother, . . . he declined the Ambuscade which was offered him, because although he would get his rank, yet if he were put upon half-pay his family would be the sufferers' (NICOLAS, v. 384). On Nelson's suggestion, the armament of the Niger was increased, and she was made a post ship, Hillyar being continued (29 Feb. 1804) in the command, which he held, attached to the Mediterranean fleet, till the end of 1807. In 1809 he commanded the St. George as flag-captain to Rear-admiral Sir Eliab Harvey, and afterwards to Rear-admiral Pickmore in the Baltic, where Sir James Saumarez appointed him to the Phœbe, a 36-gun frigate. In her, in the following spring, he went out to the East Indies, where he assisted in the reduction of Mauritius, December 1810, and of Java, August 1811. Returning to England, he was early in 1813 sent out to the Pacific to destroy the American fur establishments in the north. At Juan Fernandez, where he was joined by the Racoon and Cherub sloops, he heard that the United States frigate Essex was taking British merchantmen on that station. Having gone as far north as the Gallapagos islands, he sent the Racoon to execute his former orders; and, with the Cherub in company, ranged down the coast looking for the Essex. After five months' search he found her in the beginning of February at Valparaiso, where she was lying with three prizes, one of which she had armed as a tender, under the name of the Essex Junior. Porter, the captain of the Essex, expected an immediate attack; and, if Hillyar had found her, as he had been informed, with half her men on shore and quite unprepared, he might perhaps have laid her on board; but as she was ready for action, he gave up any such intention, and meeting Porter on shore, assured him that he would respect the neutrality of the port. The whole story, however, rests solely on Porter's uncorroborated assertion, and is intrinsically improbable, for the Essex's armament of 32-pounder carronades was, at short range, enormously superior to the long 18-pounders of the Phœbe. Nevertheless, the Phœbe and Cherub maintained a blockade for six weeks; and after several vain attempts to elude it, Porter on 27 March resolved to force his way, but he had scarcely got outside before, in a sudden squall, the Essex lost her main topmast. He tried to regain the anchorage, but failing in the attempt ran into a small bay about three miles from the town, and anchored within a few hundred yards of the shore. Hillyar at once followed and opened fire, the Cherub lending what little assistance she could. The long 18's of the Phœbe told with deadly effect on the Essex, whose heavy carronades were powerless for return; and, after a gallant but unavailing defence, Porter was obliged to haul down his flag.

The loss of the Essex had been exceptionally heavy, and her hull above water was riddled. The Phœbe had four men killed and seven wounded, and the damage sustained by the ship herself was comparatively slight. Porter and his countrymen had expected great things from the tremendous armament of the Essex, and were naturally very sore. Hence arose many absurd charges against Hillyar. He was accused of 'a deliberate and treacherous breach of faith,' though his informal promise of neutrality, if made at all, could only refer to the port of Valparaiso. He was also said to have acted a cowardly part in attacking the Essex when disabled, and for keeping out of reach of her 32-pounders, while he destroyed her with his long 18's. A recent American writer, however, admits the absurdity of expecting a captain to give up the advantages of his armament and superior condition (Roosevelt, p. 301). The Essex Junior surrendered without resistance, and the Essex having been sufficiently repaired, sailed for England in company with the Phœbe, where they arrived in the following November. In 1830–1 Hillyar commanded the Revenge in the experimental squadron under Sir Edward Codrington, and for a short time as senior officer in the North Sea during the siege of Antwerp. He was then appointed to the Caledonia, and employed on the coast of Portugal during 1832 and the commencement of the following year. On 10 Jan. 1837 he became rear-admiral. He was nominated K.C.H. in January 1834, and K.C.B. on 4 July 1840. He died 10 July 1843. He married in 1805 Mary, a daughter of Nathaniel Taylor, naval storekeeper at Malta, and had issue, among others, Admiral Sir Charles Farrell Hillyar, K.C.B. (*d.* 1888), and Admiral Henry Shank Hillyar, C.B. Lady Hillyar died, aged 96, in 1884.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. iv. (vol. ii. pt. ii.) 849; United Service Mag. 1843, pt. iii. p. 271; James's Naval Hist. edit. 1860, vi. 150; Roosevelt's Naval War of 1812, p. 291; Porter's Journal of a Cruise made to the Pacific Ocean, ii. 143; Porter's Life of Commodore Porter, p. 220; Loyall Farragut's Life of Farragut, chap. v., contains Farragut's account of the capture of the Essex, in which he was serving as a very young midshipman.] J. K. L.

HILSEY or **HILDESLEIGH, JOHN** (*d.* 1538), bishop of Rochester, is stated by Wood to have belonged to the Hildsleys of Benham, Berkshire, a branch of the Hildsleys of Hildsley, Berkshire (E. Ashmole, *Antiquities of Berkshire*, 1723, i. 35, 36, ii. 329, iii. 317); to have early devoted himself to learning and religion; to have received instructions from a friar of the Dominican house at Bristol, and to have entered the order of Dominican friars there. From Bristol he removed to the Dominican house at Oxford, and there in May 1527 graduated B.D., and proceeded D.D. in 1532; it is probable that he studied also at Cambridge. In May 1533 he was prior of the Dominican house at Bristol, and wrote a letter to Cromwell, whom he apparently regarded as his patron, and with whom he seems to have had earlier dealings, to explain and excuse his conduct in preaching against Hugh Latimer, whose sermons had created great excitement in the city (Wright, *Suppression of the Monasteries*, Letters iv. and v., p. 37). In April 1534 Cromwell appointed him provincial of his order, and commissioner, along with Dr. George Browne [q. v.], provincial of the Augustinians, to visit the friaries throughout England. The commissioners were to administer to the friars the oath of allegiance to Henry VIII, Anne Boleyn, and their issue, to obtain from them an acknowledgment of the king as 'caput ecclesiæ Anglicanæ,' and to make inventories of their property. The commissioners visited the London houses 17–20 April, went in May to such friaries as were within easy reach of London, and then proceeded towards the west, Hilsey gaining the nickname of 'the Blacke Friar of Bristowe.' On 21 June he reported to Cromwell from Exeter that on the whole the oaths had been taken submissively, and in July he reached Cardiff in pursuit of two Observant friars who were attempting to leave the kingdom. In October he told Cromwell that he was threatened with the loss of the provincialship of the Dominicans, and complained that Browne was arrogating to himself all authority. Hilsey's manner of conducting the visitation made him very unpopular, and he and Browne were specially denounced by the 'pilgrims of grace.' In 1535, on the death of Fisher, Hilsey succeeded him as bishop of Rochester. According to an entry in Fisher's 'Register,' he was consecrated 18 Sept. by Archbishop Cranmer at Winchester (Le Neve). On 23 Sept. he begged Cromwell for his predecessor's mitre, staff, and seal, as being himself too poor to procure such things. In a piteous reply to a complaint from Cromwell that he is 'covetous, and not sufficiently complaisant to the king's visitors,' he states that if Cromwell is not favourable to him his income will only amount to 200*l.* In January 1536 he preached at Queen Catherine's funeral, alleging that in the hour of death she had acknowledged that she had never been queen of England. In March he obtained a faculty from Cromwell enabling him to remain prior of the London Black Friars, and when they were dispersed he re-

ceived a pension of 60*l.* a year. In 1536 he exercised the duties of censor of the press for the king. On 24 Nov. 1538 he preached at St Paul's Cross, and showed the blood of the abbey of Hales, affirming it to be clarified honey and saffron (Holinshed, pp. 275, 946), and on 24 Nov. 1538 he similarly denounced the Rood of Grace of Boxley, exhibiting its machinery and breaking it to pieces (Stow, *Annales*, p. 574; Burnet, *Hist. of the Reformation*, ed. Pocock, i. 385, vi. 194). In November 1538, as perpetual commendatory of the Black Friars, London, he surrendered the house into the king's hand. His letters towards the end of his life complain of 'cyatica;' he died before the end of 1538, and was buried in his cathedral (Hasted, *Kent*, ii. 41).

Hilsey was occupied during his last years in compiling at Cromwell's order a service-book in English. It appeared in 1539 as 'The Manuall of Prayers, or the Prymer in Englyshe, set out at lengthe, whose contentes the reader, by the Prologue next after the Kalender, shal sone perceave, and there in shall se brefly the order of the whole boke. Set forth by Jhon, late bysshoppe of Rochester, at the commandement of the ryght honorable Lorde Thomas Crumwel, Lorde Privie seale, Vicegerent to the kynges hyghnes' (printed by John Mayler for John Waylande), 8vo. This has a dedication by Hilsey to Cromwell, and an elaborate 'instruction of the sacrament,' besides some shorter explanatory prologues. Hilsey's arrangement of the Epistles and Gospels is substantially the same as in the later prayer-books (cf. Burton, lvi.) The book was republished in great part as 'The Prymer both in Englyshe and Latin' in 1540, and by Dr. Burton in 1834 in his 'Three Primers of Henry VIII.' At Cromwell's request Hilsey also prepared 'The Primer in English, most necessary for the Educacyon of Chyldren, abstracted oute of the Manuall of Prayers, or Primer in Englishe and Laten, set forth by John, laet bysh. of Rochester,' &c., 1539, 8vo, and wrote 'De veri Corporis Esu in Sacramento,' which was dedicated to Cromwell, and is noticed in John White's 'Diacorio-Martyrion,' London, 1553, 4to. There are ascribed to Hilsey 'Resolutions concerning the Sacraments,' and 'Resolutions of some Questions relating to Bishops, Priests, and Deacons,' but he apparently only assisted the compilation of these documents. He helped to compile 'The Institution of a Christian Man.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 112; Gasquet's Henry VIII and the Engl. Monasteries, i. 173, &c., ii. 454, &c.; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 70; Cal. State Papers, Hen. VIII, 1534–8, passim; Dixon's History of the Church of England, i. 214, &c., ii. 361; Rymer's Fœdera, xiv. 489, 490; British Magazine, xxxvi. 175, 305; H. Wharton's Anglia Sacra, p. 383; Narratives of Reformation (Camd. Soc.), p. 286; Gorham's Reformation Gleanings, p. 19; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), p. 487; J. B. Mullinger's University of Cambridge, ii. 18–31; Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 1487 (but read Hilsey for Fisher); Oxf. Univ. Reg. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.) i. 147.] R. B.

HILTON, JOHN (*d.* 1657), musical composer, contributed madrigals to 'The Triumphs of Oriana,' 1601, in the index to which he is assigned the degree of Mus.B., though no further proof is forthcoming of his having taken this degree before 1626. The close of his madrigal, 'Fair Oriana, Beauty's Queen,' shows such boldness in the use of the device called 'nota cambiata' that it is difficult to imagine it to be the work of a tiro in composition. Thomas Oliphant edited two madrigals by Hilton, 'One April Morn' and 'Smooth-flowing Stream,' which he stated to exist in a manuscript of the date 1610. On 1 July 1626 Hilton took the degree of Mus.B. at Cambridge, being enrolled as a member of Trinity College. His exercise is mentioned in the grace according to the usual form, but there is no record of its performance. His first publication on his own account, 'Ayres, or Fa La's for Three Voyces,' appeared in 1627. This work, which he calls 'these vnripe First-fruits of my Labours,' is dedicated to Dr. William Heather, apparently his master. Prefatory verses by Edward Lake and John Rice respectively seem to allude to the composer's sufferings at the hands of unfriendly critics. To some such cause the irregular intervals at which he published his compositions may be due. In 1628 he was made parish clerk and organist of St. Margaret's, Westminster, receiving for the former office a salary of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, or ten marks a year. It is assumed that on the suppression of the organs in 1644 he retained the post of clerk. On the death of William Lawes in 1645, Hilton wrote an elegy for three voices, 'Bound by the neere conjunction of our Soules,' which appears in the 'Choice Psalms' of Henry and William Lawes, published in 1648. Four years later the celebrated collection, 'Catch that catch can,' appeared, containing twelve canons and thirty catches and rounds by Hilton himself, together with similar compositions by twenty-one other composers (2nd edition, issued after Hilton's death, in 1658). In Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 11608, among seventeen compositions by Hilton for one or more voices, some in the form of dialogues, appear his latest known works, two songs dated 1656, and entitled respectively 'Love is the

sun itself' and 'When first I gaz'd on Cælia's face.' He died in 1657, and was buried in St. Margaret's, Westminster, on 21 March.

Besides the works mentioned, a service by Hilton is printed in Rimbault's 'Cathedral Music,' and the organ parts of another (evening) service and of six anthems are extant. Many catches and rounds by him are still sung; among them, 'Come, follow,' 'Come, let us all a-maying go,' and 'Turn, Amaryllis,' are the most familiar. Two more songs, with accompaniment for lute, written in tablature, are in Egerton MS. 2013, and a composition for three viols is in Add. MSS. 29283–5. J. Warren, in the Musical Antiquarian Society's edition of the 'Fa-las,' p. 3, note, mentions that a book belonging to him, copied in 1682, contains 'eight fancies,' which are probably by a descendant or relation of Hilton. A portrait of Hilton is in the Music School, Oxford, and is engraved in Hawkins's 'History,' chap. cxxi. The inscription on the portrait gives the correct date of the Cambridge degree, but states the composer's age to be fifty at the time of painting (1649), which is clearly wrong.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 740; Pref. to Musical Antiquarian Society's edition of Hilton's 'Fa-las;' Hawkins's Hist., ed. 1853, &c., p. 578. (The statement that Hilton was buried in the cloisters of Westminster Abbey, and that an anthem was sung in the church before the corpse was brought out for interment, is certainly erroneous in some part, and may be wholly wrong.) Cambridge University Grace Book, Z., p. 119; and Subscriptiones, i. 236, where his autograph acknowledgment is found.] J. A. F. M.

HILTON, JOHN (1804–1878), surgeon, was born at Castle Hedingham in Essex in 1804, and was educated at Chelmsford. He entered Guy's Hospital as a student in 1824, became M.R.C.S. Engl. in 1827, and was soon afterwards appointed demonstrator of anatomy at Guy's. While demonstrator he made elaborate dissections of the human body, which were reproduced in wax by Joseph Towne [q. v.], and are among the most valued specimens in the anatomical museum at Guy's Hospital. In 1844 he was appointed assistant-surgeon at Guy's, and in 1849 full surgeon. Having obtained the fellowship of the College of Surgeons he became a member of its council in 1852, and was president in 1867. He was professor of human anatomy and surgery at the college (1860–2), and his lectures on 'Rest and Pain' were afterwards published. He ceased to lecture on surgery at Guy's in 1870, but continued to practise in New Broad Street in the city. He died at Clapham on 14 Sept. 1878, aged 74 years.

As a surgeon Hilton had remarkable powers of observation, and could discover important facts from the least obvious indications. As a lecturer and clinical teacher he had a large following, although he had an unfortunate way of irritating students. His book 'On Rest and Pain: a Course of Lectures on the Influence of Mechanical and Physiological Rest in the Treatment of Accidents and Surgical Diseases, and the Diagnostic Value of Pain,' 1863 (second and subsequent editions edited by W. H. A. Jacobson), is a surgical classic. His other writings were: 'Clinical Lectures,' in 'Guy's Hospital Reports;' 'Notes on some of the Developmental and Functional Relations of certain Portions of the Cranium,' selected from Hilton's Lectures on Anatomy, by F. W. Pavy, 1855; and the 'Hunterian Oration' for 1867. A portrait of him was published in 'The Medical Profession in all Countries,' 1873, i. No. 17.

[Bettany and Wilks's Biog. Hist. of Guy's Hospital; Guy's Hospital Gazette, 1878, iii. 135–7; Lancet, 1878, ii. 460; Proc. Royal Medical and Chirurgical Soc. 1878–9, viii. 388–90.] G. T. B.

HILTON, WALTER (*d.* 1396), religious writer, was a canon of the house of Augustinian canons at Thurgarton in Nottinghamshire. Tanner, in his 'Bibliotheca Britannica,' and Pits, from whom Tanner probably copied, state that he was a monk of the Charterhouse at Shene, which was founded by Henry V. Pits indeed adds that he died in 1433, but a manuscript note in the translation of one of his works (*Harl. MS.* 6576) states distinctly that he died on the eve of the Annunciation 1395, i.e. 24 March 1395–1396. His chief work, the 'Scala Perfectionis,' was certainly written before 1414, as a copy of the book occurs in the list of the library of John Newton, treasurer of York Cathedral, who died in that year. It was originally written in English, but was translated into Latin by Thomas Fyslawe, a Carmelite friar, not many years after its first appearance. Printed editions of the English text were published by Wynkyn de Worde in 1494 and by Pynson in 1506. The book is still read, especially by catholics, and in the two later editions by Fathers Guy (1869) and Dalgairns (1870) the spelling and phraseology have been slightly modernised. There are several manuscripts of this treatise in the British Museum, of which eight are in the Harleian collection. Two of them, Lansd. MS. 362 and Harl. MS. 6579, Father Guy suggests are the author's autograph. These volumes are not, however, written by the same hand. The Harleian MS. is the earlier, but is apparently not a correct copy, for it

begins 'Ghostly sister,' while other copies have 'brother' or 'brother and sister.' Fyslawe's translation, however, has 'soror' only, following this Harleian MS. The Latin translation of this treatise is also known as 'Baculum Contemplationis' and 'Speculum Contemplationis.' Three other manuscripts of the 'Scala' are in the Rawlinsonian collection at the Bodleian Library.

Other works by Hilton are: 1. 'De Imagine Peccati,' beginning 'Dilecte in Christo frater, inter cetera que mihi scripsisti' (*Digby MS.* 115, f. 1; *Cott. MS.* Tit. D. xi. 40). 2. 'Speculum de Utilitate et prerogativis religionis regularis,' beginning 'Quia vero ex tenore cujusdam litere mihi nuper transmisse' (*Merton Coll. MS.* 48, f. 239; Harl. 3852; *Reg. MS.* 8 A. vii. f. 1). 3. A tract, beginning 'Noviter militanti nova congruit milicia;' an exposition in English of this work is extant in Harley MS. 2406. 4. A tract, headed 'Here bigynes a devoute matier be the drawyng of M. Waltere Hylton,' beginning 'For als mikell as the Apostil sais' (*Harl. MS.* 2409). 5. 'The Cloud of Unknowynge,' attributed to Hilton and William Exmeuse, beginning 'Gostly frende in God, I prey and I beseche the' (*Univ. Coll. Oxon. MS.* 14). 6. 'A tretis of viij chapitres necessarie for men that given hem to perfeccion, which was founden in a book of Maister Lowesde Fontibus at Cantebrigge, and turned into Englisch bi Maister Water Hilton of Thurgarton,' beginning 'The firste token of love is that the lover submitte.' 7. 'A devoute boke compylyd by Mayster Walter Hylton to a devoute man in temperall estate howe he shulde rule hym,' &c., beginning 'Dere broder in Cryst two maner of states there are in holy chyrche' (printed by Pynson, 1516). This is not the same as 'the luytel boke that was writen to a worldly lord to teche hym howe he schuld have hym in hys state in ordeynyng love to God and to his even Cristene,' of which there is a copy in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 22283, f. 160 *b*, and which has been ascribed to Hilton, but is more probably the work of Richard Rolle of Hampole. 8. 'A devoute treatyse compyled by M. Walter Hylton of the songe of Aungells' (printed in 1521). 9. 'Quomodo temptationes sunt evadende.' 10. 'Liber theologicus cui titulus Imago Dei Homo' (*Harl. MS.* 330). 11. 'Epistola aurea de Origine Religionis' (*Digby MS.* 33, f. 316). The error in the date of Hilton's death noticed above has led biographers to attribute to him several works which present no evidence of his authorship, and in some cases belong to a slightly later period than that in which he lived. Tanner and Oudin give a very full list of works, but as some of them are only in manuscripts not easily accessible, it is impossible here to discuss the correctness of the attribution. Other works attributed to Hilton are: 'De Utilitate Ordinis Carthusianæ' (*Magd. Coll. Oxon. MS.* 93); 'Media Vita,' in English (*Rawlinson MS.* A. 355); three letters, De consolatione in tentationibus, De Communi Vita, and Ad quendam religiosum (*Reg. MS.* 6 E. iii. 37); 'Conclusiones de Imaginibus contra Hæreticos' (*ib.* 11 B. x. 4). Hilton's name is often found in connection with devotional works which should more probably be assigned to Richard Rolle [q. v.]

[Pits, De Illustr. Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 624; Tanner's Bibl. Britannico-Hibernica, p. 425; Oudin, De Scriptoribus Ecclesiæ, iii. c. 3986; Catalogues of Cottonian, Harleian, Lansdowne, and Add. MSS. in the Brit. Mus.; Coxe's Catalogue of MSS. in Colleges and Halls at Oxford; Bibliotheca Carthusiana; The Scale of Perfection, edited by Robert E. Guy, London, 1869; the same, edited by J. B. Dalgairns, London, 1870; Writings and Examinations of Brute, Thorpe, Cobham, Hilton, &c., London, 1831, p. 189.] C. T. M.

HILTON, WILLIAM (1786–1839), historical painter, was born at Lincoln, 3 June 1786. His father, a portrait-painter, wished to bring him up to a trade, but his tendency towards art was strong, and he was ultimately placed with John Raphael Smith [q. v.], the engraver. Peter De Wint [q. v.] was his fellow-pupil. In 1806 he entered the Academy schools. His first known works are well-finished designs in oil for 'The Mirror' and 'The Citizen of the World.' He commenced to exhibit at the Royal Academy in 1803, and in 1810 was awarded a premium by the British Institution. In the next year he was awarded another for his picture of 'The Entombment of Christ,' and the institution bought his 'Mary anointing the feet of Jesus' (exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1813) and 'Christ crowned with Thorns' (1825), now at South Kensington in the collection purchased by the Chantrey bequest. In 1813 he was elected an associate, and in 1818 a full member of the Royal Academy. In this year he visited Rome with Thomas Phillips, R.A., and painted 'The Rape of Europa' for Sir John Leicester. In 1827 he succeeded Henry Thomson as keeper of the Academy, and in 1828 he married the sister of his friend DeWint. Although he received much encouragement from the British Institution, which as late as 1834 awarded him a complimentary premium for his picture of 'Edith discovering the dead body of Harold' (now in the National Gallery), and though he soon rose to the full honours of the Aca-

demy, he was not successful in selling his pictures, most of the best of which were in his possession at his death. Among these were 'The Angel releasing St. Peter from Prison,' 'Sir Calepine rescuing Serena' (now in the National Gallery), both exhibited in 1831, 'Una with the Lion entering Corceca's Cave' (well known from its engraving published by the Art Union), 'The Murder of the Innocents,' his last exhibited picture (1838), and the unfinished 'Rizpah,' on which he was engaged at his death. His health is said to have been ruined by grief for the death of his wife in 1835. He died 30 Dec. 1839.

In 1840 a large collection of Hilton's works was exhibited at the British Institution, and in 1841 an association of gentlemen, chiefly artists, purchased the picture of 'Sir Calepine rescuing Serena' from the artist's executors, and presented it to the National Gallery; and several pictures and studies by him, including 'Edith discovering the dead body of Harold,' were presented by Mr. Vernon in 1847. Unfortunately the lavish use of asphaltum has done serious injury to most of Hilton's best pictures, including the 'Sir Calepine,' the 'Edith,' and the triptych of 'The Crucifixion' at Liverpool.

[Cat. of Nat. Gall.; Redgrave's Dict.; Redgraves' Century of Painters; Bryan's Dict. (Graves); Annals of the Fine Arts, 1818; Seguier's Dict. of Painters; Armstrong's Life of Peter De Wint.] C. M.

HINCHINBROKE, first Viscount. [See Montagu, Sir Edward, 1625–1672.]

HINCHLIFF, JOHN ELLEY (1777–1867), sculptor, born in 1777, became the chief assistant in the studio of John Flaxman, R.A. [q. v.], and worked in that capacity for about twenty years. After Flaxman's death in 1826 he completed some of his unfinished works, notably the statues of the Marquis of Hastings at Calcutta, and of John Philip Kemble in Westminster Abbey. In 1814 he exhibited at the Royal Academy a group of 'Christian and Apollyon,' in 1815 another of 'Leonidas,' followed in subsequent years by other works of the same nature, 'Menelaus and Paris,' 'Theseus and Hippodamia,' &c. He executed a few busts, including one of Flaxman, which he exhibited at the British Institution in 1849. He was mainly occupied, however, in executing mural tablets and other sepulchral monuments. Hinchliff lived for many years in Mornington Place, Hampstead Road, where he died at the close of 1867, in his ninety-first year.

Hinchliff, John James (1805–1875), engraver, son of the above, adopted the profession of engraving, and attained some note by his illustrations to Beattie's 'Castles and Abbeys of England,' Gastineau's 'Picturesque Scenery of Wales,' &c. He was employed for many years by the hydrographic department of the admiralty, and died at Walton-by-Clevedon, Somerset, in 1875.

[Art Journal, 1868, p. 48; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Royal Acad. Catalogues; Clement and Hutton's Artists of the 19th Century.] L. C.

HINCHLIFFE, JOHN (1731–1794), bishop of Peterborough, was born in Westminster in 1731. His father kept a livery stable in Swallow Street, but had sufficient influence to get his son appointed on the foundation of Westminster School in 1746. In 1750 he was elected as one of the Westminster scholars to proceed to Trinity College, Cambridge. He was admitted scholar on this foundation on 26 April 1751, graduated B.A. in 1754, was elected fellow on 2 Oct. 1755, proceeded M.A. in 1757, and D.D. by royal letters in July 1764. After taking his degree Hinchliffe was for seven years assistant-master at Westminster School. Here he had John Crewe [q. v.] (afterwards first Lord Crewe) as one of his pupils, with whom he subsequently travelled, and whose sister he married. In 1763, when travelling with Crewe, he made acquaintance with the Duke of Grafton, who was afterwards his patron. On his return from his travels Hinchliffe was chosen head-master of Westminster School on 8 March 1764, in succession to Dr. Markham, but resigned the post three months later on account of ill-health. For the next two years he was tutor to the Duke of Devonshire. In 1766 the Duke of Grafton presented him to the living of Greenwich, and procured his appointment as chaplain in ordinary to the king. In 1768 Hinchliffe was appointed master of Trinity College, Cambridge, in succession to Dr. Smith, was installed on 3 March 1768, and was chosen vice-chancellor of the university in the same year. On 17 Dec. 1769 he was consecrated bishop of Peterborough, when he resigned the vicarage of Greenwich, though he still retained the mastership of Trinity. The bishop took a prominent part in the debates in the House of Lords on the American war. In 1775, when the force of the American opposition to the tariff was undervalued, he advocated coercion, and drew upon himself an indignant reproach from the Duke of Richmond. But the next year, when it was apparent that the spirit of the American people was fairly roused, the bishop recommended conciliation. On the Duke of Grafton's motion for conciliatory measures, he said: 'There is no earthly government but in a great measure is founded on opinion. When once the whole mass of the people

think themselves oppressed, it is the wisest, because it is the only safe way, for those who govern to change their system.' In a like spirit he continued to speak in many subsequent debates. He protested eloquently against the employment of the savage natives on the side of the government. In the debate in 1778 on the repeal of certain obnoxious laws against the Roman catholics, Hinchliffe supported toleration, but expressed a fear that hasty measures of relief might produce an outburst of fanaticism, a forecast justified by the riots of 1780. Hinchliffe's liberal opinions offended the government of the day, and it was thought inexpedient that he should remain at the head of the most important college in Cambridge. When, therefore, a good opportunity arose, by the vacancy of the rich deanery of Durham, it was offered to Hinchliffe on condition of his resigning the mastership of Trinity. To this deanery he was appointed on 24 Sept. 1788. Hinchliffe died at Peterborough 11 Jan. 1794 of paralysis, after a long illness. By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Crewe of Crewe Hall, he had two sons and three daughters, who survived him. Hinchliffe was famous in his day as a speaker and preacher, being noted for his musical voice and fine delivery. His speeches as reported are good specimens of polished oratory. His only publications were: 1. 'A Sermon before the House of Lords,' 30 Jan. 1773. 2. 'A Sermon before the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel,' 1776. 3. 'A Sermon at the Annual Gathering of Charity Schools,' 1786. 4. A volume of collected 'Sermons' was published in 1796.

[Gent. Mag. 1794, i. 93, 99; Parliamentary History, vols. xviii. xix. xx.; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, ix. 487; Welch's Westminster Scholars, ed. 1852; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] G. G. P.

HINCKLEY, JOHN (1617?–1695), controversialist, born about 1617, was the son of Robert Hinckley of Coughton, Warwickshire, and was 'puritanically educated.' On 4 July 1634 he was admitted a member of St. Alban Hall, Oxford, and was ultimately cured of his puritanism by the preaching of Dr. Peter Wentworth in St. Mary's Church. He proceeded B.A. on 11 April 1638, M.A. on 22 March 1640, and B.D. and D.D. by accumulation, 9 July 1679 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 500, 515, ii. 370). In 1640 he took orders, and was received into the family of the Purefoys of Wadley, near Faringdon, Berkshire. According to Wood he was presented by George Purefoy to the rectory of Drayton Fenny, Leicestershire; but his name does not occur in the parish records. During the Commonwealth he contrived to maintain good relations with both parties, and was left unmolested. In 1657 he was holding the vicarage of Coleshill, Berkshire. After the Restoration he obtained the wealthy rectory of Northfield, Worcestershire, and on 15 Oct. 1673 was collated to the prebend of Gaia Minor in Lichfield Cathedral (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 610). He died on 13 April 1695, aged 78, and was buried on the 17th of that month in Northfield Church. On his monument it is stated that he 'expended a great deal of money in defence of the rights of this church.' He married first in 1647 Susannah (1621–1671), daughter of Henry Shelley of Sussex, by whom he had nine children; and secondly, in 1681, Frances (1625–1701), daughter of Robert, lord Tracy, but had no children by her. Two of his sons, Walter (1648–1699) and John (1654–1705), became successively rectors of Northfield (Nash, *Worcestershire*, ii. 191–2).

Hinckley's eloquent preaching drew together nonconformists as well as churchmen. He published: 1. 'Two Sermons preached before the Judges of Assize. . . . With two other Sermons preached at St. Maries in Oxford. . . . To which are added Matrimoniall Instructions to persons of honour,' 12mo, Oxford, 1657. 2. 'Epistola veridica ad homines Φιλοπρωτεύοντας [signed N.Y.] Cui additur oratio pro statu ecclesiæ,' 4to, London, 1659. 3. 'Sermon at the funeral of George Purefoy the elder,' 4to, London, 1661. 4. 'Πιθαναλογία. Or, a Perswasive to Conformity. . . . By a Country Minister,' 8vo, London, 1670. 5. 'Fasciculus Literarum: or, Letters on several occasions,' 8vo, London, 1680, which contains his controversy with Richard Baxter.

[Authorities quoted; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 432–4.] G. G.

HINCKS, EDWARD, D.D. (1792–1866), orientalist, eldest son of Thomas Dix Hincks [q. v.], was born at Cork, 19 Aug. 1792, and after a home education proceeded in 1807 to Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. with the gold medal in 1811. In 1825 he was appointed rector of Killyleagh, co. Down, and there he constantly resided until his death, 3 Dec. 1866. Despite the seclusion of his country rectory, Hincks established a reputation of the first order among the pioneers of cuneiform decipherment. His earlier contributions to the 'Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy' were chiefly on the subject of Egyptian hieroglyphics, and Dr. Brugsch has placed on record (*Zeitschr. d. deutsch. morg. Gesellschaft*, vol. iii.) his opinion that Hincks was the first to employ the true method for their decipherment. In 1846 his studies were directed to Assyrian,

as is shown by his paper (in the 'Trans. R.I.A.') on the so-called Median and Persian inscriptions, and others on the Babylonian inscriptions, and those of Van, which he then regarded as Indo-European with a practically Babylonian alphabet. The analytical powers displayed in these essays are very considerable. Hincks enjoyed the distinction of the discovery at Killyleagh of the Persian cuneiform vowel system (*R. I. A.* vol. xxi.) simultaneously with Rawlinson's independent discovery of the same at Bagdad, and his review of the latter's memoir on the Behistun inscriptions (*Dublin University Magazine*, January 1847) is at once luminous and scholarly. Many other discoveries may be noted among his numerous articles, mainly contributed to the 'Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy,' of which the chief are: 'The Enchorial Language of Egypt,' 1833; 'On the Egyptian Stele,' 1847; 'Catalogue of the Egyptian MSS. in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin,' 1843; 'On the Hieroglyphic Alphabet,' 1847; 'On the three kinds of Persopolitan Writing,' 1847; 'On the Khorsabad Inscriptions,' 1850; 'On the Assyrio-Babylonian Phonetic Character,' 1850; 'Assyrian Mythology,' 1850; 'On the Chronology of the 26th Egyptian Dynasty,' 1850; 'On Certain Ethnological Boulders,' 1850; 'List of Assyrio-Babylonian Characters with Phonetic Values,' 1852; 'On the Relation between the Accadian and the Indo-European, Semitic, and Egyptian Languages,' 1855 (?); 'On the Assyrian Verbs' (*Journal Sacred Lit.* 1855), 1856; 'Inscr. of Tiglath Pileser,' 1857; 'On the Polyphony of the Assyrio-Babylonian Cuneiform Character,' 1863; 'Hiéroglyphes et cunéiformes' (in Chabas' 'Mélanges Egyptologiques,' 1864); 'Assyrio-Babylonian Measures of Time,' 1865. He began an 'Assyrian Grammar' in the 'Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society' (new ser. iii. 1866), but left no materials for its completion.

[Annual Report of the Royal Asiatic Society, 1867; Brit. Mus. Cat.] S. L.-P.

HINCKS, Sir FRANCIS (1807–1885), Canadian statesman, born at Cork in 1807, was youngest son of Thomas Dix Hincks [q. v.] He received a classical education under his father at Fermoy and Belfast. In his seventeenth year he began commercial life as clerk in a firm of Belfast shipowners. After emigrating to Canada in 1831 he opened a warehouse at Toronto in premises belonging to William Baldwin, father of Robert Baldwin, the future prime minister of Canada, and soon obtained a high reputation as a man of business. From the first, he interested himself in Canadian politics, and during the rebellion of 1837 earnestly espoused the liberal cause. In 1838 he successfully started the 'Examiner' newspaper, with the motto 'Responsible Government and the Voluntary Principle.' In March 1841 he was elected for the county of Oxford to the first parliament held after the union of the two Canadian provinces, and in the ensuing year became inspector-general of public accounts in the Baldwin-Lafontaine ministry.

Hincks took a prominent part in parliament, and helped to pass the Municipal Act of 1 Jan. 1842, which transferred the administration of local affairs from quarter-sessions to local councils elected by popular vote. Soon after the arrival in May 1843 of Sir Charles Metcalfe as governor-general, who refused to regard himself as in any way subject to the Canadian parliament, the Baldwin-Lafontaine ministry resigned. In November 1844 parliament was dissolved. Hincks was defeated at Oxford, and a conservative majority was returned to the new parliament.

In 1844 Hincks started the 'Montreal Pilot,' which became the leading opposition journal. The chief point in agitation was the secularisation of the clergy reserves, which the conservative ministry refused to undertake. In 1846 the government voted a sum of 10,000*l.* to compensate the loyalists in Upper Canada who had suffered in the rebellion. A demand for similar compensation at once came from Lower Canada. After much agitation, a sum of about 10,000*l.* was voted. This only amounted to one twenty-fifth of the claims, and owing to Hincks and his friends the demand for a Rebellion Losses Bill for Lower Canada became a cardinal article of the liberal programme.

In June 1847 James Bruce, eighth earl of Elgin [q. v.], became governor. The legislature was dissolved in December. The new elections resulted in a large liberal majority, and in the second Baldwin-Lafontaine cabinet Hincks resumed his old place of inspector-general. On 18 Jan. 1849 the government introduced the celebrated Rebellion Losses Bill, proposing a loan of 100,000*l.*, to be applied to the indemnification of those persons in Lower Canada who had received no benefit from the act of 1846. The debt was to be charged on the consolidated revenues of the two provinces, a great injustice to Upper Canada. Only those persons actually found guilty of rebellion by a court of law were excluded from any share in the compensation money. The loyalists of Upper Canada resolved to stop the passage of the bill at all costs. Its final acceptance by Lord Elgin, after a long and bitter struggle, was the signal for a popular outbreak in Montreal.

Hincks's private residence was destroyed by the mob. The bill, however, was maintained by the imperial government.

In October 1851, on the retirement of Robert Baldwin, Hincks assumed the office of premier. His chief French colleague was Augustin Morin, and this ministry is usually known as the Hincks-Morin administration. The repeal of the English corn laws and other imperial legislation had given a great impetus to the exportation of Canadian cereals. Hincks energetically sought to satisfy the consequent demand for an extended railway system in Canada. During the autumn session of 1852, for instance, no less than twenty-eight railway bills were passed. State lands were set aside for future railway lines. The Municipal Loan Fund Act was passed to enable municipalities to borrow money for the development of local resources. Hincks strongly favoured the scheme of an intercolonial railway, but it came to nothing, although in 1852 he visited England in order to press its importance on the imperial government, and to obtain the guarantee of an imperial loan. Hincks, however, gave every aid to carrying out the Grand Trunk Line of Upper Canada. In 1854 he and Lord Elgin negotiated at Washington the reciprocity treaty between Canada and the United States, which removed all restrictions in trade between the two countries so far as unmanufactured products of the soil, the forest, the mine, and the sea were concerned. But the treaty was only temporary, and on its lapse in 1865 was not renewed. The Hincks-Morin ministry also passed the Parliamentary Representation Act, which raised the number of members of the lower house from 84 to 130, 65 for each province. It also rearranged the electoral districts on a fairer basis. As premier, Hincks, who has been styled the Colbert of Canada, greatly developed the economic resources of the colony. But his schemes increased the public indebtedness, and there followed a long series of annual deficits in the revenue.

As early as 1848 it had become evident that the Canadian liberal party was disunited. Hincks and his friends having secured responsible government showed some hesitation in applying themselves to the two most important articles of their programme—the secularisation of the clergy reserves and the abolition of the seigneurial tenures of Lower Canada. The more advanced section of the liberal party, consisting of younger men known as 'Clear Grits,' and headed by George Brown, editor of the 'Toronto Globe,' soon began to express dissatisfaction with the premier, which was formulated in a series of public letters which Brown addressed to Hincks before the general election of 1851. Hincks had shown every consideration for the religious sentiments of his Lower Canadian Roman catholic allies, and Brown accused him of fostering Roman catholic aggression. In dealing with the clergy reserves Hincks sought in correspondence with the English colonial office to obtain the repeal of the act which vested their disposal in the imperial parliament, and suggested a cautious measure which, while satisfying the Upper Canada liberals, should not alarm the Roman catholic inhabitants of the lower province. Hincks's failure to obtain the repeal of the Imperial Act and a strong expression in one of Lord Elgin's despatches about the leaders of the agitation greatly increased his unpopularity with the 'Clear Grits.' Meanwhile he declined to recognise a convention of extremists meeting in his own constituency of Oxford, who demanded that he as their representative should solely act by their instructions.

On 9 June 1853 a religious faction-fight, known as the Gavazzi riot, took place at Montreal. Owing to an accident the soldiery fired on the crowd, by which five persons were killed and forty wounded. The government were accused of having shown a grossly unfair preference for the Roman catholics, and Hincks was universally denounced by the Orangemen. In 1853 the imperial parliament surrendered their right of disposing of the clergy reserves, but when the Canadian legislature met on 13 June 1854 no mention was made in the queen's speech of intended action on this question or on that of the seigneurial tenures of Lower Canada. Hincks explained that he did not feel justified in legislating on such topics in an expiring house, which had been expressly declared to be an inadequate representation of the people. An amendment censuring the ministry was carried, Lord Elgin dissolved parliament, and in the ensuing elections, although Hincks retained his seat, many of his supporters were beaten by the 'Clear Grits,' and in the first debate in the new parliament the ministers found themselves in a minority and resigned. The new government under Sir Allan McNab, mainly formed of conservatives, was supported by Hincks and many followers, and the secularisation of the clergy reserves and the abolition of the seigneurial tenures of Lower Canada were carried out.

A few months after his resignation Hincks sailed for England. From 1855 to 1862 he was governor of Barbadoes and the Windward Islands, being the first colonial statesman appointed to a colonial governorship. From 1862 to 1869 he was governor of British

Guiana. In 1862 he was created a companion of the Bath, and in 1869 a knight commander of the order of St. Michael and St. George. On the completion of his service in British Guiana Hincks received a pension, returned to Canada, and became finance minister in Sir John Macdonald's cabinet. In 1873 he resigned. During the ensuing year he became president of the City Bank of Montreal, and its failure involved him in a legal prosecution, in which he was acquitted of all blame. In 1878 he was a member of the committee appointed to settle the boundaries between Ontario and the United States territory. Later on he became editor of the 'Journal of Commerce' at Montreal, where he died on 18 Aug. 1885.

Hincks wrote: 1. 'Canada: its Financial Position and Resources,' Lond., 1849, 8vo. 2. 'Reply to the Speech of the Hon. J. Howe on the Union of the North American Provinces, &c.,' Lond., 1855, 8vo. 3. 'Religious Endowments in Canada. The Clergy Reserve and Rectory Questions. A Chapter in Canadian History,' Lond., 1869, 8vo. 4. 'The Political History of Canada between 1840 and 1855 . . .,' Montreal, 1877, 8vo. 5. 'The Boundaries formerly in dispute between Great Britain and the United States . . .,' Montreal, 1885, 8vo.

[Histories of Canada by Dent, Withrow, Bryce, and Garneau; H. J. Morgan's Sketches of Celebrated Canadians; G. M. Rose's Cyclopædia of Canadian Biography; Appleton's American Biography; Canadian Parliamentary Reports for the period; Hincks's works.] G. P. M–y.

HINCKS, THOMAS DIX, LL.D. (1767–1857), Irish presbyterian divine, was born at Bachelor's Quay, Dublin, on 24 June 1767. His father, Edward Hincks (*d.* 1772), had removed in that year to Dublin from Chester. Dix was his mother's name. On her husband's early death she retained his post in the Dublin customs. Hincks was at school in Nantwich, Cheshire, and Dublin. Intended for medicine, he was articled in 1782 to a Dublin apothecary, but after two years he entered Trinity College, Dublin, to study for the ministry. Here he did not finish his course, but in September 1788 entered Hackney New College, under Price, Kippis, and Rees. Kippis recommended him as assistant to Samuel Perrott at Cork. He began his ministry there in 1790, but was not ordained till 1792 by the southern presbytery. In 1791 he opened a school, which he continued till 1803, when he became a member of the Royal Irish Academy, and a salaried officer of the Royal Cork Institution, of which he was the projector. He lectured on chemistry and natural philosophy (1810–13). He removed to Fermoy, co. Cork, in 1815, succeeding Dr. Adair as tutor of the Fermoy academy. There he formed (1818) a small presbyterian congregation which met in the court-house. From 1821 to 1836 he was classical headmaster in the Belfast Academical Institution, filling also from 1822 the chair of Hebrew in the collegiate department of the institution till the establishment of the Queen's College in 1849. Of most of the scientific societies of Ireland he was a member. On settling in Belfast he was admitted a member of the Antrim presbytery. His theology was Arian, but he avoided polemics, and was on intimate terms with men of all religious parties. In 1834 he was made LL.D. of Glasgow. He died after some years of broken health on 24 Feb. 1857 in Murray's Terrace, Belfast, and was buried in the churchyard of Killeleagh, co. Down, his eldest son's parish. His portrait has been engraved, and there is a memorial window to him in the First Presbyterian Church, Belfast. He married, in September 1791, Anne (*b.* 25 Nov. 1767; *d.* 6 March 1835), eldest daughter of William Boult of Chester, grandfather of Swinton Boult [q. v.] He had seven children, of whom five survived him. Edward and Francis, the eldest and youngest sons, are separately noticed. William Hincks (*b.* May 1794; *d.* 10 Sept. 1871) was minister at Cork (1815), Exeter (1816–22), and Renshaw Street, Liverpool (1822–7), professor of natural philosophy at Manchester College York (1827–39), editor of the 'Inquirer' (1842–9), professor of natural history at Queen's College, Cork (1849–53) and at University College, Toronto (1853–71). Thomas (*b.* 1796; *d.* 28 March 1882) was archdeacon of Connor from 1865. John (*b.* 24 Feb. 1804; *d.* 5 Feb. 1831) was minister at Renshaw Street, Liverpool (1827–31). A daughter, Anne, died unmarried on 26 Aug. 1877 at Montreal.

Hincks published: 1. 'Letters . . . in answer to Paine's Age of Reason,' &c., Cork, 1795, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1796, 8vo. 2. 'A Plea for the Academical Institution,' &c., Belfast, 1823, 8vo. 3. 'An Introduction to Ancient Geography,' &c., Belfast, 1825, 8vo. 4. 'Rudiments of Greek Grammar,' &c., Belfast, 1825, 8vo, and several other school-books. While in Cork he edited the 'Munster Agricultural Magazine,' a quarterly, and wrote the article 'Ireland' and others on Irish topics for Rees' 'Cyclopædia.' He contributed papers to the 'Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy.'

[Memoir by W. B. [William Bruce] in Christian Reformer, 1857, pp. 228 sq.; Bible Christian, 1835, p. 144; Thom's Memoir of John Hincks, prefixed to Sermons, 1832; Belfast News-Letter,

30 March 1882; Evans's Hist. of Renshaw Street Chapel, 1887, pp. 21 sq.; manuscript pedigree of Boult family.] A. G.

HIND, JAMES (*d.* 1652), highwayman, son of a saddler of Chipping Norton, Oxfordshire, was apprenticed to a butcher in that town. He did not serve out his apprenticeship, but went to London and joined a gang of highwaymen. Many mythical exploits are ascribed to him in Johnson's 'Lives of the Highwaymen'—that he waylaid Cromwell, terrified Hugh Peters in Enfield Chace, robbed Colonel Harrison of 70*l.*, made an attack on Bradshaw near Sherburn, and shot Bradshaw's six horses. Hind was an ardent royalist; he received a commission from Sir William Compton, was at Colchester when it was taken by Fairfax, and escaped in woman's apparel (27 Aug. 1648). On 2 May 1649 he went to the Hague, and after three days sailed for Ireland; landed in Galloway, and was made corporal in the Marquis of Ormonde's life-guard; was wounded at Youghal, and escaped to Duncannon, whence (to avoid the plague) he shipped to Scilly. There he stayed eight months, proceeded to the Isle of Man, and, after a stay of thirteen weeks, made his way to Stirling, where Charles II commended him to the Duke of Buckingham, marched south with the king's forces, and after the defeat at Worcester escaped to London, where he lived for nine weeks under the name of James Brown at a barber's house in the Strand. On 9 Nov. 1651 he was arrested at that house, and on the following day was examined at Whitehall 'in regard to his late engagement with Charles Stewart, and whether he was the man that accompanied the Scots king for the furtherance of his escape' (*True and Perfect Relation of the taking of Captain James Hind*). He declared that he had not seen the king since the fight at Worcester, and expressed satisfaction at hearing that his majesty had made so happy an escape. After his examination he was sent back to the Gatehouse, and on the next day was closely imprisoned at Newgate. His arrest caused much excitement, and sensational accounts of his achievements were hastily printed and circulated. When he was asked whether he had seen 'Hind's Ramble' and 'Hind's Exploits,' he answered that those narratives were fictitious, but added that he had played 'some merry Pranks and Revels.' In December he was tried at the Old Bailey, where he 'deported himself with undaunted courage, yet with a civill behaviour and smiling countenance' (*Trial of Captain James Hind*). Before his trial he drew up a 'Confession' of his recent movements, which he submitted to the council. As no conclusive evidence was forthcoming he was remanded. On 1 March 1651-2 he was removed to Reading and tried for manslaughter on the charge of having killed one of his friends in a quarrel near Reading. Sentence of death was passed, but he procured his pardon under the Act of Oblivion. The authorities, however, declined to release him. He was sent to Worcester, where he was tried and condemned on the charge of high treason. On 24 Sept. 1652 he was drawn, hanged, and quartered.

There is a ballad on Hind among the 'Roxburghe Ballads' (iii. 672). He is also the hero of 'An Excellent Comedy, the Prince of Priggs Revels: or the Practices of that grand Thief, Captain James Hind. . . . Written by J. S.' [11 Nov.] 1651, 4to, a catchpenny trifle. Among the tracts relating to him are 'The English Gusman; or the History of that Unparallel'd Thief, James Hind. . . . Written by G[eorge] F[idge],' 1652, 4to; 'Wit for Money. Being a full Relation of the Life, Actions, Merry Conceits, and pretty Pranks of Captain James Hind' [1652], 8vo; and 'No Jest like a true Jest: being a compendious Record of the Merry Life and Mad Exploits of Capt. James Hind,' 1674, 4to.

[Trial of Captain James Hind; The English Gusman; Wit for Money; Johnson's Lives of the Highwaymen.] A. H. B.

HIND, JOHN (1796–1866), mathematician, born in Cumberland in 1796, entered St. John's College, Cambridge, as a sizar, on 2 Feb. 1813, but was elected to a scholarship in 1815. He graduated B.A. in 1818 as second wrangler and second Smith's prizeman, and the next year was chosen Taylor mathematical lecturer and fellow-commoner (B.A.) of Sidney Sussex College. In 1821 he proceeded M.A., and took orders; was elected fellow in 1823, but resigned his lectureship in that year, and his fellowship in the year following. For some time he acted as tutor. He acted as moderator in 1822, 1823, and 1826, and as examiner in 1824 and 1827. He died at Cambridge on 17 Dec. 1866, aged 70 (*Gent. Mag.* 4th ser. iii. 254). He was married and had a family. He was fellow of the Cambridge Philosophical Society and of the Royal Astronomical Society, and published: 1. 'The Principles of the Differential and Integral Calculus, vol. i.,' 8vo, Cambridge, 1827. 2. 'The Elements of Plane and Spherical Trigonometry,' &c., 2nd edit., 8vo, Cambridge, 1828; 5th edit. 1855. 3. 'The Elements of Algebra,' &c., 8vo, Cambridge, 1829; 6th edit. revised, 1855. 4. 'The Principles of the Differential Calculus, with its application to Curves and Curve Surfaces. . . . Second

Edit.,' 8vo, Cambridge, 1831. 5. 'A Digested Series of Examples in the applications of the Principles of the Differential Calculus,' 8vo, Cambridge, 1832. 6. 'The Principles and Practice of Arithmetic,' 8vo, Cambridge, 1832; 8th edit., with a new appendix of miscellaneous questions, 1856. 7. 'The Principles and Practice of Arithmetical Algebra, &c., 3rd edit.,' 8vo, Cambridge, 1855. 8. 'The Solutions of the Questions in the Principles and Practice of Arithmetic, 2nd edit.,' 12mo, Cambridge, 1856.

[Light Blue, ii. 120; information kindly supplied by the master of Sidney Sussex College; Cambr. Univ. Calendars; Hind's Works.] G. G.

HINDE, WILLIAM (1569?–1629), puritan divine, born at Kendal, Westmoreland, about 1569, entered Queen's College, Oxford, in Michaelmas term 1586 as a servitor, but was elected successively tabarder and perpetual fellow. He graduated B.A. on 2 July 1591 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 254), and M.A. on 2 July 1594 (*ib.* i. 267). About 1603 he became perpetual curate of Bunbury, Cheshire, in which county, says Wood, he was 'esteemed the ringleader of the nonconformists during the time that Dr. Thomas Morton sate bishop of Chester, with whom he had several contests about conformity.' He was, in fact, in constant trouble through his so-called 'indifferency' (Barwick, *Life of Bishop Morton*, 1669, passim). Hinde died at Bunbury in June 1629, and was buried there.

A devoted admirer of John Rainolds, Hinde published the latter's 'Prophecie of Obadiah opened and applyed in sundry . . . sermons,' 4to, Oxford, 1613, and 'The Discovery of the Man of Sinne . . . preached in divers sermons,' 4to, Oxford, 1614. With J. Dod he revised and edited Robert Cleaver's 'Bathshebaes Instructions to her sonne Lemuel: containing a fruitfull . . . exposition of the last chapter of Proverbs,' 4to, London, 1614. His own writings include: 1. 'A Path to Pietie, leading to the Way, the Truth, and the Life, Christ Jesus,' 8vo, Oxford, 1613. 2. 'The Office and Use of the Moral Law of God in the days of the Gospel justified and explained at large,' &c., 4to, London, 1623. 3. 'A faithful Remonstrance: or the Holy Life and Happy Death of John Bruen of Bruen-Stapleford, in the County of Chester, Esq.,' 8vo, London, 1641, published by Hinde's son Samuel, who was chaplain to Charles II and incumbent of St. Mary's Church, Dover.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 461–24; B. Brook's Puritans, ii. 36; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

HINDERWELL, THOMAS (1744–1825), historian, eldest son of Thomas Hinderwell, a retired master-mariner and shipowner, of Scarborough, was born at Scarborough on 17 Nov. 1744. He received his early education in his native town and at Coxwold grammar school, near Helmsley, and while still young entered the merchant service, in which he remained till about 1775. In 1778 Hinderwell was elected a member of the corporation of Scarborough, and afterwards took a very active part in promoting the general interests of the port. In 1781 he was elected to the mayoralty of the borough, which office he also filled in 1784, 1790, and 1800. In 1816 he retired from the corporation. For a period of upwards of forty years Hinderwell was a staunch supporter of the Amicable Society, which in 1784 elected him as its president. He also rendered great assistance in the formation of the Scarborough Auxiliary Bible Society. He did much to establish the lifeboat; and when the claim of Henry Greathead [q. v.] to remuneration for this invention was referred to a committee of the House of Commons, Hinderwell's evidence was highly complimented by the Right Hon. George Rose, and is said to have carried great weight. Hinderwell died at his residence in Scarborough on 22 Oct. 1825, and was buried beneath a plain marble slab in the ground attached to St. Mary's Church, near the grammar school.

Hinderwell is chiefly known by his 'History of Scarborough,' of which the first edition appeared at York in 1798, 4to. A second edition, considerably augmented and improved, was published at London in 1811, with a dedication to his friend William Wilberforce, then M.P. for the county of York; a third edition was published at Scarborough in 1832. Bigland, in his 'Beauties of England,' calls Hinderwell's 'History of Scarborough' 'one of the most accurate and interesting works relating to this or any other part of England.' He also wrote 'Authentic Narratives of Affecting Shipwrecks,' 1799; 'Address to the Public on the Sabbath,' 1800; 'Remarks on the Times,' 1809; 'Lines descriptive of Scarborough,' 1823.

[Brief Memoir of T. Hinderwell, by B. Evans, prefixed to the third edition of the History of Scarborough, 1832; Bigland's Beauties of England.] W. C. S.

HINDLE, JOHN (1761–1796), vocalist and composer, born in 1761, was the son of Bartholomew Hindle of Westminster. It appears that after 1789 he owned some property at Tottenham in Middlesex. He was lay vicar of Westminster Abbey; matriculated 16 Nov.

1791 at Magdalen College, Oxford, and, according to the title-pages of his works, graduated Mus.B. In Aug. 1788 Hindle sang (counter-tenor) at the Worcester musical festival; and in 1791 and 1792 he performed, chiefly in part songs, at the London Vocal Concerts. He died in 1796.

Hindle's best-known glee, 'Queen of the Silver Bow' (A. T. T. B.), and his 'Tell my Strephon' were published in the 'Professional Collection of Glees,' about 1790. His 'Set of Glees for Three, Four, and Five Voices, Op. 2, to poetry by Pope' and others, and a 'Collection of Songs for One or Two Voices' followed.

[Alumni Oxon.; Hist. of Tottenham, App. i. p. 13; Annals of the Three Choirs, p. 71; Dict. of Musicians, 1827, i. 368; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 740.] L. M. M.

HINDLEY, JOHN HADDON (1765–1827), orientalist, son of Charles Hindley, cloth mercer of Manchester, born there in 1765, was educated at Manchester grammar school. In 1785 he went to Brasenose, Oxford, and in 1788 was elected a Hulme exhibitioner (B.A. 1788 and M.A. 1790). In 1792 he became chaplain of Manchester Collegiate Church, and librarian of the Chetham Library. The latter position he resigned in 1804. In his later years his mind gave way. He died unmarried at Clapham on 17 June 1827.

The circumstance that the Chetham Library possessed many valuable oriental manuscripts led Hindley to the study of Persian. He wrote: 1. 'Persian Lyrics or scattered Poems from the Diwan-i-Hafiz, with paraphrases in Verse and Prose,' &c., 1800, 4to. 2. 'Extracts, Epitomes, and Translations from Asiatick Authors,' vol. i. 1807, 4to. 3. 'Pendeh-i-Attar; the Counsels of Attar, edited from a Persian Manuscript,' 1807 and 1814. 4. 'Resemblances Linear and Verbal, translated from Jami by F. Gladwin, edited by J. H. H.,' &c., 1811, 12mo.

[Smith's Manchester School Register (Chetham Soc.), i. 205; Thomas Wilson's Miscellanies (Chetham Soc.); Palatine Note-book, iv. 168; Foster's Alumni Oxon. p. 665.] C. W. S.

HINDMARSH, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1860), rear-admiral and colonial governor, entered the navy in 1793 as a volunteer on board the Bellerophon, in which ship he remained for the next seven years, and in her was present at the battle of 1 June 1794, in Cornwallis's retreat 17 June 1795 [see Cornwallis, Sir William], at the battle of the Nile 1 Aug. 1798, and the capture of the forts at Gaeta in 1799. In the battle of the Nile the Bellerophon, while accidentally anchored, was exposed to the full weight of L'Orient's broadside, was dismasted and sustained exceptional loss. The captain, Darby, went below wounded, and for a few minutes Hindmarsh was the only officer on deck, just as L'Orient burst into flames. He ordered the cable to be cut, and, setting the spritsail, got the ship clear of the imminent danger in a manner that elicited the warm approval of Captain Darby, who afterwards personally introduced him to Nelson and Lord St. Vincent as having saved the ship. He lost the sight of an eye. In May 1800 he followed Captain Darby to the Spencer, and in her was present in the actions at Algeziras on 6 July and in the Straits of Gibraltar on 12 July 1801 [see Saumarez, James, Lord de Saumarez]. In 1803 he went out to the Mediterranean in the Victory, and in Aug. was promoted by Nelson to be lieutenant of the Phœbe, in which he was present at Trafalgar, 21 Oct. 1805. In Nov. he was moved into the Beagle sloop, for four years cruising against the French coasting privateers. In April 1809 the Beagle convoyed the fireships to Basque road, and took part in the subsequent operations [see Cochrane, Thomas, tenth Earl of Dundonald; Gambier, James, Lord]. Hindmarsh was afterwards appointed first lieutenant of the Nisus, with Captain Philip Beaver [q. v.], and in her took part in the reduction of Mauritius and Java. In May 1813 he returned to England invalided, and was promoted to commander's rank 15 June 1815. In March 1830 he was appointed to command the Scylla in the Mediterranean, and was posted from her on 3 Sept. 1831. He is said to have gone out to Alexandria in September 1834, 'for the purpose of assuming a high command in the Egyptian navy' (Marshall, xii. 474). In Feb. 1836 he was appointed first governor of South Australia, and in May was nominated K.H. He sailed in the Buffalo for Australia in June. On 28 Dec. he and his party landed at Holdfast Bay, and 'under a venerable gum tree, a short distance from the shore, the orders in council creating South Australia a British colony' and Hindmarsh's commission as governor were read (Harcus, *South Australia*, p. 12; Foster, *South Australia*, p. 49). With him was associated Mr. (afterwards Sir John) Fisher, as commissioner for the sale of crown lands, but the dual government did not work well, and Hindmarsh was recalled in Feb. 1838. Fisher was removed; and the new governor, George Gawler [q. v.], was vested with sole authority. From Sept. 1840 till 1856 Hindmarsh was lieutenant-governor of Heligoland. On 31 Jan. 1856 he was advanced to flag rank, and died on

31 July 1860; his wife had died at Brighton on 2 April 1859 (*Gent. Mag.* new ser. vi. 551). He left one son, John, a barrister, and two daughters, one of whom, Mary, married Mr. G. M. Stephen, brother of Sir Alfred Stephen, chief justice of New South Wales; the other, Jane, married Mr. A. M. Mundy, colonial secretary for South Australia, and nephew of Admiral Sir George Mundy [q. v.]

[O'Byrne's Naval Biog. Dict.; Annual Register, 1860, p. 448; Gent. Mag. new ser. ix. 327.] J. K. L.

HINDMARSH, ROBERT (1759-1835), organiser of the 'new church,' was born at Alnwick, Northumberland, on 8 Nov. 1759. His father, James Hindmarsh, was one of John Wesley's preachers, and was in 1777 under training by Wesley in London. Robert, who was never a methodist, became a printer, setting up for himself at 32 Clerkenwell Close. His mind early turned towards the writings of mystics; in 1778 he became acquainted with Swedenborg's 'Heaven and Hell;' about 1781 he met with one of Anthoinette Bourignon's works, and afterwards with those of Engelbrecht; a methodist preacher complained of his lending about works of this class. In December 1783 he formed a society (originally consisting of five members) for the purpose of studying Swedenborg's works. Next year rooms were taken for 'the theosophical society' in New Court, Middle Temple. Among the members were John Flaxman [q. v.], the sculptor, William Sharp, the engraver, two clergymen, and Hindmarsh's father, who left methodism in 1785. Hindmarsh printed for this society Swedenborg's 'Apocalypsis Explicata' (1785-1789), and in 1786 he issued his own abridgment of Bourignon's 'Light of the World.' A proposal made on 19 April 1787 to open a place of worship was defeated by John Clowes [q. v.], who came from Manchester to oppose it. However, on 31 July sixteen worshippers met at the house of Thomas Wright, a watchmaker, in the Poultry. James Hindmarsh, his father, was chosen by lot to administer the sacraments; ten communicated, and five, including Robert Hindmarsh, were baptised into the 'new church.' On 27 Jan. 1788 a chapel in Great Eastcheap (bearing over its entrance the words 'Now it is allowable') was opened with a sermon by Hindmarsh's father. On 1 June two priests, the elder Hindmarsh and Samuel Smith, another ex-methodist preacher, were ordained by twelve members, of whom Robert Hindmarsh was one selected by lot. In 1789 Hindmarsh was expelled (with five others) on the ground of lax views of the conjugal relation, perhaps only theoretical. He therefore vowed never again to be a member of 'any society;' but he contrived to become sole tenant of the premises in Eastcheap, the majority seceding to Store Street, Tottenham Court Road. He got into controversy with Joseph Priestley, to whom he had lent (1791) Swedenborg's works, and attended annual conferences of believers in Swedenborg's doctrine, advocating in 1792 the autocracy of the priesthood. Hindmarsh held a conference (of seven members) in 1793, at which a hierarchy of three orders was agreed on, and Great Britain parcelled into twenty-four dioceses; but for want of funds the Eastcheap chapel was closed within the year. A few years later he got his friends to build a 'temple' in Cross Street, Hatton Garden, at a cost of 3,000*l*. It was opened on 30 July 1797 by Joseph Proud [q. v.], removed from Birmingham. Proud left in 1799 owing to disputes with the proprietors, and the chapel subsequently became the scene of Edward Irving's labours. Meanwhile Hindmarsh tried stockbroking, with only temporary success. In 1811 William Cowherd [q. v.] invited him to Salford to superintend a printing office for cheap editions of Swedenborg's works. He soon broke with Cowherd, but some of the hearers of Clowes and of Cowherd persuaded him to stay. He preached in Clarence Street, Manchester, from 7 July 1811, holding on Thursdays in 1812 a debating society, which he called the 'new school of theology.' His friends built for him (1813) a 'New Jerusalem temple' in Salford. At the conference held in Derby, 1818, over which Hindmarsh presided, it was resolved that he had been 'virtually ordained by the divine auspices.' Hindmarsh preached at Salford till 1824. After his retirement he wrote a history of the 'new church.' He died on 2 Jan. 1835 in his daughter's house at Gravesend, and was buried at Milton-next-Gravesend. He married on 7 May 1782, and had five children; his wife died on 2 March 1833.

Among his publications are: 1. 'Letters to Dr. Priestley,' &c., 1792, 8vo. 2. 'Reflections on the Unitarian and Trinitarian Doctrines,' &c., 1813, 8vo. 3. 'A Seal upon the Lips of . . . all . . . who refuse to acknowledge the sole . . . Divinity of . . . Christ,' &c., Manchester, 1814, 8vo. 4. 'A Compendium of the Chief Doctrines,' &c., Manchester, 1816, 12mo. 5. 'Remarks on the Holy League,' &c., Manchester, 1816, 8vo. 6. 'A Key to the Spiritual Significance,' &c., Manchester, 1820, 12mo. 7. 'A Vindication of . . . Swedenborg,' Manchester, 1821, 8vo, which was attacked by the Rev. William Ettrick in 'The Trial of the Spirits,' &c., Sunderland,

1825, 8vo. 8. 'Christianity and Deism,' &c., Manchester, 1826, 8vo. Posthumous were: 9. 'Precious Stones,' &c., 1851, 8vo. 10. 'Rise and Progress of the New Jerusalem Church,' &c., 1861, 12mo (portrait; edited by E. Madeley). He translated Swedenborg's 'De Ultimo Judicio,' 1810, 8vo, and 'Coronis,' Manchester, 1811, 8vo. He was editor of successive periodical publications in the interests of his movement, the earliest being 'The New Jerusalem Magazine,' &c., 1790, 8vo; issued a catechism, 1820; drew up a 'Liturgy of the New Jerusalem Church,' 1827, 8vo, superseding Cowherd's of 1793; and published 'Minutes' of the general conferences, 1789, 8vo, and 1793, 8vo. His father, James Hindmarsh, published a 'Dictionary of Correspondencies,' &c., 1794, 12mo.

[Hindmarsh's Rise and Progress, 1861; White's Emanuel Swedenborg, 1867, i. 225 sq., ii. 598 sq.; Hindmarsh's edition of Bourignon's Light of the World, 1786, pp. 44 sq.; Priestley's Works, 1822, xxi. 44; Tyerman's Life of Wesley, 1871, iii. 236; Sutton's Lancashire Authors, 1876, p. 55.]

A. G.

HINDS, SAMUEL, D.D. (1793–1872), bishop of Norwich, son of Abel Hinds of Barbadoes, was born in Barbadoes in 1793, some members of his family having been among the earlier settlers and chief landed proprietors. Passing from a school near Bristol, in which from time to time were many young West Indians, he entered Queen's College, Oxford, in November 1811, and graduated B.A. 1815, M.A. 1818, and B.D. and D.D. 1831. In 1818 he gained the chancellor's prize for a Latin essay, and in 1822 he was admitted into holy orders. Early in life he was connected as a missionary with the Society for the Conversion of Negroes. He was for some time principal of Codrington College, Barbadoes; became in 1827 vice-principal of St. Alban Hall, Oxford, under Richard Whately, D.D., who had been his private tutor, and on Whately's elevation to the archbishopric of Dublin in 1831, Hinds was appointed his domestic chaplain. This office, however, he was obliged from ill-health to resign in 1833, when he returned to England. In 1834 he was presented to the vicarage of Yardley, Hertfordshire, which benefice he held with the rural deanery of the district until January 1843, when he was collated to the vicarage of the united parishes of Castleknock, Clonsilla, and Mullahidart, with the prebend of Castleknock in St. Patrick's Cathedral, in the diocese of Dublin. At the same time he again became one of Archbishop Whately's chaplains. In 1846 he was appointed first chaplain to the Earl of Bessborough, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and in the following year to the Earl of Clarendon, who had succeeded to the lord-lieutenancy. He resigned the benefice of Castleknock in September 1848, when he was presented by the crown to the deanery of Carlisle. In October 1849 he was raised to the bishopric of Norwich, on the death of Bishop Stanley, and he held it until 1857, when domestic circumstances induced him to resign.

Hinds was a man of learning, ability, and engaging character. In politics he was a moderate liberal, while he was one of the most 'advanced' school of thought on religious questions, especially during the last few years of his life. He died on 7 Feb. 1872, at Notting Hill, London. He married (1) a daughter of Abel Clinkett of Barbadoes, who died in 1834. He married a second time about 1856.

Besides many separate sermons and pamphlets he was the author of the following: 1. 'Quam vim in moribus conformandis exhibeant rerum publicarum subitæ mutationes: a prize essay in the University of Oxford,' Oxford, 1818 (private impression only). 2. 'History of the Rise and Early Progress of Christianity' (contributed originally to the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana'), 2 vols., London, 1828; 2nd edit. 1846. 3. 'The Catechist's Manual and Family Lecturer,' Oxford, 1829; 2nd edit. 1855. 4. 'The Three Temples of the One True God contrasted,' Oxford, 1830; 3rd edit. London, 1857. 5. 'An Inquiry into the Proofs, Nature, and Extent of Inspiration, and into the Authority of Scripture,' Oxford, 1831. 6. 'Sonnets and other short Poems, chiefly on Sacred Subjects,' London, 1834. 7. 'On the Colonisation of New Zealand,' London, 1838. 8. 'Scripture and the Authorized Version of Scripture,' &c., London, 1845; 2nd edit., with additions, 1853. 9. 'Introduction to Logic' (based on Whately's 'Elements,' and reprinted from the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana').

[Men of the Time, ed. 1868, p. 413; Cat. of Oxford Graduates, p. 323; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ, ii. 158, v. 123; Ann. Reg. 1872, p. 141; Life and Correspondence of Archbishop Whately, vol. i.; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books.]

B. H. B.

HINE, WILLIAM (1687–1730), organist and composer, was born at Brightwell, Oxfordshire, in 1687. He was chorister of Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1694, and clerk in 1705. Coming to London he studied music under Jeremiah Clarke [q. v.], whose executive style he closely imitated. In 1711 or 1712 Hine became organist of Gloucester Cathedral, and shortly afterwards married Alicia, the daugh-

ter of Abraham Rudhall, the bellfounder. The dean and chapter of Gloucester showed their appreciation of Hine's services by voluntarily increasing his yearly salary by 20*l.*, as is recorded in the mural tablet over his grave in the cloisters. He died 28 Aug. 1730, aged 43; his wife died on 28 June 1735. Hine's chief pupils were Richard Church and William Hayes [q. v.], whose son, Dr. Philip Hayes [q. v.], presented a portrait of Hine to the Oxford Music School.

After Hine's death his widow published by subscription 'Harmonia Sacra Glocestriensis, or Select Anthems for 1, 2, and 3 Voices,' &c. The volume contains the anthems 'Save me,' 'Rejoice in the Lord, O ye righteous,' and 'I will magnify Thee,' and the Jubilate (with Hall's 'Te Deum').

[Hawkins's Hist. of Music, iii. 770; Bloxam's Reg. of Magd. Coll. Oxford, i. 124, ii. 85, 211; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 740.] L. M. M.

HINGSTON, JOHN (*d.* 1683), composer and organist, a pupil of Orlando Gibbons [q. v.] (HAWKINS), was a musician in the service successively of Charles I, of Cromwell (at 100*l.* a year salary), and of Charles II. It is said (WOOD, *MS. Notes*) that after the Protector brought the Magdalen College (Oxford) organ to Hampton Court he would listen with delight to Deering's songs performed by Hingston and two boys; that Cromwell's daughters had lessons from Hingston, and that Cromwell himself would frequently enjoy music at Hingston's house. Sir Roger L'Estrange, in his 'Truth and Loyalty vindicated,' 1662, writes: 'Being in St. James's Park I heard an organ touched in a little low room of one Mr. Hinkson's; I went in and found a private company of five or six persons; they desired me to take up a viol and bear a part. I did so. . . . By and by, without the least colour of a design, or expectation, in comes Cromwell. He found us playing, and, as I remember, so he left us.'

From 1661 to 1666 Hingston was among the gentlemen of the Chapel Royal; in July 1663 his office is specified as 'keeper of ye organs.' He wrote 'fancies,' and is said by Hawkins to have been Blow's earliest master. He died in 1683, and was buried in St. Margaret's, Westminster, 17 Dec. His nephew, Peter Hingston (*b.* 1721), was teacher and organist at Ipswich. Hingston gave his portrait to the Oxford Music School.

A few of Hingston's compositions are preserved in the British Museum Addit. MS. 31436: (1) A set of twelve fantasias named from the months, in four parts; (2) A set of four fantasias, ayres, and galliards named from the seasons, in four parts; and (3) Fantasias and almands for three bass viols. (4) A manuscript set of fancies in six parts is in the Music School, Oxford.

[Wood's manuscript Lives of Musicians; State Papers, Charles II, Dom. Ser.; Hawkins's Hist. of Music, ii. 577; Rimbault's edition of O. Gibbons's Fantasies; Gutch's Oxford, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 891; Bloxam's Registers, vi. 251; Dict. of Musicians, 1827, i. 368; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 741.] L. M. M.

HINGSTON, THOMAS, M.D. (1799–1837), of Truro, third son of John Hingston, clerk in the custom house, and Margaret his wife, was baptised at St. Ives, Cornwall, on 9 May 1799, and educated in his native town and at Queens' College, Cambridge, where, however, he did not take any degree. His medical studies commenced in the house of a general practitioner, whence in 1821 he removed to Edinburgh. In 1822 he won the medal offered by George IV to Edinburgh University for a Latin ode on the occasion of his visit to Scotland. The original poem is lost, but a translation made by his brother is preserved in 'The Poems of Francis Hingeston,' 1857, pp. 129–31. In 1824 he was admitted to the degree of M.D., after publishing an inaugural dissertation, 'De Morbo Comitiali,' and in the same year he brought out a new edition of William Harvey's 'De Motu Cordis et Sanguinis,' with additions and corrections. Hingston first practised as a physician at Penzance 1828–32, and afterwards removed to Truro. He contributed to the 'Transactions of the Geological Society of Cornwall' a dissertation 'On the use of Iron among the Earlier Nations of Europe,' iv. 113–34. To vol. iv. of Davies Gilbert's 'Parochial History of Cornwall' he furnished 'A Memoir of William of Worcester,' and an essay 'On the Etymology of Cornish Names.' He died at Falmouth, whither he had removed for the benefit of the sea air, 13 July 1837.

[Polwhele's Reminiscences, 1836, ii. 153; Gent. Mag. September 1837, p. 318; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. p. 242.] G. C. B.

HINTON, JAMES (1822–1875), surgeon and philosophical writer, second son of John Howard Hinton [q. v.], baptist minister, was born in 1822 at Reading, where his father had a church, and was educated at a school kept by his grandfather, the Rev. James Hinton, in the neighbourhood of Oxford, and afterwards at the school for nonconformists at Harpenden. At school he gave promise rather of general capacity than special brilliance, but his powers of memory were in his youth exceptional. He was a strictly religious and a somewhat meditative boy. In 1838–9 he acted as cashier in a wholesale woollendrapery

shop in Whitechapel. The degradation of Whitechapel life, especially in regard to the relations of the sexes, made an indelible impression on his mind. Afterwards he obtained a clerkship in an insurance office. He devoted his nights to hard study, teaching himself in some sort German, Italian, and Russian, and dabbling in metaphysics, mathematics, and history. At nineteen he fell in love with Miss Margaret Haddon, proposed, and was rejected. After an illness caused by work and anxiety, he became a medical student at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and made a voyage to China as the surgeon of a passenger ship. On his return he took medals, his diploma (1847), and an assistant-surgeoncy at Newport, Essex. Meanwhile, at the cost of prolonged mental suffering, he had lost his belief in Christianity; Miss Haddon rejected a second proposal from him on this account, and he became medical officer on board a ship chartered by government to carry free negroes from Sierra Leone to Jamaica.

He reached Sierra Leone on 15 Oct. 1847, and on 5 Nov. set sail for Jamaica. There he remained about two years, busily occupied in finding places for the negroes on the plantations, and studying the social life of the island. After paying a visit to some relations in New Orleans, he returned home in the spring of 1850. On the homeward voyage he was oppressed by a sense of sin, read the Bible, Nelson on 'The Cause and Cure of Infidelity,' and some other apologetic books, and was almost persuaded to be a Christian. Miss Haddon now consented to an engagement, and Hinton began practice in London at Bartholomew Close, in partnership with his friend Mr. Fisher, devoting special attention to aural surgery. Through homœopathy he was led to the serious study of physiology, and of the delicate problems which concern the relations of mind and body, and in particular of volition and cerebral action. He was now much influenced by Coleridge, whose 'Aids to Reflection' was one of his favourite books. He thus recovered, and for a time retained a certain belief in Christianity.

In 1852 he married. In 1853 he dissolved partnership, but continued for the next few years to practise as a surgeon in London, and to study aural surgery. His investigations led him to devote some attention to the theory of sound, on which he gave a course of lectures in 1854–5. About this time he made the acquaintance of Dr. (afterwards Sir William) Gull [q. v.], who continued his close friend throughout life. Still busy with philosophy, he thought he had discovered a new method of transcending phenomena, which determined all his subsequent speculation, viz. the use of the moral reason to interpret the results reached by science. A complete theory of the universe must (he argued) satisfy the emotions, and particularly the religious emotions, no less than the understanding.

Hinton began his literary career in 1856 with the publication, in the 'Christian Spectator,' of some papers on physiology and ethics. In October 1858 he contributed to the 'Medico-Chirurgical Review' an article on 'Physical Morphology, or the Law of Organic Forms,' in which he maintained that organic form is the result of motion in the direction of least resistance, a conclusion accepted provisionally by Mr. Herbert Spencer (*First Principles*, 3rd ed. § 78) 'as a large instalment of the truth.' In 1859 he published a little book on the relations of religion and science, entitled 'Man and his Dwelling-place,' which was favourably received. A series of papers on various topics in biology and physiology followed in the 'Cornhill Magazine.' They were afterwards reprinted as 'Life in Nature' (1862) and 'Thoughts on Health' (1871). He wrote the treatise on diseases of the ear for Holmes's 'System of Surgery' (1862), and was one of the editors of the 'Year-Book of Medicine' (New Sydenham Soc.) in 1863. In 1836 he published a little essay entitled 'The Mystery of Pain,' which is probably the best known of his writings. He then joined the newly established Metaphysical Society. In the autumn of 1870 he visited the island of São Miguel in the Azores, where he had bought a small estate. On his way thither his mind was much occupied with the consideration of asceticism. This led in the course of a few months to a change in his ethical views so thorough that he was accustomed to describe it as a 'moral revolution.' The change consisted in the substitution of 'altruism' for individualism as the basis of morals. To work out this idea he determined to retire from practice, and, to be the better able to do so, he threw himself on his return to England with redoubled energy into his professional duties. At the same time he prepared for the press several scientific works. In 1874, besides editing a manual of physiology entitled 'Physiology for Practical Use, by Various Writers,' he published 'The Place of the Physician, being the Introductory Lecture at Guy's Hospital, October 1873,' with 'Essays on the Law of Human Life and on the Relations between the Organic and Inorganic Worlds;' also an 'Atlas of the Membrana Tympani, with Descriptive Text, being Illustrations of the Diseases of the Ear;' 'The Questions of

Aural Surgery;' translations of Von Tröltsch on 'The Surgical Diseases of the Ear,' and Helmholtz on 'The Mechanism of the Ossicles and the Membrana Tympani' (New Sydenham Soc.) In 1875 he began to suffer from a cerebral disorder produced by overwork, and in the autumn sailed for the Azores. He had hardly landed, however, when he died on 16 Dec. of acute inflammation of the brain. He was buried in the English church at Ponta Delgada in the island of São Miguel. His fugitive essays were edited by his son, Mr. C. H. Hinton, with an introduction by Mr. Shadworth Hodgson, under the title 'Chapters on the Art of Thinking, and other Essays,' in 1879. Two volumes of selections from his commonplace book (printed for his own convenience in 1874, and now in the British Museum, 4 vols. 8vo) were published; one entitled 'Philosophy and Religion,' edited by Caroline Haddon in 1881, and another entitled 'The Law Breaker and the Coming of the Law,' edited by his widow, in 1884.

As a thinker Hinton, whatever his faults, lacked neither originality nor comprehensiveness. Accepting from idealism the doctrine that existence is limited by consciousness, he sought in the activity exhibited in volition, which he identified with spirit, the key to the interpretation of the noumenal, or, as he preferred to say, the 'actual' world, and the reconciliation of religion and science. The popular realism, which regards objects as material 'things in themselves,' together with the popular idea of God as the creator of the world from nothing by successive acts, and its governor through secondary causes and miraculous interpositions, he treats as due to a certain 'spiritual deadness,' the intellectual analogue of sin, to which man is prone, and as exploded by scientific materialism, which, however, in its turn is proved by philosophy to have but a relative validity. Hence the ideas of matter and force, and also the ordinary theological idea of God, must give place to that of universal spirit as the 'actuality' of things. Accordingly he names his system 'actualism' as opposed to idealism and materialism. He hoped for a time to save the essence of Christianity, though his rationalisation of its tenets led him nearer to pantheism. To the last, however, he made free and uncritical use of biblical phraseology.

Hinton was also much occupied with the problem of the unification of knowledge, the solution of which he sought in the category of 'equilibration.' The inorganic world exhibits motion and resistance in unstable equilibrium, the organic world 'vital force' and chemical affinity in unstable equilibrium. Function is the effect of the temporary preponderance of the latter over the former force. Structure results from function modified by resistance. Thus chemical affinity being a mode of molecular motion, biology is affiliated to physics through the conceptions of motion, resistance, tension, and unstable equilibrium. The weakest point in this theory is the obscurity in which it leaves the 'vital force;' nor can Hinton be said to have made out his revolutionary theory of function, which makes it not the cause but the effect of waste. Hinton finds the analogue of his biological theory in the mental and moral evolution of the race. Scientific procedure implies an unstable equilibrium between fact and theory. In other words, the first step consists in placing upon the facts to be explained a provisional construction, called by Hinton a theory, but more usually termed an hypothesis. Both the survey of the facts and the theory are necessarily inadequate, and as further facts are accumulated the theory is modified to suit them. As the result of this gradual articulation of the theory, it becomes at last so complicated that it sinks, as it were, by its own weight, and is replaced by some simpler theory. In this curious analogy 'theory' corresponds to 'vital force,' facts to 'chemical affinity,' their accumulation to the process of nutrition, and the final discrediting of the theory to 'function.' Hinton's analysis of scientific method coincides in a remarkable way with the Hegelian idea of a 'dialectic movement' inherent in thought itself, a coincidence the more striking as he was unacquainted with the Hegelian philosophy.

In the moral sphere Hinton traces the same process. As an individual self, man is a negation, a limitation of the divine Spirit, and can thus only attain his true life through unselfishness, whereby he transcends himself and becomes one with God. In fact, however, he has done just the opposite, making himself the centre of the universe, his own supposed interest, mundane or spiritual, his principal concern. The moral centre of gravity must, therefore, be shifted from self-regard to regard for others, from egoism to altruism or mutual service. Hinton's premature death prevented him from giving orderly expression to his ethical system. The volume entitled 'The Law-breaker and the Coming of the Law' presents it in so ill-digested a shape as to be hardly intelligible. The work is also marred by hints as to the need of a reform of the institution of marriage, which seem to point in the direction of free love.

[Life and Letters, edited by Ellice Hopkins, with introduction by Sir W. W. Gull, 1878; Chapters on the Art of Thinking, with Mr.

Shadworth Hodgson's introduction; Caroline Haddon's Larger Life—Studies in Hinton's Ethics, 1886, and her Law of Development, 1883.] J. M. R.

HINTON, SIR JOHN, M.D. (1603?–1682), royalist, was born in London about 1603. On 10 April 1633 he entered Leyden University (*Leyden Students*, Index Soc., p. 49), where he probably proceeded M.D. He presented himself at the censor's board of the Royal College of Physicians on 6 Feb. 1634, but, as he had not then been engaged in practice for the statutable period of four years, was not examined. On 7 Nov. 1640 he again appeared at the college, and presented letters from the Earl of Dorchester, testifying that he had been appointed physician to the queen. After the outbreak of the civil war Hinton busied himself in promoting a petition to the Long parliament styled 'The Inns of Court Peticion for Peace,' for which he was repeatedly examined, as he alleges, by the House of Commons, and before long found it expedient to fly from home. There is no mention of any such examination in the 'Journals' of the House of Commons. He joined the king at York, marched with the army to Beverley, Hull, and Nottingham, and was present at the battle of Edgehill (1642). Accompanying the king to Oxford he was there created M.D. on 1 Nov. 1642 (WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 48), and was appointed physician in ordinary to Prince Charles. By the king's command he attended the queen to Exeter, where she gave birth in 1644 to the Princess Henrietta, and afterwards saw the queen into Cornwall and safely embarked for France. He was examined before the council of state on 27 Aug. 1649 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 1649-50, p. 545). Hinton appears to have resided for some time at the Hague in the suite of Charles II. On his return to London he was placed in confinement and frequently examined, but, to use his own words, 'by the means and intercession of some zealous women, my patients,' who were afraid of dying from want of his treatment, was at length liberated. According to his own account a close watch was, however, kept on him until the Restoration.

He was certainly in London in July 1655, and, although a 'suspect,' was allowed to remain there on account of his patients (*ib.* Dom., 1655, p. 250). After the Restoration he was appointed physician in ordinary to the king and queen, and in December 1664 was admitted an honorary fellow of the Royal College of Physicians. 'At the latter end of the plague' (1665) he was knighted, in recognition of his having procured a private advance of money for the Duke of Albemarle to pay the army. In 1679 he presented a memorial to the king in which he set forth, in the form of an autobiography, the losses he had incurred during the civil war and afterwards, and praying that such might be made good either to him or his children. One hundred copies of these 'Memoires' were printed from the original manuscript in 1814. A less accurate version is given in Ellis's 'Original Letters,' 3rd ser. iv. 296–311. Hinton lived in the parish of St. Bride, London, but before his death removed to the parish of St. Martin-in-the-Fields. He must have died in poverty during the autumn of 1682, for on 14 Nov. of that year administration of his estate was granted to Humphrey Weld, a principal creditor (*Administration Act Book, P. C. C.*, 1682, f. 154).

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878) i. 329; Martin's Cat. of Privately Printed Books, p. 562; authorities cited.] G. G.

HINTON, JOHN HOWARD (1791–1873), baptist minister, was born at Oxford on 24 March 1791, and baptised John Howard in commemoration of the philanthropist, who was a friend of his mother. His father, James Hinton, was born at Buckingham on 3 Sept. 1761, became a congregational minister at Oxford in 1787, established a school there in 1790, received an M.A. degree from Nassau Hall, America, in 1802, and died at Reading in 1823. He married on 23 April 1790 Ann, daughter of Isaac Taylor the engraver. The son was educated in his father's school, and was for some time with a surgeon at Oxford, with a view to entering the medical profession. The institution of the Baptist Missionary Society and intercourse with John Sutcliffe and Andrew Fuller led him to change his mind, and proceeding to Bristol College on 8 Oct. 1811 he studied there for two years. In 1813 he entered the university of Edinburgh, where he graduated M.A. 4 April 1816, and was called to the church at Haverfordwest, where he preached his first sermon on 19 May. Here he remained till 1820, when he removed to Hosier Street Chapel, Reading. He took the lead there in erecting a much larger chapel in the King's Road. In 1837 he succeeded to the charge of Devonshire Square Chapel, Bishopsgate Street, London, where he remained till 1863. At an early period he interested himself in the slave trade question, and became connected with the voluntary Church Society and the Liberation Society, and afterwards with the active work of the Missionary Society. The Baptist Union also, of which he was for many years the secretary, owed its preservation in times of comparative feebleness to his perse-

verance. As a writer he advocated the voluntary principle in religious matters. He was also known as the author of 'A History of the United States of America' and a 'System of Theology.' In the former, which includes topography as well as history, he was assisted by many writers, both European and American. On his retirement from Devonshire Square Chapel in 1863 he preached for a short time near London, and then by request went to Reading to serve a new church, but in 1868 he removed to Bristol, and resided there for the remainder of his life. He employed himself in the collection and publication of his theological works, which were printed in seven volumes crown octavo (1864). In February 1872, as one of the representatives of the Baptist Union, he attended the thanksgiving for the recovery of the Prince of Wales at St. Paul's Cathedral. He died at 1 Redland Terrace, Clifton, Bristol, on 17 Dec. 1873, and was buried in Arno's Vale cemetery. His son, James Hinton, is noticed separately.

He was the author of: 1. 'A Biographical Portraiture of James Hinton, Pastor of Congregational Church in Oxford,' 1824. 2. 'A Vindication of Christian Missions in India,' 1826. 3. 'Theology, or an Attempt towards a Consistent View of the whole Counsel of God,' 1827; 2nd ed. 1843. 4. 'On Completeness of Ministerial Qualification,' 1829. 5. 'Elements of Natural History, or an Introduction to Systematic Zoology,' 1830. 6. 'The History and Topography of the United States, ed. by J. H. Hinton and others,' 2 vols. 1830–2, 1834, and 1850; 1869, 1 vol. 7. 'The Work of the Holy Spirit in Conversion considered,' 1830; 3rd ed. 1841. 8. 'The Harmony of Religious Truth and Human Reason asserted,' 1832. 9. 'Memoir of John Howard Hinton,' 1835; 3rd ed. 1837. 10. 'Christian Sympathy,' 1835. 11. 'A Treatise on Man's Responsibility,' 1840; 2nd ed. 1842. 12. 'A Review of the Bishop of London's Three Sermons on the Church,' 1842. 13. 'The Epistle to the Hebrews freely rendered,' 1843. 14. 'A Plea for the Liberty of Education,' 1843. 15. 'Why not? or Seven Objections to the Educational Clauses of the Factories Regulation Bill,' 1843. 16. 'Memoir of William Knibb, Missionary in Jamaica,' 1847. 17. 'Who will Live for Ever? an Examination of Luke xx. 36, with Notes,' 1848. 18. 'Athanasia, or Four Books on Immortality,' 1849. 19. 'Letters written during a Tour in Holland and North Germany,' 1851. 20. 'The Test of Experience, or the Voluntary Principle in the United States,' 1851. 21. 'The Case of the Manchester Educationalists,' 1852–4, 2 pts. 22. 'Secular Tracts,' 1853, 5 Nos. 23. 'On Acquaintance with God. Twelve Lectures,' 1856. 24. 'On God's Government of Man. Ten Lectures,' 1856. 25. 'On Redemption. Eleven Lectures,' 1859. 26. 'Individual Effort and the Active Christian,' 1859. 27. 'Notes of a Tour in Sweden. By E. Steane and J. H. Hinton,' 1859. 28. 'The Principles and Practices of Baptist Churches. By F. Wayland, ed. J. H. Hinton,' 1861. 29. 'Moderate Calvinism re-examined,' 1861. 30. 'Strictures on some Passages in J. H. Godwin's Congregational Lecture,' 1862. 31. 'The Happiness of the Pious Dead. A Sermon on the Death of Mrs. M. Steane,' 1862. 32. 'An Exposition of the Epistle to the Romans,' 1863. 33. 'The Theological Works of J. H. Hinton,' 1864. 34. 'Anti-Ritualistic Tracts,' 1866–7, 5 Nos. He also published many other lectures, sermons, and small works.

[Times, 22 Dec. 1873, p. 4; Illustrated Lond. News, 10 Jan. 1874, pp. 35–6, with portrait; Baptist Handbook, 1875, pp. 277–80.] G. C. B.

HIPPISLEY, JOHN (*d.* 1748), actor and dramatist, was born near Wookey Hole in Somersetshire. He seems to have belonged to a well-known Somerset family [see HIPPISLEY, SIR JOHN COXE]. He is said in the 'Biographia Dramatica' to have first come on the stage as a candle-snuffer, and on the death of Pinkethman to have succeeded to his parts. Doubt is thrown by Genest on these latter statements. Hippisley's first recorded appearance took place at Lincoln's Inn Fields, 7 Nov. 1722, as Fondlewife in the 'Old Bachelor.' He is announced in the bills as never having appeared on that stage before. This was followed in the same season by Scrub, Sir Hugh Evans, Gomez in the 'Spanish Fryar,' Polonius, Pandarus in 'Troilus and Cressida,' and other comic parts. At Lincoln's Inn Fields he remained until the season of 1732–3, playing among many other characters Sir Francis Gripe in the 'Busy Body,' Scapin, Barnaby Brittle in the 'Amorous Widow,' Sir William Wisewood in 'Love's Last Shift,' Corbaccio in 'Volpone,' Old Woman in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' Obadiah in the 'Committee,' and Calianax in the 'Maid's Tragedy,' and originating one or two characters, the most important of which was Peachum in the 'Beggar's Opera,' 29 Jan. 1728. He also for his benefit, 23 April 1731, played David Shenkin in his own farce, the 'Journey to Bristol, or the Honest Welshman,' 8vo, 1731. It is a fairly amusing production, and was probably first seen at Bristol, where Hippisley built a theatre, and whither he was in the habit of taking annually a company in the summer. It was sold by 'John Hippisley, Comedian, at his Coffee House in Newcastle Court with-

out Temple Bar,' thus establishing the fact that, like many other comedians, Hippisley had a second occupation. This piece, with some alterations, and under the title of 'The Connaught Wife,' was given in 1767 at the Smock Alley Theatre, Dublin, and printed in London in 8vo in the same year. Hippisley also took part, presumably in 1730, in an unrecorded representation of his own 'Flora,' 8vo, 1730 (12mo, 1768). This was an adaptation from the 'Country Wake' of Thomas Doggett [q. v.] Hippisley played Sir Thomas Testy, 20 March 1732, in his sequel to the opera of 'Flora, or Hob's Wedding,' 8vo, 1732. 'Hob's Wedding' is another adaptation from the 'Country Wake,' and is attributed to John Leigh, the comedian. On 14 April 1732 Hippisley gave an entertainment, which had much success, entitled 'Hippisley's Drunken Man.' In this, however, he had been preceded by John Harper (*d.* 1742) [q. v.] In 1732–3 Lincoln's Inn Fields and Covent Garden were under the same management, and on 7 Dec. 1732, the opening night of the new Covent Garden Theatre, Hippisley played Sir Wilful Witwoud in the 'Way of the World.' On 15 Jan. 1733 he was Lord Plausible in the 'Plain Dealer.' Under the head of 'Bartholomew and Southwark Fairs,' and with the date 1733, Genest (*Account of the Stage*, iii. 401) mentions (from his own bills) 'Fielding and Hippisley's booth.' At Covent Garden Hippisley remained for the rest of his life. His numerous new parts included Shallow in the 'Second Part of King Henry IV,' Foresight, Dogberry, Ananias in the 'Alchemist,' Clown in the 'Winter's Tale,' Lovegold in the 'Miser,' and Gardiner in 'King Henry VIII.' On 17 Jan. 1747 he was the original Sir Simon Loveit in Garrick's 'Miss in her Teens.' After this time his name disappears from the bills. He died at Bristol 12 Feb. 1748. Besides his theatre in this city he had a second in course of erection at Bath.

Davies (*Life of Garrick*, i. 356) speaks of Hippisley as a 'comedian of lively humour and droll pleasantry,' a sober Shuter approaching extravagance but stopping short of offence. His appearance was comic, and always elicited laughter and applause from the audience. This was in part due to a burn on his face, received in youth. He says of himself, in his epilogue to the 'Journey to Bristol,' that his 'ugly face is a farce.' He told Quin that he thought of bringing up his son to the stage, when Quin replied, 'If that is the case, it is high time to burn him.' A story told of him in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' shows that he had much wit in pleasing an audience (cf. the epitaph suggested in *Gent. Mag.* 1748, p. 92). His Fondlewife was original, and scarcely inferior to that of Cibber. His Corbaccio in 'Volpone' was a superb picture of covetousness and deafness, surpassing that of Benjamin Johnson (*d.* 1742) [q. v.], with whom it was customary to his disadvantage to compare him. By his performance of Fumble, a ridiculous old dotard, in D'Urfey's 'Plotting Sisters' he saved the piece. His Fluellen was an artistic performance, with no trace of buffoonery or caricature. A picture of Hippisley, attributed to Hogarth, is in the Mathews collection at the Garrick Club.

Three of Hippisley's children went on the stage. John Hippisley (*d.* 1767) appeared at Covent Garden as Tom Thumb, 26 April 1740. He is credited with the authorship of a 'Dissertation on Comedy . . . by a Student of Oxford,' London, 1750, 8vo; but no such Hippisley appears in the 'Alumni Oxonienses' about that date. He was author of 'Essays: (1) On the populousness of Africa; (2) On the trade at the forts on the Gold Coast; (3) On the necessity of erecting a fort at Cape Apollonia. With a Map of Africa,' London, 1764, 8vo (*Brit. Mus. Cat.*), and was probably the 'Governor Hippersley of Cape Coast Castle' who died 1 Jan. 1767 (*Gent. Mag.* 1767, p. 47).

Jane Hippisley, subsequently Mrs. Green (*d.* 1791), made her first appearance at her father's benefit, Covent Garden, on 18 March 1735, as Cherry in 'The Stratagem.' She rose to eminence; was Garrick's Ophelia in his first season at Goodman's Fields; was, as Miss Hippisley, the original Kitty Pry in the 'Lying Valet,' and Biddy in 'Miss in her Teens;' and as Mrs. Green, which name she took in 1747–8, was the first Mrs. Malaprop. Among her characters were Miss Prue, Anne Page, Perdita, Ophelia, Miss Hoyden, Nerissa, Æmilia, Doll Tearsheet, Duenna, and Mrs. Hardcastle. She played in Dublin in 1751–2, and probably in 1753–4, and acted the 'Irish Widow' at Bristol so late as 4 July 1781. But for the rivalry of Mrs. Clive, she would have been the best representative on the stage of old ladies and abigails. Her farewell of the London stage took place 26 May 1780, as Mrs. Hardcastle. She died at her house at Jacob's Well, Bristol, in the winter of 1791.

Miss E. Hippisley (*fl.* 1741–1766), subsequently Mrs. Fitzmaurice, came out at Goodman's Fields as Angelina in 'Love makes a Man' to the Clodio of Garrick, 25 Jan. 1741, her first appearance on the stage. She was an actress of inferior talent, played in York in 1766 as Mrs. Fitzmaurice, went to Bath, and was a 'dresser' at the theatre.

[Genest's Account of the Stage; Baker, Reed, and Jones's Biographia Dramatica; Theatrical Biography, 1772; Richard Jenkins's Memoirs of the Bristol Stage; Davies's Life of Garrick and Dramatic Miscellanies; Victor's History of the Theatres of London and Dublin.] J. K.

HIPPISLEY, Sir JOHN COXE (1748–1825), political writer, born in 1748, was the only surviving son of William Hippisley of Yatton, Somerset (great-great-grandson of John Hippisley of the same place, who was recorder of Bristol in the reign of Edward VI), by Anne, eldest daughter of Robert Webb of Cromhall, Gloucestershire. He matriculated at Hertford College, Oxford, 3 Feb. 1764, aged 16, and was created D.C.L. 3 July 1776 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* ii. 666). He was admitted a student of the Inner Temple in 1766, was called to the bar in 1771, and became a bencher in 1803 (*Benchers of Inner Temple*, 1883, p. 90). During a residence in Italy in 1779 and 1780 he was engaged in confidential communication with the English government. Early in the latter year he married his first wife at Rome. Returning home in 1781 he was recommended by Lord North, first lord of the treasury, to the directors of the East India Company, from whom he received an appointment in India as paymaster at Tanjore in 1786, with the advanced rank of four years' service (Prinsep, *Madras Civil Servants*, p. 74). In 1789, having held offices of trust and importance during the war with Hyder Ali and his son Tippoo, he resigned and returned to England.

From 1792 to 1796 he resided in Italy, and was there again engaged in negotiations with the Vatican, the effects of which were acknowledged in flattering terms by the English government. In 1796 he successfully negotiated the marriage of the reigning Duke of Würtemberg with the Princess Royal of England. For this service he was created a baronet 30 April 1796. The duke granted him the privilege of bearing the ducal arms, with the motto of the order of Würtemberg, 'Amicitiæ virtutisque fœdus,' and the grant was confirmed by royal sign-manual 7 July 1797. Hippisley was appointed a commissioner and trustee of the royal marriage settlement. The pecuniary distresses of the last survivor of the Stuarts, Henry Benedict, cardinal York [q. v.], were first brought under George III's notice through letters addressed to Hippisley by Cardinal Borgia. Hippisley successfully pressed the cardinal's claims for relief. The cardinal bequeathed him several mementoes, now owned by a descendant.

He became recorder of Sudbury and M.P. for the borough in 1790. At the general elections of 1796 and 1801 he was not returned to parliament, but he was successful in 1802. He continued to represent Sudbury until 1819, when he finally retired from the House of Commons.

Hippisley served in 1800 as sheriff of Berkshire (in which county Warfield Grove, then his country seat, is situate), and in the same year he became one of the first managers of the Royal Institution of Great Britain. In 1811, when the Duke of Gloucester was installed chancellor at Cambridge, Hippisley received the honorary degree of M.A. as of Trinity College (*Cat. Grad. Cantabr.* p. 257). In 1816 he was appointed treasurer of the Inner Temple. He was also a vice-president and steady supporter of the Literary Fund Society, one of the principal promoters of the literary institutions of Bath and Bristol, a member of the government committee of the Turkey Company, and a vice-president of the West of England Agricultural Society. For many years he was an active magistrate for Somerset. He died in Grosvenor Street, London, 3 May 1825, and was buried in the Temple Church. Hippisley married (1) in 1780, Margaret, second daughter of Sir John Stuart, bart., of Allonbank, Berwickshire; she died in 1799; by her he had three daughters and one son, John, his successor; (2) on 16 Feb. 1801, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Horner of Mells Park, and widow of Henry Hippisley Coxe, M.P. for Somerset; by her he became owner of Ston Easton House, but had no issue. There is a monument with a long inscription to his memory in the parish church of Ston Easton.

While a member of the House of Commons Hippisley strenuously supported Roman catholic emancipation, and wrote in favour of the policy: 1. 'Observations on the Roman Catholics of Ireland,' 1806. 2. 'Substance of Additional Observations, intended to have been delivered in the House of Commons, on the Petition of the Roman Catholics of Ireland,' 1806. 3. 'Substance of his Speech on seconding the motion of the Right Hon. Henry Grattan, to refer the Petition of the Roman Catholics of Ireland to a Committee of the House of Commons,' 1810; second edition same year. 4. 'Correspondence respecting the Catholic Question.' 5. 'Letters to the Earl of Fingal on the Catholic Claims,' 1813. He was also deeply interested in the treadmill question, and published an octavo volume in 1823, recommending as a substitute the hand crank mill.

[Authorities quoted; Gent. Mag. 1825, pt. i. p. 643; Diary and Corresp. of Lord Colchester, passim; Annual Register, 1825, Chron. p. 246; Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. Appendix, pt. vi. pp. 242–51.] B. H. B.

HIRAETHOG, GRUFFYDD (*d.* 1568?), Welsh poet, generally supposed to have written from 1520 to 1550, was a native of Llansannan in the hundred of Tegengl in Denbighshire, and lived at the foot of the Hiraethog range of mountains in that county, whence he assumed his bardic name. He was a pupil of the poet Tudyr Aled, and he himself instructed the poets William Lleyn, Simwnt Vychan, William Cynwal, and Sion Tudyr, all of whom attained to local eminence in the difficult rules of Welsh prosody. William Lleyn wrote an elegy on his great teacher, 'hardd ben bardd byd,' as he calls him. This elegy confirms the statement that Gruffydd Hiraethog was buried in the chancel of the church of Llangollen. It also suggests that Hiraethog was among those invited to Plas Iolyn, the house of Dr. Ellice Price, counsel of the marches of Wales, at the time of the Caerwys Eisteddfod in 1568, and that he died suddenly about that date. Lleyn's elegy, two manuscripts of which are among the Hengwrt MSS. at Peniarth House, is printed in Rees Jones's 'Gorchestion Beirdd Cymru,' 1773, pp. 98, 293, as well as one by Hiraethog himself on 'Gruffydd ab Robert Fychan.' Most of Hiraethog's poems still remain in manuscript. The titles and first lines of sixty-four of them are given on the cover of the 'Greal,' and to these many more might be added. The Myfyr MSS. in the British Museum contain no fewer than seventy-eight. In the catalogue of the Hengwrt MSS. at Peniarth House, Merionethshire, the property of W. W. E. Wynne, esq. (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. p. 106), twenty volumes contain various poems of Hiraethog, ranging in date between 1539 and 1565 (see *Archæol. Cambr.* 3rd ser. vol. xv., 4th ser. vols. i. and ii.) Hiraethog wrote many of his poems in a poetical contest with Sion Brwynog, who in one of his replies refers to Hiraethog as a 'cripil' (cripple) (see extracts in G. ab Rhys, *Hanes Llenyddiaeth Gymreig*, pp. 299–302). His 'Cywydd yr Eiddiges' was printed in the 'Gweithiwr Cymreig,' 11 July 1889. Williams, in his 'Eminent Welshmen,' says 'he wrote a history of all Britain and other countries.' Probably this may be one of the works ascribed to Hiraethog which remain in manuscript at Peniarth.

[Wilkins's Literature of Wales, pp. 153, 208; Williams's Eminent Welshmen.] R. J. J.

HIRSCHEL, SOLOMON (1761–1842), chief rabbi, born in London in 1761, was son of Rabbi Hirsch Levin Berliner, at the time chief rabbi of the Great Synagogue. His father, who was lineally connected with many eminent Jewish rabbis in Germany or Poland, was appointed to the chief rabbinate of Halberstadt in 1765, and subsequently to that of Berlin. While at Berlin Rabbi Hirsch joined Moses Mendelssohn, at the request of Frederick the Great, in translating the rabbinical code of Jewish ordinances into German. Solomon Hirschel left England with his father in 1765, zealously applied himself to biblical and Talmudical study, married at the age of seventeen, and in 1793 became chief rabbi of Prenzlau in Prussia. In 1802 he succeeded Tewele Schiff, as chief rabbi of the German and Polish congregation of Jews in London. He performed the duties of his office for forty years with much wisdom and tact. Under his rule the Jewish community in England was emancipated from almost all legal disabilities. Hirschel was a pious observer of Jewish customs, and was much troubled in his old age by the cry raised by a section of his congregation for a reformed ritual. The agitation led to a secession in the last year of his life. Some of his sermons were printed; one on the death of Nelson in 1805 attests his simple faith and political loyalty. His latest published sermon is dated 1837. He died in London on 31 Oct. 1842, and was buried in the Jewish cemetery in the Mile End Road on 2 Nov., amid notable demonstrations of respect. A memorial sermon preached by Henry Hawkes at Portsmouth on 27 Nov. 1842, and published in 1843, proves the veneration felt for him throughout the country. His library was purchased for the Beth Hammidrash, London, where it is still preserved. Hirschel was of very dignified presence, and his portrait, painted by Barlin, was engraved by Holl. He left four sons and four daughters, twenty-eight grandchildren, and twenty-four great-grandchildren.

[European Mag. March 1811 (with portrait); Picciotto's Sketches of Anglo-Jewish Hist. pp. 307–10; Dr. H. Adler on the Chief Rabbis of England, in papers read at the Anglo-Jewish Exhibition, 1888, p. 287; Voice of Jacob, 11 Nov. 1842; Morais's Eminent Israelites, pp. 142–4; Jewish World, 16 Jan. 1888 (pedigree).]

HIRST, WILLIAM (*d.* 1769?), astronomer, was the eldest son of William Hirst, D.D. (*d.* 1760), master of Hertford free school, vicar of Bengeo, and rector of Sacomb, Hertfordshire. He was educated at Peterhouse, Cambridge, where he went out B.A. in 1750–1 as fifteenth junior optime, and proceeded M.A. in 1754. He became a navy chaplain. In April 1754, being then resident at Hornsey, Middlesex, he communicated to the Royal Society an 'account of a fire-ball' seen there (*Phil. Trans.* vol. xlviii. pt. ii. pp. 773–6), which led to his election as fellow on 20 Feb. 1755. In 1755 he sailed in the Hampton

Court to Lisbon after the earthquake, and made a drawing of the city in its ruins. In 1759 he was chaplain of the Lenox and secretary to Rear-admiral Cornish. While he was on the coast of Coromandel he was present at the sieges of Pondicherry and Vellore. On 6 June 1761 he made an accurate observation of the transit of Venus over the sun at the Government House at Madras, in company with the governor, afterwards Lord Pigot, of which he gave an account in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (vol. lii. pt. i. pp. 396–8). In March 1762 he was appointed chaplain to the factory at Calcutta by the favour of Henry Vansittart [q. v.], then governor of Bengal, and in November of that year sent to the Royal Society an 'account of an earthquake in the East Indies, of two eclipses of the sun and moon,' observed at Calcuttta (*ib.* liii. 256–62). In December 1764 he returned to England with Vansittart in H.M.S. Medway. On the voyage Hirst took a view of the Cape of Good Hope, which was engraved in 1766 by Peter Charles Canot. At the second transit of Venus on 3 June 1769, Hirst, attended by Vansittart, acted as one of the assistants to the astronomer-royal, Nevil Maskelyne, at Greenwich. At Maskelyne's request he drew up a particular 'Account of several phenomena observed during the ingress of Venus into the Solar Disc,' accompanied by capital diagrams (*ib.* lix. 228–35; also *Gent. Mag.* xl. 402). He had now taken chambers in Fig Tree Court, Inner Temple. Though in comfortable circumstances, his old friendship induced him to accompany Vansittart, sent out as one of three commissioners by the East India Company in 1769. Hirst was chaplain to the commission, and William Falconer [q. v.] was purser. A Latin ode, 'Ad Amicum Navigaturum,' addressed to Hirst on the occasion by James Kirkpatrick, M.D., is printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (xxxix. 550). The frigate, after leaving the Cape of Good Hope on 27 Dec. 1769, was never again heard of. Hirst's interesting letters to John Duncombe and William Fazakerley are printed in Duncombe's collection of 'Letters by Several Eminent Persons deceased,' 2nd edit. 1773 (iii. 84, 94, 142, 154, 159); another addressed to Emanuel Mendes da Costa in 1765 is Addit. MS. 28538, f. 158.

[Duncombe's Letters, 2nd edit.; Gent. Mag. xli. 190.] G. G.

HISLOP, JAMES (1798–1827), Scottish poet. [See HYSLOP.]

HISLOP, STEPHEN (1817–1863), missionary and naturalist, born at Duns, Berwickshire, 8 Sept. 1817, was the youngest child of Stephen Hislop, a mason and elder of the Relief church, by his wife, Margaret Thomson. Young Stephen was educated at the parish school of Duns, and while still a boy gave much of his time to insect-hunting or fossil-collecting. From 1834 to 1838 Hislop studied in the arts faculty at Edinburgh University, and afterwards spent a year at Glasgow, but returned to Edinburgh to study divinity under Thomas Chalmers. During these years he supported himself by acting as a tutor in the summer, and kept up his keen interest in nature. Hislop had joined the established church, but took part in the secession in 1843. He was attracted to mission work by acting as secretary to a Ladies' Society for Female Education in India, and in January 1844 was accepted by the foreign missions of the Free church as a missionary for India. He was soon afterwards licensed to preach by the free presbytery of Edinburgh. In November 1844 he sailed for Bombay, accompanied by his wife, Erasma Hull, granddaughter of George Whitefield's friend. Hislop was assigned to Nagpoor, and settled at Sitabaldi, a mile and a half west of that city, on 13 Feb. 1845; his first year was spent in studying the native languages, but in May 1846 he opened a school at Nagpoor, which has grown into the present Hislop College. Except for a thirteen months' change, to take charge of the mission at Madras in 1850, Hislop's first twelve years in India were passed in active mission and educational work, combined with studies in botany and geology. He acquired considerable influence with the natives, and a warning conveyed to Hislop by a Mahommedan friend in July 1857 was the means of saving the Europeans at Nagpoor during the mutiny. At the end of 1858 he returned to England for a rest of two years; he occupied himself in establishing mission agencies, and for a time was in charge of Craig or Ferryden in Forfarshire. At the meeting of the British Association in September 1859 he read a paper on the Gonds. In January 1861 Hislop was again at Nagpoor. Previously he had not much concerned himself with the political administration of the country, except to protest against any official recognition of heathen customs; but the province had suffered much from weak administration, and Hislop now set himself to expose the scandal and bring about a reform through the medium of letters to the 'Friend of India' newspaper. Earl Canning was at last induced to organise the central provinces as a single government, and to appoint Sir Richard Temple as chief commissioner. The new governor freely consulted Hislop on schools, civil reforms, and

objects of scientific interest. In September 1863 Hislop accompanied the chief commissioner on a tour of inspection; on the evening of the 4th, while riding alone from Takalghal to Bori, he was drowned in the attempt to cross a small stream which was swollen through rain. His body was found the same night, and was buried in the Nagpoor cemetery. His wife, three daughters, and a son survived him. A large sum, to which many natives of India contributed, was raised for their support.

Hislop's work was much more than that of an ordinary missionary. Sir Richard Temple describes him as 'among the most gifted and accomplished missionaries whom this generation has seen in India. Besides having much ability for organisation and education generally, for philology and antiquarian research, he had a taste and aptitude for physical science, especially botany and geology' (*Men and Events of my Time in India*, p. 241). Hislop carefully studied the languages of the aboriginal tribes of his district, and in particular of the Gonds, and made a collection of their folklore. Geology was his chief study, and his labours in this direction were of much importance in the natural history of central India; for botany, however, he had a special taste; he also gave attention to zoology, working chiefly as an entomologist and conchologist; his notebooks are full of minute records of observations, illustrated by drawings in his own hand.

Hislop's 'Papers relating to the Aboriginal Tribes of the Central Provinces' (Nagpoor, 1866) were edited after his death by Sir R. Temple. In his lifetime his only independent publication was a sermon printed in 1860. But in 1853 he contributed to the 'Royal Asiatic Society's Journal' a paper on the 'Geology of the Nagpoor State;' he afterwards wrote two other papers for the same journal: 'On the Age of the Coal Strata in Western Bengal and Central India,' and 'Remarks on the Geology of Nagpoor.' Between 1854 and 1861 he contributed five papers to the 'Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society.'

[Smith's Life of Hislop, with a portrait after a collotype taken in 1844 by D. O. Hill; John Wilson's Memorial Discourse, Bombay, 1864; Geological Society's Journal for 1864, pp. xxxix–xl.] C. L. K.

HISLOP, Sir THOMAS (1764–1843), general, born 5 July 1764, was third and youngest son of Lieutenant-colonel William Hislop, royal artillery, who served in India in 1758–9, and died at Woolwich in 1779. His two elder brothers were killed in India, James at the battle of Pollilore in 1781, when acting as aide-de-camp to Sir Eyre Coote [q. v.]; William, a captain, royal artillery, at Cundapore, in 1783. Thomas entered the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, as a cadet, 31 March 1778, and on 28 Dec. in the same year was appointed ensign in the 39th foot. In this regiment he served through the siege of Gibraltar, 1779–83, and obtained his lieutenancy. He appears to have made sketches of the siege (Heriot, *Sketch of Gibraltar*). He purchased a company in the old 100th foot in 1785, exchanged back to the 39th, and in December 1792 was appointed aide-de-camp to Major-general David Dundas [q. v.], on whose staff he served in Ireland, at Toulon, and in the expedition to Corsica. He brought home the despatches announcing the capture, on 19 Feb. 1794, of San Fiorenzo, for which he received promotion, and in May the same year was appointed aide-de-camp to Lord Amherst [see Amherst, Jeffrey], then commander-in-chief. He was employed by the Prince of Wales on a special mission in Germany, and on his return was appointed, on 25 April 1795, lieutenant-colonel of the 115th foot (or Prince William of Gloucester's Hanoverians), from which he exchanged once more to the 39th. He accompanied the 39th to the West Indies, and commanded it at the capture of Demerara, Berbice, and Essequibo in 1796. He remained in military command of those settlements until their restoration to the Dutch at the peace of Amiens. During that period he raised a corps of negroes, known as the 11th West India regiment, and afterwards disbanded. After his return home he obtained the colonelcy 8th West India regiment, was reappointed to the West India staff, and became lieutenant-governor of Trinidad. He joined the army under Sir George Beckwith [q. v.] at Martinique in 1809, commanded the first division at the capture of Guadeloupe in 1810, afterwards returning to his government at Trinidad, which he left in ill-health in 1811. On 28 March 1812 Hislop was appointed commander-in-chief at Bombay, and sailed in the Java frigate, which in December 1812 was captured by the United States frigate Constitution off the coast of Brazil. Hislop, whose bravery was conspicuous during the action, was put on shore on parole at San Salvador, whence he returned home. On 27 May 1813 he was appointed commander-in-chief at Madras (Fort St. George), and on 2 Nov. was created a baronet.

Hislop arrived at Madras late in 1814, and in 1815 commanded a corps of observation called the 'army of reserve,' collected on the Madras frontier. He was commander-in-chief of the 'army of the Deccan' in the

Mahratta war. After a detention from illness he assumed the command at Hyderabad on 10 Nov. 1817, and on 21 Dec., with a loss on the British side of eight hundred killed and wounded, signally defeated the combined Mahratta forces, under the nominal command of the youthful Mulhar Rao Holkar, before Mahidpore. The surrender by the Mahrattas of certain border fortresses followed. The division under Hislop's personal command arrived before the fort of Talner, the governor of which, a Mahratta of rank, after a parley, refused to obey the order to surrender. By Hislop's order he was hanged as a rebel, and the garrison of three hundred men put to the sword. When the chief objects of the campaign had been accomplished, the army of the Deccan was broken up at Aurungabad in March 1818, and Hislop returned to his command at Fort St. George, which he held until 1820. Explanations of his severities at Talner had been called for by Lord Moira, the governor-general [see Hastings, Francis Rawdon], and the home government, and the House of Commons, in voting thanks to the army of the Deccan, specifically excepted Hislop in consequence. Hislop alleged the contumacy of the garrison to be due to treachery on the part of the Arab soldiery. Blacker, the historian of the war, supposes them to have been apprehensive of foul play; Prinsep believes that the officers sent to parley did not make themselves intelligible, which is probable. The Duke of Wellington defended Hislop in the House of Lords on the ground of his previous high character. The explanations eventually sent home were never made public, and the subject dropped. The conflicting claims of the Bengal and Madras armies to the spoils known as the Deccan prize became a celebrated case. Portions of this valuable booty were acquired by the enterprise of small independent detachments, in some cases after the army had been broken up. Much the largest portion was captured by the army of the Deccan. The whole booty, from all sources, thrown together under the name of the Deccan prize-money, was admitted to have vested in the crown by virtue of the royal prerogative, and was claimed by Hislop and his army as actual captors. The privy council, after hearing counsel, decided that the Bengal army under the Marquis of Hastings, though at a great distance from the scene of capture, were co-operating by their presence in the field, and by keeping native powers in check, and ultimately declared the Bengal troops constructive captors, entitled to share equably with the troops under Hislop's command. The Duke of Wellington remarked that the sole satisfaction he felt at the decision was that had the sum thus put into the pockets of the army fallen to Sir Thomas Hislop's share it would have vanished in Mexican bonds or Columbian securities, like Hislop's private fortune (*Wellington Despatches, Correspondence, &c.* iv. 133).

Hislop was made K.C.B. in 1814, and G.C.B. in 1818. He was colonel in succession of the late 8th West India regiment, the old 96th, disbanded as 95th in 1818, and the 48th foot, and was many years equerry to the late Duke of Cambridge. In 1822 Hislop received an 'honourable augmentation' to his arms in recognition of his distinguished services in India. Hislop died at Charlton, Kent, 3 May 1843, aged 78. He married 30 Oct. 1823, Emma, daughter of the Right Hon. Hugh Elliot, governor of Madras, by whom he had one daughter.

[Nav. and Mil. Gazette, 6 May 1843, p. 276; Mill's Hist. of India, with marginal references there given; Memorial of Sir Thomas Hislop, commander-in-chief at Fort St. George, and commanding the army of the Deccan, &c., see under 'Hislop' in Brit. Mus. Cat. Printed Books; Gent. Mag. 1843, ii. 317–19.] H. M. C.

HITCHAM, Sir ROBERT (1572?–1636), serjeant-at-law, was born at Levington, Suffolk, about 1572. He was educated at the free school at Ipswich and at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, and was a barrister of Gray's Inn. In 1597 he represented West Looe in parliament, Lynn in Norfolk in 1614, and Orford in Suffolk in 1625. In 1603 he was made attorney-general to Anne of Denmark, the queen consort, with a patent of precedence next after king's counsel, and was knighted. He was made a serjeant-at-law 25 June 1614, and king's serjeant 4 Jan. 1616. On 15 Aug. 1636 he died, and was buried at Framlingham, where he was lord of the manor. He had often acted, says his epitaph, as a judge of assize. There was a portrait of him in Serjeants' Inn Hall down to the dissolution of the inn. He left large funds to pious uses, especially to Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, and to the foundation of a school at Framlingham.

[Loder's Hist. of Framlingham, ed. J. Hawes; Fuller's Worthies, ii. 346; Willis's Not. Parl. iii. 138, 171, 204, 214; Bond's East and West Looe, p. 238; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. p. 105; Wynne's Serjeants, pp. 57–8; Woolrych's Eminent Serjeants.] J. A. H.

HITCHCOCK, RICHARD (1825–1856), Irish archæologist, son of Rodney Hitchcock of Spring Vale, co. Cork, Ireland, was born at Blennerville, near Tralee, co. Kerry, in March 1825. Early in life he devoted himself to the study of archæology, especially of

the monuments of his native county, which he examined with unceasing ardour, using both pen and pencil in minute and accurate descriptions of them. His researches soon brought him under the notice of Dr. Charles Graves, the present bishop of Limerick, Ardfert, and Aghadoe, by whose influence he was appointed an assistant librarian in the library of Trinity College, Dublin. While thus employed he made good use of his opportunities and contributed many papers to the 'Proceedings of the Kilkenny Archæological Society.' These were widely appreciated, and were invariably characterised by accuracy. Ogham literature was his favourite study. Hitchcock died at Roundwood, near Dublin, 3 Dec. 1856.

[Authority mostly communicated by Mrs. Hitchcock (his widow), who still (1891) survives.] W. R–L.

HITCHCOCK, ROBERT (*d.* 1809), dramatist, was at one time an actor of small parts at York, but was afterwards prompter at the Haymarket in the elder Colman's time (1777–88). His wife and daughter both acted at the Haymarket, the latter making her first appearance in the 'Silver Tankard' in 1781. By 1788 he had become prompter at the Theatre Royal, Dublin, and his wife and daughter were great favourites on the Irish stage. He died in Clarendon Street, Dublin, at the end of 1809 (*European Mag.* lvi. 478). His daughter retired from the stage on her marriage to a Dublin barrister. His son Robert, LL.B. of the university of Dublin, was also a member of the Irish bar. He was author of: 1. 'The Macaroni, a comedy' (anon.), 8vo, York, 1773 (also 12mo, Dublin, 1774), performed at York, and once at the Haymarket. 2. 'The Coquette; or the Mistakes of the Heart; a comedy' (anon.), 8vo, Bath, 1777, acted at York and Hull. It is not without merit; the plot is taken from Mrs. Haywood's novel of 'Betsy Thoughtless.' 3. 'An Historical View of the Irish Stage from the earliest period . . . with theatrical anecdotes,' 2 vols. 12mo, Dublin, 1788–94.

[Baker's Biographia Dramatica (Reed and Jones), i. 348, ii. 128, iii. 1.] G. G.

HITCHINS, MALACHY (1741–1809), astronomer, son of Thomas Hitchins, was born at Little Trevince, Gwennap, Cornwall, and was baptised on 18 May 1741. His mother was a sister of Thomas Martyn, the compiler of a map of Cornwall, and Henry Martyn [q. v.] was his cousin. According to Polwhele, Hitchins when a boy worked as a miner, but went to Exeter to assist Benjamin Donn [q. v.] in the construction of his map of Devonshire, which was published in 1765. Hitchins had previously contributed mathematical replies to 'The Ladies' Diary' for 1761. In December 1762 he was residing at Bideford. On 10 Oct. 1763 he matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford. Polwhele says that the expenses of his university education were met by his wife, Joanna Hawkins, whom he married on 10 Jan. 1764 at Buckland Brewer, Devonshire. Hitchins did not, however, graduate B.A. till 27 Feb. 1781; in 1785 he was incorporated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. in the same year. In 1767 he obtained an introduction to Neville Maskelyne [q. v.], and became computer at Greenwich. For some time he resided at the observatory, and during 1769 observed the usual stars and planets, and the transit of Venus (Hitchins's observations are recorded in Maskelyne, *Observations made at Greenwich*, i. 151–62). In 1768 Hitchins became comparer, and in this capacity verified the calculations for the 'Nautical Almanack,' a work which he performed till his death. While at Greenwich he entered holy orders, and removing to Exeter was for a short time vicar of Hennock. On 6 Nov. 1775 Bishop Keppel presented him to the vicarage of St. Hilary, Cornwall, and on 23 May 1785 to that of Gwinear. Hitchins retained both livings till his death, which took place on 28 March 1809 at St. Hilary, in the church of which parish he was buried.

Hitchins was a friend of Polwhele, whom he assisted in his 'History of Cornwall,' and of Davies Gilbert [q. v.] The reputation which the 'Nautical Almanack' obtained was largely due to his care, and after his death there was a marked deterioration (*Nature*, ix. 123). Hitchins's other publications consisted of contributions to the 'Annual Register,' the 'Philosophical Transactions,' and 'Archæologia' (for details see *Bibl. Cornub.*) Polwhele states that he translated the 'Hero and Leander' of Musæus into English verse when a young man. Three letters from Hitchins to John Crosley are preserved in Addit. MS. 16947, pp. 25–7.

By his wife Hitchins had four sons. The eldest son, Richard Hawkins Hitchins (1764–1827), was a fellow of Exeter College, Oxford, and rector of Baverstock in Wiltshire. The youngest, Fortescue Hitchins (1784–1814), born at St. Hilary on 22 Feb. 1784, became a solicitor at St. Ives, and died at Marazion on 1 April 1814. He published: 1. 'Visions of Memory, and other Poems,' Plymouth, 1803. 2. 'The Seashore, with other Poems,' Sherborne, 1810. 3. 'The Tears of Cornubia; a Poem,' Sherborne, 1812. He was also author of some fugitive pieces, and compiled material for a history of Cornwall, which after his death

was edited by Samuel Drew [q. v.], and published in 1824. His poems are praised for their 'judgment, vigour, and elegance' in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1814, ii. 86).

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 242–3, iii. 1231; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. vi. 44–6; Gilbert's Parochial Hist. of Cornwall, ii. 221–5; Polwhele's Biog. Sketches, i. 89; Parl. Debates, 6 March 1818, vol. xxxvii. col. 879.] C. L. K.

HOADLY, BENJAMIN, M.D. (1706–1757), physician, son of Benjamin Hoadly, bishop of Winchester [q. v.], was born on 10 Feb. 1706 in Broad Street, London. He was sent to Dr. Newcome's academy at Hackney, and thence to Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, where he was admitted on 8 April 1722. He read mathematics, and attended the lectures of the blind professor, Saunderson. He graduated M.B. 1727, and M.D. April 1728, having already been elected a fellow of the Royal Society. He was registrar of Hereford while his father was bishop (1721–4). He settled in London, and was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians 29 Dec. 1736, and in the following spring he delivered the Gulstonian lectures on the organs of respiration, which were printed, but are uninteresting. A copy bound in red morocco, presented by the author, is preserved in the college library. In 1739 he was elected censor, and in 1742 delivered a commonplace Harveian oration, which was printed. On 9 June 1742 he was made physician to the king's household, and on 4 Jan. 1746 physician to the household of the Prince of Wales.

Hoadly was fond of the stage, and was author of 'The Suspicious Husband,' a comedy, which was first acted at Covent Garden on 12 Feb. 1747. Garrick wrote a prologue for it, and acted the part of Ranger. It hit the popular taste, was often repeated on the stage, and was published in 1747 with a dedication to George II, who sent Hoadly 100*l*. Foote praised it in his 'Roman and English Comedy Compared,' 1747; Genest calls it 'one of our very best comedies.' A farce by Charles Macklin, 'The Suspicious Husband Criticized,' was produced at Drury Lane on 24 March 1747. The comedy was perhaps more justly called by a contemporary 'Hoadly's profligate pantomime,' consisting as it does of entrances and exits through windows at night, and of dissolute small talk. Hoadly also wrote a comedy, 'The Tatlers,' which was acted at Covent Garden on 29 April 1797 for Holman's benefit, but was never printed. In 1756 he published 'Observations on a series of Electrical Experiments by Dr. Hoadly and Mr. Wilson.' He died at Chelsea on 10 Aug. 1757. He married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Betts, and by her had one son, Benjamin; secondly, Anne, daughter of General Armstrong.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 132; Works; Davies's Life of Garrick; Baker's Biog. Dram.; Genest's Hist. Stage, iv. 205, 215, vii. 310.] N. M.

HOADLY, BENJAMIN (1676–1761), bishop in succession of Bangor, Hereford, Salisbury, and Winchester, was born at Westerham in Kent 14 Nov. 1676, being the second son of the Rev. Samuel Hoadly [q. v.] by Martha Pickering, his second wife. John Hoadly, archbishop of Armagh [q. v.], was his brother. Benjamin Hoadly was educated by his father until his admission to Catharine Hall, Cambridge, where he entered as pensioner 18 Feb. 1691. He graduated B.A. in January 1696, having lost seven terms through ill-health. He was thenceforth crippled, and was obliged to preach in a kneeling posture. On 23 Aug. 1697 Hoadly was elected fellow of Catharine Hall; proceeded M.A. in 1699, and was college tutor (1699–1701). He vacated his fellowship by his marriage with Mrs. Sarah Curtis on 30 May 1701, and took holy orders. From 1701 to 1711 Hoadly was lecturer of St. Mildred's, Poultry. In 1704 he obtained the rectory of St. Peter-le-Poor in Broad Street.

Hoadly's first publication was a letter to William Fleetwood (afterwards bishop of Ely) [q. v.], occasioned by his 'Essay on Miracles' (1702). Hoadly maintains, in opposition to Fleetwood, that some miracles were and others were not within the power of angels, both good and bad. In 1703 he took part in the controversy as to conformity to the church of England. Strongly as he advocated conformity, he was opposed to the bill against occasional conformity, and when it was thrown out a third time in the House of Lords he defended the bishops who had voted for its rejection (*Letter to a Clergyman concerning the votes of the Bishops*,' &c. 1703). About the same time he published the first of his treatises on the 'Reasonableness of Conformity to the Church of England.' This was directed against the tenth chapter of Calamy's 'Life of Baxter,' which was admitted to contain the strongest case against the Act of Uniformity. Hoadly met the objections to the prayer-book, and then argued that even if tenable they would not justify nonconformity, because of its fatal effect on unity and concord. In 1704 he published 'A Persuasive to Lay Conformity,' urging upon lay nonconformists the obligation to be constant conformists. By occasional conformity they admitted that conformity was not sinful, and therefore in the interests of peace it might be constant. Calamy having answered the 'Reasonableness' with some

rather contemptuous expressions, Hoadly replied in two treatises. The first of these (1705), called 'A Serious Admonition,' &c., was designed to get rid of irrelevant topics introduced by Calamy, and complained of 'unhandsome treatment.' In the second treatise ('A Defence of the Reasonableness of Conformity to the Church of England'), which was published in 1707, Hoadly laboured to prove that the declaration of 'assent and consent' to be made to the liturgy was only equivalent to a promise to use it, and did not imply a formal approval of every part. Appended to this treatise was 'A Brief Defence of Episcopal Ordination' (which, however, extended to ninety large folio pages). It was a work of considerable power, and exhibited Hoadly's almost unrivalled controversial abilities at their best. Two other treatises, 'A Reply to the Introduction of the Second Part,' and a 'Postscript relating to the Third Part of Mr. Calamy's Defence of Moderate Nonconformity' (1707), brought this controversy to an end. Before the conclusion of it Hoadly was engaged in another contest with the leader of the high church party, Francis Atterbury [q. v.], upon the interpretation of the text 1 Cor. xv. 19. This had been explained in a funeral sermon by Atterbury as implying that Christians, while losing happiness in this world, were to be compensated in the future. Hoadly, taking much higher ground, demonstrated that the greatest happiness in this life was attained by those who rightly used the highest parts of their nature (1706). Atterbury replied to his strictures and was answered in a more full and elaborate manner in a second letter (1708). In a postscript to this letter Hoadly attacked another sermon of the same divine, in which he had clearly mistaken the meaning of 1 Peter iv. 8 as to charity covering a multitude of sins (1708).

The next year (1709) brought Hoadly into the arena of political churchmanship, and made him the leader of the 'low church' divines who upheld 'revolution principles' against the champions of hereditary right and passive obedience. In 1705 Hoadly had preached a sermon before the lord mayor and aldermen, in which he maintained that the teaching of St. Paul in Romans xiii. only amounted to a charge to obey rulers who governed for the good of their people. This doctrine was exceedingly distasteful to the high church party. The lower house of the convocation of Canterbury voted a request 'that some synodical notice might be taken of the dishonour done to the church by a sermon preached by Mr. Benjamin Hoadly at St. Lawrence Jewry,' and Hoadly was strongly attacked by Atterbury in a tract called 'An Enquiry into the Nature of the Liberty of the Subject.' He immediately replied to this in a 'Review of the Doctrine of the Sermon' (1705). Having entered upon this controversy, which, as he said, 'he thought himself under some sort of obligation to prosecute,' he was next engaged in it with Dr. Offspring Blackall [q. v.], bishop of Exeter. Blackall had preached a sermon before the queen (1708) in which he had maintained that rulers were 'ministers of God,' and hence that 'none upon earth had the right to question or resist them.' Hoadly replied to this in 'Some Considerations humbly offered to the Bishop of Exeter,' in which he maintained that 'the Gospel of Jesus Christ hath not utterly deprived men of the right of self-defense.' The bishop responded somewhat angrily, complaining of being misrepresented, and to this Hoadly replied in an 'Humble Reply to the Bishop of Exeter's Answer' (1709). Meantime, Atterbury preached the Latin sermon to the London clergy at Sion College on 17 May 1709, advocating the highest doctrine as to the rights of governors, and asserting that subjects when injuriously treated were bound to suffer in silence. This sermon was published at once at the request of the clergy. Hoadly had long had a bitter feeling against Atterbury, both on account of former controversies, and because Atterbury had charged him in a published tract ('Some Proceedings in Convocation,' &c. 1705) with 'imputing rebellion to the clergy in the church, while he himself preached it in the State.' Hoadly's answer to the sermon was severe and long, extending to nearly one hundred folio pages (1709). An 'Essay on the Origin of Civil Government' was appended, and the effect of all his writings on this subject was to raise Hoadly to the highest point in the estimation of the whig party. This was demonstrated when on 14 Dec. 1709, immediately after the publication of his book on civil government, it was moved in the House of Commons by Anthony Henley [q. v.] that Hoadly for his strenuous assertion of revolution principles had merited the favour of the house, and that the queen should be addressed to bestow some dignity upon him. The queen answered that she 'would take a proper opportunity to comply with their desires.' The accession to power of the tories was fatal to Hoadly's claims for the time. Mrs. Howland, however, widow of a rich London merchant, presented him to the rectory of Streatham (1710), which he was enabled to hold with his other benefice by being made chaplain to the Duke of Bedford.

In 1710, when tory principles were greatly in the ascendant, Hoadly published a collection of twelve political pieces, which were designed to be satirical and ironical, all strongly in support of 'revolution principles.' For the next few years his publications were chiefly of a religious character and do not require any special notice.

The queen's death and the accession of the Hanoverian prince brought a great prospect of advancement to Hoadly. He was almost immediately made royal chaplain, having previously obtained the degree of D.D. from Archbishop Wake. In this year (1715) came out a publication which is of very great importance in the history of Hoadly's theological career, namely, a satirical 'Dedication to Pope Clement XI,' prefixed to Sir R. Steele's 'Account of the State of the Roman Catholic Religion.' Hoadly has here entirely quitted the standpoint of his treatise on 'Episcopal Ordination' and his controversy with Calamy. He now ridicules the notion of church authority, and shows himself quite prepared to accept the Arian teaching of Clarke and Whiston. This piece is disfigured by some very fulsome adulation of the new king. The desired effect was quickly realised. On 21 Dec. 1715 Hoadly was promoted to the bishopric of Bangor, and was consecrated 18 March following. He was allowed to hold both his livings *in commendam*, and he remained in London as the advocate of extreme latitudinarian principles, never visiting his diocese during his six years' tenure of the see.

In 1716 Hoadly endeavoured to justify the favour shown to him by the publication of his famous treatise, 'A Preservative against the Principles and Practices of the Nonjurors both in Church and State.' This treatise was occasioned by the publication of some of the papers of the nonjuror, George Hickes [q. v.] It is a popular work, designed, according to its author, (1) to state the case between the protestant branches of the royal family and the popish; (2) to maintain the right in all civil governments to preserve themselves against persons in ecclesiastical offices as well as others; (3) to state the cause between Jesus Christ and those who, professing to be his followers and ministers, substitute themselves in his place. The most notable sentence in the treatise is that in which Hoadly affirms that a man's 'title to God's favour cannot depend upon his actual being or continuing in any particular method, but upon his real sincerity in the conduct of his conscience and of his own actions under it.' This doctrine, sufficiently startling to all churchmen, was followed up in a sermon preached before the king, 31 March 1717, on the 'Nature of the Kingdom or Church of Christ.' The preacher denies absolutely and pointedly that there is such a thing as a visible church of Christ, or rather in which 'any one more than another has authority either to make new laws for Christ's subjects, or to impose a sense upon the old ones, or to judge, censure, or punish the servants of another master in matters relating purely to conscience or salvation.' It is asserted that the subject of this sermon was suggested by the king, and the sermon was immediately printed by his command. It was a distinct challenge to the high churchmen, and it was at once accepted. What is known as the 'Bangorian Controversy' forthwith commenced. The first writer who attacked Hoadly's views was Dr. Andrew Snape, provost of Eton and chaplain to the king. He maintains that Christ had appointed certain ministers in his church who had authority to act in his stead. Hoadly replied, denying that even the apostles had absolute authority. In a second pamphlet Snape accuses Hoadly of sophistry and equivocation, and reproaches him with having a jesuit in his family as the tutor of his sons. This was M. de la Pillonière, a converted jesuit, whose name appears prominently in this controversy. On 3 May 1717 the lower house of the convocation of Canterbury voted the appointment of a committee to consider the Bishop of Bangor's sermon. On the 10th the committee brought in their report to the house. It was to the effect that the sermon, taken together with the treatise on the 'Principles and Practice of the Nonjurors,' had a tendency to subvert all government and discipline in the church of Christ, and to impugn the regal supremacy in causes ecclesiastical and the authority of the legislature to enforce obedience in matters of religion by civil sanctions. The report of the committee was not formally accepted by the lower house, but was ordered, *nemine contradicente*, to be presented to the upper house. At this the ministers took fright. To have a formal condemnation of Hoadly's doctrine, which would carry with it almost the whole of the clergy, would have been inconvenient to the government. The royal supremacy was therefore used to order the prorogation of the convocation to 22 Nov. Hoadly was accused of having sought to silence his opponents by this act of authority. This he strongly denies in his 'Reply to the Representation of Convocation,' a lengthy treatise of 130 folio pages. Part of this treatise is directed against the convocation report and part against a tract which had been written by Sherlock, dean of Chichester. Numerous writers assailed Hoadly's reply. By far the most remarkable of these was William Law

[q. v.] Law's 'Letters' are rightly said by his biographer to have 'raised him at once to the very highest rank in controversial divinity' (Overton, *Life of Law*). For the most part the tracts written in this controversy were of no great merit or importance. Hallam professes that after looking over forty or fifty of them he felt a difficulty in stating the propositions in dispute (*Const. Hist.* ii. 394). In fact all the topics in dispute between whig and tory, high and low churchmen, were brought into the controversy, and an unusual amount of heat and bitterness animated the writers. The number of the tracts was prodigious, amounting probably to near two hundred. The catalogue of them as printed in Hoadly's works occupies eighteen folio pages. The list of the writers' names gives fifty-three; most of these wrote several pamphlets, and there were also a great number of anonymous publications. Hoadly made the following contributions to the controversy between 1717 and 1720: 1. 'An Answer to Dr. Snape's Letter to the Bishop of Bangor.' 2. 'Advertisements in the "Daily Courant" and "Evening Post."' 3. 'Preface to F. de la Pillonière's Answer to Dr. Snape.' 4. 'Letter to Dr. Snape prefixed to F. de la Pillonière's Reply.' 5. 'Some few Remarks on Dr. Snape's Letter before Mr. Mill's Book.' 6. 'A Postscript to Dr. Sherlock, dean of Chichester.' 7. 'An Answer to the Representation drawn up by a Committee of the Lower House of Convocation.' 8. 'Answer to a Calumny cast upon the Bishop of Bangor by Dr. Sherlock.' 9. 'Answer to a late Book written by Dr. Sherlock, intituled "The Condition and Example of Our Blessed Saviour vindicated."' 10. 'The Common Rights of Subjects vindicated, and the Nature of the Sacramental Tests considered' (1718). 11. 'An Answer to Dr. Hare's Sermon, intituled "Church Authority vindicated."' 12. 'The Dean of W——r still the same, or his new Defence of the Lord Bishop of Bangor's Sermon considered' (1720). The antagonists whom Hoadly selected for attack were Snape, Hare, and Sherlock. The two former were royal chaplains, and as such their opinions were thought to require notice from one who wrote under royal patronage. They were deprived of their office for their attacks on the popular doctrines. Sherlock was certainly among the ablest of the writers in opposition to him, and had been an old opponent of Hoadly at Cambridge; but the bishop, perhaps prudently, abstained from answering Law, the most powerful of all his critics.

Hoadly was now in the highest favour at court, the intimate friend of Mrs. Clayton, afterwards Lady Sundon, the favourite of the queen, and might expect high preferment. In 1721 he was translated to Hereford, having previously resigned the rectory of St. Peter-le-Poer. During his occupancy of this see occurred the famous trial of his old opponent, Atterbury, for high treason. Hoadly cordially acquiesced in the sentence passed on the bishop, but he did not take any prominent part in the debate on the trial, as he was a poor orator. For this, however, he made ample amends to his patrons by the letters published in the 'London Journal' under the signature of 'Britannicus.' These letters (42–55) attack and dissect with great vigour and minute criticism the defence made by Atterbury in the House of Lords, and labour to damage the reputation and character of the bishop in every way. The whole series of the 'Britannicus' letters, which occupy nearly a folio volume in Hoadly's works, must have been most valuable to the government. In October 1723 Hoadly was translated to the see of Salisbury, having previously resigned his benefice of Streatham. Being now the occupant of a prominent English see, Hoadly thought it necessary to make some episcopal utterances for the guidance of his clergy. In 1726 he delivered his primary charge at Salisbury, a jejune composition, very different in spirit and power from the 'Britannicus' letters. He is much more at home in his tract on the 'Enquiry into the Reasons of the Conduct of Great Britain,' in which he criticises the proceedings of the emperor and king of Spain in making the secret treaty of Vienna (1725), and defends the action of England and the other powers, which had responded by the Alliance of Hanover (3 Sept. 1725). This performance was very severely criticised by Hoadly's political opponents, and was defended by him in a tract published two or three years afterwards, 'A Defense of the Enquiry,' &c. In 1732 the bishop wrote an 'Essay on the Life, Writings, and Character of Dr. Samuel Clarke' [q. v.], prefixed to the edition of his 'Sermons' in 10 vols. Hoadly, being almost in entire sympathy with the refined Arianism of Clarke, and greatly admiring his learning and power, desired that for a memorial 'he may be thought and spoken of in ages to come under the character of the friend of Dr. Clarke.'

In September 1734 Hoadly was advanced to the rich see of Winchester, this being his fourth bishopric in succession. In the charge which he delivered to his clergy two years after his translation (1736) he entered into an apology for his life and writings, and strongly repudiated the conclusions drawn from his writings by others. He alluded in particular to

'A Plain Account of the Nature and End of the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper,' published (1735) anonymously, but never disowned by the bishop, and included in his son's edition of his works. This treatise, which caused great theological excitement, was an elaborate attempt to explain the sacrament of the Lord's Supper as in no sense a mystery, and as having no special benefits attached to it, but as a mere commemorative rite. Bishop Van Mildert mentioned, among a host of eminent writers who controverted the 'Plain Account,' the names of Warren, Wheatly, Whiston, Ridley, Leslie, Law, Brett, Johnson, and Stebbing (*Life of Waterland*, p. 163). Dr. Waterland's great treatise, 'A Review of the Doctrine of the Eucharist,' was no doubt due in part to this publication. It was thought by many that Socinianism was plainly to be detected in Hoadly's treatment of the subject, and it may be added that the prayers published in the bishop's works go far to substantiate this charge.

Hoadly's literary activity declined with advancing years. In 1736 was published (anonymously) a short tract on 'The Repeal of the Corporation and Test Acts.' This, which was an answer to Bishop Gibson's pamphlet, did not see the light till some years after it was written, when it was published with a preface by Dr. Avery. It was an enlightened argument against the retention of these objectionable restrictions. Nothing more from the bishop's pen came out for nearly twenty years. In 1754 and 1755 were published two volumes of sermons. Hoadly, so dexterous as a controversialist, does not shine as a teacher of positive theology. There is a coldness and heaviness about his utterances, and his style is sometimes so involved that we can appreciate Pope's satirical description of 'Hoadly with his periods of a mile.' The bishop's literary life was brought to a conclusion by a very remarkable production published when he was eighty-one years old (1757), in which he was said by Horace Walpole not only to have got the better of his adversary, but to have conquered old age itself. The occasion of this publication—'A Letter to Clement Chevallier, Esq.'—was as follows: One Bernard Fournier, a convert from popery, and a curate in Jersey, had come into England to appeal to the Bishop of Winchester (ordinary of Jersey) on some matter. He was kindly received by Hoadly, and obtained from him his signature as a frank to a letter. Over this he wrote a forged promissory note for 8,800*l*. The bishop might have prosecuted him for forgery, and would no doubt have obtained his condemnation. But shrinking from this he brought the forged promissory note into chancery, and obtained a decree that it was 'a gross fraud and contrivance.' Fournier continued to be troublesome, and met with some support; the bishop thought it necessary to write the letter, in which he exposed Fournier with great skill and acuteness. Hoadly died at his palace of Chelsea, at the age of eighty-five, on 17 April 1761. He was twice married.

His first wife, Sarah Curtis, achieved before her marriage some reputation as a portrait painter. She was a pupil of Mary Beale [q. v.], and among her sitters were Whiston, Burnet, and her husband. Her portrait of Burnet was engraved by Faithorne. The picture of her husband, which was, 'as is believed, touched up by Hogarth,' is in the National Portrait Gallery. She died in 1743. By her the bishop had five children, all sons, two still-born, and Samuel, Benjamin (1706–1757) [q. v.], and John (1711–1776) [q. v.], afterwards the editor of his works. The bishop's second marriage (23 July 1745) was with Mary, daughter and coheiress of Dr. John Newey, dean of Chichester.

Probably no divine of the church of England has been more violently attacked than Hoadly. As the prominent and aggressive leader of the extreme latitudinarian party in church and state he naturally attracted all the strongest assaults of the tory and high church party. As a minimising divine, writing down mysteries and dogma, he was especially offensive to churchmen, whether of the nonjuring school or not—to Waterland equally as to Brett. Probably the attacks made on him were not altogether unwelcome, as they enabled him to display his great skill as a controversialist. His controversial writings are remarkable for their temper, but there is in them a good deal of plausible sophistry. His dogmatic theological writings have no great merit. His political essays are clear and forcible, but they are disfigured by frequent adulation of the king and royal family. The letters to Lady Sundon show that he was well able to flatter influential personages in the state. As a bishop he was certainly negligent in the performance of his duties. He never visited the diocese of Bangor, and probably not that of Hereford; at Salisbury, however, he acted creditably on one occasion. John Jackson (1686–1763) [q. v.], being presented to a prebend at Salisbury, desired Hoadly to admit him without requiring subscription to the prayer-book and articles. Hoadly, though himself disliking subscription, refused on the ground that subscription was the law of the church. He did not, as many other clergy did, omit the Athanasian creed in using the service. A poem of somewhat fulsome praise of Hoadly was

written by Akenside. John Dunton [q. v.] commends 'his grave polemic mind.' Numerous contemptuous notices of Hoadly are to be found in the writings of Atterbury, Swift, and his various high church opponents.

[Works of Benjamin Hoadly, D.D., published by his son, John Hoadly, LL.D., 3 vols. folio, London, 1773, with Life from Biographia Britannica; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes of 18th Century, vols. i–v.; Atterbury's Epistolary Correspondence, 5 vols., 1791; Wilkins's Concilia, &c., vol. iv., 1721; Van Mildert's Life of Waterland, Oxford, 1823; Lathbury's History of Convocation, 1853; Hughes's Life of Sherlock, 1830; Overton's Life of Law, 1881; Hallam's Constitutional History, vol. ii., 1842; Perry's History of the Church of England, vol. iii., 1864; Hunt's History of Religious Thought in England, vol. iii., 1860; Abbey's The English Church and its Bishops, 1887, ii. 1–20; Leslie Stephen's English Thought in the Eighteenth Century, ii. 152–61 (x. 37–41).] G. G. P.

HOADLY, JOHN (1678–1746) archbishop of Armagh, was born at Tottenham, Middlesex, 27 Sept. 1678, and was younger brother of Benjamin Hoadly (1676–1761) [q. v.] He was a member of St. Catharine's Hall, Cambridge (B.A. 1697), and in September 1700 was appointed under-master of the grammar school of Norwich, of which his father was head-master. After passing some years there he became chaplain to Bishop Burnet, who gave him the rectory of St. Edmund's, Salisbury, and made him successively prebendary (21 Feb. 1705–6), archdeacon (6 Nov. 1710), and chancellor (16 April 1713) of Salisbury. Burnet's esteem for him is further confirmed by an adversary, the author of a pamphlet entitled 'The Salisbury Quarrel Ended' [1710], relating to some local squabbles, in which whatever the high church party thought obnoxious in Burnet's conduct was attributed to the influence of his chaplain. He was also attacked for his friendship with Chubb by pamphleteers on the controversies provoked by the latter. In 1717 Lord King, then chief justice of the common pleas, presented him to the rectory of Ockham in Surrey; and in 1727 he was consecrated bishop of Leighlin and Ferns. Whiston says that he remonstrated violently against this appointment on account of the ignorance which he imputed to Hoadly. If, however, Hoadly knew little of the subjects which interested Whiston, he possessed other accomplishments. 'I know,' wrote the primate, Archbishop Boulter, 'his affection for his majesty, and that he has spirit to help to keep up the English interest here;' and when in July 1729 a vacancy occurred in the archbishopric of Dublin, Boulter again wrote to Walpole: 'There is nobody on the bench here so able to do his Majesty service in this country, nor any so acceptable to the well affected of this kingdom, nor can I depend so firmly on being assisted in all public affairs by any one here, as by the Bishop of Ferns.' Hoadly was accordingly translated to the archiepiscopal see in January 1730. In October 1742 he became archbishop of Armagh upon Boulter's death, the lord-lieutenant, the Duke of Devonshire, who happened to be at court when the news arrived, telling the king that he could not do without him. As primate he displayed a tolerant spirit by consenting to the abolition of restrictions on Roman catholic services. As archbishop of Dublin he built the residence of Tallaght at a cost of 2,500*l.*, partly for his successors, one of whom dismantled it, partly 'as the most useful and rational method of supporting the honest and industrious poor.' 'But he raised a nobler monument to himself,' says his nephew, 'in the hearts of the Irish, by indefatigably promoting the improvement of agriculture by his skill, his purse, and his example.' He had married his only daughter, Sarah, on 29 Nov. 1740 to Bellingham Boyle (*b.* 1709), M.P. for Bandon Bridge, a distant cousin of the Irish Speaker Henry Boyle, afterwards Earl of Shannon [q. v.] Hoadly was for many years a chief director of Irish politics. In a letter to the Duke of Newcastle, 22 April 1746 (*Newcastle Papers*, Brit. Mus. vol. xxii.), he says: 'I have been here eighteen years and more, and have constantly, without one failure, attended, what I by principle thought right, the king's service. For sixteen years of that time I have chiefly borne the burthen of the privy council and of the House of Lords, and sore against my will, if it had not been for the ease and quiet of the government, of the university.' He adds: 'I never asked anything before for any relation of mine own, and but one small thing for a dependant.' He died at Rathfarnham, 19 July 1746, of a fever caught while superintending workmen, and was buried at Tallaght. 'He gave universal content and satisfaction,' says a writer in the 'Dublin Courant' of the following week, 'by his easiness of access, his knowledge of affairs, and capacity for business.' However inferior to his famous brother in learning and controversial ability, he possessed the same qualities of head and heart. His writings consisted only of occasional sermons, a pastoral letter on the rebellion of 1745, a defence of Burnet's work on the articles against Binckes, 1703, and a view of Bishop Beveridge's writings, 'in a humorous way,' adds his nephew, in citing the book. Bishop Mant, however, thinks it incredible that Bishop

Beveridge could have been taken otherwise than seriously, and the obnoxious words were evidently no part of the original title.

[Dr. John Hoadly's additions to Kippis's Memoir of Bishop Hoadly, prefixed to the latter's Works, 1773; Mant's History of the Church of Ireland; D'Alton's Lives of the Archbishops of Dublin; Boulter's Letters; The Salisbury Quarrel Ended, 1710; Whiston's Memoirs of his own Life and Writings; Handcock's History and Antiquities of Tallaght; Dublin Courant, 22 July 1746.] R. G.

HOADLY, JOHN (1711–1776), poet and dramatist, born in Broad Street, London, on 8 Oct. 1711, was the youngest son of Benjamin Hoadly (1676–1761) [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, by his wife Sarah Curtis. After attending Dr. Newcome's school at Hackney, where he distinguished himself by his performance of the part of Phocyas in J. Hughes's 'Siege of Damascus,' he was sent in 1730 to Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, and at about the same time was entered at the Middle Temple in order to qualify himself for the bar. He assisted his brother Benjamin (1706–1757) [q. v.] in writing 'The Contrast; or, a tragical comical Rehearsal of two modern Plays, and the Tragedy of Epaminondas,' which was brought out at the theatre in Lincoln's Inn Fields on 30 April 1731, and performed three times without success. It ridiculed living poets, especially James Thomson. At the desire of Bishop Hoadly it was suppressed, and the copy was restored to the authors (Baker, *Biog. Dram.* ed. Reed and Jones, ii. 125–6). Having graduated LL.B. in 1735 Hoadly decided to become a clergyman, that he might avail himself of the rich patronage at his father's disposal. On 29 Nov. 1735 he was appointed chancellor of the diocese of Winchester, and was ordained deacon by his father on the following 7 Dec., and priest the 21st of the same month. He was immediately received into the Prince of Wales's household as his chaplain, as he afterwards was in that of the princess dowager, on 6 May 1751. He obtained the rectory of Mitchelmersh, Hampshire, on 8 March 1737, that of Wroughton, Wiltshire, on 8 Sept., and that of Alresford, Hampshire, and the eighth prebendal stall in Winchester Cathedral on 29 Nov. of the same year. On 9 June 1743 he was instituted to the rectory of St. Mary, near Southampton, and on 16 Dec. 1746 to the vicarage of Overton, Hampshire. On 4 Jan. 1748 Herring, archbishop of Canterbury, conferred on him the degree of LL.D. (*Gent. Mag.* 3rd ser. xvi. 637). In May 1760 he was appointed to the mastership of St. Cross, Winchester. All these preferments he retained until his death (16 March 1776), except the rectory of Wroughton and the prebend of Winchester, which he resigned in June 1760 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, iii. 40). Such was his fondness for theatrical exhibitions that no visitors were ever long in his house before they were solicited to accept a part in some interlude. He himself, along with Garrick, who was a great friend and correspondent of Hoadly's, and Hogarth, once enacted a vulgar parody on the ghost scene in Shakespeare's 'Julius Cæsar.' Besides his share in 'The Contrast,' which was never printed, he wrote: 1. 'Love's Revenge: a dramatic pastoral' (anon.), 1734 ([1737] and 1745); set to music by Maurice Greene. 2. 'Jephtha, an oratorio' (anon.), 1737; music by Greene. 3. 'Phœbe, a pastoral opera' (anon.), 1748; music by Greene. 4. 'The Force of Truth, an oratorio' (anon.), 1764. He composed the fifth act of J. Miller's tragedy of 'Mahomet,' 1744, and completed and revised G. Lillo's 'Arden of Feversham,' 1762. He is said to have assisted his brother Benjamin in the composition of 'The Suspicious Husband.' He left several dramas in manuscript; among others 'The Housekeeper, a farce,' on the plan of J. Townley's 'High Life below Stairs,' in favour of which piece it was rejected by Garrick, and a tragedy on the life of Thomas Cromwell, earl of Essex. Some of his poems are in Dodsley's 'Collection;' the best is a translation of Edward Holdsworth's 'Muscipula' in vol. v. He also edited his father's works in three folio volumes in 1773, to which he prefixed a short life originally contributed to the 'Biographia Britannica.'

[Authorities quoted; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. xvii. 518–20; Baker's Biog. Dram. (Reed and Jones), ii. 396, iii. 148; Foster's Life of Goldsmith (1886), ii. 102, 187, 352; Garrick Correspondence, passim.] G. G.

HOADLY, SAMUEL (1643–1705), schoolmaster and writer of educational books, was born 30 Sept. 1643 at Guildford, New England, whither his parents had fled at the outbreak of the great rebellion. In 1655 his parents returned to Great Britain and settled in Edinburgh, where Samuel was educated, matriculating in 1659 in the university. In 1662 his parents removed to Rolvenden in Kent. Next year Samuel became an assistant-master in the Cranbrook free school. He was in holy orders, but never held any benefice. Hoadly established a private school at Westerham in 1671, whence in 1678 he removed to Tottenham High Cross. In 1686 he removed to Brook House, Hackney. He was appointed in 1700 head-master of Norwich grammar school, an appointment which he held till his death on 17 April 1705. He

was twice married; first in 1666 to Mary Wood, who died in childbirth in 1668; secondly, in 1669, to Martha, daughter of the Rev. B. Pickering. By his second wife he had a large family of nine children, among whom were Bishop Benjamin Hoadly [q. v.] and Archbishop John Hoadly [q. v.]

Hoadly's 'Natural Method of Teaching, being the Accidence in Questions and Answers &c.,' a kind of English and Latin grammar combined (1683), was the most popular school manual of the age, and before 1773 reached its eleventh edition. In 1700 he published a school edition of 'Phædrus' and the 'Maxims of Publius Syrus.' He had some correspondence with Grævius, in which occur notices of Bentley's projected edition of 'Hesychius' and of the controversy upon the Phalaris question. It was probably owing to the recommendation of Grævius that several young foreign scholars became boarders in Hoadly's house in order to learn English.

[Bishop Hoadly's Works, 3 vols., edited by his son; Life of the Bishop prefixed to vol. i., and appendix for Samuel Hoadly's correspondence with J. G. Grævius.] T. E. J.

HOADLY, SARAH (*d.* 1743), portrait painter. [See under Hoadly, Benjamin, 1676–1761.]

HOAR, LEONARD (1630?–1675), president of Harvard College, New Cambridge, America, born in Gloucestershire about 1630, was the fourth son of Charles Hoare, by Joanna Hinkesman of Gloucester (Edward Hoare, *Pedigree of Hore and Hoare*, pp. 63–4). Some time after the death of his father in 1638 he emigrated with his mother to America. Hoar, as he thenceforth called himself, graduated at Harvard College in 1650, and in 1653 returned to England, where he became 'a preacher of the gospel in divers places.' Through the interest of Sir Henry Mildmay he was afterwards beneficed at Wanstead, Essex, from which he was ejected by the Act of Uniformity in 1662. On 27 March 1661, while at Wanstead, he wrote to his nephew, Josiah Flint, then in the freshman class at Harvard, a long and interesting letter on the true methods of study, which is printed in the 'Collections' of the Massachusetts Historical Society (vi. 100–8). In 1671 he received the degree of M.D. from Cambridge by royal mandate, and in 1672 went again to Massachusetts to preach, by invitation, at the third or Old South Church, Boston. He brought a letter, dated 5 Feb. 1672, addressed to the magistrates and ministers in Massachusetts Bay by thirteen nonconformist ministers in and about London, friends of the colony and valuable agents in raising funds for a new college building, who strongly recommended Hoar for the post of president of Harvard as successor to Charles Chauncy [q. v.], who died 19 Feb. 1672. The general court voted an increase of salary on the condition that Hoar was elected. He was accordingly chosen, greatly to the disappointment of Urian Oakes, who was regarded by the students and many influential persons as Chauncy's legitimate successor. The students, according to Cotton Mather, who was then at the college, 'set themselves to travestie' whatever Hoar did and said, and to 'aggravate everything in his behaviour disagreeable to them, with a design to make him odious,' in which conduct they were abetted by powerful enemies outside (*Magnalia*, bk. iv. p. 129). Three of the corporation combined against him with such effect that all the students, with the exception of three, left, and in March 1675 Hoar resigned. On 28 Nov. following he died, aged 45, and was buried at Braintree, Massachusetts. His wife Bridget, daughter of John Lisle the regicide, died at Boston, Massachusetts, on 25 May 1723. By her he had two daughters: Bridget, who married, on 21 June 1689, the Rev. Thomas Cotton of London, a liberal benefactor of Harvard College; and Tryphena.

Hoar was author of: 1. 'Index Biblicus: or, the Historical Books of the Holy Scripture abridged. With each book, chapter, and sum of diverse matter distinguished, and a chronology to every eminent epocha of time superadded. With an Harmony of the Four Evangelists and a table thereunto, &c.' [by L. H.], 12mo, London, 1668 (another edition 1669). It was afterwards reissued as 'Index Biblicus Multijugus: or, a Table to the Holy Scripture. The second edition, &c.' [by L. H.], 8vo, London, 1672. 2. 'The First Catalogue of Members of Harvard College,' 1674. The only copy known was found in 1842 by James Savage in the State Paper Office in London, and has been printed in the 'Proceedings' of the Massachusetts Historical Society for October 1864 (p. 11), a few copies with a title-page being issued separately. 3. 'The Sting of Death and Death Unstung, delivered in two Sermons, preached on the occasion of the death of the Lady Mildmay, 4to, Boston [Mass.], 1680, published by Hoar's nephew, Josiah Flint.

[Sibley's Biog. Sketches of Graduates of Harvard Univ. i. 228–52; Quincy's Hist. of Harvard Univ. i. 31–5; Savage's Genealog. Dict. ii. 431–2.] G. G.

HOARD, SAMUEL (1599–1658), divine, born in London in 1599, became either clerk or chorister of All Souls' College, Oxford, in 1614, was matriculated on 10 Oct. 1617, and

migrated to St. Mary Hall, where he graduated B.A. 20 April 1618, and commenced M.A. in 1621. He was incorporated in the latter degree at Cambridge in 1622. He became chaplain to Robert, earl of Warwick, who presented him in 1626 to the rectory of Moreton, near Ongar, Essex. On 15 June 1630 he was admitted B.D. at Oxford, and in 1632 he was incorporated in that degree at Cambridge. In 1637 he was collated to the prebend of Willesdon in the church of St. Paul. He died on 15 Feb. 1657–8, and was buried in the chancel of Moreton Church. Wood says he was 'well read in the fathers and schoolmen, was a good disputant and preacher, a zealous Calvinist in the beginning, but a greater Arminian afterwards' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 449).

His works are: 1. 'Gods Love to Mankind manifested by disproving His absolute Decree for their Damnation' (anon.), Lond. 1633 4to, 1658 12mo, 1673 8vo. It is thought that Henry Mason had a share in this work, which was answered by William Twisse and John Davenant, bishop of Salisbury. Morant remarks that Hoard had the courage to publish the book 'at a time when it was accounted a greater crime than treason to boggle at the doctrine of absolute predestination, with all its blasphemous consequences' (*Hist. of Essex*, i. 146). 2. 'The Soules Miserie and Recoverie: or, the Grieving of the Spirit, how it is caused, and how redressed. Wherein is shewed, among other things, the nature of presumptuous sins, with preservatives against them, and remedies for them,' London, 1636, 8vo, dedicated to Robert, earl of Warwick. Reprinted, with many additions, Lond. 1658, 8vo. 3. 'The Churches Authority asserted; in a sermon [on 1 Cor. xiv. 4] preached at Chelmsford, at the metropolitical visitation of William [Laud], archbishop of Canterbury . . . March 1, 1636,' Lond. 1637, 4to. Reprinted in 'Bibliotheca Scriptorum Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ,' 1709, i. 190–246.

[Authorities quoted; Addit. MS. 5872, f. 67; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 230, ii. 424; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), ii. 452; Oxford Univ. Reg. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 362, pt. iii. p. 363.] T. C.

HOARE, CHARLES JAMES (1781–1865), archdeacon of Surrey, born in London on 14 July 1781, was third son of Henry Hoare, banker, of Fleet Street, London, one of the founders of the Church Missionary Society (*d.* 15 March 1828). His mother was Lydia Henrietta (*d.* 19 July 1816), daughter and coheiress of Isaac Malortie of Hanover and London, merchant. Charles James was educated under the Rev. John Simons of Paul's Cray, Kent, and at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted a pensioner on 7 May 1799. Here among his friends were Henry Martyn, the two Grants, Archdeacon Dealtry, and J. W. Cunningham. In 1803 he passed as second wrangler, second Smith's prizeman, and second classical medallist, graduated B.A. in the same year and M.A. in 1806, and was Seatonian prizeman in 1807. On 24 March 1806 he was chosen Lady Margaret fellow of his college, and was ordained in 1804 as curate to Dr. Thomas Rennell, dean of Winchester and vicar of Alton, Hampshire. In 1807 he was appointed vicar of Blandford Forum, Dorsetshire, where he won numerous friends. He removed to the family living of Godstone, near Reigate, Surrey, in March 1821, which he held for the remainder of his life. In 1829 he became rural dean of South-east Ewell, on 10 Nov. in the same year archdeacon of Winchester, and on 2 Dec. 1831 a canon residentiary of Winchester Cathedral. He interested himself in the defence of the Irish church, the maintenance of cathedral establishments in their integrity, and the cause of education. He was a great supporter of religious societies, and held a yearly missionary gathering at Godstone vicarage. On 14 Nov. 1847 he was transferred to the archdeaconry of Surrey. He chiefly directed his energies to providing further church accommodation for the populous districts on the south side of London. Among his more intimate acquaintances were Hannah More, Wilberforce, the Thorntons, Venn, Macaulay, and Simeon. He resigned his archdeaconry in 1860. He died at Godstone vicarage on 15 Jan. 1865, and was buried in a vault in the churchyard on 21 Jan. He married, on 4 July 1811, Jane Isabella, only daughter of Richard Holden of Moorgate, Yorkshire. She died on 15 Nov. 1874, having had seven children.

Hoare was author of: 1. 'The Shipwreck of St. Paul. A Seatonian Prize Poem,' 1808; another edition 1860. 2. 'Thoughts suited to the Present Crisis, in three Sermons preached for National Schools,' 1820. 3. 'Sermons on the Christian Character, with Occasional Discourses,' 1821. 4. 'The Course of Divine Judgments, eight Lectures on the Impending Pestilence,' 1832. 5. 'The Prebendary or Cathedral Establishments, Ancient and Modern,' 1837, 1838, 2 parts. 6. 'Remains of C. J. Paterson,' ed. by C. J. Hoare, 1838. 7. 'A Letter to the Bishop of London on the Cathedral Question,' 1840. 8. 'The Holy Scriptures, their Nature, Authority, and Use,' 1845; second ed. 1857. 9. 'Baptism, or the Ministration of Public Baptism of Infants scripturally illustrated,' 1848. 10. 'Church

Rates, the Question of the Day, considered,' 1856.

[Gent. Mag. February 1865, pp. 249–50; Sussex Express, 28 Jan. 1865, p. 6.] G. C. B.

HOARE, CLEMENT (1789-1849), vine-grower, was born in 1789. He cultivated a vineyard at Sidlesham, near Chichester, whence he removed, between 1835 and 1840, to 'Shirley vineyard,' near Southampton. He died at Vauxhall, Surrey, on 18 Aug. 1849, aged 60 (*Gent. Mag.* new ser. xxxii. 437). He was author of two valuable handbooks: 1. 'A Practical Treatise on the Cultivation of the Grape Vine on open walls,' 8vo, London, 1835; 2nd edition, 1837; 3rd edition, 1841. 2. 'A Descriptive Account of an improved Method of Planting and Managing the Roots of Grape Vines,' 8vo, London, 1844.

[Hoare's Works.] G. G.

HOARE, MICHAEL (*fl.* 1752), writer on architecture. [See HALFPENNY.]

HOARE, PRINCE (1755–1834), dramatic author and artist, born at Bath in 1755, was the son of William Hoare, R.A. [q. v.] He was educated at the Bath grammar school, and instructed in art by his father. In 1772 he gained a Society of Arts premium, and in that year came to London to study at the Royal Academy. In 1776 he visited Rome, and there studied under Mengs, together with Fuseli and Northcote. On returning to England in 1780 he painted for some time, exhibiting at the Royal Academy in 1781 and 1782. His exhibited work included a classical picture called 'Alceste,' and a portrait of Sir T. Lawrence when a child. He ceased to exhibit after 1785. In 1788 he took a voyage for his health to Lisbon, whence he returned in June to London. During his absence his first play, a tragedy, 'Such things were,' was acted at Bath, 1 Jan. 1788, and afterwards (as 'Julia, or Such things were') at Drury Lane, 2 May 1796, for the benefit of Mrs. Siddons. His best known production, 'No Song, No Supper' (a farce, with music by Storace), was first acted at Drury Lane on 16 April 1790, and often subsequently. Other productions by Hoare are: 'The Cave of Trophonius' (musical farce), Drury Lane, 3 May 1791; 'Dido' (opera), Haymarket, 23 May 1792; 'The Prize' (musical farce), Haymarket, 11 March 1793, and often subsequently; 'My Grandmother' (musical farce), Haymarket, 16 Dec. 1793; 'The Three and the Deuce' (comic drama), Haymarket, 2 Sept. 1795; 'Lock and Key' (musical farce), Covent Garden, 2 Feb. 1796; 'Mahmoud' (opera), Drury Lane, 30 April 1796; 'The Italian Villagers,' Covent Garden, 25 April 1797 (for other plays see *Gent. Mag.* 1835, new ser. iii. 662; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; and BAKER, *Biogr. Dram.*, art. 'Hoare,' where twenty plays are enumerated).

In 1799 Hoare was appointed honorary foreign secretary to the Royal Academy. He was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and of the Royal Society of Literature, to which he bequeathed his library. He died at Brighton on 22 Dec. 1834. A portrait of him, by Northcote, is published in the 'European Magazine,' February 1798, p. 75; and one drawn by George Dance in 1798 was published in 1814 in Daniell's 'Engravings of Dance's Portraits.'

Besides his plays, Hoare published: 1. 'Extracts from a correspondence with the Academies of Vienna and St. Petersbourg,' 1802. 2. 'Academic Correspondence,' 1804, 4to. 3. 'Academic Annals of Painting,' 1805 4to, 1809 8vo. These three were published by Hoare in his capacity as secretary to the Royal Academy. 4. 'An Inquiry into the . . . Art of Design in England,' 1806. 5. 'Epochs of the Arts' (on painting and sculpture in Great Britain), London, 1813, 8vo. 6. 'Memoirs of Granville Sharp,' London, 1820, 4to. 7. 'Love's Victims; a poem.' Hoare edited 'The Artist,' 2 vols. 4to, 1809–10 (a collection of essays, some by Hoare).

[Gent. Mag. 1835, new ser. i. 661–2; European Mag. February 1798, p. 75; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Baker's Biog. Dram. i. 353; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Genest's Hist. Stage.] W. W.

HOARE, SIR RICHARD (1648–1718), lord mayor of London, born in 1648, probably in London, was grandson of Henry Hoare, a Buckinghamshire farmer, and only son of Henry and Cicely Hoare of the parish of St. Botolph's, Aldersgate. The father was a yeoman and 'dealer of horses' in Smithfield (LE NEVE, *Pedigrees of Knights*, p. 481). After serving an apprenticeship to Richard Moore (indentures dated 9 June 1665), Hoare was admitted to the freedom of the Goldsmiths' Company on 5 July 1672. He subsequently became an assistant and warden, and served the office of master in 1712. He set up in business as a goldsmith in or near Lombard Street, probably about 1672 (cf. BROOKE and HALLEN, *Registers of St. Mary Woolnoth*, 1886, p. 62). Thence he removed to Goldsmiths' Row, in the parish of St. Vedast, Foster Lane, before 6 May 1674 (cf. baptismal register of St. Vedast). Here he joined his cousin, James Hore, surveyor, warden, and comptroller of the mint, who carried on business as a goldsmith at the Golden Bottle at the western end of Cheapside. He was still living in the parish in August 1690 (*ib.*), but had removed to

Fleet Street in or before 1693 (cf. baptismal register of St. Dunstan's-in-the-West). Like his contemporary, Sir Francis Child [q. v.], he added the business of a banker to that of a goldsmith, and the bank (which still preserves the original sign of the Golden Bottle) has existed in the same spot (No. 37) until the present day. Hoare was one of the goldsmiths authorised by the treasury in 1694 to receive contributions for raising 1,000,000*l.* on the duty arising from salt, and the new rates of exchange (*Lond. Gaz.* 9 April 1694). In 1695–6 he subscribed the association roll of the Goldsmiths' Company congratulating William III on his escape from assassination (Wilford, *Memorials and Characters*, 1741, p. 21 n.) Hoare's financial transactions were on a large scale. In March 1696–7 he joined Child and others in advancing 60,000*l.* to pay ready money for wrought plate brought into the mint to be coined (Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, iv. 195). Samuel Pepys was one of his customers, and left him a mourning-ring at his death in 1703 (*Diary*, 4th edit., 1854, iv. 360–1). He and Child are said to have united to make a run upon the Bank of England in 1707 during the alarm caused by the Pretender's rumoured invasion, but he refuted the charge in a broadsheet dated 16 March (cf. *The Anatomy of Exchequer Alley*, a contemporary pamphlet quoted in Price's 'Handbook of London Bankers'). On 28 Aug. 1710 he contracted, with three other merchants, to supply the treasury with 350,000*l.* for the use of the army in Flanders (Luttrell, vi. 622).

Hoare was knighted by Queen Anne when she dined at Guildhall on Lord Mayor's day, 29 Oct. 1702 (*ib.* v. 231). On 16 Sept. 1703 he was elected alderman for the ward of Bread Street, and sheriff on Midsummer day 1709. He was an unsuccessful court candidate at the parliamentary elections for the city of London in 1705 and 1708, but represented the city in parliament from 1710 to 1715 (*ib.* v. 552, vi. 295, 633). On Michaelmas day 1710 an unsuccessful attempt was made by the tory party to secure his election as lord mayor, in opposition to Sir Gilbert Heathcote [q. v.], but he succeeded to the office by seniority in 1712. Hoare was president of Christ's Hospital and of the London workhouse, and one of the committee for building fifty new churches in London. He died on 6 Jan. 1718 at his house at Hendon, Middlesex, and was buried on 13 Jan. at St. Dunstan's-in-the-West, where his monument, erected by his son Henry in 1723, still exists. He left a bequest of 200*l.* to the Goldsmiths' Company for an annual pension to eight poor widows of freemen.

He married, by licence dated 27 July 1672, Susanna, daughter of John Austin of Brittons, Essex, by whom he had eleven sons and six daughters, the eldest being born in 1673, and the youngest in 1694. Of these children four sons and two daughters survived him, viz. Richard, John, Henry (who succeeded him in business), Benjamin (who also joined the firm), Mary (married to Sir Edward Littleton of Pillaton Hall, Staffordshire, bart.), and Jane. His wife died on 24 Sept. 1720, and was buried in St. Dunstan's. His character is eulogised by Wilford (*Memorials and Characters*, 1741).

His grandson, Sir Richard Hoare (*d.* 1754), was elected lord mayor of London in 1745, the year of the rebellion, and in 1741 wrote a journal of his shrievalty, which was printed privately by his grandson, Sir Richard Colt Hoare, in 1815. He lived at Barn Elms, Barnes, on the banks of the Thames, and died in 1754. Some letters from him to the Duke of Newcastle are in Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 32696, f. 44, and 32725, f. 303 (see also Maitland, *Hist. of London*, i. 654–5; *Gent. Mag.* 1841, pt. ii. p. 425; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. ii. p. 20).

Portraits of Sir Richard Hoare and his grandson Sir Richard, engraved by Worthington, appear in Sir R. Colt Hoare's 'Pedigrees,' &c., taken from paintings in the author's possession at Stourhead.

[Records of the Goldsmiths' Company; Pedigrees and Memoirs of the Families of Hore of Rishford, Walton, London, &c., by Sir R. Colt Hoare, 1819; Hist. of the Hoare Family, by Edward Hoare, 1883; Davy's Suffolk Collections, v. 59 (Add. MSS. 19135), p. 352; Handbook of London Bankers, by F. G. Hilton Price, 1890–1; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes; Raikes's Hist. of the Hon. Artillery Company, i. 250, 313; authorities mentioned above.] C. W–h.

HOARE, Sir RICHARD COLT (1758–1838), historian of Wiltshire, born on 9 Dec. 1758, was only son of Richard Hoare, esq., of Barn Elms, Surrey (created a baronet in 1786), by Anne, second daughter of Henry Hoare, esq., of Stourhead, Wiltshire, and of Susannah, daughter and heiress of Stephen Colt, esq. His grandfather was Sir Richard Hoare (*d.* 1754) [see under Hoare, Sir Richard, 1648–1718]. He was educated at private schools, first at Mr. Devis's school on Wandsworth Common, and afterwards at that of Dr. Samuel Glasse, at Greenford, near Harrow. He was at an early age introduced into the family banking-house, 37 Fleet Street, but continued his classical studies under the tuition of the Rev. Joseph Eyre. The liberal allowance of his grandfather, Henry Hoare, soon placed him in a position of independence.

He established himself in Lincoln's Inn Fields, where his father had long resided. On 18 Aug. 1783 he married Hester, only daughter of William Henry Lyttelton, lord Westcote (afterwards created Lord Lyttelton). Hoare lost his wife on 22 Aug. 1785. To alleviate his grief he resolved to travel. In September 1785 he left England, passed through France and Italy to Naples, and, after exploring the classic ground in the vicinity of that city and Rome, returned by Genoa to the south of France. He then visited Switzerland, afterwards made an excursion to Barcelona, went a second time to Rome, and returned to England in July 1787. In that year he succeeded his father in the baronetcy.

In 1788 Hoare left England a second time. After passing through Holland, the Austrian Netherlands, Hanover, Prussia, Saxony, and Bohemia, he arrived at Vienna the same autumn. Thence he proceeded to Trieste, examining the most interesting objects on the coast of the Adriatic. He devoted a considerable time to the exploration of Rome and Naples and their vicinity, visited Sicily, Malta and Gozo, Capri, Ischia and Elba, and returning through the Tyrol reached England in August 1791. In the course of these tours he filled a portfolio with drawings of the most interesting objects seen, and described them in print 'for the gratification of his family and friends.' When the French revolutionary wars put a stop to continental travel, he made a tour, for artistic and archæological purposes, through Wales, taking Giraldus Cambrensis as a guide, and following him through his 'Iter laboriosum.' Soon afterwards he made the tour of Monmouthshire with Archdeacon Coxe, and contributed sixty-three drawings to his friend's description of that county published in 1801. In 1807 he visited Ireland.

Hoare next devoted himself, with extraordinary zeal, to the illustration of the history and antiquities of his own county, and produced the 'Ancient History of North and South Wiltshire,' 2 vols. London, 1812–21, with 97 plates. Small-paper copies were published at 21*l.* and large-paper copies at 31*l.* 10*s.* The first volume of this splendid work is confined to South Wiltshire and to British antiquities, and includes several plans and elevations of Stonhenge. Of the second volume, which commences with North Wiltshire, part i. is confined to the British era, and a full account is given of the wonderful circle of Abury. Part ii. of the second volume is allotted to the Roman period, and an accurate survey is taken of all the Roman roads and tesselated pavements in the county. He chronicled the position and contents of hundreds of barrows among the Wiltshire hills, which he had explored with the assistance of William Cunnington [q.v.]

Hoare, who was a fellow of the Royal Society and of the Society of Antiquaries, suffered greatly from rheumatic gout in the latter part of his life, and was deaf for some years. He continued, however, his antiquarian pursuits and the improvement of his picturesque demesne at Stourhead, where he died on 19 May 1838. His remains were deposited in a mausoleum in Stourton churchyard. A cenotaph from the chisel of R. C. Lucas has been erected to his memory in the north transept of Salisbury Cathedral.

In consequence of the death of his son, Henry Richard, on 19 Sept. 1836, the baronetcy devolved on his eldest half-brother, Henry Hugh Hoare, of Wavendon, Buckinghamshire, the head of the banking-house in Fleet Street. In 1825 Hoare presented to the British Museum a collection of books on the history and topography of Italy, of which he printed a catalogue in 1812.

The 'History of Modern Wiltshire,' which was left unfinished at the time of Hoare's death, now consists of fourteen parts, usually bound in six vols., 1822–44, folio, published at the price of 42*l.* It deals only with the southern portion of the county. In this branch of the work Hoare was associated with the Rev. John Offer and other coadjutors, including Lord Arundell, Richard Harris, Henry Wansey, Charles Bowles, William Henry Black, George Matcham, LL.D., and Henry Hatcher.

He wrote many works, most of which were printed for private circulation only, in addition to those already mentioned. The principal are: 1. 'Description of the House and Gardens at Stourhead, Wiltshire, with a Catalogue of the Pictures,' Salisbury, 1800, 12mo. 2. 'Itinerarium Cambriæ, seu laboriosæ Baldvini Cantuariensis Archiepiscopi per Walliam Legationis accurata Descriptio, auctore Silv. Giraldo Cambrense. Cum Annotationibus Davidis Poweli, S. T. P.,' London, 1804. 3. 'The Itinerary of Archbishop Baldwin through Wales, A.D. 1188, by Giraldus de Barri, translated into English, and illustrated with Views, Annotations, and a Life of Giraldus,' 2 vols., London, 1806, 4to. A few separate copies of a portion of the second volume were reprinted under the title of 'The Progress of Architecture from the time of William the Conqueror to the sixteenth century; illustrated by designs selected from examples in South Wales' [by John Carter, F.S.A.] A new edition of this tract was printed for sale in 1830. 4. 'Journal of a

Tour in Ireland, A.D. 1806,' London, 1807, 8vo. A tour of interest to the general reader, as well as to the antiquary. 5. 'A Tour through the Isle of Elba. Illustrated by Views of the most interesting Scenery, drawn from Nature, by Sir R. C. Hoare and John Smith,' London, 1814, 4to. 6. 'Hints to Travellers in Italy,' London, 1815, 12mo. 7. 'A Catalogue of Books relating to the History and Topography of England, Wales, Scotland, and Ireland . . . at Stourhead in Wiltshire,' London, 1815, 8vo. 8. 'Journal of the Shrievalty of Richard Hoare, esq. [sheriff of London and Middlesex], in 1740–1, printed from a manuscript in his own handwriting,' Bath, 1815, 4to. 9. 'Recollections Abroad; Journals of Tours on the Continent between 1785 and 1791,' 4 vols., Bath, 1817, 8vo. 10. 'A Classical Tour through Italy and Sicily, tending to illustrate some Districts which have not been described by Mr. Eustace in his Classical Tour,' London, 1819, 4to; 2 vols., London, 1819, 8vo. 11. 'Pedigrees and Memoirs of the Families of Hore, of Rishford, com. Devon; Hoare, of Walton, com. Bucks; Hoare, of London, com. Middlesex; Hoare, of Mitcham, com. Surrey; Hoare, of Stourton, com. Wilts; Hoare, of Barn-Elms, com. Surrey; Hoare, of Boreham, com. Essex,' 1819, 4to, with nine portraits. 12. 'Monasticon Wiltunense: containing a List of the Religious Houses in North and South Wiltshire; compiled chiefly from Bishop Tanner's Notitia Monastica,' Shaftesbury, 1821, fol. 13. 'Hungerfordiana; or, Memoirs of the Family of Hungerford,' 1823, 8vo. 14. 'Monastic Remains of the Religious Houses at Witham, Bruton, and Stavordale, com. Somerset,' Frome, 1824, 4to. 15. 'Registrum Wiltunense, Saxonicum et Latinum, in Museo Britannico asservatum, ab anno Regis Alfredi 892, ad annum regis Edwardi 1045. Nunc demum notis illustraverunt J. Ingram, S.A.S., Sharon Turner, S.A.S., T. D. Fosbroke, S.A.S., Thomas Phillipps, Bart., S.A.S., Richard Colt Hoare, Bart., S.A.S. Sumptibus R. C. Hoare. Typis Nicholsianis, 100 exemplaria impressa,' London, 1827, fol. 16. 'Treatise on the antient Roman Town of Camulodunum, now Colchester, in Essex,' Shaftesbury, 1827, 8vo. In answer to the Rev. John Skinner, who fixed that Roman station at Camerton, Somersetshire. 17. 'Tumuli Wiltunenses; a Guide to the Barrows on the Plains of Stonehenge,' Shaftesbury, 1829, 8vo. 18. 'The Pitney Pavements, discovered by Samuel Hasell, esq., of Littleton, A.D. 1828, and illustrated, with his Notes, by Sir R. C. Hoare,' Frome, 1831, 8vo, reprinted for sale in 1832. 19. 'Catalogue of the Hoare Library at Stourhead, co. Wilts. To which are added, An Account of the Museum of British Antiquities, a Catalogue of the Paintings and Drawings, and a Description of the Mansion,' London, 1840, 8vo, pp. 780. Privately printed. Edited by J. B. Nichols. At pp. 543, 544 is an account of the numerous large drawings made by Hoare on the continent. They number in all about nine hundred drawings either by his own hands or copied by superior artists from his sketches, and they are wonderful proof of his taste and perseverance. The 'Chronicon Vilodunense: sive de Vitâ et Miraculis Sanctæ Edithæ Regis Edgari filiæ carmen vetus Anglicum' was first published and edited by William Henry Black [q. v.] at Hoare's expense, London, 1830, fol. One hundred copies printed.

An engraving by H. Meyer of his portrait, painted by H. Edridge, A.R.A., is in the 'Pedigrees of the Families of Hoare,' and in vol. i. of the 'History of Modern Wiltshire.'

[Autobiog. sketch printed by J. B. Nichols in the Cat. of the Hoare Library; Gent. Mag. 1838, ii. 96, 346; Edinb. Rev. viii. 399; Eclectic Rev. xxiv. 105; Martin's Privately Printed Books, 2nd edit.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), pp. 896, 1076; Quart. Rev. v. 111, vi. 440, ciii. 103–11; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, p. 158; Upcott's English Topog. iii. 809, 1286, 1314; Handbook to Salisbury Cathedral (1855), p. 28; Hoare's Pedigrees and Memoirs of the Families of Hoare, p. 16; Anderson's Brit. Topog. p. 297; Walcott's Memorials of Salisbury, p. 33.] T. C.

HOARE, WILLIAM (1707?–1792), known as 'Hoare of Bath,' portrait-painter, was born, according to his son's account, about 1707 at Eye in Suffolk, but more probably, as his name does not occur in the church register of that place, in some neighbouring parish. His father was a prosperous farmer, and he received an excellent education at a school of some repute at Faringdon in Berkshire, where he developed so great a talent for drawing that he was allowed to adopt art as a profession. He was placed under Grisoni, an Italian artist then resident in London, at whose suggestion he proceeded to Rome to complete his studies. He is said to have been the first English artist who visited Rome for this purpose. There he lodged with Scheemakers the sculptor, and his pupil Delvaux, whose acquaintance he had made in England, and entered the school of Francesco Fernandi, called 'd'Imperiali,' an historical painter. Pompeo Batoni, with whom he formed a lifelong friendship, was his fellow-pupil. His father was ruined by the South Sea scheme, and young Hoare soon found himself thrown on his own resources. To maintain himself he made copies of famous masterpieces, which he executed skilfully,

and they sold readily. After a sojourn of nine years in Italy, he established himself in London, hoping to obtain employment as a painter of historical subjects, but, failing in this, he turned to portrait-painting, and met with much success. On his marriage with a Miss Barker, whose family was connected with Bath, he removed to that city, and remained there till his death. Hoare soon obtained a large and lucrative practice; for many years he was without a rival, and most of the distinguished persons who annually visited Bath sat to him; among them was the elder Pitt, who presented his portrait to Lord Temple in 1754, and wrote in high terms of the artist's powers. He seems to have been specially patronised by the members of the Pelham family, whose portraits he frequently painted. At an early period Hoare practised crayon drawing. Rosalba Carriera had made the art popular, and Hoare obtained from her two examples of her work, in order to master the technique of the method. His crayon portraits are very numerous, and perhaps more highly esteemed than his works in oil. In 1749 he made a tour through France and the Netherlands for purposes of study. Vertue mentions that he came to London in 1752 to execute some commissions, but he does not seem to have stayed long. Hoare exhibited occasionally with the Society of Artists and the Free Society, and was one of the committee of artists who made the abortive attempt to establish an academy in 1755. On the foundation of the Royal Academy in 1768, Hoare was chosen one of the original members, his diploma being the last signed by the king, and he was a frequent contributor to its exhibitions up to 1783, sending chiefly works in crayons. At Bath Hoare painted a few religious subjects. He presented a large picture of the Saviour to St. Michael's Church, and for the Octagon Chapel, built in 1767, executed an altar-piece representing the 'Pool of Bethesda' These were ambitious compositions in the style of his master Imperiali, but possessed little merit. The first-named is now in the vestry of St. Michael's, the second remains 'in situ.' In the Bath General Hospital is a work of a different class, 'Dr. Oliver and Mr. Pierce examining patients afflicted with paralysis, rheumatism, and leprosy,' 1742.

Hoare was a man of scholarly tastes, and enjoyed the personal friendship of many of his eminent sitters. He was a constant visitor at Prior Park, the seat of Ralph Allen [q. v.], where he met Pope and other men of letters. He died at Bath in December 1792. In Bath Abbey is a mural tablet to Hoare's memory, with a medallion of him. He had a numerous family; one son, Prince [q. v.], was the well-known artist and dramatist, and a daughter, Mary, married Henry Hoare, brother of Sir Richard Hoare, bart., of Stourhead. Another daughter exhibited pictures with the Society of Artists and the Free Society between 1761 and 1764. He had a brother who practised as a sculptor at Bath, and executed the statue of 'Beau' Nash in the Pump Room.

The corporation of Bath possesses portraits by Hoare of the Earl of Chatham, Christopher Anstey, 'Beau' Nash (engraved for his 'Life,' 1762), Samuel Derrick, and Governor Pownall; in the National Portrait Gallery are those of Lord Chesterfield, the Duke of Newcastle, Henry Pelham, Lord Temple, and Pope, all in crayons, and a whole length of the Duke of Grafton in oils. His portraits are solidly painted, natural in attitude, and full of character; those in crayons are fine and harmonious in colouring; many of them have been engraved by Faber, Houston, McArdell, Dixon, and others. He etched heads of Charles, fourth duke of Beaufort, Bishop Warburton, Sir Isaac Newton, Ralph Allen, and Peter Stephens, together with Reynolds's profile portrait of the Countess Waldegrave. A portrait of Hoare, painted by his son, has been engraved by S. W. Reynolds, and he appears in Zoffany's picture of the 'Life School of the Royal Academy,' engraved by Earlom.

[Chalmers's Biog. Dict. (materials supplied by Prince Hoare); Edwards's Anecdotes of Painting; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Pye's Patronage of British Art, 1845; Grenville Correspondence, ed. W. J. Smith, 1852; Vertue's MS. Collections, Brit. Mus.; Dodd's manuscript memoirs of English Engravers, Brit. Mus.] F. M. O'D.

HOARE WILLIAM HENRY (1809–1888), divine, born on 31 Oct. 1809, was second son of William Henry Hoare (1776–1819) of Broomfield House, Battersea, Surrey, by Louisa Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Gerard Noel Noel, bart., of Exton, Rutlandshire (Edward Hoare, *Pedigree of Hore and Hoare*, p. 49). He graduated B.A. in 1831 as a member of St. John's College, Cambridge, was a wrangler, obtained a first class in the classical tripos, and was bracketed with Dean Blakesley for the chancellor's medals. In 1833 he was elected fellow of his college, and proceeded M.A. in 1834. He became in 1841 curate of All Saints, Southampton, but ill-health prevented him from accepting any of the livings which were offered to him. He devoted himself to study, became a good Hebrew scholar, and took part in the Colenso controversy. Subsequently he acted for some

time as commissary to the Bishop of Newcastle, New South Wales, was diocesan inspector of the diocese of Chichester, and the founder and secretary of the Worth Clerical Association. He died on 22 Feb. 1888 at Oakfield, Crawley, Sussex, which he had purchased, and where he lived after 1848, and was buried on the 29th in Worth churchyard (*Guardian*, 7 March 1888, p. 336). By his marriage on 17 July 1834 to Araminta Anne, third daughter of Lieutenant-general Sir John Hamilton, bart., K.T.S. [q. v.], he had three sons and one daughter.

Hoare was author of: 1. 'Harmony of the Apocalypse with the Prophecies of Holy Scripture, with Notes,' 8vo, London, 1848. 2. Three pamphlets, reissued together in 1850 with the general title of 'Present Position of the Church,' &c. 3. 'Outlines of Ecclesiastical History before the Reformation,' 18mo, London, 1852; 2nd edit. 1857. 4. 'The Veracity of the Book of Genesis, with the Life and Character of the inspired Historian (with an appendix by Dr. Kurtz),' 8vo, London, 1860. 5. 'Letter to Bishop Colenso, wherein his objections to the Pentateuch are examined in detail,' 8vo, London, 1863; 4th edit. same year, printed with the 2nd edit. of the treatise which follows. 6. 'The Age and Authorship of the Pentateuch considered; in further reply to Bishop Colenso; part II.,' 8vo, London, 1863.

[Times, 25 Feb. 1888, p. 7; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1888, p. 605; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

G. G.

HOBART, GEORGE, third EARL OF BUCKINGHAMSHIRE (1732–1804), eldest son of John, first earl [q. v.], by his second wife, Elizabeth Bristow, was born in 1732, and became a king's scholar at Westminster in 1746. In 1754 he was elected member of parliament for St. Ives, and in 1761, 1768, and 1774 for Beeralston. Hobart was fond of dramatic entertainments, and for a time was a manager of the opera in London. He was made in 1762 secretary to the embassy at St. Petersburg, where his half-brother John, second earl of Buckinghamshire, was ambassador. On 3 Aug. 1793 he succeeded as third earl. In 1797 he became colonel of the 3rd regiment of Lincolnshire militia, and in 1799 colonel in the army. He died on 14 Nov. 1804, at Nocton in Lincolnshire, and was buried in the family vault there. Hobart married on 22 May 1757 Albinia (*d.* 1816), eldest daughter of Lord Vere Bertie, granddaughter of Robert, first duke of Ancaster, by whom he had four sons and four daughters. Of the sons, the eldest is separately noticed [see HOBART, ROBERT, fourth EARL OF BUCKINGHAMSHIRE]; George Vere (1761–1802) was for some time governor of Grenada; Charles, a lieutenant in the navy, was killed in 1782 in the action with the Comte de Grasse; and Henry Lewis (*d.* 1845) became dean of Windsor in 1816.

[Gent. Mag. 1804, ii. 1170, 1793, ii. 868; Doyle's Offic. Baronage, i. 373; Burke's Peerage; Welch's List of the Queen's Scholars of . . . Westminster, pp. 337 sqq.; Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 337.]

W. A. J. A.

HOBART, SIR HENRY (*d.* 1625), chief justice of the common pleas, of a family long settled in Norfolk and Suffolk, was great-grandson of Sir James Hobart [q.v.], attorney-general to Henry VII, and son of Thomas Hobart of Plumstead, Norfolk, by Audrey, daughter of William Hare of Beeston, Norfolk. He was admitted a member of Lincoln's Inn 10 Aug. 1575, and called to the bar 24 June 1584; he became a governor of the inn in 1591, and Lent reader in 1601 and 1603 (*Black Book*, v. 199, 359). He represented St. Ives, Cornwall, in parliament in 1588 and 1589, Yarmouth in 1597 and 1601, and Norwich from 1604 to 1610 (*Members of Parliament, Official Returns*, i. 422, 434, 439, 444). In 1595 he was steward of Norwich. In February 1603 with ten others he was made a serjeant-at-law, and was knighted on the accession of James I. On 2 Nov. 1605 he received a release from his office of serjeant-at-law, and next day was granted the attorney-generalship of the court of wards and liveries for life. He became attorney-general 4 July 1606, and continued in that office, barring Bacon's way to promotion, for seven years, to Bacon's intense annoyance. He was also chancellor to Henry, prince of Wales. He appeared for the plaintiffs in the case of the Post-nati (*State Trials*, ii. 609), and conducted the proceedings against Dr. Cowell's 'Interpreter' (*Parl. Hist.* ii. 1124). In May 1611 he was created a baronet. In 1613 he appeared against James Whitelocke, when Whitelocke was summoned before the council for contempt in giving an opinion on the navy commission. On the death of Sir Thomas Fleming, Coke was removed from the chief justiceship of the common pleas to that of the king's bench, and Hobart was appointed chief justice of the common pleas, 26 Nov. 1613. In 1617 he became chancellor and keeper of the great seal to Charles, prince of Wales, in succession to Bacon, and accordingly on 29 March he was discharged from so much of his oath of office as chief justice as prevented him from taking any fees except from the king. The Lord-chancellor Egerton being then ill, he, with Bacon and the Bishop

of Winchester, was considered a possible successor (Green, *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1617). This was again the case on Bacon's disgrace in 1621 (Hacket, *Bishop Williams*, p. 201).

Hobart protested against the outrageous sentence which Coke proposed to inflict on the Earl of Suffolk in 1619, and carried the majority of the court with him. In November 1619 a petition of the justices of Norfolk against permitting the import of foreign grain until the price of corn, then much depressed by too plentiful harvests, should have risen again, was referred to him and the chief justice of the king's bench, and they advised that the petition should be granted. He was judge of assize in Lincolnshire, Derbyshire, Northamptonshire, Nottinghamshire, and Warwickshire in the spring of 1620, and made inquiries of the various justices about the necessity of providing local magazines for the storage of corn, receiving adverse replies in every case. On 5 June 1624 he was appointed a commissioner to mediate with the creditors of poor prisoners for debt owing less than 200*l.* in and near London, except those in the King's Bench and Fleet prisons, who had been otherwise provided for. In September of that year he was joined as a law-assessor with the privy council in committee upon the Amboyna business. His patent was renewed on Charles's accession, but he died at his house at Blickling in Norfolk, 26 Dec. 1625. He was a very modest and learned lawyer, and as a judge escaped the charge of subserviency to the crown. He was 'a great loss to the public weal,' says Spelman; and Croke (*Reports*, temp. Car. 28) calls him 'a most learned, prudent, grave, and religious judge.' Bacon, however, accuses him of falsely affecting intimacy with great persons (Bacon, *Life and Letters*, Ellis and Spedding, iv. 93).

A volume of Hobart's reports was published in quarto in 1641, and subsequent editions appeared in 1650, 1671, 1678, and 1724.

Hobart married Dorothy, daughter of Sir Robert Bell of Beaupré Hall, Norfolk, lord chief baron under Elizabeth, by whom he had sixteen children, twelve sons and four daughters. From him descended John Hobart, first earl of Buckinghamshire [q. v.]

A portrait of Hobart in his judge's robes, by C. Jansen, is in the possession of Viscount Powerscourt (*Cat. Tudor Exhibition*, 1890, p. 110). Another, either by Mytens or Van Somer, was presented by Serjeants' Inn in 1877 to the National Portrait Gallery.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Blomefield's Norfolk, i. 359; Dugdale's Orig. pp. 254, 262; Green's Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Gardiner's Hist. Engl.; Bacon's Works; Modern Reports, vol. v. pref.]

J. A. H.

HOBART, Sir JAMES (*d.* 1507), attorney-general, the youngest son of Thomas Hobart of Leyham in Norfolk, was entered at Lincoln's Inn early in the reign of Edward IV. He is frequently referred to in the Paston letters. John Paston was his intimate friend, and several times consulted him, and he was apparently employed in some legal capacity by John Mowbray, duke of Norfolk (*Paston Letters*, ed. Gairdner, ii. 344, 368, 378, iii. 110, 140, 164, 220, 243, 338). In 1479 he was elected Lent reader at his inn. Probably he is the James Hoberd who represented Ipswich in parliament in 1467 and 1478. On 1 Nov. 1486 he was appointed attorney-general by Henry VII, and afterwards sworn of the privy council. In the same year he was appointed one of the commissioners to take Calais into the hands of the king, and inquire into the possessions of the crown there (*Mat. Hist. Henry VII*, i. 356). In April 1487 he was a commissioner of array for Norfolk, and in September was appointed with others to superintend the east coast fisheries (*ib.* ii. 135, 193). In this year there was also a grant made for the repair of Yarmouth harbour under his supervision (*ib.* ii. 218). In 1489 he was on the commission of peace and oyer and terminer for Suffolk, and the commission of gaol-delivery for Ipswich and Norwich (*ib.* ii. 479, 482). In August 1501 he was appointed to try a suit at York, when he is styled serjeant (*Plumpton Correspondence*, p. 161, Camden Soc.) He was knighted at the creation of Henry, prince of Wales, on 18 Feb. 1502–3. He continued in his office until his death in 1507. According to some authorities he was buried in Norwich Cathedral. His first wife was a sister of John Lyhert; his third, Margaret, daughter of Peter Naunton of Letheringham, Suffolk, who predeceased him in 1494. He bought and resided at Hales Hall in Norfolk. Sir Henry Hobart [q. v.], the chief justice, was his great-grandson. The name is also spelt Hoberd and Hubbard.

[Authorities quoted; Materials for History of Henry VII, Rolls Series; Dugdale's Orig. p. 249; Chronica Series, p. 75; Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk, iv. 25; Collins's Peerage, iv. 362.]

J. W–s.

HOBART, JOHN, first Earl of Buckinghamshire (1694?–1756), son of Sir Henry Hobart, fourth baronet, who was killed in a duel early in 1699, was in his fifth year at the time of his father's death. He was educated at Clare Hall, Cambridge, and was M.P. for St. Ives, Cornwall, in 1715 and from 1722 to 1727, and for Norfolk from 1727 to 1728. In 1721 he was a commissioner for

trade and plantations. On 17 June 1725 he was created a knight of the Bath. At the accession of George II he was treasurer of the chamber, and the following year (28 May 1728) was created Baron Hobart of Blickling, Norfolk. On 31 Jan. 1739–40 he was nominated lord-lieutenant of Norfolk, and was sworn of the privy council on 3 Jan. 1744–5. On 5 Sept. 1746 he was created Earl of Buckinghamshire. One of the sisters of Buckinghamshire was Henrietta, afterwards Countess of Suffolk [see HOWARD, HENRIETTA]. The favour with which she was regarded by George II is supposed not to have been without its effect on her brother's rapid rise to honour (COXE, *Life of Sir R. Walpole*, i. 276). Buckinghamshire died on 22 Sept. 1756. His portrait was painted by Thomas Hudson.

Buckinghamshire married, first, in 1722, Judith, daughter of Robert Brittiffe of Baconsthorpe in Norfolk; she died 7 Feb. 1727; secondly, in 1728, Elizabeth, sister of Robert Bristow. John, his son by his first marriage, succeeded as second earl (see below), and George Hobart [q. v.], eldest son of the second marriage, became third earl.

[Collins's Peerage, v. 153, ed. 1779; Gent. Mag. 1756, p. 451; Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 271; Lipscomb's Hist. of Buckinghamshire, ii. 274.] J. W–s.

HOBART, JOHN, second **EARL OF BUCKINGHAMSHIRE** (1723–1793), lord-lieutenant of Ireland, second son of John, first earl of Buckinghamshire [q. v.], by his first wife, was born on 17 Aug. 1723. He was educated at Westminster School and afterwards matriculated at Christ's College, Cambridge, as a fellow-commoner on 29 March 1740, but did not take any degree. On 4 Oct. 1745 Hobart was appointed a deputy lieutenant for the county of Norfolk, and at the general election in June 1747 was returned to parliament for the city of Norwich and the borough of St. Ives, Cornwall. He elected to sit for Norwich, and was again returned for that city at the general election in April 1754. In December 1755 he was appointed comptroller of the household to George II, and on 27 Jan. 1756 was sworn a privy councillor. He succeeded his father as second Earl of Buckinghamshire on 22 Sept. 1756, and took his seat in the House of Lords on 14 Dec. following (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxix. 12). Resigning the comptrollership he was appointed on 15 Nov. 1756 a lord of the bedchamber, in which capacity he also served George III until his dismissal from that post in November 1767. On 17 July 1762 he was appointed ambassador and minister plenipotentiary to Russia. He left England on 23 Aug. 1762, and resided at the Russian court until January 1765, when he resigned his post and returned to England in the following March. Two large folio volumes, containing copies of letters to Grenville, Lord Halifax, and the Earl of Sandwich from Buckinghamshire while he was ambassador at St. Petersburg, are preserved by the Marquis of Lothian at Blickling Hall, Norfolk. These letters, the dates of which range from 24 Sept. 1762 to 12 Jan. 1765, throw considerable light upon the political and social intrigues of the court of Catherine II, and its relations with this country (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. App. p. 14). In October 1766 Buckinghamshire refused Lord Shelburne's request that he would undertake a mission to Spain (*Grenville Papers*, 1853, iii. 328). In spite of the king's resolution 'not to accept of him' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. vi. p. 15), Buckinghamshire was appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland in the place of Simon, earl Harcourt [q. v.], on 18 Dec. 1776, and arrived at Dublin on 25 Jan. 1777. During his viceroyalty free trade was granted to Ireland, and a Roman Catholic Relief Bill, as well as a bill for relieving Irish dissenters from the sacramental test, passed. He viewed the rapid rise of the volunteer movement with impotent dismay, and it was only by means of the most flagrant and lavish bribery that he was able to pass the Perpetual Mutiny Bill. Having 'lost the countenance of the British court on account of your address for trade, your short money bill, and, above all, the growth of the armed societies, and the thanks of both Houses of Parliament' (GRATTAN, *Observations on the Mutiny Bill, with some Strictures on Lord Buckinghamshire's Administration in Ireland*, 2nd edit. 1781, p. 72), he was recalled, and was succeeded by Lord Carlisle, who was sworn in on 23 Dec. 1780. William Knox, writing to Lord George Germain on 26 May 1780, says that Lord Buckinghamshire would be a good lord-lieutenant were it not for his family connections and his incompetent secretary, 'but Mr. Conolly and Sir Richard [Heron] are two millstones about his neck' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. App. iii. p. 64). Buckinghamshire was an amiable nobleman, with pleasing manners and good intentions. Horace Walpole used to call him in his younger days 'the Clearcake; fat, fair, sweet, and seen through in a moment' (*Letters*, 1857, ii. 26). He was quite unable to cope with the difficulties of his position in Ireland, and in a letter written in March 1780 describes himself as 'a man whose mind has been ulcerated with a variety of embarrassments for thirty weary months.' On several occasions he was compelled by the home government to pursue a policy which

was opposed to his own judgment, and in a letter to Lord George Germain dated 5 Feb. 1780 complains of misrepresentations which had injured him in 'Lord North's interior cabinet' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. App. iii. p. 63). A number of his official letters written while he was lord-lieutenant of Ireland are printed in Grattan's 'Life' (vols. i. and ii.); and several letters written by him between 1777 and 1780 to Lord George Germain are in the possession of Mr. Stopford Sackville of Drayton House, Northamptonshire (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. App. iii. pp. 1, 58–67). Buckinghamshire died at Blickling Hall on 3 Sept. 1793, aged 70, and was succeeded in the earldom by his brother George. He married, first, on 14 July 1761, Mary Anne, daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas Drury, bart., of Overstone, Northamptonshire, by whom he had four daughters. His first wife died on 30 Dec. 1769, and on 24 Sept. 1770 he married, secondly, Caroline, daughter of William Conolly of Stratton Hall, Staffordshire (*Register of Marriages of St. George's, Hanover Square*, i. 201), by whom he had three sons, all of whom died in infancy, and one daughter, Emily Anne, who, on 9 June 1794, was married to the Hon. Robert Stewart, afterwards second marquis of Londonderry, but better known as Viscount Castlereagh. His second wife died on 26 Jan. 1817. Buckinghamshire was elected F.S.A. on 1 April 1784. Until the creation of the marquisate of Buckingham in December 1784, he used always to sign and call himself Buckingham, a practice which has been the source of much confusion. Only two speeches of his are recorded in the volumes of 'Parliamentary History' (xviii. 455–6, 627). His correspondence with his aunt, Henrietta Howard [q. v.], countess of Suffolk, is printed in the second volume of Lady Suffolk's 'Letters,' &c., 1824. Portraits by Gainsborough of Buckinghamshire and his first wife were exhibited by the Marquis of Lothian at the Loan Collection of National Portraits in 1867 (Catalogue, Nos. 706, 701). They were again exhibited at the winter exhibition at the Royal Academy in 1887 (Catalogue, Nos. 150, 148), and have both been engraved by Simmons. A medallion of Buckinghamshire, done by order of a society of ladies when he was ambassador at St. Petersburg, was engraved by Guericiffinoff in 1766 (Bromley, p. 324).

[Collins's Peerage, 1812, iv. 369–71; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886, i. 272; Lipscomb's Hist. and Antiquities of the County of Buckingham, 1847, ii. 274, 276–7; Blomefield's Norfolk, 1769, iii. 638; Lecky's Hist. of England, 1882, iv. 442–518; Memoirs of Henry Grattan by his son, 1839, vols. i. ii.; Correspondence of the Right Hon. John Beresford, 1854, vol. i.; Horace Walpole's Memoir of the Reign of George III, 1845, iii. 111–12; Gent. Mag. 1761 xxxi. 334, 1762 xxxii. 340, 342, 1770 xl. 486, 1793 vol. lxiii. pt. ii. pp. 867–8, 1049, 1794, vol. lxiv. pt. i. p. 575, 1817 vol. lxxxvii. pt. i. p. 183; Alumni Westmon. 1852, p. 575; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 99, 102, 114; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1851.] G. F. R. B.

HOBART, Sir MILES (*d.* 1632), politician, was the son of Miles Hobart of London, by his third wife, Elizabeth, and was descended from William, brother of Sir James Hobart [q. v.] He appears to have been knighted at Salisbury on 8 Aug. 1623 (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, p. 181). In the parliament of 1627–8 he was returned for Great Marlow, Buckinghamshire. During the memorable debate of 2 March 1628–9 Hobart, to prevent the more timid members from leaving the house, locked the door and pocketed the key. For this he was arrested and examined before the council. He refused to give an account of his actions in parliament as being contrary to precedent, but did not deny having locked the door. On 2 April 1629 he was sent, probably from the Gatehouse, close prisoner to the King's Bench, with four other members. Each sued out a writ of habeas corpus (6 May). On 5 June application for bail was made to the court of king's bench, and the judges, who were willing to grant the request in spite of the king's opposition, were ready to give judgment on 23 June. But on 22 June Hobart, like other of the prisoners, had been suddenly removed, under a warrant signed by the king, from the King's Bench to the Tower. The keeper of the former prison was therefore unable to produce his prisoners on the 23rd, and on the 24th Sir Allen Apsley [q. v.], the lieutenant of the Tower, was directed by the crown not to produce them on any account. On 26 June the term ended, and the case was postponed till after the long vacation. In the following term it was agreed that the prisoners might be discharged upon bail, provided they also found sureties for good behaviour. This they unanimously refused to do. In the meantime the king proceeded against them in the Star-chamber, but eventually took no further action. In Michaelmas term 1629 Hobart vainly applied to the court of king's bench for some alleviation of the harshness of his imprisonment. Two years afterwards, in a time of plague, Hobart, having at length consented to give the required sureties, was discharged. He was killed on 29 June 1632 by the overturning of his coach, and was buried on 4 July at Great Marlow. On 18 Jan. 1646–7 parliament voted 500*l.* to erect a monument to his memory

there (*Commons' Journals*, v. 56). He was apparently a bachelor.

[Gardiner's History, vii. 70, 90, 94; Gent. Mag. 1849 pt. i. 372–3, 1851 pt. ii. 227–34, 377–383; Burke's Peerage, s. v. 'Buckinghamshire,' wrongly makes Sir Miles Hobart a son of Sir Henry Hobart [q. v.].] G. G.

HOBART, ROBERT, Lord Hobart, fourth Earl of Buckinghamshire (1760–1816), eldest son of George, third earl of Buckinghamshire [q. v.], by his first wife, was born on 6 May 1760, and was educated at Westminster School. He entered the army, becoming lieutenant in the 7th regiment of foot (royal fusiliers) 1 May 1776; served in the American war; rose to the rank of captain in 30th foot regiment 23 July 1778, and was major in 18th regiment of light dragoons from 15 Aug. 1783 to 2 Nov. 1784. He became aide-de-camp to the Duke of Rutland, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, in 1784, and to Rutland's successor, George Nugent-Temple-Grenville, marquis of Buckingham [q. v.], in December 1787. He was elected M.P. for Portarlington and for Armagh in the Irish parliament in 1787 and 1790 respectively, and for Bramber and Lincoln in the English parliament in 1788 and 1790. But he resided chiefly in Ireland, and though he retained his seat at Westminster till 1794, only spoke once at any length in the English House of Commons, when he supported the abolition of slavery.

In 1788 and 1789 he acted as inspector of recruiting in Ireland, and in the latter year succeeded William Orde as secretary to Buckingham, the lord-lieutenant, and was made an Irish privy councillor. Contrary to the usual custom, he continued to hold the secretaryship under Buckingham's successor, John Fane, tenth earl of Westmorland [q. v.] Hobart was a man of excellent manners, which rendered him popular even with his political opponents. He was not without ability, but his views were narrow, and his influence on Irish affairs at a very critical period was extremely mischievous. He took a prominent part in the debates in the Irish House of Commons. He was strongly opposed to any concession of political power to the Roman catholics, and did his utmost to frustrate the liberal policy of Pitt and Dundas. He gave a feeble and reluctant support to the slight measure of social relief introduced by Sir Hercules Langrishe [q. v.] in 1792, but he joined Westmorland and Fitzgibbon in trying to render further concession impossible and in arousing an anti-catholic sentiment in the country. His motives were probably quite sincere, but it was scarcely decent, and certainly unwise under the circumstances, to entrust him with the management of the Relief Bill of 1793. He introduced the measure with ill-concealed hostility towards it, and he was largely responsible for its failure to satisfy the aspirations of the catholics and for the evils that flowed therefrom. Consequent on the recall of Lord Westmorland in the autumn of 1793, Hobart (by the death of his uncle now Lord Hobart) resigned his secretaryship. He was made an English privy councillor 1 May 1793, and in the following October was appointed governor of the presidency of Madras, with a provisional succession to the governor-generalship of India.

Hobart arrived at Madras in the summer of 1794, and personally conducted an expedition against Malacca, which resulted in the destruction of the Dutch settlements there. His independent attitude, however, soon brought him into collision with the governor-general, Sir John Shore, afterwards Lord Teignmouth. The dispute was due mainly to the embarrassing state of affairs in the Carnatic and in Tanjore, but it was intensified by the fact that the head of the supreme government was inferior in personal rank to the head of the subordinate government. Shortly after Hobart's arrival, Mohammed Ali, nabob of the Carnatic, died, and his death seemed in Hobart's opinion to present a favourable opportunity to introduce certain necessary reforms in the financial administration of that province for the purpose of relieving the unhappy ryots from the oppressive tyranny of the money-lenders. Unfortunately, the new nabob, Obut ul Omrah, refused to consent to Hobart's humane policy, and in justification of his refusal appealed to the agreement of 1792 between his predecessor and Lord Cornwallis, which it was the very object of Hobart's plan to annul. Thereupon Hobart, without consulting Shore, announced his intention of seizing the district of Tinnevelly in liquidation of the nabob's debt to the company, and of insisting upon the surrender of the Carnatic forts. To this, however, the supreme government objected, as an unjust invasion of the rights which had been secured to the nabob by the treaty of 1792. An appeal was made to the court of directors, and, after a careful examination of the case, the court decided to uphold their governor-general and to recall Hobart. Pending the arrival of their decision, a fresh dispute of a like kind arose between the two governments in regard to Hobart's dealings with the rajah of Tanjore. In this case, however, Hobart was successful in persuading the rajah, Ameer Sing, to surrender the mortgaged territory; and, though Sir John Shore

persisted in his opinion that the rajah had been 'dragooned' into the treaty, the directors thought fit to sanction Hobart's policy. These differences did not, however, prevent a cordial co-operation between the governors of Fort William and Fort St. George against Tippoo Sahib, the sultan of Mysore; and when Lord Hobart, in the exercise of his discretionary powers, countermanded an expedition fitted out by Sir John Shore against the Spanish settlement of Manilla, the latter warmly applauded his conduct, and privately declared that with the experience he had gained he was admirably qualified to fill the post of governor-general. But the order for his recall shortly after arrived, and amid the regrets of the inhabitants of Madras, who were much attached to him for his uncompromising opposition to usury and corruption, he sailed for England in August 1798. In consideration of his services, and in compensation for his disappointment in not succeeding to the governor-generalship, which was the sole inducement that had taken him out to India, the company conferred on him an annual pension of 1,500*l.*

On 23 May 1798 he was made clerk of the common pleas in the Irish exchequer court, and on 30 Nov. following he was summoned to the House of Lords as Baron Hobart of Blickling. He was chiefly occupied during 1799 with Lord Auckland in arranging the details of the Act of Union, and spoke and voted in its favour in the House of Lords. He was strongly opposed to catholic emancipation as part of the union scheme, but he seems to have been in favour of a liberal endowment of the catholic clergy. In March 1801 he was appointed secretary of state for the colonial and war department in the Addington administration. A circular letter issued by him in August 1803 deprecated any extensive volunteer movement, and gave great offence. In June 1804 Hobart Town, Tasmania, was founded and named after him. Addington resigned in May 1804. In November 1804 he succeeded his father in the peerage, and joined Pitt's administration as chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster on 14 Jan. 1805, but with Sidmouth resigned in the following July, in consequence of Pitt's attitude over the Melville affair. From February 1806 to May in the following year he held the office of joint postmaster-general in the 'All the Talents' administration, but without a seat in the cabinet, an exclusion which he resented. On the formation of the Liverpool ministry in 1812 he was appointed president of the board of control for Indian affairs, and continued to hold this post till his death. From 23 May to 23 June 1812 he also held the chancellorship of the duchy of Lancaster. His most important speech was probably that on the renewal of the East India Company's charter on 9 April 1813, which was remarkable for the liberality of its tone. He died on 4 Feb. 1816, in consequence of being thrown from his horse in St. James's Park. He married first, on 4 Jan. 1792, Margaretta, daughter and coheiress of Edmund Bourke, esq., of Urrey, and widow of Thomas Adderley, esq., of Innishannon, co. Cork, who died in 1796, and by her had a daughter, Sarah Albinia Louisa, who married Frederick John, first earl of Ripon; secondly, on 1 June 1799, Eleanor Agnes, daughter of William Eden, first lord Auckland, who died childless in 1851. He was succeeded by his nephew, George Robert Hobart, fifth earl of Buckinghamshire. His portrait was painted by Sir Thomas Lawrence.

[Doyle's Official Baronage; Burke's Peerage; Irish Parliamentary Debates; Buckingham's Courts and Cabinets of George III, vol. iii.; Grattan's Life of Henry Grattan; Lecky's Hist. of England; Memoirs of the Life of Sir John Shore, Baron Teignmouth; Mill's British India; Asiatic Annual Register; Parliamentary Papers relating to the Affairs of the Carnatic, No. 2; Addit. MSS. 13470, 33108 33109, 33112; Parliamentary History and Debates; the published correspondence of the Marquis Cornwallis, Lord Auckland, Lord Castlereagh, and Lord Colchester; Pellew's Life of Lord Sidmouth, and Hist. MSS. Comm. Reports, vi. 406, viii. 296, xi. 426 (Earl of Dartmouth's MSS.)] R. D.

HOBART, VERE HENRY, Lord Hobart (1818–1875), governor of Madras, son of the Hon. and Rev. Augustus Edward Hobart (later Hobart-Hampden), afterwards sixth earl of Buckinghamshire, by Mary, daughter of John Williams, was born 8 Dec. 1818, at Welbourn, Lincolnshire. He went to Dr. Mayo's school at Cheam, Surrey. In 1836 he was elected to an open scholarship at Trinity College, Oxford, proceeded B.A. 3 Dec. 1840, and was appointed in the same year to a clerkship in the board of trade. In 1842 he accompanied Sir H. Ellis as secretary on a diplomatic mission to the emperor of Brazil, and about 1850 began to write many political articles upon Irish questions. In 1849, on his father's accession to the earldom, he succeeded to the courtesy title of Lord Hobart. In 1854 he became private secretary to Sir George Grey [q. v.], who was then secretary of state for the colonies, but resigned this post in 1855 in order to be free to oppose the continuance of the Crimean war. He advocated peace in a striking letter to the 'Times' of 22 Feb. of that year. In 1861 he was promoted from the senior clerkship at the board

of trade to investigate and advise on the condition of Turkish finance, together with Mr. Foster, 'deputy paymaster-general,' his superior in office, and after making a report returned to Constantinople to carry out the measures he had proposed. Subsequently he was director-general of the Ottoman Bank, and in February 1872 was appointed governor of Madras. At Madras, despite his shy manner and scholarly tastes, he secured the esteem alike of the natives and of the English residents. He was anxious to improve the social status of the natives, and exerted himself in the promotion of education among all classes. He also busied himself in agitating for a harbour and an improved drainage system. He died at Madras of typhoid fever on 27 April 1875. Hobart appears to have been an unaffected lover of nature; he was a fluent, lucid, and forcible writer on political questions. He married, 4 Aug. 1853, Mary Catherine, daughter of Thomas Carr, bishop of Bombay.

His works are: 1. 'Remarks on the Law of Partnership Liability,' a pamphlet, 1853. 2. 'Essay on the Alabama Claims,' 1870. 3. 'Political Essays,' 1866; reprinted (with short biographical sketch), 1877. 4. 'Fragments, &c.' (in prose), Madras, 1875. 5. 'Essays and Miscellaneous Writings' (a collection of many of his articles and letters), with biographical sketch, ed. by Mary, lady Hobart, his widow, 2 vols. 1885.

[Biog. Sketch, 1877–85; Times, 11 Oct. 1876.]
N. D. F. P.

HOBART-HAMPDEN, AUGUSTUS CHARLES, commonly known as Hobart Pasha (1822–1886), admiral, third son and fourth child of Augustus Edward Hobart (later Hobart-Hampden), sixth earl of Buckinghamshire, was born at Walton-on-the-Wolds, Leicestershire, on 1 April 1822. His mother was Mary, daughter of John Williams, king's serjeant, and sister to the judge Sir Edward Vaughan Williams. He went to Dr. Mayo's school at Cheam, Surrey, but according to his own confession (*Sketches from my Life*, 1887, p. 2) did not distinguish himself, and in 1835 he entered the royal navy, joining the Rover, 18 guns, at Devonport in February. The Rover was paid off at Plymouth in July 1838, and Hobart joined the Rose in October, became acting mate in July 1841, and, when paid off in July 1842, passed his examinations at the Naval College and on board the Excellent at Portsmouth. He qualified as gunnery-mate, and joined the Dolphin in the autumn of 1843. His first three ships were all employed off the coast of South America in the suppression of the slave-trade. Rio de Janeiro was the busy centre of that commerce, and Hobart appears to have enjoyed his full share of adventure, although in his own account of this period of his career he much exaggerated and misrepresented the stirring events in which he engaged. His last genuine exploit during the slave-hunting period was to carry a slaver prize into Demerara in May 1844. He afterwards returned to England, and was appointed to the queen's yacht as a reward for gallant conduct. In September 1845 he resumed active work as lieutenant on board the Rattler in the Mediterranean, and was transferred in 1847 to the Bulldog (Commander, afterwards Admiral Sir Cooper, Key), where he showed himself 'full of zeal' (Sir W. Parker, *Life*, iii. 323). On the outbreak of the Russian war Hobart served as first lieutenant on the same vessel in the Baltic squadron, and commanded the Driver for a fortnight (August 1854) at the reduction of Bomarsund and the reconnaissance at Åbo. His ship was commended in the despatches, and Hobart's 'ability, zeal, and great exertion' at Åbo were specially mentioned. In 1855 he was on the Duke of Wellington, Admiral Dundas's flagship, and commanded the mortar-boats at the attack on Sveaborg (Helsingfors), for which he was again mentioned in despatches and was promoted to the rank of commander. Then for six years he left the regular service of the navy and became officer of the coastguard at Dingle, co. Kerry, and subsequently (1858–61) of the guardship at Malta. In 1861 he commanded the gun-vessel Foxhound in the Mediterranean, was promoted captain in March 1863, and immediately retired on half-pay. This was the end of his services in the British navy.

In spite of his family 'interest' Hobart's rise had been very slow. He was clearly unsuited to the precise discipline and decorous subordination of the regular service; he was created for adventure and hairbreadth escapes: 'A bold buccaneer of the Elizabethan period, who by some strange perverseness of fate was born into the Victorian.' At the time of his retirement the civil war in America was beginning, and Hobart, who was a staunch Southerner, joined some brother officers in running the blockade off the coast of North Carolina. The daring and skilful seamanship by which he carried his cargoes into Wilmington and Charleston, the exciting chases and narrow escapes of this adventurous period, when Hobart was thoroughly in his proper element, may be read in 'Never Caught' (1867), which he wrote under the pseudonym of 'Captain Roberts,' and which is practically reprinted in 'Sketches from my Life' (pp. 87–186). American authorities state that this

narrative is substantially accurate (*Edinb. Rev.* No. 337, pp. 174–5).

In 1867, seeking a new career of adventure, Hobart entered the Turkish service as naval adviser to the sultan, in succession to Admiral Sir Adolphus Slade. His first work in this capacity was the suppression of the Cretan rebellion by a strategic intercepting of the supplies from Greece. For this service he was raised to the rank of full admiral, with the title of pasha (1869). The Turkish fleet was reorganised and improved under his direction, but in the war of 1877 the jealousy of the authorities prevented him, as commander of the Black Sea fleet, from achieving any notable naval success, though he displayed considerable skill in baffling the Russian torpedoes, for which weapon he entertained a hearty contempt. In 1881 the sultan, who highly esteemed the admiral, appointed him mushir or marshal of the empire. Hobart's action against Greece in 1867 was a breach of the Foreign Enlistment Act, and he was accordingly struck off the British navy list. Restored to his naval rank in 1874 by Lord Derby's influence, he was again erased from the list in 1877 for having a second time defied the act by his command of the Black Sea fleet against Russia, a 'friendly power,' but was finally restored in June 1885, with the rank of British vice-admiral. In that year he visited London with a view to forming an offensive alliance between England and Turkey at the time of the Penjdeh incident in the Afghan crisis. In 1886 he went to Italy to recruit his health, but died at Milan on 19 June. Hobart was twice married: first (1848) to Mary Anne (*d.* 13 May 1877), second daughter of Dr. Colquhoun Grant, and, secondly (1879), to Edith Katherine, daughter of Herbert Francis Hore of Pole Hore, co. Wexford, who edited his 'Sketches.'

Hobart's 'Sketches of My Life' was issued posthumously in 1887. Many stirring episodes there described (pp. 17–70) belong to the period 1835–44; but the book is so strange and contradictory a mixture of fact and fiction that it is impossible to treat it as a serious autobiography. A writer in the 'Edinburgh Review' (January 1887, No. 337), with full knowledge of the navy records, has subjected Hobart's reminiscences to an exhaustive criticism, and proves conclusively not only that he has unaccountably confused dates and places, but that he lays claim to experiences which he could never have had, and to exploits which were those of brother officers. Either Hobart's memory was failing when he dictated these 'Sketches' shortly before his death, or else he related whatever good stories occurred to him with the intention of authenticating and revising them afterwards, but was prevented by death. The tone of the book precluded the suggestion of intentional romancing.

[Authorities quoted in the article; Times, 21 June 1886; Lodge's Peerage.] S. L.–P.

HOBBES, ROBERT (*d.* 1538), the last abbot of the Cistercian abbey of Woburn in Bedfordshire, held the office in 1529 (Dugdale gives the date of appointment as 1524). Hobbes was summoned to convocation in November 1529, and in the following January received a license to hold two annual fairs in the town of Woburn. In 1532 he, with four other abbots, was commissioned by the king to hold a visitation of the whole Cistercian order, in place of the abbot of Chailly, who had been charged to undertake this duty by the head visitor and reformator of the order, but was not allowed to perform it personally, being a Frenchman. In 1534 he not only himself acknowledged the king as supreme head of the church, but by advice and threats prevailed upon many of his monks to do the same. The deed of acknowledgment does not happen to have been preserved, but the fact is clearly proved by his confession. Subsequent events, however, such as the execution of the Carthusians and the suppression of monasteries, led him to repent of his action, and to maintain that 'the part of the bishop of Rome was the true way,' and 'the king's part but usurpation desiderated by flattery and adulation.' In time this became known at court. In May 1538 Hobbes and some of his monks were examined in the Tower, and his confession showed that he had failed to advocate the royal supremacy in his sermons, and that he did not believe in the existence of episcopal authority except as derived from the pope. Accordingly he was sent down to Lincoln to be tried, together with two of his brethren, Laurence Blonham, *alias* Peck, and Richard Woburn, *alias* Barnes, and the three, as well as the vicar of Puddington, were executed at Woburn. In 1818 there was still standing before the gate of the abbey an oak tree which was said to have been used as the gallows on that day.

[Cal. of Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII, iv. v. vi. vii. x. xi.; Gasquet's Hen. VIII and English Monasteries, ii. 192; Froude's Hist. of England, iii. 244; Dodd's Woburn, p. 38; Dugdale's Monasticon, v. 478; Wright's Suppression of the Monasteries (Camden Soc.), p. 145; Stow's Annales, p. 573.] C. T. M.

HOBBES, THOMAS (1588–1679), philosopher, second son of Thomas Hobbes, vicar of Charlton and Westport, was born at Westport (now part of Malmesbury, Wiltshire)

on 5 April 1588. His mother, of whom it is only known that she came of a race of yeomen, gave birth to her second son prematurely, owing to her agitation at the reports of the Armada. The father, described by Aubrey as ignorant and choleric, was forced to fly for an assault made at the church door on a neighbouring parson. He died in obscurity 'beyond London.' His children, two boys and a girl, were brought up by his brother, Francis, a flourishing glover at Malmesbury. The eldest son, Edmund, a plain, sensible man, entered the glove trade. He lived to old age, and left a son, who was kindly treated by his uncle Thomas, but turned out ill, and died in 1670, leaving five children, remembered in their granduncle's will. Thomas Hobbes was sent to school at Westport Church when four years old, and at the age of six was learning Latin and Greek. At eight he was sent to Malmesbury school, and afterwards to a private school kept by Robert Latimer at Westport. Latimer, a 'good Grecian,' afterwards Aubrey's schoolmaster, took an interest in his pupil, who translated the 'Medea' of Euripides into Latin iambics before he was fourteen, and already showed a contemplative turn. About January or February 1602–3 his uncle entered him at Magdalen Hall, Oxford. The discipline was at that time much relaxed, and ecclesiastical disputes were caused by the rising energy of the puritans, who were very strong at Magdalen Hall. Hobbes found the teaching, still conducted on the old scholastic methods, uncongenial, amused himself with snaring jackdaws (according to Aubrey), and took to reading books of travel. He graduated B.A. on 5 Feb. 1607–8. The principal of the hall recommended him to William Cavendish (*d.* 1626) [q. v.], afterwards first earl of Devonshire, who required a tutor for his eldest son, William Cavendish (1591 ?–1628) [q.v.], afterwards second earl. Hobbes says that the next twenty years, spent with the young earl, were the happiest part of his life (*Vita carmine expressa*). He became the friend, rather than the teacher, of the youth, who took him out hunting and hawking, and employed him in borrowing money. Amid such occupations his Latin grew rusty. In 1610 they set out on the grand tour, and visited France, Germany, and Italy. Hobbes learnt to speak French and Italian, and found that the philosophy of Oxford had gone out of fashion on the continent. He resolved to become a scholar, and after his return, while living with his pupil as secretary, devoted his leisure to the study of classical literature. He delighted chiefly in poets and historians, and especially in Thucydides, of whom he made a translation, published, after long delay, in 1629. He had already, according to his later statement, the political purpose of showing how much wiser is one man than a crowd. The death of his patron in 1628 left him for a time to his own resources. The widow was engaged in energetically repairing the family affairs, injured by her husband's extravagance, and dispensed with Hobbes's services, although allowing him to remain for some time in the house. In 1629 he became travelling tutor to the son of Sir Gervase Clifton, and spent eighteen months, chiefly, it seems, at Paris, though he also appears to have visited Venice. In 1631 he was recalled from Paris to become tutor of his first pupil's eldest son, William Cavendish (1617–1684) [q. v.], third earl of Devonshire. He instructed the boy in rhetoric, logic, astronomy, the principles of law, and other subjects. In 1634 he took the earl on a third foreign tour, visiting Italy, and spending much time at Paris, where he was now beginning to be known to the philosophic circles of the time. It was probably during his second tour (1629–31) that he had the intellectual experience described most fully by Aubrey. He accidentally opened a copy of Euclid's 'Elements' at the forty-seventh proposition of the first book. Reading it, he exclaimed, 'By God, this is impossible.' Examining the proofs, he was at last convinced, and fell 'in love with geometry.' Another story, told by himself (Latin Works, i. xx), is of uncertain date. He heard some one inquire, in a company of learned men, what sense was. No one being able to answer, he reflected that sensation was only made possible by motion. He was thus led to the mechanical explanation of nature, which became a leading principle of his philosophy, and studied geometry in order to understand the modes of motion. It is doubtful (see Robertson, pp. 31–5) whether this should be referred to the second or third tour. A tract (in Harl. MS. 6796) contains an early statement of his theory of sense, which probably shows his first attempts at working it out. In any case, Hobbes was now interested in the philosophical movements of Europe. He had gained the intimacy of Galileo at Florence about 1636, and always retained the profoundest respect for the old philosopher, who was in his last period of retirement. At Paris Hobbes was received in the circles of which Mersenne, the friend of Descartes, was the centre, and in which all the new philosophical and scientific theories were most eagerly discussed. At a later period he became intimate with Gassendi, whose philosophy was congenial to his own, though

they appear to have reached their conclusions quite independently. Hobbes acquired many other eminent friends at different periods. Before his first foreign tour, presumably during the period between the chancellor's fall and his death (1621–6), he had been known to Bacon. Hobbes, according to Aubrey, wrote from Bacon's dictation, showing, as may be believed, more intelligence than other amanuenses, and helped in turning some of the essays into Latin. Hobbes, however, makes very slight reference to Bacon, and does not seem to have been directly influenced by his philosophy. Among other friends mentioned (see list in *Vitæ Auctarium*, Latin Works, i. lxii) are Herbert of Cherbury, whose rationalism would be congenial to him, Kenelm Digby, Chillingworth, and Harvey; while among literary friends were Sir Robert Ayton [q. v.], Ben Jonson, Cowley, D'Avenant, and Waller. He was admitted, probably after his third tour, to the circle of Falkland, Hyde, and Sidney Godolphin (1610–1643) [q. v.], the last of whom was especially dear to him. After his return to England with Devonshire in 1637, Hobbes continued to live with the earl, and set about composing the systematic treatises in which he had now resolved to embody his philosophy. He contemplated three treatises: the 'De Corpore,' containing his first principles, as well as his mathematical and physical doctrines; the 'De Homine,' upon psychology; and the 'De Cive,' giving his political and religious theories. The growing troubles led him to interrupt the systematic development of his philosophy by writing a treatise called 'The Elements of Law, Natural and Politique,' afterwards published in two separate parts, as 'Human Nature' and 'De Corpore Politico.' This treatise, which already contains his characteristic positions in psychology and politics, was circulated for the present in manuscript. The dedication to the Marquis of Newcastle, cousin of the second Earl of Devonshire, is dated 9 May 1640 (copies are preserved at Hardwick Hall and in the British Museum). The Short Parliament had been dissolved on 5 May. Hobbes, however, said long afterwards that his treatise had 'occasioned much talk of the author, and had not his majesty dissolved the parliament it had brought him into danger of his life.' He may have forgotten the order of events, and no doubt exaggerated the effect produced by his treatise. At any rate, when the Long Parliament met in November and impeached Strafford, Hobbes took fright and went over to Paris, 'the first of all that fled, and there continued eleven years, to his damage some thousands of pounds deep.' At Paris he took up his old friendships, and transmitted through Mersenne, in January 1641, sixteen objections to various points in Descartes's 'Meditationes de primâ philosophiâ,' and afterwards objections to some of Descartes's physical positions in the 'Dioptrique.' He concealed his name and the identity of the two objectors. Descartes received both criticisms contemptuously, and declared finally that he would not continue a correspondence with the author. The development of the struggle in England now led Hobbes to give a fuller exposition of his political theories. He composed his 'De Cive,' printed in 1642, and with a dedicatory epistle to the Earl of Devonshire, signed T. H., and dated 1 Nov. 1641. It is a developed statement of the doctrine already set forth in his unpublished treatise; he gives more explicitly and elaborately his favourite theory that peace could only be obtained by the complete subordination of the church to the state. Few copies were printed, and the book is now very rare. There are copies in the Bodleian (formerly Selden's) and Dr. Williams's Library. The authoritative edition was published, with notes in reply to objections, at Amsterdam in 1647, under the supervision of his friend Sorbière, a French physician. A preface explained its relation to his general scheme.

Although Hobbes contributed some scientific papers to books published by Mersenne, his interest in political events induced him again to postpone the systematic exposition of his philosophy, and to set about the composition of his great book, the 'Leviathan.' Refugees from England were coming over and discussing politics with him. He carried 'a pen and inkhorn' about with him, according to Aubrey, and entered any thoughts that occurred to him in a note-book. He was occasionally pressed for money. He had left England with five hundred pounds. Hyde afterwards brought him two hundred pounds, bequeathed to him by his friend Godolphin, and he received eighty pounds a year from the Earl of Devonshire (*Vita carmine expressa*). The earl had taken the royalist side, and had left England on being impeached before the House of Lords in July 1642, when his estates were sequestrated. Hobbes's salary would probably be precarious at this period. In 1645, however, the earl returned to England, submitted to the parliament, and in 1646 compounded for his estates. Hobbes was about this time on the point of retiring to Languedoc to live with a French friend and admirer, Du Verdus (Robertson, p. 62). The arrival of the Prince of Wales in the summer of 1646 induced him to stay at Paris where he was engaged to

teach the prince the elements of mathematics. The position, as he explained to Sorbière (letter of 4 Oct. 1646), had no political significance, and was a mere engagement by the month (22 March 1647). The last letter shows that he had already thoughts of returning to England, where his patron was now settled. In 1647 Hobbes had a dangerous illness. His old friend Mersenne came to his bedside and begged him not to die outside the catholic church. Hobbes observed that he had long ago considered that matter sufficiently, and turned the conversation by asking 'When did you last see Gassendi?' Some days later he welcomed Cosin (afterwards bishop of Durham), and took the sacrament according to the Anglican rites, a fact to which he afterwards referred in proof of his orthodoxy.

While the 'Leviathan' was progressing, Hobbes's unpublished treatise of 1640 was published in two parts, 'Human Nature, or the Fundamental Elements of Policy,' and 'De Corpore Politico, or Elements of Law, Moral and Politic,' and in 1651 he published an English translation of the 'De Cive.' His 'Leviathan' was now being printed in London, and appeared in the middle of 1651. When Charles II reached Paris about the end of October, Hobbes presented him with a beautifully written copy on vellum (now in the British Museum, Egerton MS. 1910). His position in Paris had become difficult. His orthodoxy was suspected, not without reason. In 1646 he had had a private discussion with Bramhall upon freewill in presence of the Marquis of Newcastle, which some years later produced a keen controversy. The 'Leviathan' was not likely to conciliate churchmen, and shortly after presenting his manuscript to the king he was denied access to the court, and told by the Marquis of Ormonde that he was suspected of disloyalty and atheism. His usual timidity was excited by the murders of Isaac Dorislaus [q. v.] and Anthony Ascham [q. v.] in 1649 and 1650, and he thought that similar dangers might await the author of the 'Leviathan.' The French clergy, irritated by his bitter assaults on the papacy, were also thought to be meditating an attack. His flight to England soon afterwards gave credit to the suspicion that he had written the book in the interests of Cromwell. Clarendon tells a story of a conversation with Hobbes, who, in answer to remonstrances against the forthcoming book, said: 'The truth is, I have a mind to go home.' The 'Leviathan,' however, would hardly recommend its author to either party. Its abstract principles might no doubt be applied in defence of the protectorate when definitely established, which, however, did not become an accomplished fact till the end of 1653. The only passages alleged in support of the imputation of subservience to Cromwell were some phrases in the brief 'Review and Conclusion.' These, it may be remarked, are in the copy presented to Charles. They endeavour to define the circumstances under which submission to a new sovereign becomes legitimate. Hobbes argues in favour of those who had compounded for their estates, saying that by submitting in order to retain a part of their rights they were really more detrimental to the usurper than if by not submitting they enabled him to seize the whole. He defended this position when afterwards attacked by Wallis, and said truly that he had never justified rebellion. It was indeed idle to blame an elderly and timid philosopher, upon whom the exiled court looked with disfavour, for submitting with so many others to the new government then thought to be permanently established. His defence of the compounders applied to his patron, who had himself compounded in 1646, and to whom he was soon to return. He fled secretly to England at the end of 1651, suffering from the hardships of the frontier journey after a second severe illness (described in Guy Patin's *Letters*, 1846, ii. 593–4); submitted to the council of state, and was allowed to live quietly in private. An intimation, apparently sanctioned by Clarendon's language, that he received some offer from Cromwell appears to be groundless. The charge was first expressly made by John Dowel in 'The Leviathan Heretical' in 1683. Hobbes, indeed, in 1656 ventured to boast of his having reconciled 'a thousand gentlemen' to submission to the government (*Six Lessons*, &c. E. vii. 336); but, in any case, he received nothing, and in 1653 resumed his position in the household of his old patron. He remained, however, in London, in Fetter Lane, in order to have the advantage of intellectual society while completing the exposition of his system. Selden and Harvey were at this period his chief friends. He received a legacy of 10*l.* from each, from Selden in 1654, and from Harvey in 1657 (for a doubtful story about Hobbes's visit to Selden when dying see Aubrey, *Lives*, ii. 532; Macray, *Annals of the Bodleian*, p. 77 *n.*) He took pains to find a church where he could take the sacrament according to the rites of the church of England.

Hobbes ultimately published the 'De Corpore,' representing the first part of his plan, in 1655. It had been delayed for a year by his difficulty in meeting objections raised by his friends to certain unlucky solutions of impossible geometrical problems. Finally the 'De Homine' should have completed the

system by giving his psychology. The treatise, however, published under that title in 1658 was a mere makeshift, containing some psychology less systematic than that which he had already published, and a Latin translation of some chapters on optics from an unpublished treatise written by him in 1646 (now in Harleian MS. 3360). Hobbes's labours had been interrupted, not only by the advance of age, but by a number of controversies which lasted the rest of his life. After the discussion in presence of the Marquis of Newcastle Hobbes had answered a written statement of Bramhall's position by a reply which remained in manuscript. He had allowed a translation to be made by a young Englishman for the satisfaction of a French friend. The translator had taken a copy, which he published in 1654 without Hobbes's privity, prefixing a letter in denunciation of priests and ministers. Bramhall, indignant at this proceeding, which he naturally ascribed to Hobbes, printed in 1655 all that had passed, including a long rejoinder to Hobbes's argument. Hobbes in 1656 published a reply to Bramhall, called 'Questions concerning Liberty, Necessity, and Chance,' clearing himself of the personal charges, and replying with remarkable vigour upon the philosophical question. Bramhall replied in 'Castigations of Hobbes's Animadversions' in 1658, with an appendix called 'The Catching of Leviathan the Great Whale.' Hobbes did not carry on the argument, but in 1668 replied to the charges of atheism and blasphemy (of which he declared that he had now heard for the first time) in 'An Answer to . . . Dr. Bramhall,' not published till 1682. The argument upon necessity shows Hobbes at his best.

A more unfortunate dispute arose with the mathematicians. The group of scientific men who after the Restoration founded the Royal Society were already meeting at Oxford. Seth Ward [q. v.] was Savilian professor of astronomy during the protectorate, and in his 'Vindiciæ Academicæ' (1654) asserted against John Webster's 'Examen of Academies' that the university had now made advances in science which, as he added in an appendix, would enable it to judge the geometrical novelties of which Hobbes had already boasted. Hobbes, in his 'De Corpore' (1655), retorted upon Ward, and produced his solutions of some ancient puzzles, especially the squaring of the circle. Ward replied by an 'Exercitatio' upon Hobbes's philosophy a year later; but turned over the mathematical argument to another of the circle, the famous John Wallis, Savilian professor of geometry. Wallis's 'Elenchus Geometriæ Hobbianæ' showed unsparingly the manifold absurdities of Hobbes's solutions, and by an ingenious examination of an early copy of the book, exposed his hopeless attempts, made in consequence of Ward's remarks, to patch up the faulty demonstrations. Further replies and rejoinders followed, in which, while Wallis was clearly victorious as to the mathematical questions, the disputants rivalled each other in abuse and verbal quibbling. The controversy was renewed by Hobbes in 1660, by an examination in dialogue form of Wallis's mathematical works, which, failing to bring Wallis into the field, was succeeded by a solution of the duplication of the cube brought out anonymously by Hobbes in Paris. As soon as Wallis refuted this Hobbes acknowledged it, and reproduced it at the end of a 'Dialogus Physicus, sive, de Natura Aeris,' an attack upon Boyle's 'New Experiments touching the Spring of the Air.' Hobbes resented his exclusion from the founders of the Royal Society, and attributed their coldness to the malignity of Wallis. He made an unpleasant allusion to Wallis's achievement in his deciphering the king's papers taken after Naseby. Boyle answered Hobbes, and Wallis, out of regard (as he said) for Boyle, once more demolished Hobbes's mathematics in 'Hobbius Heauton-timorumenos' (1662). He ventured, however, to add that Hobbes had written the 'Leviathan' in support of Cromwell, to which Hobbes replied effectively in his 'Considerations upon the Refutation, Loyalty, Manners, and Religion of Thomas Hobbes,' 1662. In 1666 Hobbes once more took up the hopeless task of defending his own fantasies and attacking Wallis. Wallis published his last retort in 1672. Hobbes in 1674 again published some of his pretended solutions, and as late as 1678, at the age of ninety, fired his last shot in the 'Decameron Physiologicum.'

Hobbes lived after the Restoration at his patron's houses in London and the country. Charles II, two or three days after his return to England, saw Hobbes in the Strand, and spoke kindly to him. Afterwards, while sitting to Samuel Cooper, the miniature-painter, the king amused himself by talking to Hobbes. Hobbes could match the courtiers at repartee, and the king would say, 'Here comes the bear to be baited' (Aubrey and *Sorberiana*, 1694, p. 109). Charles also gave him a pension of 100*l.*, which was paid as irregularly as other pensions of the time (see Hobbes's *Petition*, E. vii. 471). The bishops and Clarendon, however, looked upon the author of the 'Leviathan' with suspicion. In 1666 a committee of the House of Commons, appointed to consider a bill against 'Atheism and Profaneness,' was empowered

to receive information about offending books, and especially the 'Leviathan.' According to Aubrey, Hobbes was so alarmed as to burn his papers. A report given by White Kennett (*Memoirs of Cavendish Family*) says that he now frequented the chapel and took the sacrament, though he 'turned his back upon the sermon.' He argued (in an appendix to a Latin translation of the 'Leviathan' in 1668) that since the abolition of the high commission there was no court which could try him for heresy. He found protectors in Arlington and in the king. Charles, however, would not permit him to publish any work of political or religious tendency. 'The Behemoth' (finished about 1668) was suppressed by Charles's orders, though a surreptitious edition appeared in 1679, and some other books were silenced. In 1669 the Cambridge authorities forced one Daniel Scargil, who had defended some theses from the 'Leviathan,' to recant publicly, and assert that his vicious life had been due to his Hobbist principles. John Fell (1625–1686) [q. v.], dean of Christ Church, introduced some contemptuous remarks upon Hobbes into a Latin translation of Wood's 'History and Antiquities,' and persisted, in spite of a remonstrance from Hobbes. Many attacks upon his doctrines by distinguished writers were also appearing; but his fame was spreading abroad, and distinguished foreigners were eager to pay him homage during visits to England. Among them was the Grand Duke of Tuscany, who saw him in 1669, and to whom he dedicated his 'Quadratura Circuli.'

When eighty-four he wrote his autobiography in Latin verse, and at eighty-six completed his translation of Homer's 'Odyssey' and 'Iliad.' In 1675 he finally left London, passing the rest of his time between Hardwick and Chatsworth, the seats of the Devonshire family. As late as August 1679 he was still writing, but had an attack of strangury in October. He insisted upon travelling with the family from Chatsworth to Hardwick during November, but soon afterwards was attacked by paralysis, and died quietly on 4 Dec. 1679. He was buried in the chancel of Hault Hucknall Church.

Hobbes's health was weak in youth, but improved after he was forty. He was over six feet high, and in old age erect for his years. He had good eyes, which shone 'as with a bright live coal' under excitement. His black hair caused him to be nicknamed 'Crow' at school. He had a short bristling auburn moustache, but shaved what would have been a 'venerable beard,' to avoid an appearance of philosophical austerity. He took little physic, and preferred an 'experienced old woman' to the 'most learned but inexperienced physician.' He was generally temperate, though he calculated that he had been drunk a hundred times during a life of ninety-two years. His diet was regular; he drank no wine after sixty, and ate chiefly fish. He rose at seven, breakfasted on bread and butter, dined at eleven, and after a pipe slept for half an hour, afterwards writing down his morning thoughts. He took regular exercise, playing tennis even at seventy-five, and in the country taking a smart walk, after which he was rubbed by a servant. He is said to have had an illegitimate daughter, for whom he provided. He was affable and courteous, a pleasant companion, though it is recorded that he sometimes lost his temper in arguing with Thomas White or 'Albius' [q. v.] (Wood, *Athenæ*, 'Joseph Glanville'). A common story of his fear of ghosts is denied in the 'Vitæ Auctarium' (see also Bayle, s. v., note N). He read not much, but thoroughly, and was fond of saying that if he had read as much as other learned men he would have been as ignorant. He was charitable and very liberal to his relations. His long connection with the Cavendishes is creditable to both, and he appears to have been a faithful friend. He was constitutionally timid, though intellectually audacious, and always on his guard against possible persecution. But the charges of time-serving seem to be disproved. There is a portrait of him by J. M. Wright in the National Portrait Gallery, and two in the possession of the Royal Society. A portrait by Cooper was formerly in the royal collections.

Hobbes produced a fermentation in English thought not surpassed until the advent of Darwinism. While, however, the opponents of Hobbes were countless, his biographer could discover only a single supporter. 'Hobbism' was an occasional name of reproach until the middle of the eighteenth century (he is mentioned on the title-page of 'Deism Revealed,' 1751), although his philosophy had long been eclipsed by Locke's 'Essay.' He is one of Kortholt's 'three impostors' (1680) along with Spinoza and Herbert of Cherbury. In Farquhar's 'Constant Couple,' 1699, the hypocritical debauchee carries Hobbes in his pocket; and among 'Twelve Ingenious Characters,' 1686, is a dissolute town-fop who takes about 'two leaves of Leviathan' (D'Israeli, *Miscellanies*, 1840, p. 262). Atterbury holds him up as a warning in a sermon 'on the terrors of conscience' (*Sermons*, 1734, ii. 112). He was reviled on all sides as the typical atheist, materialist, political absolutist, and preacher of ethical selfishness. Hobbes was in truth a product of the great

intellectual movement distinguished by such names as Bacon (1561–1629), Galileo (1564–1642), Kepler (1571–1630), Harvey (1578–1657), and Descartes (1596–1650). He mixed in the scientific circles of Paris and London. He shared in the general repudiation of scholasticism. In his so-called 'Philosophia Prima' he touched hastily upon first principles, but failed to recognise the significance of the ultimate problems the answer to which by Descartes founded modern philosophy. His thorough-going nominalism is his most remarkable characteristic. At the same time he was scarcely influenced by Bacon's theory of the importance of systematic induction and experiment. He conceived of a general scientific scheme of universal knowledge, deducible by geometrical methods from the motions of matter which he assumed to be the ultimate fact. The conception recalls in some respects that of Mr. Herbert Spencer. Hobbes was very ill qualified for elaborating his scheme. His self-confidence was so great and his intellect so rigid when he began Euclid that he mistook blundering for original discovery, and wasted his old age in the obstinate defence of absurdities. De Morgan, however, observes (*Budget of Paradoxes*, p. 67) that he was not such an 'ignoramus' as is sometimes supposed, and that he makes 'acute remarks on points of principle.' His psychology remained fragmentary, though affording abundant indications of sagacity. His short statement of the associationist theory influenced his successors. His great achievement, however, is his political philosophy, especially as given in the 'Leviathan.' It was the edifice under which he endeavoured afterwards to introduce the foundation of philosophy, doubtless congenial, but not the real groundwork of his doctrine. Like all the great thinkers of his time, he had been profoundly impressed by the evils caused by the sectarian animosities of the time. His remedy was the entire subordination of the ecclesiastical to the secular authority—a theory which made the religion of a state dependent upon its secular sovereign, and therefore not derivable either from churches or philosophers, and shocked equally the rationalists and the orthodox. It is disputable how far Hobbes carried his own scepticism. He ostensibly accepted the creed of the national church, but in virtue of obedience to the law. He argues from texts as confidently as a puritan, but, besides twisting them to strange uses, incidentally suggests many of the leading criticisms urged by later rationalists. In support of his absolutism he interprets the doctrine of the social compact (which had been recently expounded by Hooker and Grotius) not as a compact between the sovereign and his subjects, but as between the subjects to obey the sovereign. Virtually he argues that states have been formed as the only alternative to the state of nature, or, on his showing, to anarchy and barbarism. The supremacy and unity of the sovereign power is therefore an expression of the essential condition of civilised life. To this, though with some reserves, he subordinates even the moral law; and his characteristic theory of human selfishness reduces the only sanction to fear of force or each man's hopes of personal advantage. Hobbes loves to display his paradoxes in the most extreme form, and has the force of a sublimely one-sided thinker. The effect is increased by an admirable style, sententious and weighty, terse and lucid in the highest degree, and enlivened by shrewd strokes of wit and humour. In spite of occasional archaisms, the 'Leviathan' is a model of vigorous exposition, unsurpassed in the language. Among the prominent assailants not hitherto noticed of Hobbes were Clarendon in his 'Brief View and Survey of the . . . Errors . . . in . . . "Leviathan"' 1676, written by 1670; Thomas (afterwards Archbishop) Tenison in the 'Creed of Mr. Hobbes examined,' 1670; and John Eachard [q. v.] in two dialogues (1672 and 1673), which went through many editions. More serious philosophical criticisms came from the Cambridge Platonists. Cudworth, whose 'Intellectual System' is an elaborate examination of Hobbes's materialism, had already attacked Hobbes's principles in his academical thesis in 1644, and left many manuscripts, one or two of which [see under Cudworth, Ralph] have been published, directed against Hobbes's ethics and doctrine of necessity. Henry More [q. v.] criticised Hobbes's materialism in his 'Immortality of the Soul,' 1659. Richard Cumberland (1631–1718) [q. v.], in his 'De Legibus Naturæ,' 1672, attacks chiefly Hobbes's theory of selfishness. Samuel Clarke, in his two courses of Boyle lectures (1704–5), also defends immutable morality and free-will against Hobbes. His first purely political assailant was Sir Robert Filmer [q. v.] in 1652; and he is frequently mentioned by Harrington in the 'Oceana,' 1656, who, however, respected him, and pays him a very high compliment in the 'Prerogative of Popular Government' (*Works*, 1700, p. 259). Locke has been accused of plagiarising from Hobbes, and there are points of coincidence, although it cannot be doubted that Locke struck out his new way under the influence of Descartes, and owed little to Hobbes. Hobbes's influ-

ence is remarkably shown in Spinoza's political treatises. The impression upon Leibniz appears in the 'Theodicée' and many of his writings, early and late. His later influence in Germany is described in G. Zart's 'Einfluss der englischen Philosophie . . . auf die deutsche Philosophie des 18ten Jahrhunderts.' In France Diderot expressed enthusiastic admiration for Hobbes in the 'Encyclopædia,' and Rousseau's interest in him appears in the early discourse on 'Inequality and the Contrat Social.' De Maistre's 'Du Pape' is a curious application of Hobbes's logic to an antagonistic conclusion. After being much neglected in England Hobbes's fame was rehabilitated by the utilitarians, who found much that was congenial to them in his unflinching clearness and rationalism, his doctrine of association, his recognition of utility as the aim of social action, and his theory of sovereignty. Their interest was proved by Molesworth's edition of Hobbes's works, which, unfortunately, was not completed by any general survey or biographical investigation.

Hobbes's works are as follows (the letters E. and L. refer to their places in Molesworth's edition of the English and Latin works respectively): 1. 'Translation of Thucydides,' 1629, 1634, 1676, &c.; E. viii. and ix. 2. 'De Mirabilibus Pecci,' 1636? (n. d.), 1666, 1675, 1678; L. v. 321–40. 'A Latin Poem on the Peak,' an English translation, by 'A Person of Quality,' was added to the edition of 1678. 3. 'Objectiones ad Cartesii Meditationes' (placed third in the sets published in the 'Meditations'), L. v. 249–74. Ib. 275–307, gives the correspondence upon them with Descartes and Mersenne, 1641. 4. 'De Cive,' Paris, 1642; Amsterdam (as 'Elementa Philosophiæ de Cive'), 1647, 1650, 1660, 1669, in English, 1651; two first parts, translated by Du Verdus, Paris, 1660, as 'Eléments de la politique de M. Hobbes;' L. 133–432, E. ii. 5. Part of preface to Mersenne's 'Ballistica,' 1644; L. v. 309–18. 6. 'Tractatus Opticus' in Mersenne's 'Cogitata Physico-Mathematica,' 1644, L. v. 215–48. 7. 'Human Nature, or the Fundamental Elements of Policy,' 1650, E. iv. 1–76. 8. 'De Corpore Politico,' 1650, E. iv. 177–228 (Nos. 7 and 8 are the original unpublished treatise of 1640; the first part of No. 8 being removed to it from the last part of No. 7. The prefatory epistle, dated 9 May 1640, is prefixed to No. 7. The original treatise, called 'The Elements of Law, Natural and Politic,' was republished in 1889 by Dr. Ferdinand Tönnies, after a careful collation of six manuscripts, resulting in many corrections). 9. Epistle to D'Avenant on Gondibert, 1651, E. iv. 441–58. 10. 'Leviathan; or the Matter, Form, and Power of a Commonwealth, Ecclesiastical and Civil,' 1651. A Latin version of the 'Leviathan,' partly modified, and with three apologetic dialogues, in place of the old 'Review and Conclusion,' was prepared by Hobbes for the edition of his works published at Amsterdam in 1668; E. iii. and L. iii., the last from the 1668 edition. The 'Leviathan' was also reprinted in 1680, and recently at Oxford by J. Thornton, in 1881 and again in 1885, as a volume in Morley's 'Universal Library.' 11. 'Of Liberty and Necessity,' 1654 (surreptitious), E. iv. 229–78. 12. 'Elementorum Philosophiæ sectio prima. De Corpore,' 1655, L. i. An English translation (E. i.), corrected by Hobbes, appeared in 1656, with 'Six Lessons' to the Savilian professors of astronomy and geometry appended (E. vii. 181–356), in answer to Ward's 'In T. H. Philosophiam Exercitatio Philosophica,' and Wallis's 'Elenchus Geometriæ Hobbianæ,' (answered by Wallis's 'Due Corrections for Mr. Hobbes'). 13. 'Questions concerning Liberty, Necessity, and Chance,' in reply to Bramhall's 'Defence of the true Liberty of Human Actions,' &c.; 1656, E. v. 14. 'Στίγμαι Ἀγεωμετρίας Ἀγροικίας Ἀντιπολιτείας Ἀμαθείας, or Marks of the Absurd Geometry, Rural Language, Scottish Church Politics, and Barbarisms of John Wallis,' E. vii. 357–428 (including letter from Henry Stubbe), 1657. Wallis replied in 'Hobbiani puncti Dispunctio.' 15. 'Elementorum Philosophiæ, sectio secunda de Homine' (partly from an unpublished manuscript now in Harl. MS. 3360; see Robertson, p. 59 *n.*), 1658, L. ii. 1–132. 16. 'Examinatio et emendatio Mathematicæ Hodiernæ, qualis explicatur in libris Johannis Wallisii . . . distributa in sex dialogos,' 1660, L. iv. 1–232. 17. 'Dialogus Physicus de Natura Aeris' (with a duplication of the cube, previously printed anonymously at Paris), 1661, L. iv. 233–96. Answered by Boyle in 'Examen of Mr. Hobbes' and 'Dissertation on Vacuum against Mr. Hobbes,' and by Wallis in 'Hobbius Heauton-timorumenos.' 18. 'Problemata Physica,' 1662, L. iv. 297–384. An English version, 'Seven Philosophical Problems,' was presented to the king at the same time, but not published till 1682, E. vii. 1–68. 19. 'Considerations upon the Reputation, Loyalty, Manners, and Religion of Thos. Hobbes,' 1662, E. iv. 409–40 (in answer to Wallis's 'Hobbius Heauton-timorumenos'). 20. 'De Principiis et Ratiocinatione Geometrarum,' L. iv. 385–484, 1666. 21. 'Quadratura Circuli; Cubatio Sphæræ; Duplicatio Cubi,' 1669. 22. 'Rosetum Geometricum,' L. v. 1–88, 1671. 23. 'Three

Papers presented to the Royal Society against Dr. Wallis, with Considerations on Dr. Wallis's Answer to them,' E. vii. 429–38, 1671. 24. 'Lux Mathematica: excussa Collisionibus Johannis Wallisii et Thomæ Hobbesii,' L. v. 89–150, 1672. 25. 'Principia et Problemata aliquot Geometrica, ante desperata nunc breviter explicata,' L. v. 151–214, 1674. 26. 'Odyssey,' translated into English verse, 1674, and with the 'Iliad,' 1675, 1677, 1686, E. xi. 27. 'Decameron Physiologicum,' 1678, E. vii. 69–180. 28. 'Behemoth; History of the Causes of the Civil Wars of England;' finished about 1668, suppressed by the king's desire, surreptitiously published in 1679, and authoritatively in 1681, E. vi. 161–416. An edition by Dr. F. Tönnies, from the original at St. John's College, Oxford, appeared in 1889, under the old title, 'Behemoth, or the Long Parliament.' 29. 'Vita, carmine expressa,' 1679, 1681, L. i. lxxxi–xcix. 30. 'Historical Narrative concerning Heresy,' E. iv. 385–408 (written about 1668), 1680. 31. 'T. H. Malmesb. Vita,' L. i. xiii–xxi; written by himself or dictated to T. Rymer; published with the last and 'Vitæ Hobbianæ Auctarium' (by Richard Blackburne [q. v.]), in 1681. 32. 'Dialogue between a Philosopher and a Student of the Common Law of England,' E. vi. 1–160, 1681. 33. 'An Answer to a Book published by Dr. Bramhall . . . called "The Catching of the Leviathan,"' E. iv. 279–384 (written about 1668), 1682. 34. 'Historia Ecclesiastica, Carmine Elegiaco concinnata,' with anonymous preface by T. Rymer, 1688. A 'Whole Art of Rhetoric,' vi. 419–510, corresponds to a free version of Aristotle's 'Rhetoric,' dictated to his pupil about 1633. The boy's book is in the 'Hardwick Papers' (Robertson, p. 29 *n.*) A letter to E. Howard, prefixed to the 'English Princes,' 1669, is in E. v. 458–60. Bishop Laney wrote a tract about Hobbes's views of free-will in 1672, but an answer by Hobbes, mentioned in the 'Vitæ Auctarium,' is not discoverable (Robertson, p. 202). 'Hobbes's Tripos,' 1684, contains Nos. 7 and 8, and the 'Liberty and Necessity' (No. 11). A collection called 'T. H. M. opera Philosophica, quæ Latine scripsit omnia,' was published by Blaeu at Amsterdam in 1668, Hobbes being forbidden to publish them at home. It included the amended 'Leviathan' (see above), the three systematic treatises, and reprints of mathematical pieces from 1660. The 'Moral and Political Works of T. H. of Malmesbury' were published in 1750, with life by John Campbell (1708–1775) [q. v.] from the 'Biographia Britannica.' The 'Human Nature' and 'Liberty and Necessity' were republished in 1812, with life by Philip Mallet. The standard edition is Sir W. Molesworth's, 1839–45, the Latin works in 5, and the English in 11 vols. 8vo.

[The admirable monograph by Professor G. C. Robertson in Blackwood's Philosophical Classics, 1886, collects all the information, including that contained in the Hobbes MSS. at Hardwick, belonging to the Duke of Devonshire, and gives a very full and concise criticism of Hobbes's writings. A special study of Hobbes has been made by Dr. F. Tönnies, who has published (from the originals in the National Library at Paris) seventeen letters between Hobbes and Sorbière in the Archiv für Geschichte der Philosophie, iii. 58–71, 192–232, reproduced (with trifling omissions) in Mind, xv. 440. See also Sir Leslie Stephen's monograph in Men of Letters series, 1903. Original authorities are three lives prefixed to the Latin works in Molesworth's edition, first published in 1681, by R[ichard] B[lackburne], M.D. The first is by Hobbes himself, or dictated by him to Rymer; the second, Vitæ Hobbianæ Auctarium, with lists of works, friends, and opponents, was written by Blackburne from the notes of his friend Aubrey; the third, T. H. Malmesb. vita carmine expressa, was written by Hobbes in Latin at the age of eighty-four (Bayle's letter to Coste, 8 April 1704, in Œuvres Diverses, 1711, iv. 841). The life by Aubrey was first published in 1813, in Letters and Lives of Eminent Men, ii. 592–637. See also Wood's Athenæ (Bliss); White Kennett's Lives of the Cavendishes, 1708, pp. 108–16; Clarendon's Brief View and Survey . . . of the Leviathan, 1676; Boyle's Works, v. 533; Sorbière's Voyage en Angleterre, 1664, pp. 65, 66, 95–100. The lives by Campbell and Mallet are mentioned above. Two articles upon Hobbes are in D'Israeli's Quarrels of Authors. See also Masson's Life of Milton, vi. 279–91. In Bayle's Dictionary is an interesting article.] L. S.

HOBDAY, WILLIAM ARMFIELD (1771–1831), portrait-painter, was born in 1771 at Birmingham, where his father was a manufacturer. Showing a capacity for drawing, he was sent to London when still a boy, and articled to an engraver named Barney, with whom he remained six years, studying at the same time in the Royal Academy schools. He then established himself in Charles Street, near the Middlesex Hospital, as a painter of miniatures and water-colour portraits, and commenced to exhibit at the Royal Academy in 1794. He was fortunate in soon securing a fashionable *clientèle*, married, and in 1800 removed to Holles Street, Cavendish Square, where, supported largely by his father, he lived for a short time in a recklessly expensive style. In 1804 he left London for Bristol, where for some years he was largely employed in painting the portraits of officers embarking for the seat of war in the Peninsula. Though

he thus earned large sums, he continued extravagant and in difficulties. In 1817, after the close of the war, Hobday returned to the metropolis, and took a large house in Broad Street, City, hoping to renew his earlier artistic and social connections; but in this he was disappointed, though patronised by Baron Rothschild, for whom he painted a family group at the price of a thousand guineas. In 1821 he removed to 54 Pall Mall, which had large galleries attached to it; and after a disastrous speculation in a panoramic exhibition, called the 'Poecilorama,' at the Egyptian Hall, he opened these galleries for the sale of pictures on commission. Though supported by all the leading English and many French artists, the venture proved a complete failure, and in 1829 Hobday became a bankrupt. He died 17 Feb. 1831, having lost his wife two years previously. Throughout his chequered career he was a constant exhibitor at the Royal Academy, frequently contributing during his residence at Bristol. In 1819 he sent a portrait of the Duke of Sussex; his best work was a picture of Carolus the hermit of Tong. His portrait of Miss Biggs in the character of Cora, and that of Richard Reynolds, the Bristol philanthropist, have been engraved, the latter by W. Sharp. He was always well patronised, and obtained good prices for his works, but the quality of his art suffered greatly from his restless and improvident habits.

[A long memoir of Hobday will be found in Arnold's Library of the Fine Arts, ii. 384; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Royal Academy Catalogues.]

F. M. O'D.

HOBHOUSE, Sir BENJAMIN (1757–1831), politician, born in 1757, son of John Hobhouse, merchant at Bristol, received his education at the grammar school there, and at Brasenose College, Oxford, where he proceeded B.A. in 1778, M.A. in 1781. He was called to the bar by the society of the Middle Temple in the latter year. At the general election of 1796 he stood for Bristol without success, but in February 1797 was elected M.P. for Bletchingley, Surrey, in 1802 for Grampound, Cornwall, and in 1806 for Hindon, Wiltshire, which borough he represented till he withdrew from political life in 1818. In 1803 he took office under Addington as secretary to the board of control. He resigned this in May 1804, and in 1805 was appointed chairman of the committees for supplies. He was also first commissioner for investigating the debts of the nabobs of the Carnatic. He was made a baronet on 22 Dec. 1812. Hobhouse was president of the Bath and West of England Society (1805–17), and his bust by Chantrey was placed in the society's rooms. He was chairman of the committee of the Literary Fund, and a fellow of the Royal Society and of the Society of Antiquaries. He died at Berkeley Square on 14 Aug. 1831. Hobhouse was twice married: first, in September 1785, to Charlotte, daughter of Samuel Cam of Chantry House, near Bradford, Wiltshire; she died 25 Nov. 1791; secondly, in April 1793, Amelia, daughter of the Rev. Joshua Parry of Cirencester. By his first wife he had five children, and by his second fourteen. His eldest son was John Cam Hobhouse [q. v.], afterwards Lord Broughton. The second, Benjamin, became a captain in the 69th foot, and fell at Waterloo. Portraits of Hobhouse were painted by J. Jackson, R.A., and T. Phillips, R.A.; the latter was engraved by P. Audinet.

Hobhouse wrote: 1. 'A Treatise on Heresy as cognisable by the Spiritual Courts, and an Examination of the Statute of William III for Suppressing Blasphemy and Profaneness,' 1792. 2. 'A Reply to F. Randolph's Letter to Dr. Priestley; or an Examination of F. Randolph's Scriptural Revision of Socinian Arguments,' Trowbridge, 1792; another edition, Bath, 1793. Answered by F. Randolph in 'Scriptural Revision of Socinian Arguments, vindicated against the Reply of Benjamin Hobhouse,' 1793. 3. Three letters addressed to 'the several Patriotic Societies in London and its neighbourhood,' and to the editor of the 'Morning Chronicle,' occasioned by the 'prevailing disposition to riot and insurrection,' 1792. 4. 'An Inquiry into what constitutes the Crime of compassing and imagining the King's Death,' 1795. 5. 'Remarks on several parts of France, Italy, &c., in the years 1783, 1784, and 1785,' Bath, 1796. 6. A collection of 'Tracts,' 1797.

[Gent. Mag. 1831, pt. ii. pp. 371, 372, 653; Cat. Oxford Grad.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Foster's Baronetage; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Add. MSS. 27823 f. 362, 29184 f. 87 (a letter to Warren Hastings about a sack of barley), 32166 f. 25.]

F. W–T.

HOBHOUSE, HENRY (1776–1854), archivist, only son of Henry Hobhouse of Hadspen House, Somerset, barrister, who died 2 April 1792, by Sarah, daughter of the Rev. Richard Jenkyns, canon residentiary of Wells, was born at Clifton, near Bristol, on 12 April 1776, and went to Eton in 1791. He matriculated from Brasenose College, Oxford, on 10 April 1793, graduated B.A. 1797, M.A. 1799, and was created D.C.L. 27 June 1827. On 23 Jan. 1801 he was called to the bar at the Middle Temple, was solicitor to H.M. Customs from 1806 to 1812, and then

became solicitor to the treasury. He was appointed permanent under-secretary of state for the home department on 28 June 1817, and held that office until July 1827, when he retired on a pension of 1,000*l.* a year. He was also keeper of the state papers from 23 May 1826 to his death. On 28 June 1828 he was gazetted a privy councillor. He was one of the ecclesiastical commissioners for England, and chairman of the Somerset quarter sessions. He resigned the chairmanship in 1845. In the formation of the record commission he rendered valuable service to Peel when home secretary, and became commissioner 10 June 1852. The commission published 'State Papers of Henry VIII,' in eleven volumes quarto, the last appearing in 1852. Hobhouse superintended the editing, and took great pains to produce an accurate text. Under his direction a permanent system of arrangement of the state papers was laid down, based upon a plan existing in the offices of the secretaries of state. His death took place at Hadspen House on 13 April 1854. He married, 7 April 1806, Harriett, sixth daughter of John Turton of Sugnall Hall, Staffordshire; she died at Bournemouth on 7 May 1858, aged 73, having had eight children. The fourth son, Arthur, was created Baron Hobhouse in 1885, and died 6 Dec. 1904

[Gent. Mag. 1854, ii. 79–80; Dod's Peerage, 1854, pp. 301–2; Times, 18 April 1854, p. 9.]

G. C. B.

HOBHOUSE, JOHN CAM, Baron Broughton (1786–1869), statesman, the eldest son of Sir Benjamin Hobhouse, bart. [q. v.], by his first wife, Charlotte, daughter and heiress of Samuel Cam of Chantry House, Bradford, Wiltshire, was born at Redland, near Bristol, on 27 June 1786. His mother was a dissenter, and Hobhouse was sent at an early age to the school of the unitarian, John Prior Estlin [q. v.], at Bristol. He was afterwards removed to Westminster School, whence he went to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he obtained the Hulsean prize in 1808, and graduated B.A. 1808, M.A. 1811. While at Cambridge he founded the 'Whig Club' and the 'Amicable Society' (Moore, *Life of Lord Byron*, p. 60), and became the close and intimate friend of Byron, with whom he afterwards travelled across Portugal and Spain to Gibraltar, Albania, Greece, and Constantinople. Hobhouse returned to England in 1810, and in 1813 followed the track of the French and German armies through Germany, and was present at Paris in May 1814 when Louis XVIII entered the capital. In January 1815 he acted as 'best man' at Byron's wedding. Upon Napoleon's escape from Elba, Hobhouse again went to Paris, and in the following year he published an account of the 'Hundred Days' in which he displayed his marked dislike of the Bourbon dynasty and his sympathy with Napoleon. The book was severely criticised in the 'Quarterly Review' (xiv. 445–52), and the French translation of it was seized by the government, and the printer and translator sentenced to imprisonment, as well as to the payment of a fine (*Gent. Mag.* 1819, vol. lxxxix. pt. ii. p. 450). In the autumn of 1816 Hobhouse visited Byron at Villa Diodati, near Geneva, and they subsequently visited Venice and Rome together (cf. Smiles, *Murray*, i. 388). During this period Hobhouse wrote the notes for the fourth canto of 'Childe Harold,' which was afterwards dedicated to him by Byron. In February 1819 Hobhouse contested the seat at Westminster, which had become vacant by the death of Sir Samuel Romilly in the previous year. Though he stood in the radical interest, and was supported by Sir Francis Burdett, who gave 1,000*l.* towards the electioneering expenses, he was defeated on a severe contest by George Lamb, the brother of Lord Melbourne, by 4,465 votes to 3,861. Hobhouse became a member of 'The Rota,' a political dinner club for the discussion and promotion of radical reforms, to which Bickersteth, Burdett, Douglas Kinnaird, and others belonged. At this time he wrote several political pamphlets, and a reply written by him to an anti-reform speech of Canning attracted considerable attention. For an anonymous pamphlet published in 1819, entitled 'A Trifling Mistake,' &c., Hobhouse was held to be guilty of a breach of privilege by the House of Commons (*Parl. Debates*, xli. 995–6, 989–1004, 1009–1026), and was committed to Newgate on 14 Dec. in that year. To the question 'What prevents the people from walking down to the house and pulling out the members by the ears, locking up their doors, and flinging the key into the Thames?' he answered that 'their true practical protectors . . . are to be found at the Horse Guards and the Knightsbridge barracks' (pp. 49–50). On 5 Feb. 1820 the court of king's bench refused to interfere with the speaker's warrant (Barnewall and Alderson, *Reports*, 1820, iii. 420), and Hobhouse had to content himself with a long protest in the 'Times,' the first part of which appeared on the 8th, and was continued daily until it was concluded on the 15th. He remained in Newgate until the dissolution of parliament on 29 Feb. Previously to his release he issued his address 'to the independent electors of Westminster' (*Reform of Parliament, Westminster Election*, &c., 1820, pp. 6–8). This time he suc-

ceeded in beating his old antagonist Lamb by a majority of 446 votes, and was returned to parliament as the colleague of Sir Francis Burdett.

Hobhouse made his maiden speech in the House of Commons on 9 May (*Parl. Debates*, new ser. i. 255-60), and thenceforth took an active share in the debates, and for some years was a strenuous supporter of every measure of reform. At Pisa in September 1822 he met Byron for the last time, who on parting touchingly said, 'Hobhouse, you should never have come, or you should never go.' In 1823 he became one of the most active members of the Greek committee in London. In July 1824, as one of Byron's executors, he proved the will and superintended the arrangements for the funeral at Hucknall Torkard, Nottinghamshire, and it was upon his advice that Byron's 'Memoirs,' which had been given to Moore, and sold by him to Murray, were destroyed (cf. SMILES, *Murray*, i. 443). In consequence of Byron's death the Greek committee were seriously embarrassed, and Hobhouse resolved to go to Greece himself in order to manage the loan, but ultimately Henry Lytton Bulwer went out in his place. Though the two members for Westminster were among the staunchest supporters of reform in the House of Commons, they were not included in the administration formed by Lord Grey in November 1830 (see a curious passage in LORD BROUGHTON, *Recollections of a Long Life*, quoted in the *Edinburgh Review*, cxxxiii. 303). Hobhouse succeeded his father as the second baronet in August 1831, and on 1 Feb. 1832 was appointed secretary at war in the place of Sir Henry Brooke Parnell (afterwards Lord Congleton), being admitted to the privy council on the 6th of the same month. He applied himself vigorously to the reform of his department, and, in spite of the opposition of the Horse Guards, succeeded in reducing the charges on the 'dead list,' in abolishing several sinecures, and in restricting flogging in the army to certain defined misdemeanors. On finding himself unable fully to carry out his views of war-office reform, he exchanged this post for that of chief secretary for Ireland on 28 March 1833. In the following month he refused to vote with the government against the resolution in favour of the abolition of the house and window tax, as he had frequently urged the abolition of the tax while an independent member. He therefore resigned both his office and his seat for Westminster (*Parl. Debates*, xvii. 757–8), but though he offered himself for re-election he found that he had lost his popularity by the acceptance of office, and was defeated by Colonel George de Lacy Evans [q. v.] by a majority of 192 votes. On Lord Melbourne's accession to power in July 1834 Hobhouse accepted the post of first commissioner of woods and forests, with a seat in the cabinet, and was returned at a by-election in the same month for the borough of Nottingham. During his short tenure of this office the houses of parliament were burnt (16 Oct.) On the dismissal of Lord Melbourne in November Hobhouse resigned with the rest of his colleagues. At the general election in 1835 he unsuccessfully contested Bristol, but was returned for Nottingham without opposition. When Lord Melbourne formed his second administration Hobhouse was pressed to resume his old post at the war office, but on his refusal was appointed president of the board of control, with a seat in the cabinet, on 29 April 1835. His first act as Indian minister was to advise the king to cancel the appointment of Lord Heytesbury [q. v.], who had been selected by Peel to succeed Lord William Bentinck as governor-general of India. Hobhouse was present at the queen's first council at Kensington Palace on 30 June 1837, and has left an interesting account of this, and of his first interview with her majesty as president of the board of control, in his 'Recollections of a Long Life' (*Edinburgh Review*, cxxxiii. 324–9). During the Russian intrigues in Central Asia he strongly supported Lord Auckland's policy in India against the remonstrances of some of his own colleagues, and he was one of Palmerston's most energetic supporters in the cabinet on the Turco-Russian question. On the resignation of Lord Melbourne in September 1841 Hobhouse retired, and was succeeded by Lord Ellenborough.

On 10 July 1846 he resumed his post at the board of control, with a seat in Lord John Russell's first cabinet. At the general election in the following year he was defeated at Nottingham, but was returned to parliament again at a by-election in March 1848 for the borough of Harwich. He was created Baron Broughton de Gyfford on 26 Feb. 1851 (*Journal of the House of Lords*, lxxxiii. 53), and upon his final retirement from office, on the resignation of Lord John Russell in February 1852, was made a K.C.B. From this date Broughton practically withdrew from public life, and attended the House of Lords only at rare intervals. He took part in the debates for the last time during the discussion of the Government of India Bill in July 1858 (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. cli. 1561–7 and 1688). During his retirement he spent most of his time at Tedworth House, Wiltshire, and at his town house in Berkeley Square, amusing himself in literary pursuits

and in the society and correspondence of his numerous friends. He died after a short illness at Berkeley Square on 3 June 1869, in the eighty-third year of his age, and was buried at Kensal Green. During the earlier portion of his political career Hobhouse was a sincere and uncompromising radical. As he grew older his opinions mellowed with age, and by the time most of the measures which he had strenuously advocated in his younger days had been passed he had become a resting and thankful whig. This change was so evident that upon his return to office in 1846 it was remarked that he was one of the most conservative members in Lord John Russell's cabinet. He was a vigorous debater, more formidable in attack than ready in reply, but by no means an eloquent speaker. He was a good classical scholar, a lively and entertaining companion, and a staunch and chivalrous friend. Hobhouse is said to have been the first to invent the phrase 'his majesty's opposition' for the anti-ministerial side of the house (*Edinburgh Review*, cxxxiii. 301). He was a partner in Whitbread's London brewery. He married, on 28 July 1828, Lady Julia Tomlinson Hay, youngest daughter of George, seventh marquis of Tweeddale, by whom he had three daughters, viz. (1) Julia Hay, who died, aged 18, on 5 Sept. 1849; (2) Charlotte, who married on 27 July 1854 Lieut.-colonel Dudley Wilmot Carleton, now fourth lord Dorchester; and (3) Sophia, who married on 31 July 1851 the Hon. John Strange Jocelyn, the fifth earl of Roden. Lady Hobhouse died on 3 April 1835. The barony became extinct upon Lord Broughton's death, while the baronetcy descended to his nephew, Sir Charles Parry Hobhouse, *b.* 1825. There is a mezzotint by Turner, after Lonsdale's portrait of Hobhouse, and an engraving by Meyer after Buck in the 'Reform of Parliament,' &c., previously referred to.

In 1830, as Byron's most intimate friend, he was anxious to reply to Lady Byron's 'Remarks,' but was persuaded by Lord Holland and others not to do so. He, however, drew up, 'to be used if necessary, a full and scrupulously accurate account' of the separation. This manuscript and the rest of the 'Byron Papers' are in the possession of Lady Dorchester. A collection of Lord Broughton's 'Diaries, Correspondence, and Memoranda, &c.,' which was first opened, in accordance with the bequest, in 1900, is at the British Museum. In addition to the two articles in the 'Westminster Review' on 'Lord Byron in Greece,' and Dallas's 'Recollections and Medwin's Conversations of Lord Byron' (ii. 225-62, iii. 1-35), he was the author of the following works: 1. 'Essay on the Origin and Intention of Sacrifices; being the Hulsean Prize-Essay for the year 1808. . . . By J. C. Hobhouse, B.A., of Trinity College, Cambridge, London, 1809, 12mo. 2. 'Imitations and Translations from the Ancient and Modern Classics, together with original Poems never before published. Collected by J. C. Hobhouse, B.A., of Trinity College, Cambridge,' London, 1809, 8vo. This volume contains twenty-nine pieces by Hobhouse, nine by Byron, and twenty-seven by other writers. 3. 'A Journey through Albania, and other Provinces of Turkey in Europe and Asia, to Constantinople, during the years 1809 and 1810. By J. C. Hobhouse,' London, 1813, 4to; a new edition (with a somewhat altered title), London, 1855, 8vo, 2 vols. 4. 'The substance of some Letters written by an Englishman resident in Paris during the last Reign of the Emperor Napoleon. With an Appendix of Official Documents,' anon., London, 1816, 8vo, 2 vols. 5. 'Historical Illustrations of the Fourth Canto of "Childe Harold:" containing Dissertations on the Ruins of Rome, and an Essay on Italian Literature. By John Hobhouse, of Trinity College, Cambridge, M.A. and F.R.S. Second edition, revised and corrected,' London, 1818, 8vo. The greater part of the notes to the fourth canto were written by Hobhouse at Venice, where he had the advantage of consulting the ducal library. They grew to such an extent that they had to be divided into two parts, one part being published with the poem, and the other in a separate volume under the above title. 6. 'A Defence of the People, in reply to Lord Erskine's "Two Defences of the Whigs,"' anon., London, 1819, 8vo. Another edition of this pamphlet was published in the same year with Hobhouse's name on the title-page. 7. 'A Trifling Mistake in Thomas, Lord Erskine's recent Preface. Shortly noticed and respectfully corrected in a Letter to his Lordship, by the author of the "Defence of the People," London, 1819, 8vo. 8. 'Speech of Mr. Hobhouse on the Hustings at Covent Garden on Saturday, 27th February, 1819,' 8vo. 9. 'A supplicatory Letter to Lord Viscount Castlereagh, K.G. By John C. Hobhouse, Esq., F.R.S. [on the bills introduced into parliament for preventing seditious meetings],' London, 1819, 8vo. 10. 'Proceedings in the House of Commons and in the Court of King's Bench relative to the author of the "Trifling Mistake," together with the Argument against Parliamentary Commitment, and the Decision which the Judges gave without hearing the Case. . . . Prepared for the Press by John C. Hobhouse, Esq., F.R.S.,' London, 1820, 8vo. 11. 'Substance of the

Speech of John C. Hobhouse, Esq., M.P., F.R.S., in the House of Commons on Thursday, 27th April, 1826, on the Motion of Lord John Russell for a Reform of Parliament,' London, 1826, 8vo. 12. 'Italy: Remarks made in several visits from the year 1816 to 1854. By the Right Hon. Lord Broughton, G.C.B.,' London, 1859, 8vo, 2 vols. In these volumes the substance of the two parts of the notes to the fourth canto of "Childe Harold" are recast and greatly enlarged. 13. 'Recollections of a Long Life. By Lord Broughton de Gyfford,' privately printed, 1865, 8vo, 5 vols.

[Moore's Life of Lord Byron, 1860; An Authentic Narrative of the Events of the Westminster Election, &c., 1819; Edinburgh Review, cxxxiii. 287–337; Quarterly Review, clvi. 103–104, 119–23; Collective Wisdom, or Sights and Sketches in the Chapel of St. Stephen, 1824, pp. 26–36; Fraser's Magazine, xiii. 568; New Monthly Magazine, cxlv. 479–88; Greville Memoirs, 1st ser. 1874, ii. 123, 243, 368, iii. 195, 256, 2nd ser. 1885, i. 241, ii. 405; Annual Register, 1869, pt. ii. pp. 158–9; Times, 4 June 1869, p. 6; Burke's Peerage, &c., 1888, pp. 721–2; Grad. Cantabr. 1856, p. 191; Alumni Westmonasterienses, 1852, pp. 552, 554; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1851; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vii. 208, 295; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament; Dr. S. Smiles's Life of John Murray, 1891; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

HOBLYN, RICHARD DENNIS (1803–1886), educational writer, eldest son of Richard Hoblyn, rector of All Saints, Colchester, born there on 9 April 1803, was educated at his native town, and at Blundell's School, Tiverton. Thence he went as a scholar to Balliol College, Oxford, where he proceeded B.A. 1824, M.A. 1828. He took orders four years later, but resigning the clerical life, he devoted himself to teaching and educational writing in London. His face was 'familiar and friendly' in the borough of Marylebone, where he dwelt for fifty-nine years in the same residence. He died on 22 Aug. 1886. He was married, and had a family.

Hoblyn wrote: 1. 'A Dictionary of Terms used in Medicine and the collateral Sciences' (with a Supplement, 1832; 11th edit., by J. A. Price, 1887). 2. 'A Manual of Chemistry, illustrated by engravings,' 1841. 3. 'A Manual of the Steam Engine,' 1842. 4. 'A Manual of Natural Philosophy' (with J. L. Comstock, 1846. Largely augmented, 1860). 5. 'A Dictionary of Scientific Terms,' 1849, 12mo.

[Information communicated by Mr. R. A. Hoblyn of Somerset House; Marylebone Mercury, 4 Sept. 1886; Cat. Oxford Grad.; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses; Brit. Mus. Cat.] F. W–r.

HOBLYN, ROBERT (1710–1756), book collector, was born at Nanswhyden House, and baptised at St. Columb Major in Cornwall 5 May 1710. His father, Francis Hoblyn, born in 1687, a J.P. for Cornwall and a member of the Stannary parliament, was buried at St. Columb on 9 Nov. 1711. His mother was Penelope, daughter of Colonel Sidney Godolphin of Shropshire. She married secondly, on 5 Sept. 1714, Sir William Pendarves of Pendarves. Robert Hoblyn was educated at Eton, matriculated from Corpus Christi College, Oxford, on 18 Dec. 1727, took a B.C.L. degree in 1734, and in the same year contributed verses to the 'Epithalamia Oxoniensia.' He sat as one of the members for the city of Bristol from 24 Nov. 1742 to 8 April 1754, and was appointed speaker of two convocations of the Stannary parliament in Cornwall. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society 13 June 1745, and admitted 24 Oct.

Early in life he travelled in Italy, where he collected many scarce books. He inherited an ample fortune, which was very largely increased by his success in mining. With his wealth he restored his ancestral home, Nanswhyden House, employing Potter as the architect. This building is described in Dr. Borlase's 'Natural History of Cornwall,' 1758, p. 90, pl. viii., engraved at the expense of Mrs. Jane Hoblyn. He delighted in building and collecting books, and destroyed all the documents relating to the cost. The books formed a useful collection, and were divided into the classes of natural and moral philosophy. He made a manuscript catalogue in which he marked with a star those works which were not in the Bodleian. All clergymen and persons of literary tastes had free access to the library.

Hoblyn died at Nanswhyden House on 17 Nov. 1756. His monument in St. Columb Church bears a very long inscription. He married Jane, only daughter of Thomas Coster, merchant, Bristol. She remarried in 1759 John Quicke of Exeter. The estates under the entail went to the issue male of Thomas Hoblyn of Tresaddern, while the library went with the widow to John Quicke. In 1768 Quicke printed the catalogue in two volumes, entitled 'Bibliotheca Hobliniana sive Catalogus Librorum juxta exemplar quod manu sua maxima ex parte descriptum reliquit Robertus Hoblyn, Armiger de Nanswhyden in Comitatu Cornubiæ.' An edition in one volume appeared in 1769. Dibdin says in referring to it: 'I know not who was the author of the arrangement of this collection, but the judicious observer will find it greatly superior to everything of its kind,

with hardly even the exception of the "Bibliotheca Croftsiana" (*Bibliomania*, pp. 74, 497). The books were sold in London in 1778, and produced about 2,500*l*. Nanswhyden House was destroyed by fire on 30 Nov. 1803, with its collections of ancient documents, the records relating to the Stannary parliament, and a valuable cabinet of minerals.

[Polwhele's Cornwall, 1806, v. 94–6; Parochial History of Cornwall, 1867, i. 233–4; Nichols's Illustrations, v. 863; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, iii. 730, viii. 449, 481, 709, ix. 709–10; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. p. 246.] G. C. B.

HOBSON, EDWARD (1782–1830), botanist, was born in Ancoats Lane, Manchester, in 1782. When three years old he lost his father, and his mother having given way to drink he was put under the care of an uncle at Ashton-under-Lyne. His sole education was obtained at a day school there and at Manchester; but at the age of either ten or eleven he was sent to work. About 1809 he attended for the first time a meeting of the Society of Botanists, where he formed the acquaintance of George Caley, a botanical collector for the royal gardens at Kew, and then recently returned from New South Wales. Hobson studied cryptogamous as well as flowering plants, and in this department became a correspondent of Dr. (afterwards Sir William Jackson) Hooker [q. v.], Dr. Taylor, his associate in the 'Muscologia Britannica,' Dr. Greville of Edinburgh, and other active and prominent botanists. They all freely acknowledged their indebtedness to Hobson for specimens sent to them.

In 1818 he brought out the first volume of his 'Musci Britannici,' and three years later was busy on the second. At this period he was in the employ of Mr. Eveleigh, a Manchester manufacturer, who was also a naturalist and mineralogist. Entomology thenceforward became a favourite pursuit with Hobson. The Banksian Society was founded in January 1829, and Hobson was unanimously chosen its first president. Shortly afterwards the curatorship of the museum of the Manchester Society for the Promotion of Natural History was offered to him at a salary of 100*l*. per annum; but he declined to leave his old employer, although his wages were very small.

He died on 17 Sept. 1830 at Bowden, and was buried at St. George's Church, Hulme, where a mural tablet was placed by his old colleagues. The herbarium formed by him passed into the keeping of the Manchester Botanical and Horticultural Society at Old Trafford, and his collection of insects came into the possession of the Mechanics' Institute.

On hearing of Hobson's death Sir W. J. Hooker wrote as follows: 'His publication of specimens of British mosses and hepaticæ will be a lasting testimony to his correctness and deep research into their beautiful families; and in this country he has been the first to set the example of giving to the world volumes which are devoted to the illustration of entire genera of cryptogamous plants by beautifully preserved specimens themselves.' Hobson published: 'Musci Britannici; a Collection of Specimens of British Mosses and Hepaticæ,' 2 vols. 1818–24.

[Mem. Lit. and Phil. Soc. Manchester, 2nd ser. vi. 297–324; Gardener's Mag. vi. 749; Cash's Where there's a Will there's a Way, pp. 41–66.] B. D. J.

HOBSON, RICHARD, M.D. (1795–1868), physician, was born at Whitehaven, Cumberland, in 1795. After school education he was sent to study medicine at St. George's Hospital, London. He became a member of the Royal College of Surgeons, and finally deciding to become a physician, went to Queens' College, Cambridge, and there graduated M.B. in 1825, M.D. in 1830. In 1831 he settled in practice in Leeds, and on 30 Sept. 1833 was elected physician to the infirmary there, a post which he resigned in 1843. During this period he published in the 'Medical Gazette' some notes on diabetes, and on the external use of croton oil. His tastes led him to frequent the turf. He belonged to the Harewood coursing club, bred racehorses, and hunted with the Bramham hunt. For a short time he kept a pack of harriers. He had some knowledge of natural history, and in 1836 became acquainted with Charles Waterton, the naturalist, who lived at Walton Hall, about twelve miles from Leeds. Here Hobson became a frequent visitor and physician to the family. Waterton often wrote to him. Their intercourse ceased a few years before Waterton's death. While it lasted Hobson states that he showed Waterton a memoir which he had written of the naturalist. This statement was not believed at Walton Hall, and the book, 'Charles Waterton; his Home, Habits, and Handiwork,' which Hobson published in 1866, contains abundant internal evidence that the statement about Waterton's approval of the manuscript is untrue. Many of the stories in the book are false, the letters given have been altered, and the only faithful parts of the work are the engravings of Walton Hall, some of them drawn from photographs taken by Hobson himself. A fall from his carriage

made him an invalid, and while confined to the house he broke his thigh-bone, and died 29 Nov. 1868. His wife, a daughter of Peter Rhodes of Leeds, did not long survive him. He had no children.

[Works; Lancet, 1868; information received at Walton Hall in 1864–5.] N. M.

HOBSON, THOMAS (1544?–1631), carrier of Cambridge, eldest son of Thomas Hobson and Elinor his wife, was born in or about 1544, probably at Buntingford, Hertfordshire, of which place his father was a native. The father, a carrier by trade, who settled in Cambridge in 1561, was at the time of his death in 1568 one of the treasurers of the corporation. He devised his copyhold lands in Grantchester to his son Thomas, to whom he bequeathed 'the team ware that he now goeth with, that is to say, the cart and eight horses, and all the harness and other things thereunto belonging, with the nag.' After his father's death Thomas conducted the business with extraordinary success, and amassed a handsome fortune. It is asserted very doubtfully that he was the first person who let out horses for hire in England. His stables were well stocked, and the pertinacity with which he refused to allow any horse to be taken from them except in its proper turn is said to have given rise to the proverb, 'Hobson's choice,' i.e. 'this or none.' Steele, writing in the 'Spectator' (No. 509) under the signature of 'Hezekiah Thrift,' pointed out that thus 'every customer was alike well served according to his chance, and every horse ridden with the same justice.' Hobson, always merciful to his beasts, used to tell the Cambridge scholars that they would get to London early enough 'if they did not ride too fast' (Clark, *Lives of Thirty-two English Divines*, p. 111). His fame must have extended far beyond the limits of the university, as in 1617 a quarto tract appeared under the title of 'Hobson's Horse Load of Letters, or Precedents for Epistles of Business.'

In 1626 he presented a large bible to the church of St. Benedict, in which parish he resided. In 1627 he became possessed of the site of the priory of Anglesey, with the manor of Anglesey-cum-Bottisham, Cambridgeshire. He was also owner of the manors of Crowlands, Lisles, and Sames in Cottenham, and, as lessee of the crown, held the Denny Abbey estate, with the manors of Waterbeach and Denny. On 30 July 1628 he conveyed to the university and town of Cambridge the ground on which was erected the structure commonly known as the Spinning House, but more correctly designated 'Hobson's Workhouse.' In spite of his advanced age he regularly continued his journeys to London until 1630, when they were suspended by order of the constituted authorities on account of the plague. During this cessation from business he died at Cambridge on 1 Jan. 1630–1. He was buried in the church of St. Benedict. Milton wrote two humorous epitaphs on Hobson. In one of these are references to the cart and wain of the deceased. Hence it appears that there is no foundation for the popular opinion that Hobson carried on his business exclusively by means of pack-horses.

His first wife was Anne or Annis Humberstone (*d.* 1615), by whom he appears to have had eight children; his second wife was named Mary.

One of the streets at Cambridge is named after him. A bequest in his will provided for the perpetual maintenance of the conduit in the market-place. To this bequest is due not only a handsome conduit in the middle of the town, but a rivulet of clear water running through the main streets. There are several engraved portraits of Hobson, and a portrait in oil hangs in the Guildhall, Cambridge.

[Collect. Topographica et Genealogica, viii. 39; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iii. 159, 179, 204, 230; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th edit. iii. 242; Dr. Richard Hobson's Reminiscences of Charles Waterton, p. 241; Lysons's Cambridgeshire, pp. 90, 272; Masson's Life of Milton, i. 206–10; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vii. 452, 2nd ser. i. 472, ii. 57, 4th ser. iii. 128, 5th ser. ii. 45, 6th ser. ii. 426; Stukeley's Itinerarium Curiosum, i. 18.] T. C.

HOBY, Sir EDWARD (1560–1617), diplomatist and controversialist, born at Bisham, Berkshire, in 1560, was eldest son of Sir Thomas Hoby [q. v.], by Elizabeth, third daughter of Sir Anthony Cooke of Gidea Hall, Essex. He was educated at Eton, where he formed a lasting friendship with Sir John Harington [q. v.] (Ariosto, *Orlando Furioso*, trans. by Harington, ed. 1607, p. 393), he matriculated at Oxford as a gentleman-commoner from Trinity College on 11 Nov. 1574 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 57). He was allowed to graduate B.A. on 19 Feb. 1575–6, after keeping only eight terms, and before he had completed ten terms proceeded M.A. on 3 July of the same year, being the senior master in the *comitia* (*ib.* vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 55). At college Thomas Lodge [q. v.], the dramatist, was 'servitour or scholar' under him (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 382). In June 1576 he obtained a dispensation for two years

and two terms in order to travel on the continent (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., vol. ii. pt. i. p. 69). Subsequently, as he states in his 'Counter-snarle' (pp. 61, 72), he entered himself at the Middle Temple. Under the auspices of his uncle, Lord Burghley, he rose into high favour at court, and was frequently employed on confidential missions. His fortunes were further advanced by his marriage, on 21 May 1582, with Mary, or Margaret, daughter of Henry Carey, lord Hunsdon [q.v.] The day after the wedding he was knighted by the queen (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, p. 134). In August 1584 he accompanied his father-in-law on a special mission to Scotland (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Scottish, pp. 483, 485). His affability and learning greatly impressed James VI, and after attending the Scottish ambassador, Patrick, master of Gray, as far as Durham, Hoby received from the Scottish king a flattering letter, dated 24 Oct. 1584, in which James intimated his longing for his company, and how he had 'commanded his ambassador to sue for it.' Arran also wrote to the same effect, and enclosed a 'small token,' which he begged Hoby to wear in 'testimony of their brotherhood' (*ib.* Scottish, p. 489). These amenities proved displeasing to Elizabeth, and Hoby found it convenient for a time to plead the ague as an excuse for not attending the court. Domestic troubles also harassed him (*ib.* Dom. 1581–90, p. 213). On 24 Sept. 1586 he was returned M.P. for Queenborough, Kent, and gained distinction as a speaker in parliament. On 31 Oct. following he complained that he had been 'not only bitten but overpassed by the hard hand of' Walsingham, and appealed to Secretary Davison to use his influence with the queen in his behalf (*ib.* Dom. 1581–90, p. 365). Being ultimately restored to favour, Hoby in July 1588 was chosen to report to the queen the progress of the preparations against the Armada (*ib.* Dom. 1581–90, p. 503). In the ensuing October he was elected M.P. for Berkshire. He was made J.P. for Middlesex by a special renewal of the commission on 17 Dec. 1591 (*ib.* Dom. 1591–4, p. 144). In 1592 the queen visited him at Bisham (Nichols, *Progresses of Queen Elizabeth*, iii. 130–6). He was chosen M.P. for Kent in February 1592–3, and in 1594 was granted letters patent for buying and providing wool for sale in England for ten years, and the grant was ratified in the succeeding reign (*ib.* Dom. 1603–10, p. 134). Hoby accompanied the expedition to Cadiz in 1596, was made constable of Queenborough Castle, Isle of Sheppey, Kent, on 9 July 1597, and on the following 28 Oct. received a commission to search out and prosecute all offences against the statute prohibiting the exportation of iron from England, his reward being half the forfeitures arising therefrom (*ib.* Dom. 1595–7, pp. 455, 523). He represented Rochester in the parliaments of 1597, 1601, February 1603–4, and 1614. James I made him a gentleman of the privy chamber, forgave him, by warrant dated 7 Jan. 1604–5, the arrears of rent of the royal manor of Shirland, Derbyshire, amounting to over 500*l.*, and on 21 Aug. 1607 granted him an exclusive license to buy wool in Warwickshire and Staffordshire (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–10, pp. 186, 368). He frequently entertained the king at Bisham.

Hoby died in Queenborough Castle on 1 March 1616–17 (*Probate Act Book*, P. C. C., 1617–18), and was buried at Bisham. By his wife (*d.* 1605) he had no issue, but he left by Katherine Pinkney a natural son, Peregrine Hoby (1602–1678), whom he brought up, made his heir, and at his death committed to the care of Archbishop Abbot (cf. his will registered in P. C. C. 24, Weldon). Peregrine sat for Great Marlow, Buckinghamshire, in the parliaments of 1640, 1660, and 1661, and in 1666 his eldest son, Edward, was created a baronet. The Baronetages erroneously make Peregrine the lawful son of Sir Edward Hoby by a third wife (cf. Burke, *Extinct Baronetage*, p. 265.)

An excellent scholar himself, Hoby cultivated the friendship of learned men, especially that of William Camden, who eulogises his bounty and accomplishments in his 'Britannia' (under 'Bisham' and 'Queenborough'). Camden also dedicated his 'Hibernia' (1587) to him. In 1612 Hoby presented to the library of Trinity College, Oxford, Sir Henry Savile's sumptuous edition of 'St. Chrysostom.' Hoby was also a keen theologian, as his contests with the papists Theophilus Higgons [q. v.] and John Fludd or Floyd [q. v.] sufficiently prove. He wrote: 1. 'A Letter to Mr. T[heophilus] H[iggons], late Minister: now Fugitive . . . in answere of his first Motive,' 4to, London, 1609, which was answered by Higgons during the same year. 2. 'A Counter-snarle for Ishmael Rabshacheh, a Cecropidan Lycaonite,' 4to. London, 1613, being a reply to 'The Overthrow of the Protestants Pulpet Babels,' by 'J. R.' (John Floyd). Floyd forthwith rejoined with his 'Purgatories triumph over Hell, maugre the barking of Cerberus in Syr Edward Hobyes "Counter-snarle"' (1613). 3. 'A Curry-combe for a coxe-combe . . . In answer to a lewd Libell lately foricated by Jabal Rachil against Sir Edward Hobies "Counter-Snarle," entituled "Purgatories

triumph over Hell,"' 4to, London, 1615, written under the ponderous pseudonym of 'Nick, groome of the Hobie-Stable Reginoburgi,' in the form of a dialogue (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–10 p. 586, 1611–1618 p. 269).

Hoby translated from the French of M. Coignet 'Politique [discourses on] trueth and lying,' 4to, London, 1586, and from the Spanish of B. de Mendoza, 'Theorique and Practise of Warre,' 4to [London], 1597.

A few of Hoby's letters are contained in the Lansdowne and Birch MSS. in the British Museum (cf. *Court and Times of James I*). His portrait, a small oval, representing him at the defeat of the Spanish Armada, has been engraved. He collected and placed in Queenborough Castle portraits of many of the constables, including his own. These were removed before 1629, and Hoby's portrait taken to Gillingham vicarage, Kent (Johnson, *Iter Plantarum*). The others passed into the library at Penshurst (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lvi. pt. i. pp. 5–6).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 194–7; Townshend's Historical Collections; Cat. of Lansdowne MSS.; Ayscough's Cat. of MSS.; Nichols's Progresses of James I; Lysons's Mag. Brit. vol. i. pt. ii. p. 243; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, ii. 203; Warton's Life of R. Bathurst, pp. 188–9.] G. G.

HOBY, Sir PHILIP (1505–1558), diplomatist, born in 1505, was son of William Hoby of Leominster, Herefordshire, by his first wife (Howard, *Miscellanea Genealogica*, i. 143). His zeal for the Reformation recommended him to Henry VIII. During 1535 and 1536 he was employed in diplomatic service at the courts of Spain and Portugal (*Letters of Hen. VIII*, ed. Gairdner, vols. viii. ix. x.) In 1541–2 Hoby, being then one of the gentlemen ushers of the king's privy chamber, was authorised, along with Sir Edward Kerne and Dr. Peter, to apprehend certain persons suspected of being Jews, and on 4 Feb. in that year he laid before the privy council the books containing their examinations and inventories of their goods (*Acts of Privy Council*, ed. Nicolas, vii. 304). For maintaining Thomas Parson, a clergyman who held 'evill opinions' touching the sacrament of the altar, Hoby was with two others committed to the Fleet on 18 March 1542–3, but was discharged six days later (*ib.* ed. Dasent, i. 98, 101). He took part in the siege of Boulogne. His services were rewarded with knighthood immediately after the conquest of the town on 30 Sept. 1544 (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, p. 80), and he was granted certain houses in London, which he appears to have afterwards conveyed to the Drapers' Company towards the yearly marriage of four maiden orphans (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1598–1601, p. 13). He was likewise liberally rewarded with monastic spoils (cf. his will registered in P. C. C. 34, Noodes). On 12 May 1545 he was appointed master of the ordnance in the north (*Acts of Privy Council*, ed. Dasent, i. 159). In April 1548 he succeeded Thomas Thirlby, bishop of Westminster, as ambassador resident at the court of the emperor Charles V (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1547–53, p. 20). On returning to England for a brief holiday in October 1549 he conducted the negotiations between the councils at Windsor and London in regard to the protector Somerset, and contrived that the duke should fall into the hands of the Earl of Warwick (*Literary Remains of Edw. VI*, Roxburghe Club, vol. ii.) With the lord warden, Sir Thomas Cheyne, he was then despatched to Charles V to declare the causes of Somerset's removal (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 26). In April 1551 he was appointed with the Marquis of Northampton and others to treat at Paris of the marriage then proposed between Edward VI and Elizabeth, daughter of Henry II of France. He departed thither, says King Edward in his 'Journal,' on 15 May, attended by 'ten gentlemen of his owne, in velvet cotes and chaines of gold' (*Literary Remains of Edw. VI*, ii. 319). In January 1551–2, Hoby, together with Thomas Gresham [q. v.], was sent to Antwerp to negotiate the payment of certain moneys owing to the Fuggers (Burgon, *Life of Gresham*, i. 80). He was afterwards frequently employed in negotiating loans with the wealthy merchants of Antwerp. In the following February he was despatched to Mary, queen-regent of Flanders, to complain of certain infringements in the naval and commercial interests of England (*Literary Remains of Edw. VI*, ii. 396, 400). A copy of his instructions is preserved in Harleian MS. 353, f. 116. In accordance with Henry VIII's wish Hoby was made master of the ordnance and was admitted to the privy council in March 1552 (*ib.* i. cclxxiv). The manor of Bisham, Berkshire, was also bestowed on him, greatly to the disgust of Anne of Cleves (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 47). During the king's progress in July 1552 Hoby was left in the Tower of London in charge of the metropolis (*Literary Remains of Edw. VI*, ii. 431, 436). In April 1553 Hoby, with Thirlby and Sir Richard Morysine, was sent to Charles V to endeavour to mediate a peace between him and Henry II (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1547–1553, p. 260). In the ensuing May he was

chosen ambassador resident in Flanders (*ib.* For. 1547–53, pp. 272, 281). One of the few state papers issued during the nine days' reign of Queen Jane (Lady Jane Grey) was addressed to Hoby, and continued him and Morysine in their posts as ambassadors with the emperor at Brussels (12 July 1553). Hoby and Morysine, in reply to the council, termed Lady Jane's husband, Lord Guilford Dudley, king. When Mary acceded to the throne, the council recalled Hoby and Morysine (*ib.* For. 1553–8, p. 8; Dom. 1547–65, pp. 423, 429).

Hoby, despite his protestantism, soon regained his offices and the royal favour. In June 1554 he was again sent to Brussels on a diplomatic mission (*ib.* For. 1553–8, p. 99). Owing to failing health he obtained leave of absence to try the water at Liège and the baths of Pau. By June 1555 he was staying with Sir John Cheke [q. v.], also an invalid, at Padua (*ib.* For. 1553–1558, pp. 173–4). In November following he visited his friend Sir John Masone, the English ambassador at Antwerp, and a few days later had a long interview with Philip at Brussels, who assured him that he might firmly rely on his favour, Hoby having supposed that the king hated him 'for the profession he made of being at heart exclusively English' (*ib.* Venetian, 1555–6, pp. 253–4, 258). He returned home in January 1555–6, bearing with him a consolatory message from Philip to Mary (*ib.* Venetian, 1555–6, p. 308).

Hoby died at his house in Blackfriars on 31 May 1558, and was buried at Bisham. His body was removed several years after to a chapel then newly erected in another part of the church as a burying-place for the family, by Elizabeth, widow of his half-brother, Sir Thomas Hoby [q. v.] A superb monument to the memory of the two brothers remains there, with epitaphs written by Lady Hoby in English and Latin verse (Hearne, *Collections*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., iii. 239, 255). Hoby married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Walter Stonor, and having no issue, left Bisham to his half-brother, Sir Thomas Hoby. From his private letters to Lord Burghley he appears to have been an amiable, cultured man (cf. letters cited in Burgon, vol. i., and *Lansdowne MS.* iii. 53). He was the friend of Titian and Pietro Aretino (Ticozzi, *Life of Titian*, 1817, p. 311), and when the latter dedicated, in 1546, one of his books to Henry VIII, Hoby presented Aretino with a gratuity from the king (*Acts of Privy Council*, ed. Dasent, i. 552). His portrait, engraved by Bartolozzi after the drawing by Hans Holbein is in 'Imitations of Original Drawings by Holbein' (1792 and 1812); the engraving was also published separately.

[Authorities in the text; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, i. 172; Lysons's Magna Britannia, vol. i. pt. ii. p. 243; Ayscough's Cat. of MSS. pp. 125, 377; Howard's Lady Jane Grey; Chronicle of Queen Jane and Queen Mary (Camd. Soc.)] G. G.

HOBY, Sir THOMAS (1530–1566), diplomatist and translator, born in 1530, was second son of William Hoby of Leominster, Herefordshire, by his second wife, Katherine, daughter of John Forden (Howard, *Miscellanea Genealogica*, i. 143). He matriculated at Cambridge from St. John's College in 1545. Wood, in his 'Athenæ' (ed. Bliss, i. 352), asserts without authority that he also spent some time at Oxford. He subsequently visited France, Italy, and other foreign countries, and, as Roger Ascham states, 'was many wayes well furnished with learning, and very expert in knowledge of divers tongues' (*Schole Master* in English Works, ed. Bennet, p. 240). On 9 March 1565–6 he was knighted at Greenwich (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, p. 119), and was sent as ambassador to France at the end of the month (*Cal. State Papers*, Foreign, 1566–8, p. 32). At the time of his landing in Calais haven, on 9 April, a soldier at the town gate shot through the English flag in two places. Hoby demanded redress for the insult, and obtained it after some delay, but he was not permitted to view the new fortifications (*ib.* Foreign, 1566–8, pp. 47–8). He died at Paris on 13 July 1566, and was buried at Bisham, Berkshire, where his widow erected a monument to his memory and to that of his half-brother Sir Philip Hoby [q. v.] Thereon are their statues in white marble in complete armour. By his marriage, on 27 June 1558, to Elizabeth, third daughter of Sir Anthony Cooke, of Gidea Hall, Essex (see below), he had two sons, Edward and Thomas Posthumus (both subsequently knighted), and two daughters, Elizabeth and Anne, who died within a few days of each other in February 1570–1. Their deaths were commemorated in Latin verse by their mother on the family tomb.

Hoby was author of the following translations: 1. 'The Gratulation of . . . M. Martin Bucer . . . vnto the churche of Englande for the restitucion of Christes religion, and hys Answere vnto the two raylinge epistles of Steuẽ, Bisshoppe of Winchester [i.e. Stephen Gardiner], concerning the vnmaried state of preestes and cloysterars,' &c., 8vo, London [1549]. 2. 'The Courtyer of Count Baldessar Castilio, divided into foure bookes,' 4to, London, 1561 (other editions, 1565, 1577, 1588, and 1603). The book was very

popular. Ascham commends the elegance of the style (*loc. cit.*) The first edition contains a letter to Hoby from Sir John Cheke, dated 16 July 1557. A reprint, with an introduction by Prof. Walter Raleigh, appeared in 'Tudor Translations,' 1900.

ELIZABETH, LADY HOBY (1528–1609), received from the queen, in September 1566, a letter condoling with her on the death of her husband; printed from Harleian MS. 7035, f. 161, in Ellis's 'Original Letters' (1st ser. ii. 229–30). Lady Hoby remarried, on 23 Dec. 1574, John, lord Russell, who died in 1584 (LYSONS, *Mag. Brit.* vol. i. pt. ii. pp. 243, 451). Like her sisters, she acquired reputation for linguistic attainments. Her translation from the French of a treatise 'A Way of Reconciliation touching the true Nature and Substance of the Body and Blood of Christ in the Sacrament,' was printed in 1605, and the inscriptions at great length in Greek, Latin, and English on the family tombs at Bisham, and on that of Lord Russell in Westminster Abbey, which were written by her, sufficiently prove her skill in the learned languages. Her letters to Lord Burghley testify to her remarkable force of character (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80 pp. 301, 407, 459, 1566–79 p. 5). The ordering of pompous funerals was her delight. Just before her death she wrote a long letter to Sir William Dethick, Garter king of arms, desiring to know 'what number of mourners were due to her calling, . . . the manner of the hearse, of the heralds, and church' (cited in *Imitations of Original Drawings by Hans Holbein*, 1792 and 1812). She was buried at Bisham on 2 June 1609, aged 81 (NICHOLS, *Progresses of Queen Elizabeth*, iii. 131; also her will registered in P. C. C. 56, Dorset). Her portrait was drawn by Holbein.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 242–3, 554; Murdin's State Papers, p. 762; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–80, For. 1564–8, Venetian 1558–80; Ballard's Memoirs of British Ladies, 1775, pp. 136–41; Lowndes's Bibliograph. Manual (Bohn), iv. 2153.] G. G.

HOCCLEVE or OCCLEVE, THOMAS (1370?–1450?), poet and a clerk in the privy seal office for twenty-four years, is known to us only by his poems and by what he tells us of himself in them. In his biographical 'Male Regle,' ll. 17–21, he appeals to 'my lord the Fourneval that now is treasurer' to pay him the yearly 10*l.* due to him. Furnival was treasurer from 1405 to 1408. Hence Hoccleve's appeal may be dated late in 1406 or early in 1407. As the poet confesses in the same poem, ll. 110–12, that he had been over-eating and over-drinking for twenty years past (? from 1387 to 1407), he cannot well have been born after 1370. He also confesses himself a coward, and fond of treating 'Venus femel lusty children deer' to sweet wine and wafers. He haunted the taverns and cookshops at Westminster (ll. 177–84). When he wrote his best-known work, 'De Regimine' (1411–12), he lived at 'Chestres Inne, right fast by the Stronde' (*De Reg.* p. 1). Before that, he belonged to a dinner-club in the Temple (*Phillipps MS.* leaf 42). Henry IV granted Hoccleve an annuity of twenty marks a year for his long service, but he could not get it paid, and he had only six marks a year besides (*De Reg.* pp. 30–4). On 4 July 1424 'votre tres humble clerc Thomas Hoccleve de l'office du prive seal' was granted by the king and council such 'sustenance' yearly during his life in the priory of Southwick, Hampshire, as Nicholas Mokkinge, late master of St. Lawrence in the Poultry, had (*Addit. MS. Brit. Mus.* 4604, art. 34; *Privy Council Proc.* iii. 152). All Hoccleve's volumes complain of his poverty and his inability to get his pension or salary paid, so that he and his fellows will, he tells the king, have 'to trotte vnto Newgate' (*Phillipps MS.* leaf 40 back). His last poem, written when he had nearly lost his sight, but was too proud to wear spectacles, mentions Prince Edward, probably in 1449 (MASON, p. 29 *n.*)

Hoccleve's longest work, his 'De Regimine Principum,' written about 1411–12, is in 784 seven-line stanzas, or 5,488 lines. It is in English, and was compiled from three sources, the supposititious Epistle of Aristotle addressed to Alexander the Great, known as the 'Secretum secretorum,' the 'De Regimine Principum' of Egidius de Colonna, and the 'Game of Chess moralized by Jacques de Cessoles.' Three manuscripts are in the British Museum, viz. Harl. MSS. 4826, 4866, and Royal MS. 17 D. vi., and many are elsewhere. The poem was edited from the Royal MS. by Thomas Wright for the Roxburghe Club in 1860.

Hoccleve's most interesting work is the Phillipps MS. 8151 at Cheltenham, which contains his account of his disordered life, 'La Male Regle de T. Hoccleve' and his 'Mother of God,' once attributed to Chaucer, together with sixteen other English poems, chiefly balades. The latter are in many cases addressed to distinguished persons like Henry V and John, duke of Bedford. Five of them, together with 'La Male Regle,' were printed by George Mason in 'Poems by Thomas Hoccleve never before published,' 1796, 4to. Miss Toulmin Smith has since printed from the same manuscript a previously unpublished

balade, appealing to Oldcastle to renounce lollardry (see *Anglia*, v. 9–42). Lord Ashburnham owned another little manuscript volume of Hoccleve's minor poems. A third volume in manuscript, in Bishop Cosin's Library at Durham, No. v. iii. 9, is dedicated to 'my Lady of Westmorlande,' Joanna, aunt of Henry V, daughter of John of Gaunt [q. v.], and contains (1) Hoccleve's Complaint of his friends' unkindness, written when he was fifty-three (after 1422); (2) the story of the 'Wife of the Emperor Gerelaus,' from the 'Gesta Romanorum;' (3) the 'Art of Dying;' (4) another 'Gesta' fable of Jonathas and a wicked woman (the story of Fortunatus), which William Browne introduced from a manuscript in his possession into his 'Shepheard's Pipe,' 1614. These three manuscript volumes are all in the same hand, no doubt Hoccleve's own, and were evidently intended for presentation to patrons. Hoccleve's 'Letter of Cupid,' 1402, in sixty-eight seven-line stanzas, is printed in most of the old editions of Chaucer's works. Other works attributed to Hoccleve by Ritson are parts of his longer works. Professor Skeat has lately suggested, in Chaucer's 'Minor Poems,' pp. xxxiii–ix, that 'The Cuckoo and the Nightingale,' and a balade, 'O leude book,' may be Hoccleve's, but this is very doubtful.

The quarto Addit. MS. 24062, Brit. Mus., is mainly in Hoccleve's hand, and contains copies of documents, &c., passing under the privy seal, chiefly in French, a few in Latin.

As a poet, Hoccleve compares with Lydgate. Both evidently knew Chaucer (see as to Hoccleve 'De Regimine,' p. 67), whom they praise most heartily, and the best portrait of Chaucer as an old man appears in a copy of Hoccleve's 'De Regimine' in the Harleian MS. 4866, leaf 91. Hoccleve has no poem so lifelike as Lydgate's 'London Lackpenny,' and shows no sign of humour; but he has not written so much dreary verse as Lydgate. The 'De Regimine' is, however, very poor. Hoccleve is best in his religious poems; and the best of them is the 'Mother of God.' The poet William Browne seems to have been an admirer. At the end of the first eclogue of the 'Shepheard's Pipe,' in which Hoccleve's fable of Jonathas appears, Browne writes: 'As this shall please, I may be drawne to publish the rest of his workes, being all perfect in my hands' (Browne, *Works*, ed. Hazlitt, ii. 198). Two volumes of a complete edition of Hoccleve's works were issued by the Early English Text Society (1892–7). The remaining volume will contain the minor poems from the Ashburnham MS.

[Hoccleve's Works (Early English Text Soc.)]

F. J. F.

HODDER, JAMES (*fl.* 1661), arithmetician, was a writing-master, with a school in Tokenhouse Yard in Lothbury, in 1661. After the fire of 1666, he removed to Bromley-by-Bow, where he kept a boarding-school, but subsequently returned to Lothbury. He was first known as the author of 'Hodder's Arithmetick,' a popular manual upon which Cocker based his better known work. The two books are for the most part identical. Cocker's chief improvement is the new mode of division which Hodder did not give. The work (dedicated to Josias Dewye, merchant, of London) was first published in 1661. A third edition is dated 1664, a ninth 1672, a thirteenth 1681, a fifteenth in 1685; other editions are dated 1693, 1697, 1702, and 1739, the last being the twenty-seventh edition. All contain a portrait with verses beneath it. In the early editions it is engraved by Gaywood and in the later by Van Hove. The edition of 1685 is 'amended' by Henry Mose, Hodder's friend and successor, who kept a school in Sherborne Lane, Lombard Street. Hodder was also the author of 'The Penman's Recreation, containing sundry examples of faire writing,' London (without date), dedicated to Sir Walter Earle, and dated in the Brit. Mus. Cat. '1661?' The specimens are engraved by Edward Cocker [q. v.], with whom, it is plain, Hodder was friendly. Hodder's third work, 'Decimal Arithmetick, or a Plain and most Methodical way of Teaching the said Art,' appeared with Gaywood's portrait in 1668, and was dedicated to George Perryer, scrivener, of Lothbury Street.

[De Morgan's Arithmetic Books, 1847; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. J. G.

HODDESDON, JOHN (*fl.* 1650), religious writer, published in 1650 'Sion and Parnassus, or Epigrams on severall Texts of the Old and New Testament. To which are added A Poem on the Passion, A Hymn on the Resurrection, Ascention, and Feast of Pentecost,' London, 1650. There is a dedication to the author's uncle, Christopher Hoddesdon, 'secundary of the upper bench.' Among those whose commendatory verses are prefixed is 'J. Dryden of Trin. C.'—the poet Dryden—who credits 'his friend' Hoddesdon with first awakening in him an appreciation of poetry. A fine portrait of Hoddesdon at the age of eighteen, with verses by R. M[arsh] subscribed, forms the frontispiece. Granger says that the plate was engraved by Fillian. It is missing in many copies. Hoddesdon's verse is contemptible, but the volume with the portrait and Dryden's contri-

bution is valuable. Hoddesdon also wrote 'Tho. Mori vita & exitus, or the History of Sir Thomas More . . . collected out of severall authours,' dedicated to Christopher Hoddesdon, London, 1652, 8vo.

[Corser's Collectanea; Granger's Biog. Hist.] S. L.

HODGE, ARTHUR (*d.* 1811), West Indian planter, settled about 1792 in Tortola, the chief of the Virgin Islands in the West Indies. He occupied the estate of Bellevue, in the eastern part of the island. Though a man of quarrelsome character, he rose to be a member of council for the dependency of the Virgin Islands. In 1803 the negroes on his estate numbered 140, but in 1811 they numbered only thirty-five, and the diminution was attributed to Hodge's cruelties. Early in 1811 a free negro woman named Perreen Georges deposed before three justices of the peace for Tortola that from 1805 to 1807 she had been in occasional employment at Bellevue. During that period, she declared, three negroes named Tom Boiler, Prosper, and Cuffy had been flogged at Hodge's orders with such severity that they all died within a few days of their punishment. Two female slaves named Margaret and Else, accused, for no reason it seems, of trying to poison Hodge's children, had been murdered by having boiling water forced down their throats. Lastly, a child named Samson had been flayed alive by being dipped in a cauldron of scalding water. Astonished at this catalogue of horrors, the justices summoned before them one Stephen M'Keough, formerly overseer on Hodge's plantation, then resident in the Danish island of St. Croix. M'Keough not only corroborated Perreen's statements, but brought forward numerous additional charges of gross cruelty. The justices arrested and prosecuted Hodge on a charge of murder. Five distinct counts were stated in the indictment. The case of the negro Prosper was proceeded with first. The trial began on 29 April before a special court of oyer and terminer and gaol delivery, presided over by Mr. Hetherington. Perreen Georges and M'Keough gave evidence showing that Prosper, having been accused of pulling a mango from a tree, and being unable to find the six shillings which Hodge demanded as compensation, had been laid down and cart-whipped for the space of one hour; that the next day he had been tied to a tree and flogged 'at short quarters,' i.e. with a short-looped lash, till he fainted; that he had then been chained up with two other negroes; and that, while his comrades managed to escape, he himself crawled into a hut, where he died unattended. M'Keough declared that sometimes three or four negroes died in a single night. Among corroborative witnesses was Mrs. Rawbone, Hodge's sister. The defence tried in vain to discredit the witnesses, and appealed to the jury in the name of Hodge's young family. The jury brought in a verdict of guilty, and Hodge was sentenced to death. He spent the last days of his life in religious exercises, and suffered the extreme penalty of the law on 8 May 1811.

[Gent. Mag. 1811, pt. ii. 79; The Trial of Arthur Hodge . . . for the Murder of his Negro Slave named Prosper, stenographically taken by A. M. Belisario, 1811.] G. P. M-r.

HODGES, CHARLES HOWARD (1764–1837), portrait-painter and mezzotint-engraver, was born in London in 1764. His earlier years were spent in mezzotint-engraving, in which art he attained the highest excellence. He may have been a pupil of John Raphael Smith [q. v.], as that engraver's name appears on some of his earlier engravings, such as 'Mrs. Musters as Hebe' (1785), 'Guardian Angels' (1786), and others after Sir Joshua Reynolds. He engraved after Reynolds portraits of Lavinia, Lady Spencer, Lady Dashwood and child, Mary Robinson, Charles, duke of Rutland, Joshua Sharpe, the Rev. Thomas Warton, and others; after Romney, portraits of Admiral Arbuthnot, James Mingay, James Adair, Thomas Raikes, Sir James Stuart, and others; after Hoppner, portraits of Frederick, duke of York (full length), William, duke of Clarence (full length), and George IV as prince regent; after C. G. Stuart a series of portraits of notable personages in Ireland; and other portraits after Alefounder, Opie, Heins, Beechey, Sharples, Mather Brown, and others, including a portrait of William Wilberforce after Rising. Among the subject-pictures engraved by him were 'The Shipbuilder and his Wife' after Rembrandt, 'The Entombment' after Parmigiano, 'Silenus' after Rubens, 'The Crucifixion' after Vandyck, 'Ugolino' and 'The Infant Hercules' after Reynolds, and others after G. Metsu, B. Strozzi, F. Wheatley, B. West, and R. M. Paye. In 1788 Hodges being in pecuniary difficulties accompanied W. Humphreys, the print-dealer, to Amsterdam, and continued for many years to act as agent for the transmission of prints, copperplates, &c., especially rare portraits, to England. He did not settle there at once, as he continued to publish engravings in England, such as 'Sir Abraham Hume,' after Reynolds, dated from 17 Lambeth Row in 1791. By 1794, however, he was settled in Amsterdam, and spent the remainder of his life there or at the Hague.

He devoted most of his time in Holland to portrait-painting in crayon, in which he was very successful, and gained the highest esteem. There are several portraits by him in the Ryksmuseum at Amsterdam, including Louis Napoleon, king of Holland, William I, king of the Netherlands, his own portrait, and that of his daughter. Hodges continued to engrave in mezzotint from the portraits painted by himself, and engraved among others Napoleon as emperor, and the grand pensionary Rutger Jan Schimmelpenninck. The latter engraving, from the skilful treatment of the dress and accessories, is considered one of the best examples of mezzotint-engraving. When the kingdom of the Netherlands was formed, Hodges was appointed one of the commissioners sent to Paris to recover the pictures removed by Napoleon. He died in Amsterdam on 24 July 1837. Hodges married in 1784, at St. George's, Hanover Square, Miss Margaret Harmar. His son, J. N. Hodges, engraved a few plates himself, and became a print-dealer in Amsterdam. A daughter, Emma Jane, on her death in 1868, bequeathed some portraits by her father to the Ryksmuseum. A small portrait of Hodges at the age of twenty-eight, drawn by E. Bell, is in Anderdon's 'Collectanea Biographica' in the print-room, British Museum. S. W. Reynolds the elder [q. v.] was his pupil.

[Immerzeel's Levens en Werken der Hollandsche Kunstschilders, &c.; Kramm's continuation to the same; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Caulfield's Calcographiana; Dodd's manuscript History of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 33401); Bredius's Catalogue of the Ryksmuseum, Amsterdam.] L. C.

HODGES, EDWARD (1796–1867), organist and composer, born at Bristol in 1796, was organist at Clifton Church, and subsequently of the two churches, St. James and St. Nicholas, both at Bristol. In 1825 he proceeded to the degree of doctor of music from Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, and in 1838 he went with his family to America. At New York Hodges was appointed organist to St. John's episcopal chapel, and in 1846 to Trinity Church, opened on 21 May with an organ built from his specifications (Grove). Prostrated by illness he resigned his appointments and returned in 1863 to England. He died at Clifton 1 Sept. 1867.

Hodges composed a morning and evening service and two anthems for the reopening of St. James's organ, Bristol, 2 May 1824, and published them in the following year. A second edition of the evening service, in C, was published at New York in 1863. Hodges also published: 1. 'An Apology for Church Music and Musical Festivals, in answer to the animadversions of the "Standard" and the "Record,"' pp. 71, Bristol, 1834. 2. 'Canticles of the Church,' compiled New York, 1864. 3. 'The Te Deum, with Kyrie Chant and Ter Sanctus, in D,' published after the composer's death by his daughter, London, 1885. 4. According to Grove's 'Dictionary,' i. 741, Hodges's 'Essay on the Cultivation of Church Music,' was published at New York, 1841. The 'Trinity Collection of Church Music,' edited by Tucker, Boston, 1864, contains some psalm and hymn tunes and arrangements by Hodges.

[Romilly's Grad. Cant. p. 192; Clifton Chronicle for 4 Sept. 1867.] L. M. M.

HODGES, EDWARD RICHMOND (1826–1881), orientalist, born in 1826, became, while a London apprentice, a student of Hebrew, and, after being for a short time a scripture reader, was sent as a missionary by the Society for Promoting Christianity among the Jews, first to Palestine, and afterwards to Algeria, which he quitted in 1856. A few years later he severed his connection with the society, and for some time he acted as a minister of the reformed episcopal church.

Hodges died at his house in Tollington Park, London, on 9 May 1881, aged fifty-five, leaving a widow and six children. He was well known as a scholar in oriental languages, and assisted George Smith (1825–1876) [q. v.] in his cuneiform researches. He published, in addition to numerous articles in magazines: 1. 'Ancient Egypt,' 1851. 2. An edition of Craik's 'Principia Hebraica,' 1863, fol. 3. An edition, with notes, of Cory's 'Ancient Fragments of the Phœnician . . . and other Authors,' 1876, 8vo. He also revised Mickle's translation of the 'Lusiad' of Camoens for Bohn's 'Standard Library,' 1877, 8vo. Hodges assisted Dr. Gotch in the preparation of his Paragraph Bible, and wrote on American languages in the 'English Cyclopædia.' At the time of his death he was engaged upon an English version of the 'Armenian History' of Moses of Khorene.

[Morning Post, 9 June 1881; Academy, 18 June 1881, by Prof. Sayce.] W. A. J. A.

HODGES, NATHANIEL, M.D. (1629–1688), physician, son of Dr. Thomas Hodges, vicar of Kensington, was born there on 14 Sept. 1629 (*Sloane MS.* 1810, f. 447). A king's scholar of Westminster School, he obtained a scholarship at Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1646. In 1648 he migrated to Oxford, and was appointed

by the parliamentary visitors a student of Christ Church, where he graduated B.A. 1651, M.A. 1654, and M.D. 1659. He was a contributor to the Oxford volume of verse issued in 1654 to celebrate the peace with the Dutch. He then took a house in Walbrook, London, and commenced practice there. He was admitted a candidate or member of the College of Physicians 30 Sept. 1659. When the plague raged in London in 1665, he remained in residence, and attended all who sought his advice. During the Christmas holidays of 1664–5 he saw a few doubtful cases, and in May and June several certain cases; in August and September as many as he could see by working hard all day. He rose early, and took a dose of anti-pestilential electuary as large as a nutmeg. After transacting any household affairs he entered his consulting room. Crowds of patients were always waiting, and for three hours he examined them and prescribed, finding some who were already ill, and others only affected by fear. When he had seen all he breakfasted, and visited patients at their houses. On entering a house he had a disinfectant burnt on hot coals, and if hot or out of breath rested till at his ease, then put a lozenge in his mouth and proceeded to examine the patient. After spending some hours in this way he returned home and drank a glass of sack, dining soon after, usually off roast meat with pickles or other relish, condiments of all kinds being cheap and abundant in the city during the epidemic. He drank more wine at dinner. Afterwards he saw patients at his own house, and paid more visits, returning home between eight and nine o'clock. He spent the evening at home, never smoking tobacco, of which he was a professed enemy, but drinking old sack till he felt thoroughly cheerful. After this he generally slept well. Twice during the epidemic he felt as if the plague had infected him, but after increased draughts of sack he felt well in a few hours, and he escaped without serious illness. In 1666 he published a somewhat pedantic attack on quacks, 'Vindiciæ Medicinæ et Medicorum, an Apology for the Profession and Professors of Physic.' In recognition of his services to the citizens during the plague, the authorities of the city granted him a stipend as their authorised physician. In 1671 he completed an account of the plague, which was published in 1672 as 'Λοιμολογία, sive Pestis nuperæ apud Populum Londinensem grassantis Narratio Historica.' This book shows Hodges to have been an excellent observer both as to symptoms and the results of treatment. Bezoar, unicorn's horn, and dried toads he tried and found useless, but he recognised the merit of serpentary as a diaphoretic, and of hartshorn as a cardiac stimulant. His cases are clearly related, and he is probably the only writer who has described pericarditis in a case of plague. The College of Physicians recognised the merit of the book, and elected him a fellow 2 April 1672. In 1682 he was censor, and in 1683 delivered the Harveian oration, which has not been printed. When censor he gave the college a fire-engine. His practice did not continue to increase, he became poor, was imprisoned in Ludgate for debt, and there died 10 June 1688. He was buried in Wren's fine church of St. Stephen's, Walbrook, and his bust and inscription are to be seen there. His medical commonplace book, in which little more than the headings are written on most pages, is among the Sloane MSS. in the British Museum. A translation of 'Λοιμολογία' by Dr. Quincy was published in 1720.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 361; Hodges's Commonplace Book; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 149; Welch's Alumni Westmonast. p. 127; Loimologia.] N. M.

HODGES, Sir WILLIAM (1645?–1714), London merchant and writer, descended from a Middlesex family, was born about 1645. On 6 June 1611 a complaint was preferred by the citizens of Chester against a William Hodges, merchant, of London, who was perhaps Sir William's father (*Harl. MS.* 2105, p. 379). Hodges rapidly acquired a large fortune from the Spanish trade, and was in partnership at Cadiz with Christopher Hague, Ellis Terrell, and the Hon. Henry Bertie (see will). On one occasion he accepted a bill for 300,000*l.*, and paid it for the use of the English fleet under the command of Admiral Russell, afterwards Earl of Orford (Malcolm, *Londinium Redivivum*, iv. 603). The records of his financial dealings with the government date from 4 Aug. 1697 (*Cal. of Treasury Papers*, 1697–1701–2 passim, 1702–7 p. 301, cf. pp. 227, 255). Hodges was created a baronet on 31 March 1697. He died on 31 July 1714, and was buried on 6 Aug. at St. Katherine Coleman in Fenchurch Street. Malcolm describes his funeral, which was of unusual grandeur, forty-two noblemen's coaches following the procession (*Lond. Red.* iv. 603). His will, dated 13 July 1714, was proved in the P.C.C. [Aston, 139]. Hodges resided in 1681 in Mincing Lane, and at the time of his death had a house in Winchester Street, near Austin Friars. He married in 1681 (licence dated 25 April) Sarah, daughter and coheiress of Joseph Hall, merchant, of London and Hampstead, when his age was stated as 'about thirty-six' (*Harl. Soc.* xxx.; *Marriage Allega-*

tions, p. 60). He had an only son, Joseph, who succeeded to the baronetcy, but wasted his estate, and died unmarried in 1722, when the title became extinct (BURKE, *Extinct Baronetcies*, 2nd edit. p. 266). Lady Hodges died in 1717.

Hodges is doubtless the author of the following pamphlets pleading for the relief of British seamen from extortion: 1. 'An humble Representation of the Seamen's Misery' [London, 1694], fol. 2. 'Great Britain's Groans; or an account of the oppression . . . of the . . . seamen of England,' London, 1695, 4to. 3. 'Humble Proposals for the Relief . . . of the Seamen of England,' 1695, 4to. 4. 'The Groans of the Poor . . . for the spoiling of our money,' London, 1696, 4to. 5. 'Ruin to Ruin . . . being the distressed state of the seamen of England,' London, 1699, 4to.

[Le Neve, Monumenta Anglicana, v. 290; Brit. Mus. Cat.; authorities above quoted.]

C. W–H.

HODGES, WILLIAM (1744–1797), painter and Royal Academician, born in London in 1744, was only child of a smith, who kept a small shop in St. James's Market. He was employed as errand-boy in Shipley's drawing school, where he managed to learn drawing. Richard Wilson, R.A. [q.v.], noticed him, and took him to be his assistant and pupil. Hodges made rapid progress. On leaving Wilson he resided in London, and also for a time at Derby, where he painted some scenes for the theatre. In 1766 he exhibited at the Society of Artists a view of London Bridge and another of Speldhurst, Kent, in 1768 two views in Wales, and other views in 1770 and 1771. In 1772 he sent some views on the Rhine and in Switzerland. In the same year he obtained, through the interest of Lord Palmerston, the post of draughtsman to the second expedition to the South Seas under Captain Cook. He returned in 1775, and was employed by the admiralty in finishing his drawings, and superintending the engraving of them (by Woollett and others) for the published account of Captain Cook's voyages. Some of his pictures from the South Seas are still preserved in the admiralty. In 1776 he first exhibited at the Royal Academy, sending a view in Otaheite, and in 1777 some views in New Zealand and elsewhere. In 1778 he went to India under the patronage of Warren Hastings, remained there about six years, and painted a number of views of the most remarkable objects and scenery. On his return to England in 1784 he brought a number of these with him, which were engraved, some on a large scale, by J. Browne and Morris; a set was executed in aquatint by himself, and published in 1786, and smaller copies appear in the 'European Magazine' and elsewhere. Humboldt, in his 'Cosmos,' says that the sight of Hodges's Indian views was one of the inducements which led him to travel. In 1793 Hodges published an account of his 'Travels in India' during the years 1780–3, with plates from his drawings; the book was afterwards translated into French. In 1784 Hodges settled in Queen Street, Mayfair, where he built himself a studio. In 1786 he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy, and an academician in 1789; he continued to exhibit at the Royal Academy up to 1794. Hodges painted several ambitious landscapes, in which he imitated both Wilson's force and negligence; his work suffers from want of accuracy. Figures were introduced into his landscapes by Romney, Gilpin, and others. Some were engraved, such as a scene from the 'Merchant of Venice' (by J. Browne), and another from 'As you like it' (by S. Middiman), both painted for Boydell's 'Shakespeare,' 'The Retreating Shower' (aquatint by M. C. Prestel), and a view of 'Windsor from the Great Park' (by W. Byrne and J. Schumann). J. Ogborne engraved after Hodges 'Belisarius' and 'The Sleeping Shepherd.' About 1790 he travelled on the continent, and visited St. Petersburg, of which he painted a view. He painted two large allegorical pictures of the 'Effects of Peace' and 'War,' which, with some others, he exhibited in Bond Street, with an explanatory catalogue. They, however, failed to attract, and Hodges, on closing the exhibition, retired from his profession, and disposed of his pictures by auction. In 1795 he settled at Dartmouth, and opened a bank. The troubles, however, which affected the financial world at the time proved the ruin of his firm. Hodges died shortly afterwards at Brixham, Devonshire, of gout in the stomach, on 6 March 1797, aged 53.

A profile portrait of Hodges is among the series, preserved at the Royal Academy, drawn by G. Dance; it was engraved by W. Daniell. Another portrait by R. Westall was engraved for the 'Literary Magazine' in 1793. Hodges when young etched a plate of Torre del Greco at Naples, after R. Wilson. He painted scenes for the Pantheon, but was not very successful. Two drawings from the South Seas are in the print room at the British Museum, and one of a ruined castle at the South Kensington Museum.

Hodges married, on 11 May 1776, at St. George's, Hanover Square, Miss Martha Nesbit, and settled in Pimlico, but lost his wife in child-bed within a year. On 16 Oct. 1784 he married a second time Miss Lydia

Wright, who soon died. Shortly afterwards he married, for a third time, Miss Carr, a lady much beloved and praised by Romney and other friends. His third wife survived him a few months, and died at Tunbridge in May of the same year. By her he had five children, whom he left in great want.

[Edwards's Anecdotes of Painters; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's manuscript History of English Engravers, Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33401; Gent. Mag. 1797, lxvii. 255, 552; Catalogues of the Royal Academy and Society of Artists; Hayley's Life of Romney.] L. C.

HODGES, Sir WILLIAM (1808–1868), chief justice of the Cape of Good Hope, eldest son of William Hodges of Weymouth, by Sarah, second daughter of William Isaac of the same place, was born at Melcombe Regis, Dorsetshire, on 29 Sept. 1808, and educated at a private school at Salisbury and the university of London. Having attended the lectures of John Austin (1790–1859) [q. v.] and Andrew Amos [q. v.], on jurisprudence and law, he was called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 3 May 1833. He went the western circuit, practising at first chiefly at quarter sessions. In 1835 he began to report cases in the court of common pleas, then presided over by Sir Nicholas Tindal, from whom he received in 1837 the appointment of revising barrister for Devon and Cornwall. In 1838 he ceased reporting in the common pleas, and began to report in the queen's bench. In 1839 he published 'Report of the Case of the Queen *v.* Lumsdaine, with Observations on the Parochial Assessment Act;' in 1840, jointly with Graham Willmore and F. L. Wollaston, 'Reports of Cases argued and determined in the Court of Queen's Bench,' &c., Hilary term to Michaelmas term 1838 (continued, under the title of 'Term Reports,' to 1841). In 1842 he published a small treatise on 'The Law relating to the Assessment of Railways;' in 1845 'The Statute Law relating to Railways in England and Ireland.' In 1846 he was appointed recorder of Poole, Dorsetshire. In 1847 he published 'The Law relating to Railways and Railway Companies.' He also drafted the Public Health Act, 1848, a measure which laid the foundation of subsequent sanitary legislation. He thus acquired some parliamentary and general practice at Westminster. In 1857 he was appointed to the chief justiceship of the supreme court of the Cape of Good Hope, with which was associated the presidency of the legislative council and of the court of admiralty. At the same time he was knighted. He discharged his official duties with energy and efficiency until his death at Sea Point House, Cape Town, 17 Aug. 1868. He was honoured with a public funeral. Hodges married in 1835 Mary Schollar, daughter of James Sanders of Weymouth, by whom he had four sons, since deceased, and four daughters.

Hodges's 'Reports of Cases argued and determined in the Court of Common Pleas' form a valuable collection of cases from Hilary term 1835 to Michaelmas term 1837, both dates inclusive. His treatise on 'The Law of Railways' has passed through seven editions (the last by John M. Lely of the Inner Temple, 1888), and is the standard work on the subject.

[Gent. Mag. 1868–9, ii. 256; Law Times, 26 Sept. 1868; Law Magazine and Review, xxvi. 186; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.] J. M. R.

HODGKIN, JOHN (1766–1845), grammarian, born at Shipston-on-Stour, 1766, was educated partly at a quakers' school at Worcester, and partly by his uncle, Thomas Hodgkin, a successful private tutor in London, who invited his nephew to enter his own profession. In 1787 he joined Thomas Young [q. v.] in superintending the education of Hudson Gurney [q. v.]. The two tutors seem to have given each other mutual instruction for four years, and tutors and pupil remained warm friends through life.

In 1792 Hodgkin spent some months at Vincennes in order to improve his knowledge of French. Of his recollections of the royal family he has left some record in a manuscript autobiography. When the king took the oath to the constitution, Hodgkin, as a quaker, had a conscientious objection to raise his hand with the multitude swearing fidelity to the compact between king and people, while his plain dress caused him to be continually taken for an abbé. He managed, however, to escape real danger. He describes in graphic language the consternation at Vincennes on 10 Oct. 1792, the day of the massacre of the Swiss guard.

Hodgkin returned to England, and soon became well known as a private tutor. His pupils were chiefly ladies belonging to the families of wealthy citizens in the environs of London. These he instructed in the classics and mathematics, but especially in the art of handwriting, in which he greatly excelled. He resided for some years at Pentonville, London, and then removed to Tottenham, where he died in August 1845. He married in 1793 Elizabeth Rickman of Lewes, a cousin of Thomas Rickman the architect [q. v.] His sons, Thomas (1798–1866) and John (1800–1875), are noticed separately.

Hodgkin has left a remarkable record of his skill in handwriting in his 'Calligraphia Græca.' It was written in 1794, and was dedicated to Hodgkin's friend Dr. Young, at whose suggestion it was composed. Young also furnished the gnomic sentences from various authors, which Hodgkin wrote in beautiful Greek characters, and his friend Henry Ashby engraved. A translation by Young of Lear's curse into Greek iambics, undertaken 'rogatu viri omnium disertissimi Edmundi Burke,' was also added. The work was not published till 1807, when it appeared together with 'Pœcilographia Græca,' in which nineteen Greek alphabets of various periods are figured, and some seven hundred contractions used in Greek manuscripts are given. Some of the latter were brought under Hodgkin's notice by Porson, with whom he had a slight acquaintance. Hodgkin also published, besides school and exercise books: 1. 'Definitions of some of the Terms made use of in Geography and Astronomy,' London, 1804; 2nd edit., 1812. 2. 'Specimens of Greek Penmanship,' London, 1804. 3. 'An Introduction to Writing,' 4th edit., London, 1811. 4. 'A Sketch of the Greek Accidence,' London, 1812. He likewise took part in 'Excerpta ex J. F. Bastii commentatione cum tabulis lithographicis a J. Hodgkin transcripta,' 1835.

[Manuscript Autobiography and private information; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

T. H–N.

HODGKIN, JOHN (1800–1875), barrister and quaker preacher, son of John Hodgkin (1766–1845) [q. v.], was born at Pentonville, London, on 11 March 1800. He and his brother Thomas [q. v.] were educated at home, partly by their father, and, besides receiving a very thorough classical training, acquired a taste for physical science. John Stuart Mill was one of the few associates of their boyhood. Having chosen the profession of the law, John Hodgkin became a pupil of Harrison, a conveyancer, who belonged to the school of Preston and of Brodie. As a conveyancer Hodgkin successfully represented and carried forward the traditions of this school, which aimed at conciseness and brevity, at a time when the legislature had not yet interfered to curtail the intolerably diffuse style of legal documents. He soon obtained a large practice, but was chiefly eminent as a teacher of law. His chambers were always crowded with pupils, with whom he read for an hour a day some legal textbook, even when fully occupied with his practice. He was an earnest advocate of legal reform, and published about 1827 a pamphlet entitled 'Observations on the Establishment of a General Register of Titles,' strongly pleading for that measure. He rarely appeared in court except to uphold some opinion which he had given on a disputed question of title; and at the early age of forty-three, in consequence of a severe illness, he retired from the legal profession, and devoted the remainder of his life to religious and philanthropic work. He held a high position among the preachers of the quaker body, visited their congregations in Ireland, France, and America, and was for two years 'clerk' to their yearly meeting, a position corresponding to that of moderator in the church of Scotland. His visit to America in 1861 was especially important from its coincidence with the outbreak of the civil war, which made the position of the quakers one of peculiar difficulty, as their two great 'testimonies' against war and against slavery tended to draw them in opposite directions. At the time of the Irish famine of 1845–6 John Hodgkin assisted zealously in the work of the relief committees established by his co-religionists in Dublin and London. He struggled long, but in the end unsuccessfully, to introduce improved methods of fishing among the seafaring population of the 'Claddagh,' near Galway. He also had a large share in the preparation of the Encumbered Estates Act (1849), a measure which, as he hoped, would remove some of the worst economical evils under which Ireland was labouring. The position of one of the judges of the court founded by this act was offered him by Lord John Russell, but he declined it. During the last ten or twelve years of his life he took an active part in the proceedings of the Social Science congress.

His youth and middle life were passed at Tottenham. Thence he removed at the age of fifty-eight to Lewes, where he resided during the latter years of his life. He died at Bournemouth on 5 July 1875, aged 75. He was thrice married, and left issue by each marriage. His first wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Luke Howard [q. v.].

[Private information.]

T. H–N.

HODGKIN, THOMAS, M.D. (1798–1866), physician, son of John Hodgkin (1766–1845) [q. v.], and brother of John Hodgkin (1800–1875) [q. v.], was born at Tottenham, Middlesex, 17 Aug. 1798. He was educated at home, and acquired a good knowledge of Greek, Latin, French, Italian, and German. He studied medicine at Guy's Hospital, London, in Paris, and in Edinburgh, where he graduated M.D. in 1823, publishing a thesis 'De absorbendi functione.' He settled in prac-

tice in London, working steadily at Guy's Hospital, where in 1825, after becoming a licentiate of the College of Physicians, he was appointed curator of the museum and pathologist. He improved the museum and gave pathological lectures. In 1828 he published 'An Essay on Medical Education,' in 1829 a 'Catalogue of the Preparations in the Anatomical Museum of Guy's Hospital,' and in 1832 'Hints relative to the Cholera in London.' In the 'Transactions' of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society for 1832 he published a number of cases of contemporaneous enlargement of the spleen and lymphatic glands. In his examples he did not clearly distinguish several morbid conditions from one another. Dr. Samuel Wilks in 1865 pointed out (*Guy's Hospital Reports*, 1865) that four of them belonged to a species of disease which he had himself independently discovered (*ib.* 1862), and the precise definition of the condition is due to him; but with the generous desire of perpetuating the fame of his predecessor in office as teacher of pathology at Guy's Hospital, he gave this morbid state the name of 'Hodgkin's Disease.' It is an enlargement of the lymphatic glands distinguished from struma by the absence of tendency to suppurate in the glands and from leucocythæmia by the absence of changes in the blood. In 1836 Hodgkin's 'Lectures on the Morbid Anatomy of the Serous and Mucous Membranes' was published in two volumes, and it established his reputation as a member of the distinguished school of morbid anatomists connected with Guy's Hospital. Hodgkin was a member of the senate of the university of London from its foundation in 1837 till his death. He was a candidate but was never elected physician to Guy's Hospital, nor did he attain a large private practice. He was famed for his generosity to his patients, and was careless of fees. Sir James Clark [q. v.] and other friends in 1857 wished to present him with a valuable testimonial, but he insisted that the money subscribed should be paid over to a charity.

Hodgkin gradually fell out of practice, and gave his time to philanthropic agitation. He had been one of the founders of the Aborigines' Protection Society in 1838, and through it and other agencies worked hard for oppressed savages, persecuted Jews, and ill-housed poor. In 1850 he married a widow, Mrs. Sarah Frances Scaife, and their house in Bedford Square, London, was the scene of much simple hospitality to philanthropists, ethnologists, and geographers. He had no children. In 1866 he visited Palestine with Sir Moses Montefiore, and while there died at Jaffa, 5 April 1866, of an aggravated dysenteric attack. He was buried at Jaffa, and a monument was erected over his grave by Sir Moses Montefiore. He was throughout life a zealous member of the Society of Friends, and always wore their distinctive dress. He translated with Dr. Fisher from the French 'Edwards on the Influence of Physical Agents on Life' (London, 1832), and also published 'The Means of Promoting and Preserving Health' (London, 1840), of which a second edition appeared in 1841, an 'Address on Medical Reform' (1847), 'A Biographical Sketch of Dr. James Cowles Prichard' (1849), 'A Biographical Sketch of Dr. W. Stroud' (1858), and pamphlets in defence of the Negro Emancipation and the British African Colonization Societies (1833–1834).

[Works; Dr. S. Wilks's Account of some Unpublished Papers of the late Dr. Hodgkin; Guy's Hospital Reports, 3rd ser. v. xxiii; information from Dr. S. Wilks; information from family; Morning Star, 15 April 1866; Lancet, 21 April 1866; Medical Times and Gazette, 14 April 1866; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books.] N. M.

HODGKINSON, EATON (1789–1861), writer on the strength of materials, the son of a farmer, was born at Anderton in the parish of Great Budworth, Cheshire, on 26 Feb. 1789. He was left fatherless when six years old, but his mother carried on the farm, and was able to send him to Northwich grammar school, where he received the rudiments of a classical education, and afterwards to Mr. Shaw's private school in the same town, where his natural bias for mathematics was allowed full scope. His mother's difficulties compelled her to abandon an intention of educating him for the church, and he devoted himself to the farm. For that vocation he was unsuited, and he persuaded his mother to embark her little capital in a pawnbroking business at Salford, Manchester. Removing thither in 1811, when he was twenty-two years old, he soon took up the line of scientific inquiry which was suited to his genius, and became acquainted with John Dalton and other gifted men then living at Manchester. In March 1822 he read a paper 'On the Transverse Strain and Strength of Materials' before the Literary and Philosophical Society (printed in their *Memoirs*, vol. iv. 2nd ser.) In this contribution is recorded an element which became an important object in all his subsequent experiments, namely 'set,' or the difference between the original position of a strained body and the position it assumes when the strain is removed. He fixed the exact position of the 'neutral line' in the

section of rupture or fracture, and made it subservient to the computation of the strength of a beam of given dimensions. His conception of the true mechanical principle by which the position of the line could be determined has long obtained general acceptance. In 1828 he read before the same society an important paper 'On the Forms of the Catenary in Suspension Bridges,' and in 1830 one on 'Theoretical and Practical Researches to ascertain the Strength and best forms of Iron Beams,' one of the most valuable contributions to the history of the strength of materials ever made. From the theoretical expositions there given of the neutral line, the experiments to determine the strongest beam were devised and successfully carried out, resulting in the discovery of what is known as 'Hodgkinson's beam,' which has been described as the pole star for engineers and builders. Among his other contributions to the British Association are two on the temperature of the earth in the deep mines of Lancashire and Cheshire (*Reports*, 1839–40). In the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1840 he wrote 'On the Strength of Pillars of Cast Iron and other Materials,' which secured him the royal medal of the Royal Society and his election as F.R.S. He rendered important service to Robert Stephenson in the construction of the Conway and Britannia tubular bridges by fixing the best forms and dimensions of tubes. He edited the fourth edition of Tredgold's work on the strength of cast iron, 1842, and published a volume of his own, 'Experimental Researches on the Strength and other Properties of Cast Iron,' in 1846. Many of the experiments were, as he states in his preface, carried out at the works of Mr. W. Fairbairn. He worked from 1847 to 1849 as one of the royal commissioners to inquire into the application of iron to railway structures. His own contributions to the commissioners' report occupy a prominent position, and elicited the special thanks of his fellow-commissioners. In 1847 he was appointed professor of the mechanical principles of engineering at University College, London, where, however, his lectures were deprived of a large share of efficiency by his nervous hesitancy of speech. He was a member of the Geological Society and of the Royal Irish Academy, and honorary member of the Institute of Civil Engineers (elected 1851) and of other societies. From 1848 to 1850 he was president of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society.

He was twice married, but had no children. His first wife was Catherine, daughter of the Rev. William Johns of Manchester; his second the daughter of Henry Holditch, captain in the Cheshire militia. In his last years, when he had become enfeebled both physically and mentally, he occupied himself in arranging his papers with a view to their publication in a collected form, but he did not live to complete the task. He died at Higher Broughton, Manchester, on 18 June 1861, and was buried at his native village.

[Life, by R. Rawson, in Memoirs of Manchester Lit. and Phil. Soc. 3rd ser. ii. 145; also in Smithsonian Report for 1868; Proc. of Institute of Civil Engineers, xxi. 542; Todhunter's Hist. of the Elasticity and Strength of Materials, 1886, vol. i.; Pole's Life of Sir W. Fairbairn, 1877; R. Angus Smith's Centenary of Science in Manchester, 1883. The Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers gives a list of nineteen papers by Hodgkinson. A summary of his experiments will be found in Barlow's Strength of Materials.]

C. W. S.

HODGKINSON, GEORGE CHRISTOPHER (1816–1880), meteorologist and writer on education, studied at Trinity College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. (fourteenth wrangler) in 1837, and M.A. in 1842. He became principal of the Royal Agricultural College at Cirencester, then principal of the Diocesan Training College at York, and from 1864 to 1876 was head-master of the King Edward grammar school at Louth. He was also secretary of the National Society. Hodgkinson was presented to the rectory of Screveton, Nottinghamshire, in 1876. Hodgkinson married a granddaughter of Sir James Ross. He died at Car Colston, Nottinghamshire, on 25 April 1880.

Hodgkinson was an Alpine climber. In 1862 he contributed 'Hypsometry and the Aneroid' to 'Peaks, Passes, and Glaciers,' published for the Alpine Club (1862), vol. ii. (2nd ser.) Hodgkinson showed a practical as well as theoretical knowledge of the mechanism and application of aneroids, and recommended their use in mountain exploration, not only in the interests of meteorology, but for the convenience of the tourist. He made a series of astronomical observations on the summit of Mont Blanc, towards which he received from the Royal Society several grants 'for the construction of his own scientific instruments and the modification of others.' He had some correspondence with the astronomer royal as to the most effective mode of registering the amount and intensity of sunshine. Besides sermons and tracts Hodgkinson also published, in reply to the Archbishop of York and Bishop of Ripon, a defence of the teaching of the Diocesan College at York (1854), and some pamphlets on the examinations for the Indian civil service, approving open competition.

[Times, 12 May 1880; Louth Advertiser, April 1880.] R. E. A.

HODGSON, BERNARD (1745?–1805), principal of Hertford College, Oxford, is described as the son of 'Mark Hodgson of St. Martin's, Westminster, pleb.' (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* pt. ii. p. 672). He was educated at Westminster School, where in May 1759 he was elected a king's scholar. In May 1764, as captain of the school, he was elected to a studentship of Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated on 20 June following, and graduated B.A. 1768 and M.A. 1771. On 30 Oct. 1775 he became principal of Hertford College, and proceeded D.C.L. 24 Jan. 1776. He was presented by the dean and chapter of Christ Church to the vicarage of Tolpuddle, Dorsetshire, in 1776. Hodgson died on 28 May 1805, in his sixty-first year. Upon his death Hertford College was dissolved, and from that portion of the property which was transferred to the university the Hertford scholarship was subsequently endowed; the buildings were eventually given to Magdalen Hall, which became the new Hertford College in 1874. The authorship of 'The Monastery. A Poem on the building of a Monastery in Dorsetshire,' 1795, is attributed to Hodgson (*Gent. Mag.* 1796, vol. lxvi. pt. i. p. 317).

He published the following works: 1. 'Solomon's Song translated from the Hebrew,' Oxford, 1786, 4to. 2. 'The Proverbs of Solomon translated from the Hebrew,' Oxford, 1788, 4to. 3. 'Ecclesiastes. A new Translation from the original Hebrew,' Oxford, 1790, 4to.

[Alumni Westmon. 1852, pp. 372, 380, 461, 534, 536; Gent. Mag. 1805, pt. i. p. 586; Hutchins's Dorset, ii. 217–18; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. of Oxford, 1786, iii. 647–8, App. 321; Honours Register of the Univ. of Oxford, 1883, pp. 71, 156; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

HODGSON, CHRISTOPHER PEMBERTON (1821–1865), traveller, emigrated to New South Wales in 1840, remained in Australia for five years, and accompanied several exploring expeditions into the interior. On his return to England he published 'Reminiscences of Australia, with Hints on the Squatters' Life.' After a short stay in England he travelled through Egypt and Abyssinia, made two journeys to Arabia, and visited Ceylon. On his return home he gave, in 1849, an account of his wanderings in a work entitled 'El Udaivar.' From 15 Oct. 1851 to 17 March 1855 Hodgson acted as unpaid vice-consul at Pau, where he was very popular, and interested himself in local history and antiquities. In 1855 he published 'Pyrenaica; a History of the Viscounts of Béarn to the Death of Henry IV, with a Life of that Monarch.' He subsequently was appointed vice-consul at Caen, where he remained for two years, and on 18 June 1859 became officiating consul at Nagasaki, Japan. In the October following he removed to Hakodate, where he had charge of French as well as English interests. He remained in Japan till March 1861, and on his return to England published 'A Residence at Nagasaki and Hakodate in 1859–1861, with an Account of Japan generally,' 1861. Hodgson thenceforth resided chiefly at Pau, where he died on 11 Oct. 1865.

Besides the works mentioned above Hodgson published a volume of verse entitled 'The Wanderer and other Poems,' in 1849.

[Foreign Office list for 1865; Gent. Mag. 1865; Hodgson's works passim; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. P. M–y.

HODGSON, EDWARD (1719–1794), flower-painter, a native of Dublin, practised with success in London. He exhibited annually at the Free Society of Artists from 1763 to 1783. In 1767 he is described as a drawing-master in Oxenden Street, Haymarket. In 1781, 1782, and 1788 he exhibited at the Royal Academy. His contributions were chiefly flower-pieces, but occasionally drawings of an academical kind. Hodgson was treasurer to the Associated Artists of Great Britain. He died in Great Newport Street, London, in 1794, aged 75. His daughter also exhibited flower-pieces at the Free Society of Artists from 1770 to 1775.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Catalogues of the Free Society of Artists, Royal Academy, &c.] L. C.

HODGSON, FRANCIS (1781–1852), provost of Eton, second son of James Hodgson, rector of Humber, Herefordshire, and Jane Coke, was born at Croydon 16 Nov. 1781. In 1794 he entered Eton as a pupil of Keate, and in 1799 was elected scholar of King's College, Cambridge, where he became acquainted with Denman, Merivale, and H. Drury. He graduated B.A. in 1804, M.A. 1807, and B.D. 1840. He obtained a fellowship at King's College in 1802, was private tutor for three years to the sons of Lady Ann Lambton, and in 1806 held a mastership for one year at Eton. He now contemplated the bar as a profession, but, being dissuaded by Denman, turned his attention to literature, and during the next ten years wrote many reviews, verses, translations, and rhyming letters. The most important is his translation of Juvenal

(1807). In 1807 he was appointed to a resident tutorship at King's. He formed an intimate friendship with Byron, whom he visited at Newstead in 1808. In 1810 Hodgson's father died, and he undertook to pay his debts, which embarrassed him for several years until he was cleared in 1813 by a gift from Byron of 1,000*l.* He gave a bond for the amount, which Byron omitted to destroy, and payment was afterwards demanded by the poet's executors. Meanwhile in 1809 Hodgson had published 'Lady Jane Grey' and other poems, and in 1810–11 had held a long correspondence with Byron, then abroad, on religious and other topics. In 1812 he published 'Leaves of Laurel.' In 1815 he was presented to the curacy of Bradden, Northamptonshire, and in 1816 to the living of Bakewell, Derbyshire. He had some correspondence with Lord Byron and Mrs. Leigh in regard to the separation of Lord and Lady Byron. He made an appeal to Lady Byron, who replied civilly, but he did not discover the cause of the quarrel.

In 1836 Hodgson became archdeacon of Derby, and in 1838 was presented to Edensor, which he held together with Bakewell. In 1840, by the queen's desire, he was appointed provost of Eton, and soon afterwards rector of Cottesford. He sanctioned the reforms suggested by Edward Craven Hawtrey [q. v.], the head-master. Hodgson died at Eton on 29 Dec. 1852. In 1814 he married his first wife, Miss Tayler, who died in 1833, and in 1838 his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Lord Denman. Besides the works already noticed, Hodgson published: 1. 'Sir Edgar, a Tale,' &c., 1810. 2. 'Charlemagne, or The Church Delivered' (trans. from the French of Lucien Buonaparte by Rev. S. Butler and Rev. F. Hodgson, 1815). 3. 'The Friends, a Poem,' 1818 (cf. Smiles, *Murray*, ii. 34). 4. 'Mythology for Versification' (ed. by F. C. Hodgson, 1862; 2nd ed. 1866).

[Sir J. Arnould's Memoir of Lord Denman, 1873, i. 16, 39, 82, 115, 294, ii. 87–8, 104–6, 218–24, 342; J. T. Hodgson's Memoir of Rev. F. Hodgson, 1878 (chiefly correspondence); Moore's Diary, v. 191, 216, 251; Moore's Life of Byron. Table Talk of B. R. Haydon (ii. 367–8) gives on the authority of Hobhouse an apparently spiteful account of Hodgson's relations to Byron.]

N. D. F. P.

HODGSON, JAMES (1672–1755), mathematical teacher and writer, was born in 1672. In 1703 he was elected fellow, and in 1733 one of the council, of the Royal Society. For many years before his death he was master of the Royal School of Mathematics at Christ's Hospital. Hodgson was a friend of John Flamsteed [q. v.], married his niece, and took part in the controversies in which Flamsteed was engaged. When Flamsteed died Hodgson assisted his widow in the publication of her husband's works, and he appears as co-editor of the 'Atlas Cœlestis,' published in 1729. The share, however, which Joseph Crosthwaite had in preparing Flamsteed's posthumous works for the press was never acknowledged. Hodgson died on 25 June 1755, leaving a widow and several children. His portrait by T. Gibson was engraved in mezzotint by G. White. He wrote, besides papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (vols. xxxvii–xlix.), 1. 'The Theory of Navigation,' 1706, 4to. 2. 'The Laws of Stereographick Projection . . .,' printed in 'Miscellanea Curiosa,' vol. ii., 1708, 8vo. 3. 'A System of the Mathematics,' 1723. 4. 'The Doctrine of Fluxions founded on Sir Isaac Newton's Method . . .,' 1736, 4to. 5. 'An Introduction to Chronology,' 1747, 8vo. 6. 'A Treatise on Annuities,' 1747. 7. 'The Theory of Jupiter's Satellites,' 1750. He also prefixed a short treatise on 'The Theory of Perspective' to the English translation of the French jesuit's work on perspective, a fourth edition of which was published in 1765.

[Gent. Mag. 1755, p. 284; Life of Flamsteed in this Dict.; Baily's Account of the Rev. John Flamsteed; Thomson's Hist. of Roy. Soc.; Roy. Soc. Lists; Noble's Granger, iii. 359; Bromley's Cat. of British Portraits.] W. A. J. A.

HODGSON, JOHN (*d.* 1684), autobiographer, a Yorkshire gentleman, who resided near Halifax, took up arms on the side of the parliament in the civil wars in December 1642, at the instigation of Andrew Latham of Coley Chapel, when Sir William Saville attacked Bradford. He began his military service as ensign to Captain Nathaniel Bowers in the regiment of Colonel Forbes, and fought under Sir Thomas Fairfax at the capture of Leeds and Wakefield and in the defeats of Seacroft Moor and Atherton Moor. When the Marquis of Newcastle captured Bradford (July 1643), Hodgson was made prisoner and stripped, but, being released, he made his way to Rochdale, where he had a fever. Mustering afresh at Thornhall in Craven, Hodgson and his companions joined Fairfax at Knutsford Heath, to undertake the attack on Lord Byron at Nantwich (January 1644). Hodgson then entered Colonel Bright's regiment [see Bright, John], under whom he served till 1650. He took part in the sieges of Pontefract in 1645 and 1648. In the battle of Preston (August 1648) Hodgson, still only a lieutenant in Captain Spencer's company of Bright's regiment, was one of the leaders of the 'forlorn of foot.' In this campaign he followed

the victors to Wigan, Warrington, Winwick, and Frodsham, where seven regiments of foot laid down their arms. When Cromwell invaded Scotland in 1650, Hodgson, whose regiment was now commanded by Lambert, took part in the campaign. His description of the battle of Dunbar is the most valuable portion of his 'Autobiography.' After Dunbar Hodgson was given the command of a company in Cromwell's regiment of foot, which was sent into Lancashire to assist Colonel Lilburn against the Earl of Derby. Though he did not arrive until after Derby's defeat, his regiment helped to intercept the flight of the Scots after Worcester, and took part in the capture of the Isle of Man (1651). After Cromwell became protector Hodgson wished to leave the army, and the Protector, to enable him to be near his family, removed him into Lambert's regiment of horse as a lieutenant. When the army was reorganised by the parliament in 1659, Hodgson was transferred to the regiment of Colonel Saunders, with the same rank (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 668, 712), and ordered to join Monck's army in Scotland. But he would not fight against his old commander, General Lambert, and delayed till Monck marched into England and his prospects of further employment ended. Two informations against Hodgson are printed in 'Depositions from York Castle' (Surtees Soc., pp. 86, 157). Hodgson acquired Coley Hall by lease for fifteen years, 11 April 1657 (*Memoirs*, p. 8). In the 'State Papers' there is an account of a meeting of 'a hundred fanatics, ministers, and others' on 3 July 1660 at Coley Hall, the house of Hodgson, called 'a great fanatic.' From Coley Hall he removed to Cromwell Bottom, and thence to Ripon in 1680 (*ib.* p. 16), and is probably the John Hodgson mentioned by Oliver Heywood as dying at Ripon 24 Jan. 1683–4, ætat. 66. The last date in his diary is 11 Jan. 1683–4. He married, 17 April 1646, a lady named Stanclife, and had issue two sons, Timothy and Eleazar, and three daughters: Sarah, who died in infancy; Martha, who died the widow of William Kitchin in 1672, leaving one child, Elizabeth; and Lydia.

His 'Memoirs . . . touching his conduct in the Civil Wars, and his troubles after the Restoration,' was first published with Sir Henry Slingsby's 'Original Memoirs, written during the great Civil War,' Edinburgh, 1806, 8vo. Prefixed was a notice by Joseph Ritson, who considered that in point of importance, interest, and even pleasantry, Hodgson's narrative was infinitely superior to Defoe's 'Memoirs of a Cavalier.' Carlyle styles the author 'an honest-hearted, pudding-headed Yorkshire puritan.' A number of fresh notes, some of value, are given in Turner's edition, Brighouse, 1882.

[Introduction to the Memoirs; notes from C. H. Firth, esq.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 2413; Palatine Note-book, ii. 180.] T. C.

HODGSON, JOHN (1779–1845), antiquary, son of Isaac Hodgson and Elizabeth, daughter of William Rawes, was born at Swindale, in the parish of Shap, Westmoreland, on 4 Nov. 1779. His father was a stonemason, but the Hodgsons were an old Westmoreland family. The neighbourhood was well supplied with small endowed schools, generally taught by the clergy, and it was the custom in every family for one son to receive a good education with a view to taking holy orders. Accordingly Hodgson studied at the grammar school of Bampton from the age of seven to nineteen. He learned a good deal of classics, mathematics, chemistry, botany, and geology, and acquired an interest in natural history and local antiquities, through his free rambles in the country. His parents were too poor to make a university education possible, and at the age of twenty he had to earn his own livelihood as the master of the village school at Matterdale, near the lake of Ulleswater. There he enjoyed an endowment of 11*l.* a year, but soon removed to a better school at Stainton, near Penrith. Early in 1801 he was appointed to the school of Sedgefield in the county of Durham, where the endowment was 20*l.* The rector of Sedgefield, Mr. (afterwards Viscount) Barrington, a nephew of the Bishop of Durham, and his curates showed much kindness to Hodgson, and helped him by the loan of books. He was offered an appointment as director of some ironworks near Newcastle, with a salary of 300*l.* a year; but he refused this tempting offer on the ground that he wished 'to pursue a literary rather than a mercantile life.' In 1802, however, he had the misfortune to fail in an examination for holy orders. This disappointment, combined with ill-health, led him to leave Sedgefield in 1803 for the mastership of the school at Lanchester, near Durham. There in 1804 he succeeded in passing his examination for ordination, and became curate of the chapelries of Esh and Saltley, two hamlets in the parish of Lanchester, where he still kept his school.

A fine Roman camp at Lanchester attracted Hodgson's attention, and led him to make elaborate studies of Roman antiquities. In 1807 he published a little volume, 'Poems written at Lanchester,' not without merit; one of them, 'Langovicum, a Vision,' is a poetical account of the Roman camp. The volume was accompanied with antiquarian

notes, which were used by Surtees (*History of Durham*, ii. 303–7). In 1806 Hodgson left Lanchester for the curacy of Gateshead, where he so distinguished himself by his parochial work and his learning, that in 1808 he was presented by a private patron, Mr. Ellison, with the living of Jarrow with Heworth. The income barely amounted to 100*l.* a year, and the duties were arduous; but it was very congenial to one of Hodgson's tastes to serve the church, which had been founded by Bede. In 1810 he married Jane Bridget, daughter of Richard Kell, a stone merchant, resident in his parish, and in the same year was employed to write the account of Northumberland for Brayley and Britton's 'Beauties of England and Wales.' This gave him an opportunity for exploring the county, where he made many friends. Next year he did the same for the county of Westmoreland. It is generally admitted that Hodgson's work is the best of that valuable series of short county histories. In 1812 he wrote for a Newcastle publisher 'The Picture of Newcastle-on-Tyne,' a guide-book to the town, in which he showed much research, especially about the Roman wall and the early history of the coal trade. In May of that year a colliery explosion at the Felling pit in Hodgson's parish caused the death of ninety-two persons. Hodgson appealed for help for the widows and orphans, and published his funeral sermon, to which he prefixed an account of the accident. This little book, 'An Account of the Explosion at Felling' (Newcastle, 1813), is now very rare, but is valuable for its accurate account of the colliery, accompanied by a plan of the workings, and is one of the very few trustworthy records of the old system of coal-mining (the material parts are reprinted in Raine's *Life of Hodgson*, i. 94–117). Hodgson was also engaged in the foundation of a society of antiquaries in Newcastle, which came into existence in 1813. The first three volumes of the 'Transactions' of this society contain many papers by him.

For the next few years Hodgson was employed in making experiments and attending meetings of the Society for the Prevention of Accidents in Coal Mines. He also collected materials for a history of the parish of Jarrow, which he never finished, but his work on the subject is to be found in 'Archæologia Æliana,' i. 112, and 'Collectanea Topographica,' i. 66, &c. ii. 40, &c. In 1815 he visited the Dudley coal-field, for the purpose of examining into some means of preventing colliery accidents. These were not satisfactory, but later in the year Sir Humphry Davy [q. v.] visited Newcastle, and began an acquaintance with Hodgson, whose help he acknowledged in enabling him to complete his invention of the safety lamp (*Royal Society's Philosophical Transactions*, 'New Researches on Flame,' 1817). Hodgson himself was one of the first to venture into a mine with the new lamp and explain its principle to the colliers.

In 1817 Hodgson set himself to his great work in life, the 'History of Northumberland.' In 1819 he visited London for the purpose of working in the British Museum, and on his return announced his book to appear in six volumes, published by subscription, limited to three hundred copies. The design of the work was that the first volume should contain the general history of the county, the next three volumes a detailed account of the towns and villages, and the last two records and papers relating to border history. After many difficulties with printers and engravers the fifth volume of this series appeared in 1820. Hodgson laid a sure foundation by publishing first the most important records, that he might refer to them afterwards. In 1821 he again visited London, and made an expedition to Oxford for the purposes of his researches. He was also busy in raising money for a new church at Heworth, which he designed himself. Simple as was the building, it did much to revive a taste for ecclesiastical architecture in the north of England. It was consecrated in May 1822.

In 1823 Bishop Barrington presented Hodgson to the vicarage of Kirk Whelpington, a country parish in the centre of Northumberland. His obligations in regard to the new church at Heworth, which had not yet been paid for, made it desirable that he should continue to hold the living of Jarrow until the parish of Heworth had been separated from it. This he continued to do, appointing two curates, till 1833, and had many troubles in consequence. At Kirk Whelpington he was near two gentlemen who were both students of local antiquities, Sir John Edward Swinburne, of Capheaton, and Mr. (afterwards Sir) Walter C. Trevelyan of Wallington, who gave him much help and encouragement in his work. It was not till 1827 that he was able to publish the second volume of his original prospectus, dealing with the parochial history of Northumberland, towards which he was largely helped by a subscription of 200*l.* from Bishop Barrington. In 1828 was published the sixth volume, containing fresh documents and records. In 1832 another volume of the parochial history followed. But in spite of the remarkable thoroughness of Hodgson's book it met with little immediate success; the number of sub-

scribers was not large, many of them forgot their subscriptions, and few copies of the book were sold. Hodgson suffered considerable loss on each volume, his health was failing, and the loss of three children gave him melancholy associations with Kirk Whelpington. In 1833 he was appointed to the vicarage of the neighbouring parish of Hartburn, where he enjoyed a larger income. This enabled him in 1835 to publish an extra volume of his history, containing the Pipe Rolls for the county of Northumberland. In 1839 the third volume of the parochial history appeared, containing an account of the Roman wall; in it Hodgson first clearly established the claim of Hadrian to be considered as its builder. His health, however, gave way while this volume was passing through the press, and he was unable to carry his work any further. After much suffering from many ailments, he died on 12 June 1845, and was buried at Hartburn.

Besides the works already mentioned Hodgson published 'The Nativity of Jesus Christ,' &c. (Newcastle, 1810), and contributed papers to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' from 1821 onwards, under the signature 'Archæus.' His great work, however, was his 'History of Northumberland,' which for excellence of design and completeness of execution is a model of what a county history ought to be. Its learning, its large scale, and the slowness with which it appeared prevented it from selling at first, and Hodgson's work was continued among many hindrances and embarrassments. He left a hundred volumes of manuscript collectanea for the completion of his work, but so little interest was taken in the matter that a proposal to buy them for 500*l.* met with no response. Later, the Antiquarian Society of Newcastle-on-Tyne commissioned Mr. John Hodgson-Hinde to write an additional volume containing an introductory sketch of the history of the county, which was published in 1858. But the parochial history, as Hodgson designed it, still remains unfinished; proposals have recently (1891) been issued for securing its completion.

A portrait of Hodgson, from a miniature by Miss Mackreth, was prefixed to vol. ii. part ii. of his 'History,' and is reproduced in Raine's 'Memoir.'

[Raine's Memoir of the Rev. John Hodgson; Atkinson's Worthies of Westmoreland, ii. 133–148; personal information.] M. C.

HODGSON, JOHN (1757–1846), general, colonel 4th king's own foot, son and heir of Studholme Hodgson [q. v.], by Catharine, second daughter of Lieutenant-general Sir Thomas Howard, was born in 1757, educated at Harrow, and in 1779 obtained an ensigncy in his father's regiment, in which he served very many years in North America, and was wounded in command of it in Holland in 1799. He was subsequently governor of Bermuda and of Curaçoa, which latter appointment he held until the settlement was restored to the Dutch at the general peace. He was repeatedly thanked by government for his colonial services. He was colonel in succession of the 3rd garrison battalion, the 83rd, and his old corps, the 4th king's own. He became a full general in 1830. He married Catherine Krempion of St. Petersburg, a sister of the Countess of Terrol, and had a numerous family. Like his father he attained a great age, and died at his residence in Welbeck Street, London, 14 Jan. 1846, from the effects of a cold caught while out shooting. Hodgson's second son, John Studholme, is separately noticed.

Another son, Studholme John Hodgson (*d.* 1890), general, entered the army in 1819 as ensign in the 50th foot, and served many years in Ceylon, India, and Burma, in the 45th, 39th, and 19th regiments. For some time he commanded the forces in Ceylon and the Straits Settlements, and in Ceylon administered the civil government as well. In 1856 he became colonel of the 54th, and in 1876, like his father and grandfather, colonel of the royal Lancaster regiment. He died at Torquay 31 Aug. 1890.

[Cannon's Hist. Rec. 4th King's Own Foot; Colburn's United Serv. Mag. 1840, pp. 319–20; Army Lists; Times, 3 Sept. 1890; Army and Navy Gazette, 6 Sept. 1890.] H. M. C.

HODGSON, JOHN STUDHOLME (1805–1870), major-general in H.M.'s Bengal army, born at Blake Street, York, in May 1805, was second son of John Hodgson (1757–1846) [q. v.] Educated at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, Hodgson entered the 23rd regiment of the Bengal native infantry as ensign on 3 Feb. 1822. Two years later (1 May 1824) he became lieutenant in the 12th regiment, and was promoted to a captaincy on 21 June 1834. Hodgson was on sick leave from the effects of numerous tiger wounds when the first Sikh war broke out (December 1845), but he determined to join his regiment, which was then in the field. Finding the communications interrupted, and unable to procure assistance, he walked a distance of thirty miles, narrowly escaping attack from the enemy and insurgent peasantry. He served through the campaign of 1845–6, including the battle of Sobraon, where he was wounded. He received the medal and clasp, and was selected to raise the first Sikh regi-

ment embodied in the British service. On 9 Nov. 1846 he was made brevet-major of the 1st Sikh infantry, and commanded the regiment in the second Sikh war (1848–9) against the Sikh insurgents, a task of peculiar difficulty, which he performed with eminent success. Among other conspicuous services he led the attack upon the rajah of the Jusween Dhoon on the night of 2 Dec. 1848, and took and destroyed his fort of Ukrot. For this action he was specially commended, and received the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel (7 June 1849). The governor-general, in general orders, Simla, 15 Sept. 1849, expressed high approbation of the conduct of the 1st Sikh infantry throughout the war.

In 1850 Hodgson was selected to organise, with the rank of brigadier, the Punjab irregular force. In 1853 he successfully directed military operations against the hill tribes, west of the Derajat. While in command of the Derajat frontier he was chosen to succeed Sir Colin Campbell in command of the Peshawer frontier. He was advanced to the rank of lieutenant-colonel 25 April 1858, and major-general 23 July 1861. In 1865 Hodgson retired from active service, and settling in London died there in 1870.

[War Services of Major-General John Studholme Hodgson, privately printed, Brighton, 1865; private information.] G. C.

HODGSON, JOSEPH, D.D. (1756–1821), Roman catholic divine, son of George Hodgson and his wife, Mary Hurd of London, was born on 14 Aug. 1756, and was educated at Sedgley Park School, Staffordshire, and the English College of Douay, where he was admitted on 18 Dec. 1769. He was retained in the college as professor, first of philosophy, and then of divinity. He occupied the post of vice-president when the French revolutionists seized the college, and was imprisoned, with the rest of the professors and the students, first at Arras and afterwards at Doullens. On their liberation in 1795 he came to London, and was appointed one of the priests at St. George-in-the-Fields. Subsequently he was removed to Castle Street, and became vicar-general to Bishop Douglass and afterwards to Bishop Poynter. He also had the spiritual care of the ladies' school at Brook Green, Hammersmith, where he died on 30 Nov. 1821.

He wrote a 'Narrative of the Seizure of Douay College, and of the Deportation of the Seniors, Professors, and Students to Doullens.' Printed in the 'Catholic Magazine and Review' (Birmingham, 1831–2), vols. i. and ii., with a continuation by other hands. It constitutes the principal part of 'Le Collége Anglais de Douai pendant la Révolution Française (Douai, Équerchin, et Doullens), traduit de l'Anglais, avec une introduction et des notes par M. l'Abbé L. Dancoisne,' Douai, 1881, 12mo.

[Gillow's Dict. of English Catholics, iii. 319; Husenbeth's Hist. of Sedgley Park School, p. 24.] T. C.

HODGSON, JOSEPH (1788–1869), surgeon, son of a Birmingham merchant, was born at Penrith, Cumberland, in 1788, and was educated at King Edward VI's Grammar School, Birmingham. After serving an apprenticeship to a medical man at Birmingham, Hodgson, whose father had fallen into distress, was enabled by an uncle's generosity to commence study at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London. He obtained the diploma of the College of Surgeons in 1811, and gained in the same year the Jacksonian prize for an essay 'On Wounds and Diseases of the Arteries and Veins.' Commencing practice in King Street, Cheapside, he eked out his income by taking pupils and by writing for, and acting for some years as editor of, the 'London Medical Review.' His well-known work on the arteries and veins was published in 1815, and was translated into several foreign languages. Disappointed by his progress in London, Hodgson in 1818 removed to Birmingham, and was elected surgeon to the General Dispensary and to the General Hospital. He held the latter appointment till 1848. He took a prominent part in founding the Birmingham Eye Infirmary in 1824, and was at first the only surgeon there. He had a large practice in Birmingham, and was very successful as a lithotomist. In 1849 he returned to London with a considerable fortune. He was elected a member of the council of the College of Surgeons, and examiner in surgery to London University and the College of Surgeons. In 1851 he was president of the Medico-Chirurgical Society, and in 1864 president of the College of Surgeons; he was also a fellow of the Royal Society. He died on 7 Feb. 1869, aged 81. His wife had died twenty-four hours earlier. He was an able surgeon of the old school, averse to innovations, medical and political, and consequently involved in early life in many quarrels. His diagnosis was very accurate, but cautious. In later years he was remarkable for his suavity and kindness of manner. His only work, besides some papers in the 'Transactions of the Medico-Chirurgical Society,' was his treatise on 'Diseases of the Arteries and Veins,' already referred to.

[Lancet, 1861, i. 243; Medical Times, 1869, i. 206; J. F. Clarke's Autobiographical Recollections.] G. T. B.

HODGSON, STUDHOLME (1708–1798), field-marshal, stated to have been a Cumberland man, entered the army as ensign 1st foot guards (in Captain Francis Williamson's company) 2 Jan. 1728, became lieutenant and captain in the regiment 3 Feb. 1741, and captain and lieutenant-colonel in 1747 (*Home Office Mil. Entry Book*, xiii. f. 389, xviii. f. 213, xxi. f. 315). He was a friend of General Oglethorpe, and was aide-de-camp to the Duke of Cumberland at Fontenoy and Culloden. Henry Conway and others of the staff nicknamed him 'the old boy,' on account of his long-standing seniority. When a number of new regiments were added to the army in 1756, Hodgson was appointed to raise the regiment originally numbered as the 52nd, afterwards the 50th foot, and now the royal West Kent regiment, the rendezvous of which was at Norwich; in 1757 he commanded a brigade in the Rochfort expedition. He retained the colonelcy of the 52nd until 1759, in which year he became major-general, and was transferred to the colonelcy of the 5th foot. In 1761 he commanded the expedition against Belle Isle. He arrived off Belle Isle on 25 March, and the famous siege was ended, after a most gallant defence, by the surrender of the castle on 7 June 1761. He received high compliments from the king and Pitt for a service which had a decided influence upon the peace negotiations. He was appointed governor of Fort George and Fort Augustus in 1765, and in 1768 was transferred to the colonelcy 4th king's own foot. Before he left the 5th foot there was founded the regimental 'order of merit,' which still exists in that corps (now the Northumberland fusiliers), and is the only institution of the kind now extant in the British army. Hodgson became a general in 1778, was in succession colonel of the 4th Irish or Black Horse, now 7th dragoon guards, and 11th dragoons, now hussars, and on 30 July 1796 was created a field-marshal. Hodgson died at his residence in Old Burlington Street, London, on 20 Oct. 1798, aged 90. There is a portrait of Hodgson in mezzotint engraved in 1759.

Hodgson married Catherine, second daughter of Lieutenant-General Thomas Howard, and sister of Field Marshal Sir George Howard [q. v.] She died 16 April 1798, having had three sons and two daughters. One son, John Hodgson (1757–1846) [q. v.], is separately noticed.

[Home Office Mil. Entry Books in Public Record Office, London; Army Lists; H. Howard of Corby's Indications, &c., of the Howard Family, privately printed; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 379; Maclachlan's Order Book of William, Duke of Cumberland (London, 1876). For accounts of the siege of Belle Isle see Mahon's and Hume and Smollett's Histories of England, and a manuscript journal of the siege in the library, Royal Artillery Institution, Woolwich. Hodgson's Letters to the Duke of Newcastle in 1761–2 are among Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 32,944, 32,954–5, 32,962, 32,966. For an account of the order of merit in 5th foot see Cannon's Hist. Rec. 5th, or Northumberland Fusiliers, pp. 37–8. Notice of death is given in Gent. Mag. 1798, pt. ii. 914, with references to previous vols.] H. M. C.

HODGSON, WILLIAM, M.D. (1745–1851), politician and author, born in 1745, was descended from an ancient border family, and in early life studied medicine in Holland, where he developed a taste for botany. On his return to England he attended with success, through a severe illness, a member of Lord Holland's family, but he declined Lord Holland's offer of an appointment. He adopted extreme political views, chiefly derived from the French philosophers, and Franklin and Bolivar were among his warmest friends. On 9 Dec. 1793 he was tried at the Old Bailey on charges of having proposed as a toast 'The French Republic,' and of having 'compared the king to a German hog butcher.' He was found guilty and was sentenced to be confined in Newgate for two years, to pay a fine of 200*l.*, and to find securities in 400*l.* for two years longer. After regaining his liberty he relinquished politics for literature and science. He died in Hemmington Terrace, Islington, on 2 March 1851, at the age of 106.

Hodgson published: 1. 'The Picture of the Times,' 3rd edit. 1795. 2. 'The Commonwealth of Reason. By W. Hodgson, now confined in the Prison of Newgate, London, for sedition,' London, 1795, 8vo. 3. 'The System of Nature,' from the French of Mirabaud, London, 1795, 8vo. 4. 'The Case of W. Hodgson, now confined in Newgate for the payment of 200*l.* after having suffered two years' imprisonment on a charge of sedition, considered and compared with the existing laws of the country,' London, 1796, 8vo. 5. 'Proposals for publishing by subscription a treatise called the Female Citizen, or a Historical . . . Enquiry into the Rights of Women' [London, 1796?], small sheet, 8vo. 6. 'The Temple of Apollo, being a Selection of the best Poems from the most esteemed Authors,' Lond. 1796, 8vo. 7. 'Memoranda: intended to aid the English Student in the acquirement of the niceties of French Grammar,' London, 1817, 12mo. 8. 'A critical Grammar of the French and English Languages; with tabular elucidations,' London, 1819, 12mo. 9. 'Flora's Cabinet' [1835?] in which the

relation of chemistry to the flower garden is scientifically elucidated. 10. 'The Life of Napoleon Bonaparte, once Emperor of the French,' London [1841], 8vo. 11. Articles on chemistry in the 'Guide to Knowledge.' 12. 'A Derivative and Terminal Dictionary,' left unfinished at his death.

[Annual Register, 1851, pt. ii. 268; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, p. 160; Gent. Mag. 1851, pt. i. p. 560; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. ix. 475.] T. C.

HODGSON, WILLIAM BALLANTYNE (1815–1880), educational reformer and political economist, son of William Hodgson, a working printer, was born at Edinburgh on 6 Oct. 1815. In 1823 he entered the Edinburgh High School, and, after working for a short time in a lawyer's office, matriculated in November 1829, when just turned fourteen, at the Edinburgh University. He took no degree as a student. He employed himself in lecturing on literature, education, and phrenology at various towns in Fifeshire. On 1 June 1839 he was appointed secretary to the Mechanics' Institute of Liverpool. He was offered the editorship of a Liverpool newspaper in 1841, and that of a Manchester newspaper somewhat later, but declined both. In 1844, by his advice, a girls' school was added to the Liverpool Institute, and in the same year he was appointed principal of the institute. On 11 March 1846 he received the degree of LL.D. from Glasgow University. From 1847 to 1851 he was principal of the Chorlton High School, Manchester; in 1848 he agitated for the education of women at the Royal Institution of Manchester. In 1851 he travelled abroad, remaining in Paris from October 1851 to July 1852. In 1853 he returned to Edinburgh. Here he gave courses of popular lectures on physiology, having qualified himself by attending the classes at the College of Surgeons. In 1854 he lectured at the Royal Institution, London, on economic science. He was appointed in 1858 an assistant commissioner of inquiry into primary education, and removed to London. He was examiner in political economy to the London University from 1863 to 1868, and was placed on the council of University College, Gower Street. As a member of council he seconded in 1866 the confirmation of the report of the senatus in favour of the election of James Martineau to the vacant chair of mental philosophy; and in consequence of Martineau's rejection he resigned his seat on the council 19 Jan. 1867 [see GROTE, GEORGE]. In 1870 he removed to Bournemouth, but in the following year he was elected (17 July 1871) by the Merchant Company of Edinburgh as the first occupant of the new chair founded largely by his efforts of commercial and political economy and mercantile law in the Edinburgh University. During the ten years of his professorial career he was successful in stimulating economic study. He frequently attended the Social Science congresses, acting at Norwich in 1873 as president of the educational section. In 1875 he was made president of the Educational Institute of Scotland. A strong liberal, he took little part in politics. He died of angina pectoris at Brussels while attending the educational congress there on 24 Aug. 1880. He was buried at the Grange cemetery, Edinburgh. He married, first (in 1841), Jane Cox of Liverpool, who died without issue on 1 July 1860; secondly (on 14 Jan. 1863), Emily, second daughter of Sir Joshua Walmsley, who survived him, with two sons and two daughters.

Hodgson was a remarkably lucid lecturer and speaker, and his humorous illustrations relieved a monotonous delivery. Somewhat reserved in manner, his conversation was rich in terse anecdote and in jocose suggestion. His posthumous devotional pieces (printed with his 'Life') exhibit his religious nature.

He published: 1. 'Lecture on Education,' &c., Edinburgh, 1837, 12mo. 2. 'Address . . . to the Mental Improvement Society of the Liverpool Mechanics' Institute,' &c., Liverpool [1845], 12mo. 3. 'The Secular, the Religious, and the Theological,' &c., 1850, 12mo. 4. 'On the Importance of the Study of Economic Science,' &c., 1855, 8vo; 1860, 8vo; 1866, 8vo. 5. 'On the Report of the Commissioners . . . to inquire into . . . Public Schools,' &c., 1864, 8vo (two editions same year). 6. 'Classical Instruction,' &c., 1866, 8vo. 7. 'The Education of Girls,' &c., 1864–6, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1869, 8vo. 8. 'The True Scope of Economic Science,' &c., 1870, 8vo. 9. 'Turgot: his Life, Times, and Opinions,' &c., 1870, 8vo. 10. 'Inaugural Address,' &c., Edinburgh, 1871, 8vo. Posthumous was 11. 'Errors in the Use of English,' &c., Edinburgh, 1881, 8vo, edited by his widow. He contributed a preface and notes to H. Mann's 'Report of an Educational Tour in Germany,' &c., 1846, 12mo; edited, in conjunction with H. J. Slack, the memorial edition (1865, &c.) of the 'Works' of William Johnson Fox [q. v.]; and translated 'Count Cavour's Thoughts on Ireland,' &c., 1868, 8vo.

[Life and Letters, edited by J. M. D. Meiklejohn, 1883; Irving's Book of Scotsmen, 1881, p. 215; private information and personal knowledge.] A. G.

HODSON, FRODSHAM (1770–1822), principal of Brasenose College, Oxford, son of the Rev. George Hodson, was born at Liverpool on 7 June 1770. He entered the Man-

chester grammar school in January 1784, and left it in 1787 to proceed to Brasenose College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. on 14 Jan. 1791, M.A. 10 Oct. 1793, B.D. 1808, and D.D. 1809. In May 1791 he succeeded to a Hulmean exhibition, and was afterwards elected a fellow of his college. In 1793 he gained the university prize for an essay in English prose on 'The Influence of Education and Government on National Character' (*Oxford Engl. Prize Essays*, 1836, vol. i.) In 1795 he was chosen lecturer at St. George's Church, Liverpool, and subsequently became chaplain of the same church. His persistence in holding the chaplaincy, although he rarely in later years visited Liverpool, gave offence in the town. In 1803–4, and again in 1808–10, he filled the office of public examiner at Oxford. In 1808 he was appointed rector of St. Mary's, Stratford-by-Bow. In 1809 he vacated that benefice on being elected principal of Brasenose College. He presided over the college with great ability and distinction for thirteen years, and took a leading part in the affairs of the university. He served the office of vice-chancellor in 1818, and was appointed regius professor of divinity, with the appurtenant canonry of Christ Church and rectory of Ewelme, in 1820. It was believed that Lord Liverpool intended him for a bishopric, but he died, after a short illness, on 18 Jan. 1822, aged 51. He was buried in the ante-chapel of his college, where he is commemorated in a Latin inscription by Dr. E. Cardwell. He married, on 30 June 1808, Anne, daughter of John Dawson of Mossley Hill, Liverpool. He left four daughters and a son. His widow died on 23 April 1848.

In the university Hodson was long remembered for his success as a college tutor and administrator, and for the dignity of his personal appearance and address. He edited Falconer's 'Chronological Tables,' 1796, 4to. His probationary exercise as a fellow of Brasenose was published in the same year, entitled 'The Eternal Filiation of the Son of God asserted on the Evidence of the Sacred Scriptures,' 8vo, pp. 81. His only other works were three occasional sermons preached at Liverpool, and printed in 1797, 1799, and 1804.

His portrait, by Phillips, is in the hall of Brasenose College. It has been engraved by Fittler.

[J. F. Smith's Manchester School Register (Chetham Soc.), ii. 125; G. V. Cox's Recoll. of Oxford, 1868, p. 193; Brooke's Liverpool, 1853, p. 52; Mark Pattison's Memoirs, 1885, p. 3; Foster's Alumni Oxon. ii. 673; Thom's Liverpool Churches and Chapels, 1854, p. 27; Evans's Cat. of Portraits, i. 173.] C. W. S.

HODSON, Mrs. MARGARET (1778–1852), authoress, born in 1778, was eldest daughter of Allen Holford, esq., of Davenham, and Margaret, daughter of William Wrench, esq., of Chester, and was descended from the ancient family of Holford of Holford and of Davenham, Cheshire. The mother, Mrs. Margaret Holford, was author of a comedy, 'Neither's the Man,' acted at Chester and published in 1799, 8vo; of a tale, 'Fanny and Selina,' with 'Gresford Vale, and other Poems,' 1798, 8vo; of 'First Impressions, or the Portrait,' a four-volume novel, 1801, 12mo; and of the 'Way to Win Her,' a comedy, 1814 (*Biog. Dict. of Living Authors*, 1816). At an early age Miss Holford followed her mother's example in attempting literary work. Her first work, 'Wallace, or the Fight of Falkirk. A Metrical Romance,' published in 1809, 4to, was noticed in the 'Quarterly Review' (iii. 63). In 1811 appeared a collection of 'Poems,' 8vo; in 1816 'Margaret of Anjou. A Poem in ten cantos,' 4to; in 1820 'Warbeck of Wolfstein,' 8vo; and in 1832 her last work, published after her marriage, 'The Lives of Vasco Nuñez de Balboa and Francisco Pizarro. From the Spanish of Don Manuel Josef Quintana,' 1832, 8vo. This work is dedicated to Robert Southey, and is dated from Sharow Lodge, near Ripon, 12 May 1832. Miss Holford was married (as second wife), on 16 Oct. 1826, at South Kirkby, Yorkshire, to the Rev. Septimus Hodson (see below). Mrs. Hodson was a correspondent and friend of Southey, and there are several letters addressed to her in the fifth and sixth volumes of his 'Life' (1850). She was also acquainted with Coleridge and Landor. She died at Dawlish, Devonshire, in September 1852, aged 74.

Her husband, Septimus Hodson (1768–1833), M.B. Camb., was rector of Thrapston, Northamptonshire, and chaplain in ordinary to the Prince of Wales; for some time he preached to the Asylum for Female Orphans at Lambeth. Besides sermons, he published an 'Address on the High Price of Provisions in this Country,' London, 1795, 8vo. He died on 12 Dec. 1833 (*Gent. Mag.* new ser. 1834, i. 338, lix. 474, lx. 630).

[Ormerod's Cheshire, ed. 1819, iii. 126–7; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. i. 113, 4th ser. ix. 534, x. 94, xi. 411; Eclectic Rev. xxix. 73; Monthly Rev. xciv. 235; Southey's Life, 1850, vols. v. and vi.] W. G. B. P.

HODSON, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1640), theological writer, was educated at Peterhouse, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1620, M.A. in 1624 (*University Register*). In 1625 he published, as by 'Will. Hodgson Mag. in

Art. Cantab.,' a curious poem entitled 'The Plvrisie of Sorrovv let Blood in the Eye-Veine; or the Muses Teares for the Death of our late Soueraigne Iames King of England,' 4to, London. His next work was a theological treatise in English on the woman who anointed Christ's feet, called 'Sancta Peccatrix,' 12mo [Cambridge, 1630?]. William Wimpew, vicar of Tottenham, Middlesex, addressed the author in some verses at the end of the book as 'his noble friend and worthy parishioner W. H.' Hodson also wrote: 1. 'Credo Resurrectionem Carnis. A Tractate on the Eleventh Article of the Apostles Creed, exactly revised and enlarged' (2nd edition), 24mo, Cambridge printed, London, 1636, with Hodson's portrait prefixed. 2. 'The Divine Cosmographer; or a brief Survey of the whole World, delineated in a Tractate on the VIII. Psalme,' 12mo, Cambridge, 1640.

[Cole's Athenæ Cantabr. (Addit. MS. 5871, f. 17); Granger's Biog. Hist. of England (6th edit.), ii. 317–18; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

HODSON, WILLIAM STEPHEN RAIKES (1821–1858), military commander, the third son of the Rev. George Hodson, afterwards archdeacon of Stafford and canon of Lichfield, was born at Maisemore Court, near Gloucester, on 19 March 1821. After a short time spent with a private tutor, the Rev. E. Harland, he went to Rugby, and in 1840 entered Trinity College, Cambridge, taking the degree of B.A. in 1844. He began his military career in Guernsey, where he obtained a commission in the militia; he left it in 1845 to enter the East India Company's service. He landed at Calcutta on 13 Sept. 1845, and after proceeding up the country to Agra, joined the 2nd grenadiers, then forming part of the governor-general's escort, and was at once engaged in the Sikh war, being present at the battles of Mudki, Ferozeshah, and Sobraon. He was soon after transferred to the 1st Bengal European fusiliers, and was introduced to Sir Henry Lawrence by the Hon. J. Thomason, thus beginning a friendship which only ended with their lives. In 1847 he was appointed to the adjutancy of the corps of guides, and it was in the service that this involved that he gained the experience and displayed the powers which afterwards made him an unrivalled partisan leader. For his services in this capacity he received the thanks of the governor-general. When in 1849 the Punjab was annexed, he was transferred to the civil department as assistant commissioner, and was stationed for some time at Umritsur. Thence he went with Sir H. Lawrence into Cashmere, and saw a good deal of Thibet.

On 5 Jan. 1852 he married Susan, widow of John Mitford, esq., of Exbury, Hampshire, and by the first week in March had resumed his duties at Kussowlee as assistant-commissioner; but his heart was with his old corps, the guides, and in September 1852 he was highly gratified to receive from the governor-general the command of the corps. Of his arduous life on the frontiers in this command he has given a very vivid picture in his letters.

Up to this time Hodson's career had been uniformly prosperous; but his rapid rise had made some envious, and his scorn of pretence, his restless energy, and his outspoken criticism of those who neglected their duty, had made him enemies, and a storm burst upon him which at the time threatened to ruin him. There was confusion in the regimental accounts, and charges of dishonesty as well as of harsh treatment of the natives were brought against him. An inquiry was held before a special military court, which terminated its sittings in January 1855. The report was unfavourable, and he was removed from the command of the guides. Against their decision he appealed, and a second inquiry was ordered, and entrusted to Major Reynell Taylor, who, after a long and patient investigation, reported on 13 Feb. 1856. This report fully cleared him of the imputations cast upon him. His words are: 'The correctness of the whole account was established, and I was satisfied' (Parry, *Life of Reynell Taylor*, pp. 214, 215, Lond., 1888). In Colonel Napier's words, 'the investigation . . . fully justified the confidence' he (Napier) had throughout maintained in his honour and uprightness. The second report was only sent in May 1857 to Sir Henry Daly, commandant of the guides, with a minute from Lord Canning expressing dissatisfaction and directing explanations. Daly was soon afterwards wounded, and Hodson, who temporarily took his command, took possession of the report, which was found in his trunk on his death.

Meanwhile Hodson rejoined the 1st fusiliers at Dugshai, practically beginning his military career over again, but discharging regimental duties with a zeal and energy that procured especial commendation. On 10 May 1857 occurred the outbreak at Meerut, followed by the massacre of Delhi. Hodson at once rose again to his proper place, and after going with the 1st fusiliers to Umbala, and then to Kurnal, the commander-in-chief ordered him to raise and command an entire new regiment of irregular horse. This was the body known throughout the mutiny as 'Hodson's Horse'; it may be said that no single regiment did so much towards saving our Indian empire. Besides this, the intelligence department was put into his hands. In June 1857 he was

before Delhi, and there met his old corps of the guides, who received him with extravagant enthusiasm. Of the details of the siege of Delhi, and the important share that he and his Horse had in its capture, his letters give a very clear and interesting account. It was taken on 20 Sept. 1857, and on the following day he obtained (with some difficulty) from General Wilson permission to pursue and seize the king of Delhi. He started with only fifty of his own men for Humayoon's tomb, where the king had gone after leaving his palace. The surrender followed, and Hodson brought the king back into Delhi, handing him over to the commander-in-chief, in spite of the thousands following, any one of whom could have shot him down in a moment. This, the leading the king a captive into his own palace, was perhaps the heaviest blow the rebellion had received.

On the following day (22 Sept. 1857), with a hundred picked men, he started again for Humayoon's tomb, where the Shahzadahs, princes of Delhi, had taken refuge. Hodson demanded their surrender; they came out and were sent away towards the city under a guard. The tomb was crowded with six or seven thousand of the servants and hangers-on of the palace and city. Hodson demanded from these men the instant surrender of their arms. In spite of the small number of his force, they obeyed, and, after leaving the arms and animals with a guard, he went to look after the prisoners. A large native mob had collected, and were turning on the guard. It was no time to hesitate; the question was between the lives of himself and his soldiers and those of the prisoners; and after appealing to the crowd saying that these were the butchers who had murdered and brutally used helpless women and children, he took a carbine from one of his men and shot the princes, one after another. The critical condition of things in India, and the absolute necessity at the moment of immediate action for the safety of his own life and those of his soldiers, gained for Hodson's action the approval at the time of all engaged in the work of putting down the rebellion. Yet he did not escape detraction. 'The capture of the king and his sons,' he says himself, 'however ultimately creditable, has caused me more envy and ill-will than you would believe possible.'

Hodson's Horse was not suffered to lie idle after the fall of Delhi; it was soon after sent towards Cawnpore in charge of a convoy of supplies for the commander-in-chief's army, and went through a great deal of hard fighting and service of all kinds. One of Hodson's most brilliant exploits was his riding from Mynpooree to the commander-in-chief's camp at Meerun-ke-Serai to open communications between the two forces, when he rode seventy-two miles on one horse through a country swarming with enemies.

On 6 March Hodson was before Lucknow. On 11 March he advanced as a volunteer with his friend, Brigadier Napier, who was directing an attack on the begum's palace. While the soldiers were searching for concealed sepoys in the courtyard and buildings adjoining, he looked into a dark room, and was shot from within through the chest. He died the next day, 12 March 1858, and was buried at Lucknow. Sir Colin Campbell wrote of him to his widow as 'one of the most brilliant officers under my command.' Sir John Lawrence described him as 'one of the ablest, most active, and bravest soldiers who have fallen in the war.' Sir Robert Montgomery wrote: 'I can find no one like him; many men are as brave, many possess as much talent, many are as cool and accurate in judgment, but not one combines all these qualifications as he did.' These verdicts are beyond dispute. The accusation made against him, that he had accumulated 'vast stores of valuables' by looting, is refuted by the fact that all his property (save horses) was sold at his death for 170*l.* Moreover, his widow, who was in the receipt of two pensions, died in 1884 in Hampton Court Palace, and her whole property was sworn under 400*l.*

[Hodson of Hodson's Horse (1st ed. Lond. 1858, 5th ed. 1889), by Hodson's brother, the Rev. G. H. Hodson, is the chief authority. The introduction was written to remove imputations which were revived by Mr. R. Bosworth Smith in his Life of Lord Lawrence (1883). Mr. G. H. Hodson, in a new edition of his memoir (1884), defended his brother once again. In an appendix to the sixth edition (1885) of his Life of Lord Lawrence, Mr. Bosworth Smith recapitulated the charges, but failed, in our opinion, to substantiate them. Kaye and Malleson in the History of the Indian Mutiny (vol. iv.) take a favourable view of Hodson's character, but condemn his action in regard to the princes. Mr. T. R. E. Holmes, in his Four Famous Soldiers (1889), his History of the Indian Mutiny (5th edit. 1898), and in Engl. Hist. Review, Jan. 1892, has renewed, on the evidence of eyewitnesses of repute, the attacks on Hodson, both as regards the unsatisfactory condition of his accounts while commander of the guides, and as to the proceedings at Delhi and the execution of Bisharut Ali as a mutineer. Capt. L. J. Trotter's biography of Hodson (1901) is again favourable, but General Sir Crawford Chamberlain pointed out inaccuracies in a privately-printed pamphlet, Remarks on Captain Trotter's Biography of Major W. S. R. Hodson (1901).] H. R. L.

HODY, HUMPHREY (1659–1707), divine, born on 1 Jan. 1659, was son of Richard Hody, rector of Odcombe, Somersetshire. In 1675 he matriculated from Wadham College, Oxford, of which he was admitted scholar in 1677 and fellow in 1685, graduating B.A. in 1679, M.A. in 1682, B.D. in 1689, and D.D. in 1692. He was appointed sub-dean of the college in 1682, humanity lecturer in 1685, catechist in 1686, dean in 1688, sub-warden in 1689, and bursar in 1691 and 1692. In 1690 Stillingfleet, bishop of Worcester, whose son had been Hody's pupil at Wadham, made him his chaplain. He supported the ruling party in a controversy with Henry Dodwell regarding the nonjuring bishops, and was rewarded by being appointed domestic chaplain to Tillotson, archbishop of Canterbury, in May 1694, an office which he continued to hold under Tenison. He was presented by Tenison in 1695 to the rectory of Chartham, Kent, which, before he was collated, he exchanged for the united rectories of St. Michael Royal and St. Martin Vintry, London (Newcourt, *Repertorium*, i. 495). On 15 March 1697–8 he was nominated regius professor of Greek in the university of Oxford (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, iii. 516); in November 1701 he became rector of Monks' Risborough, Buckinghamshire (Lipscomb, *Buckinghamshire*, ii. 420); and on 1 Aug. 1704 he was promoted to the archdeaconry of Oxford (Le Neve, ii. 516). He died, on his way to Bath, on 20 Jan. 1706–7, and was buried in Wadham College chapel. His widow, Edith Daniel, died on 28 Nov. 1736, and was buried near her husband. Hody had no children.

By his will ten exhibitions were founded in Wadham College, four for the study of Hebrew, and six for the study of Greek. The endowments consisted of an estate at Merriott, Somersetshire, and property in the parish of St. Mary Magdalen, Oxford. To the Bodleian and Wadham College libraries he left such of his books as the authorities might select (will registered in P. C. C. 85, Poley). Mrs. Hody bequeathed various sums of money to Wadham in order that the benefaction of her husband might be made good according to the true intention of his will (cf. her will, registered in P. C. C. 30, Wake).

Hearne, with whose nonjuring views Hody was out of sympathy, complained of his lack of judgment, but spoke highly of his industry, natural parts, and memory, and of his zeal for learning (Hearne, *Coll.* ed. Doble, Oxford Hist. Soc., i. 318, ii. 19). In 1684 Hody published 'Contra Historiam Aristeæ de LXX Interpretibus dissertatio,' 8vo, Oxford (another edition, 1685), in which he showed that the so-called letter of Aristeas, containing an account of the production of the Septuagint, was the late forgery of a Hellenist Jew, originally circulated to lend authority to that version. The dissertation was generally regarded as conclusive, although Isaac Vossius published an angry and scurrilous reply to it in the appendix to his 'Observations on Pomponius Mela' (1686), pp. 58–72. With H. Aldrich and E. Bernard Hody issued an edition of Aristeas's 'History,' 8vo, Oxford, 1692. In 1689 he wrote the 'Prolegomena' to the Greek chronicle of John Malala, published at Oxford in 1691, 8vo.

Hody condemned the position taken up by the nonjuring bishops, and was soon involved in a sharp controversy. He translated a Greek treatise ascribed to Nicephorus, which was preserved among the Baroccian MSS. in the Bodleian Library. His translation bore the title 'The Unreasonableness of a Separation from the New Bishops: or, a Treatise out of Ecclesiastical History, shewing that, although a Bishop was unjustly deprived, neither he nor the Church ever made a Separation, if the Successor was not a Heretick,' 4to, London, 1691. Hody also translated the book into Latin, with some extracts from the church historians, and called it 'Anglicani novi Schismatis Redargutio,' &c., 4to, Oxford, 1691. Among the replies to this was 'A Vindication of the Deprived Bishops,' 1692, by Henry Dodwell, who had hitherto been a warm friend. Hody answered his opponents in 'A Letter . . . to a Friend concerning a Collection of Canons said to be deceitfully omitted in his edition of the Oxford Treatise against Schism,' 4to, Oxford, 1692, and 'The Case of Sees vacant by an unjust or uncanonical deprivation stated,' 4to, London, 1693. Dodwell retorted with 'A Defence,' 1695, which Hody left unnoticed until 1699.

His next work, a learned, whimsical treatise entitled 'The Resurrection of the (same) Body asserted; from the Traditions of the Heathens, the Ancient Jews, and the Primitive Church. With an Answer to the Objections brought against it,' 8vo, London, 1694, was answered in 1699 by Nicholas Beare in 'The Resurrection founded on Justice.'

In 1696, by desire of Tenison, Hody issued some anonymous 'Animadversions on two Pamphlets lately publish'd by Mr. Collier,' &c., 4to, London. Collier had defended his conduct in giving absolution to Sir William Parkyns at the place of execution (3 April 1696).

Hody bore a part in the controversy about the convocation, and wrote: 1. 'Some Thoughts on a Convocation, and the Notion of its Divine Right,' with reflections on

Dodwell's 'Defence' [anon.], 4to, London, 1699. 2. 'A History of English Councils and Convocations, and of the Clergy's sitting in Parliament: in which is also comprehended the History of Parliaments, with an Account of our Ancient Laws. (With Addenda and Appendix),' 3 pts. 8vo, London, 1701.

In 1705 he published 'De Bibliorum Textibus Originalibus, Versionibus Græcis et Latina Vulgata lib. iv. . . . Præmittitur Aristeæ Historia Græce et Latine,' fol., Oxford, in which he included a revised edition of his work on the Septuagint, and published a reply to the attack of Vossius.

He left in manuscript a work founded on his professorial lectures, which was published in 1742 by Samuel Jebb, M.D., as 'De Græcis Illustribus, Linguæ Græcæ, Literarum que Humaniorum Instauratoribus, eorum Vitis, scriptis, et Elogiis libri duo,' 8vo, London. Prefixed to it is an account in Latin of Hody's life, extracted chiefly from a manuscript written by himself in English.

His portrait, by Thomas Forster, was engraved by M. Vandergucht, and prefixed to his 'De Bibliorum Textibus.' It also appeared in the 'Oxford Almanack' for 1738. The original painting was presented to Wadham by Mrs. Hody.

[Life as above; Biographia Britannica; Birch's Life of Tillotson; Noble's Cont. of Granger, ii. 116–17; Gardiner's Wadham Coll. Reg. p. 309; Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble (Oxford Hist. Soc.)] G. G.

HODY, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1441), chief justice of the king's bench, of an old Devonshire family, was son of Thomas Hody, lord of the manor of Kington Magna, near Shaftesbury, Dorset, and king's escheator there under Henry V, by Margaret, daughter of John Cole of Nitheway, Torbay. From 1425 his name often occurs in the year-books, and he must have become a serjeant-at-law before 1436, for in that year he contributed as a serjeant to the equipment of the army sent into France. He represented Shaftesbury in parliament in 1423, 1425, 1428, and 1438, and the county of Somerset in 1434 and 1440. On 13 April 1440 he succeeded Sir John Juyn as chief justice of the king's bench, died in December 1441, and was buried at Woolavington, Somersetshire. Prince says of him that he won golden opinions, and Coke (*Institutes*, pref.) says he was one of the 'famous and expert sages of the law' who assisted Lyttelton. He had estates at Stowell in Somerset and Pillesden in Dorset, the latter acquired through his wife Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of John Jewe, by whom he had five sons, including William Hody [q. v.], who became chief baron in 1486, and several daughters.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Prince's Worthies; Hutchins's Dorset, i. 317; Risdon's Devon, xvi. 60; Collect. Topogr. vii. 22; Register Chichele Lambeth, 481 *b.*; Engl. Chron. (Camd. Soc.), p. 60; Rot. Parl. iv. 285, v. 477; Pat. 18 Hen. VI, p. 3, m. 5.] J. A. H.

HODY, Sir WILLIAM (*d.* 1522?), chief baron of the exchequer, second son of Sir John Hody [q. v.], chief justice of the king's bench, was born before 1441. Perhaps he is the William Hody who represented Totnes in the parliament of 1472 (*Members of Parl. Official Returns*, i. 360). His name is first mentioned in the year-books in 1476. He was in parliament in 1483, and procured a reversal of the attainder of his uncle, Sir Alexander Hody of Bowre, Somerset, who had been attainted at Edward IV's accession for adherence to the house of Lancaster. In 1485, shortly after the accession of Henry VII, he became attorney-general, and was made a serjeant-at-law at the end of the year. On 29 Oct. 1486 he was appointed chief baron of the exchequer, was still a judge in 1516 (*Cal. State Papers*, 1515–18, p. 876), and probably died in 1522, when John Fitzjames became chief baron. He married Eleanor, daughter of Baldwyn Mallett of Corypool, Somersetshire, by whom he had two sons, Reginald and John, and two daughters, Joan, who married Richard Warr, and Jane, who married Lawrence Wadham.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Hutchins's Dorset, i. 317; Prince's Worthies.] J. A. H.

HOFLAND, BARBARA (1770–1844), authoress, was born in 1770 at Sheffield, where her father, Robert Wreaks, was an extensive manufacturer. She lost him in her infancy, and was brought up by a maiden aunt. In 1795 she contributed her first literary essay, 'Characteristics of some leading inhabitants of Sheffield,' to the 'Sheffield Courant.' In 1796 she married T. Bradshawe Hoole, a Sheffield merchant, who died of consumption in two years, leaving her a considerable property, which was soon afterwards lost through the failure of the firm with which it was invested. To support herself and her infant son she published a volume of poems in 1805, for which sympathy rather than appreciation obtained two thousand subscribers. With the proceeds she opened a boarding-school at Harrogate, which proved unsuccessful; but while contending with the difficulties in which it involved her she found time to make herself known as a writer of

fiction, and thus to achieve an actual, though precarious, independence. One of her early fictions, 'The Clergyman's Widow,' published in 1812 reached a sale of seventeen thousand copies in different editions. After ten years' widowhood she married Thomas Christopher Hofland [q. v.], the artist. The general ill-success of her husband's undertakings compelled her to labour harder than ever. By 1824 she had produced upwards of twenty works of fiction. The first of these published after her removal to London, 'The Daughter-in-Law,' fortunately attracted the notice of Queen Charlotte, who accepted the dedication of its successor, 'Emily.' Her next production, 'The Son of a Genius,' 1816, was able to stand alone, and is probably the only one of her writings that continues to be read. It well deserved this success from its genuine truth to nature, the vivid portrayal of the artistic temperament as she had observed it in her husband, and the artless but touching expression of her affection for her son by her first marriage, whose early death from consumption cast a shadow over her life. She also wrote a spirited pamphlet on the disagreements between George IV and Queen Caroline, and, anticipating some modern developments of journalism, contributed letters of London literary gossip to provincial journals. She died on 9 Nov. 1844.

Mrs. Hofland was a true-hearted, cheerful, and affectionate woman; resigned but intrepid in adversity. Judged by the standard of her time she was also an excellent authoress; but, with two exceptions, her works are so completely in the didactic style of the feminine fiction of her day, as to be almost unreadable in ours. 'The Son of a Genius,' however, shows what she could effect when her feeling was sufficiently powerful to break through the crust of conventionality; and 'The Captives in India,' which appeared in 1834, is interesting for the very different reason, that Mrs. Hofland, with acknowledgment but no apology, has transferred bodily to her pages Mrs. Fay's fascinating narrative of an Indian captivity by one who had actually endured it. How little justice Mrs. Hofland did herself in most of her writings appears from her lively letters preserved in her friend Miss Mitford's correspondence.

[Ramsay's Life and Literary Remains of Barbara Hofland, 1849; L'Estrange's The Friendships of Mary Russell Mitford; W. Smith, on Barbara Wreaks's Characteristics, privately printed.] R. G.

HOFLAND, THOMAS CHRISTOPHER (1777–1843), landscape-painter, was born on 25 Dec. 1777, at Worksop, Nottinghamshire, where his father was a rich manufacturer of cotton-mill machinery. In his youth he devoted himself to field-sports, his father's wealth relieving him of the necessity of seeking any occupation; but his father, who removed to London in 1790, soon afterwards failed and was reduced to poverty. Young Hofland, who had already practised landscape-painting as an amateur, thereupon adopted it as a profession. After studying for a short time under John Rathbone, he exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1799 and several subsequent years up to 1805; during this period he resided with his parents at Kew, and as a volunteer there in the king's own company attracted the notice of his majesty, who employed him to execute botanical drawings, and afterwards offered him the post of draughtsman on a surveying ship, which was declined. From 1805 to 1808 he was engaged in teaching at Derby. In 1808 he removed to Doncaster and afterwards to Knaresborough. There he painted much, exhibited at the Leeds Gallery, and visited the Lake district. At Knaresborough he married in 1808 Mrs. Barbara Hoole, the authoress [see HOFLAND, BARBARA]. In 1811 Hofland returned to London, where he resided for a few years in Newman Street, contributing to the support of his family chiefly by making copies of celebrated works in the gallery of the British Institution, and at the same time painting many pictures, chiefly views of the Lakes. In 1814 he gained the British Institution prize of one hundred guineas for 'A Storm off Scarborough,' which was purchased by the Marquis of Stafford; and the 'View from Richmond Hill' which followed added to his reputation and secured a ready sale for his works. An engraving of the latter picture by Charles Heath was published in 1823. In 1816 Hofland and his wife were engaged by the Duke of Marlborough to prepare a description of his seat of White Knights, the text to be written by Mrs. Hofland and the illustrations engraved from pictures by her husband. This work, which was three years in preparation, was issued privately in 1819 at the time of the sale of the celebrated White Knights library. But Hofland was not only unable to obtain any remuneration for his own and his wife's labours, but found himself burdened with the whole expense of the printing and engraving. These liabilities and anxieties weighed upon him for many years and permanently affected his health. He was compelled to engage much in teaching, but continued to paint with great assiduity, and exhibited largely with the Society of British Artists, the British Institution, and the Royal Academy. His subjects were English, chiefly Lake scenery and views on the

Thames, which were charmingly and poetically treated. Among his best works were 'Windsor Castle by Moonlight,' 'Llanberris Lake,' and 'View of Windermere.' In May 1821 he held an exhibition of his works in New Bond Street. In 1840, under the patronage of Lord Egremont, he visited Italy, where he spent about nine months, chiefly at Rome and Naples, working with great zeal though in bad health. For two years after his return he lived at Richmond, and painted some pictures from his Italian sketches for Lord Egremont. He removed to Leamington in 1842 in order to obtain special medical advice, and died there of cancer 3 Jan. 1843. Hofland was a foundation member of the Society of British Artists and one of the originators of the Artists' General Benevolent Fund. He was an ardent lover of angling, and in 1839 published 'The British Angler's Manual,' an agreeably written and beautifully illustrated work, of which a second edition, enlarged by E. Jesse, was issued in 1848, with a memoir of the author by his son, Thomas Richard Hofland. The latter, who was also a landscape-painter and teacher of drawing, died in 1876. A view of Hampstead Heath by Hofland is in the South Kensington Museum.

[Art Union, 1843, p. 58; Hofland's British Angler's Manual, 1848; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Ottley's supplement to Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880.] F. M. O'D.

HOG or **HOGG, JAMES** (1658?–1734), minister of Carnock, the leader of the 'Marrow men' in the church of Scotland, was the son of Thomas Hog, minister of Larbert, Stirlingshire (*d.* 1680?) (cf. Hew Scott, *Fasti*, pt. iv. p. 706). After graduating M.A. at Edinburgh University in 1677 James studied theology in Holland. He was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Edinburgh, and ordained minister of Dalserf parish, in the presbytery of Hamilton, 20 Jan. 1691. He declined on principle to take the oath of allegiance in 1693. Against his own desire he was in 1695 elected a member of the general assembly, but declined to take the requisite oaths. The lord high commissioner thereupon objected to his taking his seat, and Hog, having been publicly and privately entreated either to take the oaths or retire, consented to the latter alternative, on condition that the assembly should 'attest his diligence.' Owing to bad health he demitted his charge, 12 Nov. 1696, but in August 1699 he was installed in the parish of Carnock, Fifeshire, and held the charge till his death, 14 May 1734. Hog belonged to the stricter section of the church of Scotland, who cherished the old covenanting traditions, upheld popular rights, and took their stand against the more tolerant methods of thought and discipline that had latterly arisen in the church. Hog originated the 'Marrow' controversy by the republication in 1718, with a preface, of the 'Marrow of Modern Divinity' [see Boston, Thomas, the elder; Fisher, Edward, *fl.* 1627–1655; and Hadow, James]. The book was denounced by an act of the assembly in 1720, whereupon Hog and eleven other ministers, entitled on that account the 'Marrow men,' and also the 'twelve apostles,' presented a protest. The bitter controversy which followed was an indirect cause of the 'secession' of 1733. He is eulogised by Ralph Erskine [q. v.] as

> blest Hog, the venerable sage,
> The humble witness 'gainst the haughty age.

Hog was married, and had two daughters.

Besides prefaces to other religious treatises, Hog was the author of a large number of theological pamphlets, a list of which will be found in Hew Scott's 'Fasti Eccles. Scot.' vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 580. Among the principal are 'A Casuistical Essay on the Lord's Prayer,' 1705; 'Notes on the Covenant of Works and Grace,' 1706; 'The Covenants of Grace and Redemption displayed,' 1707; 'Otia Christiana,' 1708; 'Letters on the lawfulness of imposing Forms of Prayer,' 1710; 'Letters to a Gentleman detecting the Gangrene of some Errors vented at this time,' 1714; 'Vindication of the Doctrines of Grace from a charge of Antinomianism,' 1718; 'Some missives written to a Gentleman detecting and refuting the Deism of our Time,' 1718; 'Explication of Passages excepted against the Marrow,' 1719; 'On Covenanting,' 1727; and 'On Professor Campbell's Divinity,' 1731.

[Memoirs of the Public Life of Mr. James Hog, and of the Ecclesiastical Proceedings of his Time previous to his Settlement at Carnock. Written by himself as a Testamentary Memorial, 1798; Wodrow's Correspondence; Frazer's Life of Ralph Erskine; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. pt. iii. pp. 279–80, pt. iv. pp. 579–80.] T. F. H.

HOG, Sir ROGER, Lord Harcarse (1635?–1700), Scottish judge, son of William Hog, advocate, of Bogend, was born in Berwickshire about 1635. He was admitted an advocate on 25 June 1661, and was appointed a lord of session and knighted in November 1677. He took the title of Lord Harcarse. He represented Berwick in the convention of the estates of Scotland held at Edinburgh in June and July 1678 (*Members of Parl. Official Return*, ii. 582). On 18 Nov. 1678 he suc-

ceeded Sir John Lockhart of Castlehill as a lord of justiciary. In February 1686 he was chosen arbitrator by the Duchess of Lauderdale in an arbitration ordered by the king between her and Lord Maitland (Fountainhall, *Chronol. Notes*, p. 161). In 1688 he was removed from the bench by James for non-compliance with the wishes of the government in his decision of a cause regarding the tutors of the young Marquis of Montrose. One Robert Pitilloch, an advocate, published a pamphlet against him in 1689, accusing him of 'oppression under colour of law,' which was reprinted in 1827. He was specifically charged with partiality to his son-in-law, Aytoun of Inchdairnie, Fifeshire. He lived the remainder of his life in retirement, and died in 1700. A 'Dictionary of Decisions from 1681 to 1692,' compiled by him, was published in 1757.

[Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 477; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice; Books of Sederunt; Acts Scots Parl. viii. 214; Fountainhall's Decisions, i. 495, 505.] J. A. H.

HOG, THOMAS (1628–1692), Scottish divine, was born at Tain, Ross-shire, in the beginning of 1628, 'of honest parents, native Highlanders, somewhat above the vulgar rank' (Stevenson, *Memoirs of the Life of Mr. Thomas Hog*). He was educated at Tain grammar school, and Marischal College, Aberdeen, where he proceeded to the degree of M.A. In 1654 he received license, and became chaplain to John, earl of Sutherland. On 24 Oct. 1654 he was ordained minister of Kiltearn, a parish six miles from Dingwall, on the shore of Cromarty Firth, and entered on the discharge of his duties with great ardour. In the controversy between the resolutionists and protesters, then at its height, he sided warmly with the protesters, and was in consequence deposed in 1661 by the synod of Ross. Hog then retired to Knockgandy in Auldearn, Nairn, where he continued to minister in private. In July 1668 he was delated by the Bishop of Moray for preaching in his own house and 'keeping conventicles.' For these offences he was imprisoned for some time in Forres, but was at length liberated at the intercession of the Earl of Tweeddale, upon giving bail to appear when called on. Not having, however, desisted from preaching, 'letters of intercommuning' were in August 1675 issued against him, forbidding all persons to harbour or help him in any way. He was arrested in January 1677, and next month was committed to the Tolbooth of Edinburgh, whence he was taken to the Bass Rock. It is said that, at the instigation of Archbishop Sharp, he was confined in the lowest and worst dungeon in the place. In October 1677, owing to some influence exerted on his behalf, he was brought back to the Tolbooth, and in a short time liberated altogether, but forbidden to go beyond 'the bounds of Kintyre' 'under the pain of one thousand merks.' In 1679 he was again imprisoned in Edinburgh, but was soon liberated. From this time he seems to have laboured without molestation until November 1683, when he was charged before the Scottish privy council with keeping 'house conventicles.' As he refused to answer the charge, it was held as confessed, and he was fined in five thousand merks, and banished from Scotland in January 1684. He went to London, and was arrested on suspicion of complicity in Monmouth's plot, but was released in 1685, and fled to Holland, where the Prince of Orange made him one of his chaplains. He returned to Scotland in 1688, and in 1691 was appointed chaplain to the king, and restored to the parish of Kiltearn, as he is said to have predicted thirty years before would be the case. On 4 Jan. 1692 he died, and at his own request was buried underneath the threshold of his church door, with this inscription over the remains: 'This stone shall bear witness against the parishioners of Kiltearn if they bring an ungodly minister in here.'

[Memoirs of the Life of Mr. Thomas Hog, by Andrew Stevenson, Edinburgh, 1756; Wodrow Correspondence; Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. i. 395, v. 299–301.] T. H.

HOGAN, JOHN (1800–1858), sculptor, born in 1800 at Tallow, co. Waterford, was the son of a builder, a member of the Irish family of Ui h-Ogain. Hogan's father settled in Cork, and in 1814 placed him in a solicitor's office, which he left on obtaining an engagement from an architect as a draughtsman and carver of models. Hogan carefully studied a collection of casts formed under the direction of Canova from antique statues at Rome, which had been presented to a Cork institution. After working at an anatomy school and executing several wood carvings, Hogan was in 1824 sent at the expense of friends to Rome to complete his art education. William Paulet Carey [q. v.], when on a visit to Cork, interested himself in the collection of funds, and through him Hogan came to know John Fleming Leicester, Lord de Tabley [q. v.], a munificent patron of the arts. At Rome Hogan's first work in marble was an Italian shepherd-boy. This was followed by 'Eve, after expulsion from Paradise,' founded on passages in Gesner's 'Death of Abel.' The originality and

merits of Hogan's 'Drunken Faun' were much admired by Thorwaldsen and other eminent sculptors. Subscriptions, renewed in 1825, enabled Hogan to continue his work at Rome. He was elected an honorary member of the academy of the 'virtuosi del Pantheon,' and, with the exception of visits to Ireland in 1829 and 1840, he remained in Rome till 1849. The Italian revolutionary movements in that year led him to return to Ireland. He died at Dublin on 27 March 1858. Among his works, besides those already mentioned, was the 'Dead Christ,' which was engraved and commended in Italian artistic journals. This and other pieces of Hogan's sculpture were placed in churches at Dublin and Cork. Hogan also executed an allegorical figure of 'Hibernia' for Lord Cloncurry. The most important of his public statues were those of Bishop James Doyle, at Carlow; Bishop Brinkley at Cloyne and Dublin; Thomas Drummond, under-secretary for Ireland, and Daniel O'Connell in the city hall, Dublin; Thomas Osborne Davis, now in Mount Jerome cemetery near that city. A portrait of Hogan appeared in the 'Dublin University Magazine' in 1850.

[Carey's Memoirs of the Fine Arts, 1826; Irish Penny Journal, 1841; Dublin University Magazine, vol. xxxv.; Irish Quarterly Review, vol. viii.; Irish Monthly, 1874.] J. T. G.

HOGARTH, GEORGE (1783–1870), musical critic, was born in Edinburgh in 1783, and became a writer to the signet in his native city, where he associated with Sir Walter Scott, Lockhart, and other literary men (Wilson, *Noctes Ambrosianæ*, No. xxvi. June 1826). He studied music as an amateur, and became a violoncellist and a composer. As a musical critic he soon acquired repute, and was one of the brilliant writers who contributed to the 'Edinburgh Courant.' About 1831 he went to London, and was engaged on the 'Morning Chronicle' as a writer on political and musical subjects. A large share in the management of that paper ultimately devolved on him, and in the course of his editorial duties he gave encouragement to the first efforts of Charles Dickens by inserting in 1833 the 'Sketches' of London life in the 'Evening Chronicle,' an offshoot of the 'Morning Chronicle.' On the establishment of the 'Daily News,' 21 Jan. 1846, with Dickens as editor, Hogarth was appointed the musical critic, a post which he held until 1866. He was also for many years the musical critic to the 'Illustrated London News,' besides contributing to periodicals and editing various works, musical and literary. In 1850 he became the secretary of the Philharmonic Society, which post he resigned in 1864. The 'Household Narrative,' which was published in connection with 'Household Words,' was compiled by Hogarth from 1850 to 1855, when by the interference of the stamp commissioners it was brought to a conclusion. He was an upright, honest man of liberal and kind sympathies, of considerable learning, and a just, outspoken, and generous critic. In January 1870 he fell downstairs at the 'Illustrated London News' office, breaking an arm and a leg; from the effect of these injuries he never recovered, dying at the residence of his daughter, Mrs. Roney, 10 Gloucester Crescent, Regent's Park, London, on 12 Feb. 1870, aged 86. He married a daughter of George Thomson of Edinburgh, the biographer of Beethoven. His issue were fourteen children, the best known of whom were William Thomas; James Ballantyne, who died in 1876; Edward, who is dead; Catherine Thomson, who in 1836 married Charles Dickens, and died 22 Nov. 1879; Mary, who died in Charles Dickens's house in 1837, aged 17; Georgina, who edited 'The Letters of C. Dickens,' 1870, and is mentioned in Dickens's will as 'the best and truest friend man ever had;' Helen Isabella, wife of R. C. Roney, who died at Liverpool 1 Dec. 1890, aged 57.

Hogarth's published works were: 1. 'The White Rose of York. A Midsummer Annual,' edited by G. Hogarth, 1834. 2. 'Musical History, Biography, and Criticism, being a General Survey of Music from the earliest period to the present time,' 1835; a standard work of reference on its special subject. 3. 'Memoirs of the Musical Drama,' 1838, 2 vols. 4. 'Songs of C. Dibdin Chronologically Arranged. To which is prefixed a Memoir of the Author by G. Hogarth,' 1842. 5. 'Memoirs of the Opera in Italy, France, Germany, and England,' 1851, 2 vols.; second edition of No. 3. 6. A series of papers on the Birmingham musical festival, published in 'Aris's Birmingham Gazette,' reprinted in 'Birmingham Musical Festival,' 1855. 7. 'The Philharmonic Society of London, from its Foundation, 1813, to its Fiftieth Year,' 1862. His chief musical works were: 8. 'A Collection of Psalms and Hymns. By J. Mainzer and G. Hogarth,' 1843. 9. 'How's Illustrated Book of British Songs. Edited by G. Hogarth,' 1845. 10. 'The Musical Herald, a Journal of Music. Edited by G. Hogarth,' 1846, 2 vols. 11. 'The People's Service. Harmonies revised by G. Hogarth,' 1850. 12. 'The People's Service of Song. The Harmonies revised by G. Hogarth, edited by J. Curwen,' 1852. 13. 'The Sol-Fa edition of the People's Service of

Song,' 1852. 14. 'School Music arranged for three voices by G. Hogarth. Edited by J. Curwen,' 1852. He also wrote ballads, songs, and duets.

[Newspaper Press, 1 March 1870, p. 81; Grove's Dictionary of Music, 1879, i. 742; Law Times, 19 Feb. 1870, p. 325; Illustrated London News, 19 Feb. 1870, p. 211; Forster's Charles Dickens, 1872, i. 84, 87, &c.; Lockhart's Life of Scott, 1865, pp. 373, 595.] G. C. B.

HOGARTH, WILLIAM (1697–1764), painter and engraver, was born, according to the register of births at Great St. Bartholomew, West Smithfield (*Notes and Queries*, 6 March 1880), 'in Barth^w Closte, next door to Mr. Downinge's the Printer's, November y^e 10th 1697, and was baptized y^e 28th Nov^r 1697.' He had two sisters, of whom one, Mary, was born 23 Nov. 1699, and also baptised (10 Dec.) at St. Bartholomew, and Ann, born in October 1701, and baptised (6 Nov.) at St. Sepulchre. The family, known indifferently as Hogard, Hogart, or Hogarth, came originally from Kirkby Thore in Westmoreland; and William Hogarth's father, Richard Hogarth, was the third son of a yeoman farmer, who lived in the vale of Bampton, about fifteen miles north of Kendal. His mother's maiden name, as recorded in an old family bible, once in the possession of Mr. H. P. Standly, and sold with his collection in April 1845, was Gibbons. Of the rest of Hogarth's relatives little is known, but he had a literary uncle in Thomas Hogarth ('Auld' or 'Ald Hogart') of Troutbeck, a rustic dramatist and satirist, some of whose 'Remnants of Rhyme' were published at Kendal as late as 1853 from manuscripts 'preserved by his descendants.' Richard Hogarth himself was educated at St. Bees, and afterwards kept a school in his native county of Westmoreland. This proving unsuccessful, he came to London. He must have been living in Bartholomew Close in 1697–9 when his first two children were born, but in 1701, when Ann Hogarth was baptised, he was resident in St. John Street, Clerkenwell. Later on he was keeping another school in Ship Court, Old Bailey, which could scarcely have been more fortunate than its provincial predecessor, for he is said to have been also employed as a hack-writer and corrector of the press. It is as a literary man that his son first refers to him. 'My father's pen,' he says in the brief autobiographical sketch published by John Ireland in 1798, 'like that of many other authors, did not enable him to do more than put me in a way of shifting for myself.' Richard Hogarth was, however, a man of some acquirements. He compiled, but never printed, a Latin dictionary in extension of Littleton. His son possessed the manuscript (part of which afterwards passed into the hands of John Ireland), together with several laudatory letters from the learned, which, unhappily, failed to secure a publisher for the work. There are also some Latin epistles by him in the British Museum, and in 1712 he published a little book called 'Disputationes Grammaticales.' 'As I had naturally a good eye,' Hogarth's autobiography goes on, 'and a fondness for drawing, *shows* of all sorts gave me uncommon pleasure when an infant; and mimickry, common to all children, was remarkable in me. An early access to a neighbouring painter drew my attention from play; and I was, at every possible opportunity, employed in making drawings. I picked up an acquaintance of the same turn, and soon learnt to draw the alphabet with great correctness. My exercises at school were more remarkable for the ornaments which adorned them, than for the exercise itself' (JOHN IRELAND, iii. 3–4).

Neither the 'neighbouring painter' nor the 'acquaintance of the same turn' has been identified. But by his own account, and 'conformable to his own wishes,' which his father's precarious circumstances had not disposed towards a liberal education, he was taken from school and apprenticed to a silver-plate engraver, Mr. Ellis Gamble, at the sign of the Golden Angel in Cranbourne Street or Alley, Leicester Fields. Here he learned to chase salvers and tankards, speedily becoming skilful in the craft. One of the earliest of his works was his master's shop-card, in which the angel of the sign flourishes a bulky palm branch above the announcement, in French and English, that Mr. Gamble 'makes, buys, and sells all sorts of plate, rings, and jewels, &c.' Many of Hogarth's designs for plate are highly prized by collectors, and John Ireland (iii. 25) prints a copy of a coat of arms in his possession, drawn for the Duchess of Kendal, which certainly gave promise of future excellence. During this period also, by a system which he has described in his autobiography, Mr. Gamble's apprentice was diligently training his perceptive faculty and fortifying his already exceptional eye-memory with a view to practising as a designer and line-engraver. 'Engraving on copper,' he says, 'was at twenty years of age my utmost ambition.'

On 11 May 1718 Richard Hogarth, who had been living in Long Lane, West Smithfield, was buried (*Notes and Queries*, ut supra). About or shortly after this date his son's apprenticeship to Mr. Gamble must

have come to an end, and he began business on his own account. With the exception of a snuff-box lid engraved (1717 ?) with a scene from the 'Rape of the Lock,' his earliest work is his own shop-card, embellished with cupids and inscribed 'W. Hogarth, Engraver, Aprill ye 23rd 1720.' 'His first employment,' says Nichols (*Genuine Works*, i. 17), 'seems to have been the engraving of arms and shop-bills.' From this he proceeded to design plates for the booksellers and printsellers. Two of these, each bearing the words 'Willm Hogarth, Invt et Sculpsit,' belong to the year 1721. They are 'An Emblematical Print on the South Sea' and 'The Lottery.' These were succeeded in 1723 by eighteen plates to the travels of Aubry de la Mottraye; seven plates to Briscoe's 'Apuleius,' 1724; a plate entitled 'Some of the Principal Inhabitants of ye Moon, &c.; or Royalty, Episcopacy, and Law,' 1724; another known as 'Masquerades and Operas, Burlington Gate,' 1724, said to be the first he published on his own account; a frontispiece to the sixth edition of Horneck's 'Happy Ascetick,' 1724; five plates for Cotterel's translation of 'Cassandra,' 1725; fifteen headpieces for Beaver's 'Roman Military Punishments,' 1725; a satire on William Kent's altarpiece for St. Clement Danes, 1725; a frontispiece to Amhurst's 'Terræ-Filius,' 1726; twenty-six figures for Blackwell's 'Compendium of Military Discipline,' 1726; and twelve large and seventeen small plates to Butler's 'Hudibras.' Besides these there are several doubtful works which belong to this period, e.g. 'A Just View of the British Stage,' 1725, being a satire upon Booth, Wilks, and Cibber, the patentees of Drury Lane; a plate of the singers Berenstat, Cuzzoni, and Senesino, 1725; 'Cunicularii,' a squib upon Mary Tofts, the Godalming rabbit-breeder, and 'The Punishment Inflicted on Lemuel Gulliver,' a coarse incident *à la* Swift, both of which last belong to 1726. Of these earlier works Walpole in his 'Anecdotes of Painting' speaks too sweepingly. More than one of them are interesting from their indications of the artist's future career as a designer and satirist. In 'Masquerades and Operas,' which he himself calls 'The Taste of the Town,' he already declares against foreign singers and fashionable quackeries. In the St. Clement Danes burlesque he gives the *coup de grâce* to Kent's discredited masterpiece; and in the illustrations to 'Hudibras' he begins to manifest his incomparable sense of the grotesque, his perception of character, and his power of composition.

In these last-named designs there is moreover a marked advance in executive skill. The artist's ambition, bounded at first by engraving on copper, was growing wider. He had begun to attend the private art school on the east side of James Street, Covent Garden, established as far back as 1724 by Sir James Thornhill, a fact with which Hogarth's detestation of Sir James's rival, Kent, may perhaps be connected, and he was beginning to dream of success as a painter. In 1727–8 he undertook to execute a design on canvas representing the 'Element of Earth' for one Joshua Morris, a tapestry-worker. But Morris, having subsequently been told that Hogarth was 'an engraver and no painter,' endeavoured to shuffle out of the commission, whereupon the artist took the case into court, gaining his suit (28 May 1728). Possibly it is due to the considerations arising out of this incident that he now turned his thoughts more deliberately in the direction of oils. At all events about this time, i.e. 1728–9, we find him painting 'small conversation-pieces from twelve to fifteen inches high.' These were groups of family portraits connected by some common interest or occupation, and 'having novelty,' he says, 'succeeded for a few years.' Among the earlier works executed before 1732 may be mentioned 'The Wanstead Assembly,' 'The Committee of the House of Commons examining Bambridge, an infamous Warden of the Fleet Prison' [see BAMBRIDGE, THOMAS]; several scenes from the 'Beggar's Opera;' a little portrait of Mr. Tibson, a laceman in the Strand, entitled 'The Politician;' and a scene from Dryden's 'Indian Emperor,' as performed by certain 'children of quality' at the house of Mr. Conduit, the master of the mint. A list by himself, including some of these, is printed by John Ireland (iii. 23). His activity as a designer and engraver during this period is less marked. Between 1727 and 1732 his efforts were chiefly frontispieces, e.g. to Leveridge's 'Songs,' 1727; to Thomas Cooke's 'Hesiod,' 1728; to James Miller's comedy of the 'Humours of Oxford,' 1729; to Theobald's 'Perseus and Andromeda,' 1730; to Molière; to Fielding's 'Tragedy of Tragedies,' 1731 (which perhaps indicates the beginning of his friendship with that author); and to Mitchell's 'Highland Fair,' 1731. But the only original satirical prints for this date are the so-called 'Large Masquerade Ticket,' 1727, a satire upon Heidegger's popular entertainments, and 'Taste' (or the 'Man of Taste,' or 'Burlington Gate'), 1731, prompted by Pope's 'Epistle to Lord Burlington' attacking the Duke of Chandos, for whom Hogarth took up the cudgels. Two other doubtful works, a burlesque on the 'Beggar's Opera,' and a plate entitled 'Rich's Glory, or his Triumphant Entry into Covent Garden,' complete the list.

its brevity suggests that he had other occupations; but he had also satisfied himself that working for the booksellers was not the way to fortune. Moreover he had discovered that his original designs speedily became the prey of the pirate. For example, copies of his 'Masquerade Ticket,' he tells us, were sold at half price, while the original impressions were returned upon his hands.

Sir James Thornhill had been one of his witnesses in the Morris suit, and Hogarth and he were apparently on terms of considerable intimacy. This was interrupted by a stolen match between Hogarth and Sir James's only daughter, Jane, a handsome young woman of nineteen or thereabouts. They were married privately on 23 March 1729, at old Paddington Church. Whether they took flight from Covent Garden, from Thornhill's house in Dean Street, Soho (No. 75), or from the little country box at Chiswick, which not long afterwards became Hogarth's own residence, is still debatable. But although she married against her father's will, for it was some time before he was reconciled to her, Jane Thornhill made an admirable wife. Her comely face appears in more than one of her husband's pictures (the 'Sigismunda' in the National Gallery is a portrait of her), and she cherished his memory after his death with a fidelity only rivalled by that of Mrs. Garrick for her David.

Of Hogarth's private life at this time, however, little is known. 'Soon after his marriage,' says Nichols, 'he had summer-lodgings at South-Lambeth' (*Genuine Works*, i. 46). It was doubtless while in this neighbourhood that he made the acquaintance of Jonathan Tyers, who shortly afterwards opened the 'New Spring Gardens' at Vauxhall with the famous 'Ridotto al Fresco' of June 1732, from which the real celebrity of that place of entertainment dates. Hogarth is said to have contributed to the success of the gardens by the—for an artist—very appropriate suggestion that they should be embellished by pictures, and many of those which afterwards decorated the old supper-boxes about the Grove were vaguely attributed to his brush. He certainly transferred to Tyers a painting of Henry VIII and Anne Boleyn, which had been engraved in 1729, three years before the gardens were formally opened, and this for a long time hung in the portico of the Rotunda. His later series, 'The Four Times of the Day' (1738), was also repeated for Vauxhall by Frank Hayman [q. v.], and something of his hand is to be detected in the contemporary prints of 'Building Houses with Cards' and 'Mademoiselle Catherina' (a dwarf). But more than one of the paintings which were declared to be by him when, in 1841, the Vauxhall properties were sold, e.g. 'The Wapping Landlady' and 'Jobson and Nell in the Devil to Pay,' are plainly given to Hayman in the prints of the time, and they, besides, resemble Hayman's work. What Hogarth undoubtedly did for Vauxhall was to design several of the pass-tickets, one of which, in gold, was presented to him by Tyers 'in perpetuam Beneficii memoriam.' It admitted 'a coachful,' and in 1808 was in the possession of his wife's cousin, Mary Lewis (*Genuine Works*, i. 47).

Shortly after Hogarth's marriage he must have set to work upon the paintings for the first of those 'modern moral subjects,' in which he aimed at 'composing pictures on canvas, similar to representations on the stage'—in other words, at connecting a sequence of imaginary 'conversation-pieces' by a progressive story—'a field,' he further says, 'not broken up in any country or any age.' Borrowing a hint from Bunyan, he christened his first effort 'A Harlot's Progress,' and traced the career of his heroine from her first false step to her tragic end. From the date on her coffin in plate vi. (2 Sept. 1731), it has been conjectured that the paintings were completed not long after his marriage. According to the received tradition, their ability was instrumental in appeasing his still hostile father-in-law. Lady Thornhill, who from the first had been on the side of the runaways, caused them to be conveyed into her husband's dining-room. He eagerly inquired the artist's name, and on learning it, rejoined that the man who could furnish such representations could also maintain a wife without a portion—a speech which was the forerunner of reconciliation. Meanwhile, Hogarth began the engravings, and in March 1732 advertisements in the 'Daily Journal' and 'Daily Post,' repeated in subsequent numbers, announced that they were then printing, and would be delivered to subscribers (of whom there were soon some twelve hundred on the books) on 10 April following. The little subscription-ticket which he etched was entitled 'Boys Peeping at Nature.' When at length the set were issued they met with immediate success. Theophilus Cibber turned them into a pantomime, which was acted at Drury Lane in 1733; they were later made into a ballad-opera, entitled 'The Jew Decoy'd,' 1735, and they prompted a poem called 'The Lure of Venus,' 1732, by Joseph Gay (Captain J. D. Breval [q. v.]) Besides these they gave rise to endless squibs and pamphlets, and were freely transferred to fan-mounts and china-ware. Lastly they were shamelessly pirated

In November 1732 one E. Kirkall or Kirkhall, in particular, published a set of reversed mezzotint copies in green ink, with descriptive verses.

A few weeks after the issue of the prints of 'A Harlot's Progress' to the subscribers took place one of the rare incidents which brighten Hogarth's busy life. In May 1732 he set out with four companions—his brother-in-law, John Thornhill, Ebenezer Forrest [q. v.], an attorney, William Tothall, a draper in Tavistock Street, and Samuel Scott, the landscape-painter—on a five-days' jaunt from the Bedford Arms Tavern in Covent Garden to the Island of Sheppey. Their experiences, which were much those of a party of overgrown boys on a holiday, are recorded in a manuscript account by Forrest, with illustrations by Hogarth, Scott, and Thornhill, drawn up for the edification of the members of the Bedford Arms Club, and now in the print room of the British Museum. It is entitled 'An Account of what seem'd most remarkable in the five days' peregrination of the five following persons, viz[t] Messieurs Tothall, Scott, Hogarth, Thornhill, and Forrest. Begun on Saturday, May the 27th, 1732, and finish'd on the 31st of the same month. *Abi tu et fac similiter.* Inscription on Dulwich Colledge Porch.' This prose tour was afterwards turned into Hudibrastic verse by the Rev. William Gostling [q. v.], a minor canon of Canterbury Cathedral, and Nichols printed twenty copies of it in 1781. The original prose version, with facsimiles of the drawings, was published by R. Livesay in 1782. It is also to be found in the third volume of the 'Genuine Works,' 1817, pp. 113–31, and in September 1887 supplied the theme for a set of charming illustrations by Mr. Charles Green in the 'Graphic' newspaper, with text by Mr. Joseph Grego.

Towards the middle of 1732 Hogarth had lodgings at Isleworth (*Genuine Works*, i. 26). In 1733, according to the rate-books, he took a house, the last but two on the east side of Leicester Square, then Leicester Fields. Part of Archbishop Tenison's school now occupies its site, but it is distinguishable in contemporary prints, e.g. in those of Maurer and Bowles of 1753. Hogarth occupied it as a town residence until his death. It was known in those days of unnumbered houses as the Golden Head, its sign being a bust of Vandyck, which the painter had himself carved out of cork and gilded; and as it was rated to the poor in 1756 at 60*l.* per annum, must have been fairly commodious. In March 1733 he painted and engraved a portrait of Sarah Malcolm, the murderess, who was executed in Fleet Street on the 7th. It is a confirmation of his alleged reconciliation with his wife's father that Sir James Thornhill is said to have been present when the picture was painted. Thornhill died not long afterwards, in May 1734, but apparently before his son-in-law had yet become really famous, because in his obituary notice Hogarth is only spoken of as 'admired for his curious Miniature Conversation Paintings.' His death led to a modification of his drawing-school, to which Hogarth thus refers: 'Sir James dying,' he says, 'I became possessed of his neglected apparatus; and thinking that an academy conducted on proper and moderate principles had some use, I proposed that a number of artists should enter into a subscription for the hire of a place large enough to admit of thirty or forty persons to draw after a naked figure. This was soon agreed to, and a room taken in St. Martin's Lane. . . . The academy has now,' he says in 1762, 'subsisted nearly thirty years; and is, to every useful purpose, equal to that in France, or any other' (John Ireland, iii. 66, 69).

The engravings of 'A Harlot's Progress' were followed by the popular drinking-scene known as 'A Midnight Modern Conversation,' the advent of which had been heralded in 1732 by a little subscription-plate representing the rehearsal of William Huggins's oratorio of 'Judith,' and described as 'A Chorus of Singers.' But Hogarth was by this time already well advanced with a second 'Progress,' that of a rake. From an advertisement in the 'Country Journal' for 29 Dec. 1733, it is probable that the paintings, eight in number, were already finished, for he was busily engaged in transferring them to copper. The ticket for the subscription, then announced, was the admirable etching of 'A pleased Audience at a Play,' commonly called 'The Laughing Audience,' 1733. It was also the subscription-ticket to another plate, known popularly as 'Southwark Fair,' which was executed in 1733, but was kept back until 25 June 1735, for the same reason that deferred the issue of 'A Rake's Progress.'

This was the coming into operation of the act 8 Geo. II, cap. 13, vesting in designers the exclusive right to their own designs. It is frequently spoken of as 'Hogarth's Act,' and was, in fact, the result of an appeal made to parliament by the artist and his colleagues to protect them against piracy. As already stated, 'A Harlot's Progress' had been shamelessly copied, and before he could complete the plates of 'A Rake's Progress,' the fraudulent imitator, under pretence of viewing the original pictures at the artist's house, where they were exhibited, had contrived to carry away enough to enable him to put forth plagiarised copies (*Genuine Works*, 1808, i.

82–5). The above-mentioned act, which came into force on 24 June, to a great extent remedied the evil at which it was levelled, and with this originates the 'Published as the Act directs,' now so familiar upon engravings. Hogarth commemorated his success by a jubilant inscription on a plate entitled 'Crowns, Mitres,' &c., afterwards used as a subscription-ticket to a later series; and, as a further blow at the pirate, he authorised the sale of reduced copies of 'A Rake's Progress' by a Fleet Street printseller, Mr. Bakewell. His minor prints for 1734 are unimportant, being confined to a frontispiece for Henry Carey's 'Chrononhotonthologos,' and a print of Cuzzoni, Farinelli, and Heidegger. But in 1735 an engraver named Sympson engraved one of his paintings, the subject of which was 'A Woman swearing a Child to a grave Citizen.' In 1735 also he lost his mother, long his near neighbour in St. Martin's Lane. She died of fright caused by a fire which broke out in June of that year in Cecil Court (*Gent. Mag.* v. 333).

By this time the circulation and imitation of Hogarth's 'pictur'd Morals' had considerably extended his reputation. Vincent Bourne of Westminster wrote him hendecasyllabics; Somerville dedicated 'Hobbinol' to him; Swift, in the terrible 'Legion Club' of 1736, apostrophised him as 'hum'rous Hogart;' and he was shortly to receive from a more congenial spirit, the author of 'Joseph Andrews,' the noble commendation that his figures did more than seem to breathe, 'they appeared to think.' Yet, by a curious perversion of ambition, his desires for distinction lay rather in the direction of history-painting as practised by Thornhill and Hayman, than in that 'cast of style' which he had so successfully followed. His own words here best explain his views. 'Before I had done anything of much consequence in this walk,' he says (and by 'this walk' he must be understood to refer to one or both of the 'Progresses'), 'I entertained some hopes of succeeding in what the puffers in books call the great style of history-painting; so that, without having had a stroke of this grand business before, I quitted small portraits and familiar conversations, and, with a smile at my own temerity, commenced history-painter, and on a great staircase at St. Bartholomew's Hospital painted two Scripture stories, the "Pool of Bethesda" and the "Good Samaritan," with figures seven feet high. These I presented to the Charity, and thought they might serve as a specimen to show that were there an inclination in England for encouraging historical pictures, such a first essay might prove the painting them more easily attainable than is generally imagined. But as religion, the great promoter of this style in other countries, rejected it in England, I was unwilling to sink into a portrait manufacturer; and, still ambitious of being singular, dropped all expectations of advantage from that source, and returned to the pursuit of my former dealings with the public at large' (John Ireland, iii. 29–31).

The date of the 'Pool of Bethesda' and the 'Good Samaritan,' still to be seen upon the staircase at St. Bartholomew's, is 1736. As may be inferred from the foregoing quotation, the public did not accept these works at the painter's valuation, and they were not engraved until some years after his death. Between 'A Rake's Progress' and his next great tragic drama, the 'Marriage à-la-Mode,' he executed nothing very important, though for some time before April 1745, when the engravings of that series appeared, he must have been occupied in elaborating the original oils. But one or two of the more popular of his smaller works belong to this decade. The delightful little print of 'The Distrest Poet' (3 March), 'The Company of Undertakers; or a Consultation of Physicians' (same date), and 'The Sleeping Congregation' (26 Oct.), all belong to 1736. In 1738 (25 March) appeared 'The Four Times of the Day,' already referred to as having been repeated by Hayman for the alcoves at Vauxhall Gardens, and the admirable 'Strolling Actresses dressing in a Barn.' They were followed in 1741 (30 Nov.) by 'The Enraged Musician,' the plate of which, says Fielding (*Voyage to Lisbon*, 1755, p. 50), is 'enough to make a man deaf to look at.' Besides these works, Hogarth at the same period painted portraits of Captain Coram of the Foundling Hospital, 1739; of Frances, lady Byron; of Martin Folkes, president of the Royal Society, 1741; of Dr. Benjamin Hoadly, bishop of Winchester; and of Gustavus, viscount Boyne. A ticket for Fielding's benefit in 'Pasquin,' 25 April 1736, some plates for Jarvis's 'Don Quixote,' and one or two more or less doubtful caricatures complete the list for 1735–44. The portrait of Coram and a little headpiece ('The Foundlings') to a power of attorney which he executed for the Foundling Hospital in 1739, testify to his active interest in the establishment of that famous charity. He appears as a 'governor and guardian' in its charter of incorporation, and he aided it with his money, his graver, and his brush. With him, it is said, originated the proposal to decorate it with pictures, a suggestion which not only made it a fashionable morning lounge under George II, but is even credited with the honour of sug-

gesting indirectly the later establishment of the Royal Academy.

Although, as we have seen, Hogarth's prints did not want for purchasers, his original pictures remained unsold. Early in 1745, 'still,' to use his own phrase, 'ambitious of being singular,' he disposed of them by an auction of his own devising, the details of which are given in the 'Genuine Works,' 1808, i. 116–18. The ticket to view them at the Golden Head was as original as the scheme of sale. Already, *à propos* of some aspersions which had been cast upon his late father-in-law's paintings at Greenwich Hospital, he had printed in the 'St. James's Evening Post' of 7 June 1737 an energetic protest against the sham masterpieces—'the Holy Families, Madonnas, and other dismal dark subjects'—which the picture-jobbers of his day so persistently imported from the continental 'high art' factories; and in the 'Battle of the Pictures,' by which he invited the attention of purchasers to his own performances, he depicts a spirited engagement between the 'black masters,' as he styled them, and the Hogarthian forces—a conflict in which, as may be guessed, the latter are easily victorious. But the traditions of connoisseurship were, nevertheless, too much against the independent satirist, and his unique gallery brought miserable prices. 'A Harlot's Progress' fetched 88*l.* 4*s.*; 'A Rake's Progress' 184*l.* 16*s.*; 'The Strolling Actresses' 27*l.* 6*s.*; and 'The Four Times of the Day' 127*l.* 1*s.*; making for nineteen pieces but a total of 427*l.* 7*s.* With every allowance for the eccentricity of the artist, and the unconventional character of the transaction, the amount realised is still difficult to comprehend.

We are now nearing his greatest work. In April 1743 he had advertised the forthcoming engravings of the famous 'Marriage à-la-Mode,' and in the 'Battle of the Pictures' he had given a hint of the same series by exhibiting one of them viciously assaulted by a copy of the 'Aldobrandini Marriage.' His announcement laid stress upon the fact that in these 'modern occurrences in high life,' care would be taken 'that there may not be the least objection to the decency or elegancy of the whole work, and that none of the characters represented shall be personal,' an assurance which seems to imply that objections on these grounds had been taken to some of his former efforts. The plates, six in number, were issued in April 1745, the subscription-ticket being the etching called 'Characters and Caricaturas.' In accordance with the artist's promise, they were 'engrav'd by the best masters in Paris,' G. Scotin executing plates i. and vi., B. Baron plates ii. and iii., and S. E. Ravenet plates iv. and v. Fifty years later (1795–1800) they were again reproduced in mezzotint by B. Earlom. For a description of this excellent social study the reader must go to the commentators; or, better still, to the paintings themselves, which, fortunately, have found a final asylum in the National Gallery. As in the case of the previous series, Hogarth, unwarned by experience, again resorted to an auction after his own fashion, in order to dispose of the original canvases. The bidding was to be by written tickets, and the highest bidder at noon on 6 June 1751 was to be the purchaser. Picture dealers were rigorously excluded. The result of these sagacious arrangements was disastrous, only one bidder, a Mr. Lane of Hillingdon, near Uxbridge, putting in an appearance. The highest offer having been announced as 120*l.*, Mr. Lane made it guineas, at the same time magnanimously offering the artist some hours' delay to find a better purchaser. No one else presented himself, and Mr. Lane became the possessor of the artist's best work, and the finest pictorial satire of the century, for the modest sum of 126*l.*, which included 'Carlo Maratti frames' that had cost Hogarth four guineas apiece. It may be added that the plates were described in Hudibrastic verse in 1746; that they prompted Dr. John Shebbeare's novel of the 'Marriage Act' in 1754; and that they are credited by the authors with suggesting Colman and Garrick's farce of the 'Clandestine Marriage' in 1766. Hogarth also meditated a companion series depicting 'A Happy Marriage.' But after some tentative essays, he abandoned his project, doubtless because the subject presented too little scope for his peculiar qualities.

Besides the 'Marriage à-la-Mode,' the only work for 1745 is the subscription-ticket ('Mask and Palette') for the portrait of 'Mr. Garrick in the Character of Richard III,' which Hogarth engraved with Grignion, and issued on 20 June 1746. For this painting Mr. Duncombe of Duncombe Park in Yorkshire paid him 200*l.*, a price which compares favourably with the paltry amount realised by the tragedy of the Squanderfields. To the next few years belong one or two of his most notable portraits. In August 1746 he etched a characteristic likeness of Simon Fraser, lord Lovat, when that cunning and impenitent old Jacobite halted at St. Albans on his way to London for trial; and in the following year appeared a plate by Baron after his portrait of James Gibbs [q. v.], the famous architect. Last, engraved by his own hand, comes in 1749 his admirable likeness of himself and his dog Trump, one of the most successful of his works. Among his mis-

cellaneous efforts are 'Taste in High Life' (24 May 1746), after a picture he had painted on commission in 1742; 'Industry and Idleness' (30 Sept. 1747), a set of twelve plates illustrating the contrasted careers of two Spitalfields apprentices, Frank Goodchild and Tom Idle; and the clever little 'Stage Coach, or Country Inn Yard' (1747), which might be an illustration to Smollett or Fielding. Besides these there are 'O the Roast Beef of Old England, &c., or The Gate of Calais' (6 March 1749), in the engraving of which he was assisted by C. Mosley; the famous 'Representation of the March of the Guards towards Scotland in the year 1745' (30–1 Dec. 1750), engraved by Luke Sullivan, and known more familiarly as 'The March to Finchley;' the pair of plates called 'Beer Street' and 'Gin Lane;' and the 'Four Stages of Cruelty.' It is not quite certain that these last six plates, all of which are dated 1 Feb. 1751, were engraved by Hogarth himself, as the inscription upon them is not explicit. But with the 'Four Stages of Cruelty' is connected an interesting experiment in the then dormant art of engraving on wood. In view of their circulation among the poorer classes, to whom their lesson was more especially addressed, an attempt was made to reproduce them in this way. It was abandoned because, upon trial, the process was found more expensive than reproduction upon metal. The third and fourth plates were, however, actually executed on wood in 1750 by J. Bell, and they are now exceedingly rare. They show that Hogarth's bold drawing upon the block, even in its rough knife-cut facsimile, has a vigour which is wanting in the copper, and they suggest that, even in his own graver-work, more was lost than one is accustomed to believe. Another 'wooden-cut' which belongs to this period was a rude headpiece for Fielding's 'Jacobite's Journal' (1747), and among lesser efforts may be mentioned 'Hymen and Cupid' (1748), a ticket for Mallet and Thomson's masque of 'Alfred;' a little etching of the house at Chiswick of the artist's neighbour and the king's serjeant-surgeon, Mr. Ranby; and in 1752 two more historical paintings, 'Moses brought to Pharaoh's Daughter' and 'Paul before Felix.' The former of these was engraved by Hogarth and Luke Sullivan. It is a significant commentary upon their merit that a coarse burlesque of 'Paul before Felix,' which Hogarth 'design'd and scratch'd in the true Dutch taste,' is far more sought after by collectors than the ambitious plates for which it served as subscription-ticket.

By this time (1752) Hogarth was fifty-four, and he had done his best work. As a pictorial satirist of the first order he was now universally accepted and feared. That he would add to his reputation was unlikely; it was essential only that he should not lessen it. Yet it is characteristic of his adventurous energy that he selected this precise moment of his career to seek fresh honours in new and untried fields. He wrote an ambitious treatise 'to fix the fluctuating ideas of Taste,' and he deliberately backed himself against his enemies, the 'black masters,' on their own ground. In the 'Analysis of Beauty,' which he published in December 1753, taking for his text a serpentine line which he had drawn upon a palette in the corner of his own portrait of 1745, he professed to define the principles of beauty and grace. Dr. Benjamin Hoadly, M.D., the Rev. James Townley of Merchant Taylors' School and 'High Life below Stairs,' Ralph of the 'Champion,' Dr. T. Morell of Chiswick, and other friends seem to have assisted in preparing the book—a combination of counsel not entirely to the profit of the work. Hogarth undoubtedly knew more than he could express or his friends could interpret, and the result was certainly not conspicuous for order or lucidity. His enemies, and his independent and aggressive character had gained him many, fell joyously upon his literary lapses and occasional incoherencies, while the mob of caricaturists, only too glad of the opportunity, diverted themselves hugely with 'Painter Pugg' and his ungainly Graces. The satirist was now himself satirised, and, like most of his race, he was only too vulnerable. The list of these performances will be found at length in vol. iii. pt. ii. of Mr. F. G. Stephens's 'Catalogue of Satirical Prints and Drawings' in the British Museum (see Nos. 3238 *et seq.*) Some admiring critics of course he had. Ralph declared that 'composition is at last become a science; the student knows what he is in search of; the connoisseur what to praise; and fancy and fashion, or prescription, will usurp the hacknied name of taste no more;' and friendly Sylvanus Urban put Hogarth into the introductory verses to his volume of 1754. The work was translated into German in the same year by Christlob Mylius, into Italian at Leghorn in 1761, and in 1805 into French by Talleyrand's librarian, Jansen. Of late years it has not been found necessary to reprint the book; but the two large chart-plates prepared by the artist to illustrate it, one of which has for its central design a 'Statuary's Yard' and the other a 'Country Dance,' continue to be sought after. More popular still is the little etching of 'Columbus breaking the Egg,' which was prepared as the subscription-ticket.

Between the 'Analysis' and Hogarth's next unfortunate experiment comes the whimsical frontispiece to Kirby's 'Perspective' (1753), cleverly embodying all the errors in that science of which ignorance could possibly be guilty, and even including a few that it could scarcely have committed. To this, heralded by the already-mentioned ticket entitled 'Crowns, Mitres,' &c., followed in 1755–8 the admirable 'Election Series,' four large plates engraved by Hogarth, C. Grignion, Morellon Le Cave, and F. Aviline. They are entitled separately 'An Election Entertainment' (24 Feb. 1755), 'Canvassing for Votes' (20 Feb. 1757), 'Polling' (20 Feb. 1758), and 'Chairing the Members' (1 Jan. 1758), and taken seriatim give a vivid idea of electioneering humours in the old rough-and-tumble, bribery-and-corruption days of the second George. A further pair of prints was prompted by the rumours of invasion current in 1756, when Hogarth came to the aid of patriotism with two rapidly executed plates, in one of which, 'England,' the natives of this island were represented as eagerly awaiting the descent of the invaders, while in the other, 'France,' the famished subjects of the Grand Monarque exhibit a most pitiful reluctance to embark upon their enterprise. 'The Bench' (1758) and 'The Cockpit' (5 Nov. 1759), the latter of which depicted, probably at its home in Birdcage Walk, a popular eighteenth-century pastime, with 'The Five Orders of Periwigs' (15 Oct. 1761) and a couple of frontispieces to vols. ii. and iv. of 'Tristram Shandy,' are the only other plates which require present mention. But Hogarth had not yet relinquished his aspirations after high art, and in 1756 executed for the altar-piece at St. Mary Redcliffe, Bristol, a set of sacred subjects, the 'Sealing of the Sepulchre,' the 'Ascension,' and the 'Three Maries.' These three pictures, for which he received the sum of 500*l.*, are now in the Fine Arts Academy at Clifton.

On 6 June 1757 Hogarth was appointed serjeant-painter of all his majesty's works, succeeding his brother-in-law, John Thornhill, who resigned that office. He entered upon his duties on 16 July, and his nominal salary was 10*l.*, but with 'fees, liveries, profits,' and the like, it came to about 200*l.* per annum. At this time he seems to have decided to confine himself to portrait-painting; but two years later he announced once more that he should quit the pencil for the graver, one of his chief reasons being that the retouching and repairing of his many plates was already becoming a laborious task. Before he bade a final adieu to the brush Lord Charlemont persuaded him to execute another picture. This was that known indifferently as 'Picquet,' or 'The Lady's Last Stake,' or 'Virtue in Danger,' one of the most attractive of his lesser works. It was engraved by Thomas Cheesman in 1825. Its popularity as a picture led to a further commission from Sir Richard (afterwards Lord) Grosvenor, the choice of subject being left as before to the artist. He selected Boccaccio's (or rather Dryden's) Sigismunda weeping over the heart of her murdered husband, Guiscardo, his object being to rival a so-called Correggio (it was really a Furini) with the same title, which had been sold at Sir Luke Schaub's sale in 1758 for 400*l.* Hogarth valued his 'Sigismunda' at no less. He took immense pains with it, and probably too much advice. When it was finished, Sir Richard, who would have preferred a humorous or satirical *genre* piece, rather meanly shuffled out of his bargain. The picture in consequence, greatly to the painter's mortification, remained upon his hands, and was not sold until his widow's death, when it was purchased by the Boydells for fifty-six guineas. What was worse, both the transaction and the work gave rise to much vexatious comment, and 'Sigismunda,' whose lineaments, as already stated, were those of Mrs. Hogarth, was frankly and even brutally criticised. To prove its merit Hogarth arranged to have it engraved, but the matter never, during his lifetime, advanced beyond an etching in outline by Basire and a subscription-ticket by himself. The latter, 'Time smoking a Picture' (1761), is one of the happiest of its class, and has for its English motto two quotations from an 'Epistle to a Friend, occasioned by my picture of Sigismunda,' of which, with the aid of Paul Whitehead, the painter delivered himself.

> To Nature and your Self appeal
> Nor learn of others, what to feel,

is one of these. The whole poem, if such it may be called, is to be found in the 'Genuine Works,' 1808, i. 322, and also at p. 281 of the 'Anecdotes' of J. B. Nichols, 1833. 'Sigismunda' was mezzotinted in 1793 (1 Feb.) by Robert Dunkarton, and engraved in line by B. Smith, 4 June 1795. The original picture and that of the 'Lady's Last Stake' were exhibited at the Spring Gardens exhibition of 1761. For the 'Catalogue' of this Hogarth executed a head-and tail-piece, both of which were engraved by Grignion. The former was a bid for the royal patronage of art; the latter, a monkey with an eyeglass watering some withered exotics, a supplementary blow at those travelled and unenlightened *virtuosi* who cherished the lifeless

'black masters' and neglected the living 'Marriage à-la-Mode.'

With 1761 we are within three years of Hogarth's death, and the chronicle of his work grows scanter. A second portrait of himself, which he executed and engraved in 1758, had shown him to be already an older and sadder man, although, faithful to his past, he is engaged in 'painting the Comic Muse.' In March 1762 he issued the plate known as 'Credulity, Superstition, and Fanaticism, a Medley,' which was an adaptation, more closely directed at the methodists, from an earlier design of wider scope, entitled 'Enthusiasm Delineated.' A few copies of this first thought were struck off before the artist re-engraved the plate, and they show that, probably in deference to criticism, Hogarth converted what was a compact composition into a desultory pictorial hotch-pot which, despite the assertion of Horace Walpole that it is the 'most sublime of his works for useful and deep satire,' is not now regarded as ranking among the triumphs of his imagination. And so we come to the last notable events in his career, the publication of the political print called 'The Times' (plate i.), and his quarrel with Wilkes and Churchill.

Long before the death of George II, Hogarth is supposed to have enjoyed the favour of Lord Bute. But he had nevertheless wisely withheld himself from faction. In 1762, however, an evil genius prompted him to do some 'timed' thing in the ministerial interest. The very announcement of his purpose should have warned him of the danger of this step, for it at once brought him into collision with Wilkes and Wilkes's 'led-captain,' Churchill the satirist, both of whom had hitherto been his personal associates. Wilkes forthwith threatened reprisals; Hogarth refused to desist; and in these circumstances, on 7 Sept. 1762, 'The Times, Plate i.,' came out. It was a laboured and confused performance, though not without true Hogarthian touches. On the Saturday after its appearance, Wilkes, as he had promised, retorted by a savage 'North Briton,' No. 17, attacking the painter at all his most assailable points. The alleged failure of his powers, the miscarriage of 'Sigismunda,' the obscurities of the 'Analysis,' were successively discussed with the merciless malignity of an adversary who had grown familiar with his opponent's foibles in the unrestrained intercourse of private life. There is little doubt that Hogarth was deeply wounded. 'Being,' he tells us, 'at that time very weak, and in a kind of slow fever, it could not but seize on a feeling mind.' A touching instance of this is supplied by an item in Mr. H. P. Standly's catalogue. It was a worn copy of the paper containing Wilkes's diatribes, given long afterwards by Mrs. Hogarth to Ireland, which the painter had 'carried in his pocket many days to show his friends.' But he was not hurt to the death, as Wilkes profanely hoped, and told Lord Temple.

In the following year (16 May) he recovered sufficiently to take his revenge by depicting Wilkes in that famous portrait which will carry his satyr leer and hideous squint to remote posterity. Upon this Churchill, who had already been meditating action, took up the cudgels for his friend in 'An Epistle to William Hogarth' (July), which was as clever as it was cold-blooded and cruel. It promptly elicited from the painter another caricature (1 Aug.), entitled 'The Bruiser, C. Churchill (once the Reverend!), in the character of a Russian Hercules regaling himself after having killed the monster Caricatura, that so severely galled his virtuous friend, the heaven-born Wilkes.' The 'Russian Hercules' was a bear in torn bands hugging a club, the knots of which were inscribed 'Lye 1, Lye 2,' &c., and he was 'regaling himself' with a quart pot of porter. To a later issue Hogarth added some supplementary details. 'The pleasure and pecuniary advantage,' he says, 'which I derived from these two engravings [of Wilkes and Churchill], together with occasionally riding on horseback, restored me to as much health as can be expected at my time of life.'

In 1762 he prepared, but did not issue, a second plate of 'The Times.' It ultimately appeared in 1790 (29 May), when it was published by Messrs. Boydell. His only remaining efforts are the well-known etching of Fielding, executed from memory for Arthur Murphy's edition (1762) of that writer's works, a portrait of Dr. Morell, who had assisted him in the 'Analysis,' and a frontispiece to the Rev. John Clubbe's 'Physiognomy,' 1763. His final plate was the graphic epilogue to his collected prints entitled 'The Bathos; or Manner of Sinking in Sublime Paintings, inscribed to the Dealers in Dark Pictures' (3 March 1764), a curious assemblage of 'fag-ends' suggested by some premonition of his approaching death. After this, with the exception of some finishing strokes to the plate of 'The Bench,' he never again touched pencil, brush, or graver. On 25 Oct. he was conveyed from his house at Chiswick to Leicester Fields, very weak, yet remarkably cheerful, and, says Nichols (*Genuine Works*, 1808, i. 386-8), 'receiving an agreeable letter from the American Dr. Franklin, drew up a rough draught of an answer to it; but going to bed, he was seized with a vomiting,

upon which he rung his bell with such violence that he broke it, and expired about two hours afterwards in the arms of Mrs. Mary Lewis, who was called up on his being taken suddenly ill.' He was buried in Chiswick churchyard, where, in 1771, a monument was erected to him by his friends, with an epitaph by Garrick as follows:

Farewel, great Painter of Mankind!
Who reach'd the noblest point of Art,
Whose pictur'd Morals charm the Mind,
And through the Eye correct the Heart.

If Genius fire thee, Reader, stay:
If Nature touch thee, drop a tear;
If neither move thee, turn away,
For Hogarth's honour'd dust lies here.

A variation of this by Dr. Johnson is sometimes quoted as if it had been a rival attempt:

The Hand of Art here torpid lies
That traced the essential form of Grace:
Here Death has closed the curious eyes
That saw the manners in the face.

That it was not a rival attempt is clear from a letter from Johnson to Garrick, dated 12 Dec. 1771, and printed in Croker's 'Boswell,' 1860, p. 225. Johnson's quatrain was only a suggested emendation of the first form of Garrick's verses.

By his will, dated 16 Aug. 1764, Hogarth left all his property, which consisted mainly of his engraved plates, to his wife. She continued to reside when in town at the Golden Head with the above-named Mary Lewis, and to sell her husband's prints. Richard Livesay, the portrait-painter and engraver, was one of her lodgers there. Cheesman, the engraver, was another, and the Scotch artist, Alexander Runciman [q. v.] When the sale of the prints declined, as, notwithstanding that the copyright had been secured to her personally for twenty years by special act of parliament, it gradually did, her failing income was assisted by a pension of 40*l.* from the Royal Academy. Old inhabitants of Chiswick long remembered the once handsome Jane Thornhill, transformed by advancing years into a stately and venerable lady, dressed in a silk sacque, raised headdress, and black calash, whom a faithful and equally ancient man-servant wheeled regularly in her Bath-chair to Chiswick Church. She died 13 Nov. 1789, being then eighty years of age, and was buried by her husband's side. There are several portraits of her. One by Hogarth, taken when she was about five-and-thirty, was exhibited by Mr. H. B. Mildmay at the Grosvenor Gallery in the summer of 1888. A lock of her hair is preserved in the manuscripts department of the British Museum. Mary Lewis, her cousin, to whom she left her property, shortly afterwards, in consideration of a life-annuity of 250*l.*, transferred her right in the plates to Alderman Boydell.

Of Hogarth's two houses, that in Leicester Fields, as already stated, now no longer exists; but it was inhabited after Mrs. Hogarth's death by the Pole, Thaddeus Kosciusko, and by Byron's friend, the Countess Guiccioli (*Memorable London Houses*, 1890, p. 3). The little red-brick 'country box by the Thames,' much altered for the worse as to its environment, still stands in the lane leading from the Duke's Avenue towards Chiswick Church. One of the post-Hogarthian tenants was the Rev. H. F. Cary [q. v.], the translator of Dante, who between 1814 and 1826 held the curacy of Chiswick. A later resident was a transpontine actor, known popularly as 'Brayvo' Hicks. An old mulberry-tree, the fruit of which was formerly the occasion of an annual festival to the children of the neighbourhood, still stands in the once well-ordered and nightingale-haunted garden, but of the filbert avenue, where the painter was wont to play nine-pins, there is no discernible sign. The outbuildings at the end of the garden have long been pulled down, and two quaint little tombstones to a dog and bullfinch, the latter of which was said to have been scratched by Hogarth himself, only exist now in the sketch made of them, *circa* 1848, by Mr. F. W. Fairholt for Mrs. S. C. Hall's 'Pilgrimages to English Shrines.' One of the upper rooms of the house, conspicuous by its overhanging bay-window, is conjectured to be that represented in 'Picquet, or Virtue in Danger.' In this case, its size in the picture must be considerably exaggerated. It is matter for congratulation that this interesting relic has recently (1890) been purchased by Mr. Alfred Dawson, an old resident in Chiswick, who proposes to restore and preserve it as a relic of the painter. Meanwhile various sketches of the house and tomb are in existence, e.g. in the 'Pictorial World,' 26 Sept. 1874, 'Graphic,' 14 Nov. 1874, 'Magazine of Art,' December 1882 (two admirable sketches by Frank Murray), and 'Century Magazine,' June 1886. A sketch by Mr. Charles J. Staniland in the 'Illustrated London News' for 18 Oct. 1873 shows the garden as it was during Mr. Hicks's tenancy and before it had been subjected to the questionable 'improvements' of its latest proprietors. There is also an excellent representation of the mulberry-tree by Mr. C. Graham in 'Harper's Magazine' for August 1888. In 1856 the tomb was repaired by an enthusiastic namesake of the painter, William Hogarth of Aberdeen, and of late years it has again been cleaned and renovated upon the

occasion of the restoration and enlargement of Chiswick Church.

The chief of the portraits of William Hogarth is that by himself in the National Gallery, for which it was purchased in 1824 with the Angerstein collection. He painted it in 1745, and, as already stated, engraved it four years later. It was again engraved by B. Smith on 4 June 1795. Angerstein bought it at Mrs. Hogarth's death. It was 'an old plate' of this picture which Hogarth used in 1763 for the caricature of 'The Bruiser' (Churchill). A small version of this portrait was exhibited by Mr. John Leighton, F.S.A., at the English Humourists' Exhibition, 1889. Another portrait by the artist himself, which also once belonged to his widow, is now in the National Portrait Gallery. Hogarth engraved it (in part) in 1758, retouching it in 1764. He also appears with Garrick in Mr. Addington's picture of 'Garrick in the Green Room,' which was exhibited at the Old Masters in 1880. Other likenesses are the head in a hat from the 'Gate of Calais;' the oval head begun by Weltdon and finished by Hogarth; the head in a tie-wig prefixed to vol. i. of Samuel Ireland's 'Graphic Illustrations;' and the woodcut with a pipe in Walpole's 'Anecdotes' (ed. Major). In the National Portrait Gallery there is a bust in terra-cotta by Roubiliac. Hogarth also painted portraits of his sisters Mary and Ann (which in 1879 were in the possession of Mr. R. C. Nichols, the son of Mr. J. B. Nichols, Hogarth's commentator of 1833); of Sir James Thornhill, his wife, and their son John; of Mary Lewis, and of his six servants. Besides these there is a portrait in the National Gallery of Mary Hogarth, dated 1746. When she died is not known, although she preceded her brother; but her sister Ann survived until 13 Aug. 1771, when she was buried in Hogarth's grave at Chiswick.

It was claimed for Hogarth, in Johnson's variation upon Garrick, that he saw the manners in the face, and his own portrait is the index of his character. The brisk, blue-eyed, manly, intelligent, and somewhat combative head with the scar over the right eye, which looks out from the canvas in the National Gallery, seems to accord completely with his verbal likeness as it has been handed down to us. He was, it is easy to believe, a sturdy, outspoken, honest, obstinate, pugnacious little man who, as one is glad to think, once pummelled a fellow soundly for maltreating the beautiful drummeress whom he drew in 'Southwark Fair.' As a companion he was witty and genial, and to those he cared for, thoroughly faithful and generous. He liked good clothes, good living, good order in his household, and he was proud of the rewards of industry and respectability. As a master he was exacting in his demands, but punctual in his payments; as a servant he did a full day's work, and insisted upon his wage. His prejudices, like those of most self-educated men, were strong, and he fought doggedly in defence of them without any attempt to conciliate his adversary. That he was not proof against flattery seems to have been true. In his own walk he had succeeded by a course of training which would have failed with nineteen men out of twenty, and he consequently underrated the teaching of all academies whatsoever. With the art patronage and connoisseurship of his day he was hopelessly at war; he saw in it only the fostering of foreign rubbish at the expense of native merit. But a great deal that has been said on the subject of his attitude to the continental schools of painting has been manifestly exaggerated, and in any circumstances something must be allowed for the warmth of controversy. An artist of Hogarth's parts could not be as insensible to the merits of the great masters as some have pretended. Yet it may well be conceived that such a downright and quick-tongued disputant, in his impatience of the parrot raptures of pretentious and incompetent persons, might easily come to utter 'blasphemous expressions against the divinity even of Raphael Urbino, Correggio, and Michael Angelo.' His true attitude towards them is disclosed in his words to Mrs. Piozzi. He was talking to her, late in life, of Dr. Johnson, whose conversation, he said, was to that of other men as Titian's painting compared to Hudson's; 'but don't you tell people now, that I say so,' continued he, 'for the connoisseurs and I are at war, you know; and because I hate *them*, they think I hate *Titian*, and let them!' (*Anecdotes of Samuel Johnson, LL.D.*, ed. 1826, pp. 104–5).

Numerous other stories might be cited in illustration of this outline of Hogarth's character. Side by side with his general hatred of the foreigner was his particular hatred of the French, whom he never fails to ridicule in his works. 'Calais Gate' indeed owed its origin to a misadventure which his undisguised Gallophobia brought upon him. In 1749, after the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, he paid a brief visit to France with Hayman, Cheere, the sculptor, and some other friends. He did not set out prepared to admire, and he does not seem to have in the least concealed the contempt he felt for the 'farcical pomp of war,' the 'pompous parade of religion,' and 'the much bustle with very little business' which he discovered about him. His frankly expressed opinions speedily attracted atten-

tion, and when, at last, he was found sketching the English arms upon the famous old gate of Calais (now no longer standing), he was at once taken before the commandant for a spy, confined closely in his lodgings, and finally escorted, with scant ceremony, on shipboard for England. He revenged himself upon his return for this ignominious treatment by the picture of the 'Gate of Calais,' in which the gluttonous friars, the leathern-faced fishwomen, and the 'lean, ragged, and tawdry soldiery' were pilloried to his heart's content. Another well-worn anecdote may be quoted in illustration of his sturdy independence of character. Upon one occasion he painted a deformed nobleman, and drew his likeness faithfully. His sitter, who had anticipated flattery, declined to accept it. Thereupon Hogarth announced that if it were not removed within three days, it would, with certain uncomplimentary appendages, be disposed of to Mr. Hare, 'the famous wild-beast man,' a hint which at once brought about a settlement of his claim (*Genuine Works*, 1808, i. 25). A third story related by Nichols pleasantly exemplifies that pardonable vanity which was almost a natural consequence of his self-reliant nature. 'Hogarth,' says the narrator, 'being at dinner with the great Cheselden, and some other company, was told that Mr. John Freke, surgeon of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, a few evenings before, at Dick's Coffee-house, had asserted that Greene was as eminent in composition as Handel. "That fellow Freke," replied Hogarth, "is always shooting his bolt absurdly one way or another! Handel is a giant in music; Greene only a light Florimel kind of a composer." "Ay," says our artist's informant, "but at the same time Mr. Freke declared you were as good a portrait-painter as Vandyck." "*There* he was in the right," adds Hogarth, "and so I am, give me my time, and let me choose my subject"' (*ib.* i. 237). He was often extremely absent-minded. Once, when he had gone to call upon the lord mayor, Beckford, in the fine coach which he set up in his later years, and for which Catton, the coach painter, designed the emblematical crest engraved by Livesay in 1782, he forgot all about it on leaving the house, and to the amazement of his wife arrived at home on foot, and drenched to the skin (*ib.* i. 216–17).

The list of Hogarthiana might easily be extended. With regard to some of the well-known stories, it will be well to cross-question their sources rather narrowly. Not a few of those which have a more than ordinarily malicious turn emanate from George Steevens, who, as Allan Cunningham says, 'seems to have taken pleasure in mingling his own gall with the milk of his coadjutor's narrative.' In the edition of 1808–17 the portions respectively supplied by the two commentators are distinguished, and it is manifest that all the more unfriendly comments and records belong not to Nichols, but to Steevens. The unmanly and indefensible attack of the latter (*Biog. Anecdotes*, 1785, pp. 113–14) upon Mary Lewis, whose only fault appears to have been her loyalty to her uncle's memory, is almost sufficient to disqualify him as a chronicler. Another critic who has been unduly harsh to certain aspects of Hogarth's character is Horace Walpole. From a clever letter to George Montagu, dated 5 May 1761, it is clear that, however he may have appreciated his powers as a pictorial satirist, Walpole ranked him as a man with the rest of those outsiders of fashion, the Fieldings, Goldsmiths, Johnsons, &c., whose misfortune it was to be born beyond the pale of his own patrician circle, and that, even in the domain of art, he resented his claim to be a colourist, a portrait-painter, or a critic.

With respect to the last-named qualification —as far at least as it is exemplified by 'The Analysis'—the consensus of modern opinion would probably be in accord with Walpole. 'The Analysis' was the *tour de force* of a clever artist, whose gifts, as he himself admitted, lay more with the pencil than the pen. But when Dr. Morell and others, echoing Walpole and 'the picture dealers, picture cleaners, picture-frame makers, and other connoisseurs'—to use Hogarth's scornful classification—declared that 'colouring was not his forte,' they did him imperfect justice. Since the first exhibition of his collected works in oil at the British Institution in 1814, his reputation as a mere layer of colours has been steadily increasing, and the reaction thus initiated has been enforced of late years by the appearance, in successive exhibitions at the Academy and elsewhere, of numerous portraits and pictures long buried in private collections. It is now admitted that his merits as a painter are unquestionable, that his tints are pure and harmonious, his composition perspicuous, and his manner, without being minute or finely finished, singularly dexterous and direct. Even the much-abused 'Sigismunda' is now held at present to be a far better work than would ever be suspected from the gross obloquy to which, owing to the circumstances of its production, it was exposed during the artist's lifetime. If it cannot be ranked (as he fondly hoped) with Correggio, it must at least be conceded that its scheme of colour is sound and its technical skill by no means contemptible.

As to his engravings they are so well

known—so much better known even now than his paintings—that it sounds paradoxical to say that his work with the burin is less remarkable than are his efforts with the brush. And yet this is in reality a natural consequence of his peculiar qualities. His downright manner, his detestation of the indirect and the redundant, his very energy and vitality, all disqualified him from competing with the slow proficiency of such skilled craftsmen as Grignion and Basire. So much, indeed, he himself confesses. Beauty and elegance of execution, he plainly gives us to understand, demanded far more patience than he felt disposed to exercise, and he regarded the making of merely fine lines 'as a barren and unprofitable study.' 'The fact is,' he declares, 'that the passions may be more forcibly exprest by a strong, bold stroke than by the most delicate engraving. To expressing them as I felt them, I have paid the utmost attention, and as they were addressed to *hard hearts*, have rather preferred leaving them *hard*, and giving the effect, by a quick touch, to rendering them languid and feeble by fine strokes and soft engraving, which require more care and practice than can often be attained, except by a man of a very quiet turn of mind' (John Ireland, iii. 355). This is a transparent apology for what he knew to be the weaker side of his work, its lack of finish and haste of execution, while at the same time it invites attention to what were undoubtedly its special merits—its spirit, its vigour, its intelligibility. And it must not be forgotten that his prints have one inalienable advantage—they are autographs. Hogarth engraved by Hogarth must always claim precedence over Hogarth engraved by any one else.

But it is neither by his achievements as an engraver nor his merits as a painter that he retains his unique position among English artists. It is as a pictorial chronicler of life and manners, as a satirist and humourist on canvas, that he makes his main demand upon posterity. His skill in seizing upon the ridiculous and the grotesque in life was only equalled by his power of rendering the tragic and the terrible. And it was not only given to him to see unerringly and to select unfalteringly, but he added to this a special gift of narrative by action, which, looking to the fact that he has had so few worthy rivals, must of necessity be rare. Other artists have succeeded in single scenes of humorous *genre*, or in depicting isolated effects of horror and passion, but none, like Hogarth, has combined both with such signal ability, and carried them from one scene to another with such supreme dexterity as this painter, whom Walpole felicitously styles 'a writer of comedy with a pencil.' 'A Harlot's Progress,' 'A Rake's Progress,' the 'Marriage à-la-Mode,' the 'Good and Idle Apprentices,' are picture-dramas, as skilful in construction and as perfect in development as any play that was ever played. And if they are admirable in plot and movement, they are equally irreproachable in scene and costume. There is no actor on his stage, either splendid or squalid, but wears his fitting habit as he lived when Hogarth lived; there is no background, either of cellar or *salon*, which had not its exact prototype in Georgian England. Moreover, much that on the boards of a theatre would be expressed by gesture or byplay is conveyed or suggested in Hogarth's compositions by the wonderful eloquence of detail and significance of accessory which make his work so inexhaustible a field of fresh discoveries. The chairs and tables, the masks and fans, the swords and cudgels, have all their articulate message in the story; there is a sermon in a dial, a moral in a cobweb, a text in a paper of tobacco. This it is that makes so true the admirable utterance of his most sympathetic critic, Charles Lamb. 'Hogarth's graphic representations,' he says, 'are indeed books; they have the teeming fruitful suggestive meaning of *words*. Other prints we look at, his prints we read.' Nor are his works less notable for that abounding energy of movement upon which Hazlitt lays stress. 'Everything in his [Hogarth's] pictures has life and motion in it. Not only does the business of the scene never stand still, but every feature and muscle is put into full play; the exact feeling of the moment is brought out, and carried to its utmost height, and then instantly seized and stamped on the canvas for ever. . . . Besides the excellence of each individual face, the reflection of the expression from face to face, the contrast and struggle of particular motives and feelings in the different actors in the scene, as of anger, contempt, laughter, compassion, are conveyed in the happiest and most lively manner. . . . He gives the extremes of character and expression, but he gives them with perfect truth and accuracy.' It only remains to add that Hogarth's intention, like that of many of his contemporaries, was genuinely didactic. 'Amidst all his pleasantry,' says Walpole, 'he observes the true end of comedy—reformation: there is always a moral to his pictures.' It is possible that the moral was sometimes trite and obvious—'written in rather too large letters after the fable,' as Thackeray says—but there can be no doubt that it was sincere.

Fortunately for Hogarth's admirers, few, if

any, of his more famous works have found their way out of his native country. The 'Marriage à-la-Mode,' 'Sigismunda,' 'Lavinia Fenton,' 'The Shrimp Girl,' a couple of conversation-pieces, and his portrait of himself and his dog are in the National Gallery. His full-length of himself 'painting the Comic Muse' and one of his sketches of Lord Lovat are in the National Portrait Gallery. At the Soane Museum are 'A Rake's Progress' and the 'Election' series; at the Foundling Hospital the 'March to Finchley,' 'Moses brought to Pharaoh's Daughter,' and 'Captain Coram.' The Society of Lincoln's Inn possesses 'Paul before Felix;' St. Bartholomew's Hospital, 'The Pool of Bethesda,' and 'The Good Samaritan.' At the Royal Society is the portrait of Martin Folkes; at the church of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields that of James Gibbs; at the Royal College of Surgeons, that of Sir C. Hawkins. To the Fitzwilliam Museum at Cambridge belongs 'Mr. and Miss Arnold of Ashby Lodge.' Other examples of varied value are scattered in private collections. Her majesty the queen has 'Garrick and his Wife' and 'A View of the Mall;' the Duke of Westminster, 'The Distressed Poet' and 'The Boy with a Kite;' the Duke of Newcastle, 'Southwark Fair;' the Earl of Wemyss, Scene 2 in 'A Harlot's Progress' (the rest having been burnt at Fonthill in 1755); the Earl of Feversham, 'Garrick as Richard III;' the Earl of Carlisle, 'The Committee of the House of Commons examining Bambridge;' while the Duke of Leeds, Mr. John Murray, and Mr. Louis Huth have each examples of the 'Beggar's Opera.' Mr. Huth also possesses 'The Lady's Last Stake.' Besides these, Mr. R. Rankin has 'The Sleeping Congregation;' Lord Lansdowne, Sir Charles Tennant, and Mr. F. B. Henson, portraits of 'Peg Woffington;' and Lady Ashburton, 'A View in St. James's Park. The catalogues of the Grosvenor Gallery for 1888 and 1889 and the successive catalogues of the winter exhibitions at the Royal Academy contain record of several other works which are, rightly or wrongly, attributed to Hogarth. It may be added that the 'Apprentice' series, the 'Four Stages of Cruelty,' 'France' and 'England,' and 'Beer Street' and 'Gin Lane' do not appear to have been painted, and that the picture of 'The Strolling Actresses dressing in a Barn' was burnt at Littleton in 1874.

Hogarth's prints, now grown somewhat too robust in character for the virtuosi of to-day, found many collectors in the century which followed his death. The variations which from time to time he made in the plates render the possession of certain 'states' of them an object of considerable solicitude to those concerned. Of these peculiarities few only can be here specified, and those solely as illustrations. For example, one impression of the 'March to Finchley' derives importance from the fact that it was by an oversight dated on a 'Sunday' (30 Dec. 1750), while a humbler value attaches to a later copy which has but a single *s* in the word 'Prussia.' The earliest state of the 'Distrest Poet' (1736) has a print of 'Pope thrashing Curll' in the background, for which in 1740 was substituted a 'Map of the Gold Mines of Peru.' Superior interest attaches to those copies of plate iii. of the 'Four Times of the Day (Evening),' in which the woman's face is printed in red, and the dyer's hands in blue, while in the most orthodox 'Beer Street' the blacksmith flourishes a Frenchman instead of a leg of mutton. In 'Gin Lane' a white-faced baby is the desirable element; in the 'Enraged Musician' a white horse; in the 'Strolling Actresses' it is Flora tallowing her hair when the feathers are already arranged in it. In the 'Election' series, the 'Apprentice' series, the 'Marriage à-la-Mode,' 'A Rake's Progress,' &c., there are also numerous differences which cannot in this place be enumerated. Full information with regard to them will, however, be found in the works of the Nicholses, elder and junior; in Stephens's 'Catalogue of Satirical Prints in the British Museum,' and in the sale catalogues of Horace Walpole, Gulston, George Baker, H. P. Standly, the Irelands, and others. It may be added that the original prices of the prints as sold by Mrs. Hogarth at the Golden Head were extremely moderate. From a list given by John Nichols it appears that the eight plates of 'A Rake's Progress could be bought for 2*l.* 2*s.* This was the highest amount, the 'Marriage à-la-Mode' being 1*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*, 'A Harlot's Progress, 1*l.* 1*s.*, the 'Apprentices,' 12*s.*, and the 'March to Finchley,' 10*s.* 6*d.* The rest varied from 7*s.* 6*d.* to 1*s.*, and the entire collection was to be obtained bound up for thirteen guineas. Boydell, to whom, as already stated, the plates were transferred by Mary Lewis, reissued them in 1790 (110 plates); Baldwin and Cradock in 1822 (120 plates). In the latter issue the original coppers had been repaired and retouched by James Heath, associate engraver, R.A. There is a large and varied collection of Hogarth's engravings in the print room of the British Museum, the basis of which was the collection of Mr. William Packer of Bloomsbury, who sold it to the trustees before his death in 1828. The valuable collection of George Steevens is at Felbrigge Hall, near Cromer, in Norfolk. It was left by Steevens at his death in 1800 to

the Right Hon. William Windham (*d.* 4 June 1810). A list of some of the more notable collectors of Hogarth's works is given in J. B. Nichols's 'Anecdotes,' 1833, pp. 407–9. In the manuscripts department of the British Museum are portions of the manuscript of the 'Analysis' and of the 'Biographical Anecdotes' printed by John Ireland.

[The earliest Hogarth commentator was the Swiss enameller, Jean Rouquet, who wrote, at Hogarth's request, and to accompany such sets of his prints as went abroad, a pamphlet entitled Lettres de Monsieur * * à un de ses Amis à Paris, pour lui expliquer les Estampes de Monsieur Hogarth, 1746. Rouquet, however, only explains the two Progresses, Marriage-à-la-Mode, and the March to Finchley. Next comes the Rev. John Trusler, whose Hogarth Moralised, 1768, was published 'with the approbation of Jane Hogarth, Widow of the late Mr. Hogarth,' and who is best studied in John Major's editions of 1831–41. After Trusler follows Horace Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, vol. iv. (1771). Ten years later John Nichols, the antiquary and printer, with the assistance of George Steevens, issued Biographical Anecdotes of W. H., and a Catalogue of his Works chronologically arranged, with occasional Remarks. This was expanded in the second edit. (1782) from 155 to 474 pp., and a third and further extended edition appeared in 1785. These Anecdotes formed the basis of the Genuine Works of W. H. by Nichols and Steevens, in three vols. 1808–17, vol. iii. of which includes reprints of a so-called Clavis Hogarthiana, 1816, by the Rev. E Ferrers, and the prose Five Days' Tour, printed by R. Livesay in 1782. The Genuine Works is the most important of the older contributions to Hogarth biography and criticism. Besides these there is the useful Explanation of several of Mr. Hogarth's Prints, 1785 [by Mr. Felton]; the Hogarth Illustrated, and the Supplement to Hogarth Illustrated, of John Ireland, the print-seller, three vols. 1791–8; the Graphic Illustrations of Samuel Ireland, two vols. 1794–9; the Ausführliche Erklärung der Hogarthischen Kupferstiche, 1794–1816, of G. C. Lichtenberg; the Anecdotes of the celebrated William Hogarth, with an explanatory Description of his Works, 1811, 1813, 1833, designed to accompany the prints of the engraver, Thomas Cook, 1806; the Works of William Hogarth, two vols. 1812, by T. Clerk; the Life in Cunningham's British Painters, 1829; the Anecdotes of J. B. Nichols, 1833; the editions of Jones, 1830–49; of Trusler and Roberts (with an admirable essay by James Hannay), 1861; of Horne, 1872; William Hogarth, by G. A. Sala, 1866; the Works, two vols. 1872, with commentary by Cosmo Monkhouse and the present writer; Catalogue of Satirical Prints and Drawings in the British Museum, by F. G. Stephens, vols. ii.–iv.; and William Hogarth, by the present writer, new and enlarged edit. 1907 (first issued in 1879).

Among miscellaneous critiques and essays (in addition to those mentioned in the body of the above) may be noted Gilpin's Rake's Progress in his Essay on Prints, 2nd edit. 1768; Charles Lamb's priceless paper in the Reflector, No. 3, 1811; Hazlitt's in the Examiner, Nos. 336 and 338, 1814; Hartley Coleridge's Hogarth, Bewick, and Green, Blackwood, xxx. 655; Thackeray's famous lecture, 1853; Forgue's 'La Caricature en Angleterre,' Revue Britannique, xxiv. 201; Mrs. Oliphant's sketch, Blackwood, cvi. 140; Professor Colvin's Portfolio, iii. 146; Stephens's Hogarth and the Pirates, *ib.* xv. 2; Genevay's W. Hogarth, L'Art, 1875; William Hogarth, by Feuillet de Conches, L'Artiste, 1882; Filon's 'La Caricature en Angleterre,' Revue des Deux Mondes, 1885; and Ward's English Art, pt. i. 1887. Besides these, Smith's Nollekens and his Times, 1828; Pye's Patronage of British Art, 1845; Brownlow's Hist. of the Foundling, 1847; Leslie's Handbook for Young Painters, 1855; Timbs's Anecdote Biography, 1860; Redgrave's Cent. of Painters, 1866; Taylor's Leicester Square, 1874; Wedmore's Masters of Genre Painting, 1880, Waagen, the Art Journal, the Magazine of Art, and the indices to Notes and Queries should be consulted. It may be added that some careful copies of Hogarth by F. W. Fairholt in Knight's Penny Mag. did much to popularise the artist's works. For the indication of some hitherto neglected advertisements of 'A Harlot's Progress' the writer is indebted to Mr. G. A. Aitken.]

A. D.

HOGARTH, WILLIAM, D.D. (1786–1866), the first Roman catholic bishop of Hexham and Newcastle, was born on 25 March 1786 at Dodding Green in the valley of Kendal, Westmoreland, where his family had for centuries possessed landed property. He received his education in the college at Crook Hall, Durham, which was subsequently removed to Ushaw, where he became a professor and general prefect. In 1816 he was appointed chaplain at Cliffe Hall, and in 1821 he was transferred to Darlington, where he passed the rest of his life. He was vicar-general to Bishops Briggs, Mostyn, and Riddell. In 1848 he was appointed vicar-apostolic of the northern district, in succession to Dr. Riddell, and was consecrated bishop of Samosata, *in partibus*, at Ushaw on 24 Aug. When the hierarchy was restored by Pius IX, he was translated on 29 Sept. 1850 to the newly erected see of Hexham (afterwards 'Hexham and Newcastle'), comprising the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Durham, and Westmoreland. He died at Darlington on 29 Jan. 1866, and was buried at St. Cuthbert's College, Ushaw.

[Weekly Register, 3 and 10 Feb. 1866; Times, 31 Jan. 1866; Brady's Episcopal Succession,

iii. 346, 347, 357, 410–13; Gillow's Dict. of English Catholics; Gent. Mag. 1866, pt. i. p. 451; Catholic Directory, 1890, p. 141.] T. C.

HOGENBERG, REMIGIUS (*d.* 1580?), engraver, is believed to have been a son of Hans Hogenberg, a Flemish painter, who died about 1544 at Mechlin, where Remigius was born. The year is not known. He came to England about 1573. There is in the British Museum a large view by him of the city of Münster, entitled 'Westvaliæ Metropolis Monasteriũ,' dated 1570, which he no doubt engraved while still abroad. After his arrival in England it is stated by Strype (*Life and Acts of Matthew Parker*, ed. 1821, ii. 524) that he entered the service of Archbishop Parker, who employed him and another engraver, named Richard Lyne, in constructing genealogies. One of these, bearing the double title 'Linea Valesiorum' and 'Linea Angliæ,' and containing the genealogy of the kings of England from the Conquest to the reign of Elizabeth, with the royal line of France, bore the subscription, 'Remigius Hogenbergius, servus D. Matt. Archiep. Cant. sculpsit 1574.' He also engraved from a portrait by Lyne a small portrait of Archbishop Parker, signed 'R. Berg,' with the date 1572, afterwards altered to 1573, which was thought by Vertue to be the first portrait engraved in England. It is extemely rare, and has been copied by Woodburn. Similar to it is a miniature, likewise by Hogenberg, in the original copy of the statutes of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, which was etched by Michael Tyson, and a portrait of Thomas Brooke, Lord Cobham. Between 1575 and 1578 he engraved the maps of the counties of Kent (with Sussex, Surrey, and Middlesex), Wilts, Devon, Salop, Hereford, Lincoln and Nottingham, Lancaster, and Montgomery for Saxton's Atlas. Kramm mentions small portraits by him of Henry of Lorraine (Duke of Guise) and Gaspard de Coligny, executed somewhat in the style of De Gheyn, yet inferior to the works of that artist. He also engraved portraits of Henry IV, king of France, Charles, duke of Lorraine, Francis of Valois (Duke of Anjou and Alençon), and Erasmus. It is said that he died at Lambeth about 1580.

It has often been stated, but apparently in error, that FRANZ HOGENBERG (*d.* 1590), Remigius's elder brother, also came to England. The portrait of Queen Mary, dated 1555, which has been ascribed to him because of its bearing the initials 'F. H.,' was more probably the work of Frans Huys, an engraver who lived at Antwerp from about 1545 to 1570, and the maps of Gaul and Belgium, which are stated by Vertue to have been engraved by Franz Hogenberg for Saxton's Atlas, are not to be found in that series. Franz Hogenberg died at Cologne in 1590, and was interred in the protestant burial-ground of that city. Abraham and Johann Hogenberg, two later engravers of Cologne, were perhaps his sons.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum, 1849, i. 189, iii. 846–8; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves, 1886–9, i. 666; Kramm's Levens en Werken der Hollandsche en Vlaamsche Kunstschilders, &c., 1857–64, i. 709, 710; Quad's Teutscher Nation Herligkeit, 1609, p. 431; Merlo's Nachrichten von dem Leben und der Werken Kölnischer Künstler, 1850, pp. 188–192; Neeffs's Histoire de la Peinture et de la Sculpture à Malines, 1876, i. 218–19; Biographie Nationale, publiée par l'Académie Royale de Belgique, 1866, &c., ix. 428–32.] R. E. G.

HOGG, HENRY (1831–1874), poet, was born in Nottingham, where he practised as a solicitor until his death in 1874. He devoted himself to writing poetry from youth. His first poem, entitled 'Mournful Recollections,' was in blank verse, and appeared in 1849. In 1852 he published a volume of collected poems, and was classed among the worthies of Nottingham as 'a young poet of genius' in Wylie's 'Old and New Nottingham' (1853). He contributed a number of short poems to the 'Christian Miscellany,' and also wrote hymns and carols, which were very popular in the district. He set some of them to music. A later volume of poems was issued, but was subsequently withdrawn from circulation. His poems, though chiefly echoes of Tennyson, show taste and artistic skill.

[Personal information; Wylie's Old and New Nottingham; local records.] W. E. D.

HOGG, JAMES (1770–1835), the Ettrick Shepherd, was born at Ettrick, Selkirkshire, near the parish school, towards the end of 1770, the parish register recording his baptism on 9 Dec. of that year. He was wrong in his belief that his birthday, like Burns's, was 25 Jan., and the year 1772. He was the second of four sons born to Robert Hogg and Margaret Laidlaw, both of old border families. Owing to his father's failure in farming he received, according to his own account, less than a year's education in all, though in that time he was able to read the Bible and the catechism. At the age of seven he began to herd ewes. For several years, in the course of which he fell in love for the first time and learned to play on the violin, he progressed in his calling, till he was fully qualified, in his sixteenth year, to act as shepherd at Willanslee. He now added to his scanty knowledge an acquaintance with Allan Ramsay's

'Gentle Shepherd' and Blind Harry's 'Wallace,' in Hamilton of Gilbertfield's version, regretting that they were not in prose or in the stanza of the metrical psalms.

From 1790 to 1800 Hogg was shepherd to Mr. Laidlaw of Blackhouse, on the Douglas Burn, Yarrow, having as companions the farmer's sons, of whom William Laidlaw [q. v.] became Scott's friend and the author of 'Lucy's Flittin'.' Hogg found books here that stimulated his intelligence, and the intercourse with his young friends was likewise valuable. He began to be known as 'the poeter,' having made songs, as he says in his 'Autobiography,' 'for the lasses to sing in chorus.' In 1793 he first saw the Perthshire highlands, having gone to Strathfillan with sheep, and he retained a lasting impression of their beauty. In 1796 he began with great difficulty to write his verses, his school training having merely introduced him to large text, and soon after Burns's death, in that year, hearing 'a half daft man, Jock Scott by name,' recite 'Tam o' Shanter,' and learning from the reciter that the poem was by the 'sweetest poet that ever was born,' whose place would never be filled, he conceived it possible that he might become Burns's successor as a Scottish singer. His first printed piece was the spirited patriotic song 'Donald M'Donald,' written in reference to Napoleon's project of invasion, and widely popular as soon as printed in 1800.

In this year, owing to his brother's marriage, Hogg settled at Ettrick, with his aged parents, to superintend their farm during the three remaining years of the lease. In 1801, while in Edinburgh with stock, he rashly collected his poetical pieces from memory, and they were roughly printed as 'Scottish Pastorals, Poems, Songs, &c.' In 1802 he made the acquaintance of Scott, who was in quest of further materials for his 'Border Minstrelsy,' of which two volumes had appeared. Both Hogg and his mother supplied him with ballads, the old lady being justifiably jealous of her rich store, and Hogg resolving to produce original material in the old style. When the lease of the farm expired in 1803, Hogg arranged with a neighbouring farmer to settle on a large sheep farm in Harris, writing in the prospect his 'Farewell to Ettrick.' The farm, however, turned out to be a disputed property, and possession was refused. Hogg, who lost much by this transaction, went to Mitchelstacks, Nithsdale, as a shepherd, and first met Allan Cunningham there. In 1807 Constable, through Scott's good offices, published for him his miscellaneous poems (the original ballads suggested by Scott's quest) under the title of 'The Mountain Bard,' and the proceeds of this and a treatise on diseases of sheep, published at the same time, amounted to about 300*l.*, which he straightway lost in unsuccessful farming in Dumfriesshire. Failing to secure a commission in the militia, or a post in the excise, he returned a discredited bankrupt to Ettrick.

Finding himself shunned owing to his misfortunes, and seeing no prospect of occupation in his native district, Hogg determined to try a literary career, and in 1810 settled in Edinburgh. Here he received substantial help from various friends, especially Messrs. Grieve & Scott, hatters, Grieve being an Ettrick man, and an ardent admirer of Hogg. The first literary project was the publication in 1810 of 'The Forest Minstrel,' a miscellany of which he himself contributed about two-thirds—'every ranting rhyme,' he says, 'that I had made in my youth'—the rest being furnished by Thomas M. Cunningham and other friends. The Countess of Dalkeith, to whom the work was dedicated, presented Hogg with one hundred guineas, which was all the money that came of the venture. In September 1810 he started 'The Spy,' a weekly critical journal, which deteriorated after its earlier numbers, and expired at the end of a year. Hogg now joined the Forum, an Edinburgh debating club, to which he attributed a considerable improvement in his literary style. As member of the club he composed several musical dramas and tragedies of no consequence. At Grieve's suggestion he wrote in 1813 his most picturesque and imaginative work, 'The Queen's Wake,' which was at once a great poetical if not financial success. In 1814 the third edition was published by John Blackwood. Hogg was thus brought into contact with Wilson and other literary men of Edinburgh, through whom he afterwards formed lifelong friendships with Wordsworth and Southey. He sent a copy of 'The Queen's Wake' to Byron, who recommended it to John Murray. Murray undertook the publication in England of that and other of Hogg's works, and from 1813 corresponded with the poet on very friendly terms, lending him money and entertaining him in London. In 1815 he published the 'Pilgrims of the Sun,' designed as the first of a series of 'Midsummer Night Dreams' (which he was not encouraged to continue), and in 1816 he issued 'Madoc of the Moor,' a poem in Spenserian stanza, embodying a slender narrative, but of fine descriptive quality, written two years before at Kinnaird House on the Tay, Perthshire. Neither produced much money; Hogg meditated a return to farming, and in an ingenious and charac-

teristic letter endeavoured to enlist the sympathies of the Duchess of Buccleuch, who had patronised him as Countess of Dalkeith. After the duchess's death, five months later, the duke, explaining that he was simply administering her bequest, gave Hogg, at a nominal rent, the farm of Eltrive Lake in Yarrow.

To obtain the funds necessary for settling in Eltrive Lake, Hogg suggested a volume of poems by distinguished living poets. The proposal was unfavourably received by the coadjutors he selected, Scott sharply retorting that 'every herring should hing by its ain head.' Thereupon Hogg produced clever parodies of Wordsworth, Byron, Southey, Coleridge, Wilson, Scott, and himself (Thomas Pringle supplying an epistle in the manner of the 'Marmion' introductions), publishing them, with an ingenious preface, in 1816 as 'The Poetic Mirror, or the Living Bards of Great Britain.' This work is marked by real poetic power and ingenious imitative faculty, though there is an occasional tendency towards burlesque (specially noticeable in the Wordsworth parodies). Hogg followed this with two volumes of unsuccessful dramatic tales, and then Scott, Blackwood, and other friends helped him to produce a handsomely illustrated edition of 'The Queen's Wake,' dedicated to the Princess Charlotte (1818). To increase his reputation Scott sent Gifford in 1818 an article on his poems for the 'Quarterly Review,' but it never appeared (Smiles, *Murray*, ii. 5). Nevertheless Hogg prospered at Eltrive, hospitably receiving numerous visitors attracted by his character and fame, and keeping up his connection with literary circles in Edinburgh. In 1817 he assisted at the inauguration of 'Blackwood's Magazine,' contributing the kernel of the fateful Chaldee MS. He claimed his due credit in connection with this notorious document, though he cautiously admitted that the young lions in Edinburgh 'interlarded it with a good deal of devilry of their own.'

In 1817 Hogg began his prose tales with 'The Brownie of Bodsbeck and other Tales,' in two volumes. This was followed in 1819 and 1820 by the two volumes of 'Jacobite Relics of Scotland,' containing not only poems belonging to the period of the Stuart fall, but many of Hogg's own best lyrics, which are to this day favourite Jacobite songs. Likewise in 1820 he published 'Winter Evening Tales,' drawn from his early experience, and charged with vivid reminiscences of border character and manners. In this year also he married Margaret Phillips, daughter of Mr. Phillips of Langbridgemoor, Annandale; and he presently leased, in addition to Eltrive Lake, the neighbouring farm of Mount Benger, which proved a disastrous venture. In 1822 he published 'The Three Perils of Man: War, Women, and Witchcraft.' This he followed in 1823 with a work in three volumes, entitled 'The Three Perils of Women,' which, though of inferior quality, brought him some money. He produced in 1824 'Confessions of a Fanatic,' weighted at first with the repelling title, 'Confessions of a Justified Sinner.' Strong and original, the work never became popular. In 1826 appeared his somewhat ambitious epic 'Queen Hynde,' which, though not without ingenuity and poetic beauty, was coldly received, and discouraged Hogg from attempting another long poem. By this time he was the recognised ideal 'Shepherd' in 'Blackwood's Magazine,' alternately pleased and offended with Wilson's exuberant delineation.

Meanwhile, being quit of Mount Benger, Hogg settled quietly at Eltrive, manfully wrestling with hosts of visitors (with whom he helped to give fame to St. Mary's Lake and the romantic hostel on it kept by Tibbie Shiels), and rejoicing in his growing family and his literary work. He contributed much under his own hand to 'Blackwood,' and he made a collection of these articles in his 'Shepherd's Calendar' in 1829. Blackwood this year also published a collection of about 140 of his songs, which proved successful. In 1832 Hogg visited London to arrange for a cheap reissue of his works. He was enthusiastically received, and was entertained at a public dinner, with Sir John Malcolm in the chair. After three months he returned, having engaged James Cochrane, Pall Mall, as publisher. Carlyle, observing these doings, characteristically remarks (*Letters of Thomas Carlyle*, ii. 10, ed. Norton): 'It is supposed to be a trick of his Bookseller (a hungry shark on the verge of bankruptcy), who wishes to attract the Cockney population.' When the first volume of 'Altrive Tales' had appeared Cochrane failed, and the enterprise ended. In 1833 Hogg was entertained at Peebles to a public dinner, presided over by Wilson, when he asserted that having long sought fame he had found it at last. He still wrote for periodicals, and in 1834 published a series of 'Lay Sermons' and 'The Domestic Manners and Private Life of Sir Walter Scott;' the latter deeply offended Lockhart, who viewed it as an intrusion upon his special domain. This year also Hogg prepared a fresh series of his stories, to be called 'Montrose Tales,' and Cochrane, who was again in business, published them early in 1835. They were popular and likely to be profitable, when, at the end of the year, Cochrane again became bankrupt.

Throughout the year Hogg had been in weak health, and before the failure of his publisher took place he died, 21 Nov. 1835, and was buried near his birthplace in Ettrick churchyard. His widow received a royal pension in 1853, and on 28 June 1860 a substantial monument to the Ettrick Shepherd was inaugurated, on the slope behind Tibbie Shiels's retreat, and overlooking St. Mary's Lake and the Loch o' the Lowes.

Hogg deserved the approbation he received from his distinguished compeers. Scott probably understood him best, and invariably advised him well, receiving him heartily after a period of alienation owing to the 'Poetic Mirror,' and acting as peacemaker when Hogg became exasperated with Blackwood and the magazine. Wilson had a real and deep affection for the Ettrick Shepherd, as the idealism of the 'Noctes' shows, and it is to be regretted that he did not write Hogg's biography, as at one time he intended. Southey's honest outspoken criticism and commendation were as heartily received by Hogg as they were given, and Wordsworth's memorial tribute strikes a true note of appreciation in crediting him with a 'mighty minstrelsy.' The spontaneity, freshness, and energy of Hogg's verse are readily apparent. Certain of his lyrics, such as 'When the Kye comes Hame,' 'Auld Joe Nicholson's Nanny,' 'Flora Macdonald's Farewell,' and those on Jacobite themes, come as readily to the Scottish peasantry as the songs of Burns. 'The Queen's Wake,' is remarkable for its descriptive excellence and imaginative setting. The other poems, and the prose tales, especially those bearing on the people and the superstitions of the Scottish border land, are less known than they deserve.

A water-colour sketch of Hogg by S. P. Denning is in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

[Hogg's Autobiography; Lockhart's Life of Scott, passim; Memoir prefixed to Blackie's edition of Hogg's Works, 2 vols., 1865, by Rev. Thomas Thomson; Mrs. Garden's Memorials of James Hogg, the Ettrick Shepherd; Mrs. Gordon's Christopher North, i. 197, ii. 215–23; Ferrier's preface to Noctes Ambrosianæ and various notes; Professor Veitch's History and Poetry of the Scottish Border and Feeling for Nature in Scottish Poetry, ii. 229–45; Principal Shairp's Sketches in History and Poetry; Dr. S. Smiles's Life of John Murray, 1891, where much of Hogg's correspondence with Murray is printed; George Saintsbury's Essays, 1890.] T. B.

HOGG, JAMES (1806–1888), publisher, son of James Hogg, was born near Edinburgh on 26 March 1806, and educated under the Rev. Thomas Sheriff, who became minister of Fala, in the presbytery of Dalkeith, in 1828, and died in 1836. On 24 Aug. 1818 Hogg was bound apprentice to James Muirhead, printer, Edinburgh. He subsequently entered the book house attached to the 'Caledonian Mercury,' where the printing of the seventh edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' had been commenced in 1827, and became reader on the 'Caledonian Mercury.' In 1837 he commenced business on his own account as a printer and publisher in Edinburgh. The first publication which bears his imprint is 'The Honest Waterman,' a small tract brought out in 1837. On 1 March 1845 appeared the first number of 'Hogg's Weekly Instructor,' an unsectarian periodical of promise. In 1849 the title was changed to the 'Instructor;' later on it was known as 'Titan.' The last number is dated December 1859, and the entire work is comprised in twenty-nine volumes. Hogg was his own editor, being in the later part assisted by his eldest son, James. He also published the principal works of George Gilfillan [q. v.] In 1849 he made the acquaintance of Thomas de Quincey. To the 'Weekly Instructor' De Quincey contributed his 'Autobiographic Sketches' and other papers, and then agreed with Hogg to bring out his 'Collected Works' [see under De Quincey, Thomas]. In 1858 Hogg's printing office was discontinued, and in the autumn of that year his sons John and James, who had been taken into partnership, established a branch publishing office in London, whither Hogg afterwards removed the whole business. Besides other works, including the 'Churchman's Family Magazine,' the firm now published several series of successful juvenile books, and the periodical entitled 'London Society,' which was projected by James Hogg, jun., in February 1862, and attained at one time a circulation of twenty-five thousand monthly. The firm of James Hogg & Sons was dissolved in July 1867. Hogg died at the residence of his son John, The Acacia, Crescent Road, St. John's, Kent, on 14 March 1888. He married, 13 Nov. 1832, Helen Hutchison (1803–1890) of Hutchiestown Farm, near Dunblane.

[Bookseller, 7 April 1888, p. 363; Nicoll's Landmarks of English Literature, 1883, pp. 454–5; H. A. Page's (i.e. A. H. Japp's) Thomas de Quincey's Life, 1877, i. 396, ii. 1–33, 339; information from John Hogg, esq.] G. C. B.

HOGG, Sir JAMES MACNAGHTEN McGAREL, first Baron Magheramorne (1823–1890), eldest son of Sir James Weir Hogg [q. v.], was born at Calcutta 3 May 1823. He was educated at Eton. In May 1842 he matriculated at Christ Church, but left Oxford in 1843 to join the 1st life-

guards, of which he became major and lieutenant-colonel in 1855; he retired from the army in 1859. In politics Hogg was a conservative, and sat as member for Bath from 1865 to 1868, and for Truro from 1871 to 1885. In 1885 and 1886 he was returned for the Hornsey division of Middlesex. In 1876 he succeeded his father as second baronet, and assumed, by royal license dated 8 Feb. 1887, the additional surname of McGarel on succeeding to the estates of Charles McGarel of Magheramorne, co. Antrim; in 1887 he was raised to the peerage as Baron Magheramorne.

Hogg was widely known from his connection with the metropolitan board of works, of which he became a member in 1867, and was chairman from 1870 until its abolition in 1889, when its place was taken by the London county council. Throughout this period Hogg was actively engaged in promoting schemes for the improvement of the metropolis, and personally identified himself with the construction of the Thames Embankment, Shaftesbury Avenue, and Charing Cross Road. In 1874, on the completion of the Chelsea Embankment, he was made a K.C.B. In 1887 some London ratepayers alleged that various members and officers of the board of works had fraudulently turned their official position to their own pecuniary advantage, chiefly in connection with the letting of building-sites in the new streets constructed by the board in central London. A royal commission was appointed in 1888 to inquire into the allegations, which affected almost the whole administration of the board. Hogg gave the commissioners every assistance and tendered valuable evidence. The report of the commissioners, which was issued in 1889, entirely absolved him and the majority of his colleagues of all blame beyond that of placing too much reliance on their subordinates. Magheramorne died on 27 June 1890.

He married, 31 Aug. 1857, Caroline Elizabeth Emma Douglas-Pennant, eldest daughter of Lord Penrhyn, and by her had five sons and one daughter.

[Burke's and Foster's Peerages; interim and final Reports of the Commission of Inquiry, 1888 and 1889; Times, 28 June 1890; Men of the Time, 12th ed., p. 537.] W. A. J. A.

HOGG, Sir JAMES WEIR (1790–1876), East India director, elder son of William Hogg of Belmont, co. Antrim, by Mary, daughter of James Dickey of Dunmore in that county, was born at Stoneyford, near Lisburn, on 7 Sept. 1790. He received his early education at Dr. Bruce's academy, Belfast, and was elected a scholar of Trinity College, Dublin, in 1808. There he gained the gold medal for oratory, among the unsuccessful competitors being Richard Lalor Sheil, and graduated B.A. in the spring of 1810 (Todd, *Dublin Graduates*, p. 278). On 20 May 1811 he was admitted a student of Gray's Inn, London, 'for the Irish bar,' to which he is said to have been called, though no record of the fact is now to be found in the books of the King's Inns. He sailed for Calcutta, where his family had influence, in 1814, and practised at the bar there for eight years, obtaining an unprecedentedly large and lucrative business. In 1822 his health showed signs of failure owing to overwork, and he accepted the valuable office of registrar of the supreme court of Calcutta, a post which he held until 1833, when he returned to England with a large fortune (Hansard, *Parliamentary Debates*, 3rd ser. cxxxix. 1999). At the general election in January 1835 he was returned at the head of the poll for Beverley as a conservative and steadfast supporter of Sir Robert Peel, to whose fortunes he closely adhered throughout. He continued to represent Beverley till the dissolution in July 1847. Though he took no prominent part in the debates of the house except upon Indian matters, he seconded the motion (7 May 1841) on the sugar duties, which led to the defeat of the government (*ib.* lviii. 53). On 11 Sept. 1839 he was elected a director of the East India Company (*Asiatic Journal*, new ser. xxx. 166), and from that time forward was practically the representative of Leadenhall Street in the House of Commons. He was elected deputy-chairman of the company for 1845–6, 1850–1, and 1851–2, and chairman for 1846–7 and 1852–3 (Prinsep, *Madras Civilians*, pp. xiii, xxii). In April 1844 W. B. Ferrand's accusation against Hogg and Sir J. Graham of corruption in connection with the Nottingham election petition was declared to be 'wholly unfounded and calumnious' (*House of Commons' Journals*, 1844, p. 239). Hogg, who supported Peel in his free-trade policy, declined, towards the close of 1845, the post of judge advocate-general upon the resignation of Dr. John Nicholl, on the ground that he held the office of deputy-chairman of the East India Company (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser., cxxix. 79). Upon the downfall of the ministry he was created a baronet (20 July 1846). At the general election in July 1847 he was returned unopposed for Honiton, which he continued to represent until the dissolution in March 1857. In his capacity as the recognised representative of the India House, Hogg was frequently attacked by Sir Charles Napier, John Bright, and others, who disapproved of

the policy of the directors. A violent attack on him by Napier with reference to the Scinde prize money appeared in the 'Times,' 21–8 Oct. 1848. Hogg was offered, but declined, the post of governor of Bombay in succession to Lord Falkland in 1853. He voted against the government on the motion censuring Palmerston's Chinese policy, 3 March 1857 (*ib.* cxliv. 1847), and at the general election in the same month lost his seat by two votes. He made no attempt to re-enter parliament, but upon the passing of the Government of India Act he was nominated by the East India board as one of the seven directors to sit on the new Indian council (September 1858). He continued a member of the Indian council (acting as vice-president in 1860) till the beginning of 1872, when he retired, and was sworn a member of the privy council, 5 Feb. 1872. He died of paralysis at his residence, 11 Grosvenor Crescent, London, 27 May 1876, and was buried in Kensal Green Cemetery.

Hogg married, 26 July 1822, Mary Claudina, second daughter of Samuel Swinton, B.C.S., of Swinton, Berwickshire, by whom he had seven sons and seven daughters. His wife died 26 June 1874. He was succeeded in the baronetcy by his eldest son, Lieutenant-colonel Sir James Macnaghten McGarel Hogg, afterwards first lord Magheramorne [q. v.] Hogg published his 'Addresses . . . to the Students at the East-India College at Haileybury, and to the Cadets at the Military Seminary at Addiscombe, on the Closing of the Half-yearly Terms, 1846' [London, 1846], 8vo.

[Annual Register, 1876, p. 142; Times, 29 May 1876; Law Times, lxi. 93; Solicitors' Journal, xx. 629; Illustrated London News, 3 June 1876; Sir William Napier's Life of Sir Charles Napier, 1857, ii. 374, iv. 107, 116–17, 147–8, 186, 246, 293, 345; Men of the Time (8th ed.), p. 497; Dod's Peerage, &c., 1876, pp. 373–4; Foster's Baronetage, 1881, p. 320; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 358, 372, 390, 399, 414; Notes and Queries, 7th ser., ix. 287, 398; London Gazettes.] G. F. R. B.

HOGG, JOHN (1800–1869), classical scholar and naturalist, born in 1800, was second son of John Hogg, and brother of Thomas Jefferson Hogg [q. v.] After passing through Durham grammar school, he entered Peterhouse, Cambridge, as a pensioner in 1818, was chosen Ramsay scholar in 1820, and graduated B.A. in 1822 as junior optime. In 1827 he proceeded M.A., and was elected bye fellow of his college on Lady Ramsay's foundation (*Cambr. Univ. Calendars*); on 8 Feb. 1844 he proceeded M.A. ad eundem at Oxford. On 21 Nov. 1828 he was admitted of the Inner Temple, was called to the bar on 27 Jan. 1832 (*Inner Temple Register*), and chose the northern circuit; he was also a J.P. and D.L. for the county of Durham. He died at Norton House on 16 Sept. 1869 (*Stockton Herald*, 24 Sept. 1869). He married Anne Louisa Sarah (*d.* 1864), second daughter of Major Goldfinch of the Priory, Chewton Mendip, Somerset (*Gent. Mag.* 3rd ser. xvii. 802), by whom he left a son and two daughters (Walford, *County Families*, 1889, p. 524).

Hogg was kind-hearted and popular, though somewhat wanting in practical common sense. He was an excellent classical scholar, antiquary and geographer, and well read in modern languages. His acquirements as a botanist and naturalist were considerable. He travelled frequently, and contributed to the 'Metropolitan Magazine' some pleasantly written 'Letters from Abroad to a Friend at Cambridge,' reprinted separately in 1844. He wrote articles in 'Annals of Natural History,' the 'Transactions and Proceedings' of the Linnean Society, 'Hooker's Botanical Journal,' the 'Museum of Classical Antiquities,' 'Edinburgh New Philosophical Journal,' and the 'Magazine of Natural History.' To the 'Transactions' of the Royal Society of Literature, of which he became a member in 1843 and foreign secretary and vice-president in 1866, he contributed numerous papers, many of which were reissued singly. He was elected F.L.S. in 1823, and F.R.S. on 20 June 1839, and was also fellow of the Cambridge Philosophical Society, fellow and secretary (1849–50) of the Royal Geographical Society, fellow of the Royal Society of Northern Antiquities of Copenhagen, and president of the Tyneside Naturalists' Field Club. He read memoirs at many meetings of the British Association. Besides the papers already alluded to Hogg published: 1. 'A Catalogue of Sicilian Plants, with some Remarks on the Geography, Geology, and Vegetation of Sicily,' 8vo, London, 1842. 2. 'A Catalogue of Birds observed in South-Eastern Durham and in North-Western Cleveland; with an Appendix containing the Classification and Nomenclature of all the Species included therein. From the Zoologist,' 8vo, London, 1845. 3. 'On the Distribution of certain Species of Fresh-water Fish, and on the Modes of Fecundating the Ova of the Salmonidæ. Read before the Tyneside Naturalists' Field Club,' 8vo, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1856. 4. 'Address to the Members of the Tyneside Naturalists' Field Club,' 8vo, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1857. In his various studies Hogg found a ready helper in his elder brother, Thomas Jefferson Hogg [q. v.], of whom he contributed a sympathetic memoir to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 3rd ser. xiii. 643.

[Report of Royal Soc. of Lit., 1870; information kindly supplied by the Rev. Philip Rudd; Durham County Advertiser, 24 Sept. 1869; Proc. Royal Geog. Soc. xiv. 298–9.] G. G.

HOGG, THOMAS JEFFERSON (1792–1862), friend and biographer of Shelley, eldest son of John Hogg of Norton House, Stockton-on-Tees, Durham, by Prudentia, eldest daughter of the Rev. Watkin Jones, was born at Norton 24 May 1792. His grandfather had made a fortune as agent to the dean and chapter of Durham. He received his education at Durham grammar school, and in January 1810 proceeded to University College, Oxford, where in the following October he made the acquaintance of Shelley. Two men more dissimilar in most respects could hardly have been found; their bond of union was a passion for uncontrolled speculation and an utter distaste for the ordinary pursuits and general society of Oxford. At the beginning of 1811 they jointly produced a pamphlet of burlesque poetry, humorously attributed to Margaret Nicholson, a mad washerwoman, who had attempted to stab George III—a jeu-d'esprit now among the rarest prizes of Shelley collectors, and which, according to Hogg, was taken seriously by many undergraduates. 'Leonora,' a fiction jointly written by the two friends, is said to have been partly in type when, in March 1811, Shelley's syllabus on the 'Necessity of Atheism' occasioned his expulsion from the university. Hogg generously addressed a remonstrance to the authorities, who summoned him before them, and on his refusing to disclaim all participation in the pamphlet visited him with the like sentence. The proceeding was harsh, but the eccentric behaviour of the two young men must have long made them objects of suspicion. Hogg was now placed with a conveyancer at York, and remained there, 'leading a studious and quiet life,' until in September Shelley, accompanied by his young wife, flashed through the city at midnight in the Scottish mail, leaving a note which brought Hogg after him to Edinburgh. After spending some time at Edinburgh all three travellers returned to York. In October 1811 Shelley departed on a short visit to London, and for a year afterwards there is no extant trace of communication between him and Hogg, the fact being that Hogg's behaviour to Harriet in Shelley's absence had obliged the latter to renounce his acquaintance (Shelley's letter to Miss Hitchener, 14 Nov. 1811, quoted in Dowden, *Life of Shelley*, i. 192). There can be little doubt that the production printed in Hogg's 'Life of Shelley' (ii. 490–7) as 'a fragment of a novel' is in fact a letter of remonstrance addressed by Shelley to himself. In October 1813, however, friendly relations were resumed upon the arrival of the Shelleys in London, whither Hogg had removed from York to continue the study of the law. In the following April Hogg undertook an expedition after Shelley into Ireland, where he failed to find him. Some little time previous he had produced a novel, 'Memoirs of Prince Alexy Haimatoff' (1813), gravely stated on the title-page to be 'translated from the original Latin MS. under the immediate inspection of the Prince by John Brown, esq.' Shelley wrote an enthusiastic notice of this curious production in the 'Critical Review' for December 1814, sagaciously traced to him by Professor Dowden. The book could neither have attracted nor deserved attention while it remained anonymous, but at the present day the identification of the imaginary Haimatoff with the real Hogg is a source of no inconsiderable amusement. Some features in the portrait of Haimatoff are plainly taken from Shelley, and the venerable pedagogue Gotha seems to have been suggested by Shelley's account of Dr. Lind. After Shelley's return from the continent in 1814 his relations with Hogg reassumed much of their former intimacy; the two seem to have been nearly as much together as Hogg's enforced residence in the Temple allowed, and his correspondence with his friend depicts him as about equally divided between studying law and 'Scapulizing Euripides.' He was a zealous Hellenist, and so continued all his life. He was called to the bar at the Michaelmas term of 1817, and went the circuit in Northumberland and Durham, where he obtained some practice, but his reserved manner and lack of fluency were not conducive to forensic success. In 1822 he contributed to the 'Liberal' an essay on Apuleius, written some time previously for an abortive magazine projected by Leigh Hunt. In 1823 his quiet existence was perturbed by his passion for Jane Williams, widow of the Edward Williams who had perished along with Shelley. After considerable delay his suit was accepted on condition that he should qualify himself by a course of foreign travel. He accordingly left England for a tour in Germany and Italy on 3 Aug. 1825, returning on 27 Feb. following, 'having thus actually completed two hundred and nine days without having once had recourse to any one of three things, each of which daily habit had taught me to consider a prime necessary of life—law, Greek, or an English newspaper.' The journal of his tour was published in 1827 under the title of 'Two Hundred and Nine Days,' a record of trivial occurrences, sea-

soned by the strong personality of the writer. It is dedicated to Brougham, who had undertaken to procure him a professorship at the new university of London, but the office was not established for want of funds. An intended but unspoken inaugural lecture was published in 1831. Hogg meanwhile united himself with Mrs. Williams and joined the circle grouped around the younger Mill, with whom he quarrelled for some unexplained reason. Peacock and Coulson were among his chief intimates; and Mary Shelley endeavoured to persuade Peacock to procure him an appointment at the India House, from which his breach with Mill would have excluded him, even had he not been entirely unfitted for such employment. In 1832 his reminiscences of Shelley at Oxford, subsequently incorporated with his biography of the poet, appeared in the 'New Monthly Magazine,' under Bulwer's auspices. In the following year Brougham made him a municipal corporation commissioner, and, after the expiration of the commission, he was appointed revising barrister for Northumberland and Berwick. In 1840 and 1841 several chapters of a nondescript performance entitled 'Some Recollections of Childhood,' and defined by the author as a novel, appeared in Bulwer's 'Monthly Chronicle,' so mercilessly ridiculed by Thackeray. In 1844 Hogg inherited 2,000*l.* under Shelley's will, and about 1855, furnished with documents by the Shelley family, he undertook the task of writing the poet's life, for which Mary Shelley had always declared him the only qualified person. The first two volumes, bringing Shelley's history down to the eve of his elopement with Mary Godwin, appeared in 1858, and were at first received with almost universal disfavour. The remarkable merit of his article on Shelley at Oxford, where Hogg's tendency to irrelevance and extravagance had been controlled by Bulwer's 'able editorship,' had raised excessive expectations. Instead of the anticipated model memoir appeared two thick volumes of inconsecutive rodomontade, rather autobiography than biography, with no sign of real insight into Shelley's works or character. It was also soon discovered that Hogg had taken most unwarrantable liberties with his materials. When the writer was at last accepted as an eccentric humorist, disburdening himself of anecdotes, reminiscences, and views on things in general, relevant and irrelevant, it became clear that the book was remarkable and probably unique. Hogg possessed one great qualification of the biographer—the art of conveying a vivid impression of persons and things. Clough said on the appearance of the book: 'It is a great pleasure to see Shelley really alive and treading the vulgar earth—Hogg's transparent absurdity being the only intervening impediment.' Shelley's representatives, however, fearing that the prosecution of the work would result in stereotyping a caricature not only of Shelley but of Mary Shelley, withdrew the materials on which Hogg had depended for continuing it. Whether it was nevertheless continued is not known; no sequel has hitherto been published. Hogg died on 27 Aug. 1862. In addition to the writings mentioned above, he contributed the articles 'Alphabets' and 'Antiquities' to the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and several essays to the 'Edinburgh Review.'

[Hogg's Life of Shelley; Dowden's Life of Shelley; Dowden's Some Early Writings of Shelley, in Contemporary Review for September 1884; Gent. Mag. 1862; private information.]

R. G.

HOGGARDE, MILES (*fl.* 1557), catholic poet. [See HUGGARDE.]

HOLBEACH or RANDS, HENRY (*d.* 1551), bishop of Lincoln, was a native of Holbeach, Lincolnshire. His surname was properly Rands, but on becoming a monk of Crowland he assumed the name of his birthplace. He entered Cambridge presumably as a student of the Benedictine house called Buckingham College, where, having taken the B.D. degree in 1527, and commenced D.D. in 1534, he became prior in 1535. By the king's command he was chosen prior of Worcester on 13 March 1536; his election, which was not according to custom, but by way of compromission, was confirmed on the 22nd. On 24 March 1538 he was consecrated suffragan, with the title of Bristol, to the see of Worcester, of which Latimer was bishop. He held the priory together with his new office. In October he assisted Latimer in testing the relic called the 'blood of Hales.' On the surrender of the priory of Worcester on 18 Jan. 1540 he was made the first dean of the cathedral church, being also the king's almoner; he resigned the deanery on being translated to the see of Rochester in June 1544, but held *in commendam* the rectory of Bromsgrove with the chapelry of King's Norton, Worcestershire, which had formerly belonged to the priory. In 1545 he was appointed a commissioner to assess the revenue of Eastbridge Hospital, Canterbury, and in February 1547 he attended the funeral of Henry VIII. He was in the same year translated to the see of Lincoln, being elected on 9 Aug., and receiving the temporalities on the 16th, and confirmation on the 20th. He conveyed to

the crown twenty-six or, according to Strype, thirty-four rich manors belonging to his see, though 'not by his fault.' In 1548 he was appointed with others to draw up the Book of Common Prayer, and is said to have done good service. He also served on a commission to consider the question of the remarriage of the innocent party in a divorce, with reference to the case of the Marquis of Northampton. John Hooper [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Worcester, had a high opinion of him; his opinions may be inferred from a letter in which Hooper tells Bullinger that he thoroughly comprehended the doctrine of Christ about the Lord's Supper, adding, however, that he and other bishops were held back from reformation by the fear of losing their property. He was one of the king's visitors for Oxford in 1549, and assisted at the disputation held there in May [see under Cox, Richard], and was appointed on the commissions for the trial of Bishop Gardiner and for the correction of anabaptists and irregular ministers of the sacraments in 1550. In July 1551 he received the young Duke of Suffolk and his brother [see under Brandon, Henry] at his house at Buckden, Huntingdonshire. He died on 2 Aug. 1551 at Nettleham, Lincolnshire, and was buried there. He was married, his wife Joan proving his will on 5 Oct., and left a son named Thomas.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 105; Strype's Memorials, II. i. 134, 385, ii. 167, 168, 200, Whitgift, iii. 352, 8vo edit.; Latimer's Works, ii. 371, 407, 412, and Zurich Letters, iii. 74, 76, 391, 576 (Parker Soc.); Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation, ii. 117, iii. 203 (Pocock); Godwin, De Præsulibus, p. 300 (Richardson); Tanner's Notitia, p. 54; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 550; Dugdale's Monasticon, i. 581; Rymer's Fœdera, xv. 166; Chambers's Biog. Illustrations of Worcestershire, p. 46.] W. H.

HOLBEIN, HANS (1497–1543), painter, born at Augsburg in Swabia in 1497, was the younger son of Hans Holbein, a painter of that town, and grandson of Michel Holbein, who some time before 1454 came from the neighbouring village of Schönenfeld to settle in Augsburg. The name of Holbein's mother has not been ascertained. His father was a painter of great merit, and has left many pictures and drawings: in some cases his work has been with difficulty distinguished from that of his son. The latter and his elder brother Ambrosius were no doubt educated as painters in Augsburg by their father, and perhaps under their uncle Sigmund, also a painter there. In the elder Holbein's picture of the 'Basilica of St. Paul' (in the Augsburg Gallery), a group of an elderly man and two boys has been conjectured to represent the father and his two sons, and a silver-point drawing by the father (in the print room at Berlin) gives a portrait of the two brothers in 1511, Hans Holbein the younger being then fourteen. Only one unimportant picture by the younger Holbein, a Madonna dated 1514, can be regarded as authentic among the pictures now preserved at Augsburg. He has been credited, however, with a share in the splendid 'St. Sebastian' altarpiece by the elder Holbein (in the Munich Gallery). In or before 1515 the Holbein family left Augsburg. It seems probable that the father removed with his family to Lucerne, where he found a patron in the chief magistrate, Jacob von Hertenstein, but the sons soon appear as resident in Basle. Basle was the centre of the humanist revival in literature, and from its printing-presses the humanists' principal works were issued. Johann Froben, the chief printer of Basle, was the first to draw on classical antiquity for illustrations and title-pages to his books. The third title-page of this description printed by him, that to Leo X's 'Breve ad Erasmum,' 1515, is the first one known to have been designed by Hans Holbein for engraving on wood or metal. Others by him or Ambrosius appear in the works of Froben's press during the next few years. The corrector for Froben's press was Beatus Rhenanus, to whom the employment of Holbein was possibly due. Curious relics of Holbein's work at this time are preserved in the Zürich Library in a painted allegorical table, done for the wedding of Hans Bär in Basle, on 24 June 1515, and in the so-called 'Schulmeisterbild' in the museum at Basle. For another distinguished humanist scholar and reformer at Basle, Oswald Molitor or Myconius of Lucerne, Holbein drew a series of marginal illustrations, or pictorial glosses, in a copy of Erasmus's 'Encomium Moriæ,' published by Froben in 1515; these drawings were done under Myconius's supervision, and probably in his house, and were finished on 29 Dec. 1515. A manuscript note by Myconius states that Erasmus derived much entertainment from them. The book is now in the museum at Basle. Holbein at this time also showed signs of his pre-eminence as a portrait-painter. In 1516 he painted the two portraits of the burgomaster Jacob Meyer 'zum Hasen' and his wife (in the museum at Basle), and the portrait of the painter Hans Herbster (in the Earl of Northbrook's collection). In 1517 he was resident in Lucerne, where he (or his father) was elected into the guild of St. Luke there. On 10 Dec. 1517 he was fined for a brawl, and seems to have quitted Lucerne for a time. He is supposed to have gone to

Italy, and appears to have painted pictures at Altorf; the Italian influence, however, detected in his pictures may be easily traced to the study of engravings. In 1518 he was back in Lucerne and engaged in painting the inside and outside of Jacob von Hertenstein's new house. This house with Holbein's paintings was standing till 1824, when it was destroyed for local improvements; hasty copies of the paintings were made at that time, and are preserved in the town library at Lucerne. Holbein painted a 'Passion' series for the Franciscan convent, made designs for banners, glass windows, and was employed on other local services in Lucerne. In 1519 he was back in Basle, and on 25 Sept. was admitted into the guild 'zum Himmel,' composed of barbers, surgeons, and painters. In October of that year he painted the beautiful portrait of Bonifacius Amerbach, another eminent humanist (in the museum at Basle). On 3 July 1520 he paid the fees for burgher's rights at Basle. He received many commissions for designs for glass windows, and painted the outside of many houses, such as the 'Haus zum Tanz,' some drawings for which are preserved in the museum at Basle. He was soon employed on a more important task, perhaps under the direction of Rhenanus, namely, to paint large mural paintings, with scenes chosen from classical history, in the town hall at Basle. Holbein commenced there in June 1521, but in November 1522 the series was broken off. In most of the paintings mentioned Holbein showed a great sense of humour and skill in treating secular or domestic subjects. He executed, however, some important religious works, such as 'The Last Supper,' the eight 'Passion' pictures, 'The Dead Christ,' and other pictures in the museum at Basle; 'The Nativity' and 'The Adoration of the Magi' at Freiburg-im-Breisgau, 'St. Ursula and St. George' at Karlsruhe, the great 'Madonna and Saints' at Solothurn, and the still greater 'Madonna with the Meyer family' in the picture gallery at Darmstadt. This picture was painted about 1526 for Holbein's patron, the ex-burgomaster Jacob Meyer 'zum Hasen.' The famous picture of the same subject in the Dresden Gallery is now universally acknowledged to be an excellent and possibly contemporary copy, though not a replica, of the picture at Darmstadt. Two portraits of Dorothea Offenburg (in the museum at Basle), as 'Venus' and as 'Lais Corinthiaca,' of a rather different character from the others, belong to this period.

In 1522 Luther's translation of the New Testament into German was published, with woodcut illustrations, at Wittenberg. Numerous reprints quickly followed, and the Basle printers were in the front. At Christmas 1522 Adam Petri published a reprint with a title-page and eight illustrations designed by Holbein, and the edition was frequently reissued. In 1523 Thomas Wolff published another reprint with twenty-one designs to illustrate the 'Apocalypse' by Holbein. These designs and others were cut on the block by Hans Lützelberger, who came to Basle at the time for the purpose. The blocks for the 'Apocalypse' eventually came into the possession of Christoph Froschauer at Zürich, and were used for Tyndale's English translation, published in 1536. Luther's German translation of the 'Pentateuch,' published at Wittenberg in 1523, was reprinted in the same year at Basle by Thomas Wolff, with a title-page and eleven illustrations by Holbein and Lützelberger. Adam Petri, in a later edition of Luther's 'Pentateuch' (1524), printed six new illustrations by the same artists. In all these designs Holbein drew freely from the Wittenberg illustrations as originals. About 1523 the brothers Trechsel, printers at Lyons, planned a new series of illustrations to the 'Vulgate Old Testament.' They employed Lützelberger as cutter and Holbein as designer of the blocks. These were about ninety in number, and the designs were freely adapted from the preceding series. Before, however, the series was complete, Lützelberger died in 1526; the blocks passed into the hands of Trechsel, and were not published for several years.

A similar fate attended the famous series illustrating 'The Dance of Death,' designed by Holbein and cut by Lützelberger between 1523 and 1526. These designs reveal Holbein as one of the leading agents in the spread of the reformed doctrines, to which the humanist culture of the Basle scholars had given notable impetus. The chief of these, Erasmus, may be ranked among Holbein's patrons, though they were not necessarily on such intimate terms as has been supposed. He employed Holbein to paint his portrait in 1523 at least three times; two he sent to England (one now at Longford Castle, and the other in the Louvre at Paris), and the third he sent to Bonifacius Amerbach at Avignon, probably conveyed by the painter himself during a professional visit to the printers at Lyons. Holbein and his brother Ambrosius had also provided designs to illustrate not only the works of Erasmus himself, but also those of his friend and correspondent in England, Sir Thomas More. Holbein about 1520 married a widow, Elsbeth Schmid, with a son, and had a family of his own. In 1526, after Lützelberger's death, and from the general

paralysis of art due to the spread of the new doctrines and to the dissensions which they caused, Holbein found his profession an unprofitable one at Basle, and determined on carrying out a previously conceived plan of visiting England in the hope of making a fortune there. Erasmus provided him with an introduction to Sir Thomas More, and sent him by way of Antwerp with a letter to Petrus Ægidius, and a further introduction to the painter Quentin Matsys, who had painted the double portrait of Erasmus and Ægidius, previously sent by Erasmus as a present to Sir Thomas More. A fine drawing of a ship (in the Städel Institut at Frankfurt) is supposed to be a record of Holbein's journey on this occasion.

Holbein arrived in England in the eighteenth year of the reign of Henry VIII (1526–7). Sir Thomas More was then chancellor of the exchequer, and Warham, another correspondent of Erasmus, was archbishop of Canterbury. Through them Holbein obtained easy access to the leading men of the court. Portraiture was the only form of art open to him, and he made worthy use of it. He painted Sir Thomas More [q. v.] in 1527 (in Mr. Huth's collection, drawing at Windsor), Archbishop Warham [q. v.] (at Lambeth Palace, and another in the Louvre, drawing at Windsor), John Fisher [q. v.], bishop of Rochester (no original known, drawings at Windsor and in the print room, British Museum), Sir Henry Guildford [q. v.] (picture and drawing at Windsor), Lady Guildford (in Mr. Frewen's collection), Thomas and John Godsalve (at Dresden, coloured drawing of Sir John Godsalve [q. v.] at Windsor), Sir Bryan Tuke [q. v.] (at Munich, and another at Grosvenor House), Nicholas Kratzer [q. v.] the astronomer (in the Louvre), Sir Henry Wyat [q. v.] (in the Louvre), and others, including Sir Thomas Elyot [q. v.] and Lady Elyot (drawings at Windsor), whose portraits have perished. He designed, though it is not certain that he ever carried into execution, a large picture of Sir Thomas More among his family and household. Various versions exist, the best being at Nostell Priory, but none can be accepted as Holbein's work. Some large drawings for the heads are in the collection at Windsor; the drawing for the whole (in the museum at Basle) was taken by Holbein on his return to Basle in 1528, and in August 1529 presented at Freiburg-im-Breisgau to Erasmus, who expressed in a letter to Sir Thomas More his delight at seeing it.

Holbein, on returning to his family at Basle, purchased a house on 29 Aug. 1528. He probably painted at this time the portrait of his wife and two children, and also a new portrait of Erasmus (both in the museum at Basle). The reformed religion, however, now held the day in Basle, and the citizens were forced into compliance with it. In 1529 an iconoclastic outbreak took place in which many of Holbein's religious paintings perished. Holbein was, however, employed to complete the series of mural paintings in the town hall, and added the two fine compositions 'The Meeting of Samuel and Saul' and 'Rehoboam,' the memory of which is preserved by drawings in the museum at Basle. He found, however, but inadequate employment, and, in spite of the appeal of his fellow-citizens, returned to England in 1532. Here, however, he also found matters changed. More, who had become lord chancellor, was in disgrace, and Warham was dead. He found his first employment among his compatriots, the merchant goldsmiths (the bankers of the time) of the Steelyard. Several beautiful portraits of them survive, among them being John of Antwerp (at Windsor), Derich Born (at Munich, and another at Windsor), Georg Gyse (at Berlin), Derich Berck (at Petworth), Derich Tybis (at Vienna), and Cyriacus Fallen (at Brunswick). For the Steelyard merchants he designed an allegorical pageant of 'Parnassus' (drawing at Leipzig), on the occasion of Anne Boleyn's coronation procession. He was also employed to paint two large paintings for the walls of their hall, representing 'The Triumph of Riches' (drawing in the Louvre) and 'The Triumph of Poverty.' These pictures, which came into Charles I's collection, were sold into Flanders, and have disappeared; copies were made by Federigo Zuccaro (copies of these in Lady Eastlake's collection), and others by Jan de Bisschop (in the print room at the British Museum). The fine drawing of 'The Queen of Sheba before Solomon' (at Windsor) was probably a design for a similar painting. To this year belongs the portrait of Robert Cheseman, the king's falconer (in the gallery at the Hague). In 1533 Holbein painted the important picture known as 'The Ambassadors' (in the National Gallery, drawing for the principal head at Windsor); it is uncertain who the persons depicted are, but a suggestion (see *Art Journal*, January 1891) has been made (among others) that they represent Jean de Dinteville, Bailli de Troyes, ambassador from France to England in 1533 and 1535, and his friend the poet scholar, Nicholas Bourbon of Vandœuvre, known in many ways as among Holbein's most intimate friends. As a companion to this may be reckoned the 'Morett' portrait (picture and drawing at Dresden), representing Charles de

Solier, seigneur de Morette, frequently ambassador from France, and lastly in 1534 (see S. Larpent, 'sur le portrait de Morett à Dresde'). Holbein, as a supporter of the Reformation, now victorious in England, designed the title-pages to Coverdale's Bible, published in 1535, and Cranmer's Bible, published in 1540 (2nd edit. 1541, with Cromwell's arms erased from the title-page), a 'Passion' series satirising the monks (etched by Wenzel Hollar), a set of small illustrations to the New Testament, used for Cranmer's 'Catechism' in 1548, and a title-page used for Hall's 'Chronicle' in the same year. Though he painted Thomas Cromwell (at Tittenhanger; the drawing by Holbein at Wilton House is not Cromwell), he does not appear to have painted Cranmer, nor can any authentic portrait of Anne Boleyn by him be traced, except perhaps a miniature at Windsor. It is not till 1536 that any trace is found of his being in the king's service. In that year Bourbon speaks of him in a letter as 'the king's painter,' and in that year he painted the new queen, Jane Seymour (at Woburn Abbey, and another at Vienna, drawing at Windsor). In 1537 Holbein painted the group of Henry VIII with his father and mother and Jane Seymour on the wall of the privy chamber at Whitehall. This perished in the fire of 1698; a small copy by Remigius van Leemput (engraved by Vertue) is at Hampton Court, and the original cartoon for the figures of Henry VII and Henry VIII is at Hardwick Hall. A drawing of Henry VIII at Munich was perhaps done for this painting. Holbein does not appear to have painted in fresco. In October 1537 Jane Seymour died, and Henry VIII sought a new wife. In March 1538 Holbein was sent to Brussels to paint a portrait of Christina of Denmark, the widowed duchess of Milan. The painter, although he had but three hours to do his work in, was thoroughly successful. The portrait done in this way was probably that at Windsor, and not the exquisitely finished full-length portrait at Arundel Castle (on loan to the National Gallery). On Lady-day 1538 the first of a series of payments to Holbein is entered in the accounts of the royal household. In December 1538 he was paid 10*l.* for his services abroad in Upper Burgundy. This may allude to his share in the mission to negotiate for the Duchess of Milan's hand, which dragged on to January 1539. Anyhow he took the opportunity to pay a visit to his family at Basle, where he was entertained at a banquet by the citizens, who voted him an annuity and a separate one to his wife for two years, when he hoped to finally return. Possibly he also paid a visit to his friend Nicholas Bourbon, then resident at Lyons, to see after the publication of the series of illustrations to the Old Testament and to 'The Dance of Death,' which had remained unpublished since 1526, and were now completed and saw the light for the first time (1538). He drew a portrait of Bourbon (drawing at Windsor) which appeared in an edition of Bourbon's 'Nugæ' published at Lyons that year. On his way back he may have taken his son Philip and apprenticed him to Jerome David in Paris. He was back in England by New-year's day 1539, as among the New-year's gifts to the king he gave 'a table of the pictour of the prince's grace,' possibly the portrait of the infant Edward VI at Hanover (another in Lord Yarborough's collection). In August 1539 he was sent on another mission to Düren to paint the portraits of the daughters of the Duke of Cleves. His portrait of Anne of Cleves (perhaps the one now in the Louvre) was sufficiently attractive to decide the king in her favour. Holbein painted a great number of portraits in England at this time. Among them were Thomas, third duke of Norfolk (at Windsor, another at Arundel Castle), his son the Earl of Surrey (picture not traced, drawings at Windsor), Sir Nicholas Carew (at Dalkeith Palace, drawing at Basle), Sir Richard Southwell (in the Uffizi at Florence, drawing at Windsor), Sir John Russell (at Woburn Abbey, drawing at Windsor), Sir William Butts (formerly in Pole Carew collection), Lady Butts (the same, drawing at Windsor), Lady Rich (at Buildwas Park, drawing at Windsor), Lady Vaux (at Hampton Court, another at Prague, drawing at Windsor), Nicholas Poyntz (de la Rosière collection in Paris, drawing at Windsor), John Reskymeer (at Hampton Court, drawing at Windsor), Simon George (in the Städel Institut at Frankfurt, drawing at Windsor), Dr. John Chamber (at Vienna), and the man with a falcon (1542) (at the Hague). Holbein painted a miniature of Queen Catherine Howard (at Windsor, also drawing), but does not appear to have painted Catherine Parr. Many other notable persons appear among the collection of portrait drawings at Windsor, which form a most valuable historical, as well as artistic, record of the time.

In 1542 Holbein commenced the large picture (in the Barber-Surgeons' Hall) of Henry VIII giving the charter to the newly incorporated company of the Barber-Surgeons, which resembled his own guild at Basle. He did not live to finish this. Although the two years were long past after which he had promised to return to Basle,

he had not as yet carried out his intention. In 1543 a pestilence broke out in London, to which Holbein fell a victim between 7 Oct. and 29 Nov. of that year. On the former date he made a hasty will (see *Archæologia*, xxxix. 1), administration of which was granted on the latter date to a legatee, the goldsmith, John of Antwerp. Holbein lived in the parish of St. Andrew Undershaft, and was rated there as a stranger, showing that he was not a permanent resident in England. He is supposed to have been buried in the church of St. Katherine Cree. He mentions in his will two children at nurse, who must have been illegitimate, as he had by his wife Elsbeth two sons, Jakob and Philipp, and two daughters, Margaret and Cunigunde, who were grown up at Basle at the time of his death, while his wife survived him till 1549. Holbein left no pupils, having had no fixed residence, or intention to remain permanently in England.

Holbein has claims to rank as one of the best portrait-painters in the world. He combined artistic beauty and precision of technical execution with extraordinary truth to nature and power of interpretation of character. He was most careful in his treatment of accessories, making free use of real gold, yet they never intrude on the composition; every detail in the hands, ears, &c., was carefully elaborated, yet producing complete unity and harmony in the whole. He usually made an outline drawing in chalk on paper, with notes of costume and accessories; this he traced or copied on to a panel, and then painted the portrait over it, a method which probably saved many sittings. He was fond of a pale greenish blue back-ground, which strengthened the outline of the face. He was very minute in his execution, and painted small medallion pictures to fit into round ivory boxes; hence he became one of the earliest painters of portraits in miniature, which he is said to have learnt from his contemporary, Lucas Horembault. At Windsor there are miniatures of, besides Catherine Howard, the two sons of the Duke of Suffolk, and Lady Audley (also drawing). He also painted Anne of Cleves in miniature. In his miscellaneous drawings, scattered about in public collections, Holbein shows the same general excellence. The drawings of jewellery and other ornaments in the museum at Basle and in the print room at the British Museum show him to have been experienced in the goldsmith's craft, and the two drawings in the latter collection, of a clock (for Sir Anthony Denny) and a chimney-piece for one of the royal palaces, with the design for the so-called 'Jane Seymour' cup in the Bodleian Library at Oxford, show his powers of executing ornamental works on a larger scale. In his drawings of domestic life he shows a sense of humour and of human feeling which appeals to all ages.

Holbein drew his own portrait at various times. A coloured drawing at Basle shows him at the age of twenty-three, and a portrait at the age of thirty-six is in a private collection at Vienna. A circular portrait, done in the last year of his life, cannot be safely traced; there is a drawing of it in the Uffizi Gallery at Florence, and a similar portrait, when in the Arundel collection, was engraved by Hollar and by Vorsterman. A similar portrait was formerly in the Strawberry Hill collection, and is now in the collection of the Duke of Buccleuch; other versions exist elsewhere. The so-called portraits of Holbein and his wife at Windsor have no claim to represent them; they are, moreover, painted on canvas, and signed by Hans Bock, a later painter at Basle. No artist's name has been so frequently and so wilfully misused in England as that of Hans Holbein. Very few authentic portraits by him remain in England. Among the many which bear his name, none can safely be considered authentic, in addition to those already mentioned, except the anonymous portrait of a man in the collection of Sir J. E. Millais, and the exquisite small square portrait of Henry VIII at Althorp.

[Woltmann's Holbein und seine Zeit, 2 vol. edition, 1874; Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie; Wornum's Life and Works of Holbein; P. Mantz's Hans Holbein; Carel van Mander's Livre des Peintres, ed. Hymans, 1884; Th. von Liebenau's Hans Holbein d. J. Fresken am Hertenstein Hause in Luzern; Archæologia, xxxix. 1, xl. 71 sq.; Repertorium für Kunstwissenschaft, ii. 162, 312, v. 179, x. 345; Zahn's Jahrbücher für Kunstwissenschaft, i. 185, iii. 113, iv. 75, 186, 209, 223, 251, v. 54, 141, 193; Zeitschrift für bildende Kunst, vi. 116, vii. 35, x. 315, xvi. 99, xxiii. 302; The Portfolio, xiii. 12, &c.; Gazette des Beaux-Arts, April 1869, December 1871; Cat. of the Tudor Exhibition, 1890; E. His's Dessins d'Ornements d'Hans Holbein.] L. C.

HOLBORNE, ANTHONY (*fl.* 1597), musical composer, was possibly a member of Queen Elizabeth's Chapel Royal. He published: 1. 'The Cittharn Schoole,' printed by Peter Short, London, 1597, with a dedication to Thomas, lord Burgh, baron Gainsburgh, and an address to the 'proficient scholler or lover of the cittharn.' It contains (Grove, *Dict.* i. 743) thirty-two preludes, pavans, galliards, popular song tunes, &c., for the cithern alone, in tablature; twenty-three others for the cithern with an accompaniment, in ordinary notation, for the bass viol; and another two for the cithern with

accompaniments for treble, tenor, and bass viols. These pieces are followed by 'Six short Aers, Neapolitan like, to three voyces without the instrument, the first-fruits of composition done by William Holborne' (brother to Anthony). A copy of this rare volume, once belonging to Evelyn, is now in the library of the Royal College of Music. 2. 'Pavans, Galliards, Almains, and other short Æirs both grave and light, in five parts, for Viols, Violins, or other Musicall Winde Instruments, made by Anthony Holborne, gentleman and servant to her Most Excellent Maiestie. Imprinted at London . . . by William Barley . . .,' 1599. The books contain sixty-five pieces. 'As they are in number many, so they are of a nature variable to please variable natures,' wrote Holborne in a graceful dedication to Sir Richard Champernown. A copy of this work, possibly unique, is in the British Museum Library, where there are also some unpublished single pieces (Lute music, Addit. MS. 31392, and Egerton MS. 2046). A duet, 'My heavy Sprite,' with lute accompaniment, by Holborne, is in Robert Dowland's 'Musicall Banquet,' 1610.

Holborne wrote commendatory lines in Latin for Farnaby's 'Canzonets,' 1598, and in English for Morley's 'Plain Introduction,' 1608; while John Dowland dedicated the first song, 'I saw my Ladye weepe,' of his 'Second Book,' 1600, to the 'most famous Anthony Holborne.' The cithern had before that date become popular, and was not yet superseded by the guitar of foreign design.

[Rimbault's Bibliotheca Madrigaliana, p. 10; manuscript notes in Holborne's Pavans, &c.; State Papers, Dom. (Mary) 1555 vol. v. No. 43, (Elizabeth) 1561 vol. xviii. No. 12; authorities cited.] L. M. M.

HOLBORNE, Sir ROBERT (*d.* 1647), lawyer, was the son of Nicholas Holborne of Chichester. His mother was, perhaps, Anne, sister of John Lane (cp. *Gen. Misc. et Herald.* 2nd ser. i. 179). He was trained for the law, as the custom then was, at Furnival's Inn, before proceeding to Lincoln's Inn, where he entered 9 Nov. 1615, and subsequently became a bencher and reader in English law there. He was early distinguished in practice at the king's bench (cf. *Hist. Mss. Comm.* Ap. to 4th Rep. p. 26), and his opinion was taken by Hampden in regard to ship-money. In the great case he was one of Hampden's counsel, and supplied what St. John [q. v.] had omitted in an elaborate argument which lasted for three days, 2–5 Dec. 1637 (cf. Gardiner, *Hist.* viii. 274). In the Short parliament Holborne sat for Southwark, and in the Long parliament he was elected for St. Michael, Cornwall, but seems to have been soon disabled to sit, and gave place to Lord Carr. While in the house he spoke strongly in favour of the power of convocation to bind the laity, in so far as the canons did not conflict with the law of the land. Holborne separated himself still further from his party by the fight he made against Strafford's attainder. When the king went to Oxford, Holborne joined him there, and on 7 Feb. 1642 was created D.C.L. The king made him attorney-general to the Prince of Wales, and on 19 Jan. 1643 he was knighted; his estate was sequestrated (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* Ap. to 5th Rep. p. 87). He died in 1647, and was buried in Lincoln's Inn Chapel on 16 Feb. of that year.

Holborne wrote: 1. 'The Reading in Lincolnes Inne, Feb. 28 1641, vpon the Statute . . . of Treasons,' Oxford, 1642, 4to; reissued with Bacon's 'Cases' in 1681. 2. 'The Freeholders Grand Inquest touching our souveraigne Lord the King and his Parliament,' London, 1647, 4to; a pamphlet upon constitutional questions. He also edited William Tothill's 'Transactions of the High Court of Chancery,' London, 1649, 8vo.

[Gardiner's History of England; Return of Members of Parliament; Lincoln's Inn Register; Evelyn's Diary, iv. 101; Cal. State Papers; State Trials, ed. Cobbett, iii. 963 &c.; Whitelocke's Memorials.] W. A. J. A.

HOLBROOK, ANN CATHERINE (1780–1837), actress, daughter of Thomas Jackson, a comedian, played with success such characters as Juliet, Roxana, and Alicia before she was eighteen. On her father's death in 1798 she obtained an engagement with a provincial company at Lewes in Sussex. She soon married at Battle an actor named Holbrook, belonging to the same company. They acted together with provincial companies in various towns, and after completing an engagement under Macready in Manchester Mrs. Holbrook published there a pamphlet entitled 'Memoirs of an Actress' (8vo, 1807), in which she gave many details of their varied fortunes. She died in London in January 1837.

Other works from her pen are: 1. 'The Dramatist, or Memoirs of the Stage, with the Life of the Authoress,' Birmingham, 1809. 2. 'Tales, Serious and Instructive,' Uttoxeter, 1821. 3. 'Constantine Castriot, an Historical Tale,' Rugeley, 1829. 4. 'Realities and Reflections. A Series of Original Tales, &c.,' 4th ed. 12mo, Thame, 1834.

[Gent. Mag., May 1837, p. 553; Brit. Mus. Cat.] A. N.

HOLBROOK, JOHN (*d.* 1437), master of Peterhouse, Cambridge, was a native of Suffolk. He was educated at Peterhouse, of which he became a fellow in 1412; during the same year took holy orders, receiving ordination as priest in 1413. In 1418, being then D.D., he was elected master of Peterhouse. His signature is appended to an indenture made on 12 Feb. 9 Hen. VI (1431) between the college and John Wassyngle, mason, of Hinton, Cambridgeshire, for building a library at Peterhouse (Willis and Clark, *Architect. Hist. of Univ. of Cambr.* i. 10). In 1421 he was presented by Henry V to the rectory of South Repps, Norfolk, and held it until his death (Blomefield, *Norfolk*, 8vo edit. viii. 154). He was also appointed chaplain to Henry V and Henry VI successively. In 1428 he was chosen chancellor of the university, and again in 1429, when he continued in office until 1431. During his chancellorship in 1430 the memorable dispute concerning ecclesiastical jurisdiction, known as the 'Barnwell Process,' arose between Philip Morgan, bishop of Ely, and the university (Bentham, *Church of Ely*, p. 168; Mullinger, *Univ. of Cambr.* i. 289). In 1431 he resigned the mastership of Peterhouse, having been instituted the year before to the college vicarage of Hinton. He died on 12 July 1437, and was buried in the chancel of St. Mary the Less, Cambridge (the old college chapel of Peterhouse). In 1446 his executors, according to the instructions contained in his will, made the pavement of the choir and the desks in St. Mary the Less (Willis and Clark, i. 58). Holbrook was reputed a great mathematician, and, according to Leland, was author of: 1. 'Tabellæ mediorum motuum,' also called 'Tabulæ Cantabrigienses,' and extant in Egerton MS. 889 in the British Museum; a part of the preface exists in Bodl. MS. 300, f. 132 *b*. 2. 'De reductione tabularum Alphonsi ad annos Christi menses, dies, et horas,' which Tanner says is ascribed to Holbrook in Norwicensis More MS. 820. The Egerton MS. also contains: 3. 'Tabulæ aliæ' and 4. 'Ars inveniendi figuram concepcionis nati,' which are there ascribed to Holbrook. Pits likewise ascribes to Holbrook 5. 'Canones astronomici,' which he says are in the Bodleian Library. The Egerton MS. is partly in Holbrook's handwriting, and was presented by him to Peterhouse; he also gave another manuscript to his college containing a translation in Latin of Abu Hasen Aly Aben Ragel, 'De Judiciis Stellarum,' which is now at Corpus Christi College, Oxford (*MS.* cli.; Coxe, *Cat. Cod. MSS. Coll. Oxon.*) His portrait is in Peterhouse combination room (Willis and Clark, i. 65).

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 406; Addit. (Cole) MS. 5871, f. 206; Carter's Univ. of Cambr. pp. 24, 26; Graduati Cantabr. (Luard, 1884), pp. 597, 635; Halliwell-Phillipps's Codex Holbrookianus; Mullinger's Univ. of Cambr. i. 609 *n.*] G. G.

HOLBURNE, FRANCIS (1704–1771), admiral, second son of Sir James Holburne of Menstrie, co. Edinburgh, first baronet, entered the navy in 1720 as a volunteer on board the St. Albans; passed his examination on 28 Jan. 1725–6; on 12 Dec. 1727 was promoted to be lieutenant, and took post from 14 July 1739. In 1740 he commanded the Dolphin frigate in the Channel and North Sea. In 1745–6 he commanded the Argyle in the West Indies, and in December 1747 was appointed to the Kent in the Channel and the Bay of Biscay. In September 1748 he exchanged into the Bristol, but was almost immediately afterwards moved into the Tavistock, a worn-out 50-gun ship, in which he was sent to the Leeward Islands as commodore and commander-in-chief. His principal work was diplomatic rather than naval. By the terms of the treaty of 1684 Tobago was neutralised; but early in 1749 it came to Holburne's knowledge that M. de Caylus, the governor of Martinique, had established a fortified post there. As his whole squadron consisted of one rotten ship of 50 guns and two equally rotten 20-gun frigates, it was impossible for him to prevent this by force. He knew that de Caylus, who was a naval officer, was aware of this; but upon Holburne's remonstrances the fortifications were dismantled and the garrison withdrawn. Holburne returned to England in 1752. On 5 Feb. 1755 he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the blue, and in the following May, with his flag in the Terrible, he sailed with a strong squadron to reinforce Boscawen, whom he met off Louisbourg on 21 June, and with whom he returned to England in November [see Boscawen, Edward, 1711–1761]. In 1756, with his flag still in the Terrible, he commanded in the third post in the fleet under Hawke or Boscawen off Brest and in the Bay of Biscay, and in the following January sat as a member of the court-martial on Admiral Byng. On 24 Feb. 1757 he was promoted to be vice-admiral of the blue, and after many delays sailed from Cork on 7 May with a fleet of ships of war and transports intended for the reduction of Louisbourg, which had been restored to the French by the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle. It was not, however, till 9 July that the expedition reached Halifax; the French had taken advantage of the delay to strengthen the garrison and collect a numerous fleet, and Holburne, in consultation with

the general, the Earl of Loudoun, decided that nothing could be done without more force. As the season, however, wore on, he determined to parade his fleet before Louisbourg, possibly in the hope that the French would accept his challenge. Their effective strength, however, was terribly reduced by a pestilence, and they remained in port; but while Holburne waited on the coast his fleet was caught on the night of 24 Sept. by a violent storm, which drove some of the ships on shore, and wholly or in part dismasted almost all. After such refit as was possible Holburne returned to England, where he arrived in the beginning of December. A few days later he was appointed to the command in chief at Portsmouth, a charge which he held, either continuously or more probably with a break, for the very unusual term of eight years, the latter part of the time being enlivened by a curious inquiry into an alleged plot in November 1764 to set fire to all the dockyards. The several commanders-in-chief and resident commissioners were ordered to investigate the matter; but this was done with the utmost secrecy, and the report cannot now be found. On 5 Aug. 1767 Holburne attained the rank of admiral of the blue, and of admiral of the white on 28 Oct. 1770; about the same time he was appointed rear-admiral of Great Britain. He was one of the lords of the admiralty from February 1770 to January 1771, when he accepted the post of governor of Greenwich Hospital, in which he died 15 July 1771.

Holburne married at Barbadoes the widow of Edward Lascelles, collector of the island, and by her had one son, Francis, who in 1772, on the death of his cousin, Sir Alexander, the third baronet, and a captain in the navy, succeeded to the baronetcy. A portrait of Admiral Holburne, with his son as a little boy, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. v. 33; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs; Entick's Hist. of the late War; official correspondence in the Public Record Office; Troude, Batailles Navales de la France, i. 340.] J. K. L.

HOLCOMBE, HENRY (1690?–1750?), musical composer, was born about 1690, probably at Shrewsbury, and was a chorister there. While still a boy he came to London, and took part in the 'Anglo-Italian' operatic performances at Drury Lane. His two recorded impersonations are Prenesto in 'Camilla' in 1706, and again in 1708, and the Page in 'Rosamund,' 1707. He left the stage when his voice broke, and became a successful teacher of singing and of the harpsichord. He died in London about 1750.

He published two collections of songs, 'The Musical Medley; or a Collection of English Songs and Cantatas set to Musick,' London, 1745, and 'The Garland; a Collection of eleven Songs and Cantatas,' London, 1745. He was also the composer of 'Six Solos for a Violin and Thorough Bass, with some pieces for the German Flute and Harpsichord,' London, 1745.

Two of his songs, 'Happy Hour all Hours Excelling' (printed in the 'Musical Miscellany'), and 'Arno's Vale,' enjoyed much popularity.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 743; Fétis's Biog. Univ. des Musiciens, iii. 357; Holcombe's music in British Museum]. R. F. S.

HOLCOT, ROBERT OF (*d.* 1349), divine, is said to have been a native of Northampton, but the statement seems a mere inference from his surname, Holcot being a village in Northamptonshire. It has been conjectured that he was a kinsman of Robert of Holcot, who sat, according to Bridges (*Northamptonshire*, i. 9 *b*), as a knight of the shire in the parliament of 1328–9; but the latter appears in the parliamentary return (*Accounts and Papers*, 1878, vol. xviii. pt. i. p. 88) as 'Hotot,' and the correctness of this name is supported by other evidence (PALGRAVE, *Parliamentary Writs*, 1834, ii. 1024). Holcot's own derivation of his name is given in his commentary on the book of Wisdom (Prælect. i. 4, ed. 1586): 'Sicut enim nomen a *robore* derivatum, ita cognomen habeo a *foramine casæ* datum; et ideo, sicut nomen meum *Robertus* in *robore*, ita *Holkot* cognomen intueor in *foramine petræ*,' in allusion to Cant. ii. 14.

Wood states, without citing his authority, that Holcot was 'primo iusticiarius, postea frater prædicator' (*Antiq. of the City of Oxford*, ii. 320, ed. A. Clark, 1890), which may possibly mean that he was a student of law, or a lawyer, before he entered the Dominican order. He was brought up probably in the house of his order at Oxford, and became a doctor in theology of the university, for the statement cited from two Paris manuscripts by Quétif and Echard (*Scriptt. O. P.* i. 629 *a*, 630 *a*) that he belonged to Cambridge is unsupported by other evidence. On 23 March 1331–2, 'fr. Rob. Holcote ordinis minor.' (if this be the same person) was admitted to hear confessions by the Bishop of Lincoln. Richard of Bury, presumably after his appointment to the see of Durham in 1333, entertained, according to William Chambre, a number of clerks in his household, whom he chose for their theological attainments, and among those named are Bradwardine, Fitzralph, and Holcot. How long Holcot remained in

this learned society we do not know, unless he be, as there are some grounds for believing, the author of Bury's 'Philobiblon,' which bears the date 24 Jan. 1344–5. In the end he returned to the active work of teaching, apparently at Oxford, and made himself a great name among the divines of his century by his expositions of the Bible. In 1349, according to Trithemius, while he was engaged in lecturing on Ecclesiasticus (his commentary on which extends only to the seventh chapter), he was stricken by the plague and died. Since Leland states that he was buried at Northampton (if this be what he means by 'Avonæ mediterraneæ'), it is presumed that he had for some time retired from Oxford to that place, but positive evidence is wanting.

As a divine Holcot held generally to the tradition of his order as laid down by its greatest representative, St. Thomas Aquinas, though in some points (for instance in his doctrine of predestination) he has been observed to deviate from it. He maintained the Dominican view with respect to the immaculate conception so decidedly that his text (in the edition of the commentary on Wisdom, Basle, 1586) was amended by his discreet editor. A special matter on which he differed from his famous contemporary, Bradwardine, was his insistence upon the necessity of free will as an antecedent to merit. In his logical position Holcot followed Ockham, except that he devised a 'logica fidei' (or 'logica singularis'), side by side with the 'logica naturalis,' in order to meet the dialectical difficulties presented by the doctrine of the Trinity, which Ockham placed wholly outside the sphere of logic. Holcot is also interesting as one of the first logicians with whom the doctrine of the 'obligatoria' has grown into a formulated school system ('ars').

Holcot's bibliography is beset with pitfalls. Many of his writings have been cited under more than one title; some (for instance, the commentaries on Wisdom and Proverbs) have been attributed to other authors, and one (the 'Determinationes quarundam quæstionum') is believed to be a compilation by his pupils. It is probable that in consequence of his sudden death his papers were left in disorder, so that even in his commentary on the 'Sentences' the sections appear in some manuscripts (e.g. Merton College, Oxford, No. 113) in a different order from that of the printed texts, which of course follow the arrangement of Peter Lombard. In the subjoined list a large number of duplications and other errors have been set right, but to aim at complete accuracy it would be necessary to collate the very numerous manuscripts and early editions of Holcot's works, which attest the authority he held among students abroad as well as in his own country far into the sixteenth century.

His published works are: 1. Commentaries on Proverbs, Paris, 1510, 1515, &c. 2. On Canticles, s. l. aut a., Venice, 1509. 3. On Wisdom, s. l. aut a., s. l. 1480, with about seventeen later editions; and 4. On Ecclesiasticus, i–vii., Venice, 1509. The last lecture in the commentary on Wisdom is entitled 'De studio sacræ scripturæ,' and has sometimes been wrongly taken for a separate work (cf. Panzer, *Ann. Typogr.* iii. 481). 5. 'Quæstiones' on the 'Sentences' of Peter Lombard, Lyons, 1497, 1510, 1518, to which are generally appended the three following works: 6. 'Conferentiæ' (sometimes entitled 'Super articulis impugnatis'). 7. 'De imputabilitate peccati.' 8. 'Determinationes quarundam quæstionum' (or 'Determinationes quæstionum xv.') 9. 'De origine, definitione, et remedio peccatorum' (probably the work also described as 'De peccatis mortalibus et eorum remediis'), Paris, 1517. 10. 'Moralitates historiarum' (also known as 'Moralizationes'), Venice, 1505; Paris, 1510; Basle, 1586, &c. To these should perhaps be added the well-known 'Philobiblon sive De amore librorum,' usually attributed to Bishop Richard of Bury (printed at Cologne, 1473; Spires, 1483; Paris, 1500, &c.), the authorship of which has been much disputed. Probably the truth is represented by the title found in several manuscripts 'Incipit prologus Philobiblon Ricardi Dunelmensis episcopi, quem librum compilavit Robertus Holcote de ordine predicatorum sub nomine dicti episcopi.' In other words, Holcot wrote the book at the request and in the name of the bishop, apparently to celebrate his fifty-eighth birthday, 24 Jan. 1344–5 (p. 151, ed. Thomas), while the bishop's supervision and co-operation need not be excluded. The form of the title might easily lead to the ascription of the book to Bury, but it is difficult to understand how, if it were Bury's own work, it could have come to be attributed to Holcot. At the same time too much stress should not be laid upon the evidently malicious account of Bury's small literary attainments and great pretensions given by A. Murimuth, 'Continuatio Chronicarum,' p. 171, ed. E. M. Thompson, 1889.

Holcot's unpublished works are: 1. Postils on the twelve Minor Prophets. 2. A commentary on the four Gospels (and perhaps a separate one on St. Matthew). 3. 'Moralizationes scripturæ pro evangelizantibus verbum Dei' (or 'Allegoriæ utriusque Testamenti,' possibly the same work as the 'Exempla scripturæ' said by Tanner to have

been published at Paris in 1500). The manuscript at Magdalen College, Oxford (No. lxviii.), referred to as containing this work really contains the 'Moralitates historiarum' (see COXE, *Cat. of Oxford MSS.*, Magd. Coll., p. 40 *a*), but another manuscript in the same library (No. clviii., clix.) seems to present the text of the former under the title 'Reductorium morale,' with a note that 'in Avinione fuit factum, Parisiis vero correctum et tabulatum, A.D. 1342' (*ib.* p. 74), which suggests that it is a compend by a disciple. 4. 'De prædicatoris officio.' 5. 'De præscientia et prædestinatione' (once preserved at Merton College, see Bale, MS. Selden, supra, 64, f. 208). 6. 'De fautoribus, defensoribus, et receptoribus hæreticorum libri xiv.' 7–10. Four books of sermons. 11. 'Determinatio Oxoniensis.' 12. 'Dictionarium quoddam.' 13. 'De motibus naturalibus.' 14. 'De effectibus stellarum.' 15. 'De ludo scaccorum libri iv.' Of all these the 'incipits' are recorded, and many of them are preserved in known manuscripts. The following have only their titles quoted, with no further means of identification. 16. A commentary on Ecclesiastes. 17. 'De immortalitate animæ.' 18. 'De libertate credendi.' 19. 'Lecturæ scholasticæ.' 20. 'Super quinque universalia.' 21. 'De amore,' which can hardly be other than the 'Philobiblon.'

[Meyer, De illustr. Viris de O. P., printed by Denifle, Archiv für Litt.- und Kirchen-Geschichte des M.A., ii. 191, 1886; Trithemius's Catal. Scriptt. Eccles., f. cxv. *a*, Cologne, 1531, 4to; Leland's Comm. de Scriptt. Brit. cdxi. pp. 370 seq.; Bale's MS. (Bodl. Libr.) Selden, supra 64, ff. 155 *b*, 164 *b*, 208; Scriptt. Brit. Catal. v. 84, pp. 433 f.; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptt. pp. 463 ff.; Quétif and Echard's Scriptt. Ordinis Prædicatorum, i. 629–32; Fabricius's Bibl. Lat. med. et. inf. æt. iii. 254 f., ed. Florence, 1858; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. pp. 407 f.; the Rev. W. E. Buckley in Northamptonshire Notes and Queries, ii. 25–30, 47 f., 1886; C. von Prantl's Geschichte der Logik im Abendlande, iv. 6–9, Leipzig, 1870; The Philobiblon of Richard de Bury, ed. E. C. Thomas, 1888.] R. L. P.

HOLCROFT, FRANCIS (1629?–1693), puritan divine, is said to have been the son of a knight, perhaps Sir Henry Holcroft, and to have been born at West Ham in Essex. Tillotson, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, was his 'chamber-fellow' at Clare Hall, Cambridge, about 1650. While at Cambridge he embraced puritan principles, and became a communicant with the congregation of Mr. Jephcot at Swaffham Priors. He graduated M.A., was elected fellow of his college, took holy orders, and for some years voluntarily supplied the parish of Litlington, Cambridgeshire. About 1655 he accepted the living of Bassingbourne, Cambridgeshire, where he was a successful preacher, and, was assisted by the Rev. Joseph Oddy, fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. Holcroft eventually formed a church on congregational principles, and, after being ejected in 1662 from Bassingbourne, became a bitter opponent of episcopalianism. After his ejectment he formed his late parishioners into congregations at convenient centres, and acted as their minister, with the assistance of Oddy and S. Corbyn, both ejected fellows of Trinity College, Cambridge, who were appointed at a general meeting at Eversden. In 1663 Holcroft was imprisoned in Cambridge gaol, by order of Sir Thomas Chickley, for illegal preaching, but he was occasionally allowed by the warder to visit his congregations. At the assizes he was sentenced to abjure the realm, but on the Earl of Anglesea representing his case to Charles II he was allowed to remain in gaol. He was released at the Declaration of Indulgence in 1672, returned to his labours, and was again imprisoned. By means of a writ of certiorari he was removed as an insolvent debtor to the Fleet prison, London, and frequently preached there to large crowds of people. On discharging his debts he was released. During both these imprisonments he experienced much kindness from Tillotson. Until 1689 Holcroft took general charge of a number of congregations in Cambridgeshire and the adjoining counties. Soon after 1689 his health gave way, and he became a prey to melancholy, 'which was promoted by grief for the headiness of some of his people, who turned preachers, or encouraged such as did so.' His organization quickly came to grief, and he died on 6 Jan. 1692–3 at Triplow, Cambridgeshire, where he was buried. The inscription on his tombstone gives his age as fifty-nine, but a funeral sermon says he was in his sixty-third year. He left 'a small estate' to the poor of his congregations, and a piece of ground at Oakington for a burial-place. Calamy states that there is scarcely a village in Cambridgeshire in which Holcroft did not preach, and he was generally considered to have been the chief promoter of independency in that county. He wrote a tract called 'A Word to the Saints from the Watch Tower,' 1688. It appears to have been written while he was in Cambridge gaol.

[Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, i. 259; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, iv. 412; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, pt. ii. p. 143; Calamy's Baxter, ii. 86.] A. C. B.

HOLCROFT, THOMAS (1745–1809), dramatist, novelist, and translator, was born in Orange Court, Leicester Fields, London, on 10 Dec. 1745 (O.S.), and was baptised at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields; the name is erroneously spelt 'Howlcroft' in the register (*Memoirs*, p. 7). His father, whose christian name was also Thomas, kept a shoemaker's shop in Orange Court, and let out riding horses for hire, but falling into difficulties left London and turned pedlar. Young Holcroft accompanied his parents in their wanderings, and at the age of thirteen became a stable-boy at Newmarket, where he remained nearly three years. Returning to London he worked for some time with his father, who then kept a cobbler's stall in South Audley Street. In 1764 he went to Liverpool, where he taught children to read in a small school, but in less than a year he returned to London, and resumed his trade of a shoemaker. About this time he appears to have written occasionally for the 'Whitehall Evening Post,' and one of his contributions to that newspaper was transcribed into the 'Annual Register.' After an ineffectual attempt to set up a day-school in the country, 'where for three months he lived upon potatoes and buttermilk, and had but one scholar,' he obtained a situation in Granville Sharp's family. From this he was subsequently dismissed in consequence of his constant attendance at 'a reading-room or sporting club,' the members of which indulged in dramatic recitations (*ib.* p. 67). Being now utterly destitute, he resolved to enlist in the East Indian army, but abandoned his intention on securing an engagement as prompter at a Dublin Theatre through a chance introduction to Macklin. He went to Ireland in September 1770, but returned to England in March 1771. After acting with several strolling companies in the provinces for the next six years and a half with little success, Holcroft obtained in 1778 an engagement at Drury Lane Theatre at twenty shillings a week, and here his first piece, called 'The Crisis, or Love and Famine' (not printed), was once performed, on 1 May 1778. In 1780 Holcroft published his first novel, 'Alwyn, or the Gentleman Comedian,' in which some of his own adventures as a strolling actor were described under the character of Hilkirk. His first comedy, called 'Duplicity,' was produced at Covent Garden in October 1781. Though it proved only a first-night success, Holcroft seems to have thought his fame established, and soon afterwards gave up his engagement at Drury Lane. In 1783 he visited Paris as correspondent of the 'Morning Herald,' directing his attention principally 'to the discovery of new publications,' with a view to translating them. In the autumn of the following year he paid a second visit to Paris in order to translate Beaumarchais's 'Mariage de Figaro.' Being unable to obtain a copy of the comedy, and being afraid of taking notes, Holcroft with his friend Bonneville nightly attended the theatre where it was being performed until they had committed the whole of it to memory (*ib.* p. 126). The translation was produced at Covent Garden with great success on 14 Dec. 1784, under the title of 'The Follies of the Day,' Holcroft appearing as Figaro, in the absence of the actor to whom that part had been allotted. Holcroft received 600*l.* for this adaptation, in addition to a considerable sum for the copyright. 'The Road to Ruin,' his best and most successful play, was performed for the first time at Covent Garden on 18 Feb. 1792. The character of Goldfinch, and the admirable impersonation of it by Lewis the comedian, quickly established the play in popular favour. It was acted no less than thirty-eight times during the season, and became a stock piece. But though the play is rich in the traditions of many histrionic triumphs, its literary merits are not high, and it is chiefly remarkable for 'a certain measure of appropriateness in the language, some tolerably ingenious scenes, and one or two effective but conventional characters' (*Athenæum*, 8 Nov. 1873). The play was revived at the Vaudeville in London on 1 Nov. 1873, when it ran for 118 nights, and has been frequently played since. Though opposed to the use of force, Holcroft ardently embraced the principles of the French revolution, and in November 1792 became a member of the 'Society for Constitutional Information.' In company with Thomas Hardy (1752–1832) [q. v.] and ten others Holcroft was indicted for high treason. On 6 Oct. 1794 the Middlesex grand jury returned a true bill against him, and on the next day, having voluntarily surrendered himself at Hicks's Hall, he was committed to Newgate, where he remained until 1 Dec. following, when, in consequence of Hardy's acquittal, he was brought up to the Old Bailey, and discharged without a trial (*Annual Register*, 1794, Chron., p. 39).

In 1799 Holcroft, owing to financial embarrassment, sold his books and pictures and went to Hamburg. Here he attempted to set up a journal called the 'European Repository,' which reached the second number only. He subsequently went to Paris, where he resided for two years. During his absence his 'Tale of Mystery' was produced at Covent Garden on 13 Nov. 1802. This adaptation from the French, the music for which was

composed by Thomas Busby, was pronounced by Genest to be the first and best 'of those melo-drames with which the stage was afterwards inundated' (*Account of the English Stage*, vii. 579). Holcroft returned to England in 1803, and soon afterwards set up a printing business in connection with his brother-in-law, Mercier, which proved a complete failure. Holcroft died after a long illness in Clipstone Street, Marylebone, on 23 March 1809, aged 63, and was buried at Marylebone in the larger parish cemetery on the south side of Paddington Street.

Holcroft was a stern and conscientious man, with an irascible temper, great energy, and marvellous industry. Charles Lamb [q. v.], in his letter to 'R. S., Esq., on the Tombs in the Abbey,' speaks of Holcroft as 'one of the most candid, most upright, and single-meaning men' whom he ever knew (*Life, Letters, and Writings of Charles Lamb*, ed. P. Fitzgerald, 1876, vi. 78), while William Godwin the elder [q. v.], with whom Holcroft was for several years very intimate, numbered him among his 'four principal oral instructors' (C. K. Paul, *William Godwin*, i. 17). As an actor he was harsh and unsympathetic, and he appears to have taken no further part on the stage after his performance of Figaro. In spite of his poverty and many adverse circumstances, Holcroft with great tenacity of purpose contrived to educate himself creditably, and to acquire a competent knowledge of French, German, and Italian. His career, however, was one continuous struggle against misfortune, and owing to his many rash speculations and his 'picture-dealing insanity' his affairs were perpetually in an embarrassed condition. He married four times. His son William (by his second wife) when only sixteen committed suicide while attempting to escape to the West Indies after robbing him of 40*l.* in November 1789 (*Memoirs*, pp. 140-142). His daughter Fanny (*d.* 1844) was the authoress of several novels and translations, while another daughter, Louisa, became the wife of Carlyle's friend Badams (Carlyle, *Reminiscences*, ed. C. E. Norton, 1887, i. 93-95). His widow, whose maiden name was Louisa Mercier, remarried James Kenney [q. v.], the dramatic writer.

One of the three portraits of Holcroft, which were painted at different times by his friend John Opie, is now in the National Portrait Gallery. There are engravings of Holcroft in the 'European Magazine' (vol. xxii. opp. p. 403), the 'Register of the Times' (vol. ii. opp. p. 4), the 'Monthly Mirror' (vol. viii. opp. p. 323), and in the first volume of his 'Memoirs,' 1816.

The 'Memoirs written by himself and continued down to the time of his death, from his Diary, Notes, and other Papers,' were edited by his friend William Hazlitt. Though completed in 1810, they were not published until 1816, London, 12mo, 3 vols. They were reprinted in a slightly abridged form in 1852 as part of Longman's 'Travellers' Library,' London, 8vo. The account of his life down to his fifteenth year (pp. 7-65), and his diary from 22 June 1798 to 12 March 1799 (pp. 190-256) were written by Holcroft himself, while the remaining portion of the 'Memoirs' were compiled by Hazlitt. Some of Holcroft's correspondence is appended to the 'Memoirs' (pp. 269-315). Thomas Moore regarded the 'Memoirs' as 'amongst the most interesting specimens of autobiography we have' (Moore, *Memoirs*, ii. 167). Many of Holcroft's letters to Godwin are printed in Mr. Paul's 'William Godwin.' Two or three of his dramatic pieces were set to music by his friend Shield, who also composed the music for several songs which Holcroft wrote for Vauxhall, some of which became very popular.

Holcroft was a most prolific writer, and appears to have contributed to the 'Westminster Magazine,' the 'Wit's Magazine,' the 'Town and Country Magazine,' and to the early numbers of the 'English Review.' According to Hazlitt, Holcroft also wrote for the 'Monthly Review,' but from an entry in the diary this would seem not to have been the case (*Memoirs*, pp. 184, 199). Owing to the violent political prejudices against him, some of Holcroft's plays were printed without his name. He published the following works in addition to numerous translations from the French of Madame de Genlis, M. Savary, and other writers besides those mentioned: 1. 'Elegies: I. On the Death of Samuel Foote, Esq.; II. On Age,' London, 1777, 4to. 2. 'A Plain . . . Narrative of the late Riots in London, . . . Westminster, and . . . Southwark, . . . with an Account of the Commitment of Lord G. Gordon to the Tower, &c. . . . By William Vincent of Gray's Inn,' London, 1780, 8vo; the second edition, corrected, with an appendix, London, 1780, 8vo. 3. 'Alwyn, or the Gentleman Comedian' [a novel], anon., London, 1780, 12mo. 4. 'Duplicity,' a comedy [in five acts and in prose], &c., London, 1781, 8vo; third edition, London, 1782, 8vo; another edition, Dublin, 1782, 12mo. This comedy was cut down to three acts, and revived at Covent Garden Theatre as 'The Mask'd Friend,' 6 May 1796. 5. 'Human Happiness, or The Sceptic,' a poem in six cantos, London, 1783, 4to. 6. 'The Family Picture, or Domestic Dialogues on Amiable . . . Subjects,' London, 1783, 12mo, 2 vols.

7. 'The Noble Peasant,' a comic opera in three acts [in prose, with songs], London, 1784, 8vo. 8. 'Tales of the Castle, or Stories of Instruction and Delight. Being Les Veillées du Château, written in French by Madame la Comtesse de Genlis. . . . Translated into English,' &c., London, 1785, 12mo, 5 vols.; another edition, Dublin, 1785, 12mo, 4 vols.; third edition, London, 1787, 12mo, 5 vols.; eighth edition, London, 1806, 12mo, 5 vols.; another edition, forming part of Walker's 'British Classics,' London, 1817, 12mo. 9. 'The Follies of a Day, or the Marriage of Figaro, a Comedy [in five acts and in prose] . . . from the French of M. de Beaumarchais,' London, 1785, 8vo; a new edition, London, 1785, 8vo; in three acts [with alterations by J. P. Kemble], London, 1811, 8vo. 10. 'The Choleric Fathers,' a comic opera [in three acts, in prose and verse], London, 1785, 8vo. 11. 'An Amourous Tale of the Chaste Loves of Peter the Long . . . and the History of the Lover's Well. Imitated from the original French [of L. E. Billardon de Sauvigny], &c.; from the original manuscript of 'Mr. D. C. L. P.,' London, 1786, 8vo. 12. 'Seduction,' a comedy [in five acts and in prose], London, 1787, 8vo; third edition, London, 1787, 8vo. 13. 'The Life of Baron Frederic Trenck, containing his Adventures . . . also Anecdotes, Historical, Political, and Personal. Translated from the German,' &c. ('Anecdotes of the Life of Alexander Schell . . . written as a Supplement to my own History'), London, 1788, 12mo, 3 vols.; another edition, Boston [U.S.] U[nited] S[tates], 1792, 12mo; another edition, London, 1795, 12mo, 3 vols.; third edition, London, 1800, 12mo, 3 vols.; the fourth edition, London, 1817, 8vo, 3 vols.; another edition, London, 1835, 12mo; another edition, forming vols. xxvi. and xxvii. of Cassell's National Library, London, 1886, 16mo. 14. 'Posthumous Works of Frederic II, King of Prussia' (translated from the French), London, 1789, 8vo, 13 vols. 15. 'The School for Arrogance,' a comedy [in five acts, in prose], &c., London, 1791, 8vo; second edition, London, 1791, 8vo. 16. 'The Road to Ruin,' a comedy [in five acts and in prose], &c., London, 1792, 8vo; second edition, London, 1792, 8vo; fourth edition, London, 1792, 8vo; fifth edition, London, 1792, 8vo; sixth edition, London, 1792, 8vo; ninth edition, London, 1792, 8vo. It has been reprinted in a number of dramatic collections, and has been translated into German and Danish. 17. 'Anna St. Ives,' a novel, &c., London, 1792, 12mo, 7 vols. 18. 'Essays on Physiognomy; for the Promotion of the Knowledge and the Love of Mankind. Written in the German Language by J. C. Lavater, and translated into English,' &c., London, 1793, 8vo, 3 vols. A cheap abridgment in one volume was published in the same year, London, 12mo. 19. 'Love's Frailties,' a comedy in five acts [in prose], &c., London, 1794, 8vo. 20. 'The Adventures of Hugh Trevor,' &c., London, 1794–7, 12mo, 6 vols.; third edition, London, 1801, 12mo, 4 vols. 'Traduit de l'anglais par le Cit. Cantwell,' Paris, 1798, 12mo, 4 tom. 21. 'The Deserted Daughter,' a comedy, &c. [in five acts and in prose, founded on Cumberland's 'Fashionable Lover'], anon., London, 1795, 8vo; second edition, London, 1795, 8vo; third edition, London, 1795, 8vo; fourth edition, London, 1795, 8vo; another edition, New York, 1806, 12mo. It has been translated into Danish. 'The Steward, or Fashion and Feeling, a Comedy in five acts (founded upon the "Deserted Daughter"),' &c., was published anonymously in 1819, London, 8vo. 22. 'A Narrative of Facts relating to a Prosecution for High Treason, including the Address to the Jury which the Court refused to hear; with Letters to the Attorney-General . . . and Vicary Gibbs, Esq., and the Defence the Author had prepared if he had been brought to trial,' London, 1795, 8vo, 2 parts. 23. 'A Letter to the Right Hon. W. Windham on the intemperance and dangerous tendency of his public conduct,' London, 1795, 8vo. 24. 'The Man of Ten Thousand,' a comedy [in five acts and in prose], London, 1796, 8vo; third edition, London, 1796, 8vo. 25. 'Knave or not?' a comedy in five acts [and in prose], London, 1798, 8vo; second edition, London, 1798, 8vo. 26. 'The Inquisitor,' a play in five acts [and in prose, taken from a German play called 'Diego und Leonor'], &c., anon., London, 1798, 8vo. Another play founded on the same piece was published in the same year by Pye and Andrews, but was never acted. 27. 'He's Much to Blame,' a comedy in five acts [and in prose], anon., London, 1798, 8vo; fourth edition, London, 1798, 8vo. Though attributed to Holcroft in his 'Memoirs,' the authorship of it has been ascribed to Fenwick (Genest, vii. 360–1). 28. 'Herman and Dorothea,' a poem from the German of Goethe, London, 1801, 8vo. 29. 'Deaf and Dumb, or the Orphan Protected,' an historical drama, in five acts [and in prose], taken from the French of M. Bouilly, and adapted to the English stage, anon., London, 1801, 8vo; fifth edition, London, 1802, 8vo. 30. 'A Tale of Mystery, a Melodrame' [in two acts and in prose], London, 1802, 8vo; third edition, London, 1813, 8vo. 31. 'Hear both Sides,' a comedy [in five acts and in prose], London, 1803, 8vo; third edition, London, 1803, 8vo. 32. 'Travels from Hamburg, through

Westphalia, Holland, and the Netherlands, to Paris,' London, 1804, 4to, 2 vols. The second volume contains translations of two dramatic proverbs by Carmontel, viz. 'The Two Friends' (pp. 58–61) and 'The Play is Over' (pp. 63–9). Another edition, abridged by J. Fulton, Glasgow, 1804, 8vo. A summary of these travels appeared in the second volume of 'A Collection of Modern . . . Voyages.' 33. 'The Lady of the Rock, a Melodrame in two acts' [and in prose], London, 1805, 8vo; second edition, London, 1805, 8vo. 34. 'Memoirs of Bryan Perdue,' a novel, London, 1805, 12mo, 3 vols. 35. 'The Theatrical Recorder. By Thomas Holcroft,' London, 1805–6, 8vo, 2 vols. (with supplement). This came out in monthly parts, and contains a number of translations by his daughter, Fanny Holcroft. 36. 'The Vindictive Man,' a comedy in five acts [and in prose], &c., London, 1806, 8vo. 37. 'Tales in Verse: Critical, Satirical, and Humorous,' London, 1806, 12mo, 2 vols.

Holcroft also appears to have written three afterpieces: 'The Shepherdess of the Alps,' produced at Covent Garden Theatre 18 Jan. 1780, 'The Maid of the Vale,' and 'The Old Clothesman,' produced at Covent Garden for the second time 3 April 1799; two comedies: 'The German Hotel,' produced at Covent Garden 11 Nov. 1790, and 'The Force of Ridicule,' acted but once, at Drury Lane Theatre 6 Dec. 1796, not printed; a tragedy, 'Ellen, or the Fatal Cave;' a musical entertainment, 'The Escapes, or the Water-Carrier,' produced at Covent Garden 14 Oct. 1801, with Fawcett and Incledon in the chief parts, not printed; a prelude, 'The Rival Queens,' acted at Covent Garden 15 Sept. 1794; and 'The Indian Exiles,' from Kotzebue.

[Holcroft's Memoirs, 1852; C. K. Paul's William Godwin, his Friends and Contemporaries, 1876; Letters of Charles Lamb, ed. A. Ainger, 1888; Moore's Memoirs, &c., ed. Lord John Russell, 1853–6; Miss Mitford's Recollections of a Literary Life, 1852, i. 111–40; J. J. Rogers's Opie and his Works, 1878, pp. 110–11; Genest's Account of the English Stage, 1832; Dutton Cook's Nights at the Play, 1883, pp. 218–21, 224–5, 267; Baker's Biog. Dramat., 1812, i. 353–355; Georgian Era, 1834, iii. 385–6; Lysons, Supp. to the first edit. of the Environs of London, 1811, pp. 233–4; Monthly Mirror, viii. 323–6; Register of the Times, ii. 1–5; European Mag. 1782 i. 47–9, 1792 xxii. 403, 1809 lv. 243–244; Gent. Mag. 1809, vol. lxxix. pt. i. p. 286; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. x. 327, 392, 433; Halkett and Laing's Dictionary of Anonymous and Pseudonymous Literature, 1882–8; Watt's Bibl. Brit. 1824; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

G. F. R. B.

HOLDEN, GEORGE (1783–1865), theological writer, only son of the Rev. George Holden, LL.D., head-master of the free grammar school at Horton-in-Ribblesdale, Yorkshire, was born at that place in 1783. He was educated at the Glasgow University, where he graduated. In 1811 he was presented to the perpetual curacy of the village of Maghull, near Liverpool. Living there in seclusion he read and wrote much. He succeeded his father as vicar of Horton in 1821, but resigned that living in 1825, preferring to devote himself to Maghull. He died suddenly at Maghull on 19 March 1865, aged 81. He was not married. His large library and more than half of his property were left for the benefit of clergy of the diocese of Ripon, who had not the means of gaining easy access to books (Howson, *Funeral Sermon*). The library is kept at the Palace, Ripon.

Holden's works prove him to be an accomplished hebraist and an able Christian apologist. Their titles are: 1. 'An Attempt towards an Improved Version of the Proverbs of Solomon,' 1819. 2. 'The Scripture Testimonies to the Divinity of Our Lord Jesus Christ,' 1820. 3. 'An Attempt to Illustrate the Book of Ecclesiastes,' 1822. 4. 'A Dissertation on the Fall of Man,' 1823. 5. 'The Christian Sabbath,' 1825. 6. 'The Christian Expositor or Practical Guide to . . . the New Testament,' 1830. 7. 'The Christian Expositor of the Old Testament,' 1834. 8. 'Scriptural Vindication of Church Establishments,' 1836. 9. 'The Authority of Tradition in Matters of Religion,' 1838. 10. 'A Treatise on Justification,' 1840. 11. 'A Lecture on the Means requisite for the Profitable reading of the Holy Scriptures,' 1842. 12. 'The Anglican Catechist,' 1855. 13. 'An Explanation of some Scriptural Terms,' 1856. 14. 'An Essay on the Angels of the Church,' 1862. 15. 'The Ordinance of Preaching Investigated,' 1863.

For many years he compiled the 'Liverpool Tide Tables,' which were begun by his grandfather and continued by his father.

[Gent. Mag. 1865, pt. i. p. 657; Fishwick's Garstang (Chetham Soc.), i. 118; Cox's Literature of the Sabbath Question, ii. 330; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

C. W. S.

HOLDEN, HENRY, D.D. (1596–1662), Roman catholic divine, was the son of Richard Holden, owner of a small estate at Chaigley, near Clitheroe, on the northern slope of Longridge Fell (*Palatine Note-book*, Manchester, 1882, p. 217). He was born in 1596, and on 18 Sept. 1618 he went to Douay, taking there the name of Johnson, and in 1623 he proceeded to Paris, where he gra-

duated D.D. at the Sorbonne, and was appointed a professor. He was naturalised, became confessor to the church of St. Nicolas du Chardonnet, and was one of the vicars-general of the diocese of Paris. In 1633 he took charge, during Thomas Carre's absence on a journey, of the three English Austin nuns, who had just arrived in order to found a convent. He threw himself into the heated controversy between the secular and regular clergy, and shortly after 1631 is said to have gone to Rome to assist Peter Fitton or Fytton (*alias* Peter Biddulph) in averting the dissolution of the English chapter. In 1647 he petitioned the House of Commons for toleration for catholics on condition of taking an oath of allegiance. He apparently expected better terms from the roundheads than from the cavaliers, which would account for his being described by Sir Edward Nicholas in 1651–2 as one of Cromwell's 'pestilent agents' in Paris, as 'a great man with some at the Louvre,' and as doing the royalists much mischief (Nicholas, *Letters*, Camden Soc. 1886). In 1651, moreover, Robert Pugh published in his 'Blackloe's Cabal' (see White, Thomas) private letters written by Holden, in one of which, addressed to Sir Kenelm Digby, he said: 'If the independents do continue to second us, I fear not but Rome will content us; if not we shall find satisfaction elsewhere, and if the pope will not send us bishops it must be done without him.' In 1652 Holden published at Paris 'Divinæ Fidei Analysis,' a concise exposition of catholic articles of faith as distinguished from matters of opinion. A short treatise on schism was appended to it. It was reprinted at Cologne in 1655 and 1782, and at Paris in 1685 and 1767, and in 1658 was translated into English by 'W. G.' A 'Tractatus de Usura' was prefixed to the second edition of this work. In 1656 Holden was engaged in a controversy with Antoine Arnault, the Jansenist, and Feret, parish priest of St. Nicolas du Chardonnet; his letters to Arnault were printed in the later editions of the 'Analysis.' In 1657 he published at Paris 'A Letter to a Friend,' &c., in defence of Blackloe. In 1660 he issued 'Novum Testamentum brevibus annotationibus illustratum;' in 1661 a letter gently criticising Thomas White's treatise on the intermediate state; and in the same year addressed a letter in Latin to an English friend on certain propositions extracted from White's writings. This latter letter was printed in the 'Analysis,' and probably also separately; in 1662 he published 'A Check; or Enquiry into the late Act of the Roman Inquisition,' &c. The manuscript of a treatise on the truth of Christianity, sent for perusal to a friend in England, was lost during the civil war. Du Pin considers Holden one of the ablest controversialists of his time. A rough passage, on returning from a visit to England in 1661, brought on quartan ague, and he died at Paris in March 1662. He appointed Carre his executor, and left most of his furniture, besides a sum of five hundred pistoles, to the English Conceptionist convent, of which he had been director since its removal in 1658 from Nieuport. He made other bequests to English subjects in France. Five years afterwards, when these had been paid, the French crown claimed the money, the droit d'aubaine precluding foreigners from inheriting property. There was a threat of seizing the newly founded St. Gregory's seminary to satisfy the claim, but through the exertions of Edward Lutton, the Austin nuns' chaplain, it was compromised by the payment of three thousand livres, lent by Walter Montagu.

[Manuscript Journal of Austin Nuns at Neuilly; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. of English Catholics; Memoirs of Gregorio Panzani; Plowden's Remarks on ditto; Dodd's Church Hist.; Dupin's Bibl. Auteurs Ecclésiastiques; Cat. Bibliothèque du Roi (National Library, Paris); Butler's Hist. Mem. English Catholics.] J. G. A.

HOLDEN, LAWRENCE (1710–1778), dissenting divine, was born at Bolton, Lancashire, in 1710, and educated for the ministry under Charles Owen, D.D., at Warrington. His first settlement was at Whitworth, Lancashire, whence he removed to Doncaster, West Riding, in 1735, and finally about 1740 to Maldon, Essex. He did not subscribe as required by the Toleration Act, his opinions being unitarian; hence there was a secession from his congregation at Maldon. On his publishing a volume of sermons, Secker offered him preferment if he would conform. Sherlock, bishop of London, stopped a prosecution with which he was threatened when he opened a school at Maldon. He was an unsuccessful candidate for the charge of the English presbyterian congregation at Rotterdam. His visit to Holland however introduced him to the works of foreign divines, of which he made use in his critical commentaries. He died on 4 Aug. 1778. He married first (before 1735) a daughter of A. Whitworth, by whom he had a son and two daughters; secondly (about 1740) a daughter of John Slack of Elmsall, West Riding, by whom he had eight children. His widow died on 7 January 1808, aged 85.

He published: 1. 'Twenty-two Sermons,' &c., 1755, 8vo. 2. 'The Vanity of Crying to God,' &c., 1757, 8vo. 3. 'A Paraphrase on . . . Job, Psalms, Proverbs, and Eccle-

siastes,' &c., 1763, 8vo, 4 vols. 4. 'A Paraphrase on . . . Isaiah,' &c., Chelmsford, 1776, 8vo, 2 vols.

HOLDEN, LAWRENCE, the younger (1752–1844), dissenting divine, son of the preceding, was born at Maldon on 15 Dec. 1752. In 1766 he entered the Hoxton Academy, and went through a six years' course of study for the dissenting ministry under Savage, Kippis, and Rees. While at Hoxton he was much influenced by his father's friend, Caleb Fleming, D.D. [q. v.], whose biography he edited. On 5 July 1772 he entered the ministry at Tenterden, Kent, as assistant to Cornelius Hancock, whom he succeeded as pastor in May 1774. Here he ministered for over seventy-one years, assisted from 1827 by Edward Talbot. He began his ministry at the age of nineteen and continued it to the age of ninety-one. He died at Tenterden on 19 March 1844 and was buried on 26 March. A memorial sermon was preached at Maidstone on 14 April by William Stevens. He married (January 1777) a daughter of James Blackmore, who died without issue many years before her husband. He published a few sermons (1810–14) and lectures on the evidences (1820).

[Monthly Repository, 1806, pp. 561 sq., 1808, p. 50; Christian Reformer, 1844, pp. 263 sq., 780 sq.; Stevens's Character of the late Rev. L. Holden, 1844; Davids's Evang. Nonconf. in Essex, 1863, p. 426; Miall's Congregationalism in Yorkshire, 1868, p. 255.] A. G.

HOLDEN, MOSES (1777–1864), astronomer, was born at Bolton, Lancashire, on 21 Nov. 1777. As a youth he worked in a foundry at Preston, until disabled by an accident. On his recovery he occupied himself first as a landscape gardener, then as a weaver. Early in life he possessed a strong love of astronomy, and he collected a library that was remarkable for one in his station. In 1814–15 he constructed a large orrery and an ingenious magic-lantern. These were made for the purpose of illustrating his astronomical lectures, which were first given in the Theatre Royal, Preston, in 1815, and afterwards in many towns in the north of England. In 1818 he published 'A small Celestial Atlas, or Maps of the Visible Heavens, in the Latitude of Britain,' 3rd edit. 1834, 4th edit. 1840. It was one of the earliest works of the kind published at a low price. He also compiled an almanac, published in 1835 and later. In 1826 he devoted the proceeds of one of his lectures to the erection of a monument in St. Michael's Church, Toxteth, Liverpool, to the memory of Jeremiah Horrocks the astronomer. He assisted in establishing the Preston Institution for the Diffusion of Knowledge, and in 1834 the freedom of the borough was conferred on him. He died at Preston on 3 June 1864, aged 86.

[Preston Guardian.] C. W. S.

HOLDER, WILLIAM (1616–1698), divine, was born in Nottinghamshire in 1616. He matriculated at Cambridge as a scholar of Pembroke Hall on 4 July 1633, and after proceeding M.A. in 1640, was elected a fellow of his college. About 1642 he obtained the rectory of Bletchington, Oxfordshire, and on 21 March 1643 was incorporated M.A. at Oxford (WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 59). On 25 June 1652 he was collated by Bishop Wren to the third prebendal stall in Ely Cathedral, but was not installed until 22 Sept. 1660 (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 357). He gained considerable reputation in 1659 by teaching a deaf-mute, Alexander Popham, son of Colonel Edward Popham, to speak. Popham afterwards relapsing into dumbness was sent to Dr. John Wallis, who restored his speech. At the Restoration Holder proceeded D.D. at Oxford, and on 27 Jan. 1662 was presented by Bishop Wren to the rectory of Northwold in Norfolk (BLOMEFIELD, *Norfolk*, 8vo ed. ii. 220), and also to that of Tidd St. Giles's in the Isle of Ely. On 20 May 1663 he was elected F.R.S. (THOMSON, *Hist. of Royal Society*, App. iv. p. xxii). To the 'Philosophical Transactions' for May 1668 (iii. 665–8) he contributed 'An Experiment concerning Deafness.' In 1669 he published 'Elements of Speech, an Essay of Inquiry into the natural production of Letters; with an Appendix concerning persons Deaf and Dumb.' Burney (*Hist. of Music*, iii. 598–9) commends the book to the perusal of lyric poets and composers of vocal music as pointing out harsh combinations of letters and syllables. In the appendix Holder relates how he taught Popham to speak. As a supplement to the 'Philosophical Transactions' of 3 July 1670 he wrote 'Reflexions on Dr. Wallis's Letter to Mr. Boyle concerning an Essay of Teaching a person Deaf and Dumb to speak and understand a Language.' Wallis had claimed the merit of having taught Popham. Holder was also eminent in music. An evening service in C and two anthems by him are in the Tudway collection (Harleian MSS. 7338 and 7339). He was installed prebendary of Isledon in St. Paul's Cathedral on 16 Nov. 1672, and was also one of the canons residentiary of that Church (NEWCOURT, *Repertorium*, i. 168). On 2 Sept. 1674 he was sworn sub-dean of the Chapel Royal (*Old Cheque Book*, Camd. Soc. p. 16), and was chosen sub-almoner

to the king. He was a great disciplinarian. Michael Wise [q. v.] used to call him 'Mr. Snub-Dean.' For the gentlemen of the Chapel Royal he wrote a very able work entitled 'A Treatise on the Natural Grounds and Principles of Harmony,' 1694 (another edition, with additions by G. Keller, 1731). He was, however, compelled to resign his sub-deanery, according to the 'Old Cheque Book' (p. 19) before Christmas 1689. Luttrell (*Brief Historical Relation*, i. 425) writes that he was 'to be displac't' in December 1687. On 25 May 1687 he was preferred by the dean and chapter of St. Paul's to the rectory of Therfield, Hertfordshire (CLUTTERBUCK, *Hertfordshire*, iii. 589), and during his incumbency he gave the treble and saints' bell, and built the gallery in the belfry (SALMON, *Hertfordshire*, p. 349). His last work, 'A Discourse concerning Time, with Application of the Natural Day, and Lunar Month, and Solar Year as natural; and of such as are derived from them, as artificial parts of time, for measures in civil and common use; for the better understanding of the Julian Year and Calendar,' appeared in 1694 (other editions in 1701 and 1712). Holder died on 24 Jan. 1697–8 in his eighty-second year, at Hertford (*Probate Act Book, P.C.C.* 1698, f. 36b), and was buried by his wife in the undercroft of St. Paul's, where there is a monument to his memory (BENTHAM, *Church of Ely*, p. 248). He married in 1643 Susanna, only daughter of Christopher Wren, dean of Windsor and Wolverhampton, and sister of Sir Christopher Wren (WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.* i. 393). She died on 30 June 1688. Holder had a considerable share in the education of Sir Christopher Wren.

[Wren's Parentalia, pp. 141, 181; Ward's Lives of Gresham Professors, p. 109; Warton's Life of Bathurst, pp. 154–5; Addit. MS. (Cole) 5871, f. 49; Burney's Hist. of Music, iv. 3; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 245; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 743; Hawkins's Hist. of Music, iv. 504, 541; Letters from Bodleian Library, &c., 1813; Will registered in P.C.C. 39, Lort.] G. G.

HOLDERNESS, EARLS OF. [See RAMSAY, JOHN, 1580?–1626; RUPERT, PRINCE, 1619–1682; D'ARCY, ROBERT, fourth EARL of the third creation, 1718–1778.]

HOLDING, HENRY JAMES (1833–1872), artist, youngest son of Henry Holding, an amateur painter, was born at Salford, Lancashire, in November 1833. At an early age he was employed as a pattern-designer to calico-printers, but soon took to the career of an artist, following the example of three of his brothers. All the members of the family were artists, but none received any regular art training. Before attaining his majority, Holding exhibited in Manchester, Liverpool, and London, his favourite subjects being marine and torrent scenery, which he painted in both oil and water-colours. His last work, 'Bettws-y-Coed,' exhibited in 1872, was considered his best. Another excellent picture is his 'Finding of the Body of Rufus by the Charcoal-burners,' exhibited in 1862. He died on 2 Aug. 1872 in Paris, whither he had gone on a sketching tour and for the benefit of his health. He was buried in the English cemetery at Paris, since demolished.

An elder brother, FREDERICK HOLDING (1817–1874), long resident in Manchester, painted with success in water-colours, showing much skill in figure-drawing. He drew the illustrations for Southey's 'Battle of Blenheim,' Manchester, 1864, and other books, and towards the close of his life was scenic artist at the Theatre Royal and the Prince's Theatre, Manchester.

[Letter in Manchester City News, 3 May 1890, by G. W. Holding; Manchester Royal Institution Exhibition Catalogues.] C. W. S.

HOLDSWORTH, DANIEL, D.D., LL.D. (1558?–1595?), classical scholar. [See HALSWORTH.]

HOLDSWORTH, EDWARD (1684–1746), Latin poet and classical scholar, son of Thomas Holdsworth, rector of North Stoneham, Hampshire, was born there on 6 Aug. 1684, and baptised on 3 Sept. He was educated at Winchester College, and in 1694 was elected a scholar at the age of nine. On 14 Dec. 1704 he matriculated at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, but in July of the following year migrated to Magdalen College, on his election as a demy, graduating B.A. on 22 June 1708, and M.A. on 18 April 1711. For some years he remained at Oxford as tutor of his college, but in 1715, when his turn came to be chosen fellow, he resigned his post and quitted the university, through his objection to recognise the new government by taking the oath of allegiance. During the rest of his life he acted as tutor at the houses of those who shared his political opinions, or travelled abroad with their children. Pope wrote to him (December 1737), asking him to support Harte's candidature for the poetry-professorship at Oxford, (POPE, *Works*, Courthope's ed. x. 226–7). Spence met Holdsworth at Florence in 1732, and in the 'Polymetis' (2nd edit. pp. 174, 277) praises him for understanding Virgil best of any man that he ever knew, and for being 'better acquainted with Italy as classic ground than any man' then living. It was the habit of Holdsworth to study Virgil's works on the

spot where they were written, and he always carried some interleaved editions with him to jot down the observations as they arose in his mind. He was especially fond of the 'Georgics,' and long meditated a new edition with copious notes. Rome and its antiquities were objects of his close study. He visited that city in 1741, in the company of George Pitt, and in September 1742 he paid, in company with the Rev. Thomas Townson, Mr. Drake, and Mr. Dawkins, long visits to France and Italy, returning home with Townson by way of Mont Cenis in the autumn of 1745. While at Rome in 1741, a sketch of Holdsworth, representing him as very handsome, was taken by Carlo Francesco Ponzone Milanese, a copy of which was made for Magdalen College Library. The friends were met on their last visit to Rome by Russell, the reputed author of 'Letters from a Young Painter Abroad,' and painted in a 'conversation piece,' afterwards the property of the Drake family, the likeness of Holdsworth being especially good. In return for this civility some particulars by him and Townson of the newer statues and pictures found at Herculaneum were supplied to Russell (cf. letters 32 and 34). Curiosity led Holdsworth on one occasion into a drain made by Claudius for emptying a lake, when he caught a rheumatism which he never completely shook off. He died of fever at Lord Digby's house, near Coleshill, Warwickshire, on 30 Dec. 1746, and was buried in the church on 4 Jan. Charles Jennens of Gopsall in Leicestershire, to whom he left his notes on Virgil, placed a plain black marble stone above his grave. In 1764 a monument to his memory, with a long Latin inscription, and with a figure of Religion by Roubiliac, was erected in an Ionic temple built by Jennens in the wood at Gopsall known by the name of the Racecourse. The temple fell down in 1835, when the cenotaph was removed into the gardens on the east side of the mansion. The original structure is described at length in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for April 1791, pp. 305–6, and in Nichols's 'Leicestershire,' iv. pt. ii. 857–8. A poor acrostic on his character was composed by Sneyd Davies, and inserted in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for September 1793, p. 847, and in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature,' i. 533–4.

Holdsworth's most famous production was the 'Muscipula sive Cambro-muo-machia [anon.] Londini, MDCCIX,' which appeared without his consent, and without any printer's name, being 'very full of faults it had no title to.' It was at once published in a correct form by its author, with a dedication to Robert Lloyd, fellow-commoner of Magdalen College, and was immediately reproduced by Curll, all three editions bearing the date of 1709. A rival wit, said to be one Richards of Jesus College, Oxford, resented this ridicule of his Welsh fellow-countrymen, and retaliated in the same year with a Latin imitation of *Χοιροχωρογραφία*, sive Hoglandiæ descriptio,' a satire on Hampshire, Holdsworth's native county. 'Muscipula,' which was composed at Sacheverell's instigation, and was written, it is said, 'with the purity of Virgil and the pleasantry of Lucian,' obtained and deserved great favour. It was republished in 1712, in Curll's 'Collection of Original Poems,' 1714, in Curll's 'Musæ Britannicæ,' Edward Popham's 'Selecta Poemata Anglorum,' ii. 1–14, Archdeacon Edward Cobden's 'Discourses and Essays,' and in the collections of Holdsworth's works, published in 1749 and 1768. Translations were made by Samuel Cobb [q. v.], a gentleman of Oxford, in 1709 and 1722 (the first being called 'Taffy's Triumph,' and the second 'The Cambro-Britannic Engineer'); by a Cantab in 1709; by an anonymous versifier in that year; by Archdeacon Cobden in 1718 (afterwards included in his 'Discourses and Essays,' with a poetic letter to Holdsworth, his 'chum' at Winchester College); by R. Lewis in 1728; by Dr. John Hoadly in Holdsworth's 'Dissertation,' 1749, and in Dodsley's 'Collection of Poems,' v. 258–68; and by Richard Graves in 1793. Of these versions the author's favourite was that by Hoadly, which he pronounced 'exceedingly well done.'

The other writings of Holdsworth dealt with Virgil. There appeared in his lifetime a volume entitled 'Pharsalia and Philippi; or the two Philippi in Virgil's Georgics, attempted to be explain'd and reconciled to History. In several letters to a friend [i.e. Charles Jennens], and published at his request. By Mr. Holdsworth,' 1742. After his death came out 'Dissertations upon eight verses in the Second Book of Virgil's Georgics [lines 65–72]. To which is added a New Edition of the Muscipula, together with a New Translation,' 1749. Both of these treatises, with several other articles, were embodied in 'Remarks and Dissertations on Virgil, with some other Classical Observations, by the late Mr. Holdsworth. Published, with several Notes and additional Remarks, by Mr. Spence,' 1768, a labour in which the editor obtained the assistance of Lowth, afterwards bishop of London. Many of these notes had previously appeared in the edition of Virgil by Joseph Warton of Winchester (1753 and 1763, in 4 vols.), and several were included in Spence's 'Anecdotes' (ed. Malone, 1820), pp. 256–71, but most of these

were omitted by Singer in his editions of that collection. The substance of the 1768 edition of 'Remarks' was embodied in 'Miscellanea Virgiliana. By a Graduate of Cambridge, editor of the Theatre of the Greeks and Miscellanea Græca Dramatica,' Cambridge, 1825, a collection compiled by Philip Wentworth Buckham.

Holdsworth's plan of rebuilding Magdalen College in the Palladian style was approved of and commenced in 1733, but only a block, called the New Buildings, was executed. To the building fund he bequeathed 100*l.*

[Bloxam's Magdalen College Reg. vi. 164–9; Hearne's Collections, ii. 445–6 (Oxford Hist. Soc.); Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 643, iii. 67–9, 123–6; Spence's Anecd. (1858 ed.), pp. 97, 138–45, 154–6; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 213; Churton's Memoir of Townson (Works, i. xi–xiii); Russell's Letters, i. 58, 239–40, 249–56; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. viii. 229, 550; Gent. Mag. 1791 pt. i. 434, 1792 pt. i. 144, 1798 pt. ii. 753.] W. P. C.

HOLDSWORTH, RICHARD (1590–1649), theologian, was the youngest son of the Rev. Richard Holdsworth, vicar of Newcastle-on-Tyne, where he was born in 1590. His father died in 1596, leaving his child to the care of a son-in-law, the Rev. William Pearson or Pierson, who was curate and lecturer in the parish church of Newcastle (Brand, *Newcastle*, i. 312). Holdsworth was educated at the grammar school of that town, whence he proceeded to Cambridge, and was admitted scholar of St. John's College on 2 Nov. 1607. He took the degree of B.A. in 1610, was elected fellow of St. John's on 20 March 1613, and took holy orders soon afterwards. He shared in the educational work of the college, and among his pupils was Sir Simonds D'Ewes, who speaks of him with admiration (*Autobiography*, i. 107). In 1617 he was incorporated M.A. at Oxford (Wood, *Fasti*, i. 828), and in 1620 was one of the university preachers at Cambridge. Soon after this he became chaplain to Sir Henry Hobart [q. v.], and was presented to a benefice in the West Riding of Yorkshire, which he at once exchanged for the rectory of St. Peter-le-Poer in Broad Street, London.

Early in 1624 he entered upon his parochial life in London, and gained great credit for the zealous discharge of his clerical duties during the plague of 1625. He soon became one of the most famous preachers in London, and was reckoned as belonging to the moderate puritan party. In consequence of his reputation for learning and eloquence he was appointed on 28 Nov. 1629 professor of divinity in Gresham College, where his Latin lectures were attended by crowded audiences. It is a sign of the repute in which he was held that he was called to the deathbed of Sir Robert Cotton in 1631 (Birch, *Court and Times of Charles I*, ii. 112).

The management of St. John's College under the mastership of Owen Gwynne had not been creditable, and on his death in 1633 the younger fellows, wishing for a man of high character from outside, chose Holdsworth as their candidate. The senior fellows chose the president, Dr. Lane, known as a genial boon companion. Lane sent a friend to Charles I, who wrote from Berwick recommending Lane for election. Each side claimed to have carried its candidate, and both were presented to the vice-chancellor, who refused to admit either, and the matter was referred to the king. Charles I appointed a commission to investigate; and after eight months' dispute, the king, on 20 Feb. 1634, declared against both elections, and issued his mandate for the election of a third person, William Beale (the copious records of this struggle, which is interesting in academical history, are to be found in *Cal. State Papers*, 1633–4, pp. 105, 120, 185, 269, 270, and the MSS. University Library, Cambridge, *Patrick Papers*, pp. 22, 16). Holdsworth, although worsted in the contest, succeeded to the archdeaconry of Huntingdon and prebend of Buckden, which had been held by the late master.

Holdsworth again applied himself to his Gresham lectures, but was elected to the mastership of Emmanuel College on 25 April 1637. The first master, Laurence Chaderton [q. v.], was still alive, though he had been induced to resign his office in 1622 with a view of modifying the rigid puritanism which had marked the early years of the college. He had outlived two successors, and Holdsworth came as the third. It says much for Holdsworth that he treated Chaderton, who lived close by the college, with great respect, and assured him 'that he was still master *in* the college, though he was not master *of* the college.' Chaderton looked with growing approval on Holdsworth's government, and said that he was 'the only master he ever saw in that house.'

Holdsworth retained the confidence of the London clergy, and in 1639 was elected president of Sion College. He continued to hold the position of a moderate puritan, and was one of those who in 1640 protested against the continuance of convocation by royal writ after the dissolution of parliament (Fuller, *Church History*, ed. 1845, v. 163). Although a puritan, however, he was a staunch churchman. He had suffered for his opposition to Laud, but he was still less in favour of any

violent changes in the church. His signature is appended to a suggestion for an amendment of Archbishop Ussher's scheme 'for the reduction of episcopacy into the synodical form of government' (Sylvester, *Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, pt. i. p. 240). But he soon saw that this scheme was impracticable, and when he grasped the meaning of the issue he became a fervent royalist. He first came into collision with parliament upon an academic question. The original statutes of the founder of Emmanuel provided that a fellow should vacate his fellowship within a year of taking his doctor's degree. The fellows had succeeded in obtaining the king's permission to rescind this rule, but the representatives of the founder in 1640 brought the matter before parliament, which showed a decided willingness to interfere, and annulled an election to a fellowship (Cooper, *Annals of Cambridge*, iii. 307, note 1). Holdsworth joined with his fellows in making representations to parliament (*Baker MS.* Cambridge Univ. Libr., Mm. 2, 23, 95–6), and probably resented its action. He was vice-chancellor, and very influential in the university; it is clear that he was reckoned a formidable person from the care with which parliament watched his proceedings. In a formal speech delivered as vice-chancellor he deplored the prospects of religion and learning, praised the existing state of the church, and extolled the completeness of the reformation settlement (Oratio in Vesperiis Comitiorum, at the end of his *Prælectiones*). Parliament at once took notice of these sentiments, and on 23 July referred the matter to a committee (Rushworth, *Hist. Coll.* vol. i. pt. iii. p. 335). Charles I meanwhile appointed Holdsworth one of his chaplains, and offered him the bishopric of Bristol, which he refused, probably because he thought he could do better service where he was. In March 1642 he entertained the king and the Prince of Wales in Cambridge (Cooper, *Annals*, iii. 321–2), and strangely enough was soon afterwards nominated by the House of Lords as one of the members of the Westminster Assembly of Divines. It does not appear that he ever attended any of the meetings of this body. Indeed he was too much engaged at Cambridge, where he continued to hold the office of vice-chancellor during 1642 and 1643. In this capacity he was instrumental in raising money and plate from the colleges for the king's use. But Cromwell was in August 1642 commissioned by parliament to take charge of the county of Cambridge. When the university printer at the end of 1642 published a royalist pamphlet, 'The Resolving of Conscience,' by Henry Ferne [q. v.], parliament on 2 Feb. 1643 ordered that Holdsworth, as vice-chancellor, should be brought before the bar in custody (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 900, 951). Holdsworth was not deterred, and when in the following month a demand was made by parliament for pecuniary aid from the university, he presided at a meeting of the heads, where it was resolved that 'it was against their religion and conscience to contribute' (*Mercurius Aulicus*, 22 April). In May Holdsworth was taken as a prisoner to London on the charge of having authorised the publication in Cambridge of the king's declaration printed at York (*Querela Cantabr.* p. 7).

Holdsworth was next asked to take oath to the solemn league and covenant; on his refusal his mastership and his rectory of St. Peter's were sequestrated. He was confined first in Ely House, and afterwards in the Tower. It did not help him that he was elected by his friends in Cambridge to the Lady Margaret professorship of divinity, and by a private patron was presented with a living in Rutland. He remained in confinement till 31 Oct. 1645, when he was released on bail, on condition that he did not go further than twenty miles from London (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 328). Perhaps it was some consolation to him to know that at Cambridge his library was spared by Manchester, on the ground that he intended to leave part of it to the college, and in his confinement he was anxious about the safety of the college plate, which was in his possession. He never seems to have returned to Cambridge, where Anthony Tuckney took his place as master of Emmanuel. His only interest seems to have been to cheer the king among his troubles. He applied for leave to visit him at Holmby House, but was refused. In September 1647 he was allowed to see him at Hampton Court, when Charles conferred on him the deanery of Worcester. It was an empty honour, for Holdsworth died of jaundice on 22 Aug. 1649. As he lay on his deathbed his friends consoled him that he was being taken from the evil to come. 'No,' said the dying man, 'from the good to come,' and in later days his hopefulness was regarded as a prophecy. He was buried in his former church of St. Peter-le-Poer, where his friend Bishop Brownrigg wrote an elaborate epitaph in his honour (see Stow, *Survey of London* (ed. 1720), bk. ii. p. 114).

Holdsworth shrank from literary fame. The only work published in his lifetime was 'The People's Happinesse; a Sermon preached in Marie's, Cambridge, upon Sunday, May 27,' Cambridge, 1642, and this was published only in consequence of a thrice-repeated request

of the king. In 1649 there appeared in London 'An Answer without a Question; or the late Schismatical Petition for a Diabolical Toleration; written by that reverend divine, Dr. Holdsworth, a little before his death;' this, however, is not mentioned by Pearson, is not worthy of Holdsworth's learning, and must be rejected as spurious. In 1651 was published (London) 'The Valley of Vision; in twenty-one Sermons, by Dr. Richard Holsworth.' This included 'The People's Happinesse'; Pearson says that the other sermons were printed from shorthand notes, which were so badly taken that the book contains nothing of Holdsworth's genius and spirit. In 1661 Holdsworth's nephew, Richard Pearson, published his 'Prælectiones Theologicæ habitæ in Collegio Greshamensi,' two courses of Latin lectures, dealing with such questions as the training of the clergy, the relations of the Old and New Testament, and points of church order arising out of the controversies of the time. Among the manuscripts in Emmanuel College Library is a little book, 'Directions for Students in the University,' which shows his practical care for education.

Holdsworth left behind him a large and valuable library, the possession of which was for some time a subject of dispute between the university and Emmanuel College. Ultimately the university paid the college 220*l.* and acquired it. The rough catalogue, which occupied three masters of arts for three months, is in the Cambridge Library MSS., Dd. viii. 45, and accounts for 10,095 volumes, of which 186 were in manuscript.

[The chief authority is a short Latin life by his nephew, Richard Pearson, prefixed to the Prælectiones Theologicæ. Besides this, Baker's Hist. of St. John's College, ed. Mayor, pp. 213–15, 623–7; Lloyd's Memoirs of Excellent Persons, pp. 457–61; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 79, 80; Querela Cantabr. p. 7; Ward's Lives of the Professors of Gresham Coll. pp. 56–65; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, vol. iii.; Fuller's Worthies, p. 305; D'Oyly's Life of Sancroft, i. 29–32; Proceedings in Kent, 1640 (Camd. Soc.), pp. 52–3.] M. C.

HOLE, HENRY FULKE PLANTAGENET WOOLICOMBE (*d.*1820), wood-engraver, was son of an officer in the Lancashire militia, who belonged to an old Devonshire family. He resided in Liverpool, and was one of the pupils of Thomas Bewick [q. v.] He cut some of the water-birds in 'The British Birds.' A book-plate cut by him is dated 1798. He cut eight designs by Thurston for McCreery's poem 'The Press,' published at Liverpool in 1803; others for Mrs. Hemans's 'Poems,' 1808; some of the designs by Thurston for Ackermann's 'Religious Emblems,' 1809; 'Six Views in the Neighbourhood of Liverpool' in Gregson's 'Portfolio,' 1817, &c. He was a member of the Liverpool Academy, and in 1814 contributed to their exhibition 'An Attempt to restore the Old Method of Cross-lining on Wood,' by himself. Hole subsequently inherited from an uncle the estate of Ebberley Hall, Devonshire, and retired from the profession. He died in 1820.

[Dobson's Bewick and his Pupils; Linton's Masters of Wood-engraving; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

HOLE, MATTHEW (*d.* 1730), divine, was entered as servitor at Exeter College, Oxford, on 18 March 1657–8, and took the degrees of B.A. on 15 Oct. 1661, M.A. 14 June 1664, B.D. 13 Oct. 1674, and D.D. 1 June 1716. He was elected to a Devonshire fellowship on 30 June 1663, and became full fellow on 2 July 1664. Having taken deacon's orders in the English church, he was holding a lectureship at St. Martin's Carfax, Oxford, in December 1668. In June 1669 he was ordained priest at Christ Church Cathedral, and was vicar of Bishops Lavington, Wiltshire (1673–4). Henry Godolphin [q. v.], then fellow of Eton, was his friend, and through this influence Hole was appointed in January 1687–8 to the vicarage of Stogursey, Somersetshire, in the gift of Eton College, and held it until his death. By this appointment he vacated his fellowship at Exeter College in February 1688–9, but on 8 March 1715–16, when the friends of two opposing candidates for the rectorship of that college were unable to seat the man whom they wished, Hole was elected to the post, and in 1718 was readmitted to a fellowship. On 1 March 1687–1688 he was inducted in the second prebendal stall of Wedmore in Wells Cathedral, and from 1708 to 1711 he enjoyed the rectorship of Fiddington, Somersetshire. He died in his lodgings at Exeter College, Oxford, on 19 July 1730, and was buried in the college chapel on 21 July, an inscription to his memory being placed on a stone in the chancel (Wood, *Colleges and Halls*, Gutch, p. 120). Hole was unmarried, and left his money to two nieces who lived with him in his declining days. He gave the sum of 100*l.* for the completion of the church of St. Peter-le-Bailey, Oxford, and he left 100*l.* for building new lodgings for the rector of his college, and 200*l.* to two charity schools in the city. Among the papers at Exeter College is a small quarto volume, in the handwriting of Bishop Conybeare, containing copies of all the documents relating to the dispute between the rector

and some of the fellows in 1720. Mr. C. W. Boase calls him 'a weak man.'

Hole's chief writings dealt with the English liturgy. He issued: 1. 'Antidote against Infidelity,' 1702, written under the disguise of 'A Presbyter of the Church of England.' A 'Second Part of the Antidote' came out under his own name in 1717. 2. 'A Practical Exposition of the Church Catechism,' 1708, in three parts; reissued in 1715. 3. 'Practical Discourses on all the Parts and Offices of the Liturgy of the Church of England,' vol. i., 1714, vols. ii. and iii. in one, 1715, and vol. iv. in three parts, 1716, and to the set was prefixed his portrait, engraved by Vander Gucht. 4. 'Practical Discourses upon the Communion Service,' vol. v., 1717. 5. 'Practical Discourses on the Offices of Baptism, Confirmation, and Matrimony,' vol. vi. in three parts, 1719. Six of the discourses in these two collections were embodied in 'The Family Chaplain,' 1775, and the whole of them were republished, under the editorship of Dr. J. A. Giles, in 1837–8. Hole delighted in preaching throughout his life. A large number of his discourses, many of them preached in the churches of Somerset, and others before the university, were printed. One of them, a visitation sermon, preached at Bridgwater in 1695, on a fixed form of liturgy, led to the appearance of 'A Correct Copy of some Letters written to J. M., a Nonconformist Teacher, concerning the Gift and Forms of Prayer,' 1698, and to a second series in 1699, as well as to a rejoinder from J. M.

[Memoir of Hole in reprint of Practical Discourses by Dr. Giles; Boase's Reg. of Exeter College, pp. xxxv, lxiv, 75, 90, 213; Weaver's Somerset Incumbents, pp. 369, 446; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 183–4; Sir T. Phillipps's Instit. Clericorum Wilts, ii. 32; Wood's Oxford (Peshall), p. 170; Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. App. p. 127.] W. P. C.

HOLE, RICHARD (1746–1803), poet and antiquary, was the son of William Hole, archdeacon of Barnstaple and canon of Exeter Cathedral, who died in 1791. He was born at Exeter in 1746 and educated at its grammar school, where he was famed for his dry humour and for his skill in acting. On 23 March 1764 he matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, and graduated B.C.L. on 3 May 1771. While at the university he wrote humorous pieces, and proposed entering the army; but after taking his degree he was ordained in the English church, where the influence of his father could secure him preferment. For some time he served the curacy of Sowton, near Exeter, and continued to hold it after his presentation, in 1777, to the neighbouring vicarage of Buckerell, which was without a parsonage. In 1792 he was promoted by the Bishop of Exeter to the rectory of Faringdon in the same district, and took a dispensation to retain with it the benefice of Buckerell. He afterwards became rector of Inwardleigh, near Okehampton, which he enjoyed with Faringdon until his death. After a painful illness, Hole died at Exmouth on 28 May 1803. He married, in 1776, Matilda Katencamp, daughter of a merchant at Exeter, who survived him.

Hole dabbled in literature from his youth. Very soon after the appearance of Macpherson's volume of the epic poem of 'Fingal' by Ossian, he began turning it into verse, and his 'Poetical Translation of Fingal' was published in 1772 with an 'Ode to Imagination,' which was much admired. At the request of Samuel Badcock, he rendered into English verse the poem known as 'Homer's Hymn to Ceres,' and the translation was published at Exeter in 1781. It was subsequently reprinted in Anderson's 'Collection of the Poets,' xii. 845–57; Whittingham's edition of the 'British Poets;' 'Works of the Greek and Roman Poets translated,' iv. 19–57; Wakefield's edition of Pope's version of the 'Odyssey,' ii. 457–96; and in the 'Minor Poems of Homer,' New York, 1872, pp. 149–70. One expression in Hole's translation was sharply criticised by a correspondent in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1782, pp. 234, 278), and in the same periodical (*ib.* 1788, pt. ii. p. 788) is a letter from him explaining the circumstances of its publication and the character of the assistance which he had received in the translation. In 1789 he issued his poetical romance of 'Arthur, or the Northern Enchantment. In seven books,' a flowing poem, pronounced by the critics as 'from the school of Ariosto.' The notes displayed much knowledge of Scandinavian mythology. Hole was one of the first members of the Exeter Literary Society, and addressed to it 'Remarks on the Arabian Nights' Entertainments; in which the Origin of Sindbad's Voyages and other Oriental Fictions is particularly considered,' which were published in an expanded form in 1797. The inquiry was begun in a sceptical mood, but the belief gradually seized him that the narratives had a basis of truth. For some time before his death Hole was engaged on a work to be entitled 'Remarks on the Voyages of Ulysses as narrated in the Odyssey,' but the part which was designed as an introduction was alone completed. This was in 1807 edited by his friend Bartholomew Parr, M.D., of Exeter, under the title of 'An Essay on the Cha-

racter of Ulysses as delineated by Homer,' in which the mental excellence and moral virtue of Ulysses are commended. In the volumes of 'Poems chiefly by Gentlemen of Devonshire and Cornwall,' which were edited by the Rev. Richard Polwhele in 1792, there appeared (i. 78–103) numerous poems by Hole, including two of his odes. His contributions, numbered 2, 11, 18, and 26, in the 'Essays by a Society of Gentlemen at Exeter,' 1796, included ironical vindications of the characters of Iago and Shylock. A review in the 'European Magazine' for 1796, p. 190, which was erroneously attributed to Polwhele, led to many angry communications, some of which are in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1796, pt. ii. pp. 738–9, 896, 1017, and to a savage letter from Hole to the supposed critic (Polwhele, *Traditions and Recollections*, i. 238–9, 271, ii. 362–3, 444–5, 475–83). Hole assisted Badcock in his contributions to the 'Monthly Review,' and was induced by him to render occasional aid to the 'London Magazine,' the chief of his articles consisting of 'dialogues between ideal personages.' He wrote also for the 'British Magazine' and the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' The common-place book which he left at his death showed abstruse reading, and among its contents was part of a translation into the Exmoor dialect of the first eclogue of Virgil. There was inserted in 'Blackwood's Magazine,' iv. 530–41, part of 'The Exmoor Courtship . . . with Notes Critical, Historical, Philosophical, and Classical; to which is added a Paraphrase in modern English Verse.' In a subsequent volume (*ib.* v. 65–71) it was intimated that the paraphrase was by Hole, and some account of him, extracted from an unpublished memoir by Bartholomew Parr, was then given. This memoir was 'A slight Sketch of the Life of the late Rev. Richard Hole, LL.B., read to the Society at the Hotel on their Anniversary, August 4, 1803. Printed at their expense,' Exeter, 1803.

[Gent. Mag. 1803 pt. i. 599–600, 1816 pt. i. 228–9; Censura Literaria, vi. 215–16; Foster's Oxford Reg.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 92–4.] W. P. C.

HOLE or **HOLLE, WILLIAM** (*fl.* 1600–1630), engraver, one of the earliest English engravers, is notable as the earliest engraver of music on copperplates in this country. He engraved and published 'Parthenia, or the Maydenhead of the first Musicke that ever was executed for the Virginalls composed by those famous Masters, William Byrd, Dr. John Bull, and Orlando Gibbons, Gentlemen of his Ma^ties^ most illustrious Chappell.' This book, engraved for Dorothy Evans, and printed in London by G. Lowe, appears to have been published in 1611, with a title-page, and a fresh edition in 1613 with the title-page slightly altered. A much later edition has a new title-page by Hollar. Hole also engraved in 1613, with a dedication to Robert Carr, earl of Somerset, 'Prime Musiche nuove di Angelo Notari a una, due, et tre Voci, per Cantare con la Tiorba et altri Strumenti, Nouamente posti in luce.' A volume entitled 'Fantasies of Three Parts, by Orlando Gibbons. Cut in copper, the like not before extant,' was probably also engraved by Hole at an earlier date. These books are excessively rare; copies of them all are in the library at the British Museum. Hole also engraved throughout Martin Billingsley's 'The Pen's Excellencie,' with a portrait of the author. Among the portraits engraved by Hole were Henry, prince of Wales, with a lance (copied from Simon Passe's print) in Drayton's 'Poly-Olbion;' the same prince's effigy on his funeral car for George Chapman's 'Epicede;' George Chapman, prefixed to his 'Iliad,' 1616; Thomas Coryat [q. v.], and another plate for his 'Crudities,' 1611; Michael Drayton, for his 'Poems,' 1619; George Wither, for his 'Poems,' 1617; John Florio, for his Italian and English dictionary, 1611; Sir John Hayward, Thomas Egerton, viscount Brackley, John Clavell (a penitent thief), and others. He also engraved title-pages, and some of the maps for Camden's 'Britannia,' 1607. On 29 May 1618 he received a grant for life of the office of head-sculptor of the iron for money in the Tower and elsewhere (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. James I. vol. xcvii.)

[Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers, Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33402; information from Mr. W. Barclay Squire, F.S.A.] L. C.

HOLFORD, Miss MARGARET (1778–1852), author. [See Hodson, Mrs. Margaret.]

HOLGATE or HOLDEGATE, ROBERT (1481?–1555), archbishop of York, youngest son of Thomas Holgate and Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Champernowne, came of a Yorkshire family entitled to armorial bearings, and was born probably at Hemsworth, near Pontefract, in or about 1481, being, according to his own statement, sixty-eight years old in 1549. He was a canon of the order of St. Gilbert of Sempringham, and was probably educated in the house belonging to his order in Cambridge, though it has been supposed from insufficient evidence that he was a member of St. John's College (*Cole MS.* xlix. 249). He was a preacher of the university in 1524, and became master of the order of

St. Gilbert of Sempringham, prior of Watton, Yorkshire, and vicar of Cadney, Lincolnshire. At Cadney he had some dispute with Sir Francis Ascough, which caused him to go to London, where he became one of the chaplains of Henry VIII. In after years, when he was president of the council of the north, it is said that he had to decide a suit in which Ascough was concerned, and that he upheld the cause of his former adversary, as justice required, remarking that he was beholden to him, for had he not been driven to go to London he had lived a poor priest all his days. Being elected bishop of Llandaff, on the resignation of George de Athequa in 1537, he was consecrated on 25 March in the lady chapel of the Blackfriars church by the Bishop of Rochester, receiving the king's license to hold the mastership of Sempringham and the priory of Watton *in commendam*. In this year he commenced D.D. by special grace. As bishop of Llandaff he took part in composing 'The Institution of a Christian Man.' He was one of the council of the north, and much assisted Cuthbert Tunstall, bishop of Durham, the president. In July 1538 he succeeded Tunstall as president of the council; he resided at York in the house pertaining to his office, was fully employed in secular business, and especially in the transactions between England and Scotland in 1540 and the following years. He signed the surrender of Watton 9 Dec. 1540, and in exchange for the income accruing to him as 'sole master and prior' of the twenty-four Gilbertine houses received a grant for life of all the lands of Watton with the patronage of its benefices, the clear income being assessed at about 360*l.* (*MS. State Papers*, Mary, 1555, vi. 84; *Monasticon*, vi. 954). On 29 June 1541 he had a special grant of arms, viz. or, a bend between two bulls' heads couped sable, on a chief argent, two bars gules surmounted of a crutch staff in bend azure (the arms given by Drake appear to be those of Robert Waldby, archbishop of York, 1397–8). On 10 Jan. 1545 he was translated to York, taking the oaths of renunciation and supremacy, and receiving the pall at the hands of Archbishop Cranmer in Lambeth Chapel, a special service being performed at this unique ceremony. Immediately after his translation he alienated to the king sixty-seven manors belonging to his see, receiving in exchange thirty-three impropriations and advowsons which came to the crown by the dissolution of the northern monasteries. While by these and other like measures he much impoverished his see, he became personally the wealthiest prelate in England. On 24 Oct. 1546 he received letters patent for the foundation of three grammar schools at York, Old Malton, and Hemsworth, each to be a separate corporation with a master and usher, the statutes to be framed by the archbishop, who ordained that Latin, Greek, and Hebrew should be taught free; the parents paid a quarterly sum for instruction in English, writing, and arithmetic. On 15 June 1549 Holgate was married after banns to Barbara, daughter of Roger Wentworth. It was said that they had been privately married at an earlier date (Drake). The insurrection in Yorkshire gave him some trouble, but (he afterwards asserted to the king, Edward VI) it was put down by the local forces without charge. Eight persons were executed (*MS. State Papers*, Mary, u.s.) About this time he had some disputes with the Earl of Warwick, afterwards Duke of Northumberland [see Dudley, John], for, according to his own account, he refused to 'forbear the order of justice' in the case of 'dyvers light persons offenders,' and also thwarted Dudley with respect to some property which he desired to acquire. These disputes cost him the loss of the presidency of the council, which he held for twelve years. In 1551 one Anthony Norman complained to the privy council that Holgate's wife had previously been married to himself, and claimed that she should be restored, and on 12 Nov. the council appointed three commissioners to inquire into the matter and report accordingly (*Council Book*, Harl. MS. 352, 206). It appears that their report was in the archbishop's favour, for in a grant from the crown, dated 27 May 1553, Barbara is described as his wife. This grant directed that the manor of Scrooby, in the northern part of Nottinghamshire, which Holgate purchased for about 630*l.*, was to be added to the property of his see after the deaths of himself and his wife. He favoured the doctrines and practices of the foreign reformers, and on 15 Aug. 1552 issued injunctions to the chapter of York ordering the delivery of divinity lectures for the instruction of the inferior officers of the cathedral, and the reading and learning by heart of the scriptures by the vicars choral, who were to be examined constantly in them, and to have each an English testament. He further arranged a cycle of Sunday preachers, and forbade the playing of the organ during service, and all singing except plain song. All the canopy work containing images of saints was to be removed, the carving and images behind the high altar were to be pulled down and texts painted up instead. The library was to be furnished with the ancient fathers, together with works by Calvin and Bullinger (Ornsby). In May 1553 Holgate was sent for to attend the king

on the occasion of the coming of the admiral of France (Antoine de Noailles). He went up to Hampton Court, he says, with about seventy horse, and stayed there over the death of the king until Michaelmas, spending on this occasion 1,000*l.* On 4 Oct. he was committed to the Tower 'upon pretence of treason or great crimes' (Strype), and his rich stores, money, plate, and other goods at his houses at Cawood and Battersea and elsewhere were seized. (For the inventory of his effects see *Gent. Mag.* 1825, pt. i. p. 595.) On 16 March 1554 he was deprived of his bishopric for being married. He wrote to Sir Richard Southwell, one of Queen Mary's privy council, claiming his private estates and movables not belonging to the see, and petitioning to be released and 'restored to celebration.' He declared that he repented of marrying, to which, he said, he had been persuaded by the Duke of Somerset, having married for fear that Northumberland should call him a papist, that he was willing to act in his vocation as should be provided from time to time, to obey the queen's laws, and to make amends for his offence. He urged that his case was different from that of the other bishops in confinement, 'they beinge moche further gone amisse in religion than he was, and with obstynacie,' and finally offered the queen 1,000*l.* for his release, which he obtained on 18 Jan. 1555. It has, however, been ascertained that he died on 15 Nov. following his release at the house called the master of Sempringham's head house in Cow Lane in the parish of St. Sepulchre's, London (copy of a letter of Joseph Hunter referring to an inquisition on his death held at the Guildhall on 11 May 1556). He is said to have had two children by his wife (*Gent. Mag.* 1800, pt. i. pp. 321, 322 *n.*), but of this there seems to be no proof. By his will, dated 27 April before his death and proved 4 Dec. 1556, in which he makes no mention of wife or child, he, being then sick, directs that he should be buried in the church of the parish where he shall die, and leaves all his lands for the erection and endowment of a hospital at Hemsworth for a master and twenty brethren and sisters, of the age of sixty, or blind or lame, belonging to Hemsworth and three adjacent parishes. This bequest was duly executed. There is a portrait of Holgate in his hospital at Hemsworth, which has been engraved by J. Stow.

[Many materials for the above have been supplied by Mr. Wyndham Holgate of Chelmsford. See Drake's Ebor. p. 452; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 164, 549; Hunter's South Yorkshire, ii. 430; Browne Willis's Cathedrals, i. 44; Collier's Eccl. Hist. vi. 23, 84, ed. Lathbury; Strype's Memorials, II. ii. 77, 165, Cranmer, pp. 77, 440, 8vo ed.; Ornsby's York, pp. 290–3, 321–30 (Diocesan Hist. Ser.); Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 954; Machyn's Diary, pp. 46, 58, 80 (Camden Soc.); Gent. Mag. 1800, pt. i. pp. 321, 322, an untrustworthy sketch of life, 1860, pt. ii. p. 522, by Bishop Stubbs, on the investiture with the pall; State Papers, Hen. VIII, v. Nos. 340, 345; MS. State Papers, Mary, Dom. vi. f. 84 sq.; on Holgate's marriage, MS. Harl. 352, f. 206; Cole MS. xlix. ff. 249, 345; manuscript extract of grant of arms from the Records of the College of Arms by Bluemantle Pursuivant, 30 Jan. 1888. For Holgate's work on council of the north (1540–4) see Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS., Transactions between England and Scotland, 32646–55 passim, containing numerous letters signed by him with others on public affairs. For his foundations, Carlisle's Endowed Schools Report, ii. 817, 821, 858, 919, and for suit before the privy council relating to removal of Hemsworth Grammar School, Times, 7 March 1887, p. 3.] W. H.

HOLINSHED or HOLLINGSHEAD, RAPHAEL (*d.* 1580?), chronicler, is said to have been son of Ralph Holinshed or Hollingshed of Cophurst in the township of Sutton Downes, Cheshire, but the pedigree of the Holinsheds or Hollingsheds of Cophurst cannot be traced authoritatively. Hugh Holinshed or Hollingshead of Bosley, Cheshire, has been claimed as the chronicler's uncle. Hugh purchased the estate of Heywood, Cheshire, in 1541, and the frequent appearance of the christian name Ralph or Raphael among his immediate descendants supports the theory of kinship. Hugh's second son, Ralph, who died before 1577, had a son Ralph (*d.* 1635?) and three grandsons of the name (Earwaker, *East Cheshire*, ii. 617). Tanner states that the chronicler was educated at Cambridge. Of two Holinsheds known there at a possible date one was Ottiwell, son of Hugh, Holinshed (possibly Raphael's first cousin), B.A. in 1540–1, and M.A. in 1544, fellow of Trinity College from 19 Dec. 1546, and canon of Windsor from 24 Sept. 1550; after Mary's accession he lived at Ashby-de-la-Zouch with his wife Margaret, daughter of Henry Harden of Ascot. Another Holinshed matriculated from Christ's College in May 1544, and was a scholar there in 1544–5; probably he was the chronicler. Baker assumed that the chronicler was of Trinity Hall, Cambridge. Wood asserts that after studying at a university he became 'a minister of God's word' (*Athenæ Oxon.* i. 713). Early in Elizabeth's reign he was a translator in the London printing office of Reginald Wolfe. To Wolfe he writes that he was 'singularly beholden' (*Chron.* 1577, ded.)

About 1548 Wolfe designed a universal

history and cosmography, with maps and illustrations. He had inherited Leland's notes, and he himself began the compilation of the English, Scottish, and Irish portions. Holinshed worked for some years under his direction, and had free access to Leland's manuscripts. 'After fiue-and-twentie yeares travell spent therein,' Wolfe died in 1573. No part of the great project was then ready for publication, but three well-known publishers, George Bishop, John Harrison, and Luke or Lucas Harrison, determined to persevere with it, and Holinshed continued his labours in their service. Alarmed at the size the work seemed likely to assume, Wolfe's successors resolved to limit their plan to histories and descriptions of England, Scotland, and Ireland only, and to omit maps. William Harrison [q. v.] was engaged to assist Holinshed in the descriptions of England and Scotland, and Richard Stanihurst to continue from 1509 to 1547 the history of Ireland, which Holinshed had compiled, chiefly from a manuscript by Edmund Campion [q. v.] At length on 1 July 1578 a license for publishing 'Raphael Hollingesheds Cronycle' was issued to John Harrison and George Bishop, on payment of the unusually high fee of 'xx^{s} and a copy.' A fortnight later the widow of Luke or Lucas Harrison, the third publisher interested in the venture, was allowed to sell her copies to Thomas Woodcock (*Reg. Stationers' Comp.* ed. Arber, ii. 329, 332). The work appeared in two folio volumes, and was admirably illustrated with portraits, battle-pieces, and the like. The title of vol. i. ran: 'The firste volume of the Chronicles of England, Scotlande, and Irelande, conteyning the description and chronicles from the firste inhabiting unto the Conquest. The description and chronicles of Scotland . . . till . . . 1571. The description and chronicles of Irelande . . . untill . . . 1547, faithfully gathered and set forth by Raphael Holinshed.' The engraved title-page bears 1577 in an upper panel, and 'God saue the Queene' in the lower. The arms of William Cecil, lord Burghley, to whom Holinshed dedicated the book, are at the back of the title-page. 'The Historie of Scotland,' which Holinshed dedicated to Leicester, has a new title-page, and is followed by an exhaustive 'table of the principall matters,' occupying twenty-four pages, each divided into four columns. The 'Historie of Ireland,' which is dedicated to Sir Henry Sydney, has a third title-page, and is followed by a 'table.' The title of vol. ii., which fills 1876 pages, ran: 'The laste volume of the Chronicles . . . conteyning the Chronicles of England from the Norman Conquest until this present time.' The latest event recorded is the burning of anabaptists in 1575, but a long list of English authors of Elizabeth's time precedes the 'faultes escaped' and one more elaborate 'table.' Perfect examples of these volumes, especially with the folding plate of the siege of Edinburgh, between pages 1868 and 1869, and a duplicate page, 1593, are extremely rare. Some copies bear the imprint of John Harrison, others of George Bishop, Luke or Lucas Harrison, and John Hunne (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. xi. 269, 351). All copies were printed by Henry Bynneman. A few passages (pp. 74–8 and pp. 90–1) in the 'Historie of Ireland' dealing with the rebellion of Gerald Fitzgerald, ninth earl of Kildare [q. v.], or reflecting on the character of John Alen or Allen [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin (1528–34), offended the queen and her ministers, and were ordered to be cancelled and replaced by others omitting the offending sentences. Heber possessed an original unexpurgated copy, which was purchased by Thomas Grenville (1755–1846) [q. v.], and the cancelled pages were excised and inserted in an admirable copy of the revised version already in Grenville's collection. This copy is now in the British Museum.

Holinshed's 'Chronicle' met with immediate success, but the compiler did not long survive its publication. He made his will on 1 Oct. 1578, and there describes himself as steward to Thomas Burdet of Bramcote, Warwickshire. Wood says that he died at Bramcote about the end of 1580. By his will, which was proved on 24 April 1582, all his property passed to his master, Burdet, who thus, according to Wood, became possessor of Holinshed's 'notes, collections, books, and MSS.' The only manuscript of Holinshed known to be extant is a translation, prepared for the 'Chronicle,' of Florence of Worcester, which is now in Brit. Mus. MS. Harl. 563.

After Holinshed's death the publishers of his 'Chronicle,' Harrison and Bishop, joined with themselves Ralph Newberie, Henry Denham, and Thomas Woodcock to prepare a new edition. They employed John Hooker, *alias* Vowell [q. v.], as editor. He continued the work till 1586, inserting many new passages on topics insufficiently treated of in the early edition, and employing Francis Thynne [q. v.] on the Scottish continuations, and Thynne, Abraham Fleming [q. v.], and John Stow [q. v.] on other portions of the book. The new edition, which was printed in 1586, appeared in three folio volumes in January 1586–7, and was without illustrations. The freedom with which Hooker and his colleagues wrote of nearly contemporary events led the privy council to order extensive can-

trations immediately after its publication. In the 'Historie of Scotland' (vol. ii.) four sheets (pp. 421–4, 433–6, 443–50), chiefly dealing with contests of political parties in Scotland in 1577, and with Elizabeth's negotiations with the two sides, were excised. In the 'Historie of England,' in vol. iii. pp. 1328–1331 and all between pp. 1419 and 1538, were cancelled. The censures passed on Leicester, Cecil, Bromley the chancellor, and other statesmen, which were described by the council as 'malevolentes seu nimium subtiles,' account for most of these castrations. The later passages chiefly treated of Leicester's proceedings in the Netherlands (by Stow), Babington's conspiracy, and Drake's return to England, and they included lives of the archbishops of Canterbury and accounts of the Lords Cobham, both by Francis Thynne. The living Lord Cobham [see under Brooke, Henry, eighth Lord Cobham] is incorrectly said by Bishop Nicolson to have been then out of favour at court, and to this circumstance Nicolson attributes the council's objections to the 'treatise' on his ancestors. No other explanation has been suggested, and the grounds of the council's censure are not obvious. Whitgift took an active part in the expurgation of the volumes, and Abraham Fleming, after offering explanations, conducted the typographical revision. Original uncastrated copies are extremely rare. One is in the Grenville collection; another is at Britwell. In castrated copies of vol. iii. new passages were introduced to supply the excisions on pp. 1328–1331, but the space between 1419 and 1538 is filled by four new leaves, paged respectively 1419–20, 1421–90, 1491–1536, and 1537–8. The title of the uncastrated vol. iii. begins 'The Chronicles of England from Will. the Conqueror,' and ends 'Cum privilegio regiæ majestatis.' The title of the castrated vol. iii. begins 'The Third Volume of Chronicles, beginning at Duke William the Norman,' and ends 'Historiæ placeant nostrates et peregrinæ' (see Tanner, *Bibl. Brit.*, and Thynne, *Animadversions on Speght's Chaucer*, Early Engl. Text Soc., ed. Dr. Furnivall, 1865, pp. lxiv–xc.)

Fleming's manuscripts contained copies of letters and papers dealing with the council's action, and in 1732 these were in the possession of Francis Peck, who printed the titles at the end of the first edition of his 'Desiderata Curiosa,' vol. i. (1732), and promised to print them all in full in a second volume, together with an historical and bibliographical account of the mutilations of the chronicles. But this purpose was not fulfilled, and the papers are not now known to be in existence.

In February 1722–3 three London booksellers (Mears, Gyles, and Woodman) published in a thin black-letter folio the castrated pages, so that possessors of castrated copies might perfect them. The volume was carefully edited by John Blackbourn [q. v.], and the publishers at the time warned the public against a rival (and, as they declared, a very careless) reprint of the pages, 'secretly handed about' by less reputable booksellers (Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, i. 249–51). Another folio volume containing the castrated sheets is said to have been edited by Dr. Drake, and to have appeared in 1728.

The uncastrated edition was reprinted by a syndicate of the chief London booksellers in six volumes, 4to, in 1807–8.

The 'Chronicles' form a very valuable repertory of historical information. The enormous number of authorities cited attests Holinshed's and his successors' industry. The style is clear, although never elevated, and the chronicler fully justified his claim 'to have had an especial eye unto the truth of things,' although his protestant bias is very marked throughout and his treatment of early times is very uncritical. The patriotic tone of the book led Holinshed's assistants to insist so strenuously on the rights of the English sovereigns to exact homage from the Scottish rulers, that Sir Thomas Craig [q. v.] was moved to write a reply, entitled 'De Hominio,' in 1605. The Elizabethan dramatists drew many of their plots from Holinshed's pages, and nearly all Shakespeare's historical plays (as well as 'Macbeth,' 'King Lear,' and part of 'Cymbeline') are based on Holinshed's 'Chronicles.' At times (as in the two parts of 'Henry IV') Shakespeare adopted not only Holinshed's facts, but some of his phrases (cf. Collier's *Shakespeare's Library*, ed. Collier; T. P. Courtenay's *Commentaries on Shakespeare's Historical Plays* and W. G. Boswell-Stone's *Shakespeare's Holinshed*, 1896). Many illustrative extracts from Holinshed's work have been printed by the editors of Shakespeare's historical plays. The dramatist seems to have used the edition of 1586–7.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cant. i. 430–1, 568; Biog. Brit.; Ames's Typ. Antiq. ed. Herbert; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Hearne's Curious Discourses; Hearne's pref. to his edition of Camden's Annales; Nicolson's Historical Library, i. 110, iv. 109; arts. Harrison, William, 1534–1593; Hooker, *alias* Vowell, John; Stow, John; and Thynne, Francis.] S. L.

HOLKER, JOHN (1719–1786), Jacobite, was the son of John Holker of Stretford, Manchester, by Alice, daughter of John Morris. The founder of the family, Alexander Holker, is said to have been presented by

James I with lands at Monton, Eccles. John's father, a yeoman, died shortly after his son's birth, and his widow about 1740. Young Holker sold his patrimony in order to erect a cotton-mill, and spent two years at Manchester to acquire the necessary knowledge. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Hilton or Hulton, a Manchester tradesman. Brought up an ardent catholic and Jacobite, Holker was with difficulty dissuaded by his wife from joining the Young Pretender in Scotland in 1745. When the prince entered Manchester, Holker joined his forces with the rank of lieutenant, and was captured with the other Manchester volunteers at Carlisle. He was sent to Newgate in February 1746 in company with Peter Moss, whose friends bribed a turnkey to admit tools and a rope. He escaped (26 June 1746) with great difficulty on account of his size, and was concealed for six weeks by a woman who kept a green stall. Holker, about thirty years afterwards, gave Dutens a minute but inaccurate account of their escape (*Memoirs of a Traveller*). Even the moonlight alleged to have facilitated the exploit will not bear the test of the almanac. He seems also to have told his family that he was at Falkirk and Culloden, whereas he was never in Scotland. After hiding in England he made his way by Holland to Paris, and in February 1747 became lieutenant in Ogilvie's, also called the Irish Brigade. He served till 1751, when, on his failure to obtain a pardon from the English government, he determined on erecting a cotton-mill at Rouen. The rudeness of Norman processes induced him to submit a paper to Machault, comptroller-general of finance, who commissioned him to go to England to enlist workmen and study the latest improvements. In 1754 he accordingly went in disguise to Manchester, visited the factories, and engaged twenty-five hands. On his return he was assigned a military pension of six hundred livres, and was appointed inspector-general of manufactures. Holker ceased to enforce the old vexatious regulations, introduced improvements, revived or stimulated the velvet and corduroy manufacture, established spinning schools, and promoted pottery works. His salary was raised from 320*l.* to 480*l.*, and in 1769, on starting the first vitriol factory in France, he was encouraged by a subsidy and bounties. In 1770 he was made a knight of St. Louis, and in 1775, backed by a pedigree from the London Heralds' College and by testimonials from Jacobite refugees, he obtained *lettres de noblesse*. A widower in 1776 he married the widow of Jean Testart. He retired about 1780 to the village of Montigny, died 27 April 1786, and was buried at Rouen. The Young Pretender, whom he accompanied to London on his secret visit of 1750, presented him with a sword of honour damasked with gold, which is still preserved by his descendants.

His only son, JOHN HOLKER (1745–1822), was in 1769 appointed deputy-inspector, went to England to study Hargreaves's and Arkwright's processes, and in 1777 was sent by the French government to America to report on the prospects of the war, and dissuade the Americans from submitting to England. Appointed consul-general at Philadelphia, he equipped and victualled French men-of-war in American ports. He settled at Springburg, Virginia, bought twenty thousand acres of land in Indiana and Illinois, visited France in 1800, and died in America in 1822. His wife, Elisabeth Julie Quesnel, had remained at Rouen. Their son, JEAN LOUIS HOLKER (1770–1844), discovered the method of continuous combustion in the vitriol manufacture, which he carried on, first at Rouen and afterwards at or near Paris.

[Information from M. Henri Holker, Paris; Palatine Note-book (Manchester), April and July 1884; Nouvelle Revue de Paris (a considerably embellished sketch); Ernouf's Hist. de Trois Ouvriers; Mem. of Archibald Rowan Hamilton (who knew Holker at Rouen); Doniol's Hist. participation de la France à l'étab. Etats-Unis, 1886; Hale's Franklin in France (Mrs. Holker sent Franklin apple jelly at Paris, 1779); Gent. Mag. 1786, i. 441; Universal Mag. 1786.]

J. G. A.

HOLKER, SIR JOHN (1828–1882), lord justice, son of Samuel Holker, a manufacturer, of Bury, Lancashire, by Sarah, daughter of John Brocklehurst of Clitheroe in that county, was born at Bury in 1828. He was educated at the Bury grammar school, and, though at first destined for holy orders, was eventually articled to Mr. Eastham, solicitor, of Kirkby Lonsdale, Westmoreland. After some years he entered as a student at Gray's Inn, was called to the bar there in 1854, subsequently became a bencher, and in 1875 treasurer of his inn. After a short time spent in London he joined the northern circuit, and settled at Manchester. Here for some time he got but little practice, and from his appearance was called 'sleepy Jack Holker.' He was all his life a 'tall, plain, lumbering Lancashire man, who never seemed to labour a case nor to distinguish himself by ingenuity or eloquence, but through whom the justice of his cause appeared to shine as through a somewhat dull but altogether honest medium.' After ten years of growing and miscellaneous practice he distinguished himself, when left alone by no less than three leaders, in a parliamentary committee in the Staly-

bridge and Ashton Waterworks Bill, and removed to London in 1864. He obtained the rank of queen's counsel in 1866, and at once stepped into a leading position on his circuit; he was so successful in a patent case (his first) upon his first assize after 'taking silk' that patent cases formed thenceforward the larger part of his practice. In 1872 he successfully contested a by-election in the conservative interest at Preston. The election, the first under the Ballot Act, attracted much attention. At the same time the Tichborne case, absorbing many of the best known leaders at the bar, left an opening, of which Holker, hitherto little known in London, was able to avail himself. At the general elections in 1874 and in 1880 he was re-elected for Preston; was appointed solicitor-general by Mr. Disraeli and was knighted (1874). On the appointment of Sir Richard Baggallay to the court of appeal in November 1875 Holker became attorney-general. His practice became enormous, and his income during two consecutive years was 22,000*l.* a year. Persuasiveness, shrewdness, and tact made him extraordinarily successful in winning verdicts. In the House of Commons he proved a successful law-officer; he opposed Bass's bill to abolish committals for contempt in county courts, vigorously attacked Mr. Gladstone's Eastern policy in 1877, introduced the Criminal Code Bill and Bankruptcy Bill, and carried the Summary Procedure Act and Public Prosecution Act in 1879. It was known that he was anxious to obtain the post of lord chief baron, but Sir Fitzroy Kelly was unwilling to vacate it, and he returned to private practice on the fall of Lord Beaconsfield's administration in 1880. While absent for his health's sake on the Riviera, he was appointed by the government of Mr. Gladstone, who personally appreciated his close powers of reasoning, a lord justice of appeal in January 1882. He sat in that court only a few months, though long enough to display great judicial powers, was compelled by failing health to resign his office on 19 May, died at his house in Devonshire Street, Portland Place, on 24 May, and was buried 30 May in his mother's grave at Lytham, Lancashire. Lord Coleridge, in a panegyric upon him in the court of appeal on 26 May, said of him that 'he filled with applause the offices of solicitor-general and attorney-general, and at the time of his death stood by universal consent in the very first rank of his profession.' Many acts of unostentatious kindness to members of his profession are ascribed to him. He married, first, Jane, daughter of James Wilson of Eccles, Lancashire; and, secondly, Mary Lucia, daughter of Patrick McHugh of Cheetham Hill, Manchester, but left no issue.

[Times, 25 May 1882; Law Magazine, Law Journal, and Solicitors' Journal, 26 May 1882.] J. A. H.

HOLL, FRANCIS (1815–1884), engraver, fourth son of William Holl the elder [q.v.], the engraver, by his wife Mary Ravenscroft, was born 23 March 1815 at Bayham Street, Camden Town. Francis learned his profession wholly from his father, and soon achieved marked success as a line engraver. He was engaged for twenty-five years in engraving pictures belonging to the queen, and he illustrated the 'Life of the Prince Consort' by Sir Theodore Martin. He was celebrated for his beautiful engravings of chalk drawings, and engraved many of Mr. George Richmond's portraits. His principal works were: 'The Stocking Loom,' by A. Elmore, R.A., 'The Coming of Age in the Olden Time,' and 'The Railway Station,' by Mr. W. P. Frith, R.A. He exhibited seventeen engravings in the Royal Academy between 1856 and 1879, and was elected an associate of the Academy in January 1883.

Holl was an admirable amateur actor, and belonged to a company called 'The Histrionics,' who played at the St. James's Theatre. His part of Mungo in the 'Padlock,' played in 1842, was a very marked success. He often played comic characters for the benefit of the Artists' General Benevolent Fund, in company with George Cruikshank, F. W. Topham, Mr. John Tenniel, and others. He sang well, and was an excellent player on the violoncello. He lived for many years at 30 Gloucester Road, Regent's Park, and retired about 1879 to Elm House, Milford, Surrey. He died of peritonitis on 14 Jan. 1884, and was buried at Highgate cemetery on the 19th.

On 23 Sept. 1841 he married Alicia Margaret, daughter of Robert Dixon, a naval officer, who was wounded at the battle of Trafalgar. By her Holl had two sons and two daughters. His eldest son, Francis Montague, usually called Frank Holl, the painter, is separately noticed.

Holl's portrait was twice taken by his son Frank Holl. The first, a chalk drawing, was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1868, and the second, an oil painting, in 1884, and again in the winter exhibition, 1889. It is the property of his widow.

[Private information; Royal Academy Books and Catalogues; Times, 17 and 18 Jan. 1883, also 17 and 19 Jan. 1884; playbills of the Histrionics, 5 Aug. and 19 Oct. 1842; prints at the British Museum.] G. A–n.

HOLL, FRANCIS MONTAGUE, known as FRANK HOLL (1845–1888), painter, born on 4 July 1845, at No. 7 St. James's Terrace, Kentish Town, was the eldest son of Francis Holl [q. v.], engraver. He was a delicate boy, and was not at first sent to school. Descended from a family of engravers he showed almost from infancy a passion for drawing. His chief amusement as a child was to draw and colour in the engraving studio of his father, who overlooked and corrected his work. At the age of nine he was sent to a school at Heath Mount, Hampstead, kept by Mr. Ray, and spent his half-holidays in drawing the scenery round the playground. He was afterwards sent to University College School, and remained there till he was fifteen. He still devoted his half-holidays to drawing, and thus prepared a chalk drawing for the probationership at the Royal Academy, which proved successful. After his admission as a student in 1861 he regularly attended the Royal Academy schools. He gained two silver medals there, one for a drawing from the antique in 1862, and one in 1863 for a study from the life, and in 1863 he also obtained the gold medal for historical painting.

Holl had previously painted his first picture, 'A Flower Girl sitting under the columns of Hanover Church, Regent Street, London.' It was undertaken for Mr. Schofield of Manchester, who gave him a commission to paint another called 'Turned out of Church.' Holl first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1864, when he sent 'Turned out of Church' and a portrait of himself. He was henceforth until his death a regular exhibitor each year, except in 1875. During 1866 he passed his autumn at Bettws y Coed, North Wales. Interiors of Welsh peasants' cabins are found in several of his later pictures. While yet a youth his genius was discerned by the older artists who were friends of his father, Paul Falconer Poole, R.A., Francis William Topham, Thomas Danby, William Wood Deane, and others, and he was admitted into a little private club of theirs. Devoted to music, he was an excellent amateur performer on the piano.

In 1868 he gained the travelling studentship at the Royal Academy by his picture of 'The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord.' The picture was exhibited in 1869, and made a great impression on the public. The queen wished to buy it, but it was already sold to another collector, Mr. F. C. Pawle. He spent a few months of the spring of 1869 abroad, but his sympathy was entirely with home subjects, and, returning to England, he resigned his travelling studentship.

In 1871 Holl exhibited 'No Tidings from the Sea,' a commission from the queen. On 10 Feb. 1872 he produced, as a double-page illustration for the 'Graphic,' 'At a Railway Station—A Study.' He subsequently painted this subject both in oil and water-colour, and called it 'Leaving Home.' The oil-painting was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1873, and is now the property of Mrs. Hill. In 1873 he painted 'Want—the Pawnbroker's Shop,' a young woman with an infant in her arms pawning her wedding-ring; a replica of the woman and child only was painted for Mrs. W. W. Deane. From 1874 to 1876 he was regularly engaged on work for the 'Graphic,' and on the twenty-four illustrations for Anthony Trollope's 'Phineas Redux' (London, 1874).

Holl virtually began portrait-painting in 1876 with a portrait of Mr. G. C. Richardson. He had undertaken the work on condition that if it proved unsatisfactory to himself the sitter should allow him to destroy it. The picture was exhibited in 1878 with one entitled 'Newgate—Committed for Trial,' which is now in the Royal Holloway College, Egham. In the same year he was elected A.R.A., and his election was largely due to the merits of his portrait. John Prescott Knight, R.A., recommended him to turn portrait-painter, and his father confirmed Knight's view. At his father's suggestion he painted a portrait of Samuel Cousins, R.A., the celebrated engraver. Cousins did not like the portrait, but when it was exhibited in 1879 its excellence was appreciated by the public, and from that time forward Holl, although he did not altogether abandon subject-painting, was inundated with commissions for portraits. On 26 March 1883 he was elected an associate of the Royal Society of Painters in Water-colours, and exhibited at their summer exhibition 'Leaving Home,' the only water-colour picture he is known to have exhibited. On 29 March 1883 he was elected R.A.

From 1879 until his death, in 1888, Holl painted 198 portraits, including almost all the celebrated men of the day. His portraits of the Prince of Wales (two), the Duke of Cambridge, his father, Cousins, Captain Sim, Sir James Bacon, the Duke of Cleveland, Signor Piatti, Sir Horace Jones, Sir W. Jenner, Sir Henry Rawlinson, Sir George Stephen, and Lord Spencer, are all admirable; the last, which was exhibited at the Grosvenor Gallery in 1888, is perhaps the best example of his art. His only female portraits, besides that of his daughter Madeline in the picture called 'Did you ever kill anybody, Father?' 1884 (now the property of Mr. F. C. Tonks);

were those of Miss Tonks and Miss Harvey. The latter picture (now the property of the Rev. Alfred J. Harvey) was exhibited at the Royal Academy in the winter of 1889.

Holl was of an anxious temperament, and the strain of continuous work told upon his health. He lived chiefly in London, but spent much time in his favourite county of Surrey, and at Gomshall Mr. Norman Shaw, R.A., built a house for him in 1885. In April 1888, after his pictures were painted for the exhibitions, he went, on medical advice for a few weeks to Spain, but his health was not permanently improved. On 14 July he was taken ill with disease of the heart, and died on 31 July, at his house in Fitzjohn's Avenue, London (designed for him by Mr. R. Norman Shaw in 1881–2). He was buried at Highgate cemetery on 7 Aug.

Velazquez and Rembrandt were Holl's favourite old masters, but he was sensible of the grace and refinement of Vandyck, whom in a few portraits, like those of Lord Spencer and Sir George Stephen, he approached. He held the first place among contemporary portrait-painters, and probably no portrait-painter of any age has executed so much first-rate work in so short a time. His pictures gained medals at Philadelphia and Melbourne, and he was asked to paint his own portrait for the Uffizi gallery at Florence, but did not live to undertake it.

Holl's subject-pictures illustrate his strong religious feeling and his deep sympathy with the miseries and sorrows of the poor. In private life he was always ready to do all he could to relieve distress. Wealthy in later life, and courted by the leaders of society, the cordiality of his relations with early and less fortunate friends never changed.

Holl married, in 1867, Annie Laura, daughter of Charles Davidson, the well-known water-colour painter, whom he met during his stay in Wales in 1866. His widow and four daughters, Ada, Olive, Madeline, and Phillis, survived him. The portrait of himself which he painted in 1884 for Mr. J. Macdonald of Aberdeen, is too frowning. An excellent sketch of him at work by M. Renouard was given in the 'Universal Review,' 15 Aug. 1888.

Holl exhibited ninety-one pictures in all at the Royal Academy. These include, besides those already mentioned, in 1865 'A Fern-gatherer;' in 1866 'The Ordeal' (the property of Mrs. Harry Stewart); in 1867 'Convalescent' and 'Faces in the Fire' (the property of Miss Gertrude Agnew); in 1868 'Francis Holl, Esq.;' in 1870 'Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox and hatred therewith' (Proverbs, xv. 17); in 1871 'Winter;' in 1872 'A Milkmaid' and 'I am the Resurrection and the Life' (the property of Mr. John Akroyd); in 1873 'Leaving Home;' in 1874 'Deserted;' in 1876 'Her First-born;' in 1877 'Going Home;' in 1879 'The Gifts of the Fairies' (the property of Mr. F. C. Pawle), 'Signor Piatti,' 'The Daughter of the House,' and 'Absconded;' in 1880 five portraits and 'Ordered to the Front' (the property of Sir Thomas Lucas, bart.); in 1881 'Home Again' (also the property of Sir T. Lucas), and four portraits, including Major-general Sir Henry Rawlinson, K.C.B., and the Rev. Edward Hartopp Cradock, D.D. (now at Brasenose College, Oxford); in 1882 seven portraits, including Lieutenant-general Sir Frederick Sleigh Roberts, painted for the queen; in 1883 eight portraits, including Lord Wolseley, the Duke of Cambridge, and John Bright; in 1884 seven portraits, including the Prince of Wales (for the Middle Temple) and Viscount Cranbrook; in 1885 eight portraits, including Viscount Hampden, as speaker of the House of Commons, William Connor Magee, bishop of Peterborough (afterwards archbishop of York), and the Marquis of Dufferin); in 1886 six portraits, including the Duke of Cleveland, Mr. Joseph Chamberlain, M.P., and Sir J. E. Millais, bart., R.A.; in 1887 eight portraits; and in 1888 eight portraits, including the Prince of Wales, as an elder brother of the Trinity House, Earl Spencer, Sir William Jenner, bart., and Mr. W. E. Gladstone. Twenty-four of Holl's portraits were exhibited at the Grosvenor gallery between 1880 and 1888. Holl's portrait of John Bright, painted in 1887, is at the Reform Club.

Fifty-four of Holl's chief pictures were exhibited at the Royal Academy in the winter of 1889. A committee was formed in January 1889 to place a memorial-tablet to Holl's memory in St. Paul's Cathedral, and to purchase some of his works for the National Portrait Gallery.

[Private information; books of the Royal Academy, Royal Society of Painters in Water-colours, and University College School; Royal Academy and Grosvenor Gallery Catalogues (esp. Cat. of Royal Academy Winter Exhibition, 1889); articles in the Times, 7 Jan. 1889; Daily Telegraph, Standard, Pall Mall, 1 and 2 Aug. 1888; Illustrated London News and Graphic, 4 and 11 Aug. 1888; Hampstead and Highgate Express, 4 Aug. 1888; Universal Review, 15 Aug. 1888; Athenæum, 4 Aug. 1888.] G. A–n.

HOLL, WILLIAM, the elder (1771–1838), engraver, born in 1771, was apparently of German origin. He was a pupil of Benjamin Smith, the engraver, and practised in

the stipple method. He was especially noted for his engraved portraits, which were very numerous, some being executed for Lodge's 'Portraits' (1821); was employed in engraving Corbould's drawings of the antique marbles in the British Museum, and engraved, among other subjects, 'The Boar which killed Adonis brought before Venus,' after R. Westall. Holl was a man of retiring disposition, and his work often appeared under the name of others. He was an advanced liberal in politics, and at the time of the Spa Fields riots in December 1816 exposed himself to great risk by concealing the ringleader, Watson. Holl died in London, 1 Dec. 1838. He had four sons, Benjamin, who practised engraving for a short time; William [see below]; Francis [q. v.], A.R.A.; and Charles (*d.* 1882), who also practised as an engraver.

Holl, William, the younger (1807–1871), second son of the above, born at Plaistow, Essex, in February 1807, learnt engraving from his father, whose stipple method he adopted for some time, though he subsequently became a line-engraver on steel. He engraved numerous portraits for Lodge's 'Portraits,' Knight's 'Gallery of Portraits,' Finden's 'Portraits of the Female Aristocracy,' &c. He also executed plates for Blackie's 'Bible,' T. Moore's 'Poems,' and other works. He engraved after W. P. Frith, R.A., 'An English Merrymaking,' 'The Village Pastor,' 'Ruth in the Field of Boaz,' &c.; pictures after J. Absolon, C. Baxter, J. Faed, A. Elmore, B. West, and others; and a number of portraits of members of the 'Grillion Club,' drawn by G. Richmond, R.A. At the time of his death he was engaged on an engraving for the Art Union of 'Rebekah,' after F. Goodall, R.A., which was completed by his brother Charles Holl, and his assistant F. A. Roberts. Holl died in London, 30 Jan. 1871, after a long illness. He was an industrious worker, and his engravings are highly esteemed. He frequently worked in conjunction with his brother Francis Holl, A.R.A.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of Engl. Engravers (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33402); Art Journal, 1871, p. 102; private information.] L. C.

HOLLAND, first Earl of (1590–1649). [See Rich, Henry.]

HOLLAND, Barons. [See Fox, Henry, 1705–1774, first Baron; Fox, Henry Richard Vassall, 1773–1840, third Baron.]

HOLLAND, Lady (1770–1845), wife of the third baron. [See Fox, Elizabeth Vassall.]

HOLLAND, ABRAHAM (*d.* 1626), poet, a son of Philemon Holland [q. v.], was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1616–17 (*Camb. Univ. Reg.*) He published in 1622 'Naumachia, or Hollands Sea-Fight. Non equidem invideo,' 4to, with a dedication to George, lord Gordon, son and heir to the Marquis of Huntly, and commendatory verses by Michael Drayton and others. 'Naumachia' gives a description of the battle of Lepanto; it is preceded by an amusing 'Caveat to his Muse.' Appended to the 1625 edition of John Davies of Hereford's 'A Scourge for Paper-Persecutors' is 'A Continued Inquisition against Paper-Persecutors by A. H.,' undoubtedly by Abraham Holland, and very similar in character to the 'Caveat.' He died 18 Feb. 1625-6. In 1626 appeared 'Hollandi Posthuma. . . . The Posthumes of Abraham Holland, sometimes of Trinity College in Cambridge,' &c., Cambridge, 4to, edited by his brother, Henry Holland [q. v.], who dedicated the volume to George, lord Gordon. The collection consists of elegies on King James and Henry, earl of Oxford, a poem on the plague of 1625, a poetical epistle to Philemon Holland, a 'Resolution against Death,' prose meditations and prayers, and his own epitaph composed by himself. The poem on the plague was appended in 1630 to 'Salomon's Pest-House or Towre-Royall. . . . By I. D.' In Ashmole MS. 36–7, fol. 157, is a poem by Holland 'To my honest father, Mr. Michael Drayton, and my new, yet loved friend, Mr. Will. Browne.'

[Hunter's Chorus Vatum, Addit. MS. 24488, f. 262; Corser's Collectanea.] A. H. B.

HOLLAND, CHARLES (1733–1769), actor, the son of John Holland, a baker, was born in 1733 in Chiswick, and apprenticed to a turpentine merchant. As Oroonoko, on 13 Feb. 1755, to the Imoinda of Mrs. Cibber, the Daniel of Yates, and the Blandford of Palmer, he made at Drury Lane his first appearance on any stage. Acting under Garrick he took at once to imitating his master, for which he was scourged by Churchill in the 'Rosciad,' ll. 322–336. In his first season he played Dorilas in 'Merope,' George Barnwell, Hamlet, and Chamont, and was the original Florizel in the 'Winter's Tale, or Florizel and Perdita,' Garrick's alteration of Shakespeare. He remained at Drury Lane until 1769, playing Jaffier, Romeo, Ferdinand in the 'Tempest,' Young Norval, Hotspur, Juba, Iago, Iachimo, Bajazet, Macbeth, Oakley, Faulconbridge, Prospero, and very many characters of primary importance. His original parts included Hamet in Murphy's 'Orphan of China,' 21 April

1759; Aboan in Hawkesworth's alteration of 'Oroonoko,' 1 Dec. 1759; Colonel Medway in Mrs. Sheridan's 'Discovery,' 3 Feb. 1763; Manly in Bickerstaffe's alteration of the 'Plain Dealer,' 7 Dec. 1765; Sir John Melvil in the 'Clandestine Marriage' of Garrick and Colman, 20 Feb. 1766; Moody in the 'Country Girl,' Garrick's adaptation of the 'Country Wife,' 25 Oct. 1766; Warwick in Dr. Franklin's 'Earl of Warwick,' 13 Dec. 1766; General Melmoth in Kenrick's 'Widow'd Wife,' 5 Dec. 1767; Colonel Rivers in Kelly's 'False Delicacy,' 23 Jan. 1768; Teribazus in Murphy's 'Zenobia,' 27 Feb. 1768; Timur in Dow's 'Zingis,' 17 Dec. 1768; and Sir William Evans in the 'School for Rakes' of Mrs. Griffiths, 4 Feb. 1769. In his final season he was Richard III in Garrick's 'Jubilee' pageant, 14 Oct. 1769, and on the 27th of the following November as Timur in 'Zingis' made his last appearance. He died of small-pox on 7 Dec. 1769, and was buried on the 15th in a vault in Chiswick Church. Dr. Doran tells, after James Smith, a highly coloured narrative of Holland's betrothal to Miss Pope (*Annals of the Stage*, ed. Lowe, iii. 306).

Holland was a good-looking, manly actor, with a strong, resonant, well-toned voice, and great power of application. He was, however, led away by the public, and under the influence of applause became loud and extravagant. Davies, who praises his Iago and his Iachimo, says that he was illiterate, and that his spirit degenerated into vulgarity (*Life of Garrick*, ii. 95). Gentleman describes Holland in Iago 'hunting after a meaning he never found' (*Dramatic Censor*, i. 152). His performances at Bristol, where he first appeared in 1767, won him the warm praise of Chatterton, who spoke of nature as but a copy of his art, and said, 'No single part is thine, thou'rt all in all' ('To Mr. Holland,' *Works*, i. 265, Boston, 1864). Holland and Powell were of nearly the same age, were the closest of friends, and lived in the same house. Powell was introduced by Holland to Garrick. Their close friendship was derided by Foote, and many stories are current as to the shock caused to Holland by the death of Powell, whom he survived less than a year. On hearing while on the stage of Powell's death, he broke down, and had to apologise for inability to act. In some of Garrick's favourite characters, Chamont, Hastings, and Tancred, he was favourably received. Garrick speaks of him with uncustomary warmth. Dibdin, in his 'History of the Stage,' v. 121, praises very highly his private character, says that 'his company was coveted by the wise and the celebrated. . .' that 'he was free, good, natural, cheerful, and generous, nor had he an unkind wish to any human creature,' and states that he left his family 6,000*l*. Foote, according to the same authority, had an unfeigned regard for Holland, and went to his funeral, but did not refrain from calling the family vault the family oven, in allusion to Holland's origin as a baker, which Holland never sought to conceal. His monument in Chiswick Church, removed from its original place in the chancel to the north wall of the inside of the church tower, has a highly eulogistic inscription by Garrick. A portrait of Holland is in the Garrick Club.

[Genest's Account of the Stage; Victor's Hist. of the Theatres of London and Dublin; Jenkins's Memoirs of the Bristol Stage, 1826; O'Keeffe's Recollections; Davies's Life of Garrick; Victor's Letters; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. viii. 489, ix. 66, 138, 341; Garrick Correspondence.]

J. K.

HOLLAND, CHARLES (1768–1849?), actor, son of Thomas Holland of Chiswick, was a nephew of Charles Holland (1733–1769) [q. v.] After playing for some time in the country he appeared at Drury Lane, 31 Oct. 1796, as Marcellus in 'Hamlet.' At this theatre he remained until the season of 1819–1820, getting few chances and failing to improve his position. Some notice was taken of his opening performance, and his Trueman in the 'London Merchant,' in which character he supported Mrs. Siddons as Milwood, is said to have been 'a chaste, manly, and feeling performance' (*Monthly Mirror*, ii. 499). On the death of Palmer, who was replaced by Barrymore, he took, 15 Feb. 1798, the character of Count Wintersen in the 'Stranger,' and during the illness of Charles Kemble he performed Alonzo in 'Pizarro,' in which piece he was the original Centinel, 24 May 1799. He essayed also Palmer's character of Sydenham in the 'Wheel of Fortune,' and was said to have proved 'that his talents were entitled to more attention and encouragement from the managers.' He acted at Drury Lane many subordinate parts in unimportant dramas by Whalley, Cherry, S. Sotheby, Cumberland, and others. On 15 June 1800 he played Cassio, and on 20 Nov. 1800 the Dauphin in 'King John.' On 25 April 1801 he was the original Infirmier in 'Julian and Agnes,' by Sotheby. On 6 June 1809, as Steinfort in 'The Stranger,' he made his first appearance at the Haymarket, where, 25 July 1810, he was the original Henry Mortimer in Eyres's 'High Life in the City.' He accompanied the Drury Lane company in its migration to the Lyceum, and on the opening of the new theatre, 10 Oct. 1812, was Horatio to Elliston's Hamlet. Holland supported Kean in

many plays, was York to Kean's Richard II, the original Hassan to his Selim in the 'Bride of Abydos,' the original Mendizabel to Kean's Manuel in Maturin's play of 'Manuel,' 8 March 1817, and Buckingham to Kean's Richard III, 8 Nov. 1819. He was the Earl of Angus in 'Flodden Field,' an adaptation of 'Marmion,' and Cedric in the 'Hebrew,' Soane's adaptation of 'Ivanhoe.' On 24 April 1820 he played Gloucester to Kean's Lear, repeating the character on several succeeding nights. Gilliland speaks of him as having a delicacy of nerve that interfered with his success, says his intellect was under the direction of a refined education, and adds that his figure was not ungraceful and his deportment not inelegant. A contributor to 'Notes and Queries' recalls him as a fine-looking man, and says 'he died in 1849.' His sister Elizabeth married Joseph Constantine Carpue [q. v.]

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Thespian Dictionary; Memoirs of the Green Room, no date; Monthly Mirror, various parts; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror, 1804; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. viii. 486, ix. 66, 138, 341.]

J. K.

HOLLAND, CORNELIUS (*fl.* 1649), regicide, is said by Noble to have been a native of Colchester, and there is good reason to believe that he was a son of Ralph Holland, who settled in the parish of St. Laurence Pountney, London. Cornelius Holland, born 3 March 1599, entered Merchant Taylors' School in January 1609–10. He matriculated at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge (as 'gentleman'), in 1614, and graduated B.A. in 1618. The register of St. Laurence Pountney records the baptism (17 Feb. 1627–8) of 'James, son of Mr. Cornelius Holland, gent., and Sybell.' Soon after this date Holland was in the service of Sir Henry Vane, but in 1635 was clerk-comptroller in the household of the Prince of Wales. He had also an office under the board of green cloth, and amassed a considerable fortune, but 'when the court wanted assistance he deserted it, refusing to contribute to the expenses of the Scotch war in 1639' (Noble). In 1640 (22 Oct.) he was elected M.P. for New Windsor, and again in December of the same year, the previous election having been declared void. He took no prominent part in the debates of the Long parliament, and seems to have acted generally under the guidance of his old master, Vane. In 1643 he signed the solemn league and covenant, and three years later was chosen one of the commissioners for settling the treaty of peace with Scotland. He became a member of the council of state in 1649, and had, it is said (*Clarendon Papers*), the chief hand in drawing up the charges against the king, but he was not present when the sentence was pronounced, nor does his name appear upon the warrant for execution. His services to the parliament were rewarded by grants of land both in England and in the Bermudas, while lucrative offices, including the keepership of Richmond Park, were bestowed upon him. Noble says that he had ten children, and gave one of them (possibly Elizabeth, wife of John Shelton of West Bromwich) a marriage portion of 5,000*l.* At the Restoration he was excepted absolutely, both as to life and estate, from the Bill of Indemnity, but managed to escape to Holland, and join, it is said, his fellow-exiles at Lausanne, where he ended his days. The date has not been traced.

[Robinson's Reg. of Merchant Taylors' School, i. 63; Wilson's Parish of St. Laurence Pountney, p. 132; Noble's Regicides; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1641; Heraldic Visitation of Staff.; Tighe and Davis's Annals of Windsor, vol. ii.]

C. J. R.

HOLLAND, GEORGE CALVERT (1801–1865), physician, was born at Pitsmoor, Sheffield, 28 Feb. 1801. He had practically no early education, and his father, a respectable artisan, apprenticed him to a trade. When about sixteen years old he suddenly discovered that he had a facility for writing verses. He thereupon studied the poets, and learned Latin, French, and Italian. On the completion of his apprenticeship his friends, under the advice of Dr. Philipps of the Upper Chapel, Sheffield, placed him with a unitarian minister with a view to his joining the unitarian ministry.

After a year he determined to enter the medical profession, and went to Edinburgh, where he graduated M.D. in 1827 with high honours, and, joining the Hunterian and Royal Physical Societies, became president of both. He spent a year in Paris, taking the degree of bachelor of letters, and after another year in Edinburgh began practice in Manchester. Here he made for himself a distinguished position, but a fierce controversy, in which his advocacy of the new discoveries of Gall and Spurzheim involved him with his professional brethren, led to his finally removing to Sheffield. His career in his native town was from the first a success. He at once took a prominent and important position in the Literary and Philosophical Society, Mechanics' Library, and Mechanics' Institution, and an active part in promoting the return of liberal members during the first and second elections for Sheffield under the Reform Act of 1832. His works, 'An Experimental Enquiry into the Laws of Animal Life,' Edinburgh, 1829, 8vo, and 'The

Physiology of the Fœtus, Liver, and Spleen,' 1831, added much to his professional reputation, and he was appointed one of the honorary physicians to the Sheffield General Infirmary. Holland was an enthusiastic student of the new science of mesmerism. In the struggle for the repeal of the corn laws he turned his back on his old principles and actively defended protection. Although his new friends rewarded his efforts with a purse containing five hundred guineas, his action cost him in practice and position more than ten times the amount. Practically giving up his profession, Holland became provisional director of many of the railway projects at the time of the railway mania, and was also a director of the Leeds and West Riding Bank and of the Sheffield and Retford Bank. Disaster overtook these latter companies, and involved him in utter ruin. He retired to Worksop, where he wrote 'Philosophy of Animated Nature,' 1848, which he regarded as his best work. After an unsuccessful attempt to establish himself in London, he returned again to Sheffield in 1851, and having changed his views on medical science began practice as a homœopathist. He was elected a member of the town council, but lost his seat in 1858, owing to his advocacy of a Local Improvement Act. In 1862, however, he was made an alderman of the borough, and that position he held until his death at Sheffield on 7 March 1865.

Holland's principal works are, besides those mentioned above: 1. 'Essay on Education,' 1828, 8vo. 2. 'Inquiry into the Principles and Practice of Medicine,' 2 vols. 1833 and 1835. 3. 'Corn Law Repealing Fallacies,' &c., 1840, 8vo. 4. 'Millocrat,' 1841, 8vo. 5. 'The Abuses and Evils of Charity, especially of Medical Charitable Institutions.' 6. 'The Vital Statistics of Sheffield,' 1843. 7. 'The Philosophy of the Moving Powers of the Blood.' 8. 'Diseases of the Lungs from Mechanical Causes,' 1844. 9. 'The Nature and Cure of Consumption, Indigestion, Scrofula, and Nervous Affections,' 1850. 10. 'Practical Suggestions for the Prevention of Consumption,' 1850. 11. 'Practical Views on Nervous Diseases,' 1850. 12. 'The Constitution of the Animal Creation as expressed in Structural Appendages,' 1857. 13. 'The Domestic Practice of Homœopathy,' London, 12mo, 1859. He also edited a new edition of the poetical works of Richard Furness of Dore, with a sketch of his life, 1858.

[Annals of Yorkshire, p. 453; medical directories, 1864; Cat. of the Manchester Free Ref. Library.] A. N.

HOLLAND, GUY (1587?–1660), jesuit, who sometimes assumed the name of HOLT, was born in Lincolnshire in or about 1587, and educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1605. On being converted to Roman catholicism he retired to Spain, and entered the English College at Valladolid on 26 Nov. 1608. He was ordained priest, and in May 1613 was sent to England, where he joined the Society of Jesus in 1615. He was arrested, with other fathers, in March 1627–8, at the London residence of the society. On 14 July 1628 he was professed of the four vows. For forty-five years he laboured on the English mission, chiefly in the London district, and in the 'residence of St. Mary,' or Oxford district, of which he was at one time superior. He died in England on 26 Nov. 1660, aged 73.

He is author of: 1. 'Exceptions' made against the 'Discourse of the Infallibility of the Church of Rome,' by Lucius Cary, lord Falkland, which appeared at Oxford in 1645, 4to. Lord Falkland replied in 'A View of some Exceptions made against the Discourse,' &c., Oxford, 1646, 4to. Bishop Barlow distinctly declares that Holland wrote the answer to the 'Discourse' (WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.*, ed. Bliss, ii. 569), but in the British Museum Catalogue the authorship is ascribed to the Rev. Thomas White, *alias* Blackloe. Another reply to the 'Discourse' was written by Hugh Paulinus or Serenus Cressy [q. v.] 2. 'The Grand Prerogative of Humane Nature. Namely, the Souls naturall or native immortality, and freedome from corruption, shewed by many arguments, and also defended against the rash and rude conceptions of a late presumptuous Authour, who hath adventured to impugne it. By G. H., Gent.,' London, 1653, 8vo, pp. 134. Other works, left ready for the press, are said to have been stopped by the censors owing to one or two points in which the author deviated from the common opinion of the doctors.

[Addit. MS. 5871, f. 174; De Backer's Bibl. de la Compagnie de Jésus; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 309; Foley's Records, i. 700, vii. 365; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Lewis's Lives of Lord Clarendon's Friends, i. 166; Nichols's Discovery of the Jesuits' College at Clerkenwell (Camden Society's Miscellany, vol. ii.), p. 48; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 117; Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, p. 311; Wallace's Anti-Trinitarian Biography, i. 157; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

HOLLAND, HENRY (*d.* 1604), divine, educated at Magdalene College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1579–80, was instituted to the vicarage of Orwell, Cambridgeshire, on 21 Nov. 1580. In 1583 he commenced M.A., and on 13 Feb. 1593–4 was instituted to the vicarage of St. Bride, London, on the presentation of the dean and chapter of Westminster. This benefice was

vacant by his death before 13 Feb. 1603–4. A son, Henry, entered Merchant Taylors' School in 1613 (Robinson, *Merchant Taylors' School Reg.* i. 76).

Holland was the author of the following works: 1. 'A Treatise against Witchcraft; or A Dialogue, wherein the greatest doubts concerning that sinne are briefly answered. . . . Herevnto is also added a Short Discourse, containing the most certen meanes ordained of God, to discouer, expell, and to confound all the sathanicall inuentions of Witchcraft and Sorcerie,' Cambridge, 1590, 4to; dedicated to Robert Devereux, earl of Essex. 2. 'Spirituall Preseruatiues against the Pestilence: chiefly collected out of the 91 Psalme,' London, 1593, 16mo; 1603, 4to; dedicated to the lord mayor, sheriffs, and aldermen, and Thomas Aldersey, citizen, of London. To the second edition is added 'An Admonition concerning the use of Physick,' which was reprinted with 'Salomon's Pesthouse' (1630), by I. D. 3. 'Aphorisms of Christian Religion: or a verie compendious abridgement of M. I. Caluin's Institutions, set forth in short sentences methodically by M. I. Piscator: And now Englished according to the Authors third and last edition,' London, 1596, 8vo, with dedication to Dr. Goodman, dean of Westminster. 4. 'Christian exercise of Fasting, Private and Publick: whereunto is added certain Meditations on the 1st and 2d chapters of the Book of Job,' London, 1596, 4to.

Holland edited (London, by Felix Kyngston, 1603, 4to) 'Lectures upon the Epistles of Paul to the Colossians,' by Robert Rollok of Edinburgh, and the works of Richard Greenham [q. v.] (1599; 5th ed. 1612).

[Ames's Typ. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 1255, 1257, 1268, 1294, 1358, 1419; Baker's MS. 30, p. 247; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. iii. 8; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 317; Strype's Annals, ii. 5, fol.; Wood's Ath. Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 386.] T. C.

HOLLAND, HENRY (*d.* 1625), Roman catholic divine, a native of Daventry, Northamptonshire, was brought up at Worcester, and afterwards sent to Eton College, whence he proceeded to St. John's College, Oxford, of which he was nominated a scholar by the founder, Sir Thomas White, in 1565. He was admitted B.A. on 1 Dec. 1569 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 275). Having been converted to Roman catholicism, he withdrew to the English College at Douay in 1573. He applied himself to the study of theology, was ordained deacon on 6 April 1577, and graduated B.D. in the university of Douay in 1578. In the latter year the college was removed to Rheims, where Holland was engaged, with Gregory Martin and other scholars, in translating the Bible into English. He accompanied Dr. William Allen to Paris in April 1579, returned to the college in the following month, and on 19 March 1579–80 was ordained priest. In 1582 he was sent to the English mission, where he laboured for several years. On returning to Douay he resumed his studies, and was created by the university a licentiate of theology on 22 Sept. 1587 (*Douay Diaries*, p. 274). When Pits wrote his work, 'De Angliæ Scriptoribus,' he described Holland as being then (in 1611) very old, having for some years been divinity reader in the monastery at Marchiennes in Hainault. It would appear that he was afterwards appointed to a similar office in the monastery of Anchine (Aquicinctum), near Douay, where he remained till his death on 28 Sept. 1625. He was buried in the cloister of the monastery, and a monument was erected to his memory with a quaint Latin epitaph, which has been printed by Wood (*Hist. et Antiq. Univ. Oxon.* ii. 307).

He wrote: 1. 'Urna Aurea, vel in Sacrosanctam Missam, maximeque in divinum Canonem Henrici Hollandi Expositio,' Douay (Laurence Kellam), 1612, 12mo. 2. 'Vita Thomæ Stapletoni,' in 'Opera quæ extant omnia Stapletonii,' 4 vols., Paris, 1620, fol., a work probably edited by Holland. 3. 'Carmina diversa,' and also, says Wood, 'other things printed beyond the sea which seldom or never come into these parts.' A translation of a Latin letter by Holland, describing the perils to which priests were exposed in England, is printed in the appendix to part i. of Challoner's 'Missionary Priests.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 385, Fasti, i. 183; Records of the English Catholics, i. 427; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 382; Pits, De Angl. Script. p. 808; Gillow's Dict. Engl. Cath.; Duthillœul's Bibl. Douaisienne, p. 186.] T. C.

HOLLAND, HENRY (1583–1650?), compiler and publisher, son of Philemon Holland [q. v.], was born at Coventry on 29 Sept. 1583. Although he proved in later life a good classical scholar, and was clearly well educated, he cannot be the Henry Holland of Lancashire who matriculated from Brasenose College, Oxford, 24 Oct. 1600, aged 16, and graduated B.A. 20 July 1604. He came to London as a youth, and usually designated himself 'Londonopolitanus.' He was made free of the Stationers' Company 5 Dec. 1608 (Arber, *Transcript*, iii. 683). The first book published by him was Thomas Draxe's 'Sicke Man's Catechisme,' London, 1609, 8vo, which was licensed to Holland and John Wright jointly on 4 Feb. 1608–9. In 1610 he published from a previously unprinted manuscript 'A Royal Elegie' on Edward VI, by Sir John Cheke; the book is

now of great rarity. In 1613 he accompanied John, first lord Harington [q. v.], whose family had been on friendly terms with his father, to the Palatinate, when Harington accompanied the Princess Elizabeth to the home of her husband, the elector palatine. In 1614 Holland published, in conjunction with M. Laws, a compilation by himself, which bore the title 'Monumenta Sepulchraria Sancti Pauli. The Monuments . . . of Kings, Nobles, Bishops, and others buried in the Cathedrall Church of St. Paul, London, untill this present yeare . . . 1614, and a Catalogue of all the Bishops of London . . . untill this present. . . . By H. H.,' London, 4to [1614] A reissue, entitled 'Ecclesia Sancti Pauli illustrata,' and continued to 1633, was published (J. Norton . . . sold by H. Seyle) in 1633, with a dedication by Holland, addressed to Laud, then bishop of London, and to the dean and chapter of St. Paul's Cathedral.

Holland's reputation as a bookseller was chiefly made by the issue of two elaborately illustrated antiquarian works, with letterpress from his own pen. The earlier venture was 'Baziliωlogia. A Booke of Kings. Beeing the true and liuely effigies of all our English Kings from the Conquest vntill this present. With their seuerall Coats of Armes, Impreses, and Devises. And a briefe Chronologie of their Liues and Deaths. Elegantly graven in Copper. Printed for H. Holland, and are to be sold by Comp. [i.e. Compton] Holland ouer against the Xchange, 1618,' fol. Compton Holland was probably Henry's brother. The engravers employed included R. Elstracke, Simon Pass, and Francis Delaram; to the last the fine portraits of Queens Mary and Elizabeth and Princes Henry and Charles are due. Perfect copies include thirty-one portraits besides the title-page engraved with portraits of James I and Queen Anne. The copy in the British Museum wants the portraits of John of Gaunt, Henry IV, Anne Boleyn, and Mary Queen of Scots. The title-page is sometimes found with portraits of Charles I and Henrietta Maria in place of James I and Queen Anne, and the plate was used with fresh lettering for the title of Biondi's 'Civil Wars of England' (1641), translated by Henry Carey, second earl of Monmouth [q. v.] The work is of the utmost rarity. Book-collectors have often inserted additional portraits, and Lowndes gives a list of twenty-three which are often found in addition to the original thirty-two. A copy belonging to the Delabere family, which included 152 portraits in all, was sold piecemeal by Christie, 29 March 1811, and fetched 601*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*

Holland's second and more famous illustrated publication appeared in 1620 in two folio volumes, the first dedicated to James I and the second to the universities of Cambridge and Oxford. Holland's letterpress is in Latin throughout. The title runs: 'Herωologia Anglica, hoc est, Clarissimorum et doctissimorum aliquot Anglorum qui floruerunt ab anno Cristi M.D. usque ad presentem annum M.D.C.XX. Viuæ effigies, Vitæ, et elogia. Duobus tomis, Authore H. H., Anglo-Britanno. Impensis Crispini Passæi Calcographus [*sic*] et Jansoni Bibliopolæ Arnhemiensis.' The work opens with a portrait of Henry VIII, and closes with one of Thomas Holland (*d.* 1612) [q. v.] There are sixty-five portraits in all, and two engravings of monuments (of Prince Henry and Queen Elizabeth respectively). In one copy in the British Museum there is inserted an old manuscript list of the pictures whence the engravings were made. This was printed in 1809 for insertion in other copies. A presentation copy from Holland to Sir Thomas Holland is in the Grenville collection at the British Museum; another copy, with an inscription addressed by Holland to Robert Sidney, earl of Leicester, is described by Lowndes.

Until 1630 Holland seems to have carried on his publishing business. His less elaborate publications included 'Newes from Frankfort,' 1612, 4to; 'Newes from Gulick and Cleve,' 1615 (jointly with G. Gibbs). In 1626 he printed at his own expense and published at Cambridge his brother Abraham's posthumous works as 'Hollandi Posthuma.' To 'Salomon's Pest House,' by I. D., which he published with T. Harper in 1630, he added 'Mr. Hollands Admonition,' a poem by his brother Abraham. Holland helped his father with his later publications. He wrote the dedication to Charles I of his father's 'Cyropædia' of Xenophon (1632), and edited after Dr. Holland's death his Latin version of Bauderon's 'Pharmacopœia' in 1639, and his 'Regimen Sanitatis Salerni' in 1649.

Holland's last days were spent in great poverty. On 26 June 1647 was issued a broadsheet addressed 'to men, fathers, and brethren,' appealing for charitable aid. He had been, the paper stated, 'a grandjuryman, and a subsidy-man, and one of the trained band charged with a corslet,' and had acted as a commissioner under the great seal against bankrupts. His credit had been good, and he had rented a house in the parish of St. Mary-le-Bow. During the plague in London in 1625 he and his wife, Susannah, had worked hard among the poor. Mrs. Holland had since died 'of a wolfe,

(10 Dec. 1635) 'at the Black Raven in Cheapside' (SMYTH, *Obit.* Camd. Soc. p. 11). As 'a zealous hater and abhorrer of all superstition and Popery and prelaticall innovations in church government' he had incurred the wrath of Laud, and had been imprisoned by order of both the high commission court and Star-chamber. He declared himself adverse to 'all late sprung-up sectaries.' In 1643 he served in the life-guards of Basil Feilding, earl of Denbigh, the parliamentary general, and was 'eldest man' of the troop, being sixty years old. Subsequently his eyesight and hearing had much decayed, he was crazy in his limbs, impotent in body, and so 'indigent in estate' owing to lawsuits that he had had to plead in a chancery suit *in forma pauperis*. The facts are attested by four persons, including William Gouge [q. v.], the puritan divine; but the facts that Holland dedicated his book about St. Paul's Cathedral to Laud in 1633, and that his imprisonment has not been corroborated, throw some doubt on the details. The title-page of his father's posthumously published 'Regimen' shows that Holland was still alive in 1649.

[Authorities cited; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 387; Thomas Sharp's Illustrations of the Antiquities of Coventry; Holland's Works; Holland's broadside petition, 1647 (Brit. Mus. press-mark 669, f. 11, No. 34); Lowndes's Bibl. Man.; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Books before 1640.] S. L.

HOLLAND, HENRY (1746?–1806), architect, was a relative of Lancelot Brown [q. v.] (see marriages between the families in *Register of St. George*, Hanover Square, Harl. Soc., i. 142, 228), to whose influence he probably owed his first architectural employment. In 1763–4 he designed Claremont House, near Esher, Surrey, for Lord Clive (elevations in RICHARDSON, *New Vitruvius Britannicus*, vol. i. plates 61–3; WATTS, *Seats*, plate vi.), and about the same time made alterations to Trentham Hall, Staffordshire, for the Duke of Sutherland (plates in ACKERMANN, *Repository of Arts*, 3rd ser. 1824, iv. 1; WATTS, *Seats*, plate xxxi.; NEALE, *Seats*, vol. iv.; MORRIS, *Seats*, i. 59). In 1771–2 he directed the construction of Battersea Bridge, and in 1777–8 designed Brooks's Club House, No. 60 St. James's Street (opened October 1778), the front of which has since been altered. About 1780 he entirely re-erected Wenvoe Castle, Glamorganshire, in the 'grand old castle taste' of the period (*Gent. Mag.* 1785, p. 937), and in 1786 designed the vestibule and portico entrance of Featherstonhaugh House, Whitehall (the work of Payne), which was afterwards called Melbourne House, and later Dover House (plate in MALTON, *London and Westminster*, xxvi.) In 1787 he was employed in designing the Marine Pavilion at Brighton for the Prince of Wales, afterwards George IV, which consisted mainly of additions to the original villa (views by C. Middleton, 1788; by Gardiner, engraved by Newton, 1801; *Brighton New Guide*, 1800, p. 15; BRAYLEY, *Palace at Brighton*, plate i.; plans and elevations in RICHARDSON, *New Vitruvius Britannicus*, vol. i. plates 6–7; REPTON, *Designs for the Pavilion at Brighton*). Fresh additions were made in 1801–2 by P. F. Robinson, a pupil of Holland, and the whole was subsequently remodelled by J. Nash and W. Porden.

In 1788 Holland began his principal work, the alteration and enlargement of Carlton House, Pall Mall, as a residence for the Prince of Wales. He renewed the façade and added the Roman Corinthian portico and the open colonnade in front of the courtyard (plates in BRITTON and PUGIN, *Public Buildings*, ii. 193–201 (5); PYNE, *Royal Residences*, iii. 11–92 (21); PAPWORTH, *Select Views*, pp. 7 seq. (3); ACKERMANN, *Repository of Arts*, 1809 i. 398, 1812 vii. 29, 1822 xiv. 189). The Gothic conservatory, erected later, was the work of Thomas Hopper [q.v.] On the motion of R. B. Sheridan, Holland's account of expenses was laid before the House of Commons on 3 June 1791, when a committee of inquiry was appointed (*Gent. Mag.* 1791, p. 921). The house was pulled down in 1827, and the columns of the portico were removed to the National Gallery in Trafalgar Square. The stabling and riding-house, after having been used as a record office, were taken down in 1858. In 1789 Holland made some improvements at Woburn Abbey, Bedfordshire (the house having been designed in 1747 by H. Flitcroft), including the conservatory (now sculpture gallery), the Canaletti room, the library, the entrance to the park from London, the Chinese dairy, tennis court, and riding-school (plates in ROBINSON, *Vit. Brit.*; view of dairy by Morris, 1803). In 1791 he designed Drury Lane Theatre for R. B. Sheridan. The house was opened on 12 March 1794. Holland had much difficulty in obtaining a settlement of his accounts with Sheridan (cf. the *Builder*, 1855, p. 424; plan and views of the building in WILKINSON, *Londina Illustrata*, vols. i. and ii.; north-west view in *European Magazine*, 1793, xxiv. 364; cf. in MALTON, i. 48). The theatre was destroyed by fire on 24 Feb. 1809. He altered Covent Garden Theatre, which was opened on 15 Sept. 1794 and destroyed by fire on 20 Dec. 1808 (view of interior in WILKINSON, vol. i.) In

1795 he designed Southill House, Bedfordshire, for Samuel Whitbread, esq. (views in Neale, *Seats*, 2nd ser. vol. v.; Ackermann, *Repository*, 3rd ser. 1825, vi. 63), and was engaged in the design of the New East India House, Leadenhall Street, a work which is frequently attributed to R. Jupp, the surveyor to the company at the time (cf. in Malcolm, *Lond. Rediv.* i. 82–5; Britton and Pugin, ii. 82–9; front view published by Laurie & Whittle, 1800; Malton, plate 73; north view in Papworth, *Views*, plate 56; Holland's description of the decoration of the pediment of the portico in *Gent. Mag.* 1803, p. 430). The building with the site was sold in 1861, and was pulled down in the following year. In 1801 he completely re-erected the mansion at Wimbledon Park, Surrey, on a different site to the former building (view in Ackermann, *Repository*, 3rd ser. 1825, v. 64). His last work was probably the colonnade, screen wings, and pavilions to the Assembly Rooms, now the Athenæum, Ingram Street, Glasgow (erected in 1796 by R. Adam), which were not completed till 1807.

About 1780 Holland purchased a hundred acres of land in Chelsea, as a building speculation; laid out Sloane Street, erecting the white brick houses there, Cadogan Place, and Hans Place, and erected a villa for himself in Hans Place (three drawn plans of the estate and two elevations of the villa, dated 11 Aug. 1790, in the King's Library; the particulars of the sale of the villa, dated 1807, in the library of the Royal Institute of British Architects). Part of the ground was afterwards occupied by Prince's Club, and the property has recently been almost entirely rebuilt. Another scheme of his was the erection of Albany Chambers, which was carried out in 1804, on the gardens of York House, Piccadilly, behind the main house, which was the work of Sir William Chambers.

Holland was district surveyor of Hatton Garden Liberty, Ely Rents, Saffron Hill, St. Mary-le-Strand with the Duchy of Lancaster, and precincts of the Savoy. On 17 July 1789 he, with nine other architects, including Robert Adam, George Dance, and John Soane, was appointed by a committee of the House of Commons to inspect and report upon the buildings of the houses of parliament with the offices attached. The report was presented 20 July (*Annual Register*, 1790, pp. 247–8). He succeeded R. Jupp as surveyor to the East India Company in 1799 (*Gent. Mag.* 1799, p. 539), and at the time of his death was justice of the peace for the county of Middlesex. He was probably a member of the firm of Holland, Copland, & Rowles, timber merchants; Rowles was a relation and pupil. It is said that Sir John Soane studied under him before he gained the gold medal of the Royal Academy in 1776 and became a pupil of George Dance. Holland was the developer of the Anglo-Greco-Roman style, his decorations resembling those of the Adams, and he introduced into the works at Carlton House the art of graining and marbling from Paris. Some of his designs have been accused of over-decoration (*Penny Cyclopædia*, Suppl.; Dallaway, *Anecdotes of the Arts*, p. 155). His practice of charging 1, 2, or 2½ per cent. for measuring buildings, in addition to the usual architect's charge of 5 per cent., was severely censured by Sir John Soane, who considered it 'highly unwarrantable' (Soane, *Letter to Earl Spencer*, 1799, pp. 3–12). He was made F.S.A. in 1797.

For the Association of Architects, of which he was a member, Holland acted on a committee, appointed 1 March 1792, to inquire into the causes of the frequent fires in the metropolis, and drew up the 'Report' in the same year. Accounts of the experiments made in the various methods of securing buildings from fire are given in the appendix to the 'Report,' pp. 57, 67, 75, 81. He contributed to the 'Communications' of the board of agriculture, 1797, pp. 97–102, a paper on 'Cottages,' with a design (plate xxxv.), and in the Appendix for the same year an account with plates of 'Pisé, or the Art of Building Strong and Durable Walls, to the Height of several Stories, with nothing but Earth, or the most Common Materials.' The account was extracted from a work on the subject by Francis Cointeraux, architect (Paris, 1791).

Holland died at his house in Hans Place on 17 June 1806, aged about sixty. A marble bust of him by Garrard is placed at the entrance to the sculpture gallery at Woburn Abbey. He married, on 11 Feb. 1773, Bridget Brown of Hampton (*Registers of St. George*, Hanover Square, i. 228, Harl. Soc.), by whom he had two sons, Henry and Lancelot, and five daughters.

[Authorities quoted; Dict. of Architecture; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Penny Cyclopædia, Supplement; Builder, 1855, pp. 423–4, 437; Cunningham's Handbook of London, 1850; Brayley's Surrey, iii. 454, 502–3; Manning and Bray's Surrey, iii. 329; Glasgow Past and Present, p. 129; Daily Advertiser, 19 June 1806; will at Somerset House; Cat. of King's Prints and Drawings in Brit Mus.; List of Soc. Antiq. London.] B. P.

HOLLAND, Sir HENRY (1788–1873), physician, son of Peter Holland, medical practitioner, was born on 27 Oct. 1788 at Knutsford in Cheshire, where his father prac-

tised. His maternal grandmother was a sister of Josiah Wedgwood the potter [q. v.] A cousin was Mrs. Gaskell the novelist. He spent the four years 1799–1803 at Newcastle-on-Tyne, under the tuition of the Rev. W. Turner; a fifth year he spent at Bristol, under the Rev. John Prior Estlin [q. v.] In 1804 he became articled clerk to a Liverpool merchant, with liberty to study at Glasgow University for two sessions. At the end of the second session he obtained a release from business, and entered upon medical study. In his eighteenth year he drew up an official statistical report on the agriculture of Cheshire. He afterwards proceeded to Edinburgh University, but besides pursuing his medical studies there he devoted two winters to studying at Guy's and St. Thomas's Hospitals in London. In 1810 he visited Iceland with Sir George S. Mackenzie, bart., and Dr. Richard Bright [q. v.], and contributed to Mackenzie's 'Travels in Iceland' the accounts of the 'History and Literature, Government, Laws, and Religion of Iceland,' and of the 'Diseases of the Icelanders.' He took the degree of M.D. at Edinburgh in 1811, and spent the following year and a half (1812–13) in European travel. Of his travels in south-east Europe he published an interesting account in 1815. In the summer of 1814 he returned to the continent as medical attendant on the Princess of Wales (afterwards Queen Caroline). In his evidence at the parliamentary inquiry held in 1820 with a view to divorcing her from George IV, Holland testified that the princess's conduct with Bergami was, so far as he had seen, free from impropriety. Returning to London, he became a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians in 1816. He soon entered upon fashionable practice in Mount Street, and in his fourth year made an income of 1,200*l.* He then removed to Brook Street, Grosvenor Square, where he remained during the rest of his life. In 1816 he was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society, and in 1828 a fellow of the College of Physicians. In a few years he resolved not to let his professional income exceed 5,000*l.*, and to spend all his leisure in study, recreation, and travel. He became one of the best known men in London society, the friend and adviser of almost every man of note. In 1837 he was appointed physician extraordinary to Queen Victoria, in 1840 physician in ordinary to the prince consort, and he declined a baronetcy offered by Lord Melbourne in 1841. He was made physician in ordinary to the queen in 1852, and accepted a baronetcy in 1853. He was for many years president of the Royal Institution. In his later years he retired from practice, but continued to make long tours. His last excursion was to Russia; on his way back he attended the trial of Marshal Bazaine at Versailles on 24 Oct. 1873, returned to London the next day, and died in bed on 27 Oct., the eighty-fifth anniversary of his birth.

As a physician, Holland's work was more fashionable than scientific. The 'frequent half-hour of genial conversation' was one of his favourite therapeutic agents. He took no part in the medical societies, and although twice a vice-president of the College of Physicians, declined to be nominated for the presidency. His few scientific writings are easy and clear in style, and always interesting, and he wrote with much care many reviews for the quarterly reviews. His 'Chapters on Mental Physiology' show considerable insight into the relation between mind and body. Notwithstanding his wide experience, gathered in long and frequent foreign tours and in intercourse with notable persons, his 'Recollections' are not as interesting as might be expected. Their defects are, however, due to his scrupulous regard for the feelings of others. In person, Holland was of middle height and very spare. He married, in 1822, Miss M. E. Caldwell, daughter of James Caldwell of Linley Wood, Staffordshire; she died on 2 Feb. 1830, leaving issue Henry Thurstan Holland, created in 1888 Lord Knutsford; Francis James, canon of Canterbury; and two daughters. In 1834 he married Saba, daughter of the Rev. Sydney Smith, who died on 2 Nov. 1866, and by whom he had three daughters. Saba, lady Holland, inherited much of her father's wit, and wrote a memoir of her father, which was published in two volumes in 1855.

Holland wrote: 1. 'Travels in the Ionian Isles, Albania, Thessaly, Macedonia, &c., during 1812 and 1813,' London, 1815, 4to; 2nd edit., 2 vols., 1819, 8vo. 2. 'Medical Notes and Reflections,' London, 1839; 3rd edit., 1855. 3. 'Chapters on Mental Physiology,' London, 1852; founded chiefly on chapters in No. 2; 2nd edit., enlarged, 1858. 4. 'Essays on Scientific and other subjects contributed to the "Edinburgh" and "Quarterly" Reviews, London, 1862; German translation by B. Althaus, Hamburg, 1864. 5. 'Recollections of Past Life,' London, 1872. 6. 'Fragmentary Papers on Science and other Subjects,' edited by his son, the Rev. F. J. Holland, London, 1875.

[Holland's Recollections; A. Hayward's review of the Recollections, Quarterly Review, cxxxii. 157–93; Times, 31 Oct. 1873; Medical Times and Gazette, 1873, ii. 498, 509; Lancet, 1873, ii. 650; Brit. Med. Journ. 1873, ii. 532; Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 144–9.] G. T. B.

HOLLAND, HEZEKIAH (*fl.* 1638–1661), puritan divine, was probably born in Ireland, as he styles himself 'Anglo-Hibernus' in his 'Exposition,' and is supposed to be the Ezekias Holland who graduated B.A. at Dublin in 1638. He became rector of Sutton Valence, Kent, in 1653 (HASTED, *Kent*, ii. 416), and as puritan minister there and by his writings exercised a considerable influence. The following is a list of his works: 1. 'A Christian Looking-glass,' 8vo, London, 1649. 2. 'An Exposition, or a Short but full, plain, and perfect Epitome of the most choice Commentaries upon the Revelations of St. John,' London, 1650, 4to. This was for the most part delivered by way of exposition in his parish church of Sutton Valence. 3. 'Adam's Condition in Paradise discovered; also a Treatise of the Lawful Ministrie,' &c., 1656, 4to. A portrait is prefixed to the 'Exposition.'

[Information from the Rev. J. J. Dredge; Ware's Writers of Ireland, p. 158; Granger's Biog. Hist.; Bodleian Lib. Cat.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] A. N.

HOLLAND, HUGH (*d.* 1633), poet, a native of Denbigh, son of Robert Holland, was a queen's scholar at Westminster School, under Camden, was elected to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1589, and became fellow there. On leaving Cambridge he went abroad, travelling as far as Jerusalem. It was insinuated that he was made a knight of the Sepulchre; he certainly embraced the Roman catholic faith, and suffered in some way at Rome for indulging in free expressions concerning Queen Elizabeth. On his return to England he expected to receive preferment; not getting it, 'he grumbled out the rest of his life in visible discontentment' (FULLER). Wood says that he spent some years at Oxford after his return. From the dedicatory address before his 'Cypres Garland,' 1625, we learn that he had been patronised by George Villiers, duke of Buckingham, who had introduced him to King James. In the course of that poem he alludes to his own troubles and bereavements, and the deaths of his mother, whose maiden name was 'Payne,' of 'Ursula, his wife, the widow of Robert Woodard of Burnham, Buckinghamshire, and of 'Phil my daughter.' Holland died in 1633, and was buried in Westminster Abbey (23 July). Aubrey states, on the authority of Sir John Penruddock, that he found a patroness in Lady Elizabeth Hatton, second wife of Sir Edward Coke.

Holland is chiefly remembered as the author of an indifferent sonnet prefixed to the first Shakespeare folio (1623). He was a member of the Mermaid Club, and may have been personally acquainted with Shakespeare. Edward Phillips ('Theatrum Poetarum') speaks of him as 'a poetical writer thought worthy by some to be mentioned with Spenser, Sidney, and other the chief of English poets; with whom nevertheless he must needs be confessed inferior both in poetic fame and merit.' Joseph Hunter pointed out that Phillips here refers to the exaggerated estimate of Holland entertained by John Lane (the friend of Milton and Phillips), set forth in 'Triton's Triumph,' a poem preserved in manuscript both in the British Museum and Cambridge University Library. Lane also commends Holland's critical ability.

In 1603 Holland published 'Pancharis: the first Booke. Containing the Preparation of the Love between Owen Tudyr and the Queene, long since intended to her Maiden Majestie: and now dedicated to the Invincible James,' 8vo (Bodleian); and in 1625 'A Cypres Garland. For the Sacred Forehead of our late Soveraigne King James,' 4to, which he dedicated to the Duke of Buckingham. He contributed commendatory verses to Farnaby's 'Canzonets,' 1598; Ben Jonson's 'Sejanus,' 1605; Bolton's 'Elements of Armory,' 1610 (he was nominated a member of Bolton's projected Academ. Royal); Coryate's 'The Odcombian Banquet,' 1611; 'Parthenia,' 1611; Sir Thomas Hawkins's translation of selected odes of Horace, 1625; and Alabaster's 'Roxana,' 1632. In Lansdowne MS. 777 is preserved an epitaph on Henry, prince of Wales, and he has verses in Harleian MSS. 3910 and 6917. Letters to Sir Robert Cotton are in Cotton MS. Julius, C. iii. (15). In Raymond's 'Itinerary. Containing a Voyage made through Italy,' 1648, are some Latin verses by Holland on Sannazaro, and in Hacket's life of Archbishop Williams is an epitaph on Archbishop Mountaigne of York. Fuller states that Holland left in manuscript 'Verses in Description of the Chief Cities of Europe,' chronicles of Queen Elizabeth's reign, and a life of William Camden.

Care must be taken to distinguish Hugh Holland from Henry Holland (1583–1650?) [q. v.]

[Fuller's Worthies; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, ii. 559–61; Corser's Collectanea; Hunter's Chorus Vatum (Addit. MS. 24488, ff. 256–9); Welch's Alumni Westmonasterienses, pp. 61–2.] A. H. B.

HOLLAND, JAMES (1800–1870), water-colour painter, was born at Burslem, 17 Oct. 1800, where his father and other members of his family were employed at the pottery works of William Davenport. He was himself employed at an early age in painting

flowers on pottery and porcelain, and came to London in 1819 to practise as a flower-painter, and to give lessons in drawing landscape, architecture, and marine subjects. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1824, and in 1830 he visited France and made studies of its architecture. In 1823 he exhibited a picture of 'London from Blackheath.' In 1835 he became an associate exhibitor of the (now Royal) Society of Painters in Water-colours, but he left the society in 1843, and joined the (now Royal) Society of British Artists, of which he remained a member till 1848. He rejoined the Water-colour Society in 1856, and was elected a full member two years afterwards. He was much employed in drawing for the illustrated annuals, and for this purpose he visited Venice, Milan, Geneva, and Paris in 1836, and Portugal in 1838. In 1839 he exhibited at the Royal Academy a fine painting of Lisbon. In 1845 he went to Rotterdam, in 1850 to Normandy and North Wales, in 1851 again to Geneva, and in 1857 again to Venice. In the South Kensington Museum are a series of sketches in Portugal dated 1847, from which it would appear that he visited that country a second time. In the course of his life he exhibited, in addition to his contributions to the Water-colour Society, thirty-two pictures at the Royal Academy, ninety-one at the British Institution, and one hundred and eight at the Society of British Artists. Though generally classed as a water-colour painter, he was equally skilful in oils. He was one of the finest colourists of the English school, and his pictures, especially those of Venice, though neglected in his lifetime, are now eagerly sought for and fetch large prices. He appears to have ceased to exhibit in 1857. He died 12 Dec. 1870. At Greenwich Hospital there is a picture by him of Greenwich, and at the South Kensington Museum are two small oil pictures and a few water-colours, but there is no fine example of his work in the national collections.

[Redgrave's Dict.; Bryan's Dict. (Graves); Graves's Dict.; Catalogues of South Kensington Museum.] C. M.

HOLLAND, JOHN, Duke of Exeter and Earl of Huntingdon (1352?–1400), born about 1352, was third son of Thomas Holland (*d.* 1360), first earl of Kent [q. v.], by Joan, daughter of Edmund of Woodstock [q. v.], earl of Kent. His mother afterwards became the wife of Edward the Black Prince; Holland was consequently half-brother to Richard II.

Dugdale wrongly places his first military service in 1354–5, and supports his statement by a reference to a contemporary document which, however, contains no mention of him. In 1381 he was made a knight of the Garter; on 6 May in the same year justice of Chester. On the rising of the commons in 1381 he was with the king in the Tower, but like his brother, Thomas Holland [q. v.], he did not go out to Mile End. In the following December he was appointed one of those sent by the king to receive his bride (Anne of Luxemburg) at Calais, and escort her to England. In 1384 he is charged—on the authority of Walsingham, unsupported by any contemporary record—with a cold-blooded murder. A Carmelite friar had informed the king of an alleged plot on the part of the Duke of Lancaster to dethrone him. The duke soon convinced the king of his innocence, and advised the friar's detention in Holland's custody. The night before the date fixed for the inquiry into the matter, Holland and Sir Henry Green caused the friar to be butchered in prison (*Hist. Angl.* ii. 113–14).

During 1385 Holland was undoubtedly guilty of a crime which illustrates the violence of his temper. In that year he accompanied Richard on his way to Scotland. While the army was near York an archer of Ralph, eldest son of Hugh, earl Stafford, quarrelled with and slew one of Holland's esquires. According to Froissart on the evening after the occurrence, Ralph rode to visit Holland in order to appease him for the outrage; at the same time Holland was riding out to demand an explanation of Stafford. They passed each other in the dark, and Holland asked who went by; on receiving the answer 'Stafford,' he gave his own name, plunged his sword into Ralph's body, and rode off. Earl Stafford demanded vengeance, and on 14 Sept. 1385 the king ordered Holland's lands to be seized; he had taken sanctuary in the church of St. John of Beverley. Most of the chroniclers of the time state that his mother implored the king's pardon, and died from grief at its refusal. The exact date of the murder is unknown, but Joan died in August 1385, a month before the king issued the extant writ to seize Holland's lands. It is possible that the extant writ is not the earliest issued. In February 1386, it was arranged that Holland should find three chaplains to celebrate divine service for ever for the repose of Ralph Stafford's soul; two of these chaplains were to be stationed at the place where the youth had been slain, and the third at the place of his interment. The king afterwards directed that the three chaplains should be established at Langley, the place of Ralph's burial. Holland soon obtained the restitution of his property, and

married Elizabeth, second daughter of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, sister of the future Henry IV, receiving at the time a considerable grant of lands from the king. In 1386 he went—accompanied by his wife—into Spain as constable to his father-in-law; before starting he gave evidence at Plymouth in the Scrope and Grosvenor controversy. Throughout the campaign in Spain—where he held the post of constable of the English army—he performed numerous acts of valour in battle and deeds of skill in tilting, which won the highest praise from Froissart.

On his return from Spain he was, on 2 June 1387, created Earl of Huntingdon by the request of the commons of the 'Admirable Parliament;' an immense grant of lands was also made to him. In 1389 he was made chamberlain of England for life; and soon after admiral of the fleet in the western seas, and constable of Tintagel Castle and Brest. On 13 Sept. in the same year he is spoken of as a privy councillor. In 1390 he crossed to Calais in order to engage in further tournaments, and on returning distinguished himself in one at Smithfield.

In 1392 he accompanied an expedition into the northern parts of the kingdom, and later on in the same year went with the Duke of Lancaster to negotiate a truce with France. In 1394 he was made constable of Conway Castle, and in the same year undertook a pilgrimage to the Holy Land; in passing through Paris he learned that war had been proclaimed between Hungary and Turkey; he therefore, according to Froissart, determined to return from his pilgrimage by a road which would bring him to the scene of action. He probably abandoned this intention, as we find him with Richard II at Eltham in 1395, during the visit of Peter the Hermit. The same year he was made governor of the castle and town of Carlisle, of the west marches towards Scotland, and commissary-general of the same marches 16 Feb. 1396. In 1397 he took an active part with the king against Thomas of Woodstock [q. v.], duke of Gloucester, and Richard Fitzalan [q. v.], earl of Arundel. Richard seems to have heaped honours upon him in quick succession. On 29 Sept. in that year he was created Duke of Exeter. He obtained a grant of the furniture of the castle of Arundel, which the Earl of Arundel had forfeited; and the office of chamberlain of England, of which he had previously received a grant for life, was in 1398 given to him and his heirs in tail. At this time, his London residence was at Pultney House, where he gave sumptuous entertainments.

In 1399 he accompanied Richard on his unfortunate expedition into Ireland, and on his return to Pembroke counselled the king to go to Conway. He was one of those sent by Richard to Henry IV with orders to seek a *modus vivendi*; at the meeting Holland seems to have been the chief spokesman. Henry after hearing his messages detained him about his person.

After Richard's deposition in October 1399, Holland was called on in parliament to justify his action against the Duke of Gloucester. He and the other appellants of 1397 answered that they acted under compulsion of the late king, but that they were not cognisant of, nor did they aid in, Gloucester's death. They were condemned to forfeit their dignities and lands granted to them subsequently to Gloucester's arrest, so that Holland again became Earl of Huntingdon. Soon after this, in January 1400, Holland entered, with Thomas le Despenser [q. v.], his nephew, Thomas Holland, earl of Kent (1374–1400) [q. v.], and others, into a conspiracy against Henry IV for the restoration of Richard II. According to one account (*Traison et Mort*, p. 86) he was present in the fight at Cirencester, and was captured there. Walsingham, more probably, states that he remained near London to watch the progress of events. When he saw his cause was lost, he fled through Essex, but was captured at Pleshey by the Countess of Hereford, who had him beheaded in the presence of Thomas Fitzalan [q. v.], earl of Arundel and Surrey, son of the Earl of Arundel whose death he had helped to bring about. The execution took place on 16 Jan. 1400 (*Inquisitio ad quod damnum*, 1 Henry IV, No. 29 *a*). His head was afterwards exposed, probably at Pleshey, till the king, at the supplication of Holland's widow, directed its delivery to the 'master or keeper of the college of the church of Plessy,' in order that it might be buried there with his body. His estates were declared by parliament to be forfeited on 2 March following. By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John of Gaunt, he left issue three sons; his second son, John (1395–1447) [q. v.], was afterwards restored in blood, and to the family honours.

[Walsingham's Historia Anglicana (Rolls Ser.); Froissart's Chroniques; Chronique de la Traison et Mort du Roy Richart (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Wallon's Richard II; Wylie's Hist of Engl. under Henry IV, vol. i.; Beltz's Memorials of the Garter; Account of the Deposition of Richard II, printed in Archæologia, vol. xx.; Doyle's Official Baronage; Waurin's Chronicle (Rolls Ser.); Stubbs's Const. Hist. iii. 19, 26.] W. J. H–y.

HOLLAND, JOHN, Duke of Exeter and Earl of Huntingdon (1395–1447), was second son of John Holland, duke of Exeter (1352?–1400) [q. v.] His elder brother

Richard died 3 Sept. 1400, prior to the reversal of his father's attainder. He was born at his father's residence at Dartington in Devonshire on 18 March 1395, and baptised the same day in the parish church there. He was made knight of the Bath in 1413. In 1415 he took part in the trial of Richard, earl of Cambridge, and accompanied Henry V on his expedition into France. He was one of the leaders in the reconnoitre before Harfleur, and distinguished himself by his valour at Agincourt (*Political Songs*, ii. 125, Rolls Ser.) In 1416, probably in recognition of his services, he was restored in blood, and to the earldom of Huntingdon. On 4 May 1416 he was made a knight of the Garter, and next day was appointed lieutenant of the fleet (*Fœdera*, ix. 344), and in that capacity accompanied Bedford on his expedition for the relief of Harfleur in the following July. Exactly a year later he was in command of the fleet which completely defeated the Genoese off Harfleur, and so cleared the way for Henry V's second expedition. He again took part in the siege of Caen, and in the spring of 1418 was given a separate command, and captured the towns of Coutances and Avranches. At the siege of Rouen in the autumn he held the chief command on the left bank of the Seine. He displayed conspicuous bravery at the surprise of Pontoise on 30 July 1419, and was afterwards made captain of Gournay and Gisors. On 1 Dec. in that year he was commissioned to carry out the destruction of hostile castles and other dangerous strongholds in Normandy, and obtained a grant of forfeited lands in Normandy. In 1420 he defeated the French at Fresney, and, in company with Sir John Cornwall, laid siege to Fontaines-la-Vagant, and also to the castle of Clermont; in the latter place his efforts at subjection were unsuccessful. During the autumn he served at the siege of Melun, and on its capture he was made governor; in further reward for his services on this occasion he was appointed constable of the Tower of London for life on 20 Aug. 1420. After this he accompanied Henry V on his triumphal entry into Paris. Here Henry appointed him a resident custodian of King Charles of France, with a retinue of five hundred men. In 1421 he fell into the hands of the Dauphinists, when Clarence was defeated at Beaujé on 22 March. He remained in captivity until 1425, when he was exchanged for the Count of Vendôme (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 300), but he was forced to pay a very heavy ransom for his 'release, in consideration of which Henry VI granted him an annuity of 123*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* in 1428. On 24 Oct. 1429 he obtained license to marry Anne, widow of Edmund Mortimer, earl of March. In the following April he again visited France with the English army, and proceeded to the Duke of Burgundy's aid at Compiègne. He remained some time in the duke's company, being with him at the surrender of Gournay. Subsequently the duke left him before Compiègne, and from that place he retreated with John of Luxemburg to Noyon (see a letter from Burgundy in *Letters and Papers, Henry VI*, ii. 158 sqq. Rolls Ser.) He was present at Henry VI's coronation at Paris in 1431. His first wife must have died soon after the birth of his son and heir Henry, as in 1432 he obtained license to marry Beatrice, a natural daughter of John, king of Portugal, widow of Thomas, earl of Arundel, who had taken an active part in obtaining his father's execution at Pleshey. She died 14 Nov. 1439, and Huntingdon subsequently married Anne, eldest daughter of John de Montagu, third earl of Salisbury.

In 1432, after receiving a grant of the office of marshal of England, to hold during the minority of the Duke of Norfolk, he returned to France, and next year was in command in Normandy. In July 1435 he was one of the English representatives at the conference of Arras to treat for peace with the French; after this he seems to have returned to England, and was a commissioner for guarding the east and west marches towards Scotland. Later on in the same year he was appointed admiral of England, Ireland, and Aquitaine for life. In 1436 he was engaged on the defence of Calais against Burgundy (*Fœdera*, x. 646), and in March 1438 was in command of the expedition despatched to the relief of Guisnes. The possession of his various offices, more honourable than remunerative, led him to sue the king for a grant of an annual allowance; five hundred marks a year was accordingly given him until he should receive a grant of lands to that value. On 26 March 1439 he was the king's lieutenant in Aquitaine, 1,000*l.* being paid to him before taking up the office. He seems to have returned to England soon after, but was again sent on a military expedition into France, during which he besieged and captured Tartras; he was also appointed governor of Aquitaine, and was still there in June 1442 (*ib.* xi. 8). On 6 Jan. 1443 he was advanced to the dukedom of Exeter, the title lost by his father on his attainder, and shortly afterwards he received the license that he and his heirs male should take their places in all parliaments and councils next to the Duke of York. In 1445 the lordship of Sparre in the duchy of Aquitaine was conferred upon him, and probably about the same time he received a grant of the earldom of Ivry.

In 1445 and 1446 his son Henry was joined with him in the enjoyment of the office of admiral and constable of the Tower; this was probably on account of a decay in his own health, as in the latter year he made his will. One of his last public acts seems to have been the reception, on his approach to London, of the king of France in July 1445.

He died 5 Aug. 1447, and was buried in a chapel within the church of St. Catherine, beside the Tower; his son and heir Henry was then aged seventeen years. An inventory of his jewels and debts is preserved among the muniments of the dean and chapter of Westminster.

[Gesta Henrici Quinti (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Elmham's Vita Henrici Quinti (ed. Hearne); Hardyng's Chronicle; Walsingham's Historia Anglicana (Rolls Ser.); Waurin's Chroniques (Rolls Ser.); Letters and Papers of the Reign of Henry VI (Rolls Ser.); Rymer's Fœdera (orig. ed.); Nicolas's Battle of Agincourt; Puiseux' Siège de Rouen; Dugdale's Baronage; Doyle's Official Baronage.] W. J. H–y.

HOLLAND, JOHN (*d.* 1722), founder of the Bank of Scotland, was a merchant of the Staple, and probably a member of the Mercers' Company, London. He had partially retired when, on the suggestion of a Scottish friend, he projected the Bank of Scotland which was established by act of the Scottish parliament (William III, Parl. 1, § 5) in 1695, in the name of the Governor and Company of the Bank of Scotland. The new bank opened its first branches in 1696. Holland was elected the first governor, and ultimately possessed seventy-four shares. One of the directors was James Foulis, with whom Holland had been associated in a scheme for introducing the manufacture of Colchester baizes into Scotland in June 1693 (Chambers, *Domestic Annals of Scotland*, pp. 95, 128). The bank made at first very slow progress, owing to the opposition of the African Company, which started a banking business in defiance of the bank's charter, and of the Bank of England. Holland's prudence and sagacity, seconded by considerable literary power, carried the bank successfully through these and other difficulties. In recognition of his services, the company presented him with a silver cistern, which in his will he directed to be carefully preserved as a family heirloom. With his son Richard he drew up a scheme for the establishment of a bank in Ireland. He died at Brewood Hall, Staffordshire, in 1722, and was buried in the church there. His will was proved on 4 May 1722 (registered in P. C. C. 96, Marlborough). He married Jane, only daughter, by his second wife, of Walter Fowke, M.D., of Brewood and Little Wyrley, Staffordshire, by whom he had two sons, Richard (see below) and Fowke.

He wrote: 1. 'A Short Discourse on the present temper of the Nation with respect to the Indian and African Company, and of the Bank of Scotland. Also of Mr. Paterson's pretended Fund of Credit,' 4to, Edinburgh, 1696. 2. 'The Directors of the Bank of England Enemies to the Great Interests of the Kingdom and also not just to the Trust reposed in them by the Adventurers, who chose them to do their best endeavours . . . for the advantage of the Joint Stock,' 4to, London, 1715. 3. 'The Ruine of the Bank of England and all Publick-Credit inevitable, and the necessity, in a short time, of stopping the payments upon the several funds to the Bank, South Sea Company, Lotteries . . . if the Honourable House of Commons will not themselves be judges of the means that may be offer'd to prevent it,' 4to, London, 1715. 4. 'Some Letters relating to the Bank of Scotland, published, with explanatory Remarks, in a Letter to the Proprietors, by Richard Holland, M.D.,' 8vo, London; reprinted at Edinburgh, 1723.

His son, Richard Holland, M.D. (1688–1730), was born in London in 1688, and educated at Catharine Hall, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1708, M.A. in 1712, and M.D. in 1723. His father left him an estate in Ashdown Forest, Sussex. He was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians on 25 June 1724, a fellow on 25 June 1725, and was censor in 1728. He died, unmarried, at Shrewsbury, on 29 Oct. 1730 (will registered in P. C. C. 333, Auber). Holland wrote 'Observations on the Small Pox; or, an Essay to discover a more effectual Method of Cure,' 8vo, London, 1728 (other editions, 1730 and 1741), to which J. Chandler wrote an anonymous reply in 1729. He was elected F.R.S. on 30 Nov. 1726 (Thomson, *Hist. Roy. Soc.*, Appendix iv. p. xxxvii).

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, ii. 92; Hist. Account of the Bank of Scotland, 1728; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Burton's Hist. of Scotland (2nd edit.), viii. 67.] G. G.

HOLLAND, JOHN (1794–1872), poet and miscellaneous writer, son of John Holland, optical instrument maker, of Richmond Hill, in the parish of Handsworth, Yorkshire, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Cox of Staveley, was born in Sheffield Park on 14 March 1794, and brought up to his father's trade, which he soon abandoned for literary pursuits. Several of his poems attracted the notice of James Montgomery, who became his attached friend. About 1818 he was appointed one of the secretaries of the Sheffield Sunday School Union, and from 1825

to 1832 he was, in succession to Montgomery, editor of the 'Sheffield Iris.' In 1832 he became editor of the 'Newcastle Courant,' but returned to Sheffield in 1833, and acted as joint editor of the 'Sheffield Mercury' from 1835 till the discontinuance of that journal in 1848. In acknowledgment of his journalistic services an annuity of 100*l.* was subscribed for by ten gentlemen of Sheffield, and presented to him in 1870. He died at his residence in Sheffield Park on 28 Dec. 1872, and was buried in Handsworth churchyard.

Holland's principal publications are: 1. 'Sheffield Park: a descriptive poem,' Sheffield, 1820, 8vo. 2. 'The Village of Eyam; a poem,' Macclesfield, 1821, 12mo. 3. 'The Hopes of Matrimony; a poem,' London, 1822, 8vo. 4. 'The History, Antiquities, and Description of the Town and Parish of Worksop, in the County of Nottingham,' Sheffield, 1826, 4to. 5. 'The Pleasures of Sight; a poem,' Sheffield, 1829, 12mo. 6. 'A Treatise on the progressive Improvement and present state of Manufactures in Metals,' forming 3 vols. of Lardner's 'Cabinet Cyclopædia,' London, 1831–49, 12mo. 7. 'Cruciana. Illustrations of the most striking aspects under which the Cross of Christ, and symbols derived from it, have been contemplated by piety, superstition, imagination, and taste,' Liverpool, 1835, 8vo. 8. 'The Tour of the Don. A series of extempore Sketches [chiefly by Holland] made during a pedestrian ramble along the Banks of that River and its Tributaries,' 2 vols., London, 1837, 12mo. 9. 'Brief Notices of Animal Substances used in the Sheffield Manufactures,' Sheffield, 1840, 8vo. 10. 'The Psalmists of Britain. Records, biographical and literary, of upwards of one hundred and fifty authors who have rendered the whole or parts of the Book of Psalms into English verse, with specimens and a general Introduction,' London, 1843, 8vo. 11. 'The Poets of Yorkshire, by William Cartwright Newsam,' completed and published by Holland, London, 1845, 8vo. 12. 'Diurnal Sonnets: Three Hundred and Sixty-six Poetical Meditations on various subjects,' Sheffield, 1851, 8vo. 13. 'Memorials of Sir Francis Chantrey . . . in Hallamshire and elsewhere,' London [1851], 8vo. 14. 'A Poet's Gratulation: addressed to James Montgomery on the eightieth Anniversary of his Birthday,' Sheffield [1851], 8vo. 15. 'Memoirs of the Life and Writings of James Montgomery; including selections from his correspondence, remains in prose and verse, and conversations on various subjects,' 7 vols., London, 1854–6, 8vo (conjointly with James Everett).

A portrait of Holland is prefixed to his 'Life' by William Hudson, London, 1874, 8vo.

[Life, by Hudson, as above; Reliquary, xiii. 246, xv. 145.] T. C.

HOLLAND, Sir NATHANIEL DANCE- (1735–1811), painter, was third son of George Dance the elder [q. v.], and elder brother of George Dance the younger [q. v.] He was born on 18 May 1735 (*School Register*), and entered Merchant Taylors' School in 1744 (*ib.*) He studied art under Francis Hayman [q. v.] for some years, and also in Italy, where he became acquainted with and hopelessly attached to Angelica Kauffmann. In 1761 he was elected a member of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and two years afterwards sent to their exhibition from Rome his picture of 'Dido and Æneas.' On his return to England he took up portrait-painting, and attained considerable distinction in that branch of art, contributing to the first exhibition of the Royal Academy (of which he was a foundation member) full-length portraits of George III and his young queen. Until 1776 he was a frequent exhibitor of portraits and historical pieces, but after that date ceased to exhibit, and in 1790 retired from his profession on his marriage with Harriet, daughter of Sir Cecil Bisshopp, bart., and widow of Thomas Dummer, esq. Having taken the additional name of Holland, he entered parliament, and was M.P. for East Grinstead for many years. In 1800 he was created a baronet, but dying without issue on 15 Oct. 1811, the title became extinct. Through his marriage and by his profession he had amassed considerable wealth, and even late in life continued to paint landscapes with considerable success. His best-known pictures are the royal portraits already mentioned (now at Up Park, Sussex), a portrait of Captain Cook at Greenwich Hospital, 'Timon of Athens,' a subject picture in the royal collection, and a portrait of 'Garrick as Richard III,' which was engraved in mezzotint by Dixon.

[Robinson's Reg. of Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 101; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Burke's Extinct Baronetage.] C. J. R.

HOLLAND, PHILEMON (1552–1637), translator, born at Chelmsford, Essex, in 1552, was a remote descendant of the Hollands of Denton, Lancashire. His grandfather was Edward Holland of Glassthorpe, Northamptonshire. His father, John Holland, was a protestant clergyman, who fled to the continent with Miles Coverdale [q. v.] in Mary's reign, and, returning home after Elizabeth's accession, became rector of Dunmow Magna, Essex, on 26 Sept. 1564, and died there in 1578 (Newcourt, *Repert.* ii. 225). Philemon was educated at Chelmsford gram-

mar school, and afterwards became a scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was a pupil of Whitgift; graduated B.A. in 1570–1 and M.A. in 1574, and was elected a minor fellow 28 Sept. 1573, and a major fellow 3 April 1574. He was incorporated M.A. of Oxford on 11 July 1585; subsequently studied medicine, and is said to have graduated M.D. about 1595. This degree, which Holland was fond of parading, was probably conferred by a Scottish or foreign university: no mention of it is made in the registers of Oxford or Cambridge universities. Soon after 1595 Holland settled at Coventry, where he remained for the rest of his life. His medical practice seems to have been small, and he chiefly occupied himself with translations of the classics. In 1608 he became usher of the Coventry free school, and in 1613 George, lord Berkeley, eighth baron [q. v.], was his pupil there. He was admitted to the freedom of the city on 30 Sept. 1612. On 2 Sept. 1617 James I visited Coventry on his return from Scotland, and Holland, acting as deputy to the recorder, delivered in his presence a eulogistic oration, which was published, along with a sermon by Samuel Buggs, B.D., in 1622 (London, by John Dawson for John Bellamie), and was reprinted in Nichols's 'Progresses of James I,' iii. 424–6. On 23 Jan. 1627–8 Holland, then aged 76, was appointed headmaster of the Coventry free school, but ten months later he applied for permission to resign on account of his age, 26 Nov. 1628. A successor assumed office at Lady-day, 1629. He suffered much from poverty and debility in his last years. As early as 1609 the corporation of Coventry seems to have made him gifts of money (cf. his transl. of Ammianus Marcellinus, ded.), and the council purchased many of his translations, paying 4*l.* in 1609 for his version of Ammianus, and 5*l.* for his rendering of Camden's 'Britannia.' On 24 Oct. 1632 the city gave him a pension of 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for three years, on account of his bodily weakness and the decay of his estate. On 11 April 1635 Henry Smyth, president of Magdalene College, Cambridge, authorised him to receive such charitable benevolence as the masters and fellows of the colleges in the university might bestow, in consideration of his 'learning and worthy parts,' and want of means. For sixty years, Smyth remarked, Holland had 'kept good hospitality. Sic tota Coventria testis' (*Cole MSS.*; cf. Brydges, *Restituta*, iii. 41), but when Smyth added, 'He wrote the Lepanto battle very finely,' he confused Holland with his son Abraham [q. v.] Holland died of old age, after being bedridden for a year, at Coventry, on 9 Feb. 1636–7, aged 85, and was buried in Holy Trinity Church. A Latin epitaph penned by himself is still extant on the south wall of the choir. He never wore spectacles in his life, and until his last illness was 'most indefatigable in his study.'

Holland married in 1579 Ann, daughter of William Bot, *alias* Peyton, of Perry Hall, Staffordshire. She died in 1627, aged 72, and was buried in Holy Trinity Church, Coventry, where a Latin epitaph by her son Henry is still legible. On 21 Dec. 1639 a Mrs. Holland was granted by the corporation a small sum 'in respect of her poverty,' and the recipient has been assumed to be Holland's second wife; but this seems improbable, and the lady, if a member of the doctor's family, may have been a widow of one of his sons. Holland was father of seven sons and three daughters. All his sons, except Henry, died before him. The sixth son, William (1592–1632), was a surgeon at Coventry, and was buried in Holy Trinity Church, near the grave of his father. Of his other sons, Abraham and Henry are separately noticed, and Compton Holland seems to have engaged in printselling in London with his brother Henry. A daughter, Elizabeth, married William Angell, merchant, of London (*Visitation of London*, 1633–1635, Harl. Soc. i. 18).

Holland's earliest translation—'the first-fruits of a few years' study'—was the 'Romane Historie' of Livy, with the breviaries of Florus, and a 'summarie' of Roman topography by J. Bartholomew Marlian of Milan. It was published in 1600 by Adam Islip, in folio, with a dedication to Queen Elizabeth. Holland claimed to have written the whole manuscript with the same pen—'a monumental pen,' says Fuller, which 'he solemnly kept,' and which ultimately was enclosed in silver by a lady of his acquaintance. In 1601 appeared Holland's most popular translation, 'The Historie of the World, commonly called the Naturall Historie of C. Plinius Secundus,' London, by Adam Islip, fol. 2 vols., dedicated to Sir Robert Cecil. The labour involved was exceptionally great, but a new edition (carefully revised, according to a note at the close of vol. ii.) appeared in 1634; vol. i., in some copies of the second issue, bears the date 1635. 'The Philosophie, commonly called the Morals, written by the learned philosopher Plutarch of Chæronea, translated out of Greek into English, and conferred with Latin and French,' followed in 1603, with a dedication to James I (London, by Arnold Hatfield, fol.) A 'newly revised and corrected' edition appeared in 1657. While the plague raged at Coventry in 1605–6, Holland translated Suetonius's 'Historie of Twelue Cæsars, Emperours of Rome . . . with a mar-

ginall glosse and other briefe annotations thereupon' (London, for Matthew Lownes, 1606, fol.), dedicated to the wife of John, first lord Harington [q. v.] A reprint, edited by Charles Whibley, appeared in 'Tudor Translations,' 1899 (2 vols.) To the corporation of Coventry Holland dedicated his 'Roman Historie . . . of Ammianus Marcellinus' (London, by Adam Islip, 1609, fol.) In 1610 Holland's English translation of Camden's 'Britannia' was published, again in folio, by George Bishop. Camden corrected the proof-sheets, and Holland laid before him his difficulties as the work proceeded. Holland, in an extant letter to Camden, dated from Coventry, 25 Aug. 1609 (*Brit. Mus. MS. Cotton.* Jul. cv. 28), calls him his 'loving and affectionate friend,' and invites his opinion as to the meaning of many phrases. In 1637 Holland's son Henry published a new edition of the translation, and, according to Nicolson and Gough, many injurious alterations were introduced. But Hearne asserts that the second edition 'was revised and approved of, long before it went to the press, by Mr. Camden himself' (*Reliquiæ Hearnianæ*, ed. Bliss, ii. 191). John Davies of Hereford supplied the new edition with verses in Holland's praise; and another panegyrist, Thomas Merial, M.A., states that the work was begun at the wish of Elizabeth, wife of Sir Thomas Berkeley, and mother of Holland's pupil, George, lord Berkeley. Holland's latest large undertaking was an English rendering of Xenophon's 'Cyrupædia, or the Institution and Life of Cyrus, King of Persians.' Although not published till 1632 (London, for Robert Allot, fol.), it was completed 8 Feb. 1620–1, and was recast 5 April 1629. The labour of seeing the volume through the press was borne by Henry Holland, who dedicated it to Charles I. Thomas Farnaby and Thomas Heywood (among others) supply commendatory verses. Heywood supplies two sets, one addressed to Henry Holland. After his father's death, Henry issued the doctor's Latin rendering of Bauderon's French 'Pharmacopœia,' with Dubois's 'Observations' (London, Edward Griffin, at the expense of Richard Whitaker, 1639, fol.), and dedicated it to the president and fellows of the London College of Physicians. Alexander Reid, M.D., supplied a recommendatory letter. A manuscript copy of Holland's rendering belonged to Mr. Thomas Sharp of Coventry in 1871. In 1649 Henry Holland also prepared for the press, with appendices by various writers, 'Regimen Sanitatis Salerni, or the Schoole of Salernes Regiment of Health . . . dedicated unto the late high and mighty King of England from that University. . . . Reviewed, corrected, and inlarged, with a Commentary by P. H., Dr in Physicke, deceased,' London, 1649, 4to. Other translations of the work had already been published in 1579 and 1607. Henry Holland dedicated his father's translation to Sir Simonds D'Ewes; it was reprinted in Sir John Sinclair's 'Code of Health and Longevity' (1806), iii. 3–47.

Holland is also credited with a translation into Latin for continental use of Speed's 'Theatre of the Empire of Great Britaine,' and with 'Paralipomena,' a supplement to Thomasius's 'Dictionarium,' Cambridge, 1615, 4to. A manuscript of Euclid's 'Harmonics'—a beautiful specimen of Greek caligraphy—written by Holland, is in the library of the free school at Coventry. Baskerville borrowed it when preparing his Greek fount. In the lower panel of the engraved title-page to Holland's translation of Xenophon's 'Cyrupædia' is a fine portrait of the translator, 'ætatis svæ 80.'

Holland's translations are faithful and readable. Fuller designates him the 'translator generall in his age,' and asserts that 'these books alone of his turning into English will make a country gentleman a competent library.' 'Dr. Holland,' writes Hearne, 'had a most admirable knack in translating books . . . several of the most obscure books being translated by him, one of which was Plutarch's "Morals"' (*Reliq. Hearn.* ii. 191). A worthless epigram on Holland's voluminousness, which Fuller quotes, seems to have first appeared in 'A Banquet of Jeasts' (1630), absurdly assigned to Shakespeare (Collier, *Bibl. Cat.* ii. 337–8). Almost all his translations were issued in heavy folio volumes. Pope, in the 'Dunciad,' bk. i., describes 'the groaning shelves' bending under the weight of his works. Southey says that 'Philemon, . . . for the service which he rendered to his contemporaries and to his countrymen, deserves to be called the best of the Hollands.'

[Colvile's Warwickshire Worthies, pp. 413 sq.; Thomas Sharp's Illustrative Papers of the History and Antiquities of the City of Coventry, 1871, reprinted by W. G. Fretton, pp. 178 sq.; Dugdale's Warwickshire, ed. Thomas, i. 174–5; Fuller's Worthies; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 233; Aubrey's Lives, in Letters from the Bodleian, ii. 396; Brit. Mus. Cat.] S. L.

HOLLAND, PHILIP (1721–1789), nonconformist divine, eldest son of Thomas Holland, was born at Wem, Shropshire, in 1721. His grandfather, Thomas Holland (*d.* 1675, aged 57), had been a member of the first presbyterian classis of Lancashire, and was ejected from Blackley Chapel, Lancashire, by the Uniformity Act. His father, Thomas Holland, a pupil of James Coningham [q. v.],

was ordained in August 1714 as presbyterian minister at Kingsley, Cheshire, and removed to Wem, Shropshire, in 1717. His mother was Mary Savage, granddaughter of Philip Henry. Philip entered Doddridge's academy at Northampton in 1739; he was followed in 1744 by his brother John, who conformed; and in 1751 by his brother Henry, who was transferred to Ashworth's academy at Daventry, and became minister at Prescot and (1765) at Ormskirk, where he died on 10 Dec. 1781 (*Ormskirk Burial Register*, Hist. Soc. Lanc. and Chesh. 1877, p. 125).

Philip first preached at Wolverhampton, Staffordshire; he then became his father's successor at Wem. In the autumn of 1755 he became minister of Bank Street Chapel, Bolton, Lancashire, in succession to Thomas Dixon (1721–1754) [see under Dixon, Thomas, M.D.] On account of the popularity of his ministry, the chapel was enlarged in 1760. He kept a boarding-school of some note. From 1785 William Hawkes (1759–1820) was his colleague.

In theology Holland was of the Arian school, being much influenced by John Seddon of Warrington, who introduced him to the philosophy of Hutcheson. He assisted Seddon in the establishment (1757) of the Warrington academy for the education of nonconformist divines, and wrote the third service in a collection of forms of prayer (1763) edited by Seddon, and generally known as the 'Liverpool Liturgy.' He took an active part in the movement for the repeal (1779) of the doctrinal subscription required by the Toleration Act; after this date his views became somewhat more heterodox. In politics he was an energetic advocate of the independence of the American colonies. He died at Bolton on 2 Jan. 1789, aged 67. There is a mural monument to his memory in Bank Street Chapel. He married Catharine Holland of Mobberley, Cheshire, and had a son and daughter.

He published several sermons, including: 1. 'The Importance of Learning,' &c., Warrington, 1760, 8vo (reprinted in 'English Preacher,' 1773, 12mo, vol. ix.) Posthumous was: 2. 'Sermons on Practical Subjects,' &c., Warrington, 1792, 8vo, 2 vols. (the collection, to which a silhouette likeness is prefixed, includes all his separate publications, and was edited by John Holland and William Turner). Some of his letters to Seddon are printed in the 'Seddon Papers' in the 'Christian Reformer,' 1854 and 1855.

Holland, John (1766–1826), nonconformist minister, son of Philip's younger brother, Thomas Holland, was educated for the ministry at Daventry academy, entering under Belsham in 1783. In 1789 he succeeded his uncle as minister of Bank Street Chapel, Bolton, Lancashire (ordained 13 May). His ministry was marked by the establishment of a Sunday school (1789), and by a system of catechetical instructions on historical and scientific as well as on religious topics. As a preacher he was less successful; his theological views were those of Priestley. On 20 Aug. 1820 he resigned his charge, owing to the failure of his mental powers. He died on 25 June 1826. A monument to his memory is in Bank Street Chapel. He married a Miss Pilkington, but had no family. Baker gives a list of fourteen of his publications, between 1790 and 1820, chiefly sermons and educational works. In the Manchester Free Reference Library, King Street, are two volumes of his shorthand notes.

[Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 396; Preface to Sermons, 1792; Monthly Repository, 1810 p. 428, 1815 pp. 686, 687, 688, 1822 pp. 163, 285, 1826 pp. 430, 495; Lawrence's Descendants of Philip Henry, 1844, pp. 35 sq.; Baker's Nonconformity in Bolton, 1854, pp. 58 sq., 111 sq.; Urwick's Nonconformity in Cheshire, 1864, pp. lxi, 79, 452; Memoirs of W. Turner, 1794, p. 45.]

A. G.

HOLLAND, Sir RICHARD (*fl.* 1450), Scottish poet, author of the alliterative poem in the Bannatyne MS. called 'The Buke of the Howlat,' lived in the reign of James II, and was a partisan of the Douglases. He wrote the poem for 'Ane Dow (i.e. Dove) of Dunbar, dowit with ane Douglas,' a description which identifies the lady with Elizabeth, daughter of James Dunbar, earl of Moray, who married Archibald, son of James, seventh earl of Douglas. The marriage took place about 1442, and the fall of the Douglas family in 1452 [see Douglas, William, eighth earl] fixes the date of the poem between 1442 and 1452; it was evidently written during the ascendency of the Douglases, whose virtues from the days of Good Sir James it celebrates. It is from this poem, probably, that the famous epithet of the Douglases, 'Tender and true,' originated.

After the defeat of Arkinholm in 1455, in which Archibald, earl of Moray, was slain, his brother James, earl of Douglas, and his followers fled to England; and in an act of the Scottish parliament in 1482 a pardon offered to those who should return to their allegiance specially excepts 'Schir Richard Holland.' This has been reasonably conjectured to be the poet, and Irving adds, 'nor is it improbable that he had been the Earl of Moray's chaplain.'

The 'Buke of the Howlat,' like most of the alliterative class, is tedious to modern readers,

but contains some curious antiquarian matter. The allegory of the owl dressed in the feathers of other birds was supposed by Pinkerton to refer to James II, but this view, which partly rested on the false reading of a word, 'crowne' for 'rowme,' has been proved groundless by Sir Walter Scott and Mr. David Laing. It certainly seems to have no application to the king, but it is impossible not to suspect some personal allusion besides the general satire on pride. More interesting than the allegory itself, which is explained at full length by Irving (*Hist. of Scottish Poetry*, p. 166), and in Mr. Laing's preface, are the incidental passages, which give notices of early heraldic blazons, of the musical instruments then in use, and of the highland bards, already a subject for jest to the poets of the lowlands. The singular prophecy,

> Our soveraine of Scotland his armes to knowe,
> Quilk sall be lord and ledar
> Our [or over] braid Brettane all quhar,
> As Sanct Mergaretis air,

there seems no reason to suppose interpolated. Holland was esteemed by subsequent Scottish poets. His poem is referred to by Blind Harry, or Henry the Minstrel [q. v.] William Dunbar [q. v.] names him in his 'Lament for the Makaris,' and Lyndsay as one of the poets 'who, though they be dead, their libelles [i.e. books] are yet living.' A few quarto pages of a printed edition of 'The Howlat' were found by D. Laing in the old covers of a Protocol Book written before 1530, but no other portions of this edition are known. 'The Buke of the Howlat' was edited for the Bannatyne Club from the Bannatyne MS. in 1823 by Mr. Laing. A reprint appeared at Paisley, 1882.

[Laing's Preface, with notes by Sir W. Scott; Irving's Hist. of Scottish Poetry.] Æ. M.

HOLLAND, RICHARD (1596–1677), mathematician, born at Lincoln in 1596, was educated at Oxford, but appears to have taken no degree there. His life was mainly spent as a teacher of mathematics and 'geology' to the junior university students, and he wrote two books for the use of his pupils. The first, entitled 'Globe Notes,' Oxford, 1678, reached a second edition in 1684. It contains many of the simple propositions in astronomy still occurring in some elementary text-books, with definitions of such terms as colure, solstice, equinoxial. The other book is 'Notes how to get the Angle of Parallax of a Comet or other phenomenon at two Observations,' Oxford, 1668. It contains diagrams, with practical directions implying some knowledge of trigonometry.

According to Wood, Holland had such repute as a teacher that he became wealthy. He died on 1 May 1677, and was buried in the parish church of St. Peter-in-the-East, Oxford. Another Richard Holland, of Emanuel College, Cambridge, was incorporated M.A. at Oxford in 1679; was rector of Stanford, Lincolnshire, and author of five sermons published between 1698 and 1702.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 1109; Fasti, ii. 371.] R. E. A.

HOLLAND, ROBERT (1557–1622?), clergyman and poet, the third son of Hugh Holland, by Jane, daughter of Hugh Conway of Bryneurin, was born in 1557 at Conway, where the Holland family, though of English origin, had already been settled for many generations. They eventually became owners of most of the town, including the castle, as well as of good estates in the neighbourhood. Robert Holland studied at Cambridge as a member of Clare, Magdalene, and Jesus Colleges successively, graduating B.A. in 1578, and M.A. in 1581. We learn from the dedication of his paraphrase of the gospels that 'the race of his youth was unadvisedly run,' but that, after he had been 'four years or more tossed with sundry troubles,' the hearts of his friends had been stirred up 'to favour his innocency, and to grant him breathing time after his travels.' In 1591 he was presented to the rectory of Prendergast, in 1607 to that of Walwyn's Castle, and in 1612 to that of Robeston West, all in Pembrokeshire, and in the gift of the lord chancellor. He was also rector of Llanddowror in Carmarthenshire. He died about 1622. By Jane, daughter and heiress of Robert Meylir of Haverfordwest, he had six sons, of whom Nicholas was rector of Marloes, Pembrokeshire.

Holland was the author of: 1. 'The Holie Historie of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ's Nativitie, Life, Actes, &c., gathered into English meter, and published to withdraw vayne wits from all unsaverie and wicked rimes and fables, to some love and liking of spirituall songs and holy Scriptures,' London, 1594, 12mo. 2. 'Darmerth, neu Arlwy Gweddi, &c. (i.e. a prayer, preparation, or feast, conceived with a view to the great exaltation of godliness and the increase of the knowledge and the desire of the ignorant willing rightly to serve the true God),' Rhydychain (i.e. Oxford), 1600, 4to. 3. 'Dav Cymro yn taring yn Bell o'u Gwlad, ac ymgyffwrdd ar fynydd, &c.' (Stories told by two Welshmen meeting on a mountain, about all they had seen and heard with regard to conjurers, wizards, and the like).

[L. Dwnn's Visitations of Wales, i. 113, ii. 117; manuscript authorities cited in Archæol. Cam-

brensis, 3rd ser. xiii. 183; monuments in Conway Church; Rowlands's Llyfryddiaeth y Cymry, ed. S. Evans.] T. E. H.

HOLLAND, SABA, Lady Holland (*d.* 1866). [See under Holland, Sir Henry.]

HOLLAND, SETH (*d.* 1561), dean of Worcester, was educated at All Souls' College, Oxford, where he was admitted B.A. 19 Dec. 1534, and commenced M.A. 31 March 1539 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 179). He was elected a fellow of his college, and after taking orders became rector of Fladbury, Worcestershire, and chaplain to Cardinal Pole. In 1555 he was chosen warden of All Souls' College, and on 28 April in that year he was installed as prebendary of Worcester. On 12 Aug. 1557 he was installed dean of Worcester in the place of Philip Hawford, *alias* Ballard, the last abbot of Evesham, and about the same time he was instituted to the rectory of Bishops Cleeve, Gloucestershire. Shortly before Mary's death Cardinal Pole, then lying on his deathbed, sent Holland to the queen, with a letter in which he dwelt on his fidelity, and begged Mary 'to give credit to whatever he shall say on my behalf' (Phillips, *Life of Pole*, 1767, ii. 277). As Holland refused to comply with the religious changes introduced after Elizabeth's accession, he was removed from the wardenship of All Souls, and in October 1559 he was deprived of the deanery of Worcester. He was committed prisoner to the Marshalsea, and, dying in confinement, was buried on 6 March 1560–1 in St. George's parish, Southwark, 'out of the King's Bench prison,' being brought to the church by about threescore gentlemen of the Inns of Court and Oxford, 'for he was a grett lernydman' (Machyn, *Diary*, p. 252).

[Bridgewater's Concertatio Ecclesiæ Catholicæ, iii. 404; Burrows's Worthies of All Souls, pp. xiv, 75; Chambers's Worcestershire Biog. p. 69; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 510; Kennett's MSS. 46 f. 309; Maitland's Reformation Essays, p. 445; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), iii. 70, 80, 559; Strype's Annals, i. 50, 246, fol.; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 76, 107.] T. C.

HOLLAND, Sir THOMAS, first Earl of Kent of the Holland family (*d.* 1360), soldier, was the second son of Sir Robert Holland of Holland, Lancashire, and Maud, daughter of Allan la Zouche of Ashby, Leicestershire. He joined the expedition to Flanders in 1340, and took part in the battle of Sluys. In 1342 he was sent to Bayonne with Sir John d'Artevelle to defend the Gascon frontier. In 1344 he was chosen one of the founders of the order of the Garter. In 1346 he received a yearly annuity from Edward III, and the same year he accompanied the king in his invasion of France. He took an active part in the siege of Caen. While the town was being sacked by the English soldiers, the Comte d'Eu and Guisnes, constable of France, who had command of the place, and the Comte de Tancarville, with their suites, appealed to him to save their lives. They surrendered to him, and he afterwards disposed of the Comte d'Eu to the king for eighty thousand florins (*Fœdera*, iii. pt. i. 126). On the subsequent march of the army Holland had the command of the rear-guard. Some English soldiers, having either gone astray or been left behind at Poissy, were killed by the French. Holland thereupon returned with an armed force and burned the town (Froissart, i. § 265). At the battle of Crecy which ensued he held a command in the division of the Black Prince. After the battle he was appointed with four clerks to visit the field and make up lists of the killed. He was at the siege of Calais (1346–7). In 1354 he was appointed lieutenant of the king of England in Brittany and the adjoining parts of Poitou during the minority of the Duke of Brittany (*Fœdera*, iii. pt. i. 273–4). He received also at the same time an assignation of the entire revenues of the duchy. In 1356 he was governor of the Channel Islands, and in the following year warden of the fortress of Creyk in Normandy (*ib.* iii. pt. i. 452). He was summoned to parliament as Baron de Holland from 1353 to 1356 inclusive. In October 1359 he was appointed jointly with Philip of Navarre lieutenant and captain-general in all the English possessions in France and Normandy, and next year he assumed the title of Earl of Kent, in right of his wife, who had succeeded to her brother John, earl of Kent. His crown is included in the armorial of Guildres Herald. He died in Normandy on 28 Dec. 1360.

He married before 1347 Joan, daughter of Edmund of Woodstock, earl of Kent [q. v.], who shortly after his death married the Black Prince. William de Montagu, second earl of Salisbury, was before Holland's marriage another suitor for Joan's hand, but a contract which she made in Holland's absence with Salisbury was annulled by papal commission (1349) [see Joan, 1328–1385]. He left three sons: Thomas [q. v.], who succeeded, Edmund, and John, afterwards duke of Exeter [q. v.]; and two daughters, one of whom, Matilda, married Hugh, grandson of Hugh Courtenay, second earl of Devon.

[Froissart, ed. Luce; Rymer's Fœdera, ed. 1830; Ashmole's Order of the Garter; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 74; Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 276; Beltz's Memorials of the Garter.] J. G. F.

HOLLAND, THOMAS, second EARL OF KENT of the Holland family (1350–1397), born in 1350, was son of Thomas Holland, first earl of Kent [q. v.], by Joan, daughter of Edmund of Woodstock [q. v.] He succeeded to the barony of Holland in 1360, on the death of his father, and in 1366 was made captain of the English forces in Aquitaine. He was knighted by his stepfather, Edward the Black Prince, in 1367, when fighting in Castile. In 1375 he was appointed K.G. In that and the year following he was again engaged in the French wars, and accompanied the expedition of the Earl of Cambridge and the Duke of Brittany into Brittany with two thousand men-at-arms and three thousand archers. Over his half-brother, Richard II, Holland exerted an evil influence. He was cruel and selfish, and chiefly aimed at enriching himself. In the first year of Richard II's reign his income was increased by a grant of 200*l.* a year; he was also made warden of the New Forest, and in that and the next year had other similar appointments and pensions given him, so that he received in all 1,000*l.* a year. From 1380 to 1385 he was earl-marshal of England. In December 1380 he went as ambassador to the Emperor Wenceslaus, to arrange a marriage between Anne, the emperor's sister, and Richard. In 1381 he was created Earl of Kent. When, in 1381, the rebellion of the commons broke out in Kent, he was made captain of the king's forces, but he does not appear to have taken a very active part against the rebels. He was with Richard in the Tower when the rebels approached London, but when the king went out to Mile End Kent left him, in fear of his own life. Probably through the favour of Richard he received his mother's lands, which she held largely in right of dower, on her death in 1385. He held many other offices, among them those of constable of the Tower (1389), was a privy councillor (1389), was one of those who guaranteed the queen's marriage settlement, and had just been appointed governor of Carisbrooke Castle when he died on 25 April 1397. He was buried in Brune Abbey.

Kent married, in 1366, Alice, daughter of Richard Fitzalan, fifth earl of Arundel [q. v.], and by her left two sons and five daughters. His eldest son, Thomas, is separately noticed. His second son, EDMUND HOLLAND, became fourth EARL OF KENT after the death of his brother Thomas in 1400; married, in 1407, Lucia (*d.* 1424), sister of Barnabo Visconti, duke of Milan, and died, 18 Sept. 1408, of a wound received in the head while besieging the castle of Briant in Brittany (THOMAS OF WALSINGHAM, *Hist. Angl.* in *Chron. Mon. Sc. Alb.*, Rolls Series, ed. Riley, ii. 274, 279).

[Doyle's Official Baronage, vol. ii.; Burke's Extinct and Dormant Peerages, p. 279; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 75; Wallon's Richard II, i. 63, 72, ii. 120; Stubbs's Const. Hist. vol. ii. chap. xvi.; Chron. Angl. auct. Mon. Sancti Albani, ed. E. M. Thompson (Rolls Ser.), p. 285, &c.; Froissart's Chronicle, ed. Johnes, vol. ii. chaps. cxxxv–cxl. (with add.); Syllabus to Rymer's Fœdera, pp. 495, 508; Beltz's Memorials of the Garter, p. 217.] W. A. J. A.

HOLLAND, THOMAS, DUKE OF SURREY and EARL OF KENT (1374–1400), was eldest son of Thomas, second earl of Kent [q. v.], by Alice, daughter of Richard Fitzalan, earl of Arundel; he was nephew to John Holland, duke of Exeter (1352?–1400) [q. v.] He was elected a knight of the Garter after his father's death in 1397, and on obtaining livery of his inheritance was summoned to attend Richard II (his uncle) at Nottingham, where deliberation as to the deprivation of Thomas, duke of Gloucester, both of power and life, was being held. After Richard had secured Gloucester, the Earls of Kent and Rutland were sent to arrest Thomas Fitzalan, earl of Arundel. Kent was forward in urging the execution of Arundel, who was his mother's brother, and shared in the confiscation of the estates of Gloucester and his partisans. He obtained Warwick Castle, and the stud of horses and cattle belonging to the attainted Thomas de Beauchamp, earl of Warwick. On 29 Sept. 1397, the same day on which his uncle John was created Duke of Exeter, he was created Duke of Surrey. Selden, in his 'Titles of Honour' (p. 755), observes that the *virga aurea* was first used on this occasion. On 31 Jan. 1398 he was created marshal of England during the king's pleasure, in order that he might officiate at the forthcoming duel between the Duke of Hereford [see HENRY IV] and the Duke of Norfolk, who had himself held that office for life, with remainder to his heirs male (BELTZ, *Memorials of the Garter*, p. 358). When both the duellists received sentence of banishment, Surrey obtained a grant of the office of marshal for life, and some of Norfolk's forfeited estates were given him.

On 18 Feb. 1398 he obtained royal license to found a Carthusian monastery at Mountgrace, within his manor of Bardelby in Cleveland, and on 26 July following he was appointed the king's lieutenant in Ireland in succession to the Earl of March, who had been slain by the Irish. His appointment was to date from 1 Sept. following, and to last for three years, according to an indenture which he is said to have made with the king. An abstract apparently of this inden-

ture is among the Harleian MSS., with the date 10 April 22 Richard II—a mistake, in all probability, for 21 Richard II, i.e. 1398, some three months before the date of his actual appointment. This abstract recites that Surrey is to have with him during his term of office 150 men of arms, knights, and esquires, and a hundred archers, in every twenty archers a mason and a carpenter, and that his duties as lieutenant are to cease whenever the king himself should be in Ireland. In May 1399 payment was made to him of 11,500 marks, the annual sum allowed for the support of himself and his men in Ireland (*Pells Issue Rolls*). He was made lord of co. Louth and of the town of Drogheda 1 March 1399; keeper of the castle and lordship of Carelagh and baron of Norragh 16 May 1399.

On Richard's return from Ireland, Surrey accompanied him, and went, with his uncle the Duke of Exeter, to visit Henry, duke of Lancaster, in order to try and effect a reconciliation between Henry and Richard II. Henry treated Surrey with less civility than he did Exeter, and kept him for a time a close prisoner at Chester. The reason was probably that Richard had given Surrey a grant of some of John of Gaunt's property in Lancashire to hold until Henry, as heir of John of Gaunt, should sue for livery of them.

On 20 Oct. 1399 Surrey, with the other advisers of the deposed king Richard, were arrested by order of the council. Surrey, at first committed to the Tower, was afterwards transferred to Wallingford, and on 29 Oct. was brought before parliament, with his fellow-prisoners, to answer the charges brought against them. Surrey, who was ready to forsake Richard's cause, pleaded his tender age, and the necessity for obedience to Richard II. Finally, the dignities and estates which he had acquired after Gloucester's death were forfeited, and he was deprived of his dukedom on 6 Nov.

At the beginning of 1400 Surrey—or Kent, as we should now speak of him—joined with his uncle John (then Earl of Huntingdon) and other of Richard's partisans in an open conspiracy against Henry IV. He seems to have taken a more active part in the plot than his uncle. Their intention was to seize Henry and his son, and for that purpose they went to Windsor, but found the new king had withdrawn, so they rode on to Sonning, where they found Richard's queen, and boasted that Henry had taken to flight at their approach. Kent declared that Richard was free, and was lying at Pontefract with a hundred thousand men. They moved to Colnbrook, where they were joined by Rutland. But Rutland had betrayed the conspirators, and though Kent valiantly kept the bridge at Maidenhead for three days, he was forced to retire, and escaped with his friends to Cirencester. They left their men-at-arms outside, and, being suspected by the townsmen, were attacked. It is said that a priest in their retinue, seeing that violence was likely to be offered to them, set fire to a house in order to divert attention and allow Kent and the others an opportunity to escape. This act, however, only served to excite the populace, who captured Kent and the other leaders and beheaded them during the night (Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 244; cf. *Traison et Mort*, p. 242). The date was 7 Jan. 1400. Contemporary documents record the payment of a reward to the men of Cirencester who took the rebels in their town, and further payments to those who conducted them to Oxford and carried their personal possessions to London. Kent's head was sent to be placed on London Bridge, but was given up to his widow in compliance with the king's writ in the following March. His body, which had been temporarily interred at Cirencester, was then exhumed and laid with the head within the abbey he had founded at Mountgrace.

Kent was in his twenty-fifth year at the time of his death. He married Joan, daughter of Hugh, earl of Stafford, by whom he left no issue. Soon after his death his widow was captured at Liverpool while endeavouring to escape with a large quantity of plate and other valuables; she was taken to London, and kindly treated by Henry.

Froissart is loud in his praise of Surrey's valour, and states that he was led into the conspiracy against Henry by his uncle John, the Duke of Exeter.

[Walsingham's Historia Anglicana (Rolls Ser.); Trokelowe and Blaneforde, Chronica (ib.); Chronique de la Traison et Mort du Roy Richart (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Froissart's Chronicle; Account of the Deposition of Richard II, printed in Archæologia, vol. xx.; Wallon's Richard II, vol. ii.; Wylie's Hist. of Engl. under Henry IV, vol. i.; Beltz's Memorials of the Garter; Doyle's Official Baronage.] W. J. H–r.

HOLLAND, THOMAS (*d.* 1612), regius professor of divinity at Oxford, born at Ludlow in Shropshire, was educated at Balliol College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. 9 Dec. 1570, M.A. 18 June 1575, B.D. 13 July 1582, and D.D. 30 May 1584. He was elected chaplain fellow of Balliol College 13 Jan. 1573, and in 1585 went as chaplain with the Earl of Leicester to the Netherlands. From 1589 he was regius professor of divinity, and on 19 June 1598 he was allowed to stop the public disputations because his time was so occupied by the great number of those re-

sponding 'pro forma' (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.* II. i. 133). On 29 March 1592 he was admitted a full fellow of Exeter College, and was in the same year elected rector by the influence of Queen Elizabeth, who depended on him to bring the college, where there were many Romanists, into strict conformity with the established church. During the queen's visit to Oxford, 22–8 Sept. 1592, he was the respondent in a disputation on divinity, and is specially mentioned amongst the doctors ordered to provide themselves with scarlet gowns and hoods for the credit of the university. He was again respondent in a disputation held before James I in 1605. His friend and protégé, Dr. John Prideaux, who succeeded him in the rectorship, wrote at his instigation in 1607 'Tabulæ ad Grammatica Græca Introductoriæ,' and dedicated it to his patron. Holland was well versed in the learned languages, and was 'mighty in scriptures.' He was one of those appointed by James I to prepare the authorised version of the Bible (1611). With six other scholars in Oxford he was responsible for the translation of the four greater prophets, the 'Lamentations,' and the twelve lesser prophets. His strong protestant feeling is illustrated by the benediction with which he took leave of his fellows when going on a journey, 'Commendo vos dilectioni Dei et odio Papatus et superstitionis.' He died 17 March 1611–12, and was buried on 26 March in St. Mary's chancel, when Dr. Richard Kilbye preached his funeral sermon. His will was proved 20 April 1612. Susanna, his wife, survived him, and sold his stables to Dr. Prideaux. His son William matriculated from Exeter College 22 Nov. 1611, aged 16, and became a captain in the service of Charles I. His daughter Anne married Dr. John Whetcombe, vicar of Maiden Newton, Dorsetshire.

Holland's printed works are: 1. 'Oratio habita cum Henricus Episc. Sarisburiensis [i.e. Henry Cotton] Gradum Doctoris susceperit,' Oxford, 1599, 4to. 2. 'Πανηγυρίς D. Elizabethæ Reginæ. A Sermon preached at Pauls in London the 17 of November, 1599. Whereunto is adioyned an Apologeticall Discourse for observing the 17 of November yeerely in the form of an Holy-Day,' Oxford (by Joseph Barnes), 1601, 4to. His portrait is in the Hope collection in the Bodleian Library, and a fine engraving in Holland's 'Herωologia.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 111, iii. 831, and Fasti, pt. i. p. 228; Savage's Balliofergus, 1668, p. 113; Hook's Archbishops of Canterbury, xi. 9; Eadie's The English Bible, 1876, ii. 185, 187; Boase's Exeter College, 1879, pp. 50, 55, 210; Oxf. Univ. Reg. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), vol. i. 281, vol. ii. pts. i. ii. iii. iv.; Blunt's Reformation of the Church of England, 1882, ii. 470; Kilbye's Sermon at the Funerall of Thomas Holland, 1613; Henry Holland's Herωologia Anglica, 1620, p. 237–40, with portrait.]

G. C. B.

HOLLAND, THOMAS (1600–1642), jesuit, born in Lancashire in 1600, being probably a son of Richard Holland, gentleman, of Sutton, and Anne his wife, received his education in the jesuit colleges at St. Omer and Valladolid. When Prince Charles visited Madrid in 1623, Holland, at the request of his fellow-collegians, went to the capital and addressed the prince in a Latin oration, assuring him of the loyalty and good wishes of the English students in the seminaries of Spain. He entered the novitiate of the English province of the Society of Jesus at Watten in 1620, and afterwards passed to the college at Liège and the House of the Third Probation at Ghent. Subsequently he was appointed prefect of morals and confessor to the scholars at St. Omer. In 1635 he was sent to England, and for seven years laboured on the mission in London, sometimes assuming the aliases of Saunderson and Hammond. At length, on 4 Oct. 1642, he was arrested and committed to the New Prison, whence he was transferred to Newgate. On 7 Dec. he was indicted for being a priest, was found guilty, and on 12 Dec. (O.S.) 1642 was executed at Tyburn in the presence of a large crowd, including Count Egmont, Duke of Gueldres, the Spanish ambassador, and almost all the members of his suite.

There is an engraved portrait of him in the 'Certamen Triplex' of Father Ambrose Corbie [q. v.], published originally at Antwerp in 1645. A miniature portrait of him is preserved by the Teresian nuns at Lanherne, Cornwall. A photograph by the Woodbury process has been published.

[Biography in Corbie's Certamen Triplex; Challoner's Missionary Priests, No. 147; Florus Anglo-Bavaricus, p. 76; Foley's Records, i. 542–565, vii. 366; Gillow's Dict. of English Catholics; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th edit., ii. 385; Marsys's Hist. de la Persécution des Catholiques en Angleterre, iii. 101–17; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 117.]

T. C.

HOLLAND, THOMAS (1659–1743), jesuit. [See ECCLESTON, THOMAS.]

HOLLAND, THOMAS AGAR (1803–1888), clergyman and poet, eldest son of Dr. Samuel Holland, precentor of Chichester and rector of Poynings, Sussex, who was sixth in descent from Robert Holland [q. v.], and of Frances, eldest daughter of Lord-chancellor

Erskine, was born 16 Jan. 1803, and was educated at Westminster School and at Worcester College, Oxford (B.A. 1825, M.A. 1828). He was for some years vicar of Oving, Sussex, then rector of Greatham, Hampshire, and in 1846 succeeded his father as rector of Poynings, where he died 18 Oct. 1888. He married Madalena, daughter of Major Philip Stewart, and left surviving him four sons and three daughters.

Holland was a writer of verse from the time when his earliest effort, suggested by a visit to Dryburgh Abbey, received the warm commendation of Sir Walter Scott, almost to the close of his long life. His poetical range was a wide one, passing from the paraphrase of a mediæval hymn to playful skit and epigram, from the romance of Scottish history to the scenery and bird-life of his Southdown parish. 'Dryburgh Abbey and other Poems,' originally published in 1826, reached a second edition in 1845, and a third, with many changes and additions, in 1884. Holland was also the author of several occasional sermons and pamphlets, and of a very complete history of Poynings, published in the Sussex Archæological Society's 'Transactions' for 1863.

[Private information.] T. E. H.

HOLLAR, WENCESLAUS (1607–1677), in Bohemian Vaclav Holar, engraver, was born at Prague on 13 July 1607. He was the son of Jan Holar, a lawyer, who held an official appointment in that city, and Margaret, his wife, daughter of David Löw von Löwengrün and Bareyt, a burgher of the same place. He was the eldest of the family. There were two other sons. Hollar asserted that he belonged to the Bohemian nobility, his father having received a patent from the Emperor Rudolf in 1600, and having taken the style of Hollar of Prachna. The family is now extinct in Bohemia, and no clear traces of it are to be found after 1643, but a house still standing in the Neustadt, Prague, is said to have belonged to them. It has undergone considerable alterations. The elder Hollar died in 1630, and his wife predeceased him. Wenceslaus seems at first to have been intended by his father for the profession of the law, but his passion for art soon showed itself, and we are told that he was placed under the instruction of Matthew Merian, a celebrated engraver, then residing at Prague; it is noticeable that he seems at an early age to have been especially attracted by the works of Dürer.

There seem to be no grounds for Aubrey's story that the father of Hollar was a protestant and an adherent of Frederick, the 'Winter King.' Whatever may have been the motives of Wenceslaus for leaving Prague, he could not have done so from any persecutions which his family underwent, for his father continued throughout his life in the enjoyment of his emoluments, and remained in the confidence of the Emperor Ferdinand II till his death. Evelyn in his memoirs has a story that the engraver was a protestant, and became a Roman catholic during his second stay at Antwerp; but this account seems to be mere gossip.

Young Wenceslaus first went to Frankfort, where he resided two years, then to Cologne, and afterwards to Antwerp, where he spent some time, and according to Vertue had 'difficulty enough to subsist.' He continued drawing and engraving with more or less success. Thomas Howard, earl of Arundel, when ambassador to the German emperor, saw at Cologne in 1635 his engraving of the city of Prague. He was much pleased with it, and brought Hollar to England in his train. Hollar was now in fairly flourishing circumstances, and works by him appeared in rapid succession, among which may be mentioned views of Richmond and Greenwich. Soon after his arrival he married, according to Aubrey, who knew him well, 'at Arundel house my ladie's wayting woman, Mrs. Tracy, by whom he had a daughter, that was one of the greatest beauties I have seen; his son by her dyed in the plague, an ingeniose youth; drew delicately.' About 1639 or 1640 Hollar was appointed teacher of drawing to the prince, afterwards Charles II. A volume of sketches by the royal pupil, to which Hollar has given the finishing touches, may be seen among the Harleian MSS. at the British Museum.

In 1640 appeared one of the most interesting of his works, the 'Ornatus Muliebris Anglicanus, or the Severall Habits of English Women from the Nobilitie to the Country Woman, as they are in these times.' The following year he engraved the portraits of Charles I and his queen from the originals by Vandyck; but according to Vertue, who was able to gain much information from persons who had known Hollar, he was no favourite with the great painter, 'because he could not so well enter into that master's true manner of drawing.' In 1643 appeared his 'Theatrum Mulierum sive Varietas atque Differentia Habituum Fœminei sexus.' In this well-known work are figured the various styles of female dress in the leading nations of Europe.

On the outbreak of the civil war Arundel, his patron, was obliged to leave the country. Hollar remained in England, and entered the

royalist ranks as a soldier in the regiment of the Marquis of Winchester. He was soon taken prisoner at Basing House by the parliamentary forces, but made his escape to Antwerp, where he found the Earl of Arundel settled with other royalist exiles. We find the entry 'Wenceslaus Hollar, plaetsnyder,' figuring in the book of the members of the Gild of St. Luke at Antwerp for 1645. The earl died at Padua in 1646. Hollar, reduced to great straits, was compelled to drudge at Antwerp at very low prices. In 1647 he engraved his own portrait. In 1652 he returned to England. He soon got employment, and illustrated among other works Ogilby's 'Virgil,' Dugdale's 'St. Paul's,' and Stapleton's 'Juvenal.' About 1654 he was employed in the house of Faithorne the engraver, and also by Stent and Overton the printsellers, who, according to Vertue, gave him very small pay, it seems about fourpence an hour 'at his usual method by the hour-glass.' Vertue tells us that he had it on the best authority that for the view of Greenwich, a large engraving in two plates, Hollar received from Stent only thirty shillings. The hour-glass by which the artist worked is constantly represented in his portraits.

On the accession of Charles II, Hollar was appointed 'His Majestie's designer,' and produced one of his chief works, the coronation of Charles II at Westminster. On 4 Sept. 1660 the king directed a letter to be sent to Sir Thomas Aleyn, lord mayor of London, informing him that Hollar had designed and cut in copper a large map of London and its suburbs, but that the work remained incomplete on account of the expenses incurred. The aldermen and other well-disposed citizens were therefore requested to assist Hollar in finishing the work (*Remembrancia*, p. 213; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1666–7, p. 111). The corporation of London on this and other occasions rendered Hollar some assistance. The plague in 1665 and the fire in the following year threw him again out of employment. He made suggestions to Evelyn for the rebuilding of London, and executed a very fine map of the city, leaving the burnt portions blank (cf. Pepys, *Diary*, iii. 14). He was sworn the king's 'scenographer' on 21 Nov. 1666 (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1666–7, p. 256), and appealed to Charles II for pecuniary aid in the next year (*ib.* 1667, p. 430). In 1669 he was sent by the government in the suite of Lord Henry Howard to Tangier, where he remained for about a year. On his way back the ship in which he sailed, the Mary Rose, under the command of Captain Kempthorne, was almost captured by Algerine pirates. Of this adventure Hollar engraved a picture. For all his labours and perils he received only 100*l.* In 1672 he made a tour to the north of England, taking views on the way, which he afterwards engraved. He also illustrated Thoroton's 'Antiquities of Nottinghamshire.'

He died on 28 March 1677, in the seventieth year of his age. We are told by Vertue that there was an execution in his house at the time, 'of which when he was dying he was sensible enough to desire only to die in his bed, and not to be removed till he was buried.' He was buried near the north-west corner of the tower of St. Margaret's Church, Westminster, but no stone marks the spot. He married a second time in 1665, and by this wife, who survived him many years, left several children. Of Hollar's personal character Aubrey says: 'He was a very friendly, good-natured man as could be, but shiftless as to the world, and died not rich.' Evelyn, who also knew him well, tells us that he was 'a very honest, simple, well-meaning man.'

Of Hollar's prints 2,733 are enumerated in Parthey's account of his works (Berlin, 1853). They embrace a great variety of subjects, including scenes from the bible, historical pictures, maps, portraits of his chief contemporaries, views of cities, flower and fruit pieces, and various illustrations to books. His clever sketches of costume, his views of old London and other cities are invaluable to the historian. His engravings are executed with much spirit and carefully finished. They have steadily risen in value. An exhibition of them was held in London in 1875 at the Burlington Fine Arts Club.

The following are Hollar's more characteristic works: 1. Figures and portraits: 'Ornatus Muliebris Anglicanus' (1640), 26 plates; 'Theatrum Mulierum' (1643), 48 plates; portraits of Charles I and his queen after Vandyck (1649), James, duke of York, at the age of eighteen, Oliver Cromwell, Hobbes (1665) (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. viii. 369), Oughtred, Lady Venetia Digby, and his own portrait. 2. Landscapes and buildings: A number of Dutch and German views, including Strassburg, Augsburg, and Stuttgart; Cambridge, Oxford, Birmingham, Hull, and Greenwich; six views of Albury, the seat of Arundel; Dutch shipping (1665); tomb of Edward IV at Windsor; view of Richmond Park (1638); plates illustrating Dugdale's 'St. Paul's;' the choir of St. George's Chapel, Windsor; Antwerp Cathedral; Whitehall, Lambeth, and views of Windsor, and views in and about Tangier (1673). 3. Miscellaneous: 'Charles and the army quartered at Newcastle on the way to Scotland in 1639;' 'Trial of Archbishop

Laud' (1645); 'Trial and Execution of Thomas, Earl of Strafford;' 'Coronation of Charles II;' 'Kempthorne's Engagement with the Algerine Pirates;' the 'Four Seasons;' map of England, surrounded by miniature portraits of kings; a map of England, Ireland, Scotland, and Wales; maps of the Isle of Man and Hungary; and 'A New Mappe of the Cities of London, Westminster, and the Borough of Southwark' (1675).

[Gustav Parthey's Wenzel Hollar (Berlin, 1853); Vertue's Catalogue and Description of the Works, &c., 1759; Bryan's Biographical and Critical Dictionary of Painters and Engravers, 1849; Aubrey's Lives, London, 1813; Evelyn's Diary; Journal of the Bohemian Museum (in Bohemian), Prague, 1854, 1855; Burlington Fine Arts Club, Exhibition of a Selection from the works of Wenceslaus Hollar, 1875.] W. R. M.

HOLLES, DENZIL (1599–1680), statesman, second son of John Holles, first earl of Clare [q. v.], was born 31 Oct. 1599 (CHESTER, *Westminster Abbey Registers*, p. 4). In the parliament of 1624 Holles represented the borough of St. Michael in Cornwall, and Dorchester in that of 1628. From the commencement of his career Holles seems to have associated himself with the opponents of Buckingham. His indignation was roused by the failure and disgrace which marked that minister's foreign policy. 'Since England was England,' he wrote of the disaster at the Isle of Rhé, 'it received not so dishonourable a blow' (*Strafford Letters*, i. 41). The fact that Wentworth was his brother-in-law and Eliot his friend no doubt influenced his political course. On 2 March 1629, when, contrary to the will of the House of Commons, the speaker pleaded the king's order to adjourn it, and sought to leave the chair, Holles and another member kept him in it by force. 'God's wounds!' swore Holles, 'you shall sit till we please to rise.' At the end of the same stormy sitting it was Holles who recited and put to the house Eliot's three resolutions against innovation in religion and arbitrary taxation (GARDINER, *History of England*, vii. 68, 75; *Old Parliamentary History*, viii. 332, 354, 361). Two days later he was arrested and committed to the Tower. Holles, with five other prisoners, applied to the court of king's bench for a writ of habeas corpus, but the judges refused to allow bail, except on condition of giving a bond for good behaviour (3 Oct. 1629). An information had been exhibited against Holles and the rest in the Star-chamber (7 May 1629), but this was dropped, and they were finally proceeded against in the king's bench. Refusing to acknowledge the jurisdiction of that court with respect to matters transacted in parliament, he was treated as acknowledging his fault, and sentenced to be fined one thousand marks (2 Feb. 1630). He was in addition to be imprisoned during the king's pleasure, and not to be released except on giving security for good behaviour and confessing his offence (GARDINER, vi. 90, 111, 119; COLLINS, pp. 104–6). To avoid this, writes Holles, 'I made an escape, and lived a banished man . . . for the space of seven or eight years, and then at last was glad to pay my fine. I can with confidence say that my imprisonment and my suits cost me three thousand pounds; and that I am ten thousand pounds the worse in my estate upon that occasion' (CARY, *Memorials of the Civil War*, i. 150). The Long parliament treated the prosecution as a breach of privilege, and referred the question to a committee, whose report was delivered by Glyn on 6 July 1641 (VERNEY, *Notes of the Long Parliament*, p. 102; *Commons' Journals*, ii. 53, 201-3). Holles was voted 5,000*l.* in compensation for his losses and sufferings, and the thousand marks which he had paid into the exchequer for his fine were repaid to him.

In the parliament of April 1640, and also in the Long parliament, Holles again represented Dorchester. His sufferings and abilities gave him a leading place among the opposition (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, iii. 35). The fact that his sister had been Strafford's second wife led him to separate himself from his political associates on one point. 'In all other contrivances he was in the most secret councils with those who most governed, and was respected by them with very much submiss application as a man of authority' (*ib.*) Holles spoke on behalf of Strafford's children, and endeavoured to negotiate an arrangement by which the king's consent to the abolition of episcopacy should be accepted as the ransom of Strafford's life (SANFORD, p. 339; LAUD, *Works*, iii. 442; BURNET, *Own Time*, ed. 1833, i. 56). Clarendon represents Holles as not one of the root-and-branch men, yet he was certainly one of the tellers for the second reading of the Root-and-branch Bill, spoke often against the bishops, and was chosen to carry up to the House of Lords both the impeachment of Laud and the protestation (SANFORD, pp. 364, 418; COLLINS, pp. 106, 116; VERNEY, *Notes of the Long Parliament*, pp. 67, 70). On 6 July he made a great speech on the conduct of the judges, urging the restoration of Sir Randulphe Crew to the chief justiceship, of which he had been deprived. Holles was the mouthpiece of the commons when they announced their resolution to support the cause of the elector

palatine, and represented them also in the disputes with the lords about the protestation and the king's journey to Scotland (Collins, pp. 113, 118; *Old Parliamentary History*, ix. 295, 511). In the second session Holles was equally active and equally decided. He spoke on behalf of the Grand Remonstrance, and was eager for the punishment of Mr. Palmer (Verney, pp. 124, 127).

When the Irish rebellion broke out, Holles uncompromisingly supported the proposed declaration against the toleration of the catholics; when the lords opposed the Impressment Bill, Holles was charged to represent to them their responsibility for the blood and misery which might ensue (Gardiner, x. 103; *Lords' Journals*, iv. 484). On 27 Dec. he pressed for the impeachment of Lord Digby and the Earl of Bristol (Sanford, p. 453). Impeached himself by the king at Digby's advice on 3 Jan. 1642, he took refuge in the city with the rest of the accused members, and returned like them in triumph to Westminster on 11 Jan. The control of the militia became now the chief question at issue, and, to overcome the reluctance of the lords to join the commons in demanding it, Holles in an impassioned speech presented to them a petition purporting to come from many thousands of unemployed artisans in and about London (Clarendon, iv. 263–71; *Lords' Journals*, iv. 559). Impatient of any opposition, he was eager for the punishment of the Duke of Richmond, demanded the impeachment of the nine royalist peers who had refused to obey the summons of parliament, and conducted himself the charge against them (Sanford, p. 478; *Old Parliamentary History*, xi. 200).

When actual war began, he was at first equally thoroughgoing. He had been appointed lieutenant of Bristol, was nominated a member of the committee of safety (4 July 1642), and undertook to raise a regiment of foot for the parliament. Under the command of the Earl of Bedford, Holles took part in the operations against the Marquis of Hertford at Sherborne, and defended Bedford against the attacks made on his generalship. At Edgehill he and his regiment distinguished themselves, and at Brentford they bore the brunt of the fighting (Rushworth, v. 37, 59; Sanford, pp. 523, 532; Clarendon, vi. 7). But during the winter of 1642–3 it was as an advocate of peace that Holles was most prominent. He had from the beginning of the quarrel protested that he desired 'more than his own life' a good understanding between king and parliament (Bankes, *Corfe Castle*, ed. 1853, p. 124). Frequent references in the diary of Sir Symonds D'Ewes show how anxious he now was for an accommodation (Sanford, pp. 530, 532, 535). In August 1643, when a majority in the commons proposed to take into consideration the peace propositions sent down from the lords, the war party contemplated the summary arrest of Holles and other leaders of the peace section. When the commons retracted their resolution, Holles for a moment thought of leaving England, and obtained a pass for the continent (9 Aug. 1643, *Commons' Journals*, iii. 19; Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, i. 217). However, on 9 April 1644 he addressed the citizens of London in the Guildhall to persuade them to devote 'their purses and their persons' to strengthening the army under Essex (*Old Parliamentary History*, xiii. 162). In November 1644 Holles and several others were sent to carry to the king the propositions offered him by parliament. Of this embassy his companion, Whitelocke, and Holles himself have both given accounts (Whitelocke, *Memorials*, ed. 1853, i. 331–41; *Commons' Journals*, iii. 710). He was likewise employed as one of the parliamentary commissioners at the Uxbridge treaty (16 Jan. 1645). Meanwhile the struggle between presbyterians and independents had commenced, and from the first Holles took the lead of the presbyterians. In conversation he did not conceal from his friends among the king's commissioners 'his animosity and indignation against the Independent party' (*Rebellion*, viii. 248). In concert with the Scotch members of the committee of both kingdoms he projected, in December 1644, the impeachment of Cromwell as an incendiary (Whitelocke, ed. 1853, i. 343). In the following summer Lord Savile, who had just deserted the royal party, charged Holles and Whitelocke with betraying their trust when sent to convey the parliament's proposals to the king. It was affirmed that they had secretly consulted with the king on the answer to be given to the propositions, and it was stated also that Holles had throughout maintained secret communications with Lord Digby. The charge was eagerly taken up by some of the independents. 'Those who were of a contrary party to the Earl of Essex,' says Whitelocke, 'set their interest upon it to ruin Mr. Hollis, whom they found to be a great pillar of that party.' Both the accused were cleared by vote of the commons on 19 July 1645 (*ib.* i. 457–81; *Old Parliamentary History*, xiii. 501, 505; xiv. 22). Nevertheless, the accusation was repeated with additional details in the charge brought against him by the army in 1647 (*ib.* xvi. 70–2). With the conclusion of the war and the attempted

disbanding of the army which followed it, the animosity between Holles and the independents increased. He was regarded as the leader of the party in the House of Commons which refused to concede the just claims of the soldiers, was opposed to toleration, and willing to make a treaty with the king without adequate security for its performance. Personally, he was held responsible for the severity with which the commons sometimes treated petitioners against its chosen policy. According to Ludlow, the declaration of the commons of 29 March 1647, in which the promoters of the army petition were declared enemies of the state, was drawn up by Holles (*Memoirs*, ed. 1751, p. 74). During these debates a challenge was exchanged between Holles and Ireton, but the intervention of Sir William Waller and the orders of the house prevented a duel (*Clarendon MSS.* 2478, 2495; LUDLOW, p. 94). On 15 June 1647 Holles and ten other members of parliament were impeached by the army. In addition to the charges already referred to, he was accused of holding secret correspondence with the queen and inviting the Scots to invade England (*Old Parliamentary History*, xv. 470, xvi. 70). The answer of the eleven accused members, which was delivered to the House of Commons on 19 July, is printed as 'A Full Vindication and Answer of the Eleven Accused Members to a late Printed Pamphlet entitled "A Particular Charge or Impeachment in the Name of Sir Thomas Fairfax and the Army under his Command"' (*ib.* xvi. 116). It is said to have been drawn up by Prynne. On 20 July the accused members asked and obtained leave of absence for six months, and passes to go beyond sea. Holles on taking leave of the house made a speech in his own vindication ('A Grave and Learned Speech, or an Apology Delivered by Denzil Holles, Esq.,' 4to, 1647). Ten days later a new vote recalled the eleven members, and that portion of the parliament which remained at Westminster prepared to fight the army, and appointed a new committee of safety, of which Holles was a member (RUSHWORTH, vi. 652). He asserts that he had no share in the tumults which produced this sudden revolution. 'I was not in the city all the time those businesses were in agitation—knew nothing of the petitions nor actings in the common council' (*Memoirs*, § 148). The army marched triumphantly into London on 6 Aug., and Holles was again obliged to fly. Several of the accused members were captured as they were crossing to Calais, of whom Holles was reported to be one; but the fact is contradicted in a statement published by the officers of the squadron in the Downs (RUSHWORTH, vii. 785; *A Declaration of the Representations of the Officers of the Navy concerning the Impeached Members*, 26 Aug. 1647). On 4 Sept. the commons ordered the fugitive members to return and stand their trials, and as they refused they were, on 27 Jan. 1648, disabled from sitting during the existing parliament (RUSHWORTH, vii. 800, 977). On 3 June 1648 these votes were annulled, and Holles took his seat again in the house on 14 Aug. (*ib.* pp. 1130, 1226).

Holles was one of the ten commissioners appointed by the commons to represent them at the Newport treaty; he presented their report to the house, and was thanked for his services (1 Dec. 1648) (*ib.* vii. 1248, 1360). 'The Humble Proposals and Desires' of the army, presented to parliament on 6 Dec., demanded the arrest and punishment of Holles and other impeached persons who had retaken their seats, but he succeeded in escaping again to France (*ib.* p. 1354; *Old Parliamentary History*, xviii. 458). In March 1651 Charles II summoned him to Scotland with the intention of making him secretary of state for England, but he seems to have refused the invitation (CARTE, *Original Letters*, ii. 448; *Nicholas Papers*, i. 227). However, when the Protector sent him a pass permitting him to return to England, Holles availed himself of it (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 223; *Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 323). When, at Monck's instigation (21 Feb. 1660), the secluded members were readmitted to parliament, Holles took his seat again, and on 2 March 1660 the special votes against him and the sequestration of his estate were repealed. He was also appointed a member of the council of state which was to govern between the dissolving of the Long parliament and the meeting of the convention (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 849). Clarendon describes him as one of the presbyterian cabal which met at Northumberland House, and wished to make terms with Charles before restoring him (*Rebellion*, xvi. 160; BURNET, *Own Time*, ed. 1836, i. 156). In the convention he acted as chairman of the committee appointed to answer the king's letter, and was one of the commissioners sent to the Hague (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 4, 20). The speech made by Holles to Charles (16 May 1660) is a remarkable expression of loyalty and joy: 'a king of so many vows and prayers cannot but crown the desires of his people' (*Somers Tracts*, ed. Scott, vii. 415). In reward for these services Holles was admitted to the privy council, and created a peer by the title of Baron Holles of Ifield, Sussex (20 April 1661). From July 1663 to May 1666 he was English ambassador at Paris, and distinguished himself by the tenacity

with which he contested points of etiquette (Guizot, *Portraits Politiques*, pp. 25–44). His letters during this period show with what jealous hostility he regarded the commercial and political projects of Louis XIV (Lister, *Life of Clarendon*, iii. 409, 414). In June 1667 he was one of the negotiators of the treaty of Breda between England and Holland, an unpopular task, of which he observes: 'My conscience tells me that in this conjuncture we could not have done better service to king and country' (*ib.* p. 467; see also *A Narrative of the Proceedings of Lord Holles and Coventry at Breda, by a person of quality concerned in this Embassy*, 4to, 1667). In the following December Holles was one of the four peers who protested against the bill for the banishment of the Earl of Clarendon, and it was reported that he was to be put out of the privy council (*Lords' Journals*, xii. 167; Pepys, *Diary*, 30 Dec. 1667). In 1674 the opposition leaders are described as meeting at the house of Lord Holles to concert their policy for the next session (*Essex Papers*, Camd. Soc., i. 168; Christy, *Shaftesbury*, ii. 189). Holles opposed the Test Act (1675) with great vigour, protested against it himself, and vindicated the right of the peers to protest ('A Letter from a Person of Quality to his Friend in the Country,' in *State Tracts of the Reign of Charles II*, 1692, i. 40, 41). Like many other leaders of the parliamentary opposition, he entered into secret negotiations with the French ambassador in order to frustrate the policy of the king. Barillon, writing 14 Dec. 1679, describes Holles as 'the man of all England for whom the different cabals have the most consideration. He is respected in general by all parties, but principally by the presbyterians. Although he does not often go to parliament, he is consulted by many people, and his advice has great weight. He is very moderate. He is apprehensive the court will always adhere to the design of governing more absolutely than the laws of England admit, and he knows your majesty alone can facilitate the success of such a design. Upon this account he wishes that the nation may not be stirred up against France.' Barillon adds that Holles was particularly useful in the impeachment of Danby (1678) and the disbanding of the army (1678). Like Shaftesbury and Lord Russell, he was convinced that Charles II meant to use the army, raised on the pretext of defending Flanders, to suppress the English opposition and establish his absolute power (Dalrymple, *Memoirs of Great Britain and Ireland*, ed. 1790, pp. 184–90, 337; see also Mignet, *Négociations relatives à la Succession d'Espagne*, iv. 434, 533). He received no money from Barillon, and refused to accept a portrait of Louis XIV set in diamonds, which the ambassador offered him.

For some years Holles had acted in close agreement with Lord Shaftesbury, but on the question of the Exclusion Bill he separated from him (Christy, ii. 202, 283, 306). 'He is very moderate,' writes Barillon, 'on the subject of the Duke of York, and declares that he cannot consent to his exclusion; but at the same time he is of opinion that the power of a catholic king of England should be limited.' Holles was appointed one of the new privy council established by Charles II on 21 April 1679 (Oldmixon, *History of England*, p. 630). He died on 17 Feb. 1679–1680, and was buried 10 April 1680 in St. Peter's Church, Dorchester (Collins, p. 161; Hutchins, *Dorset*, ii. 383). His character is briefly sketched by Clarendon (*History of the Rebellion*, iii. 35) and by Burnet (*Own Time*, ed. 1833, i. 177). 'Holles,' says the latter, 'was a man of great courage, and as great pride. . . . He was faithful and firm to his side, and never changed through the whole course of his life. . . . He was well versed in the records of parliament, and argued well, but too vehemently, for he could not bear contradiction. He had the soul of an old stubborn Roman in him. He was a faithful but a rough friend, and a severe but a fair enemy. He had a true sense of religion, and was a man of an unblameable course of life, and of a sound judgment, when it was not biassed by passion.'

A portrait of Holles, belonging to the Duke of Portland, was No. 723 in the Exhibition of National Portraits at South Kensington in 1868. An engraving by White is prefixed to the 1699 edition of his 'Memoirs.'

Holles was three times married, and Collins, in his history of the family (p. 162), confuses the history of the three wives.

He married, first, 4 June 1626, Dorothy, only daughter and heiress of Sir Francis Ashley of Dorchester; she died 21 June 1640: secondly, 12 March 1641–2, Jane, eldest daughter and coheiress of Sir John Shirley of Isfield, Sussex, and widow of Sir Walter Covert of Slougham, Sussex, and of John Freke of Cerne, Dorsetshire; she was buried 25 April 1666: thirdly, 14 Sept. 1666, Esther, daughter of Gideon le Lou of Colombiers, Normandy; she was naturalised by act of parliament (8 Feb. 1667), and died in 1684 (Chester, *Westminster Abbey Registers*, p. 4).

By his second and third wives Holles had no issue. He was succeeded by his only son, Sir Francis Holles, born 1627, created a

baronet 27 June 1660, died 1 March 1690. The peerage became extinct with the death of Denzil, third lord Holles, 25 Jan. 1693–4 (Collins, p. 162).

In addition to the published speeches already mentioned, Holles was the author of many pamphlets, most of them anonymous. 1. 'The Grand Question concerning the Judicature of the House of Peers Stated and Argued,' 8vo, 1669 (Halkett and Laing, *Dict. of Anonymous and Pseudonymous Literature*, p. 1042). 2. 'A True Relation of the Unjust Accusation of certain French Gentlemen, published by Denzil, Lord Holles,' 4to, 1671; an account of the endeavours of Holles to save some Frenchmen accused of highway robbery, and of his consequent quarrel with Chief-justice Keeling (see *Journals of the House of Lords*, xii. 440, 444, 452). 3. 'The Long Parliament Dissolved,' 4to, 1676 (Halkett and Laing, p. 1509). 'Some Considerations upon the Question whether the Parliament is Dissolved by its Prorogation for Fifteen Months,' 4to, 1676, which is also attributed to Holles by Halkett and Laing (p. 2423), is probably the same pamphlet with a different title. 4. 'A Letter to Monsieur Van B[euninghen] de M——, at Amsterdam, written Anno 1676, by Denzil, Lord Holles,' 4to, n. d.; reprinted in 'Somers Tracts,' viii. 32, ed. Scott. 5. 'The Case Stated touching the Judicature of the House of Lords in Point of Impositions,' 8vo, 1676. 6. 'A Letter of a Gentleman to his Friend, showing that Bishops ought not to be Judges in Parliament in Cases Capital,' 8vo, 1679. 7. 'Lord Holles his Remains, being a Second Letter to a Friend concerning the Judicature of the Bishops in Parliament, in the Vindication of what he Wrote in his First, &c. It contains likewise part of his intended Answer to a second Tractate, entitled "The Grand Question touching the Bishops' Right in Parliament Stated and Argued,"' 8vo, 1682. On this controversy see Burnet's 'Own Time,' ii. 214–19, and Oldmixon, p. 632. 8. 'Memoirs of Denzil, Lord Holles, from the Year 1641 to 1648,' 8vo, 1699. This was written in the winter of 1647–8. The dedication is dated, 'at St. Mère Eglide in Normandy, this 14th of February 1648.' The book is in part a vindication of his own conduct, especially during 1647, but mainly an attack on Cromwell, the army, and the independents. It is violent, prejudiced, and generally untrustworthy. Walpole criticises it with great justice (*Royal and Noble Authors*, ed. Park, iii. 223). It is reprinted in Baron Maseres's 'Select Tracts relating to the Civil Wars in England,' 1815.

[Authorities cited in the text; Collins's Historical Collections of the Noble Families of Cavendish, Holles, &c., 1752, pp. 100–62; Guizot's Portraits politiques des Hommes des différents partis, 1852, translated by A. R. Scoble, under the title of Monk's Contemporaries, 1851.] C. H. F.

HOLLES, Sir FRESCHEVILLE (1641–1672), captain in the navy, only surviving son of Gervase Holles [q. v.], antiquary, probably served as a volunteer in the naval campaign of 1665, but his first commission was as captain of the Antelope in 1666. He is said by Charnock to have lost an arm in the four days' fight off the North Foreland, 1–4 June; but this seems improbable, for he is described by Pepys (24 March 1667–8) as playing the bagpipes 'beyond anything of that kind that ever I heard in my life, and with great pains he must have obtained it.' He was, at any rate, able to command the Henrietta, a third rate, in the action of 25 July 1666, previous to which he had been knighted (*State Papers*, Dom., Charles II, clxiv. 124). In 1667 he was captain of the Cambridge at Portsmouth, but was employed by a special commission in command of the fireships for the protection of the Thames in June (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., freq.; Pepys, 10 June). At this time he must have piqued Pepys's vanity, for the many entries concerning him in the 'Diary' are all abusive. According to these the men brought up from the Cambridge were 'the most debauched, damning, swearing rogues that ever were in the navy,' worthy of their commander, who was profane (14 June), useless (25 June), a coward (9 Aug.), a liar (28 Sept.), and as 'idle and insignificant a fellow as ever came into the fleet' (18 Feb. 1667–8).

After the peace with the Dutch, Holles appears to have held a commission in the land service, and (24 March 1667–8) while on guard entertained Pepys in a handsome room, with drink and the bagpipes, a 'mighty barbarous music.' In 1667 he was returned to parliament for Grimsby as his father's colleague. In 1672 he commanded the Cambridge in the squadron under Sir Robert Holmes [q. v.], which attacked the Dutch Smyrna fleet on its passage up Channel (13 March); and when Holmes's ship, the St. Michael, was disabled, he went on board the Cambridge. Holles fell in the battle of Solebay, 28 May, and was buried in St. Edmund's Chapel in Westminster Abbey (Nichols, *Collect.* vii. 376).

In 1662, being then 'a bachelor,' aged 21, he married Jane, daughter of Mr. Richard Lewis of Marr in Yorkshire, and widow of Mr. Crome, described as of St. Gabriel, Fenchurch, aged 30 (Chester, *London Marriage Licenses*, 24 Nov. 1662). By his will, dated

17 May 1665, proved 5 June 1672, he left her sole executrix and legatee. The name Frescheville has been spelt in many different ways; the spelling here followed is that of Holles's own signature (*Egerton MS.* 928, f. 40).

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. i. 236; List of Commissions in Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

HOLLES, GERVASE (1606–1675), antiquary, born at Great Grimsby, Lincolnshire, on 9 March 1606, was the only surviving son of Frescheville Holles by Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of John Kingston of the same place (*Addit. MS.* 5531, ff. 56, 78). He was brought up by his kinsman, John Holles, earl of Clare, was admitted of the Middle Temple on 3 May 1628, succeeded in 1630 to the family estate, and on 17 June of that year married Dorothy, daughter of John Kirketon of Great Grimsby. For the next four years he resided quietly at Grimsby, where he busied himself in rebuilding his house and collecting materials for a history of Lincolnshire. He removed on 20 Sept. 1634 to Mansfield in Sherwood, Nottinghamshire, where, on 18 Jan. 1634–5, he lost his wife and infant daughter (tomb in Thoroton, *Nottinghamshire*, ed. Throsby, ii. 316). His only son, George, died on 10 Aug. 1635. Holles returned in Michaelmas term to the Middle Temple, and at Christmas was chosen comptroller of that society. To the expenses of the Christmas festivities, which lasted until the end of February, he contributed about 250*l.* During the same year he was elected mayor of Grimsby, and endeavoured to enforce payment of ship-money (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1637–8, p. 2). On 26 March 1640 he was elected M.P. for Grimsby, and again on the ensuing 14 Oct. (*Lists of Members of Parliament, Official Return*, pt. i.) In parliament he strenuously asserted the royal prerogative. He denounced the Scots propositions in a vigorous speech (*Lansdowne MS.* 207 (f), f. 58), for which, on 26 April 1641, he was ordered to be suspended during the remainder of the session (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 128). Though the order was rescinded on 2 Dec. following (*ib.* ii. 329), Holles refused to return to the house, and disregarded a peremptory summons for his attendance, dated 18 April 1642 (*ib.* ii. 533). The house thereupon declared him disabled from sitting, and a new writ was issued for Grimsby on 22 Aug. (*ib.* ii. 730). In the meantime Holles had brought 117 men to Charles at Nottingham, and raised a foot regiment at his own cost (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1, p. 112). After taking part in the battle of Edgehill, he attended the king to Oxford, and on 1 Nov. 1642 was created M.A., being then sergeant-major of the army. In the next year he took his place in the parliament which sat at Oxford (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 29). On 6 April 1644 he was appointed by the king governor of Lynn-Regis, Norfolk (*Addit. Charter*, 2015). As colonel of a foot regiment he fought at the battles of Banbury, Brentford, Newark, Atherton, Bradford, and Newbury. He was also present at the siege of Colchester, where he was taken prisoner, and his estate confiscated. After suffering a long imprisonment he was allowed to retire to France at the end of 1649, and in March 1650 was admitted of the king's council (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1650, p. 25). Charles II rewarded his services by giving him an additional grant of arms on 4 Dec. 1649, and would have made him a baronet had he cared for the honour (*Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 279). He settled in Holland, where he was active in promoting the king's return (*Egerton MS.* 2542, f. 26). In March 1657 he bought at Middleburg, as 'commander of the English under Ormond and Lord Wilmot,' a thousand muskets and other arms (*Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 256; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1656–7, pp. 293, 340). In July 1659 he informed Sir Edward Nicholas that he had resided at Rotterdam for the past three years, wholly dependent on the hospitality of a 'good woman who had kept him from starving,' and that he could not quit the city for want of money (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659–60, p. 22). After the Restoration he was made master of requests, with an annuity of 100*l.* (*ib.* 1660–1, p. 496). On 8 April 1661 he was returned M.P. for Great Grimsby, which he represented until his death on 10 Feb. 1674–5. He was buried at Mansfield. He married as his second wife, on 4 Oct. 1637, Elizabeth (1606–1661), daughter of Lieutenant-colonel William Molesworth of Great Grimsby, by whom he had a son, Sir Frescheville Holles [q. v.] (Chester, *Westminster Abbey Registers*, p. 176). He died intestate (cf. *Administration Act Book*, P. C. C. 1675, f. 19 *b*).

When Holles's house was plundered by the parliamentarians, many volumes of his collections perished; the remainder he contrived to have sent over to Holland. Finding it impossible to compile his history of Lincolnshire from such imperfect materials, he drew up in 1658 an account of his own family, which Arthur Collins afterwards transcribed (Collins, *Noble Families*, p. 50). Six volumes of his Lincolnshire collections, transcribed by himself and persons in his employ in 1638 and 1639, are in Lansdowne MS.

No. 207, a–f. A seventh volume, entitled 'Trusbut,' and dated 1642, was presented to the British Museum in 1812 by Sir Joseph Banks; it is Additional MS. 6118. A volume of Lincolnshire pedigrees is Additional MS. 5531, and a list of Lincolnshire royalists is contained in Egerton MS. 2541, ff. 362–76. His registers of petitions while master of requests (1660–74) are Additional MSS. 5759 and 15632 (cf. Addit. MSS. 15632 f. 41, 23120 f. 87).

[Collins's Noble Families, p. 71; Thoroton's Nottinghamshire (Throsby), iii. 358–9; W. H. Black's Cat. Ashmol. MSS., Index, p. 80; J. de Trokelowe's Annales (Hearne), pp. xii, 275; Cat. Lansd. MSS. pt. ii. pp. 74–7; Egerton MSS. 2536 f. 408, 2550 f. 51; Addit. MS. 6118, f. 859; Commons' Journals, iv. 468; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1650 p. 271, 1651–2 p. 552, 1655–1656 p. 395, 1657–8 pp. 300, 311; Cal. Clarendon State Papers, iii. 391; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24489, ff. 308–9.] G. G.

HOLLES, GILBERT, third Earl of Clare. [See under Holles, John, second Earl of Clare.]

HOLLES, JOHN, first Earl of Clare (1564?–1637), son of Denzil Holles and Eleanor, daughter of Edmund, lord Sheffield, was born at Haughton in Nottinghamshire about 1564. He was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, becoming a pensioner in April 1579 and fellow-commoner in 1580. After studying at Gray's Inn, he spent some time at Elizabeth's court as a gentleman pensioner (*ib.* p. 81). Fond of adventure, Holles sought military service. In 1588 he served as a volunteer against the Spanish Armada, and took part in the expedition to the Azores in 1597. He fought also in Ireland under Lord-deputy Fitzwilliam, by whom he was knighted (1590), and took part in the war against the Turks in Hungary (*ib.* p. 83; Doyle, *Official Baronage*, i. 393). In 1590 Holles succeeded to his family estates in Nottinghamshire, and in the following year married Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Stanhope of Shelford, Nottinghamshire (Collins, p. 80). On the death of Queen Elizabeth he retired to the country, jealous of the Scottish courtiers favoured by the new king, and complaining that James had come 'to govern a people he knew he was not worthy of, and then was ruled himself by two beggars and a base fellow' (*ib.* p. 86). When Prince Henry was created Prince of Wales, Holles was appointed comptroller of his household (December 1610), but with the death of the prince two years later 'all his favour at court vanished, and he lay open and exposed to the malice of his enemies.' His ambitious and quarrelsome disposition had involved him in numerous feuds and lawsuits. In Nottinghamshire Holles had a deadly feud with his neighbour Gervase Markham, in which Markham was backed by the Earl of Shrewsbury and Holles by Lord Sheffield (*ib.* p. 82; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–1610, p. 538). He intervened in the quarrel between Sir Edward Coke and his wife, acting as 'prime privy councillor' to Lady Coke, and was in June 1619 committed for disrespectful conduct before the council in a controversy with Coke (Collins, p. 86; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1619–23, pp. 53, 275, 316; *Court and Times of James I*, ii. 53, 171, 192). Holles was attached to Somerset, who praised him as his only faithful friend in adversity. This friendship led Holles to question the justice of Weston's execution for Overbury's murder, and for declaring his suspicions he was brought before the Star-chamber and fined 1,000*l.* (Spedding, *Life of Bacon*, v. 211; Gardiner, *History of England*, ii. 342). On 9 July 1616 Holles was created Baron Holles of Haughton, paying 10,000*l.* for his new dignity (Collins, p. 87; *Court and Times of James I*, i. 413, 420). For a further payment of 5,000*l.* he was, on 2 Nov. 1624, created Earl of Clare (Collins, p. 88). He aimed at office as well as rank, is mentioned in 1617 as a candidate for the secretaryship, and, on the fall of Cranfield in 1624, had hopes of becoming lord treasurer (*ib.* p. 90; *Court and Times of James I*, i. 455, ii. 53, 61). But Buckingham was not in favour of the arrangement, nor was Holles the kind of man James was likely to favour. 'Two sorts of men,' explained one of his friends, 'King James never had a kindness for: those whose hawks and dogs ran as well as his own, and those who were able to speak as much reason as himself' (Collins, p. 90).

At the beginning of the reign of Charles I Clare showed signs of hostility to Buckingham. He refused the forced loan levied in 1626, and supported the claims of the Earl of Oxford to the office of high chamberlain in opposition to Buckingham's candidate, Lord Willoughby (*ib.* p. 91; Gardiner, vi. 150). But he was careful to avoid going to extremes, and recommended caution and silence to his son-in-law, Sir Thomas Wentworth (*Strafford Letters*, i. 31). In the debate on the Petition of Right, Clare acted with the middle party in the House of Lords, and endeavoured to suggest a compromise between the demands of the king and the commons (Gardiner, vi. 287). In 1629 Clare was implicated in the circulation of Sir Robert Dudley's paper of advice for the establishment of absolute monarchy in England,

and was accordingly prosecuted in the Star-chamber (*ib.* vii. 139; cf. arts. Cotton, Sir Robert Bruce, and Dudley, Sir Robert). But the king seized the opportunity of the birth of Prince Charles to put a stop to the proceedings, and Clare was dismissed with a reprimand (Rushworth, i. App. 12, ii. 51; *Court and Times of Charles I*, ii. 38). As he refused to own himself in fault, he was put out of the commission of the peace for Nottinghamshire. Subsequently, during the king's progress in the north of England, Clare came to him at Rufford, kissed his hand, and begged his pardon, but, though promised forgiveness, was not restored to favour (Collins, p. 94). He died at Nottingham on 4 Oct. 1637, and was interred in the Clare aisle in St. Mary's Church there (*ib.* p. 95).

A description of Clare's person is given by Gervase Holles (*ib.* p. 95). Holles also adds some specimens of his verses, 'though his poetry was his worst part,' and states that he left a manuscript answer to Bacon's 'Essay of Empire.' His letter-book, from 1598 to 1617, is in the British Museum (Add. MS. 32,464). Park's edition of Walpole's 'Royal and Noble Authors' contains a remonstrance addressed by Holles to Lord Burghley (25 June 1597) in defence of his ancestors, on whom Burghley had made reflections (ii. 283–7).

Clare left three surviving children: John, who succeeded him [q. v.]; Denzil, afterwards created Baron Holles of Isfield [q. v.]; and Eleanor, married to Oliver Fitzwilliam, earl of Tyrconnel. Another son, Francis, served with distinction in the Netherlands, died in 1622, and is buried in Westminster Abbey (Dart, *Westmonasterium*, i. 111). An elder daughter, Arabella, married in 1625 Sir Thomas Wentworth, afterwards Earl of Strafford, and died in 1631.

[Arthur Collins, in his Historical Collections of the Noble Families of Cavendish, Holles, &c., 1752, gives a long account of Lord Clare, based on the manuscript memoirs of the Holles family, by Gervase Holles; letters of Lord Clare are printed in the Strafford Letters.] C. H. F.

HOLLES, JOHN, second **Earl of Clare** (1595–1666), son of John Holles, first earl of Clare [q. v.], was born at Haughton, Nottinghamshire, 13 June 1595. In the parliament of 1624, and the first two parliaments of Charles I, Holles, styled after 1624 Lord Haughton, represented East Retford (*Lists of Members of Parliament*, 1878, i. 459, 465, 470). On 24 Sept. 1626 he married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Horace, lord Vere of Tilbury (Markham, *The Fighting Veres*, p. 434). At the siege of Bois-le-Duc in 1629 Haughton served as a volunteer under the command of his father-in-law (*ib.* p. 436). He succeeded to the title of Earl of Clare in October 1637, but appears to have found his inheritance considerably encumbered. When the king summoned him to fulfil his feudal service in the war against Scotland, he professed his willingness, but complained that he was impoverished by nine children and a debt of 9,000*l.* (21 Feb. 1638; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1638–9, p. 491). Clare was one of the six peers charged by the great council in September 1640 to raise a loan, but was excused on the plea of illness, and took part instead in the negotiations with the Scots (Rushworth, iii. 1302; Hardwicke, *State Papers*, ii. 215, 222, 283). In early life he had been intimate with Strafford, his brother-in-law, and was one of the party in the lords which desired some compromise by which the earl's life might be saved. He endeavoured in the course of the trial to put forward an innocent interpretation of Strafford's words as reported by Vane (Rushworth, *Trial of Strafford*, p. 545). On the other hand, when the lords and commons quarrelled about ecclesiastical affairs in August 1641, he sided with the five popular peers who protested against the vote of the lords (Gardiner, *History of England*, x. 16). During the civil war 'he was very often of both parties, and never advantaged either' (*Life of Colonel Hutchinson*, ed. 1885, i. 165). Clare was so far trusted by the popular party that the commons nominated him for lord-lieutenant of the county of Nottingham (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 459). Nevertheless, he followed the king to York, signed the engagement of 13 June 1642 promising to defend the king's person and prerogative, and the declaration of 15 June protesting that Charles had no intention of making war on the parliament (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, v. 342, 346). Clare then obtained the king's leave to go to London to look after his private affairs, and took his seat in the House of Lords again. During his stay with the parliament, says Clarendon, he 'never concurred in any malicious counsel against the king, but was looked upon as a man not only firm to the principles of monarchy, but of duty to the person of the king. He was a man of honour and of courage, and would have been an excellent person if his heart had not been set too much upon the keeping and improving his estate' (*ib.* vii. 187). When the peace propositions brought forward by the lords in August 1643 were rejected by the commons, and the king's successes seemed to prognosticate his speedy triumph, Clare deserted the parliament, and made his way to Oxford (*Lords' Journals*, vi. 178; Clarendon, vii. 174). The

king received him with great favour; he took part in the siege of Gloucester, charged at Newbury, and was permitted to take his seat with other peers at councils of war (*ib.* vii. 242). In March 1644 Clare again changed sides, protesting to the House of Lords that 'the cause only and no other particular by-respects had brought him back,' and that what he had observed at Oxford had 'opened his eyes to understand the goodness of the cause' (Letter of 2 April 1644, *Lords' Journals*, vi. 495). During his absence Clare's estates had naturally been sequestered by the parliament, but he was discharged from his delinquency by orders dated 13 and 17 July 1644 (*Cal. of Committee for Advance of Money*, p. 627). In spite of the repeated efforts of his friends, he was not, however, readmitted to his seat in the House of Lords (*Sydney Papers*, ed. Blencowe, pp. 7, 10, 19; *Lords' Journals*, vi. 718). Henceforth he played no part in public affairs. At the Restoration he was appointed one of the council established for the supervision of the colonies (Doyle, *Official Baronage*, i. 393). He succeeded in retaining his recordership of Nottingham, and also procured the grant of a free market to be held three times a week in Clement's Inn Fields, Middlesex (3 Aug. 1661; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661–1662, p. 58; cf. Howell, *Londinopolis*, 1657, p. 344).

Clare died on 2 Jan. 1665-6, and was buried in St. Mary's Church, Nottingham. He left one son, Gilbert, who succeeded him, and several daughters (Collins, p. 168).

Gilbert Holles, third Earl of Clare (1633–1689), born 24 April 1633, was an active member of the country party during the reigns of Charles II and James II. Clare bailed Monmouth when he was arrested in 1682. He was also one of those peers who petitioned for the continuance of the parliament of 1679 and against the calling of a parliament at Oxford in 1681. In 1685 he protested against the bill reversing Lord Stafford's attainder, and his last public action was to subscribe the petition for the immediate calling of a parliament which was presented to James II on 17 Nov. 1688. He died 16 Jan. 1688-9. He married Grace, daughter of William Pierrepont of Thoresby, Nottinghamshire, second son of Robert, earl of Kingston. His son John (1662–1711) is separately noticed.

[Collins's Historical Collections of the Noble Families of Cavendish, Holles, &c., 1752; Clarendon's History of the Rebellion, ed. Macray; several letters of Clare's are printed in the Fairfax Correspondence and the Strafford Letters.]

C. H. F.

HOLLES, JOHN, Duke of Newcastle (1662–1711), born on 9 Jan. 1661–2, was the eldest son of Gilbert Holles, third earl of Clare [see under Holles, John, second Earl of Clare]. Like his father, he was a staunch protestant and whig. To him, when Lord Haughton, Dryden dedicated his play, 'The Spanish Friar' (1681), saying that he recommended 'a Protestant play to a Protestant patron' (*Poetical Works*, ed. Christie, p. xliv). On 14 Jan. 1688-9 he was returned to the Convention parliament as member for Nottinghamshire, but on his father's death, two days later, he was called to the upper house as Earl of Clare. He took an active part in promoting the accession of William and Mary (Kennett, *Hist. of England*, iii. 543–4), was made gentleman of the bedchamber to the king on 14 Feb. 1688-9, and acted as bearer of the queen's sceptre with the cross at the coronation on 11 April following. In March of the same year he became lord-lieutenant of Middlesex, and in June gave orders for a strict search to be made for the arms and horses of papists (Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, 1857, i. 542, 561). In February 1689-90 he married Lady Margaret Cavendish, third daughter and coheiress of Henry, second duke of Newcastle (*ib.* ii. 13). The duke, at his death in July 1691, left him the bulk of his estate (*ib.* ii. 270). His brothers-in-law, the Earls of Thanet and Montague, disputed the will, but Holles eventually triumphed in the law courts (*ib.* iii. 208, 272). With Lord Thanet he fought a duel on the night of 13 May 1692, in which both were wounded (*ib.* ii. 451). In October 1691 Holles asked the king to create him Duke of Newcastle. The king merely promised to consider the request, whereupon Holles immediately resigned his offices, and retired to his seat at Welbeck in Nottinghamshire (*ib.* ii. 301). In January 1693-4 he succeeded to the estates of his kinsman, Denzil, third lord Holles of Ifield (*ib.* iii. 259).

Holles was now one of the richest and most powerful men in the kingdom. The king promised to make him Duke of Clarence (*ib.* iii. 300). It was, however, pointed out that the title of Clarence had always been appropriated to princes of the blood, and that of Newcastle-upon-Tyne was therefore substituted, 14 May 1694. To compensate him for the disappointment, he was promised the next Garter that should fall vacant. He was also made high steward of East Retford, lord-lieutenant of Nottinghamshire (4 June 1694), and a commissioner of Greenwich Hospital (20 Feb. 1695). In the latter year, when William III made his progress after his return from the Netherlands, Holles met

him on 30 Oct. at Dunham Ferry, seven miles from Welbeck, and sumptuously entertained him at Welbeck for two days. He became colonel of the Nottinghamshire regiment of militia in 1697, K.G. on 30 May 1698, lord-lieutenant of the East Riding of Yorkshire on 11 Aug. following, steward of Sherwood Forest on 23 March 1699, and on 1 Aug. in the same year governor of Hull. On 26 March 1705 he was appointed lord privy seal, an office which he discharged with 'great caution and exactness' (Burnet, *Own Time*, Oxf. edit., vi. 41). He was placed on the privy council three days later. He was also lord-lieutenant of the North Riding of Yorkshire (14 April 1705), a commissioner for the union with Scotland (10 April 1706), warden and chief justice in eyre of the royal forests north of Trent (9 May 1711), high steward of Dorchester, and lord-lieutenant of Middlesex (5 July 1711). Holles was present when De Guiscard made his murderous attack on Harley, 8 March 1710–11 (Swift, *Works*, ed. Scott, 1824, v. 343, 346). He died on 15 July 1711, from the effects of a fall from his horse while hunting at Welbeck, and was buried in Westminster Abbey on 9 Aug., where, in 1723, his daughter erected an enormous monument to his memory (Chester, *Westminster Abbey Registers*, p. 272). His wife died on 24 Dec. 1715, leaving an only daughter, Henrietta-Cavendish (1693–1755), who was married, on 31 Oct. 1713, to Edward Harley, afterwards second earl of Oxford and Mortimer [q. v.] (*ib.* p. 389). The daughter would have been the 'richest heiress in Europe' had not Holles endowed his nephew, Thomas Pelham-Holles, afterwards Duke of Newcastle (1693–1768) [q. v.], with the greater part of his vast possessions (Swift, i. 192, ii. 315, 411, xii. 236).

In person Holles is described as a 'black, ruddy-complexioned man' (Macky, *Memoirs*, p. 35). Though avaricious and very tenacious of what he considered to be his rights, he was not incapable of generous actions. Letters of Holles will be found in British Museum Additional MSS. 29564 and 33084.

His portrait by Kneller has been engraved by R. White.

[Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 560–1; Collins's Noble Families, pp. 174, 178–84; Noble's Continuation of Granger, ii. 25–6.] G. G.

HOLLES, THOMAS PELHAM-, Duke of Newcastle (1693–1768). [See Pelham.]

HOLLES or HOLLIS, Sir WILLIAM (1471?–1542), lord mayor of London, was a son of William Holles, citizen and baker of London. He was admitted to the freedom of the Mercers' Company on 17 Sept. 1499, and became master of the company in 1538. He was elected sheriff of London in 1527, being chosen by the commonalty of the city, his colleague having been nominated by the lord mayor. On 31 March 1528 he was elected alderman of Aldgate ward, from which he was translated to Broad Street on 27 Aug. 1534. He was knighted by Henry VIII in 1533, and became lord mayor on St. Edward's day, 13 Oct. 1539. During his mayoralty he caused the moor ditch to be cleansed (Stow, *Survey of London*, 1598, p. 18). On 3 Jan. 1539–40 he received in great state Anne of Cleves, on her way through the city, before her marriage with Henry VIII (Baker, *Chronicle*, 1643, Henry VIII, p. 50). On 4 Feb. Holles and the aldermen accompanied the king and queen by water to Westminster (cf. Hall, *Chronicle*, 1809, p. 837). Holles was a wealthy merchant, and besides his house in Bishopsgate Street, somewhat west of Sir Thomas Gresham's dwelling, where he kept his mayoralty, and another in the parish of St. Mary-le-Bow, was possessed of several manors in Derbyshire, Nottinghamshire, and other counties (*Brit. Mus. Add.* 6118, pp. 486–488, *Inq. p. m.*) He also was the owner of Clement's Inn in the Strand (Hatton, *New View of London*, 1708, p. 646). He died at his house in London on 13 Oct. 1542, and was buried in St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, where a monument formerly stood to his memory in the middle of the north aisle. By his will, dated 25 Dec. 1541, and proved in P. C. C. 18 Dec. 1542 (Spert, 14), he bequeathed 200*l.* to the mayor and aldermen of Coventry to make a new cross for that city, and other bequests to the Company of Mercers and the church of St. Helen's.

Holles married Elizabeth, daughter of John Scopeham, by whom he had three sons, Thomas, William, and Francis, and two daughters, Anna and Joanna. By his second son, William, he became the ancestor of the earls of Clare and the dukes of Newcastle. Lady Holles died on 13 March 1543, and was buried in St. Helen's. By her will she endowed six almshouses for that parish, leaving the care of their erection to her executor, Sir Andrew Judd.

[Cox's Annals of St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, 1876, pp. 234–40, 249, 250 *n.*; Stow's Survey of London; Corporation Records; Orridge's Citizens of London and their Rulers.] C. W–H.

HOLLIDAY, JOHN (1730?–1801), author, was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 5 May 1759 and was called to the bar on 23 April 1771. He had an extensive practice as a conveyancer, was a fellow of the Royal Society, and an active member of the Society of Arts. Holliday died at his house in Great Ormonde Street, London, on

9 March 1801, aged 71. A fine portrait of him, by Romney, is in the possession of Lord Churston at Lupton House, Brixham. Holliday married the daughter of Mr. Harrison of Dilhorne Hall, Staffordshire, an attorney-at-law, by whom he had an only child Eliza Lydia, who married on 2 June 1791 Francis Buller-Yarde, M.P. for Totnes, afterwards Sir Francis Buller-Yarde, bart., and died on 1 Nov. 1851, aged 77. Holliday is said to have left in manuscript a translation of the first eight books of Virgil in hexameter verse, and a valuable collection of conveyancing precedents. He was the author of the slight memoir of Owen Salusbury Brereton [q. v.], which appeared in the 19th vol. of the 'Transactions of the Society of Arts' (pp. iv–vii), and of some lines on a 'Favourite Norfolk Bantam' in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1800 (vol. lxx. pt. ii. pp. 1081–2). He also published: 1. 'The Life of Lord Mansfield,' London, 1797, 4to. 2. 'Monody on the Death of a Friend' [Thomas Gilbert of Cotton, Staffordshire, M.P.], anon., 1798. 3. 'The British Oak, a Poem, dedicated to Horatio, Lord Nelson, in grateful remembrance of his Lordship's signal Victory near the mouth of the Nile,' anon., London, 1800, 4to.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ix. 194–5, 203–4, 235; Gent. Mag. 1791 pt. i. p. 582, 1801 pt. i. pp. 283–4, 1851 pt. ii. 670; Foster's Peerage, 1883, s.n. Churston, p. 154; Lincoln's Inn Registers; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

HOLLINGS, EDMUND, M.D. (1556?–1612), physician, born in Yorkshire in or about 1556, matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford, in 1573, when he was aged 17, and was admitted B.A. on 7 Feb. 1574–5 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., II. ii. 56, iii. 49). Renouncing protestantism, he withdrew to France, and was, 14 May 1579, received into the English College of Douay, then temporarily removed to Rheims. On 21 Aug. of the same year he left the college to proceed on foot to Rome, in company with five other students, who were admitted into the English College there in the following October. Hollings, however, does not appear to have become a member of the college, though he certainly resided there for several years, and became an intimate friend of Pits the biographer. An English spy, in his report to the government, stated that Hollings was one of the pope's scholars in the college in 1581 (*Records of the English Catholics*, i. 358). From Rome he proceeded to Ingolstadt in Bavaria, when he was created M.D. and appointed professor of medicine. He was 'highly venerated for his great knowlege, and the success he obtained in that faculty' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 114). He died at Ingolstadt on 26 March 1612.

His works, all of which were printed at Ingolstadt, are: 1. 'De Chylosi Disputatio,' 1592, 8vo. 2. 'De Salubri Studiosorum Victu,' 1602, 8vo. 3. 'Theses de Medicina.' 4. 'Poemata Varia,' 8vo. 5. 'Orationes et Epistolæ,' 8vo. 6. 'Medicamentorum Œconomia nova, seu Nova Medicamentorum in classes distribuendor. ratio,' 1610 and 1615, 8vo. 7. 'Ad Epistolam quandam à Martino Rulando, Medico Cæsario, de Lapide Bezoar; et Fomite Luis Ungariæ,' 1611, 8vo.

[Pits, De Angl. Script. p. 815; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 430; Gillow's Dict. Engl. Cath.; Records of the English Catholics, i. 153, 155.] T. C.

HOLLINGS, JOHN, M.D. (1683?–1739), physician, born about 1683, was the son of John Hollings, M.D., of Shrewsbury, and formerly fellow of Magdalene College, Cambridge. After attending Shrewsbury grammar school, he entered Magdalene College as a pensioner on 27 March 1700, and proceeded M.B. in 1705 and M.D. in 1710 (*College Register*). He was admitted a candidate of the Royal College of Physicians on 25 June 1725, and a fellow on 25 June 1726, having on 16 March previously been elected F.R.S. (Thomson, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.* Append. iv. p. xxxvii). He rose to be physician-general to the army and physician in ordinary to the king. He died in Pall Mall on 10 May 1739 (*Probate Act Book, P. C. C.*, 1739; *Gent. Mag.* ix. 272). By his wife Jane he had a son, John Hollings, M.D., who died on 28 Dec. 1739 (*Gent. Mag.* ix. 661), and two daughters, Mrs. Champernowne and Margaret (will in P. C. C. 106, Henchman). Hollings's reputation for classical scholarship and general culture was considerable. His only publication was the Harveian oration for 1734, entitled 'Status Humanæ Naturæ expositus in Oratione coram Medicis Londinensibus habita,' 4to, London, 1734, of which an English translation appeared the same year.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, ii. 94.] G. G.

HOLLINGWORTH, RICHARD (1639?–1701), controversialist, was born in Lincolnshire, of presbyterian parentage, about 1639. On 5 Feb. 1654–5 he entered Emmanuel College, Cambridge, as a sizar, and proceeded M.A. in 1662 and D.D. in 1684 (*College Register*). In 1662, to cite his own narrative in his 'Second Defence' (p. 51), he was ordained by Sanderson, bishop of Lincoln. In 1663 he was licensed by Sheldon, bishop of London, to a lectureship in London upon the personal recommendation of Dolben, archbishop of York, and acted in that capacity

until 18 April 1672, when he became vicar of West Ham, Essex (Newcourt, *Repertorium*, ii. 205). At West Ham he wrote four tracts in defence of the church, of which one is entitled 'A Modest Plea for the Church of England,' 8vo, London, 1676, together with 'A full and true Account of the Penitence of John Marketman during his imprisonment in Chelmsford Gaol for murthering his wife . . . to which is prefixed a Sermon preached before him . . . immediately before his execution,' 4to, London, 1680. Hollingworth resigned West Ham in 1682 to become curate to James Adern, incumbent of St. Botolph, Aldgate, and, on the latter's 'private resignation,' obtained the great seal for the incumbency and enjoyed it several years until ejected (after January 1693) by course of law at the suit of Samuel Brewster, the impropriator (*ib.* i. 917). On 22 Jan. 1690 he was admitted to the vicarage of Chigwell, Essex (*ib.* ii. 143).

When the controversy upon the authorship of the 'Εἰκὼν βασιλική,' occasioned by Anthony Walker's assertion that the book was not written by Charles I but by John Gauden [q. v.], broke out in 1691, Hollingworth loudly proclaimed his intention of defending the king's claim and character with his last breath. Accordingly he made a savage attack upon Walker in 'A Defence of King Charles I . . .' 4to, London, 1692, of which two other editions, with slightly different title-pages, appeared during the same year. Walker, who was dying, answered Hollingworth in 'A True Account of the Author of a Book entituled Εἰκὼν βασιλική,' but by May 1692 the latter was ready with another attack called 'Dr. Hollingworth's Defence of King Charles the First's Holy and Divine Book . . .' 4to, London, 1692. In his first pamphlet he took also to task a republican pamphleteer who, under the name of General Ludlow, had compared the tyranny of Charles I with that of James II in 'A Letter . . . to Sir E[dward] S[eymour] . . .' 4to, Amsterdam, 1691. 'Ludlow,' however, proved more than a match for Hollingworth in the quantity and quality of his abuse. In his 'Letter to Dr. Hollingworth defending his former Letter to Sir E. S.,' 4to, Amsterdam, 1692, he taunted Hollingworth with being 'an hungry Levite,' who, in the hope of being rewarded with high preferment, was defending a cause which he had formerly reviled. Hollingworth, greatly exasperated, replied in 'A Second Defence of King Charles I,' 4to, London, 1692. This called forth another rejoinder from 'Ludlow,' entitled 'Ludlow no Lyar, or a Detection of Dr. Hollingworth's Disingenuity in his Second Defence,' &c., 4to, Amsterdam, 1692, to which is prefixed a letter purporting to be written by one Joseph Wilson of Great Yarmouth to the notorious Luke Milbourne, who is roundly charged with acting as 'assistant to Dr. Hollingworth in his mighty undertakings.' Hollingworth retorted in 'The Character of King Charles I, from the Declaration of Mr. A. Henderson . . . upon his Death-bed; with a further Defence of the King's Holy Book . . . with a Defence of the King from the Irish Rebellion,' 4to, London, 1692. On the anniversary of Charles I's execution in the following year he preached a violent sermon at St. Botolph, published as 'The Death of King Charles I proved a down-right Murder, with the aggravations of it. . . . To which are added some just Reflections upon some late Papers concerning that King's Book,' 4to, London, 1693, and, in dedicating it to his parishioners, again assails 'Ludlow.' His antagonist replied for the last time in 'Truth brought to Light; or the Gross Forgeries of Dr. Hollingworth . . . detected,' 4to, Amsterdam, 1693. In fulfilment of a promise made in the postscript to his 'Second Defence,' Hollingworth shortly afterwards 'republished for the publick good' Edward Symmons's 'Vindication of King Charles I,' 8vo, London, 1693. Thus ended a not unprofitable controversy, as much fresh and curious evidence had been produced on both sides.

Another anonymous writer replied to Hollingworth in 'The Plain Dealer. An Essay,' &c., 4to, London, 1692, and as late as 1723 Benjamin Bennet [q. v.] revived the controversy by his 'Defence of the Memorial of the Reformation . . . and a Detection of the Forgeries publish'd by Dr. Hollingworth concerning Mr. Henderson's Recantation,' &c., 8vo, London.

Hollingworth died at Chigwell in the autumn of 1701, his estate being administered to on 28 Oct. of that year by his widow Margaret (*Administration Act Book, P. C. C.* 1701, f. 177 *b*). From an anecdote related in 'Reliquiæ Baxterianæ' (1696), pt. iii. p. 180, it would seem that his character was far from estimable.

[Cole's Athenæ Cantabr. (Addit. MS. 5871, f. 78); see art. Gauden, John.] G. G.

HOLLINS, JOHN (1798–1855), painter and associate of the Royal Academy, born in Birmingham, 1 June 1798, was the son of a painter in that town. He showed an early devotion to art, and in 1819 sent two portraits to the exhibition of the Royal Academy, and three more in 1821. In 1822 he removed to London. From 1825 to 1827 he was in Italy. On his return he resumed practice

in London, and became a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy and the British Institution. Besides portraits he painted numerous historical subjects from the works of Shakespeare, Goethe, and other writers. Later in life he applied himself to landscapes and figure subjects. He was successful in his colour and grouping, and his portraits were considered good likenesses. In 1842 he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy. Hollins painted a picture (engraved by J. H. Robinson) called 'A Consultation previous to an Aerial Voyage from London to Weilburg in Nassau on November 7th, 1836,' in which he introduced portraits of Messrs. W. Prideaux, W. M. James, T. Monck Mason, Charles Green, the aeronaut, Robert Hollond, M.P. for Hastings from 1837 to 1852, and himself. In 1854 he painted and exhibited (in conjunction with F. R. Lee, R.A.) a picture called 'Salmon Fishing on the Awe,' in which he introduced portraits of several noted persons at the time. In the National Portrait Gallery there is a portrait of Lord Tenterden, copied by Hollins from a portrait by W. Owen. Hollins died unmarried in Berners Street, 7 March 1855. William and Peter Hollins [see under HOLLINS, WILLIAM] were his cousins.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Ottley's Dict. of Painters; Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

HOLLINS, WILLIAM (1754–1843), architect and sculptor, born in 1754, settled early in life at Birmingham. He was self-educated, and his own instructor in art. A close study of Vitruvius led him to practise architecture. He had a strong predilection for the simple classical style. As an architect he obtained much employment in Birmingham, and designed the older portion of the library, the public offices, and the prison. He also restored Handsworth parish church, and executed considerable alterations and additions to the Earl of Shrewsbury's house at Alton Towers. He declined an offer to enter the service of the empress of Russia at St. Petersburg, but made the plans for the royal mint in that city. Hollins was also distinguished as a sculptor, and exhibited some busts and other works at the Royal Academy. He executed many mural monuments. He devoted several years' study to a code of systematic rules for the formation of the capital letters in the Roman alphabet, based on mathematical rules. These he embodied in a work entitled 'The British Standard of the Capital Letters contained in the Roman Alphabet.' Hollins died at his house in Great Hampton Street, Birmingham, in 1843, in his ninetieth year. He left a daughter, Mrs. Bown, who died in January 1891.

HOLLINS, PETER (1800–1886), sculptor, elder son of the above, born in 1800 in his father's house in Birmingham, received his education as a sculptor from his father, and took lessons in drawing from John Vincent Barber [see under BARBER, JOSEPH]. He assisted his father in many of his works, including those at Alton Towers. He worked for a short time in Chantrey's studio. About 1828 Hollins removed to London, and settled in Old Bond Street. He obtained many commissions, and his work was much admired. At the Royal Academy he frequently exhibited busts, allegorical groups, and historical subjects. On the death of his father he returned to Birmingham, and restored the tower front of St. Philip's Church there in his father's memory. He executed many important works for the town, including the statues of Sir Robert Peel and Sir Rowland Hill, and the busts of David Cox, Recorder Hill, and William Scholefield in the Art Gallery. There are fine monuments executed by him in Malvern Priory Church, Lichfield Cathedral, and Weston Church, Shropshire. Hollins was a devoted friend and member of the Society of Artists in Birmingham through all its vicissitudes, and was one of its vice-presidents. He died in Great Hampton Street, Birmingham, on 16 Aug. 1886. Hollins was well known and universally popular in Birmingham. A portrait of him by W. T. Roden was purchased by subscription and placed in the Art Gallery.

[Art Union, 1843, p. 17; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Birmingham Daily Post, 18 Aug. 1886; Royal Academy Catalogues; information from Mr. Charles Radclyffe.] L. C.

HOLLINWORTH or HOLLINGWORTH, RICHARD (1607–1656), divine, son of Francis Hollinworth and Margaret Wharmby his wife, born at Manchester in 1607, was baptised on 15 Nov. that year. He was educated at the Manchester grammar school and Magdalene College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1626–7, and M.A. in 1630. On his ordination about the latter date he became curate of Middleton, near Manchester, under the learned Abdias Assheton, and while there, in 1631, wrote on original sin, in answer to a catholic priest who had interfered in a dispute between two of the fellows of the collegiate church at Manchester (HOLLINWORTH, *Mancuniensis*, p. 114). At the consecration of Sacred Trinity Chapel in Salford, on 20 May 1635, he preached the sermon, and after the resignation of Thomas Case [q. v.], who held the living for a short time, he was appointed minister of the chapel. He was in that position in 1636, and until a short time before 1649, holding the preferment along with offices at

the Manchester Collegiate Church. In 1643 he is styled chaplain of the collegiate church, and in the same year succeeded Mr. Bourn in the fellowship of the same establishment. During the suspension of the corporate body by the parliament he officiated, along with Richard Heyrick, the warden [q. v.], as a 'minister,' and dropped his title of 'fellow,' although the college was not actually dissolved until 1650. The 'protestation' of the people of Salford in 1642 was taken before him as minister of the town. In 1644 he is named in an ordinance of parliament for ordaining ministers in Lancashire. During the pestilence which visited Manchester in 1645 he laboured most assiduously among the people, his duties being increased through Heyrick's absence in London at the assembly of divines.

He was at this time an unbending presbyterian, strongly opposed to the congregational system, which had some able advocates in and about Manchester. He instituted a weekly lecture against the congregationalists, and became involved in a severe literary controversy with them. In 1645 he published 'An Examination of Sundry Scriptures alleadged by our Brethren in defence of some particulars of their Church-way.' To this S. Eaton [q. v.] and T. Taylor replied, and Hollinworth answered them in 'Certain Queres modestly though plainly propounded to such as affect the Congregational-way, and specially to Master Samuel Eaton and Master Timothy Taylor,' 1646. The two latter replied again, and Hollinworth put forth a 'Rejoynder,' 1647. Some interesting particulars of this controversy are contained in Edwards's 'Gangræna,' 1646, pt. iii. 67, 166. By the exertions of Heyrick and Hollinworth and their friends the presbyterian discipline was established in Lancashire by an ordinance of parliament dated 2 Oct. 1646, and the first meeting was held in the following month at Preston. The party had to stand on their defence against continued attacks, and Hollinworth readily took up his position as a leader, ever 'acute and prudent,' as Newcome called him. His name is the second of those appended to the 'Harmonious Consent' of the Lancashire ministers with the ministers of London, in 1648, in which toleration is strongly condemned. He evidently assisted in preparing the Lancashire answer to the 'Agreement of the People,' 1649. In 1649, also, he wrote a popular work in favour of the presbyterian system, entitled 'The Main Points of Church Government and Discipline plainly and modestly handled by way of question and answer,' 12mo, pp. 58. The short introductory epistle was signed by Christopher Love [q. v.] After the battle of Worcester (September 1651) Hollinworth was one of the Lancashire ministers who were arrested on a charge of being engaged in Love's plot against the government. He was released after a short imprisonment and returned to Manchester, where he resumed his labours, still denouncing all opponents of presbyterian rule. Martindale credits him with writing 'An Exercitation concerning Usurped Powers,' 1650, which has also been assigned to Charles Herle [q. v.], but there can be little doubt that Edward Gee (1613–1660) [q. v.] was the author. Hollinworth was a prominent figure at a meeting held at Warrington to consider the question of taking the oath called the Engagement, requiring the people to be faithful to the Commonwealth (Martindale, *Diary*, p. 93). In the Manchester classis he generally acted as moderator during Heyrick's absence. He was named in the parliamentary ordinance of 29 Aug. 1654 as a commissioner for ejecting scandalous and ignorant ministers and schoolmasters in Lancashire. When Humphrey Chetham drew up his will for the foundation of the public library known by his name, he nominated Hollinworth one of his feoffees. In 1653 Hollinworth published 'The Catechist Catechised, or an Examination of an Anabaptisticall Catechism. . . . Also some observations . . . concerning the . . . present Roman Church and Religion.' In 1656 appeared another little book from his pen, 'The Holy Ghost on the Bench, other Spirits at the Barre; or the Judgement of the Holy Spirit of God upon the Spirit of the Times,' 12mo. A second edition is dated 1657.

He was interested in the history of his native parish, and left in manuscript a volume of historical notes entitled 'Mancuniensis,' which still exists in the Chetham Library. It was printed in 1839 by W. Willis. The Chetham Society have long had in contemplation the preparation of a more correct edition.

He died suddenly on 3 Nov. 1656, aged 49, and was buried in Manchester Collegiate Church, where his wife, Margaret, had been interred two years before. At a meeting of the Manchester classis held on the same day it was agreed that a fast should be observed at Manchester 'upon the occasion,' and Edward Gee and John Tilsley were asked to preach.

[Hibbert Ware's Manchester Foundations; Raines's Manuscripts in Chetham Library; Newcome's Autobiography (Chetham Soc.); Earwaker's Manchester Court Leet Records, iii. 189; Earwaker's East Cheshire, ii. 29; Palatine Notebook, i. 83, 105, iv. 107; Local Gleanings; Christie's Old Lancashire Libraries (Cheth. Soc.), p. 71; Lancashire Church Surveys, 1650 (Record Soc.), p. 5; extract from Magd. Coll. Reg. kindly

sent by Professor J. E. B. Mayor; Bibliography in Trans. Lanc. and Chesh. Antiq. Soc. vii. 138.]
C. W. S.

HOLLIS, AISKEW PAFFARD (1764–1844), vice-admiral, entered the navy in 1774, and in 1778 was present on board the Vigilant in Keppel's action off Ushant. In January 1781 he was promoted to be lieutenant, and, continuing in active service during the peace, was appointed in July 1793 to the Queen, bearing the flag of Rear-admiral Gardner. In her he took part in the battle of 1 June 1794, where he was seriously wounded, and the encounter off L'Orient on 23 July 1795. In November 1796 he was promoted to the command of the Chichester, a 44-gun ship, employed as a storeship. On 10 Nov. 1797, being at the Cape of Good Hope, he was ordered to take temporary command of the Jupiter and bring in the Crescent frigate, then in a state of mutiny at Robin Island. This delicate service was well and happily performed, and the Crescent towed into Table Bay, under the batteries. Six days afterwards he was given an acting commission as captain of the flagship Tremendous, from which he was shortly moved to the Vindictive frigate, and sent home in charge of an East Indian convoy. On his arrival his commission was confirmed by the admiralty. In June 1801 he was appointed to the Thames frigate, and commanded her in the action in the Gut of Gibraltar on 12 July [see Saumarez, James, Lord de Saumarez], and in the operations on the coast of Egypt. The Thames was paid off in January 1803, and in the following autumn Hollis was appointed to the Mermaid, in which he served in the West Indies under the flag of Sir John Duckworth. He returned to England in 1807, and in March 1809 joined the Standard of 64 guns, forming one of the fleet up the Baltic under Sir James Saumarez, and in which he was detached in command of the squadron which in May occupied the Isle of Anholt (James, *Nav. Hist.* edit. 1860, iv. 431). Early in 1811 the Standard went out to Lisbon in charge of a large convoy, and for a short time assisted in the defence of Cadiz. In April Hollis was moved into the Achilles of 80 guns, attached to the fleet before Toulon, and later on employed in the Adriatic, returning to England in the summer of 1813. After the peace Hollis commanded the Rivoli (1816–17) and the Ramillies (1818–21) as guardships at Portsmouth. He had no further service, though he became in due course of seniority rear-admiral in 1825 and vice-admiral in 1837. He died at Southampton on 23 June 1844.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. iii. (vol. ii.) 115; Gent. Mag. 1844, vol. cxxiv. pt. ii. p. 428.]
J. K. L.

HOLLIS, GEORGE (1793–1842), engraver, born at Oxford in 1793, was a pupil of George Cooke [q. v.], the engraver. He engraved in a similar style to his master, and was mainly employed on topographical works, such as Sir R. C. Hoare's 'History of Wiltshire,' Ormerod's 'History of Cheshire,' &c. He also engraved views of the colleges at Oxford and Cambridge, some from his own drawings. In 1818 he published six views of Chudleigh from drawings by Henry Francis de Cort [q. v.] Hollis engraved a large plate of 'St. Mark's Place at Venice,' after J. M. W. Turner, R.A., and other Italian views after Turner for Hakewill's 'Tour in Italy,' and other works. In 1839 he commenced a work on 'Sepulchral Effigies,' the first part of which appeared in 1840, but he died before its completion at Walworth, on 2 Jan. 1842.

Hollis, Thomas (1818–1843), only son of the above, born in 1818, became a student of the Royal Academy in 1839, and a pupil of H. W. Pickersgill, R.A. He assisted his father in drawing and etching the plates for his 'Sepulchral Effigies,' but died of consumption on 4 Oct. 1843, aged 25.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Gent. Mag. 1842 i. 333, 1844, i. 101; Ottley's Dict. of Painters and Engravers.]
L. C.

HOLLIS, THOMAS (1720–1774), 'republican,' the only son of another Thomas Hollis, and great-grandson of a third Thomas Hollis, whitesmith, of Rotherham, and owner of Pinners Hall, was born in London, 14 April 1720. In childhood he lived in the house of his maternal grandfather, Mr. Scott, of Wolverhampton, and was sent to school at Newport, Shropshire, and afterwards at St. Albans. In 1732 he spent about a year at Amsterdam, with the object of learning Dutch and French for commercial purposes. Returning to England he lived for some time with his father, who died in 1735. As he inherited both his father's property and that of his great uncle, Thomas Hollis, the benefactor of Harvard College, it was thought unsuitable to train him to mercantile pursuits, and accordingly he studied under Dr. John Ward [q. v.] In 1740 he entered at Lincoln's Inn, where he lived in chambers till 1748. He then went abroad and travelled in the Low Countries, Switzerland, the north of Italy, and France. In 1750 he set out on a second tour, visiting Holland, Germany, Austria, and Italy, and remained on the continent three or four years. He had been from childhood strongly opposed to tory principles, and declined to enter parliament if it were

necessary to depend on either favour or bribery. Finding this impossible, he formed the design of propagating his principles by literature. He constantly spent several hundred pounds a year on the production and purchase of books and medals, large numbers of which he gave to various libraries, those of Harvard, Berne, and Zurich being especially favoured. He presented a portrait of Sir Isaac Newton to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1761, and the well-known portrait of Oliver Cromwell by Cooper to Sidney Sussex College in 1764. His fondness for seventeenth-century republican literature, and his habit of having engravings and the covers of books decorated with daggers and caps of liberty, led to his being called a republican, but he only considered himself 'a true whig,' and adopted as his 'faith' Lord Molesworth's preface to Hotomanus's 'Francogallia.' He attended no church, and was consequently suspected of atheism, but his 'Memoirs' show him to have been a man of unusual piety. He led the life of a recluse, and he abstained not only from intoxicating liquors, but also from butter, milk, sugar, spices, and salt. In 1770 he left London, and retired to the seclusion of an old farmhouse on his property at Corscombe in Dorsetshire, where he died on 1 Jan. 1774. He was elected fellow of the Royal Society in 1757, and was also fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He left his property to Thomas Brand, who took the name of Hollis. Visiting Lord Chatham at Lyme Regis in June 1773, he formed a high opinion of the ability of the boy William Pitt, and conversed with him so earnestly that Lord Chatham observed: 'Between these two friends of liberty and virtue, not only the constitution of the state but the universal frame of nature was, I dare say, thoroughly discussed' (*Chatham Correspondence*, iv. 269).

Hollis edited the following: 1. 'Toland's Life of Milton,' 1761. 2. 'Sidney's Discourse concerning Government, with his Letters,' &c., 1763. 3. 'Neville's Plato Redivivus,' 1763. 4. 'Locke's Two Treatises on Government,' 1764. 5. 'Wallis's Grammatica Linguæ Anglicanæ,' 6th ed., 1765. 6. 'Locke's Letters concerning Toleration,' 1765. 7. 'Neville's Ladies' Parliament,' 1768. 8. 'Neville's Isle of Pines,' 1768. 9. 'Staveley's Romish Horse-leech,' 1769. 10. 'Sidney's Works,' 1772. A letter, dated 21 Dec. 1762, from Hollis to Mr. Pitt, in the 'Chatham Correspondence,' ii. 200–3, and two letters from Hollis to Dr. Ward appear in 'Letters of Eminent Literary Men' (Camden Soc.).

[Francis Blackburne's Memoirs of Thomas Hollis, 1780; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill, iv. 97, 98; Horace Walpole's Letters, vii. 346; Nichols's Anecd. iii. 61–5; Nichols's Illustrations, iv. 736, vi. 157, 484; Franklin's Memoirs, ed. 1818, ii. 44; Thomson's Hist. of Roy. Soc. App.; Hutchins's Dorset, ii. 90, 96 sq., iv. 463 sq.] E. C–N.

HOLLIS, THOMAS (1818–1843). [See Hollis, George, 1793–1842.]

HOLLOND, ELLEN JULIA (1822–1884), authoress and philanthropist, was born at Madras in 1822, her father being Thomas Teed, and her mother's maiden name Jordan. She was sent to England in her infancy, and her parents afterwards settled at Stanmore, Middlesex. In 1840 she was married to Robert Hollond, M.P. for Hastings from 1837 to 1852. Until his death in 1877 her salon in Paris, where she spent part of the year, attracted the leading liberals. Nowhere in Europe, according to M. de Pressensé, was there a more distinguished circle. It included Odilon Barrot, Montalembert, Rémusat, Mignet, Henri Martin, Laboulaye, Haussonville, Lanfrey, and Prévost-Paradol. Mrs. Hollond herself was a listener rather than a talker. Antipathy to the empire and to ultramontanism united royalists and republicans, liberal catholics and theists. Nassau Senior met Dufaure there in 1862 (Senior, *Conversations*). In 1857 Mrs. Hollond published 'Channing, sa vie et ses œuvres,' Rémusat writing the introduction, and in 1862 'La vie de village en Angleterre.' These appeared anonymously, but in 1870 she published under her own name 'Les Quakers, études sur les premiers Amis et leur société.' In 1846 she sat for the head of Monica in Ary Scheffer's picture of St. Augustine and his mother, and in 1852 he painted her portrait, now in the National Gallery. About 1844 Mrs. Hollond started the first crèche in London. She also founded an English nurses' home in Paris, with a branch at Nice; the latter is still in existence. She died at Stanmore Hall, 29 Nov. 1884.

[Information from nephew, Mr. J. R. Hollond; M. de Pressensé in Journal des Débats, 6 Dec. 1884; Mrs. Simpson's Julius and Mary Mohl.] J. G. A.

HOLLOWAY, BENJAMIN (1691?–1759), divine, born at Stony Stratford, Buckinghamshire, about 1691, was the son of Joseph Holloway, 'brasiator' (maltster), of that town. After passing through Westminster School, he was admitted a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, on 4 Feb. 1707–8, under Dr. Anstey (*College Admission Book*), and went out LL.B. in 1713. He took holy orders. In July 1723, being then located at Bedford, he sent a letter to Dr. John Wood-

ward giving an 'Account of the Pits for Fullers-Earth' at Wavendon, near Woburn, printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (xxxii. 419–21). On 30 Nov. of that year Holloway was elected F.R.S. on the recommendation of Sir Hans Sloane. In 1726 he published a translation of Woodward's 'Naturalis Historia Telluris,' 8vo, London, 1726, with a long introductory account of Woodward's works. It was translated into French by Jean Pierre Niceron in 1735, and into Italian in 1739. Woodward introduced him to John Hutchinson [q. v.], many of whose views he adopted. Between 1724 and 1730 he was presented by Reynolds, bishop of Lincoln, to the rectory of Middleton-Stoney, Oxfordshire, a preferment which he retained until his death. From Middleton he addressed some interesting letters to Sloane, which are preserved in the British Museum, Additional MS. 4048, ff. 66–77. Sloane helped him in some 'Critical Annotations on the Book of Ecclesiastes,' which were ready for the press in 1732, but never appeared. On 17 March 1726 Holloway was presented by the crown to the second portion of Waddesdon rectory, Buckinghamshire (Lipscomb, *Buckinghamshire*, i. 502), which he resigned on his preferment by the Duke of Marlborough (26 March 1736) to the rectory of Bladon, near Woodstock, Oxfordshire (Edward Marshall, *Woodstock Manor and its Environs*, pp. 309-11). On 8 Oct. in the same year he preached a visitation sermon at Woodstock, afterwards published as 'The Commemorative Sacrifice,' 8vo, Oxford, 1737. It was extracted from two other works, an 'Answer at large' to Hoadly's book on the Sacrament, and 'A Summary of Ninety-two Errors, Inconsistencies, Misrepresentations, &c.,' in the same book, both of which he hoped to publish. In December 1739 he was allowed to hand over the rectory of Bladon to his son. During the same year he published three sermons on 'The Nullity of Repentance without Faith.' In 1740 he had prepared a supplement entitled 'The true Doctrine of Repentance vindicated from certain false Glosses [by Matthew Tindal] on the Parable of the Prodigal Son. Addressed to the Gentlemen of the University of Oxford.' The vice-chancellor, Theophilus Leigh, objecting to his doctrine that Melchisedec was a manifestation of Christ before his incarnation, refused to allow it to be printed at the university press, and obliged Holloway to withdraw from Oxford. Holloway thereupon printed it in London (*Gent. Mag.* x. 264). Towards the close of 1744 he was acting as private tutor to the future Lord Spencer at the house of his father, the Hon. John Spencer. William Jones in his 'Memoirs of Bishop Horne,' 1795 (pp. 40–3), gives a pleasing account of the esteem in which Holloway was held by the family. Horne was advised by Holloway when reading for ordination, and based one of his most effective sermons on Holloway's manuscript animadversions upon the 'Divine Legation.' Holloway died at Middleton-Stoney on 10 April 1759, and was buried there on the 13th (parish register). He has been confused with his son, Benjamin Holloway, M.A., of Lincoln College, Oxford, afterwards rector of Bladon, and of Ardley, Oxfordshire, in 1753.

Holloway wrote, in addition to the books already noticed: 1. 'Remarks on Dr. Sharp's Pieces on the Words Elohim and Berith, showing, among other things, that the Chaldee, Syriac, Samaritan, and Arabic Dialects were all anciently one Language,' 8vo, Oxford, 1751. A 'Short Reply,' 8vo, London, 1751, was forthwith written by George Kalmar to this 'puzzled Piece.' 2. 'Originals physical and theological, sacred and profane. Or an Essay towards a Discovery of the first descriptive Ideas in Things, by Discovery of the simple or primary Roots in Words; as the same were, from the Beginning rightly applied by Believers, and afterwards perverted by Infidels, . . .' 2 vols. 8vo, Oxford, 1751. 3. 'Letter and Spirit, or Annotations upon the Holy Scriptures according to both,' 8vo, Oxford, 1753 (only the first volume published). 4. 'The Primævity and Pre-eminence of the Sacred Hebrew above all other Languages, vindicated from the repeated attempts of the Reverend Dr. Hunt to level it with the Arabic and other Oriental Dialects,' &c., 8vo, Oxford, 1754. Sharp in his 'Discourses touching the Antiquity of the Hebrew Tongue and Character,' 8vo, London, 1755, criticised this work, and accused Holloway of unfairly adapting some correspondence with Bishop Chandler of Durham. Whenever Holloway found himself out of practice in writing Latin, he used to read over the 'Moriæ Encomium' of Erasmus, which he declared never failed to restore his facility (William Jones, *Memoirs*, loc. cit.)

[Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Ward's Lives of the Gresham Professors, pp. 289, 296; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886.] G. G.

HOLLOWAY, JAMES (*d.* 1684), conspirator, a citizen of Bristol, probably imbibed strong protestant opinions from the master to whom he was apprenticed, Walter Stephens, a linendraper of Bristol, who is said to have had the chief hand in the destruction of the chapel dedicated to the Virgin on Bristol Bridge. Holloway set up

in trade for himself, and carried on business with the West Indies; he was a clever man, though restless and excitable. When the importation of French linens was forbidden, he formed a scheme for the improvement of the English linen manufacture, hoping to supply the home market with linens as good as those brought from France, and so to give employment to the poor. He established a manufactory in Warwickshire, and employed some hundreds of workpeople; but, in spite of the prohibition, French cambrics were still largely imported, and Holloway, having lost money, gave up his undertaking. In 1679 he pressed the Bristol chamber to help him to carry out his scheme in the city, offering to employ Bristol people only, and to find constant work for five hundred of them. On 8 May the chamber agreed to his proposals, and decided to erect a workhouse for the purpose at the east end of the Bridewell. A letter, however, was sent to them on the 25th by Sir John Knight, alderman, and one of the members for the city, pointing out that the prohibition of French linens would terminate in March 1681, and that they had better drop the scheme, which they accordingly did. Holloway went up to London to advocate his plan, which, he declared, would employ eighty thousand poor and forty thousand acres of land, and would be worth 200,000*l.* to the crown. In 1680 he became acquainted with the Earl of Essex, who introduced him to Laurence Hyde [q. v.], afterwards Earl of Rochester, and then head of the treasury. Hyde encouraged him to come up to London during the next session of parliament, and he exhibited his wares to several members. He also went to Oxford when the parliament was there, and was desired by Lord Clarendon to draw up a bill on the linen manufacture. While at London and Oxford he was strongly excited about the struggle between the court and the whigs, and heard much about 'laying sham plots upon protestants.' In the summer of 1682 he was actively engaged in a plot against the government, being chiefly moved by the election of the tory sheriffs at London. A rising was to be arranged for November in London and other principal towns, the Roman catholic councillors were to be removed from the court, and offenders punished. He was to be chief mover in Bristol, and thought that he could secure the city with 350 men, of whom 150 were to come from Taunton. To his annoyance the outbreak was put off until the spring. He was in London 3–6 March 1683, making arrangements with William Wade [q. v.], and went thither again on 5 April, when he was informed of the plot against the persons of the king and the Duke of York. He disapproved of such schemes, and afterwards declared that not more than three of the other conspirators held with Rumsey and West, who talked much of the 'lopping-off business;' nevertheless he still consorted with these men. On the 6th he had an interview with Robert Ferguson (*d.* 1714) [q. v.], who was then at the house of Zachary Bourn, a lawyer, and he appears to exonerate Ferguson from participation in Rumsey's bloodthirsty projects. Bourn says that Holloway told him that not more than eight persons in Bristol were in the plot, and that he had a store of cannon, powder, and ball, and two ships fit to carry forty guns each, but some, at least, of this appears doubtful. He intended to secure Bristol at 4 A.M., and divided the city into fourteen districts, twenty rebels being assigned to each of thirteen posts, and the rest of the 350 to the main guard at the Tolzey. He expected that his attempt would be successful without bloodshed. Early in May he was again in London. By this time he had naturally fallen into business difficulties. As soon as he heard of the discovery of 12 June he fled from Bristol, 'got an ordinary habit and a little horse about 40*s.* price,' and travelled about as a wool-dealer in Gloucestershire, Oxfordshire, and Somerset. He was summoned to answer a charge of high treason, and not appearing was outlawed, and on 12 July the grand jury found a true bill against him on the evidence of three witnesses. In the middle of August he returned secretly to Bristol, and with his wife's help, arranged with a man who had a boat of about ten tons to carry him first to France, and then to the West Indies. He sailed on the 23rd, and on the 25th was forced by rough weather to put in at St. Ives, and here remained until 4 Sept., when he again set sail, and reached Rochelle on the 17th. There he bought a cargo of brandy and other goods, and on 4 Oct. sailed for the West Indies, wishing to see his business connections there. At Barbadoes, where he arrived on 11 Nov., he stayed two days, and then visited other islands, remaining at St. Christopher about three weeks. His factor in Nevis betrayed him; he was arrested in St. Eustatius, sent home in irons, and lodged in Newgate. About 11 April 1684 he wrote and delivered to Secretary Jenkins a 'confession and narrative,' which the advisers of the crown thought, or affected to think, insincere. He was brought before the king's bench on the 21st on his outlawry, and in the hope of a pardon refused a trial which was offered him by the attorney-general. As

he was already attainted by outlawry upon an indictment of high treason, no judgment was necessary, and Chief-justice Jeffries simply gave the order for his execution. He sent a petition for pardon to the king, and offered either to take out a colony of religious malcontents, or to serve him by his linen scheme. On the 26th he gave a paper with a narrative to the sheriffs. When drawn upon a sledge to Tyburn on the 30th, he behaved with much firmness, and, though the sheriffs pestered him with many questions on the scaffold, answered with 'life and temper.' He professed himself a member of the church of England. He was hanged and quartered; his head and quarters were sent to Bristol and fixed upon the gates. His confession, which seems to have been sincere, shows how few were prepared to enter into the schemes for murdering the king and the duke, though it also proves that these plans were known to many who, though disapproving of them, continued to work with the authors of them.

[Cobbett's State Trials, x. 1–30; Sprat's True Account, pp. 49, 71, App. pp. 13, 35, 38, 51; Luttrell's Brief Relation, i. 267, 304–6; Oldmixon's England under the Stuarts, p. 686; Echard's History, p. 1042; Burnet's Own Time, ii. 348, 349, 405–7; Ferguson's Robert Ferguson, pp. 113, 139–40, 163; Garrard's Life and Times of Edward Colston, pp. 347–9; Nichols and Taylor's Bristol Past and Present, iii. 86, 87.] W. H.

HOLLOWAY, Sir RICHARD (*d.* 1695?), judge, was son of John Holloway, B.C.L., who was an official to the archdeacon of Berkshire and a 'covetous civilian and public notary' of Oxford. Richard Holloway is said to have been a fellow of New College, but his name does not appear in the list of graduates. He was admitted a member of the Inner Temple on 7 Feb. 1634, and was called to the bar on 24 Nov. 1658. His name does not appear in any law reports, and he probably practised locally in Oxford, where he lived opposite the Blue Boar in St. Aldate's parish. In February 1666 he was elected recorder by the mayor and burgesses of Wallingford (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom.) He was reader of his inn in Lent 1675, and in 1681 was one of the counsel for the prosecution of Stephen College [q. v.] at Oxford on a charge of high treason (xi. 331). In 1677 he had become a serjeant-at-law (Wood, *Life*, p. lxxix), and was already a knight and king's serjeant in June 1683 (Luttrell, *Diary*, i. 260). On 25 Sept. 1683 he was appointed a judge of the king's bench, and in November was one of the judges before whom Algernon Sidney was tried. He also concurred in the sentences on Titus Oates and on the Earl of Devonshire for assaulting Colonel Thomas Colepeper [q. v.] For these acts he, with the other judges, was summoned before parliament after the revolution, and, having been favourable to the dispensing power, was excepted out of the Act of Indemnity, 2 William and Mary. This was in spite of the fact that he had resisted James's claim to impose martial law in time of peace without consent of parliament, and as one of the judges at the trial of the seven bishops had declared their petition not to be a seditious libel, and had thereby brought upon himself dismissal from his judgeship on 4 July 1688. He withdrew to Oxford, where he lived in Nov. 1695, when he drew up Anthony à Wood's will.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Bramston's Autobiogr. pp. 272, 310; Luttrell's Diary, i. 449; State Trials, viii. 591, ix. 867, x. 45, 157, 515, 1315, xi. 1200, 1368, xii. 426; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. Life; and Fasti, ii. 12.] J. A. H.

HOLLOWAY, THOMAS (1748–1827), engraver, born in Broad Street, London, in 1748, was eldest son of a merchant who was an early follower of Wesley. His mother's portrait was painted by John Russell [q.v.] He was articled to a seal-engraver named Stent, by whom he was chiefly employed in carving steel ornaments. He subsequently attended the Academy schools, and in 1773 first appeared at the Royal Academy as an exhibitor of seals and engraved gems. Later and up to 1792 he was a frequent contributor of miniatures and portraits in oils and crayons, though his chief occupation was line engraving, which he practised with ability. His earliest published plates were small portraits for the magazines, chiefly of nonconformist ministers, with whom he was much associated. He afterwards projected an edition of Lavater's 'Essays on Physiognomy,' translated by Dr. Henry Hunter, 5 vols., 1789–98. The work was illustrated with about eight hundred plates executed by Holloway himself, Bartolozzi, Blake, and other good engravers, under the direction of Henry Fuseli, R.A. At this time he produced some of his best portraits, including those of Charles Howard, duke of Norfolk, after Pine, and the Rev. Timothy Priestley, 1792, and Dr. Richard Price, after West, 1793. He was also employed on the illustrations to Boydell's 'Shakespeare,' Bowyer's 'History of England,' and Bell's 'British Theatre.'

In 1800, through the influence of Benjamin West, Holloway obtained permission to engrave on a large scale, and with a completeness not previously attempted, the seven cartoons of Raphael then preserved at

Windsor, and to this task the remainder of his life was devoted. He engaged as assistants his former pupils, R. Slann and T. S. Webb, each of whom married a niece of Holloway, together with Joseph Thomson, an able artist who died young. They worked together at Windsor until 1814, when the cartoons were removed to Hampton Court. On the completion of the first plate, 'Paul preaching at Athens,' in 1806, the king appointed Holloway his historical engraver; the second, 'Christ's Charge to Peter,' appeared in 1810; the third, 'The Death of Ananias,' in 1816; and the fourth, 'Elymas,' in 1820. In that year all the preliminary drawings were finished, and Holloway retired with his associates to Edgefield in Norfolk, and later to Coltishall, near Norwich, to pursue their work on the plates, of which the fifth, 'The Miraculous Draught of Fishes,' was issued in 1824. This was the last that Holloway lived to complete. He died unmarried at Coltishall, near Norwich, 29 Feb. 1827, in his 80th year. The sixth plate, 'Paul and Barnabas at Lystra,' was then almost finished, and the seventh, 'Peter and John at the Beautiful Gate,' commenced. The former appeared in the following year, 1828, but the completion of the latter was delayed until 1839, when it was published with a dedication to the queen, and like the rest bore the names of Holloway, Slann, and Webb as the engravers and publishers. In the original prospectus the set was offered to subscribers for three guineas, and though this was subsequently raised to ten, the undertaking did not prove remunerative. Notwithstanding the skill and elaboration with which the plates were executed, they never found favour with artists, and have failed to supersede the rougher but more vigorous work of Dorigny. He executed crayon portraits of himself and of his nephew, a naval captain. A brother John was at one time a popular lecturer on animal magnetism.

[Memoir, by one of his executors, 1827; Mag. Fine Arts, i. 75; T. Dodd's Manuscript Memoirs of Engravers in Brit. Mus.; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; A. Apell's Handbuch für Kupferstichsammler, 1880; Royal Academy Catalogues.]

F. M. O'D.

HOLLOWAY, THOMAS (1800–1883), patent medicine vendor, was born at Devonport, then called Plymouth Dock, on 22 Sept. 1800. His father, at one time a warrant officer in a militia regiment, became, on retiring from the service, a baker in Fore Street, Devonport. After a time he removed to Penzance, and took the Turk's Head inn in Chapel Street, where he resided during the remainder of his life. He married Miss Chellew, the daughter of a farmer at Trelyon, in Lelant parish, Cornwall, by whom he was the father of several children. The son, Thomas, was educated at Camborne and at Penzance until 1816. After the death of his father, he, with his mother and his brother Henry, kept a grocery and bakery shop in the market-place, Penzance. About 1828 he removed to London, where he held various situations until 1836, when he established himself as a merchant and foreign commercial agent at 13 Broad Street Buildings. One of his clients was Felix Albinolo, a native of Turin, settled in London, who was proprietor of 'Albinolo's or the St. Come et St. Damien ointment,' and vendor of leeches. Holloway introduced him to the authorities at St. Thomas's Hospital as the inventor of a new ointment, and succeeded in obtaining for him testimonials as to its use and efficacy. This apparently suggested to Holloway that a similar ointment well advertised might be a profitable speculation. Having made an ointment of very harmless properties, he, according to his own account, announced it for sale on 15 Oct. 1837; the earliest traceable advertisement is in the 'Town' of 16 June 1838, where the curative value of 'Holloway's family ointment' was vouched for by 'Herbert Mayo, senior surgeon, Middlesex Hospital, 19 Aug. 1837.' On 4 Aug. 1838, however, F. Albinolo in the same paper warned the public that Mayo's letter was given in connection with Albinolo's ointment, the composition of which had been kept a secret. On 9 Oct. 1839 Albinolo was committed to a debtors' prison, and no more was heard of him. In the same year the name 'Thomas Holloway, patent medicine warehouse, 244 Strand,' appears in the 'London Directory.' He spent all the money he could spare in advertising his ointment and the pills which he very soon added. He visited the docks daily to bring his new preparations under the notice of the captains of vessels and passengers sailing to all parts of the world. For a time he met with little success, and getting into money difficulties was obliged to compound with his creditors, chiefly newspaper proprietors, but ultimately paid them all in full. Soon after his arrival in London he married Miss Jane Driver, who afterwards helped him in his business. A steady demand for the pills and ointment gradually arose. In 1842 he spent 5,000*l.* in advertising, in 1845 10,000*l.*, in 1851 20,000*l.*, in 1855 30,000*l.*, in 1864 40,000*l.*, in 1882 45,000*l.*, and at the time of his death he was spending about 50,000*l.* per annum. Directions respecting the use of his medicines were translated into nearly every known tongue, including Chinese, Turkish, Armenian, Arabic, and most of the verna-

culars of India, and his advertisements were found in newspapers in all parts of the world. On 9 Nov. 1850 he obtained an injunction against his brother, Henry Holloway, who had commenced selling 'Holloway's pills and ointment' at 210 Strand (C. Beavan, *Reports of Cases in Chancery*, 1853, xiii. 209–14). In 1860 he employed a Dr. Sillon to introduce his medicines into France; but the laws in that country were not favourable to secret remedies, and the attempt was a failure. An action afterwards arose out of this transaction (John Scott, *Reports*, 1863, xiv. 336–7). His premises, 244 Strand, being demolished to make room for the new law courts in 1867, he removed to 533 New Oxford Street, since renumbered 78 New Oxford Street, where, without counting various branches of outdoor assistance, he employed one hundred hands. Here he lived many years in a very quiet way; latterly he removed to a country house at Tittenhurst, Sunninghill, Berkshire, but was always very simple in his habits. The profits of his business finally reached 50,000*l.* a year, and, combined with judicious speculations in stocks, made him very rich. An offer on his part to bestow some of his money on his native town was not well received by the municipal authorities. Shortly after, on the advice of Lord Shaftesbury, he decided on building a sanatorium, as a hospital for the mentally afflicted of the lower middle class. His wife had died at Tittenhurst on 25 Sept. 1875, aged 71, and in her memory he also determined to erect a ladies' college.

Holloway attended carefully to his business and to the arrangement for establishing the two institutions to the last. He died of congestion of the lungs at Tittenhurst on 26 Dec. 1883, and was buried in St. Michael's churchyard, Sunninghill, on 4 Jan. 1884. His will was proved on 16 Jan. for 550,061*l.* 8*s.* 2*d.*, there being also considerable freehold property. He left all to Miss Mary Ann Driver, his wife's sister.

On 8 May 1876 Holloway purchased ninety acres of land at Mount Lee, Egham Hill, Surrey, to form the Holloway College estate. In forming the picture gallery for the college he bought for 6,000*l.* Sir Edwin Landseer's 'Man Proposes and God Disposes,' the first of a collection of pictures for which he at various times paid 83,446*l.* The total amount spent for the land, buildings, furniture, and pictures exceeded 400,000*l.*, to which in 1883 he added 300,000*l.* to complete and endow the college, in which there are one thousand rooms, provision being made for two hundred and fifty students. This institution was opened by Queen Victoria 30 June 1886 (*Times*, 21 June, 1 July 1886, 12, 28 May and 17 Dec. 1887). The sanatorium at Virginia Water is a magnificent building, containing four hundred and eighty rooms, and giving accommodation to two hundred and forty patients. It was opened by King Edward VII and Queen Alexandra, when Prince and Princess of Wales, 15 June 1885.

[Medical Circular, 1853, ii. 45, 67–8, 86–7; Saturday Review, 1 Oct. 1887, p. 452; Annual Register, 1883, pp. 186–7; Illustrated London News, 5 Jan. 1884, p. 24, with portrait, 20 June 1885, pp. 621–2, 3 July 1886, pp. 19–21, with six views of the college, and 10 July, pp. 28, 29; Times, 28, 29, 31 Dec. 1883, 1, 2, 3, 5 Jan. 1884, 12–28 May 1887; Graphic, 5 Jan. 1884, p. 5, with portrait, and 10 July 1886, pp. 29–30, 44, 45; Pall Mall Gazette, 28, 29 Dec. 1883, 1, 2, 5, 9, 10, 11, 16, 19, 25 Jan. 1884; Western Antiquary, Plymouth, February 1885, pp. 183–7; Pictorial World, 8 July 1886, pp. 29, 32, 33, 34, 40, with portrait; Judy, 30 June 1886, p. 307, with portrait; Morning Post, 28 May 1887, p. 2.] G. C. B.

HOLLYDAY, SAMUEL (1685–1739), Irish divine. [See Haliday.]

HOLLYWOOD or SACROBOSCO, CHRISTOPHER (1562–1616), Irish jesuit. [See Holywood.]

HOLMAN, FRANCIS (*fl.* 1760–1790), of a Cornish family, marine painter, resided among the seafaring folk in Shadwell and Wapping. There he painted several pictures of shipping, storms, sea-fights, &c., which have met with unmerited neglect. In 1767 he exhibited three pictures of shipping at the Free Society of Artists. He exhibited with that society up to 1772. In 1774 he first exhibited at the Royal Academy, sending 'The Augusta Yacht, with His Majesty on board Reviewing the Fleet at Spithead,' and 'The Fleet Saluting His Majesty when on board the Barfleur.' He exhibited there every year up to 1784. In 1778 he sent a painting of Admiral Hawke's victory at Belle Isle in 1759; in 1779 the attack on Rhode Island by the French fleet in 1778; in 1780 Admiral Rodney's engagement with the Spanish squadron; in 1782 Admiral Parker's engagement with the Dutch fleet; in 1783 Lord Rodney's action with the French fleet in April 1782; and in 1784 Lord Hood's action at Basseterre in January 1782.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ix. 387, x. 114; Catalogues of the Free Society of Artists and the Royal Academy.] L. C.

HOLMAN, JAMES (1786–1857), the blind traveller, was the fourth child of a chemist and druggist of Fore Street, Exeter,

where he was born on 15 Oct. 1786. He entered the navy as a first-class volunteer on board the Royal George on 7 Dec. 1798. From September 1799 until April 1805 he served in the Cambrian on the home and North American stations, and subsequently was employed on the Leander and Cleopatra, of which last frigate he was appointed lieutenant on 27 April 1807. From October 1808 to November 1810, when he was invalided, Holman served on board the Guerrière, stationed on the coast of North America. At the age of twenty-five he became totally blind, and soon afterwards went to Edinburgh University to study.

On 29 Sept. 1812 he was appointed a naval knight of Windsor, but, finding the quietude of the life there intolerable, he obtained leave of absence in order that he might travel abroad. The titles of his books appended below sufficiently indicate the course of his first three journeys. His fourth and last journey was made through Spain, Portugal, Wallachia, Moldavia, Montenegro, Syria, and Turkey. While occupied in preparing the journals of this journey for the press he died at his lodgings near the Minories, London, on 29 July 1857, leaving his manuscripts to a literary friend who had assisted him in the compilation of his former works. These manuscripts still remain unpublished. Holman was a man of remarkable energy and perseverance, of cool intrepidity and restless curiosity. Though in London he was always attended by a servant, he was accustomed to go without one abroad, travelling generally alone and trusting to his own sagacity and the sympathy of others. A portrait of Holman, by George Chinnery, belongs to the Royal Society (of which he was a fellow). There is a folio mezzotint of Holman by J. R. Jackson, after J. P. Knight (Evans, *Catalogue of Portraits*), and several portraits are prefixed to his books.

He was the author of: 1. 'The Narrative of a Journey, undertaken in the years 1819, 1820, and 1821, through France, Italy, Savoy, Switzerland, parts of Germany bordering on the Rhine, Holland, and the Netherlands,' &c., London, 1822, 8vo (with portrait). 2. 'Travels through Russia, Siberia, Poland, Austria, Saxony, Prussia, Hanover, &c., undertaken during the years 1822, 1823, and 1824, while suffering from total blindness, and comprising an Account of the Author being conducted a State Prisoner from the eastern parts of Siberia,' London, 1825, 2 vols. 8vo (with portrait); 3rd edition, London, 1832, 2 vols. 8vo; 4th edition, London, 1834, 2 vols. 8vo. 3. 'A Voyage round the World, including Travels in Africa, Asia, Australasia, America, &c., &c., from MDCCCXXVII to MDCCCXXXII,' London, 1834–5, 4 vols. 8vo (with portrait). 4. 'Travels in Madeira, Sierra Leone, Teneriffe, St. Jago, Cape Coast . . . Prince's Island, &c.,' 2nd edition, London, 1840, 8vo (with portrait). This is a reprint of the first volume of the 'Voyage round the World,' with a new title-page.

[Jerdan's Men I have Known, pp. 256–67; O'Byrne's Naval Biography, pp. 530–1; Gent. Mag. 1857, pt. ii. 341–2; Annual Register, 1857, App. to Chron. pp. 322–3; information from Winslow Jones, esq.; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

G. F. R. B.

HOLMAN, JOSEPH GEORGE (1764–1817), actor and dramatist, born in August 1764, was son of John Major Holman of St. Giles's, Middlesex, an ensign and adjutant in the British service, who died when his son was two years of age. He was placed by an uncle at Barwis's school in Soho Square, where amateur acting was in vogue. With a view to the church he matriculated 7 Feb. 1783 at Queen's College, Oxford, but took no degree (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* p. 680). On 25 Oct. 1784, at Covent Garden, as Romeo, he made his first appearance on the stage. An occasional address, the opening lines of which were,

> From Isis' banks just wing'd his daring flight
> A College Soph presents himself to-night,

was spoken by Thomas Hull [q. v.], who played Friar Lawrence. Macbeth, Don Felix in the 'Wonder,' Achmet in 'Barbarossa,' Richard III, Chamont in the 'Orphan,' Hamlet, Hippolitus in 'Phædra and Hippolitus,' Morcar in 'Matilda,' and Lothario followed in Holman's first season. His performances were attended by fashionable audiences. Remaining at Covent Garden until 1800, he played Hastings, Posthumus, Benedick, Edgar, Timon of Athens, Comus, Florizel in the 'Winter's Tale,' Richmond, Orlando, Jaffier, Lord Townley, Jason in 'Medea,' Antony in 'All for Love,' Alexander the Great, Oroonoko, and many other leading parts in tragedy and comedy. His original characters include Harry Thunder in O'Keeffe's 'Wild Oats,' 16 April 1791, Harry Dornton in Holcroft's 'Road to Ruin,' 18 Feb. 1792, and many parts in plays by Reynolds, Mrs. Cowley, and other dramatists. At the end of his third season he quitted Covent Garden on a question of terms, and acted in Dublin and in the principal English and Scottish towns, but soon returned to Covent Garden. In the season of 1799–1800 a serious quarrel took place between the proprietors of Covent Garden and eight of the principal actors. A pamphlet entitled 'A Statement of the Differences subsisting between the Proprietors

and Performers of the Theatre Royal Covent Garden. Given in the Correspondence which has passed between them. By John Johnstone, Joseph George Holman, Alexander Pope, Charles Incledon, Jos. S. Munden, John Fawcett, Thomas Knight, Henry Erskine Johnston,' was published in 1800 in 8vo, and went through several editions. The authorship of this was attributed to Holman. The grievances of the actors, who objected to restrictions on their power of giving orders for admission, and to change in the charges for benefits and the amount of fines for the refusal of a character, were submitted to the Marquis of Salisbury, then lord chamberlain, and shown by him to the king. Lord Salisbury's verdict was hostile to the actors. Some newspaper correspondence and disturbance in theatrical circles followed. Seven actors accepted the decision and remained at Covent Garden. Holman either resigned or was dismissed. He appeared a few times at the Haymarket, where he produced his 'What a Blunder,' a comic opera in three acts, a mediocre piece, in which he enacted Count Alphonso d'Esparza. Holman then went to Dublin, where he had sufficient success to take for a time a share with Jones in the management. This, however, after a time he resigned and took to farming. On 31 July 1806 he played in Dublin for his benefit Antony in 'All for Love,' to the Ventidius of Cooke. On 22 Aug. 1812, as Jaffier, he reappeared at the Haymarket after eleven years' absence, and played a few parts. In 1798 he married Jane, youngest daughter of the Hon. and Rev. Frederick Hamilton, a direct descendant of the Duke of Hamilton. She died 11 June 1810. No mention of previous nuptials is traceable. When, however, Holman, tempted by the success of Cooke, went to America in 1812, he took with him a daughter, who played in New York Lady Townly in the 'Provoked Husband' to his Lord Townly, and supported him throughout his American career. In a letter of introduction he took out he is described as a fellow of Queen's College, but to this description he had no title. In 1813 Holman and Miss Holman played at the Chestnut Street Theatre, Philadelphia. He undertook the management of the Walnut Street Theatre in that city, and failed. He then (1815) managed a theatre in Charleston, went to England for additional performers, married a singer 'of great talent and distinguished beauty and merit, whom he brought out,' and died, according to one account, of apoplexy at Rockaway on Long Island, on 24 Aug. 1817, and, according to another, of yellow fever, which also carried off his wife.

His dramatic works consist of: 1. 'Abroad and at Home,' 8vo, 1796, a comic opera in three acts, originally called 'The King's Bench,' but the licenser objected to the title. It is a bright and clever piece, was acted twenty-nine times, twice printed in the same year, and acted frequently in England and America. 2. 'Red Cross Knights,' in five acts, 8vo, 1799; Haymarket, 21 Aug. 1799. This is taken from Schiller's 'Robbers,' a translation of which by Holman was refused by the licenser. 3. 'Votary of Wealth,' 8vo, 1799; Covent Garden, 12 Jan. 1799; a fairly good comedy. 4. 'What a Blunder,' 8vo, 1800; Haymarket, 14 Aug. 1800, and Covent Garden, 31 May 1803; a comic opera in three acts. 5. 'Love gives the Alarm,' a comedy given once at Covent Garden, 23 Feb. 1804, damned and never printed. Holman's plays are on a par with those of Holcroft and other dramatists of the day. He only acted in one of them.

As an actor he is entitled to a high position. His Lord Townly and his daughter's Lady Townly were pronounced in America 'the perfection of histrionic art.' Hazlewood (*Secret History of the Green Room*, ii. 125) says 'he has a very elegant figure, and a voice which is powerful without effort.' In his desire to avoid the deliberate monotony of the Kemble school he was sometimes too rapid. His Chamont is said to be 'the character,' his Hamlet is declared 'thoroughly princely,' and it is said that 'no actor of the present times can pretend to speak a prologue with him.' In 'Candid and Impartial Strictures on the Performers,' 1795, he is described as 'gifted with that divine quality called genius' (p. 45). The anonymous critic continues: 'His person is well formed, manly, and elegant; a handsome countenance, and brilliant and sparkling eyes;' and taxes him with an unpardonable roll from side to side, and says he 'is always endeavouring to do what the situation does not require should be attempted, and what nature is shocked at when done.' Lamb describes him as 'the jolliest person' of any Hamlet he has seen. Macready writes of him as 'handsome, but inclined to obesity. . . vain of his person, but very pleasing in his manners,' and continues: 'He was said to have been in his youth very animated, so much so as to be reported on one occasion. . . to have lost so much of his self-command as to miss his footing and precipitate himself over the footlights into the orchestra. But now the fire was out, and in his acting he was as cold and artificial in his practised tones and movements as an automaton' (*Reminiscences*, i. 58). Portraits of Holman as Chamont, as Alexander, and as Douglas, by De Wilde, by

Dupont as Edgar, and by Harlowe as Cyrus, are in the Garrick Club. Miss Holman played a few times in England before going to America. Her first appearance in London was made at the Haymarket, 22 Aug. 1811, as Belvidera in 'Venice Preserved.' She also played Lady Townly, Calista in the 'Fair Penitent,' Angela in the 'Castle Spectre,' and Julia in the 'Rivals.'

[Books cited; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Biographia Dramatica; Oulton's History of London Theatres; Rose's Biographical Dictionary; Thespian Dictionary; O'Keeffe's Recollections; F. Reynolds's Life, where is told the story of his falling into the orchestra; Dunlap's History of the American Stage; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Gent. Mag. 1817, pt. i. p. 618; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. viii. 486, ix. 10, 72.] J. K.

HOLMAN, WILLIAM (*d.* 1730), antiquary, was a congregational minister at Stepney, Middlesex, whence he was transferred to Halstead, Essex, in 1700. During the last twenty years of his life he diligently collected materials for a history of Essex, and visited personally every town and village in the county (Gough, *British Topography*, i. 343). He also made large extracts from Thomas Jekyll's Essex collections, filling, according to Morant, 'above four hundred' volumes. He died suddenly in the porch of Colne Engaine Church, Essex, on 4 Nov. 1730 (Davids, *Evangelical Nonconformity in Essex*, p. 403).

The subsequent history of Holman's manuscripts is very confused. Gough asserts (*ib.* i. 370) that Holman's papers after his death were sold by his son, a draper at Sudbury, Suffolk, and that Nathaniel Salmon (author of the 'History of Essex,' published in 1740) bought them in 1739, and afterwards sold part to Anthony Allen, master in chancery, from whom they are supposed to have come to John Booth, F.S.A. But from a document preserved in the Colchester Museum it appears that Holman himself sold his manuscripts to the vicar of Halstead, and Morant, who was then curate there, was a witness of the sale. In another place (*ib.* i. 344) Gough says that Holman's papers came into Dr. Richard Rawlinson's hands, and were left by him in 1755 to the Bodleian Library. This statement is also erroneous, for Morant, in a letter to Gough, dated 5 Sept. 1769, tells him that Rawlinson bought only the 'refuse' of Holman's manuscripts (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 705), and very few of Holman's notes are now among the Rawlinson MSS. Morant, by his own account, had in his possession the larger mass of Holman's papers, from which he derived by far the most valuable part of his volumes. They afterwards became the property of the Hills of Earl's Colne, near Halstead, who were related to Morant. About twenty to twenty-five volumes were presented to the corporation of Colchester by the father of the present representative of the family, and are now in the museum there.

Holman also compiled in 1715 an 'exact catalogue' of the Jekyll MSS., which afterwards belonged to the Anstises, and subsequently came to the library of All Souls' College, Oxford, where it now is, No. 297. A copy is in the British Museum, Egerton MS. 2382, f. 153.

[Notes kindly supplied by the Rev. C. L. Acland; Trans. of Essex Archæol. Soc. ii. 152–3; Morant's Essex (Preface); Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 5811, f. 20.] G. G.

HOLME, BENJAMIN (1683–1749), quaker, was born of quaker parentage at Penrith, Cumberland, in January 1683 (N.S.) and brought up as a Friend. In his autobiography he says that 'he grew up in wildness,' but when about fourteen years of age he prayed, and somewhat later testified at meetings. While still very young he was recognised as a minister, and travelled to 'visit Friends.' In 1699 he made a journey with Leonard Fell [q. v.] and Joseph Kirkbride, an American Friend, through the north of England. Two years later he visited a number of meetings in the east and west of England and in Wales, and in 1703 went to Scotland, where he was imprisoned for a night at Glasgow for travelling on the sabbath. The following year he visited Ireland for the first time. Early in 1706 he went to live at York, where he appears to have been engaged in business, but he continued to spend a large part of each year in ministerial journeys. In 1712 he again visited Ireland, was imprisoned at Longford for preaching, and was ill-treated at Londonderry. In 1714 he visited the Friends in Holland, and the following year those in New England. In America he was opposed by various ministers, and a day was set apart to pray against the spreading of his teaching; but he escaped persecution. In 1719 he visited the West Indies for a few months. In 1722 he took an active part in obtaining from the parliament a less objectionable form of affirmation than that then prescribed for the quakers. During the following year he again went to Holland, and while there visited the Mennonites and wrote 'A Serious Call,' a treatise giving a succinct account of quaker principles, which was first printed in Dutch and published in 1724. The four following years were chiefly spent in a minute inves-

tigation of the quaker meetings in Ireland. In a letter to David Bull of Tottenham, dated December 1725, he states that he was arrested at Letterkenny for refusing to make a declaration of fidelity, but was released after some time at the instance of the Bishop of Raphoe. During 1724 he interested many of the Irish bishops in a bill to establish a suitable form of affirmation, which became law in 1725. After his return home he was chiefly occupied in ministerial journeys in England and Scotland. He visited Ireland in 1734, and once paid a visit to Jersey, where a small meeting was much oppressed by the magistrates, and obtained redress of their grievances. He died at Swansea in April 1749, from an illness brought on by attending a meeting when in bad health.

Holme was widely esteemed, plain, simple, and charitable. His writings are extremely practical and broad in tone, while their style is pleasant and lucid. The chief are: 1. 'A Tender Invitation and Call to all People, to Embrace the offers of God's Love,' &c., 1713 (reprinted three times and translated into French). 2. 'A Serious Call in Christian Love to all People. . . . With some Observations on the following heads: (1) The Universality of God's Love . . .; (2) The Holy Scriptures; (3) Worship; (4) Baptism; (5) The Supper; (6) Perfection; (7) The Resurrection; (8) Swearing; The Conclusion,' 1725 (originally written in English and translated into Dutch and published at Amsterdam, n.d.; but printed in 1724, reprinted twenty-four times in English, and translated into Latin, French, and Welsh). 3. 'A Collection of the Epistles and Works of Benjamin Holme. To which is prefixed an Account of his Life and Travels in the Work of the Ministry, through several parts of Europe and America. Written by Himself,' 1753; reprinted 1754. While in America he also wrote a tract against 'Mixt Marriages,' which were then common among American quakers.

[Benjamin Holme's Collection of the Epistles, &c., 1753; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books; Rutty's Hist. of the Friends in Ireland; Bowden's Hist. of the Friends in America.] A. C. B.

HOLME, EDWARD (1770–1847), physician, son of Thomas Holme, farmer and mercer, was born at Kendal, Westmoreland, on 17 Feb. 1770. After attending a school at Sedbergh, he spent two years at the Manchester academy, and afterwards studied at the universities of Göttingen and Edinburgh. He graduated M.D. at Leyden in December 1793, his thesis, 'De Structura et Usu Vasorum Absorbentium,' occupying sixty-one pages. Early in 1794 he began practice at Manchester, and was shortly afterwards elected one of the physicians to the infirmary there. He joined the Literary and Philosophical Society on settling in Manchester, and was one of its vice-presidents from 1797 to 1844, when he succeeded Dr. John Dalton as president. He was one of the founders of the Portico Library, and its president for twenty-eight years. He was also a founder and first president of both the Manchester Natural History Society and the Chetham Society. He was the first president of the medical section of the British Association at its inaugural meeting at York (1831), and presided over the Provincial Medical and Surgical Association in 1836. He became a member of the Linnean Society in 1799. He was for many years, especially after the death of John Ferriar [q. v.], a leader in his profession in Manchester, and the recognised head in all the local literary and scientific societies.

Of the fourteen essays contributed to the Literary and Philosophical Society, he only published a short 'Note on a Roman inscription found at Manchester' (*Manchester Memoirs*, vol. v.) Another essay, 'On the History of Sculpture to the Time of Phidias,' was printed after his death.

He died unmarried, on 28 Nov. 1847, at Manchester, leaving property worth over 50,000*l.*, the greater part of which he bequeathed, together with his large library, to the medical department of University College, London. His portrait was engraved by J. R. Jackson, from a painting by W. Scott, belonging to the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society.

[Memoir by Dr. W. C. Henry in Trans. of Provincial Med. and Surg. Assoc. 1848, xvi. 77; Manchester Guardian, 1, 4, 8 Dec. 1847, 26 Jan., 13 May, 10 June 1848; Baker's Memorials of a Dissenting Chapel, p. 116; Univ. Coll. Library Cat. 1879.] C. W. S.

HOLME, RANDLE (1571–1655), genealogist, born, probably in Bridge Street, Chester, in 1571, was youngest son of Thomas Holme, a member of the Stationers' Company of Chester, by Elizabeth, his first wife. Holme was entered in the books of the Stationers' Company of Chester as a 'painter'—possibly an heraldic painter—on 3 June 1598. He was sheriff of Chester in 1615, and mayor 1633–4. He also held the office of deputy to the College of Arms for Cheshire, Shropshire, and North Wales. At the coronation of Charles I he was fined 10*l.* for not being in attendance. On 19 July 1634 he failed to attend an official visit to Chester paid by the Earl of Arundel; the earl mulcted his 'deputy' in a heavy fine payable to the Heralds' College.

When Chester was besieged by the parliamentary army, Holme was living at his ancestors' house in Bridge Street, which had come to him on the death of his elder brothers. For twenty years he had not been twenty miles from home, as a rupture made travelling painful; besides, departure from the city would have necessitated 'great loss of his estate.' Throughout the siege he was 'well affected' to the parliament. Sir William Brereton looked upon him as 'a friend of trust' and set him at work, so soon as the parliamentary forces had entered the city, to superintend the repair of breaches in the walls. He took the national covenant and negative oath on 5 April 1645, and was afterwards placed by the parliament in the commission of the peace. A nephew, Thomas Alcock, officiously took upon himself, on pretence of 'tender care' for his uncle, and of a fear that he had committed some act which might render him liable to sequestration, to arrange that Holme should pay a composition fine of 160*l.* for his property. The fine was not paid. Holme died, after suffering heavy pecuniary loss, in January 1655, aged 84, and was buried at St. Mary-on-the-Hill, Chester. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Alcock, and widow of Thomas Chaloner of Chester, Ulster king-of-arms. Chaloner was a collector of manuscripts, and it is possible that some items from his collection may have formed the nucleus of the Holme collection of heraldic and genealogical manuscripts. Some of Holme's letters to the officials of the College of Arms, on heraldic business, are printed in the 'Chetham Miscellanies,' vol. v.

Holme, Randle (1601?–1659), genealogist, second son of the foregoing, married about October 1625 a wife named Katherine. He seems to have been professionally connected with his father's work as herald from 1632 (*Chetham Misc.* vol. v.) In 1633–4 (during his father's mayoralty) he was sheriff of Chester, and ten years later was himself mayor. On 1 Jan. 1644 his name occurs in the king's commission dated from Oxford, directing the seizure of the rebels' goods in Chester. After the surrender of the city to the parliamentarians, an order, dated at Westminster 1 Oct. 1646, directed his removal from the office of alderman. In 1655 (soon after his father's death) he petitioned Cromwell to remit the unpaid fine of 160*l.* levied on his father through the intermeddling of his cousin Thomas Alcock (see above). In a letter to Sir George Booth, for whom he was for two years collecting genealogical notes, he says he is unable to 'digest' those notes, 'having no learning.' He added to the Holme collection of manuscripts; died, probably in bad circumstances, in September 1659, and was buried at St. Mary's, Chester.

Holme, Randle (1627–1699), genealogist, son of the foregoing, was in 1663–4 an 'inkeeper' at Barnet, and was suspected of disloyalty to the king; at the same period he is called 'Cap^{t} Holmes of Barnet' (*State Papers*, Dom. Charles II, vols. lxvii. and xc. passim). In November 1664 he was appointed by Charles 'sewer of the chamber in extraordinary, in consideration of his losses.' Like his father and grandfather, he was an heraldic painter, professional genealogist, and acted as deputy Garter for Cheshire, Shropshire, Lancashire, and North Wales. His conduct in office appears, in Sir William Dugdale's opinion, to have been irregular, and in 1668 Dugdale—who in his diary contemptuously refers to him as 'Holmes the paynter'—caused him to be indicted for illegally marshalling the funeral of Sir Ralph Assheton. He was tried at the Stafford assizes and fined 20*l.* He was the principal contributor to the Holme collection of manuscripts. He was the author of a work—now exceedingly rare—entitled: 'The Academy of Armory, or a storehouse of Armory and Blazon containing the several variety of created beings and how borne in Coats of Arms, both Foreign and Domestic, with the Instruments used in all Trades and Sciences, together with their terms of Art,' printed for the author at Chester in 1688, in three books, ending with an address to the reader promising a fourth book. Lowndes mentions a unique copy of a portion of a fourth book. An edition of the three books dated 1701 was dedicated to William and Mary. The concluding address is said to have suggested to Dr. Johnson the form of the preface to his 'Dictionary.' An index to the work was printed in London in 1821. Holme died in March 1699, aged 72. According to Herdman's 'Ancient Liverpool' (p. 58), a Randle Holme was tapster at the 'Golden Talbot' in Liverpool in 1694.

Holme, Randle (*d.* 1707), genealogist, son of the foregoing, continued the family collections of manuscripts to 1704. He married Margaret, daughter of Griffith Lloyd of Llanarmon, co. Denbigh. He died and was buried at Chester in 1707.

The Holme collection of manuscripts, chiefly consisting of heraldic and genealogical memoranda connected with Cheshire and North Wales, in 260 volumes, were, after the fourth Randle Holmes's death, purchased by Francis Gastrell [q. v.], bishop of Chester, acting in behalf of Robert Harley, first earl of Oxford. In 1753 they were sold to the British Museum trustees, and are now numbered Harleian MSS. 1920–2180. An

extract from Harleian MS. 1989 (f. 381) on 'The Antiquitys . . . of Chester,' was printed in the 'Traison et Mort de Roy Richart' (Engl. Hist. Soc.), 1846.

[Original documents at the Public Record Office; Report by the Historical Manuscripts Commission on the muniments of the Corporation of Chester; Memoir of the Holme family, printed in the Proceedings of the Lancashire and Cheshire Historical Society, 1st ser. vol. i.; Ormerod's Hist. of Cheshire; Preface to Dugdale's Visitation of Lancashire, 1664–5, Chetham Soc.] W. J. H–r.

HOLMES, ABRAHAM (*d.* 1685), rebel, served in Scotland under Monck, holding a major's commission in 1654, but, falling under suspicion of disaffection, was sent to London to be under the Protector's eye (16 Dec.) He was a fanatical anabaptist, and apparently opposed to all settled government. He was again in Scotland with Monck in 1659, and signed (17 May) a petition to parliament praying that energetic steps might be taken to countenance godliness, and vindicate the rights and liberties of the nation. Soon after this his commission was cancelled by Monck. Upon the Restoration he became the ringleader in a conspiracy to assassinate the king, was arrested, and was committed to prison (10 May 1660), but soon regained his liberty, and resumed his old devices. On 13 Sept. 1662 a warrant was issued to apprehend him and bring him before Secretary Nicholas. In April 1664 he was committed to Windsor Castle, where he was still in confinement in September 1667. He was at large in 1681, and on Argyll's escape from prison in December of that year Holmes harboured him at his lodgings in London, disclosing himself as the officer who had arrested him when Lord Lorne, but adding 'but now we are upon one side, and I will venture all that is dear to me to serve you' (see CAMPBELL, ARCHIBALD, ninth EARL OF ARGYLL; WODROW, *Hist. of the Sufferings of the Church of Scotland*, ed. Burns, iii. 338). On Argyll's going to Holland, Holmes acted as his agent in London, and fell under suspicion of complicity in the Rye House Plot. On 28 June 1683 he was arrested and committed to the Gatehouse. Next day he was examined as to the contents of certain cipher letters found in his possession, and confessed that they related to a plot to raise an insurrection in Scotland, to which Argyll, Monmouth, Russell, and Grey were parties. He was charged with high treason, but was not brought to trial. It is not clear whether he was released or made his escape, but he was in Holland with Monmouth in 1685, accompanied him to England, and, though apparently holding only a colonel's commission, commanded a battalion of foot at Sedgemoor (6 July). After the battle he was taken prisoner, stripped naked, and carried to the house of a justice of the peace, who clothed and committed him for trial. One of his arms had been shattered in the skirmish at Philip's Norton on 27 June, and he cut it off himself in the justice's kitchen with a carving knife. He was tried by Jeffreys for high treason at Dorchester, pleaded guilty, and was executed at Lyme on 12 Sept. The bystanders observed with superstitious awe that the horses that were first put to the sledge to carry him to the gallows could not be made to stir, and those with which they were replaced broke it in pieces. At the foot of the ladder he sat down, and asserted in a speech to the people that he and others had risked their lives for the maintenance of the protestant religion (*Western Martyrology*, ed. 1873, reprinted from the edition of 1705, pp. 207 et seq.)

[Thurloe State Papers, iii. 46; Whitelocke's Mem. p. 679; Baillie's Letters (Bann. Club), iii. 438–9; Nicoll's Diary (Bann. Club), p. 285; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1660–1 p. 269, 1661–2 p. 487, 1663–4 p. 542, 1667 p. 459; Hist. MSS. Comm. 6th Rep. App. 633, 7th Rep. App. 364, 9th Rep. pt. iii. App. 5 *a*; Dalrymple's Memoirs, 2nd ed. i. 142; Sprat's Horrid Conspiracy, 3rd ed. 1686, pp. 110–11, App. 30; Fountainhall's Hist. Notices (Bann. Club), ii. 471, 546, 553; Hist. Observes (Bann. Club), pp. 188, 206; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, i. 352; Fox's Hist. of the Reign of James II, ed. Bohn, p. 428; Lord Lonsdale's Mem. of the Reign of James II, p. 456; Toulmin's Hist. of Taunton, ed. Savage, pp. 448, 536; Inderwick's Side-Lights on the Stuarts, p. 400; Macaulay's Hist. of England, i. 647.] J. M. R.

HOLMES, ALFRED (1837–1876), violinist and composer, son of Thomas Holmes of Lincoln, was born in London 9 Nov. 1837. He was principal soprano boy at the Oratory, King William Street, Strand, about 1847. His father gave him his first lessons in violin-playing; the study of Spohr's 'Violin School' and the practice of Rode, Baillot, and Kreutzer's music followed, with the result that Holmes became a finished player before he was twenty. In July 1847 he and his younger brother, Henry, his equal in talent and knowledge, played at the Haymarket Theatre for Benjamin Webster's benefit. About 1852 Spohr heard them in England, and was delighted by their renderings of his works; but their formal introduction to the public as violinists was delayed until 5 May 1853, when they appeared at the Beethoven Rooms, and their performance of Kalliwoda's double concerto, and of soli by various composers won high praise. In 1855 the brothers

made the first of a series of concert tours on the continent, beginning with Brussels. In 1856 they visited Germany and created much sensation. Spohr heard them at Cassel, and his favourable impressions of their playing were so thoroughly confirmed that he dedicated to them his three grand duos for two violins, Op. 148, 150, and 153 (Spohr, *Selbstbiographie*, ii. 374). Vienna was visited in 1857, Sweden 1857–9, Denmark 1860, Amsterdam 1861. In 1864, after some successful concerts in Paris, the brothers parted. Alfred Holmes settled in Paris, and established a quartet party, but, encouraged by Berlioz, devoted himself chiefly to composition. In 1867, however, he played during a tour through Belgium, Holland, Germany, and Russia, and produced in April 1868 at St. Petersburg his symphony 'Jeanne d'Arc.' This work was performed in 1870 at the Théâtre Italien, Paris, where it was received with enthusiasm, and on 27 Feb. 1875 at the Crystal Palace, Sydenham. Holmes's 'Jeunesse de Shakespeare,' fragments of a symphony, was given at a Concert Populaire (Paris); and his opera 'Iñez de Castro' was accepted, although never performed, at the Grand Opera, Paris. Holmes died at Paris 4 March 1876, aged 38; a sympathetic notice of him by M. D. Nisard, member of the French Academy, appeared in the 'Patrie' of the 7th of the same month. Not long afterwards, two overtures, 'The Cid' and 'The Muses,' the last work from his pen, were produced in England.

His works are: Symphonies—'Jeanne d'Arc,' for soli, chorus, orchestra, with French words; 'The Youth of Shakespeare,' 'The Siege of Paris,' 1870; 'Robin Hood,' produced in Paris; 'Charles XII' and 'Romeo and Juliet,' never produced. An opera, of which Sir Michael Costa thought well, 'Iñez de Castro,' 1869, in five acts, libretto by Louis Uhlbach. Overtures: 'The Cid' and 'The Muses,' performed in London, 1876. Pieces for violin and pianoforte, including two nocturnes, Op. 10, c. Op. 14; and 'La Lamentation,' Leipzig, Op. 8; pieces also for the pianoforte alone.

[Grove's Dict. i. 743; Fétis's Biographie Universelle des Musiciens, Supplément, i. 480; Musical Times, v. 176, 205; Musical World, liv. 205; authorities cited.] L. M. M.

HOLMES, CHARLES (1711–1761), rear-admiral, fourth son of Henry Holmes, governor of the Isle of Wight, by his wife Mary, the illegitimate daughter of Sir Robert Holmes [q. v.], was baptised at Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, on 19 Sept. 1711. He was made lieutenant on 18 June 1734. In 1738 he was serving in the Sunderland; in 1740 in the Pembroke, one of the Mediterranean fleet, under Haddock. He then went out to the West Indies as a lieutenant of the Tilbury; was there moved into the Princess Caroline, Vernon's flagship, and on 24 Feb. 1740–1 was promoted to the command of the Stromboli fireship, serving with the fleet in the expedition to Cartagena, March–April 1741. On 9 June 1741 he was moved into the Success, and returning in her to England was, on 20 Feb. 1741–2, posted to the Sapphire, and employed during the next two years in cruising against the enemy's privateers. In December 1743 he was moved into the Cornwall, and in the following June into the Enterprise, which he commanded for the next three years in the West Indies. In May 1747 he was transferred to the Lennox, a 70-gun ship, which, in September 1748, sailed from Jamaica in charge of the homeward trade, being herself so crazy that some twenty of her guns were taken out as a measure of precaution. In the Gulf of Florida, on 29 Sept., they fell in with the Spanish squadron under Reggio, on which Holmes directed the convoy to make the best of their way while he went himself in the Lennox to give the news to Rear-admiral Knowles, whom he believed to be off Havana, and to reinforce him, in case of an action. On the following evening he fell in with Knowles, and at daylight on 1 Oct. the Spanish squadron came in sight. In the action that ensued [see Knowles, Sir Charles] the Lennox, by reason of her reduced armament, was stationed to windward of the line as a frigate. Knowles afterwards complained that several captains had been backward, and that Holmes especially had been guilty of disobedience and neglect of signals. Hence sprang a series of courts-martial, from which Holmes alone came out clear, the court not only acquitting him of the charges laid against him, but also passing a warm eulogium on his conduct and zeal in joining Knowles before the action.

In January 1753 Holmes was appointed to the Anson, guardship at Portsmouth, and in 1755 to the Grafton, one of the squadron sent out with Rear-admiral Holburne as a reinforcement to Boscawen in North America. In the following year he was again on the coast of North America, and on 26 July, cruising off Louisbourg, with a broad pennant in the Grafton, and having under his orders the Nottingham, a 60-gun ship, and two small sloops, he met a French squadron of three 74-gun ships and three 32-gun frigates. The French ships, having been carrying troops to Quebec, had not all their guns on board, and did not venture to press an engagement, while Holmes desired to keep

them in sight till he was reinforced. After a partial and distant interchange of shot the squadrons separated (CHARNOCK, v. 197; TROUDE, *Batailles Navales de la France*, i. 337; MARTIN, *Histoire de France*, xviii. 96). Returning to England for the winter, Holmes sat as a member of the court-martial on Admiral Byng, but in the summer of 1757 he was again in the Grafton on the North American station, and was with Holburne off Louisbourg when the fleet was shattered by the storm of 24 Sept. [see HOLBURNE, FRANCIS]. In addition to the loss of her masts the Grafton lost her rudder, and being obliged to bear away for England she fitted a jury rudder made of a spare topmast (BEATSON, ii. 56; PAYNE, *Naval History*, v. 85, where there is a sketch of the arrangement). Early in the following year Holmes in the Sea-horse, a small frigate, and having with him the Stromboli, was sent over to the coast of Friesland, where the French and Austrians had taken possession of Emden with a force of some three thousand men. On 18 March these two little vessels took up a position in the Ems that cut the enemy's communications. They at once decided that the place was no longer tenable, and evacuated it the next day, some of their heavy baggage, which they attempted to send up the river, falling into Holmes's hands (BEATSON, ii. 160, iii. 190). On his return to England he was appointed to the Warspite for a few months, and on 6 July was promoted to be rear-admiral of the blue. The following year, with his flag in the Dublin, he was third in command of the fleet in the St. Lawrence, under Sir Charles Saunders [q. v.], and in the operations which resulted in the capture of Quebec. In March 1760 he was appointed commander-in-chief at Jamaica. He arrived there in May, and during the next eighteen months waged a very successful war against the French commerce, several rich prizes falling to his cruisers. He died at Jamaica on 21 Nov. 1761. There is a monument to his memory in Westminster Abbey.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. v. 193; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs, vols. i. and ii.; Yarmouth Register, through the Rev. G. Quirk; official documents in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

HOLMES, EDWARD (1797–1859), writer on music, born in 1797, was a schoolfellow and great friend of Keats at Charles Clarke's school at Enfield. With his schoolmaster's son, Charles Cowden Clarke [q. v.], he was intimate through life. When young, Holmes was very handsome. He was apprenticed to Robert B. Seeley, the bookseller, but subsequently chose the profession of music, and studied under Vincent Novello, who generously made him an inmate of his house for several years. He thus came to know Charles Lamb and most of the men of letters of the day. Always a great admirer of Mozart, he and Novello raised a subscription for Mozart's widow, and went to Germany to present it to her in 1828. Holmes wrote an account of the trip. He taught the pianoforte in schools, and wrote the musical criticisms for the 'Atlas' from its commencement in 1829, and later for the 'Spectator;' he also contributed occasional articles to 'Fraser's Magazine,' and many papers to the 'Musical Times.' Holmes died 4 Sept. 1859. Late in life he married the sister of his friend Egerton Webb, but left no issue.

His works are: 1. 'A Ramble among the Musicians of Germany, giving some account of the Operas of Munich, Dresden, Berlin . . .,' written for the proprietors of the 'Atlas,' London, 1828, 8vo (it reached a third edition). 2. 'The Life of Mozart,' London, 1845, 8vo, based on Nissen's biography. 3. 'Analytical and Thematic Catalogue of Mozart's Pianoforte Works,' 1852. 4. 'Critical Essay on the Requiem of Mozart,' prefixed to the music in Novello's edition, 1854, 8vo. 5. 'Life of Purcell,' for Novello's edition of that composer's sacred music. Among his papers in the 'Musical Times' are a series on the English glee and madrigal composers (vol. iv.), analyses of the masses of Beethoven, Haydn, and Mozart; addenda to the 'Life of Mozart' (viii.); and the first of a series on the 'Cultivation of Domestic Music,' which he did not live to complete. Of his songs, 'My Jenny' was the most popular. Holmes's arrangement of Mozart's 'Te Deum' was published in 1844.

[Private information; Musical Times, ix. 125; C. and M. Cowden Clarke's Recollections of Writers, passim; Letters of C. Lamb, ed. Ainger, ii. 120, 197; Grove's Dictionary of Music, i. 744; Mendel's Musikalisches Conversations-Lexikon, v. 274.] L. M. M.

HOLMES, GEORGE (*fl.* 1673–1715), organist and composer, perhaps a son of Thomas Holmes and grandson of John Holmes (*fl.* 1602) [q. v.], was in 1698 organist to the Bishop of Durham, Nathaniel, lord Crewe, formerly dean of the Chapel Royal. From 1704 till about 1715 Holmes was organist to Lincoln Cathedral. He contributed several catches to the 'Musical Companion' in 1673. A toccata for single or double organ, believed to be by Holmes, in a book of organ music once in his possession (Addit. MS. 31446), a suite for harpsichord (*ib.* 31465), and an air or brawle for two trebles and a bass (*ib.* 31429, No. 34) are preserved

in the British Museum Library, as well as two anthems in Tudway's 'Collection' (Harl. MS. 7341, pp. 233, 453)—'Arise, shine, O Daughter of Zion,' 1706, written on the occasion of the union of England and Scotland, and 'I will love Thee'—and the Funeral Service (Addit. MS. 17820). Other of his anthems are said to be in the choir-books of Lincoln. The music of Holmes's 'Ode for St. Cecilia's Day' no longer exists; but among his published music is 'A Verse on St. Cecilia's Day,' 1715, in which Bacchus is said to grace the occasion. The songs 'Tell me, little wanton boy,' 'Celia's invitation,' 'The Resolution,' and 'The Man loves best,' are also ascribed to Holmes.

[Wood's MS. Lives of Musicians; Husk's Celebrations, p. 53; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 744; Mr. Julian Marshall's memorandum in above-mentioned organ-book.] L. M. M.

HOLMES, GEORGE (1662–1749), archivist, born at Skipton in Craven, Yorkshire, in 1662, became about 1695 clerk to Sir William Petyt, keeper of the records in the Tower of London, and for nearly sixty years acted as deputy to Petyt, and his successors Topham and Polhill. He was also barrack-master at the Tower, a fellow of the Royal Society, an early fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and a member of the Gentlemen's Society at Spalding. Browne Willis, Dr. Tovey, Dr. William Richardson, and other antiquaries gratefully acknowledged his assistance. From October 1707 until his death he was employed, on the nomination of Lord Halifax, chairman of committees in the House of Commons, to arrange the records deposited in the Tower at a salary of 200*l.* He died 16 Feb. 1748–9. He married the daughter of a sword-cutler in Fleet Street named Marshall. An only son, George, received his education at Eton, and was clerk under his father, but died at the age of twenty-five, many years before him. Mrs. Holmes, who survived her husband, received 200*l.* from the government and 200*l.* for her husband's manuscripts relating to the public records, which were deposited among the official documents at the Tower.

Holmes prepared the first seventeen volumes of the second edition of Rymer's 'Fœdera,' 20 vols., Lond., 1727–35, fol. He collated the documents with the originals in the Tower, and supplied many paragraphs and lines omitted in the former edition. Before this republication a set of the seventeen volumes was sold for a hundred guineas. The last three volumes are the same for both editions. The seventeenth volume of the second edition contains a general index to all the preceding volumes.

When Peter Le Neve, president of the Society of Antiquaries, proposed, in January 1721–2, to collect accounts of all the ancient coins relative to Great Britain, Holmes undertook to describe the Saxon coins in the possession of Councillor Hill; but the project was ultimately abandoned.

Holmes's curious collection of books, prints, and coins was sold by auction in 1749. His portrait was engraved by G. Vertue for the Society of Antiquaries, from a painting by R. van Bleeck.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 386, 480, iii. 617, iv. 543, v. 353, vii. 184; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iv. 150, 441; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 2161; Addit. MSS. 5833 f. 160 *b*, 5853 pp. 494, 495, 6183 f. 36.] T. C.

HOLMES, JAMES (1777–1860), painter, born in 1777, was first apprenticed to an engraver. He made some progress in engraving, and in 1800 engraved in stipple a portrait of Thomas Clio Rickman after Hazlitt. On the termination of his apprenticeship he gave up engraving and turned his attention to water-colour painting. In 1813 he became a member of the Society of Painters in Water-colours, and sent two pictures, 'Hot Porridge' and 'The Married Man,' to their exhibition. He continued to contribute small-subject pictures and an occasional portrait to that exhibition until 1820. In 1819 he exhibited two miniatures at the Royal Academy, and about the same time was led to try painting in oils. In 1822 he ceased to be a member of the Society of Painters in Water-colours, and actively assisted to establish the Society of British Artists, who held their first exhibition in Suffolk Street in 1824. Holmes became a member in 1829, and a constant exhibitor, chiefly in miniatures, up to 1850, when he resigned his membership. He devoted himself latterly to miniature-painting, and had many distinguished sitters. He painted some miniature portraits of Lord Byron, two of which were engraved. Holmes's paintings were esteemed for careful finish and good colour. His genial character and musical talents gained him the personal friendship of George IV. Holmes retired to spend his later years in Shropshire, and died on 24 Feb. 1860. Some of his pictures were engraved for publications, such as 'The Amulet,' 'The Literary Souvenir,' &c.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Exhibition Catalogues.] L. C.

HOLMES, JOHN (*fl.* 1602), composer, and organist first at Winchester Cathedral and afterwards at Salisbury Cathedral (1602–1610), was the master of Adrian Batten [q. v.]

and Edward Lowe. He wrote for Morley's 'Triumphs of Oriana,' 1601, the five-part madrigal, 'Thus Bonnyboots the birthday celebrated.' His manuscript anthem, 'I will give laud,' is in the library of the Royal College of Music; a short part-song for five voices, 'Lift up your eies,' is No. 37 of a collection of fantasies, &c. (Addit. MSS. 17786–91. His anthem, 'I will sing,' is in Flackton's 'Collection' (Addit. MS. 30932, No. 105).

THOMAS HOLMES, probably a son, was lay-vicar of Winchester in 1631, was a gentleman of the Chapel Royal in 1633, and died at Salisbury on 25 March 1638. Some of his catches appeared in Hilton's 'Catch that Catch Can,' 1652 and 1658. George Holmes (*fl.* 1673–1715) [q. v.] may have been his son or nephew.

[Wood's MS. Lives of Musicians; Rimbault's Old Cheque Book of the Chapel Royal, p. 210; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 744.] L. M. M.

HOLMES, SIR JOHN (1640?–1683), admiral, brother of Sir Robert Holmes [q. v.], was in 1664 lieutenant of the Jersey, commanded by his brother Robert in her eventful voyage to the Guinea coast and New York. From the Jersey he was moved into the Centurion, was lieutenant of the Paul in the action off Lowestoft on 3 June 1665, and commanded her in the four days' fight, 1–4 June 1666. In the St. James's day fight, 25 July 1666, he commanded the Bristol, one of his brother's seconds, but remained in the line with the red squadron when Sir Robert was obliged to quit his station. He was afterwards detached in the squadron which, under his brother's command, destroyed the Dutch shipping at Vlie and Schelling, and in recognition of his service on that occasion was advanced to the command of the Triumph, a second rate. In 1668 he successively commanded the Falcon and the Kent, and in 1669 he went out with Sir Thomas Allin to the Mediterranean in command of the Nonsuch. He was afterwards captain of the Bristol and of the Diamond under Sir Edward Spragge [q. v.] during the Algerine war of 1670–1. In 1672 he commanded the Gloucester, one of the ships which reinforced Sir Robert Holmes in the attack on the Dutch Smyrna fleet, and took a distinguished part in the renewed action on 13 March, in which he was severely wounded by a small shot in the breast (Sladdon to Ellis, 15 March, *State Papers*, Dom. Charles II, cccxx.; Relation of the Engagement with the Dutch Smyrna fleet, *ib.*) For his gallantry on this occasion John received the honour of knighthood, and was appointed to the Rupert, which he commanded in the battle of Solebay, 28 May 1672, and in the three several actions of 1673. After the last of these, on 11 Aug., he was appointed to the Royal Charles as first captain to Prince Rupert, in which capacity he served till the peace. From 1677 to 1679 he was admiral and commander-in-chief in the Downs, with his flag on board the Montague, and afterwards the Captain, in which last he is said, though on perhaps doubtful authority, to have been authorised to hoist the union flag at the main (CHARNOCK). It was his last service at sea. In February 1676–7 he was returned to parliament for Newtown, Isle of Wight, which he represented in successive parliaments till his death in 1683. During the short parliament of February–July 1679 his colleague in the representation of Newtown was John Churchill, afterwards duke of Marlborough. In June a scandalous adventure of Churchill's was related to the king by Holmes in a manner which Churchill thought to his prejudice. He accordingly challenged Holmes, 'who, fighting, disarmed him, Churchill' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. 473 *a*). He was buried at Yarmouth in the Isle of Wight on 23 June 1683 (*Yarmouth Register*, communicated by the Rev. G. Quirk); but letters of administration to his will were granted in London on the 13th, ten days earlier.

On 4 April 1668 he married Margaret, daughter of Sir William Lowther of Marske, first baronet of that branch of the family. He is described as at this time a bachelor aged about twenty-eight, the bride as about twenty (CHESTER, *London Marriage Licenses*). The marriage, Pepys says, was 'by stealth, which I was sorry for, he being an idle rascal and proud, and worth little, I doubt; and she a mighty pretty well-disposed lady, and good fortune' (*Diary*, 8 April 1668). The marriage seems to have been displeasing to Sir Robert Holmes, but the brothers cannot have quarrelled permanently, for Robert was named the guardian of John's six children, all minors at his death, and in his own will in 1692 remembers two sons, Robert and John, and a daughter Elizabeth, as well as their mother, Dame Margaret. The other children would seem to have died in infancy. The John Holmes, a naval captain in 1667 and 1672, who is described by Charnock (*Biog. Nav.* i. 293) as a son of Sir John, does not appear to have been any relation.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. i. 104; other references in the text.] J. K. L.

HOLMES, JOHN (1800–1854), antiquary, son of Nathaniel Holmes, who died at Derby on 18 Dec. 1840, aged 78, was

born at Deptford in Kent on 17 July 1800, and brought up as a bookseller in the house of John Lepard, 108 Strand, London. He was afterwards for a short time in business at Derby on his own account. His catalogue of a collection of oriental books, and another of the Battle Abbey charters, compiled for John Cochrane, bookseller, 108 Strand, in 1830, recommended him to the notice of Lords Bexley and Glenelg, and through their interest he was, on 15 Jan. 1830, appointed a temporary assistant in the department of manuscripts, British Museum, where he was promoted to be a senior assistant in April 1837, and was assistant-keeper from 6 May 1850 until his death. In 1840 he contributed a biographical list of the French ambassadors to England to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' xiv. 483–7, 608–10; in May 1843 he sent an article on 'Libraries and Catalogues' to the 'Quarterly Review,' lxxii. 1–25, and to 'A Relation of England, translated from the Italian,' edited for the Camden Society by Miss Charlotte A. Sneyd in 1847, he supplied an account of the Venetian ambassadors to England. He was the adviser of Bertram, fourth earl of Ashburnham, in the formation of his famous collection of manuscripts, which was sold in 1883–4. While at the Museum he compiled with great care catalogues of the Arundel, Burney, and other collections of manuscripts, and was at the time of his death engaged on a 'Catalogue of the Manuscript Maps and Plans found dispersed in different collections and for the most part undescribed.' He died at 4 Park Terrace, Highgate, on 1 April 1854. His library was sold by Puttick & Simpson on 15 June 1854. He married, 8 Sept. 1832, Mary Anne, eldest daughter of Charles Rivington, bookseller, of St. Paul's Churchyard, by whom he left four children. She died at Highgate on 8 Feb. 1870. The second son, Sir Richard Rivington Holmes, K.C.V.O., was royal librarian at Windsor Castle from October 1869, and keeper of the prints and drawings from 26 Feb. 1870; he retired in 1906.

Besides the works mentioned above, Holmes was author or editor of: 1. 'A Catalogue of Manuscripts in different Languages, now selling by John Cochrane,' 1829. 2. 'Catalogue of the Manuscripts, Maps, Charts in the British Museum,' 1844. 3. 'The Life of Mrs. Godolphin. By J. Evelyn. With notes,' 1847; another edition, 1848. 4. 'The Life of Cardinal Wolsey. By G. Cavendish,' 1852. 5. 'Ecclesiastical Biography. By C. Wordsworth, with notes,' 1853. 6. 'Some Correspondence on the grant of 1,800*l.* to the National School of Highgate,' 1853. 7. 'A Letter explanatory of Correspondence on the grant of 1,800*l.* to the National School of Highgate,' 1853.

[Gent. Mag. 1854, ii. 87–8; Athenæum, 15 April 1854, p. 465.] G. C. B.

HOLMES, JOHN BECK (1767–1843), Moravian bishop, was born at Copenhagen on 3 Nov. 1767. In 1780 he was sent to the academy at Uisky, and thence to the Moravian Theological Seminary at Barby. In 1791 he was appointed a teacher in Fulneck school, near Bradford, where he remained until 1799, in which year he entered on his duties as a pastor of the Moravian church at Wyke, Yorkshire. By 1818 he was pastor of the congregation in Dublin, whence he returned to Fulneck as bishop of the church there. He died on 3 Sept. 1843, and was buried at Fulneck (R. V. Taylor, *Biographia Leodiensis*, p. 401). Under the name of John Holmes he published: 1. 'Historical Sketches of the Missions of the United Brethren for Propagating the Gospel among the Heathen, from their commencement to the present time,' 8vo, Dublin, 1818. 2. 'History of the Protestant Church of the United Brethren,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, Bradford (printed), 1825–30, of which a trivial abridgment was issued in 1854.

[Holmes's Works.] G. G.

HOLMES or HOMES, NATHANIEL, D.D. (1599–1678), puritan divine, son of the Rev. George Holmes of Kingswood in Gloucestershire, was born in 1599 in Wiltshire. He matriculated on 11 April 1617 as a fellow-commoner of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, whence he migrated to Exeter College. He was admitted B.A. on 19 Oct. 1620. He appears to have then returned to Magdalen Hall, taking his degree of M.A. in 1623 as a member of that house (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., II. ii. 360, iii. 388). He had previously taken orders and became a frequent preacher in the neighbourhood of Oxford. He took the degrees in divinity, B.D. in 1633, and D.D. in 1637, as a member of Exeter College. His views inclining strongly to Calvinism, he was among the earliest of the ministers who subscribed to the covenant, and was presented in 1643 to the rectory of St. Mary Staining. Holmes soon changed his views, and, becoming a millenarian, joined Henry Burton, B.D. [q. v.], minister of St. Matthew's, Friday Street, in establishing an independent congregation towards the end of 1643. Wood states (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 1168) that he had several congregations in the country, which he visited 'like a bishop of a diocese' from time to time: one of them was at Dover.

Pepys seems to have gone to hear Holmes preach at Whitehall 12 Feb. 1659-60 (*Diary* i. 27). On the enforcement of the Act of Conformity in 1662, Holmes gave up his cure, and went to reside in the parish of St. Giles, Cripplegate, where he either kept or frequented conventicles. He died in June 1678, and was buried in St. Mary, Aldermanbury. Although a millenarian, he only inculcated a spiritual and purified liberty to be enjoyed by the saints, and no sensual license. He is said to have been well skilled in Hebrew.

He published, besides sermons: 1. 'Usury it Injury,' London, 1640, 4to. 2. 'Vindication of Baptizing Believers' Infants, in some Animadversions upon Mr. Tombes, his Exercitations about Infant Baptisme,' &c., London, 1646, 4to. 3. 'Dæmonologie and Theologie, the first the Malady, &c., the second the Remedy,' &c., London, 1650, 8vo. 4. 'The Mischiefe of Mixt Communions fully discussed,' &c., London, 1650, 4to. 5. 'Song of Solomon. A Commentary . . . on the whole Book of Canticles,' 1650, 8vo. 6. 'Ecclesiastica Methermeneutica, or Church Cases cleared,' 1652, 8vo. 7. 'The Resurrection revealed, &c.: I. That Chiliasme, or the opinion of the future glorious state of the Church on earth . . . is no errour. II. Of the manner and measure of burning the world . . . III. Touching Gog and Magog . . . IV. Concerning Covenants,' &c., London, 1661, fol. 8. 'Exercitations on the Chiliasme, the Burning of the World, of Gog and Magog, the two Witnesses, and the Character of Antichrist,' London, 1664, fol. 9. 'Miscellania; consisting of three treatises: I. Exercitations extricated, &c. II. A Review of, or a fresh Enquiry after Gog and Magog, where to find them. III. Some Glimpses of Israel's Call approaching,' &c., London, 1666, fol. 10. 'An Essay concerning the Sabbath,' London, 1673, 8vo.

[Kennett's Eccles. Chron. i. 553, 827; Palmer's Nonconf. Mem. i. 149; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 1168; Atkyns's Gloucestershire, ed. 1768, p. 259; Boase's Register of Exeter College, p. 250.] A. C. B.

HOLMES, Sir ROBERT (1622–1692), admiral, governor of the Isle of Wight, third son of Henry Holmes of Mallow, co. Cork, and brother of Sir John Holmes [q.v.], served during the civil war in the royalist army, and after the king's death in the semi-piratical squadron of Prince Rupert. According to his monument he afterwards distinguished himself in foreign service. He seems to have been especially attached to the Duke of York, and probably served with him in the French army under Turenne. At the Restoration, when the Duke of York became lord high admiral, Holmes was appointed to command the Bramble, from which he was shortly afterwards moved into the Henrietta. In October 1660 he was appointed also captain and governor of Sandown Castle in the Isle of Wight, and about the same time sailed to the Guinea coast for the protection of trade. On his return in the following summer he brought back with him 'a great baboon,' apparently a chimpanzee or gorilla (cf. Murray, *Geographical Distribution of Mammals*, p. 77), which Pepys thought must have had a human progenitor (*Diary*, 24 Aug. 1661). He was then appointed captain of the Royal Charles, but in November was superseded and sent up to town to answer a charge 'of letting the Swedish ambassador go by him without striking his flag' (*ib.* 12 Nov.; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 17 Nov. 1661). A few weeks later he was troubling Pepys's devotions by appearing at church 'in his gold-laced suit' (*Diary*, 22 Dec.), and in 1662 he was appointed to the Reserve, to which ship Pepys got his mathematical teacher, a man named Cooper, put in as master (*ib.* 7 Aug. 1662). Some months afterwards Holmes insisted on Cooper being removed from the ship, and, on Pepys supporting his *protégé*, a quarrel broke out which left Pepys in 'a natural fear of being challenged' by Holmes. Pepys got out of the difficulty by 'finding Cooper a fuddling, troublesome fellow, and so being content to have him turned out of his place' (*ib.* 22, 24 March 1662–3). The incident probably explains the very unfavourable opinion of Holmes which, after this date, the 'Diary' frequently expresses.

Towards the autumn of 1663 Holmes was appointed to the Jersey, and with a small squadron again sent out to the coast of Africa to support the Royal African Company against the encroachments of the Dutch. He sailed in October, and, coming to the river Gambia, found the English and Portuguese factors eloquent on the subject of Dutch usurpation, violence, rapine, and treachery. The Dutch, it was said, had seized English factories, driven English ships off the coast, claimed the monopoly of the trade, and stirred up the natives to wage war against the English. Holmes was instructed to avoid hostilities as far as possible; but, on endeavouring to open negotiations with the Dutch governors, his ships were fired at, his messengers beaten or killed, and all amicable proposals rejected. He was thus forced to take possession of the Dutch settlements one after the other, including Goree, Cape Coast, Aga, and Annamaboe. From the coast of Africa Holmes then stretched across the Atlantic,

and in August 1664 ousted the Dutch from the possession of the New Netherlands and their settlement of New Amsterdam, which in English hands became New York. He then returned to England, where, in consequence of the representations of the Dutch, he was committed to the Tower pending an examination into the incidents of his voyage (*ib.* 9 Jan.; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 23 Jan., 14 Feb. 1664–5). Meantime the Dutch had sent Ruyter with a strong squadron to the coast of Africa, where he recaptured the forts taken by Holmes, and, crossing to the West Indies, made many prizes. Letters of reprisal were issued by both nations, and the examination of Holmes was naturally not very severe. He drew up a detailed narrative, supporting his principal statements by formal depositions, and showed that his instructions warranted his conduct. On 6 March 1664–5 he was released from arrest (*ib.*; Pepys, 14 March), and on 23 March he received 'a general pardon and release for all felonies and offences in England or elsewhere.' The blame of the war which followed is frequently laid on Holmes. If his narrative be true, he acted with judgment, prudence, skill, and courage. The facts, however, as described by Valkenburg, the Dutch governor of Elmina, on whom Holmes laid the chief blame, are scarcely to be recognised as the same (*State Papers*, Dom. Charles II, cxiv. 19, 20, 68; Brandt, *Vie de Ruyter*, p. 245). It can only be said that Holmes had not the temptation to attack the Dutch that Valkenburg had to attack the English, and his evidence is at least as trustworthy.

Holmes was now appointed captain of the Revenge, one of the white squadron, under Rupert, in the action off Lowestoft on 3 June 1665. On the strength of his reputation here acquired he requested to be promoted to the flag of rear-admiral of the white, vacant by the death of Sansum. The Duke of York refused, and gave the flag to Harman [see Harman, Sir John], on which Holmes handed his commission to the duke, who tore it up. Prince Rupert, it is said, had, by the duke's desire, endeavoured to dissuade Holmes from this step; but he 'would do it, like a rash, proud coxcomb. He is rich, and sought an occasion of leaving the service' (Pepys, 16 June; Coventry to Arlington, 13 June, *Cal. State Papers*, Dom.) Yet early in the following year the duke appointed Holmes to the Defiance, a ship still on the stocks, which was launched on 27 March. The king, with the duke and Prince Rupert, was present at the ceremony, and conferred on Holmes the honour of knighthood. When the fleet was remodelled on 30 May, Holmes was nominated rear-admiral of the red (*State Papers*, Dom. Charles II, clvii. 57), over the head of Harman, who remained rear-admiral of the white. In the great fight of four days (1–4 June) Holmes was said to have displayed the greatest gallantry, 'to have done wonders' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 5, 7 June). Apparently the Defiance sustained such damage as to render it necessary for her to be sent in to refit, and Holmes hoisted his flag on board the Henry.

In the fight of St. James's day, 25 July, the Henry, having lost her top-masts, hauled to windward out of the line to repair damages; and meantime the red and white squadrons, having forced the opposing van and centre of the enemy to bear up, followed them to leeward in a running fight which lasted all through the next day. In the rear the battle was more obstinately contested, and Holmes, when again ready for action, took his place in the blue squadron. In the afternoon of the 26th the Dutch rear, being also put to the run, was chased towards the coast of Holland. As night closed in they had sighted the main body of the English fleet, and ought to have been driven into it; but the admiral of the blue squadron, Sir Jeremy Smyth [q. v.], on the advice of his pilot that they were getting into dangerous navigation, hauled to the wind and gave up the pursuit, thus permitting the flying enemy to escape from what seemed certain destruction (*State Papers*, Dom. Charles II, clxv. 1, 2). Holmes, still with the blue squadron, was indignant. It is said that he fired guns at Smyth's ship to compel him to renew the chase, and that he called Smyth a coward publicly in the presence of the generals (*ib.* 41). The matter was reported to the king, who ordered a court-martial to be held (5 Aug. 1666; *ib.* clxvi. 86). It seems to have referred the question back to the king, who acquitted Smyth of cowardice, but reprimanded him for having 'too easily yielded to the single opinion of his pilot' (*ib.* Entry Book, xxiii. 264). It was reported that Holmes and Smyth fought a duel, which was probably true, and that Holmes was killed, which was certainly false (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1 Nov.; Pepys, 31 Oct. 1666). According to Pepys the quarrel extended in the fleet; the Duke of Albemarle supported Smyth, while Rupert favoured Holmes, 'an idle, proud, conceited, though stout, fellow;' and officers and men ranged themselves on one side or the other, to the utter subversion of effective discipline (*ib.* 20, 29 Oct. 1666; 3 April 1668). It appears certain that the discipline of the fleet did at this time become very bad, and partly perhaps from this cause; but the non-payment

of the seamen's wages was of more importance.

To follow up their victory on St. James's day, the generals detached Holmes with a small squadron and a landing party to destroy the shipping at the islands of Vlie and Schelling. On 8 Aug. he was off the harbour; two men-of-war that attempted its defence were driven ashore and burnt; the fireships did the rest; between 150 and 160 merchant ships, mostly of large size and richly laden, outward or homeward bound East Indiamen, were destroyed; and then landing, the stores, filled with East Indian merchandise, were also given to the flames. Comparatively little was brought away, but the material loss to the Dutch was enormous. The magnitude of the blow brought exaggerated credit to Holmes for inflicting it. One ballad of the time is happier than most—

Whilst we were giving thanks to Heaven, we found
Our former victory with a second crowned . . .
Our streets were thick with bonefires large and tall,
But Holmes one bonefire made was worth them all.
(*Sir Robert Holmes, his Bonefire*; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 7 Aug. 1666.)

From the king Holmes received an honourable augmentation to his arms—the English lion in a canton; and as a crest, a naval crown, out of which an arm in armour, the hand holding a trident.

Early in 1667 he was named as admiral at Portsmouth (Pepys, 4 April), but does not seem to have been actually appointed till the following year, when he hoisted his flag on board the Defiance, from which he afterwards moved to the Cambridge. In the meantime he had taken a prominent part in the scandalous duel between the Duke of Buckingham and the Earl of Shrewsbury. Holmes was one of the duke's seconds, and opposed to Sir John Talbot, whom he wounded in the arm. After this he was in higher favour than ever, and some months later Pepys noted a report 'that Holmes and Spragge now rule all with the Duke of Buckingham, as to sea business, and will be great men' (*ib.* 3 Dec. 1668; 4 March 1668–9). In the following year Holmes was returned to parliament as member for Winchester. He was also appointed captain-general and governor of the Isle of Wight, where, at Yarmouth, he had built a large mansion (now the George Inn). Here, in 1671, 1675, and 1677, he entertained the king with regal magnificence, which would seem to confirm Pepys's statement as to his being rich.

In the beginning of 1672, when war with Holland was determined on, Holmes was ordered to take command of a squadron of ships of war, and intercept the Dutch Smyrna fleet as it came up the Channel. The preparations to carry out this measure were as inadequate as the conception of it was villainous. Holmes, with his flag in the St. Michael, was stationed, with five ships, to intercept a fleet of fifty-six merchant ships, convoyed by eleven men-of-war; these were of from 40 to 50 guns, and some twenty of the merchant ships were also heavily armed; so that when, on 12 March 1671–2, Holmes attacked them off the Isle of Wight, they defended themselves stoutly. After fighting all the afternoon and evening, the English ships were so disabled that they had to lie by to repair damages. Holmes shifted his flag to the Cambridge, and in the morning, having been joined by three other ships, again attacked the Dutch with somewhat better success. One of the Dutch ships was sunk, and five or six were captured; the rest escaped (*Foreign Office Records*, Holland, cclxv. 233, 234). Holmes, acting under immediate orders, had at least done well where the imbecility of the government had rendered success impossible. The blame cast upon him for obeying orders is equally unjust, especially as he could not possibly know their exceptional infamy. The St. Michael had been terribly mauled in this action, but was refitted in time to take part in the battle of Solebay, 28 May 1672, on which occasion she was one of the seconds of the commander-in-chief. When his own ship, the Prince, was disabled, and her captain, Sir John Cox, killed, the Duke of York hoisted the standard on board the St. Michael, and continued in her till, towards evening, she too was disabled, when he again shifted to the London (Henry Savile to Arlington, a printed relation in *State Papers*, Dom. Charles II, cccxxviii.) It would almost seem as if Holmes's career afloat was bound up in the Duke of York's tenure of office as lord high admiral; for, though no lists of the fleets of 1673 can be found, it does not appear that Holmes took part in that bloody campaign.

The rest of his life appears to have been passed in the duties of his office as governor of the Isle of Wight, and as member of parliament, in which he sat almost continuously for Winchester, Yarmouth, or Newport. He quietly accepted the revolution. In July 1690, after the battle of Beachy Head, we find him sending intelligence of the movements of the French fleet. His will, dated 28 Oct. 1692, describes him as then in perfect health; and thus, without any long ill-

ness, he died on 18 Nov. 1692 (monumental inscription). His will was proved on the next day, 19 Nov. He was buried in Yarmouth Church, where there is an ornate monument to his memory. This monument was seen in 1704 by the Rev. Thomas Pocock, who has given in his journal a correct description of it, and a copy of the inscription as it then was (*Memoirs relating to the Lord Torrington*, Camd. Soc. vol. xlvi. new ser. p. 180). He adds: 'This marble was going to France, and the ship being cast away on the back of the isle, was made wreck, and belonged to this gentleman, who prepared all things for his funeral and this monument before his death.' The inscription seen by Pocock was apparently not approved of, and the present one, giving a pretty full biographical sketch (Worsley, *Hist. of the Isle of Wight*, p. 266), was substituted for it not long after. No tradition of the change remains (information from the Rev. G. Quirk, rector of Yarmouth), nor is there any record of the earlier inscription, except that noted by Pocock. The account of the monument given by Pocock is contradicted by the present inscription, which ends: 'Honoratissimo patruo infra sepulto hoc monumentum posuit Henricus Holmes.' Neither account is strictly accurate. Holmes, by his will, left 300*l.* to erect the monument, which therefore was not, in the spirit of the words, erected by his nephew.

It does not appear that Holmes was ever married; he had no legitimate children; and by his will, after making an ample provision for an illegitimate daughter, Mary Holmes, he devised the bulk of his property to his nephew, Henry, son of his eldest brother, Thomas Holmes of Kilmallock, co. Limerick, subject to the condition that he married the illegitimate daughter within eighteen months. The marriage was duly carried out. The children of this union included Thomas, first lord Holmes of Kilmallock, and Admiral Charles Holmes [q. v.] Mary, Mrs. Holmes, was buried at Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, on 7 March 1760, aged 82 (*Yarmouth Register*, communicated by the Rev. G. Quirk).

[The only memoir of Holmes is the very imperfect and inaccurate sketch given by Charnock in Biog. Nav. i. 15. Several of the incidents of his career are described in Campbell's Lives of the Admirals, vol. ii.; Lediard's Naval History; and Colliber's Columna Rostrata; or, from the opposite point of view, in Vie de l'Amiral de Ruyter, par G. Brandt; Vie de Corneille Tromp, 1694; and Basnage's Annales des Provinces Unies. But the only satisfactory account of his services is in the State Papers, Domestic or Foreign, many of which are not calendared. Of his private life the little that is known is to be gathered from Pepys's Diary, the inscription on the monument, and the will in Somerset House.]

J. K. L.

HOLMES, ROBERT (1748–1805), biblical scholar, baptised at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, London, on 30 Nov. 1748, was the son of Edmund Holmes of that parish. He became a scholar of Winchester College in 1760, whence he was elected to New College, Oxford, matriculating on 3 March 1767 (Kirby, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 256; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, ii. 682). He won the chancellor's prize for Latin verse, the subject being 'Ars Pingendi,' in 1769, the year of its institution. He proceeded B.A. in 1770, was elected fellow of his college, and graduated M.A. in 1774, B.D. in 1787, and D.D. in 1789. He was presented to the college rectory of Stanton St. John's, Oxfordshire. His first publication was a sermon preached before the university of Oxford, entitled 'The Resurrection of the Body deduced from the Resurrection of Christ,' 1777 (2nd edit. 1779), which attracted some attention from the novelty of the arguments. In 1778 he published an imitation of Gray, called 'Alfred, an Ode. With six Sonnets.' In 1782 he was chosen Bampton lecturer, and during the same year published his eight lectures 'On the Prophecies and Testimony of John the Baptist, and the parallel Prophecies of Jesus Christ.' He succeeded John Randolph as professor of poetry in 1783, and composed 'An Ode for the Encænia held at Oxford July 1793.' In 1788 he issued a defence of some of the essential doctrines of the church in 'Four Tracts: on the Principles of Religion as a Test of Divine Authority; on the Principles of Redemption; on the Angelical Message to the Virgin Mary; on the Resurrection of the Body; with a Discourse on Humility.' He became prebendary of Lyme and Halstock in Salisbury Cathedral on 23 May 1790 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 678–9), prebendary of Moreton-with-Whaddon in Hereford Cathedral on 12 Aug. 1791 (*ib.* i. 514), prebendary of the seventh stall in Christ Church, Oxford, on 28 April 1795 (*ib.* ii. 530), and dean of Winchester on 20 Feb. 1804 (*ib.* iii. 23). On 14 Dec. 1797 he was elected F.R.S. (Thomson, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.*, Appendix iv. p. lxv). He died at his house in St. Giles, Oxford, on 12 Nov. 1805 (*Gent. Mag.* 1805, pt. ii. p. 1086). Most of his treatises and discourses already referred to were republished with others in 1806.

In 1788 Holmes commenced his collation of the manuscripts of the Septuagint, and published in Latin an account of the method which he thought should be followed. The

work was intended to embrace collations of all the known manuscripts of the Greek text, as well as of oriental versions, and for seventeen years, despite the difficulties interposed by the continental wars, the collation of the various readings from manuscripts in libraries throughout Europe was carried on. The delegates of the Clarendon Press allowed him 40*l.* a year for three years on condition that he exhibited to them his collations annually, and deposited them in the Bodleian Library. When the whole was finished it was to be printed at the University Press at his expense and for his benefit. Annual accounts of the progress of the work were published, and these possess critical and bibliographical interest. Holmes published in 1789 his first annual account, by which it appeared that eleven folio volumes of collations were deposited in the Bodleian Library. At the close of 1795 the total number of manuscript volumes placed in the library reached seventy-three, and the sum received from subscribers amounted to 4,445*l.*, which, however, fell far short of the expenses. In the same year Holmes printed two specimens in folio, accompanied by Latin epistles to Barrington, bishop of Durham. In 1798 he printed part of his first volume containing Genesis. This was followed in 1801 by another portion of the same volume, including Exodus and Leviticus, and in 1804 the volume was completed by the addition of Numbers and Deuteronomy, with a preface giving a history of the Septuagint and its various editions. The last volume (numbered 142) of collations was deposited in the Bodleian in 1805. After Holmes's death the work was continued by James Parsons, and completed in 1827, the whole forming five folio volumes.

[Chalmers's Biog. Dict. xviii. 82–4; Macray's Annals of Bodl. Libr. p. 207; Holmes's Annual Accounts; Bodl. Libr. Cat.] G. G.

HOLMES, ROBERT (1765–1859), Irish lawyer, whose father was settled at Belfast, was born during a visit of his parents to Dublin in 1765, entered Trinity College in 1782, and graduated B.A. in 1787. He at first devoted himself to medicine, but he soon turned his attention to the law. In 1795 he was called to the bar, and married Mary Emma, daughter of Dr. Robert Emmet. She died of a brain fever after hearing of the execution of her brother Robert [q. v.] in 1803. In 1798 Holmes, during a parade of the lawyers corps of yeomanry, of which he was a member, threw down his arms on learning that the corps was to be placed under the military authorities, dreading lest he might have to act against the populace. To one Joy, a barrister, who had used insulting language to him respecting this circumstance, he sent a challenge, for which he suffered three months' imprisonment. In 1799 he published a satirical pamphlet on the projected act of union, entitled 'A Demonstration of the Necessity of the Legislative Union of Great Britain and Ireland.' With the rising of his brother-in-law, Emmet, on 23 July 1803, he had no connection, although he was arrested on suspicion and imprisoned for some months. This retarded his advancement, but his legal ability soon asserted itself. He declined to receive any favours from the government, refusing in succession the offices of crown prosecutor, king's counsel, and solicitor-general, and to the last he remained a member of the outer bar. Nevertheless he had for many years the largest practice of any member of the Irish courts, and was listened to with the greatest attention by the judges, although he was not always very civil to them. His great learning is conspicuous in his law arguments, which form a valuable set of articles in the 'Irish Law Reports.' He was also in great repute in cases submitted for his opinion. He was a powerful and impressive advocate, and several of his speeches to juries are fine specimens of forensic eloquence, notably his speeches in Watson *v.* Dill, in defence of the 'Nation' newspaper, and his oration on behalf of John Mitchel, tried for treason-felony on 24 May 1848, During the course of his practice he made over 100,000*l.* He published 'An Address to the Yeomanry of Ireland, demonstrating the Necessity of their declaring their Opinions upon Political Subjects,' and in 1847 'The Case of Ireland stated,' an able work on the repeal of the union. When his age prevented his continuing on circuit, the members of the north-east bar presented him with an address, and placed his bust in the bar mess-room. After his retirement in 1852 he resided in London with his only child Elizabeth, wife of George William Lenox-Conyngham, chief clerk of the foreign office. Holmes died at 37 Eaton Place, Belgrave Square, London, on 30 Nov. 1859.

[O'Flanagan's Irish Bar, 1879, pp. 273–87; Dublin University Mag. January 1848, pp. 122–133, with portrait; Webb's Compendium of Biography, 1878, p. 253; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. xii. 188; information from Mrs. Lenox-Conyngham.] G. C. B.

HOLMES, WILLIAM (1689–1748), dean of Exeter, son of Thomas Holmes, gentleman, of London, born in St. Swithin's parish, London, on 5 April 1689, was admitted into Merchant Taylors' School on 12 Sept. 1696

(information from the Rev. Dr. Bellamy; *Rawl. MS.*), and was elected to St. John's College, Oxford, on 11 June 1707, matriculating on 2 July. He was admitted fellow in 1710, and graduated B.A. 16 May 1711, and M.A. 9 April 1715. After filling the office of proctor in 1721 he took the degree of B.D. 13 April 1722, and that of D.D. 5 March 1725. He held in succession the livings of Northleigh, near Oxford (1725–6), and of Henbury, Gloucestershire (1726–8), and was elected president of St. John's College on 3 June 1728. On 24 Sept. he was instituted to the rectory of Boxwell, Gloucestershire, and on the 24th to the college living of Handborough, Oxfordshire. From 1731 to 1737 he was proctor for the clergy of the diocese of Oxford in convocation. During the three years 1732–5 he was vice-chancellor of the university, and was in 1734 appointed one of the king's chaplains. While vice-chancellor he presented addresses from the university on the occasion of the marriage of the Princess Royal to the Prince of Orange in 1734. The Prince of Orange had resided at Oxford, and had been in some way under Holmes's care while there. From 1736 to 1742 he was regius professor of history. He caused to be printed, so that it might be given to every scholar at his admission, the last letter of Sir Thomas White, founder of St. John's College, in which he exhorts the fellows to live at peace with each other, and bids them 'take a coppye of yt for my sake;' copies of the letter are still presented to the scholars. He is ridiculed as servile in an imitation of the first satire of Juvenal, printed in London in 1740, and in a letter purporting to be written from Oxford, and published in 'British Champions, or the Impartial Advertizer' (10 Jan. 1743), 'that ornament of learning and politeness H—es' is given as an example of those who 'steer judiciously between all extremes'; he was no doubt the first president who was loyal to the house of Hanover. He seems to have been well affected towards sound learning, was civil to Thomas Hearne the antiquary [q. v.], and professed a desire to see a large plan set on foot for printing Oxford manuscripts. While vice-chancellor he revived, on 9 July 1733, the ceremony of the act, which had fallen into some decay, but gave offence to Hearne, and probably other lovers of the past, by inviting 'one Handel, a foreigner,' to play at Oxford before and after the ceremony, and allowing him to perform on his own account in the theatre, and to charge 5*s.* admission. On the other hand, he forbade a company of players to visit Oxford. On 4 June 1742 he was nominated by the crown to the deanery of Exeter.

Holmes died, 4 April 1748, at the age of fifty-nine, leaving considerable property (two farms and 200*l.* a year) to St. John's College, and was buried in the college chapel. He married Sarah, widow of Robert England, who survived him, and died 3 Dec. 1750. She was also a benefactor to the college, and portraits of both of them are in the college hall. A monument was erected to Holmes in the college chapel at her direction. The only work which has been ascribed to him is 'The Country Parson's Advice to his Parishioners of the Younger Sort,' published anonymously at Oxford, 1742, 12mo; other editions, with title slightly varied, 1764, 12mo, and 1783, 8vo (Bodleian Library).

[MS. Rawl. (Bodl.) J. f. 17, 296; information from Mr. C. E. Doble, Worc. Coll., Oxford, and the Rev. Dr. Bellamy, St. John's Coll., Oxf.; Robinson's Reg. of Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 5; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. of Oxford, ed. Gutch, pp. 164–7; Reliquiæ Hearnianæ, pp. 779, 852, 854, ed. Bliss; Oxford Graduates, 1659–1850; Oliver's Lives of the Bishops of Exeter, p. 277; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 215, viii. 404.] W. H.

HOLMES, WILLIAM (*d.* 1851), tory whip, was the son of a rich brewer in county Sligo, and of a family long settled in King's County, Ireland. He was born in Sligo, and graduated B.A. of Trinity College, Dublin, in 1795. He entered the army, served in the West Indies, and was there military secretary to Sir Thomas Hislop [q. v.]. He left the army in 1807, upon his marriage with Lady Stronge, widow of the Rev. Sir James Stronge, bart., and daughter of John Tew of Dublin and Margaret Muswell. He entered parliament for Grampound, Cornwall, in May 1808, and sat for that place till 1812, for Tregony, Cornwall, from 1812 to 1818, for Totnes, Devon, from 1819 to 1820, for Bishop's Castle, Shropshire, from 1820 to 1830, for Haslemere, Surrey, from 1830 to 1832, and from 1837 to 1841 for Berwick-upon-Tweed. From 1832 to 1837 he was not in parliament, though in 1835 he unsuccessfully contested Ipswich. In 1841 he stood for Stafford, but was not elected, and he then quitted parliamentary life. For thirty years 'Billy' Holmes was the adroit and dexterous whip of the tory party, and his great knowledge of the tastes, wishes, idiosyncrasies, and family connections of all the members on the tory side of the house made him a most skilful dispenser of patronage and party manager. Though often violently attacked, his personal honour remained unquestioned in the midst of a life of intrigue, and he was not unpopular with his opponents. By special permission from the Duke of Wellington he was allowed in 1829 to give his vote against the ministerial Catholic Relief Bill. He was treasurer of the ordnance

from 1820 to 1830, and was made a D.C.L. of Oxford on 5 July 1810. He died in Grafton Street, London, on 26 Jan. 1851, leaving one son, Thomas Knox Holmes.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Lord Colchester's Diary, iii. 76, 527; Cyrus Redding's Recollections, iii. 248; Raikes's Journal, iv. 300; Lord Ellenborough's Diary, ii. 234; Le Marchant's Lord Althorp, pp. 48, 473; Ann. Reg. 1851; Gent. Mag. 1851, i. 315.] J. A. H.

HOLMES, WILLIAM ANTHONY, D.D. (1782–1843), chancellor of Cashel and rector of Templemore, in the same diocese, son of Joseph Holmes, was born in Drogheda, co. Louth, in 1782. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, 7 Jan. 1799; was elected a scholar in 1801; graduated B.A. 1803, and B.D. and D.D 1834. Having taken holy orders, he became incumbent of Holywood, co. Down, in 1810. While there he took an important share in establishing the Mendicity Institution of Belfast. In 1818 he was promoted to the rectory of Ballyroan in the diocese of Leighlin; for some years he was preacher of Cashel Cathedral, and in 1822 became rector of Hore Abbey in the diocese of Cashel. On 22 May 1832 he was collated to the chancellorship of Cashel, and in 1837 to the rectory of Templemore. Archdeacon Cotton has described him as 'an eloquent preacher, and a person of active mind and literary habits.' He was twice married, and left issue. He died at Templemore, 30 Dec. 1843, and was buried in St. John the Baptist's churchyard, Cashel.

Besides sermons and contributions to periodicals, Holmes was author of: 1. 'A Plan for a Mendicity Institution,' Belfast, circa 1818. 2. 'Hints to the Proprietors of Loan Funds,' Belfast, circa 1818. 3. 'Statistical Account of the Parish of Holywood, County and Diocese of Down' (printed in Mason's 'Parochial Survey of Ireland,' iii. 183–219), Dublin, 1819. 4. 'The Time of the End; being a series of Lectures on Prophetical Chronology,' London, 1833. 5. The Heavy Blow and Great Discouragement of Protestantism: Correspondence between Lord Viscount Melbourne and the Bishop of Exeter; also between Lord Brougham and the Rev. Dr. Holmes,' London, 1838. 6. 'The Queen's Declaration against Popery, and the Coronation Oath discussed,' London, 1843.

[Todd's Cat. of Dublin Graduates, p. 280; Ewart's Handbook of the United Diocese of Down and Connor and Dromore, p. 50; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ, i. 47; Blacker's Contributions towards a proposed Bibliotheca Hibernica, No. v., in the Irish Ecclesiastical Gazette, March 1876, xviii. 77.] B. H. B.

HOLROYD, SIR GEORGE SOWLEY (1758–1831), judge, of a Yorkshire family, eldest son of George Holroyd, by Eleanor, daughter of Henry Sowley of Appleby, Westmoreland, was born at York on 31 Oct. 1758. He was placed at Harrow under Dr. Sumner in 1770, but owing to his father's heavy pecuniary losses was unable to proceed to a university. In April 1774 he was articled to a London attorney named Borthwick, and then, deciding to go to the bar, he entered in 1777 at Gray's Inn, read in the chambers of Sir Alan Chambre [q. v.], and in April 1779 began practice as a special pleader. He was at this time the associate of Romilly, Christian, and Baynes, and joined them in founding a legal debating society. He was called to the bar 26 June 1787, and joining the northern circuit obtained a good practice both at assizes and at Westminster. Declining to take silk, he continued to practise with great success as a junior. In 1811 he highly distinguished himself in the case of Burdett *v.* Abbott, speaker of the House of Commons, in which he appeared for the plaintiff (reported East, *Reports*, xiv. 1). In 1815 he was sent as commissioner to Guernsey to inquire into certain grievances there complained of. On 14 Feb. 1816 he succeeded Sir Henry Dampier as a judge of the king's bench, and obtained a high judicial reputation in that court for learning and courtesy (Campbell, *Chief Justices*, iii. 155); but on 17 Nov. 1828 ill-health compelled him to retire, and he died at his house at Hare Hatch, Berkshire, 21 Nov. 1831. There is a monument to him in Wargrave Church, with an inscription by Lord Brougham. In 1787 he married Sarah, daughter of Amos Chaplin of Brydges Street, Covent Garden; of his fourteen children by her, six survived him.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Gent. Mag. 1831.] J. A. H.

HOLROYD, JOHN BAKER, first Earl of Sheffield (1735–1821), statesman, was second son of Isaac Holroyd (1708–1778), the representative of an old West Riding family which had migrated to Ireland in the reign of Charles II and acquired large estates there. His mother was Dorothy, daughter of Daniel Baker of Penn, Buckinghamshire. He was born in 1735, entered the army in 1760; and became captain in the regiment of light dragoons known as the Royal Foresters which was disbanded in 1763. Between the last year and 1766 Holroyd travelled on the Continent. In 1768 he assumed the additional name of Baker on succeeding to the estates of his mother's family. In 1769 he purchased from Lord de la Warr for 31,000*l.* the estate of Sheffield Place in Sussex. In

1779 he raised at his own expense a regiment of light dragoons, called the 22nd or Sussex regiment, of which he was the colonel. In February 1780 he was elected M.P. for Coventry on a casual vacancy, and in September of the same year stood again for that city with Mr. Yeo as his colleague. The proceedings at this election were marked by great violence, and the conduct of the sheriffs in making no return led to their being committed to Newgate by order of the House of Commons. On a new election taking place in November, though Messrs. Holroyd and Yeo had a large majority, their opponents were returned by the influence of the corporation officials; but on petition Messrs. Holroyd and Yeo were declared duly elected (*Parl. Hist.* xxi. 867; Poole, *Hist. of Coventry*, p. 388). When the famous petition from the Protestant Association was presented to the House of Commons by Lord George Gordon on 2 June 1780, Holroyd laid hold of Lord George, saying: 'Hitherto I have imputed your conduct to madness, but now I perceive that it has more of malice than madness in it;' adding at the same time that if any of the mob made an entrance into the house he would instantly inflict summary vengeance on his lordship as the instigator. Holroyd, at the head of a detachment of the Northumberland Militia, was active in suppressing the riots that sprang from Lord George's action. On 9 Jan. 1781 Holroyd was raised to the Irish peerage as Baron Sheffield of Dunamore in the county of Meath, and on 17 Dec. 1783 as Baron Sheffield of Roscommon. While an Irish peer he sat as M.P. for Bristol, and took an active part in debate, especially in the opposition to Wilberforce's motion for the abolition of slavery in 1791 (*Parl. Hist.* xxix. 358), and in favour of union with Ireland, 22 April 1799 (*ib.* xxxiv. 936). On 29 July 1802 he was raised to the peerage of the United Kingdom as Baron Sheffield of Sheffield, Yorkshire. Finally he was created Earl of Sheffield and Viscount Pevensey in the peerage of Ireland on 22 Jan. 1816. He was president of the board of agriculture in 1803, a privy councillor and a lord of the board of trade in 1809. Sheffield died on 30 May 1821.

He married, first, in 1767, Abigail, only daughter of Lewis Way of Richmond, Surrey; by her he had a son, who died young, and two daughters; she died in 1793; secondly, on 26 Dec. 1794, Lucy, daughter of the first Earl of Chichester; she died without issue in 1795; thirdly, on 9 Jan. 1798, Anne, daughter of the second Earl of Guilford, K.G., by whom he had one son, George, second earl, and a daughter.

Sheffield was one of the leading authorities of the time on matters relating to commerce and agriculture, and his estate at Sheffield Place was regarded as a model of farming. He made the acquaintance of Gibbon at Lausanne in 1764, became his most intimate friend, and edited his posthumous works. Gibbon said of him: 'The sense and spirit of his political writings have decided the public opinion on the great questions of our commercial intercourse with Ireland. He has never cultivated the arts of composition; but his materials are copious and correct, and he leaves on his paper the clear impression of an active and vigorous mind' (Gibbon, *Memoirs*, ed. 1837, p. 109). The greater part of Gibbon's published correspondence was with Sheffield, whose grandson, the third earl, sold all the Gibbon MSS. in his possession to the British Museum in 1895 [see Gibbon, Edward]. The friends are both buried in Fletching Church, in which parish Sheffield Place stands.

He wrote: 1. 'Observations on the Commerce of the American States,' 1783; 6th edition, 1784. This was written in opposition to the bill introduced by Pitt in 1783, proposing to relax the navigation laws in favour of the United States. It was the beginning of a long controversy, and finally led to the abandonment of the proposal. 'The Navigation Act, the palladium of Britain, was defended and perhaps saved by his pen' (Gibbon, *Memoirs*, p. 108). 2. 'Observations on the Manufactures, Trade, and Present State of Ireland,' 1785 (intended to prove that Irish prosperity could only be maintained by a friendly connection with Great Britain). 3. 'Observations on the Project for Abolishing the Slave Trade,' anon., 1790; 2nd edit., with additions and author's name, 1791. 4. 'Observations on the Corn Bill now depending in Parliament,' 1791. 5. 'Gibbon's Miscellaneous Works,' edited, 1796; other editions in 1814 and 1837. 6. 'Speech on the Union with Ireland, 22 April 1799.' 7. 'Remarks on the Deficiency of Grain occasioned by the Bad Harvest of 1799,' 1800. 8. 'Observations on the Objections made to the Export of Wool from Great Britain to Ireland,' 1800. 9. 'Strictures on the Necessity of inviolably maintaining the Navigation and Colonial System of Great Britain,' 1804. 10. 'The Orders in Council and the American Embargo beneficial to the Commercial and Political Interests of Great Britain,' 1809. 11. 'On the Trade in Wool and Woollens,' 1813. 12. 'Report at the Meeting at Lewes Wool Fair,' 1813 (a similar report also in 1816). 13. 'Observations on the Impolicy, Abuses, and False Interpretation of the Poor Laws,' 1813. 14. 'On the Trade in Wool

and Woollens, including an Exposition of the Commercial Situation of the British Empire,' 1813. 15. 'A Letter on the Corn Laws,' 1815. 16. 'Remarks on the Bill of the Last Parliament for the Amendment of the Poor Laws, with observations, &c.,' 1819. 18. 'Memoirs of the Life and Writings of Edward Gibbon' (published posthumously), 1826.

A portrait of Sheffield, after Sir Joshua Reynolds, and a view of Sheffield Place, will be found in Horsfield's 'Sussex,' p. 378. His portrait was also painted by M. A. Shee for the Province Hall of New Brunswick in 1806.

[Gent. Mag. 1821, p. 563; Annual Register, 1821, p. 237; Gifford's Life of Pitt, iii. 36, iv. 489; Horace Walpole's Letters; Lord Brougham's Men of Letters; Mathias's Pursuits of Lit.; Burke's Peerage; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland (1789), vii. 204–212.] J. W–s.

HOLST, THEODORE VON (1810–1844), painter. [See VON HOLST.]

HOLT, FRANCIS LUDLOW (1780–1844), legal and dramatic author, born in 1780, was son of the Rev. Ludlow Holt, LL.D., of Watford, Hertfordshire, author of some sermons published in 1780–1. He was elected a king's scholar of Westminster School in 1794, and matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, in 1798. He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple 27 Jan. 1809, and went on the northern circuit. He became a king's counsel and bencher of the Inner Temple in 1831, and treasurer of that inn in 1840. He was an exchequer bill loan commissioner, and was vice-chancellor of the county palatine of Lancaster from 1826 till his death on 29 Sept. 1844 at Earl's Terrace, Kensington. He married a niece of John Bell, proprietor of 'Bell's Weekly Messenger,' of which he was for many years the principal editor.

Holt wrote: 1. 'The Law and Usage of Parliament in Cases of Privilege and Contempt,' 1810. 2. 'The Law of Libel,' 1812, 1816; reviewed by Lord Brougham in 'Edinburgh Review,' September 1816; American edition, 1818. 3. 'Reports of Cases ruled and determined at Nisi Prius, in the Court of Common Pleas, and on the Northern Circuit, from the Sittings after Trinity Term, 55 Geo. III, 1815, to the Sittings after Michaelmas Term, 58 Geo. III, 1817, both inclusive,' vol. i. (the only one published), 1818. 4. 'A System of the Shipping and Navigation Laws of Great Britain, and of the Laws relating to Merchant Ships and Seamen and Maritime Contracts,' 1st edition, 1820; 2nd edition, 1824. 5. 'The Bankrupt Laws, as established by the New Act, 6 Geo. IV, c. 16,' 1827. He wrote also one or two dramatic pieces, and published in 1804 a comedy, 'The Land we live in,' which was successful as a literary work (it reached a third edition in 1805), though, according to Genest (*Hist. of the Stage*, vii. 644), unsuitable to the stage, the author having sacrificed plot to dialogue; it was acted at Drury Lane on one night in 1805 (BAKER, *Biog. Dram.* ii. 363).

[Alumni Westmon. pp. 440, 449, 450; Alumni Oxon. p. 682; Gent. Mag. 1844, ii. 650; Ann. Reg. 1844, p. 272; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. W–s.

HOLT, JOHN (*d.* 1418), judge, was a native and landowner of Northamptonshire, and his name occurs in the year-books from the fortieth year of Edward III onwards. In the last year of that reign he became king's serjeant. He was appointed a judge of the common pleas in 1383 (*Cal. Rot. Parl.* p. 208), and at Christmas 1384 he was made a knight-banneret (DUGDALE, *Orig. Jur.* pp. 46, 103). On 25 Aug. 1387 he was summoned to attend the king at Nottingham, and concurred with his colleagues in pronouncing illegal the proceedings of the last parliament, which had appointed a permanent council. For this expression of opinion he was on 3 Feb. 1388 arrested while sitting in court, and on 2 March was put on his trial. He pleaded that he had been compelled to give that opinion by the threats of the Archbishop of York and of the Earl of Suffolk, but he was found guilty by parliament. Upon the intercession of the prelates his life was spared, and his sentence commuted to banishment for life to Ireland, an allowance of forty marks being made him for his residence at Drogheda. In 1391 his manors were granted to his son John, but in January 1397 parliament remitted his banishment, and in the following year his sentence was reversed and his lands were restored. The deposition of Richard II prevented him from recovering the lands. In the second year of the following reign he presented a petition for their restoration, which was granted, but many of them having been granted away in the interim he was compelled to allow the grantees such compensation as the council should think reasonable, and on these terms his lands were restored to him, and passed to his son Hugh on his death in 1418.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Cal. Rot. Parl. iii. 233–44, 346–461; Abbr. Rot. Orig. ii. 240; Rot. Pat. p. 221; Cal. Inq. p.m. iv. 37, 52.] J. A. H.

HOLT, SIR JOHN (1642–1710), judge, born at Thame, Oxfordshire, on 30 Dec. 1642, was eldest son of Sir Thomas Holt of Gray's Inn, barrister and serjeant-at-law, recorder of Reading and Abingdon, descended from a

family of some antiquity seated at Grislehurst, Lancashire. His mother was Susan, daughter of John Peacock of Chawley, near Cumnor, Berkshire. He was educated at Abingdon grammar school, Winchester College, and Oriel College, Oxford, which he entered in 1658 (Wood, *Ath. Oxon.* iv. 505). Tradition says that his friends at the university were a very dissipated set; that he lived to try one of them for felony, and that on visiting him in gaol and asking about his old companions, he received the response, 'Ah, my lord, they are all hanged but myself and your lordship.' Another story is, that finding himself in the neighbourhood of Oxford without any money, he procured a week's lodging at a country inn by pretending to charm away an ague from which the landlady's daughter was suffering, by binding round her arm a scrap of parchment, on which he had scrawled a few Greek characters to look like a spell, and that in after years this scrap of writing was put in as the principal evidence against an old woman indicted before him of sorcery, whereupon Holt told the jury the story and directed an acquittal. It is certain that he left Oxford without a degree, and kept his terms at Gray's Inn, of which he had been admitted a member while still a child (19 Nov. 1652), in time to be called to the bar on 27 Feb. 1663. About ten years later he figured with some frequency in the reports, and in 1676 was elected an ancient of his inn. He was assigned as one of the counsel for the Earl of Danby in his impeachment in 1679, and also for the Lords Powis and Arundell of Wardour, two of the five popish lords impeached in the same year. He appeared for the crown during the next few years in various cases growing out of the excitement caused by the popish plot, e.g. that of Giles charged in 1680 with attempting to murder John Arnold, J.P. for Monmouthshire; the trial of Slingsby Bethel [q. v.] in the following year for an assault on Robert Mason, king's waterman, at election-time (*State Trials*, viii. 747); besides those of Pilkington and others in 1683, and William Sacheverell and others in 1684, both cases of election riots. He was also counsel for Lord Russell on his trial for complicity in the Rye House plot in 1683. In the same year he appeared for the East India Company in their great case against Sandys for infringement of their monopoly of the East India trade. His argument is reported at length in 'State Trials,' x. 371 et seq. In 1684 he appeared for the defendant in the case of the Earl of Macclesfield *v.* Starkey [see Gerard, Charles]. The recordership of London having, in consequence of the decision in the celebrated quo warranto case, become a crown office, Holt, who had expressed an opinion in favour of the legality of the decision, was appointed to it in February 1685-6. He was knighted at Whitehall on 9 Feb., and on 22 April following was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law, and was appointed king's serjeant at the same time. He resigned the recordership after a year on refusing to pass sentence of death upon a deserter from the army. He was nevertheless retained as king's serjeant, in which capacity he attended the council held at Whitehall on 22 Oct. 1688 for the purpose of establishing the birth of the Prince of Wales. He was no longer employed on behalf of the crown, and legal etiquette precluded him from holding briefs against it, but he privately advised Lord Clarendon in some litigation in which he was involved with the queen-dowager. On the flight of James II he was summoned by the lords to attend the convention as one of their legal assessors (22 Jan. 1688–9); and on 31 Jan. was returned to parliament for Beeralston, Devonshire. He was one of the managers on the part of the commons in their conference with the lords on the import of the word 'abdicate,' by which James's action in quitting the kingdom had been described in their vote, and advocated its retention in preference to the milder term 'desert' suggested by the lords. On 17 April he was appointed lord chief justice of the king's bench, and on 26 Sept. he was sworn of the privy council.

During the passage of the Bill of Rights and Succession through parliament, Holt was examined by both houses as to the dispensing power, and gave his opinion in favour of its constitutional character. One of his first acts as chief justice was to grant the place of chief clerk of the enrolments in the king's bench to his brother Roland. Thereupon one William Bridgman, who claimed the post as trustee for the Duchess of Grafton under letters patent of Charles II, brought an action in the king's bench to oust Roland. The case was tried in Trinity term 1693, before three puisne judges of that court and a jury, Holt sitting uncovered by his brother during the proceedings. A verdict was given for the defendant, it being proved that the place had lain in the gift of the chief justice for centuries, and that the grant by letters patent was a usurpation. The plaintiff then offered a bill of exceptions, and as the judges refused to seal it, holding that the case had been properly left to the jury, presented a petition to the House of Lords, complaining of their conduct. The matter was discussed at length by the peers, and the judges were summoned to the bar of the house to answer for themselves, but eventually the petition was with-

drawn. By his judgment, however, in the Bankers' case, decided in 1700, Holt showed that he was not disposed to take a very narrow view of the royal prerogative. Charles II had in 1677, by letters patent, granted annuities out of the hereditary excise to some of the principal London bankers who were in the habit of accommodating him. Payment on these annuities had been suspended since 1683, and the bankers in 1700 sought to recover the arrears due to them by petition in the court of exchequer. It was urged against them that the grant was bad because it was by letters patent merely, and not by act of parliament. The barons, however, decided in favour of the bankers; and on appeal to the exchequer chamber, Holt affirmed their decision on the broad ground that, under the statute for the abolition of old tenures (12 Charles II, c. 24), the excise duties out of which the annuities were payable became the absolute property of the king, who could therefore dispose of them without the concurrence of parliament.

A judgment given by Holt in 1694 on the indictment of Charles Knollys, who claimed to be Earl of Banbury, for murder, involved him in a contest with the House of Lords. Knollys had presented a petition to the house, claiming to be tried by his peers. This the house dismissed. On the case coming before Holt, Knollys put in evidence a patent of Charles I, under which he claimed to be entitled to the peerage, and Holt, being of opinion that he had made out a *primâ facie* case, which nothing but a regular investigation by the committee of privileges could rebut, discharged him. The House of Lords, treating this as a breach of privilege, summoned Holt to their bar, and required him to give an account of his judgment. This he resolutely refused to do. There was some vague talk of committing him for contempt, but the matter dropped.

In 1701 Holt also showed himself a stout supporter of the political rights of voters against the corrupt tyranny of the House of Commons in the celebrated action Ashby *v.* White, in which one Ashby proceeded against the returning officer of Aylesbury for having failed to record his vote, and the House of Commons interfered to protect the returning officer. A mythical story was current in the last century to the effect that while this case was pending the speaker of the House of Commons, in full state and with a numerous train of attendants, presented himself in court while Holt was sitting, and threatened him with committal; and that Holt in reply bade him begone, or he would forthwith commit him, had he all the House of Commons in his belly (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. 759; Shower, *Cases in Parliament*, p. 111; Lord Raymond, *Rep.* i. 11 et seq.)

On the dismissal of Lord Somers [q. v.], 17 April 1700, Holt was offered the great seal, but declined it, alleging by way of excuse his almost total lack of experience of chancery business. He acted, however, as chief commissioner of the seal until the appointment of Sir Nathan Wright, 31 May 1700 (Cole, *Memoirs of Affairs of State*, p. 128; Noble, *Cont. of Granger's Biog. Hist. of England*, i. 164; Hardy, *Cat. of Lords Chanc. &c.*) Ill-health compelled him to withdraw from the court of king's bench in February 1709–10. He died on 5 March following at his house in Bedford Row, and was buried in the parish church of Redgrave, Suffolk, the manor of which he had purchased from Sir Robert Bacon, a descendant of Sir Nicholas Bacon [q. v.] Having no children he devised the manor to his nephews, subject to a life estate in their father Roland, who placed in the church a marble monument to his memory, representing him seated in a chair, and wearing his judicial robes. Holt married by license, dated 28 June 1675, Anne, daughter of Sir John Cropley of Clerkenwell, bart., who survived him. She is said to have been a shrew (Lord Raymond, *Rep.* 1309; Wotton, *Baronetage*, i. 14). Holt provided for her by a rent-charge of 700*l.* per annum.

Holt sat to Steele for the portrait of Verus (*Tatler*, xiv.), the magistrate who 'always sat in triumph over and contempt of vice,' who 'never searched for it or spared it when it came before him,' yet 'could see through the hypocrisy and disguise of those who have no pretence to virtue but their severity to the vicious.' As an administrator of the criminal law, Holt shone by contrast to his immediate predecessors, such as Scroggs and Jeffreys, at once cruel and corrupt. He was as scrupulously fair to the accused as Sir Matthew Hale. He discontinued the brutal practice of bringing the prisoner into court in irons. In cases where the law did not permit the accused person the assistance of counsel, Holt aided him personally, refused to admit evidence tending merely to blacken his character, and, while adhering to the bad practice of interrogating him, never sought to browbeat him, was tolerant of interruption on his part, during his summing-up, and in one case (that of Lord Preston tried for high treason in 1691) even permitted him to have the last word with the jury [see Graham, Richard, Viscount Preston, 1648–1695]. With regard to witchcraft he was as sceptical as Hale was credulous, not one case of that kind which he tried resulting in a conviction; and ultimately took to treating the prosecutors in such

cases as common impostors, which greatly reduced their number. He had the strong whig prejudice against standing armies and the use of the military in cases of riot, and would himself ride to the scene of disturbance accompanied by his tipstaves, and endeavour to induce the rioters to disperse. On one such occasion, when the guards had been called out, he is said to have peremptorily forbidden the officer in command to fire on the people, assuring him that if he did so, and any life was lost in consequence, he and all his men would hang for it. According to a very doubtful story, he committed to prison on a charge of sedition John Atkins, one of the religious fanatics known as the 'French Prophets,' whereupon John Lacy [q.v.], a friend of the prisoner, also a 'prophet,' called at Holt's house, and told him that the Lord had sent him to obtain a nolle prosequi for Atkins. Holt is stated to have replied: 'Thou art a false prophet and a lying knave. If the Lord had sent thee, it would have been to the attorney-general, for the Lord knows it is not in my power to grant a nolle prosequi; but I can grant a warrant to commit thee to bear him company, which I certainly will.' He took a high view of the law of treason and seditious libel, holding that mere conspiracy might amount to the one offence, and mere censure of the government as corrupt to the other. He gave a liberal construction to the statute 1 Eliz. c. 2, requiring every one to attend his parish church on Sunday, holding that it did not apply so long as any other place of worship was regularly attended. He also took advantage of an error in pleading, by which, in an action for the price of a negro sold in Virginia, the sale was alleged to have taken place 'in the parish of the Blessed Mary of the Arches in the ward of Cheap,' to dismiss the action on the ground that as soon as a negro comes into England he becomes free, a point afterwards expressly decided in Sommersett's case in 1772 (Howell, *State Trials*, xii–xiv; Stephen, *Hist. of the Criminal Law*, ii. 262, 435; Campbell, *Lives of the Chief Justices*, ii. 142–7, 170–4; *Westminster Hall*, ii. 49; *Cases tempore Holt*, 141, 495).

Holt's judgment in the case of Coggs *v.* Bernard was the first attempt ever made by an English judge to define and distinguish the rights and liabilities arising out of the several sorts of bailment. It probably suggested to Sir William Jones his essay on that branch of the law, which indeed is largely made up of comment and criticism upon it. Story (*Commentaries on the Law of Bailments*, pref. p. viii) calls Holt's judgment a prodigious effort, and it is universally regarded as the leading authority on the topic. Holt also drafted, or at any rate suggested, the act of parliament (3 & 4 Anne c. 9) which first placed promissory notes upon the same footing as bills of exchange in point of negotiability, and by his decision did much to settle the law relating to those securities, then in a chaotic condition. He edited in 1708 'A Report of Divers Cases in the Pleas of the Crown Adjudged and Determined in the Reign of the late King Charles II. With Directions for Justices of the Peace and others. Collected by Sir John Kelyng, knt.' (*d.* 1671) [q. v.]

[Foster's Crown Law, 1762, p. 204; Campbell's Lives of the Chief Justices; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Welsby's Lives of Eminent Judges; Biographia Britannica, vii. 102; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, i. 268, 297, 372, 375, 490, 585; Lysons's Magna Brit. i. 345; Levinz's Rep. ii. 39; Sir Thomas Raymond's Rep. p. 303; Pearce's Inns of Court; Lords' Journ. xiii. 520, xiv. 102, xv. 306 sqq.; Cobbett's State Trials, vii. 807, 1130–60, 1242, ix. 241, 586, x. 41, 1351; Howell's State Trials, xii. 125, 1179–83, 1190 sqq., xiv. 29, 695–861; Complete History of England, iii. 395 et seq., 440; Burnet's Own Time, iv. 67 *n.*; Mod. Rep. iii. 100; Skinner's Rep. pp. 252, 354; Bramston's Autobiog. pp. 245, 276; Clarendon and Rochester Corresp. ii. 157, 252; Parl. Hist. v. 70, 366; 4th Rep. Dep.-Keep. Publ. Rec. App. ii. 184.] J. M. R.

HOLT, JOHN (1743–1801), author, was born at Hattersley, near Mottram-in-Longdendale, Cheshire, in 1743. About 1757 he settled at Walton-on-the-Hill, near Liverpool, where for many years he acted as parish clerk, highway surveyor, and master of the free grammar school, besides at one time keeping a ladies' school. He published in 1786–8 'Characters of Kings and Queens of England,' 3 vols. A few years later, at the invitation of the board of agriculture, he made the agricultural survey of Lancashire, and published in 1794 his results in a 'General View of the Agriculture of the County of Lancaster, with Observations on the Means of its Improvement.' It was reprinted with additions in 1795. A paper 'On the Curle in Potatoes' procured him the medal of the Society of Arts. He compiled a few books for the use of schools, wrote one or two novels, and collected materials for a history of Liverpool, which he bequeathed to Matthew Gregson [q. v.] He contributed many papers to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and for a long period communicated the monthly 'Meteorological Diary' to that periodical. He married, in 1767, Elizabeth France of Walton, but had no issue. He died at Walton on

21 March 1801. There is an interesting etched portrait of Holt by his pupil, W. Rogers, of which there are small reproductions in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and the 'Transactions of the Historic Society.'

[Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire, vi. 57; Gent. Mag. 1801, i. 285, 370, ii. 793; Smithers's Liverpool, 1825, p. 424.] C. W. S.

HOLT, JOSEPH (1756–1826), Irish rebel, born in 1756, was son of John Holt, a well-to-do farmer, of Ballydaniel, in the parish of Castlemacadam, co. Wicklow. In 1782 he married Hester Long, the daughter of a neighbouring farmer, at Roundwood, and became a small farmer on his own account. His farm prospered, and to the profits arising from it he added considerably as chief barony constable, overseer of public works in the parish of Dirrelossery, deputy billet-master, and deputy alnager for the counties of Wicklow and Wexford under Sir John Blaquiere. His position shortly before the outbreak of the rebellion was one of comfort. He was a protestant, and had no thought of rebellion. Unfortunately he had incurred the hatred of his landlord, who, in order to revenge himself, denounced Holt in 1798 as a United Irishman and a rebel. A troop of yeomanry soon visited Holt's cottage with the intention of arresting him. Holt himself happened to be absent, but a few letters addressed to him were found, and these being construed into treason, his cottage was fired. Exasperated by this treatment, Holt became a rebel, gathered round him a number of men similarly circumstanced, and with them retired to the neighbourhood of Glendalough. The numbers of his followers increased daily, but with the exception of some Shelmaliere marksmen the majority of them only possessed pikes. Constant drill, however, did much to counterbalance this defect, and Holt's little army soon presented a formidable appearance. His want of ammunition compelled him to manufacture his own gunpowder, but in this respect he relied chiefly upon the good services of a woman attached to his camp, who, moving freely among the British troops, seldom returned to him without two or three hundred cartridges concealed about her person.

It was the middle of June 1798 before Holt was ready to take the field. On the 20th he moved in the direction of Wexford, and at Ballymanus he fell in with a body of the Wexford rebels under Edward Roche [q. v.], who were escaping from the rout at Vinegar Hill. A joint attack on Hacketstown and Carnew followed, but a considerable force of cavalry having been despatched from Gorey, the rebels were compelled to act on the defensive. At Ballyellis they obtained a complete victory over the troops, which was entirely due to the tactical arrangements adopted by Holt. It was the first affair of any importance in which he had been engaged, and it gave him a considerable military reputation. But he was dissatisfied with the conduct of Roche, and withdrawing with his contingent, he retired to his old quarters in co. Wicklow. Crowds of starving rebels flocked to his standard, and before long he estimated that he had more than thirteen thousand men under his command. His intention was to march on Newtown Mount Kennedy, to seize the guns there, and then to attack Wicklow. Seeing that the rebellion was practically at an end, he intended, after accomplishing this, to make terms with the government. His plan, however, was overruled by the influence of Father Kearns [q. v.], and it was determined to march through Kildare and Meath in order to gather fresh recruits and spread the flame of rebellion elsewhere. The scheme, as Holt foresaw, failed. Desertion thinned their ranks, drunkenness and disorder did the rest, and at Castle Carberry they were utterly routed. Holt himself managed to escape, and, choosing with characteristic boldness the road that lay directly through Dublin, he succeeded with difficulty in reaching his old quarters. He was soon joined by a number of his old followers, but his position was one of difficulty and danger. It was the end of August, the cold weather was setting in, provisions were growing scarce, the rebellion elsewhere had come to an end, and the troops were closing in upon him from all sides. The government had offered a reward for his capture, his protestantism exposed him to suspicion among his followers, several of whom were ready, if the occasion offered, to sell their leader. Holt's knowledge of the country, however, and his resourcefulness enabled him to elude capture for more than two months, but after many miraculous escapes he surrendered on 10 Nov. to Lord Powerscourt. On the following day he was sent to Dublin and confined in the Castle. He was sentenced to transportation to Botany Bay. On 1 Jan. 1799 he was conveyed by sea to Cork, and transferred to the convict ship Minerva. Great inducements were offered him to turn informer, but this he honourably refused to do. Nevertheless, during his detention in the Cove of Cork he thought it his duty to convey to government certain information that had come to his knowledge of a projected rising in the neighbourhood of Cork (*Castlereagh Correspondence*, ii. 186). The Minerva sailed on 24 Aug.,

and on 14 Jan. 1800 Holt, accompanied by his wife and family, landed at Sydney. He was allowed to remove to Paramatta, and on 1 Feb. he settled down at Brush farm as farm bailiff to Captain Cox. The prominent part he had played in the Irish rebellion necessarily rendered him an object of suspicion to the government of New South Wales, and though nothing seems to have been further from his thoughts, he was more than once arrested on a charge of attempting to overthrow the government. Among those who knew him, however, his character was excellent. His farming operations prospered, and he was soon in a position to acquire land on his own account. In March 1804 the peace of the colony was seriously disturbed by an Irish insurrection. Suspicion fell on Holt. He was arrested, and though his innocence was past all reasonable doubt, he was banished to Norfolk Island. The island was shortly afterwards abandoned as a convict settlement, and Holt was allowed to return to New South Wales. Shortly after his return he was convicted of illicit distilling, but the offence was considered a venial one, and he was admitted to bail on promising, in accordance with the law, not to distil for a year. During the political revolution of 1809 Holt obtained his pardon and a grant of land from Governor Paterson. On the restoration of order both were confirmed to him by Governor Macquarie, and on 1 Jan. 1811 he received a free pardon. He was now in easy circumstances. His farm prospered. His eldest son, Joshua, had married and settled down on his own farm. But Holt resolved to revisit Ireland, and, having sold his land and stock, embarked with his wife and youngest son for England on 1 Dec. 1812.

Misfortune still dogged his path. On 8 Feb. 1813 the ship in which he sailed was totally wrecked on Eagle Island, one of the Falkland group. The calamity called forth all Holt's best qualities. He built cabins for the shelter of the shipwrecked passengers; he instituted hunting and fishing parties, and provided provisions for the future. In April the Nannina, an American vessel, arrived at Eagle Island. The commander, a United Irishman, and well acquainted with the exploits of 'General Holt,' showed much kindness to the castaways, offering, notwithstanding the war between England and America, to convey them to some port of safety. Meanwhile, however, an English cruiser appeared on the scene, and, having captured the Nannina, sent her as a prize to Rio Janeiro. At Rio Janeiro Holt exerted himself successfully to obtain the liberation of the Americans belonging to the Nannina. On 23 Oct. 1813 he embarked on the Venerable brig, and landed at Liverpool on 22 Feb. 1814. On 5 April he arrived in Dublin, and having presented his letters of freedom to Major Sirr, he set up business in the metropolis as a publican. After losing considerably in the business, he disposed of it and retired to Kingstown. There he lived for the remainder of his days upon the rent of a few houses he built there, never ceasing to regret his folly in leaving New South Wales. He died on 16 May 1826. After his death his youngest son joined his brother in Australia.

An engraved portrait of Holt, taken from a picture painted in 1798, and some time in the possession of Sir William Betham, is prefixed to his autobiography (edited by Crofton Croker). He was five feet ten inches in height, well built, of a dark complexion, and of great physical strength. He possessed great natural ability, and considerable aptitude for military affairs, and was probably the most skilful, as he was certainly one of the bravest and most humane, leaders on the rebel side during the rebellion of 1798. He was moved by resentment for private wrongs, and he showed no interest in the political questions at issue. His history was long afterwards kept alive in the memory of the peasants of Wicklow by various popular songs, especially one entitled 'The Victim of Tyranny.'

[Holt's autobiography was admirably edited by Crofton Croker, London, 1838. Written in 1818 at his dictation, from notes made by him during his life, it is truthful on the whole, though Holt often exaggerates his own importance, and glosses over some episodes. See also Lecky's Hist. viii. 236 sq.] R. D.

HOLT, THOMAS (1578?–1624), architect, a native of York, born about 1578, is noteworthy for the important works in Renaissance architecture executed by him at Oxford. In 1613 and the following years he designed the great quadrangle of the examination schools there, now part of the Bodleian Library, introducing some new architectural features. He also designed the whole structure of Wadham College, which was built between 1610 and 1613. Other buildings at Oxford are ascribed to him with less certainty, though he probably prepared designs for many of them. Holt is registered as a privileged person in the university, aged 40, on 30 Oct. 1618; he is described as 'Faber-lignarius Coll. Novi.' He died on 9 Sept. 1624, and was buried in the churchyard of Holywell Church, Oxford, where a monument was erected to his memory. His daughter married Dr. Samuel Radcliffe, principal of Brasenose College.

[Dict. of Architecture; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Oxf. Univ. Reg. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Sir J. Peshall and A. à Wood's Antient and Present State of the City of Oxford, 1773.] L. C.

HOLT, WILLIAM (1545–1599), jesuit, was born at Ashworth in Lancashire in 1545. He was educated at home, and entered Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1562–3, took the degree of B.A. in 1566, was elected fellow of Oriel on 29 Feb. 1568, and proceeded to the degree of M.A. in 1572 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.* Oxf. Hist. Soc. i. 262). In 1573 he was incorporated M.A. at Cambridge. His studies were chiefly theological, and led him to a growing dissatisfaction with religious affairs in England. In 1574 he left Oxford, went to Douay, and was admitted into the English College, where he continued his theological studies till 1576, when he was ordained and sent to Rome to help in the establishment of the English College there. At Rome he was attracted by the jesuits, and entered their society on 10 Nov. 1578. In 1581 he was sent to England to help in carrying out the work which had been begun by Parsons and Campion. Holt, however, did not follow in the steps of Campion as an evangelist, but came as a political plotter of the type of Parsons, by whom he was sent on a mission to Scotland, together with William Crichton [q. v.] at the end of 1581. Their object was to open up communications with the Duke of Lennox, procure the conversion or deposition of the young James VI, and send information to Mary and Philip II of Spain through the Spanish ambassador Mendoza (Froude, *Hist. of England*, xi. 477; Teulet, *Relations Politiques de la France et de l'Espagne avec l'Écosse*, v. 240, 247). Holt further communicated with the Duke of Guise, and in May 1582 had an interview with him in Paris (Teulet, l. c. 255). Elizabeth meanwhile had sent to Scotland Robert Bowes [q. v.] to counteract the influence of Lennox, and guard against the intrigues of the jesuits in the Scottish court. In March 1583 Bowes prevailed on the king to authorise the arrest of Holt at Leith as he was on the point of setting out for France. Holt, who passed under the name of Peter Brereton, was kept for a time in Bowes's custody, and the letters found on him were forwarded to Walsingham. But James VI soon took him into his own hands, and ordered him to be imprisoned in Edinburgh Castle, while Elizabeth vainly demanded his surrender as an English subject, or asked that at least he should be put to the torture and compelled to confess (Froude, l. c. 549). Allen thought that Holt was tortured and withstood the ordeal with constancy (Knox, *Letters of Cardinal Allen*, p. 191); but Bowes's letters lead to the conclusion that though torture was threatened, it was not actually applied. James VI was himself concerned in some of Holt's intrigues. At the end of June the king recovered his liberty from Gowrie, took matters into his own hands, and negotiated for French and Spanish help in an invasion of England. To rid himself of Bowes's importunity about Holt, James allowed him to escape from Edinburgh Castle on 16 July, and took credit with the Duke of Guise for doing so (Teulet, l. c. 306). Holt sought refuge for a time in Flanders, and visited the college at Rheims. In 1585 he returned to Scotland to work in behalf of Mary, and was harboured by the Earl of Huntly in the north (Tytler, *Hist. of Scotland*, viii. 265, 278).

In 1586 Holt was summoned to Rome and made rector of the English College, a post which he held for a year and a half, when in 1588 he was transferred to Brussels, to act as agent for Philip II, and direct the political activity of the English exiles. In this difficult work Holt was by no means successful. There were two factions among the exiles; one, which was headed by Parsons and supported by Allen, looked to the help of Spain for the restoration of the Roman church in England; the other party, which represented the wishes of the Romanists in England, was opposed to the Spanish succession, and hoped to make terms with James VI of Scotland. Holt was a violent partisan of the Spanish faction, and made no endeavour to conciliate his opponents. So long as Allen lived he managed to exert a moderating influence, but after his death in 1594 Holt's arbitrary character was left without a check. Elizabeth was afraid of the plots which were formed against her in the Low Countries, and wished to negotiate with the Archduke Ernest the surrender of Holt among others, but the ambassador was never sent. Edmund York, who was executed for high treason in 1595, is said to have confessed that Holt promised him forty thousand ducats if he would murder the queen (Camden, *Annals*, sub anno), and the statement was repeated on Southwell's trial (Foley, *Records*, i. 365); but it is difficult to judge of the truth of such a statement.

However, Holt's conduct at Brussels became more and more intolerable to some of his associates, and representations against him were made to Pope Clement VIII, who said to Barret, 'Accepi nuper litteras ex Belgio de quodam patre qui ibi dominatur et tyrannizat' (Knox, *Records*, i. 406). The question was referred to the Cardinal Archduke Albert, and by him committed to the father provin-

cial for Germany, Oliver Manareus, and Don Juan Battista de Tassis. Holt's friends procured signatures to two memorials in his favour. He was not removed from his office, but was admonished to be more conciliatory. It was, however, clear that he was unfit for his position at Brussels, and was replaced in 1598. He went to Rome, and thence was sent to Spain, where he died early in 1599, immediately after his landing at Barcelona.

The only writing of Holt which is preserved is a memoir 'Quibus modis ac mediis religio Catholica continuata est in Anglia,' published by Knox, 'Douay Diaries,' pp. 376-384. Letters from him are in 'State Papers' Dom. Eliz. cxxvii. 2, cclxviii. 79; Lansdowne MSS. xcvi. 85. A letter to him from Mary Queen of Scots is in Labanoff's 'Lettres de Marie Stuart,' vi. 333, &c.

[Authorities cited above; More's Historia Missionis Anglicana Societatis Jesu, pp. 268–72; Foley's Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus, vii. 1231, &c.; Bowes's Correspondence (Surtees Soc.), p. 372, &c.; Knox's Douay Diaries, and Papers of Cardinal Allen; Tierney's Dodd's Church History, iii. 30, 39, and Appendix, Nos. xiii–xvii.; Wright's Elizabeth and her Times; Birch's Elizabeth, ii. 311; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 283–4, 551; Law's Jesuits and Seculars in the reign of Elizabeth, p. 114 *n.*] M. C.

HOLTBY, RICHARD (1553–1640), jesuit, born at Fryton, Yorkshire, in 1553, was second son of Lancelot Holtby of that place by Ellen [Butler] of Nunnington, in Ryedale, Yorkshire. After spending two years at Christ's College, Cambridge, and migrating to Caius College 19 Aug. 1573, aged 20, he removed to Oxford, where in 1574 he joined Hart Hall, the principal of which, Philip Rondell, was a papist, 'but durst not show it.' Wood adds that Holtby was a fellow-pupil with and tutor to Alexander Briant [q. v.], who suffered death for the catholic faith. Leaving Oxford without a degree, Holtby proceeded to the English College at Douay, where he arrived in August 1577, and was received into the Roman catholic church. He was ordained priest at Cambrai 29 March 1578. A year later he was sent to the English mission, and he laboured with great zeal in the northern counties. In 1581 Father Edmund Campion [q. v.] paid him a visit, and while staying in his house composed the famous 'Decem Rationes,' and urged him to join the Society of Jesus. Holtby accordingly went in the following spring to Paris, where he was admitted into the society in 1583, and he passed his novitiate at Verdun. After spending four years in the study of theology in the university of Pont-à-Mousson, he was appointed about 1587 superior of the Scotch College there. The father-general, Aquaviva, sent him back to England in 1589. In 1603 he was professed of the four vows. After the execution of Father Henry Garnett [q. v.] he was appointed superior or vice-prefect of the English mission, and during his three years' tenure of that office he appears to have resided in London. When the question of the new oath of allegiance to James I was proposed, and the archpriest George Blackwell [q. v.] declared that it might be conscientiously taken by catholics, Holtby at first forbade the jesuits to write or preach against the oath, while leaving them free to give private advice on the subject; but after the condemnation of the oath by Pope Paul V he firmly denounced it.

On vacating his office he returned to the north of England, where he exercised much influence among the catholics. A government spy in a report to the privy council in 1593 describes him as 'a little man, with a reddish bearde,' and adds that he chiefly resided at Mr. Trollope's house at Thornley, co. Durham. In order to evade arrest he assumed the aliases of Andrew Ducket, Robert North, and Richard Fetherston. He was a skilful mechanic, and constructed many cleverly contrived hiding-places for the persecuted priests. He could also ply the needle to make vestments and altar-cloths. In 1602–3 he was at Heborne, the residence of Mr. Hodgson, three miles from Newcastle; and in 1605–6 he was at Halton, Northumberland, the seat of Lancelot Carnaby. He died in the Durham district on 15 May (O.S.) 1640. 'Of no other English jesuit,' remarks Dr. Jessopp, 'can it be said that he exercised his vocation in England for upwards of fifty years, and that, too, with extraordinary effect and ceaseless activity, without once being thrown into gaol or once falling into the hands of the pursuivants; and quietly died in his bed in extreme old age.'

His works are: 1. 'On the Persecution in the North,' 1594, manuscript at Stonyhurst College, printed by Morris in 'Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers,' iii. 103–219, and partially printed in Dodd's 'Church History,' ed. Tierney, iii. 75–148. 2. 'Account of Three Martyrs' (namely Page, Lambton, and Waterson, priests), manuscript at Stonyhurst College; printed by Morris in 'Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers,' iii. 220–30.

[Addit. MS. 5871, f. 172; Butler's Hist. Memoirs (1822), ii. 456; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 413, and Tierney's edit. iv. pp. 73 seq. cxxxix, cxl, cxcii; Douay Diaries, p. 427; Foley's Records, iii. 3–17, vi. 769, vii. 369; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.;

Jessopp's One Generation of a Norfolk House pp. 218, 222, 237, 251, 253; Life of Mrs. Dorothy Lawson (1855); More's Hist. Missionis Anglicanæ Soc. Jesu, pp. 349–52; Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers, iii. 105–230, 307; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 118; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 480.] T. C.

HOLTE, JOHN (*fl.* 1495), grammarian, was a native of Sussex. He graduated B.A., was elected probationer of Magdalen College, Oxford, on 27 July 1490, and on 26 July 1491 was admitted perpetual fellow. About 1494 he was appointed usher of Magdalen College School, proceeded M.A., and became famous for his teaching. He resigned the ushership in 1495. Holte was author of the first Latin grammar printed in England, entitled 'Lac puerorum. M. holti Mylke for Chyldren,' 4to, Wynkyn de Worde, London (1510 ?), and Richard Pynson, London (1520), which was honoured with two commendatory epigrams by Sir Thomas More.

One John Holte was vicar of Piddletrenthide, Dorsetshire, from 1498 until his death in August 1506 (Hutchins, *Dorsetshire*, 2nd edit. ii. 484). In his will (P. C. C. 10, Adeane) he does not refer to his university.

Another John Holte succeeded Thomas Bele as suffragan to Fitzjames, bishop of London (1506-22), under the title of Bishop of Lydda. He lived mostly at Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk. He was employed to lay the first stone of Cardinal Wolsey's college at Ipswich on 15 June 1528. He died at Bury in August 1540. In his will (P. C. C. 10, Alenger) he desired to be buried in St. Mary's Church, Bury, 'in our Ladys Ile, next vnto the hedde of John holt, gent,' and he possessed property at Barton, near Bury. He seems to have been a native of Suffolk, and cannot, therefore, be identical with the grammarian.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 14; Bloxam's Reg. of Magd. Coll. Oxford, iii. 15–19, 43.] G. G.

HOLTE Sir THOMAS (1571–1654), royalist, the eldest son of Edward Holte of the Manor House, Duddeston, Warwickshire, by his wife Dorothy, daughter of John Ferrers of Tamworth Castle, Staffordshire, was born in 1571. He served as sheriff of Warwickshire, and on 18 April 1603 was knighted by James I. In July 1608 Holte obtained damages against one William Astgrigg for the slanderous statement made by him that 'Sir Thomas Holte tooke a cleever, and hytt hys cooke with the same cleever uppon the heade, and clave his heade, that one syde thereof fell uppone one of his shoulders, and the other syde on the other shoulder, and this I will veryfie to be trewe.' On appeal, however, it was ingeniously argued that although it had been stated that the halves of the cook's head had fallen on either shoulder, there was no averment that the cook was killed, and the judgment of the king's bench was consequently given in favour of the appellant (Croke, *Reports*, 1791, ii. 184). This slander gave rise to the curious local tradition that Holte murdered his cook in a cellar at Duddeston, 'by running him through with a spit,' and was subsequently compelled, by way of punishment, to adopt the red hand (i. e. the Ulster badge) on his arms. Holte was created a baronet on 25 Nov. 1612, and in April 1618 began the erection of Aston Hall, which was not completed until April 1633, though he took up his residence there in May 1631. He was nominated by Charles I ambassador to Spain, but was excused by reason of his age. On the breaking out of the civil war he assisted the king with his purse, though he was unable to take active service in the field. In October 1642, shortly before the battle of Edgehill, he entertained the king at Aston Hall for two nights. In December of the following year the hall was attacked by a party of parliamentarians from Birmingham. After a gallant defence Holte was compelled on the third day of the siege to surrender (*Life, Diary, and Correspondence of Sir W. Dugdale*, 1827, p. 57). Besides being imprisoned, Holte suffered severely for his loyalty, as his monument in Aston Church records. He died in December 1654, aged 83, and was buried at Aston on 14 Dec.

He married first, Grace, daughter and coheiress of William Bradbourne of Hough, Derbyshire, by whom he had fifteen children. His second wife was Anne, the youngest daughter of Sir Edward Littleton of Pillaton Hall, Staffordshire, by whom he had no issue. His widow survived him, and subsequently married the Hon. Charles Leigh, the third son of Thomas, first lord Leigh, and died on 2 Nov. 1697. Holte outlived all his children, with the exception of his daughter Grace, who was the wife first of Sir Richard Shuckburgh of Shuckburgh, Warwickshire, knight, and secondly of John Keatinge, lord chief justice of the common pleas in Ireland, and died at Dublin on 12 April 1677. Holte's second son Edward, who incurred his father's resentment by marrying Elizabeth, the elder daughter of Dr. King, bishop of London, was groom of the bedchamber to Charles I. He was wounded at the battle of Edgehill, and died of fever during the siege of Oxford in August 1643. On the death of Sir Charles Holte, the sixth baronet, in March 1782, the

baronetcy became extinct. In 1858 the Aston Park Company bought the hall, which Dugdale says 'for beauty and state much exceedeth any in these parts' (*Antiquities of Warwickshire*, 1656, p. 639), and some forty-three acres of the park, as a place of public recreation. As the company did not prove a success, the corporation of Birmingham became the purchasers in 1864. Holte left money for the erection of an almshouse in Aston, which was built by his grandson, Sir Robert Holte, in 1655–6. A full-length portrait of Holte by Van Somer was lent by Mr. J. G. Robins to the Loan Collection of National Portraits at South Kensington in 1866 (*Catalogue*, No. 389). A lithograph of this portrait forms the frontispiece to Davidson's 'History of the Holtes of Aston.' A half-length duplicate portrait by Van Somer was (1854) in the possession of Mr. Charles Holte Bracebridge of Atherstone Hall, Warwickshire, a grandson of the last baronet.

[Davidson's Hist. of the Holtes of Aston, 1854, pp. 16–28, 49, 54–5; Dugdale's Warwickshire, 1730, ii. 871–3, 880, 881; Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire, pp. 420–5; Burke's Extinct Baronetage, 1844, p. 268; Nevin's Illustrations of old Warwickshire Houses, 1878, pp. 1–5; Bunce's Hist. of the Corporation of Birmingham, 1885, ii. 197–201; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ii. 244, 451, 506–7.] G. F. R. B.

HOLTZAPFFEL, CHARLES (1806–1847), mechanician, was the son of a German who in 1787 settled in London as a worker in tools and lathes. In addition to careful training in the workshop, Holtzapffel received a good English education, and by assiduous study and practice became a skilled mechanician. In 1838 he published his 'New System of Scales of Equal Parts applicable to various purposes of Engineering, Architecture and General Science,' followed by 'List of Scales of Equal Parts' suitable to his new method. His principal work, 'Turning and Mechanical Manipulation, intended as a work of general reference and practical instruction on the Lathe,' was designed to fill five volumes; but only three, published in 1843, were completed. The first of these treated of 'Materials, their different Choice and Preparation;' the second of 'The Principles of Construction, Action, and Application of Cutting Tools;' the third of 'Abrasive and Miscellaneous Processes which cannot be accomplished with Cutting Tools.' The two concluding volumes, which were completed by his son, set forth in order the 'principles and practice of hand or simple turning, and those of ornamental or complex turning.' Holtzapffel throughout displays a masterly knowledge of technical art and of the scientific principles underlying it.

Holtzapffel was a member of council of the Institute of Civil Engineers, and was chairman of the mechanics' committee of the Society of Arts. He died on 11 April 1847, aged 41, leaving a widow and family.

[Ann. Reg. 1847; Proc. I. C. E. 1847; Gent. Mag. 1847, pt. ii. p. 213.] R. E. A.

HOLWELL, JOHN (1649–1686?), astrologer and mathematician, born on 24 Nov. 1649 (*Ashmole MS.* 240, f. 237 *b*), was probably the John Holwell, son of Thomas and Catherine Holwell, who was baptised at St. James's, Clerkenwell, on 28 Nov. 1649 (*Harl. Soc. Registers*, ix. 173). According to a biography in the 'Asiatic Annual Register,' vol. i., he was descended from the Holwells of Holwell House, near Tavistock, Devonshire, and his father and grandfather were engaged in Penruddock's plot in 1655, fell in the royalist cause, and as a consequence forfeited the family estates. We know that a John Holwell of Sampford was actually sequestered in 1655 (*Royalist Composition Papers*, 1st ser. vol. lxxx. f. 159), but in 1652 a Captain John Holwell, probably the same person, appears as giving information against alleged papists to the officers of the Commonwealth (*ib.* lv. ff. 361, 383), and there is no proof of his connection with Penruddock's plot. The same account states that after the Restoration Holwell was made royal astronomer and surveyor of the crown lands, while his wife obtained a place at court, which is possible, and that he was preceptor to the Duke of Monmouth, which his age makes unlikely. He is further alleged to have written anonymously in support of the Exclusion Bill, and to have given such offence by his 'Catastrophe Mundi' that he was brought before the privy council, but to have defended himself so skilfully that no charge could be established against him. He usually describes himself on the title-pages of his books as 'philomath,' and once as 'teacher of the mathematicks and astrology.' In his advertisements (e.g. *Catastrophe Mundi*, p. 40) he announces that 'Arts and Sciences are mathematically professed and taught by the author . . . at his house on the east side of Spittle Fields, over against Dorset Street . . . He also measureth buildings and surveyeth land for any man, having the most experience in serveying of any man in England.' His writings show that he was a firm protestant. The biography already referred to gives an unauthenticated story that in 1685 the government, fearing his pen, sent him to America to survey the town of New York,

giving orders that he was not to be allowed to return; where, after completing his work, he died suddenly, and as it was suspected of poison. Holwell left a widow, by whom he had a son and a daughter. His son Zephaniah (*d.* 1729) was a timber merchant in London, father of John Zephaniah Holwell [q. v.]

Holwell wrote: 1. 'A sure Guide to the Practical Svrveyor, in two parts. The first showing how to Plot all manner of Grounds . . . as also how to Find the Area thereof . . . The second . . . how to take the Ground Plot of any City or Corporation; as also the Mensuration of Roads . . . with the manner of making a Map of any County or Kingdom,' London, 1678, 8vo, illustrated by diagrams, and with an 'Appendix of Mathematical Tables.' 2. 'A New Prophecy . . . of the Blazing Star that appeared April the 23rd. Being a full Account of the Events and Sad Effects thereof,' London, 1679, 4to, pp. 4; written, according to the title, two years before, 'as will be attested by several persons on oath.' 3. 'Catastrophe Mundi: or Evrope's many Mutations until the year 1701 . . . Whereunto is annexed, The Hieroglyphicks of Nostradamus . . . Rightly placed, and in order . . . with the addition of many more,' London, 1682, 4to, pp. 40; with astrological tables and many illustrations; the preface is dated 12 Oct. 1682. 4. 'An Appendix to . . . Catastrophe Mundi, being an Astrological Discourse of the Rise . . . of the Othoman Family. With the Nativities of the present French King, Emperors of Germany and Turky . . . Whereunto is added a Suppliment of the Judgment of Comets,' London, 1683, 4to, pp. 40. The preface is dated 9 May 1683. These two works, which foretold the speedy fall of the pope, called forth from a rival astrologer, John Merrifield, 'Catastasis Mundi: Proving that the Turks will be defeated notwithstanding Mr. Holwel's menaces to the contrary . . . Also the said Holwel's monstrous falshoods and errours discovered, &c.,' London, 1684. 5. 'Trigonometry made Easy,' London, 1685, 8vo. 6. 'Clavis Horologiæ, or a Key to the whole Art of Arithmetical Dyalling,' London, 1686, 4to. To this there was added as an appendix a reprint of Guillaume Streel's 'Explication of the pyramidical dyal set up in his Majesty's Garden at Whitehall, anno 1669' (Gough, *British Topography*, i. 776). In an advertisement in the 'Catastrophe' (p. 40), Holwell says that he has ready for the press a 'Clavis Horologie,' and also a 'Table of the Altitude of the Sun for any Hour of the Day,' which is probably a part of the same work. 7. 'Strange and wonderful Prophecies. Foretelling what shall happen . . . in the years 1697, 1698, 1699, and 1700,' London, 1696, 8vo; a reprint from the 'Catastrophe.'

[Asiatic Ann. Reg. vol. i.; Holwell's own works; Cat. of Ashmolean MSS.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cat. of the Chatsworth Library; Watt's Bibl. Brit. In the Ashmolean MSS. in the Bodleian Library there is a 'Nativity of John Holwell' (Ashm. MS. 240, f. 237 *b*), and a 'Figure on the Nativity of John Holwell' (*ib.* 436, f. 75.)] C. L. K.

HOLWELL, JOHN ZEPHANIAH (1711–1798), governor of Bengal, son of Zephaniah Holwell (*d.* 1729), a timber merchant, of London, and Sarah his wife, and grandson of John Holwell [q. v.], was born in Dublin 17 Sept. 1711, and baptised 23 Sept. at St. Werburgh's Church. Holwell was educated partly at a school at Richmond in Surrey, and partly at Iselmond, near Rotterdam, where he acquired some knowledge of book-keeping and of modern languages. Afterwards he was for a time in a mercantile house at Rotterdam, but trade proving distasteful, he returned home and decided to become a surgeon. He studied under Andrew Cooper, senior surgeon of Guy's Hospital, and went to Calcutta as surgeon's mate to an Indiaman in February 1732. Here he settled, occasionally making voyages as medical officer on board of country ships, and interposing a sojourn at Mocha and Jedda, where he acquired a colloquial knowledge of Arabic; at the same time he also made himself acquainted with other oriental languages. After serving for a short time as surgeon to the company's factory at Dacca, Holwell returned in 1736 to Calcutta, where he lived for over eleven years, practising his profession and taking part in the municipal administration of the young settlement. In September 1749 he went to England for his health; during the voyage he drew up a scheme for reforming the zemindar's court at Calcutta, which on his arrival he submitted to the court of directors, who thereon appointed him 'zemindar' of the Twenty-four Parganas. Holwell returned to Calcutta in August 1751. In his new post he gave so much satisfaction that his salary was increased from two to six thousand rupees a year, and he rose to be seventh in the council by which the company's affairs were managed. On 18 June 1756 the settlement was attacked by Surâj ud Dowlah, the nawâb of Bengal; and, after a brief attempt at defence, which Holwell afterwards stigmatised as a 'tragedy of errors,' the governor and many of the senior officers went on board ship and escaped down the river, leaving the rest of the white people to their fate. Thus deserted, they called on

Holwell to take charge, and under his guidance they fought for two days. According to the native historian 'they were impressed with such a sense of honour that they fought till their ammunition failed.' When they were at length forced to surrender, the nawáb assured Holwell that they should be protected, but the survivors, 156 in number, were confined during the night in a small chamber called the 'Black Hole.' Holwell probably owed his preservation entirely to the unselfish services of his fellow-captives, who sustained him at the window. When morning came all but twenty-three of the number had perished. Holwell, who was so broken that he had to be carried out, was taken as a prisoner to the viceroy's capital, but on 31 July was released, at the intercession of the begum, the nawáb's grandmother, who recalled his upright treatment of the natives who had come before his court. Holwell was shortly after sent to England with despatches in the Syren, ninety-ton sloop. On his arrival in February 1757 he was offered the provisional governorship of his presidency, but declined in favour of a friend who was his senior. Holwell was then nominated second in the council, but before he could sail an election took place to the board of directors, and the new body reversed his appointment. Thus he returned to Bengal in his former capacity, but soon rose to be second, and on Clive's departure in February 1760 became temporary governor, which position he held till Henry Vansittart arrived from Madras on 27 July. Before Clive left, Holwell had drafted a remonstrance against Vansittart's appointment to the court of directors (dated 29 Dec. 1759), which was duly signed by almost all the council. The court, in a reply dated 21 Jan. 1761, directed the dismissal of the signatories. Holwell had already sent his resignation to the new governor, Vansittart, and now returned to England, where he devoted himself to literary pursuits. His contributions to Eastern knowledge called forth the warm acknowledgments of Voltaire, who said that he gratefully embraced the opportunity of thanking a man 'qui n'a voyagé que pour nous instruire.'

Holwell died at Pinner, near Harrow, 5 Nov. 1798, leaving the reputation of one 'in whom brilliancy of talents, benignity of spirit, social vivacity, and suavity of manners were so united as to render him the most amiable of men' (*Gent. Mag.*) He was a capable administrator, and during his tenure of office increased the revenue of the zemindary by 12,000*l.*, and also checked a number of frauds. He was the first European to make a study of Hindoo antiquities. He erected at his own expense a monument in memory of his deceased fellow-sufferers of 1756. This, which was placed over the common grave of the sufferers, has disappeared. His portrait was painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds. He was twice married; three of his children survived him, James, a lieutenant-colonel in the army, and two daughters.

Holwell wrote: 1. 'A Genuine Narrative of the Deaths . . . in the Black Hole,' &c., London, 1758; translated into German, 1799. 2. 'India Tracts,' London, 1758; 2nd edit. 1764; 3rd edit. 1774; this collection was edited and partly written by Holwell, it includes No. 1. 3. 'An Address to the Proprietors of East India Stock, setting forth the necessity and real motives of the Revolution in Bengal in 1760,' London, 1764. 4. 'Refutation of a Letter . . . to the Secret Committee,' London, 1764. 5. 'Historical Events relative to the Provinces of Bengal and the Empire of Indostan; also the Mythology of the Gentoos, and a Dissertation on the Metempsychosis,' pt. i. London, 1765; pt. ii. 1766; pt. iii. 1771; translated into German 1767. 6. 'The East India Observer-Extraordinary,' London, 1766. 7. 'An Account of the Method of Inoculating for the Small-pox in the East Indies,' London, 1767. 8. 'An Address to Luke Scrafton, Esq., in Reply to his . . . Observations on Mr. Vansittart's Narrative,' London, 1767. 9. 'On a new Species of Oak,' 1772; 'Philosophical Transactions,' abridged, xiii. 306. 10. 'Dissertation on the Origin . . . of Intelligent Beings, and on Divine Providence . . . To which is added . . . a Plan for the Relief of the Present Exigencies of the State, the Burdens of the People, and a more Honourable Mode of Supporting the Clergy. Also an Essential Sketch for a New Liturgy,' Bath, 1786. 11. 'A new Experiment for the Prevention of Crimes,' London, 1786.

[Busteed's Echoes from Old Calcutta; information kindly supplied by Major W. A. Holwell, the governor's great-grandson, and Winslow Jones, esq.; Elphinstone's Rise of British Power in the East; Mill's British India, vol. iii.; Macaulay's Essay on Clive; Asiatic Annual Register, vol. i. 1799; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] H. G. K.

HOLWELL, WILLIAM, M.D. (1726–1798), divine, eldest son of William Holwell, esq., of Exeter, and Ann Blackall, daughter of Ofspring Blackall [q. v.], was born in 1726, matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, in December 1741, and graduated B.A. in 1745, M.A. in 1748, and B.D. in 1760. He was tutor to Lord Beauchamp (afterwards second Marquis of Hertford), and was elected proctor for 1758. He was presented to the vicarage

of Thornbury in Gloucestershire by Christ Church in January 1762, was appointed prebendary of Exeter in 1776, and was at one time chaplain to George III. He died 13 Feb. 1798.

He wrote: 1. 'Selecti Dionysii Halicarnensis de priscis scriptoribus Tractatus græcè et latinè,' 1766. 2. 'The Beauties of Homer, selected from the Iliad,' 1775. 3. 'Extracts from Mr. Pope's translation, corresponding with the Beauties of Homer,' 1776. 4. 'A Mythological, Etymological, and Historical Dictionary, extracted from the Analysis of Ancient Mythology' (by Jacob Bryant [q. v.]), 1793.

[Information from Winslow Jones, esq.; Gent. Mag. 1798, lxviii. 259; Exeter Cathedral Register; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Oxford Catalogue of Graduates, and Honours Register; Horace Walpole's Letters, vi. 107; Hardy's Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl.; Gloucester Dioc. Reg.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 743, confuses this William Holwell with a nephew, William Holwell Carr, q. v.] E. C–N.

HOLWORTHY, JAMES (*d.* 1841), water-colour painter, exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1803 and 1804. In the latter year he was one of the foundation members of the (now Royal) Society of Painters in Water-colours, and he contributed constantly to their exhibitions till 1813, his subjects being drawn from Wales, the Lake district, and Yorkshire. He practised in London till 1822. In 1824 he married a niece of Joseph Wright of Derby, and retired to the Brookfield estate, near Hathersage in that county, which he had purchased. He died in London in 1841, and was buried at Kensal Green. He was a friend of J. M. W. Turner, R.A. There are two drawings by him at the South Kensington Museum.

[Redgrave's Dict.; Bryan's Dict. (Graves); Graves's Dict.; Catalogue of South Kensington Museum.] C. M.

HOLYDAY or HOLIDAY, BARTEN (1593–1661), dramatist, translator, and divine, son of Thomas Holiday, a tailor, was born in All Saints' parish, Oxford, in 1593. He matriculated at Christ Church, 13 Dec. 1605, and was admitted B.A. 14 May 1612 and M.A. 15 June 1615 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., II. iii. 311). Taking orders, he was esteemed a 'most eloquent and quaint preacher,' and two benefices in the diocese of Oxford were conferred upon him. In 1618 he went to Spain as chaplain to Sir Francis Steuart, who was in attendance on Gondomar. His 'facete and pleasant way,' says Wood, won Gondomar's favour. Afterwards he was chaplain to Charles I, before 1626 became archdeacon of Oxford, and in 1642 was created D.D. by the king's letters. At the time of the Commonwealth he submitted to 'the examination of the triers or rather Spanish inquisitors' (Wood), and was inducted into the rectory of Chilton, Berkshire. He gave up this living at the Restoration and returned to Iffley, near Oxford, where he lived on his archdeaconry. Wood, who knew him well, says that 'had he not acted the vain man' he might have had a bishopric, or at least a rich deanery. He died 2 Nov. 1661, and was buried in Christ Church Cathedral.

Holiday published in 1616, 8vo, a verse translation of Persius's 'Satires;' it was republished in 1617, 1635, and 1673. The posthumous edition of 1673, fol., was accompanied by a new translation of Juvenal, line for line, and contains voluminous notes (Dryden's *Works*, ed. Scott and Saintsbury, xii. 96). 'Τεχνογαμία, or the Marriages of the Arts. A Comedie,' London, 1618, 4to (2nd edit. 1630), was acted in Christ Church Hall on 13 Feb. 1617–18. It was afterwards acted at Woodstock, 26 Aug. 1621, before James I, who found the performance very tedious. Whether the actors had taken too much wine before they began, or whether the subject of the play was distasteful, his majesty made several attempts to leave after sitting out the first two acts, but was finally induced to stay till the end. Some epigrams on the Woodstock performance were circulated by Cambridge wits, and Holiday's Oxford friends (among them Henry King, afterwards bishop of Chichester) retorted. In 1653 he published: 'All Horace his Lyrics, or His Four Books of Odes and his Book of Epodes Englished,' 8vo. Wood remarks: 'This translation is so near that of Sir Thomas Hawkins, or that of Hawkins so near this, that whether of the two is the author remains to me as yet undiscovered.' Holiday's last work was 'A Survey of the World in Ten Books,' Oxford, 1661, 8vo, each of the ten books containing a hundred couplets. He also published a Latin tractate, 'Philosophiæ Polito-Barbaræ Specimen,' 1633, 4to, and several sermons. Commendatory verses by Holyday are prefixed to the 1640 collection of Ben Jonson's poems. A satirical epigram on him is printed in Huth's 'Inedited Poetical Miscellanies.'

[Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, i. xxiv, xliii, l, iii. 520–4; Hunter's Chorus Vatum (Add. MS. 24489, ff. 56–8); Langbaine's Dramatick Poets; Hearne's Diary, ed. Doble, i. 267; Nichols's Progresses of James I.] A. H. B.

HOLYMAN, JOHN, D.D. (1495–1558), bishop of Bristol, was a native of Codding-

ton, near Haddenham in Buckinghamshire. He was educated at Winchester and New College, Oxford, and in 1512 became a fellow of New College. He graduated B.C.L. 1514, M.A. 1518, and B.D. 1526. He left his college about 1526, and became rector of Colerne, but for the sake of books and literary society settled in Exeter College, Oxford, where he remained until he became a monk in St. Mary's Abbey, Reading. There he soon acquired a great reputation for learning and sanctity. In 1530, by desire of Hugh Farindon, the abbot [q. v.], he applied to be excused from preaching at Oxford on taking his D.D. degree, in order that he might preach against the Lutheran heresy at St. Paul's Cross (Wood, *University of Oxford*, ed. Gutch, ii. 32). In 1531 he proceeded D.D. He opposed the divorce of Henry VIII from Queen Catherine, advocating the validity of their marriage by writing and preaching (cf. *Letters &c. of Henry VIII*, vii. 38). He was obliged in consequence to remove to Handborough, near Woodstock, of which he appears to have been rector. In 1535 his abbey was dissolved, and for several years he lived in retirement, partly at Handborough and partly in Exeter College. He became vicar of Wing, Buckinghamshire, 3 May 1546.

On Mary's accession Holyman was promoted to the bishopric of Bristol, and was consecrated in London on 18 Nov. 1554. In the Bristol Museum and Library are official manuscript copies (made in April 1823) of the original papal letters appointing Holyman to the bishopric (Nicholls and Taylor, *Bristol, Past and Present*, ii. 68). Though a zealous Romanist, Holyman gave general satisfaction as a bishop. He was included in a commission to try Ridley and Latimer for heresy, and took part at Oxford in the disputation with Cranmer (1554) and in the trial of Bishop Hooper, but was never active in persecution. He refused to be present when Dalby, his chancellor, sent three men to the stake at Bristol for their religious profession.

In 1558 Holyman died and was buried in the chancel of Handborough Church. By his will, dated 4 June 1558, and proved 16 Feb. following, he bequeathed to Winchester College the works of St. Augustine, St. Jerome, St. Cyprian, and others, which were afterwards chained in the library. He wrote, among other works, 'Tract. contra doctrinam M. Lutheri;' and 'Defensio matrimonii Reginæ Catharinæ cum Rege Henrico octavo.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 275, ii. 779; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 40, 47, 74, 85; Foxe's Acts and Monuments, ed. 1684, iii. 749, 855; Pryce's Hist. of Bristol, p. 82; Nicholls and Taylor's Bristol, Past and Present, vol. ii.; Evans's Hist. of Bristol, p. 146; Coates's Reading, p. 256; Lipscomb's Bucks, iii. 526; Strype's Cranmer and Eccl. Mem.; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 101.] B. H. B

HOLYOAKE, FRANCIS (1567–1653), lexicographer, was born at Nether Whitacre, Warwickshire, in 1567. About 1582 he studied as a commoner at Queen's College, Oxford, though it does not appear that he took a degree. Afterwards he taught a school, first at Oxford and then in Warwickshire. In February 1604 he was instituted to the rectory of Southam, Warwickshire (Dugdale, *Warwickshire*, ed. Thomas, i. 340). In 1625 he was elected a member of convocation. In 1642 he was forced from his house by the parliamentarians, his wife was so ill-used as to hasten her death, his servant was killed, and his estate of 300*l.* a year was sequestered, so that he and his family were obliged to subsist on charity (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1, pp. 133, 350). He died on 13 Nov. 1653, aged 86, and was buried in the church of St. Mary at Warwick.

Francis Holyoake compiled a 'Dictionarie Etymologicall,' which was annexed to 'Riders Dictionarie corrected,' 2 pts., 8vo, London, 1617. The work was reissued in 1626, 4to, with additions by N. Gray, and in 1640, 4to. But Holyoake had meanwhile contributed so much to the work that a fourth edition was published as almost wholly his own, with the title 'Dictionarium Etymologicum Latinum,' &c., 3 pts., 4to, London, 1633. The sixth edition is stated to be 'compositum et absolutum a Francisco de Sacra Quercu,' 4to, London, 1648. His son Thomas (see below) made great additions to the work, but, dying before he could complete the edition, it was published by Thomas's son Charles, as 'A large Dictionary in three parts,' fol., London 1677–1676.

Francis Holyoake presented a manuscript to Queen's College library, entitled 'Huguccionis, seu Huguitionis, Pisani, ep. Ferrariensis, Lexicon alphabeticum,' &c. (Coxe, *Cat. of Oxford MSS.*, pt. i. pp. 76–7).

By his wife Judith Holyoake had an only son, Thomas Holyoake (1616?–1675), born at Stoneythorpe, Warwickshire, who attended Coventry grammar school; entered Queen's College, Oxford, in Michaelmas term 1632 (B.A. 1636, M.A. 1639) (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 487, 508); and became chaplain to his college. He was chosen captain of a foot company, consisting chiefly of undergraduates, at Oxford at the beginning of the civil war, in which capacity, doing good service to the royal cause, he was created D.D. by Charles's express desire (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 1010–1). After the surrender of

Oxford, Holyoake obtained (in 1647) a license from the university to practise medicine (Wood, *Fasti*, ii. 104). He practised successfully in Warwickshire until the Restoration, when Thomas, lord Leigh, preferred him to the rectory of Whitnash, near Warwick. He was installed in addition a prebendary of the collegiate church of Wolverhampton. In 1674 Robert, lord Brooke, presented him to the donative of Breamore in Hampshire, where he died on 10 June 1675. He was buried near his father in the church of St. Mary at Warwick. By his wife Anne he had twelve children, one of whom, Henry, is separately noticed.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 346–7; Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire, pp. 426, 427; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1660–1, pp. 133, 232, 350; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

HOLYOAKE, HENRY (1657–1731), head-master of Rugby School, born probably in Warwickshire in 1657, was the son of Thomas Holyoake [see under Holyoake, Francis] and Anne his wife. He was elected to a choristership at Magdalen College, Oxford, which he resigned in 1676, having matriculated from that college on 12 March 1674. He became clerk and sub-librarian in 1676, appointments which he held until 1681. On 22 Oct. 1678 he graduated B.A., proceeded M.A. on 4 July 1681, and was chaplain of his college from 1681 until 1690 (Bloxam, *Reg. of Magd. Coll.* i. 95–6). In 1687 he was elected head-master of Rugby School. Despite the smallness of his salary and other disadvantages, he raised the school from insignificance, and was the first to engage an assistant-master. He seems, however, to have unfortunately misunderstood the character of one of his best-known pupils, Edward Cave [q. v.], whom he treated with undeserved severity, and eventually drove from the school (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* v. 2). Cave, however, inserted in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (i. 124) a sympathetic notice of his death. Holyoake was instituted to the rectory of Bourton-upon-Dunsmore on 30 June 1698, to that of Bilton on 31 Aug. 1705 (Bloxam, ii. 77), and to that of Harborough Magna, all in Warwickshire, on 9 Nov. 1712. In 1700 he gave 20*l.* for the use of Magdalen College Library. He died unmarried at Rugby on 10 March 1730–1731, and was buried in St. Mary's Church, Warwick, where may be seen a quaint Latin inscription written by himself, which he directed to be engraved to his own memory as well as to that of his father and grandfather.

Holyoake's establishment at Rugby was under the domestic management of his cousin Judith Holyoake, to whom he left a legacy on the express ground of her having been 'very serviceable and seemingly kind' to the boys. He bequeathed 30*l.* to the daughter of Widow Harris, 'his tripe-woman;' the interest of 200*l.* to the poor of Rugby after the death of his cousin, Elizabeth Holyoake; and all his books (since sold), together with the portraits of his father and grandfather (since lost), to Rugby School.

[Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire, pp. 428–430.] G. G.

HOLYWOOD, CHRISTOPHER (1562–1616), jesuit, was born in 1562 at Artane, near Dublin, where his family were landowners. In 1582 he became a member of the Society of Jesuits at Dôle in France, and was subsequently professor of divinity and philosophy there and at Padua. Holywood was in 1599 appointed to the mission of the jesuits in Ireland. Disguised as a merchant, he sailed for England, but was arrested on landing at Dover. He declined to take the oath of supremacy; was examined before Cecil, secretary of state; and was detained in custody at London, and afterwards at Wisbech and Framlingham, where he occupied himself with literary work. On his liberation Holywood returned to the continent. After some time passed at Douay, Amiens, Rouen, and St. Malo, he returned to Ireland on 16 March 1604. As superior of the jesuits' mission in Ireland, he laboured zealously amidst difficulties and perils, some of which he describes in letters, still extant, addressed to the general of the jesuits. James I, in his speech to the agents from Ireland at Whitehall in April 1614, denounced Holywood for his efforts to induce the Irish catholics to send their children to the continent for education. Holywood died on 4 Sept. 1616. His name has been latinised Holiuudius, but he appears himself to have used the equivalent 'a sacro bosco.'

His works—replies to Dr. William Whitaker and other protestant controversialists—are entitled: 1. 'Defensio decreti Tridentini et sententiæ Roberti Bellarmini, S. R. E. cardinalis, de authoritate Vulgatæ editionis Latinæ, adversus sectarios, maxime Whitakerum. In qua etiam fuse admodum refutatur error sectariorum de Scripturæ interprete et judice controversiarum. Authore Christophoro a Sacrobosco, Dubliniensi Societatis Jesu, olim sacræ theologiæ in alma academia Dolana professore.' 2. 'De investiganda vera ac visibili Christi ecclesia libellus.' Both works were published in 8vo at Antwerp in 1604, and the first was reissued in 1619 with additions by the author.

[Historiæ Catholicæ Iberniæ Compendium, 1621; Bibliotheca Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, Rome, 1675; Collections towards Biog. of Jesuits, 1838; Bibliothèque des écrivains de la compagnie de Jesus, 1858; Calendar of State Papers, Ireland, 1874; Ibernia Ignatiana, 1880; Foley's Records of English Province, vii. 1882.] J. T. G.

HOLYWOOD or HALIFAX, JOHN, in Latin JOHANNES DE SACRO BOSCO (*fl.* 1230), mathematician, was probably born at Halifax in Yorkshire. The statements that he was a Scot (DEMPSTER), an Irishman (STANIHURST ap. WARE, *Scriptt. Hib.*), or a Brabançon are unsupported. Holywood is said to have studied at Oxford, and to have afterwards settled at Paris about 1230. The remainder of his life was spent in Paris, where he died, either in 1244 or 1256, according as we interpret some lines on his tomb in the cloister of the Mathurins.

M. Christi bis C. quarto deno quater anno
De Sacro Bosco discrevit tempora ramus,
Gratia cui dederat nomen divina Johannes:

the later date is the more probable. Holywood's name, in addition to the forms given above, appears also as Holywalde and Holyfax, and in Latin as Sacro Busco and Sacro Busto.

Holywood's fame rests entirely on his 'Tractatus de Sphæra,' a little work in four chapters, which treat respectively of the terrestrial globe, of circles great and small, of the rising and setting of the stars, and of the orbits and movements of the planets. It added nothing to Ptolemy and his Arabic commentators, but enjoyed a great renown during the middle ages, and was still studied for eighty years after Barozzi, in 1570, had pointed out its numerous errors. The manuscripts are extremely numerous, and it was the second astronomical work to appear in print. The first edition, which is very rare, appeared at Ferrara in 1472 (4to, pp. 24), with the colophon, 'Sphæra mundi . . . emendatum per . . . Petrum bonum Avogarium Ferrariensem. Impressi Andreas hoc opus; cui Francia nomen Tradidit. At civis Ferrariensis ego.'

Twenty-four more editions appeared before 1500, one of which, published at Paris in 1498, with the commentary of Crevelli, sometimes bears the false date 1468. At least forty editions appeared between 1500 and 1647, the date at which the last was published at Leyden. Weiss seems to be mistaken in stating that there was a later edition in 1699 (*Biog. Universelle*, xxxix. 463). Besides these editions in the original Latin, four versions appeared in Italian, by Mauro, Venice, 1537 and 1550; by A. Brucioli, Venice, 1543; by Dante de Renaldi, Florence, 1571 and 1579; and by Pifferi, Siena, 1604; French translations appeared at Paris in 1546, 1570, and 1584; a German translation by C. Heinfogel appeared at Nuremberg, 1516 and 1519, and Strasburg, 1533; Spanish versions were printed at Seville, 1545, and Madrid, 1650, by Gomez Texada de los Reyes. Among the numerous commentators on the 'Tractatus de Sphæra' are Michael Scot, Cecco d'Ascoli, Pierre d'Ailly, Regiomontanus, Jacques Le Febvre d'Etaples, Melanchthon, and Clavius.

Holywood's other works are: 1. 'Algorismus,' or 'De Arte numerandi,' printed without date or place [1490?], and at Vienna, 1517, by Hieronymus Vietor; Cracow, 1521 or 1522; and Venice, 1523; also on several occasions with the 'Sphæra,' and at Cambridge, 1838, ed. J. O. Halliwell, and in Halliwell's 'Rara Mathematica,' 1841; there is an English translation in Ashmole MS. 396, f. 48, in the Bodleian Library. 2. 'De Anni Ratione,' or 'De Computo Ecclesiastico,' printed, Paris [1538?], 1550, 1572, 8vo; Antwerp, 1547, 16mo; 1566, 8vo. 3. 'De Astrolabio.' 4. 'Breviarium Juris,' very improbably ascribed to Holywood by Bale. Several manuscripts of the 'Sphæra' and the first two of these minor treatises are described in Black's 'Catalogue of the Ashmolean Manuscripts.'

[Bale, vi. 93; Pits, p. 334; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. s. v. 'Halifax,' pp. 371–2; Hist. Litt. de la France, xix. 1–4; Biographie Universelle; Nouvelle Biog. Gén., art. by M. Hauréau; Wright's Essays on Archæological Subjects, ii. 63–71; for the bibliography see Lalande's Bibl. Astronomique, 1803, Graesse's Trésor des Livres, vi. 209–11, and the Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus., where there are nearly fifty editions of the Sphæra.] C. L. K.

HOME. [See also HUME.]

HOME or HUME, SIR ALEXANDER (*d.* 1456), of Home, warden of the marches, was the eldest son of Sir Alexander Home of Dunglass, by Jean, daughter of Sir William Hay of Locharret. His father was killed at the battle of Verneuil on 17 Aug. 1424. The family were relatives and feudatories of the earls of Dunbar and March, but on the forfeiture of that family in 1435 became manorial tenants of the crown. They then succeeded in some degree to the position previously held by their chiefs, and gradually they acquired an authority and influence greater than that formerly wielded by them. Sir Alexander had a charter of part of the barony of Home or Hume, 4 Sept. 1439; of the office of balliary of Coldingham in 1442; of the lands of Lamben in Berwickshire, and the office of sheriff depute of the county of Berwick

for life from John Halyburton, 3 Jan. 1447–8. In 1449 he was one of the guarantors of a treaty with England, and warden of the marches (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xi. 253). On 9 Nov. 1450 he had a safe-conduct abroad with William, eighth earl of Douglas [q. v.], when the latter paid a visit to Rome (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotl.* iv. entry 1229), and on 23 April of the following year he had another safe-conduct for a year with the earl (*ib.* 1232). On 20 June of this latter year Home founded the collegiate church of Dunglass, for a provost and several prebendaries, and endowed it with lands in Chirnside, the charter being confirmed by the king on 22 Aug. (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scotl.* i. entry 389). He was one of the envoys sent by the Scottish king, 27 July of the same year, to treat for a truce with England (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotl.* iv. 1235), and on 14 Aug. concluded a truce for three years (*ib.* 1239). On the threatened invasion of Scotland in 1453 by Percy, earl of Northumberland, accompanied by James, ninth earl of Douglas, Home was provided with victuals and shafts of lances for the defence of the house of Home at a cost of 20*l.* (*Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, iv. 607). He died in 1456. By his wife Mariota, daughter of Sir Robert Lauder of Bass, he had five sons, of whom the eldest, Alexander (*d.* 1491) [q. v.], succeeded him.

[Exchequer Rolls of Scotl.; Cal. of Documents relating to Scotl. vol. iv.; Reg. Mag. Sig. Scotl. vol. i.; Rymer's Fœdera; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 75.] T. F. H.

HOME or HUME, Sir ALEXANDER, first Baron Home (*d.* 1491), was the eldest son of Sir Alexander Home of Home (*d.* 1456) [q. v.] On 20 Dec. 1451 the king (James III) conceded to him the lands of Dunglass, Home, Susterpeth, and Kello in Berwickshire, which his father resigned, and which were united into the free barony of Home (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scotl.* i. 512). On 4 Feb. 1451–2 the lands of Chirnside were annexed to the barony (*ib.* 525), and on 28 Feb. 1452–3 various other lands (*ib.* 596). He had a charter of the office of baillie of the monastery of Coldingham to him and his heirs confirmed 12 Jan. 1465–6 (*ib.* 859), and again on 25 Nov. 1472 (*ib.* 1093). In 1466 he sat in the estates among the barons, and he was created a lord of parliament by the title Lord Home, 2 Aug. 1473. As warden of the marches he was commanded, 16 Feb. 1475–6, to meet the master of Bolton, envoy of Edward IV, at the Tweed, and escort him to the Scottish king's presence (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotl.* iv. 1438); on 2 Feb. 1476–7 was sent to conduct the bearer of the third instalment of the Princess Cecilia's dower to Edinburgh (*ib.* 1445); and on 19 Feb. 1477–8 was ordered to bring the almoner of Edward IV from the march to the presence of the king (*ib.* 1451). Jealous of the authority and rights exercised by the Duke of Albany, brother of the king, as captain of Berwick and keeper of the castle of Dunbar, Lord Home banded with the Hepburns to sow discord between Albany and the king, and was so successful that Albany only escaped imprisonment by flight to England. The increasing favour shown by the king to Robert Cochrane, earl of Mar [q. v.], on whom he had bestowed the principal revenues of the earldom of Mar, caused a revulsion of opinion against the king. When, in 1482, the king had assembled the baronial forces to withstand a threatened invasion by Albany and the English, the chief nobles, including Home, determined to seize Cochrane in the king's presence at Lauder. They subsequently hanged him over the bridge, and carried James III captive to Edinburgh. The king now came to terms with Albany, and, on Albany's arrival with the English force, received his liberty, while Home and the other chiefs of the conspiracy were imprisoned in the castle of Edinburgh. At the instance of the Earl of Angus, they were, however, ultimately set free upon giving caution of 1,000*l.* to enter into ward again when called upon by the king. A new cause of quarrel between the nobility and the king arose in 1484. The Homes and Hepburns then resisted the king's scheme, to which the pope had given his consent, to annex the revenues of the priory of Coldingham to the chapel royal of Stirling. Representing that the king was seriously trespassing on the rights of the nobles, they induced several lords to join them in seizing the young prince, and making him their nominal leader in a revolt against his father. The followers of Home formed part of the vanguard at the battle of Sauchieburn (18 June 1488), from which the king fled, almost before a blow had been struck, and was straightway slain by an assassin. On the nominal accession of James IV, Lord Home occupied a position of great influence, and received several important grants of land. He died probably about the beginning of 1491. He married first Mariota, daughter and heiress of Landals of Landals, by whom he had, with one daughter, three sons: Alexander, who predeceased him, and was father of Alexander, second baron Home [q. v.], and of John Home of Whiterigs and Ersilton, ancestor of the Homes of Coldingknows; George, ancestor of the Homes of Ayton; and Patrick, ancestor of the Homes of Fast Castle.

He married secondly Margaret, daughter of Alexander, master of Montgomery, by whom he had a son, Thomas Home of Laingshaw, Ayrshire.

[Rymer's Fœdera; Acta Parl. Scot. vol. ii.; Cal. Documents relating to Scotl. vol. iv.; Reg. Mag. Sig. Scotl. vol. i.; Histories of Lindsay of Pitscottie, Leslie, and Buchanan; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 732–3.] T. F. H.

HOME or **HUME, ALEXANDER,** second Baron Home (*d.* 1506), was eldest son of Alexander, master of Home, by his wife Elizabeth Home. During the lifetime of his grandfather, Sir Alexander Home, first baron Home [q. v.], he was known as Alexander Home of Home, under which designation he sat in parliament in February 1483–4 and May 1485. He was appointed a commissioner to settle disputes on the marches, 8 Oct. 1484, and again to treat about a truce with England in 1485. With his relatives he joined the party of the prince (afterwards James IV) against James III, and he was one of the envoys sent by that party in May 1488 to ask assistance from England (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, iv. 1539). After the assassination of James III Home was on 7 Oct. 1488 sworn a privy councillor, and constituted lord high chancellor for life. On 25 Aug. he was appointed warden of the east marches for seven years (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* i. 1893), and in that capacity concluded at Coldstream on 23 Oct. the ratification with the English envoys of a treaty for three years (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, iv. 1534). He had the custody of the castle of Stirling and the government of the king's brother John, earl of Mar, committed to him on 10 Jan. 1489–90 for nine years (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* i. 1919). The revenues of the earldom of Mar and Garioch were assigned for his support on the following 28 April. On 12 Jan. of the same year he had a charter of the office of balliary of Ettrick Forest. His father died in 1468, and he succeeded his grandfather as second baron Home in 1491. In 1493 he made a pilgrimage to Canterbury, a safe-conduct being granted him to pass through England by Henry VII. In the winter of 1496–1497 Home and his followers, in support of Perkin Warbeck, the pretender to the English throne, made an inroad into England, and in the spring Surrey retaliated by burning Ayton Castle in Berwickshire and others of their strongholds. Shortly afterwards Warbeck set sail from England for the continent, and on 5 July 1497 Home concluded negotiations for a truce between Scotland and England (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, iv. 1635). On 19 Dec. 1502 he was appointed one of the commissioners to exchange a ratification of treaties with England (*ib.* p. 1696). He died in 1506. By his wife Nicolas, daughter of Sir George Ker of Samuelston, Haddingtonshire, who married secondly Sir Alexander Ramsay, he had one daughter and seven sons. Of the sons, Alexander, the eldest, succeeded his father as third baron Home [q. v.]; George became fourth baron Home [q. v.]; John, abbot of Jedburgh, was banished beyond the Tay; David, prior of Coldingham, was led into an ambush by the Hepburns and slain, and William was executed for treason in 1516, the day after his brother Alexander perished. The other sons died young.

[Rymer's Fœdera, vol. xii.; Acta Parl. Scot. vol. ii.; Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot. vol. i.; Cal. Documents relating to Scotland, vol. iv.; Histories of Buchanan, Leslie, and Lindsay of Pitscottie; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 733–4; Crawfurd's Officers of State. Crawfurd wrongly treats the second lord and his son the third lord as one person.] T. F. H.

HOME, ALEXANDER, third Baron Home (*d.* 1516), eldest son of Alexander, second baron Home [q. v.], was served heir to his father 21 Oct. 1506, and was appointed to the office of lord high chamberlain in the following year. Home was virtually prime minister during the remainder of the reign of James IV, and greatly increased the influence and importance of his family. According to Buchanan, his 'disposition was more fierce than was expedient for the good of those times,' and it was chiefly through his prompting that James was led to try his strength with England. The wardenship of the borders, previously entrusted to the care of three separate nobles, was delivered into his sole charge, and thus his authority was made predominant in the south of Scotland. To revenge the capture of the sea-captain Andrew Barton [q. v.] by the English, Home, in 1513, with consent of the king, invaded Northumberland at the head of eight thousand men, and burnt and ravaged several towns and villages. Returning home heavily laden with spoil, and devoting all their attention to warding off attacks from the rear, they, on 13 Aug. 1513, fell into an ambush, and, being thrown into confusion by the sudden attack of the English archers, were completely routed, no fewer than five hundred being slain, and a great many taken prisoners, including Home's brother, Sir George. Irritated at the disaster, King James immediately resolved to take the field against England in person, and with a powerful force stormed a number of the border fortresses. On the approach of Surrey, he took up his

position on the hill of Flodden. At that fatal battle Home, along with Huntly, had command of the vanguard. By a furious charge at the commencement Home completely routed Edmund Howard, who, with one thousand Cheshire men and five hundred Lancastrians (*Letters of Henry VIII*, i. 444), had command of the right; but conceiving that the battle was already won, Home's men, who had followed far in pursuit, began, according to their border habits, to concentrate their energies on pillaging. Lindsay of Pitscottie states that Huntly, observing the desperate straits of the king, sent to Home to come to his rescue, but that Home replied, 'He does weill that does for himselff, for we have foughten our vangaird and wone the same, and thairfoir latt the rest doe thair pairtis as weill as we have done' (*Chronicles*, ed. 1814, p. 278). However this may be, Home and his followers took no further part in the conflict, and remained in ignorance of the result in the neighbourhood of the field of battle all night. On the morrow they found it deserted by both parties and the Scottish artillery standing without a guard on the hillside, but retired without any attempt to bring it with them. On 13 Oct. 1513 following Home's lands were ravaged by the English under Dacre (*Cal. State Papers*, Henry VIII, vol. i. entry 4529). For repression of disorders consequent on the minority of the king, Home was in April 1514 constituted chief justice on the south side of the Forth (*ib.* i. 4951), a position which greatly increased his influence, and rendered him a powerful rival of the Earls of Angus. Archibald Douglas, sixth earl of Angus [q. v.], had married the widow of the king, and Home, being of opinion 'that he would overrun all the whole countrie' (Lindsay, p. 289), convened a council of the nobles at Edinburgh, where he proposed the recall of the Duke of Albany to act as regent. The lords were somewhat reluctant to take so bold a step, but on Home consenting that his name should appear first, they immediately signed an agreement for Albany's appointment. Circumstances, however, soon occurred in connection with the election in 1514 of an archbishop to the see of St. Andrews which caused Home to ally himself against Albany. Angus supported the claims of his uncle, Gavin Douglas [q. v.], for the see, while Andrew Forman [q. v.], the nominee of the pope, had obtained the support of Lord Home; but the claims of Douglas were not persisted in, and finally John Hepburn [q. v.], prior of St. Andrews, the third claimant, who had been besieged by Angus in the archbishop's palace, came to terms, and withdrew his opposition to Forman's appointment. Nevertheless, to Hepburn the loss of this great preferment was permanently galling; and becoming one of the chief confidants of Albany, he revenged himself by poisoning the duke's mind against both Angus and Home. They therefore found it expedient to make common cause with each other. In accordance with a decision of the estates, Albany determined to obtain possession of the young king, but this was met by the queen with the proposal that he should be committed to the custody of four persons nominated by herself, her husband Angus and Home being two of these. The terms were rejected, and Albany resolved to besiege Stirling Castle, where the young king was under the care of his mother. Home was ordered to arrest Sir George Douglas [q. v.], the brother of Angus, but declined to do so, and returned to his border fortress at Newark, while Angus also retired to his own territories. Threatened by the forces of the regent, the queen at once surrendered, and she and the young king were sent to the castle of Edinburgh. On this, Home immediately entered into communications with Dacre, and raised a large force to co-operate with one to be sent to his assistance from England. Ordered by Albany to leave the kingdom, he replied by recapturing his castle of Home on 26 Aug. (*Cal. State Papers*, Henry VIII, ii. 861) and also the strong border fortress of Blackadder.

The queen, who had gone to Linlithgow on the plea that she was near her time of childbearing, now made her escape by the help of her husband Angus, and was escorted by some followers of Home to the fortress of Blackadder. The promised help from England failed to arrive, and Home, threatened by the formidable force under Albany, agreed, on the promise of an amnesty and pardon, to have a conference with Albany at Douglas. Albany is also stated to have made Home promises of high reward and promotion if he would leave the queen's party (*ib.* 1012). Probably it was these offers that finally determined him to consent to a personal interview, but immediately on arriving he was arrested (*ib.* 1086) and sent to the castle of Edinburgh, where he was placed under the charge of the Earl of Arran. Arran was persuaded by Home not only to permit him to escape, but to join him in his flight to the borders. Angus and the queen now left Home's fortress of Blackadder, and joined Home and Arran in Northumberland. On 15 Oct. 1515 Angus, Home, and Arran entered into a league, engaging themselves and their supporters to resist the regent, and to deprive

him of the custody of the young king. Not long afterwards the league was renounced by Arran. Angus and Home, finding that the English king would not give them any substantial support, came to terms with Albany, and returned to Scotland.

Home received a pardon on condition that he lived peacably on his estates, and ceased to intrigue with England. Not long afterwards Home and his brother William were summoned to a convention in September at Edinburgh to consider Scottish relations with England, but as soon as they entered the gates of the abbey of Holyrood, they were arrested on the charge of high treason. The exact nature of the accusation against them is doubtful. Buchanan asserts that both Home's private crimes and his former rebellions were insisted on, and that it was alleged that he had not done his duty at the battle of Flodden. The advice of the Prior Hepburn and Albany's desire to rid himself of a formidable foe best explain the sentence of death which was immediately pronounced. According to Leslie, Home was beheaded on 8 Oct. 1516, and his brother on the 9th, but Buchanan gives the dates as the 10th and 11th. Their heads were exposed on the Tolbooth of Edinburgh, where they remained till 1521, when they were taken down by Home of Wedderburn, and buried in Greyfriars churchyard. Home's title and estates were forfeited. In revenge for Baron Home's execution, Home of Wedderburn drew Antony Darcy, who had been made by Albany warden of the marches, into an ambuscade, and put him to death with savage cruelty, 9 Sept. 1517. By his wife, Agnes Stewart, Home had two daughters, Janet, married to Sir John Hamilton, natural brother of the Duke of Chatelherault; and Alison. His brother George [q. v.] was restored to the title and estates 12 Aug. 1522.

[Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.; Cal. State Papers, Henry VIII; Histories of Leslie, Buchanan, and Lindsay of Pitscottie; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 734–5; Crawfurd's Officers of State, pp. 323–4. Crawfurd confounds him with his father, the second earl.] T. F. H.

HOME, ALEXANDER, fifth Baron Home (*d.* 1575), was the eldest son of George, fourth baron [q. v.] He was taken prisoner at the battle of Pinkie 9 Sept. 1547, and in order to save his life his mother on the 22nd delivered up his castle to the English, who, besides placing in it a powerful garrison, strengthened it by fortalices. While still a prisoner he succeeded to the estates and title by the death of his father from wounds received in a skirmish on the day preceding the battle of Pinkie. In the following year he recaptured his castle by a clever stratagem. He took part in the campaigns against the English, and assisted the French at the siege of Haddington (Leslie, *Hist. Scotl.* p. 200). On 2 April 1550 it was decreed by the council that Home, on account of the nearness of Home Castle to the borders, should keep it as a place of war, 'the king to support him as he plesis' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 90). On the 19th of the same month he was appointed warden of the east marches (*ib.* p. 94). He had a charter of the office of balliary of Coldstream, 31 Dec. 1551.

Home was always a strong upholder of his own rights against any attempted encroachment by the English. His claim to the fisheries of the Tweed was the occasion in 1553 of some delicate diplomatic negotiations (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1553–8, pp. 17–18). Along with James Douglas, earl of Morton, he was a commissioner for the treaty of Upsettlington in 1559. Home, if not a very strict catholic, never definitely became a protestant. To a great extent his political conduct was influenced by jealousy of England. He did not join the lords of the congregation, and in reply to the insinuating overtures made by the English government to induce him to do so he in January 1559–60 expressed to Sir James Croft a desire to remain neutral (*ib.* Scott. Ser. i. 130). About the end of April he came to the camp of the lords before Leith (*ib.* For. Ser. 1559–60, entry 1092; Scott. Ser. p. 146), but shortly afterwards he returned home (Scott. Ser. p. 148), probably owing to the efforts made by the French to win him to their side. After the return of Queen Mary to Scotland in 1561 he was made a privy councillor. During the earlier years of her reign he was a warm supporter of Mary, but refused to attend the celebration of private mass in her chapel (Randolph to Throckmorton, 26 Aug. 1561, in Knox, *Works*, vi. 128). He supported the queen's marriage with Darnley. Notwithstanding the threat of Bedford in September 1565 that if he levied any power against the lords he would enter his country with force (*Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. ii. 827), Home joined the army of the queen in the 'roundabout raid,' accompanying the king, who led the battle (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 379). In the following year the queen visited his castles of Home, Wedderburn, and Langton, with a splendid retinue. Home withdrew from the queen's party as soon as marriage with Bothwell was proposed. He was naturally jealous of the advancement to such supreme influence of his principal rival in authority in the south of Scotland. Bedford, writing to Cecil, 3 Aug. 1566, states that Home and other gentlemen of the bor-

ders were prepared to resist any ulterior designs of Bothwell in connection with the visit of the queen to Jedburgh (*Illustrations of the Reign of Mary*, p. 164). Sir James Melville mentions that a plot projected by Bothwell and Huntly for the murder there of the Earl of Murray was frustrated by the arrival of Home with an armed force (*Memoirs*, p. 173). Home's name was absent from the bond signed in Ainslie's Tavern, Edinburgh, in favour of the marriage of Mary to Bothwell.

After the marriage Home joined the confederate nobles. When Mary and Bothwell reached Borthwick Castle, they made a fruitless endeavour to come to an agreement with him (Herries, *Memoirs*, p. 92). On the night of 10 June 1567 he, in company with the Earl of Morton, surrounded Borthwick Castle in the darkness with eight hundred men to effect Bothwell's capture; but Bothwell escaped through a postern gate, and Home and Morton, without venturing to take the queen prisoner, returned to the main body of the confederates at Edinburgh. Along with Morton he commanded the van of the confederates at Carberry Hill, and he and Morton received the queen when she surrendered herself to the lords. On the day following her entry into Edinburgh an attempt was made to raise a tumult to aid her escape; but this Home prevented by keeping the streets clear for three hours (Calderwood, *Hist. Church of Scotl.* ii. 364). Home signed the order for the committal of the queen to Lochleven. According to Morton he was present at the opening on 21 June of the silver casket containing the letters from Mary to Bothwell (Declaration of Morton in Henderson's *Casket Letters and Mary Queen of Scots*, p. 115). On 12 July Maitland conducted Throckmorton, the English ambassador, to Home's fortress of Fast Castle, Berwickshire. There Throckmorton, Home, and Maitland conferred together (*Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. i. 251), and Home afterwards escorted Throckmorton back to Edinburgh with four hundred men. He was one of those who received the queen's demission of her crown, and whom she constituted a council of regency. At the coronation of the young prince James at Stirling on 26 July, Home, with Morton, took on his behalf the oath to maintain the protestant religion. On the escape of Queen Mary from Lochleven, Home foiled an attempt of the Hepburns to hold Dunbar Castle in her behalf, and at the head of six hundred spearmen fought in the van against her at the battle of Langside, 13 May 1568. According to Sir James Melville, who styles him the 'worthy Lord Hume,' he fought on foot with pike in hand very manfully, and was when struck down helped up 'by the laird of Sesford, his gud brother.'

At the beginning of January 1569 Home informed the governor of Berwick that certain Liddesdale men lay in wait on the borders for the regent Moray, who was returning from the Westminster conference. Home thus saved the regent from almost certain capture (Calderwood, ii. 476). According to Lord Herries, Maitland of Lethington, when accused of the murder of Darnley, was brought to Edinburgh and committed to the charge of Home, who, on the presentation of a counterfeit order signed by the regent, delivered him to Kirkcaldy of Grange, captain of the castle of Edinburgh (*Memoirs*, p. 118). Calderwood affirms, on the other hand, that Maitland was committed to the care of Alexander Hume of North Berwick (*Hist.* ii. 505).

Before long Home rejoined the party of Mary. The causes and circumstances of his defection from the party of James VI and the regent are somewhat obscure; but after Bothwell's flight the chief reason for his hostility to Mary was removed. According to his own deposition (printed in Henderson, *Casket Letters*, pp. 117–19), which seems substantially true, he offended the regent Moray after Maitland's apprehension by expressing disapproval of the regent's treatment of Maitland, but was afterwards on friendly terms with the regent, and did not leave the party of the king till Moray's death (January 1569–70). The occasion of his defection was, he stated, 'the skaith he sustenit of england.' Home signed the letter to the queen of England praying her to enter 'in such conditions with the queen's Majestie as may be honourable for all parties' (Calderwood, ii. 547–50), and he also attended a conference of the queen's friends held at Linlithgow on 10 April (*ib.* p. 553). Sir James Melville states, however, that Home did not openly dissever himself from the party of the king till 'the Erle of Sussex entred in the Merse with his forces, and tok [20 April 1570] the castell of Hom and Fals castell, full of richese and precious movables' (*Memoirs*, p. 228). Calderwood mentions that the capture of Home's castle by the English was quite contrary to Home's expectation; for he 'looked for greater favour at their hands, knowing them [Sussex and Drury] to have secretly espoused the cause of Mary's friends in England' (*Hist.* ii. 562). Buchanan, who gives an identical version of the matter, affirms that Home, forsaken by all his friends and relations, 'came with one or two in his company to Edinburgh, and shut up himself as a recluse in the castle

there' (*Hist. of Scotland*, bk. xx.) After the capture of his castle he had scarcely any choice but to take refuge in the castle of Edinburgh.

Thenceforth he was one of the most resolute supporters of the queen, acting virtually as Kirkcaldy's lieutenant during the siege of Edinburgh Castle. Along with Huntly, Home commanded a detachment sent by Kirkcaldy from the castle, who were defeated by the besiegers at the Borough Muir (Herries, *Memoirs*, p. 135). To revenge the defeat Home and Lord Claud Hamilton, with two hundred musketeers and one hundred horse, set out for Dalkeith against Morton, but were defeated and chased as far as Craigmillar, where, receiving reinforcements, they in turn routed the enemy (*ib.* p. 136). Not long afterwards Home was hurt in a skirmish and taken prisoner (*ib.* p. 137), but at the end of July 1571 he was exchanged for the laird of Drumlanrig. On 6 March 1572 he complained to Queen Elizabeth that Home Castle was kept from him, and begged that it might be restored to his wife (*Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. i. 340). He continued resolute in his support of Kirkcaldy of Grange to the last, and on the capture of Edinburgh Castle was taken prisoner. Though convicted of treason he was not executed, but was confined in the castle. Sir James Melville states that he died shortly after being warded in the castle of Edinburgh (*Memoirs*, p. 256). According to the 'History of James the Sext' he was sent, owing to illness, to his own lodgings, and died in them on 3 Sept. 1573 (p. 145). But this is untrue. Home was a prisoner in Edinburgh Castle on 24 July 1574, when Lord Lindsay and Lord Hay of Yester obliged themselves, under a penalty of 20,000*l.*, that he should remain there until relieved, and while there should not attempt anything against the king, &c. (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 409). From the retour of his son it appears that he died 11 Aug. 1575 (Douglas, *Peerage*, ed. Wood, i. 736). He married, first, Margaret, daughter of Sir Walter Ker of Cessford, Roxburghshire, by whom he had a daughter, Margaret, married to the fifth earl marischal; secondly, Agnes, daughter of Patrick, lord Gray, and widow of Sir Robert Logan of Restalrig, by whom he had a son, Alexander, sixth baron and first earl Home [q.v.], and a daughter, Isabel, married to Sir James Home of Eccles. Agnes, lady Home, subsequently remarried Thomas Lyon [q. v.] of Auldbar, the master of Glammis.

[Histories of Knox, Leslie, Calderwood, and Keith; Lord Herries's Memoirs of Queen Mary (Abbotsford Club); Hist. James the Sext (Bannatyne Club); Sir James Melville's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Illustrations of the Reign of Mary (Bannatyne Club); Cal. State Papers, Scott. Ser.; Cal. State Papers, For. Ser., Reign of Elizabeth; Reg. P. C. Scotl. vols. i–ii.; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 735–6.]

T. F. H.

HOME or **HUME**, **ALEXANDER**, sixth Baron Home and first Earl of Home (1566?–1619), born about 1566, was son of Alexander, fifth baron Home [q.v.] by his second wife. On the death of his father in 1575 he was placed under the guardianship of Andrew, commendator of Jedburgh. The custody of the castle of Home had been committed by the regent Morton to the widow of the fifth baron, and on 30 Nov. 1578 she and her husband complained that the commendator refused to deliver it up. He was ordered to do so, but in December 1579 it was arranged that the castle should be retained by Lord Home and the commendator, his tutor, in his name (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 250). In 1581 Alexander Hume of Manderston and others were ordered to restore to Home certain lands under a penalty of 500*l.* (*ib.* pp. 422–3). In July of the following year Home, as warden of the east marches, received a special commission to hold justiciary courts in his district (*ib.* p. 501). He was one of those who signed the band which resulted in the raid of Ruthven on 23 Aug. following. In a memorandum on the 'Present State of the Nobility of Scotland,' 1583, Home is described as 'a young man of xvii years of age, of a great living and many friends, although they all follow him not—Himself of no very good government or hope' (*Bannatyne Miscellany*, i. 68). In November 1583 a violent brawl occurred betwixt him and Francis Stewart Hepburn, fifth earl of Bothwell [q. v.], in the streets of Edinburgh (Calderwood, iii. 759). Both were ordered into ward, and Home was not released till 20 Jan. 1584–5 (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 719). For a time he was a prisoner in Tantallon Castle, but in December was transferred to the castle of Edinburgh by way of the Nether Bow, so that he might see exposed there the head of one of his dependents, David Hume, captain of Stirling Castle (Calderwood, iv. 245).

Notwithstanding his hereditary jealousy of Bothwell, and his previous violent quarrel with him, Home, soon after obtaining his liberty, co-operated with him in the scheme for the restoration of the banished lords and the overthrow of Arran. Along with Bothwell, he fortified the castle of Kelso, which became the rendezvous of the insurgents. He was one of those received into favour by the king after Arran's fall. In the complaint

of the kirk's commissioners to the king in 1587, he is mentioned as one of the 'Papists and idolators' who had been promoted by the king to 'offices and benefits contrary to the acts of parliament' (*ib.* iv. 632). At the meeting of parliament in this year a quarrel occurred between Home and Lord Fleming on account of the latter being allowed by the council to vote before the other lords. Home challenged Fleming to a duel, but the combat was prevented by the citizens of Edinburgh, and the king subsequently reconciled them (*ib.* p. 640; Moysie, *Memoirs*, p. 65). After the fall of Arran the old jealousy between Home and Bothwell broke out anew. When the king in 1589 sailed to Denmark to convoy the Princess Anne to Scotland, they were specially charged to keep the peace towards each other, and while both of them were 'employed in particular charge of service,' they were required to keep within their own special bounds until the king's return (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 423). Home, however, for a time befriended Bothwell when that nobleman fell into disgrace with the king. After Bothwell, on 22 June 1591, broke ward out of Edinburgh Castle, he dined the same evening with Home in Leith (Moysie, p. 86); and on account of his having openly joined Bothwell, proclamation was, on 2 Aug., made for his pursuit (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 662). The proclamation was effectual, for soon after he went to Blackness Castle, and was reported to have turned an enemy of Bothwell (Calderwood, v. 138). Bothwell attributed the changed attitude of Home to the influence of the chancellor Maitland, but he was actuated largely both by a conviction that Bothwell's course was becoming desperate and by anticipation of a share in his forfeited lands. On 17 Nov. 1592 a convention of ministers sent a request to the king that he should remove Home, a professed papist, out of his company (*ib.* p. 178). The king answered 'he had no law for him to do so,' but after they had laid before him the dangers hanging over the church, he consented to the appointment of a commission to inquire into such matters. On more stringent measures being threatened against the catholics, Home, on 23 Jan. 1592–3, appeared before the presbytery of Edinburgh, and, professing himself a catholic, desired a conference (*ib.* v. 221). In June of this year he assisted James Gray, brother of Patrick, master of Gray, in forcibly carrying off a young heiress, guarding the High Street with his retainers till the deed was accomplished (*ib.* p. 252). After Bothwell's interview with King James in Holyrood Palace in July of this year, the king, regarding himself as practically a prisoner, entered into communications with Home to aid him to escape to Falkland, but the purpose of the king was accidentally discovered and frustrated by Bothwell. One of the conditions granted to Bothwell after he was purged by an assize was that Home should not repair to the king's company, but this condition was not kept, for Home was made captain of the king's bodyguard, and openly expressed his contempt for Bothwell and the whole race and name of the Stewarts, who, he said, 'dared not take one sillie bee out of the moss in his bounds without his will' (Bowes to Burghley, 13 Sept. 1593). Meantime, having failed to satisfy the demands of the kirk, Home was on 25 Sept. excommunicated by the synod of Fife. Nevertheless he remained in close company with the king, with whom he journeyed in October to Jedburgh, where a special meeting of the barons had been summoned (Calderwood, v. 269). On 22 Dec. he subscribed the confession of faith at the special instance of the ministers of Edinburgh (*ib.* p. 290), and at the assembly which met at Edinburgh in May of the following year he was, on professing sincere repentance and promising thenceforth to adhere to protestantism, absolved from excommunication (*ib.* pp. 316–21).

On 27 March previous he had received a commission for the pursuit of Bothwell. He accompanied the king in command of the horse when a skirmish took place with Bothwell near Arthur's Seat, but was driven back by a strong division of Bothwell's infantry, and compelled to retreat (*Hist. James the Sext*, p. 305; Calderwood, v. 297). At the opening of the parliament in May he accompanied the king to the Tolbooth, riding on his left hand (*ib.* pp. 329). At this parliament he was chosen a lord of the articles. After the banishment of Bothwell, his estates were divided chiefly among Home, Kerr of Cessford, and Scott of Buccleugh, Home obtaining the priory of Coldingham. He was one of the noblemen appointed in November 1596 to assist the lords of exchequer 'in ordering of the public affairs of the country' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 338), and he was present with the king when he was besieged in the Tolbooth during the tumult of 18 Dec. of this year (*ib.* p. 362).

In April 1599 Home went abroad, and resigned the office of warden of the east marches, which was bestowed on Sir Alexander Home of Manderston (*ib.* v. 552). The cause of his absence abroad was supposed by some to be his appointment to a special embassy on behalf of the king to the papal court. For not appearing at a meeting con-

vened to take measures for the repression of disorder on the borders, he and others were summoned to appear on 11 Aug. 1600 at Falkland on pain of rebellion (*ib.* vi. 136). Home obeyed the summons. In the following year he and other nobles who had previously been catholics were subjected to more stringent superintendence by the authorities of the kirk, and an ordinance was made for confirming them in the truth (CALDERWOOD, vi. 115–23), but the commissioner appointed to wait on Home reported that he was out of the country (*ib.* p. 162). Home was one of the retinue who in 1603 accompanied King James to England on his accession to the English throne, the king on his way staying for a night at Home's castle of Dunglass. On 7 July the king constituted him lieutenant and justiciary over the three marches (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vi. 833). He was also sworn a privy councillor of England, and on 4 March 1605 was created Earl of Home and Lord Dunglass. Suspected anew of Roman catholicism, he was ordered in 1606 to confine himself in Edinburgh (CALDERWOOD, vi. 608). He died 5 April 1619.

He married first Christian, sister of William Douglas, earl of Morton, and relict of Laurence, master of Oliphant. She died without issue by Home. His second wife was Mary Sutton, eldest daughter of Edward, lord Dudley, by whom he had a son James, second earl of Home, and two daughters: Margaret, married to James, fifth earl of Moray; and Lady Anne, married to John Maitland, duke of Lauderdale.

[Reg. P. C. Scotl. vols. iii–viii.; Cal. State Papers, Scott. and Dom. Ser.; Hist. James the Sext; Histories of Calderwood and Spotiswood; Balfour's Annals; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 735–6.] T. F. H.

HOME, DANIEL DUNGLAS (1833-1886), spiritualist medium, born near Edinburgh on 20 March 1833, was son of William Home, by Elizabeth McNeill, who came of a family supposed to be gifted with second sight. His father was a natural son of Alexander, tenth earl of Home. His surname was pronounced Hume. He was taken when about nine years old to Greeneville, Connecticut, by an aunt, Mrs. McNeill Cook, who had adopted him. He was a delicate, nervous, sensitive child, and a seer of visions. Soon after his mother's death, of which she is said to have had a presentiment, and he 'telepathic' warning, mysterious 'raps' were heard in his aunt's house. She called in the local clergy of all denominations to exorcise the supposed evil spirits, and, their prayers failing to put an end to the noises, turned Home, whom she suspected to be responsible for them, out of the house. The raps accompanied him. He found friends, however, who welcomed both him and the raps, and for the pleasure of hearing 'messages' spelt out of them by calling over the alphabet, and seeing their furniture move as if alive, gave him board and lodging. He soon became famous, and his séances were attended by Bryant the poet, Professor Wells of Harvard, Professor Hare of Philadelphia, and Judge Edmonds of the United States Supreme Court, all of whom publicly attested his good faith and the phenomena. Only once while in America, at the house of Ward Cheney, near Hartford, Connecticut, in 1852, is Home said to have been 'levitated,' i.e. raised in the air by some unknown force. Guitar-playing without hands, and autograph-writing and hand-shaking by a hand without a body, are said to have been observed at another séance at Hartford on 15 March 1855. In the following April Home landed in England, and Lord Brougham and Sir David Brewster held an informal séance at his hotel, Cox's, in Jermyn Street, London. Brougham kept silence as to what occurred, but Brewster admitted in the columns of the 'Morning Advertiser' that he had heard unaccountable rappings, and that 'the table actually rose, as appeared to me, from the ground.' Home held other séances at the houses of Dr. Garth Wilkinson and Mr. Rymer, a solicitor at Ealing, which were attended by (among others) Sir Edward Bulwer (afterwards Lord) Lytton and Robert Browning and his wife. Mrs. Browning is said to have believed; her husband disbelieved, and wrote 'Sludge the Medium' (first published in 1864). Some of the phenomena at these séances, in particular the shuddering, tilting, and turning of the chairs and tables, the articles on the latter keeping their place nevertheless, the playing of tunes on an accordion held by Home bottom upwards with one hand only, the levitation of the tables, the receipt of messages by raps, and so forth, were minutely described by Dr. Wilkinson in a letter to the 'Morning Advertiser' signed 'Verax' (reprinted in HOME'S *Incidents in my Life*, pp. 70 et seq.) Home wintered in Florence, where he held many séances at an old villa, reputed to be haunted, then the residence of Mrs. Georgina Baker, a well-known member of the English colony. Only very fragmentary records of these séances have been preserved. On 5 Dec. 1855 his life was attempted as he was returning to his rooms late at night. He escaped, however, with a slight wound. For a year he abandoned holding séances, visited Naples and Rome, was received into the church of Rome, and had an audience of the pope. During 1857–8 he held séances

before the emperor and empress of the French at the Tuileries, Fontainebleau, and Biarritz, at Baden-Baden before the king of Prussia, and at the Hague before the queen of Holland. The scene of the first recorded instance of his levitation on European soil is placed at a château near Bordeaux, belonging to Madame Ducos, wife of an ex-minister of marine. At Rome in March 1858 he became engaged to Alexandrina, youngest daughter of the Count de Kroll, a general in the Russian service, and goddaughter to the Czar Nicholas; he married her at St. Petersburg on 1 Aug. (N.S.), Alexander II giving a diamond ring as a wedding present, to which he added another valuable ring on the birth of a son in May 1859. At London during 1860–1 Home held séances at the house of Thomas Milner Gibson [q.v.], president of the board of trade, whose wife he had met and converted on the continent. They were largely attended by the fashionable world, and described by Robert Bell in an article entitled 'Stranger than Fiction' in the 'Cornhill Magazine' for August 1860. Other séances were held at Home's house in Sloane Street, at William Howitt's house at Hampstead, at Lord Lytton's in Park Lane, and elsewhere.

Home was now at the zenith of his fame. Among his converts were Dr. Robert Chambers [q.v.], author of the 'Vestiges of Creation,' Dr. Lockhart Robertson [q.v.], editor of the 'Journal of Mental Science,' John Elliotson [q.v.], the eminent physiologist, and Dr. James Manby Gully [q.v.]. In February 1862 Home took his wife to the south of France for the benefit of her health, which had long been failing. She died on 3 July 1862 at Château Laroche, near Périgueux, in the Dordogne, then the residence of her brother-in-law, Count Koucheleff-Besborodka. For six months before her death she is said to have been constantly attended by 'a veiled female spirit.' In 1863 Home published an autobiographical fragment, entitled 'Incidents in my Life,' London, 8vo, to which Dr. Robert Chambers contributed an introduction and an appendix on the 'Connexion of Mr. Home's Experiences with those of Former Times,' and Mrs. Howitt a memoir of Mrs. Home. The bulk of the work was written by Mr. W. M. Wilkinson, solicitor, of Lincoln's Inn Fields, from information furnished by Home. A second edition, with a preface by Mr. Wilkinson, followed in 1864. It also appeared in French as 'Révélations sur ma Vie Surnaturelle,' Paris, 1863, 12mo. In America it ran through five editions, New York, 1864, 8vo. In January 1864 Home was summarily expelled from Rome as a sorcerer, though he was not holding séances. He returned to England, appealed to government for redress, and Roebuck advocated his cause in the House of Commons. The ministry, however, declined to interfere. In the autumn he gave a series of public readings in America. In May 1865 he returned to Europe, and held séances at the Tuileries, Peterhoff, and Strelna, the residence of the Grand Duke Constantine. A lawsuit with Count Koucheleff-Besborodka about his late wife's property caused him pecuniary embarrassment, and he returned to England, where he lectured on spiritualism at Willis's Rooms (15 Feb. 1866), and founded, in conjunction with Dr. Elliotson and S. C. Hall, the Spiritual Athenæum, a society for the propagation of spiritualism. Home received a small salary as secretary, and lived at the rooms of the society, 22 Sloane Street. Soon afterwards a wealthy widow named Jane Lyon, of no social position, adopted him as her son, and assigned to him 60,000*l.* stock by irrevocable deed of gift, upon which he assumed the name of Lyon-Home. Mrs. Lyon, however, repented of her bargain, and instituted a chancery suit for restitution of the gift, alleging that Home had obtained it by 'spiritual' influence. Her specific allegations broke down on cross-examination, but Vice-chancellor Giffard decided in her favour, on the ground that Home's repute as a medium laid on him the burden of supporting the gift, and that he had failed to do so. The Spiritual Athenæum soon died a natural death. Before the London Dialectical Society in 1869 Lord Lindsay, afterwards Earl of Crawford and Balcarres, F.R.S. [see Lindsay, Alexander William Crawford, Earl of Crawford and Balcarres, 1812–1880], and Lord Adare, now Earl of Dunraven, attested several instances of Home's levitation, and of his handling fire with the naked hand without being burned. The latter phenomenon is also attested by Mrs. S. C. Hall in a letter to Lord Dunraven (cf. Home, *His Life and Mission*, p. 784). During 1869–70 Home was much in the provinces, giving public readings. He is said to have read poetry with great spirit. On a visit to Edinburgh in one of these years he gave a séance at the house of Dr. Doun (cf. P. P. Alexander, *Spiritualism: a Narrative with a Discussion*, Edinburgh, 1871, 8vo). In the autumn Home followed the German army from Sedan to Versailles, where he was publicly recognised by the king of Prussia. In the spring of 1871 he held séances before the emperor of Russia at the winter palace, St. Petersburg, and other séances in the presence of Professor Von Boutlerow of the Academy of Science, and Dr. Karpovitch, an eminent medical man, both of whom attested the

phenomena. He also lectured on spiritualism. On his betrothal to a lady of the noble family of Aksakoff the emperor gave him a magnificent sapphire ring set in diamonds. On his return to England in March he submitted at the house of Mr. Crookes, F.R.S., to a series of experiments designed to test his pretensions. The experiments were conducted in full light. Mr. Crookes was convinced of their genuineness, and published accounts of them in the 'Quarterly Journal of Science' for 1871 and 1874, reprinted as 'Researches in the Phenomena of Spiritualism,' London, 1874, 8vo. Home's second marriage took place at Paris in October 1871. After a brief visit to England he returned with Madame Home to St. Petersburg, where Professor Von Boutlerow conducted a series of experiments confirming the results reached by Mr. Crookes. An article descriptive of two of Home's London séances appeared under the heading 'Spiritualism and Science' in the 'Times' of 20 Dec. 1872, and led to a long correspondence. The same year Home published a second volume of 'Incidents in my Life,' bringing the materials for his biography down to the close of the Lyon case.

His health began to fail in 1872. His last years were spent abroad, chiefly at Nice and Switzerland. In 1877 he published 'Lights and Shadows of Spiritualism,' London, 8vo, a work partly historical, partly expository, and partly polemical, in which Howitt collaborated. He died at Auteuil on 21 June 1886, and was buried at St. Germain-en-Laye. Home had issue by his first wife a son, by his second a daughter, who died in infancy. In person he was tall and slim, with somewhat irregular features and blue eyes. Home was not a professional medium, and scrupulously abstained from taking money for his séances. His history presents a curious and as yet unsolved problem.

[Home's Incidents in my Life, London, 1863, 8vo, 2nd ser. London, 1872, 8vo; Lights and Shadows of Spiritualism, London, 1877, 8vo; Madame Home's D. D. Home; his Life and Mission, London, 1888, 8vo, and the Gift of D. D. Home, London, 1890, 8vo; Quarterly Review, October 1871.] J. M. R.

HOME, Sir EVERARD (1756–1832), surgeon, born at Hull on 6 May 1756, was son of Robert Boyne Home, army surgeon, afterwards of Greenlaw Castle, Berwickshire, and of Mary, daughter of Colonel Hutchinson. He became a king's scholar of Westminster School in 1770, and was elected to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1773, but almost immediately resigned his scholarship to become a pupil of John Hunter, the surgeon, who married his only sister (Welch, *Alumni Westmonast.* pp. 397–8; Home, *Life of Hunter*, pp. xxi, xxii). Home assisted Hunter in many of his anatomical investigations, studying under him at St. George's Hospital, and in the autumn of 1776 he partly described Hunter's collection. Having qualified at Surgeons' Hall in 1778, he was appointed assistant surgeon at the newly finished naval hospital at Plymouth. Later he went to Jamaica as staff surgeon, whence he returned in August 1784, and went on half-pay. He resumed his assistancy with Hunter, was elected fellow of the Royal Society in 1785, and in 1788 received the gold medal of the Lyceum Medicum Londinense (a society founded by Hunter and Dr. George Fordyce [q. v.]) for a dissertation on the 'Properties of Pus.' In 1786 he took charge of Hunter's patients while Hunter was ill, and lived in Hunter's house from this time till 1792, when he married and removed to a few doors off. In 1787 Home was appointed assistant surgeon under Hunter at St. George's Hospital. In 1790–1 he lectured for Hunter, and in 1792 definitely succeeded him as lecturer on anatomy. He was elected surgeon to St. George's Hospital after Hunter's death in 1793, was joint executor with Dr. Baillie to Hunter's will, and in 1793–4 he saw through the press Hunter's important work 'On the Blood, Inflammation, and Gunshot Wounds.' Home obtained a large surgical practice, and became keeper and afterwards one of the trustees of the Hunterian collection (1817). He was chosen a member of the court of assistants of the College of Surgeons in 1801, member of the court of examiners in 1809, master in 1813, and president (the first who bore that title) in 1821. From 1804 to 1813, and again in 1821, he was professor of anatomy and surgery at the college, but did not lecture till 1810, giving another course in 1813; in 1814 and in 1822 he was Hunterian orator. His influence at the college as Hunter's brother-in-law and executor was great, and not always beneficial. By patent dated 2 Jan. 1813 he was made a baronet, and in 1808 sergeant-surgeon to the king. He was in 1821 made surgeon to Chelsea Hospital, where he died at his official residence on 31 Aug. 1832, aged 76. He had resigned the surgeoncy to St. George's Hospital in 1827, and was made consulting surgeon.

Home married in 1792 Jane, daughter of the Rev. Dr. Tunstall, and widow of Stephen Thompson, by whom he had two sons, Sir James Everard Home, born in 1798, afterwards captain R.N., and William Archibald Home, and four daughters. His portrait was painted by Sir W. Beechey, from which, presumably, an engraving is given, prefixed

to the first volume of his 'Lectures on Comparative Anatomy,' 1814.

Home was a good practical surgeon, and was genuinely attached to the study of comparative anatomy. His earlier papers, published in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' were of considerable value, and he often delivered the Croonian lecture before the Royal Society, but in his later years the Society printed many insignificant or worthless papers by him.

The great blot upon Home's memory is his destruction of Hunter's manuscripts. Shortly before the Hunterian collection was delivered to the College of Surgeons in 1800, Home had the many folio volumes and fasciculi of manuscripts containing descriptions of the preparations, and of investigations connected with them, conveyed by William Clift [q. v.], the curator, to his own house. For many years afterwards the college begged Home to produce the catalogue, which, refusing the co-operation of others, he promised to draw up unaided; but a synopsis only was printed in 1818. Meanwhile Home was more or less using these manuscripts in preparing his numerous papers for the Royal Society (see Sir B. C. Brodie, *Autobiography*, pp. 163–5). In July 1823 Home told Clift that he had destroyed Hunter's papers, and had almost set fire to his house in the process. Clift, in his evidence in 1834 before the parliamentary committee on medical education, said that he knew Home had used these papers very largely in writing the third volume of his 'Comparative Anatomy.' Home alleged that Hunter, when he was dying, ordered him to destroy these papers, but this was impossible, as Home was not present, and he had admittedly kept the papers thirty years after Hunter's death. Clift further testified that he had frequently transcribed parts of Hunter's original papers and drawings into the papers which were to appear in Home's own name. Some few portions of the manuscripts which escaped destruction were afterwards recovered [see Hunter, John].

Besides over one hundred papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' some of which were reprinted separately, Home wrote: 1. 'A Dissertation on the Properties of Pus,' London, 1788, 4to. 2. 'A short Account of the Life of John Hunter, prefixed to Hunter's Treatise on the Blood, Inflammations, and Gunshot Wounds,' London, 1794, 4to. 3. 'Practical Observations on the Treatment of Strictures in the Urethra and in the Œsophagus,' London, 1795; 2nd edit., vol. i. 1797, vol. ii. 1803, vol. iii. 1821, the latter volume containing also an account of gouty attacks on the urethra, and a new mode of performing the high operation for stone; 3rd edit. of vol. i., 1805. 4. 'Practical Observations on the Treatment of Ulcers on the Legs, considered as a branch of Military Surgery,' London, 1797, 8vo; 2nd edit., enlarged, 1801. 5. 'Observations on Cancer, connected with Histories of the Disease,' London, 1805, 8vo. 6. 'J. Hunter's Treatise on the Venereal Disease,' edited by Sir E. Home, London, 1810, 4to. 7. 'Practical Observations on the Treatment of the Diseases of the Prostate Gland,' vol. i. 1811, vol. ii. 1818, London, 8vo. 8. 'Lectures on Comparative Anatomy, in which are explained the Preparations in the Hunterian Museum,' London, 4to, 1814, vol. i. text, vol. ii. plates, from drawings by W. Clift; these lectures were delivered in 1810 and 1813. Vols. iii. (text) and iv. (plates), containing lectures delivered in 1822, were published in 1823, with many microscopical drawings by Bauer, and anatomical drawings by Clift; vols. v. and vi. (supplementary), published in 1828, contain additional researches. Although this work is without system or true scientific insight, it is still of interest as containing many of the results of Hunter's investigations. 9. 'On the Formation of Tumours, and the peculiarities in the Structure of those that have become Cancerous, with their Mode of Treatment,' London, 1830, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. October 1832, vol. cii. pt. ii. p. 384; English Encyclopædia, Supplement, 1872; Home's Life of John Hunter, 1794; Ottley's Life of Hunter, 1835; Sir W. Jardine's Life of John Hunter (Naturalist's Library, x. 78–80); W. Clift's evidence before the parliamentary medical committee, Lancet, 11 July 1835, pp. 471–6, 488, 489; Sir B. C. Brodie's Autobiog., 1865, passim; Brodie's Hunterian Oration for 1837; Hunter's Posthumous Essays and Observations, copied by W. Clift, and arranged and revised by Sir R. Owen, 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1861, with appendix by W. Clift. See also Jesse Foot's Review of Home's Practical Observations on the Prostate Gland, London, 1812; Thomas Whately's Observations on Home's Treatment of Strictures of the Urethra, London, 1801.] G. T. B.

HOME, FRANCIS (1719–1813), professor of materia medica at Edinburgh, third son of an advocate residing at Eccles, Berwickshire, was born on 17 Nov. 1719. He studied medicine at Edinburgh University, and was one of the founders of the Royal Medical Society there. From 1742 to 1748 he served as surgeon of dragoons in Flanders in the seven years' war, studying at Leyden during the intervals of the campaigns. Leaving the army, he graduated M.D. at Edinburgh in 1750, with a treatise on intermittent fever, and became a fellow of the Edinburgh College

of Physicians. After practising medicine for some years at Edinburgh, and obtaining in 1757 a gold medal for an essay on the principles of agriculture, given by the Edinburgh Society for the Improvement of Arts and Manufactures, he was appointed in 1768 the first professor of materia medica in the university, the subject being then dissociated from botany. He held this post till 1798, and as one of the clinical professors of medicine at the infirmary experimented on the actions of several novel drugs, which he introduced into practice. He first called attention to croup as a distinct disease in his tractate on the subject, which Dr. Squire, in Reynolds's 'System of Medicine,' 1866, i. 236, terms a 'careful and most philosophical inquiry,' deciding the dependence of the symptoms on pathological changes in the larynx and trachea. As a professor he speculated somewhat rashly, but carefully treated the physical characters and mode of administration of drugs. His 'Principia Medicinæ' was a valuable work in its day, and was used as a text-book by several continental professors. He died on 15 Feb. 1813, aged 93. His son James is separately noticed.

Home wrote: 1. 'Dissertatio de Febre Intermittente,' Edinburgh, 1750, 4to; republished in Smellie's 'Thesaurus Medicus,' 1778. 2. 'Experiments on Bleaching' (an essay to which a gold medal was awarded by the trustees for the improvement of manufactures in North Britain, and which was translated into French and German), Edinburgh, 1756. 3. 'The Principles of Agriculture and Vegetation,' Edinburgh, 1757; 3rd edition, 1759; French translation, Paris, 1761; German translation, Berlin, 1779. 4. 'Principia Medicinæ,' Edinburgh, 1758; 3rd edition, 1770. 5. 'Medical Facts and Experiments,' Edinburgh, 1759. 6. 'An Inquiry into the Nature, Cause, and Cure of the Croup,' Edinburgh, 1765; French translation, 1810, by F. Ruette. 7. 'Methodus Materiæ Medicæ,' Edinburgh, 1770, 12mo. 8. 'Clinical Experiments, Histories, and Dissections,' Edinburgh, 1780; 3rd edition, London, 1783.

[Kay's Edinburgh Portraits, 1838, i. 249; Sir A. Grant's Story of Edinburgh University, ii. 424.] G. T. B.

HOME, GEORGE, fourth Baron Home (*d.* 1547), was the brother of Alexander, third baron Home [q.v.], and the second son of Alexander, second baron Home [q. v.] On the execution of his brother in 1516 he took refuge in England, but through the energy of his kinsman, Sir George Home of Wedderburn, and in terms of an agreement between Sir George Home and the Duke of Albany, was on 12 Aug. 1522 formally restored to his title and to such lands as were in the possession of the crown. On 25 June 1526 a summons of treason was issued against him for not assisting Archibald Douglas, sixth earl of Angus [q. v.], at days of truce, but on the case being called he was declared innocent, a private understanding having been come to that he should in future lend his support to Angus. At Hallidon Hill in the following July it was chiefly by his action that the attempt of Scott of Buccleugh to take the king out of the hands of Angus was frustrated. He was returning home from escorting the king when, learning of the appearance of Buccleugh's force, he returned to the assistance of Angus, and put Buccleugh to flight. His support of Angus was, however, a matter of temporary policy. On the escape of the king from the hands of Angus in 1528, Home, with the Earl of Argyll, commanded the force which compelled him to take refuge in England. When Northumberland, in the winter of 1532, made a raid on the south-eastern counties of Scotland, Home gathered a large force with the design of attacking him at the pass of 'Billy Myre,' but he was compelled to forego his plan when the friends of Angus, on the plea that the enterprise was too hazardous, deserted him, leaving only a thousand men under his command (*Cal. State Papers*, Henry VIII, vol. v. entry 1635). In 1542 Home, in command of four hundred border spearmen, assisted the Earl of Huntly in defeating at Haddenrig a strong English force under Sir James Bowes, captain of the east marches, and subsequently rendered important service, along with Huntly and Seton, in holding in check the large force raised by Norfolk to avenge Bowes's defeat. In the army raised to resist the English invasion of 1547, Home commanded a body of fifteen hundred light horse, which on 8 Sept. showed themselves on the hill of Fauside and endeavoured to provoke an attack. In this they were successful, Lord Grey, contrary to orders, charging them at full speed with a thousand men-at-arms. The superior weight of the English horse decided the conflict, the Scottish borderers, notwithstanding a stubborn resistance, being not only routed but almost decimated. Home was thrown from his horse and so severely injured that he died shortly after his removal to Edinburgh.

By his wife Mariota, second daughter and coheiress of Patrick, sixth baron Halyburton, Home had two sons, Alexander Home, fifth baron [q.v.], and Andrew Home, who died without issue, and a daughter Margaret, married to Sir Alexander Erskine of Gogar, Midlothian.

[Histories of Leslie, Calderwood, and Lindsay of Pitscottie; Cal. State Papers, Henry VIII; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 735.]

T. F. H.

HOME or HUME, SIR GEORGE, EARL OF DUNBAR (*d.* 1611), lord high treasurer of Scotland, was the third son of Alexander Home of Manderston, who commanded a body of horse against Queen Mary at Langside in 1568. His mother was Janet, daughter of George Home of Spott. He was brought to court by his relative Alexander, sixth baron Home [q. v.], and by his tact and abilities rapidly acquired favour and influence. At first his name appears in historical documents as George Home of Primroknows, but from the time he received the patrimony of his uncle, George Home of Spott, in 1593, he was known as 'of Spott.' On 18 March 1584-5 he was declared innocent of the accusation brought against him by Home of Wedderburn, of holding communication with the Ruthven raiders (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 729); and the king's confidence in him was shortly afterwards more conclusively manifested by his being appointed a gentleman of the bedchamber. He accompanied the king to Denmark in 1589, when he went there to convoy his bride to Scotland (SIR JAMES MELVILLE, *Memoirs*, p. 372). On 4 Nov. of the following year (MOYSIE, *Memoirs*, p. 85) he received the honour of knighthood, and he was about the same time made master of the wardrobe, having, according to Sir James Melville, 'shot out quietly William Keith,' earl marischal, from that office (*Memoirs*, p. 372). As Francis Stewart Hepburn, fifth earl of Bothwell [q. v.], had in 1584 slain his brother David, Home was one of the most steadfast opposers of Bothwell's recall. He was, moreover, a constant friend and ally of the chancellor Maitland. In the articles of agreement drawn up between the king and Bothwell in 1593, Home's name appears among those of the anti-Bothwellians who should be required to absent themselves from court till the meeting of the parliament in November (CALDERWOOD, v. 258). He adhered to the 'cubicular courtier' party, and was prominent among those who, on 17 Dec. 1596, through jealousy of the Octavians, stirred up a riot in the streets of Edinburgh. He was one of the special privy councillors chosen on 10 Dec. 1598 to sit in Holyrood Palace on Tuesdays and Thursdays to assist the king in discharge of business. On 31 July 1601 he was appointed one of the comporitors to the lord high treasurer (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vi. 276), and on the resignation of the treasurer in the following September he was appointed his successor.

On the accession of James VI to the English throne in 1603, Home attended him in his progress southwards to London. On 1 June of this year he received a grant of the office of keeper of the great wardrobe for life (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–10, p. 13), and on 27 Sept. a grant of the manor and castle of Norham, and also of the fishings of the river Tweed (*ib.* p. 41). On 7 July of the following year he was sworn a privy councillor of England, and created an English peer by the title of Baron Home of Berwick; and on 3 July 1605 he was made Earl of Dunbar in the Scottish peerage. From this time Dunbar shared with Lord-chancellor Dunfermline [see SETON, ALEXANDER, EARL OF DUNFERMLINE] the chief management of Scottish affairs, being generally retained by the king in England as his chief Scottish adviser, and despatched to Scotland as the king's special representative when matters of importance were under consideration. If not primarily responsible for initiating the king's ecclesiastical policy in Scotland, he carried out that policy with strenuous zeal and devotion, contriving nevertheless with great dexterity to partly mask his exact aims. He professed to act towards the presbyterians as their mediator with the king in modifying and softening the rigour of his proposals, and succeeded to some extent in persuading them that his mediation was not ineffectual.

Along with the Earl of Dunfermline, Dunbar was sent to Scotland in January 1605–6 to act as assessor in the famous trial at Linlithgow of six of the ministers—for some time warded in Blackness—who had been concerned in holding a general assembly at Aberdeen, contrary to the king's interdict. Dunbar professed to James Melville that to himself personally the mission was a painful one, and that he would give 1,000*l.* to see the king satisfied without injury to the kirk or the honest men warded in Blackness (CALDERWOOD, vi. 374). These professions were, however, merely intended to facilitate a reconciliation practically on the king's own terms. When his overtures to the ministers were spurned, he did not scruple to strain the law unduly in order to secure a verdict for the king. It was only by a careful selection of the jury, and after much tampering with them, that nine of the fifteen were induced to bring in a verdict of guilty. After the verdict Dunbar used every effort to persuade the ministers to 'confess a fault,' assuring them, in such a case, of the king's ready pardon; but, as before, his mediation was rejected. The verdict virtually pronounced it high treason to resist the jurisdiction of the king and council in religious matters. It

was the initial step in the establishment of episcopacy in Scotland. The next steps were taken at the Red parliament, held at Perth in the following July. Dunbar had direction of its arrangements, and succeeded in passing the two important ecclesiastical acts 'anent the king's majesty's prerogative' and 'anent the restitution of the estate of bishops.' At the same parliament an act was passed ratifying, in favour of Dunbar, his possession of the earldom of Dunbar and other lands. It was partly through the persuasion of Dunbar, with whom James Melville had a consultation, that the eight presbyterian ministers summoned to the ecclesiastical conference at Hampton Court agreed to attend it. Dunbar treated them in London with great kindness, sending them five hundred merks apiece for their expenses, and using every other means to induce them to alter their attitude towards episcopacy. He, however, declined to grant them a private conference with himself (*ib.* vi. 589). Dunbar was present at the ecclesiastical convention held at Linlithgow in December 1606, and in his majesty's name thanked the convention for their attendance and for their deliberations. To 'facilitate the business intended' Dunbar is stated to have distributed forty thousand merks 'amongst the most needy and clamorous of the ministry' (Balfour, *Annals*, ii. 18). Remaining in Edinburgh over Christmas, he somewhat scandalised 'the godly' by the 'great solemnity' with which he kept the day (Calderwood, vi. 630).

On 4 March 1606 the council of Scotland wrote letters to the king and the council of England recommending that Dunbar should be appointed single commissioner of the borders for both kingdoms (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vii. 486). The recommendation was acted on, and at two justiciary courts held in September he 'condemned and caused hang above 140 of the nimblest and most powerful thieves in all the borders' (Balfour, *Annals*, ii. 17). On 19 Dec. the council of Scotland were required to direct the principal border towns in Scotland to aid him in his duties as commissioner (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vii. 505). On 20 May 1608 he was installed a knight of the Garter at Windsor (Balfour, *Annals*, ii. 25). In the end of June of this year he came to Scotland as commissioner to the assembly of the kirk, to be held at the end of the following July at Linlithgow. He was accompanied by certain English divines, who were to assist him in his endeavours to remove objections against episcopacy, and, according to current rumour, was entrusted with a large sum of money to be distributed as bribes. The policy which he meanwhile adopted was to avoid disputes regarding the merits of the rival policies. This he cleverly accomplished by directing the chief attention of the assembly towards methods for checking the spread of popery.

Dunbar played a part of doubtful honesty in two important political trials. In August 1608 he specially exerted himself to obtain from George Sprott a confession of his connection with the Gowrie conspiracy. On this confession George Sprott was executed, and Dunbar's conspicuous presence at the execution caused much adverse comment, 'it being surmised,' according to Calderwood, 'that it was only to give a sign when his speech should be interrupted, and when he should be cast over the ladder' (*Hist.* vi. 780). Dunbar occupied an equally equivocal position in relation to the proceedings against Lord Balmerino [see Elphinstone, James, first Lord Balmerino]. As Balmerino's confession before the English privy council could not be produced as evidence against him in a Scottish court, Dunbar undertook to induce him to plead guilty. This he accomplished by promising that Balmerino should not suffer in life or estate. Probably he was authorised by the king to make the promise, and did so in good faith. But Balmerino, who was led to expect that confession would fully condone his offence, was, after being sentenced to death as a traitor, ordered to confine himself to his own house, and full liberty was denied him till his death.

On 24 April 1609 Dunbar caused some scandal among the presbyterians by making at Berwick a solemn feast with great pomp and ceremony on the 'Lord's day' in honour of St. George, the patron saint of England (Calderwood, vii. 18). On the occasion he was also 'served as one of the knights of the Garter by lords, knights, barons, and gentlemen of good ranks' (*ib.*) On the 4th of the following May, as one of the king's commissioners, he attended an ecclesiastical conference at Falkland, held to consider the external government and discipline of the kirk. About the end of July he held a justice court at Dumfries for the trial of border thieves, several of whom were executed.

His appointment as sole commissioner for the borders had been thoroughly successful, the joint authority in Scotland and England being the first effectual means of quelling the old feuds and rooting out the old habits of plunder. Dunbar was also, on 6 Feb. 1609, appointed one of the commissioners of the isles (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* viii. 743), and was chosen a member of the new Scottish privy council of thirty-five members, reconstituted on 13 Feb. of the following year (*ib.* p. 815).

In the same February he was named a member of the newly established ecclesiastical court of high commission for the province of Glasgow (*ib.* viii. 417). On 19 Aug. he was constituted 'sole and full intromitter of his Majestie's revenues and casualties, &c., and regulator of the entire revenues of Scotland, in order to avoid the abuses occasioned by a multiplicity of offices' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1603–10, p. 629). He was nominated a commissioner of the general assembly summoned by the king 'out of grace and in the interests of peace and concord,' and appointed to meet at Glasgow on 8 June 1610. Through his dexterous management, aided by the expenditure of a considerable sum of money in bribes, the alteration of the forms and method of church government practically amounted to the entire superseding of presbyterianism by episcopacy. At the conclusion of these deliberations he returned in September to London. He died at Whitehall on 30 Jan. 1611, according to Calderwood, 'not without suspicion of poison.' He was just 'about to solemnize magnificently his daughter's marriage with the Lord Walden.' He purposed to celebrate St. George's day following in Berwick, where he had almost finished a sumptuous and glorious palace (*History*, vi. 153). His funeral was solemnly performed at Westminster in April following, but his body was embalmed, and, after being placed in a coffin of lead, was sent to Scotland to be buried in the collegiate church of Dunbar. Here an ornate and elaborate monument has been erected to his memory, with his figure as a knight in armour in the attitude of prayer.

Archbishop Spotiswood, who was naturally inclined to take a favourable view of Dunbar's policy in Scotland, describes him as 'a man of deep wit, few words, and in his majesty's service no less faithful than fortunate.'

By his wife Catherine, daughter of Sir Alexander Gordon of Geicht, and granddaughter of Cardinal Beaton, Dunbar had two daughters: Anne, married to Sir James Home of Coldingknows, Berwickshire, by whom she had a son Sir James, third earl of Home [q. v.]; and Elizabeth, married to Theophilus Howard, lord Walden, afterwards second Earl of Suffolk [q. v.]

[Reg. P. C. Scotl. vols. iii–viii.; Cal. State Papers, Scott. Ser.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser.; Sir James Melville's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Moysie's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Balfour's Annals; Histories of Calderwood and Spotiswood; Gardiner's Hist. of England; Crawfurd's Officers of State, pp. 397–8; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 453–4.] T. F. H.

HOME, HENRY, Lord Kames (1696–1782), Scottish judge, son of George Home of Kames, Berwickshire, a country gentleman of small fortune, was born at Kames in 1696. His mother was a daughter of Mr. Walkinshaw of Barrowfield, and granddaughter of Robert Baillie (1599–1662) [q. v.], principal of the university of Glasgow. He was educated at home under a private tutor named Wingate, who taught him little, and about 1712 was bound by indenture to a writer of the signet at Edinburgh. After an interview with Sir Hew Dalrymple, then president of the court of session, to whose house he had been sent one evening on business, Home determined to become an advocate. He thereupon set to work to repair the defects of his early education, and having applied himself to the study of mathematics, natural philosophy, logic, ethics, and metaphysics, as well as law, was called to the Scottish bar on 19 Jan. 1724. At first he was not very successful. In 1728, however, he published his 'Remarkable Decisions of the Court of Session from 1716 to 1728,' a carefully executed work, which drew attention to Home's abilities. From this time his progress was assured. On the death of Patrick Campbell of Monzie, Home was appointed an ordinary lord of session, and took his seat on the bench on 6 Feb. 1752 with the title of Lord Kames. In 1755 he became a member of the board of trustees for the encouragement of fisheries, arts, and manufactures of Scotland, and was shortly afterwards chosen one of the commissioners for the annexed estates. On 15 April 1763 he also became one of the lords of the justiciary court in the place of Sir Gilbert Elliot of Minto, promoted to the post of lord justice clerk. Home sat on the bench for over thirty years, exercising his judicial functions, in spite of his increasing infirmities, until within a few days of his death. On the day the court rose for the Christmas vacation, 1782, he took an affectionate farewell of each of his brethren, and on leaving the court-room cried in his usual familiar tone, 'Fare ye a' weel, ye bitches!' He died on 27 Dec. 1782, aged 86, and was buried in the churchyard of the parish of Kincardine, Perthshire, where an immense white marble monument was erected to his memory.

Kames was an ingenious and voluminous writer, with a considerable knowledge of law and a great taste for metaphysics. His style, however, is crabbed and wanting in variety, while his learning is frequently superficial and inaccurate. Dr. Johnson formed a poor opinion of him. When Boswell, boasting of the advancement of literature in Scotland,

exclaimed, 'But, sir, we have Lord Kames,' Johnson replied, 'You *have* Lord Kames. Keep him, ha, ha, ha! We don't envy you him' (Boswell, *Johnson*, ii. 53). His 'Essays on the Principles of Morality and Natural Religion,' though written with the object of combating some of Hume's doctrines, raised suspicions of his own orthodoxy, and a formal charge of heresy was brought against him before the presbytery of Edinburgh, which was, however, dismissed. Dugald Stewart considered that Kames's 'Elements of Criticism' possessed, 'in spite of its numerous defects both in point of taste and of philosophy, infinite merits' ('First Preliminary Dissertation,' *Encyclop. Brit.*, 8th edit., i. 222). Johnson styled it 'a pretty essay . . . though much of it is chimerical,' and Goldsmith flippantly said that it was 'easier to write that book than to read it' (Boswell, *Life of Johnson*, i. 393–4, ii. 90).

'As a judge,' Tytler observed, 'his opinions and decrees were dictated by an acute understanding, an ardent feeling of justice, and a perfect acquaintance with the jurisprudence of his country' (*Memoirs*, i. 208). Tytler ascribes his severity in criminal cases to his innate abhorrence of vice (*ib.* ii. 2). In person Kames was extremely tall and thin, and his countenance, 'though not handsome, was animated and intelligent,' and kindly in expression (*ib.* ii. 329). His vivacity was always great, and he even indulged in practical jokes. His humour was coarse, and his language on the bench often unseemly. Sir Walter Scott makes an allusion to this peculiarity of Kames in the first chapter of 'Redgauntlet,' and Cockburn relates that when Kames 'tried Matthew Hay, with whom he used to play at chess, for murder at Ayr in September 1780, he exclaimed when the verdict of guilty was returned, "That's checkmate for you, Matthew!"'—an anecdote which was wrongly fathered on Braxfield by Lockhart in the first edition of his 'Life' of Scott (Cockburn, *Memorials*, 1856, p. 117). During the vacations Kames occupied much of his time in superintending the operations of his farm servants, 'directing and even aiding their labours' (*Memoirs*, i. 155). As an amateur agriculturist he acquired considerable reputation, and his 'Gentleman Farmer' was a valuable addition to the general stock of agricultural knowledge. He improved with notable success that portion of the moss of Kincardine which formed part of the Blair Drummond estate (*Encyclopædia Britannica*, 3rd edit., xii. 389–97). At Blair Drummond also he formed a winter garden on an original plan.

He married in 1741 Agatha, younger daughter of James Drummond of Blair Drummond, Perthshire. His wife succeeded in 1766 to the estate of Blair Drummond. Their only son, George Home-Drummond, married, on 11 Oct. 1782, Janet, daughter of the Rev. John Jardine, D.D., an Edinburgh minister, and died on 28 Oct. 1819, leaving issue. The present possessor of the estate is Charles Stirling-Home-Drummond-Moray, who possesses a portrait by D. Martin of his great-grandfather, Lord Kames (cf. *Cat. Loan Exhibition of Scottish National Portraits*, Edinburgh, 1884, No. 509). An engraving from an original drawing of Kames by D. Martin, then in the possession of A. F. Tytler, lord Woodhouselee, forms the frontispiece to the first volume of the 'Memoirs' (1814), and two etchings of Kames will be found in the first volume of Kay's 'Original Portraits' (Nos. 5 and 132). There is also a portrait of Kames by an unknown artist in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery (*Catalogue*, No. 34*). Kames contributed three papers to 'Essays and Observations Physical and Literary, read before the Philosophical Society in Edinburgh,' 1771 (i. 1–78, iii. 68–79, 80–99), and was the author of the following works: 1. 'Remarkable Decisions of the Court of Session from 1716 to 1728,' Edinb., 1728, fol. 2. 'Essays upon several Subjects in Law, scil. Jus tertii, Beneficium Cedendarum actionum, Vinco Vincentem. Prescription,' anon., Edinburgh, 1732, 8vo. 3. 'The Decisions of the Court of Session from its first institution to the present time. Abridged and digested under proper heads in form of a Dictionary. Collected from a great number of Manuscripts never before published, as well as the Printed Decisions,' Edinb., 1741, fol., 2 vols.; second edition, ditto. Vols. iii. and iv. were compiled by Alexander Fraser Tytler, an edition of which appeared in 1797, Edinb., fol.; and a 'Supplement to Volumes Third and Fourth of the Dictionary of Decisions, containing all the omitted cases, abridged and digested under proper heads,' by T. M'Grugor, was published anonymously in 1804, Edinb., fol. 4. 'Essays upon several Subjects concerning British Antiquities, viz. I. Introduction of the Feudal Law into Scotland. II. Constitution of Parliament. III. Honour, Dignity. IV. Succession or Descent. With an Appendix upon Hereditary and Indefeasible Right. Composed anno MDCCXLV.,' anon., Edinb. 1747, 8vo; the second edition, London, 1749, 8vo; the third edition, with additions and alterations, Edinb., 1763, 12mo; another edition, Edinb., 1797, 12mo. 5. 'Essays on the Principles of Morality and Natural Religion, in two parts,' anon., Edinb., 1751, 8vo; the

second edition, with alterations and additions, London, 1758, 12mo; the third edition, published later, is not anonymous; translated into German, Leipzig, 1772, 8vo. 6. 'Principles of the Law of Scotland,' Edinb., 1754, 8vo, two vols. 7. 'Objections against the Essays on Morality and Natural Religion Examined,' anon., Edinb., 1756, 8vo. 8. 'Statute Law of Scotland,' abridged, with historical notes, Edinb., 1757, 8vo; second edition, Edinb., 1779, 8vo. 9. 'Historical Law-Tracts,' anon., Edinb., 1758, 8vo, two vols.; second edition, London, 1761, 8vo; third edition, with additions and corrections, Edinb., 1776, 8vo; fourth edition, with additions, 1792, 8vo. The essays on criminal law and property contained in the above were translated into French by M. A. Bouchaud, Paris, 1766, 12mo. 10. 'Principles of Equity,' anon., Edinb., 1760, fol.; second edition, corrected and enlarged, Edinb., 1767, fol.; third edition, Edinb., 1778, 8vo, two vols.; a new edition, Edinb., 1825, 8vo. 11. 'Introduction to the Art of Thinking,' &c., 1761, 12mo; frequently reprinted. 12. 'Elements of Criticism, in three vols.,' Edinb., 1762, 8vo; the second edition, with additions, &c., Edinb., 1763, 8vo, three vols.; the third edition, with additions, &c., Edinb., 1765, 8vo, two vols.; the fourth edition, with additions, Edinb., 1769, 8vo, 2 vols.; the fifth edition, Edinb., 1774, 8vo, two vols.; the sixth edition, with the author's last corrections and additions, Edinb., 1785, 8vo, two vols.; the seventh edition, &c. (with portrait), Edinb., 1788, 8vo, two vols.; the eighth edition, Edinb., 1807, 8vo, two vols.; translated into German, Leipzig, 1763–6, 8vo; ditto, 1772, 8vo; abridged by A. Jamieson, London, 1823, 8vo; 'An Abridgment of "Elements of Criticism" . . ., third edition,' edited by John Frost, &c., Philadelphia, 1833, 12mo. 13. 'Progress of Flax-husbandry in Scotland,' anon., Edinb., 1766, 8vo. 14. 'Remarkable Decisions of the Court of Session from the year 1730 to the year 1752,' anon., Edinb., 1766, fol. 15. 'An Historical Dissertation concerning the Antiquity of the English Constitution,' Edinb., 1768, 8vo. 16. 'Sketches of the History of Man,' anon., Edinb., 1774, 4to, two vols.; considerably improved in a second edition, Edinb., 1778, 8vo, four vols.; another edition, Dublin, 1774–75, 12mo, four vols.; third edition, Dublin, 1779, 8vo, two vols.; considerably enlarged by the last additions and corrections of the author, Edinb., 1788, 8vo, four vols.; another edition, Basil, 1796, 8vo, four vols.; another edition, Glasgow, 1802, 12mo, four vols.; another edition, Edinb., 1813, 8vo. A portion of book i. was published in Philadelphia under the title of 'Six Sketches on the History of Man,' &c., 1776, 8vo. 17. 'The Gentleman Farmer; being an attempt to Improve Agriculture by subjecting it to the test of Rational Principles,' Edinb., 1776, 8vo; the second edition, with . . . additions, Edinb., 1779, 8vo; fourth edition, Edinb., 1798, 8vo; the sixth edition, 'to which is added a supplement containing An Account of the Present State of Agriculture and of the Improvements recently introduced,' Edinb., 1815, 8vo. 18. 'Elucidations respecting the Common and Statute Law of Scotland,' Edinb., 1777, 8vo; a new edition, Edinb., 1800, 8vo. 19. 'Select Decisions of the Court of Session from the year 1752 to the year 1768; collected by a Member of the Court,' Edinb., 1780, fol. 20. 'Loose Hints upon Education, chiefly concerning the Culture of the Heart,' Edinb., 1781, 8vo; second edition, enlarged, Edinb., 1782, 8vo. 21. 'An Essay on the Hereditary and Indefeasible Right of Kings; composed in the year 1745,' Edinb., 1797, 8vo.

[Tytler's Memoirs of the Life and Writings of the Hon. Henry Home of Kames (these volumes contain several letters from Hume, Dr. Franklin, Mrs. Montagu, and others to Kames); Smellie's Literary and Characteristical Lives, pp. 119–48; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, pp. 515–17; Boswell's Life of Johnson, edited by G. B. Hill; Kay's Original Portraits, i. 14–16, 323–4; Chalmers's Biog. Dict., xviii. 101–8; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 486–8 (with portrait); Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, ii. 274–8 (with portrait); British Critic, 1808, xxx. 23–41, 149–70; Scots Mag. 1782 xliv. 670, 1801 lxiii. 451–7; European Mag. 1790, xviii. 323–4 (with portrait); Burke's Landed Gentry, 1879, i. 481–2; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseud. Lit.; Advocates' Library Cat.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 225, 377, 3rd ser. x. 30, 7th ser. viii. 228, 254, 397.] G. F. R. B.

HOME, Sir JAMES, of Coldingknows, third Earl of Home (*d.* 1666), was eldest son of Sir James Home of Coldingknows, by his wife Lady Anne Home, eldest daughter and coheiress of George Home, earl of Dunbar. He was sixth in descent from John Home of Whiterigs and Ersilton, second son of Alexander, master of Home, son of Alexander, first baron [q. v.] He became third earl of Home on the death of James, second earl, without issue in 1633. On 22 May 1636 he received by patent from Charles I a ratification of all the honours, privileges, and precedencies formerly enjoyed by the two earls of Home, to him and his heirs male. Along with Lord Lindsay, afterwards Earl of Craw-

ford, he, in name of the nobility, ministry, barons, burgesses, &c., protested openly at the market-cross of Edinburgh against the king's proclamation of 19 Feb. 1638 (Spalding, *Memorials*, i. 85; Gordon, *Scots Affairs*, i. 32; Balfour, *Annals*, ii. 250). Gordon classes him among those of the commissioners in 1638 who were professed covenanters, or quickly afterwards declared for the covenant (*Scots Affairs*, i. 109). On 22 March of the following year he, in company with other leaders of the covenanters, went at the head of a thousand musketeers to Dalkeith House, and compelled the lord treasurer, Traquair, to deliver it up, when they discovered concealed in it an immense quantity of ammunition and arms (Balfour, ii. 321), and also the regalia, crown, sceptre, and sword, which they carried with them to Edinburgh (Rushworth, *Historical Collections*, ii. 908).

Notwithstanding his covenanting leanings, Home disapproved of the extreme policy of the Marquis of Argyll, attached his name in June 1641 to the band at Cumbernauld (Band, in Robert Baillie, *Letters and Journals*, ii. 468), and from this time gave the king his constant support. On 17 Nov. of this year he was nominated a member of the privy council (Balfour, *Annals*, iii. 67), but his name was deleted by the estates on the ground that he was opposed to the covenanters (*ib.* p. 148). For violently dispossessing Sir Patrick Hepburn of Waughton of Fast Castle and the adjacent lands of Wester Lumsden he was, in 1644, fined in the sum of 20,000*l.* Scots. Along with five other noblemen he voted against rendering the 'raising of armes' punishable by 'forfaultry,' and also against a similar punishment for 'holding houses against the estates of the country' (*ib.* iii. 200). In 1648 Home, in command of the Berwickshire regiment, served under the Duke of Hamilton in his expedition into England, which resulted in the disastrous rout at Preston. After the capture of the castle of Edinburgh in 1650 Cromwell sent Colonel Fenwick to seize Home Castle. Home was absent, but to the summons for surrender Cockburn, the governor, replied, 'As for Home Castle, it stands on a rock.' But soon after the assault began Cockburn surrendered, and the castle was garrisoned by Cromwell's soldiers. On 27 March 1651 Home was nominated by King Charles colonel for the shire of Berwick and the Merse (Balfour, *Annals*, iv. 278), his regiment forming part of the seventh brigade (*ib.* 301). After the final triumph of Cromwell in Scotland, Home's estates were forfeited. On the restoration of Charles II in 1660 he went to London as one of a special deputation to represent to the council and parliament 'the grievances of this opprest kingdom' (Nicoll, *Diary*, p. 279). In 1661 he was reinstated in his estates, and was named a member of the Scottish privy council. In 1664 he was appointed a member of the high commission for the execution of the law in church affairs. He died in December 1666.

By his wife, Lady Jane Douglas, daughter of William, second earl of Morton, Home had three sons: Alexander, fourth earl, who died without issue in 1674; James, fifth earl, who died without issue in 1687; and Charles, sixth earl, who took a prominent part in opposing the union, but died, while the result was still pending, on 20 Aug. 1706. Sir Thomas Hope, in his 'Diary,' frequently refers to some curious negotiations he had with the Countess of Home in regard to the compromising of a process by means of bribes.

[Spalding's Memorials of the Troubles (Spalding Club); Gordon's Scots Affairs (Spalding Club); Balfour's Annals; Whitelocke's Memorials; Robert Baillie's Letters and Journals (Bannatyne Club); Nicoll's Diary (Bannatyne Club); Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 738.] T. F. H.

HOME, JAMES (1760–1844), professor of medicine at Edinburgh University, son of Francis Home (1719–1813) [q. v.], succeeded his father in 1798 as professor of materia medica at Edinburgh. He was so successful that he raised the attendance at his class from 50 to 310 students, although the lectures were given at 8 A.M. in winter. In 1821, on the death of Dr. James Gregory (1753–1821) [q. v.], he obtained the professorship of physic after a severe contest; his political views (which were tory) agreed with those of the majority of the town council, the patrons. He was sixty-three years old, and failed from the first in his new post. Latterly his class-room was a scene of great disorder. He continued to lecture until his death 5 Dec. 1844. A good clinical teacher, he was president of the Royal College of Physicians (Scotland). His only publication was a 'Dissertatio . . . de Scorbuto,' &c., Edinburgh, 1781.

[Grant's Edinburgh Univ. ii. 412, 424; Life of Sir R. Christison.] G. T. B.

HOME, JOHN (1722–1808), author of 'Douglas,' was born on 21 Sept. 1722, at Leith, the port of Edinburgh. His father, who was distantly connected with the earls of Home, was town-clerk of Leith. John was educated at the grammar school of Leith, and, with a view to the church, at the university of Edinburgh. He is described in his youth as handsome and lively, and was popular with his companions, among whom were Robertson, afterwards the historian, Adam Ferguson,

and Alexander Carlyle. By the presbytery of Edinburgh he was licensed a probationer of the kirk in 1745, the year of the rebellion. On the approach of the rebel army Home enlisted in the college company of volunteers formed for the defence of Edinburgh. When the surrender of the city was decided on, he and a few companions made their way to Dunbar, where Sir John Cope gave them a reconnoitring mission, which came to an end with the battle of Prestonpans. Home next joined a regiment of volunteers raised by the town of Glasgow, in which he held the rank of lieutenant, and with which he was present at the battle of Falkirk (17 Jan. 1746). With some of his comrades he was taken prisoner and confined in Doune Castle, but under his leadership the whole party effected a daring escape. On 11 Feb. 1747 he was inducted minister of Athelstaneford in East Lothian, in succession to Robert Blair [q. v.], author of 'The Grave.' Home did not live at the manse (*New Statistical Account*, &c.), but in the village, and was often absent on visits to friends, at whose houses his lively manners made him always a welcome guest. As a minister he joined the broad church party, of which his friend Robertson became the leader, and he formed a close intimacy with David Hume the philosopher [q. v.], who belonged to the same family as himself.

Soon after his settlement at Athelstaneford, Home completed his tragedy of 'Agis,' founded on the life of Agis in Plutarch, one of his favourite authors. He took it to London towards the close of 1747, and offered it to Garrick, who summarily rejected it. Home expressed his disappointment in a plaintive apostrophe (in verse) to Shakespeare's statue in Westminster Abbey. Hume thought that 'Agis' showed Home's taste to have been 'corrupted by the imitation of Shakespeare,' but (according to Hume) it was 'much approved' by Pitt, Lyttelton, and the Duke of Argyll (Burton, i. 392). Before returning to Scotland Home paid a short visit at Winchester to a friend, Barrow, who had escaped with him from Doune Castle. The poet Collins was another guest, and Collins inscribed to him in friendly terms, with a prediction of his ultimate success in tragedy, his 'Ode on the Popular Superstitions of the Highlands of Scotland,' some of his knowledge of which he doubtless owed to Home's conversation [see Collins, William].

After his return to Scotland, Home was introduced by Lord Milton [see Fletcher, Andrew, Lord Milton] to Archibald Campbell, duke of Argyll, through whom he came to know the Earl of Bute. Bute treated him with every consideration. Meanwhile Home was engaged on his tragedy of 'Douglas,' founded partly on the then popular Scottish ballad of 'Childe Maurice,' the 'Gil Morris' of Percy's 'Reliques.' Hume thought highly of the drama, like other Edinburgh friends who read and revised it in manuscript. Again, in February 1755, Home travelled to London on horseback, and offered his tragedy to Garrick, who refused it. Home's Scottish friends advised its performance in Edinburgh. It was accordingly put in rehearsal at the theatre in the Canongate, which although unlicensed was tolerated, and had a fairly good company of performers. The rehearsals were attended by many distinguished persons; but the statement that at one of them the parts were performed by Robertson, Blair, Home himself, Hume, and other celebrities seems to be apocryphal. The first public performance took place on 14 Dec. 1756. The piece was received with enthusiasm, and had a long and successful run. But the ruling party in the kirk regarded the enterprise as an outrage. They were opposed on principle to theatrical representations, and that 'Douglas' should have been written by a minister, and its performance attended by other ministers, seemed to them serious aggravations of the offence. Portions of the play were denounced, too, as profane. A war of pamphlets ensued. Alexander Carlyle [q. v.], one of the ministers who attended the performance, was prosecuted by the kirk. Home himself was cited to appear before the presbytery of Haddington, but delayed obeying the summons.

In February 1757 he went to London, and on 14 March Rich produced 'Douglas' at Covent Garden, Barry playing Young Norval, and Peg Woffington Lady Randolph. Its success was decided, and it was published. Gray said that it had 'retrieved the true language of the stage, which had been lost for two hundred years.' Hume described it in the 'dedicatory preface' of his 'Four Dissertations' addressed to Home (1757) as 'one of the most interesting and pathetic pieces that was ever exhibited in any theatre,' and he credited Home with 'the true theatric genius of Shakespeare and Otway, refined from the unhappy barbarism of the one and licentiousness of the other' (Hume, *Philosophical Works*, ed. Grose and Green, iii. 66). Sheridan, father of the wit and politician, and then manager of the Dublin Theatre Royal, sent Home, as the author of 'Douglas,' a gold medal of some value, but Johnson angrily declared that there were not 'ten good lines in the whole play' (Boswell, *Johnson*, ed. 1848, p. 390). While in England Home paid a visit to Bute at Kew, where he was well received, and was probably introduced

to the Princess of Wales, Augusta, mother of George III. 'The Princess,' according to Horace Walpole, writing 27 May 1757, 'gave Home 100*l.* a year' (*Letters*, ed. Cunningham, iii. 78). On Home's return to Scotland the proceedings against him were resumed by the presbytery, but were cut short by his resignation of his charge on 7 June 1757, two days after he had preached at Athelstaneford a farewell sermon, which 'drew tears from many of his people' (Postscript to *Scots Magazine*, 1757, p. 274). In 1770, when he built himself a house not far from Athelstaneford, his former parishioners brought the stones for the building, and would not accept any payment (Mackenzie, i. 34).

Soon after his resignation Home was appointed private secretary to Lord Bute, and became tutor of the Prince of Wales, afterwards George III. In this position he had no difficulty in procuring Garrick's acceptance of the previously rejected 'Agis.' Garrick brought it out, and played a principal part in it at Drury Lane on 21 Feb. 1758. Good acting and powerful influence kept it for some time on the stage (Genest, iv. 515). It brought the author from 500*l.* to 600*l.* (Nichols, *Illustr. Lit.* vii. 249). Bute took the Prince of Wales twice to see it. But Gray wrote contemptuously of it, and lamented its marked inferiority to 'Douglas.' In the same year Home met at Moffat James Macpherson, and, delighted with his Ossianic fragments, encouraged him to make further discoveries of a like kind. Macpherson left Home in his will 2,000*l.* (*Biog. Dram.* i. 362). On 21 Feb. 1760 Home's 'Siege of Aquileia' was produced at Drury Lane by Garrick, who played in it and had great hopes of its success, but in that he was disappointed. In the following July Voltaire's 'L'Écossaise' was produced at the Théâtre Français, and, in one of his freaks of pseudonymity, Voltaire alleged that it was a translation from the English of 'M. Home, pastor of the church of Edinburgh, already known by two fine tragedies produced at Edinburgh.' It does not appear that Home took any notice, or was even aware of, this attempt at mystification.

In 1760, too, Home published his three tragedies in a volume dedicated to the Prince of Wales, who on ascending the throne in the same year gave him a pension of 300*l.* a year from his privy purse. At the instance of his friends Bute procured for him in 1763 the sinecure office of conservator of Scots privileges at Campvere in Holland, with a salary of another 300*l.* a year. As its accredited representative at Campvere, Home acquired *ex officio* a seat in the general assembly of the kirk which he went from London regularly to attend, speaking occasionally in support of the church policy of his friend Dr. Robertson. When Bute resigned the premiership, Home ceased to be his secretary, but they still maintained friendly relations. On 23 Feb. 1769, Garrick produced at Drury Lane Home's 'Fatal Discovery,' the characters in which were Ossianic or Erse. The prejudice in London against Bute and the Scotch was still so strong that Garrick induced Home to conceal his authorship of it, and an Oxford student attended the rehearsals as its author. But Home did not allow the secret to be kept, and after the drama had been played for eleven nights with indifferent success, Garrick was compelled to withdraw it.

In the year of his marriage (1770) he acquired on a long lease the farm of Kilduff in East Lothian, and built the mansion in which he generally resided for ten or twelve years. On 27 Jan. 1773 his tragedy 'Alonzo' was produced by Garrick at Drury Lane, and, thanks to the acting of Mrs. Barry, ran for eleven nights, and achieved a greater success than any of his dramas, excepting 'Douglas.' Horace Walpole (*Letters*, v. 448) dismisses it contemptuously as 'the story of David and Goliath worse told than it would have been if Sternhold and Hopkins had put it into metre.'

In April 1776 Home, then in London, started in the company of Adam Smith for Edinburgh to see Hume, whose health was failing. They unexpectedly met Hume at Morpeth, on his way to London, and Home accompanied the invalid to Bath. Home recorded in a diary Hume's sayings and doings during these journeys (printed by Mackenzie, i. 168–82, and in Burton's *Hume*, ii. 495, 504). Probably during his visit to Bath Walter Scott, then a boy, was introduced to Home (Lockhart, *Scott*, ed. 1850, p. 7). Scott was afterwards a frequent guest at his villa near Edinburgh (*ib.* p. 38). In July Home accompanied Hume back to Edinburgh, and the latter, before dying in August 1776, added to his will the codicil leaving to Home 'ten dozen of my old claret at his choice, and a single bottle of that other liquor called port.' 'I also leave to him,' Hume proceeds, 'six dozen of port, provided that he attests under his hand, signed John Home, that he has himself alone finished that bottle at two sittings. By this concession he will at once terminate the only two differences that ever arose between us concerning temporal matters.' David preferred port to claret, John claret to port. When a high duty on French wine was enforced in Scotland, Home expressed his disgust in a well-known epigram condemning port as poison.

On 21 Jan. 1778 appeared, and signally

failed, the last of Home's acted dramas, 'Alfred.' In the same year he indulged his old military tastes by entering the South fusiliers, a regiment raised by Henry, duke of Buccleuch. Even after more than one fall from his horse, which did some permanent injury to his brain, it was with difficulty that his friends persuaded him to abandon soldiering. In 1779 he left Kilduff and settled in Edinburgh, where he was received with veneration, and he liberally entertained the surviving friends of his youth. Scott has given a pleasing account of his hospitalities (*Misc. Works*, i. 835–6). In 1802 appeared his last work, 'The History of the Rebellion of 1745,' dedicated by permission to the king. He had originally intended it for posthumous publication, but he modified its tone, to its disadvantage from every point of view, in order to fit it for publication in his lifetime and for acceptance by George III. The cruelties of the Duke of Cumberland after Culloden, for instance, are omitted, but the work has some historical value as a record of Home's personal experiences. He died in his eighty-sixth year, 5 Sept. 1808, at Merchiston, near Edinburgh, after some years of much bodily and mental infirmity.

In 1770 Home made a happy, although childless, marriage with Mary, daughter of William Home, minister of Foggo from 1758 to 1785 (Hew Scott, *Fash. Eccl. Scot.* pt. ii. 415). The lady was not personally attractive. Hume is said to have asked him 'how he could ever think of such a woman,' and to have received the reply, 'Ah! David, if I had not, who else would have taken her?' (Hume's *Letters*, p. 321).

Home's collected works were published in 1822, edited with a memoir by Henry Mackenzie, author of 'The Man of Feeling.' The collection omits some minor pieces printed in vol. ii. of 'Original Poems by Scottish Gentlemen,' 1762, as well as a 'letter by A. T., Blacksmith' on the public worship of the church of Scotland (London, 1759; 2nd edition, Edinburgh, 1826), which has been doubtfully ascribed to Home. A portrait by Raeburn is in the National Portrait Gallery.

[Home's Works with Henry Mackenzie's memoir; Scott's Miscellaneous Prose Works, 1841, vol. i., 'Life and Works of John Home;' Life in Encycl. Brit., 9th edition; Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Burton's Life of David Hume, 1846; Letters of David Hume to Strachan, 1888; Autobiography of Dr. Alexander Carlyle, 1860; New Statistical Account of Scotland, 1845, vol. ii., 'Haddingtonshire;' Sir Walter Scott's Journal, ed. Douglas, 1890, i. 372, 384; authorities cited.] F. E.

HOME, ROBERT (1751 ?–1834), painter, son of Robert Boyne Home, army surgeon, of Greenlaw Castle, Berwickshire, and brother of Sir Everard Home, bart. [q. v.], was for some time a pupil of Angelica Kauffmann, R.A., and studied art at Rome. In 1770 and 1771, and again in 1778, he exhibited portraits at the Royal Academy. About 1778 he went to Dublin, where he practised for some years as a portrait-painter, and was a frequent contributor to exhibitions there. In 1781 he sent from Dublin to the Royal Academy 'Zadig discovering Astarte,' which was afterwards engraved by F. Haward. In 1789 he returned to London, and shortly afterwards went to India. Home settled at Lucknow, was for several years chief painter to the king of Oude, and amassed a considerable fortune by painting ceremonial pictures. After residing at Calcutta he died at Cawnpore, 12 Sept. 1834, aged 83 (*Bengal Directory and Annual Register*, 1835). In 1797 he sent home to England for exhibition at the Royal Academy 'The Reception of the Mysore Princes as Hostages by the Marquis Cornwallis' and 'The Death of Colonel Morehouse at the Storming of Bangalore.' At Hampton Court there is a painting by Home of 'The Shah Zumeen, King of Oude, receiving Tribute,' presented by Sir Everard Home in 1828. Home made numerous topographical drawings in India, and published in 1794 'Select Views in Mysore, the Country of Tippoo Sultan,' representing scenes in the campaign, and in 1796 six views of Seringapatam, to illustrate 'A Description of Seringapatam, the Capital of Tippoo Sultan.' Home painted in India full-length portraits of Marquis Wellesley as commander-in-chief, and of the Duke of Wellington (as Colonel Wellesley) when governor of Mysore. Both portraits have been engraved. Home's portraits were well drawn and painted, but not of surpassing interest; many of them were engraved. He had two sons in the Indian army, one of whom fell at the battle of Sobraon.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Seguier's Dict. of Painters; Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

HOME, ROBERT (1837–1879), colonel royal engineers, born in the island of Antigua, West Indies, on 29 Dec. 1837, was eldest son of Major James Home, who served for some years in the 30th regiment, and afterwards settled in Ireland as a land-agent. Robert Home was early thrown on his own resources, and when, for a short time during the Crimean war, commissions in the artillery and engineers were thrown open to pub-

lic competition without the necessity of passing through the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, he succeeded in obtaining one in the royal engineers, and was gazetted lieutenant on 7 April 1856. After serving at Chatham and in Nova Scotia, he was one of the first to join the new staff college at Sandhurst. On the conclusion of the course of study there, he was attached at Aldershot to the other three arms of the service successively, so as to complete his training for the staff. In 1862 he went to Portland, and was employed in the new defences. After his promotion to captain on 9 Dec. 1864 he was sent to Canada, where he wrote a very able report on the defence of the frontier against invasion, which attracted the attention of the authorities at home. The following year he was appointed to the staff at Aldershot as deputy-assistant quartermaster-general. The ability he displayed in this post led to further special employment. In 1870 he became secretary of the royal engineers committee (a standing scientific committee), and in the following year he was appointed to the topographical department of the war office, which developed later into the intelligence branch.

In 1873 he was selected by Sir Garnet (now Lord) Wolseley to be the commanding royal engineer of the Ashantee expedition, and in this pre-eminently engineers' and doctors' campaign he proved himself as able in the field as at the desk, his energy and force of character enabling him to overcome manifold difficulties encountered in preparing the way for the march to Coomassie. For his services Home received the brevet of lieutenant-colonel, the war medal, and the companionship of the Bath. On his return from Africa he resumed his duties at the intelligence branch. The scheme for the mobilisation of the army and the 'regulations for the organisation of the communications of an army in the field' were his work, and he rendered good service as the secretary and moving spirit of many war-office committees. On 1 April 1876 he succeeded Major (now Sir Charles) Wilson as assistant quartermaster-general at headquarters.

During the Russo-Turkish war, when there was risk of this country being drawn into the struggle, Home's opinion was frequently sought, and great weight attached to it in military circles. Towards the end of 1876 he was sent to Turkey to report on the defence of Constantinople. His able despatches gained him a brevet-colonelcy, and the masterly knowledge he had acquired of the politico-military situation made him the trusted adviser of the highest authorities. In 1877 he was a second time sent to the East, on this occasion as British commissioner for the delimitation of the boundaries of Bulgaria. He had all but completed the work when he contracted typhoid fever, and came home to die in London on 29 Jan. 1879, at the age of forty-one. He married, in February 1864, a daughter of J. Hunt, a Dublin barrister, who survived him with six children, four sons and two daughters.

Home's real work (according to the 'Times' of 31 Jan. 1879) was known to 'a comparatively limited circle, but that circle comprised most of those to whose hands the destinies of the empire have been entrusted during the last two administrations. . . . It will be found that most of the statesmen who have been engaged in the difficult work of the last few years attribute no small importance to the assistance derived from Colonel Home's genius and grasp of facts.'

Home achieved his first literary success in a little anonymous pamphlet on army administration. His principal work, 'A Précis of Modern Tactics,' was at the time of its publication (1873) one of the very few English books on the subject, and it still remains the best in our language. He translated Baron Stoffel's 'Military Reports' in 1872, and a French work on the 'Law of Recruiting' in the same year. He was at one time a frequent contributor to the 'Quarterly Review,' 'Macmillan's Magazine,' and other periodicals. He was a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society, and an associate of the Society of Telegraph Engineers. A stained-glass window was placed to his memory in Rochester Cathedral by public subscription.

[Despatches; Corps Records; Times, 31 Jan. 1879.] R. H. V.

HOME, WILLIAM, eighth Earl of Home (*d.* 1761), second son of Alexander, seventh earl, by his wife, Lady Anne, second daughter of William Ker, second marquis of Lothian, succeeded his father in 1720. He obtained a cornet's commission in the second regiment of dragoon guards 13 May 1735, and a troop in Churchill's dragoons in May 1740. In July 1743 he received a captain's commission in the third regiment of dragoon guards, with which he served on the continent. Being in Scotland at the time of the rebellion in 1745, he offered his services to Sir John Cope after he landed at Dunbar, only bringing with him two body servants. Along with the Earl of Loudon he was sent forward by Cope to mark out a camp near Musselburgh, but they returned soon after with the news that the highland army were in full march towards them. At

the battle of Prestonpans (21 Sept. 1745), Home, with Loudon, assisted Cope in his vain attempt to rally the dragoons. He was afterwards appointed to the command of the Glasgow volunteer regiment of six hundred foot, which in December was sent to the defence of Stirling. In 1749 he was promoted major of the third regiment of foot-guards, in 1750 colonel of the 48th foot, and in 1752 colonel of the 29th foot. On 16 April 1757 he was made governor of Gibraltar. His term of office was uneventful. He died at Gibraltar 28 April 1761, being then a lieutenant-general of the army. At the election of 1741, and on several subsequent occasions, he was chosen a representative peer of Scotland. He was married, 25 Dec. 1742, to Mrs. Laws of Albemarle Street, London, but had no issue, and was succeeded by his brother Alexander, ninth earl.

[Home's and Chambers's Histories of the Rebellion; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 739; Scots Mag. 1761, xxiii. 279.] T. F. H.

HOMER, HENRY, the elder (1719–1791), miscellaneous writer, son of Edward Homer, gentleman, of Sutton Coldfield, Warwickshire, was born in 1719, and educated at Oxford, where he matriculated on 26 June 1736 as a member of University College. He became a demy of Magdalen College in 1737, and graduated B.A. in 1740, M.A. in 1743. He was appointed rector of Birdingbury, Warwickshire, and vicar of Willoughby in 1764; and chaplain to Edward, lord Leigh, lord high steward of the university of Oxford. From 1774 to 1779 he also held the vicarage of Anstey, Warwickshire. He died on 24 July 1791, and was buried at Birdingbury. Of his seventeen children Arthur (see below), Henry, and Philip Bracebridge are separately noticed.

His works are: 1. 'An Essay on the Nature and Method of ascertaining the specific Shares of Proprietors upon the Inclosure of Common Fields; with Observations on the Inconveniences of Open Fields, and upon the objections to this Inclosure, particularly as far as they relate to the Public and the Poor,' Oxford, 1766, 8vo. 2. 'An Enquiry into the means of Preserving and Improving the Publick Roads of this Kingdom. With Observations on the probable consequences of the present plan,' Oxford, 1767, 8vo. Macadam, in his 'Remarks on the present System of Roadmaking,' pp. 11 and 12, quotes this work with approval. Homer's opinions on highways, the enclosure of waste lands, and the value of inland navigation were far in advance of his time.

Arthur Homer (1758–1806), the fourth son of Henry Homer the elder, was educated at Rugby and Magdalen College, Oxford. He graduated B.A. 1778, proceeded M.A. 1781, B.D. 1790, and D.D. 1797; from 1782 to 1802 he was a probationary fellow of Magdalen. In 1802 the college presented him to the rectory of Standlake, Oxfordshire, where he died 2 July 1806. There is a monument to his memory, with an inscription supposed to have been written by Dr. Parr, on the south wall of the chancel of Standlake Church. He published one volume of his 'Bibliographia Americana, or a Chronological Catalogue of the most Curious and Interesting Books, Pamphlets, State Papers, &c., upon the subjects of North and South America,' London, 1789, 4to.

[Colvile's Warwickshire Worthies, p. 430; Foster's Alumni Oxon. ii. 683; Bloxam's Reg. of Magdalen College, vols. i. vi. and vii.; Gent. Mag. 1791 pt. ii. p. 685, 1806 pt. ii. p. 1209; MacCulloch's Lit. of Political Economy, p. 199; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 660; Cat. of Oxf. Graduates, 1851, p. 332.] T. C.

HOMER, HENRY, the younger (1753–1791), classical scholar, the eldest of the seventeen children of Henry Homer the elder [q. v.], was born at Warwick in 1753 (Colvile, *Warwickshire Worthies*, p. 433). In 1758 he entered Rugby School, of which, at the age of fourteen, he was the head boy. Afterwards he studied for three years at Birmingham. In November 1768 he was admitted to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, under Dr. Farmer, where he became acquainted with Dr. Samuel Parr, who helped to direct his studies. Among his other intimate college friends were William Bennet [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Cloyne, and George Dyer [q. v.] He graduated B.A. in 1773, M.A. in 1776, and B.D. in 1783. He was elected a fellow of his college in 1778, and returned to the university from Warwickshire, where he had been living for about three years, soon after his election. About this time he was admitted into deacon's orders. He now resided chiefly at Cambridge, and spent much time in the university library, turning his attention to philological studies. In 1787 he joined with Dr. Parr in the republication of Bellenden's 'Tracts,' and prepared editions of several classical authors, all remarkable for the accuracy of the text and beauty of the typography. At the suggestion of Dr. Parr, he undertook a splendid *variorum* edition of Horace, but died before its completion. It was finally published by Dr. Charles Combe, and this occasioned an angry literary altercation between Combe and Parr. In consequence of religious scruples Homer declined to take priest's orders in compliance

with the college statutes, and his fellowship was therefore declared vacant in June 1788. He died at Birdingbury of a rapid decline on 4 May 1791, and was buried in the churchyard there.

Homer edited: 1. The first, twenty-fifth, and thirty-first books of 'Livy,' from Drakenborch's edition, with Dissertations, 1787, 8vo. 2. Tacitus, 'De Moribus Germanorum et de Vita Agricolæ,' London, 1788, 12mo. 3. 'Tractatus varii Latini, a Crevier, Brotier, Auger, aliisque clarissimis viris conscripti, et ad Rem cum criticam, tum antiquariam pertinentes,' London, 1788, 8vo. 4. 'P. Ovidii Nasonis Heroides ex editione P. Burmanni,' London, 1789, 8vo. 5. 'A. Persii Flacci Satirarum liber,' 1789, 4to. 6. 'Sallustii Opera Omnia excusa ad editionem Cortii cum editionibus Havercampi et Gabrielis Antonii collatam,' London, 1789, 8vo. 7. 'Taciti Dialogus de Oratoribus,' 1789, 8vo. 8. 'C. Plinii Cæcilii Secundi Epistolarum libri x.,' London, 1790, 8vo. 9. 'Taciti Opera Omnia,' 4 vols., London, 1790, 8vo. An elegant and a correct edition, with an elaborate index. 10. 'C. J. Cæsaris Opera Omnia,' 2 vols. London, 1790, 8vo. 11. 'M. T. Ciceronis de Officiis libri tres, ex editione Oliveti,' London, 1791, 16mo. 12. 'Quintilian,' in the press at the time of the editor's death. 13. 'T. Livii Patavini Historiarum libri qui supersunt omnes ex recensione Arn. Drakenborchii,' 8 vols. London, 1794, 8vo; a very accurate reprint of Drakenborch's text, with an elaborate index. The works which he left unfinished were completed by his brothers Arthur Homer [see under HOMER, HENRY, the elder] and Philip Bracebridge Homer [q. v.]

His portrait has been engraved by J. Jones from a painting by S. Harding.

[Bloxam's Magd. Coll. Register, vii. 50; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 363; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Dyer's Hist. of the Univ. of Cambr. ii. 391; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, n. 5465; Gent. Mag. 1791 pt. i. p. 492, 1806 pt. ii. p. 1209; Johnstone's Life of Parr, pp. 408–37; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), pp. 345, 459, 1373, 1744, 1885, 2176, 2567, 2704; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iv. 704; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 163, 660; Rugby School Registers, p. 25.] T. C.

HOMER, PHILIP BRACEBRIDGE (1765–1838), assistant-master at Rugby School, was the tenth son of the Rev. Henry Homer the elder [q. v.], rector of Birdingbury, Warwickshire, where he was born in 1765. He went to Rugby in 1772, and was distinguished for his classical attainments. He matriculated as a member of University College 31 Oct. 1781, and was elected a demy of Magdalen College in 1783 (B.A. 1785, M.A. 1788, B.D. 1804). In 1785 he returned to Rugby as an assistant-master of the school. This situation he held for thirty-seven years. He was also a probationer fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford, from 1802 to 1806. In 1825 he was elected a fellow of Rugby School, being the first of the newly created fellows on the foundation. He died at Rugby on 26 April 1838.

His works are: 1. 'The Garland, a collection of poems,' Oxford, 1788, 4to. 2. 'Anthologia; or a Collection of Flowers,' London [1789], 4to, in blank verse. 3. 'Poems, translated from the Italian of Metastasio,' Coventry, 1790, 8vo. 4. 'The Wishes of the Public; a Consolatory Poem translated from the Italian of Metastasio,' Nuneaton, n.d., 8vo. 5. 'Observations on a short Tour made in the Summer of 1803 to the Western Highlands of Scotland, interspersed with original pieces of descriptive and epistolary poetry,' London, 1804, 8vo. 6. 'The Introduction to the Greek Tongue,' being the Eton Greek grammar with English notes, London, 1825, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1839. 7. 'A Concise View of the Evidences of the Christian Religion,' Rugby, 1827, 8vo. 8. An English-Hebrew Lexicon in manuscript, presented by his son Henry to the library of Magdalen College, Oxford.

He was also a contributor to the miscellany called 'Olla-Podrida,' edited by Thomas Monro, and with his brother Arthur completed and prepared for publication the editions of the Latin classics which his brother Henry Homer the younger [q. v.] had left unfinished.

[Bloxam's Magdalen Coll. Register, vii. 76; Colvile's Warwickshire Worthies, p. 437; Foster's Alumni Oxon. ii. 683; Gent. Mag., 1806 pt. ii. p. 1210, 1838 pt. i. p. 661; Johnstone's Life of Parr, p. 750; Rugby School Registers, p. 29.] T. C.

HONDIUS (DE HONDT), ABRAHAM (1638?–1691), painter, was born in Rotterdam in 1638. He may possibly be the Abraham, son of Isaack Maertens, who was baptised there on 9 Jan. 1639. Early in life Hondius displayed varied artistic abilities. He painted conflagrations, such as 'The Destruction of Troy;' night scenes, such as 'The Nocturnal Carnival Scene at Rome,' 1660 (in the Schwerin gallery); sacred subjects, such as 'Christ as the Gardener,' 1662 (in the Oldenburg gallery); and two conversation-pieces in the style of Palamedes, 1668 (in the Hermitage at St. Petersburg). Hondius gained his chief distinction as a painter of animals, especially of dogs, and painted numerous hunting and sporting scenes with a firm pencilling and good colour. These are highly valued. Hondius

has been called a 'Snyders in miniature,' though there is little resemblance in their style. Good examples of his hunting-pieces are in the galleries at Dresden, Schwerin, Rotterdam, the Hermitage at St. Petersburg, and elsewhere. Some are also in private collections in England. Hondius came to England about 1665, and resided there till his death in London in 1691. According to Vertue he lived in Ludgate Hill, but died of a fit of the gout at the Blackamoor's Head over against Water Lane, Fleet Street, in 1695. He mentions a picture of a dog-market containing thirty different kinds of dogs, and states that Hondius was a man of humour and irregular life. Hondius appears to have had a wife, Geertruyt Willems, and a son, Isaack, who also became a painter. A set of etchings of animals, executed in 1672, and a few others by Hondius, are highly prized by collectors. He painted his own portrait, which was engraved in mezzotint by John Smith.

[Walpole's Anecd. of Painting, ed. Wornum; Immerzeel's Leven der Hollandsche Schilders, &c.; Scheffer and Obreen's Rotterdamsche Historienbladen, iii. 611; Woltmann and Woermann's Geschichte der Malerei; Houbraken's Grosse Schouburgh, ed. Wurzbach; Seguier's Dict. of Painters; Catalogues of the galleries at Dresden, Schwerin, &c.] L. C.

HONDIUS, JODOCUS [Joos or Josse de Hondt] (1563–1611), engraver, born at Wacken in Flanders in 1563, was son of Olivier de Hondt and Petronella van Havertuyn. Hendrik Hondius the elder, the better-known engraver and publisher, was a brother; a sister was wife of Pieter van den Berghe, better known as Petrus Montanus. When he was two years old his parents removed to Ghent, and Hondius was educated there. He is said to have engraved original compositions on copper and ivory at the age of eight, and was apprenticed to a painter, from whom he learnt drawing. His talents attracted the notice of Alessandro Farnese, duke of Parma, the governor of the Netherlands, who gave him employment, and would have sent him to Italy. Hondius, however, remained at Ghent, studied Greek and Latin, busied himself with cosmography, type-founding, &c., until the siege of Ghent compelled him to take refuge in England. In London Hondius set up as a type-founder, an engraver of maps and charts, and a maker of globes and mathematical instruments. He made celestial and terrestrial globes larger than any known before. He engraved some of the earliest maps of England and other countries, and illustrated the voyages of Sir Francis Drake and Thomas Cavendish. He also engraved the portraits of the two navigators and those of Elizabeth, Henri IV, and Gerard Mercator. About 1594 Hondius removed with his household to Amsterdam. This may have been due to the death of Gerard Mercator, for Hondius purchased the plates of Mercator's 'Atlas,' and added fifty more in a new edition of the 'Atlas' published by him in 1606 at Amsterdam. He also published a treatise on the construction and use of the globes (1597), one on calligraphy with examples from the best masters (1594), and similar works. He died at Amsterdam on 10 Feb. 1611. He married on 11 April 1587, at the Dutch Church in Austin Friars, London, Colette van der Keere of Ghent, and by her had thirteen children, of whom two sons and four daughters survived. His two sons, Jodocus and Hendrik, both set up as publishers of prints, maps, &c., at Amsterdam, and completed the works left unfinished by their father, including the maps for Speed's 'Britain.'

[Biography in the preface to Mercator and Hondius's Atlas (ed. 1633); Immerzeel and Kramm's Levens der Hollandsche Konstschilders, &c.; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33402); Moen's Reg. of the Dutch Church, Austin Friars; Hessel's Eccl. Lond.-Batav. ii. 592.] L. C.

HONE, NATHANIEL (1718 – 1784), painter, born 24 April 1718 in Dublin, was son of Nathaniel Hone, a merchant of Wood Quay, and treasurer of the congregation of the presbyterian chapel in Eustace Street. Hone at an early age, and without any instruction, began to practise as a portrait-painter. He came over to England while still young, and went to Italy to study. He was at Rome in 1750 and 1751, and at Florence in 1752, as we learn from the note-books of Sir Joshua Reynolds, in one of which there is a small caricature portrait of Hone. On returning home Hone practised as an itinerant portrait-painter about England and, while engaged in his profession at York, married a lady of some property. Shortly afterwards he settled in St. James's Place, London, and soon established a reputation as a portrait-painter in oil and in miniature, more especially in enamel. In this line of painting Hone was without a rival at the time, and his works were justly appreciated. He was a member of the Society of Artists, and sent to their first exhibition in 1760 a picture of 'The Brick Dust Man' (engraved in mezzotint by James Watson). After the division of the artists, Hone adhered to the society exhibiting at Spring Gardens, and in 1766 was one of the artists who signed the roll-declaration for incorporation. He was also one of the first directors of the new Society of Incorporated Artists. To their

exhibitions during the succeeding years he contributed various portraits, miniatures, and enamels, including 'Signora Zamperini as Cecchina' (engraved in mezzotint by J. Finlayson), 'Diogenes in Search of an Honest Man,' and the 'Rev. George Whitefield,' a well-known portrait frequently engraved. On the fresh division occurring among the artists, Hone was one of the seceders and a foundation member of the Royal Academy. In 1769 he exhibited several portraits in different styles at the exhibition of the Academy, including a portrait of his son Camillus as 'A Piping Boy' (engraved in mezzotint by Captain Baillie). In 1770 Hone sent for exhibition a picture of Captain Grose and Theophilus Forrest masquerading as two friars, but the treatment was considered too irreverent, and had to be altered before the picture was allowed to be exhibited. Hone engraved the picture in mezzotint in its original state. In 1771 he exhibited a portrait of his son Camillus as 'David when a Shepherd,' and in 1775 another portrait of his son as 'The Spartan Boy' (engraved in mezzotint by W. Humphreys [q. v.]). In the latter year Hone sent a picture called 'The Conjuror' to the Academy, which was an obvious attack on Sir Joshua Reynolds, with whom Hone unsuccessfully endeavoured to compete for public favour. It was further discovered that the picture contained a figure which might be supposed to be an indecent caricature of Angelica Kauffmann. On this ground the picture was removed from the walls of the exhibition. Hone indignantly, though apparently unavailingly, repudiated any idea of insult to the lady artist, and painted out the objectionable figures. To re-establish his character he opened in St. Martin's Lane an exhibition of sixty-six of his own pictures, including 'The Conjuror,' with a catalogue, gratis, containing his apology and defence. Hone continued to exhibit at the Royal Academy till his death, which took place at 44 Rathbone Place on 14 Aug. 1784. He was buried at Hendon, where five of his children had previously been interred. By his wife, Mary Earl, of York, whom he married on 9 Oct. 1742, he left two sons, Horace and John Camillus (noticed below), and two daughters, Mrs. Metcalfe and Mrs. Rigg.

Hone's portraits, though not wholly excellent in colour or execution, have some merit. One of the best was his own portrait, perhaps the one now in the National Portrait Gallery. Another portrait is in the collection of the Royal Academy, and one was engraved in mezzotint by himself. He also painted his own portrait in enamel at the age of thirty-one. Among other noteworthy portraits were those of Sir John Fielding (engraved in mezzotint by J. M'Ardell), Mrs. Pilkington (engraved in mezzotint by R. Purcell), and John Wesley. Hone had a large collection of prints and other works of art, which was dispersed by auction in February 1785. He also etched a few plates. Some extracts from his diary for 1752 and 1753 are given in 'The Antiquary,' June 1884. A pencil drawing on vellum by Hone of a lady's portrait, and two small sketches of his own portrait, are in the print-room at the British Museum.

Hone, Horace (1756–1825), miniature-painter, son of Nathaniel Hone, learnt miniature-painting in water-colour and in enamel from his father. He exhibited miniatures at the Royal Academy from 1772 till 1782, when he removed from his father's house to Dublin. In 1795 he was appointed miniature-painter to the Prince of Wales, and in 1799 was elected an associate of the Royal Academy. Hone resided in Dorset Street, Dublin, and it was at his house that Captain F. Grose [q. v.] died on 12 May 1791. On the passing of the Act of Union in 1800, Hone found that most of his fashionable sitters removed to London. He therefore returned thither, and settled in Dover Street, where he continued to have a large practice. He died on 24 May 1825, in his seventy-sixth year, and was buried in St. George's burial-ground, Oxford (now Bayswater) Road. He left one daughter, who died unmarried. His miniatures are justly esteemed, and many of them have been engraved.

Hone, John Camillus (*d.* 1837), another son of Nathaniel Hone, was also brought up by his father as a miniature-painter, and exhibited miniatures at the Free Society of Artists and the Royal Academy from 1775 to 1780. About the latter year he went to the East Indies, and practised there for some years. On his return he obtained a situation in the stamp office at Dublin, and resided in that city until his death, at a very advanced age, in 1837. He married his first cousin, a daughter of his father's brother.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; J. T. Smith's Nollekens and his Times; Leslie and Taylor's Life and Times of Sir Joshua Reynolds; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Edwards's Anecdotes of Painters; Antiquary, ix. 244, x. 153, 231, Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits, Royal Academy Catalogues; information from N Hone, esq., R.H.A.] L. C

HONE, WILLIAM (1780–1842), writer and bookseller, eldest son of William Hone (1755–1831) and Frances Maria Stawell, his wife, was born at Bath 3 June 1780 (see *Early Life and Conversion of W. Hone*, 1841, p. 27). The elder Hone's religious views were severe, and the son was taught reading

from the bible alone. When ten years of age young Hone was sent to London to an attorney's office, and was influenced by the democratic principles of the London Corresponding Society. His father removed him in consequence to the office of another attorney at Chatham. Here he remained two years and a half, and returned to London as clerk to a Mr. Egerton in Gray's Inn. He left the law, and, having married in July 1800, began business as a print and book seller in Lambeth Walk. Afterwards he removed to St. Martin's Churchyard, where he suffered losses from fire.

At the time of the invasion alarm he was a member of the Prince of Wales's volunteer corps. In 1806 he published Shaw's 'Gardener,' and with his friend John Bone established an institution, styled 'Tranquillity,' in Albion Street, Blackfriars Bridge, combining the features of a savings bank, insurance office, and registry office. Sir William Stirling and other persons of substance acted as trustees, but, like Hone's other philanthropic and commercial schemes, the bank soon failed. A partnership with Bone as a bookselling firm was also unsuccessful. Hone became bankrupt, but again started business in May's Buildings, St. Martin's Lane, and High Street, Bloomsbury, where he compiled the index to an edition of Berners's 'Froissart.' On the retirement of John Walker, he was chosen by the booksellers in 1811 as trade auctioneer, and had a counting-house in Ivy Lane. He still paid more attention to public than to personal affairs—lunatic asylums now chiefly occupied him—and he failed a second time. With a family of seven children he lived in humble lodgings in the Old Bailey, and supported them by stray contributions to the 'Critical Review' and the 'British Lady's Magazine.' He took a small shop at 55 Fleet Street, and was twice robbed. In 1815 he published the 'Traveller' newspaper, wherein he defended Elizabeth Fenning [q. v.] He was a witness at inquests held on two persons shot during the Corn Bill riots on 7 March before the house of Mr. Robinson, in Old Burlington Street, and published reports of both inquests.

On 1 Feb. 1817 he commenced the 'Reformer's Register,' a weekly periodical, which the cares of 'a little business and a large family' prevented him from carrying beyond 25 Oct. In the same year he began to write and publish small satirical pieces directed against the government. Among them were 'The late John Wilkes's Catechism,' 'The Sinecurist's Creed,' and 'The Political Litany,' with cuts by Cruikshank, and parodying the litany, Athanasian creed, and the church catechism. For these he was prosecuted by the attorney-general, was brought to trial (17–19 Dec.) on three separate charges, and acquitted on them all. On the trials on the second and third charges Ellenborough presided. 'The popular opinion was that Lord Ellenborough was killed by Hone's trial, and he certainly never held up his head in public after' (Campbell, *Lives of the Chief Justices*, iii. 225). The courage, learning, and mental vigour displayed by Hone in his three speeches in his own defence excited much public sympathy for him. A public meeting was held at the London Tavern 29 Dec. for the promotion of a subscription (see *Trial by Jury and Liberty of the Press*, 1818), and ultimately a sum of over 3,000*l.* was collected. Hone was thus able to move from the Old Bailey to a large shop at 45 Ludgate Hill.

Cruikshank etched several caricatures on the result of the trial, as well as a series of reduced copies of some engravings by Gillray, which Hone intended to publish in a work justifying his parodies. The connection between Hone and Cruikshank began in 1815, and for the next twenty-seven years the two remained firm friends. Cruikshank considered that the 'great event of his artistic life' was the Bank Restriction Note, 1820, designed by him, but possibly suggested by Hone. In 1819 Hone wrote his well-known 'Political House that Jack Built,' which soon ran through fifty-four editions. Numerous imitations were published, among them 'The Dorchester Guide, or a House that Jack Built,' the 'Royalist's House,' the 'Financial House,' and many others. The extraordinary popularity of the 'Political House' was largely owing to the forcible woodcuts of Cruikshank, who adorned in the same style Hone's other squibs on the regent and his domestic troubles. 'A Slap at Slop' (1820) was a burlesque on the 'New Times' newspaper, ridiculing Dr. Stoddart and the Constitutional Association. Hone was attacked in some verses in his own style, entitled 'Slop's Shave at a Broken Hone.' He issued a 'Catalogue of Ancient and Modern Books' on sale at Ludgate Hill, including trials, engraved portraits, and a few oil-paintings. He was the publisher of cheap popular reprints at 6*d.*, known as 'Hone's editions.' On the occasion of the illuminations, 11 to 15 Nov. 1820, 'to celebrate the victory obtained by the press for the liberties of the people, which had been assailed in the person of the queen,' Cruikshank painted for Hone's shop-front a transparency, engraved in the 'Political Showman.' Hone an-

nounced that he was about to publish a 'History of Parody' in eight monthly parts, with engravings. The book never appeared, although advertised from time to time from 1820 to 1824. His 'Apocryphal New Testament' (1820) was very severely criticised in the 'Quarterly Review,' October 1821.

Hone gradually withdrew from politics. In 1823 he brought out 'Ancient Mysteries,' an interesting volume compiled from the historical materials collected for his defence during the three trials. In 1824 he wrote a pamphlet, 'Aspersions Answered,' partly with reference to the notice in the 'Quarterly Review,' and partly refuting a statement which had been made that Hone's brother, who was a barrister, had suffered from his own evil reputation. The interesting weekly miscellany with which Hone's name is most favourably connected, the 'Every Day Book,' was commenced in May 1826. The sale was small, however, and he was arrested for debt and consigned to the King's Bench. Here he finished the 'Every Day Book,' followed by the 'Table Book' (1827–8), and by the 'Year Book' (1839). For the last work Tegg gave him 500*l*.

In 1827 Hone collected a few complete sets of his controversial pamphlets, and issued them as 'Facetiæ and Miscellanies, with one hundred and twenty engravings drawn by G. Cruikshank,' 'a volume now of considerable rarity, and which I regard as perhaps the most interesting and permanently valuable in the whole cycle of Cruikshankiana' (W. Bates, *G. Cruikshank*, 1879, p. 18). A vignette on the title-page represents the artist and publisher-author on opposite sides of a writing-table. The motto is 'We twa hae paidlt.' In 1830 Hone edited Strutt's 'Sports and Pastimes,' and during the struggle for reform two years later produced a couple of squibs in his old manner. His friends helped him to take the Grasshopper Coffee-house in Gracechurch Street. The venture was not successful. He contributed to the early numbers of the 'Penny Magazine.' He afterwards publicly joined a religious community, and thenceforward became very devout (*Some Account of the Conversion of the late W. Hone*, 1833, sm. 8vo). At the suggestion of the Rev. T. Binney, an independent minister, he frequently preached at the Weigh House Chapel, Eastcheap. In 1837, while sub-editing the 'Patriot,' he had an attack of paralysis. He died at Tottenham, 6 Nov. 1842, in his sixty-third year. Cruikshank and Dickens attended the funeral (Forster, *Life of Dickens*, ii. 11–13, see also iii. 520–1).

Hone's library and collections were sold by Henry Southgate & Co. on 25 Feb. 1843 (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. ii. 31). Hone's 'Scrap Book,' a supplementary volume to the other 'Books,' was advertised about 1865, but is still unpublished (*ib.* 6th ser. i. 354). Hone had twelve children, nine of whom, together with his widow, survived him. The 'Quarterly Review' naturally styled Hone 'a wretch as contemptible as he is wicked,' and 'a poor illiterate creature.' Although of small literary value, his political satires enjoyed a popularity far beyond any others of the kind in their day. His antiquarian volumes are meritorious compilations, and his 'Every Day,' 'Table,' and 'Year Books,' in which he was assisted by many contributors, were warmly commended by Scott, John Wilson, Horace Smith, and by Southey, who said, 'I have not seen any miscellaneous books that are so well worth having.' Lamb's verses in the 'London Magazine' commencing 'I like you and your book, ingenuous Hone,' are well known; the 'Every Day Book' was dedicated to Lamb, with a recognition of his and 'Miss Lamb's sympathy and kindness.' Hone was a thoroughly honest and conscientious man, and deserves to be remembered for his sacrifices on behalf of the freedom of the press and cheap literature. There is a portrait of him in stipple by Rogers from a drawing by Cruikshank. Towards the end of his life (1833) he is said to have been 'rather corpulent, dressed very plainly; and his lofty forehead, keen eye, grey and scanty locks, and very expressive countenance, commanded respect' (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. i. 92).

There is no satisfactory bibliography of Hone's numerous pamphlets and squibs. Many of those usually said to have been written were only published by him. The following list is believed to comprehend the most important: 1. 'The Rules and Regulations of an Institution called Tranquillity, commenced as an Economical Bank,' London, 1807, 8vo. 2. 'The King's Statue at Guildhall,' 1815 (broadside). 3. 'Report of the Coroner's Inquest on Jane Watson,' 1815, 8vo. 4. 'Report of the Evidence and Proceedings before the Coroner's Inquest on Edward Vyse,' 1815, 8vo. 5. 'The Case of Elizabeth Fenning,' 1815, 8vo. 6. 'The Maid and the Magpie,' 1815, 8vo. 7. 'Appearance of an Apparition to James Sympson of Huddersfield,' 1816 (political broadside). 8. 'View of the Regent's Bomb now uncovered in St. James's Park,' 1816 (broadside). 9. 'Authentic Account of the Royal Marriage, containing Memoirs of Prince Leopold and Princess Charlotte,' 1816, 8vo.

10. 'Interesting History of the Memorable Blood Conspiracy in 1756,' 1816, 8vo. 11. 'Four Trials at Kingston, April 5, 1816,' 1816, 8vo. 12. 'Trial of Lord Cochrane at Guildford, Aug. 17,' 1816, 8vo (a list of the trials published by Hone is given in Lowndes's *Manual*, Bohn, ii. 1104). 13. 'Christian Slavery at Algiers,' 1816, 8vo. 14. 'Account of the Riots in London, Dec. 2, 1816,' 1816, 3 pts. 8vo. 15. 'The Reformist's Register and Weekly Commentary, Feb. 1 to Oct. 25, 1817,' 8vo. 16. 'The whole of the Burial Procession and Obsequies [of the Princess Charlotte],' 1817, 8vo. 17. 'Official Account of the Noble Lord's [Lord Castlereagh's] Bite,' 1817, 8vo. 18. 'Another Ministerial Defeat,' 1817, 8vo (the trial of the Dog). 19. 'Bartholomew Fair,' 1817, 8vo. 20. 'Bags Nodle's Feast, or the Partition and Re-union of Turkey,' 1817, fol. (ballad on the alleged meanness of Lord and Lady Eldon). 21. 'The Bullet Te Deum, with the Canticle of the Stone,' 1817, 8vo. 22. 'The late John Wilkes's Catechism of a Ministerial Member,' 1817, 8vo. 23. 'The Sinecurist's Creed or Belief, as the same can or may be Sung or Said,' 1817, 8vo. 24. 'The Political Litany diligently Revised, to be Said or Sung until the appointed Change comes,' 1817, 8vo (Nos. 22, 23, and 24 are the parodies for which Hone was tried). 25. 'First Trial of W. Hone,' 1817, 8vo; 'Second Trial,' 1817, 8vo; 'Third Trial,' 1817, 8vo (many editions of each trial were published; 'The Three Trials,' 1818; also, 'with Introduction and Notes by W. Tegg,' 1876, 8vo). 26. 'Trial by Jury,' 1818, 8vo. 27. 'The Political House that Jack Built,' 1819, 8vo (fifty-four editions). 28. 'Sermons to Asses, to Doctors of Divinity, &c., by Rev. James Murray, with a Sketch of his Life,' 1819, 8vo. 29. 'The Englishman's Mentor,' 1819, 8vo (a Paris guide). 30. 'Don Juan, Canto the Third,' 1819, sm. 8vo (imitation of Byron). 31. 'Sixty Curious Narratives and Anecdotes,' 1819, sm. 8vo (reprinted in Boston, U.S., 1825). 32. 'The Man in the Moon,' 1820, 8vo (twenty editions). 33. 'The Queen's Matrimonial Ladder, a National Toy, with fourteen Step Scenes and Illustrations in Verse,' 1820, 8vo (the pamphlet and ladder-toy were issued together at 1*s.* the two; the ladder is usually wanting). 34. 'The Midnight Intruder, or Old Nick at Carlton House,' 1820, 3 pts. 8vo. 35. 'In Parliament: Dropt Clauses of the Bill against the Queen,' 1820, 8vo. 36. 'Non mi ricordo,' 1820, 8vo (thirty editions). 37. 'The Form of Prayer, with Thanksgiving to Almighty God, to be used Daily by all devout People throughout the Realm for the Happy Deliverance of Queen Caroline from the late most traitorous Conspiracy,' 1820, 8vo (five editions). 38. 'Buonapartephobia: the Origin of Dr. Slop's Name,' 1820, 8vo (ten editions). 39. 'Plenipo and the Devil,' 1820, 8vo. 40. 'The Apocryphal New Testament, being all the Gospels, Epistles, and other Pieces now extant attributed in the first four centuries to Jesus Christ, His Apostles, and their Companions, and not included in the New Testament by its Compilers, translated from the Original Tongues, and now first collected into One Volume,' 1820, 8vo (several editions). 41. 'The Bank-restriction Barometer' [1820] (the original edition was printed as a large open half-sheet to serve as an envelope for Cruikshank's 'Bank Note not to be Imitated,' printed on thin bank-paper). 42. 'The Political Showman at Home,' 1821, 8vo (twenty-three editions). 43. 'The Right Divine of Kings to Govern Wrong,' 1821, 8vo. 44. 'Trial of the King *v.* John Hunt, Feb. 21,' 1821, 8vo. 45. 'The Right assumed by the Judges to Fine a Defendant,' 1821, 8vo (case of King *v.* Davison). 46. 'To the King,' 1821, 8vo (a letter). 47. 'The Spirit of Despotism, by Dr. Vicesimus Knox, 1795,' reprinted 1821, 8vo. 48. 'Imaginary Interview between W. Hone and a Lady,' 1822, 8vo. 49. 'Most Humourous Description of the Mill between Gammon and Dandy the Black,' 1822 (broadside on the fight between Bill Hall and Sampson, a negro, 23 July). 50. 'The Miraculous Host Tortured by the Jew,' 1822, 8vo (an incident in 1290). 51. 'A Slap at Slop and the Bridge Street Gang,' 1822, 8vo. 52. 'Ancient Mysteries Described, especially the English Miracle Plays,' 1823, 8vo. 53. 'Aspersions Answered: an Explanatory Statement to the Public at large and every Reader of the "Quarterly Review,"' 1824, 8vo (five editions). 54. 'Another Article for the "Quarterly Review,"' 1824, 8vo (five editions; No. 53 was noticed in the 'Quarterly Review,' August 1824, this is a reply). 55. 'Der Freischütz Travestie,' 1824, 8vo. 56. 'The Every Day Book, forming a Complete History of the Year, Months, and Seasons, and a perpetual Key to the Almanack,' 1826–7, 2 vols. 8vo. 57. 'The Table Book,' 1827–8, 2 vols. 8vo (Nos. 56 and 57 reissued in 3 vols. 1831). 58. 'Facetiæ and Miscellanies, with 120 Engravings drawn by Cruikshank,' 1827, 8vo (contains Nos. 27, 32, 33, 35, 36, 37, 42, 43, 41, 38, 53, and 54, in this order; also issued as Hone's 'Popular and Political Tracts'). 59. 'Poor Humphrey's Calendar,' 1829 (an almanack). 60. 'Full Annals of the Revolution in France,' 1830, 8vo. 61. 'The Sports and Pastimes of the People of England, by Joseph Strutt; New

Edition, with an Index,' 1830, large 8vo. 62. 'The House of Reform that Jack Built, and the Political Advertiser' [1832], 8vo (several editions). 63. 'The Year Book of Daily Recreation and Information, concerning Remarkable Men, Manners, Times, Seasons, Solemnities, &c.,' 1832, 8vo (generally to be found with Nos. 56 and 57; the first editions of the four volumes are sought after; frequently reissued by Messrs. Tegg. A new edition of the three works was issued by the same publishers in 1874). 64. 'The Early Life and Conversion of William Hone, by Himself, Edited by his Son, Wm. Hone,' 1841, 8vo. 65. 'Some Account of the Conversion of the late W. Hone, with further Particulars of his Life and Extracts from his Correspondence,' 1853, sm. 8vo (frequently confounded with No. 64).

[Biographical notices in Gent. Mag. May 1843, pt. i. p. 96; Some Account of the Conversion of W. Hone, 1853; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. iv. 25, 105, 241, vii. 154, 3rd ser. iv. 429, 4th ser. x. 351, 399, 528, 5th ser. i. 477, viii. 446, 6th ser. i. 92, 171, 354, 522, ii. 31, 283, iii. 426; The Three Trials of W. Hone, with Introduction by W. Tegg, 1876, 8vo. For Hone's connection with Cruikshank see G. W. Reid's Catalogue, 1871, 3 vols. 4to; W. Bates's G. Cruikshank, 1879, 4to; B. Jerrold's Life of G. Cruikshank; and F. G. Stephens's Memoir of G. Cruikshank, 1891. For bibliography see Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), ii. 1103–5; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. xii. 271–2; see also lists at the end of Hone's Political Showman, 1820, and advertisement of Hone's editions, 1820.] H. R. T.

HONEY, GEORGE (1822–1880), actor and vocalist, born 25 May 1822, made his first appearance in London at the Princess's Theatre, November 1848, as Pan in 'Midas.' He then joined the Pyne and Harrison company at Covent Garden, appearing in various operas, and played in 1860 at Her Majesty's in Macfarren's 'Robin Hood.' Quitting the lyric for the dramatic stage, he appeared at the Strand, 9 Oct. 1863, in 'Miriam's Crime,' in which he played a disreputable lawyer, and gave a good presentation of drunkenness. In September 1865 he played at the Royalty Turco the Terrible in William Brough's burlesque 'Prince Amabel,' and on 2 July 1866 at the Princess's was Annibal Locust, a bibulous sergeant, in the 'Huguenot Captain' of Watts Phillips. His performance of Eccles in Robertson's 'Caste,' Prince of Wales's, 6 April 1867, greatly raised his reputation. This was indeed a remarkable performance, a little too robust perhaps for its surroundings, but genuinely comic. In the opening performance of the Vaudeville, 16 April 1870, he was Major Buncombe in Andrew Halliday's 'For Love or Money.' Graves in 'Money' had been assumed by him at the Holborn in 1869 under Mr. Barry Sullivan. His impersonation attracted more attention on the revival of Lord Lytton's play at the Prince of Wales's, March 1872, and again in May 1875. Among his later creations the most successful was Cheviot Hill in Mr. W. S. Gilbert's 'Engaged,' Haymarket, 3 Oct. 1877. Honey also acted in America. He was a useful singer and a clever comedian, but was most successful in the presentation of eccentric and dissipated characters. Ill-health compelled his retirement in 1879, and after one or two unimportant appearances for benefits he died in London of aneurism of the heart 28 May 1880. He was buried in Highgate cemetery, where a medallion surmounts his grave.

[Personal recollections; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Era newspaper, 30 May 1880; Dutton Cook's Nights at the Play; Era Almanack, various years.] J. K.

HONEY, LAURA (1816?–1843), actress, said to have been born 6 Dec. 1816, was daughter of Mrs. Young, an actress at Sadler's Wells, and occupied as a girl a position in connection with the wardrobe of that house. She first appeared on the stage there, under the name of Laura Bell, in some juvenile parts. In 1826 she was with her mother at the Olympic, and played in 1827 a midshipman in Bayle Bernard's 'Casco Bay.' After a brief engagement at the Surrey, where she took lessons in music, she returned in 1829 to Sadler's Wells. She married Mr. Honey, a youth connected with the law, from whom she soon separated. He lived on her earnings, and was drowned in the Thames in 1836. She went in 1832 with Mrs. Waylett to the Strand, where she first appeared in the 'Loves of the Angels' of Leman Rede. In 1833 she was at the Queen's, subsequently the Prince of Wales's Theatre, under Mrs. Nisbet. At the Adelphi under Yates she made a great success as Psyche with John Reeve in a burlesque called 'Cupid,' and as Lurline in the fairy drama of that name. After a season at the Haymarket and a tour in the country she went in turns to the St. James's, the Olympic under Madame Vestris, and other theatres, before she undertook the management of the City of London. She played Tom Tug in the 'Waterman,' Myrtilla in Planché's 'Riquet with the Tuft,' and in the 'Spirit of the Rhine,' by Morris Barnett, in which she sang with great effect 'My beautiful Rhine,' long popular. In the last season she played at the Haymarket, went into the country, and returned to the City of London. She died

on Saturday, 1 April 1843, at 149 Albany Street, Regent's Park, and was buried on the 6th in the churchyard of the Old Church, Hampstead. She bequeathed her property by will to two children aged respectively ten and three. She was a pleasing and graceful actress and a delightful ballad-singer, but her performances were practically confined to the lightest class of entertainment.

[Actors by Daylight, 1838; Era newspaper, 9 April 1843; Era Almanack, various years; Baker's London Stage; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. ix. 9, 93, 157.] J. K.

HONNER, ROBERT WILLIAM (1809–1852), actor and theatrical manager, youngest son of John Honner, solicitor, of the firm of Fletcher & Honner, of the parish of St. Anne, Soho, who died in 1817, was born at 24 Percy Street, Tottenham Court Road, London, on 18 Jan. 1809. He was educated at a private school at Pentonville, where Joseph Grimaldi the younger and Thomas Hamblin were his schoolfellows. His father gave up his profession to become proprietor of the Heathcock Tavern, Heathcock Court, close to the Sans Pareil Theatre (now the Adelphi) in the Strand. There Honner found opportunities for indulging his taste for theatricals. His father soon died, leaving his mother unprovided for. Robert in 1817 was articled for three years to Charles Leclercq, the ballet-master, and shortly after appeared for his master's benefit at the Sans Pareil in a ballet called 'The Crown of Roses.' In 1820 he went as a dancer with Mr. Kinloch to the Pantheon Theatre, Edinburgh; but the speculation was a failure, and he was left destitute. He visited the southern and western parts of England, then joined the corps de ballet at the Coburg Theatre, London, and in 1824 went to the Surrey. In 1825 Honner was again at the Coburg, and soon afterwards joined Andrew Ducrow, with whom he remained a long period, although he still went provincial tours, during which he played every character from leading business to harlequin, clown, and pantaloon. He acted subsequently at Sadler's Wells under Grimaldi (1827); at the Surrey first with Elliston, and then with Charles Elliston and D. W. Osbaldiston, and at the Old City Theatre in Milton Street under Benjamin Webster in 1829. At later dates he returned to the Coburg; was one of Davidge's company at Liverpool, was stage-manager for George Almar at Sadler's Wells (1833), and was lessee of Sadler's Wells, as well as acting-manager for Davidge at the Surrey, from 1835 to 1838. He also often appeared at the latter house at short notice for John Reeve, T. P. Cooke, and others who happened to be indisposed. As lessee of Sadler's Wells from 1838 to 1840 he tried to establish a taste for the legitimate drama. For Mrs. Davidge he managed the Surrey from 1842 to 1846, and after a short lease of the City of London Theatre in Norton Folgate he joined John Douglass as stage-manager of the Standard Theatre, where he remained till his death. He was a good actor, his chief rôles being Richmond, Laertes, Fag in 'The Jew,' Scrooge the Miser in the 'Christmas Carol,' and Jemmy Twitcher in the 'Golden Farmer.' He died at Nichols Square, Hackney Road, London, on 31 Dec. 1852. In the registration of his death he is called Robert Walter Honner.

His wife, MARIA HONNER (1812–1870), actress, born at Enniskillen, Ireland, 21 Dec. 1812, was daughter of Eugene Macarthy, actor and manager, who died in the Dramatic College at Maybury, Surrey, 14 May 1866, aged 78. Educated at Cork, she lost her mother at an early age, and being thrown on her own resources, with a younger brother to support, made a first appearance on the stage at a theatre in the south of Ireland. She afterwards played in Dublin, and as the hero of juvenile tragedy attracted the notice of Kean and Macready. Her first important character was Rosalie Somers, which she played to Edmund Kean. An engagement in Scotland followed, and she became a popular favourite. In 1831 she was engaged by John Farrell for the Pavilion Theatre, London, where for two seasons she was the leading attraction. In 1833 she transferred her services to the Coburg Theatre, and, on the retirement of G. B. Davidge the lessee, removed to Sadler's Wells, where Robert William Honner [q. v.] was the manager. After the successful termination of two seasons she went to the Surrey. In June 1835 she played with exceptional success Julia in the 'Hunchback' at Drury Lane for the benefit of 'Jerry-Sneak Russell.' On 21 May 1836 she married Honner. She continued acting with her husband at the Surrey until Whitsuntide 1838, when he became lessee of Sadler's Wells, where they played together for about five years with much success. At the request of Davidge she returned to the Surrey, where she remained until 17 Sept. 1845, and then went to the City of London Theatre. She was a good actress in pathetic rôles, and after the retirement of Mrs. Yates was for a time without a rival. She was excellent in many Shakespearean parts, as well as in Mary in 'Paul the Pilot,' Susan in the 'Kohal Cave,' Felix in the 'French Revolution,' and Clemency in Dickens's 'Battle of Life.' She died of paralysis at the residence of her second

husband, Frederick Morton, stage-manager of Charing Cross Theatre, on 4 Jan. 1870.

[Theatrical Times, 27 March 1847, pp. 89–90, with portrait of R. W. Honner, and 10 Oct. 1846, pp. 137–8, with portrait of Mrs. Honner; Era, 2 Jan. 1853, p. 15, and 9 Jan. 1870, p. 5; Baker's London Stage (1889), ii. 211, 252; Cumberland's Minor Theatre, xv. 3–4, with portrait of Mrs. Honner; Actors by Gaslight, 4 Aug. 1838, pp. 121–2, with portrait of Mrs. Honner; Actors by Daylight, 24 Nov. 1838, pp. 305–6, with portrait of Mrs. Honner.] G. C. B.

HONORIUS, Saint (*d.* 653), fifth archbishop of Canterbury, one of the disciples of Pope Gregory, and of the companions of St. Augustine in his mission to England, was, after the death of Archbishop Justus on 10 Nov. 627, consecrated to the see of Canterbury by Paulinus, archbishop of York, though not before 628. The ceremony took place in the stone church which the ealdorman Blæcca built at Lincoln. Probably about 630 Honorius ordained Felix [q. v.], and sent him to preach to the East Angles. In answer to Honorius's request that on a vacancy occurring either at Canterbury or York the surviving archbishop might appoint and ordain to the vacant see, Pope Honorius wrote to him in 634 acceding to his wish, and sent palls both to him and to Paulinus. The terms of the letter and the equal gifts are sufficient to discredit the letter preserved by William of Malmesbury, and purporting to have been written by the pope at the same date, which declares the superiority of Canterbury over York. After the church of York had been overthrown by the defeat and death of Edwin [q. v.] in 633, Honorius received Paulinus, and with the concurrence of Eadbald [q. v.], king of Kent, appointed him bishop of Rochester. By the accession of Earconbert in Kent in 640 Honorius gained a powerful and zealous helper, for the king compelled the destruction of all the idols in his kingdom and the observance of the Lenten fast. Honorius did not exercise jurisdiction except in Kent, where, without the assistance of other bishops, he ordained Ithamar as bishop of Rochester in 644, and in East Anglia, where he ordained two bishops in 647 and 652. He died on 30 Sept 653, and was buried in the west porch of St. Peter's at Canterbury. The see of Canterbury remained vacant until the consecration of Deusdedit [q. v.] eighteen months later.

[Bæda's Hist. Eccl. ii. cc. 3, 16, 17, 18, 20, iii. cc. 8, 20 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Anglo-Saxon Chron. ann. 627, 653, 654; William of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontiff. pp. 49–51, 134 (Rolls Ser.); Haddan and Stubbs's Councils and Eccl. Docs. iii. 82–93.] W. H.

HONYMAN, Sir GEORGE ESSEX (1819–1875), judge, was born at Strawberry Hill, Middlesex, 22 Jan. 1819. His father, Sir Ord Honyman, the third baronet, born 25 March 1794, became lieutenant-colonel commanding the Grenadier guards 27 Dec. 1850 (Hamilton, *Grenadier Guards*, iii. 149, 150, 425, 506), and died at Nice 27 Jan. 1863, having married, 7 April 1818, Elizabeth Essex, youngest daughter of George Bowen of Coton Hall, Shropshire, an admiral of the red. She died at Boulogne 28 Oct. 1864. The eldest son, George Essex, was received in 1838 into the office of Martineau, Malton, & Trollope, solicitors, of Lincoln's Inn. In 1840 he became a pupil of Sir Fitzroy Kelly, and afterwards read with David Octavius Gibbons, the special pleader. In 1842 he commenced practice as a pleader. For seven years he had few clients, but studied hard, and mastered commercial law. On 8 June 1849 he was called to the bar at the Middle Temple, and went the home circuit, where he at once attracted the attention both of the leaders of the bar and of the bench. In 1853 he was the best commercial lawyer of the day. He was not a great orator, but he had a quick intellect, a tenacious memory, and was industrious and conscientiously thorough. He succeeded his father as fourth baronet in 1863. On 23 July 1866 he was appointed a queen's counsel, became a bencher of his inn in November 1866, and a serjeant-at-law 23 Jan. 1873. On the recommendation of Lord Selborne he became a judge of the court of common pleas, 23 Jan. 1873. He resigned in February 1875, and died at Tunbridge Wells 16 Sept. 1875. His brother, the Rev. Sir William Macdonald Honyman, succeeded as fifth baronet. He married, 26 Nov. 1860, Annie Johanna, daughter of Virtue Thirkettle of Kingston-on-Thames; she died 13 Jan. 1881.

[Law Mag. and Rev. November 1875, pp. 122–127; Law Times, 9 Oct. 1875, p. 383; Times, 20 Sept. 1875, p. 7; Morning Post, 20 Sept. 1875, p. 5; Illustr. London News, 25 Sept. 1875, p. 319, 2 Oct. p. 333, with portrait, 4 Dec. p. 566.] G. C. B.

HONYWOOD, MARY (1527–1620), daughter and coheiress of Robert Waters, esq., of Lenham, Kent, was born at that place in 1527. In 1543, being then in her sixteenth year, she married Robert Honywood, esq., of Charing, and afterwards of Marks Hall, Essex, by whom she had sixteen children. Mrs. Honywood was chiefly celebrated for her longevity, and for the unprecedentedly large number of lineal descendants whom she lived to see. By her sixteen children she had 114 grandchildren, 228 great-grandchildren, and nine great-great-grandchildren, 367 in

all. Her grandson, Dr. Michael Honywood [q. v.], dean of Lincoln, was accustomed to tell of his having been present at a banquet given by her to her descendants, two hundred of whom sat down to table. She was also noted for her piety, but in her declining years fell into deep despondency. It is recorded that Foxe, the martyrologist, having visited her with the view of consoling her, she 'dashed a Venice glass to the ground, saying, "Sir, I am as sure to be damned as this glass is to be broke," when by God's wonderful providence the glass was taken up uninjured.' She died at Marks Hall on 12 May 1620, aged 93. She was buried at Lenham on 20 May, and a monument was erected to her memory at Marks Hall. One portrait is at Marks Hall, 'æt. suæ 70,' and another in Lincoln Cathedral Library. An engraved portrait is in the 'Topographer and Genealogist,' ii. 185, 256.

[Fuller's Worthies; Botfield's Cath. Libraries; Flavel's Mystery of Providence; Hasted's Kent.]
E. V.

HONYWOOD, MICHAEL, D.D. (1597–1681), dean of Lincoln, born in 1597, was sixth son and ninth child of Robert Honywood, esq., of Charing, Kent, and of Marks Hall, Essex, by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Browne, of Betchworth Castle, Surrey. Mary Honywood [q. v.] was his grandmother, and Sir Thomas Honywood [q. v.] his brother. He was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in January 1614–15, M.A. 1618, B.D. 1636, and D.D. (by royal mandate) 1661. He became fellow of his college, and served the university offices of taxor in 1623, and of proctor in 1628. At Christ's he had as brother fellows Henry More the Platonist, Joseph Mede, and Edward King, the 'Lycidas' of Milton. Dr. Thomas Bainbridge was master, and from 1625 to 1632 Milton was a student. Honywood took an active part in the management of the society, and helped forward the erection of the 'new fellows' buildings,' completed in 1644, by advancing money, which was not repaid till 27 Aug. 1649. In a characteristic entry in his handwriting in the college accounts on 16 Jan. 1644–5 he laments the delay in the repayment.

In 1640 Honywood was appointed to the lucrative college living of Kegworth, Leicestershire, but he did not reside there, and when the civil war threatened Cambridge at the beginning of 1642 he crossed to the Low Countries. During the protectorate he resided at Utrecht, enjoying the friendship of Sancroft and devoting himself to the collection of books. In 1643 Dr. Bainbridge ineffectually wrote to him urging him to return, and not to exceed the statutable limit of absence, which would defeat his wish that he should succeed him as master. In 1645 Honywood was still abroad. In spite of Bainbridge's protest and pleas for delay, the parliamentary commissioners for Leicestershire sequestered Honywood's living of Kegworth, and a new rector was appointed in 1649.

At the Restoration Honywood returned to England, and resumed his living of Kegworth (Kennett, *Register*, p. 231). The sectaries in his parish gave him some trouble. In 1667 a quaker, one Richard Gibson, obstinately refused to pay his tithes, was thrown into prison, and was detained there several years at Honywood's suit. Honywood gave 20*l.* to the repair of the 'much decayed' schoolhouse (Nichols, *Leicestershire*, vol. iii. pt. ii. pp. 851, 856). Some of the fellows of Christ's College vainly petitioned that he might be appointed master, at a time when Dr. Ralph Cudworth [q. v.] held the post. On 12 Oct. 1660 he was installed dean of Lincoln, retaining Kegworth *in commendam* to his death.

Honywood as dean set vigorously to work to repair the damage done to Lincoln Cathedral and its precincts during the reign of the puritans, and to re-establish the long-suspended choral service, aiding both liberally from his own purse. In October and November 1666 he was in search of duly qualified voices for his choir, and was corresponding on the subject with Sancroft, then dean of St. Paul's, and Thorndike. The rebuilding of the ruined houses of the vicars-choral, and the education of the singing boys, also occupied his attention. He earnestly defended the long-suspended rights of the dean and chapter and reasserted the franchises of the close. His chief work in connection with his cathedral was the erection at his own cost for 780*l.* of the library, from the designs of Sir Christopher Wren, on the site of the long-ruined north walk of the cloister. In this building he placed his collection of books, which he presented to the chapter. The collection contains an invaluable series of rare seventeenth-century tracts, including the first issue of Milton's 'Lycidas,' his 'Tetrachordon,' and 'Smectymnuus.' But the early printed books of Caxton, Wynkyn de Worde, &c., which originally formed part of Honywood's library, were sold by the chapter at the suggestion of Dr. Dibdin (cf. his *Bibliographical Decameron*, iii. 261, and his *Lincolne Nosegaie*), and the large sum realised by their sale was expended on the purchase of books of reference. Honywood's own books are distinguished by the monogram H. Besides Sancroft and Thorndike, Honywood's

friends included Bishops Henchman and Morley, and Pepys. The latter speaks of him as 'a good-natured but very weak man,' 'a simple priest, though a good well-meaning man, yet a dean and a man in great esteem' (*Diary*, 29 June, 6 Aug. 1664). Dr. Crackenthorpe [q. v.], another friend, gratefully records help received from him in his work on logic (cf. an autograph letter in a presentation copy of the book in Lincoln Cathedral Library). Honywood died unmarried at his deanery on 7 Dec. 1681, aged 84. Walker describes him as 'a holy and humble man, and a living library for learning.' He gave 100*l.* towards the rebuilding of St. Paul's Cathedral.

[Dibdin's Bibl. Decam. iii. 261; Nichols's Leicestershire, vol. iii. pt. ii. pp. 851, 856; Kennett, Lansdowne MS. 987, No. 14, p. 21; Kennett's Register, p. 231; Proceedings of Cambr. Ant. Soc. ii. 155; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy; Pepys's Diary, ll. cc.] E. V.

HONYWOOD, Sir ROBERT (1601–1686), politician and translator, born at Hollingbourn, Kent, on 3 Aug. 1601, was eldest son of Sir Robert Honywood of Pett's Court, in the parish of Charing, Kent, and of Alice, daughter of Sir Martin Barnham of Hollingbourn. He served on the continent in the wars of the Palatinate, having the rank of colonel, and became steward to the queen of Bohemia, who in her letters refers to him as Sir Robin. He was knighted on 15 June 1625. In May 1659 he was among those appointed to the council of state who had not seats in parliament, and in the following July, with Thomas Boone, Edward Montague, and Algernon Sidney, he was sent on an embassy to Sweden. At the Restoration (May 1660) he obeyed the royal proclamation recalling him. In 1673 he translated and published (London, fol.) 'The History of the Affairs of Europe to this present Age, but more particularly of the Republick of Venice, written in Italian by Battista Nani.' In the dedication to his 'Dear Brother' Sir Walter Vane the translator says that 'the circumstances of an uncomfortable old age and ruined fortunes,' brought about 'rather by public calamity than private vice or domestick prodigality,' have induced him to undertake the work of translation; the allusion may be to the troubles of his son, who failed to obey the proclamation of April 1666 recalling Englishmen who were serving in the army of Holland, and lost his property at Charing in consequence. Honywood was married to Frances, daughter of Sir Henry Vane, by whom he had nine sons and seven daughters. He died on 15 April 1686, and was buried at Charing, where a monument commemorates himself and his wife, who survived till 17 Feb. 1687–8.

[Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iv. 322; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. passim; Whitelocke's Mem. 678, 680, 698; P. Parsons's Monuments of Kent, p. 121; Hasted's Hist. of Kent, iii. 212; Collins's English Baronetage, 1741, iii. 1, 106.] R. B.

HONYWOOD, Sir THOMAS (1586–1666), parliamentarian, born at Betchworth Castle in Surrey on 15 Jan. 1586, was son of Robert Honywood (*d.* 1627) of Charing in Kent and Marks Hall in Essex, by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Browne of Betchworth (*d.* 1631). Michael Honywood [q. v.] was a younger brother. An elder half-brother Robert inherited from the father Charing and his Kent estate, Thomas taking Marks Hall, where he chiefly lived. He was knighted in 1632.

When the civil war broke out, Honywood sided with the puritans, and Marks Hall became a headquarters for the roundheads in Essex. Throughout 1643 he, with other deputy-lieutenants, was busily raising troops for the parliament, and carrying out the orders of the leaders in London (cf. the correspondence preserved among the manuscripts of Mr. G. A. Lowndes, App. to 7th Rep. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* pp. 551–66). In 1648, with Colonel Whalley and two thousand horse and foot of the district, he effected a junction with Fairfax, advanced upon Colchester, and was present at its surrender on 27 Aug. In the course of the next year Honywood and Colonel Cooke received orders to dismantle the fortifications of the town, which they did not obey.

On 21 Jan. 1650 a commission was granted to Honywood to be colonel of a regiment of foot for the eastern division of Essex; in December of the same year he again garrisoned Colchester, and on 19 Feb. following he had a commission as captain of horse. In March 1651, while in Colchester, he probably had to meet large expenses out of his own estate, and wishing to send away the garrison, he was met by a refusal from the council on the ground that the fortifications had not been dismantled, as had long ago been ordered. When, however, on 5 July he certified that the place could no longer be held by troops, he was allowed to dismiss the soldiers. The same year Honywood hurried from Essex with all the troops he could gather, in company with Colonel Clarke, to Worcester, where he took part in the battle at the head of his Essex regiment. After the battle Honywood and his Essex friend, Colonel Cooke, passed through Oxford, and were created doctors of civil law.

In 1654 he was one of the knights of the shire for Essex, and did good service for Cromwell in assisting to put down the rising of that year. He was paid 500*l.* by warrant in 1655, probably to compensate him for paying his regiment. In 1656 he was again in parliament, and in 1657 he became a member of Cromwell's upper house. A man of character and the brother-in-law of Sir Henry Vane, Honywood was powerful in Cromwell's court. He was able to get his relative, Sir Robert Honywood of Charing, made a member of the council of state in 1659, and he was himself a very active commissioner in the east of England in that year.

Honywood (according to Pepys) stayed with Pepys's father on 2 June 1660. He was then very old. He died at Cotton House, Westminster, on 26 May 1666, while on a visit to his son-in-law, Sir John Cotton of Connington, the son of the antiquary (see under Cotton, Sir Robert Bruce). His body was buried in the chancel of Marks Hall Church.

Honywood married, 10 May 1634, Hester (*d.* 1681), daughter of John Lamotte, a merchant of London, widow of John Manning. By her he had seven children, of whom four died young; his daughter Elizabeth (1637–1702), who had married Sir John Cotton, with his sons Thomas (1639–1672), and John Lamotte (*d.* 1693), survived him. The two sons succeeded to the family estate in succession, and both died without issue. The property thus passed to Robert Honywood of Charing.

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 168; Chester's Lond. Mar. Lic. p. 705; Morant's Essex, ii. 167; Berry's Essex Genealogies, p. 72; Hist. MSS. Comm. App. to 7th Rep. pp. 551–66; Whitelocke's Mem. pp. 311, 666; Cromwell's Colchester, i. 106 et seq.; Noble's Regicides, i. 361; Pepys's Diary, i. 104, 361; Burton's Diary, clxxxii; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1649–60.] W. A. J. A.

HOOD, Lady (1783–1862). [See Stewart-Mackenzie, Maria Elizabeth Frederica.]

HOOD, ALEXANDER (1758–1798), captain in the navy, born 23 April 1758, was second son of Samuel Hood of Kingsland, Dorset, by Anne, daughter of James Berne of Westbury, Wiltshire. His father was a purser in the navy and first cousin of Samuel, viscount Hood [q. v.], and of Alexander Hood, viscount Bridport [q. v.] His elder brother, Arthur, lieutenant in the navy, was lost in the Pomona sloop in 1775. Sir Samuel Hood, bart. (1762–1814) [q. v.], was his younger brother. He entered the navy in 1767 on board the Romney, with his cousin Captain Samuel Hood, and was borne on her books during the next three years. In 1772 he joined the Resolution, with Captain James Cook [q. v.] in his second voyage round the world. In 1776 he went to North America under the patronage of Lord Howe, by whom he was promoted to be lieutenant, 18 July 1777. In March 1780 he was appointed by Arbuthnot to the command of the Ranger cutter, which in the early part of 1781 was sent to the West Indies, where Sir George Rodney gave him the rank of commander 17 May 1781; and on 27 July he was posted to the Barfleur as flag-captain to his cousin Sir Samuel Hood, then in temporary command of the station. As captain of the Barfleur he took part in the action off Cape Henry on 5 Sept. 1781, and again in that at St. Kitts on 25–6 Jan. 1782. A few days later he was appointed to the Champion frigate, one of the repeating ships in the actions off Dominica on 9, 12 April, specially attached to the red squadron under Sir Samuel Hood, with whom she was afterwards sent to the Mona Passage; there she had the fortune to capture the corvette Cérès, with whose captain, the Baron de Paroy, a nephew of the Comte de Vaudreuil, Hood contracted an intimate friendship. On the arrival of the squadron at Port Royal he was moved into the Amiable, another of the prizes, which he took to England in the summer of 1783. He then paid a lengthened visit to France, at the invitation of the Comte de Vaudreuil. In 1790–2 and again in 1793 he commanded the Hebe frigate in the Channel; in 1794 he was appointed to the Audacious, but was compelled by ill-health to leave her; nor was he able to undertake active service till February 1797, when he was appointed to the Mars, a 74-gun ship attached to the Channel fleet, then commanded by Lord Bridport. He had thus the melancholy experience of the mutiny at Spithead and St. Helens, and was one of the captains sent on shore by the mutineers on 11 May. In the following spring the Mars was with the fleet off Brest, and on the forenoon of 21 April, being, in company with the Ramillies and the Jason frigate, on the look-out in-shore, discovered a French 74-gun ship making for the harbour. This was the Hercule, a new ship, newly commissioned, on her way from Lorient. The three ships in-shore were ordered to chase; but the Ramillies carried away her fore top-mast, and about 9 P.M. the Mars, by herself, found the Hercule at anchor off the Bec du Raz, waiting for the tide to turn. The darkness and the strength of the current prevented any attempt at manœuvring. After an interchange of broadsides, the Mars let go her anchor a short distance ahead, and, veering cable, fell alongside of the Hercule; many of the lower-deck

port-lids were rubbed off by the collision, and the anchors at the bows hooking into each other, the two ships remained actually touching, so that the guns could not be run out, but were fired in many cases from in-board. At these close quarters the action was continued for above an hour, when the Hercule, having lost 315 men killed or wounded, her sides torn, her guns dismounted, and having failed in an attempt to board, struck her colours. Hood fell early in the action, shot in the thigh by a musket-bullet which cut the femoral artery. He was carried below, and expired just as the sword of the French captain was placed in his hand. L'Héritier, the French captain, was also mortally wounded, and died in England. In point of tonnage, armament, and number of men, the two ships were almost exactly the same; but the Mars had been some years in commission; the Hercule was just out of the hands of the dockyard; and though her men stood manfully to their guns, their return to the English fire was weak, and the loss of the Mars in killed and wounded was not more than ninety.

Hood's body was taken to England, and buried in the churchyard of Butleigh in Somerset, beneath a monument erected by his widow. In the church is another, with a very long and not too felicitous epitaph by the poet Southey, whose brother Thomas, a midshipman of the Mars, was severely wounded in the action with the Hercule. By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Periam of Butleigh, Hood had two children, a daughter and a son, Alexander, who succeeded to the baronetcy conferred on his uncle, Sir Samuel Hood, and died in 1851, leaving, with other issue, Sir Alexander B. P. Hood, third baronet, and Admiral Sir Arthur William Acland Hood, G.C.B., first naval lord of the admiralty, 1885–9.

[Naval Chronicle, vi. 175; Ralfe's Naval Biography, iv. 48; James's Naval History (edit. 1860), ii. 120; Chevalier's Histoire de la Marine française sous la première République, p. 397; Burke's Baronetage.] J. K. L.

HOOD, ALEXANDER, Viscount Bridport (1727–1814), admiral, younger brother of Samuel, viscount Hood [q. v.], entered the navy on 19 Jan. 1740–1, a few months before his brother, on board the Romney, as captain's servant, with Captain Thomas Smith, and remained in her with Captain Grenville till 22 April 1743. On 9 May he was appointed to the Princess Mary, again with Smith, who rated him midshipman; in December 1744 he followed Smith to the Royal Sovereign; in March 1745 to the Exeter, and in May 1746 to the Hawk, from which he was promoted on 2 Dec. 1746 to be lieutenant of the Bridgwater: in her he continued employed in convoy and cruising service till October 1748, when the ship was put out of commission and Hood placed on half-pay. In January 1755 he was appointed lieutenant of the Prince, with Captain Charles Saunders [q. v.] On 23 March 1756 he was promoted to the command of the Merlin sloop, fitting out in the river, and on 10 June 1756, six weeks senior to his elder brother, he was posted to the Prince George, in which Saunders, now a rear-admiral, hoisted his flag as second in command in the Mediterranean. Charnock's statement that in the spring of 1757 he commanded the Antelope, and destroyed the Aquilon in Hyères Bay, is erroneous; one of many instances of confusion between the two brothers. Alexander Hood was flag-captain to Saunders during the whole of his Mediterranean command, following him to the Prince, Culloden, and St. George. On his return to England he was appointed on 5 Jan. 1759 to the Minerva frigate of 32 guns, attached during the summer and autumn to the fleet off Brest under Sir Edward Hawke, and more particularly in October and November to the small squadron off the Morbihan under Captain Duff, with which she was present at the total defeat of the French fleet on 20 Nov. Continuing in the Minerva, on 23 Jan. 1761, in the Bay of Biscay, Hood fell in with the Warwick, a small, heavy-sailing 60-gun ship, which had been captured by the French in 1756 [see Shuldham, Molyneux, Lord Shuldham], and was now, with a reduced armament, being utilised as a trooper and storeship. Though not superior in guns, her heavier scantling gave her a material advantage, and Hood gained well-deserved credit by her capture, after a stubborn contest of more than six hours. The loss of the Warwick in men was returned as fourteen killed and thirty-two wounded; that of the Minerva as thirteen killed and thirty-three wounded, of whom three died within four days. The Warwick, when she struck, seems to have had only the mizen-mast standing; the Minerva presented a better appearance, but her main and mizen masts went by the board a few hours after the action terminated. In the following summer the Minerva was one of the small squadron under Anson, serving as a guard of honour to bring over the Princess Charlotte, and in September Hood was moved into the Africa, which he commanded in the Mediterranean till the peace.

Hood wrote from Hagley to the secretary of the admiralty on 10 Sept. 1763, declining a commission to be captain of the Thunderer

at Portsmouth, on the grounds that 'it must be meant for Captain Samuel Hood,' and that it was not convenient for him to accept the command, doubtless owing to his recent marriage. In due course he was told that the commission was intended for his brother; but his biographers have imitated the mistake of the admiralty, adding that he commanded the Thunderer for the next three years.

In December 1763 Hood was appointed to the Katherine yacht. On 23 Sept. 1766 he succeeded Sir Charles Saunders as treasurer of Greenwich Hospital, but continued in command of the Katherine till December 1777, when he was appointed to the Robust of 74 guns, one of the fleet under Keppel in the following year, in the action off Ushant on 27 July, and in the autumn cruise. In his evidence before the court-martial on Keppel [see KEPPEL, AUGUSTUS, VISCOUNT], Hood, who had been in Palliser's division, and felt himself implicated in the attack which had been made on Palliser, showed a bias against the commander-in-chief. When the Robust's log was called for, Hood admitted that it had been altered by his directions after the court-martial was ordered. The log, he said, had in the first instance been written up carelessly, and 'when he found it was likely to be produced in court, he judged it proper to revise and correct it.' The alteration was no doubt ill-judged; but the court accepted his explanation. Public opinion, which then ran in favour of Keppel, was not so lenient, and the word 'hooded' came for a short time into general use as an epithet applicable to false testimony. Any one conversant with ships' logs of that date will, however, accept Hood's opinion that 'log-books, kept in the manner that ships' log-books are, ought not to be implicitly taken as evidence' (*Minutes of the Court-martial on Admiral Keppel*, p. 27).

After the court-martial Hood resigned the command of the Robust, was reappointed to the Katherine, and continued in her till promoted to be rear-admiral of the white, on 26 Sept. 1780, the same day on which his brother was made rear-admiral of the blue. In September 1782, after the death of Rear-admiral Kempenfelt, he was appointed to a command in the grand fleet under Lord Howe, and hoisted his flag on board the Queen of 90 guns, in which he took part in the relief of Gibraltar and the skirmish off Cape Spartel. In the general election of 1784 he was returned to parliament as member for Bridgwater, but was shortly afterwards elected member for Buckingham. On 24 Sept. 1787 he was promoted to be vice-admiral of the white, and in the following year was nominated a knight of the Bath. During the Spanish armament in 1790 he hoisted his flag for a short time on board the London, as fourth in command of the fleet assembled at Portsmouth; he was also appointed rear-admiral of England. In February 1793 he was appointed second in command of the Channel fleet under Lord Howe; he hoisted his flag in the Royal George, and on 12 April 1794 became admiral of the blue; but continuing in his command, had a full share in the operations culminating in the action of 1 June 1794. For his services on this occasion he received the gold medal and chain, in common with the other flag-officers, and was on 12 Aug. 1794 created a peer of Ireland, under the title of Baron Bridport of Cricket St. Thomas in Somerset. During the following autumn and spring, though occasionally at sea, he remained for the most part at St. Helens. In June 1795 it was requisite to convoy the expedition to Quiberon [see WARREN, SIR JOHN BORLASE], and in consequence of Howe's failing health the command temporarily devolved on Lord Bridport. With fourteen sail of the line, of which eight were three-deckers, under his immediate command, he sailed from St. Helens on 12 June, and, having parted from Warren on the 19th off Belle Isle, remained on the coast as a measure of further security against the French fleet, which he supposed to be still at Brest. It was, in fact, in his immediate neighbourhood, had chased the small squadron under Cornwallis only two days before [see CORNWALLIS, SIR WILLIAM], and was sighted by Warren on the evening of the 19th. He immediately sent off a despatch-boat to Bridport with the intelligence, and followed with his own squadron, which included three ships of the line. He did not, however, succeed in joining Bridport, and on the morning of the 22nd the two fleets were in sight of each other. The French were inferior both in numbers and force, and still more in efficiency; the ships were for the most part in very bad condition, the men were neither sailors nor gunners, and the officers were equally ignorant of tactics, seamanship, and discipline. Aware of this, the French admiral, Villaret-Joyeuse, was unwilling either to fight or fly, and attempted to retreat leisurely and in good order. But with his officers good order was unattainable, and by daylight on the 23rd the leading English ships were up with and among the rearmost French. A partial action followed, resulting in the capture of three French ships, overwhelmed by numbers, and unable, from want of training, to make any efficient resistance. That their whole fleet was not taken or driven on shore is attributed by French

writers to Bridport's excessive caution (Chevalier, p. 211). English writers have laid the fault rather on the admiralty, who had not furnished him with pilots; but it must be remembered that Bridport, as a young man, had commanded a cruising frigate on the same coast for two years, and had seen how under somewhat similar circumstances, and in total ignorance of the pilotage, Hawke had dealt with an unwilling enemy. On the other hand Bridport had as yet no full knowledge of the disorganisation of the French navy, and his experiences of the last war, in 1778 and in 1782, had taught him to respect both French tactics and French gunnery. In England his victory was spoken of as a brilliant achievement. On 15 March 1796 he was appointed vice-admiral of England, and on 31 May his Irish peerage was converted into a peerage of Great Britain.

The fleet returned to Portsmouth at the end of September, and was to a great extent broken up into detached squadrons which cruised off Ushant or Cape Clear, with a powerful reserve at Spithead. Bridport, though nominally under Howe's orders, continued in the command, directing the movements, but without taking any active part in them, and residing principally in London. It was not till 18 Dec. 1796 that he hoisted his flag and prepared for sea on receiving news of the threatening attitude of the Brest fleet. The French fleet, as the expedition to Ireland, put to sea on the 16th [see Pellew, Edward, Viscount Exmouth]; but it was not till the 25th that Bridport had vague intelligence of the movement. He at once made the signal to weigh; but in obeying the order the Sans Pareil fouled the Prince, the Formidable fouled the Ville de Paris, and the Atlas got aground. With five of his ships thus temporarily disabled he felt compelled to anchor again; it was not till 3 Jan. 1797 that he was at last able to get to sea. Meantime the French expedition had miscarried, and was on its way back to Brest, where it arrived while Bridport was vainly looking for it in Bantry Bay or off Mizen Head. After cruising for a month off Ushant he returned to Spithead on 4 Feb. During March he was again off Ushant, and anchored at Spithead on the 30th.

Though the growing discontent among the seamen had been mentioned at the admiralty, it was not supposed to be of any immediate importance [see Howe, Richard, Earl Howe]. On 12 April information was received of the resolution of the men to mutiny, and accordingly on the 15th orders were sent to Bridport to put to sea without delay. At 1 P.M. he made the signal to prepare to sail, on which the men of the Queen Charlotte manned the rigging and gave three cheers. Their example was followed on board the other ships of the fleet. The Royal George's men were called on deck; they came, but refused to unmoor till their application for an increase of pay and provisions was answered (*Log of the Royal George*). On the afternoon of the 21st the mutineers hoisted the red flag at the Royal George's foretop masthead, on which Bridport's flag was struck by order of the captain (*ib.*) Against Bridport personally the men had no complaint; he was out of the ship at the time, but they wrote to him as their 'father' and their 'friend,' disclaiming any intention of offering him personal offence. On the 23rd he came on board, rehoisted his flag, and addressed the crew, saying that he brought with him the promise of the admiralty to concede all their demands and the king's pardon for all past offences. These assurances the men accepted and returned to their duty. The fleet dropped down to St. Helens, and the mutiny appeared to be at an end; but on 7 May, when Bridport again made the signal to prepare to sail, it broke out anew. The men stated that their demands had not been granted, their grievances had not been redressed, and that they believed the promises of the admiralty were a shuffling pretence. This second outbreak was more dangerous than the first; the men were exasperated by what they conceived to be an attempt to trick them; many of the flag-officers and captains were sent ashore, and at one moment it seemed that Sir John Colpoys [q. v.] would be hanged; for a week the fleet was in the possession of the mutineers. The crisis was ended on 15 May by the exertions and influence of Lord Howe, and on the 16th the fleet put to sea under the command of Bridport, who now became in name, as he had long been in reality, the commander-in-chief.

From this time the conduct of the war in the western seas assumed a new phase, and the blockade of Brest became more stringent. For the next three years the Channel fleet under Bridport's command kept the sea with a persistence till then unknown. Drawing back occasionally to Torbay, or refreshing by detachments in the Sound or at Spithead, by far the greater part of the time was spent off Ushant. For days and weeks together the entry in the Royal George's log appears each noon 'Ushant. E. 3 or 4 leagues.' Frequently in fine weather the ships were inside the Black Rock, and immediately off the entrance of the harbour. But, notwithstanding, the French fleet succeeded in putting to sea on the night of 25 April 1799. At noon of the 25th, the English fleet being in with the

Black Rock, saw thirteen of the enemy's ships at anchor and five under way in the outward roads (*Log of the Royal George*). The next day they were no longer there; the Nymphe frigate had seen the tail of them going round the Saintes in the early morning; and Bridport, without any intelligence to guide him, and suspecting a new attempt on Ireland, fell back to Cape Clear, and for the next month ranged along the coast of Ireland from Mizen Head to Achill Head, while the French fleet was harmlessly traversing the Mediterranean [see ELPHINSTONE, GEORGE KEITH, VISCOUNT KEITH; JERVIS, JOHN, EARL OF ST. VINCENT]. In August it returned to Brest, and was again blockaded by Bridport till April 1800, when he was relieved by Lord St. Vincent. On 10 June 1801 he was advanced to the dignity of viscount in the peerage of Great Britain. He accepted no further command, and died 2 May 1814.

Hood's first wife was Mary, daughter of the Rev. Richard West, D.D., prebendary of Winchester, by Maria, daughter of Sir Richard Temple, thus forming a direct connection with the families of Lyttelton and Grenville, with which he had long been associated in friendly relations. It is said that he received a handsome fortune with Miss West. The date of the marriage given in Burke's and Foster's peerages is 1761; but as Hood was in active service during the whole of that year, some time after April 1763, when the Africa was paid off, would seem a more probable date. After the death of his first wife in 1786 he married in 1788 Maria Sophia, daughter of Thomas Bray of Edmonton. She survived him several years, and died at the age of eighty-five in 1831. By neither wife had he any issue, and on his death the English titles became extinct; the Irish barony passed, by the terms of the patent, to the younger branch of his brother's family, in favour of which the viscountship was recreated in 1868.

A portrait of Hood in 1764 by Reynolds is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich; it represents a handsome man, young-looking for his age, then thirty-seven. Another portrait, also by Reynolds, belongs to Lord Hood, by whom it was lent to the exhibition at South Kensington in 1867; another by Abbott, in the National Portrait Gallery, is engraved in Jerdan's 'National Portrait Gallery,' vol. iv. Sir William Hotham [q. v.] describes him as 'about the middle size, with a very good figure and pleasing countenance, and with much both the appearance and manner of a gentleman. In chief command,' he says, 'he was supposed to have been cautious, and had not perhaps that spirit of enterprise or general professional talent which marked Lord Hood. The brothers were not like each other, excepting in their voice. They differed also in their general habits, for Lord Bridport was rather penurious and rich, and Lord Hood quite the reverse and very poor' (*Hotham MS.*)

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. vi. 153; Naval Chronicle, i. 265; Ralfe's Nav. Biog. i. 202; official letters and other documents in the Public Record Office; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs; James's Naval Hist. (ed. 1860); Schomberg's Naval Chronology; Patton's Account of the Mutinies at Spithead and St. Helens; Chevalier, Hist. de la Marine française sous la Première République; Troude's Batailles Navales de la France, toms. i. ii. iii.] J. K. L.

HOOD, CHARLES (1826–1883), major-general, born in 1826, was educated at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, and obtained an ensigncy by purchase in the 3rd buffs, 26 June 1844. In 1846 he acted as secretary to the mission sent to the Argentine Republic to arrange certain differences between the combined powers of Great Britain and France and General Rosas, governor of Buenos Ayres. He became lieutenant in the buffs in 1846, and captain in 1851. He was senior officer of his regiment in the trenches before Sebastopol, and led the ladder party in the attack of the Redan on 8 Oct. 1855. In both engagements he was wounded. He was in command of the regiment from 13 Sept. to 27 Dec. 1855, and was at its head when it marched with colours flying into the Karabelnaia suburb after the fall of the city, these being the first British colours carried within Sebastopol. Hood was rewarded with a brevet of major, English and Turkish medals, and fifth class of Medjidie. After serving as major of the depôt battalion at Templemore, Hood became lieutenant-colonel 58th foot on 23 Nov. 1860, and for some years commanded that regiment in Bengal. He became a major-general in 1870, and honorary lieutenant-general (retired list) in 1877. He died on 8 Feb. 1883.

[Foreign Office Lists; Hart's Army Lists.] H. M. C.

HOOD, EDWIN PAXTON (1820–1885), nonconformist divine, son of an able seaman who served under Nelson in the Téméraire, was born at the residence of Bishop Porteous, Half Moon Street, Piccadilly, where his mother was in service, on 24 Oct. 1820. Losing both parents before he was seven years old, he was brought up at Deptford by an heraldic painter named Simpson, began to lecture on temperance and peace about 1840, and in 1852 entered the congregational minis-

try. His first charge was at North Nibley in Gloucestershire, whence in 1857 he removed to Offord Road, Islington. From 1862 to 1873 he officiated at Queen Street, Brighton. He then returned to Offord Road, and afterwards removed to Cavendish Street, Manchester, but resigned his charge in 1880 in consequence of political differences with his congregation, he holding strong liberal opinions. After a brief visit to America, he became the pastor of Falcon Square Church, Aldersgate Street. He died suddenly at Paris on 12 June 1885. Hood took much interest in the Royal Hospital for Incurables, for which he raised 2,000*l.* by a pamphlet entitled 'The Palace of Pain,' London, 1885, 8vo. After his death a further sum of 525*l.* was raised by public subscription, and applied by his widow in aid of the funds of the hospital, one of the wards of which bears his name. He married thrice, his third wife being a daughter of the Rev. Samuel Oughton of Kingston, Jamaica.

Hood was for some years editor of the 'Eclectic and Congregational Review,' and afterwards of the 'Argonaut.' To the former he contributed some appreciative articles on Browning's poetry in May 1863 (pp. 436–54), July 1864 (pp. 61–72), and December 1868 (pp. 441–70) (cf. Dr. Furnivall's *Bibliography of Robert Browning*, 1882). He was throughout life a prolific writer of popular books. His principal works were: 1. 'The Age and its Architects: ten chapters on the English People in relation to the Times,' London, 1850, 16mo; 2nd edit. 1852, 8vo. 2. 'Self-Education: twelve chapters for Young Thinkers,' London, 1851, 16mo, reissued as 'Self-Formation,' 3rd edit. 1858, new ed. 1865. 3. 'Old England: Historic Pictures of Life in Old Castles, Forests, Abbeys, and Cities,' &c., London, 1851, 12mo. 4. 'Dream Land and Ghost Land: Visits and Wanderings there in the Nineteenth Century,' London, 1852, 12mo. 5. 'John Milton: the Patriot and Poet,' London, 1852, 18mo. 6. 'The Uses of Biography,' London, 1852, 8vo. 7. 'Andrew Marvell: the Wit, Statesman, and Poet: his Life and Writings,' London, 1853, 8vo. 8. 'Swedenborg: a Biography and an Exposition,' London, 1854, 8vo. 9. 'The Last of the Saxons: Light and Fire from the Writings of William Cobbett,' London, 1854, 12mo (a volume of selections). 10. 'William Wordsworth: a Biography,' London, 1856, 12mo (in its day the best book on Wordsworth). 11. 'The Peerage of Poverty; or Learners and Workers in Fields, Farms, and Factories,' 1st ser. 3rd edit. London, 1859, 8vo; 2nd ser. 1861, 5th edit. enlarged, 1870, 8vo. 12. 'Thomas Binney: his Mind, Life, and Opinions,' London, 1874, 8vo. 13. 'Isaac Watts: his Life and Writings, his Homes and Friends,' London, 1875, 8vo. 14. 'Thomas Carlyle: Philosophic Thinker, Theologian, Historian, and Poet,' London, 1875, 8vo. 15. 'Vignettes of the Great Revival of the Eighteenth Century' [reprinted from the 'Sunday at Home'], London, 1880; 2nd edit. 1887, 8vo. 16. 'Christmas Evans, the Preacher of Wild Wales: his Country, his Times, and his Contemporaries,' London, 1881; 3rd edit. 1888, 8vo. 17. 'Robert Hall,' London, 1881, 8vo. 18. 'Oliver Cromwell: his Life, Times, Battlefields, and Contemporaries,' London, 1882; 2nd edit. 1884, 8vo. 19. 'Scottish Characteristics,' London, 1883, 8vo. 20. 'The Throne of Eloquence: great Preachers, Ancient and Modern,' London, 1885, 8vo. 21. 'The Vocation of the Preacher,' London, 1886, 8vo.

[Congregational Year-Book, 1886; Times, 16 June 1885, 5 Feb. 1886; Ann. Reg. new ser. pt. ii. p. 166; information from the secretary of the Royal Hospital for Incurables; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

HOOD, FRANCIS GROSVENOR (1809–1855), lieutenant-colonel of the grenadier guards, born on 4 March 1809, was second son of Lieutenant-colonel Francis Wheler Hood, son of Henry, second viscount Hood, and grandson of Samuel, first viscount [q. v.] His mother was Caroline (*d.* 11 March 1858), only daughter of Sir Andrew Snape Hamond [q. v.] His father was killed when in his thirty-third year, on the heights of Aire, on 2 March 1814, and was, in the words of Wellington, 'an officer of great promise and merit' (*Despatches*, ed. Gurwood, vii. 346; *Gent. Mag.* 1814, pt. i. pp. 413, 492). Francis joined the grenadier guards in 1827, was promoted to his lieutenancy and captaincy in 1830, became captain and lieutenant-colonel on 31 Dec. 1841, and on 27 June 1854 was gazetted major of the third battalion of the grenadiers. He proceeded with that battalion to the Crimea, and led it at the battle of the Alma on 20 Sept. 1854, when his conspicuous gallantry and judgment contributed most effectively to the defeat of the enemy, and he received the special thanks of the commander-in-chief. On 18 Oct. 1855 Hood was in command of the covering party guarding the trenches and guns before Sebastopol, and was shot dead while taking an observation. Lord Raglan, in his despatch of 23 Oct., described Hood as an excellent officer, and wrote that he was 'deeply lamented.'

Hood married in 1842 his first cousin, Elizabeth Jane, second daughter of Sir

Graham Eden Hamond [q. v.], but had no issue.

[Burke's Peerage, s.v. Viscount Hood; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea, 6th edit. iii. 220–222, 239 sq., iv. 442; Gent. Mag. 1855, i. 83–4.]

HOOD, JOHN (1720–1783?), surveyor and inventor, was born in 1720 at Moyle, co. Donegal. In 1772 was published in Dublin his 'Tables of Difference of Latitude and Departure for Navigators, Land Surveyors, &c.,' in which he recommends that in surveying the bearing of objects should be taken from the meridian of the place. The tables printed in the book are the natural sines of all the angles, in degrees and quarter degrees, to different radii, the latter ranging from 1 to 100, as being best adapted to Gunter's chain. Hood also gives an account of the diurnal variation of the magnetic needle and its correction, and a description of a new surveying instrument. This invention is elsewhere called Hood's compass theodolite, and is described as the basis of the theodolite now used in England and America. He is also said to have anticipated the invention of Hadley's quadrant, but took out no patents. He died about 1783.

A grandson, SAMUEL HOOD (1800?–1875), legal writer, son of Matthew Hood by Margery Risk, born in Moyle, co. Donegal, about 1800, emigrated to Philadelphia, U.S.A., in 1826, and joined the bar there. He published a treatise 'On the Law of Decedents,' Philadelphia, 1847; and wrote, among other works, 'A Brief Account of the Society of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick' (1844) for the Hibernian Society of Philadelphia. He died at Philadelphia in 1875, leaving three sons by his wife, Ellen Gowen.

[Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography; Allibone's Dict.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] R. E. A.

HOOD, ROBIN, legendary outlaw, has been represented as an historical personage. There can be little doubt, however, that, as in the somewhat similar case of Rory o' the Hills in Ireland, the name originally belonged to a mythical forest-elf, who filled a large space in English, and apparently in Scottish, folk-lore, and that it was afterwards applied by English ballad-writers, chiefly of the northern and midland counties, from the twelfth to the fifteenth centuries, to any robber-leader who made his home in forests or moors, excelled in archery, defied the oppressive forest laws, and thus attracted popular sympathy. Adam Bel, Clym of the Clough, and William of Cloudisdale, legendary outlaws of the forest of Inglewood, Cumberland, are credited in northern ballads with almost all Robin Hood's lawless characteristics and many of his adventures.

Inconclusive attempts have been made to extract from the ballad-history of Robin Hood a sun-myth, with Robin Hood as the central personage (*Academy*, 1883, xxiv. 250); to treat him as a popular and degraded manifestation of Woden, or to connect him with Hödr (= warrior), a Scandinavian deity. In its origin the name was probably a variant of 'Hodeken,' the title of a sprite or elf in Teutonic folk-lore (GRIMM, *Deutsche Mythologie*, p. 472). The prefix Robin, a diminutive of Robert, implied an affectionate familiarity, as in Robin Goodfellow or in Robin of Redesdale, the assumed name of Sir William Conyers, leader of the Yorkshire rebels in 1469. The word Hood may have been applied to the elf because such creatures, according to popular belief, wore hoods; or it may be a corruption of 'o' th' wood,' because they were assumed to live in forests (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1793, pt. i.) A 'Robin du Bois' is said to figure in the folk-lore of French peasants. The wide dissemination of the elf's fame is proved by the appearance of 'Robin Hood' in the names of places and plants in all parts of England. Hód's Oak, the name given in an Anglo-Saxon charter to a place in Worcestershire (cf. the modern Hodsock in Nottinghamshire), may embody a reference to Robin Hood. Cairns on Black Down, Somerset, and barrows near Whitby, Yorkshire, and Ludlow, Shropshire, have long been called Robin Hood's pricks or butts; there are Robin Hood's hills in Derbyshire; a rock, Robin Hood's Tor, is near Matlock; his wells are numerous in Nottinghamshire, Yorkshire, and Lancashire; a rock in Hope Dale, Derbyshire, is his chair; a cave in Nottinghamshire is his stable; a chasm at Chatsworth is his leap; Blackstone Edge, Lancashire, is his bed; and many old oaks are his trees. In western England red campion is invariably called Robin Hood, and Robin Hood's hatband is in many places a synonym for common club-moss. In Lancashire a searching south-east wind is known as a Robin Hood wind. In explanation of this nomenclature, various stories of no historical value have been fabricated. From the little eminence called after Robin Hood near Ludlow the hero is said to have shot an arrow into the roof of Ludlow Church, a distance of a mile and a half; and an arrow which still decorates a gable of the Fletchers' chancel of the church is said to be the one shot by Robin Hood. A similar legend is told in Holinshed's 'Chronicle' of a hillock in Oxmanstown, near Dublin, which was called Little John's Shot, and is said to owe its name to the fact that

Robin Hood's lieutenant, Little John, shot an arrow thither while standing on Dublin bridge.

Robin Hood also entered at an early date into the popular celebrations of May-day. He was one of the mythical characters whom the populace were fond of personating in the semi-dramatic devices and morris-dances performed at that season. The May celebration was at times called Robin Hood's Festival. Sir John Paston mentions, in a letter dated Good Friday 1473, that he had kept a servant three years to play 'Robyn Hod' in Maytime (*Paston Letters*, ed. Gairdner, iii. 89). Printed accounts for the parish of Kingston-on-Thames from 1507 to 1526 show frequent payments to persons playing Robin Hood on May-day. Bishop Latimer, preaching before Edward VI, told the story that, having arranged to preach at a village church, he found the door locked, and the parishioners gone abroad 'under the pretence of gathering for Robin Hood,' i.e. for the May-games. Robin was equally popular in the May-day celebrations of Scotland. In April 1577 and April 1578 the general assembly requested the king to prohibit plays of 'Robin Hood, King of May,' on the sabbath. Similarly, 'Robene Hude' is named as a Scottish dance in Wedderburn's 'Complainte of Scotland,' 1549. In France from the thirteenth century onwards rural celebrations of Whitsuntide include motets and pastourelles with Robin as their hero, and Robin was usually associated with a lady-love, Marion. In England, at the end of the middle ages, a cognate character, Maid Marian, usually appears in the May-games at the side of Robin Hood. No trace of the lady has been recovered in English literature earlier than about 1500, when 'some mery fit of Maide Marian or els of Robin Hood' is mentioned by Alexander Barclay in his fourth eclogue appended to his 'Ship of Fooles.' She probably came to England from France. Friar Tuck and Little John, the legendary companions of Robin Hood, who were also personated in the May-games, doubtless owed their origin to mythological processes, similar to those which produced the hero himself. Robin Hood's other companions, Much, the Miller's son, and William Scathlock or Scarlock, have no pretensions to be reckoned historical. Robin Hood figures in numerous proverbial expressions, such as 'Many men talk of Robin Hood that never shot in his bow,' or 'Tales of Robin Hood are good for fools' (Camden, *Remains*), but none are capable of historical interpretation.

The arguments in favour of Robin Hood's historical existence, although very voluminous, will not bear scholarly examination. Mediæval historians practically ignore him. But 'Rymes of Robyn Hood and Randolf, erle of Chestre,' according to the author of 'Piers Plowman,' were popular with the English peasantry about 1377 (Passus v. ll. 401, 402). Although English chroniclers of the fifteenth century overlook him, several Scottish writers of that date mention him as a popular ballad hero, and describe him as a famous robber. Wyntoun, in his 'Chronicle of Scotland' (dated about 1420), writes that in 1283

> Lytill Ihon and Robyne Hude
> Waythemen [i.e. outlaws] ware commendyd gude,
> In Yngilwode and Barnysdale
> Thai oysyd all this tyme thare trawale.

In 1417, according to Stow, a thief was known in Surrey and Sussex under the counterfeit name of Friar Tuck, who appears in the ballads as one of Robin Hood's chief companions (*Annals*, 1631, p. 352 *b*). In 1439 a petition was presented to parliament for the arrest of a robber named Piers Venables, who with other 'misdoers . .. wente into the wodes' in Derbyshire, 'like as it hadde be Robyn-hode and his meyne' (*Rot. Parl.* v. 16). Bower, writing about 1445 in continuation of Fordun's 'Scotichronicon,' and Major in his 'Historia Majoris Britanniæ' (written about 1500)—both Scotchmen—refer to the popularity of ballads about Robin Hood. John Bellenden, the Scottish translator of Boece's Latin 'History of Scotland' in 1533, remarks that Robin Hood was the subject of 'mony fabillis and mery sportis soung amang the vulgar pepyll.' A connected life, in ballad verse, of the hero, compiled out of older ballads about 1495, was entitled 'A Lytell Geste of Robyn Hoode,' and was first printed by Wynkyn de Worde. A similar compilation appeared at Edinburgh in 1508, and was reissued with variations by William Copland in London about 1550. According to the 'Geste,' which first supplies details of his history, Robin Hood's home was in Barnsdale, a woodland region in the West Riding of Yorkshire, south of Pontefract and north of Doncaster. He protects a knight, Sir Richard-at-the-Lee, from the extortions of the abbot of St. Mary's, York; kills his sworn foe the sheriff of Nottinghamshire, who attempts to arrest him; is visited by 'King Edward' in disguise, who, delighted with his archery and courtesy, takes him into his household; finally returns to the greenwood; and, going to the prioress of Kirklees (between Wakefield and Halifax) to be let blood, is there treacherously bled to death at the suggestion of a knight, Sir

Roger of Doncaster. Although many places mentioned in the 'Gest' can be identified in the West Riding and its neighbourhood, the topography is vague throughout. In many later ballads Robin Hood is located in Sherwood Forest, and more rarely in Plumpton Park, Cumberland, and there are signs that the compiler of the 'Gest' had carelessly combined extracts from ballads which are no longer extant connecting the hero with Sherwood and Plumpton. Numerous additions were made to the Robin Hood literature in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. Broadside ballads, a few of which show traces of a late mediæval origin, recklessly amplified the legends and adapted adventures from the biographies of semi-historical personages, such as Fulk-Fitzwarine, Hereward the Wake, and Wallace. Finally, Robin was represented as of noble descent, and was raised to the peerage as Earl of Huntingdon. But scepticism on the subject was prevalent even among sixteenth-century men of letters, and 'a tale of Robin Hood' was often used as a synonym for a fabulous story (cf. Roy, *Rede me*, 1525; Harington, *Orlando*, 1590, p. 391; and other references in Ritson, xvii, xcii, sq.) In Shakespeare's 'As You Like It,' on the other hand, the old duke is said to live in the forest of Arden with 'a many merry men,' 'like the old Robin Hood of England' (act ii. sc. i.)

The dramatists continued the ballad-makers' work. A rude dramatic manuscript fragment, dated in 1475, and belonging to Dr. W. Aldis Wright of Trinity College, Cambridge, deals with Robin Hood's adventures with Guy of Gisborne. At the end of Copland's edition of the 'Geste' is 'The Playe of Robyn Hode,' which recites the story of the hero and the potter. Peele, in his 'Edward I' (1593), introduces a dramatic device based on the same story (*Works*, ed. Bullen, i. 140 sq.) 'A Pleasant conceited Comedie of George-A-Greene, the Pinner of Wakefield,' printed in 1599, is partly constructed out of the ballad of 'Robin Hood and the Pinder of Wakefield.' 'The Downfall of Robert, Earl of Huntington, afterward called Robin Hood of Merrie Sherwood' (1601), by Anthony Munday, and 'The Death of Robert, Earl of Huntington, otherwise called Robin Hood of Merrie Sherwood' (1601), by Munday and Chettle, wildly travesty historical legends, and make Robin Hood a rival with King John for the hand of Maid Marian, who is absurdly identified with Matilda, daughter of Robert Fitzwalter [q. v.] (cf. Dodsley, *Old Plays*, 1874, viii. 210 sq.) Munday, in 1615, again utilised the Robin Hood legends in 'Metropolis Coronata,' a pageant prepared for the lord mayor's induction into office. Nine other similar dramatic pieces, dating between 1600 and 1784, are enumerated by Ritson (lxv–lxxii.) About 1632 Martin Parker published 'A True Tale of Robin Hood' in verse, which he professed to have 'carefully collected out of the truest writers of our English chronicles.' In 1670 a new collection of ballads, entitled 'Robin Hood's Garland,' first appeared, and was afterwards frequently reprinted. In 1678 'The Noble Birth and Gallant Atchievements of that Remarkable Outlaw Robin Hood,' retold in prose all that had been previously stated in verse, and its information was repeated in numberless chapbooks. One little volume (1752) combined accounts of Robin Hood and James Hind [q. v.] as 'two noted robbers and highwaymen.'

Late historians and antiquaries take Robin Hood's career very seriously. A prose life in Sloane MS. 780, ff. 46–8, constructed from the ballads in the seventeenth century, and printed in Thoms's 'English Prose Romances' (ii. 124–37), states that Robin Hood was born about 1160 'at Lockesley in Yorkeshyre, or after others in Notinghamsh.' Loxley has been discovered to be the name of a very small hamlet near Sheffield, and Robin Hood's fame is said to be locally great there; but the biography is clearly unauthentic and uncorroborated. Major, who acknowledged that Robin Hood was only known to him as a ballad-hero ('Rebus huius Roberti gestis tota Britannia in cantibus utitur'), first suggested that he lived in Richard I's time. This suggestion has been adopted by Grafton, Holinshed, Stow, and the author of the Sloane MS., while according to an *obiter dictum* of Sir Edward Coke (3 *Institutes*, 197), based on such authorities, 'this Robin Hood lived in the reign of King Richard the first.' Leland was of opinion that Robin Hood was of noble lineage (*Collectanea*, i. 54), and Grafton adds, on the authority 'of an olde and auncient pamphlet,' that he was created an earl. Fuller includes him in his 'Worthies of Nottinghamshire' (1662). Dr. Stukeley, credulously accepting the legend, found or fabricated an absurd pedigree making Robin Hood grandson both of Ralph Fitz-othes or Fitzooth, a Norman companion of William the Conqueror and of Geoffrey of Mandeville [q. v.] (Stukeley, *Palæographia Britannica*, No. i. 115). Francis Peck (1692–1743), who always spells the surname Whood, prepared a new edition of the 'Garland' about 1735 (cf. Brit. Mus. *Addit. MS.* 28638), and was not more critical than Stukeley. Martin Parker, in his 'True Tale' (1632?), first suggested a date of death (4 Dec. 1198), and concocted an epitaph which (he stated) was formerly to be read at Kirklees. Thoresby, in his 'Ducatus Leodiensis' (1715),

p. 91, described a tombstone near Kirklees with an illegible inscription as the hero's grave, and supplied in his appendix (p. 576) an obviously spurious epitaph, which gave the date of his death as 18 Nov. 1247; this was stated by Thoresby to have been found among the papers of Thomas Gale, dean of York [q. v.] (cf. Gough, *Sepulchral Monuments*, p. cviii). Ritson, in his 'Collection of the Ballads' (1795), quoted at length the conclusions of his antiquarian predecessors, and treated Robin Hood as strictly historical.

Thierry in his 'Conquête de l'Angleterre,' 1830, identified Robin Hood with the chief of a troop of Saxon bandits (cf. Sir Walter Scott's *Ivanhoe*). Subsequently it was suggested that he was a leader of the exhæredati, or proscribed followers of Simon de Montfort, who were reduced to great straits after the battle of Evesham in 1265 (*London and Westminster Review*, March 1840, repr. by Gutch, i. 112 sq.) Joseph Hunter, in 1852, tried to show that Robin Hood was contemporary with Edward II, was an adherent of Thomas, Earl of Lancaster [q. v.] in the insurrection of 1322, and afterwards entered the king's household. Edward II certainly made a progress in Yorkshire, Lancashire, and Nottinghamshire, where Robin Hood's exploits are chiefly located in the ballads, in the autumn of 1323, and exchequer documents prove that a person named Robyn Hode subsequently received payment as a 'vadlet' or 'porteur du chambre' in the royal household between 24 March and 22 Nov. 1324. On the last date 'Robyn Hode, jadys un des porteurs, pour cas qil ne poait pluis travailler,' received 5*s*. But other official documents show that the name Robert Hood was not uncommon in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, and there is nothing whatever to prove that the 'porteur' Robin Hood had any connection with the reputed outlaw, while the other Robert Hoods of the time held official positions which adequately differentiate them from the ballad hero. The 'Lytell Geste' undoubtedly connects the hero with a King Edward; but another early ballad associates him more definitely with Queen Catherine, apparently queen of Henry V, who flourished a century later, and a third Scottish ballad describes his courtship with Jack Cade's daughter. Hunter's theory, although more ingenious than the other historical and antiquarian theories, rests on no more secure foundation.

[The fullest discussion of the Robin Hood legends is given by Professor F. J. Child in his English and Scottish Popular Ballads, pt. v. pp. 39 sq. (Boston, U.S.A., 1888). Professor Child has collected thirty-nine ballads on the subject. The introduction to the Robin Hood ballads in Percy Folio MS. ed. Hales and Furnivall (1867), i. 1 sq., is useful. See also Catalogue of the MS. Romances in the Brit. Mus. ed. H. L. D. Ward, pp. 516 sq.; Thoms's Early English Prose Romances, vol. ii.; Ritson's Collection of Ballads concerning Robin Hood, 1795 (cf. re-issues of 1832 and 1885), which prints besides the ballads all the legendary and fabricated information about Robin's career, and a mass of interesting literary references to him; the Lytell Geste of Robyn Hode, edited by J. M. Gutch (1847), which is somewhat more critical than Ritson's book; Hunter's Great Hero of the Ancient Minstrelsy of England, Robin Hood, a tract (1852); Wright's Essays on Mediæval Literature, ii. 164 sq. (the Popular Cycle of the Robin Hood Ballads); Academy, vol. xxiv. (1883); Rutland MSS. (Hist. MSS. Comm.) i. 305; Notes and Queries, passim; authorities noticed in the text.] S. L.

HOOD, Sir SAMUEL (1762–1814), vice-admiral, third son of Samuel Hood of Kingsland, Dorset, and younger brother of Captain Alexander Hood (1758–1798) [q. v.], was born on 27 Nov. 1762. He entered the navy in 1776 on board the Courageux with his cousin Samuel (afterwards Lord) Hood. In 1778 he was moved into the Robust with Alexander Hood, the future Lord Bridport, and in her was present in the action off Ushant 27 July 1778. In 1779–80 he served in the Lively sloop in the Channel; and in October 1780 was appointed to the Barfleur, again with Sir Samuel Hood, going out to the West Indies as second in command. He was shortly afterwards promoted to be lieutenant; and continuing in the Barfleur, was present in the several actions with De Grasse—off Martinique, 29 April 1781; off Cape Henry, 5 Sept. 1781; and at St. Kitts, 25–6 Jan. 1782. On 31 Jan. he was promoted by his cousin to the nominal command of the Renard sloop, then lying as a hospital ship at Antigua. Hood remained in the Barfleur as a volunteer, and was thus present in the actions off Dominica on 9 and 12 April, and at the capture of the French squadron in the Mona passage on 19 April 1782. He continued in the Barfleur till the conclusion of the war, when he joined the Renard and took her to England. He then went to France, and in a two years' residence acquired an intimate knowledge of the language. On his return to England in 1785 he was appointed to the Weasel sloop on the Halifax station, and was there, 24 May 1788, posted to the command of the Thisbe frigate, which he brought home and paid off in the autumn of 1789. In May 1790 he commissioned the Juno, a 32-gun frigate, in which he went out to Jamaica. On 3 Feb. 1791, while lying in St. Anne's harbour, he succeeded, during a violent storm and at great

personal risk, in bringing off three men from a wreck. The boat's crew seemed unwilling to make the attempt, on which Hood himself jumped in, saying, 'I never in my life gave a sailor an order that I was not ready to execute myself,' and shoved off. The House of Assembly of Jamaica voted a hundred guineas for a sword to be presented to him, to mark their sense of this gallant act.

The Juno returned to England in the summer of 1791, and through the autumn and the following year was stationed at Weymouth, in attendance on the king. Early in 1793 she went out to the Mediterranean with the fleet under Lord Hood, and was with it at the occupation of Toulon. She was then sent to Malta to bring up supernumeraries, and during her absence Toulon was evacuated. On her return she made the harbour about ten o'clock on the night of 9 Jan. 1794. It was dark, with drizzling rain, and Hood, ignorant of what had occurred, and without having his suspicions roused, stood in, passed into the inner harbour, and let go his anchor. A French boat came on board and directed him to go into another branch of the harbour for quarantine; but while he was endeavouring to find out from the pretended health officers where Lord Hood was, a gleam of moonshine revealed their tricoloured cockades. Finding themselves discovered, they admitted that 'the English admiral had been gone some time.' At the same moment a flaw of wind came down the harbour; and Hood, promptly taking advantage of it, sent the Frenchmen below, made all sail, and cut the cable. As the Juno gathered way, the batteries opened fire on her, but in the rain and darkness the ship got out with little damage.

During the following months Hood was engaged in the operations on the coast of Corsica, and after the capture of S. Fiorenzo was transferred to the Aigle, a 36-gun frigate, in which, in 1795, he commanded a small squadron sent into the Archipelago to protect the trade and watch some French frigates which had taken refuge in Smyrna. For the able execution of this service he received the complimentary thanks of the English merchants. In April 1796 Hood was moved into the Zealous of 74 guns, one of the fleet with Sir John Jervis (afterwards Earl St. Vincent) [q. v.] off Toulon, and in 1797 off Cadiz. She was absent from the battle of Cape St. Vincent, being at the time refitting at Lisbon; but in July she was one of the squadron with Nelson at Santa Cruz; and after the failure of the attack, Hood was employed by Troubridge [see TROUBRIDGE, SIR THOMAS] to conduct the extraordinary negotiations by which the squadron was released from its dangerous position. During the early months of 1798 the Zealous was in the Bay of Biscay and off Rochefort; but having again joined the fleet before Cadiz, she was one of the ships sent in May to reinforce Nelson in the Mediterranean, and under his command to win the battle of the Nile. In that action the part of the Zealous was particularly brilliant: closely following the Goliath [see FOLEY, SIR THOMAS], Hood let go his anchor on the bow of the Guerrier, the leading French ship, which was completely beaten within twelve minutes, her masts shot away, her side smashed in, most of her guns disabled, and half her ship's company killed or wounded (JAMES, ii. 184–7; CHEVALIER, *Histoire de la Marine française sous la première République*, p. 372). The loss of the Zealous was trifling, and she passed on to engage other ships. The next morning she was starting in pursuit of the French ships that escaped; but alone and unsupported, the odds against her would have been too great, and she was recalled by signal. When Nelson quitted the coast of Egypt, Hood was left as senior officer in command of the squadron which continued the blockade of the French army, and captured or destroyed some thirty of their transports. In February 1799 he rejoined Nelson at Palermo, and was employed during the spring in the defence of Salerno, and afterwards as governor of Castel Nuovo at Naples. As an acknowledgment of his services the king of the Two Sicilies conferred on him the order of St. Ferdinand and of Merit.

In May 1800 the Zealous was paid off, and Hood was appointed to the Courageux, which formed part of the squadron under Sir John Borlase Warren [q. v.] off Ferrol. In January 1801 he was moved into the Venerable, which after a few months in the Channel joined Sir James Saumarez (afterwards Lord de Saumarez) [q. v.] in time to take prominent parts in the unfortunate action at Algeciras on 6 July, and in the brilliant victory in the Straits on the 12th. On this occasion the Venerable had all her masts shot away and sustained a loss of thirty killed and a hundred wounded. The Venerable was paid off at the peace, and in October 1802 Hood was sent out as a commissioner for the government of Trinidad. By the death of Rear-admiral Totty he became commander-in-chief of the Leeward Islands station, hoisting a broad pennant on board the Centaur; and on the renewal of the war captured, in conjunction with the land forces, the islands of St. Lucia and Tobago, and, on the mainland, Demerara, Essequibo, Berbice, and Surinam. Under his command also a large number of the enemy's privateers and ships of war were

captured or destroyed, to the great advantage of the English trade; and for the closer blockade of Martinique, as well as for harassing the enemy's cruisers, the Diamond Rock was occupied, armed with five heavy guns, and commissioned as 'a sloop of war' (James, iii. 245). Hood's services were acknowledged by complimentary addresses from the legislative assemblies of the islands, and the present of plate of the value of three hundred guineas; he was also nominated a K.B. Early in 1805 he returned to England, and continuing in the Centaur was sent off Rochefort in command of a squadron of six sail of the line. On 25 Sept. he fell in with a French squadron of five large frigates and two brigs bound for the West Indies with troops, and succeeded in capturing the four largest; the other, with the brigs, got away. In this skirmish the loss of the English was six killed and thirty-two wounded, including Hood, whose right elbow was smashed by a musket-shot, entailing the amputation of the arm; he was afterwards granted a pension of 500*l.* per annum as compensation. In 1807 the Centaur was one of the fleet under Lord Gambier at Copenhagen [see Gambier, James, Lord]. On 2 Oct. Hood was advanced to the rank of rear-admiral, and with his flag in the Centaur had the naval command of the force which reduced Madeira, 26 Dec. 1807. In the following year, still in the Centaur, he was second in command of the fleet in the Baltic, under Sir James Saumarez; and on 26 Aug., being then, with Captain Thomas Byam Martin [q. v.] in the Implacable, attached to the Swedish fleet, which at the time was ten miles to leeward, he cut off the 80-gun ship Sewolod from the Russian line, and captured her after a stubborn defence, in which she lost, it was said, upwards of three hundred killed and wounded: the ship herself had to be burnt. This brilliant achievement won for him a complimentary letter from the king of Sweden, with the grand cross of the order of the Sword.

In January 1809 he commanded in the second post at Corunna during the re-embarkation of the army. He was created a baronet on 13 April 1809, and for the next two years he commanded a division in the Mediterranean. On 1 Aug. 1811 he was advanced to be vice-admiral, and towards the end of the year was appointed commander-in-chief in the East Indies, where he arrived in the early summer of 1812. His command was uneventful, the war having been brought to an end with the reduction of Java and Mauritius; and the time was mainly occupied in regulating and reforming points of organisation or discipline and the methods of victualling, in which he introduced some substantial reforms, effecting a saving to the government of something like thirty per cent. He died at Madras on 24 Dec. 1814, carried off by a fever, after three days' illness. In 1831 a subscription monument to his memory, in the form of a column 110 feet high, was erected on a hill at Butleigh in Somersetshire (*Gent. Mag.* 1832, vol. cii. pt. i. p. 190). In the church is another monument with a long inscription by Southey (Southey, *Poetical Works*; cf. Hood, Alexander, 1758–1798).

Although essentially a war officer, whose whole life, with few and short intermissions, was spent in active service, Hood is described as well versed in the more theoretical branches of his profession, and as having an exceptional knowledge of navigation, geography, shipbuilding, fortification, and mechanical philosophy: he is also said to have 'studied the language, laws, and customs of every country he visited.' There is, at any rate, reason to believe that he was a good French and Spanish scholar. He married in 1804 Mary, the eldest daughter of Lord Seaforth; but dying without issue, the baronetcy, by a special clause in the patent, passed to the son of his brother Alexander, in whose family it now remains. His portraits by Beechey, before he lost his arm, and by Hoppner and Downman when armless, have been engraved.

[Naval Chronicle, xvii. 1 (with a portrait); this memoir, largely based on a memorial by Hood himself, drawn up after the loss of his arm, is the foundation of all others, e.g. in Ralfe's Naval Biog. iv. 55, or Gent. Mag. 1816, vol. lxxxvi. pt. i. p. 68; it ends with 1806, and of the last eight years of Hood's life no adequate memoir has been published; the notice in Naval Chronicle, xxxiv. 30, is extremely inaccurate, and that in Ralfe or the Gent. Mag. is little if any better; for this period his service can only be traced in his official correspondence in the Public Record Office, more especially Admirals' Despatches, East Indies, vols. xxv–ix.; see also Nicolas's Nelson Despatches (freq.); James's Naval Hist. (edit. of 1869) (freq.); and Brenton's Naval Hist. (freq.), where the index has made some confusion between the two brothers; Foster's Baronetage.] J. K. L.

HOOD, SAMUEL, Viscount Hood (1724–1816), admiral, born on 12 Dec. 1724, was the eldest son of Samuel Hood, vicar of Butleigh in Somerset and prebendary of Wells, and of his wife Mary, daughter of Richard Hoskins of Beaminster, Dorsetshire. Alexander Hood, viscount Bridport [q.v.], was his brother. He entered the navy on 6 May 1741 on board the Romney as captain's servant with Captain Thomas Smith (*d.* 1762) [q.v.], popularly known as 'Tom of Ten Thousand,' and after-

wards as able seaman with Captain Thomas Grenville [q. v.], whom in April 1743 he followed to the Garland. In November of the same year he was discharged to the Sheerness, in which he was rated a midshipman, with Captain (afterwards Lord) Rodney [q.v.], and in September 1744 went with him, again as midshipman, to the Ludlow Castle. He left her on 23 Jan. 1745–6; served for a few months in the Exeter, again under Smith, at this time commodore, commanding in chief on the coast of Scotland, and was appointed by him acting-lieutenant of the Winchelsea of 20 guns, commanded by Captain Henry Dyve, on whose recommendation the commission was confirmed on 17 June 1746. His appointments, thus traced from the respective pay-books, dispose of the story that he entered the navy as a clerk and served with Rodney in that capacity (Ralfe, i. 243). That story probably sprang out of the circumstance that his first cousin, Samuel Hood, the father of Captain Alexander Hood (1758–1797) and of Vice-admiral Sir Samuel Hood (1762–1814) [q. v.], was a purser and of about the same age. Hood's junior service is, indeed, only noticeable from having been passed under officers of exceptional merit, which may be explained by the fact that his family was known to the Lytteltons and the Grenvilles.

The Winchelsea continued to be actively employed on the coast of Scotland, in the North Sea, and in the Channel. On 19 Nov. 1746, while cruising off Scilly in company with the Portland, they fell in with the French frigate Subtile of 26 guns. In the chase the Portland was lost sight of, and a severe action between the two frigates ensued, in the course of which Hood was wounded in the hand. On the Portland's coming up the Subtile surrendered, and was added to the English navy as the Amazon (*Winchelsea's Log*; Troude, i. 308). In March 1748 Hood was appointed to the Greenwich, then commissioned by Captain John Montagu, but left her in a few months to join the Lyon, going out to North America with the flag of Rear-admiral Watson. She returned to England in November, and was paid off. Hood was placed on half-pay, and the following year married Susannah, daughter of Edward Linzee, for several years mayor of Portsmouth. In January 1753 he was appointed to the Invincible, guardship at Portsmouth, from which in May he was turned over to the Terrible. In the following year he was promoted to the command of the Jamaica sloop, which he took out to the coast of North America. There, on 22 July 1756, he was posted to the Lively, but was appointed by Commodore Charles Holmes [q. v.] to be his own captain in the Grafton, and in her he returned to England towards the end of the year.

In the following January Hood offered his services to take temporary command of any ship whose captain was absent on the court-martial on Admiral Byng, being, he wrote to Lord Temple, 'no ways inclined to be idle ashore while anything can be got to employ me.' He was accordingly appointed to the Torbay in lieu of Captain Keppel. On 1 April he was similarly appointed to the Tartar, and again, on 30 April, to the Antelope of 50 guns, then ordered on a cruise. A fortnight afterwards, 14 May, he fell in with the 50-gun ship Aquilon, which he drove ashore over a reef in Audierne Bay, where he left her a total wreck. A week later he captured a couple of privateers, the crews of which he brought in as prisoners. In acknowledging his letter giving an account of what he had done, the secretary of the admiralty conveyed to him their lordships' formal approval of his conduct, and an intimation that he might expect to be appointed to the command of a ship (Clevland to Hood, 3 June 1757). Accordingly on 14 July 1757 he was appointed to the Bideford frigate attached to the fleet under Sir Edward Hawke during its autumn cruise in the Bay of Biscay. On 7 Feb. 1758 he was commissioned to the Vestal frigate of 32 guns, and joined her on 7 March, on the return of the Bideford from a cruise, in time to take part in Hawke's second visit to Basque roads and destruction of the fortifications on the Isle of Aix. The year was passed in almost continuous cruising, for the most part between Ushant and Cape Clear, and on 12 Feb. 1759 the Vestal sailed for North America in the squadron under Commodore Holmes. On the 21st, however, off Cape Finisterre a strange sail was chased by the Vestal and brought to action, only the Trent frigate being in sight, and she several miles astern. After a running fight of more than three hours, the French frigate Bellona of 32 guns, being completely dismasted, struck her colours. The Vestal had only her lower masts standing, and these badly wounded. In this state it was necessary for her to return with her prize to Spithead, and after refitting she joined the squadron under Rodney, which in July bombarded Havre and destroyed the flat-bottomed boats there. Hood continued employed on the blockade of the French coast till the following spring, when, at his own special request, he was sent to the Mediterranean. 'For ten years past,' he wrote on 30 April 1760, 'I have been afflicted more or less with a bilious disorder, which has been so very severe within these nine months as to confine me to my

cabin for many days together.' A milder climate might, he thought, give him relief. For the next three years he was employed principally in the Levant and in convoy service within the Straits, and returned home to pay off in April 1763. In the following September he was appointed to the Thunderer guardship at Portsmouth, in which in the summer of 1765 he carried a regiment of foot soldiers to North America. In April 1767 he was appointed commander-in-chief in North America, with a broad pennant on board the Romney. On his return he commanded the Royal William guardship at Portsmouth from January 1771 to November 1773, and the Marlborough to July 1776. On 5 July, through the carelessness of the gunner when clearing the ship to go into dock, a quantity of powder left in the fore magazine was exploded. The fore part of the ship was wrecked, some eighteen people (men, women, and children) were killed, and fifty wounded. Hood, with the officers and crew, was turned over to the Courageux.

In January 1778 he was appointed commissioner at Portsmouth and governor of the Naval Academy. The acceptance of these offices was ordinarily considered as retiring from the active service; still more so perhaps in the case of Hood, when on the occasion of the king's visit to Portsmouth in the following May he was created a baronet. There was therefore some surprise felt in the navy when, on 26 Sept. 1780, he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral of the blue, and appointed to the command of a strong squadron sent out in December to reinforce Sir George Rodney in the West Indies. The probable explanation is that in the lamentable state to which the maladministration of Lord Sandwich and the scandals of the Keppel and Palliser courts-martial had reduced the navy, competent admirals willing to serve were very difficult to find, and the admiralty were glad to secure the services of a man of good repute whose political principles were at least not antagonistic, and who from his early association might be trusted to co-operate loyally with his commander-in-chief. Hood's abilities and high character had not at that time manifested themselves in any remarkable degree.

Hood, with his squadron, joined Rodney at St. Lucia in time to take part in the expedition (30 Jan. 1781) against St. Eustatius, after which he was sent with a strong force to blockade Martinique. On this operation Rodney laid great stress; and, though Hood from time to time anxiously represented that if the expected fleet should arrive from France his position to leeward of the island would render it impossible for him to enforce the blockade and might expose him to great danger, Rodney refused to be convinced, or to believe in the rumours of the French fleet's coming (Mundy, ii. 82–6). Hood's forecast was, however, correct. On the morning of 29 April a fleet of twenty ships of the line, under Count de Grasse, slipped round the southern end of the island and effected a junction with the four ships at Fort Royal. Hood, who had with him only eighteen sail of the line, and had fallen some little distance to leeward during the night, was thus placed at a serious disadvantage. A partial action ensued, in which four of Hood's ships suffered much damage, and he was compelled to draw back. The fleets remained in presence of each other for two more days, when De Grasse, who was as timid as a tactician as he showed himself bold as a strategist, retired into Fort Royal, leaving the way clear for Hood to join Rodney at Antigua, and to take part with him in the various incidents of the campaign. As the hurricane months approached, and the season for active operations in the West Indies came to an end, Rodney, whose health was in a very precarious state, sailed for England, directing Hood to take as many of the ships as were available to reinforce Rear-admiral Graves [see Graves, Thomas, Lord Graves] on the coast of North America. He joined Graves at New York on 28 Aug., but with only fourteen ships, some, scarcely seaworthy, having gone home with Rodney, and others having been sent to Jamaica to refit. Neither Graves, nor Rodney, nor Hood seems, indeed, to have realised the very critical position of affairs, nor to have had any conception of the magnitude of the effort which the French were making to obtain the command of the sea. On 5 Sept. the English fleet of nineteen ships found itself off the Chesapeake opposed to a French fleet of twenty-four, with four still remaining inside to continue the blockade, and seven more, under De Barras, on their way from Rhode Island. In the battle which followed, Hood commanded the rear of the English line and never got into action, the stress of the fighting falling entirely on the van, which was roughly handled. He received a full share of the popular abuse which, after the unfortunate event, was lavished on every one concerned; it was hinted that he was 'shy,' and had shamefully kept aloof while the van was being overpowered. The fact was that he, with his division, was running down before the wind in obedience to the signal for close action, when he was checked by the signal for 'the line of battle ahead' repeated and enforced. To keep the line and at the same time to engage closely was an impossi-

bility. The fault lay, not with Hood, nor—except in a secondary degree—with Graves, but with the 'Fighting Instruction' which prescribed, under pain of cashiering or death, the preserving the line and engaging from van to rear. The fatal effects of this instruction, thus brought home to Hood's mind, probably led to the tactical changes which he largely assisted in developing, the more readily perhaps as, with the exception of his own skirmish off Martinique, where the immediate results were not very dissimilar, it was the first general action in which he had been present. Hood must, moreover, have compared the effects of the 'Fighting Instructions' with the different results obtained, in violation of them, by Hawke in November 1759, or by Rodney in January 1780.

After another vain attempt to relieve Cornwallis, the fleet returned to Sandy Hook on 2 Nov., and a few days later Hood sailed again for the West Indies. He endeavoured to persuade Rear-admiral Digby, who had succeeded to the command [see DIGBY, ROBERT], to send all the line-of-battle ships with him, and was permitted to take four in addition to his original thirteen; the fourteenth, the Terrible, was at the bottom of the sea outside the Capes of Virginia. He arrived at Barbadoes on 5 Dec., and on 14 Jan. 1782 learned that De Grasse with his whole fleet and a large body of troops had gone to St. Christophers; he sailed thither immediately, and at daylight of the 24th was off the south end of Nevis, purposing to stand in and attack the French fleet at anchor off Basseterre. His force was numerically inferior—twenty-two ships against twenty-nine—but he designed to concentrate it on one end of the enemy's line, anticipating the principle, though not the detail, of the plan afterwards adopted by Nelson at the Nile (CLERK, p. 261). Unfortunately a collision between two of his ships caused serious delay, and meanwhile De Grasse, expecting nothing less than an attack, got under way, in order to prevent Hood passing to the north. Hood saw the opportunity thus offered, and the next morning (25 Jan.), after standing towards the French fleet as though to engage, and thus inducing it to keep further to seaward, he suddenly hauled to the wind, and, after a passing interchange of fire, slipped into Basseterre roadstead, where he anchored in the very berth the French had previously occupied. De Grasse was furious at being outwitted, and the following day (26 Jan.) stood in against the English fleet as it lay at anchor; but his idea went no further than ranging along the line, as had been done by D'Estaing at St. Lucia (cf. BARRINGTON, SAMUEL; *Journal of the Royal United Service Institution*, xxix. 914), and the attack, twice made, was repulsed with heavy loss. It was, however, found impossible to render effective aid to the garrison at Brimstone Hill, which capitulated on 13 Feb.; and, with the enemy in full possession of the island, the anchorage off Basseterre was no longer tenable, while the quitting it, in face of the superior force of the French fleet, now increased to thirty-two sail of the line, exclusive of several frigates, was difficult. On the 14th, however, Hood determined to make the attempt. He assembled the several captains in his cabin, made them set their watches by his, and gave orders that, without signal, at eleven o'clock that night they should cut their cables and put to sea. The manœuvre was performed without a hitch. The French, though not more than five miles distant, knew nothing of what was taking place till daylight on the 15th showed them the anchorage empty.

Hood was meanwhile well on his way to Barbadoes, where he was shortly afterwards joined by Rodney, who resumed the command, Hood commanding under him in the second post. The skirmish on 9 April to leeward of Dominica fell entirely on the ships of Hood's division; and on 12 April he commanded the rear of the fleet, no longer, as off the Chesapeake, without being able to take part in the action. The share of the Barfleur, carrying Hood's flag, was, indeed, particularly brilliant, and it was to her that the Ville de Paris hauled down her colours, the only French three-decker actually taken in battle. In his private correspondence, however, Hood expressed much dissatisfaction that more was not done—that the flying French were not closely followed; and he was only partially consoled by being detached with a strong squadron to look out for French stragglers, when he captured two ships of the line and two frigates in the Mona passage on 19 April (*United Service Gazette*, 5 April 1834; *Add. MS.* 9343). On 25 April he rejoined Rodney off Cape Tiberon, and was left in command of the greater part of the fleet to keep watch on the enemy at Cape Français, till at the end of May, finding that nothing was to be apprehended from them, he went to Jamaica. Rodney was superseded by Admiral Pigot in July [see PIGOT, HUGH], but Hood remained as second in command till the peace, when he returned to England.

On 12 Sept. 1782 he was raised to the peerage of Ireland as Baron Hood of Catherington, Hampshire; he was also presented with the freedom of the city of London in a gold box. At the general election in 1784

he was returned to parliament at the head of the poll for Westminster after a contest of unparalleled length and severity [see Fox, Charles James]; in 1787–8 he was commander-in-chief at Portsmouth, his flag again in the Barfleur. On 24 Sept. 1787 he became vice-admiral of the blue, and in July 1788 was nominated to a seat on the board of admiralty under the Earl of Chatham. Here he remained till the outbreak of the war of the French revolution (February 1793), when he was appointed commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean. He sailed on 22 May with his flag in the Victory, and, touching at Gibraltar, came off Toulon on 16 July. The south of France was already in arms against the Convention; the entry of the national forces into Marseilles was followed by the usual massacres; the people of Toulon, conscious of their inability to defend themselves, were mad with terror, and the close blockade of the coast instituted by Hood added famine to the other evils which oppressed them. On 23 Aug. commissioners from Marseilles came on board the Victory to treat for peace on the basis of declaring for a monarchy and the constitution of 1789; they expected to have been joined by commissioners from Toulon, but internal strife had prevented these leaving the town. Negotiations were, however, opened, and it was agreed that the forts and ships of war should be placed provisionally at Hood's disposal, to be held by him for the king, and returned when peace should be declared. Rear-admiral Trogoff, commanding the French fleet of twenty-two sail of the line, had a convenient attack of gout, real or pretended, and retired to the shore. St. Julien, the second in command, a man of feeble capacity and intemperate habits, declared that he would dispute the entrance of the English fleet, and moored some of his ships in a position to rake the passage. But his men were insubordinate and undisciplined, and when on 27 Aug. Hood landed fifteen hundred men and took possession of the forts commanding the roadstead, St. Julien with five thousand of the seamen went ashore, and the ships quietly retired into the inner harbour. The English fleet then entered, joined at the very moment by the Spanish fleet under Don Juan de Langara, which raised the force to imposing numbers, but weakened it by introducing conflicting interests and a divided command. The inherent difficulties of the situation were sufficiently great. St. Julien, unable or unwilling to escape to the national army, surrendered himself to the Spaniards; but it was impossible to keep the five thousand seamen as prisoners, and free in the town they were a very evident danger. They belonged for the most part to Brest or other ocean ports, and clamoured to be sent to their homes. Accordingly, after some delay, they were put on board four of the most crazy ships, without guns or arms, and sent on their way, only to find on their arrival at Rochefort or Brest that they were held amenable to the law as cowards and traitors, apparently for not bringing the English ships along with them (Brun, ii. 228). More serious, however, than the disposal of the prisoners was the question of the land defences, for the means at Hood's disposal were scanty. He had on board the fleet two regiments of foot, borne in lieu of marines; these and such seamen as could be spared gave him about two thousand men. The rest of his force, which seems never to have exceeded about twelve thousand effective men, was made up of loyal Frenchmen, Spaniards, Sardinians, and Neapolitans, soldiers in little more than the name, without discipline or training, and liable to panic on any emergency.

From the first, Toulon was surrounded by the national troops; by the end of September it was closely invested; and when, on 17 Dec., they obtained possession of Éguillette and the adjacent forts, which commanded the roadstead, it was at once necessary for the fleets to withdraw. A council of war was held, and it was agreed to embark the troops without delay and to put to sea, taking with them such of the French ships as were ready and setting fire to the rest. The confusion was extreme; the Neapolitan soldiers were seized with panic; terror reigned through the town; and men, women, and children thronged the quays, weeping, wailing, and imploring to be taken on board. Some fifteen thousand inhabitants were embarked, at the cost of all their property; no one whose rank or social standing seemed to expose him or her to the severity of the law was left behind (Chevalier, ii. 87). But of those who remained a number—differently estimated at from one thousand to six thousand (Brun, ii. 246; Chevalier, ii. 89; James, i. 89)—were guillotined or shot by the officers of the Convention. The destruction of the ships was entrusted partly to Langara, and partly to Sir W. Sidney Smith [q. v.], who had joined the fleet as a volunteer. Neither of them executed their task efficiently. Two floating powder-magazines which were ordered to be sunk were set on fire, and their explosion added greatly to the confusion. Of the line-of-battle ships few were actually destroyed; four were taken away by Hood; but of those that were set on fire the greater

number escaped with little or no damage, and were at sea in the course of the following summer. By popular opinion Hood was blamed for these disasters and miscarriages; all, it was argued, might have been prevented by timely care and forethought. But the embarrassment of the dual command and of diverse nationalities cannot be ignored. Both the Toulonese and the Spaniards were averse to the destruction of the ships or to their being sent to an English port. The Spaniards wished them to be sent to a Spanish port, but this Hood refused to allow; and thus amid conflicting jealousies the weeks slipped away till it was too late.

For some time previous Hood had been in communication with Paoli, the leader of the Corsicans in revolt against France, and now on the fall of Toulon he resolved to secure the island, if only as a base of operations. A close blockade had already been kept up for several weeks. After a sharp encounter between the Fortitude and a martello tower defending the entrance of the bay of S. Fiorenzo, the tower was captured from the land side by the English troops, and S. Fiorenzo was taken without further opposition on 17 Feb. 1794. Hood now wished to attack Bastia, but the general in command of the troops refused to co-operate before the arrival of reinforcements. The enemy, however, were adding each day to the strength of their position; and Hood, judging that no time should be lost, laid siege to it on 4 April with the small forces at his disposal for land service, some 1,200 marines, or soldiers borne in lieu of marines, under the command of Lieutenant-colonel Villettes, and 250 seamen, under Nelson, then captain of the Agamemnon [see Nelson, Horatio, Viscount Nelson], he himself keeping up a close blockade by sea. The place capitulated on 19 May. Nelson, somewhat ignoring the co-operation of the fleet, the moral effect of which must have been considerable, independently of the rigorous blockade which it enforced, wrote to his brother on 30 May: 'All has been done by seamen and troops embarked to serve as marines, except a few artillery under the orders of Lord Hood, who has given in this instance a most astonishing proof of the vigour of his mind and of his zeal and judgment. . . . Four thousand five hundred men have laid down their arms to under 1,200 troops and seamen; it is such an event as is hardly on record.' On 9 June the Dido frigate came in with intelligence that the enemy's fleet was at sea. Sorely against his will, Rear-admiral Martin had been compelled by the Convention to sail. He had vainly represented that he had only about half the number of ships that the English had, not to speak of the Spanish fleet, numerically as strong as the English; he knew also that his men were untrained and undisciplined, that his officers were ignorant, and that the courage or enthusiasm on which the Convention depended was no sufficient substitute for skill, discipline, and numbers. He was ordered to take on board furnaces for heating shot, shells, and carcasses, to seek for the English fleet, and forthwith destroy it. In accordance with his orders he put to sea on 6 June, but when out of reach of the Convention determined that his proper course was to preserve the fleet, and therefore not to venture far from the Lérins Islands, which he judged might afford him refuge. On the 12th, when the English came in sight, he at once stood in and anchored in Golfe Jouan. Hood, with a force vastly superior in point of numbers and still more in efficiency, ordered an immediate attack. So far as the numbers went, two English ships were to anchor alongside each French ship and make themselves masters of her. Unfortunately the wind died away, and during the next few days a dead calm was broken only by fitful breezes from opposing quarters. Martin meanwhile took the opportunity of strengthening his position, landing guns, throwing up batteries, and converting small coasting vessels into gunboats. When at last the wind blew fair for the roadstead, Hood judged that the attack was no longer feasible; and, leaving the greater part of the fleet under Vice-admiral Hotham to maintain the blockade, he returned to Corsica, where the siege of Calvi was already in progress. This, the last stronghold of the French, surrendered on 10 Aug., and the whole island submitted to the English.

Hood, whose promotion on 12 April to the rank of admiral had reached him shortly before, was soon afterwards recalled. It was pretended that his health was failing and that he had desired to be relieved; but it seems to have been generally understood that it was rather on account of a difference of opinion with the admiralty or the ministry. Nelson ascribed it to some contemptible intrigue. Hood sailed for England on 11 Oct., leaving the command with Hotham [see Hotham, William, Lord]. This was spoken of as merely a temporary arrangement, and the news of his final resignation called forth a fresh burst of Nelson's indignation. 'The fleet (Nelson wrote) must regret the loss of Lord Hood, the best officer, take him altogether, that England has to boast of; great in all situations which an admiral can be placed in' (8, 22 June 1795).

On 27 March 1795 Hood's wife was created Baroness Hood of Catherington, Hampshire, in the peerage of Great Britain, and on 1 June 1796 he was himself created Viscount Hood of Catherington. On the reconstruction of the order of the Bath in 1815 he was nominated a G.C.B. Sir William Hotham [q. v.], who knew him intimately, says that 'though he applied for leave to wear the decoration without undergoing, at his advanced age, the ceremony of investiture, it was refused him.' On 25 March 1795 he was elected an elder brother of the Trinity House, and in March 1796 was appointed governor of Greenwich Hospital, a post which he held till his death, twenty years later, on 27 Jan. 1816. He was buried in the old cemetery of the hospital. Notwithstanding his great age, and though latterly declining in strength, he preserved his faculties to the last. 'He was very attentive to his religious duties, and talked of and viewed his approaching dissolution with the courage of a strong mind and the hope of a religious one' (*Hotham MS.*) Summing up his professional character, Sir William Hotham says: 'I never saw an officer of more intrepid courage or warmer zeal; no difficulties stood in his way, and he was a stranger to any feeling of nervous diffidence of himself. Without the least disposition to severity, there was a something about him which made his inferior officers stand in awe of him. He was so watchful upon his post himself that those who acted with him were afraid to slumber; and his advanced age at the time he was last employed appears neither to have impaired the vigour of his understanding nor in any way cooled the ardour of his zeal. . . . He was exceedingly liberal, and never was nor would have been a rich man' (*ib.*)

Hood's wife predeceased him in 1806, leaving issue one son, Henry (1753–1836), in whom the titles of baron and viscount merged. Besides his brother Alexander, viscount Bridport, whose career has been frequently confused with his in a very singular manner, and his own immediate relations, Captain Alexander Hood [q. v.] and Vice-admiral Sir Samuel Hood [q. v.], Hood had several relations and connections in the navy, and more or less closely associated with him. While in the Vestal he wrote, 3 Jan. 1760, recommending his first cousin, Thomas Hoskins, 'who is about 22, and has been my clerk four years,' for a commission in the marines. Rear-admiral Robert Linzee, who had a command under him in the Mediterranean, was his wife's brother. John Linzee, apparently another brother, served with him in the Vestal, and afterwards as a lieutenant in the Romney, with Edward Linzee as his servant; he became a captain in 1777. His own son Henry served as commodore's servant in the Romney, but seems to have quitted the navy after the first experiment.

There are several portraits of Hood. Among others, one by Abbott, belonging to the City of London, is in the Guildhall; another by Abbott is in the National Portrait Gallery; one by West, dated 1796, belongs to the present Lord Hood; copies of others by Gainsborough and Sir Joshua Reynolds are in the Painted Hall at Greenwich, where there is also a good picture by Pocock of the repulse of the French fleet at St. Kitts.

[The Memoir of Hood in the Naval Chronicle (ii. 1) was presumably written, or at least edited, by McArthur, Hood's secretary during the period of the Mediterranean command, and has thus, for this part of his career, high authority. The editor of the 'Toulon papers' (Naval Chronicle, ii. 102, 192, 288, iv. 478), also presumably McArthur himself, or one who wrote with McArthur's approval, accepts and lays stress on the evidence of Robespierre's Political Testament, published in 1796, which describes the Spaniards at Toulon as having a secret understanding with Robespierre, and as acting with systematic treachery towards the English (pp. 16–22). This appears most improbable, and the alleged testimony is tainted by the false pretence under which it is given; the pamphlet is clearly English in its origin, and merely proves that some anonymous Englishman suspected the Spaniards of having acted in bad faith: that an officer in Hood's confidence, as McArthur undoubtedly was, could believe the story, is the most important part of it; but there is no trustworthy evidence of any negotiation between Paris and Madrid, such as is spoken of. The earlier part of the memoir in the Naval Chronicle was probably furnished, not very indirectly, by Hood himself; it is imperfect, but is the only published account of this part of his career which is fairly accurate. The Memoirs by Charnock (Biog. Nav. vi. 169), Ralfe (Nav. Biog. i. 242), and in the Gentleman's Magazine (vol. lxxxvi. pt. i. p. 277) are very inaccurate. The full record of his service, which has been curiously entangled with that of his brother, Lord Bridport, can be gathered from the pay-books, muster-books, and logs of the several ships in which he was borne, from his official correspondence and other documents in the Public Record Office. Some letters written by Hood while commanding in North America in 1768 are included in a small collection entitled 'Letters to the Ministry, published at Boston (Mass.) in 1769. More interesting are his letters in Add. MS. 9343, which, with correspondence and papers from other sources, are printed in Letters written by Sir Samuel Hood in 1781–2–3 (Navy Records Soc.), 1895. Nicolas's Despatches and Letters of Lord Nelson (i. and ii.) often refer to Hood. See also Beatson's

Naval and Military Memoirs; Mundy's Life of Lord Rodney; Matthews's Twenty-one Plans of Engagements in the West Indies; White's Naval Researches; Clerk's Essay on Naval Tactics (3rd edit.); Ekins's Naval Battles of Great Britain; James's Naval History (edit. of 1860); Chevalier's Histoire de la Marine française (i.) pendant la guerre de l'Indépendance américaine, and (ii.) pendant la première République; Brun's Guerres maritimes de la France—Port de Toulon, tom. ii. livre xxiv.; Troude's Batailles navales de la France, tomes i. and ii.; Pouget's Précis historique sur la vie et les campagnes du Vice-amiral Comte Martin.] J. K. L.

HOOD, THOMAS (*fl.* 1582–1598), mathematician, son of Thomas Hood, a merchant tailor of London, entered Merchant Taylors' School 7 Nov. 1567, and matriculated at Cambridge as a pensioner of Trinity College in November 1573. He graduated B.A. 1577–8, was elected fellow of Trinity, and commenced M.A. in 1581. The privy council having recommended that the citizens be instructed in military matters, a mathematical lectureship was founded in London, apparently by 'Thomas Smith of Gracechurch Street,' and in 1582 Hood was appointed the first lecturer. The course was given in Staples Chapel, Leadenhall Street, and afterwards in Smith's house. Sir Francis Walsingham recommended his lectures. Hood afterwards practised physic under a license from his university dated 1585. In 1590 he was living in Abchurch Lane, in 1596 'a little beneath the Minories,' and in 1598 he is called 'doctor in physicke' on the title-page of one of his books. William Bedwell [q. v.] was a friend and admirer.

Hood was the author of: 1. 'A Copie of the Speache made by the Mathematicall Lecturer unto the Worshipfull Companye present in Gracious Street the 4 of November 1588,' London, 4to, n.d.; an argument in favour of the study of mathematics, and showing their application to astronomy and navigation, 'geographie,' 'topographie,' 'hydrographie,' and 'martiall affaires.' 2. 'Elements of Geometrie,' London, 1590 (J. Windet for T. Hood), 8vo; translated from the Latin of Ramus for the use of Hood's auditors, and dedicated to Sir John Harte, the lord mayor. 3. 'The Use of the Celestial Globe in Plano, set foorth in two Hemispheres, wherein are placed all the most noted Starres of Heauen according to their Longitude, Latitude, Magnitude, and Constellation,' London, 1590, 4to (for T. Cooke); in dialogue form, containing a table of stars with the right ascension and the 'degree of any signe wherewith they come to the meridian, and the time of the yeere wherein they may be seen there.' 4. 'The Use of the "Jacobs Staffe," with "A Dialogue touching the Use of the Crosse Staffe,"' London, 1590, 4to; a second edition, 'newly reviewed,' entitled 'Two Mathematicall Instruments, the Cross-staffe (differing from that in common use with the Mariners) and the Jacobs Staffe, set foorth Dialogue-wise,' London (R. Field for R. Dexter), 1596, 4to, was dedicated to the Lord Admiral, Howard of Effingham. 5. 'The Use of both the Globes Celestiall and Terrestriall most plainely delivered in forme of a dialogue. Containing most pleasant and profitable conclusions for the Mariner,' London, 1592, 8vo. 6. 'The Marriners Guide set forth in the form of a Dialogue, wherein the use of the Plane Card is briefelie and planely delivered,' London (T. Este for T. Wight), 1596, 4to; an application of the sea-card to the solution of a number of elementary problems in navigation; this tract is also found appended to the 1596 issue of Hood's revised edition of William Bourne's 'Regiment for the Sea.' 7. 'Elements of Arithmeticke most methodically delivered,' London, 1596; a translation of the 'Elementa Arithmeticæ' of Urstisius, Basle, 1579. 8. 'The Making and Use of the Geometricall Instrument called the Sector,' London, 1598, 4to, dedicated to Charles Blount, eighth lord Mountjoy [q. v.], mainly consisting of problems to be solved by using the sector after studying the geometry of Ramus or Euclid, with accurately drawn diagrams.

Hood 'newly corrected and amended' in 1592 'A Regiment for the Sea,' by William Bourne [q. v.], and his edition was reissued in 1596 and 1611. Appended to Joseph Moxon's 'Tutor to Astronomie,' London, 1659, 4to, is the 'Ancient Poeticall Stories of the Starres' collected from 'Dr. Hood.' Copies of all Hood's books, except No. 7, are in the British Museum Library.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 270; Robinson's Merch. Taylors' Reg. v. 10; De Morgan's Arith. Books, p. 24; Rouse Ball's Hist. Math. pp. 23–4.] R. E. A.

HOOD, THOMAS (1799–1845), poet, born on 23 May 1799 at 31 Poultry, London, was second son of Thomas Hood (*d.* 1811), a Scotchman, who was at the date of the poet's birth partner in the bookselling firm of Vernor & Hood; the poet's mother was a sister of the engraver Sands. After receiving some education at private schools in London, Hood entered a merchant's counting-house there when about thirteen, but his health failed and he was sent to some of his father's relatives at Dundee to recruit it. He remained in Dundee from 1815 to 1818, and occupied himself in reading and sketching, and in writing for local newspapers. On returning

to London he was articled to his uncle the engraver, and subsequently to Le Keux; but the confinement of the profession proved too trying for his delicate constitution, and he turned to literature. Messrs. Taylor & Hessey, the publishers, old friends of his father, gave him in 1821 employment as an assistant sub-editor upon their 'London Magazine,' to which he was a constant contributor until its transference to other hands in 1823. His contributions, chiefly in verse, comprise examples of nearly all the styles of composition in which he subsequently excelled. He became acquainted with most of the then brilliant staff of contributors, including De Quincey, Hazlitt, and Charles Lamb, and in 1825 he published anonymously, in conjunction with John Hamilton Reynolds, 'Odes and Addresses to Great People,' which no less a critic than Coleridge ascribed to Lamb. On 5 May 1825 he married Reynolds's sister Jane. Lamb's lines, 'On an Infant dying as soon as born,' were prompted by the death of his first child. His time was now entirely devoted to authorship. The two series of 'Whims and Oddities' appeared respectively in 1826 and 1827, and were followed by the now entirely forgotten 'National Tales,' novelettes somewhat in the manner of Boccaccio. The 'Plea of the Midsummer Fairies' was published in 1827, and the dramatic romance of 'Lamia,' first printed in 1852 in the appendix to vol. i. of Jerdan's 'Autobiography,' was probably written about this time. In 1829 Hood became editor of the 'Gem,' an annual which gave to light many remarkable productions, or at least productions of remarkable men, such as Tennyson. His own 'Eugene Aram's Dream' was among them. In the same year he removed from Robert Street, Adelphi, to Winchmore Hill, where he spent three years. In 1832 he went to live at Wanstead. While there he had a hand in Reynolds's 'Gil Blas,' and other dramatic pieces, which his son afterwards found it impossible to identify. The 'Comic Annual,' commenced in 1830, was a more substantial undertaking, and met with the most favourable reception. While at Wanstead he wrote his novel, 'Tylney Hall' (1834, 3 vols.), and his poem on the 'Epping Hunt.' Towards the close of 1834 Hood met with heavy pecuniary misfortunes, the cause of which is obscurely stated; they appear to have been due to the failure of a publisher. Rejecting the temptation to shield himself by a declaration of insolvency, he yielded up all his property to his creditors. Temporarily provided for by advances made to him by publishers on the mortgage of his brain, he retired to the continent with a view to economy while clearing off the liabilities yet remaining. Upon his voyage to Holland (March 1835) he was overtaken by a terrible storm, the effects of which seriously impaired his already weakly constitution. He settled successively at Coblentz (1835–7) and Ostend (1837–40), continuing his annual, and writing 'Hood's Own' (1838) and 'Up the Rhine,' commenced in 1836 and published in 1839. Much of his correspondence during this period is preserved in the 'Memorials' published by his children; its gaiety and spirit are remarkable indeed for a consumptive patient almost worn out by continual attacks of exhausting illness. In 1840 he returned to England, living successively at Camberwell and St. John's Wood, and began to write for the 'New Monthly Magazine,' of which, on the death of Theodore Hook in August 1841, he became the editor. In it appeared 'Miss Kilmansegg,' perhaps his masterpiece in his own most characteristic style. Still greater success was attained by the 'Song of the Shirt,' published anonymously in the Christmas number of 'Punch' for 1843. Hood, who could seldom agree with a publisher, retired from the editorship of the 'New Monthly Magazine' at the end of 1843, and with a partner established 'Hood's Magazine' in January 1844, an undertaking too great for his strength. In the same year he collected some of his recent pieces in a volume called 'Whimsicalities' illustrated by Leech. But before Christmas 1844 he completely broke down, and from that date to his death never left his bed. The kindness of Sir Robert Peel soothed his last days by the bestowal of a pension of 100*l.*, with remainder to his wife. The last production of Hood's pen, and not the least valuable, was a letter to the statesman on the estrangement between classes in modern society. He died on 3 May 1845 at Devonshire Lodge, Finchley Road, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery, where in 1854 a public monument was erected to him, adorned with bas-reliefs from 'Eugene Aram's Dream' and the 'Bridge of Sighs,' and inscribed: 'He sang the Song of the Shirt.' His complete works have been edited thrice; the last time (1882–4) in eleven volumes. His poems were edited by Canon Ainger in 1897. His son Thomas and daughter Frances Freeling Broderip are noticed separately.

There were two sides to Hood's poetical character, either of which would have given him distinction; but his great and unique reputation rests upon the performances in which they appeared in combination. As a poet in the more conventional and restricted sense he was graceful, delicate, and tender, but not very powerful. As a humorist he

was exuberant and endowed with a perfectly exceptional faculty of playing upon words. As a poet he is no unworthy disciple of Lamb and Hunt; as a humorist he resembles Barham, with less affluence of grotesque invention, but with a pathos to which Barham was a stranger. In his two most famous poems, the 'Song of the Shirt' and the 'Bridge of Sighs,' this pathos is almost detached from the humorous element in which it is commonly imbedded, and the result is two of the rarest achievements of contemporary verse —pieces equally attractive to the highest and the humblest, genuine *Volkslieder* of the nineteenth century. He is, however, most truly himself when the serious and the comic are inextricably combined, as in those masterpieces 'Miss Kilmansegg' and the 'Epistle to Rae Wilson.' Here he stands alone, even though the association of poetry and humour is the general note of his literary work. As a man he was highly estimable; and the tragic necessity laid upon him of jesting for a livelihood while in the very grasp of death imparts a painful interest to his biography.

[Memorials of Thomas Hood, collected, arranged, and edited by his Daughter, 1860; Hood's Literary Reminiscences in Hood's Own, 1st ser.; Alexander Elliot's Hood in Scotland, 1885; Canon Ainger's edit. of Hood's Poems, 1897; Walter Jerrold's Thomas Hood, His Life and Times, 1907.] R. G.

HOOD, THOMAS, the younger (1835–1874), known as Tom Hood, humorist, only surviving son of Thomas Hood [q. v.], poet and humorist, was born at Lake House, Wanstead, Essex, 19 Jan. 1835. From March 1835 till 1838 he was with his parents abroad. After attending a private school at St. John's Wood, he went to University College School in 1845, and then to the grammar school at Louth, Lincolnshire. On 10 Jan. 1853 he matriculated from Pembroke College, Oxford, with a view to reading for the church; he passed his examinations, but did not take a degree. He early commenced writing. His first poem, 'Farewell to the Swallows,' appeared in 'Sharpe's Magazine,' 1853, ii. 44. While residing at Shutta, near Looe in Cornwall, in 1857, his first book, 'Pen and Pencil Pictures,' passed through the press, and soon reached a second edition. He obtained employment on the 'Liskeard Gazette' in 1856, and was editor during 1858–9. He lived in Cornwall till 1860. While there he was a frequent guest of Sir William and Lady Molesworth at Pencarrow. Chiefly through Lady Molesworth's interest he was admitted into the war office as a temporary clerk in the accountant-general's department on 11 July 1860. There he became a great favourite, and was noted for his skill as a caricaturist. He left the war office in May 1865 to become editor of 'Fun,' the comic newspaper which had been founded in 1861. Hood not only wrote much for his paper, but drew and engraved many of its illustrations. His jokes were somewhat mechanical, but his verses were always lively, and were produced with little effort. His 'Rules of Rhyme, a Guide to English Versification,' printed in 1869, was twice reissued (1877 and 1889). For the 'Englishwoman's Domestic Magazine' he wrote his best novel, 'Captain Masters's Children,' a work issued in three volumes in 1865. 'Tom Hood's Comic Annual' was first issued by him in 1867, and has been continued annually since. With his sister, Frances Freeling Broderip [q. v.], he illustrated and wrote many children's books, and throughout his life he practised painting, drawing, modelling, and carving. He died at Gloucestershire Cottage, Peckham Rye, Surrey, 20 Nov. 1874.

Hood's novels, besides that already noticed, include: 1. 'Vere Vereker's Vengeance,' 1865. 2. 'A Golden Heart,' a novel, 1867, 3 vols.; 1868. 3. 'The Lost Link,' 1868, 3 vols. 4. 'Money's Worth,' 1870, 3 vols. 5. 'Love and Valour,' 1871, 3 vols. His 'Favourite Poems' appeared at Boston, Massachusetts, 1877, with a memoir by his sister. Hood edited many miscellaneous collections in prose and verse.

[Favourite Poems, with a Memoir by his sister, F. F. Broderip, 1877; Gent. Mag. January 1875, pp. 77–88, by Henry W. Lucy; Illustrated Sporting News, 12 Aug. 1865, pp. 357, 363, with portrait; Illustrated London News, 28 Nov. 1874, p. 521, with portrait; Cartoon Portraits, 1873, p. 64, with portrait; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 252.] G. C. B.

HOOK, JAMES (1746–1827), organist and composer, born at Norwich in 1746, was the only son of John Hook, minister of the Norwich Tabernacle. He showed a talent for composition before he was seven years old, and was placed under Garland, the cathedral organist, for musical instruction. Migrating to London, he published a 'Collection of new English Songs sung at the new Richmond Theatre' (about 1765); was for a long time organist of St. John's, Horselydown; was organist and composer at Marylebone Gardens from 1769 to 1773; and at Vauxhall Gardens from 1774 to 1820. He gave music lessons, and excelled as an organist, performing an organ concerto every night at Vauxhall (Parke). He died at Boulogne in 1827. Hook's first wife was Miss Madden (*d.* 1795). Their two sons were James [q. v.], afterwards

dean of Worcester, and Theodore [q. v.], the humorist. Hook, the composer, was himself a wit. His second wife died 5 April 1873.

Hook composed over two thousand songs, and wrote music for the organ, pianoforte, and other instruments, an oratorio, catches and glees, dramatic pieces, and an instruction book, 'Guida di Musica.' His knowledge of the works of other musicians was great, and he was charged by his contemporaries with unscrupulously adapting their musical ideas to his own purposes. Hook probably appropriated much that would have otherwise been sooner forgotten or never even known. His choice of materials and his perception of the public mood rendered him very popular. The originality of his most famous songs does not appear to have been questioned. His 'Scotch' ballad 'Within a mile' was sung by Incledon in the 'Gentle Shepherd' in 1795, and with the 'greatest applause by Mrs. Mountain in Harlequin Faustus,' probably in the same year. 'The Lass of Richmond Hill,' as happily 'English' as the former was 'Scotch,' was composed about 1787, and sung by Incledon probably in the following year. (See *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. ix. 495, and x. 169.)

Among Hook's dramatic and concerted vocal pieces, some of them with words by Theodore Hook, are: 'Ode on the Opening of the new Exhibition Room' (on the site of which the Lyceum now stands), 1765; 'Dido,' 1771; 'The Divorce,' 1771 (produced in 1781 at Drury Lane), 'Trick upon Trick,' 'Il Dilettante,' 'Cupid's Revenge,' 'Country Courtship' (Sadler's Wells), and 'One Morning Dame Turner' (prize catch), all in 1772; 'Apollo and Daphne,' 1773; 'The Ascension' (oratorio), and 'The Fair Peruvian,' 1776; 'The Lady of the Manor,' 1778; 'Come, kiss me, dear Dolly' (prize catch), 1780; 'Ode on the Return of Peace,' and 'Too civil by half,' 1783; 'The Double Disguise' (written by Miss Madden), 1784; 'Jack of Newbury,' 1795; 'Diamond cut Diamond,' 1797; 'Wilmore Castle,' 1800; 'The Soldier's Return,' 1805; 'Tekeli,' and 'Catch him who can,' 1806; 'Music Mad,' and 'The Fortress,' 1807; 'The Siege of St. Quintin' (at Drury Lane), 1808; 'Killing no Murder,' and 'Safe and Sound,' 1809. Many of Hook's songs appear in 'Collections of Songs sung at Vauxhall,' 'The Anchoret,' 'Hours of Love,' 'L'année,' 'The Aviary,' 'Nursery Songs,' &c. Eleven of his glees and catches are published in 'Warren's Collections,' vols. i–iii.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 746; A.B.C. Dario; Dict. of Music, 1827, i. 374; Pohl's Mozart in London, p. 50; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. viii. 208, 436; Parke's Musical Memoirs, pp. 36, 66, 253; Barham's Life of Theodore Hook; Quart. Rev. lxxii. (Essay on Theodore Hook).] L. M. M.

HOOK, JAMES (1772?–1828), dean of Worcester, son of James Hook [q. v.], musical composer, and brother of Theodore Edward Hook [q. v.], was born in London, probably in 1772 (his son's biographer says June 1771, but as he is recorded to have entered Westminster School in 1788 at the age of fifteen, and to have died in February 1828, aged 55, this cannot be the case). While at Westminster he edited the school magazine, 'The Trifler,' and by an unlucky attempt to satirise Eton provoked the well-known epigram of Canning on the 'heavy fellows' of Westminster in the 'Microcosm,' the Etonian Magazine. He made the best retort possible, but the honours of the contest certainly did not rest with him. He inherited his father's skill in music and his mother's skill in painting: he wrote in youth the librettos of two of his father's musical entertainments, 'Jack of Newbury' and 'Diamond cut Diamond,' which were performed, but never printed; and his juvenile sketches, which included a set of caricatures of leading public men, induced Sir Joshua Reynolds to recommend that he should be educated as an artist. In 1792 he was a candidate for election from Westminster to Christ Church, Oxford, but was excluded for 'acts of insubordination,' to which he had also invited others. He proceeded to Oxford nevertheless, and graduated from St. Mary Hall in 1796. In the same year, yielding to the strong wish of his mother, he took holy orders, and in the following year contracted a most advantageous marriage with Anne, daughter of Sir Walter Farquhar, bart. [q. v.], physician and confidential friend of the Prince of Wales, whose private chaplain he became. His rise in the church was consequently very rapid. After having held livings in Gloucestershire, Leicestershire, Lincolnshire, and Hertfordshire, he became in 1814 archdeacon of Huntingdon, in 1817 rector of Whippingham in the Isle of Wight, and in 1825 dean of Worcester, an appointment bringing with it two valuable livings. He did not enjoy it long, dying at Worcester 5 Feb. 1828. He was buried in the cathedral, and his epitaph was written by the bishop (Folliott H. W. Cornewall). Notwithstanding his accumulated preferment, he left his family in straitened circumstances. Walter Farquhar Hook [q. v.] was his son.

Hook published (1802) 'Anguis in Herba,' a defence of the clergy against certain imputations, and some sermons and charges. The review of Moore's 'Loves of the Angels,' published among his brother's works, is probably from his pen. He was also author of a pamph-

let against Paine and other revolutionary writers, signed 'Publicola;' of 'Al Kalomeric [i.e. Bonaparte], an Arabian Tale,' satirising Napoleon; and of 'The Good Old Times, or the Poor Man's History of England.' His anonymous novels, 'Pen Owen,' 1822, and 'Percy Mallory,' 1824, exhibit a strong family likeness to his brother's, and would be readable at the present day but for the antiquated style of treatment. The former, which is considerably the better, has a lively portrait of the younger Sheridan, under the appellation of Tom Sparkle, and a spirited picture of the Cato Street conspiracy.

[Barham's Life of Theodore Hook; Stephens's Life of Walter Farquhar Hook (1878); Gent. Mag. 1826; Welch's Westminster Scholars.] R. G.

HOOK, THEODORE EDWARD (1788–1841), novelist and miscellaneous writer, son of James Hook [q. v.], musical composer, was born in Charlotte Street, Bedford Square, 22 Sept. 1788. He was educated at private schools, and subsequently for a short time at Harrow. According to his own account, which may be easily credited, he was principally distinguished at school for mischief, deceptiveness, and an inaptitude for serious application. He had the misfortune to lose an excellent mother at an early age, and his natural failings were fostered by a premature introduction to the theatrical world as author of words for the songs in his father's comic operas. His share in the 'Soldier's Return' brought him 50*l.* when he was only sixteen; and, sometimes in conjunction with his father, sometimes independently, he produced during the next five or six years a number of farces and melodramas. One of the latter, 'Tekeli,' was ridiculed by Byron in 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers,' but proved attractive to the public. Hook's social qualities, however, gained him more celebrity than his dramatic performances; his conversation abounded with wit and drollery, his faculty for lyrical and musical improvisation was marvellous, and the exuberance of his animal spirits impelled him to ceaseless practical jokes, sometimes harmless, sometimes heartless, but always clever. The most celebrated was the famous Berners Street hoax, perpetrated in 1809, when the street was blocked up for a whole day by all sorts and conditions of men, from the Duke of Gloucester and the lord mayor to draymen and chimney-sweeps, summoned on various pretexts to besiege the house of a Mrs. Tottenham, who had incurred Hook's displeasure. Upwards of four thousand letters, it is said, had been sent out. Hook's next freak was to take up residence at the university of Oxford, which he left after two terms without having involved himself in any more serious scrape than the risk of banishment, from the excess of complaisance which made him volunteer to sign forty articles should such be the desire of the authorities. Resuming his gay life in town, he became acquainted with the Rev. E. Cannon and other favourites of the Prince of Wales. It was probably through their and his brother's influence that, at the age of twenty-four, utterly unacquainted as he was with business and arithmetic, he obtained the post of accountant-general and treasurer at Mauritius, where he arrived in October 1813. This apparently miraculous piece of good fortune proved his ruin. When, in 1817, an examination into the state of the treasury was directed by the governor, Hook at first received a full acquittance from every liability; but a second investigation, undertaken at the instance of a clerk named Allan, who destroyed himself during the course of it, brought to light a deficiency of sixty-two thousand dollars, of which he could offer no explanation. He was, of course, held responsible, his whole property in the island was confiscated, and he was sent home. Upon his arrival in England the case was investigated by the treasury, who discovered no ground for criminal proceedings, but fixed the civil responsibility upon him for the rest of his life. His remaining property was seized, he was imprisoned from 1823 to 1825, and although, after the final treasury minute, the crown claim for the balance of the debt was allowed to remain dormant during his life, it was revived against his representatives. The fault of this apparently harsh proceeding lay principally with himself. Though for many years receiving an ample income from his pen, he never attempted to discharge any portion of his admitted liability, and had thus forfeited all title to indulgence.

Long before Hook's liberation from confinement he had resorted to his pen for his living. In 1819 and 1820 appeared, with other ephemeral literary work, the clever farce 'Exchange no Robbery,' so unluckily suggestive in title that it had to be brought out under the pseudonym of 'Richard Jones,' 'The Arcadian,' a short-lived magazine, and 'Tentamen,' a satire on Queen Caroline and Alderman Wood, which achieved no little success. If the authorship was known to any, it may have co-operated with the general recommendation of Sir Walter Scott in obtaining for him the editorship of the 'John Bull,' established towards the end of 1820 to counteract the popular enthusiasm for Queen Caroline. Hook's reckless humour and preternatural faculty of improvisation now had full swing, and his powers were

never displayed to so much advantage as in this scurrilous, scandalous, but irresistibly facetious, and for a time exceedingly potent journal. No man with a particle of chivalry could have written as Hook did, but no such man could have been equally effective in exposing a pernicious, though generous, popular delusion. He undoubtedly proved himself the prince of lampooners. The exuberance of his impetuous fun sweeps away the studied and polished sarcasms of refined satirists like Moore; he hurls ridicule and invective right and left with a Titanic vigour so admirable in itself as a manifestation of energy that we almost forget that after all it is only mud that he is showering. Most of it, however, stuck where it was meant to stick, and his disreputable paper must be named with the 'Craftsman' and the 'North Briton' among those which have contributed to mould English history. 'It is impossible to deny,' says the 'Quarterly Review,' 'that "Bull" frightened the Whig aristocracy from countenancing the Court of Brandenburgh House. The national movement was arrested, and George IV had mainly "John Bull" to thank for that result.' It produced another result less satisfactory to the editor; when his long-concealed identity leaked out, it became impossible for the treasury to show him the indulgence which would have been represented as the price of his pen, and pique perhaps concurred with carelessness in preventing him from endeavouring to make his defalcations good. He had further encumcumbered himself with family cares in a very unfortunate manner, having formed an irregular connection, to which he adhered with such strict fidelity that it is surprising he should never have legalised it. Another great mistake was the dissipation of his energies in a number of abortive literary projects, instead of their concentration in his journal, which, after some years of almost unparalleled success, gradually ceased to be a remunerative property. Among these unsuccessful undertakings, however, must not be reckoned his nine volumes of novels published from 1826 to 1829 under the collective title of 'Sayings and Doings,' for which he received little less than 3,000*l*. 'Passion and Principle,' with its pendant 'Cousin William,' 'Gervase Skinner,' and 'Martha the Gipsy' are the best known. Hook estimated his own ability as a novelist very accurately. 'Give me,' he said, 'a story to tell, and I can tell it, but I cannot create.' This deficiency in invention made him an habitual copyist from the life. The hero of 'Maxwell' (1830), his next and most carefully constructed novel, is a close portrait of his friend Cannon, and his later works, 'Gilbert Gurney' and 'Gurney Married' (1836 and 1838), are little else than a gallery of thinly disguised portraits and a string of anecdotes from real life, so excellently told, however, that these slight performances seem likely to survive his more ambitious writings. They appeared in the 'New Monthly Magazine,' of which he had become editor in 1836. In the interval he had written (1833) 'The Parson's Daughter' and 'Love and Pride,' and (1832) a life of Sir David Baird, a work apparently quite out of his line, but which satisfied the family and the public. 'Jack Brag,' 1836, is a successful parasite's mockery of an unsuccessful one. He also rewrote the reminiscences of Michael Kelly and commenced a life of Charles Mathews, which was discontinued from differences with the family. His last novel of importance was 'Births, Marriages, and Deaths,' 1839; subsequent publications, the dregs of his failing powers, were believed to be only partially from his own hand. During the last six or seven years of his life Hook was steadily sinking in health, in circumstances, and in literary power, and the inner history of his life is truly tragic. Received into the highest circles, admired, caressed, applauded for his unequalled social talent, he was, as he knew well, regarded merely as a hired jester, whose failure to amuse his patrons would be visited by prompt expulsion from their society. While apparently the soul of gaiety abroad, at home he led the life of the hunted and harassed author; while the dissipations of the gay world broke down his health, domestic cares weighed heavily upon his really affectionate disposition; and the scenes where he shone and sparkled were darkened by the great shadow of his unredeemed and unredeemable debt. Lockhart has raised the veil in a most powerful passage in the 'Quarterly,' reinforced by significant extracts from Hook's diary. Portraits of him as he appeared at this time to those who chiefly knew him as Lord Hertford's parasite appear in 'Coningsby,' where he is introduced as 'Lucian Gay,' and in 'Vanity Fair,' where he figures as 'Mr. Wagg.' 'Done up in purse, in mind, and in body,' as he said himself, he expired at his house at Fulham on 24 Aug. 1841. His effects were seized by the crown as preferential creditor, but his family were provided for by a subscription, in which the names of his aristocratic patrons, the king of Hanover's excepted, were not to be found.

Hook was a better man than would be easily discovered from his writings. 'He was,' says Lockhart, 'humane, charitable, generous. There was that about him which

made it hard to be often in his society without regarding him with as much of fondness as of admiration.' His defects were a moral vulgarity, far more offensive than the social vulgarity it ridiculed, and a want of every quality especially characteristic of a high-minded man. In the less exalted sphere of the social affections he was exemplary, and much of his apparent dissipation was forced upon him by the necessity of keeping in society to keep out of gaol. 'His real tastes,' says Lockhart, 'were simple enough.' His unflagging literary industry in the midst of so many hindrances and temptations is highly to his credit. Though he sold his pen, he did not prostitute it; the side in support of which his wit and scurrility were enlisted was really his own. His natural powers were extraordinary. 'He is,' said Coleridge, 'as true a genius as Dante.' With regular education and mental discipline he might have done great things; his actual reputation is that of a great master in a low style of humour, and the most brilliant improvisatore, whether with the pen or at the piano, that his country has seen.

A portrait of Hook, by Eden Upton Eddis, is in the National Portrait Gallery.

[R. H. Dalton Barham's Life and Remains of Hook; Quarterly Review, vol. lxxii., a most interesting essay, evidently by Lockhart. The 'new life' prefixed to the collection of his humorous works published in 1873 is plagiarised from these sources. The Diary quoted by Lockhart has not been published; it is to be hoped that it is not lost.] R. G.

HOOK, WALTER FARQUHAR (1798–1875), dean of Chichester, eldest child of the Rev. James Hook [q.v.] and Anne his wife, and the nephew of Theodore Edward Hook [q.v.], was born in London 13 March 1798, at the residence in Conduit Street of his maternal grandfather, Sir Walter Farquhar, bart. [q.v.] His early childhood was spent at his father's rectory of Hertingfordbury, and at the age of nine he went with his only brother, Robert, to a school at Hertford, kept by Dr. Michael Henry Thornhill Luscombe [q.v.], and after about two years there to Tiverton, where the teaching was indifferent. In 1812 he was entered at Commoners, Winchester, where he formed a lasting friendship with William Page Wood [q.v.] He had no great aptitude for pure scholarship, and no liking for ordinary school games, although he was strong and muscular and a good swimmer. He was enthusiastically devoted to English poetry, biography, and history. He succeeded in getting into the sixth form at Winchester, and twice won the silver medal for recitations on the speech day.

In 1817 his grandfather, Sir Walter Farquhar, obtained a nomination for him from the prince-regent to a studentship at Christ-Church, Oxford. His life there was somewhat isolated, he had no sympathy with the ordinary course of study, and found his chief recreation in reading Shakespeare. His friend Wood was at Geneva. Hook's father and mother, as partisans of George IV, objected to their son associating with the son of Sir Matthew Wood [q. v.], the confidential ally of Queen Caroline; but the friends corresponded constantly, and met again in 1822. Hook was deeply disappointed by his failure in 1821 to get the Newdigate prize for an English poem, the only university honour which he tried to obtain. He was glad to leave the university after graduating B.A. 1821 (M.A. 1824, B.D. and D.D. in 1837).

On 30 Sept. 1821 he was ordained deacon, and until 1826 was his father's curate at Whippingham in the Isle of Wight. Hook was practically curate in charge. In a little wooden hut which he set up near the corner of the churchyard he worked with great energy at a course of theological and historical study previously marked out for himself from an early hour daily till two or three o'clock in the afternoon. The rest of the day he devoted to his parish. 'The strong pastoral feeling,' he wrote subsequently in reference to his life at Whippingham, 'is generated in the country, and I attribute what little success I have had entirely to my country breeding.' The parish included East Cowes, two miles distant from the rectory. There was no church in East Cowes, but Hook held a service in a sail-loft there every Sunday evening after two full services in the parish church.

In 1822, while still only a deacon, he preached at the Bishop of Winchester's visitation at Newport, as a substitute for his father, who was ill. The subject of the sermon was 'The peculiar character of the Church of England independently of its connection with the State.' He confidently argued that it is the duty of Englishmen to belong to the church, not because it is established, but because it is a pure branch of the church catholic, which can exist in purity and vigour under any form of government, either severed from the state or connected with it. This view he maintained through life. At the request of the bishop (Dr. Tomline) the sermon was printed. Soon afterwards Hook's former schoolmaster, Dr. Luscombe, pointed out the need of an archdeacon or bishop to superintend the scattered congregations of the English church on the continent. The proposal to appoint a suffragan to the Bishop of London,

was rejected on political grounds. Thereupon Hook suggested that the bishops of the Scottish church, who had in 1785 consecrated Dr. Seabury, the first bishop of the church in America, should consecrate a bishop to minister to the English on the European continent. The suggestion was adopted; the Scottish bishops elected Dr. Luscombe, and on Sunday, 20 March 1825, Hook preached the sermon at his consecration at Stirling. The sermon was entitled 'An attempt to demonstrate the Catholicism of the Church of England and the other branches of the Episcopal Church.'

Hook left Whippingham in 1825 when his father was made dean of Worcester, and was soon afterwards appointed to the perpetual curacy of Moseley, then a country village about four miles from Birmingham In 1827 he was also appointed to a lectureship at St. Philip's, Birmingham. The emolument of the lectureship enabled him to keep a curate at Moseley, but he never spared himself. In Birmingham he established a penitentiary, and in Moseley a village school.

Hook was appointed by Lord Chancellor Lyndhurst in the autumn of 1828 to the living of Holy Trinity, Coventry. The parish was an onerous charge at the time; there was great depression of trade, and the spirit of churchmanship was at a low ebb. But the new vicar soon poured new life into the place. He began evening services—rare in those days—in the summer of 1830, and his church was the first in Coventry to be lighted with gas. He introduced frequent celebrations of holy communion, services on saints' days, and lectures in Lent. In 1834 he gave a series of lectures on the liturgy, and his Sunday evening sermons were generally an expository course upon some book of holy scripture. The course upon St. Matthew occupied several years, and the sermon, afterwards so notorious, 'Hear the Church,' was originally written for this series. In holy week, 1830, he delivered day by day the lectures afterwards published under the title of 'The Last Days of Our Lord's Ministry.' This, his first literary venture, was one of the most successful. A dispensary, a savings bank, and a society called 'The Religious and Useful Knowledge Society,' which included a library, classes of instruction, and periodical lectures, were all more or less directly established by him.

In 1837 Hook was elected to the vicarage of Leeds by more than two-thirds of the trustees, in spite of a vigorous opposition from the low-church party. The chief conditions which he had to face at Leeds were a huge and rapidly increasing population, great ignorance among church people of the principles of their church, and active opposition on the part of dissenters. The population had risen from 53,162 in 1801 to 123,393 in 1831. The parish included the whole of the town and a large portion of the suburbs. In 1835 there were only eight churches in the town besides the parish church, and nine in the suburbs. The total number of clergy was eighteen. The town churches were mere chapels of ease to the parish church; no districts were assigned to them, the patronage of nearly all was vested in the vicar, and most of the baptisms, marriages, and funerals were performed at the parish church, functions which consumed nearly all the time of the clerical staff, consisting of the vicar, one curate, and a clerk in orders. The agitation against compulsory church rates was in progress when Hook arrived in Leeds. The ratepayers had purposely elected seven churchwardens either hostile or indifferent to the church. Hook found the surplices in rags and the service books in tatters, but the churchwardens refused to expend a farthing upon such things, and behaved at a vestry meeting in the church with the grossest irreverence. As chairman of a church-rate meeting in the old Cloth Hall Yard in August 1837, the vicar found himself confronted by a mob of nearly three thousand persons. A halfpenny rate was proposed to meet the church expenses for the coming year. A baptist preacher furiously attacked both church rates and the vicar, but Hook, by his tact, boldness, and ready wit, gained the day, the rate was passed, and a vote of thanks to the chairman was carried by acclamation.

The congregation at the parish church soon became so large that scarcely standing room could be found at the Sunday services. An entirely new church, capable of holding nearly four thousand persons, was opened in 1841. It was Hook's custom for many years to preach not only each Sunday but every day in Lent. His sermons were always learned and forcible, and full of fervid piety. The whole number of communicants when he became vicar was little more than fifty, and among these there were no young men, and very few men of any age. But in the course of two or three years four or five hundred persons communicated on Easter day, and before he left Leeds this number was often doubled. At the same time his published sermons, pamphlets, and other occasional writings extended his influence far beyond his parish.

In 1844 he succeeded, after many delays, and at the sacrifice of his own income and patronage, in getting an act of parliament

passed for the division of the huge, unwieldy parish. By this act about twenty chapels of ease were converted into parish churches, and non-resident curates into resident vicars.

Hook became a royal chaplain soon after he went to Coventry, and in 1838 preached before the young queen at the Chapel Royal the memorable sermon 'Hear the Church,' in which he argued that the church of England was not founded, but reformed, in the sixteenth century, that the Roman catholics in England in the reign of Elizabeth quitted the national church, and that the bishops of the English church trace their succession back to the apostles. The sermon was invested with an exaggerated importance never dreamed of by the preacher. It ran through twenty-eight editions, and about a hundred thousand copies were sold. Hook was very commonly looked upon at this time as a member of the Oxford or tractarian school, but his views had been formed long before the 'Oxford Tracts' were issued. He was for a certain time with the tractarians, but was never of them. Although he disapproved of the book entitled 'An Ideal of the Christian Church' (1844), written by W. G. Ward [q. v.], he voted in convocation at Oxford against the proposals to condemn the book and its author. His bitterest trial at Leeds was connected with a church established there by Dr. Pusey and his friends. This church, St. Saviour's, of which Hook laid the foundation-stone in 1842, was consecrated in October 1845, a fortnight after Newman had seceded to the church of Rome. It became a separate parish church under the Leeds Vicarage Act in the autumn of 1846, and soon afterwards several of the clergy and some of the laity connected with it joined the church of Rome. Old opponents, after a long silence, declaimed once more against Hook, and credited his teaching with responsibility for this result. At the same time he was reproached by the more advanced members of the Puseyite school for his condemnation of the teaching and practice of some of the clergy at St. Saviour's. During these troubles he delivered the lecture, December 1846, afterwards published, entitled 'The Three Reformations: Lutheran, Roman, Anglican.'

Hook had sketched as early as 1838, in a letter to his friend Page Wood, the outlines of a scheme of national education, which he formally propounded in 1846 in a celebrated letter to the Bishop of St. David's (Thirlwall). The main points of Hook's scheme, which excited bitter opposition from many churchmen, were (1) all children ought to receive elementary education; (2) the state alone can enforce this education; (3) religion is an essential part of education, but in England the state cannot undertake this part because there is no one religion common to the whole people; therefore (4) let the state establish rate-paid schools in which all children, to whatever religion they belong, may receive elementary secular instruction; (5) let class-rooms be attached to such schools in which at certain hours the clergy of the church and dissenting ministers may give religious instruction separately to the children of their several flocks. In everything touching the real welfare of the working people Hook was interested. He warmly advocated the Factory Ten Hours Bill, introduced by Lord Ashley (afterwards Lord Shaftesbury [q. v.]), although it was vehemently opposed by the rich manufacturers of Leeds, and by the vast majority of the tory party to which he had hitherto adhered. He supported the early closing movement. He opposed the encampment of the militia on Woodhouse Moor, an open tract of high and healthy ground adjacent to Leeds, and urged the town council to secure it as a public park. He would not support a scheme for providing bands of music to play on the moor on Sundays, but would not sign a protest against it. He preached a sermon in the parish church pointing out the confusion introduced by the puritans between the Jewish Sabbath and the Christian Sunday which did not disfavour innocent recreation. During a strike among the colliers near Leeds the men proposed that their claims should be referred to three arbitrators, the first to be chosen by the masters, the second by the men, the third by the vicar of Leeds. In 1842 and 1843 a set of chartists were elected churchwardens. The vicar told them that he should have been better pleased if a body of good churchmen had been elected, but as they had been appointed he should trust them to act with fairness. His trust was justified. He lectured repeatedly at mechanics' institutes and similar institutions, and performed no kind of work with keener zest.

In February 1859 he was appointed to the deanery of Chichester, one of the poorest deaneries in England, a very slender recognition of his services. But Hook was not ambitious, and welcomed the prospect of comparative rest. He left Leeds a very different place from what he found it. He found it a stronghold of dissent, he left it a stronghold of the church; he found it with fifteen churches, he left it with thirty-six; he found it with three schools, he left it with thirty; he found it with six parsonage-houses, he left it with twenty-nine.

At Chichester he soon embarked upon his

great literary work, the 'Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury,' his chief employment for the remainder of his life. But the fall of the cathedral tower and spire in 1861 involved him again in the irksome business of begging for subscriptions, attending committees and making speeches, and entailed heavy expenses which he could ill afford. Nevertheless he toiled on at his literary work with astonishing vigour; his conception of it enlarged until it embraced the whole history of the church of England. The prolonged ill-health of his wife and her death in 1871 gave a shock to his constitution, and the last years of his life were marked by a decline of bodily and mental power. When Mr. Gladstone was prime minister he in vain offered Hook one deanery after another in rapid succession, Rochester in 1870, Canterbury and St. Paul's in 1871, Winchester in 1872. Hook died on 20 Oct. 1875, and was buried beside his wife in the churchyard of MidLavant, two miles from Chichester. The tenth volume of his history had been brought out early in the same year, and the eleventh, containing the lives of Laud and Juxon, had been sent to press. Hook married, in June 1829, Anna Delicia, eldest daughter of Dr. John Johnstone, a physician of Birmingham.

In youth and early manhood Hook was spare and bony, but, though tall and muscular, he never was agile. With advancing years he grew stout, especially after he became a total abstainer. The plainness of his face was a subject upon which he often jested, but it was redeemed by a sweet smile and melodious voice, which was remarkable for strength and compass. In his massive frame and low but bossy brow he resembled Dr. Johnson; he was like him also in other peculiarities—occasional twitchings of the face, fits of depression, a constitutional dread of dying, and a vehement antipathy to foreigners. His industry was prodigious. He commonly rose at five, sometimes at four o'clock or even earlier. He was an excellent letter-writer, and his correspondence with private friends, public men, and persons who sought his advice from all parts of the country was very large; but it was in his letters to his friend Page Wood, written once a fortnight at least during sixty years, that he poured out his whole mind and heart. The secret of his immense personal influence consisted in his large-hearted sympathy, his enthusiastic zeal, his honesty, his high sense of justice and fair play, his shrewd common sense, and his inexhaustible fund of playful humour.

Many of Hook's sermons were published together in two volumes entitled 'The Church and her Ordinances,' edited in 1876 by his son, Walter Hook, rector of Porlock, Somerset. His principal writings, besides those mentioned above, were: 1. 'The Catholic Clergy of Ireland, their Cause defended,' 1836. 2. Five sermons preached before the university of Oxford, 1837. 3. 'The Gospel and the Gospel only the Basis of Education,' 1839. 4. 'A Call to Union on the Principles of the English Reformation,' 1839. 5. Sermons on various subjects, vol. i. 1841; vol. ii. 1842. 6. 'A Letter to the Bishop of Ripon on the State of Parties in the Church of England,' 1841. 7. 'Reasons for contributing towards the Support of an English Bishop at Jerusalem,' 1842. 8. A 'Church Dictionary,' 1842. Originally brought out in short numbers on a small scale for parochial distribution, afterwards much enlarged in successive editions; 14th edit., 1887, revised and in great part rewritten under the editorship of the Revs. Walter Hook and W. R. W. Stephens. 9. 'Mutual Forbearance in Things Indifferent,' 1843. 10. '"Take heed what ye hear,"' 1844. 11. A 'Dictionary of Ecclesiastical Biography,' 8 vols. 1845–52. 12. 'Sermons on the Miracles,' 2 vols. 1847–8. 13. 'Sermons on the Ordinances of the Church,' preached at St. James's, Morpeth, 1847. 14. 'Letter to Sir W. Farquhar on the Present Crisis in the Church,' 1850. 15. 'Duty of English Churchmen and Progress of the Church in Leeds,' 1851. 16. Discourses on controversies of the day, 1853. 17. 'Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury,' 12 vols., with index (vol. i. 1860; vol. ii. 1862; vols. iii.–iv. 1865; vol. v. 1867; vols. vi.–vii. 1868; vol. viii. 1869; vol. ix. 1872; vols. x.–xi. 1875; and vol. xii. index 1876). Hook also edited the 'Cross of Christ,' 'Meditations for every Day in the Year,' 'The Christian taught by the Church's Services,' and other devotional works.

[Letters and Diary; reminiscences supplied by friends; personal recollections; Life and Letters (with two portraits), by the writer of this article, 1878, 2 vols., popular ed. 1880.] W. R. W. S.

HOOK, WILLIAM (1600–1677), puritan divine, is said to have been born of respectable parents in Hampshire in 1600; perhaps he was one of the Hooks of Bramshott in that county. He became commoner of Trinity College, Oxford, in 1618, and graduated B.A. in 1620. He only matriculated in the university just before taking his degree. Wood says that he first went there four years before, in 1616. He proceeded M.A. in 1623. Taking holy orders Hook became vicar of Axmouth in Devonshire, and a pronounced puritan. According to Wood, Jerom Turner, a well-known puritan minister, was his assistant there from about 1638 to 1640;

in the latter year he probably emigrated to New England. In 1641 appeared in London his sermon entitled 'New England's Teares for Old England's Feares,' which was preached on 23 July 1640, 'being a day of publique humiliation.' Winthrop cannot be right in identifying Hook with the William Hooke who was in New England as early as 1633, when he witnessed the delivery of the Pemaquid grant, and was afterwards one of Sir Ferdinando Gorges's council.

In America, says Wood, Hook 'continued his practices without control for some time;' in other words he preached as an independent. At first he was minister to the newly founded settlement at Taunton, Massachusetts, where he was associated with Nicholas, was the friend of Wilson and Mather, and seems to have been both pious and popular. Hook's Church is now represented by the West Taunton Church. In 1644 or 1645 he removed to Newhaven, where he became 'teacher,' the pastor being John Davenport [q. v.]

Hook's wife, presumed on slight evidence to be the Jane Hook some of whose letters are found among the 'Mather Papers,' was sister to Edward Whalley the regicide, who was cousin to Cromwell. In 1653 Hook sent the Protector an account of the position of affairs in New England. It is printed in the 'Thurloe State Papers,' where the date 3 Nov. 1653 does not seem to be correct, since on 6 Oct. 1653 a committee was appointed by the council of state to consider Hook's communication. In 1656 Hook returned to England and became one of the Protector's chaplains at Whitehall. He is said, without sufficient proof, to have been master of the Savoy, a post subsequently filled by his son John (see below); although it is true that there are two letters of Hook in the 'Rawlinson MSS.' at Oxford, written from the Savoy, and dated 30 Aug. and 19 Oct. 1658 respectively (*Rawl. MSS.* 60 A, f. 484, and 61 A, f. 335). On 7 Aug. 1659 Hook preached at Whitehall; and he with the other chaplains had a special place at the Protector's funeral in September. In the same year the London independents wrote to Monck, then in the north, inquiring as to the toleration likely to be extended them in the future. Monck addressed a reply to Hook and several well-known preachers.

After the Restoration Hook seems to have kept up his connection with the independents of New England. Samuel Wilson Taylor, when arrested on his way to New England, on 3 April 1664, confessed that news-books and letters found upon him had been given to him by Hook for delivery in New England. Hook died on 21 March 1677, and was buried in Bunhill Fields, London (Dexter's *Congregationalism*, 586 *n.*).

Hook published several sermons, and was joint author with John Davenport [q. v.] of 'A Catechisme containing the chief heads of Christian Religion, published at the desire and for the use of the Church of Christ at New Haven' (London 1659; in New Haven probably several years earlier). Hook also joined with Joseph Caryl [q. v.] in editing Davenport's devotional work, 'The Saints Anchor-Hold in all Storms and Tempests,' London, 1661.

Hook, John (1634–1710), son of the above, was also an independent preacher, and accompanied his father to New England, but returned to England before him. The Protector showed him some favour (cf. William Hook to Cromwell in Thurloe, i. 564). In 1663 he was made chaplain of the Savoy by the Rev. Henry Killigrew [q. v.], whom he succeeded as master in 1699, and was in that position in 1702 when the hospital was dissolved by the lord-keeper Wright. He was at the time a minister at Basingstoke, where he died in 1710.

[Berry's County Genealogies, Hampshire; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 1151; Oxf. Univ. Reg. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), ii. ii. 383, iii. 386; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. ix. 75, 116, 6th ser. ix. 336; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1653–4 p. 189, 1656–7 p. 239, 1658–9 p. 120, 1659–60 p. 82, 1663–4 p. 98; Thurloe State Papers, ed. 1742, i. 564; Malcolm's London. Redivivum, iii. 405; Loftie's Mem. of the Savoy, pp. 156, 159; Sprague's Annals of the American Pulpit, i. 104; Emery's Ministry of Taunton, i. 63 et seq., ii. 319 et seq.; Winthrop's Hist. of New England, ii. 151; Bacon's Thirteen Historical Discourses, p. 63; Mather's Magnalia Christi Americana, i. 329; Noble's Regicides, ii. 327; Noble's House of Cromwell, ii. 143; Hazard's Hist. Coll. i. 318, 458, 459; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. A. J. A.

HOOKE, JOHN (1655–1712), serjeant-at-law, eldest son of John Hooke, born at Drogheda in 1655, was educated at Kilkenny, and on 28 June 1672 entered as a pensioner at Trinity College, Dublin, under the tuition of Richard Acton of Drogheda. He became a student of Gray's Inn on 3 Feb. 1674, and was called to the bar on 8 Feb. 1681. In 1697 he was a candidate for the office of chief justice of Chester, and was considered to have a fair prospect of success (Luttrell, *Diary*, iv. 216). He rose to the degree of serjeant-at-law on 30 Nov. 1700. After holding a Welsh judgeship till 1702 he was, in or before 1703, appointed chief justice of Carnarvon, Merioneth, and Anglesey, an office to which he was again appointed in 1706. In 1707 Lord Bulkeley preferred a complaint against him

for demanding presents, which was tried before a committee of the House of Commons, and in spite of his explanation, that it was merely a customary present from the town of Beaumaris, which he and his predecessors were in the habit of receiving, he was found guilty by the committee, but was subsequently cleared by the house on the report by 178 to 130 votes. He died poor in 1712, leaving among other issue by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Major-general Lambert, a son, Nathaniel or Nathanael (*d.* 1763) [q. v.], author of a history of Rome. His wife survived him till 26 Jan. 1736.

[Woolrych's Eminent Serjeants; Wynne's Serjeants-at-Law; Gent. Mag. 1736; Luttrell's Brief Relation.] J. A. H.

HOOKE, LUKE JOSEPH, D.D. (1716–1796), catholic divine, son of Nathaniel Hooke (*d.* 1763) [q. v.], was born at Dublin in 1716. He was educated for the priesthood at the seminary of St. Nicolas du Chardonnet, Paris, graduated D.D. at the Sorbonne about 1736, and in 1742 was appointed to one of the six chairs of theology at the Sorbonne. In 1751 an outcry was raised against him for having allowed Martin de Prades, a bachelor of divinity, to argue a thesis which covertly advocated encyclopædist doctrines. Hooke pleaded in excuse that he had only cursorily examined the thesis, and that as soon as he perceived its unsoundness he had been prominent in denouncing it. In 1752 he was deprived of his professorship, but the decree, at the solicitation of his old colleagues, was rescinded in 1754. The deprivation, however, ultimately took effect. In 1762 another theological chair became vacant, and though Archbishop de Beaumont put forward a rival candidate, Petitjean, Hooke was elected by twenty-eight votes to twenty-seven. The archbishop resorted to every device to get the election annulled, and failing in this he forbade the seminaries to send their students to Hooke's lectures. Hooke, consequently, had only half a dozen auditors, and in 1766 gave up the unequal struggle by resigning his chair. He became librarian to the Mazarin Library. In 1775 he was visited by Dr. Johnson at St. Cloud. 'We walked round the palace and had some talk,' says Johnson in his skeleton diary, and next day Hooke returned the call at Johnson's inn (Boswell, *Johnson*, ed. Birkbeck Hill, ii. 397). Hooke's duties at the library were limited to three days a week and nine months of the year. In April 1791 the Paris Directory dismissed him from the librarianship, on account of his refusal of the oath to the civil constitution of the clergy. Hooke contended that his was one of the posts whose occupants were not amenable to the oath. But the Directory appointed as his successor the sub-librarian, the Abbé Le Blond. Hooke refused to retire; but after standing a sort of siege, withdrew to St. Cloud, where he died 16 April 1796.

Besides several pamphlets on his personal grievances, Hooke published 'Religionis Naturalis et Revelatæ Principia,' Paris, 1754; reprinted in 1774 by Brewer, an English Benedictine, and by Migne in vols. ii. and iii. of his 'Theologiæ Cursus Completus;' and 'Nature et Essence du Pouvoir de l'Eglise,' 1791. He also edited in 1778, for the Duc de Fitzjames, the 'Memoirs of Marshal Berwick.'

[Nouvelles Ecclésiastiques, 1762 p. 118, 1763 p. 21, 1764 p. 61; Almanach Royal, 1743; Barbier's Examen des Dict. Historiques, 1820.] J. G. A.

HOOKE, NATHANIEL (1664–1738), Jacobite, born at Corballis in the county of Meath in 1664, was third son of John Hooke, a merchant of Drogheda, and grandson of Thomas Hooke, a merchant and alderman of Dublin. John Hooke (1655–1712) [q. v.], serjeant-at-law, was his eldest brother. In 1679 he entered Trinity College, Dublin, but he left almost immediately, possibly on account of his religious opinions, which were puritan. He proceeded to Glasgow University in 1680, but soon removed to Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, where he was admitted a sizar on 6 July 1681 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* App. to 3rd Rep. p. 328), leaving Cambridge as he had left Glasgow, without taking a degree. He then went abroad, probably joining the Earl of Argyll in Holland. In 1685 he landed with Monmouth at Lyme Regis, acting as the duke's private independent chaplain. When in the beginning of July Monmouth passed into Somerset, Hooke was sent secretly to London with one Danvers to raise an insurrection in the city; he was exempted from the general pardon issued on 10 March 1685–6, but in 1688 he gave himself up and was pardoned. Hooke now became a loyal servant of King James II, and turned Roman catholic. After James's abdication he joined Dundee in Scotland, but in May 1689 was taken at Chester and committed to the Tower of London. He was released on 12 Feb. 1689–90, went to Ireland, served in the Jacobite army at the battle of the Boyne, and then entered the French service in the Irish regiment of Galmoy. In 1702 Hooke entered into communication with the Duke of Marlborough; the next year he held a command in the regiment of Sparre, and served with the French army in Flanders and on the Moselle. In August 1705 he

went on a mission to the Scottish Jacobites, and in 1706 he obtained letters of naturalisation in France, and took part in the battle of Ramillies. In April 1707 he again went to Scotland, with Lieutenant-colonel John Murray, to confer with the Jacobites. The next year he became a brigadier in the French army (3 March 1708), was created an Irish baron, and was present at the Dunkirk expedition of that year, and at Malplaquet in the next.

Hooke had now wearied of negotiating schemes for rebellion with the Jacobites in Scotland, and refused in 1709 to go again as an emissary. He is probably the Mr. Hooke who appears as a correspondent of the Duke of Marlborough in 1710 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* App. to 8th Rep. p. 38), and in 1711 he went to Dresden on a diplomatic mission from Louis XIV to Frederick Augustus, king of Poland and elector of Saxony, but this negotiation was superseded by the general arrangements for peace at Utrecht. Hooke had no active share in the rebellion of 1715. He had communications in that year with John Dalrymple, second earl of Stair [q. v.], British ambassador in Paris, but there is nothing to prove that he turned traitor to the Jacobite cause; it is more probable that in his relations with Stair he was acting as a spy in the Jacobite interest. On 18 March 1718 he became a maréchal de camp in the French army. On 1 Jan. 1720 his letters of naturalisation were confirmed and registered, and on 27 April 1721 he became a commander of the order of St. Louis. Hooke died on 25 Oct. 1738. He married in 1704 Eleanor Susan MacCarthy Reagh, probably a lady-in-waiting on the exiled queen-dowager, and by her left one son, James Nathaniel Hooke (1705–1744).

The correspondence of Colonel Hooke from 1703 to 1707, partly transcribed by Hooke's nephew, Nathanael Hooke, the historian of Rome [q. v.], is now in the Bodleian Library. This was edited, with a memoir (in vol. ii.), by the Rev. W. D. Macray, for the Roxburghe Club, 1870–1. Portions of Hooke's correspondence had previously appeared in 'Revolutions d'Ecosse et d'Irlande en 1707, 1708, et 1709 . . .' published at the Hague 1758, and in Macpherson's 'Original Papers,' published 1775.

[Memoir in Macray's edition of the Correspondence of Colonel Hooke.] W. A. J. A.

HOOKE, NATHANIEL or NATHANAEL (*d.* 1763), author, eldest son of John Hooke, serjeant-at-law [q. v.], and nephew of Nathaniel Hooke [q. v.], is thought by Kirk to have studied with Pope at Twyford school, near Winchester, and to have there formed a friendship with the poet which subsisted through life (*Biog. Collections, MS.* No. 42, quoted by Gillow, *Dict. of English Catholics*). He was admitted to Lincoln's Inn 6 Feb. 1702. Writing to the Earl of Oxford, 17 Oct. 1722, he says that 'the late epidemical distemper' (meaning the South Sea infatuation) 'seized him,' and that 'he was in some measure happy to find himself at that instant just worth nothing.' He seeks employment and also permission to dedicate to his lordship a translation from the French of Sir Andrew Michael Ramsay's 'Life of Fénelon' (published in 1723), London, 12mo. The permission was granted, and from 1723 till his death Hooke is said to have enjoyed the confidence and patronage of many distinguished men, including the Earl of Oxford, the Earl of Marchmont, Mr. Speaker Onslow, Fénelon, Pope, Dr. Cheyne, and Dr. King, principal of St. Mary Hall, Oxford. When the Duchess of Marlborough required literary assistance in the preparation of her memoirs, Hooke was recommended to her. He accordingly waited upon the duchess while she was still in bed, oppressed by the infirmities of age. On his arrival she caused herself to be lifted up, and continued speaking for six hours. Without the aid of notes she delivered her narrative in a lively and connected manner. Hooke resided in the house until the completion of the work, which appeared in 1742 under the title of 'An Account of the Conduct of the Dowager Duchess of Marlborough from her first coming to Court to the year 1710.' Hooke received from the duchess 5,000*l.* (Maty, *Memoirs of Lord Chesterfield*, i. 116). During his residence with her she commissioned him to negotiate with Pope for the suppression, in consideration of the payment of 3,000*l.*, of the character of 'Atossa' in his 'Epistles' (Pope, *Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iii. 79, 80, 84, 91, 105). Ruffhead states (*Life of Pope*) that the duchess took a sudden dislike to Hooke because, finding her without religion, he attempted to convert her to popery. John Whiston, however, asserts that at her death she left 500*l.* a year to Hooke and Mallet to write the history of the late duke (manuscript note in Ruffhead, *Life of Pope*).

It was Hooke who brought a catholic ecclesiastic to take Pope's confession on his deathbed. The priest had scarcely departed when Bolingbroke entered, and flew into a great passion on learning what had happened. Pope bequeathed Hooke 5*l.* to be expended on a ring or other memorial. Hooke was also friendly with Martha Blount, who by will dated 13 Oct. 1762 left a legacy to Miss Elizabeth Hooke. Hooke died at Cookham,

Berkshire, on 19 July 1763 (*Gent. Mag.* xxxiii. 362), and was buried in Hedsor churchyard, where a tablet, with a Latin inscription, to his memory was put up at the expense of his friend, Frederick, lord Boston, in 1801 (Lysons, *Buckinghamshire*, p. 578).

He left two sons, Thomas Hooke, rector of Birkby and vicar of Leek, Yorkshire (*d.* 1791); and Luke Joseph Hooke [q. v.]. His daughter, Jane Mary Hooke, died on 28 April 1793, and was buried in Hedsor churchyard.

Bishop Warburton describes Hooke as 'a mystic and quietist, and a warm disciple of Fénelon.' Dr. Johnson observes that he 'was a virtuous man, as his history shows.' Pope suggested that Hooke and Middleton were the only two contemporary prose-writers whose works were worth consulting by an English lexicographer.

Hooke's 'Roman History, from the Building of Rome to the Ruin of the Commonwealth' (4 vols., London, 1738–1771, 4to), suggested itself to him while he was preparing for his private use an index to the English translation of Catrou and Rouille's 'Roman History.' The first volume was dedicated to Pope, and introduced by 'Remarks on the History of the Seven Roman Kings, occasioned by Sir Isaac Newton's Objections to the supposed 244 years of the Royal State of Rome.' The second volume is dedicated to Hugh Hume, earl of Marchmont [q. v.], and to it are annexed the Capitoline marbles, or consular calendars, discovered at Rome during the pontificate of Paul III in 1545. The third volume was printed under Hooke's inspection, but was not published until 1764, after his death. The fourth volume was published in 1771—it is believed by Dr. Gilbert Stuart. The whole work has been frequently reprinted; the latest edition, in 6 vols. 8vo, appeared in 1830. Hooke leaned rather to the democratic than to the aristocratic or senatorial party in his history. The work long held a high place in historical literature. Hooke's works, not already mentioned, are: 1. 'Travels of Cyrus, with a Discourse on Mythology,' London, 1739, 12mo, translated by Hooke in twenty days while at Bath from the French of Sir Andrew Michael Ramsay, and generally mistaken for an original work (Spence). 2. 'Observations on—I. The Answer of M. l'Abbé de Vertot to the late Earl Stanhope's Inquiry concerning the Senate of Ancient Rome, dated December 1719. II. A Dissertation upon the Constitution of the Roman Senate, by a Gentleman; published in 1743. III. A Treatise on the Roman Senate, by Dr. C. Middleton; published in 1747. IV. An Essay on the Roman Senate, by Dr. T. Chapman; published in 1750,' London, 1758, 4to, dedicated to Speaker Onslow. This work was answered by Edward Spelman in an anonymous pamphlet entitled 'A Short Review on Mr. Hooke's Observations,' 1758. William Bowyer, the learned printer, published 'An Apology for some of Mr. Hooke's Observations concerning the Roman Senate,' London, 1758. 3. 'Six Letters to a Lady of Quality . . . upon the subject of Religious Peace and the Foundations of it,' first printed in 'The Contrast; or an Antidote against the pernicious Principles disseminated in the Letters of the late Earl of Chesterfield,' 2 vols., London, 1791, and issued separately in 1816. The manuscript was given by Hooke to the widow of George Berkeley, bishop of Cloyne, and was by her presented to the Rev. Sir Adam Gordon, bart., the editor of 'The Contrast.' Hooke revised Thomas Townsend's translation of Ribadeneyra's 'History of the Conquest of Mexico by the Spaniards,' London, 1753, 8vo.

Hooke's portrait, painted by Bartholomew Dandridge, is in the National Portrait Gallery.

[Boswell's Johnson; Spence's Anecdotes; Courthope's Life of Pope, pp. 349, 488; Georgian Era, iii. 529; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1105; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 606; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vii. 258, 375, 423; Ruffhead's Life of Pope; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

HOOKE, ROBERT (1635–1703), experimental philosopher, was born on 18 July 1635 at Freshwater in the Isle of Wight, his father, the Rev. John Hooke, being minister of the parish. Although of a sickly constitution, he was sprightly and quick-witted; but headaches precluded study, and the design of educating him for the church was abandoned. Left to himself, he sought diversion in constructing mechanical toys, among others a wooden clock 'that would go,' and a model of a ship 'with a contrivance to make it fire off some small guns, as it was sailing across a haven of a pretty breadth.' His father died in October 1648, leaving him 100*l.*, with which he went to London, and became for a short time a pupil of Sir Peter Lely. He then entered Westminster School, and lived in the house of Dr. Busby [q. v.] Here he acquired Latin and Greek, with a smattering of Hebrew, and other oriental languages, and astonished his teachers by mastering the six books of Euclid in one week. It is added that he did besides, 'of his own accord, learn to play twenty lessons on the organ, and invented thirty several ways of flying.'

In 1653 he entered Christ Church Oxford,

as a chorister or servitor, and proceeded M.A. on 28 Sept. 1663, on the nomination of Lord Clarendon, chancellor of the university. His mechanical skill brought him to the notice of a concourse of learned men at Oxford in 1655; he communicated his artifices for flying to John Wilkins [q. v.], then warden of Wadham College, studied astronomy by the advice of Seth Ward [q. v.], assisted Thomas Willis [q. v.] in his chemistry, and was by him recommended to the Hon. Robert Boyle [q. v.], whom he materially aided in the construction of his air-pump. Hooke is said by Wood to have also 'read to him Euclid's "Elements," and made him to understand Descartes.' A small tract on capillary attraction, published by Hooke in 1661 (included in his *Micrographia*, p. 10), won attention from the Royal Society, and on 12 Nov. 1662 he was appointed their curator of experiments, when Boyle was thanked for dispensing with his services (Birch, *Hist. Royal Society*, i. 124). His election as fellow on 3 June 1663 carried with it exemption from all charges (*ib.* i. 250); he was frequently a member of the council, and the society's repository was committed to his care on 19 Oct. 1663. In June 1664 Sir John Cutler [q. v.] founded, for Hooke's benefit, a lecture of 50*l.* a year, leaving the number and subjects of his discourses to the discretion of the Royal Society (*ib.* i. 484); and his office of curator was, on 11 Jan. 1665, made perpetual, with a salary of 30*l.* and apartments in Gresham College, Bishopsgate Street, where he resided during the remainder of his life. His nomination as professor of geometry in Gresham College followed on 20 March 1665, and he read astronomical lectures in the same institution as locum tenens for Dr. Pope in 1664–5.

The registers of the Royal Society testify to the eagerness with which Hooke hurried from one inquiry to another with brilliant but inconclusive results. Among those which early engaged his attention were the nature of the air, its function in respiration and combustion, specific weights, the laws of falling bodies, the improvement of land-carriage and diving-bells, methods of telegraphy, and the relation of barometrical readings to changes in the weather. He measured the vibrations of a pendulum two hundred feet long attached to the steeple of St. Paul's; invented a useful machine for cutting the teeth of watch-wheels; fixed the thermometrical zero at the freezing-point of water; and ascertained (in July 1664) the number of vibrations corresponding to musical notes. This he explained on 8 Aug 1666 to Pepys, who thought his 'discourse in general mighty fine,' but his pretension 'to tell how many strokes a fly makes with her wings' 'a little too much refined' (*Diary*, iv. 43, Bright's ed.) In 1665 was published his 'Micrographia, or some Physiological Descriptions of Minute Bodies,' a book full of ingenious ideas and singular anticipations. It contained the earliest investigation of the 'fantastical colours' of thin plates, with a quasi-explanation by interference (p. 66), the first notice of the 'black spot' in soap-bubbles, and a theory of light, as 'a very short vibrative motion' transverse to straight lines of propagation through a 'homogeneous medium.' Heat was defined as 'a property of a body arising from the motion or agitation of its parts' (p. 37), and the real nature of combustion was pointed out (p. 103) in detail, eleven years before the publication of Mayow's similar discovery (see Nicholson, *Journal*, iii. 497; Robison's *Note* 13 to Black's *Elements of Chemistry*, i. 535).

While the plague raged in London, Hooke was employed as philosophical assistant by Dr. Wilkins and Sir William Petty, at Durdans, the seat of the Earl of Berkeley, near Epsom; and the meetings of the Royal Society having been resumed, he read, on 21 March 1666, a discourse on gravity, containing the happy idea of measuring its force by the swinging of a pendulum. This was followed, after two months, by a paper on curvilinear motion, illustrated with the aid of the 'circular pendulum,' an unacknowledged loan from Horrocks (Birch, *Hist. Royal Society*, ii. 90; Grant, *Hist. of Astronomy*, p. 425). By this means Hooke showed experimentally that the centre of gravity of the earth and moon is the point describing an ellipse round the sun. The clear statement of the planetary movements as a problem in mechanics dates from this remarkable essay. About this time Hooke presented to the Royal Society the first screw-divided quadrant, an anemometer (described in *Phil. Trans.* ii. 444), of a form lately recommended for universal use by Professor Wild (Scott, *Meteorology*, p. 150), and a 'weather-clock.' He applied the circular pendulum to watches (Birch, *Hist. Royal Society*, ii. 97), experimented upon himself in an exhausted receiver, and on 12 June 1667 discoursed on the effects of earthquakes. On 19 Sept. 1667 he exhibited a model for rebuilding the city after the great fire, which, though not adopted, procured him the appointment of city surveyor. In this lucrative employment he accumulated some thousands of pounds, found after his death in an iron chest, unopened for thirty years. Among the buildings designed by him were the new Bethlehem Hospital, Montague House, and the College of Phy-

sicians; and he planned in 1691 Alderman Aske's Hospital at Hoxton.

Hooke's astronomical observations showed characteristic acuteness, originality, and inconsequence. He was the first to infer the rotation of Jupiter from the movement of a spot noted on 9 May 1664 (*Phil. Trans.* i. 3, 245), but left it to Cassini to determine its period. His drawings of Mars on 12 March 1666 (*ib.* p. 239) served Proctor, after more than two centuries, to fix that planet's exact rate of rotation. The fifth star in the Orion trapezium, rediscovered by Struve in 1826, was casually noted by him on 7 Sept. 1664 (*Micrographia*, p. 242; *Memoirs Royal Astronomical Society*, iii. 189). His observations of the comet of 1664 were communicated to the Royal Society on 1 Aug. 1666; and he made in 1669 the earliest attempt at the telescopic determination of the parallax of a fixed star. Observing γ Draconis for the purpose from July to October with a 36-foot telescope pointed through an aperture in the roof of Gresham College, he perceived displacements intimating (as he thought) a parallax of 25″ to 30″, but desisted from further inquiry. His illusory result led to Bradley's discovery of aberration. These experiments formed the subject of Hooke's Cutlerian lectures in 1670, published in 1674 as 'An Attempt to Prove the Motion of the Earth by Observations.' The first observation of a star by daylight was recorded in this little work (p. 27).

Hooke, perhaps unaware that Grimaldi had anticipated him, described the phenomena of the diffraction of light in two papers in 1672 and 1675. He was a member of the committee of the Royal Society, to which Newton's communication on the different refrangibilities of light was referred in January 1672, and on 15 Feb. imparted his grounds of objection to it (Birch, *Hist. Royal Society*, iii. 10). Newton made an elaborate reply (*Newtoni Opera*, iv. 322), but his 'Discourse' on colour on 9 and 16 Dec. 1675 was met by Hooke's declaration that 'the main of it was contained in the "Micrographia"' (Birch, *Hist. Royal Society*, iii. 269). Newton vindicated his originality (*ib.* p. 278), but a conciliatory private letter from Hooke evoked a reply acknowledging important obligations (Brewster, *Life of Newton*, i. 140).

In a simultaneous controversy with Hevelius, Hooke prejudiced a good cause by bad manners. Hevelius having ignored his recommendation of telescopic sights, he devoted several Cutlerian lectures to unfriendly comments on that 'curious and pompous book,' the 'Machina Cœlestis.' Hooke's acrid, though just, arguments were collected as 'Animadversions on the First Part of the "Machina Cœlestis"' (1674), in which he inserted descriptions of a 'water-level' (p. 61), and of a mode of giving clockwork motion to a parallactic instrument (p. 68).

There is no doubt of Hooke's priority in the application of a spiral spring to regulate the balance of watches; but here again his peevish temper brought him discredit. The invention, arrived at about 1658, was designed to solve the problem of longitudes, and Boyle and Brouncker endeavoured to secure him a patent, but he declined their terms, and concealed the improvement until Huygens rediscovered it in 1675. He then caused some of his 'new watches' to be constructed by Tompion (one of which was presented to Charles II), and published the principle involved in them of the isochronism of springs in the maxim 'ut tensio, sic vis,' appended in cryptographic form to 'A Description of Helioscopes' (1676). A quarrel with Oldenburg on the subject culminated in Hooke's accusation of him as 'a trafficker in intelligence,' an expression which the Royal Society obliged him to withdraw. It was contained in a postscript to his 'Lampas, or a Description of some Mechanical Improvements of Lamps and Water-poises' (1677).

Hooke acted as secretary to the Royal Society after Oldenburg's death, from 25 Oct. 1677 to 30 Nov. 1682, and edited seven numbers of 'Philosophical Collections,' substituted by him for the 'Transactions.' He declined the post of librarian to the Royal Society in 1679. His 'Lectures and Collections' (1678) included 'Cometa,' dealing chiefly with the great comet of 1677, and 'Microscopium.' His 'Lectures de Potentiâ restitutiva' (1678) are designated by Professor Tait (*Properties of Matter*, p. 194) as 'a very curious pamphlet containing some remarkably close anticipations of modern theories.' He expounded in it the true theory of elasticity, and (virtually) the kinetic hypothesis of gases (p. 15). His 'Lectiones Cutlerianæ' (1679) were a reissue, under one cover, of the discourses already separately published.

Hooke divined before Newton the true doctrine of universal gravitation, but wanted the mathematical ability to demonstrate it. The mutual attraction of the heavenly bodies was no secret to him, and he foresaw in 1670 that 'the true understanding of this principle will be the true perfection of astronomy' (*Attempt to Prove the Motion of the Earth*, p. 28). But his promise to 'explain a system of the world answering in all things to the common rules of mechanical motions' remained unfulfilled. He, however, stated the

law of inverse squares in his 'Cometa' (1678), and a letter from him in 1679, containing a sagacious conjecture relative to the paths of projectiles, induced Newton 'to resume his former thoughts concerning the moon' (Brewster, *Life*, i. 287). Hooke's protests, on the presentation of the 'Principia' to the Royal Society, that 'he gave Newton the first hint of this invention,' evoked the scholium to the fourth proposition of the first book, admitting his anticipation of the law of inverse squares; but Newton's irritation led him to suppress his 'Optics' until after Hooke's death. His other inventions included an odometer, an 'otocousticon' as an aid to hearing, a sounding-machine, and a reflecting quadrant (Sprat, *History of the Royal Society*, p. 246). He first asserted the true principle of the arch, and described in 1684 a practicable system of telegraphy. The 'wheel barometer' and 'double barometer,' the universal joint, the anchor escapement of clocks, originated with him. He constructed an arithmetical machine, and in 1674 the first Gregorian telescope; propounded on 19 March 1675 a remarkable theory of the variation of the compass; recommended for helioscopes the principle of diagonal reflections; anticipated Chladni's method of showing the nodal lines in vibrating surfaces; explained in 1667 the scintillation of the stars by irregular atmospheric refractions; inferred the action of a solar repellent force in producing the tails of comets (*Posthumous Works*, p. 168); suggested the motion of the sun among the stars (*ib.* p. 506); and propounded correct notions as to the nature of fossils and the succession of living things upon the globe (*ib.* pp. 291, 333). Halley described his last invention, a 'marine barometer,' to the Royal Society in February 1700 (*Phil. Trans.* xxii. 791).

Hooke's mind was so prolific that there was scarcely a discovery made in his time which he did not conceive himself entitled to claim. To guard against infringements of his supposed rights, he adopted from 1682 a policy of reserve, designing thenceforward to perfect before suggesting his inventions. In June 1696 an order was granted to him for renewing his experiments at the expense of the Royal Society, but his strength was no longer equal to the task. The death, in 1687, of his niece and housekeeper, Mrs. Grace Hooke, the daughter of his elder brother, a grocer at Newport, permanently affected his spirits, and he suffered from headaches, giddiness, and faintings. A chancery suit with Sir John Cutler about his salary, decided in his favour in 1696, aggravated his ill-health. He was created a doctor of physic at Doctors' Commons by a warrant from Archbishop Tillotson in December 1691; read a 'curious discourse' on the tower of Babel before the Royal Society in 1692, and expounded Ovid's 'Metamorphoses' in 1693. But his health was broken, and during the last year of his life he was rendered helpless by blindness and swelling of the legs. He died at Gresham College on 3 March 1703, at the age of sixty-seven, and was buried in the church of St. Helen, Bishopsgate Street. Among his many unfulfilled projects was that of a testamentary disposition of his estate for the benefit of natural science.

His biographer, Waller, describes him as 'in person but despicable, being crooked and low of stature, and as he grew older more and more deformed. He was always very pale and lean, and latterly nothing but skin and bone, with a meagre aspect, his eyes grey and full, with a sharp, ingenious look whilst younger. He wore his own hair of a dark brown colour, very long, and hanging neglected over his face uncut and lank, which about three years before his death he cut off, and wore a periwig. He went stooping and very fast, having but a light body to carry, and a great deal of spirits and activity, especially in his youth. He was of an active, restless, indefatigable genius, even almost to the last, and always slept little to his death, oftenest continuing his studies all night, and taking a short nap in the day. His temper was melancholy, mistrustful, and jealous, which more increased upon him with his years.' He led 'a collegiate, almost monastic life,' latterly rendered sordid by penury, and was in his way religious, though his mind was warped by congenital infirmities of body and temper.

His 'wonderful sagacity in diving into the most hidden secrets of nature' was in great measure neutralised by the desultoriness of his inquiries. But his power of forecasting discovery was extraordinary, and he was the greatest mechanic of his age. He professed to have made a 'century of inventions.'

Hooke's papers were, after his death, placed in the hands of Richard Waller, F.R.S., who edited from them in 1705 a folio volume of 'Posthumous Works,' prefixing a life of the author, to a small extent autobiographical. The volume includes: 1. A discourse 'On the Present Deficiency of Natural Philosophy,' expounding a 'Philosophical Algebra' upon Baconian principles, for the purpose of reducing discovery to a teachable art. 2. A 'Treatise on Light, including Observations and Speculations on the Comets of 1680 and 1682.' 3. 'An Hypothetical Explanation of Memory.' 4. 'An Hypothesis of the Cause of Gravity,' found in a 'propagated pulse' of the

ether. 5. 'Discourses of Earthquakes,' termed by Mallet 'a diffuse sort of system of physical geology, full of suggestive thoughts' (*Quarterly Journal of Science*, i. 59). 6. 'Lectures for improving Navigation and Astronomy.' Waller died before a projected second volume appeared, and some of the remaining manuscripts furnished Derham's 'Philosophical Experiments and Observations' in 1726. An abridgment of Hooke's 'Micrographia' was published at London in 1780. His unpublished remains were collected by Dr. Thomas Stack into one volume, believed to exist in the library of the Royal Society (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. xii. 429). A few of his papers are preserved in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 6193–4).

[Waller's Life of Hooke, Posthumous Works, 1705; Biog. Brit. iv. 1757; Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 628; Birch's Hist. of the Royal Society, passim; Weld's Hist. of the Royal Society, vol. i.; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Society, p. 332; Cunningham's Lives of Eminent Englishmen, iv. 331; Aubrey's Lives of Eminent Men, ii. 403; Martin's Biographia Philosophica, 1764, p. 322; Aikin's General Biography, 1804; Works of Hon. R. Boyle, 1772, vi. 481–509; Hutton's Mathematical Dict. 1815; Acta Eruditorum, 1707, p. 149 (review of Posthumous Works); Journal des Sçavans, December 1666 (review of Micrographia); Grant's Hist. of Physical Astronomy, passim; Whewell's Hist. of Inductive Sciences, vol. ii.; Baden Powell's Hist. of Nat. Philosophy, p. 257; Brewster's Life of Newton, vol. i. and Appendix No. viii.; Rigaud's Correspondence of Scientific Men; Ward's Lives of the Gresham Professors, 1740, i. 169; Sherburne's Sphere of M. Manilius, 1675, p. 112; General Dict. vi. 1738; Marie's Hist. des Sciences, v. 111; Poggendorff's Hist. de la Physique, p. 344, &c.; Delambre's Hist. de l'Astr. Moderne, ii. 591; Delambre's Hist de l'Astr. au XVIII^e^ Siècle, p. 9; Bailly's Hist de l'Astr. Moderne, ii. 320, 426, 463, 654; Montucla's Hist. des Mathématiques, ii. 571, 589; Mädler's Geschichte der Himmelskunde, i. 365; Wolf's Gesch. der Astronomie, p. 461; Weidler's Historia Astronomiæ, 1741, p. 534; Bradley's Misc. Works, p. xii (Rigaud); Edinburgh Review, No. 311, p. 15; Monthly Notices of Roy. Astr. Society, xiv. 77, xxv. 219; Lalande's Bibl. Astronomique; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] A. M. C.

HOOKER, *alias* **VOWELL**, **JOHN** (1526?–1601), antiquary and chamberlain of Exeter, was born there in or about 1526, being the second son of Robert Hooker, who was mayor of Exeter in 1529, by his third wife, Agnes, daughter of John Doble of Woodbridge, Suffolk. His parents died when he was about ten years old. He was educated in Cornwall at a famous school kept by Dr. John Moreman, vicar of Menheniot, and thence proceeded to Oxford. Corpus Christi College was most probably the college to which he belonged, although Exeter has been suggested, for under a tablet in the hall of Corpus, inscribed with Latin verses concerning the founder, are these words: 'Hanc repurgatam tabellam restituit Johannes Hooker, generosus, Exoniensis, 1579' (Wood, *Survey of the Antiquities of the City of Oxford*, ed. Clark, 1889, i. 551). On leaving Oxford he travelled in Germany, and at Cologne he kept the common exercises of a lecture and disputations in the law, a circumstance leading to the inference that he graduated in that faculty before he left England. He next visited Strasburg, where he sojourned with Peter Martyr. After returning to England for a short time, he proceeded to France with the intention of travelling through Italy and Spain, but in consequence of the wars he was 'driven to shift himself homewards again.' Not long afterwards he married, took up his residence in the parish of St. Mary Major in his native city, was in Exeter when it was besieged by the rebels in 1549, and applied himself to the study of astronomy and English history.

He was elected the first chamberlain of the city of Exeter on 21 Sept. 1555. He mentions his appointment in his manuscript 'History of Exeter.' His fee he tells us was 4*l.* a year, and his liveries brought 32*s.* more. His office chiefly concerned the orphans, but he was also to see the records safely kept, to enter the acts of the corporation in the absence of the town clerk, to attend the city audits, to survey the city property, and to help and instruct the receiver (Oliver, *Hist. of Exeter*, p. 242). As solicitor to Sir Peter Carew, he went to Ireland on his client's business; and he was elected burgess for Athenry in the Irish parliament of 1568. On 20 March 1568–9 the lord deputy of Ireland and the Irish council granted him a license to print the Irish acts of parliament at his own charges (*Calendar of the Carew MSS.* 1515-74, p. 387). In 1569 he spoke vehemently in the Irish House of Commons in support of the royal prerogative, and so irritated the opposition that the house broke up in confusion, and his parliamentary friends deemed it necessary to escort him to his lodgings in the house of Sir Peter Carew, to protect him from personal violence. Browne Willis states that he and Geoffrey Tothill were elected burgesses for Exeter to Queen Elizabeth's third parliament, which assembled at Westminster on 8 May 1572 (*Notitia Parliamentaria*, vol. iii. pt. ii. p. 80), but his name does not appear in the 'Official List of Members of Parliament,' 1878. He died at Exeter in November 1601, and was buried on 8 Nov. in St. Mary Major's.

By his first wife, Martha, daughter of Robert Toker of Exeter, he had issue five children, viz.: Robert, John, John, Margery, and Prothsaye; and by his second wife, Anastryce, daughter of Edward Bridgeman of Exeter, he had issue Thomas, Toby, Alice (wife of John Travers), Zachary (who became rector of St. Michael Carhayes, Cornwall), Audrey, Thomas, May, Peter, Amy, George, John, and Dorothy. He was uncle of 'judicious' Richard Hooker [q. v.] (pedigree in R. Hooker's *Works*, ed. Keble, i. p. cix).

A portrait of him is preserved in the town hall of Exeter.

Hooker's chief literary labour was the editing and revision of Holinshed's 'Chronicles,' originally published in 1577. 'Newlie augmented and continued with manifold matters of singular note and worthie memorie to the yeare 1586,' by Hooker, the work reappeared in 3 vols. folio in 1586–7. Hooker was assisted in the undertaking by Abraham Fleming, John Stow, and Francis Thynne, and many of their additions relating to contemporary politics roused the wrath of the queen, and caused the edition to undergo serious castration immediately after its first publication[see under Holinshed, Raphael]. Hooker's original contributions to the work are: 1. 'The begininge, cause, and course of the comotion or rebellion in the counties of Devon and Cornewall in . . . 1549.' One manuscript is in the Bodleian Library, Rawlinson MS. 792. Another, belonging to the Rev. R. Walker of Truro, was sold at Bristol in 1855. 2. 'The Irish historie composed by Giraldus Cambrensis and translated into English (with scholies to the same), together with Supplie to the said historie from the death of Henrie the eight, unto 1587;' sometimes found separate. Dedicated to Sir Walter Raleigh. 3. 'Description of the City of Exeter, and of the sundry Assaults given to the same.' A MS. copy is in Ashmole MS. 762; another, dated 1559, is in the Cottonian collection, Titus F. vi. 88; an outline of the 'Description' dated 1571 is in MS. in the College of Arms (H. D. N. No. 41; cf. Charles Worthy's *Notes* 1882). The 'Description' alone was issued separately, apparently at Exeter, about 1583 in 4to. 4. 'An Addition to the Chronicles of Ireland, from 1546, where they ended, to the year 1568.' 5. 'Order and usage of keeping the Parliaments in England.' Also issued separately, London, 1572, 4to, and with the 'Description' of Exeter (London? 1575? 4to); it was reprinted in the 'Somers Tracts.' There are manuscripts of this work in the Harleian collection, 1178, f. 19, and in the library of Lord Calthorpe, and in the MS. at the College of Arms mentioned above. 6. 'A Catalog of the Bishops of Excester, with the description of the Antiquitie and first foundation of the Cathedrall Church of the same' (also separately. London, 1584, 4to).

Other of his separate publications are: 7. 'Orders enacted for Orphans and for their portions within the Citie of Excester, with sundry other instructions incident to the same,' London [1575], 4to. 8. 'The Events of Comets or blazing Stars, made upon the sight of the Comet Pagonia, which appeared in the month of Nov. and Dec. 1577,' London, 8vo. Dedicated to Sir John Gilbert. 9. 'A Pamphlet of the Offices, and duties of everie particular sworne Officer of the citie of Excester,' London, 1584, 4to. 10. 'The Lyffe of Sir Peter Carewe, late of Mohonese Otrey, in the countie of Devon, Knyghte, whoe dyed at Rosse, in Irelande, the 27th of November 1575.' Printed in 'Archæologia,' xxviii. 96–151, and in the 'Calendar of the Carew Manuscripts, edited by J. S. Brewer and W. Bullen,' London, 1867, vol. i. pp. lxvii–cxviii. The original manuscript is at Lambeth, No. 605. Its contents are embodied in 'The Life and Times of Sir Peter Carew, Kt. (From the original manuscript) with a historical introduction and elucidatory notes,' by John Maclean, F.S.A., London, 1857, 8vo.

The 'Description' of Exeter [No. 3 above], together with Nos. 6 and 9, was reprinted carelessly by Andrew Brice [q. v.] in 1765 from a MS. in the Guildhall, Exeter.

The following remain in manuscript: 12. 'A Synopsis Chorographical, or an historical Record of the Province of Devon, in Latin called Damnonia.' There is a copy of this in Harl. MS. 5827 entitled 'A Discourse of Devonshire and Cornwall, with Blazon of Arms.' On the author's death the work was put into the hands of Judge Doddridge to prepare it for publication, but it has never been printed (for description, see *Journal Brit. Archæol. Soc.* 1862, xviii. 134–45). Prince had seen a copy in the possession of John Eastchurch of Wood, with manuscript remarks by Doddridge. 13. 'An Abstracte of all the Orders and Ordynances extant, made, enacted, and ordayned, by the Maiors and Comon Counsell of the Citie of Excester for the tyme beinge, for the good government of the saide Citie and Comonwelthe of the same.' Manuscript belonging to the corporation of Exeter. 14. Two thick manuscript folio volumes, also in the possession of the corporation of Exeter, containing a vast amount of local antiquarian information, chiefly relating to the haven of Exe and the city of Exeter. 15. 'Journal of the Proceedings of the Irish Parliament, anno 1568.' Manuscript mentioned by Bishop Tanner

(*Bibl. Brit.* p. 410). 16. Autograph manuscript in the University Library, Cambridge (Mm. i. 32), containing part of a journal of the parliament at Dublin, 1568; the arms and quarterings of the lords of parliament in England, temp. Edwardi VI, Mariæ, et Elizabethæ; and several collections of the arms of the gentry in England and Ireland. 17. Heraldic collections in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, dated 1575. 18. 'The Desplayenge of the Gulye Lyon of Berewcke yn Durias, together with his Caveat unto Frauncys, Erle of Bedforde, his Lorde and Patron,' 1578, 4to, at Woburn. He is also said to have written: 19. A translation of the Epistle of St. Augustine to Dardanus. 20. A translation of Erasmus's 'Detectio Præstigiarum.' This and the preceding work he presented to Thomas, earl of Bedford. 21. 'A Book of Ensigns,' dedicated to the Earl of Bedford.

John Hooker *alias* Vowell must be distinguished from John Hooker or Hoker (*fl.* 1540), poet and dramatist, described as of Maidstone, who became a demy of Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1525, and graduated B.A. in 1527, proceeding M.A. in 1535 and B.D. in 1540. He was elected fellow in 1530, and lectured at his college in various subjects, being, according to Tanner, a well-known classical scholar; Leland, in his 'Cygnea Cantio,' refers to him as 'Hocherus nitor artium bonarum.' A letter of Hooker's, supposed to be addressed to Bullinger, is printed in 'S. Clementis Epist. duæ cum Epist. singular. Clar. Virorum,' Lond. 1694. The following works, apparently never published, have been attributed to him: 1. 'Piscator; or, the Fisher caught,' a comedy which Warton thought was written for the students at Magdalen to act. 2. 'An Introduction to Rhetorick.' 3. 'Poema de vero Crucifixo.' 4. 'Epigrammata Varia.' Bloxam wrongly attributed to this writer Vowell's 'Life of Sir Peter Carew.'

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert); Journal of Archæological Assoc. (1862), xviii. 138–42; Boase's Registrum Collegii Exoniensis, pp. xviii, 202; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornubiensis, pp. 317, 838, 1357; Cat. of MSS. in the Univ. Library, Cambridge, iv. 123; Calendar of the Carew MSS. 1514–74, 1575–88, 1601–3, 1603–1624; Davidson's Bibl. Devoniensis, pp. 20, 21; Visitation of Devon (Harl. Soc.), p. 353; Gough's British Topography, i. 304; Hazlitt's Handbook to Literature, p. 635; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), pp. 896, 2795; Maclean's Life of Sir P. Carew; Moore's Hist. of Devon, ii. 125; Oliver's Hist. of Exeter (1861), pp. 219, 256; Prince's Worthies of Devon, p. 387; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. pp. 405, 410; Todd's Cat. of Lambeth MSS.; Ware's Writers of Ireland (Harris), p. 327; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 138, 713; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 84, 100, 112; Worthy's John Vowell alias Hooker, Some Notes on a MS. at the Heralds' College, 1882; Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. App. pp. 1, 40, 41, 257, 8th Rep. App. p. 581. For John Hooker (*d.* 1540) see Bloxam's Reg. Magd. Coll. Oxon. iv. 52; Leland's Cygnea Cantio, London, 1545, p. 92; Warton's Hist. of Eng. Poetry, iii. 84; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. of Eng. Cath. iii. 375; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 213.] T. C.

HOOKER, RICHARD (1554?–1600), theologian, was born at Heavitree, Exeter, probably in March 1553–4. The original name of the family was Vowell, but in the fifteenth century members of it called themselves Vowell *alias* Hooker or Hoker, and in the sixteenth century the original name was generally dropped. Hooker's great-grandfather, John Hooker (*d.* 1493), and his grandfather, Robert Hooker (*d.* 1537), were both mayors of Exeter, the former in 1490 and the latter in 1529. His father, Roger Vowell *alias* Hooker, seems to have been in poor circumstances. A sister, Elizabeth, who married one Harvey, is said to have died in September 1663, aged 121 years; she seems to have supplied Fuller with some very incorrect information about her distinguished brother. Richard was educated at Exeter grammar school. His progress there was rapid, and at the solicitation of the schoolmaster, his uncle, John Hooker *alias* Vowell [q. v.], resolved to provide him with means for a university education. The uncle was intimate with Bishop Jewel, and urged his friend to 'look favourably' on his poor nephew. Jewel summoned the lad and his teacher to Salisbury; was impressed by Richard's promise; bestowed an annual pension on his parents, and in 1568 (according to the second edition of Walton's 'Life') obtained for him a clerk's place at Corpus Christi College, Oxford. The president of the college, William Cole (*d.* 1600) [q. v.], interested himself in the youth. Hooker often journeyed on foot from Oxford to Exeter, and paid on the way several visits to Jewel at Salisbury. Jewel died in September 1571, and his place as Hooker's patron was taken by his friend, Edwin Sandys [q. v.], then bishop of London, who sent his son Edwin (afterwards Sir Edwin) to be Hooker's pupil at Oxford. Sandys and another Oxford pupil, George Cranmer [q. v.], grandnephew of the archbishop, became Hooker's chief friends in afterlife. When nearly twenty years old (1573) Hooker was elected a scholar of his college. The statutable limit of age for the admission of scholars was nineteen, but it was permissible according to the founder's statutes to make an exception in case of a candidate of unusual

attainments. Hooker graduated B.A. 14 Jan. 1573–4 and M.A. 8 July 1577, and in the latter year obtained a fellowship. An extant inventory of the furniture in his college rooms—on the second or third floor above the library—shows that his books included Hosius's 'De Hæreticis,' 'Jewel's reply to Harding,' 1564, and Lyra's 'Commentaries' (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xi. 221). As a young man Hooker's range of learning was very wide. He was well acquainted with Greek and Hebrew, and although theology was then, as afterwards, his special study, he was no stranger to music and poetry, 'all which he had digested and made useful.' Henry (afterwards Sir Henry) Saville was one of his Oxford friends, and in July 1579 he was appointed deputy to Thomas Kingsmill [q. v.], the professor of Hebrew, on the recommendation of the Earl of Leicester, chancellor of the university. He read Hebrew lectures in the university until his final departure. In October 1579 he was expelled from the college for a month, with his friend and former tutor, Dr. John Rainolds or Reynolds, and other colleagues. The cause is not known, but it seems probable that Hooker and his friends' views had offended John Barfoot, the vice-president, who was an ardent puritan. On returning to Oxford he quietly continued his studies, and about 1581 took holy orders. Outside Oxford he made his first public appearance in the same year, when he preached at St. Paul's Cross in London.

On the occasion of this sermon Hooker lodged in the house of a draper in Watling Street named John Churchman, and Mrs. Churchman (according to Walton) straightway persuaded him to marry their daughter Joan, an ill-tempered woman, neither rich nor beautiful. Wood calls her 'a clownish, silly woman, and withal a mere Xanthippe.' That the marriage was 'a mistaken and ill-asserted one' seems undoubted, and Walton attributes Hooker's error in the choice of his wife to his bashfulness and dim sight. Walton's story was doubtless derived from friends of Hooker, who specially disliked his wife, and should not, perhaps, be taken quite seriously. That Hooker's relations with his wife were thoroughly unhappy is rendered improbable by his will, in which he makes 'my welbeloved wife' sole executrix and residuary legatee, while 'Mr. John Churchman, my wel-beloved father,' is appointed an overseer along with Hooker's friend Sandys.

Hooker vacated his fellowship on his marriage, and on 9 Dec. 1584 was presented by John Cheney, the patron, to the living of Drayton-Beauchamp, Buckinghamshire. When his pupils Cranmer and Sandys visited him there they found him (according to Walton's well-known anecdote) in a field reading the odes of Horace while tending his sheep; were soon deprived of his 'quiet company' by his wife, who ordered him to rock the cradle, and left disgusted at the domestic tyranny to which Hooker submitted. Sandys is said to have told his father (now archbishop of York) of Hooker's condition, and at the archbishop's suggestion and by the influence of Whitgift, archbishop of Canterbury, Hooker was, on 17 March 1584–5, appointed master of the Temple. Walter Travers [q. v.], a well-known puritan, who was already afternoon-reader or lecturer at the Temple, was a candidate for the post, and was passed over in Hooker's favour.

As soon as Hooker was installed in office the Temple church became the scene of a violent theological controversy between the master and the afternoon-lecturer. The church was thenceforth crowded with judges and barristers, including Sir Edward Coke and Sir James Altham, who took 'notes from the mouths of their ministers' (Fuller, *Church Hist.* ed. Brewer, v. 184 sq.) It is noticeable that Hooker's Cambridge friends Jewel and Rainolds both belonged to the moderate puritan school among English churchmen, and he himself seems at first to have inclined to their views. He always adhered generally to Calvin's doctrine of election (cf. his sermon on Justification), carefully studied Calvin's 'Institutes,' and invariably spoke of Calvin with respect. But Travers's extravagant puritanism compelled him to emphasise his objections to Calvinistic theology in detail, and he proved himself in his sermons the ablest living advocate of the church of England as by law established. 'The pulpit,' wrote Fuller, 'spake pure Canterbury in the morning and Geneva in the afternoon.' Travers's lectures proved more popular than his antagonist's, and soon became strenuous denunciations of Hooker's views, which he represented as latitudinarian and erroneous. Whitgift intervened, and silenced Travers on the ground that he had received ordination according to the presbyterian form in a foreign congregation. Travers, in an appeal to the council, charged Hooker with heresy, and Hooker answered the charge at length (printed in 1612). Although the controversy was keen it was conducted with much dignity, and Hooker and Travers never lost respect for each other. When the dispute was subsiding, Hooker resolved to investigate the general principles involved in the position of the church of England, and his great work on the 'Laws of Ecclesiastical Polity' was the result. So that he might the more peacefully pursue his studies he appealed to Whitgift in 1591 to give him a country benefice. The

archbishop presented him to the rectory of Boscombe, Wiltshire, where he soon completed half his treatise. On 17 July 1591 he was instituted to a minor prebend of Salisbury.

In July 1595 the crown, doubtless on Whitgift's recommendation, presented him to the better living of Bishopsbourne near Canterbury, and there he continued his literary labours. Dr. Hadrian Saravia, a Dutch protestant, who had lately become prebendary of Canterbury, strongly sympathised with Hooker's views, and in his later years was his dearest friend. His reputation spread rapidly, and many interested in the controversy in which he had engaged sought him out at Bishopsbourne. He died at Bishopsbourne on 2 Nov. 1600, and was buried in the chancel of the church. Bishop Andrewes wrote five days later that 'his workes and worth' were 'such as behind him he hath not (that I know) left anie neere him.' Sir William Cowper, grandfather of William, first Earl Cowper [q. v.], built in 1635 a monument above Hooker's grave, with a bust of the scholar upon it. Sir William's epitaph, in English verse, first associated the epithet 'Judicious' with Hooker's name.

Hooker's will, dated 26 Oct. 1600, was proved 3 Dec. The value of his estate, which chiefly consisted of books, was 1,092*l.* 9*s.* 2*d.* His wife Joan, who was sole executrix and residuary legatee, died in March 1600–1, five months after her husband, but not, it is said, until she had married a second husband. To each of his four daughters, Alice, Cicely, Jone, and Margaret, Hooker left 100*l.* as their marriage portions. Alice died unmarried 20 Dec. 1649, and was buried 1 Jan. following at Chipstead, Surrey. Cicely married 'one Chalinor, sometime a schoolmaster in Chichester.' Jone married Edward Nethersole at Bishopsbourne 23 March 1600. Margaret, the youngest daughter, was wife of Ezekiel Charke, B.D., rector of St. Nicholas, Harbledown, near Canterbury, and had a son, Ezekiel, rector of Waldron, Sussex (*d.* 1670). Ben Jonson told Drummond of Hawthornden in 1618 that Hooker's children were then beggars (*Conversations with Drummond*, Shakesp. Soc. p. 10).

Hooker's chief personal characteristic, according to his friends, was his humility, or, to use Fuller's phrase, 'his dove-like simplicity.' Walton describes him when living at Bishopsbourne as 'an obscure harmless man, a man in poor clothes, his loins usually girt in a coarse gown or canonical coat; of a mean stature and stooping, and yet more lowly in the thoughts of his soul; his body worn out not with age but study and holy mortifications; his face full of heat pimples, begot by his unactivity and sedentary life.' 'God and Nature,' Walton continues, 'blessed him with so blessed a bashfulness that, as in his younger days his pupils might easily look him out of countenance; so neither then nor in his age did he ever willingly look any man in the face, and was of so mild and humble a nature that his poor parish-clerk and he did never talk but with both their hats on or both off at the same time; and to this may be added, that though he was not purblind, yet was short or weaksighted, and where he fixed his eyes at the beginning of his sermon, there they continued till it was ended.' At one time he was the victim of the blackmailing persecution of a scheming woman, who threatened to charge him with immorality; but his pupils Cranmer and Sandys finally relieved him of her visits.

Hooker was an active and exemplary parish priest, and personally practised much fasting and private prayer. He was not a popular preacher. According to Walton, his 'sermons were neither long nor earnest, but uttered with a grave zeal and an humble voice.' 'He seemed to study as he spake: the design of his sermons, as of all his discourses, was to show reasons for what he spake, and with these reasons such a kind of rhetoric as did rather convince and persuade than frighten men into piety.' Fuller draws attention to 'the copiousness of his style' as a preacher, and the severe demands he made on the intelligence of his audience, some of whom censured him as 'perplext, tedious, and obscure.' 'His voice was low, stature little, gesture none at all, standing stone-still in the pulpit.' But attentive hearers, who closely followed his argument, 'had their expectation ever paid at the close thereof.'

On 29 Jan. 1592–3, John Windet, the publisher, obtained a license from the Stationers' Company for the publication of 'The Lawes of Ecclesiasticall Politie. Eight books by Richard Hooker' (Arber, *Transcript*, ii. 295). On 13 March Hooker presented a manuscript copy to Lord Burghley. The first edition—a small folio—was issued by Windet without a date, and bore the title 'Of the Lawes of Ecclesiastical Politie. Eyght Bookes by Richard Hooker. Printed at London by John Windet.' The first forty-five pages are occupied by Hooker's preface, addressed 'to them that seeke (as they tearme it) the reformation of lawes and orders Ecclesiasticall in the church of England.' The forty-sixth page supplies a list of the 'things handled in the bookes following,' and the contents of eight books are enumerated. Four books only follow, and prefixed to the concluding list of errata is 'An advertisement

to the reader,' stating that the author had 'for some causes thought it at this time more fit to let goe these four bookes by themselves than to stay both them and the rest till the whole might together be published.' 'Such generalities as here are handled it will be perhaps not amisse to consider apart, as by way of introduction unto the bookes that are to follow concerning particulars.' 1592 is the date given by Ames to this edition; Walton, more probably, suggests 1594. In 1597 Windet published the fifth book, which is longer by sixty pages than the volume containing the first four. The title runs, 'Of the Lawes of Ecclesiasticall Politie. The fift booke by Richard Hooker,' and it is dedicated to Whitgift, archbishop of Canterbury. Towards the end is an address to the reader running, 'Have patience with me for a small time, and by the helpe of Almightie God I will pay the whole.' No other portion of the work appeared in Hooker's lifetime. A second edition of the first four books appeared in 1604, edited by John Spencer, of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, the husband of a sister of Hooker's pupil Cranmer. In 1611 was issued together in folio a third edition of the first and a second edition of the second volume, with a title-page engraved by Hole. In 1617 a new edition in six parts included 'Certayn Divine Tractates, and other Godly Sermons,' by Hooker, which have often been absurdly identified by bibliographers with later books of the 'Politie.' The tractates and sermons had been already published separately in 1612 and 1613 (see below). Other editions, all in folio, with the same contents, are dated 1622 (called the fifth), 1632, and 1638, and an undated copy in 8vo is known (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. x. 511).

In 1648, and again in 1651, two additional books of the 'Politie'—the sixth and eighth—were published together in 8vo. The title-page describes them as 'a work long expected, and now published according to the most authentique copies.' The text had been prepared from a collation of six transcripts. The editor, in an apology to the reader, laments the absence of the seventh book, and states that the endeavours used to recover it had hitherto proved fruitless. In 1662 Gauden edited Hooker's works, with a dedication to Charles II; a very incomplete life was prefixed, together with a good portrait engraved by Faithorne after the bust at Bishopsbourne. Here a seventh book appeared for the first time. Of the recovered book, Gauden writes that, 'by comparing the writing of it with other indisputable papers or known MSS. of Mr. Hooker's,' he had ascertained that it was 'undoubtedly his own hand throughout.' This edition reappeared, with the improved life by Izaak Walton, in 1666, 1676, and 1682. Reissues, with some corrections by Strype, are dated 1705, 1719, 1723, 1739, &c. In 1793 an 8vo edition was issued by the Clarendon Press, Oxford, edited by Bishop Randolph. Two improved editions followed; one, edited by the Rev. W. S. Dobson, appeared in London 1825, and the other, edited by B. Hanbury, in 1831. In 1836 Keble issued at Oxford an admirable edition of Hooker's works, and the seventh edition was revised by Dean Church and Canon Paget (afterwards Bishop of Oxford) in 1888. Useful abridgments appeared in 1705 and 1840. The fifth book was elaborately edited by the Rev. Ronald Bayne in 1902. John Earle, bishop of Salisbury [q. v.], prepared a Latin translation of the 'Politie,' which was destroyed in manuscript.

The genuineness of the three posthumously published books (vi.–viii.) has been much disputed. Bishop Andrewes on 7 Nov. 1600 wrote that immediate care was necessary to preserve Hooker's manuscripts from the clutches of his ignorant relatives, whose puritan proclivities were undoubted (Hooker, *Works* (1888), i. 91). According to Walton, a month after Hooker's death Archbishop Whitgift sent a chaplain to inquire of Mrs. Hooker concerning the unpublished books, and she declined to give any information. Three months later Whitgift summoned her to be examined by the council on the subject. On her arrival Whitgift saw her privately at Lambeth, and she confessed to him that her son-in-law Charke, and 'another minister that dwelt near Canterbury,' had, with her consent, obtained access to her husband's library after his death, and had 'burnt and tore' many of his writings, 'assuring her that they were not fit to be seen.' In the 1604 edition, containing the first five books only, John Spencer, the editor and Hooker's friend, informed the reader that the last three books had been completed by Hooker, and had been destroyed by 'some evil-disposed minds,' who had 'left unto us nothing but the old, imperfect, mangled draughts, dismembered into pieces;' but Spencer added, 'it is intended the world shall see them as they are.' William Covel, in his 'Just and Temperate Defence' of the 'Politie' (1603), p. 149, refers to these three books, 'which from his [i.e. Hooker's] own mouth I am informed that they were finished.' Spencer was president of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, from 1607 till his death in 1614, and during those years he entrusted such of Hooker's papers as he possessed to a scholar of his college, Henry Jackson (*d.* 1662) [q. v.], for transcription. Jackson

straightway prepared for publication several of Hooker's sermons, which were published at Oxford in 1612 and 1613. On Spencer's death the papers passed to Dr. John King, bishop of London; on King's death in 1621 they were claimed by Archbishop Abbott, and were taken to Lambeth before 1633. On 28 Dec. 1640 Laud's library at Lambeth was given into Prynne's custody, and on 27 June 1644 a vote of the Long parliament made Hooker's manuscripts over to Hugh Peters. Their history has not been further traced. But there is no doubt that many copies were made from them, and from Spencer's notes and Jackson's transcripts, before they reached Hugh Peters. Some of these, including a valuable copy of the eighth book, fell into Ussher's hands, and are now in the library of Trinity College, Dublin. Others are among William Fulman's papers in the library of Corpus Christi College, Oxford. Walton knew of at least half a dozen copies of what claimed to be the last two books of the 'Politie,' most of them pretending 'to be the author's own hand, but much disagreeing, being, indeed, altered and diminished as men have thought fittest to make Mr. Hooker's judgment suit with their fancies or give authority to their corrupt designs.'

A critical examination shows that the seventh and eighth books, in their existing shape, are constructed from Hooker's rough notes, and, although imperfect, are pertinent to his scheme; but that the so-called sixth book has no right to its place in Hooker's treatise. According to Hooker's list of subjects 'to be handled,' which appeared in his first volume, his sixth book was to treat 'of the power of jurisdiction which the reformed platform claimeth unto lay-elders;' but after stating that subject, and briefly discussing the nature of spiritual jurisdiction, the sixth book, as it stands now, straightway embarks on a dissertation 'of penitence,' and deals thenceforth with 'primitive and Romish penance in their several parts, confession, satisfaction, absolution.' The basis of these chapters are, doubtless, notes by Hooker, but not notes prepared for the 'Ecclesiasticall Politie.' This is placed beyond controversy by the fact that there are extant in the library of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, manuscript comments prepared by Cranmer and Sandys on Hooker's first draft of his sixth book, and these comments fully discuss 'lay elders and presbyteriall jurisdiction,' and omit all mention of 'penance.' Ussher's chaplain, Dr. Nicholas Barnard or Bernard [q. v.], in his 'Clavi Trabales, or Nails fastened by some great Masters of Assemblies confirming the King's Supremacy and the Church Government under Bishops' (1661), showed that Gauden's edition of Hooker's eighth book was derived from a very imperfect transcript, and supplied omitted passages from a manuscript copy in his possession which had belonged to Ussher. Many of Bernard's additions, which deny that kings are accountable to their subjects for their conduct, have been incorporated in later editions of the 'Politie.'

The original aim of Hooker's 'Ecclesiasticall Politie' was to supply the Elizabethan settlement of English ecclesiastical government with a philosophical and logical basis. And so largely rational is his examination of the general principles involved in church government, that an important part of his treatise belongs to the domain of moral and political philosophy rather than to that of theology. His puritan opponents asserted that all religious doctrines and institutions derived their sanction solely from Scripture, and that any addition to or deviation from the doctrines and institutions ordained in Scripture was erroneous, and deserving of condemnation. From this view Hooker dissented. He argued that human conduct was to be guided by 'all the sources of light and truth with which man finds himself encompassed,' and that those sources of light were only in part disclosed in the Scriptures. The universe, in Hooker's view, was governed by natural law, which was not expounded at all in the Scriptures. Natural law embodies God's supreme reason, and appoints to the whole field of Nature, moral as well as physical, the means by which it works out perfection in its several parts. Natural law is ascertained and is recognised as binding by man's reason; and to its authority church and civil government, like all human institutions, must conform. 'Obedience of creatures to the law of nature is the stay of the whole world.' The Scriptures, however, supplement natural law with a supernatural law, which furnishes man with knowledge of a future life and other mysteries of faith. 'The insufficiency of the light of nature is by the light of Scripture . . . fully and perfectly supplied' (bk. ii. viii. 3). Incidentally Hooker explains the origin of civil government as due to 'a common consent' given by men in a prehistoric era 'all to be ordered by some who they should agree upon' (bk. i. ch. x.) He thus distinctly anticipates the theory of a social compact which Locke and Rousseau developed later. The range of Hooker's argument grows narrower as he leaves, at the end of Book ii., his general discussion of the nature of law, and of the relations that subsist between the natural and the scriptural or supernatural law. In Book iii. he argues that there is

not to be found in the Scriptures a definite form of church polity, the laws of which may not be altered. In Book iv. he vindicates, in the light of his philosophic conclusions, the government of the English church in opposition to that of Rome and the reformed churches. In Book v. he expounds and justifies in detail the ceremonies and ritual of the established church. Books vii. and viii. deal respectively with the advantages of episcopacy over presbyterianism, and with the relations that ought to subsist between the church and throne. Keble insists that Hooker credited episcopacy with a divine origin, but it is doubtful if Hooker, whose cautious moderation in treating the subject is very notable, intends to claim much more for episcopacy than that it is the most convenient form of church government, and is justified in practice by history. The interpolations and alterations which the manuscripts of the seventh book have undergone at the hands of partisans, make it dangerous to infer very much from occasional expressions which tally ill with the general tone of argument.

Exceptional dignity of style and wealth of illustration from classical and mediæval writers characterise the five completed books. The seventh and eighth books, although merely compiled from Hooker's notes, betray much of Hooker's literary workmanship. The great treatise first proved the capacity of English prose for treating severe topics with a force and beauty which the great classical models rarely excelled. Hooker's style is based on Latin models, and is often cumbrous and stiff, but it never lacks solidity nor dignity. He was a thorough logician in the arrangement of his sentences, always gives the emphatic word the emphatic place, even at the cost of intricacies of construction, and was keenly sensitive to the harmonious sequence of words. 'His stile,' says Fuller, 'was long and pithy, driving on a whole flock of clauses before he comes to the close of a sentence;' but although he demands his reader's full attention, he is not unduly prolix, and extorts by his own intellectual cogency his reader's acquiescence in his conclusions. In his own day the grandeur of his literary style excited the sneers of his enemies, who charged him with sacrificing religious fervour to culture and philosophy. Swift (in the *Tatler*, No. 230) asserts that Hooker, like Parsons the jesuit, had written so naturally that his English had survived all changes of fashion. In Hallam's phrase, 'Hooker not only opened the mine, but explored the depths of our native eloquence.' From a literary point of view Hooker must be ranked with Bacon.

Hooker's work was appreciated by his contemporaries. Churchmen at once adopted its arguments. Walton says that a learned English Romanist—either Cardinal Allen or Dr. Stapleton—read the first book to Pope Clement XII, who declared 'there is no learning that this man hath not searched into; nothing too hard for his understanding,' and desired that it should be translated into Latin. James I expressed extravagant admiration for the treatise, and Charles I recommended it to his children 'as an excellent means to satisfie private scruples and settle the publique peace of the church and kingdom.' James II illogically pretended that perusal of it converted him to Roman catholicism. Anglican divines, from Hammond to Keble and Dean Church, have written much in Hooker's praise.

Puritan opponents attempted to counteract the effects of Hooker's book in his own lifetime in 'A Christian Letter to certaine English Protestants, unfained favourers of the present state of Religion, authorised and professed in England; unto that reverend and learned man, R. Hoo, requiring resolution in certain matters of doctrine which seeme to overthrow the foundation of Christian Religion and of the Church among us, expreslie contained in his five books of "Ecclesiastical Policie,"' 1599. This is clearly the work of some experienced puritan controversialist. Dr. Wordsworth suggests that it was by Andrew Willett. The writer's friends pretended that the attack so wounded Hooker 'that it was not the least cause to procure his death.' But William Covel [q. v.], who issued a reply—'A Just and Temperate Defence'—in 1603, asserted that 'he contemned it in his wisdom,' although had he lived he would have answered it. Notes by Hooker on grace, the sacraments, predestination, &c., which were intended to form a reply to the 'Christian Letter,' have been printed by Keble from manuscripts preserved in Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and Trinity College, Dublin.

Besides the 'Ecclesiastical Polity,' the following works of Hooker have been published (they were prepared by Henry Jackson under Dr. Spencer's direction): 1. 'Answer to the Supplication that Mr. Travers made to the Council,' Oxford, 1612, 4to. 2. 'A Learned Discourse of Justification, Works show the Foundation of Faith is overthrown, on Habak. i. 4,' Oxford, 1612, 4to. 3. 'A Learned Sermon of the Nature of Pride, on Habak. ii. 4,' Oxford, 1612, 4to. 4. 'A Remedy against Sorrow and Fear, delivered in a Funeral Sermon, on John xiv. 27,' Oxford, 1612, 4to. 5. 'A Learned and Comfortable Sermon of the Certainty and Perpetuity of Faith in the

Elect; especially of the Prophet Habbakuk's Faith,' Oxford, 1612, 4to. Jackson also edited from Hooker's papers 'Two Sermons upon part of St. Jude's Epistle—Epist. Jude vv. 17, 21,' Oxford, 1613, 4to, but the style has few of Hooker's characteristics, and if they are his work they belong to a very early period.

'A Summarie View of the Government both of the Old and New Testament; whereby the Episcopal Government of Christ's Church is Vindicated' was issued in 1641, 'out of the rude draughts of Launcelot Andrewes, late bishop of Winchester.' To this volume was prefixed 'A Discovery of the Causes of these Contentions touching Church Government, out of the fragments of Richard Hooker.' The book seems to have been issued by Ussher to prepare the way for a compromise on the current disputes respecting church government. The editor suggests that 'A Discovery' was printed from Hooker's autograph, but the general style and argument does not justify its ascription to him.

[Walton's Life of Hooker, written at Archbishop Sheldon's suggestion, to correct the errors of Gauden's biography (1662), was first published in 1665; was reprinted with Walton's other Lives in 1670, and reached a fourth edition in 1675. Walton was in early life acquainted with the family of George Cranmer, Hooker's friend, and derived much information from him; but he also consulted Archbishop Ussher, Dr. Morton, bishop of Durham, and John Hales of Eton, 'who loved the very name of Mr. Hooker.' Little has been discovered since Walton wrote, and the charges of exaggeration and credulity brought against him are not conclusively proved. Fuller, in his Church History and Worthies, supplies a few particulars, some of which are manifestly inaccurate. Keble's introduction to his edition of Hooker, with the corrections of Dean Church and Canon Paget in the reissue of 1888, is valuable. Dean Church's preface to his edition of the Ecclesiastical Polity, bk. i. (Clarendon Press, 1876), and Ronald Bayne's introd. to his edition of bk. v. (1902) are of importance. See also Fowler's Hist. C.C.C. Oxford, 1898; Prince's Worthies of Devon; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), i. 694; Remusat's La Philosophie Anglaise depuis Bacon jusqu'à Locke, i. 125; Masters in English Theology, ed. Dr. A. Barry (1877), 1–60; F. D. Maurice's Modern Philosophy; John Hunt's Religious Thought in England (1870), i. 56–70; Ueberweg's History of Philosophy (English transl.), ii. 350–2. Hooker and Bacon take part together, somewhat unsatisfactorily, in one of Landor's Imaginary Conversations.] S. L.

HOOKER, THOMAS (1586?–1647), minister at Hartford, Connecticut, son of Thomas Hooker (*d.* 1635), was born at Markfield, near Leicester, probably on 7 July 1586. He was educated at Market Bosworth grammar school, and afterwards for a time as a sizar of Queen's College, where he matriculated 27 March 1603–4, and finally at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1608, M.A. in 1611, and became a fellow on Sir Wolstan Dixie's foundation (Savage, *Genealogical Dict.* ii. 459–60). About 1620 he became rector of Esher in Surrey. The income of the living was only 40*l.* a year, but Francis Drake, the patron, received him into his house. Drake's wife was under the impression that she had committed the unpardonable sin, and Hooker succeeded in comforting her after Ussher and John Dod had failed (cf. *Trodden down strength, by the God of Strength, or Mrs. Drake revived. Related by her friend Hart Onhi*, Lond., 1647). Hooker married Susanna, Mrs. Drake's waiting-woman. In 1626 he accepted a lectureship at Chelmsford, Essex; he was especially popular with the younger ministers, 'to whom he was an oracle and their principal library.' His puritanism, however, brought him into disfavour with Laud. He was threatened with an arraignment before the high commission, and offered in May 1629 to depart quietly out of the diocese. In June he appeared before the bishop in London, when the excitement 'even drowned the noise of the great question of tonnage and poundage' (cf. the very interesting letters from Samuel Collins, vicar of Braintree, Essex, to Dr. Arthur Duck, in *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1628–9, pp. 554, 567). It was mainly through Collins's mediation that proceedings were stayed. On 3 Nov., however, Dr. John Browning, rector of Rawreth, Essex, again complained to Laud (*ib.* Dom. 1629–31, p. 87). A week later Laud received a petition in favour of Hooker, signed by forty-nine of the beneficed clergy in Essex (*ib.* Dom. 1629–31, p. 92). Meanwhile Hooker had opened a school at Little Baddow, about five miles from Chelmsford, with John Eliot [q. v.] for his assistant, but eventually, on being cited in 1630 to appear before the high commission court, he deemed it prudent to forfeit his sureties and withdraw to Holland. Here his movements were made known to Laud, through the agency of Stephen Goffe [q. v.] (*ib.* Dom. 1633–4, pp. 30, 324, 450). He was some time at Amsterdam, then preached for two years at Delft, and afterwards assisted William Ames (1571–1633) [q. v.] at Rotterdam. In 1633 he sailed for New England in the Griffin. He arrived at Boston on 4 Sept., settled in the following month at Newtown (now Cambridge), Massachusetts, and became a freeman on 14 May 1634. At a fast kept on 11 Oct. 1633 Hooker was

chosen pastor of the eighth church formed in the colony of Massachusetts. In June 1636 he removed with the greater part of his congregation to the banks of the Connecticut, where Hartford was founded. Hooker came to be identified with all the important political and religious movements of the colony, and, in August 1637, was one of the moderators of the synod held in Boston concerning the doctrines promulgated by Mrs. Anne Hutchinson [q. v.] In the autumn of 1638 he addressed a remarkable letter to Governor Winthrop of Massachusetts regarding a permanent confederation of the colonies (first published in 1860 in vol. i. of the *Collections* of the Connecticut Historical Society, and also separately). Hooker was cut off by an epidemic on 7 July 1647. His death was mourned as a public calamity. He died possessed of a good estate and library, as appears from his will and inventory printed in Trumbull's 'Public Records of Connecticut,' i. 498–502. He left several children.

Hooker wrote: 1. 'The Soules Preparation for Christ; or a Treatise of Contrition' (anon.), 4to, London, 1632 (many editions). 2. 'The Soules Implantation' (anon.), 4to, London, 1637; another edit., 4to, London, 1640. 3. 'The Soules Ingrafting into Christ. By T. H.,' 4to, London, 1637. 4. 'The Soules Exaltation . . . By T. H.,' London, 1638. 5. 'The Soules Humiliation' (anon.), 2nd edit., 4to, London, 1638; another edit., 4to, London, 1640. 6. 'The Soule's Vocation, or effectual calling to Christ [on John vi. 45]. By T. H.,' 4to, London, 1638. 7. 'An Exposition of the Principles of Religion,' 12mo, London, 1640. 8. 'The Danger of Desertion; or a farewell Sermon [on Jer. xiv. 9] . . . preached immediately before his departure out of Old England. Together with ten particular Rules to be practised every day by converted Christians,' 4to, London, 1641; 2nd edit. the same year. 9. 'The Faithful Covenanter: a Sermon,' &c., 4to, London, 1644. 10. 'A briefe Exposition of the Lord's Prayer,' 4to, London, 1645. 11. 'Heaven's Treasury opened in a fruitfull Exposition of the Lord's Prayer. Together with the principall grounds of Christian Religion briefly unfolded,' two parts, 12mo, London, 1645. Part ii. had been published separately in 1640 as 'An Exposition of the Principles of Religion.' 12. 'The Saint's Guide, in three Treatises. I. The Mirror of Mercie, on Gen. vi. 13. II. The Carnall Man's Condition, on Rom. i. 18. III. The Plantation of the Righteous, on Ps. i. 3,' three parts, 12mo, London, 1645. 13. 'A Survey of the Summe of Church Discipline' (defence of the churches of New England), four parts, 4to, London, 1648, a book which has largely affected the course of thought in the development of congregationalism in the United States. 14. 'The Covenant of Grace opened: wherein . . . infants baptisme is fully proved and vindicated; being severall Sermons preached at Hartford in New England,' 4to, London, 1649. 15. 'The Saints Dignitie and Dutie. . . . Delivered in severall [seven] Sermons, 4to, London, 1651. 16. 'The Application of Redemption by the effectual work of the Word and Spirit of Christ, for the bringing home of lost sinners to God. The ninth and tenth books [on Is. lvii. 15 and Acts ii. 37]. (A Comment upon Christ's last Prayer in the seventeenth of John . . . being his seventeenth book, made in New England.) Two parts,' 4to, London, 1656. 17. 'The poor doubting Christian drawn to Christ . . .,' 12mo, London, 1684; another edit., with an abstract of the author's life by E. W. Hooker, 8vo, Hartford, 1845. He wrote also 'The Unbelievers preparing for Christ,' and an epistle 'To the Reader' prefixed to 'The Doctrine of Faith,' by J. Rogers of Dedham, Essex, 12mo, 1629. His life was written by his descendant, the Rev. Edward W. Hooker, for vol. vi. of the series called 'Lives of the Chief Fathers of New England,' 12mo, Boston, 1849 and 1870, but is merely a compilation from Cotton Mather and Hooker's own writings.

[Information kindly supplied by the Rev. Dr. G. L. Walker of Hartford, Connecticut, U.S.A.; Walker's Hist. of the First Church at Hartford (containing many authorities and a full bibliography); Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1631–3, p. 411; David's Annals of Evangelical Nonconformity in Essex, p. 149; Winthrop's Hist. of New England (Savage); Mather's Magnalia Christi Americana; Hubbard's Hist. of New England.] G. G.

HOOKER, Sir WILLIAM JACKSON (1785–1865), director of Kew Gardens, was born, on 6 July 1785, at Norwich, where his father was then in business. His father, Joseph Hooker, who was lineally descended from John Hooker [q. v.], the historian, the uncle of Richard Hooker [q. v.], was a native of Exeter, and devoted his leisure to the cultivation of rare plants and to reading, especially travels and German literature. Hooker was educated under the Rev. Dr. Foster at the Norwich grammar school, and having at an early age inherited landed property from his godfather, William Jackson of Canterbury, he determined to devote himself to travel and natural history. He lived for some time with Mr. Paul, a gentleman farmer, at Starston, Norfolk, and, being a keen sportsman, formed a fine collection of the birds of the county. An intimate acquaintance with Kirby, Spence, and Alex-

ander Macleay led him to the study of entomology. The discovery of a rare moss near Norwich brought him under the notice of Sir James Edward Smith, at whose suggestion he devoted himself to botany. In 1806, in the company of his future father-in-law, Dawson Turner, F.R.S., and afterwards in that of William Borrer, F.L.S., he botanised in the wilder parts of Scotland, and in 1809, on the advice of Sir Joseph Banks, he visited Iceland. Here he made collections in all branches of natural history, which were, however, lost by the burning of the ship on the return voyage, when Hooker himself had a narrow escape. In 1811 he printed privately his 'Recollections of Iceland,' describing the island and its natural history, mainly from memory; the book was reprinted in 1813. He then determined to accompany Sir Robert Brownrigg, recently appointed governor, to Ceylon, and with this object sold his land, unfortunately investing the proceeds in stocks which declined in value. The disturbed state of Ceylon prevented his carrying out his intention. In 1814 he undertook a nine months' botanical tour in France, Switzerland, and Northern Italy, forming the acquaintance of most of the continental, as he had already made that of the English botanists, and pursuing an extensive correspondence. In the following year he married Maria, eldest daughter of Dawson Turner, F.R.S., banker, of Yarmouth, and settled down at Halesworth, Suffolk. Here he began the collection of his extensive herbarium, and produced between 1816 and 1820 his first four botanical works; but an increasing family and a decreasing income led him in 1820 to accept, at Banks's advice, the regius professorship of botany at Glasgow. His success as a lecturer with large classes and useful botanical excursions secured the increase of the endowment of the chair from 50*l.* to 150*l.*, and of the fees from 60*l.* to over 700*l.* He maintained intimate relations with the admiralty, colonial, and India offices, secured former pupils as correspondents in many parts of the world, and organised the sending out of numerous collectors. In 1836 he was made a knight of Hanover for his services to botanical science. Among his correspondents was John, sixth duke of Bedford, who was desirous that the royal gardens at Kew should be turned to account as a national institution, and after the death of the duke in 1839, and a report in favour of this scheme by Lindley, Lord John Russell was able to carry out his father's wishes by obtaining for Hooker the appointment of director of the royal gardens, on the resignation of W. T. Aiton in 1841. Here Hooker's great administrative talent showed itself: during the remaining twenty-four years of his life a garden of eleven acres was extended to seventy-five acres of botanic garden and 270 acres of arboretum and pleasure-ground, and ten old conservatories and hothouses were replaced by twenty-five houses of modern construction and considerably greater size. Of these, two, the palm house and temperate house, have no rivals in point of dimensions combined with successful cultivation. He also founded in 1847, with the aid of Professor John Stevens Henslow [q. v.], a museum of economic botany, the first and most complete in the world, occupying three buildings. A queen's private garden had thus become an unrivalled botanic establishment. The opening of the gardens to the public and a liberal system of exchange with other gardens, both public and private, were amongst his earliest reforms.

During the first ten years of his directorate he occupied a private house, West Park, in the adjoining parish of Mortlake, to which he had transported his vast herbarium and library from Glasgow, having hired a Leith smack for the purpose. In 1857 a crown house attached to the gardens having become vacant, he was instructed to occupy it, and as it did not afford sufficient accommodation for his herbarium, which had occupied twelve rooms at West Park, he was permitted to deposit this in a larger house at Kew that had been in the occupation of the king of Hanover. This herbarium, by far the richest ever accumulated in one man's lifetime, was after his death purchased by the nation.

Hooker always rose early, went little into society, and retired late. He was able, in addition to purely official duties, to produce either as author or editor about one hundred volumes devoted to systematic and economic botany. These contain descriptions of many thousand species, and are illustrated by about five thousand plates. Until 1835 the drawings were mostly executed by himself; after that date by Mr. Walter Fitch. Hooker's descriptions are singularly accurate, and he always completed the works that he planned. In addition to his own work, he liberally assisted younger botanists, and did much to advance the science by persuading the treasury, the admiralty, and the Indian and colonial governments to produce local floras. Of these the flora of British North America was by himself, and those of New Zealand, Australia, the British West Indies, the Cape colonies, and tropical Africa were inaugurated by him, and for the most part elaborated in his herbarium and library.

During his whole lifetime his library and

herbarium were liberally thrown open to botanists, and his duplicates and publications distributed to scientific men and institutions all over the world. By his enormous correspondence and prompt acknowledgment of assistance, he maintained friendly relations with the Indian and colonial governments, which in their turn reaped lasting benefits from the distribution of plants from Kew, especially in the case of the cinchona in India, Ceylon, and Jamaica. Hooker died at Kew on 12 Aug. 1865 of a disease of the throat then epidemic there, leaving a widow, two married daughters, and one surviving son, Sir Joseph Dalton Hooker, O.M. (*b.* 1817). He was elected fellow of the Linnean Society in 1806, and of the Royal Society in 1812; he was one of the founders of the Wernerian Society at Edinburgh; was LL.D. of Glasgow, and from 1845 D.C.L. of Oxford; was corresponding member of the Institute of France, and companion of the Legion of Honour. In person he was tall, erect, good-looking, agile. Darwin, writing to Hooker's son, spoke of Sir W. J. Hooker's 'remarkably cordial, courteous, and frank bearing.'

An oil portrait of him by T. Phillips, R.A., is in the possession of his son, and another, by Gambardella, is at the Linnean Society. A marble bust by Woolner is in the Kew Museum, and a Wedgwood medallion, also by Woolner, is in a tablet in Kew Church. A copy of this tablet is in the South Kensington Museum. There is also a lithograph by Maguire in the Ipswich Museum series. He is commemorated by Sir James Smith in the name *Hookeria*, a genus of mosses.

Lady Hooker, who for fifty years had acted as her husband's secretary and amanuensis, died at Torquay on 26 Sept. 1872, in her seventy-fifth year.

Hooker's chief works are: 1. 'British Jungermanniæ,' 1816, 4to. 2. 'Plantæ Cryptogamicæ coll. Humboldt et Bonpland,' 1816, 8vo. 3. 'Muscologia Britannica,' with Dr. Thomas Taylor, 1818-27, 8vo. 4. 'Musci Exotici,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1818–20. 5. 'Flora Scotica,' 1821, 8vo, arranged both on the Linnæan and on the natural system. 6. The continuation, vols. iv. and v. of Curtis's 'Flora Londinensis,' 1821–8, fol. 7. 'Botanical Illustrations,' 1822, 4to. 8. 'Exotic Flora,' 3 vols., 1823–7. 9. 'Account of Sabine's Arctic Plants,' 1824, 4to. 10. 'Catalogue of Plants in the Glasgow Botanical Garden,' 1825, 8vo. 11. 'Botany of Parry's Third Voyage,' 1826, 8vo. 12. 'Icones Plantarum,' 10 vols. 8vo, 1827–54, with about one thousand plates, drawn by Walter Fitch. 13. 'The Botanical Magazine,' 38 vols., 1827–65, with 2,700 coloured plates also by Fitch, and descriptions. 14. 'Icones Filicum,' with R. K. Greville [q. v.], 2 vols., 1829–31. 15. 'Characters of Genera from the British Flora,' 1830, 8vo. 16. 'British Flora,' 2 vols., 1830–1, 8vo, with subsequent editions in 1831, 1835, 1838, and 1842, after which date he transferred the editorship to Dr. Arnott, who succeeded him at Glasgow. 17. 'Botanical Miscellany,' 3 vols., 1830–3, 8vo. 18. 'Supplement to English Botany,' 4 vols., 1831–49, 8vo, with plates by James de Carle Sowerby. 19. 'British Flora; Cryptogamia' (exclusive of fungi), 1833, 8vo. 20. 'Flora Boreali-Americana,' 2 vols. 4to, 1833–40. 21. 'The Journal of Botany, 4 vols. 1834–42, followed by 'The London Journal of Botany,' 7 vols., 1842–8, and 'The Journal of Botany and Kew Garden Miscellany,' 9 vols., 1849–57. 22. 'Companion to the Botanical Magazine,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1835–6. 23. 'Letter to Dawson Turner on the Death of the Duke of Bedford,' 1840, 4to. 24. 'Botany of Beechey's Voyage,' with Dr. Arnott, 1841, 4to. 25. 'Genera Filicum,' 8vo, 1842, with plates by Francis Bauer. 26. 'Notes on the Botany of the Voyage of the Erebus and Terror,' 1843, 8vo. 27. 'A Century of Orchideæ,' 1846, 4to. 28. 'Species Filicum,' 5 vols., 1846–64, 8vo. 29. 'Guide to Kew Gardens,' 1847–65, 16mo. 30. 'Niger Flora,' 1849, 8vo. 31. 'Admiralty Manual of Scientific Inquiry' (botanical portion), 1849, 8vo. 32. 'Victoria Regia,' 1851, fol. 33. 'A Century of Ferns,' 1854, 8vo. 34. 'Guide to the Museums of Economic Botany at Kew,' 1855, 8vo. 35. 'Filices Exoticæ,' 1857–9, 4to. 36. 'British Ferns,' 1861–2, 8vo. 37. 'A second Century of Ferns,' 1861, 8vo. 38. 'Garden Ferns,' 1861–2. 39. 'Synopsis Filicum,' with J. G. Baker, 1868, 8vo, of which a second edition appeared in 1874. In the Royal Society's Catalogue (iii. 422) eighty-three papers are enumerated, of which Hooker was author wholly or in part.

Hooker, William Dawson (1816–1840), eldest son of Sir William Jackson Hooker, was born in Glasgow on 4 April 1816, and educated there for the medical profession, graduating M.D. in 1839. After a trip to Scandinavia he printed in 1837 an octavo volume for private circulation, entitled 'Notes on Norway,' which was reprinted in 1839. In the same year he also brought out an 'Inaugural Dissertation on Cinchona' just before starting for the West Indies. He formed a considerable ornithological collection, but published nothing on the subject. He died at Kingston, Jamaica, on 1 Jan. 1840.

[Britten and Boulger's Biographical Index of Botanists, Journal of Botany, 1889, p. 116; Journal of Botany, 1865, pp. 326–8, with bibliography, Proc. Linn. Soc. 1865–6, vol. lxvi.; Proc. Royal Soc. xv. 1867, pp. xxv–xxx; Gardeners' Chronicle, 1865, pp. 793, 818; Darwin's Life and Letters of Charles Darwin, iii. 39; information from Sir J. D. Hooker.] G. S. B.

HOOKES, NICHOLAS (1628–1712), author of 'Amanda,' a Londoner by birth, was a king's scholar at Westminster School (Welch, *Alumni Westmonast.* p. 132). He was elected to a scholarship at Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1649, and took the degree of B.A. in 1653. Dryden was his contemporary at Westminster, and followed him to Cambridge in 1650. In 1653 Hookes published a series of poems entitled 'Amanda, a Sacrifice to an unknown Goddesse, or a Free-will offering of a Lovinge Heart to a Sweet-Heart,' dedicated to the Hon. Edward Montagu, son of Lord Montagu of Boughton. The poems were written, he tells us in his preface, in praise of an entirely imaginary person. In the same year he also published 'Miscellanea Poetica' (usually bound up with the 'Amanda'), among which may be noticed a poem addressed to the famous Dr. Busby and a dialogue in Latin elegiacs, in which 'Scholam Westmonasteriensem alloquuntur vicissim Cantabrigiæ et Oxoniæ genii.' Hookes died 7 Nov. 1712, and was buried in Lambeth Church on the south side of the north aisle. An elaborate inscription in Latin describes him as 'virum qui summam dubiis probitatem sincerâ in Deum pietate, spectatâ in utrumque Carolum fide, eximiâ in omnes charitate, moribus suavissimis et limatissimo ingenio, omnibus elegantioris literaturæ ornamentis exculto, mire adornavit.' The monument is stated to have been erected by 'Johannes Hookes, superstes nepos.' Hookes's wife, Elizabeth, who died 29 Nov. 1691, was, like his father, sister, and many children, buried in the same grave.

Hookes's poems have little merit, although some of his humorous pieces are curiously illustrative of manners, and from many passages it can be seen that the author was a close student of Shakespeare, whose phraseology he frequently borrows to the letter. Campbell, in his 'Specimens of the British Poets,' has given a short extract from Hookes, whom he erroneously calls Hook.

[Cole MSS. xlv. 267; Addit. MSS. 5846, British Museum; Manning's Surrey, iii. 512; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. vii. 36, 117, 129.] W. R. M.

HOOLE, CHARLES (1610–1667), educational writer, son of Charles Hoole of Wakefield, Yorkshire, was born there in 1610. He was educated at Wakefield free school, and at Lincoln College, Oxford, where he proceeded B.A. on 12 June 1634 and M.A. on 7 July 1636 (Wood, *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, i. 465, 489). He took holy orders about 1632, and was, through the influence of his kinsman Dr. Robert Sanderson, appointed master of the free school of Rotherham in Yorkshire. He became rector of Great Ponton, Lincolnshire, in 1642, and was sequestrated by the parliament. He thereupon came to London. In the metropolis he made himself a name as a teacher. He taught at private schools, in a house near Maidenhead Court in Aldersgate Street, and in Tokenhouse Gardens in Lothbury, where, in Wood's quaint phrase, 'the generality of the youth were instructed to a miracle.' At the Restoration, Sanderson, bishop of Lincoln, made him his chaplain and gave him a prebendal stall in his cathedral. On 10 Dec. 1660 he became rector of Stock, Essex, which he held till his death there on 7 March 1666–7. He was buried in the chancel of his parish church.

Hoole wrote many popular educational works, some of which were published after his death. Their titles are: 1. 'An Easy Entrance to the Latin Tongue, wherein are contained the Grounds of Grammar, a Vocabularie of Common Words, English and Latine,' &c., 1649. 2. 'Terminationes et Exempla Declinationum et Conjugationum in usum Grammaticastrorum,' &c., 1650, frequently reprinted; revised edition by Sandon, 1828; another corrected edition, Dublin, 1857. 3. 'Propria quæ Maribus, Quæ Genus and As in præsenti. Englished and explayned,' 1650. 4. 'Lily's Latine Grammar fitted for the use of Schools,' 1653. 5. 'Vocabularium parvum Anglo-Latinum. . . . A little Vocabulary,' &c., 1657. 6. 'M. Corderius's School Colloquies, English and Latine. Divided into several clauses, wherein the propriety of both languages is kept,' 1657. 7. 'L. Culmann's Sentences for Children . . . translated into English,' 1658. 8. 'J. A. Commenii, Orbis Sensualium pictus . . . translated as "The Visible World,"' 1659. 9. 'Pueriles Confabulatiunculæ. Children's Talk. English and Latin,' 1659. 10. 'Catonis disticha de Moribus,' with 'Dicta septem sapientum Græciæ,' &c., 1659. 11. 'Centuria Epistolarum. Anglo-Latinarum, ex Tritissimis Classicis Authoribus . . . A Century of Epistles,' &c., 1660. 12. 'New Discovery of the Old Art of Teaching School,' 1660. 13. 'Examinatio Grammaticæ Latinæ in usum Scholarum adornatæ,' 1660. 14. An edition of the New Testament in Greek, 1664. 15. 'P. Terentii Comœdiæ Sex Anglo-Latinæ,' 1676. 16. 'The Common Accidence Examined

and Explained by Short Questions and Answers,' 1679. 17. 'Æsop's Fables. English and Latin,' 1700.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 758–9; Newcourt's Repertorium, ii. 563; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. vi. 89, 134; Brit. Mus. Cat.] F. W–T.

HOOLE, ELIJAH (1798–1872), orientalist, son of Holland Hoole, a shoemaker, of Manchester, was born there in 1798, and entered the grammar school 6 April 1809, leaving in 1813 to help in his father's business. After studying privately, he became a probationer for the Wesleyan ministry in 1818, and was chosen a missionary by the Wesleyan methodist missionary committee in November 1819. He arrived in Madras in September 1820, having lost his library and outfit by shipwreck on the way, and after short stays there and at Negapatam he settled at Bangalore in April 1821. He was recalled to Madras in March 1822, and was elected a member of the committee for revising the Tamil version of the Bible. During his stay in Southern India, Hoole published a number of translations into Tamil, including portions of the Bible, a book of hymns (Madras, 1825), tracts on methodism, and a life of Wesley. In 1828 he was forced by ill-health to leave India, and shortly after his return to Europe was appointed a superintendent of schools in Ireland. He removed to London in 1834, and became assistant-secretary, and from 1836 till his death one of the general secretaries of the Wesleyan Missionary Society. He died on 17 June 1872. Hoole married, in 1835, Elizabeth, third daughter of Charles Chubb, the lock maker.

In addition to his Tamil translations, Hoole edited a number of missionary works, and wrote (1) an account of his experiences in Southern India, under the title, 'A Personal Narrative of a Mission to the South of India from 1820–8,' London, 1829; an enlarged edition, with the title, 'Madras, Mysore, and the South of India,' appeared in London in 1844. 2. 'The Year-book of Missions,' 1847. 3. 'Oglethorpe and the Wesleys. He also contributed articles to the 'Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society' and 'London Quarterly Review,' and edited two books on missions by W. Lawry, 1850 and 1851.

[Hoole's Personal Narrative; Wesleyan Missionary Notices, 1872; T. F. Smith's Manchester School Reg. (Chetham Soc.), vol. iii. pt. i. p. 45.] E. J. R.

HOOLE, JOHN (1727–1803), translator, son of Samuel Hoole, a watchmaker and inventive mechanician, by Sarah, daughter of James Drury, clockmaker was born in Moorfields, London, in December 1727. He was 'regularly' educated (as Johnson put it) in Grub Street, under an uncle known as the 'metaphysical tailor,' whom Johnson used to meet at a club with Psalmanazar (Boswell, ed. Hill, iv. 187). He afterwards learnt Latin, French, and a little Greek in a school at Hoddesdon, Hertfordshire, kept by James Bennet, editor of Ascham's English works. His nearsightedness disqualified him for his father's trade, and a place was obtained for him in the accomptant's office of the East India Company. He often attended Covent Garden Theatre, to which his father was machinist; but, at his father's desire, repressed an ambition to become an actor. He once, however, acted the ghost in 'Hamlet.' He then spent his leisure in studying Italian in order to read 'Ariosto,' having been fascinated when a boy (probably at Bennet's) by Sir John Harington's translation.

In 1757 he married Susannah Smith of Bishop Stortford, known as 'the handsome quaker,' and through her became acquainted with John Scott of Amwell [q. v.], whose life he wrote in 1785. He had to eke out a small income by extra working as a clerk and translating documents relating to the French operations in India during the seven years' war. On his promotion to the office of auditor of Indian accompts, he became more independent, and was, it is said, encouraged by the head of the office, a Mr. Oldmixon, also an Italian scholar, to write his tragedy 'Cyrus.' It was written in 'rural retirement' in a house at Wandsworth, which he found so pleasant that he remained there for some years, going to the India House by water. A fracture of the kneecap in 1770, the consequences of which were cured by two subsequent fractures, is almost the only personal incident recorded of him. A 'State of East Indian Affairs,' drawn up under his inspection, was printed in 1772.

On Oldmixon's death he became principal auditor at the India House, and resigned his post about the end of 1785. In April 1786 he retired with his wife and son, the Rev. Samuel Hoole, to the parsonage at Abinger, Surrey. He afterwards lived at Tenterden, Kent, with his aged mother and two sisters. He died when on a visit to Dorking 2 Aug. 1803. Hoole's writings [see below] brought him the acquaintance of literary persons, and in 1761 he was introduced by Hawkesworth to Johnson. In 1763 Johnson wrote a dedication to the queen of Hoole's 'Tasso,' in 1774 corrected Hoole's tragedy 'Cleonice,' and in 1781 applied to Warren Hastings to patronise Hoole's 'Ariosto.' Boswell records several meetings at the house of Hoole, who

got up a city club for Johnson about 1781, and was a member of the Essex Head Club in 1784 (Boswell, ed. Hill, iv. 86, 258). Hoole attended Johnson during his last illness, and kept a diary of his visits, printed in the 'European Magazine' for September 1799, and reprinted in Croker's 'Johnsoniana.' Hoole and his son were among the friends to whom Johnson left books in his last will.

Hoole's translations are taken by Macaulay ('Addison') as typical specimens of the smooth decasyllable couplets of Pope's imitators. Scott, Southey, and Lamb, who ironically calls Hoole 'the great boast and ornament of the India House' (*Letters*, by Ainger, i. 59), had anticipated Macaulay, and only Johnson's praise (see *Life of Waller*) and the sale of several editions convince us that they were ever read. His works are: 1. 'Monody on Death of Mrs. Woffington,' 1760 (reprinted in Pearch's 'Collection of Poems' and Bell's 'Fugitive Pieces'). 2. 'Tasso's Jerusalem delivered . . . from the Italian of Tasso,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1763; other editions in 1767, 1783, 1797, 1807, 1816, 1818, 1819, and in Chalmers's 'Poets,' vol. xxi. 3. 'Dramas of Metastasio,' 2 vols. 1767; and (with additional dramas) in 3 vols. 1800. 4. 'Orlando Furioso' (first ten books), 1773, 1 vol. 5. 'Orlando Furioso,' 5 vols. 1783; later editions in 1785, 1791, 1807, 1816, 1818, 1819, and in Chalmers's 'Poets,' vol. xxi. He also published 'The Orlando of Ariosto, reduced to twenty-four books, the Narrative connected, and the Story disposed in a regular series,' 1791. 6. 'Life of John Scott of Amwell,' 1785 (prefixed to Scott's 'Critical Essays'). 7. 'Tasso's Rinaldo,' 1792. He wrote three plays, all performed at Covent Garden, the two first with fair success, the last a failure: 1. 'Cyrus' (from Metastasio's 'Ciro Riconosciuto,' first acted on 3 Dec. 1768), 1768; 3rd edit. 1772. 2. 'Timanthes' (from Metastasio's 'Demofonte;' first acted 24 Feb. 1770), 1770; 3rd edit. 1771. 3. 'Cleonice' (first acted on 2 March 1775), 1775. 'Cleonice' and 'Cyrus' are in Bell's 'British Theatre,' vol. xxiv.; and 'Timanthes' in the same collection, vol. xxxiv.

[Nichols's Anecdotes, ii. 404–7; Anecdotes . . . by John Hoole's surviving brother, Samuel Hoole, 1804; Biog. Dram.; Gent. Mag. vol. lxxiii.; European Mag. March 1792 (with portrait); Genest's Hist. of the Stage, iv. 238, 284, 463; Boswell's Johnson.] L. S.

HOOPER, EDMUND (1553?–1621), organist and composer, was born about 1553 at Halberton near Tiverton, Devon, and was brought up at Bradninch in the same county, until he was sent by Sir James Dyer to school at Greenwich. Hooper joined the choir of Westminster Abbey probably in 1581; was appointed master of the children on 3 Dec. 1588; became shortly afterwards organist, in succession to Neeve, and was in 1606 the first regularly appointed organist of the abbey (Rimbault). His duties included repair of the organs and transcription of choir music. He was admitted a gentleman of the Chapel Royal on 1 March 1603. He died on 14 July 1621, and was buried on the 16th in the abbey cloisters, near his first wife. He was survived by his second wife, Margaret, and twelve sons and daughters. His eldest son, James (*d.* 1651), was a 'singing man' at Westminster; his grandson, William (1611–1663), petticannon, was probably the Hooper who took Pepys into the choir, where he 'sang with them their service' (29 Dec. 1661).

Hooper composed much church music of merit. There are printed in Barnard's 'First Book of Selected Church Music,' London, 1641, his full anthems, 'Teach me Thy way' (*a* 4), 'O Thou God Almighty' (*a* 5), and 'Behold it is Christ' (*a* 5). In Leighton's 'Teares or Lamentacions,' London, 1614, are published Hooper's 'Alas! that I offended ever' (*a* 4), and 'Wellspring of Bounty' (*a* 5). Hooper contributed several harmonised psalm-tunes to Este's 'Whole Booke of Psalms,' 1592.

Manuscript copies of Hooper's 'Evening Services' (long, in D, and short, in C or A minor) are in the libraries of Ely Cathedral and Peterhouse, Cambridge. A collection of manuscript music (thought by Husk to have belonged to Barnard, and now in the library of the Royal College of Music) contains Hooper's preces, psalms, and responses, and six unpublished verse anthems: 'Hearken, ye nations,' 'O God of Gods,' 'O how glorious!' 'O Lord, in Thee is all,' 'O Lord, turn not away,' 'Sing unto the Lord.'

[Rimbault's Old Cheque Book of the Chapel Royal, passim; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers, pp. 118, 145, 158; Pepys's Diary, i. 307; P.C.C. Registers, Dale, fol. 67; Husk's Cat. of the Sacred Harmonic Society, pp. 188–190; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 746; authorities cited.] L. M. M.

HOOPER, GEORGE (1640–1727), bishop of Bath and Wells, was born at Grimley in Worcestershire, 18 Nov. 1640. His father, also George Hooper, appears to have been a gentleman of independent means; his mother, Joan Hooper, was daughter of Edmund Giles, gent., of White Ladies Aston, Worcestershire. From Grimley his parents removed to Westminster. He was elected a scholar of St. Paul's School while John Langley was high-master (1640–1657) (Gardiner, *St. Paul's School Reg.*, p. 47), but was soon removed to

Westminster under Busby, and obtained a king's scholarship there. Busby said of him while at Westminster, 'This boy is the least favoured in feature of any in the school, but he will become more extraordinary than any of them;' and at a subsequent period, but before there was any thought of his being raised to the bench, 'He was the best scholar, the finest gentleman, and will make the completest bishop that ever was educated at Westminster School.' Hooper was elected to a Westminster studentship at Christ Church, Oxford, in 1657; he graduated B.A. 16 Jan. 1660, M.A. 1 Dec. 1663, B.D. 9 July 1673, and D.D. 3 July 1677. He remained at Oxford as college tutor until 1672, and made the acquaintance of Thomas Ken [q. v.] He had an insatiable thirst for knowledge of all sorts; he was a good classical scholar, a mathematician of quite the first rank in his day, and a proficient in philosophy and in Greek and Latin antiquities. Under Dr. (Edward) Pocock [q. v.] he became not only a good Hebrew and Syriac scholar, but also 'a compleat master of the Arabic tongue, the knowledge of which he made great use of to expound several obscure passages of the Old Testament' (Prowse). In 1672 Bishop Morley persuaded Hooper to come and reside with him as his chaplain at Winchester. Ken was the bishop's chaplain at the same time. In the same year Morley presented Hooper to the living of Havant, where he seems to have gone into residence at once, and contracted an ague from the dampness of the place. Ken, then incumbent of East Woodhay in Hampshire, at once resigned that living to make way for his friend. Hooper was instituted at Woodhay in 1672. Isaac Milles, the model parish priest of the neighbouring village of High Clere, frequently mentioned Hooper as 'the one of all clergymen whom he had ever known in whom the three characters of perfect gentleman, thorough scholar, and venerable divine met in the most complete accordance.'

Archbishop Sheldon heard of Hooper's fame, and after much importunity induced Morley to permit Hooper to remove to Lambeth to become his own chaplain in 1673. In 1675 he was collated by Sheldon to the rectory of Lambeth, and soon afterwards to the precentorship of Exeter. Morley sent for Hooper to attend him in his last sickness in 1684. On the marriage of the Princess Mary with the Prince of Orange, Hooper went with her (1677) to Holland as her almoner at the Hague. Here he had a difficult post to fill. The prince inclined to a religion of the Dutch presbyterian type, and strove to impress his views upon the princess. Her former chaplain, Dr. William Lloyd, had allowed her to leave the services of the church of England for those of the Dutch. Hooper, to the annoyance of the prince, persuaded her to read Hooker and Eusebius instead of the dissenting books which had been put into her hands. Hooper also ventured to argue with the prince himself on church matters in a way which led William to say to him, 'Well, Dr. Hooper, you will never be a bishop.' His daughter Mrs. Prowse, however, says that 'in this station he was directed to regulate the Performance of Divine Chappel in Her Highness's Chappel, according to the usage of the Church of England, which he did in so prudent and decent a manner as to give no offence.' After about a year at the Hague, he obtained, with some difficulty, leave to go home to marry, in 1678, a lady, Abigail Guildford, to whom he had been engaged before he left England. According to his promise, he afterwards returned to the Hague for eight months, when he was succeeded by his old friend Ken. In 1680 he was made chaplain to Charles II, and in the same year the regius professorship of divinity at Oxford, vacant by the death of Dr. Allestree, was offered to but declined by him. In 1685 he was desired by James II to attend the Duke of Monmouth the evening before his execution, and on the following morning was on the scaffold in conjunction with the Bishops of Ely and Bath and Wells and Dr. Tenison. At the revolution he was one of the few decidedly high churchmen who took the oaths, and he all but persuaded his friend Ken (as the latter himself owns) to do the same. In 1691, on the promotion of Dean Sharp to the archbishopric of York, Queen Mary offered him the deanery of Canterbury, taking advantage of the king's absence in Holland to promote her favourite. William, on his return, expressed displeasure at her conduct. In 1698 the Princess Anne and her husband Prince George of Denmark were anxious that Hooper should be appointed tutor to the young Duke of Gloucester, but the king succeeded in substituting Burnet. In 1701 Hooper was elected prolocutor to the lower house of the convocation of Canterbury. His extensive knowledge of law and history and his courteous demeanour qualified him for this post; and at a time when the relations between the upper and lower houses were strained it was important to have a strong man at the helm. Hooper was an able defender of the privileges of the lower house. Ken wrote that he 'had more hopes now that Hooper was taking the lead in church affairs.' About the same time Hooper declined an offer of the primacy of Ireland made by the Earl of Rochester, lord-lieutenant. Towards the close of 1702 he accepted the bishopric of St.

Asaph. In 1703 the see of Bath and Wells fell vacant through the death of Dr. Kidder. Queen Anne pressed it upon Hooper, but he felt that his friend Ken was the canonical bishop of Bath and Wells, and at his entreaty the queen offered to reinstate Ken. But Ken was unwilling to return, and 'never ceased,' writes Mrs. Prowse, 'importuning and adjuring' Hooper to fill the vacancy. Hooper assented and Ken ceased henceforth to sign himself 'T. Bath and Wells.' He dedicated his 'Hymnarium' to Hooper in lines comparing himself to the obscure Valerius and his successor to the great St. Augustine.

In order to make some provision for his friend, Hooper begged the queen to allow him to retain the precentorship of Exeter *in commendam* with a dispensation for non-residence, for the sole benefit of Ken. The queen consented, but the Bishop of Exeter (Sir John Trelawney) objected to the arrangement, and the matter was settled by the queen ordering a pension of 200*l.* a year (the value of the precentorship) to be paid to Ken for life.

Hooper held the see of Bath and Wells for nearly a quarter of a century, and was a most successful and popular prelate. He took particular care of the poor clergy, who, owing to the smallness of many of the livings, were numerous. His extensive knowledge of the laws relating to the church made him a valuable adviser to his clergy. He won the hearts of the gentry 'by his steady, wise, and courteous conduct,' and was liberal to the poor. He was most happy in his post, and 'no offer could make him think of a translation from it. He often refused a seat in the privy council, and could not be persuaded to accept the bishopric of London on the death of Bishop Compton, nor the archbishopric of York on the death of Archbishop Sharp' (*ib.*) He was a frequent preacher before royalty, and never condescended to flattery. In the famous 'church in danger' debate in the House of Lords in 1705 he maintained that the danger was not, as some supposed, imaginary, though he was too well informed and temperate to exaggerate it. In 1706 he spoke against the union between England and Scotland; and on the same occasion he strongly, but in vain, advocated the cause of the Scottish episcopal church. In 1709–10 he defended Sacheverell, and entered his protest against the vote in favour of his impeachment. He died, aged nearly eighty-seven, on 6 Sept. 1727, at Barkley, near Frome, a secluded spot in his diocese to which he was wont to retire at intervals to recruit his strength. He survived his wife one year; and out of a family of nine children only one was living at the time of his death, the wife of John Prowse of Axbridge, who was author of an unpublished life of her father. Hooper was buried in Wells Cathedral, and a marble monument was erected to his memory.

Burnet, who had personal differences with Hooper in convocation, describes him in 1701 in his 'History of His Own Time' as 'a man of learning and good conduct hitherto. But' (Burnet continues) 'he was reserved, crafty, and ambitious; his deanery had not softened him, for he thought he deserved to be raised higher' (bk. vi.) Other detractors of Hooper were those extreme Jacobites and nonjurors who were angry with Ken for resigning his canonical claims to his bishopric in favour of his friend. Bishop Atterbury probably on this account calls him ambitious; Whiston, on the contrary, in spite of Hooper's having rejected him from holy communion, expresses, with characteristic generosity, a high opinion of his character. Hooper's personal character seems, indeed, to have been almost as lovable as Ken's, while the range and depth of his knowledge was far greater.

Hooper's chief writings, which, with the exception of his sermons, were all published anonymously, include: 1. 'The Church of England free from the imputation of Popery.' This was a discourse written and published at the request of Dr. Compton, bishop of London, about 1682. Another edition was printed in 'The London Cases' in 1694. It was also reprinted by the author at his own expense in 1716, and given to his clergy at his triennial visitation the year following. 2. 'A Fair and Methodical Discussion of the First and great Controversy between the Church of England and the Church of Rome concerning the Infallible Guide,' 1689. 3. 'A Discourse concerning Lent, in 2 Parts,' 1695. This is a long and very learned inquiry into the meaning and origin of the Lenten fast. 4. 'A Calculation of the Credibility of Human Testimony,' first printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' October 1699; this is the only printed work in which Hooper's mathematical attainments are conspicuous. 5. 'The Narrative Vindicated,' i. e. the 'Narrative of the Proceedings of the Lower House of Convocation,' 1700–1, by Dr. Aldrich. This was answered by Dr. White Kennett. 6. 'De Valentinianorum Hæresi, quibus illius origo ex Ægyptiacâ Theologiâ deducitur,' 1711. This was dedicated to John Ernest Grabe [q. v.] It is written in excellent Latin. After Hooper's death there was added to this in the edition of 1757 'Emendationes et Observationes ad Tertulliani adversus Valentinianos Tractatum.' Both were intended to accompany a new edition of Tertullian 'Adversus Valentinianos' which Hooper was preparing for the press. Hearing,

however, that a new edition of Tertullian's works was being prepared abroad, he sent his 'notes' (which were very highly thought of) to the editors, and they were lost. 7. 'Eight Sermons preached on several occasions from 1681 to 1713.' These are admirably written, with studied plainness, but able, earnest, and scholarly. 8. 'An Inquiry into the State of the Antient Weights and Measures, the Attick, the Roman, and the Jewish,' 1721. 9. 'De Benedictione Patriarchæ Jacobi, Gen. xlix. conjecturæ,' 1728. This was published, by Hooper's own directions on his deathbed, at Oxford, by Thomas Hunt (1696–1774) [q. v.], who prepared in 1757 an excellent edition in 2 vols. of most, not all, of Hooper's works. Another edition of the same was republished at Oxford in 1855.

[Prowse's MS. Life of Bishop Hooper; the Works of the Right Rev. George Hooper, Bishop of Bath and Wells, new edition, in 2 vols., Oxford, 1855 (reprint of Hunt's edition of 1757); Life of Bishop Ken, by Dr. Plumptre, dean of Wells, 1888; Burnet's History of His Own Time; Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble, Oxf. Hist. Soc. i. 217, ii. 362, iii. 27, 174, 177; Whiston's Memoirs; Life of Isaac Milles; Strickland's Lives of the Seven Bishops.] J. H. O.

HOOPER, JOHN (*d.* 1555), bishop of Gloucester and Worcester, was born towards the end of the fifteenth century in Somerset, where his father was a man of wealth. The exact date and place are not known. He himself usually spelt his name Hoper, others wrote it Houper. He graduated B.A. at Oxford early in 1519, but his college is unknown (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.* Oxf. Hist. Soc. i. 108). An older kinsman of the same names was elected fellow of Merton College, Oxford, in 1510, and was afterwards (1514) principal of St. Alban Hall (cf. *Memorials of Merton*, Oxf. Hist. Soc. p. 248). Hooper, the future bishop, is said, very doubtfully, to have also studied at Merton College, but the statement is possibly due to a confusion between the two John Hoopers. The 'Chronicle of the Grey Friars of London' (ed. Nichols, Camd. Soc. p. 63), says of him 'That sometyme [he] was a whyte monnke,' which points to his having been a Cistercian. He is said, after leaving the university, to have entered the Cistercian monastery at Gloucester, where he probably received holy orders. On the dissolution of the monasteries he went to reside in London, and, according to Foxe, lived 'too much of a court life in the palace of the king.' He soon became impressed by the writings of Zuinglius and Bullinger, and went back to Oxford with the intention of forwarding reforming views. He attracted the attention of Dr. Richard Smith (1500–1563) [q. v.], regius professor of divinity, who made preparations to seize and try him under the Six Articles Law; but Hooper fled in time from Oxford, and became steward in the household of Sir Thomas Arundell [q.v.] His patron, finding that his opinions savoured of heresy, sent him to Gardiner, bishop of Winchester, to be convinced of his errors. But, after a disputation with the bishop, Hooper returned with his views unchanged, and it became necessary for him to fly from England to escape a prosecution for heresy. He went to Paris in 1539, but soon returned to England. Finding danger still threatening, he assumed the disguise of a captain of a ship and again went abroad, passing to Ireland, and thence by way of France to Switzerland. At Strasburg he had met with a lady of Antwerp, Anna de Tserelas, whom he married at Basle towards the end of 1546. In March 1547 Hooper went to Zurich, where he resided two years. He became very intimate with Bullinger, and corresponded also with Bucer and John Laski, or a Lasco [q. v.], whose opinions he eagerly adopted.

In May 1549, when the reformation was well established in England, Hooper returned and became chaplain to Protector Somerset. He now appeared as the leader of the advanced section of the reformers. He lectured twice a day in some of the London churches, and drew enormous auditories. His demeanour was excessively severe and repellent, and he was not personally popular. He engaged in controversy about divorce, maintaining its lawfulness, both for the woman and the man, in case of adultery. He was also engaged in a controversy with Traheron on predestination, and took a prominent part in denouncing Bonner. His views on the Eucharist recommended him to the young king, and he was chosen to preach the Lent lectures before him in 1550. He selected for his subject the prophet Jonas, and made many bitter attacks on the ordinal then lately set forth, on the oath by the saints, and the vestments. By his combativeness he much angered Cranmer, who caused him to be brought before the council, where he was severely rated. The king, however, was faithful to him, and the Lord-protector Warwick offered him the see of Gloucester, then vacant. The letters-patent nominating him to the see are dated 3 July 1550 (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xv. 240). Hooper refused the see, on the ground of his fixed objection to the wording of the oath of supremacy; thereupon the king, on 20 July, erased with his own hand the specification of saints and angels. Hooper still hesitated on account of the vestments, which he considered idolatrous, upon which the king, on 5 Aug., issued a dispensation to Archbishop Cranmer, which was signed

by six of the council, empowering Cranmer to consecrate him without the vestments. But this the archbishop refused to do. He, however, requested Ridley, bishop of London, to discuss with Hooper the question of wearing the episcopal dress. The discussion took place, and appears to have been angry and bitter. Hooper called the vestments impious. Martyr and Bucer were then asked by Hooper for their opinions, and both agreed that the vestments might lawfully be worn. Laski and Micronius, however, encouraged him in his resistance. Hooper was again called before the council, and, refusing to yield, was ordered to keep his house, and not to publish anything. This order he openly disobeyed, going about everywhere, and straightway publishing his 'Confession of Faith.' The council, sorely perplexed, ordered him into the Archbishop of Canterbury's custody (13 Jan. 1550–1). Cranmer soon reported that he could do nothing with him, and Hooper was committed to the Fleet (27 Jan.) Thereupon he signified to the council, and afterwards to Cranmer, his willingness to wear the episcopal dress. Accordingly, he was consecrated (8 March 1551) with the usual ceremonies. Bullinger, writing to Utenhovius 8 Nov. 1551, says that he heard the news of Hooper's submission 'non sine dolore.'

Hooper at once went to his diocese of Gloucester, and displayed the utmost zeal in his work. He is said to have preached three or four times a day. He drew up a paper of fifty articles for the instruction of his clergy, and issued a large list of injunctions and interrogatories; but finding the replies not very satisfactory, he began a personal examination of his clergy as to their knowledge of the Ten Commandments, the Apostles' Creed, and the Lord's Prayer, in which simple subjects he is said to have found them very insufficiently informed. His nonconformist leanings appeared in the organisation of his diocese. He followed John Laski [q. v.] or the Zurich usage in appointing 'superintendents' instead of rural deans and archdeacons. Early in 1552 the see of Worcester was given to him to hold *in commendam* with the see of Gloucester. Later, Gloucester was made an archdeaconry merely, and Hooper was termed bishop of Worcester. He seems to have been forced to consent to the alienation of the revenues of Gloucester to the crown. Hooper endeavoured to carry out the same strict discipline at Worcester as he had inaugurated at Gloucester, but he appears to have met with greater resistance, his articles being denounced as illegal by two of the canons, with whom he held a disputation. When, in 1552, the commission for the confiscation of church goods was at work, Hooper, at Worcester, removed, as far as possible, all the plate and church furniture. He wrote to Cecil in October to correct any false rumours which his action might have given rise to. While Hooper was occupied at Worcester, the old practices which he had condemned were resumed at Gloucester, but he returned to his work there with unabated energy. He gained much reputation by his severe censure of the irregularities of Sir Anthony Kingston, who was so enraged at being censured that he responded with abuse, and even with blows. The day before Hooper's execution Kingston visited him, thanked him for reforming his morals, and urged him to recant and save his life. The bishop's liberality to the poor was unbounded, and in spite of his severity he appears to have been beloved at Gloucester. From 1551 he was a member of the commission of thirty-two which had to report upon the ecclesiastical laws.

Hooper was opposed to the attempt to set aside Mary in favour of Lady Jane Grey, which Cranmer and some other of the reforming bishops favoured, but he was nevertheless one of the first persons against whom proceedings were taken in her reign. The laws for the punishment of heresy not having been yet re-enacted, Hooper was sent to the Fleet on an apparently unfounded charge of owing a debt to the queen. His imprisonment was excessively rigorous. He complains that he was used 'worse and more vilely than the veriest slave.' On 15 March 1553–4 a commission was issued by Queen Mary to deprive him of his bishopric (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xv. 370). On 22 Jan. 1554–5 he was brought before the commissioners sitting in the church of St. Mary Overie at Southwark and accused of heresy. The principal charge against him was grounded on his teaching on the Eucharist. He refused to recant, was excommunicated and degraded, and handed over to the sheriffs of London, who put him in Newgate (Wriothesley, *Chron.* ed. Nichols, Camd. Soc. ii. 126). It was determined to send him to Gloucester for execution, and as his popularity there was well known, strict orders were given to prevent him speaking to the people at the stake. Full details of his last hours are given by Foxe. His sufferings were extreme, but his constancy remained unshaken. He was burned on 9 Feb. 1554–5. The lower end of the stake to which he was bound has recently been discovered.

By his actions and writings Hooper very effectively contributed to the popularising of extreme puritanic views of religion in England. Of his numerous works, both in Latin and English, the following have been printed:

1. 'Answer to the Bishop of Winchester's Book entitled "A Detection of the Devil's Sophistry,"' Zurich, 1547, 4to. 2. 'A Declaration of Christ and His Office,' dedicated to Edward, duke of Somerset, 8 Dec. 1547, Zurich, 1547; recus. cum correctionibus per Christoph. Rosdell, 12mo, London, 1582. 3. 'A Declaration of the Ten Holy Commandments of Almighty God,' 1548, 8vo; 1550, 8vo; 1588, 12mo. 4. 'Lesson of the Incarnation of Christ,' London (E. Whitchurch), 1549, 8vo. 5. 'A Funerall Oratyon,' preached 14 Jan. on chapter xiv. of Revelation, London (E. Whitechurch), 1549; another edition in same year by T. Purfote. 6. 'An Oversight and Deliberacion upon the Holy Prophete Jonas' [London], J. Daye and W. Seres, 1550; sermons on Jonas before the king and council in Lent; two other editions in the same year by J. Daye and J. Tisdale; another issue appeared in 1559. 7. 'Annotations on XIII Chapter of Epistle to Romans,' Worcester, 1551; London, 1583, 12mo. 8. 'A Godly Confession and Protestation of the Christian Faith,' London (John Day) [1551?], 4to. 9. 'Homily to be read in the time of Pestilence, and a most present Remedy for the same,' Worcester (J. Oswen), 1553, 4to. 10. 'Certain Sentences written in Prison,' London, 1559, 4to. 11. Speech at his death, 'An Apology against the Untrue and Slanderous Report that he should be a Maintainer and Encourager of such that Cursed Queen Mary, newely set forth,' London (J. Tisdale and T. Hacket), 1562, 8vo; also appended to No. 12. 12. 'Exposition on Psalm 23,' London, 1562. 13. 'Comfortable Expositions on the 23, 62, 73, 77 Psalms,' London, 1580, 4to. 14. 'Twelve Lectures on the Creed,' London, 1581, 8vo. 15. 'Confession of the Christian Faith, containing 100 Articles according to the order of the Creed of the Apostles,' London, 1583 and 1584, 8vo.

Some of Hooper's letters were printed by Coverdale in 'Certain most Godly Letters of such true Saintes,' 1564. These, and others written in prison, appear in Foxe's 'Actes' and Strype's 'Cranmer.' Many of Hooper's letters are in the collection of original letters published by the Parker Society, 1846-7. Hooper's 'Answers to certain Queries concerning the Abuses of the Mass' is printed in Burnet's 'Reformation Records,' No. 25, 2nd ser. A portion of the manuscript of Hooper's book to the council against the use of the disputed vestments, written in October 1550, to which Ridley replied, was in existence in 1763 (cf. Glocester Ridley, *Life of Ridley*, p. 315).

Hooper's 'Articuli 50, Injunctiones 31, et Examinationes in Visitatione Diœcesis Glocestriæ,' appear in Strype's 'Life of Cranmer,' p. 216.

The following tracts are attributed to Hooper by Bale: 'Variæ Conciones,' lib. i.; 'Ad Vigornenses et Glocestrenses,' lib. i.; 'De Perseverantiâ Christianorum,' lib. i.; 'An Fides celari possit,' lib. i.; 'Vitandos esse Pseudoprophetas,' lib. i.; 'Contra Abominationem Missæ,' lib. i.; 'Adversus Concionem Jacobi Brokes,' lib. i.; 'Contra Mendacia Thomæ Martin,' lib. i.; 'In Psalmum "Levavi oculos meos,"' lib. i.; 'Super Orationem Dominicam,' lib. i.; 'Fidelis Uxoris Officia,' lib. i.; 'De triplici Hominis Statu,' lib. i.; 'Contra Buceri Calumniatorem,' lib. i.; 'De Re Eucharisticâ,' lib. i.; 'De verâ et falsâ Doctrinâ,' lib. i.; 'Contra Obtrectatorem Divini Verbi,' lib. i.; 'Ad Londinensis Antichristi Articulos,' lib. i.; 'Contra Primatum Romani Episcopi,' lib. i.; 'Exhortationes ad Christianos'—[Scripsit ex carcere]; 'Epistolam ad Episcopos, Decanos, Archidiaconos et ceteros Clerici Ordinis,' Foxe, p. 2135; 'De Pseudo-doctrinâ fugiendâ,' lib. i.; 'Ad Parliamentum contra Neotericos,' lib. i.; 'Pro Doctrinâ Cœnæ Dominicæ,' lib. i.; 'Contra Corporalem Præsentiam,' lib. i.; 'Ad Cardinalem Polum *Epist.*;' 'Ad Acestrensem Episcopum *Epist.*; 'Ad Calvinum *Epist.*,' Epist. ii., Foxe, p. 1482; 'Transtulit in Anglican. ling.,' 'Tertulliani ad uxorem,' 'De Electione Mariti et uxoris.'

Selections from Hooper's works have been published in 'Fathers of the English Church,' vol. v., London, 1810, and by the Parker Society, in two volumes: vol. i. edited by the Rev. C. Carr, Cambridge, 1843; vol. ii. by the Rev. R. C. Nevinson, Cambridge, 1852.

[Authorities quoted; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 222; Dixon's Hist. of the Church of England, vols. iii. and iv. passim; Literary Remains of Edward VI, ed. Nichols (Roxburghe Club), vol. ii.; Froude's Hist. of Eng., vols. iii. and iv.; Ecclesiæ Londino-Batavæ Archivum (ed. Hessels), ii. 33, &c.; Wordsworth's Eccl. Biography, vol. iii., London, 1839; later writings of Bishop Hooper, with biographical sketch, ed. Nevinson, Cambr., 1852; Orig. Letters, 1537–1558, Cambr., 1847; Strype's Ecclesiastical Memorials, 3 vols. folio, London, 1721; Archæologia, vol. xviii.] G. G. P.

HOOPER, ROBERT (1773–1835), medical writer, son of John Hooper of Marylebone, was born in London in 1773, and after a course of medical study in London was appointed apothecary to the Marylebone workhouse infirmary. He entered at Pembroke College, Oxford, on 24 Oct. 1796, graduated

B.A. in 1803, M.A. and M.B. in 1804. Some difficulty (instigated, it is said, by members of the College of Physicians) prevented his proceeding to M.D. at Oxford, but he was created M.D. of St. Andrews on 16 Dec. 1805, and admitted licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians on 23 Dec. 1805. Settling in Savile Row, he lectured there on the practice of medicine for many years to large classes. He made a special study of pathology, and formed a large collection of illustrative specimens. While carrying on an extensive practice, he was a most industrious writer, and his books had a large sale. Revised editions of several of them continue in sale. He retired from practice in 1829, having made a fortune, and lived at Stanmore. He died in Bentinck Street, Manchester Square, on 6 May 1835, in his sixty-third year.

Hooper wrote: 1. 'Observations on the Structure and Economy of Plants; to which is added the Analogy between the Animal and Vegetable Kingdoms,' Oxford, 1797, 8vo. 2. 'The Hygrology; or Chemico-Physiological Doctrine of the Fluids of the Human Body. From the Latin of J. J. Plenck,' London, 1797, 8vo. 3. 'A Compendious Medical Dictionary, containing an Explanation of the Terms in Anatomy, Physiology, Surgery,' &c., London, 1798, 12mo; 6th edit., 1831; numerous American editions were issued. The edition of 1811 was issued as a new edition of John Quincy's 'Lexicon Medicum,' a work of long-standing repute which had gone through thirteen editions, and had been largely copied by Hooper. Subsequent editions bore the title 'Lexicon Medicum, or Medical Dictionary,' without reference to Quincy. 4. 'The Anatomist's Vade Mecum, containing the Anatomy, Physiology, and Morbid Appearances of the Human Body,' London, 1798, 12mo; 4th edit., 1802; American editions, Boston, 1801, 1803. 5. 'Anatomical Plates of the Bones and Muscles, reduced from Albinus, for the use of Students and Artists,' London, 1802, 12mo; 3rd edit., 1807. 6. 'Observations on the Epidemical Diseases now prevailing in London,' London, 1803. 7. 'The London Dissector,' London, 1804, 8vo. 8. 'Examinations in Anatomy, Physiology, and Pharmacy,' London, 1807, 12mo; 4th edit., 1820. 9. 'The Physician's Vade Mecum, containing the Symptoms, Causes, Prognosis, and Treatment of Diseases,' London, 1809, 12mo; enlarged edition, 1833; many American editions. 10. 'Anatomical Plates of the Thoracic and Abdominal Viscera,' 3rd edit., 1809. 11. 'The Morbid Anatomy of the Human Brain, being Illustrations of the most frequent and important Organic Diseases to which that viscus is subject,' London, 1826, 4to. 12. 'The Morbid Anatomy of the Human Uterus and its Appendages, with Illustrations of the most frequent and important Organic Diseases to which those Viscera are subject,' London, 1832, 4to.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 29; Lancet, 11 July 1835, pp. 493–4.] G. T. B.

HOOPER, WILLIAM HULME (1827–1854), lieutenant in the navy, after having passed his examination at Portsmouth was in November 1847 appointed mate of the Plover, under the command of Commander Thomas E. L. Moore, one of the earliest vessels sent out to search for and relieve Sir John Franklin [q. v.] The Plover's orders were to pass through Bering Strait and examine the coast eastward. She sailed from Plymouth on 30 Jan. 1848, and from Honolulu on 25 Aug. On 15 Oct. she was off Chutsky Nos, and the next day went into Port Providence, where she wintered. Hooper led a party along the coast as far as Cape Atcheen, and through the winter was much among the natives, whom he calls Tuski, and whose language he learned. The next summer the Plover moved over to Kotzebue Sound, and near Icy Cape, on 25 July, her two boats, under the command of Lieutenants Pullen and Hooper (who, though he did not know it, had been promoted to be lieutenant on 12 May), left the ship for a voyage along the coast. This they examined as far as the mouth of Mackenzie River, and going up it, Hooper wintered (1849–50) on the shores of Bear Lake, close to Fort Franklin, Pullen going a little further up the river and wintering at Fort Simpson. In the summer of 1850 they descended the river and examined the coast as far as Cape Bathurst, whence they returned to Fort Simpson, and there they both wintered (1850–1). Leaving their boats they afterwards travelled overland to New York, and reached England in October. Hooper's health had given way under the hardships of three arctic winters, and he became a confirmed invalid, relieving the tedium of his illness by writing the account of the expedition in which he had shared. This, under the title of 'Ten Months among the Tents of the Tuski, with Incidents of an Arctic Boat Expedition in search of Sir John Franklin,' was published in 8vo in 1853. It is an interesting, well-written book. Hooper died in London on 19 May 1854.

[The only account of Hooper's service is in his own book mentioned above. There are short obituary notices in Gent. Mag., 1854, vol. cxliii. pt. ii. p. 91 (reprinted in Annual Register, xcvi. 304) and in Journal of the Royal Geogr. Soc., vol. xxiv. p. lxxxiv.] J. K. L.

HOOTEN, ELIZABETH (*d.* 1672), quakeress, appears to have been middle-aged in 1647, when George Fox first met her in Nottinghamshire. Fox describes her as a 'very tender woman' (*Journal*, ed. 1765, p. 6), and she is usually considered to have been the first person to accept the peculiar doctrines of quakerism. It was not until 1650, although she probably preached earlier, that she formally received 'the gift of the ministry,' and she has the honour of being the first woman who was recorded as a quaker minister. She soon commenced to make ministerial journeys. In 1651 she was imprisoned at Derby on complaint of having reproved a priest, and in the following year was imprisoned in York Castle for exhorting a congregation at Rotherham at the close of the service. In 1654 she suffered five months' imprisonment at Lincoln for disturbing a congregation. At Selston, Nottinghamshire, she was violently assaulted in 1660 by Jackson, minister of the village, because she was a quaker, although she does not appear even to have spoken to him. In 1661, when more than sixty, she went to America on a missionary journey, arriving at Boston in 1662. On account of the laws against the quakers she had considerable difficulty in obtaining food or shelter, and for visiting some quakers in prison was taken before the governor, John Endecott [q. v.], who, after insulting her, sent her to prison. She was subsequently carried two days' journey into the forest and there left to starve. She managed to find her way to Rhode Island, obtained a passage to Barbadoes, returned to Boston, and after a brief stay came back to England. Having procured a license from Charles II to settle in any of the American colonies, Elizabeth Hooten returned to Boston, where she attempted to settle, but found that the king's license was set at nought by the rulers of the town. She then went to Cambridge, where, because she would not deny her creed, she was thrown into a dungeon and kept without food or drink for forty-eight hours (a person who relieved her being fined 5*l.* for the offence). She was afterwards ordered by the court to be whipped through three towns, which was done in the depth of winter and with great severity. She was then again carried into the depth of the forest and left; she was enabled to find her way to a town, where she was befriended, and then, after visiting Rhode Island, she returned to Cambridge, where she was again subjected to barbarous usage. She returned to England and resumed her work as an itinerant preacher, but in 1665 she was committed to Lincoln gaol for three months on a charge of disturbing a congregation. Notwithstanding her age, she accompanied George Fox and a number of other Friends to the West Indies in 1670, and died very suddenly about the middle of January 1671–2 in Jamaica.

Elizabeth Hooten published (with Thomas Taylor) an address 'To the King and both Houses of Parliament,' 1670, 4to. Several of her letters are preserved among the Swarthmore MSS.

[Fox's Journal, ed. 1765, pp. 6, 426, 438; Gough's Hist. of the People called Quakers, 1799, i. 200–1, ii. 115; Bowden's Hist. of Society of Friends in America, vol. i. pt. iii. pp. 257–62, 282, pt. iv. p. 347; Besse's Sufferings of the Friends, ii. 231; Bishop's New England Judged, pp. 371 et seq.; Crœse's Hist. of the Quakers, p. 37; Sewel's Hist. of the Rise, &c., ed. 1800, i. 23, 61, 569; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books, i. 973; Swarthmore MSS.] A. C. B.

HOOTON, CHARLES (1813?–1847), novelist, born about 1813, edited for some time a newspaper in Leeds, but came to London about 1837, and published in 'Bentley's Miscellany' a novel called 'Colin Clink' (republished, with illustrations by John Leech, 3 vols. 1841). After producing two worthless skits, termed respectively 'The True Sun' and 'The Woolsack,' the one attacking political economy and the other the court of chancery, he left for Texas, where for nine months he led an almost savage life. He afterwards attempted newspaper work in New Orleans, New York, and Montreal, and then returned to England broken in mind and body. He wrote a series of ballads for the 'New Monthly Magazine,' illustrations of American life and literature, and a novel called 'Launcelot Wedge,' which was running in 'Ainsworth's Magazine' at the time of his death (republished, 3 vols. 1849). He died from an overdose of morphia at his residence in Nottingham on 16 Feb. 1847. Hooton wrote, besides the works already mentioned: 1. 'Adventures of B. Thirland,' 1836. 2. 'St. Louis' Isle, or Texiana, with Additional Observations made in the United States and in Canada,' 1847. 3. 'Woodhouselee, or the Astrologer,' 3 vols. 1848.

[New Monthly Mag. March 1847, pp. 397–8; Gent. Mag. 1847, pt. i. pp. 442–3.] F. W–T.

HOPE, SIR ALEXANDER (1769–1837), of Craighall, N.B., general, born on 9 Dec. 1769, was second son of John Hope, second earl of Hopetoun, by his third wife, the Lady Elizabeth, second daughter of Alexander Leslie, fifth earl of Leven and Melville. He was educated at home, and with his elder half-brother John, afterwards the fourth earl

[see HOPE, JOHN, fourth EARL OF HOPETOUN], travelled on the continent in charge of their tutor, Dr. John Gillies (1747–1836) [q.v.] In 1786 he was appointed ensign in the 63rd foot, became lieutenant in the 64th foot two years later, and in 1791 raised an independent company, which was drafted. On 20 July in the same year Hope was appointed a lieutenant and captain 1st foot-guards. He was one of the officers selected for the light companies when light infantry companies were first added to the regiment in 1793. He served in Flanders in 1794 as brigade-major of the guards, under Major-general Gerard Lake [q. v.], and afterwards as aide-de-camp to Major-general Sir Ralph Abercromby [q. v.] In the same year he became major in the 81st foot, and lieutenant-colonel in the 2nd battalion of the 90th foot, whence he exchanged in December to the 14th foot. He was still with the retreating army in Holland, and having joined the 14th, commanded it in the attack from Buren on Gueldermasen on 8 Jan. 1795. He was dangerously wounded there, a ball, deep lodged in the shoulder, destroying the arm and causing permanent lameness, and he received a pension. He was appointed lieutenant-governor of Tynemouth and Cliff Fort in 1797, and lieutenant-governor of Edinburgh Castle in 1798. He was brigade-major and assistant adjutant-general of the eastern district in 1798–9. He became a brigadier-general in 1807, and major-general in 1808. When General Le Marchant went out to the Peninsula in 1812, Hope, who was then deputy quartermaster-general at the horse guards, under Sir Robert Brownrigg [q. v.], was appointed governor of the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, in Le Marchant's place. In January 1813 he was despatched on a special mission to Sweden, to report on the military force available for co-operation in Germany (FORSYTH, *Napoleon at St. Helena*, i. 104). His letters to Hudson Lowe, who was sent to the north of Europe at the same time, are in Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 20111, f. 15, and 20191, ff. 210, 217. In 1819 Hope exchanged back from the Royal Military College to the lieutenant-governorship of Edinburgh Castle. He became lieutenant-governor of Chelsea Hospital in 1826, and after being colonel in succession of the 5th West India and 74th regiments, became colonel of the 14th foot in 1835.

Hope, who was a staunch supporter of Pitt, sat in parliament for Dumfries in 1796, and for Linlithgowshire from 1802 to 1834. He died a full general and G.C.B. on 19 May 1837. He married, on 23 Oct. 1805, Georgina Alicia, daughter of George Brown of Ellistown, by whom he had five sons and a daughter. On 30 June 1824 the university of Oxford conferred on him the honorary degree of D.C.L. on the same day that his eldest son, John Thomas Hope, of Christ Church (who died lieutenant-colonel of the Fifeshire militia in 1835), recited his Newdigate prize poem on the 'Arch of Titus.' James Robert Hope-Scott of Abbotsford [q. v.] was his third son.

It has been stated that Hope held rank in the Austrian army (ORNSBY, *Life of J. R. Hope-Scott*, 1884, i. 6–8, 59–60). No register of the personnel of the Austrian army (Army List) was kept at the Austrian war office before 1820; but the archives of the financial department contain no mention of any officer of the name as serving between 1773 and 1840. A portrait of Hope by Sir Thomas Lawrence is in the Royal Military College, Sandhurst.

[Foster's Peerage under 'Hopetoun;' Hamilton's Grenadier Guards, ii. 275, 295; Cannon's Hist. Records 14th Foot; Gent. Mag. new ser. viii. 423. The biographical details given by Philippart, Royal Military Calendar, 1820, and by Cannon are incorrect, as well as meagre.]

H. M. C.

HOPE (afterwards BERESFORD-HOPE), ALEXANDER JAMES BERESFORD (1820–1887), politician and author, youngest son of Thomas Hope (1770?–1831) [q. v.], writer and patron of art, was born on 25 Jan. 1820. On inheriting the English estates of his step-father, Field-marshal Viscount Beresford [see BERESFORD, WILLIAM CARR], he took the additional surname of Beresford before that of Hope (30 May 1854). Hope was educated at Harrow, where he obtained a scholarship and prizes. At Trinity College, Cambridge, he gained the English and Latin declamation prizes in 1841, and obtained the B.A. university prize for Latin verse in 1841. He proceeded M.A. in 1844, and D.C.L. on 5 July 1848. He entered parliament on 29 June 1841, as conservative member for Maidstone, having defeated at the poll Alderman David Salomons [q. v.] For Maidstone he sat until the dissolution, 1 July 1852, when he was out of parliament for some years; but he was re-elected by his old constituency in 1857. He contested unsuccessfully the seat for the university of Cambridge in 1859, and that for Stoke-upon-Trent in September 1862. On 12 July 1865 he was returned for Stoke. On 24 Feb. 1868 he was elected M.P. for the university of Cambridge, and represented the university till his death. He commenced his parliamentary career as an independent conservative, and retained that character to the last. His party could not always depend on his vote, but in all matters

relating to the church he was the unswerving defender of its rights in its relation to the state. In the session of 1859 he gave his 'undying, undeviating, and unmitigated opposition' to the marriage with a deceased wife's sister bill, a proposal which he opposed in many subsequent sessions. In the same year he made an important speech against Sir John Trelawny's bill for the abolition of church rates, a measure which he regarded as destructive of church property. At the time of the American civil war (1861) he gave three lectures upon its leading issues, which he afterwards printed. He was an uncompromising opponent of the conservative Reform Bill of 1867. When the bill was in committee (12 April 1867) he taunted Disraeli with outbidding liberals in a liberal market, denounced the bill as a two-faced measure, and nicknamed Disraeli 'the Asian mystery.' Disraeli in reply sarcastically alluded to his opponent's 'Batavian graces,' a reference to Hope's Dutch descent and awkward delivery (Kebbel, *Speeches of Earl of Beaconsfield*, 1882, i. 600). Hope took a prominent part in the debate on Mr. Gladstone's Irish Church Bill in 1869, and in the session of 1873 moved the rejection of Mr. Osborne Morgan's Burials Bill. During the last ten years of his life he took little part in the debates in parliament. He was created a privy councillor in April 1880. The honorary degree of LL.D. was conferred on him by the university of Cambridge in 1864, that of LL.D. by the universities of Washington and Tennessee on 22 April 1879, and that of LL.D. of Dublin University in 1881.

Hope's devotion to the church of England was the leading feature of his life. Possessed of great wealth, he purchased in 1844 the ancient buildings of St. Augustine's Abbey, Canterbury, as a college for missionary clergy. In 1843 he published a volume of poems, and in the following year he translated the Hymns of the Church for popular use. Accepting the idea of the catholic church, he set himself to work out how the outward aspect of English public worship might be made most reasonably and intelligently to correspond to the ideals and to the best traditions of the ancient and historic church. He built at his own expense All Saints' Church, Margaret Street, London. He also rebuilt and endowed the parish church of Sheen, Staffordshire, in 1852, and kept up the daily service at his own cost.

In 1851, at the time of 'the papal aggression,' Hope, under the signature of D. C. L., wrote a series of letters to the 'Morning Chronicle' in vindication of religious liberty. In consequence he became closely connected with that paper and its editor, John Douglas Cook [q. v.] On the 'Chronicle' passing to new proprietors, Hope, in partnership with Cook, in 1855 commenced 'The Saturday Review of Politics, Literature, Science, and Art.' This paper, the first number of which appeared on 3 Nov., was an advocate of independent principles in politics, chiefly noticeable for original and smartly-written leading articles, reviews, and criticisms on the topics of the day. It was successful from the first, and its success was chiefly due to the first editor, John Douglas Cook [q. v.]

At an early age Hope evinced deep interest in archæology and ecclesiastical history. Artistic and architectural subjects also occupied much of his attention. He was a firm advocate of Gothic principles in art, and frequently lectured on artistic subjects. He was president of the Royal Institute of British Architects, 1865–7, became a trustee of the British Museum on 19 March 1879, was president of the Ecclesiological Society and of the Architectural Museum, a trustee of the National Portrait Gallery, and a fellow of numerous learned societies. Late in life he wrote a successful novel, 'Strictly Tied Up.'

Beresford-Hope died at his seat, Bedgebury Park, Cranbrook, Kent, on 20 Oct. 1887, and was buried at Kilndown, Kent, on 26 Oct. He married, on 7 July 1842, Lady Mildred Arabella Charlotte Henrietta Cecil, eldest daughter of James, second marquis of Salisbury, by Frances Mary, daughter and heiress of Bamber Gascoyne, esq., and sister of Robert, third marquis of Salisbury, prime minister. She was born on 24 Oct. 1822, was well known for many years as a leader of London society, and died at Nice on 18 March 1881. By her Hope had three sons and seven daughters.

Beresford Hope was the author of: 1. 'Oratio Latina, aureo numismate R. Peel recitata Scholæ Harrowviensis,' 1837. 2. 'Poems,' 1843. 3. 'Essays,' 1844. 4. 'Hymns of the Church, literally translated,' 1844. 5. 'The New Government Scheme of Academical Education for Ireland,' 1845. 6. 'The Reports on the Laws relative to Marriage with Deceased Wife's Sister,' 1849; fourth edition, 1850. 7. 'The Celebrated Greek and Roman Writers,' 1856. 8. 'Public Offices and Metropolitan Improvements,' 1857; third edition, 1857. 9. 'The Common Sense of Art,' 1858. 10. 'The Church Cause and the Church Party,' 1860. 11. 'The Hop Grower's Policy,' 1860. 12. 'The English Cathedral of the Nineteenth Century,' 1861. 13. 'A Popular View of the American Civil War,' 1861; third edition, 1861. 14. 'The Results of the American Disrup-

tion,' 1862; third edition, 1862. 15. 'Two Years of Church Progress,' 1862. 16. 'The American Disruption,' sixth edition, 1862. 17. 'England, the North and the South,' 1862; fourth edition, 1862. 18. 'The American Church in the Disruption,' 1863. 19. 'The Condition and Prospects of Architectural Art,' 1863. 20. 'The Social and Political Bearings of the American Disruption,' 1863; third edition, 1863. 21. 'The Social Influence of the Prayer-book,' 1863. 22. 'The World's Debt to Art,' 1863. 23. The Art Workman's Position,' 1864. 24. 'Church Politics and Church Prospects,' 1865. 25. 'The Irish Church and its Formularies,' 1870. 26. 'Hints towards Peace in Ceremonial Matters,' 1874. 27. 'The Place and Influence in the Church Movement of Church Congresses,' 1874. 28. 'Worship in the Church of England,' 1874; second edition, 1875. 29. 'Strictly Tied Up,' a novel, 1880; third edition, 1881; reprinted 1886. 30. 'The Brandreths,' 1882, 3 vols., a novel. 31. 'Worship and Order,' 1883.

[Saturday Rev. 29 Oct. 1887, p. 585; Times, 21, 22, 24, 27, 28 Oct. 1887; Guardian, October 1887, pp. 1612, 1635, 1676–7; Illustrated London News, 16 May 1857, pp. 477, 479, with portrait; Pall Mall Gazette, 26 Oct. 1887, p. 8, with portrait, 24 Dec. p. 10; Anderson's Scenes in the House of Commons, 1884, pp. 34–8; C. Brown's Life of Beaconsfield, 1882, i. 194, with portrait; Waagen's Galleries of Art, 1857, pp. 189–92; Neale's Extreme Men—A Letter to A. J. B. B. Hope, 1865.] G. C. B.

HOPE, Mrs. ANNE (1809–1887), authoress, was born in 1809 at Calcutta, where her father, John Williamson Fulton, esq. (1769–1830), was at the time a prosperous merchant. Her mother was Anne, daughter of Robert Robertson, esq., and widow of Captain John Hunt of the Bengal army. Anne was the second of four daughters. At an early age she was sent from India to Lisburn, co. Antrim, where her father's family resided, and on her parents' return home, settled with them in Upper Harley Street, London. She was well educated, accomplished, and serious-minded; and appreciated the society of her father's friends, O'Connell, Lawless, and other Irish parliamentary leaders. In 1831 she married James Hope, M.D. [q. v.], and assisted him in some of his publications. After his death in 1841 she prepared a memoir of him, which Dr. Klein Grant edited (1844); it passed through four editions. Mrs. Hope zealously devoted herself to the education of her only son, Theodore (now Sir Theodore Cracraft Hope, K.C.S.I., C.I.E.), who joined the Bombay civil service in 1853. A series of letters on self-education which she addressed to him was published in 1842 and reissued in 1846. Her health compelled her to spend much time in Madeira between 1842 and 1850. There she studied church history, reading books in many languages, and she completed in 1850, but did not publish, a work on the church in the first three centuries. Her researches changed her religious views, and in November 1850 she became a Roman catholic. She made the acquaintance of W. G. Ward and John Dobree Dalgairns [q. v.], and lived for a time at Edgbaston, so as to be near the latter and Dr. (afterwards Cardinal) Newman at the Birmingham Oratory. Pursuing her studies in a spirit of devotion to her adopted church, she published in 1855 'The Acts of the Early Martyrs,' a popular volume drawn from Fr. P. de Ribadeneira's 'Flores Sanctorum,' and intended for the use of the schools connected with the Birmingham Oratory. It passed through five editions. In 1859 appeared her life of St. Philip Neri, which soon reached a third edition. Mrs. Hope afterwards settled at Torquay, and, although permanently crippled by a spinal complaint, completed a life of St. Thomas à Becket in 1868, and a learned work on the 'Conversion of the Teutonic Race,' 1872 (2 vols.) To both works Dalgairns, Mrs. Hope's chief literary adviser, contributed a preface. Mrs. Hope wrote many articles in the 'Dublin Review' between 1872 and 1879, replying there to Mr. J. A. Froude's attack on St. Thomas à Becket in 1876. Her 'Franciscan Martyrs in England' appeared in 1878. Mrs. Hope died at St. Mary-church, Torquay, on 2 Feb. 1887. In 1894 Abbot Gasquet edited from Mrs. Hope's manuscript her 'First Divorce of Henry VIII.'

[Private information; Gillow's Dict. of English Catholics, iii. 375; Burke's Landed Gentry, s.v. 'Fulton.']

HOPE, CHARLES, of Hopetoun, first Earl of Hopetoun (1681–1742), only son of John Hope of Hopetoun, by his wife Lady Margaret Hamilton, eldest daughter of John, fourth earl of Haddington, was born in 1681. As soon as he came of age he was (in 1702) elected a member in the Scots parliament for the county of Linlithgow. The following year he was elected a privy councillor, and created on 5 April a peer of Scotland by the titles of Earl of Hopetoun, Viscount Aithrie, and Lord Hope. He was a zealous supporter of the union. In 1715 he was constituted lord-lieutenant of the county of Linlithgow, and in 1723 was appointed lord high commissioner to the general assembly of the church of Scotland. He was chosen a representative Scottish peer in 1722, and at

subsequent elections till his death. In 1738 he was invested with the order of the Thistle. He built as his chief residence Hopetoun House, Linlithgowshire, and died there on 26 Feb. 1742. By his wife Lady Henrietta Johnstone, only daughter of the first Marquis of Annandale, he had four sons and nine daughters, and he was succeeded by his second son, John.

[Douglas's Scottish Peerage, ed. Wood, i. 744–748; Foster's Members of Parl. (Scotland).]

T. F. H.

HOPE, CHARLES, Lord Granton (1763–1851), lord president of the court of session, born on 29 June 1763, was the eldest son of John Hope (1739–1785) [q. v.], M.P. for Linlithgowshire (a grandson of Charles Hope, 1st earl of Hopetoun [q. v.]), by his wife Mary, only daughter of Eliab Breton of Forty Hill, Enfield (a granddaughter of Sir William Wolstenholme, bart.) He was educated at Enfield grammar school, and afterwards at the high school of Edinburgh, where in 1777 he became the Latin dux. After studying law at Edinburgh University he was admitted an advocate on 11 Dec. 1784, and on 25 March 1786 was appointed a depute advocate. Though not conspicuous as a lawyer he was an accomplished public speaker, and in this capacity made himself useful at the tory political meetings. On 5 June 1792 he became sheriff of Orkney, and in June 1801 was appointed lord advocate in the Addington administration in the room of Robert Dundas of Arniston [see under Dundas, Robert, of Arniston, the younger]. Shortly afterwards he was presented with the freedom of the city of Edinburgh, together with a piece of plate, for his assistance to the magistrates in obtaining a poor's bill for the city. At the general election in July 1802 he was returned to the House of Commons for Dumfries district, but resigned his seat upon Henry Dundas's elevation to the upper house, and was returned unopposed for the city of Edinburgh (January 1803). While lord advocate, Hope conducted through the House of Commons the Scotch Parochial Schoolmasters' Act (43 Geo. III, c. 54), by which heritors were compelled to erect houses with two rooms for the schoolmasters. The only speech of his reported in the 'Parliamentary Debates' was one delivered in his own defence in the debate on Whitbread's motion for the production of papers relating to Hope's censure of a Banffshire farmer named Morison, who had discharged his servant for attending drills of a volunteer regiment. Hope made an ingenious defence, and gave a lively description of the multitudinous duties of his office but though the case against him was strong, the motion, after a great party debate in which both Pitt and Fox took part, was defeated by 159 to 82. On 20 Nov. 1804 Hope was appointed an ordinary lord of session and lord justice clerk in the place of Sir David Rae, lord Eskgrove, and assuming the title of Lord Granton took his seat on the bench on 6 Dec. 1804. On 12 Nov. 1811 he succeeded Robert Blair of Avontoun [q. v.] as lord president of the court of session, being succeeded as lord justice clerk by David Boyle [q. v.] In 1820 he presided at the special commission for the trial of high treason at Glasgow (*Reports of State Trials*, 1888, new ser. i. 609), and on 17 Aug. 1822 was admitted to the privy council at Holyrood House. On 29 July 1823 Hope was appointed, together with his eldest son John, on the commission of inquiry into the forms of process and the course of appeals in Scotland (*Parl. Papers*, 1824, vol. x.) Upon the death of James Graham, third duke of Montrose, in December 1836, Hope became lord justice general, by virtue of 11 Geo. IV and 1 Wm. IV, cap. 69, sec. 18, by which it was enacted that 'after the termination of the present existing interest' that office should 'devolve upon and remain united with the office of lord president of the court of session.' Hope retired from the bench in the autumn of 1841, and was succeeded as lord president by David Boyle. He died in Moray Place, Edinburgh, on 30 Oct. 1851, in his eighty-ninth year, and was buried in the mausoleum at Hopetoun House on 4 Nov.

Hope was a man of imposing presence, with a magnificent voice, which, according to Lord Cockburn, 'was surpassed by that of the great Mrs. Siddons alone' (*Memorials*, p. 160), and a wonderful gift of declamation. Though a violent political partisan, and greatly wanting in tact and judgment, 'his integrity, candour, kindness, and gentlemanlike manners and feelings gained him almost unanimous esteem' (Lord Cockburn, *Journal*, i. 308–9). His charges to juries were singularly persuasive and impressive. Lockhart gives a graphic account of Hope's majestic bearing on the bench in 'Peter's Letters to his Kinsfolk' (1819, ii. 102–8), while recording what he describes 'as without exception the finest piece of judicial eloquence, delivered in the finest possible way by the Lord-president Hope.' When the volunteer movement began, owing to the French war, Hope enlisted as a private in the first regiment of royal Edinburgh volunteers. He was afterwards appointed lieutenant-colonel of the corps, and performed the duties of that office with enthusiasm for several years, until the regiment

was disbanded for the second time in 1814. In December 1819, when the 'old blues' were once more summoned together, he made them 'one of the most eloquent addresses that ever was heard' (Lockhart, *Life of Scott*, 1845, p. 415), and daily inspected the volunteers on duty at Edinburgh Castle while the regular troops were despatched to the western counties. Hope's famous regimental orders of 18 Oct. 1803, containing most curious and minute details, are given at length in Cockburn's 'Memorials' (pp. 187–94).

Hope married, on 8 Aug. 1793, his cousin, Lady Charlotte Hope, second daughter of John, second earl of Hopetoun, by his third wife, Lady Elizabeth Leslie, second daughter of Alexander, fifth earl of Leven and Melville, by whom he had four sons, of whom the eldest, John (1794–1858), is separately noticed, and eight daughters. His wife died at Edinburgh on 22 Jan. 1834, aged 62. His portrait in the robes of lord justice general, painted by Sir John Watson Gordon for the Society of the Writers to the Signet, hangs on the staircase of their library at Edinburgh. Two portraits of Hope and one of his wife were exhibited at the loan collection of the works of Sir Henry Raeburn at Edinburgh in 1876 (*Catalogue*, Nos. 22, 154, 261). Three portraits will be found in the second volume of Kay's 'Original Portraits' (Nos. 253, 254, 300). There is also a mezzotint engraving by Dawe after one of Raeburn's portraits.

Hope was the author of two pamphlets: 1. 'Charge delivered to the Grand Jury of the County of Stirling on 23 June 1820,' Edinburgh [1820], 4to. 2. 'Notes by the Lord President on the Subject of hearing Counsel in the Inner House,' Edinburgh, 1826, 8vo.

[Lord Cockburn's Memorials of his Time; Lord Cockburn's Journals; Omond's Lord Advocates of Scotland, ii. 205–23; Kay's Original Portraits, ii. 246–55; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, p. 545; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 495–6; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland (ed. Wood), i. 745–6, 750; Burke's Peerage, 1888, p. 729; Gent. Mag. 1851, pt. ii. 649; Ann. Reg. 1851, App. to Chron. pp. 344–5; Official Return of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. p. 225; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1851; Cat. of Advocates' Libr.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

HOPE, FREDERICK WILLIAM (1797–1862), entomologist and collector, son of John Thomas Hope and Ellen, only child of Sir Thomas Edwardes, bart., was born in London on 3 Jan. 1797. He graduated B.A. at Christ Church, Oxford, in 1820, M.A. in 1823, and took holy orders, becoming for a time curate of Frodesley in Shropshire. He devoted himself to the study of entomology, and, having large means, accumulated a great collection of insects, which he gave to the university of Oxford in 1849. At the same time he founded a professorship of zoology, and nominated Mr. J. O. Westwood to that office, as well as to the curatorship of his collection. For many years he added to the Oxford collections both entomological and general zoological specimens. He also collected engraved portraits of naturalists, and extended his collection of prints till he had amassed 140,000 portraits, 70,000 topographical engravings, and more than 20,000 engravings in natural history. These were all given to Oxford University. He was early elected a fellow of the Royal and Linnean Societies, and took an active part in founding the Zoological and Entomological Societies. He was president of the Entomological Society in 1835 and in 1846. His correspondence with naturalists was extensive, and he rendered valuable assistance to the works of Gravenhorst, Schonherr, Gory, Kirby, Yarrell, and others. Of somewhat weak constitution, he was compelled to reside during a great part of each year from 1849 onwards on the Mediterranean, where he paid much attention to fishes and crustacea. In 1855 the university of Oxford conferred on him the honorary degree of D.C.L. He died in London 15 April 1862, aged 65. His widow, in pursuance of his intentions, gave an additional endowment to the professorship which he had founded, and a stipend for a keeper of his collection of engraved portraits.

In addition to about sixty separate papers on entomological subjects, chiefly in the Entomological Society's 'Transactions,' Hope wrote the 'Coleopterist's Manual,' in 3 pts., London, 1837–40.

[Gent. Mag. 1862, i. 785–8; obituary notice (by T. J. Pettigrew) prefixed to Thesaurus Entomologicus Oxon., illustrating Hope's collection, by J. O. Westwood, Oxf. 1874.] G. T. B.

HOPE, GEORGE (1811–1876), agriculturist, second son of Robert Hope, tenant farmer, East Lothian, was born at Fenton in that county, 2 Jan. 1811. He was educated at Dirleton parish school, spent four years in a 'writer's' office at Haddington, and then began to assist his father in farming. He spent all but the last three years of his life as a farmer in his native county, and did much by his skill as a practical agriculturist to improve the agricultural position of East Lothian. Hope's holding, Fenton Barns, was known in agricultural circles in America and on the continent as a model of what a farm should be. In 1875 Hope's landlord refused

to renew his lease, and he left Fenton Barns, which had been occupied by his family for three generations, for Broadlands, a small estate which he had purchased in Berwickshire.

Hope was an ardent unitarian and a great supporter of that body in Scotland. He was much opposed to the corn laws, gaining a prize of 30*l.* offered by the Anti-Cornlaw League for an essay on the subject (published with two others in 1842), was a personal friend of Cobden and Bright, and did much to help the abolition movement in Scotland. He was also opposed to the law of hypothec and the game laws. He stood twice for parliament, in 1865 for Haddingtonshire, and in 1875 for East Aberdeenshire. In both cases he was defeated by decided majorities, a fact partly attributed to the strong local influence of his opponent in the first case, and to his heterodox religious opinions (which he did not attempt to hide) in the second. He died at Broadlands, 1 Dec. 1876, and was buried at Dirleton, near Fenton Barns. Hope was married and had a family. Besides the essay mentioned he contributed 'Hindrances to Agriculture from a Tenant Farmer's point of view' to 'Recess Studies,' edited by Sir A. Grant (Edinburgh, 1870).

[Memoir by Hope's daughter, Edinburgh, 1881; personal knowledge.] F. W–t.

HOPE, Sir HENRY (1787–1863), admiral, eldest son of Captain Charles Hope of the navy, who died commissioner at Chatham in 1808, cousin of Sir William Johnstone Hope [q. v.], and great grandson of Charles, first earl of Hopetoun [q. v.], was born in 1787, and entered the navy in 1800, on board the Kent, commanded by his cousin, W. J. Hope. After serving in her on the coast of Egypt, he was moved into the Swiftsure with Captain Hallowell [see Carew, Sir Benjamin Hallowell], and was made prisoner when she was captured on 24 June 1801. He afterwards served in the Leda on the Mediterranean and home stations, and in 1804 in the Atlas again with his cousin, W. J. Hope. On 3 May 1804 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Adamant; in 1805, in the Narcissus, was present at the reduction of the Cape of Good Hope; and on 22 Jan. 1806 was made commander and appointed to the Espoir sloop in the Mediterranean. On 24 May 1808 he was posted to the Glatton, and afterwards commanded the Leonidas, Topaze, and Salsette frigates, all in the Mediterranean, cruising successfully against the French privateers. During the latter half of 1811, in the Salsette, he was senior officer in the Archipelago, and at the request of Stratford Canning, the ambassador at Constantinople, drove on shore at Nauplia a French privateer which had taken refuge under the guns of the Turkish batteries, 29 Nov. 1811 (Lane-Poole, *Life of Lord Stratford de Redcliffe*, i. 100; *Log of the Salsette*).

In May 1813 Hope was appointed to the Endymion, one of the few English frigates carrying 24-pounders, and which it was thought might contend on somewhat equal terms with the large 44-gun frigates of the United States. After eighteen months on the North American station, on the morning of 15 Jan. 1815 she was, in company with a small squadron under Captain John Hayes [q. v.], off Sandy Hook, when they sighted the American frigate President. The accident of position and her superior sailing enabled the Endymion to bring her to action, while the other English ships were some distance astern. It was already dusk, and it seemed possible enough that the President might escape in the dark. The Endymion, however, stuck closely to the flying enemy, and though her own rigging was so cut that about nine o'clock she was obliged to drop astern to repair damages, the President had also received such damage that, on the Pomone and Tenedos coming up an hour later, she at once struck her colours. To say, as is often said, that the Endymion took the President single-handed is an absurd exaggeration, for though her consorts had a very small share in the action, their close proximity, especially that of the Majestic, a cut-down 74-gun ship, terribly hampered the President's manœuvres, and by compelling her to defend herself in a running fight, enabled the Endymion to take up a deadly position on her quarter. Otherwise the result might have been different; for the Endymion was the smaller ship, less heavily armed, with a weaker crew; and, gallant officer and fine seaman as Hope was, Commodore Decatur, who commanded the President, had also a high reputation in the United States navy. In popular opinion the whole credit of the engagement was given to Hope. The admiralty gave him the gold medal, and the war medal to the Endymion alone. The merchants of Bermuda presented Hope with a complimentary letter and a silver cup, and the officers with a second cup, 'to be considered as attached to that or any future ship which might bear the gallant name of Endymion.' The cup ultimately lapsed to Greenwich Hospital, and now belongs to the officers' mess of the Royal Naval College. In June 1815 Hope was nominated a C.B., but he had no further service. In 1831 he was appointed naval

aide-de-camp to the king, became rear-admiral in 1846, vice-admiral 2 April 1853, K.C.B. 5 July 1855, and admiral 20 Jan. 1858. He died on 23 Sept. 1863.

Hope married, in 1828, his first cousin, Jane Sophia, daughter of his mother's brother, Admiral Sir Herbert Sawyer, K.C.B. She died without issue in August 1829. Hope left a large part of his property—30,000*l.* was named—to religious or charitable societies.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. v. (suppl. pt. i.) 314; O'Byrne's Dict. Nav. Biog.; Gent. Mag. 1863, pt. ii. p. 777; official documents in the Public Record Office, especially the logs of the Endymion, Pomone, and Tenedos (15 Jan. 1815). The account of the capture of the President in James's Naval History (edit. 1860), vi. 238, is grotesquely one-sided; that given in Roosevelt's Naval War of 1812, p. 401, is more satisfactory, though many of the disputed points may be thought overstated in the opposite direction; see also Foster's Peerage, s.n. 'Hopetoun.']

J. K. L.

HOPE, Sir JAMES (1614–1661), of Hopetoun, lawyer and lead-worker, sixth son of Sir Thomas Hope [q. v.] of Craighall, Fifeshire, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Binning or Bennet of Wallyford, Haddingtonshire, was born on 12 July 1614. From February 1636 to October 1637 he studied law in France (*Diary of Sir Thomas Hope*, pp. 38, 68). After his first marriage in 1638 he devoted himself to the working of the lead mines of the estate. In 1642 he was appointed general of the cunzie-house, an office to which there then attached both a civil and a criminal jurisdiction. On the death of his brother, Sir Thomas Hope of Kerse [q. v.], a lord of session, on 23 Aug. 1643, his friends made a fruitless endeavour to get him named his successor. After, however, the enactment of the Act of Classes, disqualifying for office all persons directly or indirectly accessory to the 'Engagement' with England, he was, on 1 June 1649, chosen an ordinary lord of session. In this year and also in 1650 he sat in parliament as commissioner for the county of Stirling. He was also one of the committee of estates, and a commissioner both of public accounts and for the revision of the laws. He was one of those sent to receive any statement Montrose might be disposed to make on his arrival as a prisoner in Edinburgh (Balfour, *Annals*, iv. 14). On 20 May 1650 he was appointed president of the committee for the examining of prisoners taken during the civil war (*ib.* p. 22). When the Scottish people, after the execution of Charles I, were bent on restoring the monarchy, Hope suggested a compromise. He voted at Perth on 20 June 1650 against levying an army to resist the advance of Cromwell, and was in consequence denounced by the Marquis of Argyll as 'not only a main enemy to king and kingdom, but a main plotter and contriver, assister and abetter of all the mischief that has befallen the kingdom ever since' (*ib.* p. 173). On 7 Jan. of the following year he was refused a passport to go out of the country (*ib.* p. 235). For inciting his brother, Sir Alexander Hope, to suggest to Charles II the advisability of surrendering England, Ireland, and even a part of Scotland to Cromwell to save the rest, he was shortly afterwards sent to prison, but on 20 Jan. was ordered to confine himself within his country estate. The triumph of Cromwell delivered him, however, from his disabilities, and in 1652 he was appointed one of the commissioners for the administration of justice in Scotland. On 14 June 1653 he joined the council of state of England, and he frequently served on important committees. He represented Scotland in the parliament of 1653. In 1654 he was made a commissioner for the sale of forfeited estates, but in July of the same year he was omitted in the new commission of justice, on the ground that his conduct at the dissolution of the Little parliament had been unsatisfactory to Cromwell. His exclusion from the commission was, according to Robert Nicoll, unpopular, for 'he was a good and upright judge' (Nicoll, *Diary*, p. 132). He was, however, reappointed in March 1660 (*ib.* p. 278). On a visit to Holland in the following year, in connection with his lead business, he caught a disease known as Flanders fever, of which he died, two days after landing in Scotland, at his brother's house of Granton, Linlithgowshire, on 23 Nov. 1661. He is described by Nicoll as 'a man full of virtue, who kept many poor and indigent people at labour in the lead mines and Leith, and virtuous exercises, and by his means had a liveliehood' (*ib.* p. 352). He was buried in the church of Cramond, Linlithgowshire, where a monument was erected to his memory with the following inscription: 'Sperando superavi. Vera effigies Dni. Jac. Hoppæi Hoptoniæ militis celeberrimi ætat. suæ 47, A.D. 1661.' By his first wife (Anna, daughter and heiress of Robert Foulis of Leadhills, Lanarkshire) he had seven sons and four daughters. His second wife was Lady Mary, eldest daughter and one of the coheiresses of William Keith, seventh earl Marischal, by whom he had two sons and a daughter. His widow afterwards married Sir Archibald Murray of Blackbarony, bart. Hope was succeeded by his seventh child and only sur-

viving son, John, who lost his life by the wreck of the Gloucester frigate in 1682.

[Diary of Sir Thomas Hope (Bannatyne Club); Nicoll's Diary (Bannatyne Club); Balfour's Annals of Scotland; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser., during the Protectorate; Douglas's Scottish Peerage, ed. Wood, i. 743; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, pp. 337–338.] T. F. H.

HOPE, JAMES, afterwards JAMES HOPE JOHNSTONE, third EARL OF HOPETOUN (1741–1816), born in 1741, was second son and fourth child of John, second earl, by his first wife, Anne Ogilvy (*d.* 1759), second daughter of James, fifth earl of Findlater and Seafield. He became ensign in the 3rd regiment of foot-guards 9 May 1758, served with his regiment at Minden, and quitted the army in 1764 in order to travel with his elder brother, Lord Hope, who was in declining health. In 1781 he succeeded to the earldom on the death of his father, in 1784 was chosen a representative peer of Scotland, and in 1790 took part in a disputed election for representative peers, he claiming unsuccessfully that he and the Earl of Selkirk had been lawfully chosen (see *The Petition of Douglas, Earl of Selkirk, and James, Earl of Hopetoun*). In 1794 he was again elected. Meanwhile, in 1792, he had succeeded, on the death of his grand-uncle (of the half-blood), the lunatic George Johnstone, third marquis of Annandale, to the earldoms of Annandale and Hartfell, in addition to very large estates in Scotland. But he never assumed the titles, merely adding Johnstone to his family name. In 1793 he raised and commanded the corps of Hopetoun fencibles, and in recognition of this service he was, on 3 Feb. 1809, created Baron Hopetoun in the peerage of the United Kingdom. For many years he was lord-lieutenant of Linlithgowshire and hereditary keeper of the castle of Lochmaben. Hope died at Hopetoun House, Linlithgowshire, on 29 May 1816, and, in default of male issue of his own, was succeeded in the barony as well as the earldom by his half-brother, Sir John Hope of Rankeillour [q. v.], then Lord Niddry, the barony having been limited to the heirs male of the second Earl of Hopetoun. Hope married, 25 Aug. 1766, Elizabeth Carnegie (*d.* 1793), daughter of George, sixth earl of Northesk, by whom he had six daughters, of whom Anne Johnstone (*d.* 1818) married in 1792 Admiral Sir William Johnstone Hope [q. v.]; Georgiana (*d.* 1797), married in 1793 the Hon. Andrew Cochrane; and Jemima, married in 1803 Rear-admiral Sir George Johnstone Hope.

[Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, ed. Wood, i. 750; Burke's Peerage; Courthope's Historic Peerage; Playfair's Brit. Fam. Antiq. iii. 461; Gent. Mag. 1816, i. 569; Book of Dignities; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 494.] W. A. J. A.

HOPE, JAMES (1801–1841), physician, was born at Stockport in Cheshire 23 Feb. 1801. His father, Thomas, belonged to a branch of the Scottish Hopes, long settled in Lancashire. Having realised a handsome fortune as a merchant and manufacturer, he retired from business and settled at Prestbury Hall, near Macclesfield in Cheshire. After four years (1815–18) at the Macclesfield grammar school, James resided for about eighteen months at Oxford, where his elder brother was then an undergraduate, but never became a member of the university. In October 1820 he went as a medical student to Edinburgh, where he highly distinguished himself, and passed five years. The subject of his inaugural medical dissertation (August 1825) was aneurism of the aorta, and he then began to collect drawings (executed by himself) of pathological specimens coming under his notice. He was one of the presidents of the Royal Medical Society of Edinburgh, he held the offices of house-physician and house-surgeon at the Royal Infirmary, and he and his intimate friend Dr. George Julius passed the two best examinations of the year. On leaving Edinburgh in December 1825 he became a student at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London, and in the spring of 1826 obtained the diploma of the Royal College of Surgeons. Though he restricted himself rigidly in after life to the practice of medicine, his knowledge of surgery gave him a confidence which he could never otherwise have enjoyed. In the summer of the same year he left England for the continent, and stayed a year at Paris as one of the clinical clerks of M. Chomel at La Charité. He then visited Switzerland, Italy, Germany, and the Netherlands, and reached England in June 1828. In September he passed the College of Physicians as a licentiate. With a fixed determination to become one of the chief London physicians, he established himself in December 1828 in Lower Seymour Street, Portman Square, and entered himself as a pupil at St. George's Hospital in order to attend the physicians in their visits to the wards. There he was one of the early champions of auscultation. He had had opportunities of testing the value of Laennec's discovery while in Paris, and he was himself especially fitted for practising it with advantage, having very acute hearing and a very delicate ear for musical tones and rhythm. In 1829 he began to publish a series of papers prepara-

tory to a projected work on the heart. Four papers on 'Aneurisms of the Aorta, based on Observations as House Physician and House Surgeon to the Royal Infirmary, Edinburgh,' appeared in the 'London Medical Gazette,' 1829 (iv. 353, &c.), and in 1830 he sent to the same journal (vi. 680, &c.) four papers relating especially to the sounds of the heart and the physiology of its action. He also wrote for the 'Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine' about the same time the articles 'Aorta, Aneurism of,' 'Arteritis,' 'Dilatation of the Heart,' 'Heart, Diseases of,' 'Heart, Degeneration of,' 'Heart, Hypertrophy of,' 'Palpitation,' 'Pericarditis and Carditis,' 'Valves of the Heart, Diseases of,' but these were not published till 1833–1835. His great work came out at the end of 1831 (1832) with the title 'A Treatise on the Diseases of the Heart and Great Vessels; comprising a new view of the Physiology of the Heart's Action, according to which the physical signs are explained.' The book was received with approbation in this country, in America, and on the continent, where it was translated into German by an old Edinburgh friend, Dr. Becker of Berlin. A third edition appeared in 1839, corrected and greatly enlarged, and with the addition of plates; and a fourth edition in 1849, after his death, with his latest additions and corrections, but without the plates, and in a cheaper form. Hope's final conclusions about the sounds of the heart are on the whole justified by modern experiments, and adopted, with certain additions, by teachers in the existing physiological schools. Hope's investigations as to the causes of the sounds necessarily involved experiments on living animals, the last series of which, in February 1835, led to a controversy with Dr. C. J. B. Williams [q. v.] (see Hope's work, 3rd ed. pp. 32–4, 4th ed. preface; *Memoir of Hope*, 4th ed. pp. 156–66; and Williams, *Memoirs*, 1884, chaps. xiii. xvi.)

In 1831 Hope was elected physician to the Marylebone Infirmary, where he had charge of ninety beds. In 1829 he had established a private dispensary in connection with the Portman Square and Harley Street district visiting societies, and in the autumn of 1832 he delivered at his own house a course of about five-and-twenty lectures (intended for practitioners only) on diseases of the chest. He afterwards lectured at St. George's Hospital (where he had been elected assistant physician in 1834) and at the Aldersgate Street School of Medicine, and was very successful with the students.

Hope now turned to the publication of his work on morbid anatomy, the drawings for which, both made and coloured from nature with his own hand, had occupied him since the commencement of his medical education in Edinburgh. The first part appeared at the beginning of 1833, and the last at the end of the following year, in large 8vo. The value of the work was fully recognised, but, owing to the expense of the plates, Hope's profits were very small. In July 1839, on the resignation of Dr. W. F. Chambers [q. v.], he was appointed full physician at St. George's Hospital, after brief opposition from Dr. Williams. The excitement of this election brought on a spitting of blood, and his health, which had hitherto been good, thenceforth declined. In July 1840 he was elected a fellow of the London College of Physicians. Towards the following Christmas he became unequal to his regular duties, but he continued to see a few patients till he removed in March 1841 to Hampstead, where he died on 12 May of pulmonary consumption. He was buried in the cemetery at Highgate. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in June 1832, and was a corresponding member of several foreign societies. He contracted a most happy marriage, 10 March 1831, with Miss Anne Fulton [see Hope, Anne], by whom he had one child, the present Sir Theodore C. Hope, K.C.S.I. Considering the early age at which he died, Hope may be regarded as one of the most eminent and successful physicians of his day. When he retired his professional income was 4,000*l.* per annum. He was a member of the anglican church, and had strong religious convictions.

Besides the writings mentioned above and numerous articles in the medical periodicals, Hope contributed the article on 'Inflammation of the Brain' to Tweedie's 'Library of Medicine,' and some 'Notes on the Treatment of Chronic Pleurisy,' finished only four days before his death (see *Medico-Chirurgical Review*, vol. xxxv. 1841).

[Memoir by his widow, Mrs. Anne Hope, 1842, which went through four editions; obituary notice in Brit. and For. Med. Rev. 1841, xii. 286, xiv. 532; Lond. Med. Gaz. 1841–2, ii. 692; Lancet, 1845, i. 43; Dr. C. J. B. Williams's Memoirs of Life and Work, 1884 (see index); family information.] W. A. G.

HOPE, JAMES (1764–1846?), United Irishman, son of a fugitive covenanter who had settled in the north of Ireland as a linen-weaver, was born in the parish of Templepatrick, co. Antrim, on 25 Aug. 1764. He left school at the age of ten, and was apprenticed to linen-weaving. In due time he became a journeyman weaver. The commercial distress prevalent in the north, consequent on the war with the American colo-

nies, convinced Hope that the fundamental question of the time was social rather than political, and only to be solved by restoring to the people 'their natural right of deriving a subsistence from the soil on which their labour was expended.' But it was the religious feuds between the Peep-o'-Day Boys and the Defenders, nowhere more bitter than in his own neighbourhood, that first seriously attracted his attention to politics. He threw himself with enthusiasm into the movement for a union between the Roman catholics and presbyterians, which should be directed mainly to an extension of civil and religious freedom among all classes of the community, and he became a member of the Roughford volunteer corps, and at a later period a member of the Molusk Society of United Irishmen. On the reconstruction of the United Irish Society in 1795, he consented, though reluctantly, to take the oath of secrecy and fidelity, and was appointed a delegate to the upper baronial committee of Belfast. In the spring of 1796 he was sent to Dublin to extend the principles of the society among the operatives of the capital. For a time he resided at Balbriggan, working as a silk-weaver; but his object being suspected by the Orangemen in the factory, he removed to Dublin, working in the liberties as a cotton-weaver. Here he managed to found a branch society, but again becoming suspected he narrowly escaped assassination, and was obliged to return to Belfast. On the outbreak of the rebellion in Ulster in 1798 he remained true to his principles, and took part in the battle of Ballinahinch (13 June). After lurking about in the neighbourhood of Ballymena and Belfast for four months, he made his way undetected to Dublin in November 1798. Here he was joined in the following summer by his family; but for four years he lived in continual expectation of being arrested. While in Dublin he became acquainted with Robert Emmet in 1803, and assisted him in his plot, but he took no part in the insurrection, being at the time engaged in organising a rising in co. Down. After the failure of Emmet's rebellion he avoided arrest, and on the political amnesty that followed the death of Pitt and the accession to office of Fox and Grenville in 1806, he returned to Belfast, and resumed his work as a linen-weaver. In 1843 he wrote his memoirs at the request of R. R. Madden, and was apparently alive at the time of their publication in 1846. He was of medium height, slightly but firmly built, and of a modest and retiring disposition.

Hope married the daughter of his first master, Rose Mullen, who died in 1831, after bearing him four children.

[Hope's Memoirs, with engraved portrait, printed in Madden's United Irishmen, 3rd ser. vols. i. and iii., are meagre and rather uninteresting. Incidentally they throw light on the motives and aims of a not inconsiderable section of the United Irishmen, and especially those who were opposed to foreign interference. Hope gives a decided contradiction to the view that 'a system of assassination' formed any part of the United Irish programme.] R. D.

HOPE, Sir JAMES (1808–1881), admiral of the fleet, born 3 March, 1808, was son of Rear-admiral Sir George Johnstone Hope, K.C.B. (1767–1818), who as a captain commanded the Defence at Trafalgar. Admiral Sir Henry Hope, K.C.B. (1787–1863) [q. v.], was Sir James's first cousin. In 1820 he was entered at the Royal Naval College at Portsmouth, and in June 1822 was appointed to the Forte frigate going out to the West Indies; afterwards he served in the Cambrian in the Mediterranean, and was promoted to be lieutenant on 9 March 1827. On 16 Sept. he was appointed to the Maidstone, but a fortnight later was transferred to the Undaunted, which carried Lord William Bentinck out to India as governor-general. In August 1829 Hope was appointed flag-lieutenant to the Earl of Northesk, then commander-in-chief at Plymouth, and on 26 Feb. 1830 he was promoted to commander's rank. From 1833 to 1838 he commanded the Racer on the North American and West Indian station, and was posted on 28 June 1838. In December 1844 he commissioned the Firebrand steam frigate for service on the South American station, and on 20 Nov. 1845 had a prominent share in the engagement with the batteries at Obligado on the Parana [see Hotham, Sir Charles], where he distinguished himself by pulling up in his gig to a heavy chain moored across the river, and there waiting under a continuous fire while the chain was cut by a young engineer, Mr. George Tuck, who, many years later, was instructor in steam at the Royal Naval College at Greenwich. Hope was nominated a C.B. on 3 April 1846. During the Russian war from 1854 to 1856 he commanded the Majestic in the Baltic, but without any opportunity of personal distinction. On 19 Nov. 1857 he attained the rank of rear-admiral. In March 1859 he was appointed commander-in-chief in China, and reached Singapore on 16 April, where he relieved his predecessor, Sir Michael Seymour (1802–1887) [q. v.]

The war of the three previous years had been terminated in a treaty signed at Tientsin on 26 June 1858, the ratifications of which were to be exchanged at Pekin within

a year. It was, however, rumoured at Shanghai that the English and French ministers would not be permitted to go to Pekin. On 17 June 1859 the Chesapeake, on board of which Hope's flag was flying, anchored in the Gulf of Pecheli, and Hope went at once in the Plover gunboat to the mouth of the Peiho, to acquaint the governor of the forts of the ambassadors' approach and to see for himself what the passage was like. He found that it was blocked not only by a strong boom, but by a series of timber rafts, and by rows of stakes and iron piles, the whole constituting a most formidable obstacle. The forts, too, had been rebuilt, enlarged, and strengthened, and though neither flags nor guns were to be seen, the English officer on landing with the admiral's message was met on the beach and not allowed to proceed further. On 19 June the allied ministers arrived off the bar of the Peiho, but as the obstructions prevented their passing up the river, and they were told to go to the Peh-tang, nine miles further north, contrary as they thought to the terms of the treaty, they formally requested Hope to clear the way for them. This accordingly Hope undertook to do, and on 25 June, at the top of high water, that is about 2 P.M., began to force the passage. He had with him eleven gunboats, large and small, and—including a reserve for landing—about eleven hundred men. As the gunboats approached the boom, the batteries opened on them with deadly effect. The Plover, in which Hope had hoisted his flag, was sunk; he himself was twice severely wounded, but refused to be conveyed out of action; he was carried to the Cormorant, where his flag was again hoisted. Later on the Cormorant was also sunk; so too was the Lee. All the others were severely damaged. The falling tide brought the vessels to a lower level, and gave the batteries a commanding fire to which it was impossible to reply. At the same time it exposed a wide extent of mud-flat, and when the storming parties were landed the men were caught in the mud. The enemy opened a deadly fire on them as they struggled to approach the fort. The greater number were killed or wounded, and when the last ditch was reached only fifty men were together. No reinforcements could be sent, and they were obliged to retreat, under the deadly hail, to the gunboats still afloat, which were then withdrawn out of range. Next day Hope reported to the ambassadors that his effort had failed and that it was not in his power to renew it. Of the eleven hundred men engaged, eighty-nine had been killed and 345 wounded, including the admiral himself and a large proportion of officers.

This repulse of our forces by the Chinese gave rise to the comment that we were treacherously attacked, and were taken at a disadvantage, and that the guns were manned by Europeans—Russians more especially—or Americans. Such statements were unfounded; for even admitting that the attack was a violation of the treaty, it was quite well understood by Hope that the treaty was to be violated; and he approached the boom knowing that he would have to fight his way. It had often been pointed out that to attack the Chinese forces twice in the same way on the same ground was likely to lead to serious fighting. The passage which Hope tried to force had been forced by Seymour only the year before. Despite the tactical error, however, the determined gallantry of Hope and his men roused great enthusiasm at home. It was resolved that the treaty must be ratified at Pekin, and on receipt of the intelligence that the Chinese government had approved of what had been done at Taku, a strong military expedition was sent out by both the allied powers. Hope had meantime gone to the neighbourhood of Ningpo, where he remained to recruit his health. In the following year (1860) the local transport arrangements were conducted by him, and by the end of June 1860 the troops were landed at the mouth of the Peh-tang. By 1 Aug. everything was ready for the advance. On 20 Sept. they attacked and stormed the fort on the north side of the Peiho. When that was captured the southern forts were at once evacuated, the obstacles were removed from the mouth of the river, and on the 23rd Hope went up to Tien-tsin, where he for the most part remained till the treaty was signed at Pekin on 24 Oct. On 9 Nov. 1860 he was nominated a K.C.B., and in the following year received the grand cross of the Legion of Honour. In the spring of 1862 he co-operated with the Chinese imperial troops under the American General Ward in driving back the Taepings from the neighbourhood of Shanghai and Ningpo. Several of their positions were taken by storm, and on different occasions there was severe though irregular fighting; on one, in the end of February, Hope, leading in person, was wounded by a musket-shot; on another the French admiral was killed by a cannon-ball. Things were still in a very unsettled state when, in the autumn, Hope was relieved by Rear-admiral Kuper.

Towards the end of 1863 he was appointed commander-in-chief in North America and

the West Indies. His command was uneventful. He became vice-admiral on 16 Sept. 1864, was nominated a G.C.B. on 28 March 1865, and returned to England in the spring of 1867. From 1869 to 1872 he was commander-in-chief at Portsmouth, and was thus, in October 1870, called on to preside at the court-martial which inquired into the loss of the Captain [see BURGOYNE, HUGH TALBOT; COLES, COWPER PHIPPS]. He became an admiral on 21 Jan. 1870; was appointed principal A.D.C. in February 1873; was placed on the retired list, on attaining the age of seventy, in March 1878; and on 15 June 1879 was advanced to the honorary rank of admiral of the fleet. During his later years his health was much broken, and he lived in comparative retirement. He died at Carriden House in Linlithgowshire on 9 June 1881. He was twice married, but left no issue. His portrait, a good likeness, by Sydney Hodges is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich.

[Foster's Peerage, s.n. 'Hopetoun;' O'Byrne's Naval Biog. Dict.; Yonge's Hist. of the British Navy; Sherard Osborn's Fight on the Peiho (originally published in Blackwood's Mag. December 1859); Rennie's British Arms in North China and Japan; Annual Register, 1859, 1860; Times, 10 June 1881.] J. K. L.

HOPE, SIR JAMES ARCHIBALD (1785–1871), general, son of Lieutenant-colonel Erskine Hope, 26th (Cameronians) regiment of foot, and great-grandson of Sir Thomas Hope, eighth baronet of Craighall, Fifeshire, was born in 1785, and in January 1800 was appointed ensign in the 26th Cameronians, then at Halifax, Nova Scotia, of which his father was junior major. He became lieutenant in the regiment in 1801, and captain in 1805. He served with his regiment in Hanover in 1805–6, was a deputy assistant adjutant-general under Lord Cathcart at Copenhagen in 1807, and on the staff of Sir John Hope, afterwards fourth earl of Hopetoun [q. v.], in Sweden in 1808, in Spain in 1808–9—including the actions at Lugo and Corunna—and in the Walcheren expedition. He was aide-de-camp to General Graham [see GRAHAM, THOMAS, LORD LYNEDOCH] at Barossa, and brought home the despatches and the 'eagle' captured by the 87th regiment (GURWOOD, *Well. Desp.* iv. 698). He was afterwards with Graham at Ciudad Rodrigo and before Badajoz. When Graham went home on sick leave during Wellington's advance against the forts of Salamanca, Hope was appointed an assistant adjutant-general, in which capacity he was present at Salamanca, Burgos, Vittoria, St. Sebastian, and the passage of the Bidassoa. He was afterwards selected, while attached to the 7th division, to act as assistant adjutant-general and military secretary to Marshal Beresford, who was in command of an army corps of three divisions. With this army corps Hope made the concluding campaigns, including the actions of the Nivelle, Nive, Orthez, and Toulouse. He was made a brevet-major in March 1811, and lieutenant-colonel January 1813, and was promoted on 25 July 1814 from the Cameronians to be captain and lieutenant-colonel 3rd foot guards (now Scots Guards). In that regiment he served twenty-five years, retiring on half-pay unattached on 1 Nov. 1839. He became brevet-colonel in 1830, a major-general in 1841, was employed as major-general on the staff in Lower Canada 1841–7, was appointed colonel 9th foot in 1848, and became lieutenant-general in 1851, and general in 1859.

Hope was a G.C.B., and had the Peninsular gold cross and clasp for Vittoria, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, and Toulouse, and the Peninsular medal with clasps for Corunna, Barossa, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, and Salamanca. He was married, and had three children. He died at his residence, Balgowan House, Cheltenham, on 30 Dec. 1871, aged 86.

[Foster's Baronetage, under 'Hope of Craighall;' London Gazette; Hart's Army Lists; Times newspaper, January 1872.] H. M. C.

HOPE, SIR JOHN, LORD CRAIGHALL (1605?–1654), Scottish judge, born about 1605, was eldest son of Sir Thomas Hope of Craighall, first baronet [q. v.], by Elizabeth, daughter of John Bennet of Wallyford, Haddingtonshire; Sir James Hope (1614–1661) [q. v.] was his younger brother. He was educated for the law, and having been admitted advocate rapidly acquired practice, and in 1632 was knighted and appointed an ordinary lord of session, assuming the title of Lord Craighall, and taking his seat on 27 July. In September 1638 he refused to subscribe the king's covenant until it had been approved by the general assembly. In 1640 he was placed on the committee of estates appointed to provide for the defence of the kingdom against Charles I; was reappointed ordinary lord of session 'ad vitam aut culpam' in the following year; and in 1644 was made one of the commissioners for the visitation of St. Andrews, the plantation of kirks, the administration of the exchequer and the excise. In 1651 his brother, Sir Alexander Hope, underwent examination by the committee of estates for advising the king to surrender Scotland and Ireland to Cromwell, and quoted Lord Craighall to the effect that it would be wise in his

majesty to 'treat with Cromwell for one-half of his coat before he lost the whole.' In May 1652 Craighall was appointed one of Cromwell's committee, consisting of five English and three Scotch judges, for the administration of justice. His brother, Sir James Hope (1614–1661) [q. v.], not himself, was a representative for Scotland in the English parliament in 1653. He died at Edinburgh on 28 April 1654, having married Margaret, daughter of Sir Archibald Murray of Blackbarony, bart., by whom he had two sons and six daughters. The elder son, Thomas, born on 11 Feb. 1633, was grandfather of Sir John Hope Bruce [q. v.], seventh baronet, with whom his line became extinct. The second son, ARCHIBALD HOPE (1639–1706), was lord of session in 1689, and lord of justiciary in 1690. He took the title of Lord Rankeillor, and was M.P. for Fifeshire from 25 April 1706 till his death on 10 Oct. following. John Hope (1725–1786) [q. v.] was his grandson.

[Wood's Cramond, p. 140; Balfour's Annals of Scotland, ii. 294, iv. 238; Acts of Parl. (Scotland), v. 282, 389, 704, vi. 198, 212, 235, 244; Nicoll's Diary (Bannatyne Club), p. 93; Willis's Not. Parl. iii. 25; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, p. 289; Foster's Members of Parliament, Scotland; Foster's Baronetage.]

J. M. R.

HOPE, SIR JOHN (*d.* 1766), lieutenant-general. [See BRUCE, SIR JOHN HOPE.]

HOPE, JOHN (1739–1785), miscellaneous writer, second son of Charles Hope (afterwards Hope-Vere) and grandson of Charles Hope, first earl of Hopetoun [q. v.], was born 7 April 1739. He was educated at the Rev. Andrew Kinross's academy at Enfield; engaged in mercantile pursuits in London, apparently with no great success; and in 1768 was chosen by the influence of his uncle, John Hope, second earl of Hopetoun [q. v.], M.P. for Linlithgowshire, in succession to his father. The earl allowed him an annuity of 400*l.* to defray his expenses (Letter to John Wilkes, *Addit. MS.* 30871, f. 132). In 1770 he was unseated on the petition of his opponent, James Dundas. He had lost favour, both with his patron and with the majority of the House of Commons, by voting for Wilkes on the question of the Middlesex election, and to this he attributed the loss of his seat. 'It was chiefly in your cause I suffered,' he wrote to Wilkes (manuscript letter, supra; see also HOPE, *Letters*, 1772). Hope died at Newcastle-on-Tyne, 21 May 1785 (*Gent. Mag.* 1785, ii. 665). He married, 2 June 1762, Mary, only daughter of Eliab Breton of Forty Hill, Middlesex. She committed suicide at Brockhall, Northamptonshire, 25 June 1767, and was buried at Norton. Her husband erected a monument with a rhyming epitaph to her memory in the south transept of Westminster Abbey (NEALE, *Westminster Abbey*, ii. 257). The three sons of this marriage, Charles (1763–1851); John, afterwards knighted (1765–1836); and William Johnstone, also afterwards knighted, are separately noticed.

Hope's writings were: 1. 'Occasional Attempts at Sentimental Poetry by a Man of Business,' 1769. 2. 'The New Brighthelmston Guide, a sketch in miniature of the British Shore,' 1770. 3. 'Letters on certain Proceedings in Parliament during the Sessions of the years 1769 and 1770,' 1772. 4. 'Thoughts in Prose and Verse started in his walks,' Stockton, 1780; published the same year at London and Edinburgh. 5. 'Letters on Credit,' second edition, with a postscript and a short account of the bank at Amsterdam, 1784; originally contributed to the 'Public Advertiser,' 'of very little value,' observes M'CULLOCH (*Literature of Political Economy*, p. 354).

In the 'Public Advertiser,' 16 Oct. 1771, there is a letter by Hope (one of a series of four) to Junius on the subject of pressing seamen. It is signed 'An Advocate in the Cause of the People,' and was answered by 'Philo-Junius' in letter lxii. of the collection. The 'Gentleman's Magazine' (supra) also credits Hope with the authorship of the 'New Margate Guide' (1780?).

[Works referred to; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. v. 138, vi. 18, 39, xii. 42; Foster's Peerage for 1882 and Members of Parliament (Scotland); Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anonymous and Pseudonymous Literature, iii. 1793; Woodfall's Junius, revised edition, 1875.]

F. W–T.

HOPE, JOHN (1725–1786), professor of botany in Edinburgh University, son of Robert Hope, surgeon, whose father, Lord Rankeillor [see under HOPE, SIR JOHN, LORD CRAIGHALL], was a Scotch lord of session, was born at Edinburgh on 10 May 1725. He was educated at Dalkeith school, at Edinburgh University, and in continental medical schools. He graduated M.D. at Glasgow in 1750, and, joining the College of Physicians at Edinburgh, entered upon practice there. He chiefly devoted himself to botanical science, which he had begun under Jussieu in Paris, and in 1761 he obtained, in succession to Charles Alston [q. v.], the professorship of botany and materia medica at Edinburgh, being also made king's botanist for Scotland and superintendent of the royal garden at Edinburgh. After lecturing in the summer session on botany, and in the winter on materia medica, for six years, he gave up the latter course, and in 1768 received a new

commission as regius professor of medicine and botany. He was soon afterwards elected a physician to the Edinburgh Royal Infirmary, a post which he held till his death. The medical botanical garden (where the Waverley station is now) was swampy and unsuitable, and he caused it to be exchanged in 1776 for one to the west of Leith Walk, where he arranged the plants according to the Linnean system. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of London, was highly appreciated by Linnæus, who named the genus *Hopea* after him; he was president of the Edinburgh College of Physicians when he died on 10 Nov. 1786, aged 61. He married Juliana, daughter of Dr. Stevenson, physician, of Edinburgh, by whom he left four sons and one daughter. His third son, Thomas Charles Hope, is noticed separately.

Hope was an enthusiastic admirer of Linnæus, and put up at his own expense an imposing monument to him in the Edinburgh botanical gardens. He published Alston's lectures on materia medica in two quarto volumes in 1770, and edited Linnæus's 'Genera Animalium' in 1781.

[Duncan's Memoir of Hope; Harveian Oration at Edinburgh, 1788; Kay's Edinburgh Portraits, ii. 415; Grant's Story of Edinburgh University, i. 318, ii. 382.] G. T. B.

HOPE, JOHN, fourth EARL OF HOPETOUN (1765–1823), general, son of John Hope, second earl, by his second wife, Jane, daughter of Robert Oliphant of Rossie, Perthshire, and elder half-brother of Generals Sir Alexander Hope [q. v.] and Charles Hope (*d.* 1825), was born at Hopetoun House, Abercorn parish, Linlithgowshire, 17 Aug. 1765. He was educated at home, and travelled on the continent with his brother Alexander in charge of their tutor, Dr. John Gillies (1747–1836) [q. v.], afterwards historiographer royal for Scotland. He is stated to have served for a short time as a volunteer. He was appointed cornet 10th light dragoons (now hussars) 28 May 1784, became lieutenant 100th foot, and afterwards in 27th Inniskillings, captain 17th light dragoons (now lancers) in 1789, major 1st royals foot 1792, and lieutenant-colonel 25th foot 26 April 1793. He was returned to parliament for Linlithgowshire in 1790, and again in 1796 (FOSTER, *Members of Parl. for Scotland*, p. 186). When the Mediterranean and Channel fleets under Lords Hood and Howe put to sea in April–July 1793, the 25th foot was one of the regiments sent on board by detachments to supply the want of marines. Hope remained on shore with the headquarters at Plymouth until December 1794, by which time the regiment had been augmented to two battalions by the drafting of independent companies into it. On 9 Feb. 1795 he sailed in command of ten companies of the regiment for the West Indies, and on reaching Grenada on 30 March was invalided home (HIGGINS, *Hist. 25th K. O. Borderers*). He returned to the West Indies in 1796 as adjutant-general to the troops under Sir Ralph Abercromby. He was present at the reduction of the French and Spanish West Indian Islands in 1796–7, and was repeatedly commended by Abercromby and other general officers. He returned home in 1797. In August 1799 he was deputy adjutant-general of the advanced force sent to North Holland under Sir Ralph Abercromby [q. v.], but received a severe wound in the ankle on landing, and was sent home. On 27 Aug. 1799 he was promoted from the 25th foot to colonel of the North Lowland Fencible Infantry (raised in 1794 and disbanded in 1802). At the end of September he returned to Holland as adjutant-general of the main body of the expeditionary force under the Duke of York; was present in the actions of 2 and 8 Oct. 1799, and was one of the officers deputed to arrange the convention of Alkmaar. He was adjutant-general to Sir Ralph Abercromby in the Mediterranean in 1800, and in the expedition to Egypt, where at the great battle of 21 March 1801, before Alexandria, when Abercromby fell, he received a severe wound. On his recovery he asked for a brigade, and was appointed to one composed of two of the most distinguished regiments with the army, the 28th foot and 42nd highlanders, at the head of which he joined the army before Cairo, and was deputed by General Hutchinson to arrange the terms of surrender of the French army there. He was afterwards sent into Alexandria for the like purpose. He became a major-general in 1803, commanded a brigade in the eastern district of England under Sir J. H. Craig during the invasion alarms of 1803–5, and in 1805 was appointed lieutenant-governor of Portsmouth, a post he resigned the same year to join the expedition to Hanover under Lord Cathcart. He became a lieutenant-general in 1808, was second in command of the troops sent to Sweden under Sir John Moore, and in August the same year landed in Portugal. He was in command at Lisbon at the time of the French evacuation of the city, and had the difficult task of restraining the Portuguese populace from acts of violence against the invaders. When Moore advanced into Spain, Hope commanded one of the two divisions of the army. Moving in the direction of the Tagus, after some very critical operations, he joined Moore at Salamanca,

and took part in the retreat to Corunna. He commanded the British left at the battle of Corunna, and succeeded to the chief command when Moore fell and Baird was wounded. His energy and skill were conspicuous in embarking the army for England. He is said to have personally visited every street in the port, to make sure that not a man was left behind. He received the thanks of parliament, and was made a K.B. He commanded a division in the Walcheren expedition, which proceeded in advance, and landing at Ter Goes took up a position to command the navigation of the Western Scheldt, which was maintained during the operations. In 1812 he was commander of the forces in Ireland. In 1813 he was appointed to succeed Sir Thomas Graham (afterwards Lord Lynedoch) [q. v.] in the Peninsular army, the instructions from home being that he was to have command of a division, or more troops if necessary, and be next in seniority to Wellington, but not to be second in command (*Well. Suppl. Desp.* viii. 263). He was appointed to the first division, which he commanded at the battle of Nivelle, 10 Nov., and at the battles of the Nive, 10–13 Dec. 1813, where he was wounded. Wellington wrote of him: 'I have long entertained the highest opinion of Sir John Hope, like everybody else, I suppose, but every day more convinces me of his worth. We shall lose him if he continues to expose himself as he did during the last three days. Indeed, his escape was wonderful. His coat and hat were shot through in many places, besides the wound in his leg. He places himself among the sharpshooters, without sheltering himself as they do' (Gurwood, *Well. Desp.* vii. 203). In February 1814 Hope, with the left wing of the army, crossed the Adour, and blockaded Bayonne, the investment of which important fortress he conducted with great skill and perseverance up to the end of the war. In the final sortie of the French garrison on 14 April 1814, which caused so much needless bloodshed, Hope had his horse shot under him, and was wounded and made prisoner, but speedily released. His wounds prevented his accepting command of the forces sent to America (*Well. Suppl. Desp.* ix. 42). At the peace Hope was raised to the peerage as Baron Niddry of Niddry Castle, Linlithgowshire. In 1816 he succeeded his elder half-brother James, third earl of Hopetoun [q. v.], in the family title. He became a full general in 1819. He had been appointed colonel-commandant of a battalion of 60th royal Americans in 1806, whence he was transferred to the colonelcy of the 92nd Gordon highlanders. From the latter he was appointed in 1820 colonel of the 42nd highlanders. He held with other offices those of lord-lieutenant of Linlithgowshire, governor of the Royal Bank of Scotland, and captain of the royal archers. A tory in politics, Lord Hopetoun in 1822 was offered by the Duke of Wellington, then master-general, the post of lieutenant-general of the ordnance, which he appears to have declined (*Well. Desp. Corresp.* &c., i. 281). His last public duty was to attend George IV, during the king's visit to Scotland in 1822, as captain of the royal archers and gold-stick for Scotland. He received the king in princely style at Hopetoun House before his departure. Hopetoun died in Paris 27 Aug. 1823, at the age of fifty-eight.

Hopetoun married, first, 17 Aug. 1798, Elizabeth, daughter of the Hon. Charles Hope-Vere of Craigie Hall, and sister of John Hope (1739–1785) [q. v.]; she died in 1801 without issue. Secondly, 9 Feb. 1803, Louisa Dorothea, daughter of Sir John Wedderburn, bart., by whom he had eleven children; she died at Leamington 16 July 1836 (*Gent. Mag.* 1836, pt. ii. p. 222). Of Hopetoun's nine sons the eldest succeeded his father as fifth Earl of Hopetoun. Others were in the naval and military service. The youngest, Brigadier-general the Hon. Adrian Hope (1821–1858), of the 60th rifles and 93rd highlanders, was much distinguished in the Crimea, and in command of a brigade at the siege of Lucknow, where he fell 14 April 1858 (see *Gent. Mag.* 1858, pt. ii. p. 85).

The pupil and friend of Abercromby, the friend of Moore, and, in Wellington's words, 'the ablest man in the Peninsular army' (Gurwood, *Well. Desp.* vii. 22), Hopetoun was no less esteemed in civil life, in which his soldierly mien, polished bearing, his high ideal of duty and strong common sense, rendered him generally popular. Four public monuments have been erected to his memory, one on Sir David Lindsay's Mount, another near Hopetoun House, a third in the neighbourhood of Haddington, and a fourth, a bronze equestrian statue, in St. Andrew Square, Edinburgh, which bears an inscription by Sir Walter Scott.

[Foster's Peerage under 'Hopetoun,' in which there is an error in the date of death; Army Lists and London Gazettes; Edinburgh Ann. Reg. 1823; Capt. R. T. Higgins's Hist. Rec. 25th King's Own Borderers; Sir H. Bunbury's Narrative of Passages in the late War with France; Napier's Hist. Peninsular War, periods 1808–1809 and 1813–14; Parl. Papers, Accounts and Papers, 1810: Scheldt Papers; Gurwood's Selections Wellington Desp. vol. vii.; Wellington Suppl. Desp. vols. vi. viii. ix. xiv., and Index in vol. xv. (an error in the indexing is noted in xv.

353); Wellington Desp. Corresp. &c., i. ut supra. Among special biographical notices of Hopetoun may be mentioned those in Ann. Biog. 1823; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, vol. ii.; Gent. Mag. 1823, pt. ii. p. 369–71.] H. M. C.

HOPE, SIR JOHN (1765–1836), lieutenant-general, born 15 July 1765, was son of John Hope (1739–1785) [q. v.], by his wife Mary, only daughter of Eliab Breton of Norton, Nottinghamshire, and Forty Hill, Enfield. Charles Hope [q. v.], lord president of the court of session, and Vice-admiral Sir William Johnstone Hope [q. v.] were brothers. In November 1778 John was appointed a cadet in the regiment of Houstoun of the Scots brigade in the pay of Holland, and after serving as corporal and sergeant, was made ensign in the regiment, which was quartered at Bergen-op-Zoom, in December 1779, and marched with it to Maestricht. After being some time at home he rejoined the regiment at Maestricht on promotion to captain on 26 April 1782, and withdrew from the Dutch service, receiving English half pay. In 1787 he was brought on full pay as captain 60th royal Americans, but his company was reduced soon afterwards. In 1788 he was appointed to a troop in the 13th light dragoons, and served from November 1792 as aide-de-camp to Sir William Erskine (*d.* 1795) in the Flanders campaigns and in Germany. On 25 March 1795 Hope became major, and on 20 Feb. 1796 lieutenant-colonel of the 28th Duke of York's light dragoons. This regiment he commanded at the Cape of Good Hope until it was drafted, when he returned home, and in April 1799 was appointed to the 37th foot, which he commanded in the West Indies until November 1804. He then exchanged to a battalion of the 60th foot at home, and was for some time an assistant-adjutant-general in Scotland. He was deputy-adjutant-general under Lord Cathcart in Hanover in 1805, and at Copenhagen in 1807. After serving as a general officer on the staff in Scotland and in the Severn district, Hope proceeded to the Peninsula, and commanded a brigade of the 5th division at Salamanca. He was invalided home soon afterwards. Wellington wrote: 'Major-General Hope I am sorry to lose, as he is very attentive to his duties' (GURWOOD, *Well. Desp.* vi. 56, 73). Hope afterwards held brigade commands in Ireland and in Scotland until promoted to lieutenant-general in 1819. He was made colonel of the 92nd highlanders in 1820, and transferred to the 72nd highlanders in 1823.

Hope was made a knight bachelor on 30 March 1821, and was a G.C.H. He married first, in 1806, Mary, only daughter and heiress of Robert Scott of Logie, and by her had three children; she died in 1813; secondly, Jane Hester, daughter of John Macdougall, and by her had five sons and five daughters. He died at his seat in Scotland in August 1836, aged 71.

[Foster's Peerage, under 'Hopetoun;' Cannon's Hist. Rec. 72nd Duke of Albany's Highlanders; Gent. Mag. 1836, pt. ii. p. 653.] H. M. C.

HOPE, JOHN (1794–1858), Scottish judge, eldest son of Charles Hope [q. v.], lord president of the court of session, was born on 26 May 1794, and received some part of his education at the high school of Edinburgh. He was admitted an advocate on 23 Nov. 1816, and on Rae becoming lord advocate was appointed one of his deputes. On 25 June 1822 James Abercromby [q. v.] unsuccessfully moved in the House of Commons for the appointment of a committee of inquiry into the conduct of the lord advocate and the other law officers of the crown in Scotland in relation to the public press. Hope sent Abercromby a letter of protest, and was summoned to attend the house. He was heard at the bar in his own defence on 17 July following (*Parl. Debates*, new ser. vii. 1668–1673), but though it was unanimously agreed that he had been guilty of a breach of the privileges of the house, no further proceedings were taken in the matter. On the death of James Wedderburn in November of the same year, Hope was appointed by Lord Liverpool solicitor-general for Scotland, a post which he held until the formation of Lord Grey's ministry in 1830, when he was succeeded by Henry Cockburn. On 17 Dec. 1830 Hope was elected dean of the Faculty of Advocates in the place of Francis Jeffrey, in whose favour Hope had generously waived his claims to the chair in the previous year. In 1841 he succeeded David Boyle as lord justice clerk, taking his seat on the bench as president of the second division of the court of session on 16 Nov. 1841, and on 17 April 1844 was sworn a member of the privy council. Hope was an able and indefatigable judge. He presided over the second division of the civil court as well as at nearly all the trials of importance which took place in the high court of justiciary during his seventeen years of office. He died in Moray Place, Edinburgh, on 14 June 1858, from a sudden attack of paralysis, and was buried at Ormiston, near Tranent. He married in August 1825 Jessie Scott, daughter of Thomas Irvine of Shetland, by whom he had several children. His widow survived him, and died in Royal Terrace, Edinburgh, on 26 Jan. 1872, aged 79.

While comparing the English with the Scottish bar, Cockburn makes the following amusing allusion to Hope's style of advocacy at the bar: 'I heard no voice strained, and did not see a drop of sweat at the bar in these eight days. Our high-pressure dean screams and gesticulates and perspires more in any forenoon than the whole bar of England (I say nothing of Ireland) in a reign' (*Memorials of his Time*, i. 114). Sir Walter Scott had a very high opinion of him (Lockhart, *Life of Scott*, 1845, p. 587). There is a portrait of him by Colvin Smith, R.S.A., taken when dean of the faculty, in the National Gallery of Scotland (*Catalogue*, No. 67). There are also portraits of Hope in the Parliament House and in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery.

Hope was the author of the following works: 1. 'A Letter to Francis Jeffrey, Esq., Editor of the "Edinburgh Review." By an Anti-Reformist,' Edinburgh, 1811, 8vo. 2. 'Letter to the Honourable James Abercromby, M.P. [answering certain charges made by the latter against Hope in his speech in the House of Commons, on the 25th of June 1822]' [Edinburgh, 1822], fol. 3. 'A Diary of the Proceedings in the Parliament and Privy Council of Scotland, May 21 MDCC–March 7 MDCCVII. By Sir David Hume of Crossrigg, one of the Senators of the College of Justice' [edited by Hope for the Bannatyne Club], Edinburgh, 1828, 4to. 4. 'A Letter to the Lord Chancellor on the claims of the Church of Scotland in regard to its Jurisdiction and on the proposed changes in its Polity,' Edinburgh, 1839, 8vo; second edition (with an appendix), Edinburgh, 1839, 8vo.

[Cockburn's Memorials of his Time; Omond's Lord Advocates of Scotland; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 496; Times for 16 and 17 June 1858; Gent. Mag. 1822, pt. ii. p. 559, 1858 new ser. v. 192; Ann. Reg. 1858, App. to Chron. p. 417; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

HOPE, JOHN WILLIAMS (1757–1813), banker and merchant, born in 1757 at St. Ewe rectory, Cornwall, was eldest son of William Williams, rector of St. Ewe, and Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Gregor of Trewarthenick. He began life as a clerk in the banking-house of Hope & Co. in Amsterdam, and eventually became partner. He married Anne, daughter of John Goddard of Rotterdam and Woodford Hall, Essex, and a niece of Henry Hope, one of the chief partners in the bank, a nephew of Adrian Hope, and a near kinsman of Thomas Hope (1770?–1831) [q. v.] Williams assumed the name of Hope at first in addition to his own, but subsequently dropped the name of Williams altogether. On the return of Henry Hope with other members of his family to England in 1794, Williams-Hope managed the business in Amsterdam, and was elected one of the eight statesmen of Holland. He continued to hold that office until the establishment of the monarchy under Louis Bonaparte in 1806, when he returned to England. Under the will of Henry Hope, who died in 1811, Hope's wife and children received large legacies, and he himself, as residuary legatee, became possessor of houses at Sheen and in Harley Street, Cavendish Square, London, with two fine collections of pictures (*Gent. Mag.* 1811, pt. i. p. 293). Sir Joshua Reynolds painted a portrait of Mrs. Hope, which was engraved in mezzotint by C. H. Hodges. Hope died in Harley Street 12 Feb. 1813, and was buried at St. Ewe. He left a large fortune to his two surviving children, William (see below) and Henrietta Dorothea Maria, who married, first, the seventh earl of Athlone, and, secondly, William Gambier, esq.

Hope, William Williams (1802–1855), man of fashion and virtuoso, only surviving son of the above, was born in 1802. He inherited a very large fortune, with estates in Cornwall, from his father, and reassumed the name of Williams before that of Hope. He purchased Rushton Hall, Northamptonshire, and served as high sheriff of the county in 1832. He resided, however, for the latter part of his life in Paris, where he built a large mansion at 131 Rue Dominique, Faubourg St. Germain. Hope played a prominent part in Parisian society. He was noted for his princely establishment and entertainments, and for many personal eccentricities. He detested male society, and formed a coterie of eighteen ladies, distinguished for their musical or artistic capacities; vacancies in this circle were filled up by careful selection, and he left large legacies to the members of it at his death. He possessed a famous collection of diamonds, which he wore plentifully on his own person. His entertainments were the most crowded in Paris, but he never saw any friends before dinner-time. Hope was found dead in his bed on 21 Jan. 1855. His large collections of works of art, furniture, &c., in Paris and England were dispersed by auction. He sold Rushton Hall in 1854.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. 1855, xliv. 652, cf. also 1811, pt. i. pp. 292–3 (memoir of Henry Hope); Boase's Collect. Cornubiensia; Captain Gronow's Reminiscences.] L. C.

HOPE, Sir THOMAS (1606–1643), of Kerse, Scottish judge, second son of Sir Thomas Hope (*d.* 1646) [q. v.], by his wife

Elizabeth, daughter of John Bennett of Wallingford, Berkshire, was born on 6 Aug. 1606, and was admitted advocate on 17 July 1631. On 16 July 1633 he was knighted by Charles I at Innerwick (Balfour, *Annals*, iii. 367), and was commissioner in the Scottish parliament for the county of Clackmannan in 1639, 1640, and 1641. In 1639, and again in 1640, he was colonel of the troop raised by the College of Justice to attend General Leslie as his bodyguard; but in the latter year, on the march into England, at the crossing of the Tyne, 'Sir Thomas and his troop were scarce well entered the ford before they wheeled about and retired with discredit.' In September 1641 he proposed in parliament, on behalf of the barons, that the estates should appoint officers of state and privy councillors by ballot, but the proposal was lost. He was prominent in opposing Charles's demand for a public inquiry into 'The Incident,' and was the author of the compromise effected between the king and the estates with reference to the appointment of Loudoun as chancellor. On 13 Nov. 1641 the estates appointed him an ordinary lord of session and lord justice-general, and he was also a commissioner to treat with the English parliament for the suppression of the Irish rebellion. In the parliament of 1643 he was member for Stirlingshire, but on 23 Aug. of that year he died at Edinburgh, leaving a son, Alexander, the first baronet of Kerse. He wrote 'The Law Repertorie,' and left a manuscript commentary on books 18–24 of the 'Digest,' now in the Advocates' Library at Edinburgh.

[Brunton and Haig's Senators of the Royal College of Justice; Acts Scots Parl.; Books of Sederunt; Balfour's Annals; Laing's Hist. of Scotland, iii. 214–22; Hill Burton's Hist. vii. 146–52; Omond's Lord Advocates; Napier's Montrose and the Covenanters, ii. 110.]

J. A. H.

HOPE, Sir THOMAS (*d.* 1646), lord advocate of Scotland, was son of Henry Hope, a merchant of Scotland with business connections in France, by his wife Jaqueline de Tott. His great grandfather, John de Hope, is said to have come from France to Scotland in the retinue of Magdalen, queen of James V, in 1537. His younger brother Henry seems to have settled in early life in Amsterdam, and was ancestor of the rich family of merchants long connected with that city (cf. Hope, John Williams, and Hope, Thomas, 1770?–1831). Thomas was bred to the law in Scotland, and was admitted advocate on 7 Feb. 1605. He defended John Forbes (1568?–1634) [q. v.] and five other ministers tried at Linlithgow in 1606 upon a charge of having committed treason in declining to acknowledge the jurisdiction claimed by the privy council over the general assembly. He, like his leaders, Thomas Craig, William Oliphant, and Thomas Gray, counselled submission, but when the two former declined to appear at the trial on 10 Jan., Hope made so vigorous a defence that, although his clients were convicted, he speedily ranked among the foremost men at the bar. Two years afterwards Lord-advocate Hamilton spoke of him as 'one of the most learned and best experienced' of Scotch advocates, and the privy council desired his opinion on a point of law in the case of Margaret Hartsyde, one of the queen's chamberwomen, whom, however, he was retained to defend (*Melros Papers*, i. 50, 344; Balfour, *Annals*, ii. 26; Pitcairn, *Criminal Trials*, ii. 544–57). Till the end of the reign he had a lucrative practice. His public life began under Charles I. In 1625 he prepared the deed revoking James's grants of church property to laymen. On 29 May 1626 he was appointed lord advocate jointly with Oliphant, then an old man (Burnet, *Hist. of his own Time*, i. 30; *Registrum Secreti Sigilli*, xcviii. 444), and thereupon addressed the king in a long Latin poem, published in the same year. With regard to the resumption of ecclesiastical property his policy was to threaten boldly and act moderately to those who begged for terms. On his advice in August an action was commenced to have the various grants of church property declared null and void (see *Connell on Tithes*, Append. xxxix.) The action, however, was abandoned, and a commission, of which he was a member, was appointed to report upon the whole subject. In February 1628 his services to the crown on this commission were rewarded with a Nova Scotia baronetcy. On 19 Nov., in pursuance of an old claim and privilege of lord advocates, he was sworn to secrecy, and admitted to sit with the judges in cases in which he was not himself employed (*Acts of Sederunt*, 19 Nov. 1628). In parliament he was entrusted with the royal letters of prorogation on each occasion from 1629 to 1633. He prepared the summons for leasing-making served on John Elphinstone, lord Balmerino [q. v.], on 14 Nov. 1634, and conducted the trial on behalf of the crown. Though he exerted himself zealously against the prisoner he does not appear to have lost the favour of the presbyterians. He was a party to the act of the privy council commanding the use of the service-book on 20 Dec. 1636 (Baillie, *Letters and Journals*, vol. i. App. 440), but he probably absented himself from the first reading in St. Giles's, and is charged by Bishop Guthrie with having been privy to the rioting which then took place

(Guthrie, *Memoirs*, p. 20). Delicate as his position was he contrived still to retain the favour of both sides. In the autumn, however, he became an open supporter of the supplicants, or popular party, and alone among the privy councillors refused to sign the approval of Lord High-treasurer Traquair's proclamation, 20 Feb. 1638, condemning the opposition to the service-book (Rothe, *Relation of Affairs*, p. 66). He avoided any prominent share in the preparation of the national covenant, and did not sign it, though he pronounced an opinion in favour of its legality; and, writing privately to the Earl of Morton, he called the covenanters 'a number of the most loyal and faithful subjects that ever a prince had.' Charles's royal commissioner, the Marquis of Hamilton, found him, according to Burnet, one of his greatest troubles, and yet dared not dismiss him. He could not induce him to declare the action of the covenanters to be illegal, or to defend episcopacy at the assembly in Glasgow in November (Burnet, *Memoirs of the Dukes of Hamilton*, p. 92). His son, Sir Thomas Hope of Kerse [q. v.], served with the army of the covenanters, and Hope's own position became more and more precarious till on 14 Jan. 1640 the king ordered him to remain at his country house, Craighall, Fifeshire, during pleasure. There he remained till the end of May, when he was summoned to Edinburgh to carry out the prorogation of parliament. When parliament rose on 11 June he returned to Craighall, but again appeared in parliament officially to prorogue it on 14 Jan. 1641. When the committee of estates required his official signature to writs of summons against the 'incendiaries,' or opponents of the covenant, he refused it without the king's authority, and declined also to prosecute them in spite of the direction of the estates (see Balfour, *Annals*, iii. 1–3; *Acts Scots Parl.* v. 307). Later in the session his right to appear in parliament as lord advocate without representing a constituency was contested, and in spite of his arguments he was only permitted to be present as an officer of state, and to speak if called upon by the house. In 1643 he opposed the proposal to summon parliament without any warrant from the king, and though unsuccessful he re-established himself by his efforts in the confidence of Charles's partisans (Burnet, *Memoirs of the Dukes of Hamilton*, p. 218), and he abstained from attending the convention when it sat. He was lord high commissioner at the meeting of the general assembly on 2 Aug., the only instance of the appointment of a commoner to that office, and maintained the king's policy—of which, however, he did not entirely approve—with much discretion. In spite of his requests for delay and communication with the king, the assembly adopted the solemn league and covenant. From this time he discharged only the formal duties of law officer, and even these were much limited by the jealousy of the estates. He appeared in parliament only if specially summoned. His health failed, and on 1 Oct. 1646 he died.

His success as a lawyer was very great, and with the profits of his practice he purchased estates in Fifeshire, Stirlingshire, Midlothian, Haddington, and Berwickshire. He wrote a legal treatise called 'Minor Practicks,' subsequently published by Bayne in 1726, and possibly wrote a manuscript treatise called 'Major Practicks' (see Fraser, *Law of Parent and Child*), and some reports of decisions of the court of session, 1610–19. Besides his 'Carmen Sæculare' in Charles I's honour, published at Edinburgh in 1626, he wrote a Latin translation of the Psalms and Song of Solomon. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Binning or Bennet of Wallyford, co. Haddington, by whom he had four sons who survived infancy; of these three reached the bench: John, lord Craighall (1605?–1654) [q.v.], Thomas, lord Kerse (1606–1643) [q. v.], and Sir James Hope of Hopetoun (1614–1661) [q. v.]; Alexander was cupbearer to Charles I. Of his two daughters who survived infancy, Mary was wife of Sir Charles Erskine of Alva, and Anne married David, lord Cardross.

[G. W. T. Omond's Lord Advocates, i. 93–147; Diary of the Public Correspondence of Sir Thomas Hope of Craighall (Bannatyne Club), 1813; Gardiner's Hist. of England, viii. 323, ix. 93; Douglas's Peerage, ed. Wood, i. 741–2; Nisbet's Heraldry, i. 218, App. p. 91; Coltness Papers, p. 16; Cat. of Advocates' Library, Edinburgh.]

J. A. H.

HOPE, THOMAS (1770?–1831), author and virtuoso, born about 1770, was the eldest of the three sons of John Hope of Amsterdam by his wife P. B. Vander Hoeven. He belonged to the rich family of Amsterdam merchants founded by Henry Hope, brother of Sir Thomas Hope of Kerse (*d.* 1646) [q. v.], lord advocate. His father is said to have been an intimate friend of the Prince of Orange, whom he powerfully aided in the crisis of 1788. The elder Hope built a magnificent country house near Haarlem, at a cost of 50,000*l.*, and placed in it a rare collection of pictures. There the Prince of Orange was a frequent guest. A good drawing of the mansion by Samuel Ireland appears in Ireland's 'Picturesque Tour . . . made in 1789' (London, 1796, i. 112). From a very early age Thomas Hope studied archi-

tecture, and after spending eight years in studying and sketching architectural remains in Egypt, Greece, Sicily, Turkey, Syria, Spain, and other countries, he settled in England about 1796, with other members of his family who had quitted Holland on its occupation by the French. In England Thomas devoted himself to literature, and employed part of his large fortune in collecting ancient sculptures and vases, Italian pictures, and other works of art. His marbles were acquired between 1790 and 1800, and have been described in Michaelis's 'Ancient Marbles in Great Britain,' p. 279 ff. In 1801 Hope bought, for 4,500 guineas, sixteen cases from Sir William Hamilton's second vase collection, which had been sent to England in 1798. Hope added to this collection, but in 1805 sold 180 of the specimens. Others were sold in 1849. He purchased two houses in which his collections were deposited, namely, a house in Duchess Street, near Cavendish Square, London, and a mansion at Deepdene, near Dorking, Surrey, with fine grounds, once belonging to the Howard family, and recently in the possession of Sir C. M. Burrell. The rooms in the London house were decorated after classic and oriental models by Hope himself (see Britton and Pugin, *Public Buildings of London*; Westmacott, *Account of the British Galleries*, &c.; Thornbury and Walford, *Old and New London*, iv. 448, 449). He enlarged the house at Deepdene, chiefly by additions on the south side, and his collections of sculpture, &c., were ultimately placed in rooms there designed by himself (see the description of Deepdene in Neale, *Views of Seats*, 2nd ser. vol. iii., and Black, *Guide to Surrey*). The marbles are still at Deepdene.

Hope was a fellow of the Royal Society and of the Society of Antiquaries, and was vice-president of the Society for the Encouragement of Arts. He was a patron of Canova, Chantrey, George Dawe, Flaxman, and Thorwaldsen. He called on Thorwaldsen when in Rome, and, seeing the model of his 'Jason,' gave him an order for it. The sculptor afterwards presented Hope with a relief, 'A Genio lumen' (deposited at Deepdene), as a thank-offering for this early encouragement. Hope gave Flaxman the commission for his illustrations to 'Dante.' A French artist, Dubost, after a dispute with Hope as to the price of a picture, painted and exhibited publicly in 1810 a caricature of Hope and his wife called 'Beauty and the Beast.' It attracted much attention, but was mutilated in the exhibition-room by Mr. Beresford (Mrs. Hope's brother), and Dubost obtained 5*l.* only in an action for damages (Byron, *Hints from Horace, note*). Hope died in Duchess Street on 3 Feb. 1831. He left his pictures and works of art to his eldest son. His personal property amounted to 180,000*l.* A whole-length portrait of Hope in Turkish costume, painted by Sir W. Beechey in 1798, is at Deepdene, where are also various portraits of Mrs. Hope.

Hope married, on 16 April 1806, Louisa Beresford, daughter of William de la Poer Beresford, lord Decies, archbishop of Tuam. Their sons who grew to manhood were: 1. Henry Thomas Hope of Deepdene, groom of the bedchamber to George IV (1808–1862), for many years M.P. for the city of Gloucester. 2. Adrian John Hope, captain 4th dragoon guards (*d.* 1863). 3. Alexander James Beresford Beresford-Hope, M.P. [q. v.]

In 1804 Hope published 'Observations on the Plans . . . by James Wyatt . . . for Downing College,' London, 4to. In 1807 he issued his 'Household Furniture and Interior Decoration,' London, fol., for which he made most of the drawings, and procured classic models and casts from Italy. The work was an original one, and though ridiculed in the 'Edinburgh Review' (x. 478) as frivolous, had, according to Britton (*Union of Painting and Sculpture*), an influence on the public taste. Byron (*Poems*, 1 vol. ed., 1846, p. 17, *n.* 8) condemned Hope as 'House-furnisher withal, one Thomas hight.' Two years later Hope published his 'Costume of the Ancients,' 2 vols. London, 1809, 4to (1812, 4to); sacrificing 1,000*l.* in order to reduce the selling price. In 1812 his 'Designs of Modern Costume,' engraved by Moses, appeared.

Hope's best-known work is the romance 'Anastasius, or Memoirs of a Greek written at the close of the Eighteenth Century,' which appeared anonymously in 1819, 8vo; 2nd edition, 1820, 8vo. On its first appearance it was confidently assigned to Byron. A review in Blackwood's 'Magazine' (x. 200 sq.) ridiculed the notion that Hope, 'a very respectable and decorous gentleman,' who wrote 'with some endeavour' about house furniture and decoration, could be the author. Hope replied in the next number of the 'Magazine' (x. 312), claiming the authorship. The work was praised enthusiastically in the 'Edinburgh Review,' 1821, xxxv. 92 ff., by Sydney Smith, who expressed his wonder that Hope, 'the man of chairs and tables, the gentleman of sofas,' and the like, could pen descriptions not unworthy of Tacitus and not excelled by Byron. The book was also noticed with some favour in the 'Quarterly Review' (xxiv. 511 ff.) Byron told the Countess of Blessington that he wept bitterly on reading 'Anastasius' for two rea-

sons—one that he had not written it, and the other that Hope had (Smiles, *Memoir of John Murray*, 1891, ii. 74–6). Hope was also author of two books posthumously published: 'An Essay on the Origin and Prospects of Man,' London, 1831, 8vo, and 'An Historical Essay on Architecture' (with drawings made in Italy and Germany), 2 vols. London, 1835, 8vo.

Hope, Henry Philip (*d.* 1839), of New Norfolk Street, London, and Arklow House, Connaught Place, London, the youngest brother of Thomas Hope, travelled in his youth in Europe and Asia, especially in Turkey. He had a taste for art, and added Dutch and Flemish pictures to the collection formed by Thomas Hope. He also made a collection of diamonds, valued at 150,000*l.* He was very wealthy, but a man of simple habits, and munificent in his charities. He died, unmarried, on 5 Dec. 1839 at Bedgebury Park, Cranbrook, Kent, and was buried in the mausoleum at Deepdene on 14 Dec. He had presented Chart Park to his brother to form part of the Deepdene estate, and left large fortunes to his three nephews. Neale (op. cit.) describes a portrait of him as being at Deepdene (*Gent. Mag.* 1840, new ser. xiii. 211).

[Gent. Mag. 1831, vol. ci. pt. i. pp. 368–70; Neale's Views of Seats; Burke's Landed Gentry, 7th ed.; Thomas Moore's Diary; Michaelis's Ancient Marbles; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

HOPE, THOMAS CHARLES (1766–1844), professor of chemistry in Edinburgh University, third son of John Hope (1725–1786) [q. v.], was born in 1766, and studied at the Edinburgh High School and University, where he graduated in 1787, and published his dissertation, 'Tentamen Inaugurale quædam de Plantarum Motibus et Vita, complectens,' &c., Edinburgh, 1787. In the same year he was appointed professor of chemistry at Glasgow University, but resigned after becoming in 1789 assistant professor of medicine. In October 1795 he was elected joint professor of chemistry at Edinburgh with Joseph Black [q. v.] In 1799, on Black's death, he became sole professor, and for more than fifty years was a most successful teacher. He had learnt Lavoisier's and Dalton's views from them personally, and his lectures were marked by unusual clearness, while his experiments were elaborate and almost always successful. His class in 1823 included 575 students. Early in his career he made two important researches. The first, read 4 Nov. 1793 before the Royal Society of Edinburgh, was described in 'An Account of a Mineral from Strontian, and of a Peculiar Species of Earth which it contains.' The native strontium carbonate, discovered in 1787 at Strontian in Argyllshire, was at first regarded as barium carbonate. Dr. Crawfurd in 1790 suggested that strontian contained a peculiar earth; but the proof was given by Hope in 1791–2 in a classic series of experiments. His second important research established the fact that water attains its maximum density several degrees above the freezing point, although he placed it slightly too high (39·5° F. instead of 39·2°). This research is given in 'Experiments on the Contraction of Water by Heat' (*Edinb. Roy. Soc. Trans.* 1805, v. 379–405). Hope wrote a few other scientific papers, several being on the chemical and colouring matters in the leaves and flowers of plants; but his life was almost wholly given to teaching. Although an experimentalist he did not afford facilities for practical work to his students, and it was not till 1823 that the teaching of practical chemistry was begun by Dr. Anderson, his assistant. In 1828 Hope gave 800*l.* to found a chemical prize in the university. He resigned his professorship at the close of the winter session of 1842–3, and died at Edinburgh on 13 June 1844, aged 77.

[Kay's Edinburgh Portraits, ii. 450; Grant's Story of Edinburgh University, ii. 397; Life of Sir R. Christison, i. 57.] G. T. B.

HOPE, Sir WILLIAM JOHNSTONE (1766–1831), vice-admiral, third son of John Hope (1739–1785) [q. v.], and first cousin of Admiral Sir Henry Hope [q. v.], was born on 16 Aug. 1766. In January 1777 he entered the navy under the care of his uncle, Captain Charles Hope (*d.* 1808), on board the Weasel, and served with him, in different ships, on the home, Lisbon, and Newfoundland stations, till, in October 1782, he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Dædalus, in which he served on the Newfoundland and home stations. In 1785 he was again with his uncle Charles as lieutenant of the Sampson, guardship at Plymouth, and in March 1786 was appointed to the Pegasus frigate, commanded by Prince William Henry, in the West Indies. In May 1787 he was moved into the Boreas, with Nelson as captain, and in her returned to England. In 1789 he went out to Newfoundland in the Adamant with Sir Richard Hughes, by whom in the following year he was promoted to the rank of commander, and appointed as acting captain of the Adamant. In 1793 he commanded the Incendiary fireship in the Channel, and on 21 March 1794 was posted to the Bellerophon, carrying the flag of Rear-admiral Pasley, with whom he was serving in the battle of 1 June, for which he received

the gold medal. In January 1795 he was appointed to the Tremendous, but in March was moved into the Venerable as flag-captain to Admiral Duncan. An accidental blow on the head compelled him to resign this command in September 1796; nor was he able to serve again till February 1798, when he was appointed to the Kent, again as flag-captain to Lord Duncan. On the surrender of the Dutch Texel fleet on 28 Aug. 1799, Hope was sent to England with the despatches, when he was presented by the king with 500*l.* for the purchase of a sword. He was shortly afterwards made a commander of the knights of St. John by the emperor of Russia, whose fleet had been co-operating with the English against the Dutch (James, *Naval History*, ed. 1860, ii. 345). The Kent was then sent to the Mediterranean to join the fleet under Lord Keith, and in November 1800 received Sir Ralph Abercromby on board at Gibraltar, for a passage to Egypt. In the early operations of the campaign of 1801 Hope was present, but resigned his command on the Kent being selected by Sir Richard Bickerton as his flagship, and preferred to return to England. In 1800 he had been elected member of parliament for the Dumfries boroughs, and in October 1804 was returned for the county of Dumfries, which he continued to represent till 1830. In the summer of 1804 he commanded the Atlas in the North Sea, but was obliged by failing health to resign. From 1807 to 1809 he was one of the lords of the admiralty; in August 1812 he attained his flag, and from 1813 to 1818 was commander-in-chief at Leith; in 1815 he was nominated a K.C.B.; in August 1819 he became a vice-admiral; and from 1820 to 1828 was at the admiralty as a member of the board or of the council of the lord high admiral. He was nominated a G.C.B. in 1825, and in 1828 was appointed treasurer of Greenwich Hospital; when that office was abolished he became one of the five commissioners for managing the affairs of the hospital. In 1830 he resigned his seat in parliament. He died 2 May 1831.

Hope married: first, in 1792, the Lady Anne, eldest daughter of James, third earl of Hopetoun [q. v.], and by her had two daughters and four sons, of whom, Sir William James Hope-Johnstone, rear-admiral of the United Kingdom, died in 1878; and secondly, in 1821, Maria, dowager countess of Athlone, by whom he had no issue.

[Ralfe's Naval Biog. iii. 122; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. ii. (vol. i. pt. ii.) 507; Naval Chronicle, xviii. 269; Gent. Mag. 1831, vol. ci. pt. i. p. 639; Foster's Peerage, s.n. 'Hopetoun.']

J. K. L.

HOPE-SCOTT, JAMES ROBERT (1812–1873), parliamentary barrister, born on 15 July 1812 at Great Marlow in Berkshire, was third son of Sir Alexander Hope [q. v.], and grandson of John Hope, second earl of Hopetoun. His mother was Georgina Alicia, third and youngest daughter of George Brown, esq., of Ellerton, Roxburghshire. Hope's childhood (from 1813 to 1820) was spent at the Royal Military College at Sandhurst, over which his father held command. He then went abroad with his parents and a tutor, William Mills, fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford, first to Dresden, afterwards to Lausanne, and finally to Florence. He thus acquired an intimate knowledge of German, French, and Italian. At Florence he was attacked by typhus fever, from the effects of which he suffered long afterwards. At Michaelmas 1825 he went to Eton, his tutor there being the Rev. Edward Coleridge. He matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, 10 Dec. 1828. During the following year he visited Paris, and for several months resided at the house of the Duchesse de Gontant, who had charge of the children of the French royal family. He went into residence at Oxford in Michaelmas term 1829, and thought of reading for holy orders. On 15 Nov. 1832 he graduated B.A., receiving at the same time an honorary fourth class *in literis humanioribus*. On 13 April 1833 he was elected a fellow of Merton College. Early in 1835, abandoning his idea of the church, he studied law at Lincoln's Inn under John Hodgkin, a quaker, then eminent as a conveyancer, and under William Plunkett, a conveyancer of the Temple, and paid much attention to academical law and college statutes. On 24 Jan. 1838 he graduated B.C.L. at Oxford, and two days later was called to the bar at the Inner Temple. He proceeded D.C.L. 26 Oct. 1843. On 27 June 1838 he published anonymously a pamphlet entitled 'A Letter to his Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury occasioned by a late meeting in support of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts,' 8vo. In the autumn of 1838, during the absence in Italy of his college friend, Mr. W. E. Gladstone, he saw through the press Mr. Gladstone's well-known work 'The State considered in its Relations with the Church.' In 1839 Hope projected, in association with another Oxford friend, Roundell Palmer, afterwards Earl of Selborne, 'The History of Colleges,' and published an address 'To the Bankers, Merchants, and Manufacturers of England,' urging the advantages of the religious education offered by the established church as opposed to the dissenters. At the request of a third Oxford friend, John

Henry (afterwards Cardinal) Newman, he wrote in the 'British Critic' for April 1840 a review of Ward's translation of 'The Statutes of Magdalen College, Oxford,' published separately later on, 8vo. In 1840 Hope was junior counsel on behalf of the deans and chapters petitioning against the Ecclesiastical Duties and Revenues Bill, and when on 24 July the bill was brought on for second reading in the House of Lords, he argued with such masterly effect before a full house, in a speech of three hours' duration, that Lord Brougham exclaimed at its close, 'That young man's fortune is made!' (see *Lords' Journals*, lxxii. 551 and HANSARD). On 25 Aug. 1840 Hope was appointed chancellor of Salisbury by the bishop, Dr. Denison.

Hope meanwhile engaged privately with a brother-barrister and an intimate friend, Edward Lowth Badeley [q. v.], in much charitable and religious work. Between 1840 and 1843 he helped to found Trinity College at Glenalmond in Perthshire, for the education of the Scottish episcopalian clergy. He was in Italy with Badeley from 21 Sept. 1840 to May 1841. He then visited many religious houses, and examined at Rome the general organisation of the holy see. Upon his return to England the Oxford Tractarian movement was at its height. Hope at once became one of its most advanced promoters, and Newman's confidential friend and adviser. His own part in the controversy is best indicated in his published correspondence with the members of the Thurn family and with his two friends Badeley and Mr. Gladstone. Upon the establishment of the Anglo-Prussian protestant see of Jerusalem in the winter of 1841, Hope issued an emphatic protest in a pamphlet entitled 'The Bishopric of the United Church of England and Ireland at Jerusalem, considered in a Letter to a Friend' (second and revised edition, 13 May 1842, 8vo). Henceforth he alienated himself from the church of England. On 10 Feb. 1845 he resigned his chancellorship of the diocese of Salisbury. The Gorham trial and judgment of 1849–50 and the popular agitation roused by the creation of the catholic hierarchy of Westminster (30 Sept. 1850) finally induced him to join the Roman catholic church. He was received, together with his friend Archdeacon (now Cardinal-Archbishop) Manning, by Father Brownbill, S.J., at Farm Street, on 6 April 1851. As Newman's adviser he managed the defence in the libel action Achilli *v.* Newman, 31 Jan. 1852, and in 1855 the negotiations which led to Newman's acceptance of the rectorship of the Catholic University of Ireland.

As early as 1838 Hope was engaged on a Scottish railway bill, the kind of practice in which he afterwards became supreme. But from 1841 to 1843 he practised occasionally in the ecclesiastical courts, and it was not until 1843 that he began to work in earnest as a parliamentary barrister. Thenceforward his practice advanced rapidly. In 1844 he was offered eight or nine general retainers. From 1845 onwards he made a gigantic income, and left all rivals far behind. In April 1849 he was made queen's counsel, with a patent of precedence. He became standing counsel to nearly every railway company in the United Kingdom, and his activity before railway committees largely helped to fix railway law. In one year the London and North-Western Company had twenty-five bills in parliament, and Hope-Scott had charge of them all (MEWBURN, *Larchfield Diary*, p. 170). When he retired from the profession in 1870 he held one hundred general retainers. He often conducted simultaneously several important cases, and always inspired his clients with the fullest confidence. The strain thus put upon his anything but vigorous constitution probably shortened his life. Before a parliamentary committee he was always calm, genial, and unembarrassed, and his influence with the members of the committee was greatly enhanced by his commanding presence and his easy and dignified manners. His tact enabled him, as it seemed, to read intuitively the thoughts of those before whom he was pleading, and to steer his course accordingly. Mr. Gladstone termed him 'the most winning person of his day.' Lord Blachford referred to his 'flexible persuasiveness.'

On 19 Aug. 1847 Hope married Charlotte Harriet Jane Lockhart, only daughter of John Gibson Lockhart, editor of the 'Quarterly,' and grand-daughter of Sir Walter Scott. In August 1848 he became the tenant of Abbotsford, which he rented from his wife's brother, Walter Lockhart-Scott. His wife became a catholic soon after his own conversion. Lockhart-Scott, a young cornet of dragoons, died unmarried at the Cape on 10 Jan. 1853, and Hope thus became, in right of his wife, the possessor of Abbotsford. He thereupon assumed the surname of Hope-Scott. In 1855 he bought for 24,000*l.* the estate of Dorlin (of nine thousand acres), near Loch Shiel, on the west coast of Inverness-shire. There he built a new house, and between 1855 and 1857 added a new wing to Abbotsford. He sold Dorlin in 1871 to Edward George Fitzalan Howard, baron Howard of Glossop [q.v.], for nearly 40,000*l.* At the height of his professional success he suffered heavy domestic affliction. His wife died in child-bed on 26 Oct. 1858, the new-born child on 3 Dec.,

and Walter Michael, his infant son and heir (*b.* 2 June 1857), on 11 Dec. following. His acute grief found expression in three 'Memorial Poems,' privately printed in 1859, 8vo, pp. 16. Works of charity henceforward occupied much of his time. During the last thirteen years of his life he secretly gave away in charity no less than 40,000*l.* He spent 10,000*l.* on the church at Galashiels, and gave large sums to the missions of Oban and St. Andrews, and to St. Margaret's Convent, Edinburgh. On his Irish estate in the county Mayo he built the chapel and school of Killavalla, as well as stations for confession at Ballyburke, Gortbane, and Killadier.

On 7 Jan. 1861 he married again. His second wife was Lady Victoria Alexandrina Fitzalan Howard, eldest daughter of Henry Granville, fourteenth duke of Norfolk. The duke had died 25 Nov. 1860, and had left Hope-Scott guardian of his children. He and his friend Serjeant Edward Bellasis [q. v.] were also joint trustees of Lord Edmund Howard, to whom the Alton Towers estates had been devised by Bertram Arthur, seventeenth earl of Shrewsbury, upon his death 10 Aug. 1856. After much litigation a considerable portion of the property was secured to Lord Edmund [see BELLASIS, EDWARD]. On 22 Aug. 1867 Queen Victoria visited Abbotsford. In the same year Hope-Scott bought a villa at Hyères, where much of his later life was passed. In 1867 he wrote the masterly statement which contributed to the repeal in 1871 of the Ecclesiastical Titles Act. His second wife (like his first) died in childbed on 20 Dec. 1870, nine days after the birth of a son, James Fitzalan. From this shock Hope-Scott never recovered. He withdrew from his profession, and his health became precarious. He occupied himself with an abridgment of the 'Life of Sir Walter Scott' by Lockhart, published with a prefatory letter from himself, dated Arundel Castle, 10 April 1871, which is addressed to Mr. Gladstone. He died in the sixty-first year of his age on 29 April 1873. Cardinal Newman preached a eulogistic funeral sermon.

Three admirable portraits of Hope-Scott were produced by George Richmond, R.A., two in crayons and one in water-colour. They are now at Abbotsford. There is also a smaller portrait of him in oils by Sir Francis Grant, P.R.A.

Hope-Scott's only surviving child by his first marriage, Mary Monica, married in 1874 Joseph Constable Maxwell, third son of William, lord Herries, who assumed the name of Scott in right of his wife as the heiress of Abbotsford. By his second wife Hope-Scott left a son, James Fitzalan (*b.* 11 Dec. 1870), and three daughters, another son and daughter having predeceased him.

[Recollections of personal associates; Cardinal Newman's Funeral Sermon at Farm Street, 5 May 1873, 8vo, pp. 22; Funeral Sermon by the Rev. William Amherst, S.J., at St. Margaret's Convent, Edinburgh, 7 May 1873, 8vo, pp. 15; a Memorial by the Rev. H. J. Coleridge, S.J., in the Month, xix. 274–91; Scotsman 6 and 8 May 1873; Edinburgh Courant, 8 May 1873; Tablet, 10 May 1873; Law Times, 10 May 1873, p. 34; Professor Robert Ornsby's Memoirs of James Robert Hope-Scott of Abbotsford, with Selections from his Correspondence, 2 vols. 8vo, 1884.] C. K.

HOPETOUN, EARLS OF. [See HOPE, CHARLES, first EARL, 1681–1742; HOPE, JAMES, third EARL, 1741–1816; HOPE, JOHN, fourth EARL, 1765–1823.]

HOPKIN, LEWIS (1708–1771), Welsh poet, was born in 1708 at Hendre-Ifan-Goch, in the parish of Llandyfodwg in Glamorganshire. He is said to have been a relative of 'Dafydd Hopkin o'r Coetty,' who was presiding bard of the chair of Glamorgan in 1730. Hopkin was registered bard in 1760 of the same society, when Sion Bradford was president (JONES, *Hist. of Wales*, p. 226). The 'Fel Gafod' contains a poem describing a dream the poet had 30 Sept. 1771. He died 17 Nov. 1771, and was buried in Llandyfodwg churchyard. His friend Edward Evans (1716–1798) [q. v.] wrote two poems on his death, and Edward Williams (Iolo Morganwg) wrote another, which was published at Cowbridge in 1772 under the title 'Dagrau yr Awenn.'

In 1767 Hopkin, in conjunction with Edward Evans, published a rhymed version of the book of Ecclesiastes (ROWLANDS, *Bibliography*, p. 497). This has since been published in all editions of Evans's 'Works.' Hopkin's fine translation of 'Chevy Chase' and several other poems were published in different numbers of the 'Eurgrawn' of 1770. His poetical works were collected and published at Merthyr Tydvil in 1813, under the title 'Y Fel Gafod: sef Cywyddau, Englynion, a Chaniadau ar amryw achosion, gan y diweddar Lewis Hopkin, pris dau swllt,' 118 pp. The editor was John Miles of Pencoed, Llanilid, Glamorganshire.

Hopkin's published works contain a short English poem by a son, described as the Rev. Lewis Hopkin, junior. Another of his poems is on the death of his son HOPKIN HOPKIN (1737–1754), famous as a dwarf, who died in Glamorganshire 19 March 1754. The 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1754, p. 191, ascribes his death to 'mere old age, and a gradual decay of nature,' and gives his age as 'seventeen years

and two months.' 'The little Welchman' (the notice proceeds) '[was] lately shown in London. He never weighed more than 17lbs., but for three years past no more than 12 lbs. The parents have six children left, all of whom differ no way from other children, except one girl of twelve years of age, who weighs only eighteen pounds, and bears upon her most of the marks of old age, and in all respects resembles her brother when at that age.'

[Authorities cited above, and letters from Cadrawd Evans, Llangynwyd.] R. J. J.

HOPKINS, CHARLES (1664?–1700?), poet, elder son of Ezekiel Hopkins [q. v.], bishop of Londonderry, was born about 1664 at Exeter and was taken early to Ireland. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and afterwards at Queens' College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1688. Returning to Ireland he engaged in military service. He subsequently settled in England, and gained some credit as a writer of poems and plays. His amiability endeared him to his friends, among whom were Dryden, Congreve, Dorset, Southern, and Wycherley. Dryden, in a letter to Mrs. Steward (7 Nov. 1699), described him as 'a poet who writes good verses without knowing how or why; I mean, he writes naturally well, without art or learning or good sense.' Giles Jacob (*Poetical Register*) says that he might have made a fortune in any scene of life, but that he was always more ready to serve others than to look after his own interests. By excess of hard drinking 'and a too passionate fondness for the fair sex he died a martyr to the cause, in the thirty-sixth year of his age' (*ib.*), about the beginning of 1700.

Hopkins is the author of 1. 'Epistolary Poems; on several Occasions: With several of the Choicest Stories of Ovid's Metamorphoses and Tibullus's Elegies,' London, 1694, 8vo, dedicated to Anthony Hammond. One of the epistles is addressed to Dorset; another to Walter Moyle. 2. 'The History of Love. A Poem: in a letter to a Lady,' London, 1695, 8vo, dedicated to the Duchess of Grafton; translations from Ovid's 'Metamorphoses' and 'Heroides.' 3. 'The Art of Love: In two Books dedicated to the ladies,' London, 8vo, a paraphrase of portions of Ovid's 'Ars Amatoria.' 4. 'Whitehall; or the Court of England: A Poem,' Dublin, 1698, 4to, dedicated to the Duchess of Ormonde; reprinted in Dryden's 'Miscellany Poems' under the title of 'The Court Prospect.' Hopkins was also the author of three tragedies, performed at Lincoln's Inn Fields: 5. 'Pyrrhus, King of Epirus,' 1695, 4to, to which Congreve contributed a prologue. 6. 'Boadicea, Queen of Britain,' 1697, 4to. 7. 'Friendship Improved, or the Female Warrior,' 1697, 4to. Before 'Friendship Improved' there is a dedicatory epistle, written from Londonderry (to Edward Coke of Norfolk), in which the author refers to his failing health: 'My Muse is confined at present to a weak and sickly tenement; and the winter season will go near to overbear her, together with her household.' In Nichols's 'Collection of Poems' are preserved some verses written by Hopkins 'about an hour before his death.'

[Giles Jacob's Poetical Register; Baker's Biographia Dramatica, 1812; Scott's Dryden, 1821, xviii. 163.] A. H. B.

HOPKINS, EDWARD (1600–1657), governor of Connecticut, born at Shrewsbury in 1600, seems to have been the son of Edward or Edmund Hopkins; his mother was Katherine, sister of Sir Henry Lello, knight, of Ashdon, Essex. He became a Turkey merchant in London, 'of good credit and esteem' (Hutchinson, *Hist. of Massachusetts*, i. 82). In 1637 he emigrated to New England, and after making a short stay at Boston, removed to Hartford, Connecticut, where he was chosen assistant in 1639, and governor of the colony the following year, and thereafter in alternate years with John Haynes [q. v.], until he returned to England in 1652. In the expectation of his coming back he was again chosen governor in 1654. He assisted in forming the union of the colonies of New England in 1643. Cromwell appointed him a navy commissioner in December 1652, and an admiralty commissioner on 7 Nov. 1655. His brother, Henry Hopkins, left him, by will dated 30 Dec. 1654 (P. C. C. 41, Aylett), his office of warden of the Fleet and keeper of the palace of Westminster. He represented Dartmouth, Devonshire, in the parliament which assembled on 17 Sept. 1656. He died in March 1657, in the parish of St. Olave, Hart Street, London (*Probate Act Book, P. C. C.*) By his will, dated 17 March 1657 (P. C. C. 141, Ruthen), he founded three schools in Connecticut, one of which, the Hopkins Grammar School in Newhaven, has had an uninterrupted existence from that time; and he gave 500*l.* for 'public ends,' which was paid to Harvard College, under a decree in chancery, in 1710. With it a township of land was bought from the 'praying Indians,' which was called Hopkinton in memory of the donor. What is known as Governor Eaton's 'Code of Laws' was printed at London in 1656 under Hopkins's supervision. His widow, Ann, daughter of David or Thomas Yale, died on 17 Dec. 1698, having

been insane for more than fifty years (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1656–7 p. 327, 1657–8 p. 457). Probably she had no children.

[Savage's Genealogical Dict. ii. 461; Winthrop's Hist. of New England (Savage), 1st and 2nd edits.; H. F. Waters's Genealogical Gleanings in England, vol. i. pt. i.; J. H. Trumbull's Public Records of Connecticut, i. 374, 578.]

G. G.

HOPKINS, EZEKIEL, D.D. (1634–1690), bishop of Derry, second son of John Hopkins, clerk, and rector of Pinne in Devonshire, was born there on 3 Dec. 1634. Educated at Merchant Taylors' School (1646–8) and Magdalen College, Oxford, where he was a chorister (1648–53), he graduated B.A. on 17 Oct. 1653, and being admitted usher of the college school in 1655 and chaplain of the college in the following year, he proceeded M.A. on 5 June 1656. At the Restoration he went up to London, where he became assistant to Dr. William Spurstow, one of the authors of 'Smectymnuus,' and at that time minister of Hackney. Hopkins, who conformed after the Act of Uniformity in 1662, was elected preacher of St. Edmund's, Lombard Street, or, according to Malcolm (*London*, ii. 125), of St. Mary Woolnoth. In 1666, in consequence, it is supposed, of the plague, Hopkins quitted London and returned to Devonshire, where he was shortly afterwards chosen minister of St. Mary Arches, Exeter. Here he attracted the favourable attention of Lord Robartes, afterwards Earl of Radnor [q. v.], who, on being appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland in 1669, made Hopkins his chaplain. On 22 Nov. Hopkins became archdeacon and treasurer of Waterford, and on 8 Dec. a prebendary of St. Patrick's, Dublin. On 2 April 1670 he was appointed dean of Raphoe, and on 29 Oct. in the following year was consecrated bishop of Raphoe. He resided constantly in his diocese, and on the death of Dr. Michael Ward he was translated to the bishopric of Derry, 11 Nov. 1681. He contributed largely to the adornment of the cathedral of his new diocese, furnishing an organ and handsome communion plate. On the outbreak of the rebellion in support of James II, he consulted his safety by retiring to England, after offending his fellow-citizens by advocating a policy of non-resistance (Macaulay, *Hist. of Eng.* iii. 144). In September 1689 he was elected preacher of the parish church of St. Mary Aldermanbury in London. The fact that his eldest son, Charles, had joined the Irish rebels deeply troubled him. He died on 19 June 1690, and was buried on the 24th in the church of St. Mary Aldermanbury, his funeral sermon being preached by Dr. Richard Tenison, bishop of Clogher.

Hopkins married, first, a niece of Sir Robert Viner, sometime lord mayor of London, to whom he dedicated his 'Vanity of the World,' and by her he had two sons, Charles (1664–1700) [q. v.], the poet and dramatist, and John (*b.* 1675) [q. v.], the author of 'Amasia;' secondly, in 1685 at Totteridge, the Lady Araminta Robartes, a daughter of the Earl of Radnor, by his second wife, Isabella, daughter of Sir John Smith (Chester, *Marriage Licences*, ed. Foster, p. 708).

Hopkins, who was of medium stature, and inclined to corpulency, was a good scholar, an excellent preacher (although, according to Prince, 'his discourses smelt of the lamp'), an agreeable talker, and a tolerable poet. During his lifetime he published a 'Sermon on the Death of Mr. Grevill' in 1663, a 'Treatise on the Vanity of the World' in 1668, and a 'Sermon on Submission to Rulers' in 1671. A volume of his sermons was published by the Bishop of Cork and Rosse in 1692, and an edition of his works appeared in 1701, with an engraved portrait by Sturt. To these were added in 1712 his 'Doctrine of the Two Covenants,' 'Doctrine of the Two Sacraments,' and 'Death disarmed of its Sting.' The best edition of his works is that published by Josiah Pratt in 4 vols., London, 1809. According to Doddridge (*Lectures on Preaching*) 'his motto, Aut suaviter aut vi, well answers to his works. Yet he trusts most to the latter. He awakes awfully: sometimes there is a little of the bombast—he bends the bow till it breaks.'

[Robinson's Merchant Taylors' School Register; J. R. Bloxam's Register of Magdalen College, Oxford; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss; Prince's Worthies of Devon; Malcolm's London; Luttrell's Diary; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib.] R. D.

HOPKINS, JOHN (*d.* 1570), part-translator, with Thomas Sternhold and others, of the famous metrical version of the Psalms, was admitted B.A. at Oxford in 1544 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.* Oxf. Hist. Soc. i. 208). He took holy orders and became a schoolmaster, apparently in Suffolk. In the 'Epistle Dedicatory to Maister John Harlowe' (prefixed to a translation of 'De Pueris Instituendis' contained in 'Touchstone for this Time,' 1574) Edward Hake states that Harlowe and himself were trained up 'with the instructions of that learned and exquisite teacher, Maister John Hopkins, that worthy schoolemaister, nay rather, that most worthy parent unto all children committed to his charge.' He was rector of Great Waldingfield, Suffolk, on 12 Aug. 1561 (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. i. 119).

Early in 1549 Edward Whitchurche printed

without a date 'Certayne Psalmes chosen out of the Psalter of David, and drawen into English metre by Thomas Sternhold' [q. v.] The volume contains nineteen psalms in the double common measure, without music. Sternhold died in 1549, and in December appeared a second edition, containing 'All such Psalmes of David as Thomas Sternhold didde in his lyfetime draw into English metre.' This includes eighteen additional psalms by Sternhold and a supplement of seven by Hopkins, forty-four in all, without music. Hopkins requests that his additions should not be 'fathered on the dead man,' they being 'not in any part to be compared with his most exquisite doinges.' This edition was reprinted in 1550; three editions were issued in 1551, one in 1552, two in 1553; one at Geneva in 1556, with musical notes (besides the forty-four by Sternhold and Hopkins, seven by W. Whittingham were added for the first time); one in 1560 (sixty-seven psalms); one in 1561 (eighty-seven psalms); one printed by J. Day in 1562, and attached to the Book of Common Prayer (the first collection of the whole 150 psalms); one in 1563; and frequently afterwards. The British Museum contains more than six hundred editions printed between 1549 and 1828 (H. A. Glass, *Story of the Psalters*, 1888, p. 10). Many unauthorised alterations were introduced. The initials of the author were added to each psalm: those of T. S. (T. Sternhold) to forty-three, of J. H. (J. Hopkins) to fifty-six. The other contributors were William Whittingham, Thomas Norton, Thomas Kethe, R. Wisdome, J. Pullain, Thomas Bastard, John Markant or Mardley (Sir E. Brydges, *Censura Lit.* 1815, i. 69–90; S. W. Duffield, *English Hymns*, N. Y., 1886, p. 26; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. viii. 373, 466, ix. 59, 171). A Concordance was printed in 1694.

Hopkins contributed some commendatory verses to Foxe's 'Acts and Monuments.' The psalm, 'All people that on earth do dwell,' usually known as the 'Old Hundredth,' has often been attributed to him (S. W. Duffield, *English Hymns*, p. 25). The general opinion is that William Kethe was the writer (J. Miller, *Singers and Songs of the Church*, 1869, p. 51; H. A. Glass, *Story of the Psalters*, p. 19; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. ix. 59, 170). Hopkins died in October 1570, and was buried at Great Waldingfield in Suffolk on the 23rd of that month, leaving a son 'to be brought up in learning' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* i. 185; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. i. 119). An entry in the parish register of Awre, near Blakeney, Gloucestershire, between the dates of 1570 and 1580, though probably of later insertion, has been quoted to show that Sternhold and Hopkins were neighbours. 'The former lived in an estate near Blakeney, called the Hayfield; the latter in an estate in the tything of Awre, called the Woodend; and in the house of the said John Hopkins there is now to be seen the arms of the Tudor family' (J. Miller, *Singers and Songs of the Church*, 1869, p. 49). The Woodend house has been washed away by the Severn; it is very doubtful if it ever belonged to the translator of the psalms.

In the opinion of Bale, Hopkins was 'Brytannicorum poetarum nostri temporis non infimus' (*Scriptorum Illustrium pars ii.*, Basileæ, 1559, p. 113). Tanner calls him 'poeta, ut ea ferebant tempora, eximius' (*Bibliotheca*, 1748, p. 412). Warton, with stinted praise, thought he was 'rather a better English poet than Sternhold' (*History of English Poetry*, 1840, iii. 147). The popularity enjoyed by the versions known by the names of Sternhold and Hopkins was very great for three centuries. Fuller, indeed, considered that they 'will be allowed to go in equipage with the best poems in that age' (*Worthies*, 1811, i. 411). 'Hopkins and Sternhold glad the heart with psalms' says Pope (*Imitations of Horace*, bk. ii. ep. i.) The epigram of the notorious Earl of Rochester is much less complimentary (*Works*, 1714, i. 107). Sir James Mackintosh refers to the version in moderate terms (*Life*, i. ch. i.) Campbell considered that Sternhold and Hopkins, 'with the best intentions and worst taste, degraded the spirit of Hebrew psalmody by flat and homely phraseology, and, mistaking vulgarity for simplicity, turned into bathos what they found sublime' (*Specimens of English Poetry*, i. 116–17). Beveridge, Horsley, and Todd wrote approvingly of Hopkins's version.

[Hawkins's Hist. of Music, 1776, iii. 501; Burney's Gen. Hist. of Music, 1789, iii. 8; Grove's Dict. of Music, iv. 753: D'Israeli's Cur. of Literature, 2nd ser. 1823, i. 195–210; Gent. Mag. September 1801, pp. 801–12; E. Phillips's Theatrum Poet. Angl. 1800, p. 62; Liturgical Services, by W. K. Clay (Parker Soc.), 1847, p. 566; Select Poetry, by E. Farr (Parker Soc.), 1845, ii. 485; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iv. 351, 400, 441. The literary history of Sternhold and Hopkins's version is discussed in Bishop Beveridge's Defence (Works, 1824, i. 611, &c.); H. J. Todd's Observations, 1822; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry, 1840, iii.; Blackwood's Mag. April 1818, pp. 65–6; J. Holland's Psalmists of Britain, 1843, i. 91–113*; J. Miller's Singers and Songs of the Church, 1869, sm. 8vo; H. A. Glass's Story of the Psalters, 1888, sm. 8vo; S. W. Duffield's English Hymns, N. Y. 1886, 8vo. A list of the editions to 1850 is given in Cotton's Editions of the Bible and Parts thereof, 2nd ed. 1852, 8vo.] H. R. T.

HOPKINS, JOHN (*fl.* 1700), verse-writer, second son of Ezekiel Hopkins [q. v.], bishop of Londonderry, and younger brother of Charles Hopkins [q. v.], was born on 1 Jan. 1675. A John Hopkins graduated B.A. in 1693, and proceeded M.A. in 1698 from Jesus College, Cambridge. Hopkins published in 1698 two Pindaric poems: 'The Triumphs of Peace, or the Glories of Nassau . . . written at the time of his Grace the Duke of Ormond's entrance into Dublin,' 8vo, and 'The Victory of Death; or the Fall of Beauty,' &c., 8vo, on the death of the Lady Cutts. In the following year he issued 'Milton's Paradise Lost imitated in Rhyme. In the Fourth, Sixth, and Ninth Books: Containing the Primitive Loves. The Battel of the Angels. The Fall of Man,' 8vo, apologising in the preface for his audacity on the ground that 'when I did it, I did not so well Percieve the Majesty and Noble air of Mr. Milton's style as now I do.' His last work was a collection of indifferent love-verses and translations (from Ovid), 'Amasia, or the Works of the Muses . . . In three volumes,' 1700, with a general dedication to the Duchess of Grafton, and dedications of particular sections to various persons of distinction. Referring in the preface to his brother's renderings of Ovid ('very well performed') he observes, 'mine were written in another kingdom before I knew of his. The author's portrait, engraved by Van Hove and subscribed with his assumed name, 'Sylvius,' is prefixed. There is a derisive notice of Hopkins in 'A Session of the Poets,' 1704–5.

[Hopkins's Works; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Nichols's Poems; Graduati Cant.] A. H. B.

HOPKINS, JOHN LARKIN (1819–1873), organist and composer, born in Westminster on 25 Nov. 1819, sang for several years as chorister boy in the abbey, James Turle being then organist and master of the choristers. After leaving the abbey choir Hopkins devoted himself to the study of music, and particularly of the organ, with such success that in 1841, at the age of twenty-two, he was chosen to succeed Ralph Banks as organist of Rochester Cathedral. In 1842 he took the degree of Mus.Bac. at Cambridge, and in 1856 was elected organist to Trinity College, whereupon he resigned his appointment at Rochester, and took up his residence at Cambridge. He proceeded to the degree of Mus.Doc. in 1857. He died at Ventnor, Isle of Wight, on 25 April 1873.

His compositions include 'Five Glees and a Madrigal,' London, 1842; cathedral services in C flat and E flat, London, 1857; a collection of anthems [1845?]; and several other services, anthems, songs, glees, and carols. He was the author of 'A New Vocal Tutor,' London, 1855, and published in 1847, with the Rev. S. Shepherd, a collection of words of anthems used in Rochester Cathedral.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 747; Brown's Biog. Dict. of Music, p. 331; Cat. of Music in Brit. Mus.] R. F. S.

HOPKINS, MATTHEW (*d.* 1647), witchfinder, son of James Hopkins, 'minister of Wenham,' Suffolk, was a native of that county. He is said to have been a lawyer, first at Ipswich, afterwards at Manningtree, Essex. Little is known of him prior to 1644, when he began his three years' career as a witch-seeker, 'a trade never taken up in England till this' (Gaule). The date indicates that this was one of the baser forms of the religious excitement which broke bounds with the civil war. Hopkins says that his experience of witches began in March 1644, when seven or eight of them lived near him at Manningtree. Every six weeks they met, in company with other witches, on a Friday night, and offered sacrifices to the devil. He procured the condemnation of twenty-nine witches in a batch; four, he says, were brought twenty-five miles to be hanged for sending the devil, like a bear, to kill him in his garden. He then set up as 'Witch Finder Generall,' and, on the invitation of different towns, made journeys for the discovery of witches through Essex, Suffolk, Norfolk, and Huntingdonshire. His assistants were John Stern and a woman employed as searcher. They rode on horseback, and Hopkins charged 20*s.* for expenses in each town they visited. Supposed witches were urged to confess, and on the strength of their own confession were hanged. When they confessed nothing they were searched; 'divers,' says Hopkins, 'have come ten or twelve miles to be searched, of their own accord, and hanged for their labour.' The special mark of a witch was a third 'pap' or 'teat' on some part of the body; this was searched for with little regard to decency. If the search was fruitless, the accused were placed cross-legged, and bound if necessary, on a table in the middle of a closed room, with a small hole in the door for their 'imps' to enter by. In this manner they were kept for twenty-four hours, sometimes for over two days, without sleep or food. The next measure was to walk them about till their feet were blistered. Thus confessions were produced. Elizabeth Clark, an old, one-legged beggar-woman, gave the names of her 'imps' as 'Holt,' a 'white kitling;' 'Jarmara,' a 'fat spaniel' without legs; 'Sacke and Sugar,' a 'black rabbet;' 'Newes,' a 'polcat;'

and 'Vinegar Tom,' a greyhound with ox-head and horns. Another called her 'imps' 'Ilemauzar' (or 'Elemauzer'), 'Pyewackett,' 'Pecke in the Crowne,' and 'Griezzell Greedigutt,' names, says Hopkins, 'which no mortal could invent.' At Hoxne, Suffolk, a poor creature, kept sleepless and fasting, confessed an 'imp Nan;' after a night's rest she said she knew of no 'Nan' but a pullet she sometimes called by that name. In case this inquisition failed, the victim was thrown into a pool, with thumbs and toes bound together crosswise; the possession of a 'teat' prevented the body from sinking, hence those who 'swam' were hanged.

Not only were such measures sanctioned by local authorities, but a special commission of oyer and terminer was granted for the trial of witches at Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk, in 1645. Serjeant John Godbolt [q. v.] was the judge. Samuel Fairclough [q. v.], who was on the commission, preached two sermons on witchcraft at the opening of the assize before taking his place on the bench. Edmund Calamy the elder [q. v.] was also on the commission. A Suffolk clergyman who had preached against the 'discovery' was 'forced to recant' by the commission. Baxter had no doubt of the reality of the 'confessions.' The number of victims was very large. Hopkins states that sixty were hanged in Essex in one year, probably 1644, and some at Norwich. Hutchinson specifies sixteen executions at Yarmouth in 1644, fifteen in Essex and one at Cambridge in 1645, nearly forty at Bury St. Edmunds in 1645-6, and many in Huntingdonshire in 1646. One of the worst cases was that of John Lowes, who had been for fifty years vicar of Brandeston, Suffolk, and who, when nearly eighty years old, was kept awake for several nights together, then run about till he was breathless, after which 'they swam him' at Framlingham, Suffolk. At last he confessed that he had two 'imps,' one of which he had sent to sink a ship. He was hanged at Framlingham, having read the burial office on his own behalf prior to his execution.

To John Gaule, vicar of Great Staughton, Huntingdonshire, is due the merit of exposing these proceedings. Gaule was a puritan and a Cromwellian, who believed in witchcraft, but not in Hopkins. A letter from Hopkins to one of his parishioners complains of Gaule's opposition. On 30 June 1646 Gaule published a small book containing the substance of a month's sermons on witchcraft. 'Every old woman,' he says, 'with a wrinkled face, a furr'd brow, a hairy lip, a gobber tooth, a squint eye, a squeaking voyce, or a scolding tongue, having a rugged coate on her back, a skull-cap on her head, a spindle in her hand, and a dog or cat by her side, is not only suspected but pronounced for a witch.' Hopkins's 'signs' discover 'no other witch but the user of them.' This hint was taken up in certain 'queries' presented to the judges at the Norfolk assize, suggesting that Hopkins was himself a witch. He replied in a defensive pamphlet, published on 18 May 1647. This did not save him from the application of his own method of trial. According to Hutchinson his thumbs and toes were tied, 'he swam,' and was hanged. The register of Mistley-cum-Manningtree contains the entry, 'Matthew Hopkins, son of Mr. James Hopkins, minister of Wenham, was buried at Mistley. Aug^{t} 12, 1647' (*Notes and Queries*, 7 Oct. 1854, p. 285). Butler alludes to him (*Hudibras*, pt. ii. canto iii. ll. 139-54) as 'a leger to the devil' empowered by parliament,

> Who after proved himself a witch,
> And made a rod for his own breech.

He published 'The Discovery of Witches: in Answer to Severall Queries, lately delivered to the Judges of Assize for the County of Norfolk. And now published by Matthew Hopkins, Witchfinder. For the benefit of the whole Kingdom,' &c., 1647, 4to. Prefixed is a curious plate (reproduced by Caulfield) with full-length likenesses of Hopkins, Elizabeth Clark with her 'imps,' and another witch. His likeness has also been separately reproduced by Caulfield.

[Hopkins's Discovery; Gaule's Select Cases of Conscience touching Witches and Witchcrafts, 1646; Gaule's Πῦς-μαντία. The Mag-astromancer, 1652, p. 207; Howell's Letters, 1726, pp. 405, 441 (letters of 3 Feb. 1646 and 20 Feb. 1647); Clarke's Lives, 1683, p. 172 *b* (Fairclough); Baxter's Certainty of the World of Spirits (1691), 1834, p. 20 sq.; Hutchinson's Historical Essay concerning Witchcraft, 1720, pp. 50 sq.; Anthologia Hibernica, June 1793, pp. 424 sq.; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 1824, iii. 255; Notes and Queries, 16 Nov. 1850, p. 413; information from the Rev. W. H. Barlee Brandeston.] A. G.

HOPKINS, RICHARD (*d.* 1594 ?), catholic exile, was born of 'genteel parents,' and at about seventeen years of age became a commoner of St. Alban's Hall, Oxford, where he was residing in 1563. Leaving the university without a degree he studied law at the Middle Temple, but he eventually became 'wearied with the heresy of the place,' and proceeded about 1566 to Louvain. There he contracted a close friendship with Dr. Thomas Harding (1512-1572) [q. v.] He afterwards prosecuted his studies in one of the

Spanish universities, but returned to Louvain, where he was residing with his sister in 1579. After visits to Rheims (July 1580) and to Rouen in 1586, he is found again in Paris in 1589. In the Cottonian MS. Titus B. ii. f. 224 is an intercepted letter from him to Cardinal Allen at Rome, dated at Antwerp 8 Jan. 1594. In a memorial drawn up in that year for the Archduke Ernest, governor of the Low Countries, regarding English persons and affairs in their relation to the government of Flanders, he is thus mentioned: 'Hay tambien Ricardo Hopequins, hombre de grande fidelidad y zelo en las cosas del servicio de Dios y del rey' (*Douay Diaries*, pp. 403, 406). The date of his death is unknown. Pits and Dodd speak highly of his learning and generosity.

He translated the following works from the Spanish of Father F. Lewis de Granada, provincial of the order of Friar-preachers, in the province of Portugal: 1. 'Of Prayer and Meditation; wherein is conteyned fowertien devoute Meditations for the seven daies of the weeke, bothe for the Morninges and Eveninges. And in them is treyted of the consideration of the principall holie Mysteries of our Faithe,' Paris, 1582, 8vo, illustrated by curious plates; London, 1592, 24mo; Douay, 1612, 24mo. 2. 'A Memoriall of a Christian Life; Wherein are treated all such thinges, as apperteyne unto a Christian to doe, from the beginninge of his conversion until the ende of his Perfection,' Rouen, 1586, 8vo, with many neat engravings; Rouen, 1599, 8vo; Douay, 1612, 8vo; St. Omer, 1625, 8vo.

[Letters and Memorials of Cardinal Allen, pp. 75, 78, 393; Gillow's Dict. of English Catholics; Harl. MS. 295, f. 261; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1351; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 896; Dodd's Church History, ii. 164; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 412; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 567.] T. C.

HOPKINS, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1674), stenographer, was a writing-master and professional teacher of shorthand in London, where he published a little work, beautifully engraved by John Drapentier, entitled 'The Flying Pen-Man, or the Art of Short-Writing by a more easie, exact, compendious, and speedy way,' London [1670], 12mo; 2nd edition, 1674, with the author's portrait prefixed. From the address to the reader it appears that it was a main part of his design to 'accommodate our merchants, and others English in the parts beyond the seas, with this Succinct, Secret, and Litle Pocket Consort, that there, in spite of Misguided Zeal, the Doctrine which is only necessary (but forbidden to be read in our Native Language on the other side of the water) may be read secretly and at pleasure, with safetie because Secret.' Hopkins's scheme of stenography is founded partly on the Cartwright-Rich method, and partly on earlier systems.

[Westby-Gibson's Bibliography of Shorthand, p. 97; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 1824, v. 346; Journalist, 29 April 1887, p. 44; Levy's Hist. of Shorthand, p. 55; Lewis's Hist. of Shorthand, p. 82; Rockwell's Literature of Shorthand, 1855, p. 95.] T. C.

HOPKINS, WILLIAM (1647–1700), divine, born at Evesham, Worcestershire, on 2 Aug. (baptised 28 Aug.) 1647, was the son of George Hopkins (1620–1666), rector of All Saints Church, Evesham, who was ejected from Evesham in 1662 for nonconformity, but afterwards, when at Dumbleton in Gloucestershire, took the Oxford oath to avoid the operation of the Five Mile Act, and wrote 'Salvation from Sin,' &c., London, 1655, 8vo, to which Richard Baxter contributed a preface. William Hopkins was sent to the free school of his native town, and on 29 Oct. 1661 became a commoner of Trinity College, Oxford, migrating in 1666 to St. Mary Hall. He graduated M.A. 9 April 1668, D.D. 5 July 1692. On 2 Sept. 1671 he accompanied Henry Coventry as chaplain in his second embassy to Sweden [see Coventry, Henry, 1619–1686], and there began the study of northern antiquities, 'in which,' says Hickes, 'he was a good proficient.' On Coventry's recommendation he was made a prebendary of Worcester Cathedral on 22 March 1675. On 23 June 1678 the dean and chapter of the cathedral gave him the curacy of Mortlake, Surrey, from which he was preferred in 1686 to the vicarage of Lindridge, Worcestershire. He was also, about 1680, afternoon preacher at St. Lawrence Jewry, London, and on 16 May 1697 was chosen master of St. Oswald's Hospital, Worcester. He gave up his salary as master to form a fund for the benefit of the hospital. In 1686 Hopkins went to live in Worcester. He held his prebend there till his death, from a fever, on 18 May 1700. He was buried in Worcester Cathedral. Hickes, dean of Worcester, who was intimate with Hopkins from about 1680, says he was a modest, benevolent, and learned man, who gave him great assistance while he was dean. He married, first, on 3 Feb. 1678, Averill (*d.* 1691), daughter of Thomas Martin; secondly, in the autumn of 1699, Elizabeth Whitehorne, widow of Dr. Whitehorne of Tewkesbury.

Hopkins published 'The Book of Bertram or Ratramnus concerning the Body and Blood of the Lord' (Latin, with English translation),

1686, 8vo; also 1688, 8vo; and 'Animadversions on Mr. Johnson's Answer to Jovian' (i.e. Hickes), 1691, 8vo. 'Seventeen Sermons' by him were published by Hickes after his death, with a memoir, London, 1708, 12mo. Hopkins also collected materials for a history of Worcester Cathedral, and helped Bishop Gibson in his editions of the 'Saxon Chronicle' and Camden's 'Britannia.'

[Life of Hickes prefixed to the Seventeen Sermons; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 680–681; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Green's Hist. of Worcester, ii. 102, 103.] W. W.

HOPKINS, WILLIAM (1706–1786), Arian writer, born in 1706, was the son of John Hopkins of Monmouth. After attending Monmouth grammar school, he matriculated at All Souls College, Oxford, on 19 Nov. 1724, and graduated B.A. in 1728 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*, 1715–1886, ii. 689). He became in 1729 curate of Waldron, Sussex; in 1731 curate of Buxted and Cuckfield in the same county, an assistant master of Cuckfield grammar school, and vicar of the neighbouring village of Bolney. In 1753 he published anonymously 'An Appeal to the Common Sense of all Christian People, more particularly the members of the Church of England, with regard to an important point of faith and practice imposed upon their consciences by Church authority, by a Member of the Church of England' (other editions in 1754, 1775, and 1787), which excited some controversy. He was elected master of Cuckfield school in 1756. His next attack on the church was published without his name in 1763 as 'The Liturgy of the Church of England reduced nearer to the standard of Scripture.' This was followed about 1765 by another anonymous treatise, entitled 'An Attempt to restore Scripture forms of Worship; or a friendly Dialogue between a common Unitarian Christian and an Athanasian' (other editions in 1784 and 1787). In 1766 Hopkins undertook the curacy of Slaugham, Sussex, and officiated there many years, and in his own parish of Bolney, making what alterations he pleased in the service, with the connivance of his churchwardens. He supported the petition to parliament for relief in the matter of subscription to the liturgy and Thirty-nine Articles, and published anonymously in 1772 two pamphlets on the subject: 1. 'Queries recommended to the consideration of the public with regard to the Thirty-nine Articles,' and 2. 'A Letter to the Rev. Josiah Tucker, Dean of Gloucester, occasioned by his Apology for the present Church of England.' His last work, issued in 1784, was 'Exodus. A corrected Translation, with Notes critical and explanatory, in which notes he renewed his attack on the articles and liturgy. He died in 1786.

[Life prefixed to An Appeal (ed. 1787); Robert Williams's Eminent Welshmen, p. 220.] G. G.

HOPKINS, WILLIAM (1793–1866), mathematician and geologist, born 2 Feb. 1793 at Kingston in Derbyshire, was the only son of William Hopkins, a gentleman farmer. After spending some time in Norfolk, learning practical farming, his father bought for him a small property near Bury St. Edmunds in Suffolk, which he attempted to farm, but without success. The occupation had always been uncongenial, and after the death of his first wife, a Miss Braithwaite, Hopkins sold the farm to pay his debts, and made a fresh start in life by entering himself in 1822, when in his thirtieth year, at Peterhouse, Cambridge.

Graduating seventh wrangler in 1827, when De Morgan was fourth, Hopkins settled in Cambridge as a private tutor, having married his second wife, Caroline Boys, while an undergraduate. His success as a mathematical teacher was so remarkable that he soon became known as the 'senior wrangler maker,' and in 1849, according to Mr. Rouse Ball, 'he was able to say that he had had among his pupils nearly two hundred wranglers, of whom seventeen had been senior and forty-four in one of the first three places.' Although so successful in this respect, he was conspicuous for encouraging in his pupils a disinterested love of their studies, instead of limiting their aspirations to examination honours. He formed a select class of those who had shown in their first year promise of becoming high wranglers. Among his pupils were Professors Stokes, Sir W. Thomson, Tait, Fawcett, James Clerk-Maxwell, and Todhunter. Fawcett was a favourite pupil, and when he became blind in 1858, was first roused to resolute acceptance of his position by a letter of manly advice from Hopkins.

Chosen senior esquire bedell of the university in 1827, Hopkins proceeded M.A. in 1830. He was appointed in 1835 and again in 1837 a syndic for building the Fitzwilliam Museum.

About 1833 Hopkins acquired through Professor Sedgwick a taste for geology, and afterwards devoted much of his time to the physical theories of the science, applying mathematical methods to test them, and in certain cases suggesting important modifications of accepted views. In 1850 he received the Wollaston medal for his researches on the application of mathematics to physics and

geology, and in the following year he was elected president of the Geological Society. He became president of the British Association in 1853, then held at Hull, and in his address referred to a series of important experiments which he had instituted at Manchester, with the advice of Sir William Thomson and the assistance of Messrs. Joule and Fairbairn, to determine the temperature of melting of substances under great pressure. These were connected with his speculations on the interior of the earth. He concluded that the conducting power of the strata, or the temperature at which they melt, increases considerably with their depth. Hopkins also applied the astronomical phenomena of 'precession of the equinoxes' to test whether the interior of the earth is solid or molten.

Hopkins died at Cambridge 13 Oct. 1866, in his seventy-fourth year. He was a man of marked dignity of character and most affectionate nature. He took a keen pleasure in poetry and music, had great conversational power, and his sense of natural beauty led to his taking up, not unsuccessfully, landscape-painting late in life as a recreation. By his second marriage Hopkins left one son and three daughters. After his death the Cambridge Philosophical Society founded a prize in his honour (first awarded in 1867 and triennially since) 'for the best original memoir, invention, or discovery in connection with mathematico-physical or mathematico-experimental science.' Hitherto 'only the very best mathematicians,' writes Dr. Routh, 'have had this prize awarded to them.'

Hopkins published: 1. 'Elements of Trigonometry,' London, 1833, containing a good historical sketch of that branch of mathematics. 2. 'Abstract of a Memoir on Physical Geology,' Cambridge, 1836, an attempt to explain dislocations by estimating the 'effects of an elevatory force acting at every point beneath extensive portions of the earth's crust.' 3. 'Investigation of Effects of the Sun's and Moon's Attraction according as the earth is solid, or a fluid surrounded by a rigid shell;' before the Royal Society, and again with additions before the British Association in 1847, in a report on the geological theories of elevation and of earthquakes. 4. 'Researches in Physical Geology,' 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1839 and 1840. 5. 'Theoretical Investigations on the Motion of Glaciers,' Cambridge, 1842. 6. 'Transport of Erratic Blocks,' 'Transactions of Cambridge Philosophical Society,' vol. viii. pt. ii., 1844. 7. Address as president of the Geological Society, mainly occupied with drift accumulations in relation to the theories of transport of glaciers and floating ice, London, 1852. 8. 'Geology,' a paper setting forth clearly the primary principles of speculative geology in 'Cambridge Essays,' 1857.

For his other papers see 'Geological Society's Journal,' iv. 70, viii. 20; 'Transactions,' vii. 1; 'Proceedings,' iii. 363; 'Fraser's Magazine,' 1863.

There is a painting of Hopkins in the hall of Peterhouse, Cambridge.

[Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc. xxiii. p. xxix, &c.; Gent. Mag. 1866; Bury Post, October 1866; Times, October 1866; private information; Abstr. Phil. Trans. vi. 347; Admiralty Manual of Scientific Inquiry, p. 283 *n.*; Nichols's Cycl. pp. 225, 830; L. Stephen's Life of Henry Fawcett, pp. 24, 26, 27, 48–51, 99; Clark and Hughes's Life of Sedgwick, ii. 74, 154, 323.] R. E. A.

HOPKINSON, JOHN (1610–1680), antiquary, son of George Hopkinson of Lofthouse, near Leeds, by his second wife, Judith, daughter of John Langley of Horbury, was born at Lofthouse in 1610. He states that he was a member of Lincoln's Inn, and for some part of the reign of Charles I he was clerk of the peace for the county of York. Thoresby, in his 'Diary,' infers that he had been Norroy king-of-arms, meaning really deputy to that officer. When Sir William Dugdale made a visitation of the county of York in 1665–6, Hopkinson accompanied him as his secretary. In spare moments he employed himself in transcribing old deeds connected with Yorkshire families, and also in drawing out the pedigrees of the Yorkshire gentry. In this way he slowly accumulated a very extensive antiquarian miscellany in manuscript, which has been largely used by local historians and genealogists. Hopkinson was well enough known and respected to have special letters of protection granted to him and his father during the civil war by both the Marquis of Newcastle and Fairfax. He died 28 Feb. 1680, and was buried at Rothwell, near Leeds, where there is a monument to his memory in the chancel of the church.

Hopkinson's collections, which comprised at least eighty volumes, passed on his death to his sister Jane, who had married Richard Richardson. About half came by descent into the possession of Frances Mary Richardson Currer [q. v.] of North Bierley and Eshton in Yorkshire, and from her passed to her relative, Sir Matthew Wilson. These have been catalogued by the Historical Manuscripts Commission. The other portion are in the possession of J. G. F. Smyth of Heath, near Wakefield, who is also descended from Richard Richardson and Jane Hopkinson.

Many copies of Hopkinson's various collections have been made, especially of the genealogies of the West Riding families. One

is in the British Museum, Harl. 4630. Another, much enlarged and corrected by Thomas Wilson, F.S.A., is in the Leeds Library.

[Thoresby's Diary, ed. Hunter, i. 110; James's Hist. of Bradford, Pref. viii; Lupton's Wakefield Worthies, p. 208; Taylor's Leeds Worthies, p. 109; Nichols's Illustrations, i. 253 sqq., iii. 366 sqq.; Noble's Hist. of College of Arms; Burke's Landed Gentry; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. xviii. and App. 293 sqq., 4th Rep. App. 409, 6th Rep. App. 448, 451, 453, 454, 461, 462; Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees.] W. A. J. A.

HOPKINSON, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1583), divine, graduated B.A. in 1567 from St. John's College, Cambridge, and was a minister in Lincolnshire, perhaps at Kirton in Lindsey in that county. He wrote: 1. 'An Evident Display of Popish Practices, or patched Pelagianism, wherein is mightily cleared the Sovereign Truth of God's eternal Predestination, the stayed groundwork of our assured Safety,' London, 1578, 4to; a translation from Beza's vindication of Calvin's predestination, dedicated to Aylmer, bishop of London. 2. 'A Preparation into the Waie of Life, with a Direction into the right use of the Lordes Supper,' London, 1583, 12mo; a catechism, dedicated to Sir Henry Sidney. 3. 'Animadversions on some places of Tremelius's version of the Bible,' Brit. Mus. Royal MS. 17 A. 42.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 5; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 986, 1159; Strype's Annals, ii. 556; Strype's Aylmer, p. 88; Casley's Cat. of the Royal Library, p. 261.] W. A. J. A.

HOPKIRK, THOMAS (1790?–1851?), botanist, born at Dalbeath, near Glasgow, about 1790, was elected fellow of the Linnean Society in November 1812, and in the next year published 'Flora Glottiana, being a Catalogue of the Indigenous Plants on the Banks of the Clyde,' Glasgow, 8vo. Four years later, in 1817, he produced, also at Glasgow, his principal work, 'Flora Anomoia; a General View of the Anomalies in the Vegetable Kingdom,' with a frontispiece designed by himself. It is usually misquoted as 'Flora Anomala.' His name last appeared in the annual lists of the Linnean Society in 1851. The genus *Hopkirkia* of Sprengel is merged in *Salmea*, and the homonymous genus established by De Candolle has also disappeared. It is identical with *Schkuhria*.

[Annual Lists, Linn. Soc. 1812–52; Journ. Bot. 1889, xxvii. 116; Sowerby's English Botany, tab. 2532.] B. D. J.

HOPLEY, EDWARD WILLIAM JOHN (1816–1869), painter, born in 1816, resided for the early part of his life at Lewes in Sussex. He was originally destined for the medical profession, but soon turned to art, settled in London, and after some years succeeded in gaining popularity as a painter of domestic subjects, and also of portraits. In 1845 he exhibited at the British Institution a picture entitled 'Love not,' and in 1854 and 1855 two pictures illustrating the 'Vicissitudes of Science,' viz. 'Sir Isaac Newton explaining to Lord Treasurer Halifax his Theory of Colour' and 'Michael Angelo in the Gardens of the Medici.' In 1859 he exhibited a picture entitled 'The Birth of a Pyramid,' the result of considerable archæological research and industry, which attracted attention. He exhibited first at the Royal Academy in 1851, when he sent 'Psyche.' His last work was a portrait of Professor Owen, F.R.S., exhibited at the British Institution in 1869. Hopley resided latterly at 14 South Bank, Regent's Park, where he died 30 April 1869, in his fifty-third year. He invented a trigonometrical system of facial measurement for the use of artists.

[Art Journal, 1869, p. 216; Catalogues of the Royal Academy and British Institution.] L. C.

HOPPER, HUMPHREY (*fl.* 1799–1834), sculptor, studied in the Royal Academy, and gained the gold medal there in 1803 for an original group of 'The Death of Meleager.' He had previously, in 1799 and in the two following years, exhibited some ornamental pieces of sculpture at that exhibition. In 1807 he was a competitor for the Pitt and Nelson memorials in the Guildhall. He executed some classical figures, but latterly devoted himself principally to memorial busts and monuments. An example of the latter is the public monument to Major-general Hay in St. Paul's Cathedral. Hopper exhibited for the last time in 1834.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

HOPPER, THOMAS (1776–1856), architect and surveyor, born 6 July 1776 at Rochester, was the son of a surveyor in that town, and educated in his father's office. He acquired considerable artistic knowledge by his own efforts. He was employed by Mr. Walsh Porter to make some alterations in Craven Cottage, Fulham. These attracted the notice of the Prince Regent, who commissioned him to make alterations at Carlton House, including the building of the Gothic conservatory. Hopper, as 'Thomas Hopper, junior,' exhibited designs for this at the Royal Academy in 1807. This patronage soon brought Hopper many commissions from the nobility and gentry. Among the mansions

built or altered by him were Slane Castle and Gosford Castle in Ireland; Penrhyn Castle, Margam, and Kinmel in Wales; Dunmow Lodge, Danbury Place, Wyvenhoe Place, and others in Essex; Leigh Court, near Bristol; Rood Ashton in Wiltshire, and many others. A design for the alteration of Dunkeld Palace was not carried out. Hopper built the Essex county gaol at Springfield, and was surveyor of the county for forty years. In London he built Arthur's Club in St. James's Street, the Atlas Fire Office in Cheapside, St. Mary's Hospital, Paddington (as honorary architect), &c. In 1820 he competed unsuccessfully for the erection of the General Post Office, and afterwards for the rebuilding of the Royal Exchange and the Houses of Parliament. He published his designs for both the latter competitions, and asserted that some features of his design for the Royal Exchange had been appropriated by Sir Robert Smirke. Hopper declined an offer of knighthood from George IV. He died at Bayswater Hill 11 Aug. 1856, in his eightieth year.

[Dict. of Architecture; Builder, xiv. 481; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

HOPPNER, JOHN (1758–1810), portrait-painter, the son of German parents, was born in Whitechapel, London, on 4 April 1758. At an early age he was a chorister in the royal chapel, and George III made him a small allowance to enable him to commence his studies as a painter. His mother is said to have been one of the German attendants (some accounts say lady in waiting) at the palace, and the interest which George III took in the boy favoured the suspicion that it was fatherly. As George III had not completed his twentieth year when Hoppner was born, and did not occupy the palace till he ascended the throne two years afterwards, the scandal would not be worth mentioning but for the statement that Hoppner encouraged it, and the fact that it does not appear to be quite dead yet (see *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. vol. xi. 21 June 1873). In 1775 he was admitted a student at the Royal Academy, in 1778 he gained a silver medal for drawing from the life, and in 1782 the gold medal for an original painting of a scene from King Lear. In 1780 he began to exhibit at the Royal Academy. His address in the catalogues of the exhibition for this and the following year is 'at Mr. Chamberlaine's, North Audley Street;' but in 1782 it is 'at Mrs. Wright's, Cockspur Street, Haymarket.' In this year he married the youngest daughter of this Mrs. Wright (Mrs. Patience Wright, 1725–1786 [q. v.]), an American lady celebrated for her portraits modelled in wax, for her social qualities, and her patriotic ardour. At her house Hoppner probably associated with many eminent men of the day, as it was frequented by Garrick, Foote, Dr. Dodd, Sir Benjamin (then Mr.) West, Benjamin Franklin, &c. In 1784 he was settled at 18 Charles Street, St. James's Square, close to Carlton House, where he remained till his death. In 1785 he exhibited portraits of the youngest three princesses, Sophia, Amelia, and Mary, and in 1786 one of 'Mrs. Jordan in the character of the Comic Muse, supported by Euphrosyne, who represses the advances of a Satyr.' The latter picture was also probably a royal commission, as it is now at Hampton Court. In 1789 he was appointed portrait-painter to the Prince of Wales. In 1792 he was elected an associate, and in 1795 a full academician. Sir Joshua Reynolds was now dead, and Romney declining. Hoppner's only rival was Sir Thomas Lawrence, who, though his junior by seven years, had been elected an academician, and appointed portrait-painter to the king in 1792. Hoppner and Lawrence now divided the favours of high society; if the latter had the advantage as painter to the court, Hoppner was favoured by the beauties of Carlton House. According to Allan Cunningham 'the factions of Reynolds and Romney seemed revived in those of Hoppner and Lawrence,' and he adds that Hoppner painted the whigs. But he painted tories also, and their rivalry was mainly professional. It, however, was keen and not free from bitterness on the side of Hoppner, who exclaimed against what he considered the impropriety of Lawrence's portraits of ladies. As rivals they were well matched, as both were handsome men, of fine address, and polished manners. Hoppner had also wit and humour, and was a brilliant talker. The rivalry was only ended by Hoppner's death, for Lawrence wrote in 1810: 'You will be sorry to hear it, my most powerful competitor, he whom only (to my friends) I have acknowledged as my rival, is, I fear, sinking to the grave—I mean of course Hoppner.'

Hoppner remained popular and prosperous to the last. Among his numerous sitters were the Prince of Wales and the Duke of York (full-lengths of whom, with others of Lord Nelson and Lord Rodney, are in the state apartments of St. James's Palace), the Duke of Clarence, the Duke of Kent (at Windsor Castle), members of the Mornington family, including the Duke of Wellington (when Lieutenant-colonel Arthur Wellesley), two of his brothers, and Lady Culling Eardley (a group of this lady and her children, one

of which she carries pickaback, is, though unfinished, one of his finest works. It belongs to the present Duke of Wellington); the Countesses of Darnley, Carysfort, Aylesford, and Harewood (when Mrs. Lascelles); the first Lord St. Vincent and Sir Ralph Abercromby; the Archbishop of York (William Markham) and Shute Barrington, bishop of Durham: the statesmen Pitt, Castlereagh, Canning, Frere, and Grenville; Robert Bloomfield, the poet, Mrs. Inchbald, Sir Philip Francis, and William Gifford; William Smith, the actor, and Richard Humphreys, the pugilist; Mrs. Gwyn (Goldsmith's 'Jessamy Bride'), and Mrs. Draper (Sterne's 'Eliza'). He never exhibited anywhere except at the Royal Academy, where he sent 168 pictures between 1780 and 1809 (both inclusive). These were mostly portraits, but he sent, especially in his earlier years, an occasional picture of the fancy, such as 'A Primrose Girl' (1780 and 1785); 'Jupiter and Io' (1785); 'Belisarius' (1787); 'A Standard Bearer' and 'A Nymph' (1788); and 'A Bacchante' (1789). One of the best of these, called 'A Sleeping Nymph,' was bought by Sir J. Leicester (Lord de Tabley), and was sold at his sale in 1827 for 472*l.* 10*s.* Between 1797 and 1803 he published, with Charles Wilkin [q. v.], the engraver, a 'Select Series of Portraits of Ladies of Rank and Fashion;' ten plates, seven after Hoppner, and three after Wilkin, who engraved them all (see *Art Journal*, 1886, p. 54). He also attempted verse with small success in a volume of 'Oriental Tales translated into English Verse' (1805).

Hoppner was always a great lover of nature, and began by painting landscape, his great taste for which is seen in the backgrounds to his portraits and the numerous sketches in chalk with which he amused his leisure hours. There are several of these in the print room of the British Museum.

It has been said that Hoppner was 'the most daring plagiarist of Reynolds, and the boldest rival of Lawrence,' and this expresses with some approach to accuracy his position as a portrait-painter, if it does not give him the credit he deserves. Without the marked individuality of either his senior or his junior, of whom alternately his works remind us, he is more manly than Lawrence, and, especially in his portraits of women and children, more simple and natural. Many of his pictures have suffered from the use of destructive mediums, but the public appearance in late years of a few of his best works in good condition has much improved his reputation. Such pictures as the group of 'Lady Culling Smith and children' (belonging to the Duke of Wellington), and the fine portrait of 'Mrs. Lascelles' (belonging to Lord Harewood), which were exhibited at the Royal Academy in the winter of 1876, enable us to understand the reputation enjoyed by Hoppner as a colourist at once brilliant and mellow. His drawing was faulty and his execution slight.

Hoppner died 23 Jan. 1810, and was buried in the cemetery of St. James's Chapel in Hampstead Road, London.

[Gent. Mag. 1810; Annual Register, 1810; Redgrave's Century of Painters; Redgrave's Dict.; Bryan's Dict. (Graves); Graves's Dict.; Cunningham's Lives (Heaton); Somerset House Gazette, i. 358; Seguier's Dict. Encyclopædia Britannica; Catalogues of National Gallery, South Kensington Museum, National Portrait Gallery, Special Exhibitions of National Portraits on Loan to the South Kensington Museum, 1867 and 1868, Royal Academy, &c. For remarks on Hoppner's technique see especially Redgrave's Dictionary, Redgraves' Century of Painters, Seguier's Dict., and Chesneau's English School of Painting.] C. M.

HOPPUS, JOHN (1789–1875), independent minister and professor at University College, London, son of the Rev. John Hoppus, also an independent minister, was born in London in 1789. He was educated for a time under Dr. Bennett at the Rotherham Independent College, where the views of Edward Williams, author of the 'Divine Equality and Sovereignty,' had great influence among the students. He afterwards studied at Edinburgh under Dugald Stewart, but transferred his terms to Glasgow, in order to attend the sermons of Dr. Chalmers, and there he graduated M.A. He came to London to take charge of the Carter Street Chapel, but resigned in 1825 owing to difficulties with his congregation, which was somewhat Arian in views. Hoppus had done some work for the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, and had become acquainted with Brougham. At Brougham's instance, with the support of James Mill, he was appointed the first professor of the philosophy of mind and logic in the university of London, afterwards University College, in 1829 [for the circumstances of the election, see under GROTE, GEORGE]. Here he lectured till the middle of 1866. He was made LL.D. of Glasgow in 1839, and F.R.S. in 1841. In 1847 he took part in the controversy as to popular education. Hoppus died 29 Jan. 1875. He had married in 1832 Martha Devenish, who died in 1853, leaving several children.

His principal works, all published in London, are: 1. 'A Statement of Facts, with Correspondence, relating to the late Mea-

sures of the Managers of the Congregation of Protestant Dissenters assembled in Carter Lane, Doctors' Commons,' 1825, 12mo. 2. 'An Account of Lord Bacon's "Novum Organon Scientiarum,"' for the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, 1827, 8vo. 3. 'An Essay on the Nature and Objects of the Course of Study, in the Class of the Philosophy of the Human Mind and Logic in the University of London,' 2nd edition, 1830. 4. 'On the Present State of Religion,' 1832, 12mo. 5. 'Sketches on the Continent in 1835,' 2nd edition, 1836, 12mo. 6. 'Thoughts on Academical Education and Degrees in Arts,' 1837, 8vo. 7. 'The Crisis of Popular Education,' 1847, 8vo. 8. 'Lectures on the Polity and History of the Hebrews,' 1847, 12mo. 9. 'Memorials of a Wife,' 1856, 12mo.

[Works; Congregational Year-Book, 1876.] W. A. J. A.

HOPSON, CHARLES RIVINGTON (1744–1796), medical writer, was born, probably in London, in 1744. He was educated at St. Paul's Schoo', and entered at Leyden on 1 Oct. 1765. At Leyden he proceeded M.D., his dissertation (published at Leyden, 1767) being entitled 'De Tribus in Uno.' Hopson practised in London, and for many years was physician to the Finsbury Dispensary. He died on 23 Dec. 1796. He wrote 'An Essay on Fire,' 1782, 8vo, and translated 1. 'A Treatise on Dysentery,' from the German of J. G. Zimmerman, London, 1771, 8vo. 2. 'A General System of Chemistry . . .,' London, 1789, 4to, principally from the work of Wiegleb. He is also credited with translations of Forster's 'Voyages and Discoveries in the North' (1786; cf. FORSTER, JOHANN GEORG ADAM), and Sparrman's and Thunberg's 'Travels.'

[Gent. Mag. 1797, i. 80; Gardiner's Admission Reg. of St. Paul's School, p. 98; Index of Leyden Students; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] W. A. J. A.

HOPSONN, SIR THOMAS (1642–1717), vice-admiral, of a family settled at Lingwood (or Ningwood) in the Isle of Wight since the time of Henry VIII (WORSLEY, *Hist. of the Isle of Wight*, p. 260), was born there in 1642 (BRAYLEY, *Hist. of Surrey*, ii. 396), and seems to have entered the navy in 1662 (*ib.*) The tradition that he was a tailor's apprentice at Bonchurch, and ran away to sea to take part in an engagement with a French ship, rests on no historical foundation (*Naval Chron.* iii. 111; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. ix. 172). The first official mention of him that can now be traced is in 1672, when he was appointed second lieutenant of the Dreadnought, in which he was probably present in the battle of Solebay on 28 May 1672, and in the actions of 1673. On 10 Dec. 1676 he was appointed first lieutenant of the Dragon with Sir Roger Strickland [q. v.] in the Mediterranean; on 5 Nov. 1677 he was moved with Strickland into the Centurion, then fitting out; and on 10 Dec., still with Strickland, was turned over to the Mary. In her he again went to the Mediterranean, where he was appointed by Vice-admiral Herbert to the command of the Tiger Prize on 21 March 1677–8, from which date he took post. On 10 Jan. 1681–2 he was appointed to the Swan, and on 18 May 1688 to the Bonadventure, one of the ships ordered to the Nore under Sir Roger Strickland on the expectation of the Dutch invasion. Hopsonn does not seem to have taken any part in the revolution, but to have readily accepted it when accomplished. He was afterwards appointed to the York, of 60 guns, which he commanded in the battle of Beachy Head, 30 June 1690, in the rear division of the red squadron, under the immediate orders of Sir George Rooke [q. v.], who is said to have formed a high opinion of his gallantry, and from that time to have selected him as his associate. In the battle of Barfleur, 19 May 1692, Hopsonn commanded the St. Michael, the second ahead of the Neptune, carrying Rooke's flag, still as rear-admiral of the red. During the early months of 1693 he was senior officer in the Medway. In May he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the blue, and with his flag in the Breda joined Rooke as second in command of the squadron which sailed in the end of the month in convoy of the trade for the Mediterranean, and which was scattered by Tourville off Cape St. Vincent on 18 June. On his return to England Hopsonn hoisted his flag on board the Russell as vice-admiral of the blue in the squadron going to the Mediterranean under Sir Francis Wheler [q. v.], whom he left at Cadiz in the early days of February 1693–4, coming back with the homeward trade. In August 1694 he commanded the squadron off Dunkirk, and again, in September 1695, on the coast of France. In 1699 he commanded a squadron of observation in the channel, and in June 1701 convoyed the troops to Ireland under the immediate orders of the king.

On 28 Jan. 1701–2 he was promoted to be vice-admiral of the white, and authorised to wear the union flag at the fore, as second in command, under Rooke, of the expedition against Cadiz, which sailed from Portsmouth on 19 June 1702. After failing at Cadiz, Rooke resolved to attack the French-Spanish fleet at Vigo. This was done on 12 Oct. The allies had protected themselves by a boom of

masts and cables frapped together to the thickness of nine feet, buoyed up in its length by empty casks, moored with anchors at its extremities, and flanked by two of their largest ships. Against this formidable obstacle Hopsonn in the Torbay, an 80-gun ship, was directed to lead in; and with a fresh, fair breeze and a press of sail he broke through it, leaving a clear passage for the rest of the squadron. The action soon became general. The Torbay was set on fire by a fireship, but happily escaped, partly by 'the diligence of the officers and men,' but still more by the extraordinary accident of the fireship having on board a large quantity of snuff, the blast of which as she blew up extinguished the flames. The Torbay had, however, sustained so much damage that Hopsonn shifted his flag to the Monmouth; but the victory was already won, and the French were busy setting fire to their own ships. Hopsonn's brilliant service was rewarded, on his return to England, with knighthood, 29 Nov. 1702, and a pension of 500*l.* a year, with a reversion of 300*l.* to his wife if she survived him. It is stated in the inscription on his monument in Weybridge Church that Vigo 'was the last of forty-two engagements he had been in, in some of which he received many honourable wounds for the service of his country. Towards the latter end of his days he chose this place [sc. Weybridge] for the retreat and repose of his old age, where he died in peace 12 October 1717, aged 75' (Brayley, ii. 396). He represented Newtown, Isle of Wight, in parliament from 1698 to 1705, and in the return of 1700 is described as 'of Weybridge in the county of Surrey.' There is a fine portrait by Michael Dahl in the Painted Hall at Greenwich, the gift of George IV.

Hopsonn's wife, Elizabeth, survived him, and was named his executor jointly with Sir John Jennings [q. v.], Captain Edward Hopsonn, both 'of Weybridge,' and Brigadier William Watkins 'of Walton-upon-Thames.' The will, dated 4 Jan. 1716–17 (proved 7 Nov. 1717), mentions a son James, and two daughters, Grace and Martha, all minors; 'my grandson, George Watkins (a minor), son of my late daughter, Mary Watkins;' and a living daughter, Elizabeth, wife of John Goodall.

It is suggested by Charnock (*Biog. Nav.* iii. 128) that the Edward Hopsonn (*d.* 1728) named as an executor, and who in later life wrote his name Hopson, was a brother of Sir Thomas. Neither of their wills gives any support to this supposition, which the great difference in their age seems to contradict. Edward Hopsonn is first mentioned as lieutenant of the Breda in 1693, took post from 24 July 1696, and died vice-admiral in command of the West Indian station on 8 May 1728. His will, dated 13 April 1720 (proved 27 July 1728), mentions his wife Jane and one son, Edward, a minor; his mother, still living; and a sister, Jane, widow of Richard Downer, deceased, in the Isle of Wight.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. ii. 50; commissions and appointments in the Public Record Office; will at Somerset House; Burchett's Transactions at Sea; Lediard's Naval History; Memoirs relating to the Lord Torrington (Camden Soc.), p. 93.] J. K. L.

HOPTON, Sir ARTHUR (1588?–1650), diplomatist, fifth son of Sir Arthur Hopton of Witham, Somerset, by Rachael, daughter of Edmund Hall of Gretford, Lincolnshire, was born about 1588 (Blore, *Rutlandshire*, p. 133; *Visit. of Somerset*, 1623, Harl. Soc. xi. 57; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. iv. 497; Skelton, *Antiquities of Oxfordshire*, 'Bampton,' p. 4). Sir Owen Hopton, lieutenant of the Tower, was his grandfather. His father, at one time high sheriff of Somerset, was created K.B. in 1603. Arthur matriculated as a member of Lincoln College, Oxford, on 15 March 1604–5 (Clark, *Register of the University of Oxford*, ii. 281). When Lord Cottington was sent as ambassador extraordinary to Spain (October 1629), Hopton accompanied him as secretary, and on the conclusion of Cottington's mission he was left there as English agent (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1629–31 p. 107, 1635 p. 467). Garrard writes to Wentworth in 1635, announcing that by Cottington's request Hopton is to be recalled and made clerk of the council; but it is doubtful whether this appointment actually took place (*Strafford Letters*, i. 511). Hopton was knighted on 2 Feb. 1637–8, and succeeded Lord Aston as ambassador in Spain (*ib.* iii. 149; *Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, i. 1491; Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, p. 194). He seems to have remained in Spain throughout the civil wars (*Cal. of Committee for Advance of Money*, p. 667). When his nephew, Sir Ralph Hopton, was raised to the peerage a limitation in favour of Sir Arthur Hopton and his heirs male was inserted in the patent. Hopton was again in England in 1649, and was on 7 June 1649 visited by Evelyn, who terms him 'a most excellent person,' and records some of his stories about Spain (Evelyn, *Diary*, ed. 1879, ii. 5, 477). He died on 6 March 1649–50, aged 62, and was buried in the chancel of the church of Black Bourton, near Bampton in Oxfordshire (Skelton, *Antiquities of Oxfordshire*, 'Bampton,' p. 4).

Many of Hopton's despatches are among Clarendon's papers in the Bodleian Library,

and some are printed in the 'Clarendon State Papers.' The Tanner MSS. contain several letters from Hopton relating to the Portuguese revolution in 1640 (lxv. 224, 229, 268).

A contemporary ARTHUR HOPTON (1588?–1614), astrologer, apparently of the Herefordshire family of Hopton, has been confused by Wood with the diplomatist. Wood gives the astrologer the parentage which belongs to the diplomatist, and represents him as graduating from Lincoln College, Oxford, at the dates which apply only to the diplomatist. At Oxford, according to Wood, the astrologer acquired such a reputation that he was called 'the miracle of his age for learning.' But it is uncertain whether the astrologer studied at Oxford at all. Entering Clement's Inn, London, the astrologer is said to have become an intimate friend of Selden, and to have been 'much valued by him and by all the noted men of that time.' Wood adds that he died in his twenty-sixth year, 1614, in the parish of St. Clement Danes, London.

Hopton, the astrologer, wrote: 1. 'A Prognostication for this Yeere of Our Lord MDCVII —referred most especially to the Longitude and Latitude of the worthy Towne of Shrewesbury—authore Arthuro Hoptono,' London, 1607, and for each year until 1614, printed by the Company of Stationers. 2. 'Bacvlum Geodæticum siue Viaticum, or the Geodeticall Staffe, in eight Bookes,' London, 1610, 4to. 3. 'Speculum Topographicum: or the Topographical Glasse, containing the use of the Topographicall Glasse Theodelitus, Plaine Table, and Circumferentor,' London, 1611, 4to, dedicated to the 'Mathematicall Practizer,' 9 April 1611, and containing many good practical rules in geometry, measurement of distances, heights, sun's altitude and parallax, and a 'table for calculating annueties.' 4. 'Concordancy of Yeeres,' London, 1612, 1615, and newly augmented 1616, containing 'a new, easie, and most exact Computation of Time according to the English account; also the use of the English and Roman Kalendar,' dedicated to Sir Edward Coke, reprinted in 1635 with 'a plaine direction for the . . computing of interest' and other additions by John Penkethman, under the title 'Hopton's Concordancy Enlarged.' 5. 'Teares or Lamentations of a Sorrowfull Soule,' London, 1613, to which are prefixed some verses inscribed to 'my endeared friend and kinsman Sir William Leighton, knt.'

Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (ii. 151, ed. Bliss), where the two Arthur Hoptons are hopelessly confused; Wood's Fasti, i. 321; the works of Arthur Hopton, the astrologer.] C. H. F.

HOPTON, JOHN, D.D. (*d.* 1558), bishop of Norwich, was a Yorkshireman, probably born at Mirfield, the seat of his family. In early youth he joined the Black Friars or Dominicans, and received his education in their house at Oxford, of which he eventually became prior. He made more than one journey to Rome, on one of which he obtained a doctorate in theology at the university of Bologna, and was incorporated at Oxford 17 Nov. 1529. Three years later, however, he proceeded regularly in divinity, and took his degree of D.D. 8 July 1542. He was presented to the rectory of St. Anne and St. Agnes in the city of London by the abbot and convent of Westminster 24 Jan. 1538–9, and held it till his appointment by Princess (afterwards Queen) Mary to the rectory of Fobbing, Essex, 27 May 1548. He also held the benefice of Yeldham Magna in the same county *in commendam* until his death. The date of his institution does not appear. In Edward VI's reign he was private chaplain and confessor to the Princess Mary. In July 1549 he was summoned before the council, and having professed that he himself 'allowed' the new liturgy, was charged with instructions to the princess, requiring her conformity to the new ritual (STRYPE, *Memorials*, ii. 238–9). To these instructions Mary paid no heed, and the emperor having made it a question of peace or war between the two countries, Hopton, undaunted by the committal to the Tower of his fellow-chaplain, Mallet, for saying mass to the princess's household, continued to officiate at her house of Copt Hall in Essex. Edward VI says in his journal for 15 Dec. 1550: 'Ther was lettres sent for the taking of certeine chapelins of the lady Mary for saiing masse, wich she denied.' The orders of council, 9 Aug. 1551, were repeated more stringently 15 Aug., with the threat that he and his brother chaplains 'must look for punishment' if they refused obedience. But, to avoid more serious evils, the illegal service was winked at until the death of Edward, 6 July 1553.

Soon after Mary's accession Hopton was rewarded for his fidelity by the bishopric of Norwich, to which he was consecrated in the chapel attached to the palace of the bishop of London by Bonner, Tunstall, and Thirlby, 28 Oct. 1554. As bishop he signalised himself as one of the most active persecutors of protestants, seconded by his chancellor, one Downing or Duning, who, as Fuller quaintly remarks, 'played the devil himself, enough to make wood dear, so many did he consume to ashes' (FULLER, *Church Hist.* iv. 187). 'They had not their match,' writes Foxe, 'for strait-

ness and cruel handling of the bodies of the saints among all the rest besides.' Early in the reign Hopton reported to the queen a number of scandalous stories about herself which he found current in his diocese, and very stringent orders were sent to the justices to discover and punish the authors of them as well as the enemies of the true faith (BURNET, pt. ii. Appendix, bk. ii. No. 14; DIXON, *Hist. of the Church*, iv. 238). Hopton's zeal against heresy was stimulated by Ratcliffe, earl of Sussex, then resident in his diocese, by whose directions he established a system of 'espionage' over the propagators of unsound doctrines (STRYPE, *Cranmer*, p. 525). Fuller says that Hopton was unmerciful in his visitations; but on a visitation of Norwich at Whitsuntide 1556, he left the city when the alleged heretics were brought up before him for examination by his officials, feeling himself no match for the quick wits of his opponents (FOXE, iii. 628). The persecution continued till the end of Mary's reign. Six suffered in Hopton's diocese in 1555, ten in 1556, sixteen in 1557, and fourteen had been burnt by November 1558, when the death of Mary, twelve days after the last had gone to the stake, interrupted Hopton's atrocities. According to Foxe, those who suffered at the stake in Hopton's diocese numbered forty-six in all. In only two dioceses, London and Canterbury, was the list of martyrs longer. Mary's death was speedily followed by his own. The date is not stated, but it was before the end of the year (1558). He died so deeply in debt that, 'for all his spare hospitality, he was not able to pay half he owed.' His debts to the crown swallowed up nearly all he left, his other creditors receiving little or nothing (STRYPE, *Life of Archbishop Parker*, i. 75).

[Strype's Annals, I. i. 309; Strype's Memorials, II i. 238–9, 451, III. i. 539; Strype's Cranmer, pp. 396, 459, 525, 968; Strype's Parker, i. 75; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 784; Wood's Fasti, i. 83, 94; Godwin, ii. 21; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 278, ii. 268; Fuller's Church Hist. iv. 187; Foxe's Acts and Monuments, iii. 203, 334, 350, 568, 589, 595, 624, 696, 702, 714, 729, 742, 783; Literary Remains of King Edward VI, ed. Nichols (Roxburghe Club), ii. 297; Dixon's Hist. of Church of England, iii. 146, 299, 309, iv. 238, 389, 402, 585, 711.] E. V.

HOPTON, RALPH, LORD HOPTON (1598–1652), son of Robert Hopton of Witham, Somerset, and Jane, widow of Sir Henry Jones, and daughter of Rowland Kemeys of Vaudry, Monmouthshire, was born about 1598 (BLORE, *Rutland*, p. 133; DUGDALE, *Baronage*, ii. 469; LLOYD, *Memoirs of Excellent Personages*, 1668, p. 341). According to Wood he was a gentleman-commoner of Lincoln College, Oxford, and the statement is confirmed by the fact that he presented to the college about 1616 'a double gilt bowl' (*Athenæ Oxonienses*, ed. Bliss, ii. 152; information from the Rev. Andrew Clark). At the beginning of the 'thirty years' war' Hopton entered the service of the elector palatine, and is said to have escorted the queen of Bohemia in her flight after the battle of Prague (LLOYD, p. 342). In December 1624 Hopton was lieutenant-colonel of Sir Charles Rich's regiment raised in England for Mansfeld's expedition (RUSHWORTH, i. 153). When recalled to take part in the Cadiz expedition he declined to serve, because the fleet was not properly equipped either with provisions or money (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1625–6, pp. 27, 71, 123). At the coronation of Charles I (2 Feb. 1625) he was made a knight of the Bath (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 186). On 12 Sept. 1628 he was appointed one of the commissioners for draining Sedgmoor (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1628–1629, p. 397). He represented Bath in the first parliament of Charles I, and Somerset in the Short parliament. In the parliament of 1628, as in the Long parliament, he sat for Wells. In the latter assembly he sided at first with the popular party, and both spoke and voted for Strafford's attainder (VERNEY, *Notes of the Long Parliament*, p. 48; RUSHWORTH, iv. 248). He was appointed spokesman of the committee named to present the Remonstrance to the king, and reported his answer to the commons (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 328, 330).

In the spring of 1642, however, Hopton was one of the most prominent of the king's supporters in the commons. He excused the attempt to seize the 'five members,' and opposed the declaration of the house concerning it. He spoke also against the militia ordinance, and on 4 March so vigorously attacked a proposed manifesto of the parliament that he was sent to the Tower for ten days. According to Hopton the committee who had drawn the declaration had taxed the king with apostasy 'upon a less evidence than would serve to hang a fellow for stealing a horse' (SANFORD, *Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion*, pp. 469, 479, 482; *Commons' Journals*, ii. 467; CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, iv. 338).

In July 1642 the king sent the Marquis of Hertford to Somerset as lieutenant-general of the six western counties, and Hopton accompanied him, with the title of lieutenant-general of the horse in his army. He raised a troop at his own cost, and personally arrested William Strode, one of the de-

puty lieutenants of Somersetshire appointed by the parliament (*A Declaration made by the Lord Marquesse of Hertford and other Lords and Gentlemen of the County of Somerset*, 1642; *The Lord Marquesse of Hertford his Letter*, &c., 1642; *Lords' Journals*, v. 265, 278, 286). On 5 Aug. 1642 Hopton was expelled from the House of Commons, and sent for as a delinquent (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 708). Hertford's little army was obliged to retreat to Sherborne Castle, and after a brief siege he resolved to transport his infantry into Wales; while Hopton, with 160 horse, fifty dragoons, and a few gentlemen, made his way to Cornwall. There he succeeded in inducing the grand jury to indict Buller and Carew, the parliamentary commissioners, and with the aid of the *posse comitatus* expelled them from the county. The king sent a commission to Hopton and three others to command jointly in Hertford's absence. They organised a small body of excellent Cornish infantry, and proceeded to carry the war into Devonshire (Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, i. 79, 88; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vi. 239–46).

In January 1643 the parliamentary general Ruthven invaded Cornwall with greatly superior forces. Hopton, whom the other commissioners entrusted with the command, defeated the invaders at Bradock Down, near Liskeard, taking 1,250 prisoners and five guns (19 Jan. 1643; *ib.* vi. 248). In May 1643 Lord Stamford, with 1,400 horse and 5,400 foot, marched into Cornwall, and encamped in a strong position at Stratton. Hopton and the Cornish army attacked him there on 16 May, and routed him with the loss of seventeen hundred men and all his artillery and baggage (*ib.* vii. 87–90). The victors overran Devonshire, and joining Prince Maurice's forces at Chard on 4 June, attacked Sir William Waller at Lansdown, near Bath, on 5 July. Though Waller was driven from his position, the royalist army was too shattered to press its advantages. Hopton himself was shot through the arm, and badly injured by the explosion of a powder-wagon. 'Having hardly so much life as not to be numbered with the dead,' he was put into a litter, and carried to Devizes. At Devizes the Cornish army was besieged by Waller with a superior force, and while the horse broke through the besiegers to fetch aid from Oxford, Hopton from his sick bed directed the defence. His ingenuity and experience suggested the expedient of beating and boiling the bed-cords collected from the town to supply the want of match for the musketeers (*Clarendon MS.* 1738. 4. f. 9). The defeat of Waller's army at Roundway Down on 13 July by Lord Wilmot raised the siege (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vii. 109–20; Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, i. 79, 98, 159, 195, 203). A few days later the royalists took Bristol, and a quarrel took place between Prince Rupert and the Marquis of Hertford on the appointment of the governor. Hertford named Hopton, while Rupert obtained from Charles a promise of the governorship for himself. To allay their strife Hopton consented to withdraw his claim, and accepted the post of deputy governor under Prince Rupert. 'We can think no man fitter for that command than yourself, it being by far too little a recompense for your great deservings,' wrote Charles to Hopton, explaining that he was tied by his previous promise to Rupert, and adding that he intended to testify his acknowledgment of Hopton's services 'by some real testimony of our favour' (*Clarendon MS.* 1738. 4. f. 12). Accordingly, on 4 Sept. 1643, Hopton was created a baron by the title of Lord Hopton of Stratton, with a collateral remainder to his uncle, Sir Arthur Hopton [q. v.] (Dugdale, ii. 469; Collins, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, ix. 482).

In October 1643 the king ordered Hopton to 'draw into the field for the clearing of Dorsetshire, Wiltshire, and Hampshire, and so to point forwards as far as he could go towards London' (*Clarendon MS.* 1738. (6). f. 2). Raising what foot he could in his own quarters, and reinforced by some horse from Oxford, Hopton advanced into Sussex and took Arundel Castle (9 Dec.) His old antagonist, Waller, cut off a detachment of Hopton's forces at Alton 13 Dec., and retook Arundel 6 Jan. 1644. The Earl of Forth came to Hopton's aid with fresh troops from Oxford, but their joint forces were defeated at Cheriton (or Alresford) on 29 March 1644. Though beaten, Hopton succeeded in carrying off all his guns (*ib.*; Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, i. 296, 377, 385; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, viii. 28).

In July 1644 King Charles marched into the west. Hopton joined him with part of the garrison of Bristol, and on 14 Aug. 1644 was appointed general of the ordnance in place of Lord Percy (Walker, *Historical Discourses*, 1705, pp. 16, 45, 61; *Diary of Richard Symonds*, p. 53; Black, *Oxford Docquets*, pp. 238, 240). When the Prince of Wales was sent to the west, Hopton was appointed one of his councillors, and it was intended that he should act as lieutenant-general of his army (Clarendon, viii. 180, 254, ix. 7). This appointment was made 'by the king's special direction, and at the earnest desire of the whole association.' The prince's council supported Hopton, but Goring, anx-

ious to secure the chief command himself, intrigued against Hopton, refused to obey the council, and succeeded in preventing either from exercising any control over his army (*ib.* ix. 20, 83). After Goring's retirement to France, Hopton was appointed commander-in-chief of the 'dissolute, undisciplined, wicked, beaten army' he left behind him. Other men would have refused the hopeless task. Hopton, however, generously agreed to accept the post, although certain to 'lose his honour' (*ib.* ix. 135, 136). On 16 Feb. 1646 Fairfax routed Hopton at Torrington in North Devon, with the loss of the greater part of his foot. Hopton, who was 'hurt in the face with a pike, and had his horse killed under him,' strove to make a stand at Bodmin, but the advance of Fairfax and the insubordination of his own troops compelled him to capitulate at Truro, 14 March 1646 (*ib.* ix. 150; Sprigge, *Anglia Rediviva*, ed. 1854, p. 229. His own account of this campaign is printed by Carte, *Original Letters*, 1739, i. 109–126). He then accompanied Prince Charles, first to Scilly and then to Jersey. While at Jersey he signed the agreement with Hyde, Capel, and Carteret for the defence of that island against Lord Jermyn's supposed design of selling it to France (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 279). In July 1648, when a part of the parliamentary fleet revolted, and placed itself under the command of Prince Charles, Hopton accompanied the prince to sea. He was the only one of the prince's councillors in that expedition 'of whom nobody spoke ill, nor laid anything to his charge.' Nevertheless the hostility of Prince Rupert and the intrigues of the court lords led even Prince Charles 'to have a less esteem of him than his singular virtue and fidelity did deserve' (Clarendon, xi. 32, 84). One reason for this was doubtless Hopton's opposition to the policy of concession to catholics and presbyterians, in order to secure their help against the independents. He formed one of the little body of church and constitution royalists of which Hyde was the spokesman. When the treaty took place at Breda in 1650 between Charles II and the Scots, Hopton and Nicholas were excluded from the king's council on account of their opposition (*Nicholas Papers*, i. 173, 186; Carte, *Original Letters*, i. 379). While Charles II was in Scotland, Hopton, 'finding himself neglected and unacceptable, partly upon discontent, and partly to live cheaper, retired to Wesel' (*ib.* p. 414). After the battle of Worcester, at the suggestion of Lord Colepeper, he endeavoured to compound for his estate, but the parliament, which had excepted him from pardon both in the treaties of Uxbridge and Newport, refused this favour (*Nicholas Papers*, i. 241, 268, 297). He therefore remained in exile, and died at Bruges in September 1652, at the age of fifty-four (*ib.* i. 311; Dugdale, ii. 469).

Hopton married in 1623 Elizabeth, widow of Sir Justinian Lewyn, knight, and daughter of Arthur Capel of Hadham, Hertfordshire (Blore, p. 133; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1619–23, p. 492). In 1644 she was captured by Sir William Balfour at Newbury, on her way to Oxford (Rushworth, v. 655). She died early in 1646 (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, i. 306; *Funerall Obsequies to the Lady Elizabeth Hopton*, by Edward Whatman, 4to, 1647; *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. xii. 294). In 1650 Hopton contemplated marriage with a daughter of Lady Morton; but in spite of Hyde's good offices the match fell through (*ib.* ii. 65, 98, 176). As neither Lord Hopton nor Sir Arthur Hopton left issue the Hopton peerage became extinct.

In a letter written immediately after Hopton's death, Hyde terms him 'as faultless a person, as full of courage, industry, integrity, and religion as I ever knew man' (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 108). As a general and as a councillor he admits that his friend had faults. 'In the debates concerning the war he was longer in resolving, and more apt to change his mind after he had resolved, than is agreeable to the office of a commander-in-chief, which rendered him rather fit for the second than for the supreme command in an army' (*Rebellion*, viii. 31). Hopton was distinguished among the royalist commanders for the good order which he maintained among his soldiers. Under his command the Cornish army was so disciplined 'as the fame of their religion and devotion was no less than their courage' (*ib.* vi. 248, vii. 98). He was remarkable also for the rare self-abnegation and fidelity with which he sacrificed his own claims and his own wishes to the good of the king's cause (*ib.* vii. 148). No royalist leader was so much respected by his opponents. 'My affections to you are so unchangeable,' wrote Waller, 'that hostility itself cannot violate my friendship to your person' (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 155). 'For yourself,' wrote Fairfax, when he offered terms to Hopton's army, 'you may be assured of such mediation to the parliament on your behalf as for one whom (for personal worth and many virtues, but especially for your care of and moderation toward the country) we honour and esteem above any other of your party, whose error (supposing you more swayed with principles of honour and conscience than others) we most pity, and whose happiness (so far as consistent with the public

welfare) we should more delight in than your least suffering' (SPRIGGE, *Anglia Rediviva*, p. 215).

A portrait of Hopton by an unknown painter, formerly at the seat of the Astley's, Melton Constable, Norfolk, is in the National Portrait Gallery. It was engraved by Van der Gucht among the illustrations to Clarendon's 'History.'

[Pedigrees of the Hopton family are contained in Blore's Rutland and Hoare's Monastic Remains of Witham, Bruton, &c., 1824. Lives of Hopton are in Lodge's Portraits and Lloyd's Memoirs of Excellent Personages, 1668. His narratives of his own campaigns are among Clarendon's papers in the Bodleian Library, and many of his letters are to be found in Prince Rupert's correspondence in the British Museum. Some are printed in Warburton's Prince Rupert, 1849. Clarendon used Hopton's narratives largely in writing books vi. vii. viii. of the Hist. of the Rebellion, and Fuller gives some extracts in his Worthies of England under 'Cornwall.']

C. H. F.

HOPTON, SUSANNA (1627–1709), devotional writer, whose maiden name was HARVEY, belonged on the father's side to an ancient family in Staffordshire, and on the mother's to the family of Wiseman of Torrell's Hall in Essex. She did not receive a learned education, but read much by herself. She married Richard Hopton of Kington in Herefordshire, a barrister, who was afterwards one of the Welsh judges in the reigns of Charles II and James II. In her early years she was drawn over to the church of Rome through the influence of Father Turberville, a Roman priest. In writing to Father Turberville after her return to the church of England in 1661, she ascribes her conversion to 'the Eclipse of the Church of England, and my own youth.' Her husband, whom, she says, 'I confess I love truly and passionately,' did his best to bring her back to the church of her baptism; but she thought the matter out for herself, studying carefully all the arguments of the great English divines, especially Laud, Thomas Morton, and Chillingworth, and the result was that she came back more attached to the church of England than ever, and remained a member of that communion to the close of her long life. Her husband died in 1696, leaving his widow, by whom he had no issue, in affluent circumstances. She continued to live at Kington 'divers years after his death, in great esteem with her neighbours, among whom she did a great deal of good, both by her example and by her extensive charity.' She rose at 4 A.M. every morning, and set apart five different times every day for religious worship. She was a constant observer of the fasts and festivals of the church, and was particularly kind to the clergy, especially those who were suffering from poverty. Her two most intimate friends among that class were the nonjurors George Hickes [q. v.] and Nathaniel Spinckes [q. v.] Both have published short but interesting accounts of her life. Before her last illness she removed from Kington to Hereford, where she died of a fever on 12 July 1709, in the eighty-second year of her age. She was buried at Bishops-Frome, near her husband. Her literary works were all of a devotional character, and were for the most part published anonymously. They include: 1. 'Daily Devotions, consisting of Thanksgiving, Confessions, and Prayers, by an Humble Penitent,' 1673. 2. 'Devotions in the Antient Way of Offices,' 1701. It was published by Dr. Hickes, who revised it and prefixed a preface. As the title implies, the work was not original. 'It had,' says Dr. Hickes, 'four editions reformed from Roman Catholics, five as it was reformed by Dorrington, while this is a second in a new reform.' The work contains psalms, hymns, and prayers for every day in the week, and for every holy day in the year. 3. 'A Hexameron, or Meditations on the Six Days of Creation.' After each day's meditations there are verses upon it of some poetical merit. 4. 'Meditations and Devotions on the Life of Jesus Christ.' The last two, together with the 'Daily Devotions,' were published after her death in one volume by her friend Nathaniel Spinckes, under the title of 'A Collection of Meditations and Devotions, in Three Parts,' 1717. 5. The 'Letter' to Father Turberville above noticed was copied by Dr. Hickes at Mrs. Hopton's own house, and published by him with her full consent 'forty-nine years after it was written,' that is, in 1710, in his second volume of 'Controversial Letters.' She is said to have left several poems on various subjects in manuscript, but these were never published.

[Ballard's Memoirs of British Ladies; Hickes's Second Collection of Controversial Letters relating to the Church of England and the Church of Rome; Hickes's Preface to Devotions in the Antient Way of Offices; Spinckes's Preface to a Collection of Meditations, 1717.]

J. H. O.

HOPWOOD, JAMES (1752?–1819), engraver, born at Beverley in Yorkshire about 1752, took to engraving at the age of forty-five, as a means of supporting a family of six children. By industry he succeeded in engraving and publishing two plates, on the strength of which he came to London, where

James Heath permitted him to work at his profession in his house. By assiduous work he gained some experience and employment in his profession, though he never attained any great reputation. Hopwood was elected in 1813 secretary to the Artists' Benevolent Fund, and held the post till 1818, when he resigned through illness. He published, in 1812, a pamphlet in defence of that society. He died 29 Sept. 1819. A portrait of Hopwood, from a drawing by A. Cooper, R.A., will be found in Pye's 'Patronage of British Art' (p. 335).

Hopwood, James, the younger (*fl.* 1800–1850), engraver, son of the above, followed his father's profession, and engraved in the stipple manner. He designed and engraved illustrations for books, and was employed in engraving for Finden's 'Byron' and some of the annuals. Subsequently he went to Paris, where he was very extensively employed in engraving portraits on a small scale for the numerous collections of portraits published at that time. Some of these have merit, but his style did not command much attention, being almost the last survival of the school of stipple-engraving. Ferdinand Gaillard, the well-known French engraver, received his first lessons in his art from Hopwood.

Hopwood, William (1784–1853), another son of James Hopwood the elder, also practised as an engraver, and was employed in book-illustrations, but did not obtain much reputation. He died in 1853.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon; Pye's Patronage of British Art; Beraldi's Graveurs du XIX^e^ Siècle; Le Blanc's Manuel de l'Amateur d'Estampes.] L. C.

HORBERY, MATTHEW (1707?–1773), divine, born at Haxey, Lincolnshire, about 1707, was the son of Martin Horbery, vicar of Haxey and rector of Althorpe in the same county. After attending schools at Epworth and Gainsborough, Lincolnshire, he matriculated at Oxford from Lincoln College on 26 May 1726, graduated B.A. on 26 Jan. 1729–30, and M.A. 26 June 1733 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, ii. 690). In July 1733 he was elected to a Lincolnshire fellowship at Magdalen College (Bloxam, *Reg. of Magd. Coll.* iii. 230). He took holy orders, and his preaching, which was aided by a fine voice and person, gained him a great reputation in the university. Garrick, who often heard him preach at Lichfield, said 'that he was one of the best deliverers of a sermon he had ever heard.' A defence which he published of Daniel Waterland, who had been attacked by John Jackson, an Arian clergyman, appeared in 1735, with the title, 'Animadversions upon a late pamphlet intituled Christian Liberty asserted, and the Scripture Doctrine of the Trinity vindicated, by a Clergyman in the Country,' 8vo, London, 1735. Horbery thus secured some fame as a theologian. Smalbroke, bishop of Lichfield, made him his chaplain, collated him to a canonry of Lichfield on 26 July 1736 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 588, &c.), and presented him to the vicarage of Eccleshall, to the perpetual curacy of Gnosall, and in 1740 to the vicarage of Hanbury, when he resigned Gnosall (Shaw, *Staffordshire*, i. 77). But, despite these preferments, Horbery's unpractical habits kept him in continual pecuniary difficulties. He commenced B.D. on 22 April 1743, and in the following year published 'An Enquiry into the Scripture-Doctrine concerning the Duration of Future Punishment . . . occasion'd by some late Writings, and particularly Mr. Whiston's Discourse of Hell-Torments,' 8vo, London; Oxford (printed), 1744 (reprinted, with an introductory notice by G. Osborn, in 1878). This able treatise was written at the solicitation of Smalbroke. On 4 July 1745 Horbery became D.D., and in 1756 was presented by his college to the rectory of Standlake, Oxfordshire. On the death in 1768 of Thomas Jenner, president of Magdalen, Horbery declined an invitation to stand for the post. He died at Standlake on 22 June 1773, aged 66. His wife was Sarah Taylor, daughter of the vicar of Chebsey, Staffordshire. For her benefit, eighteen of Horbery's sermons were published at Oxford in 1774 by her nephew, Jeoffry Snelson, vicar of Hanbury, and were pronounced by Dr. Johnson to be 'excellent' (cf. Van Mildert, *Life of Waterland*, p. 316). A collected edition of Horbery's published works was issued from the Clarendon Press, Oxford, in two octavo volumes in 1828. His library was sold for 120*l.*, while two hundred of his manuscript sermons were disposed of for six hundred guineas.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 558–63; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

HORDEN, HILDEBRAND (*d.* 1696), actor, the eldest son of Dr. Horden of Twickenham, received a liberal education, and in 1695–6 was a member of the company holding possession of Drury Lane and Dorset Garden. At one or other house he played Younger Worthy in Cibber's 'Love's Last Shift,' Basilius in D'Urfey's 'Don Quixote, Part 3,' in which he and Mrs. Cross spoke the prologue; Venutius in 'Bonduca, or the British Heroine,' an adaptation from Beau-

mont and Fletcher; Stanmore in Southerne's 'Oroonoko;' Wildman in Mrs. Manley's 'Lost Lover;' Fairly in Thomas Scott's 'Mock Marriage;' Welborn in Mrs. Behn's 'Younger Brother;' and Artaban in 'Neglected Virtue, or the Unhappy Conqueror,' an anonymous play which Horden published, and to which he wrote and spoke the prologue. He is said by Davies to have written a Latin encomium on the 'Treacherous Brothers' of George Powell, who appears to have been his associate (*Dramatic Miscellany*, iii. 415, 416). Horden was killed (18 May 1696) in a frivolous and accidental brawl at the bar of the Rose Tavern in Russell Street, Covent Garden, a notorious haunt of gamblers and ruffiers. Captain Burgess, who had been English resident in Venice, and other persons of distinction were charged with causing Horden's death. Burgess escaped, and received the king's pardon (30 Nov. 1697). The others were tried and acquitted. Colley Cibber credits Horden with the possession of a handsome person, a good deal of table wit and humour, and almost every natural gift that could promise an excellent actor, and says he was rising rapidly in public favour. Cibber continues: 'Before he was bury'd it was observable that two or three days together several of the fair sex, well dressed, came in masks [then frequently worn], and some in their own coaches, to visit the theatrical heroe in his shroud' (*Apology*, ed. Lowe, i. 303–4). The author of the 'List of English Dramatic Poets,' appended to Whincop's 'Scanderbeg,' credits him with the authorship of 'Neglected Virtue' before mentioned, no great honour, and says he was seven years on the stage. Genest abridges the period by four to five years.

[Works cited; Genest's Account of the Stage; Cunningham's Handbook to London; Luttrell's Brief Relation, iv. 61, 63, 126, 312.] J. K.

HORMAN, WILLIAM (*d.* 1535), vice-provost of Eton, was born at Salisbury, and educated partly at Winchester. According to Bale and Pits (*De Illustr. Angl. Script.* p. 722) he proceeded thence to King's College, Cambridge; but according to Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 78), he was fellow of New College, Oxford, from 1477 to 1485. In the latter year he became master of Eton, and in 1494 was presented by the college to the rectory of East Wrotham, Norfolk. In 1502 he became fellow of Eton; in 1503 he resigned his rectory, and subsequently he became vice-provost. He died at Eton 12 April 1535, and was buried in the college chapel, where there is a brass bearing his effigy and an epitaph. The latter, which is printed by Wood, suggests that he lived nearly one hundred years ('lustra vicena').

Horman was one of the most prolific writers of his time, many of his works being apparently compendia for school use; but he seems to have been a good critic and a scholarly divine. Only two of his works are known to have been printed, his 'Vulgaria' and 'Antibossicon.' The former, a valuable collection of sentences and aphorisms in Latin and English, was first printed by Pynson in 1519, 4to, and secondly by De Worde in 1540, both editions unpaged. The 'Antibossicon' (Pynson, 1521, 55 leaves, 4to, without pagination) is an attack in the form of a dialogue, partly written by Robert Aldrich [q. v.], on the grammatical works of Robert Whitynton, who had affixed to the door of St. Paul's verses written under the quaint pseudonym of 'Bossus,' abusing Horman's friend, William Lily [q. v.]

Horman is said to have written nearly thirty other works, but of these the titles are alone preserved by Bale, viz. 'In Theologiam Gabrielis Biel;' 'Fascis rerum Britannicarum;' 'Farrago Historiarum' and 'Farrago plurium;' 'Compendium Historiæ Gul. Malmsburiensis;' 'Epitome Historiæ Joh. Pici com. Mirandulæ;' 'De secundo regis connubio;' 'Collectanea Diversorum;' 'Sophicorum flores;' 'Anatomia membrorum hominis' and 'Anatomia corporis humani;' 'Orationes et carmina;' 'Epistolæ ad diversos;' 'Elegiæ in mortem Gul. Lilii;' 'Apotheca carminum jucundorum;' 'De arte dictandi;' 'De orthographia;' 'Penultimarum syllabarum tempora;' 'Herbarum synonyma;' 'Indices Chronicorum;' 'In Chronica Sabellici;' 'Ejusdem Decades rerum Venetarum;' 'In Catonem, Varronem, Palladium;' 'In Columellam, de re rustica,' and 'In Moralia Æsopi.'

[Gillow's Dict. English Catholics, iii. 390; Fuller's Worthies, iii. 156; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. of Oxford, ii. 135; Cole's MSS. xxx. 65; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 51, 529; Dodd's Church History, i. 215; Harwood's Alumni Eton. p. 55; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, iv. 489, 495; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 412; Maitland's List of Early Printed Books, p. 415; Cowie's Cat. of St. John's College MSS. p. 135.] G. S. B.

HORN, ANDREW (*d.* 1328), chamberlain of London and legal writer, born in London, carried on the trade of a fishmonger in Bridge Street. In 1315 he, with fifteen other fishmongers, was summoned before the sheriffs of London on a charge of using dorsers or baskets 'not of rightful measure.' Horn and one other person were acquitted (Riley, *Memorials of London*, 1868, p. 116).

He was elected chamberlain of the city in January 1319–20, and continued in that office till his death. Horn was present at a meeting of the mayor and aldermen in 1327 (*ib.* p. 169). He died in 1328, and his will, dated 9 Oct. of that year, is enrolled in the Court of Husting (SHARPE, *Calendar of Husting Wills*, i. 344–5). His accounts as chamberlain, up to 18 Oct. 1328, were rendered by his executors, and passed in August of the following year (*ib.* i. 344). He leaves to the chamber of the Guildhall of London several valuable books: 'De gestis Anglorum,' 'De veteribus legibus Angliæ,' and other manuscripts, some of which have been identified as still in the possession of the corporation. He was unmarried, and left his property to be divided among his brother, William Horn, rector of the church of Rotherhithe, William and Simon Doggett, his nephews, and Cristina his niece. Besides his residence in Bridge Street, he possessed a house in Eastcheap.

Horn is chiefly known by a valuable compilation of city laws and customs preserved among the records at Guildhall, and entitled 'Liber Horn,' which is composed of two or more distinct treatises. It contains an early copy of the laws of Oleron (*Black Book of the Admiralty*, ed. Sir Travers Twiss, Introd. pp. lix–lx); on folio ccvi, where a fresh compilation of charters, statutes, &c., commences, there is an illuminated frontispiece containing a rubricated note briefly describing the contents of the volume ('Quem fieri fecit anno Domini MCCCXI'). Horn was also the author (or perhaps editor) of the well-known legal treatise 'La Somme appelle Mirroir des Justices, vel Speculum Justiciariorum, factum per A. H.,' of which a sixteenth-century manuscript copy is in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 25033). Printed editions of the book appeared in 1624, London, 12mo; 1642, London, 16mo; in 1776, in Houard's 'Traité sur les coutumes Anglo-Normandes,' tome 4, 4to; and an English translation by W[illiam] H[ughes] in 1646, London, 8vo, 1649, 12mo, 1659, 8vo, and 1768, 8vo. A new edition, edited from MS. in Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, by W. J. Whittaker, with translation and introduction by F. W. Maitland, was issued by the Selden Society in 1895.

[Authorities above cited.] C. W–H.

HORN, CHARLES EDWARD (1786–1849), vocalist and composer, was the second son of Karl Friedrich Horn (1762–1830), musician, who came to England from Saxony as a valet (PAPENDIEK) in 1782, and was appointed music-master to Princesses Augusta and Elizabeth about 1789, and organist to St. George's Chapel, Windsor, in 1823. Charles Edward Horn was born in London in 1786. He was taught music by his father, and had a few lessons at Bath from Rauzzini in 1808. He made his *début* at the English Opera House in King's 'Up all Night,' but after composing an unsuccessful melodrama, 'The Magic Bride,' he took lessons from Thomas Welch in 1809, and did not again appear on the stage until 1814. He then took the part of the Seraskier in Storace's 'Siege of Belgrade' with success; but it was his performance as Caspar in 'Der Freischütz' at Drury Lane, 1824, that established his reputation, and made him for many seasons a favourite singer. The compass of his voice enabled him to take tenor or baritone parts at will, and he was a good actor. In 1835, however, the loss of his voice through illness obliged him to quit the stage. He subsequently removed to New York, where he had sung with success in 1827, and entered into a music publisher's business with Mr. Davis as partner. During one of his visits to England, 1843–7, Horn was appointed director of music at the Princess's Theatre, but in 1848 he became conductor of the Haydn and Handel Society at Boston, and died there on 21 Oct. 1849. Horn was twice married; his first wife was Miss Ray, an actress, and his second, Miss Horton, who died in 1887.

Horn's music pleased the public by its simplicity and brightness. Like James Hook [q. v.], he composed one or two airs which may claim a place among national ballads, e.g. 'Cherry Ripe' (1825?), and the duet, 'I know a bank.' Other of Horn's most popular songs are 'Child of Earth' and 'Through the Wood,' 1830?; 'I've been roaming,' 1835; 'All things love thee,' 1844; and 'The Mermaid's Cave,' 1855. Of his more elaborate productions the best known were the operas, 'Magic Bride' and 'Tricks upon Travellers' (with Reeve), 1810; 'The Beehive' and 'The Boarding House,' 1811; 'Rich and Poor' and 'The Devil's Bridge' (with Braham), 1812; 'Godolphin,' 1813; 'The Statue' and 'The Woodman's Hut,' 1814; 'Charles the Bold,' 1815; 'The Persian Hunters,' 1816; 'Election' and the 'Wizard,' 1817; 'Dirce,' 1821; 'Actors al fresco' (with Cooke and Blewitt) and 'Merry Wives of Windsor' (with S. Webbe, jun., Parry, &c., 'I know a bank' introduced), 1823; 'Philandering,' 1824; 'The Death Fetch' and 'Peveril of the Peak' (comic), 1826; 'Pay to my Order,' 1827; 'Honest Frauds' (with 'Deep, deep Sea,' sung by Malibran), 1830; 'Christmas Bells,' performed in America. 'Ahmed al Kamel, the Pilgrim of Love,' Horn's last opera, was brought out under his direction at the New

York National Theatre in 1840. His oratorios were 'Remission of Sin,' which a New York paper says was the first oratorio composed in America; 'Satan,' performed by the London Melophonic Society, 1845; and 'Daniel's Prediction,' given at Hanover Square Rooms in 1848. 'Lalla Rookh' (1825) and probably 'M.P.' were composed for Dublin. He also wrote glees and pianoforte music, and edited a curious volume of 'Hindustani Melodies,' 1813.

[Mrs. Papendiek's Journal, i. 256, ii. 189, 190; Musical World, xxiv. 741; Grove's Dict. i. 752; Dict. of Music, 1827, i. 375; Ireland's Records of the New York Stage, i. 542.] L. M. M.

HORNBLOWER, JONATHAN (1717–1780), engineer, belonged to a family which for two generations had shown much inventive genius. His father, Joseph Hornblower (1692?–1761), born at Broseley, Shropshire, made the acquaintance of Newcomen when the latter was building a machine at Wolverhampton in 1712, and went to Cornwall in 1725 to erect a Newcomen engine at Wheal Rose, near Truro; he afterwards erected similar engines at Wheal Bury and Polgooth, and in 1748 settled at Salem, Chacewater, and died at Bristol in 1761.

Jonathan went to Cornwall to succeed his father as engineer in 1745, and finally settled at Chacewater in 1765. He was engaged in the construction of engines, and began putting together Tresavean engine on 20 Jan. 1766. He died at Whitehall, near Scorrier, Cornwall, in 1780, leaving six sons.

Jonathan's second brother, Josiah (1729?–1809), went with him to Cornwall, and assisted him as an engineer until he emigrated to America in May 1753. There he obtained reputation as an engineer and mathematician, and became a magistrate, a member of the legislature, and speaker of the House of Assembly, New Jersey, U.S.A. He died at Belleville, N.J., in January 1809.

Jonathan's four elder sons assisted him as engineers. The eldest, Jabez Carter Hornblower (1744–1814), born at Broseley 21 May 1744, was at first bred to the law by his grandfather Carter, but at the age of nineteen became an engineer, working with his father, and in 1775 went to Holland to build engines for the Dutch government, and afterwards to Sweden. In 1788 he became bankrupt while in business at Gloucester. He contrived an improved machine for glazing calicoes, which he patented 4 Feb. 1800, and wrote on the 'Steam Engine,' in 'Pantologia' (1813), partly edited by Dr. Olinthus Gilbert Gregory [q. v.] He died in London on 11 July 1814. Jethro Hornblower (1746-1820), third son of Jonathan, patented, 15 Nov. 1798, 'a new method of making pattens.'

Jonathan Carter Hornblower (1753–1815), the most distinguished engineer of the family, was Jonathan's fourth son. He was born at Chacewater on 5 July 1753, and is known as the inventor of the 'double-beat valve.' It was principally with him and his father that Watt had to compete when Watt's new engine with separate condensers was introduced into Cornwall. Watt employed Jonathan Carter and his four sons to assist in the erection of several new engines, and after mastering the details, which gave the condensing machine advantages over Newcomen's invention in dealing with large masses of water, the Hornblowers resolved to contrive a steam engine to outrival that of Watt. 'They have laboured' (letter from Watt to Boulton, 16 July 1781) 'to evade our act, have long had a copy of our specification ... they pretend to condense the steam in the cylinder, but I have heard they do it in a separate vessel.' 'It is no less' (*ib.* 19 Nov. 1791) 'than our double cylinder engine worked upon our principle of expansion.' The machine patented 13 July 1781 by Jonathan Carter Hornblower was described as a 'Machine of [*sic*] Engine for raising Water and other liquids and for other purposes by means of Fire and Steam.' It had two cylinders, and both piston-rods were attached to the same end of the working-beam. The machine became the subject of a lawsuit for infringement of Watt's patent. Experts pronounced it to be essentially based on Watt's expansion principle, and in 1799 the court of king's bench decided finally against Hornblower for using 'a separate condenser and air-pump.' The singular merit of Hornblower's patent was that it anticipated the principle of the compound engine, which, owing to the infringement of Watt's patent, thus remained undeveloped till it was rediscovered afterwards by Woolf. Hornblower's machine was the first attempt at using steam expansively. Dr. Olinthus Gregory, in the 'Treatise of Mechanics,' 1806, appears to defend Hornblower, and (ii. 381, &c.) introduces a statement of his claims as an independent inventor, with strictures on Watt and his friends. In a subsequent edition Dr. Gregory expressed different views, and a writer in the 'Edinburgh Review' (January 1809) shows that Hornblower's own account of his contrivance is decisive as to his infringement of Watt's patent.

In 1798 and 1805 Hornblower printed in London descriptions of a 'new invented machine or rotative engine' and 'new invented [steam] wheel or engine.' Both inventions

he patented in those years. He wrote also 'Description of a Machine for communicating Motion at a Distance,' Bristol, 1786. To Nicholson's 'Journal' he contributed various essays, including 'Description of an Hydraulic Bellows,' 1802; 'Of a Measuring Screw,' 1803; 'Account of a Machine for Sweeping Chimnies by a Blast of Air,' 1804; 'On the Measure of Force by Horse Power,' 1805; 'On the Measure of Mechanical Power,' &c. Hornblower amassed a considerable fortune as an engineer in Cornwall, and died at Penryn in March 1815, leaving two daughters.

[Yesterday and To-Day, by Cyrus Redding (whose mother was Jonathan Hornblower's eldest daughter), i. 131–6; Woodcroft's Alph. Index of Patentees, p. 265; Stuart's Hist. of the Steam Engine, p. 141, &c., and Anecd. of the Steam Engine, pp. 334, 363, &c.; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 253, 254, iii. 1235.]

R. E. A.

HORNBY, Sir PHIPPS (1785–1867), admiral, born on 27 April 1785, was fifth son of Geoffrey Hornby, rector of Winwick in Lancashire, by Lady Lucy Stanley, sister of the twelfth Earl of Derby. His sister Charlotte Margaret married her cousin Edward, thirteenth earl of Derby. He entered the navy in May 1797, on board the Latona frigate, with Captain John Bligh, just before the outbreak of the mutiny at the Nore, of which he was a witness. With Captain Bligh he continued to serve in the Romney, Agincourt, and Theseus, chiefly on the coast of North America and in the West Indies. In 1804 he was sent out to the Mediterranean, where he joined the Victory off Toulon, and on 1 Aug. was promoted from her by Nelson to be lieutenant of the Excellent, with Captain Frank Sotheron. The promotion was confirmed on 16 Nov., and Hornby, continuing in the Excellent, was employed through 1805–1806 in the operations on the coast of Italy, including the defence of Gaeta and the reduction of Capri. On 15 Aug. 1806 he was promoted to the command of the Duchess of Bedford armed vessel, and in her fought a sharp action in the Straits of Gibraltar with two heavy privateers, which he succeeded in beating off. In February 1807 he was moved into the Minorca sloop, in which he was several times engaged with the Spanish gunboats off Cadiz, and in 1809 was employed in the Adriatic. On 16 Feb. 1810 he was advanced to post rank, and, after a short period in command of the Fame of 74 guns off Toulon, was appointed to the Volage, a small frigate of 22 guns, and in her on 13 March 1811 took part in the brilliant frigate action off Lissa [see Hoste, Sir William], for which, with the other captains, he received the gold medal. The Volage had thirteen killed and thirty-three wounded, Hornby himself being among the latter. He afterwards commanded the Stag at the Cape of Good Hope, and the Spartan in the Mediterranean, where he co-operated with the Tuscan troops in taking over the island of Elba from the French, a service for which he received the Austrian order of St. Joseph of Wurzburg. On 4 June 1815 he was nominated a C.B.

After paying off the Spartan in the summer of 1816, he had no further service till 1832, when he was appointed superintendent of the Royal Naval Hospital and victualling yard at Plymouth, from which post he was transferred in January 1838 to Woolwich, as superintendent of the dockyard. He was comptroller-general of the coastguard from December 1841 till he became rear-admiral on 9 Nov. 1846. From August 1847 to August 1850 he was commander-in-chief in the Pacific, with his flag in the Asia of 80 guns, and in 1851–2 was one of the lords of the admiralty. On 7 April 1852 he was nominated a K.C.B., became vice-admiral on 21 Jan. 1854, admiral on 25 June 1858, was made a G.C.B. on 28 June 1861, and died at Little Green, near Petersfield, Hampshire, aged nearly 82, on 19 March 1867.

Hornby married in 1814 Sophia Maria, eldest daughter of Lieutenant-general John Burgoyne (1722–1792) [q. v.], by whom he left, besides several daughters, two sons; the elder son, Admiral Sir Geoffrey Thomas Phipps Hornby (1825–1895), is noticed in the Supplement. The younger, James John Hornby, D.D., became provost of Eton in 1884.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. vi. (supplement, pt. ii.) 70; O'Byrne's Naval Biog. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1867, pt. i. p. 671; Colburn's United Service Mag. 1867, pt. ii. p. 123; Foster's Peerage, s. n. 'Derby'; notes by Sir Geoffrey Hornby.]

J. K. L.

HORNBY, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1618), poet, was, according to his own account, educated at Peterborough free school, of which he gives an amusing account in his 'Hornbook.' He is the author of 'The Scovrge of Drvnkennes,' 1618, 4to. On the title-page is a woodcut of a wild man holding a scourge in his right hand and a pipe in his left. The British Museum copy is dated 1619. Prefixed is a dedicatory epistle in verse 'to his loving Kinsman and approved Friend, Mr. Henry Cholmely, Esquire,' which is followed by a metrical address headed 'To all the Impious and relentlesse-harted Ruffians and Roysters

vnder Bacchus: *Cornu-apes* [*i.e.* Horn-bee] wisheth remorse of Conscience and more increase of Grace,' and by some verses to Drunkenness. The poem, entitled 'The Scovrge of Drvnkennes,' follows 'Cornu-apes his Farewell to Folly, or his Metamorphosis,' &c. Appended are two short poems entitled 'A Meditation of the Flesh and Spirit' and 'A Prayer against Temptation.' The author was a reformed drunkard. He published one other work, a whimsical poem called 'Hornbyes Hornbook,' 1622, 8vo (Brit. Museum), dedicated to Sir Robert Carr, baronet, of Sleaford, Lincolnshire, Thomas Grantham, son and heir to Sir Thomas Grantham, knight, and Mr. Rochester Carre.

[Corser's Collectanea; Brit. Mus. Cat.]
A. H. B.

HORNE, GEORGE (1730–1792), bishop of Norwich, born at Otham, near Maidstone, on 1 Nov. 1730, was son of Samuel Horne, rector of the parish; his mother was the daughter of Bowyer Handley. He received his early education from his father, and was then sent for two years to Maidstone school. In his sixteenth year he won 'a Maidstone scholarship' at University College, Oxford, matriculating 17 March 1745–6. During his undergraduate course he became acquainted with William Jones, his future chaplain and biographer; Charles Jenkinson, afterwards earl of Liverpool, his constant friend and patron; and John Moore, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury. He graduated B.A. in October 1749, and was elected to a Kentish fellowship at Magdalen College in 1750. Here he passed the greater part of his life; he graduated M.A. in 1752, and was ordained by the Bishop of Oxford in 1753; he was junior proctor in 1758; and in 1768 he was elected president of Magdalen. In March 1776 Dr. Johnson and Boswell drank tea with him at Magdalen on their visit to Oxford. He impressed his guests very favourably. From 1771 to 1781 he was chaplain in ordinary to the king. In 1776 he became vice-chancellor of the university; this introduced him to the acquaintance of Lord North, then chancellor of the university. With two such powerful friends as Lord Liverpool and Lord North and with his own intrinsic merits he was clearly marked out for preferment. Accordingly, in 1781 he was made dean of Canterbury. He intended to resign his presidentship and reside exclusively in his native county of Kent, but was dissuaded by a friend; and 'submitted to the unsettled life of a pilgrim between the two situations of his college and his deanery; and with everything that lay between Oxford and Canterbury he was acquainted, and with little besides.' In 1788 his health seems to have broken down prematurely; but in June 1790, after some hesitation on this account, he accepted the bishopric of Norwich. His health grew worse, and on a journey to Bath he suffered a paralytic stroke, from which he never fully recovered. He died at Bath on 17 Jan. 1792, and was buried in the churchyard at Eltham. There is a marble tablet to his memory on a pillar on the north side of the choir of Norwich Cathedral.

About 1769 Horne married the daughter of Philip Burton of Eltham, by whom he had three daughters.

Like many earnest men of the day, Horne fell under the imputation of methodism. He adopted the views of John Hutchinson (1674–1737) [q. v.], and wrote in his defence, although he disagreed with his fanciful interpretations of Hebrew etymology. Hutchinsonianism had some points in common with methodism, notably its intense appreciation of holy scripture, and its insistence upon spiritual religion. But Horne was distinctly what would now be called a high churchman, and he publicly protested from the university pulpit against those who took their theology from the Tabernacle and the Foundry (Whitefield's and Wesley's headquarters) instead of from the great divines of the church. Nevertheless, apart from his position as a Hutchinsonian, Horne personally showed a sympathy with the methodists. He strongly disapproved of the expulsion of the six methodist students from St. Edmund Hall, Oxford. He would not have John Wesley, 'an ordained minister of the Church of England,' forbidden to preach in his diocese, and John Wesley thoroughly appreciated Horne's action. Horne was an active promoter of the Naval and Military Bible Society, founded in 1780. Towards the close of his life he espoused the cause of the Scottish bishops, who in 1789 came up to London to petition parliament for relief from the penalties under which they had long suffered.

Horne wrote from an early age many pamphlets against such antagonists as Newton, Hume, Adam Smith, and William Law, all of whom he ludicrously underrated. His chief works are: 1. 'A Fair, Candid, and Impartial Statement of the Case between Sir Isaac Newton and Mr. Hutchinson' (anon.), 1753. He 'allowed to Sir Isaac the great merit of having settled laws and rules in natural philosophy; but at the same time claimed for Mr. Hutchinson the discovery of the true physiological causes by which, under the power of the Creator, the natural world is moved and directed' (Jones). 2. 'An

Apology for certain Gentlemen in the University of Oxford, aspersed in a late anonymous pamphlet,' 1756. The anonymous pamphlet was called 'A Word to the Hutchinsonians.' 3. 'Cautions to the Readers of Mr. Law, and, with very few varieties, to the Readers of Baron Swedenborg,' 1758, to which was added 'A Letter to a Lady on the subject of Jacob Behmen's Writings.' Horne had been deeply impressed by the earlier writings of William Law, and he was proportionately grieved when he saw him 'falling from the heaven of Christianity into the sink and complication of Paganism, Quakerism, and Socinianism, mixed up with chemistry and astrology by a possessed cobbler.' 4. 'A View of Mr. Kennicott's Method of Correcting the Hebrew Text,' 1760, adversely criticising the design of Benjamin Kennicott [q. v.] and some of his friends to collate the text of the Hebrew Bible with such manuscripts as could then be procured, in order to reform the text and prepare it for a new translation to be made from it into the English language. In spite of their differences Horne and Kennicott became firm friends, and lived at Oxford on terms of great intimacy. 5. 'A Letter to Dr. Adam Smith' (anon.), 1777, a humorous refutation of Smith's account of David Hume's life and death. 6. 'Letters on Infidelity,' 1784, addressed to 'W. S., Esqr.,' that is, no doubt, William Stevens, his cousin and life-long friend, the founder of 'Nobody's Club,' and treasurer of Queen Anne's Bounty. Several of these letters are on the same subject as the letter to Dr. Adam Smith, and the titles of the rest tell their own tales. A satirical vein runs through all these letters. 7. (with Jones of Nayland) 'Answer to Dr. Clayton's Essay on Spirit.' He purposed writing a 'Defence of the Divinity of Christ' against Dr. Priestley, but did not live to execute the task.

The work by which Horne still lives is 8. his 'Commentary on the Psalms,' 1771, 4to, which occupied him twenty years, and, as he tells us in his well-written preface, proved to him a most delightful occupation. The 'Commentary' is partly exegetical and partly devotional; it proceeds on the principle that most of the psalms are more or less Messianic, and cannot be properly understood except in relation to the Messiah. Dr. Richard Mant has transferred the preface almost *en bloc* to the pages of his annotated 'Book of Common Prayer.' Hannah More, of whom Horne was a great friend, was much attracted by its 'sweet and devout spirit.' Of a similar character is 9. his 'Considerations on the Life and Death of St. John the Baptist,' 1769, which was an expansion of a sermon preached by him on St. John the Baptist's day 1755 from the open-air pulpit in the quadrangle of Magdalen College. Horne had a great reputation as a preacher, and his earnest and scholarly sermons were frequently reprinted. He also wrote a few short fugitive pieces in verse, which are not remarkable in any way.

[Works of Bishop Horne, to which are prefixed Memoirs of his Life by William Jones, 6 vols. 8vo, 1799; Todd's Some Accounts of the Deans of Canterbury, 1793; Hannah More's Life and Works, passim; Abbey's English Church and its Bishops (1700–1800), 1887; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill.] J. H. O.

HORNE, JOHN (1614–1676), puritan divine, was born in 1614 at Long Sutton in Lincolnshire, and was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge. After taking holy orders he was appointed to the living of Sutton St. James in Lincolnshire, and in 1647 was beneficed at All Hallows, Lynn Regis, Norfolk. Calamy (*Continuation of Baxter*, p. 634) says that he also held a living at Bolingbrook, Lincolnshire, and adds that he was not beneficed out of Lincolnshire at all; but Palmer (*Nonconformist's Memorial*, iii. 5) thinks that he was ejected from Lynn in 1662, and that he lived in that town until his death, a statement which is borne out by his publication of a sermon entitled 'A Farewell to his Neighbours, the Parishioners of Lynn,' n.d. His religious views were Arminian. His contemporaries state that he was 'excellently skilled in Oriental languages.' After his ejection he was accustomed to preach three times every Sunday in his own house, and to expound the Scriptures twice a day to any person who cared to attend. His piety and charity won him universal esteem. He died, apparently at Lynn, on 14 Dec. 1676.

Horne's principal works are: 1. 'Θύρα ἀνεῳγμένη. The Open Door for Man's Approach to God,' &c., London, 1650, 4to. 2. 'Διατριβὴ περὶ παιδοβαπτισμοῦ, or a Consideration of Infant Baptism,' London, 1654, 4to. 3. 'Essays about General and Special Grace,' London, 1659, 4to. 4. 'A Brief Discovery of the Quakers,' &c., London, 1659, 4to. 5. 'The Quakers proved Deceivers,' &c., London, 1660, 4to. 6. 'Truth's Triumph,' 1660, 4to. 7. 'Balaam's Wish, or the Reward of Righteousness in and after Death,' London, 1667, 4to. 8. 'The Efficacy of the True Balme,' &c., London, 1669, 12mo. 9. 'The Best Exercise for Christians in worst Times,' London, 1671, 8vo. 10. 'A Comfortable Corroborative Cordial,' &c., London, 1672, 8vo. 11. 'The Divine Wooer' (a poem), London, 1673, 8vo. 12. 'The Brazen Serpent, or God's Grand Design,' &c., London, 1673,

4to. 13. 'The Reward of Murder, or a Relation of the Penitent Behaviour of Rose Warne of Lynn, a condemned Malefactor,' n.d. 14. 'The Open Door, or a Vindication of the Extent of Christ's Death, in Answer to John Owen,' n.d. 15. 'A Brief Discovery of some Pieces of close Idolatry in some pretending to Religion, with Independents and Presbyterians,' n.d.

[Calamy's Cont. of Baxter, p. 634; Palmer's Nonconformist's Mem. iii. 5; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books.] A. C. B.

HORNE, RICHARD HENRY or HENGIST (1803–1884), author, born in London on 1 Jan. 1803, was educated at Sandhurst, with the view of entering the East India Company's service. Receiving no appointment, he became a midshipman in the Mexican navy, and served in the war against Spain. He was present at the siege of Vera Cruz and the taking of the fortress of San Juan Ulloa. Swimming in the bay of Vera Cruz, he had a narrow escape from a shark. At the restoration of peace he went (after recovering from an attack of yellow fever) to the United States, where he visited some of the Indian encampments. On one occasion he was shipwrecked in the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and on another he broke two of his ribs near the Falls of Niagara. He returned to England from Nova Scotia in a timber vessel. On the voyage the crew mutinied, and later the ship took fire. In the 'Monthly Repository,' under the signature 'M. I. D.,' he wrote an account of his early experiences. He began his literary career in 1828 by contributing a poem, 'Hecatompylos,' to the 'Athenæum.' In 1833 he published 'Exposition of the False Medium and Barriers excluding Men of Genius from the public,' advocating the establishment of a Society of English Literature and Art, 'for the encouragement and permanent support of men of superior ability in all departments of human genius and knowledge.' This was followed in 1834 by 'Spirit of Peers and People: a National Tragicomedy.' Between July 1836 and June 1837 he edited the 'Monthly Repository.' In 1837 appeared two impressive tragedies, 'Cosmo de Medici' and 'The Death of Marlowe;' the former was reprinted in 1875, with the addition of some miscellaneous poems, and the latter (in one act) passed through several editions. A curious tract, 'The Russian Catechism, with Explanatory Notes,' was published in or about 1837. In 1839 Horne began a correspondence with Elizabeth Barrett Barrett (afterwards Mrs. Browning), which continued until 1846. 'Letters of Elizabeth Barrett Browning, addressed to Richard Hengist Horne,' was published in 1877, 2 vols. He contributed in 1840 an Introduction to Black's translation of 'Schlegel's Lectures on Dramatic Art and Literature,' and in the same year published 'Gregory VII, a Tragedy,' with a prefatory 'Essay on Tragic Influence.' In 1841 he contributed an introduction and three of the modernised poems to 'Poems of Geoffrey Chaucer Modernised,' and published 'The History of Napoleon,' 2 vols. About this time he was engaged as commissioner to report on the employment of children and young persons in mines and manufactures. Mrs. Browning's 'Cry of the Children' was inspired by Horne's report. In 1843 appeared 'Orion, an Epic Poem, in ten Books,' the work by which he is chiefly known. It passed through six editions in 1843, and five followed later. Attention was attracted to it from the fact that the first three editions were issued at a farthing. There are eloquent passages in 'Orion,' but the praise accorded to it by Edgar Allan Poe and others was far in excess of its merits. 'A New Spirit of the Age,' 1844, republished in the same year (2 vols.), is a very interesting collection of critical essays on distinguished contemporaries. Mrs. Browning and Robert Bell assisted Horne in this work, which was illustrated with well-executed portraits. Two stories for children, 'The Good-natured Bear' and 'Memoirs of a London Doll, written by herself, edited by Mrs. Fairstar' (afterwards republished together), appeared in 1846, to which year belongs 'Ballad Romances.' At this time Horne was writing much on many subjects. Among his fugitive pieces may be mentioned 'The Life of Van Amburgh, the Brute Tamer, by Ephraim Watts, Citizen of New York,' and 'Gottlieb Einhalter, or the Philanthropic Assassin' (which appeared in 'Howitt's Journal,' and was republished under the title of 'Murder Heroes'). In 1847 he married Miss Foggo, but he was not fitted to lead a domestic life. 'Judas Iscariot,' a tragedy in two acts, was published in 1848, and republished in a collection of 'Bible Tragedies,' 1881. 'The Poor Artist,' 1850 (2nd ed. 1871), is attractive; but 'The Dreamer and the Worker,' 2 vols., 1851, a story with a moral, is of slender interest. In 1852 Horne went with William Howitt to Australia, where he served as commander of the gold escort in Victoria, 1852, commissioner of crown lands for the gold fields, 1853–4, territorial magistrate, 1855, &c. 'Australian Facts and Prospects, to which is prefixed the Author's Australian Autobiography,' London, 1859, written in Melbourne, is full of shrewd observation and entertaining anec-

dote. 'Prometheus, the Fire Bringer,' Edinburgh, 1864, a dramatic poem (of little value), was written in the Australian bush; and 'The South-Sea Sisters; a lyric masque,' Melbourne [1866], celebrated the opening of the Intercolonial Exhibition of Australasia. Horne remained in Australia until 1869, when (conceiving that the Victorian government had not kept faith with him) he returned to England in the sailing ship The Lady Jocelyn. On the voyage he kept a journal, which he printed under the title of 'The Lady Jocelyn's Weekly Mail.' In 1874 he received a civil list pension of 50*l.* a year, which was augmented to 100*l.* before Lord Beaconsfield went out of office. He continued to write verse and prose (chiefly for magazines) in his later years. 'The Tragic Story of Emilia Darâna, Marchioness of Albarozzi,' was published in 'Harper's Magazine,' November 1874; 'The Countess von Labanoff, or the Three Lovers; a Novelette,' was reprinted from the 'New Quarterly Magazine' in 1877; 'Laura Dibalzo,' a tragedy, followed in 1880, and 'King Nihil's Round Table, or the Regicide's Symposium; a Dramatic Scene,' in 1881. 'Soliloquium Fratris Rogeri Baconis' (verse), from 'Fraser's Magazine,' appeared in 1882, and 'The Last Words of Cleanthes; a Poem,' from 'Longman's Magazine,' in 1883. Horne's latest work was a curious prose-tract, purporting to be translated from an Arabic original, 'Sithron, the Star-Stricken,' 1883. He died at Margate on 13 March 1884, and was buried there on 18 March. Among his papers were many unpublished plays, poems, and romances. One of the poems was a long piece in blank verse, 'Ancient Idols, or the Fall of the Gods,' which he regarded as his most considerable work. He appointed as his literary executor Mr. H. Buxton Forman, who in 1872 had reprinted from 'Household Words' (14 June 1851) his striking poem, 'The Great Peace-maker; a Submarine Dialogue,' on the laying of the submarine cable between Dover and Calais.

Horne was a talented, energetic, and versatile writer. His epic and his early tragedies have much force and fire, but they are not born for immortality. He was a good musician, he played excellently on the guitar, sang well, and was a marvellous whistler. He was an expert swimmer. Horne had his affectations. When he went out to Australia he was 'Richard *Henry*,' but he came back 'Richard *Hengist*.' In the bush he had met a Mr. Hengist, whose name he took.

[Athenæum, March 1884; Mary Howitt's Autobiog. ii. 86; information supplied by Mr. W. J. Linton.] A. H. B.

HORNE, ROBERT (1519?–1580), bishop of Winchester, was son of John Horne, a member of an old Cumberland family settled at Cleator in that county, where he was probably born. The doubt as to his birthplace, suggested by his having been admitted to a Yorkshire fellowship at St. John's College, Cambridge, is answered by the fact that Cleator is situated in what was the old archdeaconry of Richmond, which, before the foundation of the see of Chester by Henry VIII, was included in the diocese of York. He graduated at St. John's College as B.A. in 1536–7, M.A. in 1540, B.D. in 1546, and D.D. in 1549. He was elected a fellow of his college on 25 March 1536–7, and became senior bursar, and Hebrew lecturer in 1545–1546. He was a zealous advocate of the reformed doctrines, and, being a man of learning and a powerful preacher, he soon obtained ecclesiastical preferment. In October 1546 he became vicar of Matching in Essex, in May 1550 rector of Allhallows, Bread Street, London, about the same time chaplain to Edward VI, and in November of the following year dean of Durham, on the deprivation of Dean Robertson. The new dean was received with ill-concealed aversion by a chapter wedded to the 'old learning' and ritual (*Rites of Durham*, Surtees Society, pp. 59, 65). On 18 Feb. 1552–3 Cecil wrote to the chapter requiring them to conform to Horne's orders 'in religion and divine service,' and to 'receive him and use him well' (*Lansdowne MS.* 981, fol. 194). Without delay Horne began reforming his cathedral and its services on the strictest puritan lines. With his own hands he removed St. Cuthbert's tomb in the cloisters, and tore down the 'superstitious ornaments' in the cathedral and in St. Nicholas Church.

Horne took part in the disputation on the sacraments with John Feckenham [q.v.] and Young, held at the houses of Sir William Cecil and Sir Richard Moryson (Strype, *Cranmer*, i. 385). He became prebendary of Bugthorpe in York Minster on 27 April 1552, and in the following October he was appointed with other of the royal chaplains to consider a scheme of articles of religion (*ib.* p. 391); the forty-five articles were the result, and Horne amongst the rest signed them. On 11 Oct. 1552 'Horne, deane of Durham, declared a secret conspiracy of th' erl of Westmurland, the yeare of th' apprehension of the duke of Somerset. . . . He was commanded to kepe this matter close' (*Lit. Rem. Edw. VI*, 463). At the same time he was nominated by Northumberland as the successor of Tunstall, the deprived bishop of Durham, the see being severed from that of Newcastle by act of par-

liament (7 Edward VI). The oversight of the diocese was actually committed to him on 27 Nov. 1552 (*ib.* p. 415), but, greatly to Northumberland's annoyance, he 'cared not to take it over Tunstall's head' (*Cal. State Papers*, January 1551–2). On 2 Jan. 1552–3 Northumberland wrote of Horne: 'I have been much deceived by him, for he is undoubtedly not only a greedy, covetous man, but also a malicious, and an open evil speaker.'

The accession of Mary at once deprived Horne of all his preferments. He was summoned before the lords of the council in September 1553, and charged with having polluted the church of Durham by introducing his wife into the college, and with having infected the whole diocese with protestant error. He was deprived of his deanery; all his goods at Durham were confiscated for the queen's use, and on learning that it was intended to commit him to the Tower, he started for Zurich, paying a visit on the way to Peter Martyr at Strasburg (Strype, *Memorials*, iii. pref. viii). At Zurich Horne and his wife, Margery, with eleven others of the leading scholars of the day, were sheltered and hospitably entertained by Christopher Froschover, the protestant printer (*ib.* i. 232, 519, cf. Cole, William, D.D., *d.* 1600). Horne declined the invitation of the English exiles settled at Frankfort, under the spiritual rule of John Knox [q. v.], to join them there and form one united protestant church. He was determined to 'adhere to the order last taken in the church of England' (the second prayer-book of Edward VI), but ultimately joined Richard Cox [q. v.] at Frankfort, and on the expulsion of Knox (26 March 1555) and the resettlement of the church there, he was appointed reader in Hebrew. He joined with Cox, Grindal, Sandys, and others in a letter to Calvin (5 April 1555) informing him of the changes made in their ritual for the sake of peace, and apologising for acting without consulting him (*Zurich Letters*, iii. 753–5). Horne was soon involved in the notorious 'troubles at Frankfort,' but after the withdrawal of Knox's supporters, Whittingham, Foxe, and others, Cox appointed Horne chief minister (1 March 1555–6), and left for Strasburg. Fresh broils ensued in January 1556–7. Horne resigned his office. At the suggestion of the magistrates a new scheme of church government was drawn up, but Horne and his friends declined to accept either it or another plan of reconciliation drawn up by Cox and Sandys (afterwards archbishop of York), whom the magistrates had summoned to heal the rupture (Fuller, *Church Hist.* iv. 207–26; Collier, *Church Hist.* vi. 144–53, 162–4). In June Horne left Frankfort for Strasburg, and remained there until 21 Dec. 1558, when the death of Mary made it safe for him to return to England.

Horne reached London at the beginning of 1559, and was restored to the deanery of Durham (Strype, *Annals*, i. i. 228–9; Camden, *Elizabeth*, s.a. 1559). He was at once selected to preach on public occasions in London, sometimes before the queen (cf. Churton, *Life of Nowell*, p. 43; Strype, u.s. p. 394). At the disputation at Westminster Abbey between the Roman catholic and protestant divines on 31 March, Horne led the way on his side with a weighty and learned paper (Strype, u.s. i. ii. 465, No. xv.; Foxe, *Acts*, iii. 979 ff.; Cardwell, *Conferences*, pp. 24–9). On the opening of the visitation at St. Paul's on 11 Aug. he was the preacher, and sat as visitor both there and in other churches of London (Machyn, *Diary*, pp. 206–7; Strype, u.s. i. i. 249). He was also appointed one of the visitors of the university of Cambridge and of Eton College (Strype, *Parker*, i. 205). In November 1560, on White's deprivation, he was nominated to the see of Winchester, and was consecrated by Parker at Lambeth on 16 Feb. 1561. In the winter of 1563 Feckenham, the late abbot of Westminster, was committed to his custody. For a time Horne daily discussed matters of faith with the prisoner before selected audiences with much temper and courtesy. But after Feckenham contradicted a report of his approaching conformity which Horne had circulated, the bishop treated him with greater rigour, refused all further discussion with him, and finally secured his recommittal to the Tower in October 1564. Feckenham published (1565) what purported to be Horne's arguments and his answers in their conferences together. Horne, in an elaborate reply, violently impugned Feckenham's accuracy and honesty [see Feckenham, John] (Strype, *Annals*, i. i. 215, ii. 179; Strype, *Parker*, i. 279; Wood, *Athenæ*, i. 508). When Edmund Bonner [q. v.], the deprived bishop of London, was committed to the Marshalsea in Southwark, within his diocese, Horne, 'with officious and reprehensible zeal,' caused the oath of supremacy to be tendered to him in the full assurance that he would not take it. When indicted for recusancy before the queen's bench Bonner, or his counsel, justified his refusal by the plea that Horne had no authority to administer the oath as not being legally a bishop, never having been consecrated by a form sanctioned by parliament, the Act of Uniformity which gave authority to the prayer-book having made no express mention of the ordinal. To remedy this defect a fresh act was passed in 1566,

having a retrospective force, but care was taken that neither Bonner nor any other person should be similarly molested (Heylyn, *Reformation*, ii. 424–6; Strype, *Annals*, i. ii. 2–4; Strype, *Parker*, i. 120). In 1573 John Leslie [q. v.], bishop of Ross, the wily ambassador of Mary Queen of Scots at the English court, was placed in Horne's custody, and on 14 Nov. Horne begged Burghley to relieve him of his prisoner, whom he described as a 'devilish spirit' and 'this devill' (*Lansd. MSS.* xvii. art. 57; Ellis, *Orig. Letters*, 3rd ser. iii. 367). In 1565 he presented his old fellow-exile, Laurence Humphrey [q. v.], to a living, which called forth a remonstrance from Jewel on account of Humphrey's nonconformity (Strype, *Annals*, i. ii. 133; Strype, *Parker*, i. 369). Horne was incorporated D.D. of Oxford 9 July 1568. As visitor he forced Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, to admit his companion at Zurich, William Cole, D.D. [q. v.], to the headship, to which Cole had recently been nominated by the queen against the fellows' wishes. A strict visitation followed, and the college was purged of all taint of Romanism (Strype, *Grindal*, p. 196; Strype, *Parker*, i. 528; Wood, *Annals*, ii. 165). He exercised visitatorial authority with equal vigour at St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1571, and at New College, Oxford. At New College he removed in 1576 John Underhill [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Oxford, from his fellowship for questioning his powers; but Underhill, by Leslie's advice, having threatened Horne with a lawsuit, the bishop reinstated him (Wood, *Athenæ*, ii. 831). Horne's puritanical fanaticism led him in his visitations of his cathedral, as well as of the colleges subject to him, to order the destruction of every picture, painted window, image, vestment, ornament, or architectural structure, which he regarded as superstitious. Organs were silenced, and missals and old service books were put to the vilest uses. Copes and vestments were prohibited, and persons were forbidden to turn to the east at the 'Gloria Patri' *more papistico*. At New College the whole of the rich tabernacle work covering the east end of the chapel was shattered to pieces, the wall made flat, whitened, and inscribed with scripture texts. The cloisters and chapter-house of his cathedral were pulled down to save the cost of repair, and 'to turn their leaden roofs into gold' (Warton, *Life of Sir Thomas Pope*, Appendix xix.; Wood, *Fasti*, i. 180, *n.* 7; Kitchen, *Winchester*, p. 180).

Horne laboured hard to get the 'papistical habits' abolished, but he ultimately accepted them. In 1564 he signed the episcopal manifesto allowing the 'habits' and explaining their use, and, with Jewel, preached at Paul's Cross to reconcile the people to them, saying 'he wished those cut off from the church who troubled it about white or black garments, square or round caps' (Neal, *Puritans*, i. 156). Writing to his friend Gualter he expressed his dislike to the vestments, and his hope that the law might be altered; but 'he obeyed for obedience sake' (Strype, *Annals*, i. i. 264; Strype, *Parker*, i. 344).

In the administration of his diocese he was equally harsh to papists and sectaries. In January 1579 he desired that the papists should be more rigorously dealt with (*Lansd. MSS.* xii. art. 31), and in 1580 he advised the council to prevent the landing of jesuits and priests in Hampshire, and to transport obstinate recusants (Strype, *Annals*, ii. ii. 344). His enemies played upon his name as indicative of his character, 'hard in nature and crooked in conditions,' and of his 'dwarfish and deformed person' (Fuller, *Worthies*, i. 330). In January 1567 he recommended to Cecil for the deanery of Canterbury 'one Mr. Whitgift,' as 'a man honest and very well learned' (*Cal. State Papers*). His wife Margery died in 1576. He was in very infirm health in February 1579–80 (*Zurich Letters*, 2nd ser. p. 307), and died at Winchester House, Southwark, on 1 June 1580. He desired to be buried in his cathedral 'before the pulpit, in seemly sort, without any pomp or blazing ceremony.' He left four daughters surviving him: Anne Dayrel, Mary Hales, Margery Hales, and Rebecca Hayman. A fifth daughter, Elizabeth Dering, appears to have predeceased him. Dr. William Barlow, probably the bishop successively of Rochester and of Lincoln, was his brother-in-law. Immediately after his death his goods were seized for debts to the crown.

Apart from letters, injunctions, &c., Horne published: 1. A translation of two sermons of Calvin's, with a prefatory apology, 1553; reprinted by Antony Munday, and dedicated to Robert, earl of Leicester, 1584. 2. 'Whether Christian Faith may be kept secret, and The hurt of being present at the Mass;' entitled by Bale 'De Missæ Abominationibus,' 1553. 3. 'Answer to Feckenham's "Scruples and Staies of Conscience touching the Oath of Supremacie,"' 1566. 4. 'Life and Death,' four sermons published under his name in 1613. Horne was one of those who drew up the 'Book of Advertisements' in 1564 (Strype, *Parker*, i. 315), and helped to frame the canons of 1571 (*ib.* ii. 60). In Parker's revision of the authorised version, known as the 'Bishops' Bible' (1568), the books of Isaiah, Jeremiah, and Lamentations were assigned to Horne (*ib.* ii. 222).

In 1573 he joined Parker, Sandys, Jewel, his old friend Cox, and other prelates in concerting measures to counteract Cartwright's attacks on the established ecclesiastical government (*ib.* p. 282).

The collection of 'Zurich Letters' contains a large number of letters from and to Horne. Some of the most valuable historically, as well as the most pleasing in tone, are those addressed to Bullinger and to Gualter, Bullinger's successor in the pastorate of Zurich. One of those written to Bullinger describes the order of common prayer and administration of the sacraments of the church of England according to Edward VI's second prayer-book (*Zurich Letters*, 2nd ser. pp. 354–8).

A portrait at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, is said to represent Horne. It was engraved by White by mistake as that of Bishop Gardiner. It is also engraved in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' vol. lxi. pt. ii. p. 611.

[Fuller's Church Hist. iv. 207–26; Heylyn's Hist. of Reformation, ii. 144–53, 162–4; Strype's Annals; Parker's Memorials, ll. cc.; Warton's Life of Sir Thomas Pope, pp. 155, 353; Troubles at Frankfort passim; Zurich Letters (see Index); Machyn's Diary; Literary Remains of King Edward VI, ed. Nichols (Roxburghe Club), ii. 463, 464, 547, 591; Neal's Hist. of Puritans, i. 82, 126; Cassan's Lives of Bishops of Winchester, ii. 25; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.] E. V.

HORNE, ROBERT (1565–1640), divine, was probably the Robert Horne 'pleb. fil.' of Newcastle who matriculated, aged 16, 25 Feb. 1581, at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, and graduated B.A. 7 Feb. 1584, and M.A. 6 July 1587 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., II. ii. 95, iii. 119). From 1585 to 1595 the same Horne was chaplain of Magdalen College (Bloxam, *Register of Magdalen*, ii. 129). By 1613 the divine was settled at Ludlow, where he preached, and whence he dates his books. His will is dated in 1640, and he bequeathed a rent-charge of 10*l.* to the rector of Ludlow parish church.

Horne published: 1. 'God's gentle Remembrancer this last summer, anno 1613, or an Exposition on part of the Parable of the Lost Son,' London, 1614, 8vo, dedicated to Richard Atkyns of Tuppe Leigh, Gloucestershire. A reference is made in the preface to Prince Henry's death and the plague. 2. 'Points of Instruction for the Ignorant, as also an Exposition on the Ten Commandments and the Lord's Prayer by questions and answers,' 2nd edition, much enlarged, 1617 (Bodleian Library). 3. 'Certaine Sermons of the Rich Man and Lazarus,' London, 1619, 4to, dedicated to Sir Thomas Chamberlain, chief justice of his majesty's council in the marches of Wales (British Museum and Bodleian Library). 4. 'The Shield of the Righteous, or the Ninety-first Psalme,' London, 1625, 4to. 5. 'The History of the Woman of great Faith . . . treatised and expounded,' London, 1632, 12mo. The two last are in the British Museum, and the author's name is spelt Horn. In the Rawlinson MSS. (B. art. 151, Bodleian Library) is an unpublished collection of historical manuscripts belonging to Horne, relating to the reigns of James I and Charles I between 1618 and 1626, and transcribed by him at Clunbury, Ludlow, and Westthorpe in Shropshire. It contains copies of letters from Raleigh, Bacon, Sir Philip Sidney, besides proceedings in parliament from 1610 to 1626, and letters about the Spanish match.

[Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, i. 180; History of Ludlow, 1822, p. 155.] E. T. B.

HORNE, THOMAS (1610–1654), master of Eton College, son of William Horne of Cassall, Nottinghamshire, was born at West Hallam, Derbyshire, in 1610. He matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, in 1624, graduating B.A. 14 Feb. 1628, and M.A. 4 July 1633. He first kept a private school in London; was afterwards master of the free school, Leicester, for about two years; and was master of Tunbridge school from 1640 to 1648. In 1648 he succeeded George Goad [q. v.] as master of Eton College. Robert Boyle [q. v.] was educated under him there. Dying 22 Aug. 1654, he was buried (24 Aug.) in the college chapel. Two of Horne's sons became distinguished scholars, one, William, a scholar of Eton, graduated B.A. in 1660 and M.A. in 1664 from King's College, Cambridge; was elected fellow and became assistant master at Eton, and afterwards master of Harrow. The other, Thomas, also a scholar of Eton, graduated B.A. 1662 and M.A. 1666 from King's College, Cambridge, where he was elected a fellow; became chaplain to the Earl of St. Albans; was senior proctor at Cambridge in 1682, when he also was appointed fellow of Eton; he published several sermons.

Horne was the author of some popular classical school books: 1. 'Janua Linguarum; or a Collection of Latin Sentences, with the English of them,' London, 1634, 8vo; chiefly a translation of 'Janua Linguarum reserata —the Gate of Languages unlocked,' by J. A. Komensky. Horne's translation was revised by J. Rowbotham, and again corrected and republished by W. D. (possibly William Dugard [q. v.]), with a 'portal' prefixed, London, 1659. 2. 'Manuductio in ædem Palladis, quâ Utilissima Methodus Authores bonos legendi indigitatur,' London, 1641,

8vo (Bodleian Library). 3. 'Rhetoricæ compendium Latino-Anglicè,' London, 1651, 8vo. Wood adds that Horne published some learned observations on the 'Epitome of the Greek Tongue' written by Ant. Laubegeois.

[Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, iii. 365; Wood's Fasti, i. 438, 469; Nichols's History of Leicestershire, i. pt. ii. 512; History of the Colleges of Winchester, Eton, &c. p. 60; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Harwood's Alumni Eton. p. 79; Maxwell Lyte's History of Eton College; Hughes's Tunbridge School Register.] E. T. B.

HORNE, THOMAS HARTWELL (1780–1862), biblical scholar, bibliographer, and polemic, born in Chancery Lane, London, on 20 Oct. 1780, was son of William Horne, a barrister's clerk, who for many years was confidentially employed by Robert (afterwards Sir Robert) Graham [q. v.], baron of the exchequer. He was educated successively at a dame's school at Eversley, Hampshire, at a boys' school in London, and at Christ's Hospital, where he remained from 1789 to 21 Oct. 1795, and rose to be a deputy Grecian. For two years he was contemporary at Christ's Hospital with Samuel Taylor Coleridge, who gave him private instruction in the summer vacation of 1790. In 1796 he obtained an engagement as a barrister's clerk at a salary of 20*l.* a year. In order to increase his income he directed his attention to literature. His first publication was 'A Brief View of the Necessity and Truth of the Christian Revelation,' London, 1800 and 1802, 8vo. He obtained two guineas for the copyright. Soon afterwards he joined the Wesleyan methodists, and he continued in communion with them for many years. He was for a time amanuensis to Dr. Willich, who was preparing 'The Domestic Encyclopædia;' clerk to William Cruise [q. v.], a catholic barrister, whom he assisted in his 'Digest of the Laws;' assistant in spare hours to Charles Butler, the catholic historian; and from 1806 to 1809 private clerk to Joseph Butterworth [q. v.] Meanwhile he devoted himself late at night and early in the morning to editing or compiling works on such varied subjects as grazing, theology, law, Sunday schools, topography, and bibliography.

In May 1808 the compilation of the indexes to the three volumes of the Catalogue of the Harleian Manuscripts in the British Museum was entrusted to Horne by the commissioners on public records, and after its completion he continued to be employed in the Record Office at the Chapter House, Westminster. In 1816 he was engaged on the index to the 'Rotuli Scotiæ in turri Londonensi et in domo Capitulari Westmonasteriensi asservati,' and from 1817 to 1819 was third or junior clerk at the Record Office.

The first edition of his 'Introduction to the Critical Study and Knowledge of the Holy Scriptures' appeared in 1818. This work, to use his own words, was 'the result of seventeen years' prayerful, solitary, unassisted, and not unfrequently midnight labour.' It was well received. The university of King's College, Aberdeen, conferred upon him the honorary degree of M.A. in 1818, and in the following year Dr. Howley, bishop of London, ordained him to the curacy of Christ Church, Newgate Street. There he remained for six years; from 1825 to 1833 he was assistant minister at Welbeck Chapel, and in November 1833 Dr. Howley, then archbishop of Canterbury, collated him to the rectory of the united parishes of St. Edmund the King and Martyr and St. Nicholas Acons in the city of London. In 1831 he was presented to a prebend in St. Paul's Cathedral (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 438). He was also sub-librarian to the Surrey Institution from 1809 till its dissolution in 1823, and from 1824 until Christmas 1860 was senior assistant librarian in the department of printed books in the British Museum.

In 1821 Horne was engaged to prepare a classified catalogue of the library of Queens' College, Cambridge, and three years later he undertook at the request of the trustees to compile a similar catalogue of the printed books in the British Museum; but after he had made considerable progress this work was eventually abandoned in favour of the alphabetical catalogue now in use. In March 1828 Horne was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. In 1829 he took the degree of B.D. at Cambridge as a 'ten year man' (*Graduati Cantabr.* ed. 1856, p. 198). It was at his suggestion that the tercentenary commemoration of the publication of the protestant English Bible by Myles Coverdale was celebrated in 1835. He died at his residence in Bloomsbury Square, London, on 27 Jan. 1862, and was buried in the cemetery at Nunhead.

He married in 1812 Sarah, eldest daughter of John Millard, solicitor, clerk to the Cordwainers' Company. She died on 7 July 1858, aged 74. By her he had two daughters, one of whom, Mrs. Sarah Anne Cheyne, survived him. His portrait has been engraved by H. Adlard and by J. Cochrane from photographs.

Horne's chief work, 'An Introduction to the Critical Study and Knowledge of the Holy Scriptures; with maps and facsimiles of Biblical Manuscripts,' 3 vols., London, 1818, 8vo, supplement 1 vol. 1821, passed through many editions. The second edition

appeared in 4 vols. 1821, and supplement 1 vol. 1822; 3rd edit. 4 vols. 1822; 4th edit. 4 vols. 1823; 5th edit. 4 vols. 1825; 6th edit. 4 vols. in 5, 1828; 7th edit. 4 vols. in 5, 1834; 8th edit. 5 vols. 1846; 9th edit. revised, corrected, and enlarged, 5 vols. 1846; 10th edit. by the author, with the assistance of Samuel Davidson, LL.D., and Samuel Prideaux Tregelles, LL.D., 4 vols. 1856; 11th edit., with the assistance of John Ayre, M.A., and S. P. Tregelles, 4 vols. 1860. Many other editions have appeared in the United States. Of the seventh edition the fifth volume was issued separately as 'Manual of Biblical Bibliography,' 1839. Immediately after its first appearance it took its place in literature as one of the principal class-books for the study of the Scriptures in all English-speaking protestant colleges and universities.

Other of Horne's works besides those described above were: 1. 'A Compendium of the Statute Laws and Regulations of the Court of Admiralty, relative to Ships of War, Privateers, &c.,' Lond. 1803, 12mo. 2. 'Wallis's Pocket Itinerary; being a . . . Guide to all the principal Direct and Cross Roads throughout England, Wales, and Scotland' (pseudonymous), Lond. 1803, 18mo. 3. 'The Complete Grazier; or Farmer's and Cattle-dealer's Assistant' (anon.), Lond. 1805, 8vo. 4. 'Hints on the Formation and Management of Sunday Schools' (anon.), Lond. 1807, 12mo. 5. 'Catalogue of the Library of the Surrey Institution, methodically arranged' (anon.), Lond. 1811, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1812. 6. 'Librorum Manuscriptorum Bibliothecæ Harleianæ Catalogus,' Lond. 1812, fol., forming the fourth volume of the 'Catalogue of the Harleian MSS. in the British Museum.' 7. 'Introduction to the Study of Bibliography; to which is prefixed a Memoir on the Public Libraries of the Antients,' 2 vols., Lond. 1814, 8vo. 8. 'An Illustrated Record of Important Events in the Annals of Europe during 1812–15' (anon.), Lond. fol. 9. 'Deism Refuted; or Plain Reasons for being a Christian,' 1819; 7th edit. 1826. 10. 'The Scripture Doctrine of the Trinity briefly stated and defended, with a Defence of the Athanasian Creed,' 1820; 2nd edit. 1826. 11. 'Outlines for the Classification of a Library, submitted to the Trustees of the British Museum,' Lond. 1825, 4to. 12. 'Catalogue of the Library of . . . Queens' College, Cambridge, methodically arranged,' 2 vols. 1827, 8vo. 13. 'Romanism contradictory to the Bible,' 1827. 14. 'A Compendious Introduction to the Study of the Bible,' 1827; tenth London edition, with the assistance of the Rev. John Ayre, 1862. 15. 'Manual of Parochial Psalmody,' 1829; forty-first edit. 1861. 16. 'Manual for the Afflicted,' 1832. 17. 'Bibliographical Notes on the Book of Jasher,' 1833. 18. 'The Conformity of the Church of England . . . to the Apostolic Precept and Pattern,' 1834. 19. 'A Protestant Memorial,' 1835. 20. 'Mariolatry; or Facts and Evidences demonstrating the Worship of the Virgin Mary in the Church of Rome' (anon.), 1840. 21. 'Popery the Enemy and Falsifier of Scripture' (anon.), 1844. 22. 'Popery Delineated' (anon.), 1848. 23. 'The Communicant's Companion,' 1855.

In 1805 Horne commenced, and for nine months edited, 'The Tradesman, or Commercial Magazine;' between 1815 and 1817 he edited 'The Literary Panorama;' and between 1824 and 1835 he contributed numerous historico-ecclesiastical articles to the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana.' One of the articles, 'Diplomacy,' was afterwards appended to Polson's 'Principles of the Law of Nations,' 1848. He also edited Richard Lee's 'Treatise on Captures in War,' 2nd edit. 1803, 8vo; Richard Burn's 'Justice of the Peace,' 20th edit. 1805; 'The Bible for the use of Families,' with James Wallis, 1809; Callis's 'Readings upon the Statutes of Sewers,' 4th edit. 1810; John Clarke's 'Bibliotheca Legum,' 1810; Thomas Pott's 'Compendious Law Dictionary,' 1815; James Cavanagh Murphy's 'Arabian Antiquities of Spain,' 1816, with an introduction on 'The History of the Mohammedan Empire in Spain,' in which he was aided by John Gillies and John Shakespeare; Dr. Simon von Leeuwen's 'Commentaries on the Romano-Dutch Law,' 1820 (English transl.); Thomas Clerk's 'Works of Hogarth,' with life, 1821; Bishop Beveridge's 'Works,' with memoir, 9 vols., 1824. Horne's translations include Beaujour's 'View of the Commerce of Greece,' 1800; De Marten's 'Essays on Privateers,' 1801; Maignan's 'Analysis of Raphael's Picture of the Transfiguration,' 1817. He also wrote the descriptions for Joseph Farington's engravings of 'The English Lakes,' 1816, and for Finden's 'Landscape Illustrations of the Bible,' 1836.

[Reminiscences, Personal and Bibliographical, of T. H. Horne, with Notes by his Daughter, Sarah Anne Cheyne, and an introduction by the Rev. Joseph B. McCaul, Lond. 1862; McCaul's The Rev. T. H. Horne: a Sketch, 1862; Memoir by Turpin, reprinted from the Evangelical Magazine, 1862; Cowtan's Memories of the British Museum, p. 105; Gent. Mag. ccxii. 504; Martin's Privately Printed Books, 2nd ed. pp. 325, 428; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), ii. 1120; Darling's Cycl. Bibliographica; Allibone's Crit. Dict. of Engl. Literature.] T. C.

HORNE-TOOKE, JOHN (1736-1812), politician and philologist. [See TOOKE.]

HORNE, Sir WILLIAM (1774–1860), lawyer, born in 1774, was second son of the Rev. Thomas Horne, who kept a private school at Chiswick, where Lord Lyndhurst was educated. He was admitted student at Lincoln's Inn on 3 June 1793, and called to the bar on 23 June 1798. Twenty years later (1818) he became a king's counsel, and on 6 Nov. 1818 was made a bencher of his inn (*Lincoln's Inn Registers*). After he had been for many years distinguished as a leader in the court of chancery he was created in 1830 attorney-general to Queen Adelaide. When Brougham became lord chancellor a law officer was necessary to assist him in the court of chancery, and Horne was appointed. He became solicitor-general on 26 Nov. 1830, and was knighted in the same month; but his abilities made him no match for Sugden in the courts, and in the House of Commons he was deficient in adroitness. He sat for Helston in Cornwall from 1812 to 1818, and now that he was an officer of the crown a seat was found for him at Bletchingley, Surrey, from 18 Feb. to the dissolution on 23 April 1831, and for Newtown in the Isle of Wight for the parliament of 1831–2. After the Reform Bill he represented the new constituency of Marylebone (1833–4). When Denman succeeded as lord chief justice, Brougham made a vain attempt to induce Sir John Bayley [q. v.] to retire from the court of exchequer to make way for Horne there. Horne was raised to the post of attorney-general (November 1832), and Campbell [see Campbell, John, first Baron, 1779–1861] took the vacant place of solicitor-general, with the understanding that he should 'conduct all government prosecutions in the king's bench and be consulted separately when necessary.' Campbell was not long in pressing his claims to promotion, and Bayley was at last forced into resignation in Horne's favour (February 1834). Horne had 'conscientious scruples against pronouncing sentence of death, and therefore could not go the circuit or sit in a criminal court.' After a conversation with the lord chancellor, he imagined that the court was to be remodelled, and that he would not be called upon to undertake these duties; but this plan, if ever entertained by Brougham, proved impracticable, and it was at last intimated to Horne that he must either resign or be superseded. He replied 'with great spirit' that he would vacate his office, and thereupon withdrew to private practice. After several years he accepted from Lord Cottenham, on 23 July 1839, the post of master in chancery, and held it until 1853. Horne died at 49 Upper Harley Street, London, on 13 July 1860. Campbell acknowledged Horne's 'many valuable qualities,' and Brougham referred to the 'abominable treatment of Horne' and his 'admirable and truly unexampled behaviour.' His wife, a Miss Hesse, whom he married in 1800, died there on 12 Nov. 1849. They had a large family. His third son, Francis Woodley Horne, a major in the 7th hussars, was killed in the Indian mutiny on the River Raptee in 1858, and is commemorated on a tablet in Little Berkhampstead Church (Cussans, *Hertfordshire*, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 168).

[Times, 14 July 1860 p. 1, 16 July p. 9; Mrs. Hardcastle's Lord Campbell, ii. 18–41; Martin's Lord Lyndhurst, p. 18; Le Marchant's Lord Spencer, pp. 61–2; Brougham's Life and Times, iii. 341–54, 426–9; Greville's Journals, iii. 67; Gent. Mag. 1839 pt. ii. 194, 1849 pt. ii. 665.]

W. P. C.

HORNEBOLT, or **HORNEBAUD, HORENBOUT, HOORENBAULT, HOREBOUT, GERARD** (1480?–1540), painter, was born about 1480 at Ghent, of a family which had produced numerous artists since 1414. The earliest notice of him is a payment to him in the communal accounts for the year 1510–11 for a plan of part of the town of Ghent. His chief patron at Ghent was the Abbé Lievin Huguenois of the cathedral church, for whom he executed two pictures—one of the 'Flagellation,' and the other of 'The Deposition from the Cross,' formerly in the church of St. Bavon—a diptych with the portrait of the abbé adoring the Virgin and Child, lately in the collection of M. C. Onghena at Ghent, by whom it was engraved (see *Messager des Sciences Historiques*, 1833, p. 16), and the designs for the fine chasuble and cope still preserved in the treasury of St. Bavon, also engraved by Onghena (Kervyn de Volkaersbeke, *Eglises de Gand*, i. 164). In December 1517 Hornebolt was already married, as appears by a deed preserved at Ghent to which he and his wife, Margaret Svanders, daughter of Derick Svanders and widow of Jan van Heerweghe, were parties. Hornebolt was celebrated as one of the best illuminators of the day, and was largely employed by Margaret of Austria, the regent of the Netherlands, for whom he executed several walls, including a portrait of Christian II of Denmark. He attended her at Bruges, Mechlin, and Antwerp, and it was probably on one of these journeys that Albrecht Dürer met him at Antwerp in 1521, as recorded in Dürer's diary of his journey to the Netherlands. His reputation as an illuminator has led to the identification of Gerard Hornebolt with the 'Gherardo da Guanto,' one of the traditional collaborators in the famous breviary of Car-

dinal Grimani in the Library of St. Mark at Venice (see *L'Anonimo da Jacopo Morelli*, ed. Frizzoni); but it has been satisfactorily proved that this designation belonged to Gerard David, the famous painter of Bruges (see Ellis and Weale, *The Hours of Albert of Brandenburg*). Little of Hornebolt's illuminated work can be identified. A small manuscript, lately in private hands at Ghent, is believed to be by him. Gerard Hornebolt came over to England with Luke Hornebolt (see below) about 1528, and was appointed painter to Henry VIII. Payments occur to him in the household accounts, beginning in October 1528, at a rate of 20*l.* per annum. He died in 1540, as is proved by an entry in the communal accounts at Ghent. His wife died at Fulham, 26 Nov. 1529, and was buried in the church there, where a brass, designed no doubt by her husband, still remains to her memory (see *Messager des Sciences Historiques*, 1857, p. 233).

Hornebolt, or Hornebaud, Hoorenbault, Lucas (*d.* 1544), painter, was a near relative of the above. Guicciardini (*Descrittione di tutti i Paesi-Bassi*) speaks of Gerard's daughter Susanna as his sister when extolling their merits as illuminators. If Guicciardini be correct, Lucas would therefore be Gerard's son, but it is more probable that he was his brother or cousin, for his name occurs in the accounts of the household of Henry VIII in 1528 conjointly with that of Gerard, but in receipt of a larger salary, 33*l.* 6*s.* per annum, paid monthly. In one of these entries he is styled 'pictor-maker.' In 1531, and again in 1532, he had a license granted him to export four hundred quarters of barley. He was made a denizen by patent 22 June 1534, and was appointed by another patent on the same day to the office of king's painter, with a tenement and piece of ground in the parish of St. Margaret, Westminster (see *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iv. 356). In the list of New-year's gifts to the king in 1540 appears 'by Lewcas, paynter, a skrene to set afore the fyre, standing uppon a fote of wode, and the skrene blew worsted,' for which in return 'luke hornebaude, that gave the skryne, received vis. viij*d.*' He was without doubt the 'Meister Lucas' who taught Hans Holbein [q. v.] the art of miniature-painting. He died in May 1544; an entry of that date in the household books runs: 'Item, for Lewke Hornebaude, paynter, wagis nihil, quia mortuus.' In his will, dated 8 Dec. 1543, he leaves one-third of his property to his daughter Jacomina, and the other two-thirds to his wife Margaret, to whom letters of administration were granted on 27 May 1544. He expressed his wish to be buried in the parish of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. The name of Hornebolt has attached itself to the portrait of Henry VIII, of which various versions exist at Warwick Castle, St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and elsewhere, but there is no evidence to support the tradition.

Hornebolt, Susanna (1503–1545), who was daughter of Gerard and Margaret Hornebolt, is mentioned by Dürer as being with her father at Antwerp in 1521. Dürer purchased an illumination of 'The Saviour' by her. Guicciardini and Vasari extol her excellence as an illuminator. She came to England with her parents, and married John Parker, yeoman of the robes in the royal household. She is stated in another account to have died at Worcester in 1545 as the wife of a 'sculptor' called Worsley. One Worsley is mentioned in the list of the royal household, and she may have married him after Parker's death.

[De Busscher's Peintres et Sculpteurs du Gand; Messager des Sciences Historiques etc. de Belgique, 1833, 1854–7; Woltmann's Life of Holbein; Letts. and Papers Henry VIII, ed. Gairdner; Archæologia, xxxix. 28; Carel van Mander's Vies des Peintres, ed. Hymans; Pinchart's Archives des Arts, Sciences, et Lettres, i. 16; information from Mr. W. H. J. Weale; authorities quoted in the text.] L. C.

HORNEBY, HENRY (*d.* 1518), master of Peterhouse, was perhaps a native of Lincolnshire. He became a member of Clare Hall, and was afterwards elected to a fellowship at Michaelhouse. He took orders and proceeded D.D. in 1491. Horneby was appointed dean of St. Chad's, Shrewsbury, 2 Feb. 1492–3, rector of Burton Bradstock in Dorset, 12 Dec. 1495, prebendary of Southwell, holding the prebend of Normanton, on 1 March 1495–6, prebendary of Lincoln by the prebend of Nassington in the cathedral, 1501. At some time he was master of the college at Tattershall in Lincolnshire, certainly in 1503 and 1515. He was dean of the collegiate church of Wimborne, held the prebend of Netherhall in the church of Ledbury, Herefordshire, was rector of Over in Cambridgeshire, rector of Orwell in the same county from 1508, and in 1509 was chosen master of Peterhouse. All these preferments were not held together, but Horneby certainly kept Burton Bradstock, Over, Orwell, and the prebend of Normanton until his death.

Horneby was dean of the chapel, secretary, and chancellor to Margaret, countess of Richmond, the founder of St. John's College; was one of her executors, and greatly assisted the new college in its first years. He acted for some years as receiver for the estate which the countess had bequeathed for the founda-

tion; took a prominent part in the opening ceremony; gave 10*l.* towards the glazing of the chapel, and a number of vestments also. But he did not neglect Peterhouse, his own college. In the chapel, now the church of St. Mary the Less, he founded a chantry, building the necessary chapel, and in 1516 providing vestments for the services. Horneby died on 12 Feb. 1517–18, and was buried in Peterhouse chapel. By his will he directed masses to be said for him and for the Countess of Richmond in various churches; he also gave 20*l.* to poor scholars in the university of Cambridge, 40*l.* to the master and fellows of Peterhouse, and 60*l.* to the poor scholars there. It is said that Horneby founded a school at Boston in Lincolnshire. A portrait in ecclesiastical dress is in the college library.

Horneby wrote, according to Tanner, besides other works of a devotional character: 1. 'Historia Nominis Jesu.' 2. 'Historia visitationis Beatæ Mariæ Virginis.'

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 19; Willis and Clark's Arch. Hist. of the Univ. of Cambr. i. 57, 65, ii. 242, iii. 472; Baker's Hist. of St. John's Coll. ed. Mayor, pp. 66, 68, 72, 76, 77, 78; Cooper's Memor. of Cambr. i. 23; Cooper's Margaret, Countess of Richmond, ed. Mayor; Hutchins's Dorset, ii. 288; Baker MSS. vol. xx. (Brit. Mus. Harl. MS. 704) contains on p. 254 an abstract of Horneby's will. Egerton Charter 256 is a power of attorney given by Horneby as master of Tattershall College, dated 3 Sept. 1515.] W. A. J. A.

HORNECK, ANTHONY (1641–1697), divine, was born at Bacharach on the Rhine in 1641. His father was 'recorder' of the town, and brought him up as a protestant (Kidder, *Life of Horneck*). He studied at Heidelberg under Frederick Spanheim, then professor of divinity, and is said to have distinguished himself in a disputation upon Jephthah's vow. For unknown reasons, he came to England about 1661. He became a member of Queen's College, Oxford, 24 Dec. 1663, and was made chaplain by Thomas Barlow [q. v.], then provost, and afterwards bishop of Lincoln. He was incorporated M.A. (Wood says 'from Wittenberg,' probably a mistake for Heidelberg) 15 March 1663–4. He was presented by Lincoln College to the vicarage of All Saints, Oxford. In 1665 he became tutor to Lord Torrington, son of the Duke of Albemarle. The duke gave him the living of Dolton, Devonshire, and procured for him a prebend at Exeter Cathedral worth 20*l.* a year. He was admitted 13 June 1670. In 1669 he revisited Germany, and was honourably received at the court of the elector palatine. In 1671 he was appointed preacher at the Savoy, and soon afterwards married. He became so popular as a preacher that it was said that his parish extended from Whitechapel to Whitehall. Chairs, according to tradition, had to be placed outside the windows to accommodate his overflowing congregation. Kidder speaks of the crowds which made it necessary for him to obtain assistants in administering the sacrament, and Evelyn (18 March 1683) calls him 'a most pathetic preacher and a person of saintlike life.' He insisted upon resigning Dolton upon obtaining the Savoy preachership, although his salary at the Savoy was trifling, and he had to hire a house near his church. He became the father of four children, and his charity was so great as to impoverish him. Kidder also says that he injured any chance of preferment by the plainness of his reproofs to great men. In 1689 Tillotson was consulted by the Countess of Bedford upon the appointment to the church of Covent Garden. Horneck's name had been suggested, but he was rejected on account of his unpopularity in the parish (*Life of Tillotson*, 1752, pp. 227, 332). The causes, as Birch remarks, are not now ascertainable; but Kidder tells us that he lost many patrons at this time by taking the oaths to the new rulers. He further gave offence by his share in founding one of the societies for the reformation of manners. Burnet (*Own Time*, Oxford edit., v. 18) says that Horneck and William Beveridge [q. v.] were leaders in this movement just before the revolution. The rules of one society, apparently formed by Horneck at the suggestion of some young men of his congregation, are given by Kidder (pp. 13–16). Possibly the Covent Garden people may have thought him a renegade, or a fosterer of institutions leaning towards popery. He had received the D.D. degree from Cambridge in 1681, in compliment, says Wood, to the (second) Duke of Albemarle, his old pupil, soon afterwards chancellor of the university, and in January 1688–9 was appointed one of eight chaplains to King William (Luttrell, *Relation*, i. 497). Edward Russell, afterwards Earl of Orford (commissioner of the admiralty in 1690), recommended him to the queen, who obtained for him a promise from Tillotson of the next vacant prebend at Westminster. He was accordingly installed 1 July 1693. He resigned his prebend at Exeter, but was admitted to a prebend at Wells, which required no residence, by his friend Bishop Kidder, 28 Sept. 1694. He died 31 Jan. 1696–7, after much suffering from stone, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.

Horneck appears to have been a man of singularly pure and amiable character. His friend Kidder says that he was exceedingly

abstemious, an untiring student of the Bible and religious literature, a skilful casuist, constantly consulted in cases of conscience, and well read in Arabic, Hebrew, and rabbinical literature. He wrote little in controversy, though he took a decided part against the catholics during the reign of James II. His books are chiefly devotional, and dwell especially upon preparation for the sacrament. They went through many editions down to 1730, and some reprints have appeared since 1846. Kidder says that he never saw such a number of communicants, or such signs of devotion, as at Horneck's church. He was one of many men of eminent piety in the anglican church during the Restoration period, though he cannot be reckoned among the philosophical writers of the time.

Horneck was survived by three children: Philip, called by Lord Oxford 'a special rascal,' and abused in the 'Dunciad' (bk. iii. l. 152); William, who became a general, and is buried near his father; and a daughter, married first to Robert Barneveld, and secondly to Captain Warre. William was father of Kane William Horneck, whose eldest daughter married Henry William Bunbury [q. v.], and whose younger daughter was Goldsmith's 'Jessamy Bride.' For further information as to his family, see 'Notes and Queries,' 1st ser. iii. 117, and 3rd ser. v. 458, 521, vi. 38, 92.

His works are: 1. 'The Great Law of Consideration . . . wherein the nature, usefulness, and absolute necessity of Consideration, in order to a . . . religious life, are laid open,' 1676; 11th edit. 1729. 2. 'Letter to a Lady, revolted from the Romish Church' (given by Kidder, not in the British Museum). 3. 'The happy Ascetick; or the Best Exercise . . .; to which is added, A Letter to a Person of Quality concerning the Holy Lives of the Primitive Christians,' 1681; 6th edit. 1724, for which Hogarth engraved a frontispiece (The 'Letter' was reprinted in 1849, and in the 'Churchman's Library,' 1853). 4. 'Delight and Judgment; or the Great Assize . . .,' 1683 (where the first title appears to have been the 'Sirenes;' see 'Short Account'); 3rd edit. 1705. 5. 'The Fire of the Altar; or certain Directions how to raise the Soul into holy Flames before, at, and after the receiving of the . . . Lord's Supper.' Appended is 'A Dialogue betwixt a Christian and his own Conscience,' 1683; 13th edit. 1718. 6. 'The Exercise of Prayer' (supplementary to the last), 1685. 7. 'First Fruits of Reason,' 1685. 8. 'The Crucified Jesus; or a full account of the . . . Sacrament of the Lord's Supper,' 1686; 7th edit. 1727. 9. 'Questions and Answers concerning the two Religions,' 1688. 10. 'Advice to Parents,' &c., 1690. 11. 'An Answer to the Soldier's Question' (mentioned by Kidder). 12. 'Several Sermons upon the Fifth of St. Matthew, being part of Christ's Sermon on the Mount' (with an engraved portrait), 2nd edit. 1706, with life by Kidder.

Horneck published some separate sermons. He translated from the French 'An Antidote against a Careless Indifferency . . .' in 1683; and supervised a translation of Royaumont's 'History of the Old and New Testaments,' 1690, &c. He added accounts of witchcraft in Sweden to the later editions of the 'Sadducismus Triumphatus' of Joseph Glanvill [q. v.], and wrote a preface to Glanvill's 'Remains,' 1681. He attended Borosky and Stern, convicted of the murder of Thomas Thynne in 1682, and with Burnet published an account of their confessions and behaviour (printed in Howell, *State Trials*, ix. 83–123, and *Harleian Misc.* (1811), viii. 191–218). On 5 May 1689, E. Sclater, vicar of Putney, who had gone over to Rome under James II, recanted publicly at the Savoy, and Horneck published an account of the affair.

[Summary Account of the Life of . . . Horneck, in a Letter to a Friend, 1697 (a vague eulogy); Life by Richard (Kidder), bishop of Bath and Wells (an interesting account), 1698 (and prefixed to fifteen sermons, as above); Loftie's Memorials of the Savoy, 1878, pp. 180, 190–2; R. B. Hone's Lives of Eminent Christians, 1834, ii. 305–65; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 201, 425, iii. 362; Wood's Athenæ, iv. 529–31, and Fasti, ii. 271.] L. S.

HORNER, FRANCIS (1778–1817), politician, eldest son of John Horner, a merchant of Edinburgh, and his wife Joanna, daughter of John Baillie, a writer of the signet, was born at Edinburgh on 12 Aug. 1778. Leonard Horner [q.v.] was his brother. In 1786 he was sent to the high school at Edinburgh, where he became dux of the rector's class. In November 1792 he matriculated at the university of Edinburgh, where he attracted the notice of Dugald Stewart, and became the intimate friend of Lord Henry Petty. He left the university at the end of the summer session of 1795, and having determined to go to the bar was placed under the care of the Rev. John Hewlett at Shacklewell, Middlesex, in order to rid himself of his broad Scottish accent. Returning to Edinburgh in the autumn of 1797, he was shortly afterwards admitted with his friend Brougham to the Speculative Society, of which he became a leading member. In June 1800 he was called to the Scotch bar, but though he became 'daily more attached to law as a study,' he also became 'daily more averse to the practice of the Scots court'

(*Memoirs*, i. 173). During a short visit to London in the spring of 1802 he finally determined to come to the English bar, and was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 26 April of that year. Horner, Jeffrey, and Sydney Smith were the original founders of the 'Edinburgh Review.' The first number appeared in November 1802, with four articles by Horner. In March 1803 Horner left Edinburgh, and in the following July established himself in Garden Court, Temple. On 16 May 1804 he made his first appearance at the bar of the House of Lords; but owing to nervousness 'scarcely could finish a sentence, and could find no variety of language to express distinct ideas. . . my tongue in truth clove to the roof of my mouth' (*ib.* i. 251). In the following month, at the request of the chairman, Horner consented to undertake an exposition of the views of the East India Company with respect to the extension of their territory, and an examination of the governor-general's conduct in the Mahratta war. No trace, however, of this 'exposition' has been found either among Horner's papers or among the archives of the India House (*ib.* p. 252 *n.*) In February 1806 he was appointed by Lord Minto to the seat vacated by Mr. Ryder at the board of commissioners entrusted with the duty of adjusting the claims of the creditors of the nabob of Arcot. Through the influence of Lord Henry Petty and Lord Kinnaird, Horner was returned for the borough of St. Ives at the general election in November 1806, in the whig interest. Writing to his friend J. A. Murray, Horner gives an account of his canvass, and relates how he 'shook every individual voter by the hand, stinking with brine and pilchard juice, repeated the same smiles and cajoleries to every one of them, and kissed some women that were very pretty' (*ib.* i. 381). He made his maiden speech in the House of Commons on 27 Jan. 1807 (*Parl. Debates*, viii. 559), but did not take any part in the more important debates of that short-lived parliament.

Horner was called to the English bar on 13 June 1807, and chose the western circuit. As he had not obtained a seat at the general election in the previous May, he was returned, through the influence of Lord Carrington, for the borough of Wendover at a by-election in the following July. Towards the close of 1808 Horner removed from Garden Court to 7 New Square, Lincoln's Inn. Hitherto he had refrained from taking part in any great debate in the house, and Jeffrey, writing to him on 2 April 1809, asked: 'Why do you not make speeches, if you will not write reviews? . . . trample this fastidiousness under your feet; make yourself known for what you are, and at thirty-one, and in the crisis of Europe, do not still think of training yourself for futurity' (*Memoirs*, i. 455–6). Finding his duties on the Arcot commission incompatible with his profession, Horner retired during the summer of this year. On 1 Feb. 1810 he moved for eight different returns respecting bullion and the issue of bank-notes (*Parl. Debates*, xv. 269–272), and on the 19th a committee was appointed, upon his motion, 'to inquire into the cause of the high price of gold bullion, and to take into consideration the state of the circulating medium and of the exchange between Great Britain and foreign parts' (*Journals of the House of Commons*, lxv. 105). Horner was chosen chairman of the committee, which consisted of twenty-two members, and sat for thirty-one days. Their report, styled by Horner 'a motley composition by Huskisson, Thornton, and myself' (*Memoirs*, ii. 47), recommending the resumption of cash payments at the end of two years, on the ground that the mutual convertibility of notes and gold was an essential foundation of sound business, was presented to the house on 8 June (*Parl. Papers*, 1810; *Reports from Committees*, iii. 1–232). On 20 Dec., in a speech which made a great impression on the house, Horner supported Ponsonby in urging the adoption of an address, in opposition to the ministerial proposal that the regent should be appointed by bill (*Parl. Debates*, xviii. 299–311). In January 1811 Lord Grenville, anticipating that the formation of a new ministry would be entrusted to him, offered Horner the post of financial secretary of the treasury. This offer Horner declined, on the ground that he had resolved on entering parliament not to take any political office until he was rich enough to live at ease out of office. On 6 May the bullion report was considered in a committee of the whole house. Horner moved a series of sixteen resolutions, embodying the opinion of the select committee, in a speech occupying three hours in delivery (*ib.* xix. 799–832). His resolutions, however, were defeated by the anti-bullionists, and a few days afterwards Vansittart's counter-resolutions were carried. Parliament was dissolved in September 1812, and as Lord Carrington had to provide for a nephew who had come of age since the last election, as well as for his son-in-law, Horner was once more without a seat. The Marquis of Buckingham, however, came to his assistance, and in April 1813 Horner was returned for the borough of St. Mawes. In the following June Horner deprecated any measure to prevent the importation of corn from foreign countries by a system of

graduated duties, contending that it was only by 'artificial prices that the poor were prevented from living without being burdensome on the community' (*ib.* xxvi. 669). In the following year he again took part in the discussions on the corn trade, and on 28 June moved for the production of papers to show how far the ministers had endeavoured, in their negotiations for peace, to obtain the abolition of the African slave trade on the part of France (*ib.* xxviii. 384–90). On 21 Feb. 1815 he supported Lambton's motion on the Genoa question in an animated speech (*ib.* xxix. 950–2), and two days afterwards opposed Robinson's corn law resolutions in a speech of considerable length.

Horner had now fairly established himself in the front rank of the parliamentary speakers of the day, and Mackintosh, while referring to these last-mentioned speeches, declared that 'two such speeches had never been made in the House of Commons by the same person in one week, or at least not for a great many years.' On 20 March a vote of thanks to Horner and Alexander Baring was passed by the common council of the city of London 'for their able and indefatigable exertions in opposing the Corn Bill in the honourable House of Commons.' In the same month Horner took part in the discussion of the Bank Restriction Bill, and insisted that the bank should resume cash payments as soon as possible. Siding with Lord Grey in his opinion that it was the duty of the allies to make use of every opportunity for maintaining the peace, Horner voted for Whitbread's amendment to the address on 7 April (*ib.* xxx. 463), and in a letter to the Marquis of Buckingham handsomely offered to resign his seat for St. Mawes, an offer which, to the credit of the marquis, was not accepted. On 13 Feb. 1816 Horner strenuously urged the reduction of the peace establishment (*ib.* xxxii. 439–40), and on the following day obtained leave to bring in a bill 'to regulate proceedings of grand juries in Ireland upon bills of indictment' (*ib.* pp. 547–50), which, in spite of the opposition of the Irish judges, was eventually passed into law (56 Geo. III, c. 87). On 26 Feb. he condemned the terms of the treaties in a speech (*Parl. Debates*, xxxii. 770–82) which Lord Colchester is said to have declared was 'most powerful, argumentative, and profound, and altogether one of the most able speeches he had ever heard in that house.' Horner denounced the Alien Bill as unconstitutional, and on 1 May moved for a select committee to inquire into the expediency of restoring the cash payments of the Bank of England, and the safest and most advantageous means of effecting it' (*ib.* xxxiv. 139–48, 165–6), which was rejected by a majority of 73. On 25 June he spoke for the last time in the House of Commons, and expressed his hope of a speedy settlement of the catholic claims (*ib.* xxxiv. 1259–60).

In the summer of this year (1816) Horner's health failed, and under the advice of his doctors he left England in October. He arrived towards the end of the following month at Pisa. There he died on 8 Feb. 1817, aged 38, and was buried in the protestant cemetery at Leghorn, where a monument was erected to his memory, at one end of which a likeness of Horner was executed in relief by Sir Francis Chantrey. On moving for a new writ for St. Mawes on 3 March 1817, Lord Morpeth paid a generous tribute to Horner's merits, in which Canning, Sir Samuel Romilly, and others joined (*ib.* xxxv. 841–50). The speeches made upon this occasion were afterwards translated into Italian by Ugo Foscolo (London, 1817, 12mo). Horner was a man of sound judgment and unassuming manners, of scrupulous integrity, and great amiability of character. He was a correct and forcible speaker, and though without the gift of eloquence or humour, exercised a remarkable influence in the House of Commons, owing to his personal character. Few men, with such small advantages at the outset of their career, ever acquired in such a short space of time so great a reputation among their contemporaries. As a political economist Horner ranks deservedly high, and though the bullion report, with which his name is identified, produced no immediate legislative result, its effect upon public opinion was so great that Peel was enabled to pass his bill for the gradual resumption of cash payments by the bank a few years afterwards (59 Geo. III, c. 49). Lord Cockburn, in 'Memorials of his Time,' has recorded his conviction that 'Horner was born to show what moderate powers, unaided by anything whatever except culture and goodness, may achieve, even when these powers are displayed amidst the competition and jealousy of public life' (p. 313), while Scott declared that Horner always put him 'in mind of Obadiah's bull' (Lockhart, *Life of Sir Walter Scott*, 1845, p. 156).

The original portrait of Horner by Sir Henry Raeburn is now in the National Portrait Gallery. From a note on the back of this portrait it appears that there were 'three copies of this picture,' one of which hangs in the hall of the Speculative Society, another belongs to the National Gallery of Scotland (where there is also a bust of Horner by Chantrey), and the third was lent by 'the Raeburn family' to the Raeburn Exhibition

at Edinburgh in 1876 (*Cat.* No. 145). An engraving by S. W. Reynolds after Raeburn forms the frontispiece to the first volume of the 'Memoirs and Correspondence.' A statue of Horner by Chantrey was erected in the north transept of Westminster Abbey.

From Hewlett's preface to the third edition of the 'Elements of Algebra by Leonard Euler, translated from the French,' &c. (London, 1822, 8vo), it appears that Horner was both the translator of the book, the first edition of which was published anonymously in 1797 (London, 8vo, 2 vols.), as well as the author of the short biographical account of Euler contained in it. While at Edinburgh Horner, in conjunction with Dr. Thomas Brown and others, projected a translation of the political and philosophical writings of Turgot, but the scheme seems to have been abandoned. In 1807 Horner wrote 'a three-penny pamphlet,' entitled 'A Short Account of a late Short Administration,' a reprint of which will be found in the 'Memoirs' (i. 490–494, see also p. 401). He never published any of his parliamentary speeches, and on two occasions only was known to have corrected the reports (*Memoirs*, i. 418, ii. 68). The following is believed to be a complete list of his articles in the 'Edinburgh Review:' No. i., October 1802: art. vi., 'Irvine's Inquiry into the Causes and Effects of Emigration from the Highlands and Western Islands of Scotland;' art. xi., 'Christison's General Diffusion of Knowledge one great Cause of the Prosperity of North Britain;' art. xiv., 'The Utility of Country Banks;' art. xxv., 'Thornton on the Paper Credit of Great Britain.' No. ii., January 1803: art. xvi., 'Canard, Principes d'Economie Politique.' No. iii., April 1803: art. xxiii., 'Sir John Sinclair's Essays.' No. iv., July 1803: art. xi., 'Lord King's Thoughts on the Restriction of Payment in Specie at the Banks of England and Ireland;' art. xviii., 'The Trial of John Peltier, Esq., for a Libel against Napoleon Bonaparte,' &c. No. v., October 1803: art. xvii., 'Miss Williams's Political and Confidential Correspondence of Lewis XVI.' No. ix., October 1804: art. xiv., 'Adams's Letters on Silesia, written during a Tour through that Country in the years 1800, 1801;' art. xv., 'Cursory Observations on the Act for ascertaining the Bounties, and for regulating the Exportation and Importation of Corn. By a Member of Parliament.' No. xiii., October 1805: art. vii., 'A Short Statement of Facts relative to the late Election of a Mathematical Professor in the University of Edinburgh, &c. By Professor Dugald Stewart;' art. xiii., 'Observations on the present State of the Highlands of Scotland, with a view of the Causes and probable Consequences of Emigration. By the Earl of Selkirk.' No. xxix., October 1809: art. xiii., 'Histoire des deux derniers Rois de la Maison de Stuart. Par Ch. J. Fox. Ouvrage traduit de l'Anglais; auquel on a joint une Notice sur la vie de l'Auteur.'

[Memoirs and Correspondence of Francis Horner, M.P., ed. by Leonard Horner, 1843. Two other editions of this book were published, one at Edinburgh in a condensed form in 1849, and the other in America, in a slightly enlarged form, in 1853. The Ann. Biog. and Obit. for 1818, ii. 252–74; Lady Holland's Memoir of the Rev. Sydney Smith, 1855, i. 42, 137, 217–19; Cockburn's Life of Lord Jeffrey; Cockburn's Memorials of his Time; Lord Brougham's Statesmen of the Time of George III, 1839, 2nd ser. pp. 170–82; Edinburgh Review, lxxviii. 261–99; Quarterly Review, lxxii. 108–142; North Amer. Review, lxxviii. 174–202; Gent. Mag. 1817, pt. i. p. 275; Ann. Reg. 1817, Chron. pp. 142–3; Walpole's Hist. of England, vol. i.; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 496–8 (with portrait); Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, ii. 206–8; Lincoln's Inn Registers; Official Return of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 231, 242, 258; Parker's Sir Robert Peel, pp. 290, 295.]

G. F. R. B.

HORNER, LEONARD (1785–1864), geologist and educational reformer, brother of Francis Horner [q. v.], was born in Edinburgh, 17 Jan. 1785, and was educated at the Edinburgh High School under Dr. Adam. Brougham was a fellow-pupil, and he and Horner became lifelong friends. In 1802 Horner studied chemistry at the university of Edinburgh under Thomas Charles Hope [q. v.], having already shown a strong bias towards scientific pursuits, and about the same time began to collect mineralogical specimens. Becoming partner in his father's linen factory, he went to London in 1804, and settled there in his twenty-first year, after marrying a Miss Lloyd. From his brother's influence and his own acquirements as mineralogist and geologist Horner was soon well known among scientific and literary men of the day. In 1808 he was elected fellow of the Geological Society, founded in the preceding year, and throughout his life remained intimately associated with that body. In 1810 he was appointed one of the secretaries, in 1828 vice-president, and in 1846 president. In his numerous papers Horner avoided hasty generalisation, but in regard to 'superposition and stratification' he appears to have anticipated some of the principles applied by Murchison and Sedgwick to the history of palæozoic rocks. In 1813 he was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society.

Horner's business duties recalled him to Edinburgh in 1817, where he settled, after

accompanying his brother Francis to Italy, and became prominent as a whig politician and educational reformer. In 1821 he founded the School of Arts there for the instruction of mechanics, and thus, according to Lord Cockburn, was 'indirectly the founder of all such institutions.' From 1821 to 1826 a series of annual political meetings, 'by far the most effective of all the popular movements in Scotland at that time' (COCKBURN), were organised chiefly by Horner. In 1825 he was corresponding with Peel, then home secretary, respecting workmen's combinations (PARKER, *Sir R. Peel*, 1891, p. 379).

Horner was one of the founders of the Edinburgh Academy. In 1827 Horner was invited to London to assist in organising the London Institution, and in the following year became warden of the London University at its opening. In 1831 he resigned the latter office, partly on account of ill-health, and went with his family to live at Bonn on the Rhine. While there Horner occupied himself in studying mineralogy, and in 1833 read a paper (*Geol. Soc. Proc. Trans.* ut infra) on the geology of the environs of Bonn. During that year he was appointed one of the commissioners to inquire into the employment of children in factories, and was until 1856 one of the chief inspectors under the Factories Act, performing his duties with remarkable energy.

After 1856 Horner mainly devoted his attention to geology, and drew up catalogues of the Geological Society's collections. After a sojourn at Florence in 1861 in search of health, Horner died on 5 March 1864, at Montagu Square, London.

Horner's chief published works were: 1. 'On the Occurrence of the Megalichthys,' Edinburgh, 1836; geological details of the coal measures in West Fifeshire. 2. A translation of Cousin's account of the 'State of Education in Holland as regards the Working Classes,' 1838, with observations on the necessity of immediate legislation in Great Britain, and arguments drawn from his own observations. 3. 'On the Employment of Children in Factories in the United Kingdom and in some Foreign Countries,' London, 1840, with practical suggestions for legislation, and a careful review of what had already been done abroad. 4. An edition of his brother Francis's works, with memoir, London, 1843. 5. A translation of Villari's 'History of Savonarola,' London, 1863.

Horner's geological papers appeared in 'Transactions of the Geological Society,' i. 281, ii. 94, iii. 338, iv. 433 and 446; 'Proceedings,' i. 169, 338, 467; 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1855.

[Times, 9 March, 1864; Ann. Reg. for 1864; Quart. Journ. Geog. Soc. xxi. p. xxx, &c.; Cockburn's Life of Lord Jeffrey, i. 267; Horner's Memoirs of F. Horner, Edinburgh, 1843; Clark and Hughes' Life of Sedgwick, i. 282, ii. 401.]

R. E. A.

HORNER, WILLIAM GEORGE (1786–1837), mathematician, son of the Rev. William Horner, a Wesleyan minister, was born in 1786. He was educated at Kingswood School, near Bristol, and at the age of sixteen became an assistant master. In four years he rose to be head master (1806), and in 1809 left to establish a school at Grosvenor Place, Bath, which he kept until he died there 22 Sept. 1837. He left a widow and several children, one of whom, William Horner, carried on the school. Horner was the discoverer of a mode of solving numerical equations of any degree, which is of the highest importance and is still known by his name. He first made it known in a paper read before the Royal Society, 1 July 1819, by Davies Gilbert [q. v.], headed 'A New Method of Solving Numerical Equations of all Orders by Continuous Approximation,' and published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for the same year. It was republished in the 'Ladies' Diary' for 1838, and a simpler and more extended version appeared in vol. i. of the 'Mathematician,' 1843. Horner also published: 1. 'A Tribute of Friendship,' a poem addressed to his friend Thomas Fussell, appended to a 'Funeral Sermon on Mrs. Fussell,' Bristol, 1820, 8vo. 2. 'Natural Magic,' a pamphlet, London, 1832, 8vo. 3. 'Questions for the Examination of Pupils on . . . General History,' Bath, 1843, 12mo. A complete edition of Horner's works was promised by Professor T. S. Davies [q. v.], but never appeared.

[Information kindly supplied by W. P. Workman, esq.; De Morgan's arithmetical books; De Morgan's article on 'Involution and Evolution' in Penny Cyclopædia, vol. xiii.; Wesleyan Methodist Magazine, 1837, p. 957; Bath and Cheltenham Gazette, 3 Oct. 1837; Bath Journal, 2 Oct. 1837.]

W. A. J. A.

HORNSBY, THOMAS, D.D. (1733–1810), astronomer, son of Thomas Hornsby of Durham, was born at Oxford on 28 Aug. 1733. He matriculated in Corpus Christi College, Oxford, on 1 Dec. 1749, took degrees of B.A. and M.A. respectively in 1753 and 1757, was elected a fellow of his college, and created D.D. by diploma on 22 June 1785. In 1763 he succeeded James Bradley [q. v.] in the Savilian chair of astronomy, and as 'an instance of reformation' in the university, was obliged to go through a yearly course of lectures. He was admitted a fellow of the

Royal Society on 21 April 1763. Immediately on his appointment in 1772 as the first Radcliffe observer, he laid the foundation-stone of the present observatory, which was not completed until 1794. Its equipment (the finest of that time) included two quadrants and a transit-instrument, each of eight feet, a zenith sector, an equatoreal, and a Dollond's achromatic refractor, to which a Newtonian reflector by Sir William Herschel was added later. The outlay upon buildings and instruments amounted to 28,000*l.* A regular series of transit-observations was made there as long as Hornsby lived. After his appointment, however, in 1782 to the Sedleian professorship, much of his attention was taken up with his excellent series of lectures on experimental philosophy; and he became Radcliffe librarian as well in 1783. Hornsby died at Oxford on 11 April 1810, aged 76. His two sons, Thomas (1766–1832) and George (1781–1837), both graduated from Christ Church, Oxford. The former was vicar of Ravensthorpe, Northamptonshire, from 1797 till death; the latter vicar of Turkdean, Gloucestershire, from 1809 till death.

Hornsby observed the transit of Venus of 6 June 1761 at Shirburn Castle, that of 3 June 1769 at Oxford, and deduced from both a solar parallax (8″·78) almost identical with the best modern results. He took an active share in the scientific pursuits of the Earl of Macclesfield. Five papers by him were read before the Royal Society, viz.: 1. 'A Discourse on the Parallax of the Sun' (*Phil. Trans.* liii. 467). 2. 'On the Transit of Venus in 1769' (*ib.* lv. 326). 3. 'An Account of the Observations of the Transit of Venus and of the Eclipse of the Sun, made at Shirburn Castle and at Oxford' (*ib.* lix. 172). 4. 'The Quantity of the Sun's Parallax as deduced from the Observations of the Transit of Venus on 3 June 1769' (*ib.* lxi. 574). 5. 'An Inquiry into the Quantity and Direction of the Motion of Arcturus' (*ib.* lxiii. 93). He remarked in 1798 the common proper motion of the stars of Castor, but failed to infer their physical connection (Grant, *History of Astronomy*, p. 559). The first volume of Bradley's 'Astronomical Observations' was edited by him for the Clarendon Press in 1798. He had undertaken the task more than twenty years previously, and the delay, for which he was acrimoniously censured, was due to his ill-health.

[Foster's Alumni Oxonienses, ii. 693; Honours Register (1883), pp. 89, 123, 491; Gent. Mag. 1810, pt. i. p. 494; The Georgian Era, iii. 490 (1834); Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 707, viii. 232, 260; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iv. 516, 787; André et Rayet's L'Astronomie Pratique, i. 53; Lalande's Bibl. Astronomique, p. 484; Poggendorff's Biog. Lit. Handwörterbuch; Mädler's Gesch. der Astronomie, i. 465, 470, 472, 489; Bradley's Misc. Works, Preface (Rigaud); Watt's Bibl. Brit.]

A. M. C.

HORROCKS, JEREMIAH (1617 ?–1641), astronomer, was born at Toxteth Park, near Liverpool, in a house of which the site is now occupied by the Otterspool railway station. The traditional date is 1619, but 1617 is more likely correct. His father, a small farmer, named, it is supposed, William Horrocks, was a member of a respectable puritan family, originally from Horrocks Fold, near Rumworth in Lancashire. Early grounded in the classics by a country schoolmaster, Horrocks was his own instructor in science, and is stated to have been already 'a very curious astronomer' at his entry as sizar in Emmanuel College, Cambridge, on 18 May 1632. The university proved of little service to him; yet without mathematical instruction or the stimulus of sympathy, he determined 'that the tediousness of study should be overcome by industry, my poverty by patience, and that instead of a master I would use astronomical books.' In the library of Trinity College, Cambridge, is preserved a copy of Lansberg's 'Tables,' purchased by him in 1635, and containing a list in his handwriting of works on astronomy (*Companion to British Almanac*, 1837, p. 28). He left Cambridge without a degree after three years' residence, summoned home probably by family necessities. His first observation was made at Toxteth on 7 June 1635, and through the medium of Christopher Townley he opened a year later a correspondence with William Crabtree [q. v.] From him he learned the untrustworthiness of Lansberg's 'Tables,' and threw himself zealously into the study of Kepler's works. Instantly approving the Keplerian hypotheses, he saw that the numbers used required corrections, which he set himself to supply from his own observations, carried on in the midst of harassing daily occupations with instruments of the rudest kind. In May 1638 he bought a telescope for half-a-crown, and observed with it the partial solar eclipse of 22 May 1639 (*Opera Posthuma*, pp. 387–9). In June 1639 he visited Crabtree at Broughton, near Manchester, and shortly after acquired Galileo's 'Astronomical Dialogues.' Some of Horrocks's and Crabtree's improvements were communicated to Dr. Samuel Foster [q. v.] of Gresham College.

Ordained in 1639 to the curacy of Hoole, a poor hamlet eight miles south-west of Preston, he was obliged to eke out his annual stipend of 40*l.* by tuition or some similar drudgery

Carr House, half a mile south of the church of St. Michael, in which he officiated, is pointed out as his lodging-place. Here, in the course of his studies, he became convinced that a transit of Venus across the sun, overlooked by Kepler, but predicted in a blundering fashion by Lansberg, would actually occur in the afternoon of 24 Nov. (O.S.) 1639. He announced the approaching phenomenon (one never previously recorded) to Crabtree, and prepared to observe it by throwing upon a screen in a darkened room the image of the sun formed by his little telescope. But 24 Nov. fell on a Sunday, and only the intervals between services were available for watching the heavens. They had just concluded, when at 3 h. 15 m. P.M. he saw with rapture in a perfectly clear sky the disc of Venus already entered upon the sun, over which he followed its advance until sunset at 3 h. 50 m. He and Crabtree were the sole observers of this unprecedented spectacle. His younger brother, Jonas Horrocks, whom he had warned at Liverpool of its advent, was hindered by clouds from seeing anything of it. Among the results secured by Horrocks's rough measurements were corrections to the orbital elements and apparent diameter of Venus.

Horrocks resigned his curacy, probably owing to ill-health, and returned to Toxteth in July 1640. His letters thence to Crabtree contain unexplained allusions to the precarious state of his affairs which obliged him to intermit astronomical occupations. He began, however, a continuous series of tidal observations (the first of the kind undertaken), hoping to derive from them proof of the earth's rotation, and finished, after re-writing it several times, his treatise 'Venus in Sole visa.' Desiring to confer with Crabtree about a publisher, he planned a visit to Broughton, fixed, by his last letter of 19 Dec. 1640, for 4 Jan. 'if nothing unforeseen should occur.' But on the morning of 3 Jan. 1641 he suddenly died at the age of not more than twenty-three years. He was buried without any monument in the ancient chapel at Toxteth Park; but in 1826 a commemorative tablet was set up in the adjacent church of St. Michael-in-the-Hamlet by Mr. Holden of Preston. A memorial chapel and window were in 1859 added to the church in which he had ministered at Hoole, and in 1875 a marble scroll, bearing an inscription composed by Dean Stanley, headed with his own words regarding his clerical duties on the day of the transit, 'Ad majora avocatus quæ ob hæc parerga negligi non decuit,' was placed in his honour in Westminster Abbey.

Horrocks's name barely escaped total oblivion. Evil fortune pursued his literary remains. Some were plundered and burnt by a party of soldiers during the civil war; others, taken to Ireland by Jonas Horrocks, were lost there after his death; a further portion, employed in the compilation of Shakerley's 'British Tables,' perished in the great fire of London. Only those rescued by Crabtree, and bought after his death by Dr. John Worthington, came eventually to light. Among these was the 'Venus in Sole visa,' of which a copy was in 1661 transmitted by Huygens to Hevelius, who published it as an appendix to his own 'Mercurius in Sole' at Danzig in 1662. The attention of the Royal Society being thus directed to Horrocks's writings, the papers in Dr. Worthington's possession were procured and entrusted for publication to Dr. Wallis [q. v.] After long delay through want of funds, a quarto volume, entitled 'Jeremiæ Horroccii Angli Opera Posthuma,' appeared at London in 1672. Some copies are dated 1673, and a reissue was attempted in 1678, with fresh matter added, 'to revive the sale,' at no time brisk. The book includes 'Astronomia Kepleriana defensa et promota,' digested by Wallis from various fragments of unfinished treatises, with 'Prolegomena,' giving Horrocks's autobiographical history of his studies, extracts from his letters to Crabtree translated into Latin, a catalogue of his observations, and his 'Theory of the Moon,' with Flamsteed's numbers added. The 'Venus' was omitted, as Flamsteed was understood to be preparing an edition of it (never printed) from a manuscript now in the library of the Royal Observatory at Greenwich. The papers used by Wallis are kept in the Bodleian Library at Oxford.

Horrocks had extraordinary intuitions of truth. He first ascribed to the moon an elliptic orbit of which the earth occupied one focus, adding a variation of the eccentricity, and a revolution of the line of apsides. Newton showed all these circumstances to result from gravity, and acknowledged in the 'Principia' (3rd edition, p. 461) his obligations to his young predecessor. The earliest hint of perturbative influences was, moreover, contained in Horrocks's explanation of the progression of the lunar apsides as due to the disturbing influence of the sun (*Opera Posthuma*, p. 311). Profound meditations on the physical cause of the planetary movements convinced him that they are compounded of a tangential impulse (supposed to depend upon the sun's rotation) and a central pull, and he illustrated his idea with the experiment of the 'circular pendulum' described in a letter to Crabtree of 25 July 1638 (*ib.* p. 312). It is even probable that he went

so far as to identify solar attraction with terrestrial gravity (*ib.* p. 295). He detected, so far as his own observations could reveal it, the 'long inequality' of Jupiter and Saturn, placed a maximum value of 14″ on the solar horizontal parallax, estimated by Kepler at 59″, by Hevelius at 41″ (Hornsby, *Phil. Trans.* liii. 467), and from the instantaneous disappearance of the stars during an occultation of the Pleiades on 19 March 1637, inferred the extreme minuteness of stellar apparent diameters (Grant, *Hist. of Physical Astronomy*, p. 545).

The career of Horrocks is, for its brevity, one of the most remarkable on record. He had no help but in his own enthusiasm; time and means were alike denied him. Sir John Herschel calls him 'the pride and boast of British astronomy' (*Treatise on Astronomy*, p. 86 *n.*) 'His name,' Professor Grant remarks, 'would assuredly have formed a household word to future generations, if his career had not so soon been brought to a close' (*Hist. of Phys. Astr.* p. 422). Hearne wrote in 1723 of his 'very strange unaccountable genius,' by which he became 'a prodigy for his skill in astronomy, and had he lived in all probability would have proved the greatest man in the whole world in his profession' (MS. Diary in Bodleian Library, No. 102, p. 62). His genius was akin, and certainly not inferior, to that of Kepler. He had the same patient fervour in the pursuit of knowledge, the same instinct for generalisation, the same fidelity to truth, and without Kepler's touch of extravagance. His disposition appears to have been amiable and affectionate, and he met the contrarieties of his life with cheerful and devout courage. He had scholarly and poetical, as well as scientific, tastes.

[Horrocks's Transit of Venus across the Sun, with a Memoir of his Life and Labours by the Rev. Arundell Blount Whatton, London, 1859 (reissued 1869); Wallis's Epistola Nuncupatoria, prefixed to Horrocks's Opera Posthuma; John E. Bailey's Palatine Note-book, ii. 253, iii. 17 (1882–3); Bailey's Writings of Horrocks and Crabtree (from Notes and Queries, 2 Dec. 1882); Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. v. 173, 367, 5th ser. ii. 301; Nature, viii. 117; Dublin Univ. Mag. lxxxiii. 709 (Mrs. Patmore); Astronomical Register, xii. 293; Edinburgh Review, No. 311, p. 7; Martin's Biographia Philosophica, p. 271 (1764); Brickel's Transits of Venus, 1639–1874 (Preston, 1874); Myres's Memorials of the Rev. Robert Brickel, Rector of Hoole, pp. 8–14 (Preston, 1884); The Astronomer and the Christian, Sermon preached by Dr. McNeile at Preston, 9 Nov. 1859; Hevelii Mercurius in Sole visus Gedani, pp. 116–40 (Danzig, 1662); Rigaud's Correspondence of Scientific Men in the Seventeenth Century; Birch's History of the Royal Society, i. 386, 395, 470; Sherburne's Sphere of M. Manilius, p. 92 (1675); Picton's Memorials of Liverpool, ii. 561; Gregson's Fragments relative to the Duchy of Lancaster, p. 166 (1817); Smithers's Liverpool, p. 392 (1825); Liverpool Repository, i. 570 (1826); Gent. Mag. xxxi. 222; Thoresby's Diary, i. 387; Worthington's Diary, p. 130; Grant's Hist. of Phys. Astronomy, p. 420; Whewell's Hist. of the Inductive Sciences, i. 333; Delambre's Hist. de l'Astronomie Moderne, ii. 495; Delambre's Hist. de l'Astr. au XVIII^e^ Siècle, pp. 28, 61; Bailly's Hist. de l'Astr. Moderne, ii. 152; Mädler's Geschichte der Himmelskunde, i. 275; Marie's Hist. des Sciences, iv. 168, vi. 90; Phil. Trans. Abridged, ii. 12 (1809); Hutton's Mathematical Dict. (1815); Penny Cyclopædia (De Morgan); Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Lalande's Bibliographie Astronomique, p. 278; Addit. MS. 6193, f. 114.] A. M. C.

HORROCKS, JOHN (1768–1804), manufacturer, the second son of a quaker, was born at The Birches, a small family property in the village of Edgeworth, near Bolton, Lancashire, in 1768. In 1786 he went to Preston, and erected a mill for cotton-spinning by machinery, successfully dealing with the prejudices of the workpeople, and employing the Horrocks power-loom, the invention of a relative. Shortly afterwards, being successful in a competition ordered by the East India Company for the sole manufacture of cotton goods to be exported to India, he altered his machinery, and became a manufacturer of muslin. He succeeded so well that he constructed other factories, and his elder brother Samuel and a workman named Miller entered into partnership with him. In 1802 he was returned to parliament in the conservative interest, with Lord Stanley, for the borough of Preston, and was consulted by William Pitt on commercial matters. He built for his residence a large stone house, Penwortham Lodge, near Preston. Dying of brain fever when in London, on 1 March 1804, he was buried in Penwortham churchyard. His fortune amounted to 750,000*l.* He married a Miss Lomax in 1787, and left two sons, Peter and John, who carried on his business. A pillar was afterwards erected to his memory at Preston.

Horrocks, John Ainsworth (1818–1846), grandson of the above, landed near Adelaide, South Australia, in 1839, and founded Penwortham village, seventy-five miles north of Adelaide. He was killed by the explosion of his gun in 1846, while exploring the head of Spencer's Gulf. Mount Horrocks and Horrocks' Pass were named after him.

[Private information; Heaton's Australian Dictionary of Dates.] W. A. J. A.

HORSA (*d.* 455), joint founder of the English kingdom of Kent. [See under HENGIST.]

HORSBURGH, JAMES (1762–1836), hydrographer, the son of parents in a very humble position, was born at Elie in Fifeshire on 23 Sept. 1762. After a childhood spent partly at school and partly in field labour, he went to sea, at the age of sixteen, as an apprentice to Messrs. James & William Wood of Elie, on board colliers or other vessels trading from the Forth or the Tyne with Hamburg or the Dutch ports. In May 1780 he was captured by a French privateer, and was for a short time a prisoner at Dunkirk. He afterwards went on a voyage to the West Indies, and then to Calcutta, where a countryman, settled there as a shipbuilder, procured for him an appointment as third mate of a ship bound to Bombay, August 1784. For nearly two years he served as mate of ships trading from Calcutta, and in May 1786 was first mate of the Atlas, from Batavia to Ceylon, when, on the 30th, she was wrecked on the island of Diego Garcia in consequence of an error in her chart. Horsburgh's attention was thus definitely turned towards the necessity of improving the charts then in use, and from that time he began to collect information and observations bearing on the navigation of the eastern seas. From Diego Garcia he went to Bombay, where he obtained a berth as second mate of a ship bound to China. In China he became first mate, and for the next ten years he was employed in ships sailing from Bombay, generally to China, though occasionally to Bengal. During all this time, and especially while mate of the Anna, a ship belonging to Messrs. Bruce, Fawcett, & Co. of Bombay, he continued collecting information and devoting his whole leisure to the study of navigation, astronomy, geometry, and drawing. The first result of his labours was the construction of three charts—one of the Straits of Macassar, one of the western part of the Philippine Islands, and one of the track from Dampier's Strait to Batavia—which he presented, at Canton, to Mr. Thomas Bruce. After being shown to several commanders of the company's ships, they were sent to Alexander Dalrymple [q. v.], hydrographer to the company, and were published with the sanction of the court of directors, from whom a letter of thanks was sent to Horsburgh, together with a present in money for the purchase of instruments.

In 1796 he came to England as first mate of the ship Carron, and made the acquaintance of Dalrymple, by whom he was introduced to Sir Joseph Banks, Dr. Maskelyne, and others of scientific reputation. He soon sailed in the Carron, which had been taken up by government as a transport to the West Indies, and on his return to England after this service, sailed again for Bombay, where (April 1798) he was appointed to the command of his old ship, the Anna, and in her during the next seven years made two voyages to England, besides several to China, Bengal, and Madras. From April 1802 to February 1804 he kept a continuous register of the barometer, taken every four hours, by day or night, at sea or in harbour, and in discussing the observations, established the diurnal variation of the barometer in the open sea between the latitudes of 26° N. and 26° S. An abstract of this was published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' of 1805. He constructed also during this period several charts, which were engraved by Dalrymple. In 1805 he returned to England as a passenger in the Cirencester, and shortly afterwards published a series of four charts of the Indian and Eastern seas, with explanatory text, under the title, 'Memoirs: comprising the Navigation to and from China,' 1805, 4to; new edit., 1812. He published several other charts and papers, but the great work by which his name still lives is the celebrated 'Directory' or rather 'Directions for Sailing to and from the East Indies, China, New Holland, Cape of Good Hope, and the interjacent Ports, compiled chiefly from original Journals and Observations made during 21 years' experience in navigating those Seas,' 1809–11, 2 parts, 4to. Many editions, enlarged and corrected, were afterwards published, and it still forms the basis of the 'East India Directory.' In March 1806 Horsburgh was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and in October 1810 he was appointed hydrographer to the East India Company. In the congenial work of this office the remainder of his life was passed. He died, after a month's suffering, on 14 May 1836. Besides the works already named and several scientific contributions to the 'Philosophical Transactions' and other magazines (see *Royal Society Catalogue*), Horsburgh revised (1819) a new edition of Mackenzie's 'Treatise on Surveying' and 'Treatise by St. Cyprian, "Of the Unity of the Church," . . . abridged: with an Appendix.'

[Naval Chronicle, xxviii. 441; Gent. Mag. 1836, vol. cviii. pt. ii. p. 98; Journal of the Royal Geographical Society, vii. vi; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. K. L.

HORSBURGH, JOHN (1791–1869), historical engraver, born in 1791 at Prestonpans, near Edinburgh, was left an orphan early, and

studied drawing at the Trustees' Academy in Edinburgh. At the age of fourteen he was apprenticed to Robert Scott [q. v.] the engraver, and worked under him for some years. Horsburgh was a good engraver in line, and engraved several plates after J. M. W. Turner, R.A., for 'England and Wales,' Cooke's 'Southern Coast of England,' Scott's 'Poetical' and 'Prose' works, and other publications. He engraved several single plates, including 'Prince Charlie reading a Despatch,' after W. Simson, 'Sir Walter Scott,' after Sir Thomas Lawrence, and another portrait of Scott after Sir J. Watson Gordon. At the age of about sixty Horsburgh retired from active work, and undertook gratuitously the duties of pastor in the Scottish baptist church. He died at 16 Buccleuch Place, Edinburgh, on 24 Sept. 1869. His pastoral addresses were published with a short memoir prefixed immediately after his death.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Scotsman, 28 Sept. 1869.] L. C.

HORSEY, Sir EDWARD (*d.* 1583), naval and military commander, a member of a family of considerable note in Dorsetshire, connected with Clifton Maubank (now Maybank), Wyke in Sherborne, and Melcombe Horsey, was the son of Jasper Horsey of Exton, who was brother of Sir John Horsey (Hutchins, *Hist. of Dorset*, ii. 459). He first appears as a soldier of fortune, serving with his brother Francis in the emperor's wars. In 1556 he was implicated with Uvedale, captain of the Isle of Wight, in the Throgmorton and Dudley conspiracy, set on foot in concert with the French for the dethronement of Mary in favour of Elizabeth. To forward the plot the two Horseys, with other conspirators, crossed to France, and had a midnight audience with Henry II, who gave them private encouragement, and assisted them with money, promising, if circumstances proved favourable, to help them openly. Absence from England, on the discovery of the conspiracy, saved Horsey's life. After the death of Mary, Horsey returned to England, and ingratiated himself with Leicester, by whom he was admitted to the closest intimacy. At a later period he was the confidant of Leicester's secret contract with Lady Sheffield, and on their clandestine marriage at Esher, May 1573, two days before the birth of their son, Sir Robert Dudley [q. v.], he gave the bride away.

Horsey soon proved his value as a daring and unscrupulous adventurer, half pirate, half soldier of fortune. In 1562–3 he served under the Earl of Warwick at the disastrous siege of Havre, accompanied by William Whittingham [q. v.], the Calvinist, for whom he had obtained the chaplaincy of the English forces (*Camden Society's Miscellanies*, vi. 11, 25). In December 1565 he was nominated one of the three commissioners for the Isle of Wight, of which he speedily became captain. That office he held to his death. For seventeen years he thus did good service to the government by keeping a sharp eye on foreign ships which were cruising in the narrow seas, especially those of Spain, and by reporting any suspicious proceedings. According to a letter sent by him to Cecil, he in 1568 seized fifty coffers of treasure on board a Spanish ship in Southampton Water. In 1570 he apprised Cecil that men-of-war were cruising off the island, under the assumed authority of the queen of Navarre (Jeanne d'Albret), with strong suspicion of piracy. He and others in the Isle of Wight had been accused of complicity with their proceedings, which had elicited a stern remonstrance from Cecil. This charge Horsey denied, but acknowledged that he had received 'presents of spices, sweetmeats, and Canary wine.' He detained ships and men in view of an expedition in 1570, and despatched vessels to watch the piratical craft hovering about the southern shores, and to capture them when necessary. He was zealous in surveying the defences of the Isle of Wight and ordering necessary repairs, and afforded help and encouragement to Cornelius Stevensen, a Dutchman, in his manufacture of saltpetre for gunpowder.

On the outbreak of the northern rebellion in 1569, under the Earls of Westmorland and Northumberland, Horsey was despatched at the head of five hundred well-furnished horsemen; contributed to the defeat of the insurgents and followed hard on their retreat. In his despatches to Cecil he railed at the faint heart of those who having 'frowardly and villainously begun a lewd enterprise, had beastly and cowardly performed the same,' and preferred to yield their necks to the halter, which he prayed God they might get, rather than 'by fight persist in their vile and detestable quarrel' (Horsey to Cecil, 22 Dec.; *State Papers*, Dom. 1569; Froude, *Hist. of England*, ix. 538). The rebellion put down, Horsey returned to the Isle of Wight, where he reported to Cecil the preparations the Spaniards were making for the invasion of Ireland. On 29 Oct. 1570 he was admitted a burgess of the town of Southampton (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* App. 11th Rep. pt. iii. p. 20). In 1573 he was sent as ambassador to the court of France to plead the cause of Rochelle and the French protestants. The pacification between the king and the Huguenots was attributed to his

skilful conduct of the negotiation (STRYPE, *Annals*, II. i. 363). He was more than once sent as ambassador to the Netherlands to treat with Don John of Austria with regard to the protestant subjects of Spain, and to remonstrate against the injurious treatment of English merchants trafficking with the Low Countries (*ib.* II. ii. 9, 10, III. ii. 559; cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* App. 2nd Rep. p. 97). His services were rewarded by his being knighted at Westminster in 1577, and on 19 Sept. of the same year he was made a privy councillor, and had a license for selling wine granted him, which roused the opposition of the mayor of Guildford and others (*ib.* App. 7th Rep. p. 634). In November 1580 he entertained the Portuguese ambassador magnificently at his house in the Isle of Wight, though, as he tells Cecil, as many as forty of his household were 'down with the disease' at the time. He himself fell sick, but recovered. The plague increased, and in 1583 Horsey died of it at the manorhouse of Great Haseley in Arreton, Isle of Wight, where he lived and 'kept a brave house' with one Mrs. Dowsabell Mills, a rich widow, 'not without some tax of incontinency, for nothing stopt their marriage but that he had a wife, a Frenchwoman, alive in France' (OGLANDER, *Memoirs*, pp. 81, 193). He was buried in Newport Church, where a monument was erected to him, with an effigy in armour under a marble canopy, painted and gilded, and a laudatory Latin epitaph. His government of the Isle of Wight in critical times, when the Spaniards were seeking to seize it in order to make it the headquarters of their predatory attacks, was vigilant and energetic, despite the connivance at piracy with which it was tainted. According to Worsley 'he kept the island in a proper state of defence, and lived in perfect harmony with the Isle of Wight gentry.' Oglander gives him the character of 'a brave soldier, but assuming too much.' He was an ardent lover of field sports, and did much to increase the stock of game in the island, giving, it is said, a lamb for every live hare brought in.

[Worsley's Hist. of the Isle of Wight, p. 90; Camden Soc. Miscellanies, vi. 29; Oglander's Memoirs, pp. 81, 193; Froude's Hist. of England, vi. 435, vii. 154, 437, ix. 538, xi. 61; Cal. State Papers, Dom. (Lemon); Strype's Annals, II. i. 28, 363, ii. 9–10, 314, III. ii. 559.] E. V.

HORSEY, SIR JEROME (*fl.* 1573–1627), traveller, was son of William Horsey, who was probably brother of George Horsey of Digswell in Hertfordshire, and of Sir Edward Horsey [q. v.], governor of the Isle of Wight. In 1573 Jerome Horsey set out for Moscow as a clerk in the service of the Russian company. In 1576 Sylvester, the accredited English envoy in Russia, was disabled by a stroke of lightning; no successor was appointed, and when, in 1580, the Czar (Ivan-Vasilovitch) desired to purchase munitions of war in England, he selected Horsey to undertake the business, and sent him to England with 'a message of honor, weight, and secraecie... to the Quens Majesty of England,' 'perceavinge' (Horsey explains) 'I had ateyned to the familliar phrase of his language the Pollish and Dutch tongs.' A journey, at the time, on such a mission, across the continent was dangerous, and Horsey took elaborate precautions to conceal his despatches and his money. After many adventures he arrived in London by way of Hamburg, and was introduced by his kinsman, Sir Edward Horsey, to the queen, who made him one of her esquires of the body. Horsey also made the acquaintance of Walsingham, and was well received by the Russia Company. In 1581 he sailed to Russia with the necessary stores 'in company of 13 talle shipps,' beating off on the voyage a Danish fleet near the North Cape. The Czar Ivan died in 1584. The new czar, Feodor (crowned in June 1584), was under the influence of his ambitious brother-in-law, Prince Boris Fedorovitch, who was friendly to Horsey, but was hostile to Sir Jerome Bowes [q. v.] (the ambassador from England since 1583). Bowes and Horsey had no liking for each other, but Horsey contrived to get Bowes safely out of the country. In August 1585 he was sent to England by the czar, with official despatches addressed to Elizabeth, in which complaint was made of Bowes's conduct, of the company's method of trading, and of Elizabeth's treatment of the czar's previous messenger, Beckman. On the journey, in accordance with directions from his patron, Prince Boris, Horsey betrayed Maria, niece of the late czar and widow of the Duke of Holstein, into the hands of her enemies. The lady, who was taking refuge in Riga, was persuaded by Horsey to return to Russia, and was there imprisoned, with her daughter, in the nunnery of Troitza. 'This pece of service' (Horsey wrote) 'was verie acceptable; whereof I much repent me.' On his arrival in England Horsey was welcomed by Elizabeth, despite Bowes's unprincipled efforts to injure his credit. He collected lions, bulls, and dogs, and the like, to take back with him, and set out for Russia on 5 April 1586. He had been commissioned to procure in the czarina's behalf some woman skilled in the cure of barrenness, but mistaking his instructions he took out a midwife, and

Elizabeth, who understood from him that the czarina was with child, gave him a suitable letter to deliver to her. The error 'fell out to be verie dangerous' to Horsey. But he soon regained the favour of Prince Boris and the czar, the latter of whom 'semed glad of my return pochivated and made me merrie.' In February 1587 he obtained 'under the Emperiall seale a free privaledge granted unto the company . . . to trade and traficque thorrow all his dominions, free from payinge any manner of customs and tolls whatsoever upon their merchandise . . . in as ample and large a manner as I could devis and sett down myself. Never the like opteyned by any ambassodor hertofore, though thowsands expended to procure the like.' But a party at court, headed by the chancellor Shalkalove, was opposed to the English company's monopoly, and quickly secured enough influence to imperil Horsey's position. He hastily returned to London in 1587. In November of that year Giles Fletcher [q. v.] was sent out to obtain a confirmation of Horsey's valuable charter.

At the end of 1587 and in 1588 and 1589 the Russia company brought charges amounting to fraud against Horsey before the council and Lord Burghley (see the articles in the App. to Bond's edition of the *Travels*, Hakluyt Soc.) Complaint was made of his arrogance and extravagance; he had traded, it was said, on his own account, and he had falsified his accounts with his employers. To the last charge he practically made no defence, and partially made up the deficiency. In 1587 Pecok had written from Moscow to Walsingham of Horsey: 'His state is not good; he oweth that I knowe, to the merchaunts fower thowsande rubbells, and to other twoe thowsande rubbells; and of the goods and commodities brought over wyth him he hath lyttell lefte;' and again, 'I might troble your honorable eares with notes of his disorderlie behavior here, but I shold enter into a sea that hath no bottome.' At the end of 1587 the company asserted that Horsey had absconded from England; he was certainly in Russia in 1588, but was in England again in 1589. In 1589 the company wrote to Burghley that a rumour had reached them that Horsey was to be employed again on diplomatic business with Russia, and they strongly deprecated such a course. In April 1590 he travelled once more to Russia by way of Cologne and Copenhagen. But on his arrival the czar refused him an audience, and he returned discomfited in October 1591.

For the next thirty years Horsey lived in Buckinghamshire. He was knighted in 1603, and on 19 June 1604 he was made one of the receivers of the king's lands for life. He was high sheriff of Buckinghamshire in 1610. Horsey was long a member of parliament for Cornish boroughs. In that summoned for 19 Feb. 1592–3 he sat for Saltash; on 4 Oct. 1597 he was returned for Camelford; on 10 Oct. 1601 for Bossiney; again for Bossiney on 12 March 1603–4. In the parliament summoned for 5 April 1614 Horsey sat for Bossiney again, and on 13 Dec. 1620 he was returned for East Looe. He must have opposed the court, as on 8 June 1622 he was committed, with William Fiennes, Lord Saye [q. v.], for opposing the grant of a benevolence. He seems to have been living in 1627. Horsey married by license, dated 5 Jan. 1591–2, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Griffith Hampden of Hampden, Buckinghamshire. She died in 1607. He then married Isabella, daughter of Edward Brocket, late of Wheathampstead, Hertfordshire; the settlement for this marriage was dated 28 Oct. 1609. He is said to have married, in 1619, a third wife, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir John North, eldest son of Roger, second lord North [q. v.] It is clear that Horsey had at least one son living in 1621, and as this son was then old enough to have quarrelled with his father his mother must have been Sir Jerome's first wife.

Horsey wrote an account of the 'Coronation of Feodore,' which was printed in 'Hakluyt's Voyages,' i. 525–35. A summary, called 'Extracts out of Sir Jerome Horsey's Observations in Seventeene Yeares Travels and Experience in Russia and other Countries adjoyning,' &c., appeared in Purchas's 'Pilgrimage,' v. 972–92. Horsey's account of his Russian travels, which supplies interesting accounts of contemporary Russian politics and society, was edited in 1856 for the Hakluyt Society by E. A. Bond, from Harleian MS. 1813, together with Horsey's contribution to Hakluyt. Purchas states that Horsey wrote other accounts of his foreign experiences, but the manuscripts have not been traced.

[Bond's edition of the Travels of Horsey, with Introduction, Hakluyt Soc. 1856; Purchas's Pilgrimage, 1626, pp. 972–92; Hakluyt's Voyages, ed. 1811, i. 525–35; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire; Chester's London Marriage Licenses; Return of Members of Parliament; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1591–4 pp. 30, 41, 122, 1603–10 p. 121, 1619–23 pp. 1, 237, 404–5, 415, 1625–6 p. 67, 1627–8 p. 488; Hamel's Engl. and Russia, p. 205, &c.] W. A. J. A.

HORSFIELD, THOMAS (1773–1859), naturalist, was born at Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, United States, on 12 May 1773. His parents were Moravians, and he remained

throughout life a member of that religious body. He studied medicine at the Pennsylvania Hospital, where he graduated doctor of medicine in May 1798, his thesis being 'An Experimental Dissertation on the *Rhus vernix*, *Rhus radicans*, and *Rhus glabrum*,' Philadelphia, 8vo. The following year he left America, went to Java, and took service under the Dutch government there and at Sumatra. When the English took temporary possession of the Malayan colonies of the Dutch in 1811, he permanently transferred his services to the British flag, and was despatched by Sir Stamford Raffles to the smaller island of Banca to investigate its natural history. A most valuable report followed. Horsfield left the East Indies in 1819, after nearly twenty years' service. In 1820 he was appointed keeper of the museum of the East India Company in Leadenhall Street, and held the post until his death. He died on 24 July 1859.

His name is botanically commemorated by the *Horsfieldia* of the Dutch botanist Blume. Besides numerous papers on scientific subjects, he published: 1. 'Descriptive Catalogue of Lepidoptera in the H.E.I.C. Museum,' 2 pts. 1828–9, 4to. 2. 'Zoological Researches,' 1821, 4to. 3. 'Plantæ Javanicæ rariores, quæ in insula Java 1802–18 collegit T. Horsfield; Descriptiones elaboravit J. J. Bennett, observationes adjecit R. Brown,' fol., London, 1838–52, with fifty coloured plates. 4. Catalogues of the mammals, birds, and lepidoptera in the museum under his charge between 1851 and 1854. With Sir William Jardine he brought out 'Illustrations of Ornithology' in 1830, 4to, and a collection of annulosa brought by him from Java was described by W. S. Macleay in 1815.

[Proc. Linn. Soc. 1859–60, pp. 25–6; Introd. Plantæ Jav. rar.] B. D. J.

HORSFIELD, THOMAS WALKER (*d.* 1837), topographer, was for some years minister of a dissenting congregation meeting at the Westgate Chapel at Lewes, Sussex, and more popularly known as the 'Bull Meeting.' He also took pupils. Horsfield compiled for John Baxter (1781–1858) [q. v.] 'The History and Antiquities of Lewes and its vicinity . . . with an Appendix containing an Essay on the Natural History of the District by Gideon Mantell' (with plates and a supplement), two vols. 4to, Lewes, 1824–7. This was followed by a more important undertaking, 'The History and Antiquities and Topography of the County of Sussex,' two vols. 4to, Lewes, 1835. In the compilation of the first volume, which contains East Sussex, Horsfield was assisted by William Durrant Cooper [q. v.]; the second volume, on West Sussex, is mainly an abridgment of the histories of Dallaway and Cartwright. In 1835 Horsfield was appointed to succeed Benjamin Rigby Davis as presbyterian minister at Chowbent, Lancashire, where he died on 26 Aug. 1837, leaving a widow and eight children (*Gent. Mag.* 1838, pt. i. 102). He was elected F.S.A. in 1826.

[Lower's Worthies of Sussex, p. 331.] G. G.

HORSFORD, SIR ALFRED HASTINGS (1818–1885), general, son of General George Horsford, a distinguished West India officer, once lieutenant-governor of Bermuda, who died at Paris, 28 April 1840 (*Gent. Mag.* 1840, pt. ii. p. 430), was born at Bath in 1818, and was educated at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst. He was appointed a second-lieutenant in the rifle brigade, 12 July 1833. His subsequent military commissions were: first lieutenant 23 April 1839, captain 5 Aug. 1842, major 26 Dec. 1851, lieutenant-colonel 28 May 1853 (all in the rifle brigade), brevet-colonel 28 Nov. 1854, major-general 1 Jan. 1868, lieutenant-general 1874, and general 1 Oct. 1877. He served with the 1st battalion rifle brigade in the Kaffir war of 1847–8; returned to the Cape with the battalion as major in 1851; and commanded the battalion in the Kaffir war of 1852–3 (medal). He accompanied the battalion to the East in 1853, and served with it in Bulgaria and the Crimea, including the battles of the Alma, Inkerman, and Balaklava, and the early part of the siege of Sebastopol (C.B., knight of the Legion of Honour, British and Turkish Crimean and Sardinian medals). He was appointed one of the lieutenant-colonels of the 3rd battalion rifle brigade when formed at Portsmouth in 1855, and took a wing of the battalion out to Calcutta, where it landed in October 1857. Horsford commanded the battalion which formed part of Walpole's brigade at the battle of Cawnpore and in the advance on Lucknow. He commanded a brigade from February 1858 at the siege of Lucknow and in the operations in Oude and the Trans-Gogra. When Lord Clyde returned to Lucknow after the final defeat of the rebels at the Raptee, 30 Dec. 1858, Horsford's brigade was left to watch the Nepaul frontier at the point where the Raptee debouches from the mountains. He returned home soon afterwards; was deputy-adjutant-general at the horse guards 1860–6, brigadier-general at Aldershot 1866–9, major-general on the staff at Malta 1870–2, major-general commanding the south-eastern district 1872–4, and military secretary at the horse guards 1874–80. In 1874 he was sent

to represent Great Britain at the international conference on the usages of war, held at Brussels. Horsford was made a K.C.B. in 1860, and G.C.B. in 1875. He was a special commissioner of Chelsea Hospital, and successively colonel of the 79th Cameron highlanders, the 14th foot, and colonel-commandant 2nd battalion rifle brigade. He died at Munlochy, near Inverness, 13 Sept. 1885.

[Hart's Army Lists; the Rev. Sir W. Cope's Hist. of the Rifle Brigade; Illustr. London News, 31 Oct. 1885 (will).] H. M. C.

HORSFORD, Sir JOHN (1751–1817) major-general H.E.I.C. Bengal artillery, son of John Horsford, gentleman, of St. George's, Middlesex, was born 13 May 1751. He was sent to Merchant Taylors' School in 1759, and matriculated at St. John's College, Oxford, 30 June 1768, and was a fellow from 1768 to 1771, but never took a degree. Disinclination to enter the church as his friends desired was the alleged cause of his enlisting, under the assumed name of Rover, in the East India Company's artillery early in 1772. The inquiries set on foot attracted the attention of Colonel Pearce, commanding the Bengal artillery. Horsford having pointed out an error in a Greek quotation in some papers he was copying for the colonel, that officer, as the story goes, suddenly called him by his right name as he was leaving the room. An order, dated Fort William, 9 March 1778, addressed to 'Captain Watkin Thelwall, commanding No. 1 company, notifies that Sergeant John Rover, of the company under your command, is this day appointed a cadet of artillery under the name of "John Horsford."' Horsford's commissions were dated: lieutenant-fireworker, 31 March 1778; first-lieutenant, 5 Oct. 1778; captain, 26 Nov. 1786; major, 6 Aug. 1801; lieutenant-colonel, 1 May 1804; colonel, 25 July 1810; major-general, 4 June 1811. Except General Litellus Burrell [q. v.] Horsford is an almost unique example of a man rising from the ranks to a high military position in the East India Company's army. Horsford commanded a company of Bengal artillery detached to Madras in the second Mysore war, under Lord Cornwallis, in 1790–1, including the capture of Bangalore, the action at Arikera, and operation against Seringapatam. He commanded the artillery in the campaigns under Lord Lake in 1803–5, including the battles of Alighur and Delhi, siege of Agra, capture of Deig, and siege of Bhurtpore. He commanded a brigade and also directed the artillery at the siege of Komanur, August–November 1807. On the resignation of Colonel Nicholas Carnegie in 1808 Horsford succeeded to the command of the Bengal artillery, of which he remained virtually the head until his death. He was not engaged in the Nepaul war; but the artillery arrangements for those operations and for the grand army under the Marquis of Hastings, which subsequently took the field against the Pindarrees, were directed by him. He was made a K.C.B. 7 April 1815, and 28 June 1816 was appointed an extra major-general on the staff of the grand army. His last military operation was the direction of the artillery at the siege of Háthras in March 1817. He died at Cawnpore of heart disease, on 20 April, ten days after his return from the field, in the sixty-sixth year of his age and the forty-fifth of his military service, during which he never had a day's leave from his duties. The historian of the Bengal artillery writes of him: 'A sound constitution and strict temperance enabled him to endure what our modern nervous temperaments would shrink from. Intellectually, in scientific attainments and habits of order and system he stood confessedly unrivalled' (Stubbs, ii. 235). In March 1801, at Cawnpore, Horsford addressed a paper to Lord Lake setting forth the defects in organisation of the artillery branch. In June 1816 he addressed a similar memorial to the Marquis of Hastings, which showed that the lessons taught by the great continental wars in Europe had not escaped him. His high reputation secured attention to his representations, and although he did not live to see the results, the reorganisation of the Bengal artillery that followed in 1817–18 added largely to the efficiency of that famous corps.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. vol. ii.; Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 120; East India Registers and Army Lists; Stubbs's Hist. of the Bengal Artillery (London, 1877), ii. 234–8, and passim; Gent. Mag. 1817, pt. ii. p. 561.] H. M. C.

HORSLEY, CHARLES EDWARD (1822–1876), musical composer, son of William Horsley [q. v.], was born in London 16 Dec. 1822. Both his maternal grandfather, Dr. Callcott, and his father were composers. He received his earliest musical training from his father, and, when sufficiently advanced, studied the piano under the guidance of Moscheles. By the advice of Mendelssohn, who during his first visit to England became very intimate with the Horsley family, he was sent to Cassel, where he was under the tuition of Hauptmann. From Cassel he went to Leipzig. There he enjoyed the great advantage of personal instruction from Mendelssohn, and contracted a friendship with the composer Spohr.

Horsley wrote, while in Germany, several instrumental works, including a trio for piano, violin, and violoncello, and an overture which was produced at Cassel in 1845.

On his return to England he devoted himself to teaching music, and won considerable distinction as a performer on the piano and the organ. Shortly after he settled in London, at the age of twenty-four, he achieved a success with an oratorio, 'David;' and again, three years later, with a second oratorio, 'Joseph.' Both works were written for the Liverpool Philharmonic Society. From 19 Sept. 1853 till June 1857 he was organist of St. John's, Notting Hill. In 1854 he composed an anthem for the consecration of Fairfield Church, and in 1860 produced at the Glasgow musical festival a third oratorio, 'Gideon.'

In 1868 he went to Australia, and lived for some time in Melbourne. For the opening of the Town Hall in that city, in 1870, he wrote an ode, 'Euterpe,' for solos, chorus, and orchestra. A selection from this was performed at the Crystal Palace in March 1876. From Melbourne he proceeded to the United States, and died in New York, 28 Feb. 1876.

Besides the compositions already mentioned, Horsley's writings include: music to 'Comus,' which was much praised on its production; a song, 'The Patriot Flag,' and an anthem written while he was in America; and a number of songs, anthems, pianoforte pieces, and sonatas for piano, piano and flute, and piano and violoncello.

He edited a 'Collection of Glees,' by his father, in 1873, and his own 'Text-Book of Harmony' was published posthumously in London in 1876.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 754; Harper's Weekly Journal, 18 March 1876; information from Mr. J. C. Horsley, R.A.; Vestry Minutes of St. John's, Notting Hill; Cat. of music in Brit. Mus.] R. F. S.

HORSLEY, JOHN (1685–1732), archæologist, of a Northumberland family, is said by Turner to have been born at Pinkie House in the parish of Inveresk, Midlothian, in 1685. Hinde thinks he was a son of Charles Horsley, a member of the Tailors' Company of Newcastle-on-Tyne, and that he was probably born there. He was educated at the Newcastle grammar school, but went at a very early age to the Edinburgh University, where he matriculated on 2 March 1698, and graduated M.A. on 29 April 1701. Soon after this he became minister of the presbyterian congregation of Morpeth, Northumberland, vacated by the removal of Jonathan Harle or Harley (afterwards M.D.) to Alnwick, Northumberland. Calamy visited him on his way to Scotland in April 1709. According to Evans's 'List' (1715–29) he was minister at Morpeth and Newbiggin-by-the-Sea jointly, and had two hundred hearers, including ten county voters. He is probably identical with the John Horsley who in 1721 is described as 'gent.' of Widdrington, near Morpeth, and who acted as agent to a York building company, then holding the Widdrington estates. He made calculations of the rainfall at Widdrington in 1722 and 1723. He kept a school at Morpeth; Newton Ogle, afterwards dean of Winchester, was one of his pupils. At a later period he employed himself there, and at Newcastle, as a lecturer on natural science. His letters show that he was at Bath in 1727 and in London in 1728. On 23 April 1730 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. In a letter (undated, probably May 1731) to Robert Cay of Newcastle he encloses advertisements for the 'Newcastle Courant' of 'a complete course of experimental philosophy' at Morpeth and of his great work on Roman Britain, which was then approaching completion. His correspondence with Roger Gale [q. v.], who contributed an article to 'Roman Britain,' belongs to 1729–31. The researches by which he accumulated material and the labour expended on his book told fatally on his constitution. It is a monument of his accuracy and judgment, but he died before the day of publication. His dedication to Sir Richard Ellys is dated 2 Jan. 1731–2. His last lecture was delivered at Newcastle on 7 or 8 Jan. He died on 12 Jan. 1731–2, aged 46, and was buried on 15 Jan. in the churchyard at Morpeth. His widow removed to Newcastle; her maiden name is not known. Wood says she was a daughter of Principal Hamilton of Edinburgh, who had been minister of Cramond (1694–1709), and thus accounts for Horsley's knowledge of the parish of Cramond; the statement seems based on a confusion with another John Horsley [see Horsley, Samuel], but Hamilton knew Horsley, and visited him on 15 Nov. 1727. He had a daughter, who married E. Randall, clerk to a merchant in the South Sea House, London; another daughter, who married Samuel Hallowell or Halliwell, a Newcastle surgeon; and a son, George, who was apprenticed (23 Dec. 1732) to Hallowell, and died young. His scientific apparatus was purchased by Caleb Rotheram (afterwards D.D.), who established a dissenting academy at Kendal in 1733; after Rotheram's death, by John Holt of Kirkdale, near Liverpool; then by the Warrington Academy, of which Holt be-

came mathematical tutor; in 1786 it was presented to New College, Hackney; and was ultimately deposited in Dr. Williams's Library when at Red Cross Street; in 1821 it is mentioned as still existing, but only a few broken remnants now remain (1891).

Horsley published: 1. 'Vows in Trouble,' &c., 1729, 12mo. 2. 'The Vanity of Man . . . Funeral Sermon for . . . Jonathan Harle, M.D.,' &c., 1730, 8vo. 3. 'Some Account of the Life of . . . Harle,' &c.; included, with No. 2, in Harle's 'Two Discourses,' &c., 1730, 4to. 4. 'A Brief and General Account of the . . . Principles of Statics, Mechanics, Hydrostatics, and Pneumatics,' &c., Newcastle-upon-Tyne [1731?], 12mo (a handbook to his lectures). Posthumous were: 5. 'Britannia Romana, or the Roman Antiquities of Britain, in Three Books,' &c., 1732, fol. The three books deal respectively with history, inscriptions, and geography; there are 105 copper-plate engravings. The British Museum has a copy with additions by John Ward, LL.D. The map of ancient Britain is reproduced in D'Anville's 'Ancient Geography,' 1775, fol. The original copper-plates were offered for sale by Randall in 1763 to the Society of Antiquaries; in 1769 to Richard Gough [q. v.] for 100*l.*; in 1780 to Andrew Gifford [q. v.] for twenty guineas. No sale was effected; John Nichols, in December 1784, would have given forty guineas for them, but they were already melted down. 6. 'A Map of Northumberland, begun by the late John Horsley, F.R.S., continued by the Surveyor he employed [George Mark],' &c., Edinburgh, 1753. 7. 'Materials for the History of Northumberland,' 1729–30, printed in 'Inedited Contributions to the History of Northumberland,' &c. [1869], 8vo. Horsley had projected histories of Northumberland and Durham. His paper on the Widdrington rainfall is in 'Philosophical Transactions,' xxxii. 328.

[Hutchinson's View of Northumberland, 1778, i. 202 sq.; Nichols's Anecdotes of Bowyer, 1782, p. 371; Wood's Parish of Cramond, 1784, p. 4; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. 1812, ii. 48; Turner in Newcastle Magazine, March 1821, p. 426 sq.; Calamy's Own Life, 1830, ii. 148; Hodgson's Memoirs of . . . Horsley, 1831; Hodgson's Hist. of Northumberland, 1832, vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 443 sq.; Catalogue of Edinburgh Graduates, 1858, p. 170; Hinde in Archæologia Aeliana, February 1865; James's Hist. Litig. and Legis. Presb. Chapels, 1867, p. 67?] A. G.

HORSLEY, SAMUEL (1733–1806), bishop of St. Asaph, son of John Horsley, by his first wife, Anne, daughter of William Hamilton, D.D., principal of Edinburgh University, was born on 15 Sept. 1733 in St. Martin's Place, by St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, at which his father was lecturer. He was baptised on 8 Oct., and Zachary Pearce, vicar of St. Martin's, afterwards bishop of Rochester, was his godfather. The bishop's grandfather, Samuel Horsley, who was born on 17 March 1669 and died on 4 July 1735, was second son of William Horsley of Broxbourne, Hertfordshire (*d.* 10 Feb. 1709). John Horsley, the bishop's father (1699–1777), born on 13 Nov. 1699, was educated for the dissenting ministry at the university of Edinburgh, where, on 24 Feb. 1723, 'Johannes Horseley' and Isaac Maddox (*sic*), 'Angli præcones evangelici, academiæ olim alumni,' were 'nunc demum' admitted to the degree of M.A., the diploma being given on 9 March. Neither John Horsley nor Madox (afterwards bishop of Worcester) seems to have held any dissenting pastorate; both are included by Calamy among those who conformed about 1727. John Horsley, while still lecturer at St. Martin's, became (1745) rector of Thorley, Hertfordshire; he further received from Madox the rectory of Newington Butts, Surrey, a peculiar in the gift of the Bishop of Worcester. As his second wife, he married Mary, daughter of George Leslie; by whom he had three sons and four daughters. Mary, his second daughter (1747–1824), married William Palmer, of Nazeing Park, Essex, grandfather of Roundell Palmer, first earl of Selborne. He died on 27 Nov. 1777, aged 78; his widow died on 21 Oct. 1787 at Nazeing, Essex.

Samuel Horsley received his early training from his father. In a letter of 20 Feb. 1770 he says that he learned Latin without a master. A letter to his maternal grandmother from William Cleghorn, professor of moral philosophy at Edinburgh, dated 'Huntingdon, 26th Octr. 1750,' gives a minute description of him at the age of seventeen; his eyes and his complexion dark as a raven, his nose even set,' his brows 'begin to shew that they are somewhat capable of assuming his father's frown.' He was admitted pensioner at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, on 24 Oct. 1751, became a fellow-commoner in 1757, and took his name off the books in 1758, in which year he graduated LL.B. He became curate at Newington, succeeding to the living on his father's resignation in 1759. On 4 April 1767 he was elected fellow of the Royal Society; his pursuit of astronomical and geometrical science is proved by his earliest publications. In 1768 he went to Oxford as private tutor at Christ Church to Heneage Finch, lord Guernsey, afterwards (1777) fourth earl of Aylesford. It is an

instance of his sagacity that in his letter of 20 Feb. 1770, dealing with education, he specifies as the finest subject for historical study the 'decline of the Roman Empire,' lamenting that in English there is nothing on this period that is not superficial. His conjectural restoration of a lost treatise of Apollonius of Perga was printed (1770) at the Clarendon Press. On 30 Nov. 1773 he was elected one of the secretaries of the Royal Society. In the 'Transactions' of the society (*Phil. Trans.* lxiv. 96) is a letter addressed to him (21 Dec. 1773) by Richard Price, D.D., occasioned by Priestley's experiments on gases. On 14 Jan. 1774 he was incorporated B.C.L. at Oxford, proceeding D.C.L. on 18 Jan. In the same month he was presented by the father of his pupil to the rectory of Albury, Surrey, holding it by dispensation along with Newington. Lowth, as soon as he became bishop of London, made him his domestic chaplain, with a prebend at St. Paul's in 1777. At the end of the year he succeeded his father as lecturer at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. In 1779 Horsley resigned Albury; in 1780 Lowth presented him to Thorley, on the resignation of Archdeacon Eaton; in 1781 Lowth made him archdeacon of St. Albans, and in 1782 presented him to the vicarage of South Weald, Essex, when he resigned Thorley.

Horsley made his first controversial allusion to Priestley in a Good Friday sermon (17 April 1778) on the distinction between moral and physical necessity. Priestley in June published a very courteous letter in reply, treating the difference between his position and Horsley's as merely verbal. On 22 May 1783 Horsley delivered a charge to the clergy of his archdeaconry, in which he submitted to severe criticism the first part of Priestley's 'History of the Corruptions of Christianity' (1782), dealing with the development of opinion on the person of our Lord. Almost simultaneously Samuel Badcock [q. v.] attacked Priestley in the 'Monthly Review' (June 1783). Into the main argument Horsley declined to enter, though he gave it as his own view that the opinion of the church was uniform on this point during the first three centuries. He restricted his polemic to an endeavour to show that Priestley was 'altogether unqualified to throw any light upon a question of ecclesiastical antiquity' (*Tracts*, 1789, p. 85). Priestley was a pioneer of the modern method of investigating the development of doctrine, but the weak places in his scholarship and his haste in drawing conclusions were exposed by Horsley with much learning and in a style of extraordinary vigour, combining great dignity with an unsparing force of sarcasm. The controversy lasted till 1790; in the course of it Priestley published his maturer work, 'History of Early Opinions,' 1786, which Horsley declined to read.

In December 1783 Horsley became a member of the club then established by Johnson at the Essex Head, Essex Street, Strand; he attended Johnson's funeral in the following year. During the session 1783–4 occurred a very acrimonious dispute respecting the management of the Royal Society, in which Horsley took a prominent part against the president, Sir Joseph Banks [q. v.] Horsley at length withdrew from the society. His speech is given in 'An Authentic Narrative of the Dissensions in the Royal Society,' 1784. Kippis, in his 'Observations,' 1784, criticised Horsley's action and defended Banks. In 1785 Horsley completed his edition of Sir Isaac Newton's works, which he had projected in 1776, and begun in 1779. He had access to Newton's papers in the possession of John Wallop, second earl of Portsmouth, and found 'a cartload' of manuscripts on religious topics, but did not deem them fit to be published.

Thurlow's favour promoted Horsley to a prebend at Gloucester 19 April 1787. In 1788 he was raised to the see of St. David's, still retaining the rectory of Newington. His primary charge was delivered in 1790. He did much to improve the condition of his clergy, helping them in their difficulties with his purse as well as his counsel, and raising the minimum stipend for curates from 7*l.* to 15*l.* It had been customary for Welsh candidates for orders to receive their whole training at one of the nonconformist academies. Horsley declined to accept certificates from Castle Howel [see Davis, David]. He urged his clergy by letter (24 Aug. 1789) to use their influence at the Carmarthen election against John George Phillips, who had voted for the repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts, and who notwithstanding was re-elected (1790). In the House of Lords, however, he spoke (31 May 1791) in favour of the Catholic bill. He took an active part in 1792 in favour of the measure for the relief of the Scottish episcopal church; the clause requiring the Scottish clergy to signify their assent to the Anglican articles was of his introduction. On 30 Jan. 1793 he preached a remarkable sermon before the House of Lords at Westminster Abbey, depicting the dangers of the revolutionary spirit; as he began his peroration the whole assembly rose in rapt enthusiasm.

In November 1793 Horsley was translated

to the see of Rochester, holding with it the deanery of Westminster, and resigning Newington. He led an active life; during his stay at the episcopal residence at Bromley, Kent, his favourite exercise was rowing. He pursued in his new diocese his endeavours for the welfare of the clergy, and had much to do with a movement for augmenting the value of livings in the city of London. Stanley has referred to the pompous style of his chapter orders at Westminster: 'We, the Dean, do peremptorily command and enjoin.' The abbey clergy and other officials warmly expressed their gratitude for his attention to their interests. The charge at his second visitation (1800) of Rochester alludes to Priestley's removal to America, 'the patriarch of the sect is fled.' In November 1801, at four o'clock in the morning, he made a speech in the lords against the terms of the peace with France. He was translated to St. Asaph on 26 June 1802.

Though in his seventieth year Horsley again addressed himself to the needs of a Welsh diocese. He speaks (*ib.* p. 333) of a 'dislike of trouble' in his natural disposition, and accuses himself of indolence. But he shirked no labour in his public work, and kept up his literary and mathematical activity. He seems, indeed, to have neglected his private affairs. He spent money thoughtlessly, and was deep in debt. His coach was always drawn by four horses. He insured his life for 5,000*l.*, but allowed the policy to lapse two days before his death. In July 1806 he visited his diocese. Intending to visit Thurlow at Brighton, he arrived there on 20 Sept., having heard on the way the news of Thurlow's death on the 12th. On 30 Sept. he was seized with dysentery; it appears from a letter written that day, that he had adopted millennial notions, expecting Napoleon to set up as Messiah. He died at Brighton on 4 Oct. 1806. A funeral service was held at Westminster Abbey; he was buried under the altar at St. Mary's, Newington Butts; the Latin inscription on his monument was written by himself; his remains, with those of his second wife, and daughter by his first wife, were removed to Thorley on 18 July 1876, on the demolition of St. Mary's to make way for a railway. His funeral sermon was preached on 19 Oct. by Robert Dickinson, lecturer at St. Mary's, Newington Butts. Horsley is described as somewhat irritable in temperament and dictatorial in manner; apart from polemics he was notably generous, and so charitable as to be easily imposed upon. His intellectual force was great, and his learning admirably digested. As a speaker and preacher his deep-toned and flexible voice gave due effect to his strong argumentative powers.

Horsley married, first, on 16 Dec. 1774, Mary (*d.* August 1777), daughter of John Botham, his predecessor at Albury, by whom he had a daughter, who died young, and a son, Heneage (*b.* 23 Feb. 1776), of Westminster School and Christ Church, Oxford (M.A. 1802), rector of Woolwich, afterwards rector of Gresford, Denbighshire, and prebendary of St. Asaph, ultimately episcopal clergyman at Dundee, and Dean of Brechin (*d.* 6 Oct. 1847); secondly, Sarah Wright, a protégée of his first wife and in her service; she died without issue on 2 April 1805, aged 53; on her presentation at court, Queen Charlotte noticed her ladylike bearing. There is a portrait of Horsley at the Deanery, Westminster; another is in the possession of Professor Jebb at Cambridge, and a miniature on ivory is in the National Portrait Gallery. A portrait, by James Green [q. v.], was engraved by Meyer; another, by Ozias Humphrey [q. v.], was engraved by James Godby [q. v.], and again by Blood. His episcopal seal is in the possession of the Rev. H. H. Jebb, at Awliscombe, Devonshire.

His publications may be thus classed: Scientific: 1. 'The Power of God, deduced from the computable instantaneous productions of it in the Solar System,' &c., 1767, 8vo. 2. 'Apollonii Pergæi Inclinationum libri duo. Restituebat,' &c., Oxford, 1770, 4to. 3. 'Remarks on the Observations made in the late Voyage towards the North Pole,' &c., 1774, 4to (a letter to Constantine John Phipps [q. v.]). 4. 'Isaaci Newtoni Opera . . . Commentariis illustrabat,' &c., 1779–85, fol. 5. 'Elementary Treatises on . . . Practical Mathematics,' &c., Oxford, 1801, 8vo. 6. 'Euclidis Elementorum libri priores xiii,' &c., Oxford, 1802, 8vo. 7. 'Euclidis Datorum liber,' &c., Oxford, 1803, 8vo. 8. 'A Critical Essay on Virgil's . . . Seasons . . . With a . . . Method of investigating the Risings . . . of the Fixed Stars,' &c., 1805, 4to. Also papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' vols. lvii.–lxvi.; astronomical observations corrected for John Robinson's 'History of Hinckley,' 1782; and dissertation on the Pleiades in William Vincent's 'Voyage of Nearchus,' 1797, 4to. Theological: 1. 'Providence and Free Agency,' &c., 1778, 4to. 2. 'A Charge . . . to the Clergy of the Archdeaconry of St. Albans,' &c., 1783, 4to. 3. 'Letters . . . in reply to Dr. Priestley,' &c., 1784, 8vo. 4. 'A Sermon on the Incarnation,' &c., 1785, 4to. 5. 'Remarks upon Dr. Priestley's second Letters,' &c., 1786, 8vo. (Nos. 2, 3, 4, 5 were reprinted, with supplements, in 'Tracts in Controversy with Dr. Priestley,'

&c., Glocester (*sic*) and London, 1789, 8vo; the 3rd edit., Dundee, 1812, 8vo, has appendix by Heneage Horsley; No. 4, with his first charge as bishop of St. David's, was published in Welsh, Brecon, 1791, 12mo). 6. 'The Analogy between the Light of Inspiration and the Light of Learning,' &c., Glocester [1787], 4to. 7. 'On the Principle of Vitality in Man,' &c., 1789, 4to. 8. 'A Review of the Case of the Protestant Dissenters,' &c., 1790, 8vo. 9. 'An Apology for the Liturgy and Clergy . . . By a Clergyman,' &c., 1790, 8vo. Also separate sermons (1786–1806), included with many posthumous sermons (not prepared for publication) in 'Sermons,' Dundee, 1810–22, 8vo, 4 vols. (edited by Heneage Horsley); reprinted, 1829, 8vo, 2 vols.; and episcopal charges (1790–1806), included in 'Charges,' 1813, 8vo (edited by Heneage Horsley); reprinted, 1830, 8vo. His 'Three Sermons on the Sabbath,' &c., were reprinted by the S.P.C.K., 1853, 12mo. Philological: 1. 'On the Prosodies of the Greek and Latin,' &c., 1796, 8vo (anon.) 2. 'Critical Disquisitions on the 18th chapter of Isaiah,' &c., 1799, 4to. 3. 'Hosea translated . . . with Notes,' &c., 1801, 4to; 1804, 4to. Posthumous were: 4. 'The Book of Psalms translated,' &c., 1815, 8vo; 3rd edit., 1833, 8vo. 5. 'Biblical Criticism on the first fourteen Historical Books of the Old Testament . . . first nine Prophetical Books,' &c., 1820, 8vo, 4 vols. (edited by Heneage Horsley); 2nd edit., 1844, 8vo, 4 vols. Political: 1. 'A Circular Letter to the Diocese of Rochester on the Scarcity of Corn,' &c., 1796 (Watt). 2. 'Another Circular Letter . . . on the Defence of the Kingdom,' &c., 1798 (*ib.*) Posthumous was: 3. 'Speeches in Parliament,' &c., Dundee, 1813, 8vo, 2 vols. (edited by Heneage Horsley). Horsley adopted some peculiarities of orthography, e. g. 'ledde,' 'redde' (sometimes 'red'). The last editions of his Sermons, Charges, Psalms, and Biblical Criticism, making 8 vols., have been reissued, without date, with general title 'Theological Works.'

[No good life of Horsley exists. Chalmers failed to obtain information 'from the only quarter whence it could have been expected.' See Funeral Sermon by Dickinson, 1806; Gent. Mag. 1806, ii. 987 sq., 1073; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, i. 380; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, 1812 iv. 673 sq., 1814 viii. 509; European Mag. 1813, i. 371 sq., 494 sq.; Chalmers's Gen. Biog. Dict., 1814, xviii. 181 sq.; Priestley's Works, 1824–32, iv. xviii. xix.; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, 1827, iii. 273; Calamy's Own Life, 1830, ii. 503; Wallace's Antitrinitarian Biog. 1850, iii. 461; Cat. of Edinburgh Graduates, 1858, p. 192; Boswell's Johnson (Wright), 1859, ii. 241, viii. 250; Grubb's Ecc. Hist. of Scotland, 1861, iv. 103 sq.; Cox's Literature of the Sabbath Question, 1865, ii. 325 sq.; Stanley's Historical Memorials of Westminster Abbey, 1868, p. 474; Good Words, 1874, p. 825 sq. (article by J. W. Daniell); Times, 21 July 1876, p. 5; Rees's Hist. Prot. Nonconformity in Wales, 1883, p. 442; information and documents kindly furnished by Horsley's great-grandson, Rev. Heneage Horsley Jebb; information from records of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, per the librarian, C. E. S. Headlam, Esq., and from family papers per Mrs. William Le F. Robinson.] A. G.

HORSLEY, WILLIAM (1774–1858), musical composer, the descendant of an old Northumbrian family, whose castle still stands near Morpeth, was born on 15 Nov. 1774. He very early displayed an aptitude for music, and at the age of sixteen definitely chose it as his profession. After some training from Gardiner, a pupil of Pepusch, he was articled for five years to the pianist, Theodore Smith. Smith gave him scanty instruction and treated him harshly. More profitable was the acquaintance he contracted with the three brothers Pring and John Wall Callcott [q. v.] By them he was encouraged to attempt glee-writing, the branch of art in which he afterwards established his reputation. A number of glees, canons, and rounds were the outcome of this period, besides several anthems and cathedral services.

In 1794 Horsley was elected to the post of organist of Ely Chapel, Holborn, and three years later, on 15 June 1797, was admitted a member of the Royal Society of Musicians. In the following year, with the co-operation of Dr. Callcott, he founded the 'Concentores Sodales,' a club for the encouragement of glee and canon writing, which flourished, with varying fortunes, until 1847. About the same time he was appointed assistant-organist to Dr. Callcott at the Asylum for Female Orphans, and in consequence resigned his post at Ely Chapel. On 8 June 1800 he took the degree of Mus. Bac. at Oxford, his exercise being an anthem, 'When Israel came out of Egypt.' In the course of the next year the Vocal Concerts were revived, and Horsley wrote for them several glees and songs, as well as some instrumental pieces, including three symphonies. In 1802 he succeeded Dr. Callcott as organist to the Asylum, and held the appointment until 1854. In 1813 he joined Clementi, Bishop, Smart, Attwood, Cramer, and others in founding the Philharmonic Society. From 1812 to 1837 Horsley also fulfilled the duties of organist at the new Belgrave Chapel in Halkin Street. In 1838 he exchanged this post for that of organist to the Charterhouse.

Horsley was from 1834 to 1839 a member of the Society of British Musicians, was elected member of the Royal Academy of Music at Stockholm in 1847, was a member of the Catch Club, and a frequent visitor at the meetings of the Madrigal Society. He died, 12 June 1858, in Kensington. His wife, Elizabeth Hutchins Callcott, daughter of his early friend, whom he married 12 Jan. 1813, survived him till 20 Jan. 1875. His eldest son, John Callcott Horsley, R.A., is well known as an artist; another son, Charles Edward, is separately noticed.

Although his compositions were various, Horsley's reputation as a composer rests chiefly upon his glees, in which form of writing he has had few equals. These compositions are remarkable alike for refinement of taste and the suitability of the music to the words employed. A very high opinion of them was entertained by Mendelssohn, whose intimacy with Horsley dates from his first visit to England in 1829. 'He carried off copies of many of the glees,' writes Mr. J. C. Horsley, R.A., 'for the Sing-Verein at Leipsic; and wrote afterwards to his English friend of the fact that in his absence from Leipsic the choir there had sung "By Celia's Arbour" and other of the glees with forty voices to a part!—a misunderstanding which Mendelssohn soon corrected.' Perhaps the most popular of Horsley's glees are 'By Celia's Arbour' (published in 1807, the words by T. Moore), 'See the Chariot at Hand,' 'Mine be a Cot,' 'Cold is Cadwallo's Tongue,' and 'Oh, Nightingale!'

Horsley's compositions, which are numerous, include: 1. Five collections of glees, dating from 1801 to 1827, and a further collection published by his son, C. E. Horsley, in 1873, besides several contributed to Clementi's 'Vocal Harmony,' of which work he edited the second edition in 1830. 2. 'A Collection of Hymns and Psalm Tunes in use at the Asylum for Female Orphans,' London, 1820. 3. 'An Explanation of Musical Intervals and of the Major and Minor Scales,' London, 1825. 4. 'Introduction to the Study of Practical Harmony and Modulation,' London, 1847. 5. 'The Musical Treasury' (psalm and hymn tunes, &c.), London, 1853; and several detached songs, glees, and pianoforte pieces.

He edited the third edition of Dr. Callcott's 'Musical Grammar,' London, 1817; 'A Collection of Dr. Callcott's Glees, with a Memoir of the Composer and Analysis of his Works,' 1824; and Book i. of Byrd's 'Cantiones Sacræ' for the Musical Antiquarian Society.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 753; Brown's Biog. Dict. of Music, p. 333; Fétis' Biog. Univ. des Musiciens, iii. 370; Gent. Mag. 1st ser. lxxxiii. 82, 3rd ser. v. 94; Bemrose's Choir Chant Book, App. p. xx; information from Mr. J. C. Horsley, R.A.; Roy. Soc. Mus. Records; Madrigal Soc. Records; Cat. of music in Brit. Mus.]

R. F. S.

HORSMAN, EDWARD (1807–1876), politician, born on 8 Feb. 1807, was son of William Horsman of Stirling, who died 22 March 1845, aged 86. His mother was Jane, third daughter of Sir John Dalrymple, bart., and sister of the seventh and eighth earls of Stair; she died in 1833. Edward was entered at Rugby at Midsummer 1819, and afterwards proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, but did not take a degree. He was admitted an advocate of the Scottish bar in 1832, but did not long continue to practise his profession. As a moderate liberal he unsuccessfully contested Cockermouth in 1835, but was successful at the following election on 15 Feb. 1836, and continued to represent the constituency till 1 July 1852. Defeated at the general election of that date, he was returned unopposed on 28 June 1853 for Stroud, and sat for that town till 11 Nov. 1868. From 11 May 1869 to his death he was member for Liskeard, but he had then so far separated himself from the liberal party that he was opposed on both occasions by more advanced members of his own party—in 1869 by Sir F. Lycett, and in 1874 by Mr. (now the Right Hon.) Leonard Henry Courtney.

Early in his political career (January 1840) Horsman, when addressing his constituents at Cockermouth, denounced James Bradshaw, M.P. for Canterbury, for speaking ill of the queen, and for secretly sympathising with the chartists. A bitter correspondence was followed by a duel at Wormwood Scrubbs, which was without serious results. Finally Bradshaw apologised. Horsman was from September to August 1841 a junior lord of the treasury in Lord Melbourne's administration. He criticised severely, and at times with personal bitterness, the ecclesiastical policy of Lord John Russell's ministry of 1847, as being far too favourable to the bishops. A vote of censure on the ecclesiastical commissioners was moved by him and rejected 14 Dec. 1847. On 26 April 1850, in the discussion on the Ecclesiastical Commission Bill, Horsman smartly attacked the bishops, and roused Goulburn to denounce him as 'a disappointed man' foiled of his hopes of office. In March 1855, when Lord Palmerston became prime minister and the Peelites withdrew from the cabinet, Horsman was made chief secretary for Ireland, and was sworn a member of the privy council. He resigned

the chief secretaryship after the general election in April 1857, and thenceforth assumed a more independent position in the House of Commons. With Robert Lowe, afterwards Viscount Sherbrooke, he resisted the Reform Bill brought in by Mr. Gladstone in March 1866. John Bright, speaking on the second reading (13 March 1866), ascribed Mr. Lowe's hostility to Horsman's influence, and depicted Horsman retiring 'into what may be called his political cave of Adullam, to which he invited every one who was in distress, and every one who was discontented.' According to Bright Horsman's party, to which Bright's sobriquet of the 'cave' has since adhered, consisted only of himself and Mr. Lowe, but thirty-three liberal members voted against the second reading of the bill upon which the ministry was afterwards defeated in committee (18 June). Horsman maintained his independent attitude to the last. He best served the public by exposing jobs and other weak points in the ecclesiastical system.

He died at Biarritz on 30 Nov. 1876, and was buried there on 2 Dec. His wife, whom he married on 18 Nov. 1841, was Charlotte Louisa, only daughter of John Charles Ramsden, M.P., and sister of Sir John William Ramsden, bart., of Longley Hall, Huddersfield.

Horsman published: 1. 'Speech on the Bishopric of Manchester Bill,' 1847, two editions. 2. 'Five Speeches on Ecclesiastical Affairs delivered in the House of Commons, 1847, 1848, and 1849.' 3. 'Speech on the Present State of Parties and Public Questions,' 1861. His views and assertions were criticised in 'Mr. Horsman's Statement respecting the Horfield Manor Lease,' by J. H. Monk, bishop of Gloucester, 1852; in 'Mr. Horsman's Motion in the House of Commons [on the institution of Bennett to vicarage of Frome], tested by Extracts from "Letters to my Children,"' by the Rev. W. J. E. Bennett, 1852 (Hansard, 20 April 1852, pp. 895–916); and in 'An Usurious Rate of Discount limits and prevents the Working Classes from obtaining Employment. Being a reply to Mr. Horsman,' by R. Wason, 1866.

[Times, 2 Dec. 1876, p. 9; Walpole's Life of Lord John Russell, 1889, i. 425, ii. 26; Hansard's Parl. Debates, 17 May 1836, p. 1036 et seq.; Traill's The New Lucian, 1884, pp. 183–201; Illustrated London News, 16 May 1857, pp. 478, 482, with portrait, 16 Dec. 1876 p. 581, with portrait; Graphic, 16 Dec. 1876, pp. 592, 595, with portrait.] G. C. B.

HORSMAN, NICHOLAS (*fl.* 1689), divine, is stated to have been born in Devonshire and to have been the son of a minister. He matriculated at Magdalen College, Oxford, on 15 March 1653–4 (Bloxam, *Reg. Magd. Coll.* i. 72–3), from which he removed in the same year to Corpus Christi College. He proceeded B.A. in January 1655–6, and M.A. in March 1658–9. After taking orders he became fellow, and in 1667 proceeded B.D. About two years later his mind became permanently affected, and an allowance was made him from the college. He resided for some time in Bath, and thence removed to Plymouth, where he was living in 1689. He wrote 'The Spiritual Bee; or a Miscellany of Spiritual, Historical, Natural Observations and occasional Occurrences applyed in Divine Meditations,' Oxford, 1662, 8vo, and Wood states that he made additions and corrections to Wheare's 'Method of Reading History,' Oxford, 1662.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 616, 617; Bloxam's Reg. Magdalen College, i. 72–3.] A. C. B.

HORT, JOSIAH (1674?–1751), archbishop of Tuam, born about 1674, was the son of John Hort of Marshfield, South Gloucestershire. He was educated in London from 1690 to 1695 at the academy for nonconformist ministers kept by Thomas Rowe, apparently in Little Britain, London. It appears from Jeremy's 'Presbyterian Fund,' p. xi, that Hort's education was assisted by an exhibition from that fund. (Exhibitions were granted to students at Rowe's academy between 1690 and 1693.) Dr. Isaac Watts, one of Hort's fellow-students and lifelong friend and correspondent, described him as 'the first genius in the academy,' and dedicated to him his paraphrase from Martial in 1694. On the completion of his studies, Hort is said to have spent some time as pastor of a dissenting congregation at Newbury, but the records of the two nonconformist congregations there fail to support this. Cole mentions a report that Hort was a presbyterian teacher at Soham, Cambridgeshire. According to Murch's 'Presbyterian and General Baptist Churches of the West,' pp. 41 sq., Hort was assistant minister at Marshfield. But he soon conformed to the church of England, and entered Clare Hall, Cambridge, in April 1704. He left Cambridge without a degree in 1705. Being in the same year ordained deacon by Bishop More of Norwich, and priest by Bishop Simon Patrick of Ely, he was for some time chaplain to John Hampden, M.P. for Buckinghamshire, and held in succession three benefices in Buckinghamshire. In 1709 he went to Ireland as chaplain to Earl Wharton, lord-lieutenant. He was nominated in 1710 by the crown to the parish of Kilskyre, diocese

of Meath, but protracted litigation ensued as to the right of patronage (Erck, *Ecclesiastical Register*, Dublin, 1830, App. p. 275). When in 1717 the case was decided in the crown and Hort's favour, on appeal to the British House of Lords, Hort resigned his English benefice. In 1718 he became dean of Cloyne and rector of Louth, in 1720 dean of Ardagh, and early in 1721 bishop of Ferns and Leighlin (Mant, *Hist. of the Church of Ireland*, ii. 375–9, London, 1840). Archbishop King of Dublin refused to take part in Hort's consecration as bishop, because Hort, in his letters patent, was erroneously styled D.D. He, however, issued a commission for the purpose. Archbishop King's action gave rise to the rumour that Hort had never received holy orders in the church of England. According to Bishop Henry Downes, it was rumoured at the time that the Archbishops of Armagh, Dublin, and Tuam petitioned the king to recall Hort's nomination, probably on account of his early connection with nonconformists (Archbishop Nicolson, *Correspondence*, ed. John Nichols, London, 1809). Hort was translated to the united sees of Kilmore and Ardagh in 1727, and, retaining Ardagh *in commendam*, to the archiepiscopal see of Tuam in 1742. About 1738 his voice failed from over-exertion, and he was disabled from preaching (pref. to *Sermons*, 1738). Contemptuous reference is made to him in Swift's 'Great Storm of Christmas 1722.' He is said to have been the last magnate who ate his dinner from a wooden trencher. The archbishop died on 14 Dec. 1751, and was interred in St. George's Chapel, Dublin. He married in 1725 Elizabeth, daughter of the Hon. William Fitzmaurice, brother of the twentieth Lord Kerry, and uncle of the twenty-first Lord and first Earl of Kerry. Hort had two sons and four daughters. John Hort, his second son, was appointed English consul-general at Lisbon in 1767, was created a baronet in the same year, and died on 23 Oct. 1807, being succeeded by his son, Josiah William (1791–1876), who was elected M.P. for Kildare in 1831.

In 1738 Hort published at Dublin a volume consisting of sixteen sermons, which reached a second edition. His 'Charge to the Clergy of Kilmore' was published in 1729. Another 'Charge,' delivered at his primary visitation of the diocese of Tuam, first issued in 1742, was republished in the 'Clergyman's Instructor,' Oxford, 1807. Many of Hort's sermons were also printed separately.

[Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib. passim; Memoir in the Clergyman's Instructor, 6th edit. pp. 333 seq., Oxford, 1855; Monthly Mag. (1803), xv. 144, where Hort's christian name is wrongly given as John; Ware's Bishops, ed. Harris, ii. 451; notes kindly supplied by the Rev. Alexander Gordon.] W. R-L.

HORTON, CHRISTIANA (1696?–1756?), actress, belonged to a Wiltshire family; married when very young a musician, who ill-treated her; joined while still in her youth a company of strolling players under a manager called Booker; and in the summer of 1713 at Windsor played Marcia in 'Cato' with a wretched company. Barton Booth [q. v.] saw her in 1714 play in Southwark fair the part of Cupid in a droll called 'Cupid and Psyche,' and took her to Drury Lane, where she appeared during the season of 1714–15 as Melinda in the 'Recruiting Officer.' She remained at Drury Lane until the season of 1734–5, when she went to Covent Garden. She practically quitted the stage in 1750, retiring on a small pension, but reappeared at Drury Lane 20 April 1752 at a performance partly for her benefit given by Garrick and Lacy, and played Queen Elizabeth in the 'Unhappy Favourite' of Banks. Her thanks to her friends were published in an advertisement. She died about 1756. Of cold temperament, of good character, and of admirable beauty, Mrs. Horton played at one or other house the leading parts in tragedy and comedy. She was the original Mariana in the 'Miser' of Fielding, Drury Lane, 17 Feb. 1733. Her characters included Lady Lurewell, Mrs. Sullen, Marcia in 'Cato,' Olivia in the 'Plain Dealer,' Belinda in the 'Old Bachelor,' Queen Katherine, Lady Macbeth, Belvidera, Cleopatra, Hermione, Cordelia, Jane Shore, Lady Betty Modish, Mrs. Ford, Angelica in 'Love for Love,' and innumerable others. Barton Booth and Wilks declared her the best successor to Mrs. Oldfield. Steele complimented her highly on her performance of Lady Brumpton in the 'Funeral;' Victor specially praises her Millamant in 'The Way of the World,' and Davies, who says that in this part she was held to have eclipsed Mrs. Oldfield, commends her Belinda. The author of 'Betterton's History of the Stage' says in 1741 that in comedy she is without a rival, asserts that in the meridian of life she retained her beauty and some of her bloom, and 'is by far the best figure on either stage' (p. 165). Late in life she grew stout. Refusing angrily a reduced salary of four pounds a week offered her in good nature by Rich, she was unable to obtain a further engagement. On one occasion, by a display of spirit, she won to approval a refractory audience. She was extremely vain, and on the verge of sixty dressed like a young girl, laced herself until her figure was distorted, and simpered and ogled to the last.

Davies says she refused honourably brilliant offers of 'protection,' that of all women he ever saw she had 'the greatest pretence to (justification for) vanity,' and that her sole passion was to be admired.

[Genest's Account of the Stage; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies; Victor's Letters; Betterton's History of the Stage.] J. K.

HORTON, Sir ROBERT JOHN WILMOT- (1784–1841), political pamphleteer, only son of Sir Robert Wilmot, bart., of Osmaston, Derbyshire, by his first wife, Juliana Elizabeth, second daughter of the Hon. John Byron, and widow of the Hon. William Byron, was born on 21 Dec. 1784. He was educated at Eton, and on 27 Jan. 1803 matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. 1806, and M.A. 1815. In July 1815 he unsuccessfully contested the borough of Newcastle-under-Lyme against Sir John Chetwode. He was, however, returned for that borough at the general election in June 1818, and continued to represent it until his retirement from the House of Commons at the dissolution in July 1830. His first reported speech in the house was in the defence of the Windsor establishment in February 1819 (*Parl. Debates*, xxxix. 587–8), and in the same year he opposed Sir Francis Burdett's motion for reform (*ib.* xl. 1477–81). In the following year he was selected to second the address at the opening of the session (*ib.* new ser. i. 33–5), and in 1821 he was appointed under secretary of state for war and the colonies in Lord Liverpool's administration, in the place of Henry Goulburn [q. v.] He was admitted to the privy council on 23 May 1827, and in the following year resigned office with others of the Huskisson party. He still continued to take an active part in the debates. In February 1828 he voted for Lord John Russell's motion for the repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts (*ib.* xviii. 782), and on 18 March 1829 spoke warmly in favour of the second reading of the Roman Catholic Relief Bill (*ib.* xx. 1190–1200). From 1831 till 1837 he was governor and commander-in-chief of the island of Ceylon. He was knighted on 22 June 1831 (*London Gazettes*, 1831, i. 1255), and made a G.C.H. On the death of his father in July 1834 he succeeded to the baronetcy, and died at Sudbrooke Park, Petersham, on 31 May 1841, in his fifty-seventh year. He was a man of cultivated tastes, and took great interest in the political and social questions of the day. Greville, in recording his attendance at one of Wilmot-Horton's lectures at the Mechanics' Institute, says: 'He deserves great credit for his exertions, the object of which is to explain to the labouring classes some of the truths of political economy, the folly of thinking that the breaking of machinery will better their condition, and of course the efficacy of his own plan of emigration. . . . He is full of zeal and animation, but so totally without method and arrangement that he is hardly intelligible. The conclusion, which was an attack on Cobbett, was well done, and even eloquent' (Greville, *Memoirs*, 1st ser. 1874, ii. 97–8).

He married, on 1 Sept. 1806, Anne Beatrix, eldest daughter and coheiress of Eusebius Horton of Catton, Derbyshire, by whom he had four sons and three daughters. He assumed the additional name of Horton by royal license on 8 May 1823, in compliance with the directions in his father-in-law's will (*London Gazettes*, 1823, i. 755). His widow survived him many years, and died on 4 Feb. 1871. She was the subject of Byron's lines, 'She walks in beauty' (Byron, *Poetical Works*, 1855, ii. 15). Some letters written by Wilmot-Horton to Mrs. Leigh relating to the destruction of Byron's 'Memoirs,' and the proposed repayment to Moore of the 2,000*l.* by her and Lady Byron, are preserved among the Addit. MSS. in the British Museum (31037, ff. 47–60). The 'Memoirs' were destroyed by Wilmot-Horton and Colonel Doyle, acting as the representatives of Mrs. Leigh, after a meeting at Mr. Murray's house (Lord John Russell, *Memoirs of Thomas Moore*, 1853, iv. 192; see also Smiles, *Memoirs of John Murray*, i. 445).

He was the author of the following works: 1. 'Speech delivered in the Town Hall of Newcastle-under-Lyne, on the occasion of the Election of the Mayor and other Corporate Officers of that Borough,' &c., London, 1825, 8vo. No. 17 of a series. 2. 'A Letter to the Duke of Norfolk on the Catholic Question,' London, 1826, 8vo. 3. 'A Letter to the Electors of Newcastle-under-Line [on the Catholic Question],' London, 1826, 8vo. 4. 'A Letter [to Sir Francis Burdett; in reply to his speech in opposing a parliamentary grant of 30,000*l.* for the purposes of emigration]' [London, 1826], 8vo. 5. 'Speech. . . in the House of Commons on the 6th of March, 1828, on moving for the production of the evidence taken before the Privy Council upon an Appeal against the compulsory Manumission of Slaves in Demerara and Berbice,' London, 1828, 8vo. 6. 'Protestant Securities suggested, in an Appeal to the Clerical Members of the University of Oxford,' London, 1828, 8vo; 2nd edition, to which is prefixed a Letter to the Bishop of Rochester, London, 1828, 8vo. 7. 'A Letter to the Bishop of Rochester, in Explanation of his Suggestion

of Protestant Securities,' London, 1828, 8vo. This letter is prefixed to the 2nd edition of 'Protestant Securities suggested,' &c. 8. 'Protestant Safety compatible with the Remission of the Civil Disabilities of Roman Catholics; being a Vindication of the Security suggested by the Right Hon. R. Wilmot-Horton for the Settlement of the Roman Catholic Question,' &c., London, 1829, 8vo. 9. 'Correspondence upon some points connected with the Roman Catholic Question between the Right Hon. R. Wilmot-Horton, M.P., and the Right Rev. P. A. Baines; with an Appendix . . . and a Dedication to the Members of both Houses of Parliament, by the Right Hon. R. W. Horton,' London, 1829, 8vo. 10. 'The Causes and Remedies of Pauperism in the United Kingdom considered. Part i. Being a Defence of . . . the Emigration Committee against the Charges of Mr. Sadler,' London, 1829, 8vo. No more published. 11. 'An Inquiry into the Causes and Remedies of Pauperism. First series containing Correspondence with C. Poulett Thomson. Second series containing Correspondence with M. Duchatel. Third series containing Letters to Sir Francis Burdett . . . upon Pauperism in Ireland. Fourth series. Explanation of Mr. Wilmot-Horton's Bill, in a Letter and Queries addressed to N. W. Senior . . . with his Answers,' &c., London, 1830, 8vo, 4 parts. 12. 'First Letter to the Freeholders of the County of York on Negro Slavery: being an Inquiry into the Claims of the West Indians for equitable Compensation,' London, 1830, 8vo. 13. 'Second Letter to the Freeholders of the County of York on Negro Slavery,' &c., London, 1830, 8vo. 14. 'Correspondence between the Right Hon. R. Wilmot-Horton and a select Class of the Members of the London Mechanics' Institution,' London, 1830, 8vo. 15. 'Lecture I (–II) delivered at the London Mechanics' Institution . . . December 1830 . . . on Statistics and Political Economy, as affecting the . . . Labouring Classes,' London, 1831, 8vo, 2 parts. 16. 'Letters on Colonial Policy, particularly as applicable to Ceylon,' by Philalethes, Colombo, 1833, 8vo. 17. 'Exposition and Defence of Earl Bathurst's Administration of the Affairs of Canada, when Colonial Secretary, during the years 1822–7 inclusive,' London, 1838, 8vo. 18. 'The Object and Effect of the Oath in the Roman Catholic Relief Bill considered; with Observations on the Doctrines of certain Irish Authorities with respect to Tithes, and on a Policy of a Concordat with the See of Rome. With an Appendix,' London, 1838, 8vo. 19. 'Reform in 1839 and Reform in 1831,' London, 1839, 8vo. 20. 'Letters [signed Philalethes] containing Observations on Colonial Policy, originally printed in Ceylon in 1832. By . . . Sir R. Wilmot-Horton. To which is added the Prospectus of the British Colonial Bank and Loan Company,' London, 1839, 8vo. 21. 'Ireland and Canada; supported by local evidence,' London, 1839, 8vo. 22. 'Correspondence between . . . Sir Robert Wilmot-Horton, Bart., and J. B. Robinson, Esq., Chief Justice of Upper Canada, upon the subject of the pamphlet lately published, entitled "Ireland and Canada,"' London, 1839, 8vo. 23. 'Observations upon Taxation as affecting the Operative and Labouring Classes, made at the Crown and Anchor on the evening of the 6th of August, 1839. To which is added a Letter to Joseph Hume, Esq., M.P.,' London, 1840, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1834 pt. ii. pp. 431–2, 661, 1841 pt. ii. pp. 90–1; Ann. Reg. 1841, App. to Chron. p. 204; Burke's Peerage, &c., 1888, pp. 1474–5; Foster's Baronetage, 1881, p. 662; Alumni Oxonienses, iv. 1580; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. viii. 188, 231, 396; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1851; Official Return of Members of Parl. pt. ii. pp. 277, 291, 306; Bibl. Bodl. Cat.; Advocates' Libr. Cat.; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

G. F. R. B.

HORTON, THOMAS (*d.* 1649), regicide, was originally a servant and falconer to Sir Arthur Haslerig [q. v.] He joined the army of Sir Thomas Fairfax, and by May 1643 had become a colonel. On 24 June of that year the parliament resolved that he be recommended to Lord Inchiquin 'to have the command which Sir William Ogle formerly had in Ireland' (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 143). Horton afterwards ably seconded Cromwell's operations in South Wales. At the close of April 1648 he despatched a force to take Brecknock, while he engaged Colonel Powell near Carmarthen. Powell, however, slipped away without much loss. A defeat which he inflicted on Colonel John Poyer's forces was also indecisive. After many 'tedious, hungry, and wet marches over the steep and craggy mountains,' he again came up with the enemy, who were now almost eight thousand strong, on the morning of 8 May between St. Fagans and Peterstown, where after a 'sharp dispute' for nearly two hours, he totally routed them, pursued them for seven miles, and took three thousand prisoners, including Major-general Stradling. His own forces numbered barely three thousand (letter to the parliament). Tenby Castle, long held by Powell, surrendered to him on 31 May. Parliament ordered a thanksgiving to be observed for the victory, and passed an act settling the lands belonging to Major-general Rowland Langhorne and other loyal-

ists upon Horton and his brigade (*Commons' Journals*, v. 556–7). Henry (afterwards Sir Henry) Lingen [q. v.], on his way to North Wales, was defeated and taken by Horton soon afterwards (*Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, i. 425, 440). On being appointed a commissioner of the high court of justice, Horton attended every day, and signed the warrant for the execution of the king. For a few months he acted as a commissioner for South Wales (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50), but in July 1649 was ordered to accompany Cromwell to Ireland. According to Whitelocke (*Memorials*, p. 418), part of his regiment refused to go, and disbanded themselves. Horton, who had been long in failing health, died in Ireland in the autumn of 1649 (*Probate Act Book, P.C.C.* 1651), leaving an only son, Thomas. His will, dated at Cardiff on 3 July 1649, was proved on 16 Jan. 1650–1 (P. C. C. 5, Grey). He gave to Cromwell 'the majer Gen. my horse called Haselrigg.' At the Restoration his name was excepted out of the bill of pardon and oblivion, and his estate was ordered to be confiscated (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 61, 286).

Thomas Horton must be distinguished from Jeremy Horton, who was lieutenant-colonel of Lord Wharton's regiment, and is described as adjutant-general to Major-general Browne. He attempted unsuccessfully to reduce Donnington Castle (Money, *Battles of Newbury*, 2nd edit. p. 147).

[S. W.'s Exceeding Good Newes from South-Wales; I. L.'s His Maiesties Demands to Collonel Hammond, &c.; A great Fight in Wales between Collonell Horton and Collonell Powel; A Fuller Relation of a great Victory obtained against the Welsh Forces by Col. T. Horton; Colonell Poyer's Forces in Wales totally routed by Collonel Horton; Commons' Journals, vols. iii. v. vi. vii. viii.; Lords' Journals, vol. x.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1649–50, 1654; Noble's Lives of the English Regicides, i. 362–3.] G. G.

HORTON, THOMAS, D.D. (*d.* 1673), president of Queens' College, Cambridge, a native of London, was son of Laurence Horton, merchant, and a member of the Mercers' Company. He was admitted a pensioner of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, 8 July 1623, proceeded B.A. in 1626, was elected a fellow of his college, and commenced M.A. in 1630. In 1637 he took the degree of B.D., and was appointed one of the twelve university preachers. In 1638 he was chosen president, or head, of Queens' College. From 12 July 1638 till 28 Nov. 1640 he was minister of St. Mary Colechurch, London, a donative of the Mercers' Company. He was elected professor of divinity in Gresham College, London, 26 Oct. 1641.

In 1644 Horton was one of the association of divines appointed by the parliament to ordain ministers in and near the city of London, and in the year following he subscribed the petition of the ministers of the province of London to the parliament, in which they prayed for the speedy establishment of the presbyterian government in congregational, classical, and national assemblies. He was a member of Gray's Inn, and from 18 May 1647 till 1657 was preacher there. In 1649 he was created D.D. at Cambridge. In 1650 he was chosen vice-chancellor, and with the heads of houses carried new regulations for the government of the presses and printers of the university. About 1651 he married, and although he procured from the committee of parliament for reforming the universities an order that his marriage should not disqualify him for his professorship, the Gresham committee, acting in accordance with the founder's will, declared the place vacant. The committee did not proceed to a new election till 19 May 1656, when George Gifford was chosen, but Horton obtained a new dispensation from Cromwell, and remained in possession till the Restoration. Charles II granted him a temporary respite in 1660, but in 1661 Gifford took his place. On 9 Aug. 1652 Horton was incorporated D.D. at Oxford, and in 1653 he was nominated one of the triers or commissioners for the approbation of young ministers. In 1654 he was appointed by the Protector one of the visitors of the university of Cambridge. On 5 Nov. in that year he preached at St. Paul's before the lord mayor and court of aldermen, and his sermon was printed.

On 2 Aug. 1660 he was removed from the presidency of Queens' College, Cambridge, to make room for Dr. Martin, who had been ejected in 1644. Horton withdrew with a good grace. When the Savoy conference was appointed, Horton was nominated an assistant on the side of the presbyterians, though, according to Baxter, he never joined in the deliberations. He was one of the divines who were silenced by the Bartholomew Act in 1662, but he conformed soon afterwards. On 13 June 1666 he was admitted to the vicarage of Great St. Helen's in Bishopsgate Street, London, and held it till his death. He was buried in the chancel of that church on 29 March 1673 (Smyth, *Obituary*, p. 98), leaving a widow, but no children.

His biographer, Dr. John Wallis, who had been under his tuition at Cambridge, says he was 'a pious and learned man, an hard student, a sound divine, a good textuary, very well skilled in the oriental languages, very well accomplished for the work of the

ministry, and very conscientious in the discharge of it.' He published eight single sermons and left many others prepared for the press. After his death were published: 1. 'Forty-six Sermons upon the whole Eighth Chapter of the Epistle to the Romans,' Lond. 1674, fol., edited by Dr. William Dillingham. 2. 'A Choice and Practical Exposition upon the 4, 47, 51, and 63 Psalms,' Lond. 1675, fol. 3. 'One Hundred Select Sermons upon Several Texts: Fifty upon the Old Testament, and Fifty on the New,' Lond. 1679, fol., with the author's life by Dr. Wallis.

He and Dillingham prepared for press a treatise written by Dr. John Arrowsmith, entitled 'Armilla Catechetica,' Cambridge, 1659, 4to.

[Memoir by Wallis; Addit. MSS. 5808 pp. 155, 156, 5872 p. 202; Baxter's Life and Times, book i. pt. ii. pp. 303, 307; Kennett's Register and Chronicle, p. 42; Neal's Puritans, iii. 151, iv. 124; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 365, 919; Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, vol. ii. lib. xiv. p. 46; Thurloe State Papers, v. 322, 408; Ward's Gresham Professors, p. 65, with the author's manuscript additions; Waters's Family of Chester, pp. 640–1; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 172.] T. C.

HORTOP, JOB (*fl.* 1591), seaman and traveller, describes himself as a powdermaker, born at Bourne in Lincolnshire, and from the age of twelve brought up as a powdermaker at Redriff, now called Rotherhithe. In 1567 he was entered on board the Jesus with Captain (afterwards Sir John) Hawkyns [q. v.] as one of the gunner's crew, and served in her during the voyage which was rudely ended at San Juan de Lua. Hortop was one of those who escaped in the Minion and were afterwards landed to the north of the river Panuco. Thence he and his companions made their way to the city of Mexico, where he was detained two years. He was afterwards sent to Vera Cruz for a passage to Spain; had a narrow escape of being hanged on the way for an attempt to escape, and on arriving at San Lucar was consigned to a prison at Seville. He contrived to escape, in company with Barrett, who had been master of the Jesus, a man named Gilbert, and four others. They were caught and brought back; Barrett and Gilbert were sentenced to death and executed; Hortop was sent to the galleys for ten years, the others for shorter times. Hortop's ten years was extended to twelve, and he was then sent back to prison, from which he was taken to work 'as a drudge' in the house of 'the treasurer of the king's mint.' In October 1590, while at San Lucar, he stowed himself away on board a ship of Flanders, which was captured by the Galeon Dudley, and Hortop was thus brought to England. He landed at Plymouth on 2 Dec. 1590, and returned to Rotherhithe. His own narrative, published in 1591 separately, and in 1598 by Hakluyt, which supplies all that is known of him, ceases at this point. As he professes to repeat the exact words of conversations twenty-three years old, of which he had no memorandum, the details of his adventures cannot be considered altogether trustworthy.

[Hakluyt's Principal Navigations, iii. 487.] J. K. L.

HORWITZ, BERNARD (1807–1885), writer on chess, born in 1807, was a native of the Grand Duchy of Mecklenburg, and received his training in the game under Mendheim at Berlin, becoming one of the seven great players known as the Pleiades. After passing some time in Hamburg he settled in England about 1845. He increased his reputation for chess-playing, took part in nearly all the tournaments which were held in England before 1862, and wrote to illustrate the strategy of the game. Horwitz died suddenly in London on 29 Aug. 1885. As joint author with J. Kling, Horwitz in 1851 published 'Chess Studies,' a book mainly devoted to 'endings' of games, previous books having rather considered 'openings.' In the same year they also issued a periodical called 'The Chess Player,' of which four volumes appeared, 1851–3. It chiefly consisted of complete games and several analyses. Horwitz's last work was 'Chess Studies and End-games systematically arranged,' London, 1884.

[Times, 30 Aug. 1885; Chess Monthly, vii. 8; Ann. Reg. 1885.] R. E. A.

HOSACK, JOHN (*d.* 1887), lawyer and historical writer, was the third son of John R. Hosack of Glenaher, Dumfriesshire. He became a student of the Middle Temple in 1838, was called to the bar in 1841, and practised on the northern circuit and at the Liverpool sessions. In 1875, though not a Q.C., he was made a bencher of his inn, and in 1877 he became police magistrate at Clerkenwell. He died at his house in Finborough Road, West Brompton, on 3 Nov. 1887, and was buried at Lytham in Lancashire.

Hosack wrote: 1. 'A Treatise on the Conflict of Laws of England and Scotland' (only one part published), London, 1847, 8vo. 2. 'The Rights of British and Neutral Commerce, as affected by recent Royal Declarations and Orders in Council,' London, 1854, 12mo. 3. 'Mary Queen of Scots and her Accusers,' London, 1869, 8vo; 2nd edit., 2 vols., Edinburgh, 1870–4, 8vo—a defence

of the queen. 4. 'On the Rise and Growth of the Law of Nations, . . . from the earliest times to the Treaty of Utrecht,' London, 1882, 8vo. 5. 'Mary Stewart: a brief statement of the principal charges which have been brought against her, together with answers to the same,' published after his death, Edinburgh, 1888, 8vo.

[Foster's Men at the Bar; Law Journal, 12 Nov. 1887; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. A. J. A.

HOSIER, FRANCIS (1673–1727), vice-admiral, born at Deptford, and baptised at St. Nicholas Church there 15 April 1673, was son of Francis Hosier, clerk of the cheque at Gravesend and agent victualler at Dover (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1664–7; PEPYS, *Diary*, 6 Sept., 24 Nov. 1668, 12 Feb. 1668–9), and his wife Elizabeth Hawes. He was possibly related to John Hosier who commanded the Magdalen merchant ship in the parliament's service 1642–50 (PENN, *Memoirs of Sir W. Penn*, i. 111, 297). He entered the naval service about 1685 (Report on petition, 27 Feb. 1716–17, in *Home Office Records*, Admiralty, vol. xlvi.), and in 1692 was appointed lieutenant of the Neptune, which carried Sir George Rooke's flag at Barfleur. In 1695 he commanded the Portsmouth Prize, and took post from 27 June 1696, when he was appointed to the Winchelsea of 32 guns. In December 1698 he commanded the Trident Prize; on 12 Jan. 1703–4 he was appointed to the Burlington of 50 guns, and in 1706 was moved into the Salisbury, also of 50 guns, in which, in October 1707, he brought home from the Scilly Islands the body of Sir Clowdisley Shovell [q. v.] Early in 1710, in company with the St. Albans off Cape Clear, he captured the Heureux, a large French ship, which was taken into the service as the Salisbury Prize. In 1711 he went out to the West Indies to reinforce Commodore James Littleton [q. v.], and took a distinguished part in the action with the Spanish galeons off Cartagena on 27 July. In June 1713 he was appointed to the Monmouth; but at the accession of George I, being 'spoken of as one not well affected to the protestant succession,' he, with several others, was suspended from the service during the king's pleasure. He was reinstated in his rank, 5 March 1716–1717 (*Home Office Records*, Admiralty, vol. xlvi. 27 Feb. 1716–17; vol. xxxvii. 5 March). On 6 March 1718–19 he was appointed to the Dorsetshire with the temporary rank of rear-admiral, on the special and peculiar staff of the Earl of Berkeley [see BERKELEY, JAMES, third EARL]. This was only till 15 April; and on 8 May he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the white. In 1720 and again in 1721 he commanded a division of the fleet in the Baltic under Sir John Norris [q. v.] On 16 Feb. 1722–3 he was advanced to be vice-admiral of the blue; and on 9 March 1725–6 was appointed to command a squadron sent out to the West Indies, to prevent the Spaniards sending home treasure. The treasure ships were at Porto Bello, and when Hosier signified the object of his coming, they were dismantled and the treasure sent back to Panama. Hosier, however, judged it necessary to keep up a close blockade of Porto Bello, in the course of which, while lying at the Bastimentos, a virulent fever broke out among the crews of the squadron. By December the state of all the ships was alarming. With great difficulty they were taken to Jamaica, where they were cleared out, and new men entered to replace the dead. The contagion, however, remained, and during the spring and summer, while the squadron was blockading Havana or Vera Cruz, the same mortality continued. Hosier himself at last fell a victim, and after ten days' sickness died at Jamaica on 25 Aug. 1727. The fever carried off in all four thousand men, some fifty lieutenants, and eight or ten captains and flag-officers, including Hosier's immediate successors, Commodore St. Lo and Vice-admiral Edward Hopson [see under HOPSONN, SIR THOMAS]. Hosier's body was embalmed, sent to England by the Happy sloop, and he was buried 'with great funeral pomp' in the church of St. Nicholas at Deptford, 8 Feb. 1727–8 (St. Lo to Admiralty, 20 Sept. 1727; *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. xi. 108). The sum of 500*l.* was expended on the ceremony.

The circumstances of Hosier's sad fate were grossly misrepresented by later political prejudice, which ascribed his death chiefly to personal feelings of resentment at the inactivity forced upon him by the orders of the government, or to 'chagrin at the wanton and wicked destruction of so many brave men, whose fate he could only lament and not avert;' an erroneous view which Glover's ballad has stamped on the popular memory.

Hosier died intestate and without issue, his estates passing to his nephew, Richard Hosier.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. iii. 132; Campbell's Lives of the Admirals, iii. 516; Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 28275, fol. 276 (pedigree); official correspondence in the Public Record Office. The instructions of 1726 and the details of the West Indian campaign of 1726–7 are in Home Office Records, Admiralty, vol. lx., and Admirals' Despatches, Jamaica, 1713–29; Geo. IV MSS. in Brit. Mus. 55 and 56; reg. at St. Nicholas Church, Deptford; information from R. H. Baker of Bombay.] J. K. L.

HOSKEN, JAMES (1798–1885), vice-admiral and pioneer of ocean steam navigation, was born at Plymouth on 6 Dec. 1798. His father, a warrant officer, served with distinction through the wars of American independence and of the French revolution, and was present in seventeen general actions, from St. Lucia in 1778 to that off Cape Finisterre in 1805. He died in 1848 at the age of ninety-one. James Hosken entered the navy in 1810 as midshipman on board the Formidable, and served in the Baltic, the Mediterranean, and North Sea, till the peace; afterwards in the Pique in the West Indies from 1816 to 1819, for three years in the Channel in the Wolf brig, and from 1824 to 1828 in the Scout revenue cutter, in days when smuggling was still a living reality. In 1828 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Etna in the Mediterranean; in 1832 he had command of the Tyrian packet, carrying the mails to Brazil, and from 1833 to 1836 of a merchant ship trading from Liverpool to South America. In 1837 he devoted himself to the study of the marine steam engine, and towards the end of the year was appointed to the command of the Great Western, a large steamship specially built to solve the still open question of the practicability of ocean steam navigation. After going round from the Thames to Bristol she made her final start on 8 April 1838, and arrived at New York on the 23rd. It was a great experiment brought to a successful issue. The Sirius, which had left Cork some four days before the Great Western left Bristol, arrived two hours sooner, making the passage with difficulty in nineteen days, four days more than the Great Western. With a little experience the Great Western's fifteen days was reduced to thirteen, and the following year, after such a run out, 18–31 May, Hosken was presented by the passengers with a telescope, recording the then unparalleled achievement in the inscription. In November 1843 he was further presented with a gold watch by the underwriters of Lloyd's, in testimony of their high opinion of his skill and care 'in having successfully navigated the Great Western steamship sixty-four passages between England and America.' Hosken's repute was at this time very high; he had been repeatedly thanked by the admiralty for information on the subject of steam navigation and the screw-propeller. In 1844 he was appointed to command the Great Britain, which, both as a screw steamer and from her size, was looked on as one of the wonders of the world. At Bristol the gates, piers, and coping of the dock had to be removed before she could be got out; when she came round to London in April 1845 the queen and the prince consort paid her a visit, and Hosken, by her majesty's command, was presented the next day at a drawing-room. At Plymouth, at Dublin, and again at Liverpool, she was visited by crowds. She sailed from Liverpool for New York in August 1845, and after making three or four trips was stranded in Dundrum Bay on the night of 22 Sept. 1846. She had left Liverpool the previous forenoon; the weather became very thick, and an error in his chart led Hosken to suppose that the light on St. John's Point, at the entrance of the bay, was on the Calf of Man, which they had passed four hours before. Many months afterwards the ship was got safely afloat, but Hosken had no further employment in the merchant service.

From 1848 to 1849 Hosken was harbour-master, postmaster, and chief magistrate at Labuan, then lately ceded to England. He also had some correspondence about 1850 with Henry Labouchere, afterwards lord Taunton [q. v.], upon the subject of the Mercantile Marine Bill, before the House of Commons at that time. In 1851 he was appointed to the command of the Banshee despatch vessel in the Mediterranean, and afterwards in the Channel. In September 1853 he was promoted to be commander, and in the Baltic campaigns of 1854–5 commanded the Belle-Isle hospital ship: at the end of the war he was employed in the same vessel in bringing home troops from the Crimea. In June 1857 he was promoted to be captain, and in 1868 was placed on the retired list. He became rear-admiral in 1875, and vice-admiral in 1879, and having preserved his faculties to a very advanced age, died at Ilfracombe on 2 Jan. 1885. He was twice married, and left issue.

[Autobiographical Sketch of the Public Career of Admiral James Hosken, edited by his widow (1889, for private circulation); information from the family; Annual Register, 1846, pp. 139–40; Nautical Magazine, 1846, p. 616.] J. K. L.

HOSKING, WILLIAM (1800–1861), architect and civil engineer, born at Buckfastleigh, Devonshire, on 26 Nov. 1800, was eldest son of John Hosking, at one time a woollen manufacturer in Devonshire. Owing to business losses the father accepted a government office in New South Wales, and with his wife, whose maiden name was Mann, and his three sons, William, Peter Mann, and John, went to the colony in 1809. In Sydney William was apprenticed to a general builder and surveyor, and for nearly four years he worked with his own hands 'in actual constructions, which involved most of the handicrafts employed by the engineer and architect' (*Introductory Lecture at King's College*,

1841, p. 9). In 1819 he returned with his parents to England, and in 1820 was articled for three years to W. Jenkins, architect, of Red Lion Square. He subsequently travelled for a year in Italy and Sicily, studying for his profession and making drawings. Of these he exhibited three, all executed in 1824, viz. at the Royal Academy in 1826, 'View of the Temple of Juno Lucina, Agrigentum, Sicily,' and in the Suffolk Street Gallery in 1826 and 1828 respectively, 'View of the Temple of Concord, Agrigentum,' and 'Temple of Neptune at Pæstum.' In Suffolk Street he also exhibited designs, chiefly of domestic buildings. On 14 Feb. 1830 he was elected F.S.A. In 1834 he was appointed engineer to the Birmingham, Bristol, and Thames Junction, afterwards called West London Railway, and designed for it, 1838–9, the arrangement at Wormwood Scrubbs by which the Paddington Canal was carried over the railway, and a public road over the canal. The structure was altered in 1860, but when first executed met with much notice. (For drawings and descriptions see Simms's *Public Works of Great Britain*, 1838, plates lxxiii. lxxiv. pp. 66, 67, 68; Jean Rondelet, *Traité Théorique et Pratique de l'Art de Bâtir* (supplement by G. Abel Blouet), 1847, plate xcvi. vol. i. p. 213; Förster, *Allgemeine Bauzeitung*, 1838, plate ccxi. p. 205; and *Companion to the Almanac*, 1840, p. 249). During 1843 Hosking was engaged in planning and taking levels for a projected branch railway (afterwards abandoned) between Colchester and Harwich. He was elected a fellow of the Institute of British Architects on 16 Jan. 1835, and was a member of council for the session 1842–3.

In January 1829 he delivered a course of six lectures on architecture at the Western Literary Institution in Leicester Square, in which he treated of the modern buildings of the metropolis in a judicious spirit (cf. *Athenæum*, 1829, p. 157). In 1840 he became professor of the 'arts of construction, in connection with civil engineering and architecture,' at King's College, London, a professorship which was altered the following year into the combined one of the 'principles and practice of architecture' and of 'engineering constructions.' This he held till his death. When the Metropolitan Building Act of 1844 was passed he was appointed senior official referee, and retained the post until the office was superseded by the act of 1855. In 1842, in conjunction with John Britton, he made drawings and drew up detailed reports for the restoration of St. Mary Redcliffe Church at Bristol. An abstract, with engraved plan and views of the church, was printed for the vestry in 1842, and on 5 Dec. 1842 he read a paper on the subject at the Institute of British Architects. An elevation of the west front of the church, with the tower and spire as proposed, drawn by J. Benson, was exhibited in the Royal Academy in 1843. Among many other works Hosking designed a residence for W. Redfern, esq., Campbellfield, New South Wales, in 1830; Trinity Chapel, Poplar, 1840 (elevation of the portico and section of the chapel were given in the 'Companion to the Almanac,' 1842, pp. 211, 212), to which he afterwards added a minister's residence; and the buildings in Abney Park cemetery, 1841. He died at his residence, 23 Woburn Square, on 2 Aug. 1861, in his sixty-first year. On 3 Sept. 1836 he married Elizabeth (born 8 Dec. 1809), second daughter of William Clowes the printer. By her he had ten children, eight of whom survived him. His widow lived till 17 Aug. 1877. Both were buried at Highgate cemetery.

Hosking's most important publication was his work on bridges. First privately printed as 'Preliminary Essay on Bridges,' 1841, it was again privately printed in 1842 (twenty-five copies), with additional essays on the practice and architecture of bridges. In 1843 was published his 'Theory, Practice, and Architecture of Bridges,' the theory being supplied by J. Hann. Hosking claimed to have first suggested groining a bridge arch, or carrying a groining through the length of a series of arches. He recommended the placing of parapets upon a corbelled cornice, and showed that the thickness and extension of bays might be reduced without imperilling the structure's strength. He also published: 1. 'Selection of Architectural and other Ornament' (with J. Jenkins), 1827, the text in both French and English. 2. 'Introductory Lecture delivered at King's College to the class of Civil Engineering and Architecture,' 1841. 3. 'Introductory Lecture delivered at King's College on the Principles and Practice of Architecture,' 1842. The lecture was reported in the 'Civil Engineer,' 1842, p. 91, and reviewed after publication, p. 411. 4. 'Guide to the Proper Regulation of Buildings in Towns,' 1848; 2nd edit., entitled 'Healthy Homes,' 1849. 5. 'Some Observations upon the recent Addition of a Reading-room to the British Museum,' 1858. (In a folio pamphlet of thirty-four pages, accompanied by plans and elevations, the author set forth his claim to be considered the originator of the scheme to increase the accommodation of the British Museum by the erection of a circular building, a modified copy of the Pantheon in Rome, in the unoc-

cupied quadrangle. He submitted his drawings to the trustees of the Museum on 30 Nov. 1849, and an account of the scheme, with some discussion, appeared in the 'Builder' in 1850, pp. 295–6. When Panizzi's plan for the reading-room was adopted in 1854, Hosking regarded it as 'an obvious plagiarism' of his own suggestion and design, and the matter caused him bitter disappointment. Cf. 'Illustrated London News,' 1855, p. 403.)

Hosking wrote the articles on 'Architecture' and on 'Building' for the seventh edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' These were illustrated from drawings by Hosking and Jenkins, and reappeared in the eighth edition; that on 'Architecture,' with a supplement written in 1853, and articles on 'Construction' and 'Drainage of Towns' being added. Many of the plates were retained in the ninth edition to illustrate the rewritten articles. Hosking's articles were republished in a separate volume in 1832, 1846, 1860, and (revised by Ashpitel) in 1867. He was preparing an enlarged and improved edition of them at the time of his death. He communicated papers to the Society of Antiquaries (cf. *Archæologia*, xxiii. 85, 411); and to the Institute of British Architects (1842-3). Among drawings illustrating his papers preserved in the Institute library, is a suggested design for remodelling Westminster Bridge upon the existing piers, besides one for altering the parapets of London Bridge (see Weale, *Bridges*, pt. ii. pp. 237, 245, and pl. 39). In 1844 he read a paper at the Institution of Civil Engineers 'On the Introduction of Constructions to retain the Sides of Deep Cuttings in Clays or other Uncertain Soils,' printed in the 'Minutes of Proceedings' of the institution, and with woodcuts in the 'Civil Engineer,' 1845, p. 209.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dict. of Architecture; Ashpitel's Treatise on Architecture, 1867, preface; Royal Academy Exhibition Cat. 1826; Society of British Artists' Catalogues; Builder, 17 Aug. 1861, p. 560; Cat. of Drawings, &c., in the Library of the Royal Institute of British Architects; Encyclopædia Britannica, 7th and 8th edits.; Weale's Theory, Practice, and Architecture of Bridges, pref. to vol. ii.; Engineer's Report to the Provisional Committee of the Harwich Railway Company; Charter and Bye-laws of the Institute of British Architects (afterwards R.I.B.A.); Minutes of Proceedings of Institution of Civil Engineers; British Almanac Companion, 1841, pp. 233, 237, 1842 p. 213, 1857 p. 243; Athenæum, 1829, p. 157; information from Ethelbert Hosking, esq., and from W. Benson, esq.] B. P.

HOSKINS, ANTHONY (1568–1615), jesuit, a native of Herefordshire, was born in 1568. He entered the English College at Douay 17 April 1590, but the next year passed into Spain, where in 1593 he became a member of the Society of Jesus. In 1603 he came to England on the mission, and in 1609 went to Brussels as vice-prefect of the English mission in Belgium. Going again on a mission to Spain about 1611, he was vice-prefect there also. He died 10 Sept. 1615 at the English College of Valladolid. Hoskins wrote 'A Briefe and Clear Declaration of Sundry Pointes absolutely dislyked in the lately enacted Oath of Allegiance proposed to the Catholikes of England . . .,' St. Omer, 1611, 12mo. He translated the Apologies of Henry IV and Louis XIII for the Society of Jesus at Paris, St. Omer, 1611, 4to, and 'An Abridgment of Christian Perfection,' from the French of Alphonsus Rodriquez, St. Omer, 1612. He also modernised Richard Whytford's translation of the 'De imitatione Christi' of Thomas à Kempis, St. Omer, 1613, 12mo. In the two last he calls himself F. B. and B. F. respectively.

[Gillow's Bibl. Dict. of English Catholics, iii. 406; Dodd's Church Hist. of England, ii. 416.] W. A. J. A.

HOSKINS, JOHN (1566–1638), wit and lawyer, born in 1566 at Monton or Monkton, now known as Monnington-upon-Wye, in the parish of Llanwarne, Herefordshire, an estate of which his family had long possessed the leasehold interest, was the son of John Hoskins, who married Margery, daughter of Thomas Jones of Llanwarne. He was at first intended for trade, but his desire for learning was so keen that his father complied with his wish that he should be taught Greek. For one year he was educated at Westminster School, but when his father discovered that his family was akin to that of William of Wykeham, the boy was, in order to obtain the advantages of the relationship, admitted a scholar at Winchester College in 1579. He matriculated at New College, Oxford, on 5 March 1584–5, having obtained a scholarship there 22 June 1584, and after two years became a full fellow 22 June 1586. He graduated B.A. 6 May 1588, and M.A. 26 Feb. 1591–2, when he also served as *terræ filius*, but with such bitterness of satire that he was forced to resign his fellowship, and was driven from the university.

Hoskins withdrew into Somerset, and supported himself by teaching. For a year he taught in a school at Ilchester, where he compiled a Greek lexicon as far as the letter M, and was probably engaged afterwards in a similar position at Bath. His fortune was made when he married in Bath Abbey, on

1 Aug. 1601, Benedicta, commonly called Bennet, daughter of Robert Moyle of Buckwell, Kent, and the rich widow of Francis Bourne of Sutton St. Clere, Somersetshire, who was buried in Bath Abbey on 24 Feb. 1600. Bourne left his widow for her lifetime the manor of Sutton and other lands in the same county, and as their only son, Walter Bourne, was buried in the abbey on 17 April 1601, and their daughter Frances married the younger brother of her mother's second husband, also John Hoskins (see below), the family of Hoskins obtained complete control over the property (Fred. Brown, *Somerset Wills*, 1st ser. p. 29). Hoskins now entered himself as a student at the Middle Temple, and was in due course called to the bar. On 6 March 1603–4 he was returned to parliament for the city of Hereford, and was re-elected in 1614 and in 1628. During a debate in the second of these parliaments an allusion made by Hoskins to Scottish favourites and to the possibility of a repetition of the Sicilian vespers led to his committal to the Tower of London on 7 July 1614 (Gardiner, *Hist. of England*, ii. 246, 249). A Latin poem, in which he appealed to James I for liberty after he had been confined in prison for more than two hundred days, is among the Balfour MSS., Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, and was printed in the 'Abbotsford Club Miscellany,' i. 131–2. Several more sets of Latin verses by him (1), on his committal to prison, 8 July 1614, (2) after his liberation, 8 July 1615, and (3) *de seipso*, 1634, belong to Miss Conway Griffith of Carreglwyd, Anglesey (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 409). After a year's restraint he was set at liberty, but in February 1616 he was again in trouble through a 'rhyme or libel' made a year and a half previously (*Court and Times of James I*, i. 390). He became Lent reader of his inn in 1619, and was created serjeant-at-law on 26 June 1623. At a later date he was appointed justice itinerant of Wales and a member of the council of marches, and composed, in conjunction with Dr. Sharpe, some courtly lines 'on the appearance of a star (6 June 1630) in the sermon-tyme at Paules-cross,' when the king was there and a prince was born (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 409). He died on 27 Aug. 1638 at Morehampton in the parish of Abbey Dore, Herefordshire (which he had purchased about 1621), and was buried on the south side of the choir in the church, under an altar-monument on which had been engraved twenty-four verses by Thomas Bonham. His wife died in October 1625, aged 50, and was buried at Vowchurch, Herefordshire, where a monument in the church was erected to her memory. Their issue was a son, Bennet, and a daughter, Benedicta.

Hoskins was a wit, and lived in the company of wits. Anthony à Wood possessed a volume of his epigrams and epitaphs. Many of his pieces are scattered among the Ashmolean and other collections, and some of his manuscript writings are reported to be in the possession of the present head of his family. His memory was considered the strongest in that age, and among his works was a treatise on the art of memory. He revised, according to tradition, the 'History of the World' by Sir Walter Raleigh, with whom he became very intimate during his confinement in the Tower, and 'polished' the verses of Ben Jonson so zealously as to be called Ben's father. Such writers as Sir John Davies, Donne, Selden, Camden, and Daniel were among his chief friends. John Owen addressed some of his Latin epigrams to him, and Hoskins in return sent four Latin lines to be prefixed to his friend's printed collection, and as many more to be added to the third edition. Much information transmitted through him was embodied in Aubrey's 'Lives,' and the Rev. J. E. Jackson, on the authority of a letter by that antiquary, claims for the serjeant the authorship, while at Winchester School, of the familiar lines on the 'Trusty Servant' (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. vi. 495). He was one of the wits who ridiculed the travels of Coryat of Odcombe. The meeting of veteran morris-dancers at Hereford races in 1609, which is described in the rare tract of 'Old Meg of Herefordshire,' is said by Fuller to have been arranged by 'the ingenious Serjeant Hoskins;' but the tradition that James I was then on a visit to the serjeant and attended the show does not rest on any foundation (Nichols, *Progresses of James I*, pp. xix–xx). The Latin verses on the monument in the Temple Church to Richard Martin, recorder of London, were by him, and he is said to have fought a duel with Sir Benjamin Rudyerd, who was wounded in the knee. Hoskins and Rudyerd were afterwards intimate friends.

John Hoskins, the younger (1579–1631), apparently from the pedigrees younger brother of John Hoskins the elder, was educated at Winchester, and in 1599 matriculated from New College, Oxford, where he graduated B.C.L. January 1505–6 and D.C.L. 1613. He was fellow of New College from 1600 to 1613. In 1613 he was chaplain to Robert Bennett, bishop of Hereford and rector of Ledbury, Herefordshire. In 1612 he was made prebendary of Hereford, and about the same time became chaplain to James I. In 1614 he received the mastership of the

hospital of St. Oswald's near Worcester. He died at Ledbury 8 Aug. 1631, and was buried in the church there, where is an epitaph. He married Frances, daughter of Francis Bourne (whose widow married John Hoskins the elder), and by her had four sons and a daughter. Hoskins wrote 'Sermons preached at Paul's Cross and Elsewhere,' 1615, 4to. Wood also mentions a catechism published 1678–9.

[Woolrych's Serjeants, i. 242–8; Bell's Lives of Poets, ii. 143–7; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 208, 250, 510, 624–9; Wotton's Baronetage, vol. iii. pt. iii. p. 604; Robinson's Herefordshire Mansions, pp. 2–3, 131–3; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, pp. 148, 155; Clark's Oxford Reg. vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 141, pt. iii. p. 148; J. Hunter's Bath and Literature, pp. 92–3; Prince's Worthies, 1810, p. 578; information from the Rev. Dr. Sewell of New College, Oxford.] W. P. C.

HOSKINS, JOHN (*d.* 1664), miniature-painter, 'was a very eminent Limner in the reign of King Charles I, whom he drew with his queen and most of his court. He was bred a face-painter in oil, but afterwards taking to miniature, he far exceeded what he did before.' Other details of his life are wanting, but his miniature portraits were as much admired by his contemporaries as they are at the present day. Some fine examples were exhibited at the South Kensington Exhibition of Miniatures in 1862, and at the exhibition of miniatures at the Burlington Arts Club in 1889. He painted many celebrities of his time, including Lord Falkland, Sir Kenelm Digby, Sir John Maynard, William Cavendish, duke of Newcastle, John Selden, and others. Perhaps his finest miniature is the large portrait of Catherine Bruce, countess of Dysart, painted in 1638, in the collection of the Earl of Dysart at Ham House. Hoskins made two drawings for the great seal of Charles I, which were preserved in the royal collection. His nephews, Alexander and Samuel Cooper [q. v.], were his pupils. The latter excelled Hoskins as a miniature-painter, and has somewhat overshadowed his fame. Hoskins died in February 1664, and was buried in St. Paul's, Covent Garden. He left a son, John Hoskins the younger, who also practised with success as a miniature-painter, and painted James II, Sir Edmund Bury Godfrey, and others. It is difficult to distinguish his paintings from those of his father.

[Buckeridge's Suppl. to De Piles's Lives of the Painters; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Propert's Hist. of Miniature Painting; Catalogues of Exhibitions at South Kensington, 1862, and Burlington Club, 1889.] L. C.

HOSKINS or HOSKYNS, SIR JOHN (1634–1705), president of the Royal Society, eldest son of Sir Bennet Hoskyns, first baronet, of Harewood and Morehampton Park, Herefordshire, and grandson of Serjeant John Hoskins [q. v.], was born in Herefordshire on 23 July 1634 (monumental inscription). He was educated in the rudiments of Latin by his mother, Anne, daughter of Sir John Bingley of Temple Combe, Somerset, and was afterwards sent to Westminster School under Dr. Busby (*Sloane MS.*) He was subsequently called to the bar at the Middle Temple, and although he is said not to have practised, acquired some reputation as a lawyer, and was made a master in chancery. Roger North, whose brother, Lord-keeper Guilford, was long intimate with Hoskins, eulogises his integrity in performing the duties of his office. In 1680 he succeeded his father in the baronetcy (having been knighted previously), and five years afterwards was chosen M.P. for Herefordshire, the county in which his estates lay, but took no active part in politics. The bent of his mind was towards philosophical pursuits, and in recognition of his eminence therein he was elected president of the Royal Society in 1682, in succession to his friend Sir Christopher Wren. Evelyn, who had been solicited to stand for the post of president, retired in favour of Sir John, whom he describes as 'a most learned virtuoso as well as lawyer.' Hoskins resigned the chair in the following year, but from 1685 to 1687 discharged the duties of secretary. Lord-keeper Guilford was wont to say that he never was more happy than when enjoying with Hoskins an 'ample Feast of Discourse.' Aubrey was another of Hoskins's friends (cf. *Lives*, vol. ii. passim). He died on 12 Sept. 1705, and was buried at Harewood, Herefordshire. He married Jane, daughter of Sir Gabriel Low, and his two sons, Bennet and Hungerford (*d.* 1766), were third and fourth baronets successively. According to North, Hoskins was 'one of the most hard-favoured men of his time,' and very careless in his dress. His portrait was engraved by R. White.

[Sloane MS. 4222; Weld's Hist. of Royal Society, p. 281; Evelyn's Diary; North's Lives, ed. Jessopp, i. 372–3; Granger's Biog. Dict. iv. 314; Burke's Baronetage.] C. J. R.

HOSKINS, SAMUEL ELLIOTT, M.D. (1799–1888), physician, was born at Guernsey in 1799. His father, Samuel Hoskins, a native of Honiton, Devonshire, was in business at 66 Mark Lane, London, with the firm of Merrick, Hoskins, & Co. till 1798, when he

went to Guernsey and, marrying Miss Elizabeth Oliver, remained there during the remainder of his life. The son was educated at Topsham and Exeter, and being destined for the Guernsey bar was placed under Advocate Charles de Jersey, but after a year's probation the law was discarded for medicine. From 1818 to 1820 he was at the united hospitals of Guy's and St. Thomas's, London. He passed as a licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries in 1821, as a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England in 1822, as an extra licentiate of the College of Physicians in 1834, and a fellow in 1859. While a student he came to know Astley Cooper, Coleridge, Charles Lamb, De Quincey, Talfourd, and Douglas Jerrold. After passing his surgical examination he returned to Guernsey and entered into partnership with his old instructor, Dr. Brock. He studied for a short time in Paris in 1827, and settled finally in the Channel Islands.

Soon after settling down he elaborated a chart of stethoscopic signs, and carried out an investigation into the solubility of calculi within the body. The former work was favourably reviewed, and passed into a second edition. The latter occupied many years of his life. His results presented to the Royal Society (*Phil. Trans.* 1843, pt. i. pp. 7–16) gained his election to a fellowship on 25 May 1843. His observations on the climatology of Guernsey were at the time unique. His paper on the origin and progress of cholera and small-pox in 1849 was written at the request of the Epidemiological Society. In 1859 he retired from his profession, leaving his practice in the hands of a partner, and devoted himself to historical research. He died at York Place, Candie Road, Guernsey, on 12 Oct. 1888, and was buried in the Candie cemetery. He married in 1830 Harriet Rowley, daughter of Thomas and Harriet Le Merchant MacCulloch, and sister of Sir Edward MacCulloch, bailiff of Guernsey. She died at Guernsey on 12 March 1889. Their only son, Edgar Hoskins, is rector of St. Mary Magdalen with St. Gregory by St. Paul, London.

Hoskins published: 1. 'A Stethoscopic Chart, in which may be seen at one View the Application of Auscultation and Percussion to the Diagnosis of Thoracic Disease,' 1830. 2. 'On the Chemical Discrimination of Vesical Calculi,' a translation of Scharling's work, 1842. 3. 'Tables of Corrections for Temperature to Barometric Observations,' 1842. 4. 'Report on Cholera and Small-pox. By S. E. Hoskins and Thomas L. Mansell,' 1850. 5. 'Home Resorts for Invalids in the Climate of Guernsey,' 1852. 6. 'Louis le Grand, or Fontainbleau and Versailles, a Comedy in three Acts,' 1852. 7. 'Charles the Second in the Channel Islands,' 1854, 2 vols. 8. 'Relations de la Normandie et de la Bretagne avec les îles de la Manche pendant l'émigration, d'après des documents recueillis par S. E. Hoskins. Par Charles Hettier,' 1885. He also published papers on 'The Carved Oak Chests of the Channel Islands,' and 'The Outposts of England.'

[Times, 19 Oct. 1888, p. 5; Lancet, 20 Oct. 1888, p. 797, and 27 Oct. p. 845; British Medical Journal, 27 Oct. 1888, p. 969; Proc. Royal Soc. Nov. 1888, p. 47.] G. C. B.

HOSKYNS, CHANDOS WREN- (1812–1876), writer on agriculture, born on 15 Feb. 1812, was second son of Sir Hungerford Hoskyns (1776–1862), seventh baronet, of Harewood, Herefordshire. He was educated at Shrewsbury School and at Balliol College, Oxford, where he was entered on 7 July 1829; obtained a second class in classics in 1834, and soon afterwards became a student of the Inner Temple. Although called to the bar in 1838, he did not long take an active part in his profession, as his marriage on 20 April 1837 with Theodosia Anna, daughter and heiress of Christopher R. Wren (the representative and descendant of the great architect), entailed on him the charge of a considerable landed estate. He assumed the additional surname of Wren by royal license on 15 April 1837. He settled down on this property—Wroxall Abbey, Warwickshire—and there acquired a very practical knowledge of agriculture. To the 'Agricultural Gazette' from the very outset (1844) until a late period Hoskyns was a frequent contributor, and in the early volumes first appeared his 'Anomalies of Agriculture,' and his well-known 'Chronicles of a Clay Farm.' In the same journal he wrote a series of papers under the head of 'Tales of a Landlord,' in which the relations of landlord to property, tenant, and labourer, were fairly discussed. For nearly twenty years his pen was actively employed in advocating such a reform in the tenure of land as would give all concerned in it a justly proportionate interest. In 1849 he delivered a course of lectures at the Manchester Athenæum on the 'History of Agriculture,' displaying in them the same power of interesting his audience as had already made his writings popular. Hoskyns contributed the introductory essay and the papers on education and the landlord to the 'Cyclopædia of Agriculture,' and was the author of several important essays in the 'Journal of the English Agricultural Society.' He was at the same time a diligent student of general

history, and his published lecture on 'The Battle Line of History' is one of his numerous attempts to popularise the study of history. During the latter part of his life he devoted himself chiefly to inquiries into the land laws and land system in England. He advocated a large reform in the real property laws of the country, a restriction of entail, and a reduction in the cost of land transfer. Hoskyns represented the city of Hereford in parliament from 1869 to 1874, but made no mark in the House of Commons, and died after a long and painful illness on 28 Nov. 1876. Hoskyns's writings recall the wit and humour of his ancestor, Serjeant John Hoskins [q. v.] The best testimony to the soundness of his views on agricultural matters is to be found in their gradual adoption by farmers and landlords. After the death of his first wife, 25 March 1842, Hoskyns married, on 9 July 1846, Anna Fane, daughter of Charles Milner Ricketts.

Hoskyns published: 1. 'Annual Address delivered before the Warwickshire Natural History and Archæological Society,' Warwick, 1848, 8vo. 2. 'A short Enquiry into the History of Agriculture in Ancient and in Modern Times,' London, 1849, 8vo. 3. 'Talpa, or the Chronicles of a Clay Farm,' London, 1852, 8vo; 4th edit., 1857. 4. 'Agricultural Statistics,' London, 1856, 8vo. 5. 'The Battle Line of History, Lecture at Leominster,' London, 1864, 8vo. 6. 'Occasional Essays,' London, 1866, 8vo. 7. 'Land in England, Land in Ireland, and Land in other Lands,' London, 1869, 8vo. 8. 'The Land Laws of England; Systems of Land Tenure in various Countries, published for the Cobden Club,' 1870, republished 1870, 1881, 8vo. 9. 'A Catechism on the English Land System,' London, 1873, 8vo.

[Gardeners' Chronicle and Agricultural Gazette; Journals of the Royal Agricultural Society; personal recollections.] C. J. R.

HOSTE, Sir WILLIAM (1780–1828), captain in the navy, descended from an inhabitant of Bruges, who sought a refuge in England in the sixteenth century, was the second son of Dixon Hoste, rector of Godwick and Tittleshall in Norfolk. He was born at Ingoldisthorpe, then the property of his father, on 26 Aug. 1780, and entered the navy in April 1793 on board the Agamemnon, and under the express care of Captain Nelson [see Nelson, Horatio, Viscount Nelson], with whom he continued, almost without interruption, for the next five years, following him from the Agamemnon to the Captain, to the Irresistible, and to the Theseus, and being present in the two actions off Toulon, 14 March and 13 July 1795, in the battle off Cape St. Vincent, and, though not landed, at Santa Cruz. Continuing in the Theseus with Captain R. W. Miller [q. v.], he was made lieutenant on 8 Feb. 1798; and after the battle of the Nile was promoted to the command of the Mutine brig in succession to Capel [see Capel, Sir Thomas Bladen], who left her at Naples, where Hoste was received with the utmost enthusiasm, the queen presenting him with a diamond ring, and sending two hundred guineas and six pipes of wine to the crew of the brig. From Naples he went on to Gibraltar and joined the fleet off Cadiz, where his promotion was confirmed 3 Dec. 1798. He continued to command the Mutine for the next three years, attached to the squadron under Nelson, till Nelson returned to England, and afterwards to the main fleet under Lord Keith, to whom he was comparatively unknown. With the impatience of twenty-one, he conceived that he was neglected, and that Keith must be his enemy. Nelson would seem to have shared his feelings, and wrote to Hoste's father (21 Nov. 1801) that his 'son William has not had justice done him.' On 7 Jan. 1802 Hoste was posted by Lord St. Vincent, first lord of the admiralty, but the promotion did not reach him till May; and meanwhile, being sent to Alexandria, he contracted a fever, followed by inflammation of the lungs, which left lasting ill effects behind it. From Alexandria he had gone to Athens, where he was nursed by Lady Elgin; and the news of his promotion, according to his own account, completely restored his health. At Malta he received his commission to the Greyhound frigate, which he expected to take home almost immediately; but the year slipped away while she was employed on the coast of Italy and at Gibraltar, and she did not return to England till April 1803.

In November 1804 Hoste was appointed to the Eurydice, in which he went out to Gibraltar, cruised on the coast of Africa as far as Goree, and, returning to Portsmouth, took out convoy to Malta. In September 1805 he joined the fleet off Cadiz, where Nelson, who treated him 'as a son,' moved him (13 Oct.) into the Amphion of 36 guns, 'one of the finest and most desirable ships on the station.' In the belief that there was no immediate prospect of action, Hoste was sent to Algiers with presents for the dey. He left the fleet on 15 Oct. and returned to Gibraltar on 9 Nov., when he heard of Trafalgar and of the death of his patron. 'Not to have been in the battle,' he wrote to his father, 'is enough to make one mad; but to have lost such a friend besides is really sufficient to

almost overwhelm me. . . . I like my ship very much; as the last gift of that excellent man I shall ever consider her, and stay in her during the war.' Through the summer of 1806 the Amphion was on the coast of Naples and Sicily under the orders of Sir W. Sidney Smith [q. v.] and (30 June) was employed in the transport of the little army which, on 4 July, won the battle of Maida, and afterwards co-operated with General Brodrick in the reduction of Reggio, Cotrone, and other places on the Calabrian coast. In June 1807 she returned to England to refit, and after being six months in the dockyard sailed again for the Mediterranean. In April 1808 she was off Toulon, watching the French squadron which had just returned from its cruise to Corfu [see COLLINGWOOD, CUTHBERT, LORD], and on 12 May had a sharp encounter with the Baleine, armed storeship, lying in the Bay of Rosas, under three heavy batteries. The Baleine was driven ashore, but could not be destroyed. The commander-in-chief, however, expressed his warm approbation of Hoste's conduct, and in August sent him to the Adriatic, where, sometimes under the orders of a senior officer, but also often independent, he continued carrying on a brisk and successful partisan war, destroying signal stations, cutting out gunboats, making a large number of prizes, and almost completely stopping the coasting trade. 'From 23 June 1808 to Christmas day 1809 the Amphion took or destroyed 218 of the enemy's vessels.' 'It looks well on paper,' Hoste wrote, 'but has not put much cash in our pockets, owing to the difficulty attending their being sent to port;' most of them, including several of considerable value, had to be destroyed. At Christmas 1809, while the Amphion and a sloop dominated the Adriatic, there were at Ancona and Venice four French frigates, several brigs and schooners, and numerous gunboats, besides a Russian squadron of four ships of the line and two frigates at Trieste. 'The truth is,' Hoste wrote, 'they are afraid of the weather, and are very badly manned; we are well manned, and do not care a fig about the weather.' In January the Amphion was joined by the Active of 36 guns [see GORDON, SIR JAMES ALEXANDER], and in February by the Cerberus, a 32-gun frigate; and with these under his command he harassed the French positions with renewed vigour. On 23 April 1810 he wrote: 'We have been very fortunate since we left Malta in March, and have taken and destroyed forty-six sail of vessels, some of which are very good ones, and will bring us in a little pewter. . . . I was at Fiume the other day . . . and took a prize, and a very good one, from under their very guns, in open day.' On 28 June he landed the marines and small-arm men of his little squadron at Grao, where there were several vessels laden with naval stores and guarded by a detachment of French soldiers. After a sharp skirmish Hoste took the town, made prisoners of the garrison of forty men, brought out five of the vessels, and burnt eleven, besides fourteen of small size (JAMES, v. 120).

Hoste was now established at Lissa. Besides preying on the traffic by which the French occupation was supported, he was watching the frigate squadron which the French were organising. In September the squadron put to sea, made a dash at Lissa, where they found and recaptured some of the English prizes, and were back in Ancona before Hoste had any exact intelligence of their movements (*ib.* v. 122). In November the English squadron was joined by the Volage of 22 guns [see HORNBY, SIR PHIPPS]; and, after being driven to Malta to refit, it arrived again off Lissa just as, on 11 March, the French commodore, Dubourdieu, sailed from Ancona with the intention of occupying the island. He had with him three French 40-gun frigates and three Venetian frigates, one of which was also of 40 guns, with five smaller vessels, and carrying, in addition to their complements, some five hundred troops, the proposed garrison of Lissa. On the morning of 13 March 1811 the two squadrons came in sight of each other; and Dubourdieu, in the Favorite, leading down to the English line, attempted, after a short cannonade, to lay the Amphion on board. But a howitzer, loaded to the muzzle with musket-bullets, swept the Favorite's deck as she closed with her men crowded on the forecastle; her loss was thus very severe; Dubourdieu himself was killed; and partly from the loss of men, partly from the damage to her rigging, partly too from Hoste's admirable manœuvring, the ship went ashore, where she was abandoned and set on fire. Meantime, after an extremely sharp action, the Flore, another French frigate, struck to the Amphion (although she afterwards escaped), and a few minutes later the Venetian Bellona also struck. The Corona, another Venetian, after having been warmly engaged with the Cerberus, struck to the Active; when the Danae, which had been very roughly handled by the little Volage's 32-pounder carronades, and the Carolina hauled their wind and fled. Hoste himself was severely wounded by the explosion of a chest of musket cartridges, and the total loss of the English in killed and wounded was 190; that of the enemy amounted to upwards of seven hundred. Owing to the vast numerical

superiority of the enemy and the decisive result, the action off Lissa was considered one of the most brilliant naval achievements during the war. Hoste and his colleagues received the gold medal, and the several first lieutenants were promoted (James, v. 233–245; Chevalier, pp. 387–90). The four frigates with their prizes arrived at Malta on 31 March, when the garrison spontaneously turned out to cheer them.

The Amphion was now found in such a bad state that she was ordered to England, which she reached in June; and on reporting himself at the admiralty Hoste was desired to choose his ship and station. He was at once appointed to the Bacchante, a 38-gun frigate, but it was a full year before she was ready for sea. In June 1812 she sailed for the Mediterranean, where, on joining the commander-in-chief, Hoste was again sent into the Adriatic to carry on the same desultory warfare as formerly in the Amphion, but now on a larger scale, and under the orders of Rear-admiral Fremantle [see Fremantle, Sir Thomas Francis], who had with him three sail of the line and six or seven frigates. The Bacchante was fortunate in being frequently detached on independent cruises; in one of which (18 Sept. 1812) she captured eight gunboats, with their convoy of eighteen trading vessels, on the coast of Apulia; in another (11 June 1813), at Giulia Nova, near Ancona, she captured a similar flotilla of seven gunboats with seventeen vessels in convoy; and these are only two instances out of many similar. In December 1813 she was sent to assist the Austrians and Montenegrins in the attack on Cattaro, which surrendered on 5 Jan. 1814, as soon as Hoste had, in what was denounced as 'a very unmilitary manner,' established a battery of heavy guns and mortars on the top of a rugged hill which dominated the enemy's position. From Cattaro Hoste immediately crossed over to Ragusa, which also surrendered on the completion of a battery on the top of a hill supposed to be inaccessible.

The labour of these sieges, the hardships and the exposure to wet and cold, undermined Hoste's health, already feeble, and he was obliged to return to England invalided. In July 1814 he was made a baronet, and at the same time was granted the augmentation to his arms: In chief, a naval crown with the gold medal pendent therefrom and the word 'Lissa;' and as a crest, Out of a naval crown, an arm holding a flag, on which the word 'Cattaro.' On the reorganisation of the order of the Bath in 1815 Hoste was nominated a K.C.B. After his return to England Hoste's health continued delicate, and for many years he had no service. In 1822 he accepted the command of the Albion guardship at Portsmouth, and in 1825 was appointed to the Royal Sovereign yacht. A cold, caught in January 1828, settled on his lungs; he fell into a decline, and died in London on 6 Dec. 1828.

Hoste's long and successful command in the Adriatic, his brilliant victory at Lissa, and his reduction of Cattaro have given him a naval reputation far beyond that achieved by any other officer of his age and rank. His constant endeavour was to act as became a pupil of Nelson, to whose memory he formally appealed at Lissa, as the two squadrons approached each other, in making the signal 'Remember Nelson.' In private life his letters, happily printed, show him to have been of a gentle, affectionate nature, tenderly attached to his family, and sacrificing opportunities of enriching himself to relieve the embarrassments of his father, to which, it is said, he applied 50,000*l.* out of 60,000*l.* which he gained while in the Adriatic (*Service Afloat*, p. 68 *n.*) In April 1817 Hoste married the Lady Harriet Walpole, daughter of the third Earl of Orford, by whom he had issue three sons and three daughters. The eldest son, William Legge George, who succeeded to the baronetcy, died a rear-admiral in 1868.

[Memoirs and Letters of Captain Sir William Hoste, Bart., by his widow, the Lady Harriet Hoste (2 vols. 8vo, 1833), with an engraved portrait from a picture in the possession of the family An abridgment of this, with some supplemental matter, was published in 1887 under the title of Service Afloat, or the Naval Career of Sir William Hoste. See also Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. iii. (vol. iii.) 470; James's Naval History (edit. of 1860); Chevalier's Histoire de la Marine française sous le Consulat et l'Empire; Mrs. Herbert Jones's Sandringham, Past and Present; Foster's Baronetage.] J. K. L.

HOTHAM, BEAUMONT, second Baron Hotham (1737–1814), the fourth son of Sir Beaumont Hotham, bt., by his wife Frances, daughter of the Rev. William Thompson of Welton, was born on 5 Aug. 1737. He was educated at Westminster School, and on 20 Jan. 1753 was admitted a student of the Middle Temple. He was called to the bar in May 1758, and practised in the chancery courts, though with little success. At the general election in March 1768 he was returned to the House of Commons for the borough of Wigan, and sat for that constituency until May 1775, when he was appointed a baron of the exchequer in the place of Sir George Perrot. Hotham was made a serjeant-at-law on 17 May, and re-

ceived the honour of knighthood on the same day. On 9 April 1783, with Lord Loughborough, then lord chief justice of the common pleas, and Sir William Ashhurst, a justice of the king's bench, he was sworn a commissioner for the custody of the great seal (*London Gazettes*, 1783, No. 12430). Upon the downfall of the coalition ministry, however, Lord Thurlow was reappointed lord chancellor, and on 23 Dec. 1783 Hotham and his brother commissioners delivered up the seal. He resigned his seat in the exchequer court in Hilary term, 1805 (6 East. p. 1), having sat on the bench for nearly thirty years, and was succeeded by Sir Thomas Manners-Sutton, afterwards Lord Manners [q. v.], then solicitor-general. In May 1813 Hotham succeeded his brother William [q. v.], under a special remainder, as second Baron Hotham of South Dalton in the peerage of Ireland. He died at Hampton, Middlesex, on 4 March 1814, in the seventy-seventh year of his age, and was buried at East Moulsey, Surrey. Hotham was a man of strong common sense, of a kindly temperament and polished manners. So meagre was his knowledge of law that it is said that when any difficulty arose he was in the habit of recommending the case to be referred; thus acquiring among the wags of Westminster Hall the nickname of 'The Common Friend' (Foss, viii. 312). There is no record of any speech which he delivered in the House of Commons.

He married, on 6 June 1767, Susannah, second daughter of Sir Thomas Hankey, kt., an alderman of London, and widow of James Norman of East Moulsey, Surrey, by whom he had three sons and three daughters. His eldest son, Beaumont Hotham, married, on 20 May 1790, Philadelphia, daughter of Sir John Dixon Dyke, bt., and died in his father's lifetime at Weymouth in August 1799.

Their elder son, Beaumont Hotham (1794–1870), who succeeded as third Baron Hotham on his grandfather's death, was born at Lullingstone Castle, Kent, on 9 Aug. 1794. He was educated at Westminster School, and on 27 June 1810 received a commission in the Coldstream guards. Young Hotham took part in the Peninsular war from 1812 to 1814, and was wounded at Salamanca. He was also present at the battle of Waterloo. He was placed on half-pay on 14 Oct. 1819. He represented Leominster in the tory interest from March 1820 to April 1831, and though defeated at the general election, was again returned at a by-election in December in that year, and continued to represent that borough until the dissolution in July 1841. He sat for the East Riding of Yorkshire from July 1841 to the dissolution in November 1868, when he retired from parliamentary life. Hotham was gazetted a general in the army on 12 Jan. 1865. He died on 12 Dec. 1870, at Sand Hutton, near York, while on a visit to Sir James Walker, and was buried in the family vault in South Dalton Church, East Riding of Yorkshire, on the 20th of the same month. Hotham was not married, and was succeeded in the peerage by his nephew Charles, the fourth son of Rear-admiral the Hon. George Frederick Hotham. Portraits of the second and third barons, painted by Stewart and Grant respectively, are in the possession of the present Lord Hotham at Dalton Hall, near Hull.

[Strictures on the Lives and Characters of the Most Eminent Lawyers of the Present Day, 1790, pp. 169–74; Foss's Judges of England, 1864, viii. 311–12; Gent. Mag. 1767 330, 1790 pt. i. p. 568, 1794 pt. ii. p. 764, 1799 pt. ii. p. 820, 1814 pt. i. 519; Annual Register, 1814, Chron. p. 134; Burke's Peerage, 1888, pp. 734–735; Foster's Peerage, 1883, p. 372; Dod's Peerage, 1869, p. 354; Illustrated London News, 31 Dec. 1870; Times, 14 and 21 Dec. 1870; Alumni Westmonasterienses, 1852, pp. 547, 549, 551; funeral sermon preached by the Rev. T. F. Simmons in Dalton Holme Church, 1871; Official Return of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 140, 152, 288, 303, 318, 330, 342, 353, 366, 390, 406, 423, 439, 455, 471; Army Lists.]

G. F. R. B.

HOTHAM, CHARLES (1615–1672?), rector of Wigan, third son of Sir John Hotham [q. v.], of Scorborough, near Beverley, Yorkshire, governor of Hull, by his second marriage, was born on 12 May 1615, and was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge. His name is appended to some Latin verses in 'Carmen Natalitium Principis Elisabethæ,' published by members of the university in 1635. He graduated B.A. in 1635–6, and M.A. in 1639. He succeeded to the family living of Hollym, near Beverley, on 5 Nov. 1640, and on resigning in 1640 returned to Cambridge, where he was appointed by the Earl of Manchester one of the fellows of Peterhouse who succeeded Beaumont, Crashaw, and others, on their being turned out in June 1644. In 1646 he was university preacher and served the office of proctor. Newcome (*Autobiography*, p. 9) records that 'among other of his singularities he made the sophisters say their positions without book.' He was regarded as 'a man of very great eminency in learning, strictness in religion, unblamableness in conversation.' In his younger days he studied astrology, and afterwards had a love for chemistry, and was 'a searcher into the secrets of nature.' In March

1646 he delivered in the schools at Cambridge a discourse, which was published two years later, with the title of 'Ad Philosophiam Teutonicam Manuductio, seu Determinatio de Origine Animæ Humanæ,' &c. (12mo, pp. xvi, 42). It contains some complimentary verses by his friend Henry More. A translation of this tract was published in 1650 by his brother, Durant Hotham [q. v.] In December 1650 he preached against the 'Engagement' and was forbidden to pursue the subject (Cary, *Civil War Corresp.* ii. 247). On 29 March 1651 he presented a petition to the committee for the reformation of the universities, embodying a complaint against Dr. Lazarus Seaman, master of Peterhouse. Not being satisfied with the result of his petition he published it, along with some bitter observations on the action of the committee; whereupon on 29 May it was resolved that his book was scandalous and against the privilege of parliament, and that he should be deprived of his fellowship. In vindication of himself he then printed a statement of his case, with a strong testimonial in favour of his character, signed by thirty-three leading men in the university. Later in the year he republished these tracts in a small 12mo volume entitled 'Corporations Vindicated in their Fundamental Liberties,' &c.

He was appointed rector of Wigan in 1653. In 1654 he translated Boehme's 'Consolatory Treatise of the Four Complexions' (London, 12mo); and in 1656 wrote a poetical commendation of thirty-eight lines to the 'Drunkard's Prospective,' by Major Joseph Rigbie, a curious little work against intemperance.

At the Restoration in 1660 he was pronounced unorthodox, and his ejection from Wigan in favour of John Burton was attempted (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1, pp. 278, 324). He continued rector, however, until 1662, when, on refusing to conform, he was forced to retire. He subsequently went to the West Indies and became one of the ministers of the Somer Islands (Bermudas). He is so described in his will, dated 15 Feb. 1671 (presumably 1671–2), proved at London on 2 March 1673–4. In it he ordered his astrological books to be burnt, 'as monuments of lying vanity and remnants of the heathen idolatry.' In later life he had interested himself in chemistry and astronomy, and was elected F.R.S. in 1667 (Thomson, *Hist. Roy. Soc.* App. iv.) He married at Wigan, on 15 Sept. 1656, Elizabeth, daughter of Stephen Thompson of Humbleton, Yorkshire. She was buried at Little Driffield, Yorkshire, on 29 April 1685. His eldest son, Charles, who succeeded his cousin John as fourth baronet in 1691, was intended for the ministry, but went into the army, became brigadier-general and colonel of the royal regiment of dragoons, sat for some time as M.P. for Beverley, and was knighted (Wotton, *Baronetage*, ed. Kimber and Johnson, i. 231–2).

[Calamy's Account, 1713, ii. 413; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, pt. i. p. 115; Cat. of Ashmolean MSS. Nos. 240 p. 256 and 243 p. 162; Best's Farming Book (Surtees Soc.), pp. 170, 186; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iii. 441, 446; Bridgeman's Rectors of Wigan (Chetham Soc.), iii. 472; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), iii. 623; Poulson's Holderness, ii. 399; Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees, North and East Ridings; Ross's Celebrities of the Yorkshire Wolds, p. 77; Grosart's Crashaw, vol. i. p. xxxiii; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Masson's Life of Milton, i. 215; communications from the Revs. C. B. Norcliffe, J. I. Dredge, and H. Newton.] C. W. S.

HOTHAM, Sir CHARLES (1806–1855), naval commander and colonial governor, born at Dennington, Suffolk, in 1806, was eldest son of Frederick Hotham, prebendary of Rochester, by Anne Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Thomas Hallett Hodges. He entered the navy on 6 Nov. 1818, and became lieutenant in September 1825, commander 13 Aug. 1828, and captain on 28 June 1833. In 1845 he took part in the Para expedition against Rosas, and for this and other services in South America was made a K.C.B. in 1846. In view of the troubles consequent on the gold discoveries, he was selected as lieutenant-governor for the young colony of Victoria, 2 June 1854, being made full governor on 22 May 1855. The condition of the colony was serious. Disorder reigned at the diggings, and disorganisation in the administration. He firmly repressed the former, which culminated in the outbreak at the Eureka stockade on 3 Dec. 1854, and reorganised the colonial finances and the method of dealing with the crown lands. The anxieties and labours of his office proved too much for his health, and he died at Melbourne on 31 Dec. 1855. Hotham married on 10 Dec. 1853, Jane Sarah, widow of Hugh Holbech, esq., and daughter of Samuel Hood, second Lord Bridport.

[Melbourne Argus; G. W. Rusden's Hist. of Australia.] E. C. K. G.

HOTHAM, DURANT (1617?–1691), biographer, was fifth son by his second marriage of Sir John Hotham [q. v.], of Scorborough, Yorkshire (Foster, *Pedigrees of Yorkshire*, vol. ii.) He was admitted to Christ's College, Cambridge, 7 May 1632, aged 15. He became involved in his father's disgrace, his letters and papers were seized (June 1643), and he was summoned to attend parliament.

After being examined, he was soon discharged, and his property restored to him, though he received strict injunctions not to join his father (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 153, 158). For many years he lived at Lockington in Yorkshire, engaged in scientific pursuits. As justice of the peace he officiated at the marriage of his brother Charles at Wigan on 15 Sept. 1656. He died in the parish of St. James, Westminster, in 1691, and was buried in the church (letters of administration, P. C. C., granted on 2 Oct. 1691). On 23 Aug. 1645 he married Frances (1625–1693), daughter of Richard Remington of Lund, Yorkshire, and by her had seven sons and four daughters, all of whom died young. He wrote a 'Life of Jacob Boehme,' published in two different editions in 1654, interesting for its literary style. His translation of his brother Charles's 'Ad Philosophiam Teutonicam Manuductio' was issued in 1650 as 'englished by D. F.' (i.e. Durant Frater).

[Worthington's Diary (Chetham Soc.), pt. iii. pp. 291–3; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1652–3, p. 405; information kindly supplied by C. W. Sutton, esq., of Manchester; Dalton's Wrays of Glenworth, ii. 60.] G. G.

HOTHAM, Sir HENRY (1777–1833), vice-admiral, youngest son of Beaumont Hotham, second baron Hotham [q. v.], was born on 19 Feb. 1777, and, after passing through the Royal Naval Academy at Portsmouth, entered the navy in 1790 on board the Princess Royal, then carrying his uncle's flag. He afterwards served in the Lizard in the Channel, and the Lapwing in the Mediterranean; in 1793 he was moved into the Victory, Lord Hood's flagship, and in her was present at the occupation of Toulon and the operations in Corsica. After the reduction of Bastia, May 1794, he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Aigle, with Captain Samuel Hood. After the capture of Calvi he was moved again into the Victory, and, when Lord Hood went home, into the Britannia, the flagship of his uncle, who became commander-in-chief, and speedily promoted his nephew to the command of the sloop La Flèche, which had been taken at Bastia. On 13 Jan. 1795 Hotham was posted to the Mignonne, a 32-gun frigate, taken at Calvi; but the Mignonne not being fit for service, he was permitted to join the Egmont as a volunteer, and in her was present in the action of 13 July. In September he was appointed to the Dido of 28 guns, in which and afterwards in the Blanche he continued attached to the Mediterranean fleet till towards the end of 1798, when he was sent home in charge of convoy. From 1799 to 1801 he commanded the Immortalité frigate, and cruised with distinguished success in the Bay of Biscay, gaining at the same time a familiar knowledge of the enemy's coast. On the renewal of the war in 1803 he was appointed to the Impérieuse, and in the following March was turned over to the Révolutionnaire. In her he was employed during the year on the coast of North America, but in 1805 was again on the home station, and on 4 Nov. was with Sir Richard Strachan when he captured the small French squadron which had escaped from Trafalgar. In March 1806 Hotham was appointed to the Defiance, a small 74-gun ship, and for many months commanded the squadron blockading Lorient; in 1808 he had command of the squadron employed on the north coast of Spain, and on 24 Feb. 1809 was with Rear-admiral Stopford in the Bay of Biscay when he drove ashore three French frigates from the roadstead of Les Sables d'Olonne. The Defiance, being smaller and drawing less water than the other ships, ran closer in and bore the brunt of the action, till the falling tide put an end to it. Two of the French frigates afterwards got afloat and went into the harbour, but the third was destroyed. During the rest of the year and the early part of 1810 Hotham continued in the Defiance, employed in the Bay of Biscay and on the coast of Spain. In August 1810 he was moved into the Northumberland, and again employed off Brest, Lorient, and Rochefort. It was during this long service that he and Mr. Stewart, the master of the Northumberland, acquired an intimate knowledge of the French coast, which proved all-important when in May 1812 he was specially detached from the fleet to look out for two frigates and a brig, which had been for several months the scourge of English commerce in the Atlantic, especially off the Azores. On 22 May they were sighted by the Northumberland some ten miles to the southward of Isle Groix, standing for the port of Lorient. Hotham, by a piece of brilliant seamanship, aided by his knowledge of the pilotage, not only prevented their gaining the port, but drove them on shore, and, anchoring near them, succeeded in destroying the two frigates; the brig was afterwards floated off and taken into the harbour. It was a service described by Lord Keith as 'reflecting the highest honour upon the courage, skill, and extraordinary management of all concerned.' In 1813 Hotham was appointed captain of the fleet on the North American and West Indian station, with Sir John Warren, and afterwards with Sir Alexander Cochrane; towards the end of the year he hoisted a broad pen-

nant on board the Superb as second in command on the station. On 4 June 1814 he was advanced to flag rank, and on 2 Jan. 1815 was nominated a K.C.B. On his return to England, just as the war with Bonaparte again broke out, he was appointed to command a squadron in the Bay of Biscay, and it was mainly through his knowledge of the station that Bonaparte's idea of escaping to America was rendered impossible. The Bellerophon, which received the surrender of the fugitive, was acting under his orders. On 31 Aug. 1815 he struck his flag. From 1818 to 1822, and again from 1828 to 1830, he was a lord of the admiralty. He became a vice-admiral in May 1825, and in January 1831 was appointed commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean. After a two days' illness, he died at Malta 19 April 1833. A monument to his memory was erected on the baracca by a subscription among the officers on the station. Hotham married in 1816 the Lady Frances Anne Juliana, eldest daughter of the first Earl of Stradbroke, and left issue three sons.

[Ralfe's Naval Biography, iii. 240; Marshall's Royal Naval Biography, i. (vol. i. pt. ii.) 615; United Service Journal, 1834, pt. iii. p. 369; James's Naval History (edit. of 1860), iv. 393, v. 320; Chevalier's Hist. de la Marine française sous le Consulat et l'Empire, pp. 320, 394; Foster's Peerage, s.n. 'Hotham.'] J. K. L.

HOTHAM or HOTHUN, JOHN (*d.* 1337), bishop of Ely and chancellor, a younger son of a good Yorkshire family, was a clerk in the service of Edward II, and was when rector of Cottingham in Yorkshire appointed chancellor of the Irish exchequer in 1309, and the next year received from the king a prebend at York, and held the office of escheator beyond the Trent. He was one of Gaveston's stewards [see GAVESTON, PIERS], and was regarded as one of the bad advisers of the king; for in 1311 the lords' ordainers decreed that he was to be dismissed from the king's service and was not to enter it again (BRIDLINGTON, p. 40). Edward, when applying to the pope for some dispensation for him in October, spoke highly of his abilities and trustworthiness. In December 1312 he was made chancellor of the English exchequer, and in the following spring accompanied the king to France, and was one of the commissioners appointed to treat with Philip IV. Affairs in Ireland being of special importance after the battle of Bannockburn, the king sent Hotham over in August 1314 on a special mission, apparently to endeavour to unite the barons; his success cannot have been great. He was elected to the see of Ely on 20 July 1316, and was consecrated on 3 Oct. Godwin's assertion that at the time of his consecration he was provost of Queen's College, Oxford, and chancellor of the university, is erroneous (WOOD, *Fasti*, p. 26). Early in 1317 he went to the papal court, partly on the king's business. From 13 May in that year to 10 June 1318 he was treasurer of the exchequer, and on the day after his resignation of that office received the great seal. While chancellor he obtained a confirmation of the liberties of his church. He was in the north with the king in 1319 marched with William Melton, archbishop of York, to check a raid of the Scots, and was present at the defeat of the English force at Myton on 13 Sept. [see under EDWARD II]. On 26 Oct. he received an order from the king that he was not to put in force any mandate under the great seal without personal instructions either by word of mouth or by letter under the privy seal, which looks as if Edward relied on him to help him to evade the control of the permanent council appointed the year before. Towards the end of the year he was commissioned with others to conclude a two years' truce with the Scots at Berwick. He resigned the chancellorship on 23 Jan. 1320. By the end of the year he fell into some disgrace with the king, and was arrested and fined, but was present at the convocation held in December. In January 1323 he was sent to settle the affairs of Gascony, then in a disturbed state, and the next year was appointed to treat with the Scots. While he was absent on the king's business he became involved in a quarrel with the Archdeacon of Ely, who was a cardinal, and the king wrote to the pope on the subject (*Fœdera*, ii. 539, 540). When Queen Isabella landed in September 1326, Hotham joined her, and helped to gather her army (MURIMUTH, p. 46); he marched with her to Bristol, took part in the election of the young Edward as guardian of the kingdom, and on 13 Jan. 1327, in common with other bishops, swore in the Guildhall of London to uphold the queen and her son. On the 28th he received the great seal from Edward III, and at once had two lilies of France engraved on the lower part of it. He entertained Philippa of Hainault at his house at Holborn on her arrival in London in December. On 1 March 1328 he resigned the great seal, and from that time appears to have taken little part in public affairs. After suffering for two years from paralysis, he died at his house at Somersham in Huntingdonshire on 15 Jan. 1337, and was buried in his cathedral, where his tomb, though mutilated, still remains. He was a liberal benefactor to his church. In his time the convent built the chapel of

St. Mary, afterwards Trinity Church, at Ely, and, the central tower of the cathedral church having fallen in 1322, raised the present octagon, with its dome and lantern, while the bishop at his own expense rebuilt three bays of the presbytery, joining it on to the work of Bishop Hugh Northwold (*d.* 1254), at a cost of 2,034*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.* He gave various rich ornaments to the church, left his house and lands at Holborn to the see, and was also a benefactor to Welbeck Abbey, Nottinghamshire.

[Foss's Judges, iii. 187, 444–7; Campbell's Chancellors, i. 195; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 334, iii. 212, ed. Hardy; Bentham's Church of Ely, i. 156–8, with plate of Hotham's tomb, ii. 86; Willis's Survey of Cathedrals, iii. 333; Journal of Archæol. Assoc. xiv. 248; Anglia Sacra, i. 643; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. ii. passim, Record ed.; Murimuth's Chron. pp. 26, 46 (Rolls Ser.); Chron. of Edward II, vol. i., Ann. Londin. p. 238, Ann. Paulini, pp. 287, 290, 295, 322, 338, 340, vol. ii., Bridlington, pp. 50, 60, 73, Malmesbur. p. 243 (Rolls Ser.); Godwin, De Præsulibus, p. 260, ed. 1743; Wood's Fasti, p. 26, ed. Gutch; Dugdale's Monasticon, i. 464, vi. 874.] W. H.

HOTHAM, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1645), parliamentarian, was son of John Hotham of Scorborough, sheriff of Yorkshire in 1584, by his third wife, Jane Legard (Foster, *Yorkshire Pedigrees*, 'North and East Riding,' Hotham of South Dalton, Garth). Hotham served some time as a soldier on the continent, was present at the battle of Prague in 1619, and for two years fought under Mansfeld. The story runs that 'at his first going out as a soldier' his father sought to dissuade him. 'Son,' said he prophetically, 'when the crown of England lies at stake you will have fighting enough' (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 288; Rushworth, v. 804).

Hotham was knighted 11 April 1617, and created a baronet 14 Jan. 1621–2 (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, p. 170; *Forty-seventh Report of the Deputy-Keeper of Public Records*, p. 129). He represented Beverley in all the five parliaments of Charles I. During the contests between Wentworth and Savile for the representation of Yorkshire, Hotham supported the former, and Wentworth in return obtained the withdrawal of a bill brought against Hotham in the Star-chamber (*Strafford Letters*, i. 476, 495). In 1635 Hotham was sheriff of Yorkshire, and showed great zeal in levying ship-money (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635, pp. 479, 507). When the Scotch troubles began he was esteemed well affected to the king's service, though quarrelsome and difficult to manage. Strafford strove to compose his differences with the vice-president of the council of the north and others, and though obliged to own that there was 'somewhat more will and party' in Hotham than he wished, added, 'he is very honest, faithful, and hearty, and to be framed as you please with good usage' (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 94, 193, 288). In 1639 it was proposed to take from Hotham the government of Hull, which he held by deputation from Strafford, and to give it to Captain Legge. Strafford was loud in his support of Hotham. 'I know his faithfulness to be such as I durst answer for him with my life; nor am I ignorant that in party he is very eager, and in truth over-earnest, yet it were very easy to have him as forward on the king's party, and more than in any other private animosity. Believe me, he is as considerable a person as any other gentleman in the north of England, and therefore it were well in my opinion not utterly to cast him off, as by taking the government of that town you shall infallibly do' (27 March 1639, *ib.* ii. 307, 310). Strafford's advice was unheeded, and the slight had the effects which he predicted. Hotham went into opposition, refused to pay ship-money, and was put out of all commissions which he held (*Memoirs of Sir Hugh Cholmley*, p. 61). After the Short parliament, in which he represented Beverley, he and Henry Bellasis were summoned before the privy council, and making very undutiful answers to the questions put to them were committed to the Fleet (8 May 1640, Rushworth, iii. 1167). In the summer Hotham signed the two petitions of the Yorkshire gentry to the king, of which he and his cousin, Sir Hugh Cholmley, were the chief contrivers. Charles told them that if ever they meddled or had a hand in any more he would hang them. Hotham was one of the witnesses against Strafford on the article relating to the Yorkshire petition (*ib.* iii. 1214, 1231, 1265; *Trial of Strafford*, p. 604; Cholmley, *Memoirs*, pp. 61–64).

In January 1642 the king attempted to possess himself of Hull, the arsenal in which the arms and munitions collected for the Scottish war had been deposited, and the port where Charles intended to land Dutch or Danish troops. Parliament at once gave orders to Hotham to secure Hull by means of the Yorkshire trained bands, and not to deliver it up till he was ordered to do so by 'the king's authority signified unto him by the lords and commons now assembled in parliament' (Gardiner, *History of England*, x. 153, 184; *Commons' Journals*, ii. 371). His son, Captain John Hotham [q. v.], successfully secured Hull, and Sir John himself shortly afterwards assumed his command. On 23 April 1642 the king in person appeared before the town and demanded admittance.

Hotham caused the gates to be shut and the bridges drawn up, and speaking from the walls asserted that he could not admit the king without breach of the trust reposed in him by parliament (*Old Parliamentary History*, x. 472). The king then demanded Hotham's exemplary punishment, and declared him a traitor, and the parliament answered that Hotham had done nothing but in obedience to their commands, and that the declaring him a traitor was 'a high breach of privilege of parliament' (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, v. 88–95; *Declaration of Parliament*, 28 April 1642; Rushworth, iv. 565–71). While the constitutional controversy was being vigorously discussed, intrigue seemed likely to succeed where force had failed. In May Hotham detected a conspiracy to corrupt his officers to open the gates to the king (*ib.* pp. 599–601). In June Lord Digby, who had been accidentally made prisoner and brought into Hull, endeavoured to seduce Hotham himself. He persuaded him that by delivering up Hull to the king he might at once prevent a civil war and gain riches and honour for himself, and Hotham was so far won over that he released Digby and promised that 'if the king would come before the town though but with one regiment, and plant his cannon against it and make but one shot, he should think he had discharged his trust to the parliament as far as he ought to do, and that he would then immediately deliver up the town' (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, v. 432–7; Rushworth, v. 799). Relying on this promise the king, with an army of two thousand or three thousand men, came to Beverley on 7 July and beleaguered Hull. Hotham, however, who had now repented of his promise, flooded the country round, made two successful sallies, and forced the king to raise the siege (July, Rushworth, iv. 610).

There is little doubt that Hotham was really anxious for an accommodation between king and parliament. With the religious aims of the puritans he had no sympathy, though eager to avail himself of the opportunity of enriching his family with sequestrated livings (*Mercurius Aulicus*, 16 April 1643). According to his kinsman, Sir Hugh Cholmley, Hotham 'was a man that loved liberty, which was an occasion to make him join at first with the puritan party, to whom after he became nearer linked, merely for his own interest and security, for in more than concerned the civil liberty he did not approve of their ways' (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 185). Shortly before the battle of Edgehill, Hotham wrote to Lenthall and other parliamentary leaders urging them to use their interest to bring about an agreement at once, 'for if the sword were once drawn it would be with us as it was with the Romans in the time of Cæsar and Pompey, when 'twas said whoever had the better the Roman liberty was sure to have the worst' (Rushworth, v. 275; cf. *Mercurius Aulicus*, 14 Jan. 1643). His dissensions with Fairfax, his constant appeals for money, and other signs of discontent, are frequently mentioned in the royalist papers during the spring of 1643 (*ib.* 7, 8, 24 Feb. 1643). Nevertheless, when Cholmley deserted the cause of the parliament for that of the king, Hotham remained staunch, and recovered Scarborough 31 March (*A True and Exact Relation of the Proceedings of Sir Hugh Cholmley's Revolt, with the Regaining of Scarborough Castle by the care of Sir John Hotham*, 1643; Rushworth, v. 265). By the end of April, however, he was in correspondence with the Earl of Newcastle concerning the terms on which a settlement might be brought about. He complained bitterly of the failure of the treaty at Oxford. 'If those of the cabinet council had advised his majesty to have offered reason to the parliament, I should with my life and fortunes more willingly have served him than ever I did any action in my life' (Sanford, *Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion*, p. 554). While Sir John Hotham still negotiated, the arrest of his son obliged him to act, but before he could admit the royalist forces, Thomas Raikes, the mayor of Hull, and Sir Matthew Boynton, Hotham's brother-in-law, seized the town and secured his partisans. Hotham himself got out of Hull, but was stopped at Beverley (29 June 1643) and shipped off to London (Rushworth, v. 275; Vicars, *Jehovah-jireh*, pp. 365–72; Wildridge, *Hull Letters*, pp. 33–40, 151).

Hotham was brought to the bar of the House of Commons on 7 Sept. 1643, examined, expelled from his seat, and sent to the Tower. His further punishment was delayed till after an ordinance had been passed appointing commissioners to execute martial law, 16 Aug. 1644 (Rushworth, v. 777). Under this law Hotham was brought before a court sitting at Guildhall and presided over by Sir William Waller (28 Nov. 1644), by which he was condemned to death (7 Dec. 1644). He petitioned that either his own life or that of his son might be spared, so that his whole family might not be cut off root and branch. A powerful party among the presbyterians were anxious to save his life, and the lords twice reprieved him after the day for his execution had been fixed. But Cromwell and the majority of the commons were determined to punish him, and

the lower house decided, by ninety-four to forty-six votes, that his execution should take place on 2 Jan. 1645, in spite of the fact that the lords had respited him until the 4th. Hotham was attended on the scaffold by Hugh Peters, and made a speech protesting his innocence and expressing his hope that God would forgive the parliament and the court-martial. He was buried at All Hallows Barking (Rushworth, v. 798–804; *Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 185; *Old Parliamentary History*, xiii. 347–359).

Clarendon briefly characterises Hotham as a 'rough and rude man, of great covetousness, of great pride, and great ambition' (*Rebellion*, v. 434). He was 'a man of good understanding and ingenuity,' adds Cholmley, 'yet of a rash and hasty nature, and so much wedded to his own humour as his passion often overbalanced his judgment . . . he was valiant and a very good friend; and if his own interest had not been concerned would not have forsaken his friend for any adverse fortune' (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 185).

Hotham married five wives, whose dowries much increased his inherited estate: (1) Katherine, daughter of Sir John Rodes of Barlborough, Derbyshire, 16 Feb. 1606–7; (2) Anne, daughter of Ralph Rokeby, secretary of the council of the north (*m.* 16 July 1614, *d.* about 1624); (3) Frances, daughter of John Legard of Ganton, Yorkshire; (4) Catherine, daughter of Sir William Bamburgh of Howsham, Yorkshire, and widow of Sir Thomas Norcliffe, kt. (*d.* 22 Aug. 1634); (5) Sarah, daughter of Thomas Anlaby of Etton, Yorkshire (*m.* 7 May 1635) (Foster, *Yorkshire Pedigrees*, 'Hotham of South Dalton, Garth'). His son John by his first wife, and his two sons Charles and Durant by his second wife, are separately noticed.

[Authorities cited above. The Clarendon State Papers (ii. 181–6) contain 'Some Observations and Memorials touching the Hothams,' written by Sir Hugh Cholmley for the use of Clarendon in writing his Hist. of the Rebellion.] C. H. F.

HOTHAM, JOHN (*d.* 1645), parliamentarian, son of Sir John Hotham [q. v.], by his first wife, Katherine Rodes, served in early life in the wars in the Netherlands, and is probably the Captain Hotham mentioned as present at the siege of Bois-le-Duc in 1629 (Markham, *The Fighting Veres*, p. 436). Hotham was member for Scarborough in the two parliaments summoned in 1640. In January 1642, when King Charles endeavoured by means of the Earl of Newcastle to obtain possession of Hull, young Hotham was despatched to secure it. The mayor refused to admit his troops, and he wrote back to the parliament that if he was ordered to proceed, 'fall back, fall edge, he would put it to the hazard' (Sanford, *Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion*, p. 475). A week later he succeeded in garrisoning Hull with a portion of the Yorkshire trained-bands (Rushworth, iv. 496, 564). When actual war began Hotham was again first in the field. In September 1642 he marched out of Hull with three companies of foot and a troop of horse and occupied Doncaster. Refusing to be bound by the treaty of neutrality agreed on by a part of the Yorkshire parliamentarians (29 Sept.), he captured Cawood Castle and published a declaration explaining his reasons for disregarding the treaty ('The Declaration of Captain Hotham, wherein he showeth the reasons of his Marching into the County of York,' 1642, reprinted in Dalton, *Wrays of Glentworth*, ii. 35). He then co-operated with Lord Fairfax in the occupation of Leeds and in the blockade of York (*ib.* i. 234, 236; *Fairfax Corresp.* ii. 414–17). Despatched by Fairfax to oppose the march of the Earl of Newcastle from Durham into Yorkshire, he was obliged, after a skirmish at Pierce Bridge, to retreat again to the West Riding (Rushworth, v. 77). He took part in the fights at Tadcaster and Sherburn, and the safe retreat of the parliamentarians at the former is traditionally attributed to a stratagem of Hotham's (Drake, *Eboracum*, p. 161). By this time serious discord had arisen between the Hothams and the Fairfaxes. Sir Thomas Fairfax complained to his father of Captain Hotham's 'peevish humour' (27 Jan. 1643). He had been placed under the command of Lord Fairfax by parliament (21 Oct. 1642), but, though appointed lieutenant-general of his forces, was eager for an independent command, and gladly accepted the post of general of the parliamentary forces in Lincolnshire, which the influence of his connections, the Wrays, obtained him (*Fairfax Corresp.* iii. 23, 27, 39; *Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 183). In Lincolnshire he was completely routed by Charles Cavendish on 11 April 1643 at Ancaster Heath (*Mercurius Aulicus*, 16 April 1643). At the end of May Hotham was at Nottingham, under orders to unite with Cromwell and Lord Gray and reinforce Fairfax in Yorkshire, orders which he was very reluctant to obey (*Fairfax Corresp.* iii. 46). In Nottinghamshire he allowed his troops to plunder friend and foe, and laughed at all complaints of their conduct. 'He had a great deal of wicked wit,' says Mrs. Hutchinson, 'and would make sport with the miseries of the poor country.' When Colonel Hutchinson urged him to restrain his soldiers, he replied that 'he fought

for liberty and expected it in all things.' While Hutchinson complained to parliament of these outrages, Cromwell charged Hotham with misconduct and desertion in battle. His communications with the queen's forces at Newark also roused suspicion of treachery (*Life of Colonel Hutchinson*, ed. 1885, i. 219–222, 363; Rushworth, v. 799). The result of these charges was the arrest of Hotham by Sir John Meldrum and his committal to Nottingham Castle (June 1643; Rushworth, v. 275). Hotham at once wrote an indignant letter to parliament detailing his services and protesting his fidelity (Sanford, p. 555). At the same time he sent to the queen at Newark by his servant, John Keyes, desiring her to rescue him and promising the surrender of Hull and Beverley and other services. 'This unhappy accident,' said the queen when she heard of his arrest, 'had not fallen out had Captain Hotham come away when he first resolved of it.' 'Your majesty knows,' rejoined Lord Digby, 'that both he and his father had come in long since but for doing your majesty better service by forbearing it for a time' (*ib.* p. 800). Escaping by the carelessness of his guards, Hotham went to Lincoln, where he endeavoured to persuade Colonel Rossiter to betray his trust, telling him: 'You shall see in a short time there will be never a gentleman but will be gone to the king.' He then proceeded to Hull, where he was arrested on the same day as his father, 28 June 1643. A compromising letter to the Earl of Newcastle, written ten days earlier, was found in his chamber (*ib.* p. 801; Dalton, ii. 57). Other letters from Hotham to Newcastle were captured among Newcastle's papers at Marston Moor and Pontefract, proving that he had been in treaty with Newcastle as early as April 1643 (Rushworth, v. 635; *A New Discovery of Hidden Secrets*, 1645; four letters are printed by Sanford, pp. 553–5). According to Sir Hugh Cholmley, Hotham had commenced a negotiation with Newcastle at Bridlington in February or March 1643, under pretext of exchanging prisoners. He demanded 20,000*l.* in money, the rank of viscount for his father and that of baron for himself. The intrigue was mainly conducted by him, and, being 'a very politic and cunning man,' he 'looked chiefly at that which stood with his own particular interest,' and governed his father's course accordingly (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 183, 186). Hotham was tried by court-martial, 9–24 Dec. 1644, and sentenced to be beheaded, which sentence was carried out on 1 Jan. 1645. His petitions to the two houses of parliament and his dying speech are reprinted by Rushworth (v. 802, 803). He was buried at All Hallows Barking (Wray, ii. 60).

Hotham married three times: first, Frances, daughter of Sir John Wray of Glentworth, Lincolnshire, by whom he left a son, John, who succeeded his grandfather as second baronet; she died December 1635; secondly, Margaret, daughter of Thomas, viscount Fairfax of Emley; thirdly, Isabel, daughter of Sir Henry Anderson of Long Cowton, Yorkshire.

[Authorities above mentioned; a Life of Hotham is given in Dalton's History of the Wrays of Glentworth, 1880, ii. 24–62; Life of William Cavendish, Duke of Newcastle, ed. 1886; the originals of some of Hotham's letters are among the Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian Library.]

C. H. F.

HOTHAM, WILLIAM, first Baron Hotham (1736–1813), admiral, third son of Sir Beaumont Hotham, bart., and descended in the direct line from Sir John Hotham (*d.* 1645) [q.v.], was born on 8 April 1736. He received his early education at Westminster School; in 1748 entered the Royal Naval Academy at Portsmouth, and in 1751 was appointed to the Gosport on the North American station. He afterwards served in the Advice in the West Indies, and the Swan sloop in North America, and passed his examination on 7 Aug. 1754. On 28 Jan. 1755 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the St. George, bearing the flag of Sir Edward (afterwards Lord) Hawke [q. v.], with whom he moved into the Namur, the Antelope, and Ramillies, and by whom he was promoted to the command of a 10-gun polacca. From her he was appointed to the Fortune sloop, and pending her return to port was placed in temporary command of the Syren of 20 guns, in which he fought a sharp but indecisive action with the Télémaque, a 26-gun frigate. After joining the Fortune he fell in with a large French privateer of 26 guns, which he carried by boarding. For this service he was posted to the Gibraltar frigate on 17 Aug. 1757; in November he was appointed to the Squirrel, and on 17 April 1758 to the Melampe of 36 guns, employed during the next twelve months in the North Sea. On 28 March 1759, being in company with the Southampton [see Gilchrist, James], the Melampe fell in with two French frigates of equal, or rather superior force, one of which, the Danaë, was captured after an action lasting through the night. The Melampe was afterwards attached to the grand fleet under Hawke, but was principally employed in independent cruising, though forming part, in April 1761, of the squadron engaged under Keppel in the reduction of

Belle-Isle [see KEPPEL, AUGUSTUS, VISCOUNT]. On 20 May 1761 Hotham was moved into the Æolus frigate, and, continuing till the end of the war on the same service, was very successful in the capture or destruction of the enemy's privateers and merchant ships.

From 1766 to 1769 Hotham commanded the Hero guardship at Plymouth, and in her, in the spring of 1769, went out to the Mediterranean, with the relief for the garrison of Minorca. From 1770 to 1773 he commanded the Resolution at Portsmouth. In 1776 he was appointed to the Preston of 50 guns, and with a commodore's broad pennant joined Lord Howe on the North American station [see HOWE, RICHARD, EARL HOWE]. In 1777, when Howe was absent on the expedition against Philadelphia, Hotham was left senior officer at New York, and, in co-operation with Sir Henry Clinton the elder [q. v.], was endeavouring to secure a passage up the Hudson when the fatal news arrived of Burgoyne's surrender at Saratoga. Continuing at New York, in the following July he took part under Howe in the preparations for the defence of Sandy Hook against the expected attack of D'Estaing and in the subsequent operations off Rhode Island. After the scattering of the fleets by the storm of 12 Aug., the Preston fell in with the 80-gun ship Tonnant alone and disabled, and boldly engaged her till the arrival of some of her consorts compelled Hotham to provide for his own safety. He was then sent to the West Indies in command of a reinforcement for Barrington, under whom he had a share in the brilliant action in the Cul-de-Sac of St. Lucia on 15 Dec. 1778 [see BARRINGTON, SAMUEL].

During the summer of 1779 Hotham was stationed at Barbadoes, and early in 1780 moved his broad pennant to the Vengeance of 74 guns, in which he assisted in the several rencounters with the French fleet on 17 April, 15 and 19 May [see RODNEY, GEORGE BRYDGES, LORD]. When Rodney afterwards proceeded to the coast of North America, Hotham was left senior officer at the Leeward Islands, and was in Port Castries of St. Lucia during the hurricane of 10–12 Oct. The Vengeance was blown from her anchors and tailed on to the rocks, but by cutting away her masts and throwing her after guns overboard, she got off, and, the wind happily veering, escaped without further damage. It was, however, found necessary for her to go to England, and in the following spring Hotham was sent home in charge of the convoy from St. Eustatius. Of the departure and the wealth of this convoy the French had fairly accurate information, and despatched a squadron of eight ships of the line besides frigates, under the command of M. de la Motte Picquet, to waylay it on its approach to the Channel. In this they fully succeeded. Every available English ship had gone with Darby to the relief of Gibraltar [see DARBY, GEORGE], and on 2 May La Motte Picquet fell in with the convoy some twenty leagues to the west of the Scilly Islands. Hotham, whose force consisted of two ships of the line and three frigates, was powerless. He signalled the merchantmen to disperse and make the best of their way independently, and for the men-of-war to close with the Vengeance. The French, however, avoided the battle-ships and gave chase to the richly laden merchantmen, many of which they captured. The remainder got into Bearhaven, where they were joined by the commodore.

In 1782 Hotham, again as commodore, commanded the Edgar in the grand fleet under Howe at the relief of Gibraltar and the rencounter with the allies off Cape Spartel. On 24 Sept. 1787 he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the red, and during the Spanish armament of 1790 hoisted his flag on board the Princess Royal. On 21 Sept. 1790 he was advanced to be vice-admiral of the blue, and in February 1793, with his flag in the Britannia, went out to the Mediterranean as second in command under Lord Hood, with whom he co-operated during the campaigns of 1793 and 1794, more especially in taking charge of the blockade of the French fleet in Golfe Jouan in the autumn of 1794 [see HOOD, SAMUEL, VISCOUNT]. On the departure of Hood for England, Hotham succeeded to the chief command, and in the following March was at Leghorn, when he learnt that the French were again at sea. Martin, the French admiral, had, against his own judgment, been forced out by the stringent orders of the Directory. In point of numbers his fleet was equal to that of the English, but of the crews more than three-fourths were at sea for the first time, and were totally ignorant of their duties (CHEVALIER, ii. 174). On 12 March the two fleets were in sight of each other, and Martin, who understood the inferiority of his ships, resolved to avoid an action. But the wind and various accidents during the night retarded his retreat. A partial and very straggling encounter followed, renewed again on the 14th, when two of the French ships, the Caira and Censeur, were captured. The rest escaped, for the English fleet was scattered, and Hotham, not fully alive to the disorganisation of the French navy, refused to follow

up the success, notwithstanding the pressing remonstrances of Nelson, who had distinguished himself in command of the Agamemnon, and who asserted his belief that, had the victory been pushed home, 'we should have had such a day as the annals of England never produced' (cf. NELSON'S letter to his wife, 1 April). It appeared, however, from the admiral's despatch that the French fleet was numerically equal or superior, and its real inferiority was not known at home; two ships had been captured, and the victory won for Hotham and his comrades the thanks of both houses of parliament. On 16 April Hotham was advanced to the rank of admiral, and on 13 July again fell in with the French fleet, under somewhat similar circumstances, in nearly the same locality, and with nearly the same result. The Alcide, a 74-gun ship, struck her flag, but before she was taken possession of she caught fire and was totally destroyed, the greater part of her crew perishing with her; some two hundred were taken up by the English boats. That, with a numerical superiority of twenty-three ships against seventeen, Hotham ought to have brought on a decisive action, has been very generally admitted even by French writers (cf. CHEVALIER, ii. 198). Nelson in still stronger language spoke of the affair as this 'miserable action' (cf. letter to his brother, 29 July).

Hotham had succeeded to the chief command by the accident of Hood's resignation. A good officer and a man of undaunted courage, he had on several occasions done admirably in a subordinate rank; but he was wanting in the energy, force of character, and decision requisite in a commander-in-chief. It does not appear to have been the intention of the admiralty that he should continue in that position; and in November 1795 he was relieved by Sir John Jervis, afterwards Earl of St. Vincent [q. v.], and returned to England. He saw no further service. On 7 March 1797 he was raised to the peerage of Ireland as Baron Hotham of South Dalton, near Hull; and on the death of his nephew, the son of his second brother, he also succeeded to the baronetcy, 18 July 1811. He died on 2 May 1813. He was unmarried, and the titles on his death passed to his younger brother Beaumont [q. v.]

[Burke's Peerage; Charnock's Biog. Nav. vi. 236; Ralfe's Nav. Biog. i. 261; Naval Chron. ix. 341; official letters and other documents in the Public Record Office; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs; James's Naval History; Nicolas's Despatches and Letters of Lord Nelson; Chevalier's Histoire de la Marine française (i.) pendant la Guerre de l'Indépendance américaine, and (ii.) sous la première République; Brun's Guerres Maritimes de la France—Port de Toulon, ii. 263–77; Pouget's Vie du Vice-amiral Comte Martin.] J. K. L.

HOTHAM, SIR WILLIAM (1772–1848), admiral, second son of General George Hotham, and nephew of William, first lord Hotham [q. v.], was born on 12 Feb. 1772, and was educated at Westminster School. He entered the navy in 1786, on board the Grampus, with Captain Edward Thompson, in which he made a voyage to the Guinea coast. He afterwards served at Portsmouth, in the West Indies, and in the Channel; in 1790 in the Princess Royal under his uncle's flag, and in October he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant. During the years immediately following he was employed on the coast of North America and in the West Indies, and in January 1794 he joined the Victory, carrying Lord Hood's flag in the Mediterranean. In the following May he served on shore at the siege of Bastia, under the immediate orders of Nelson, on 12 Aug. was promoted to the command of the Éclair, and on 7 Oct. was advanced to post rank, and appointed to the Cyclops, which continued attached to the Mediterranean fleet till the beginning of 1796, when she was sent home with despatches and paid off. In January 1797 Hotham was appointed to the Adamant of 50 guns in the North Sea. When the mutiny broke out the Adamant was the only ship, besides the Venerable, which did not join in it, and for several weeks these two ships alone maintained the blockade of the Texel [see DUNCAN, ADAM, VISCOUNT DUNCAN]. After sharing in the glories of Camperdown on 11 Oct. 1797, the Adamant was attached to the squadron off Havre, under Sir Richard Strachan, and towards the end of 1798 was sent out to the Cape of Good Hope, where she was principally employed in the blockade of Mauritius, and on 12 Dec. 1799, in company with the Tremendous, drove ashore and destroyed the French frigate Preneuse. The Adamant continued on this service till September 1801, when she was sent home with convoy and was paid off. In March 1803 Hotham was appointed to the Raisonnable, employed to watch the enemy's flotilla at Boulogne. On this service his health gave way, and in 1804 he resigned his command, and retired for a while from active service. Subsequently he was for a short time in command of the Sea Fencibles of the Liverpool district, and of the Royal Sovereign yacht, till his promotion to flag rank on 4 Dec. 1813. For several years he was attached to the court as gentleman-in-waiting, and at his leisure drew up an in-

teresting and gossipping volume of 'Characters, principally Professional.' The manuscript remains in the possession of the family, but through the kindness of Rear-admiral Charles F. Hotham, now (1890) commander-in-chief in the Pacific, the present writer has been permitted to consult a copy of it. In 1815 he was nominated a K.C.B; on 19 July 1821 became vice-admiral, and admiral on 10 Jan. 1837; on 4 July 1840 he was nominated a G.C.B., and died on 31 May 1848. He was twice married, and left issue.

[Ralfe's Naval Biog. iii. 336; Marshall's Royal Naval Biog. ii. (vol. i. pt. ii.) 580; O'Byrne's Naval Biog. Dict.; Journal of the Royal Geog. Soc. vol. xx. p. xxxiv.] J. K. L.

HOTHBY, JOHN (*d.* 1487), Carmelite and writer on music, although reckoned by Tanner an Englishman by birth, spent most of his life at Ferrara, but went to Lucca in 1467. From a passage in a manuscript (Cod. Palat. 472) at Florence he seems also to have studied at Pavia, and in his letter against Ramis de Pareja he himself says that he had travelled in France, Great Britain, Italy, Germany, and Spain. In 1486 he was invited to England by Henry VII. He died in 1487. His name was occasionally spelt Otteby, Ottobi, and Octobi.

Many of Hothby's works are still extant. Of these the British Museum (Add. MS. 10336) and Lambeth Palace Libraries possess copies of a treatise beginning 'Quid est Proportio.' The Liceo Comunale of Bologna has (A. 32): 1. 'Regule super Proportionem et Cantum Figuratum.' 2. 'De Cantu Figurato.' 3. 'Regule super Contrapunctum.' 4. 'Manus per genus diatonicum declarata.' 5. 'Regule de Monocordo manuali.' All these were copied by Padre Martini from a manuscript (now lost) at Ferrara, which also contained a Kyrie, Magnificat, and other compositions by Hothby. In the National Library at Florence (MS. Cod. Magliabechianus, class. xix. n. 36) are 'Regule Contrapuncti' and an Italian letter against Ramis de Pareja (of both of which there are copies, A. 5.1 and B. 5, in the Liceo Communale of Bologna); 'Ars plana Musice' (beginning 'Regule Monocordii sunt XXII.'). 'Dialogus in Arte Musica' (beginning 'Nos te nostrum carmen'); and 'Calliopea Legale.' In Palatino MS. E. 5.2, in the same library, is 'Tractatus quarundam regularum Artis Musice,' and a second copy of the 'Calliopea,' translations of which were printed in 'Cäcilia. Organ für Kirchenmusik' (No. 5, 1874), and together with the original in Coussemaker's 'Histoire de l'Harmonie au Moyen Age' (p. 295, &c). The library of St. Mark's at Venice contains: 1. Another copy of the 'Calliopea Legale.' 2 and 3. Copies of the 'Regule super Proportionem' and 'Regule super Contrapunctum,' which are at Bologna. At Paris is a third copy of the 'Regule super Proportionem,' and a second treatise on 'Counterpoint,' beginning 'Consonantia interpretatur sonus.' Coussemaker ('Scriptores, III') has printed the treatises on 'Proportion,' 'Cantus Figuratus,' and 'Counterpoint' all from the Bologna manuscripts.

[Gasparo's Catalogo della Biblioteca del Liceo Musicale di Bologna, i. 90, 225, 299; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 754, iv. 679–80; Fétis's Biog. des Musiciens, iv. 373; information from Professor Gentile, Signor Parisini, and Signor Castellani; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. sub. 'Otteby;' works quoted above.] W. B. S.

HOTHUM, also called HODON and ODONE, WILLIAM OF (*d.* 1298), archbishop of Dublin, was an Englishman who joined the Dominican order, and studied at Paris at the convent of the Jacobins, and became licentiate of theology in 1280, and afterwards doctor. He is often identified with the William de Hothum who was a fellow of Merton College, Oxford, in 1286 (Brodrick, *Memorials of Merton*, p. 178, Oxf. Hist. Soc.); but this William is more probably a kinsman who between 1302 and 1306 was a prebendary of Swords in St. Patrick's, Dublin (Cotton, *Fasti Eccl. Hib.* ii. 135). Hothum, as a Dominican friar, could not belong to a secular foundation. In 1282 he was appointed, at a general chapter of the order held at Vienna, prior and provincial of the Dominican order in England. In this capacity he came into collision with the Franciscan archbishop Peckham (cf. *Reg. Epp. Peckham*, ii. 541, Rolls Ser.), and in 1284 had a personal dispute with the archbishop 'de pluralitate formarum.' On 24 Nov. Hothum denounced Peckham before the assembled masters of Oxford University, and accused him of prejudice against all Dominican teaching. Peckham wrote a long letter to the university, justifying himself and accusing Hothum of discourtesy and unsoundness in doctrine (*ib.* iii. 865).

Hothum was in the service of Edward I. In 1285 Peckham forbade him to absolve enemies of the liberties of the church from the excommunication they incurred as violators of Magna Carta (*ib.* iii. 909). In 1287 the chapter of the order at Bordeaux released him from the post of provincial, and appointed him to lecture on the 'Sentences' at Paris. He disobeyed this command, and was censured in the chapter of 1288 for throwing the Paris schools of the order into confusion. He then probably gave way, and taught a short time at

Paris, with such success that he became well known to King Philip IV (Hemingburgh, ii. 160, Engl. Hist. Soc.) But in 1289 he was sent by Edward I with Otho de Grandison on a mission to Pope Nicholas IV. Their business included the procuring of a dispensation for the contemplated marriage of Edward, the king's son, to Margaret of Scotland, the settlement of the arrears of the one thousand marks of tribute due to Rome, and the arrangements about the crusading tenth granted to Edward ten years before. The ambassadors left England on 10 May 1289 (Stevenson, *Hist. Doc. Scotl.* 1286–1306, i. 134). Between 2 Aug. and 2 Nov. Hothum represented Edward exclusively, as Grandison was away in Apulia (*ib.* i. 136). Up to October he was with the pope at Rieti, and then returned with him to Rome. On 7 Oct. Nicholas issued a bull settling the disposition of the crusading tenth (*Fœdera*, i. 714, Record edition). On 4 Nov. Hothum, now again with Grandison, received the pope's quittance for the six years' arrears of tribute which they had previously paid (*ib.* i. 719). On 7 Nov. Hothum left Rome, and reached London on 31 Dec. (Stevenson, i. 136). The business of the embassy was finished when, at Clipstone Palace on 14 Oct. 1290, Edward, in Hothum's presence, declared his willingness to go on crusade (*Fœdera*, i. 741). He was in 1290 reappointed provincial of England and also of Scotland (*Ann. Reg. Scot.* in Rishanger, p. 255, Rolls Ser.; Quétif, *Script. Ord. Pred.* i. 459).

Hothum advised and prearranged that Edward should begin the treatment of the Scottish succession question by demanding that each of the claimants should recognise him as the suzerain of Scotland, and was one of the clerks summoned to the parliament of Norham in May 1291 (Hemingburgh, ii. 33). He was present at the meeting at Berwick in October 1292, and was one of the many who thought that Edward should decide the Scottish suit by English custom, and not by written law (*ib.* p. 255). He also declared that Baliol had a better claim than Bruce (*ib.* p. 260).

In 1293 Hothum had a dispute with Archbishop Romanus of York, in consequence of his insisting that penitents who confessed to friars had no need to make their confession also to their parish priests (Raine, *Letters from the Northern Registers*, pp. 102–3, Rolls Ser.) On 4 Aug. 1295 he preached a Latin sermon before the king and the two cardinals sent by Boniface VIII to mediate peace with France (Hemingburgh, ii. 66).

On 16 June 1296 Boniface VIII made Hothum archbishop of Dublin by papal provision. The pope had quashed the election of Thomas Chadworth, and the see had been vacant since 1294. On 23 Nov. Edward received Hothum's fealty and restored him the temporalities of the see (Sweetman, *Cal. Doc. Ireland*, 1293–1301, No. 351; cf. 192, 350, 357). Although on 22 Dec. he received letters of attorney for one year (*ib.* No. 287), he seems to have appeared in Ireland and taken part in some judicial business.

Hothum was still archbishop-elect when he accompanied Edward I, about August 1297, to Flanders. The pope gave him permission to be consecrated by any bishop in any place, and he was accordingly consecrated by Bishop Bek of Durham [q. v.] at Ghent (Rishanger, p. 178; *Chartularies, &c., of St. Mary's, Dublin*, ii. 290, Rolls Ser.) He was now appointed to negotiate for a truce or peace with France. After helping to negotiate a short truce at Courtray in November 1297 (*Fœdera*, i. 881), and treating with the French ambassadors at Tournay before Candlemas 1298 (*ib.* i. 885), he was formally commissioned (18 Feb.) by Edward I at Ghent, along with Bishop Bek and others, to treat with Boniface VIII as mediator for a peace with France (*ib.* i. 887). On 24 Feb. he received letters of protection for Rome, having previously, on 21 Feb., appointed attorneys to represent him for the next two years in Ireland (Sweetman, Nos. 482, 483). Other indulgences, such as respite during pleasure of his debts to the Dublin exchequer, were also granted him (*ib.* No. 497). Hemingburgh (ii. 160) says that on his way to Rome, while passing through France, he persuaded his old friend King Philip to agree to accept the truce. In June 1298 he was at Rome, where Boniface successfully mediated the truce (*ib.* i. 893). The document in Rymer (i. 898), drawn up by an imperial notary, says that 'Dublinensis episcopus' was present on 19 Aug. at Edward I's camp near Edinburgh, where further negotiations with French ambassadors were transacted; but this must be a mistake for Bishop Bek, his colleague. Hothum died on his way home at Dijon on 30 Aug. 1298. His body was conveyed to London and buried in the Dominican church there. He is described as a man of extremely acute intellect, an eloquent speaker, 'jocundus in verbis, in affatu placidus' (Trivet, p. 364, Engl. Hist. Soc.; cf. Hemingburgh, ii. 160). He combined attachment to Edward I and the papacy in a very remarkable manner.

Hothum was a scholastic writer of some distinction. A list of his works is given by Quétif and Echard, 'Script. Ord. Pred.' i. 460. It includes: 1. 'Commentarii in IV Sententiarum libros.' 2. 'De immediata

visione Dei tractatus.' 3. 'De unitate formarum tractatus.' 4. 'Lecturæ Scholasticæ.' 5. A French speech on the rights of the English king. 6. 'In tres libros de anima.' 7. 'Quæstiones quodlibetales.'

[Sweetman's Calendar of Documents relating to Ireland, 1293–1301; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i., Record edition; Registrum Epistolarum J. Peckham (Rolls Ser.); Rishanger (Rolls Ser.); Trivet and Hemingburgh (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Stevenson's Historical Documents, Scotland, 1286–1306; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hib. vol. ii.; Ware's Works concerning Ireland, ed. Harris, i. 326–7, ii. 320; Quétif and Echard's Scriptores Ordinis Predicatorum, i. 459–60; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 414; Leland's Comm. de Scriptt. Brit. p. 320.]

T. F. T.

HOTON or **HOGHTON, RICHARD OF** (*d.* 1307), prior of Durham and probable founder of Durham College, the Oxford 'nursery' of the Benedictines of Durham, the site of which is now occupied by Trinity College, seems to have been a native of Houghton-le-Spring, Durham. Tradition, however, connects him with the family now represented by Sir Charles De Hoghton, bart., of Hoghton Towers, near Blackburn, Lancashire. Richard was subprior of Durham at the reappointment to the priorate of Hugo de Derlington (1285), by whom he was appointed prior of the cell of Lytham, but afterwards 'conventualis apud Coldingham.' Derlington is said to have disliked him, and afterwards 'odio R. de Hoton, qui juvenis graciosus erat, monachos misit Oxoniam ad studendum, et eis satis laute impensas ministrabat' (Graystanes, c. xxi.) Richard, however, on becoming prior in 1289, carried on the scheme by providing the Durham students with a house at Oxford similar to that possessed by the Benedictines of St. Peter's Abbey, Gloucester, in Gloucester College. Part of the site had been acquired as early as 1286. In 1300 Hoton was deposed and imprisoned by Bishop Antony Bek I [q. v.], for resisting his attempts to visit Durham priory, but he escaped, and going to Rome turned the tables on the bishop, who was summoned for contumacy. Hoton was reinstated by Boniface VIII in 1301, and was again suspended for similar action by Clement V, but was restored on payment of a fee of one thousand marks. He died at Rome on 9 Jan. 1307, and seems to have been remembered as a benefactor to the church of Durham.

[Robert Graystanes, cc. xxi–xxvii. in Historiæ Dunelmensis Scriptores Tres (Surtees Soc.) and App.; Wood's City of Oxford, ed. Clark (Oxf. Hist. Soc.) ii. 263 sq.; Browne-Willis's Mitred Abbies, i. 260–1; see art. Bek, Antony I.]

H. E. D. B.

HOTSPUR. [See Percy, Sir Henry, 1364–1403.]

HOTTEN, JOHN CAMDEN (1832–1873), originally named John William Hotten, publisher, was born at 45 St. John's Square, Clerkenwell, London, on 12 Sept. 1832. His father, William Hotten of Probus, Cornwall, removed to London and became a master carpenter and undertaker in Clerkenwell. His mother was Maria Cowling of Roche, Cornwall. At the age of fourteen Hotten was placed with John Petheram, bookseller, 71 Chancery Lane, London, where he acquired a taste for rare and curious books. In 1848 he went with his brother to America, and stayed there for some years. He returned to England in 1856, and commenced business as a bookseller and publisher in a small shop, 151B Piccadilly, London. Here his literary knowledge and shrewd intelligence collected around him a large circle of acquaintances. In 1859 he produced the first edition of his 'Dictionary of Modern Slang, Cant, and Vulgar Words' (reissued in 1874). Other works bearing his imprint rapidly succeeded; in the composition of nearly all he took some part, and many he wrote entirely. His most laborious and least-known compilation, the 'Handbook of Topography and Family History of England and Wales, being an account of 20,000 books' (1863). Hotten's steady perseverance soon placed him among the best-known publishers, and he took larger premises at 74–5 Piccadilly. In 1866 the publication of Mr. A. C. Swinburne's 'Poems and Ballads' excited a prudish remonstrance on the score of indecency, and Moxon the publisher withdrew the work from circulation. Hotten boldly offered himself as the poet's publisher, and issued the volume in dispute as well as Mr. Swinburne's reply to his critics. Hotten was the first to introduce into England the humorous works of American writers like Mr. J. R. Lowell's 'Biglow Papers' (1864); Artemus Ward, his Book' (1865); O. W. Holmes's 'Wit and Humour' (1867 and 1872); Leland's 'Hans Breitmann's Barty and other Ballads' (1869), and Bret Harte's 'Lothaw' and 'Sensation Novels' (1871). His last work was 'Macaulay the Historian' (1873), which was published eight days after his death. He was a fellow of the Ethnological Society, and contributed weekly articles of literary news to the 'Literary Gazette' during its last year (1862); to George Godwin's short-lived 'Parthenon' (1862–3); and to the 'London Review' (1863–6). He died at 4 Maitland Park Villas, Haverstock Hill, Hampstead, on 14 June 1873, and was buried

in Highgate cemetery. His publishing business was purchased of his widow by Messrs. Chatto & Windus. He married, about 1859, Charlotte Stringer, by whom he had three daughters.

Hotten was author of slight biographies of Thackeray (under the name of Theodore Taylor), 1864, and Dickens, 1870, 1873; the 'History of Signboards' (with Jacob Larwood), 1867; 'Literary Copyright,' seven letters addressed to Earl Stanhope, 1871; 'The Golden Treasury of Thought. A Gathering of Quotations,' 1874.

Hotten also undertook several translations of Erckmann-Chatrian's works, and edited among many other books: 1. 'Sarcastic Notices of the Long Parliament,' 1863. 2. 'The Little London Directory of 1677,' 1863. 3. 'The Original List of Persons who went from Great Britain to the American Plantations, 1600–1700,' 1874.

[Bookseller, 31 Aug. 1863, pp. 491–3, and 2 July 1873, pp. 548–9; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature, ii. 2325–6; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 255, iii. 1237.] G. C. B.

HOUBLON, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1712), first governor of the Bank of England, born in London, was third son of James Houblon, by his wife Mary Ducane. His father, an eminent merchant and an elder of the French protestant church of London, belonged to a Huguenot family (Huguenot Society's Publications, ii. 88). John probably joined his father in business, and soon became successful as a Spanish merchant. He was a member of the Grocers' Company, and served the office of master in 1696. He was elected sheriff on Midsummer-day 1689, and alderman of Cornhill ward on 17 Sept. in the same year. He was knighted by William III at the mayoralty feast at Guildhall on 29 Oct. 1689. Houblon was a whig, and was put up with Sir John Fleet by his party in 1692 for the office of lord mayor, in opposition to two tory aldermen. Houblon and Fleet were returned to the court of aldermen, and Fleet, who was the senior, was chosen. Houblon was similarly returned by the livery in 1693, and was elected and chosen lord mayor on 28 Sept. 1695. His mayoralty pageant was composed by Elkanah Settle, and entitled 'The Triumph of London,' the costs being defrayed by the Grocers' Company. On 30 Jan. 1693–4 he was appointed by commission a lord of the admiralty (Luttrell, iii. 262), and held this office until 2 June 1699 (Haydn, *Book of Dignities*, 3rd edit., p. 176).

Houblon was a subscriber, on 21 June 1694, of 10,000*l.* for the establishment of the Bank of England, and was its first governor. Through his influence Grocers' Hall became the place of meeting for the governors, who had in the first instance met at Mercers' Chapel (Luttrell, iii. 332, 376). On 15 Aug. 1696 he induced the general court of the Bank to advance 200,000*l.* to the king for the payment of the army in Flanders (Macaulay, *Hist.* iv. 155). On 5 Dec. 1696 he attended the House of Commons and delivered a statement of the accounts of the Bank (*ib.* iv. 149; cf. *Calendar of Treasury Papers*, 1697–1701–2, pp. 473–4). According to Luttrell, he was a commissioner of the victualling office (v. 239), and on 16 March 1703–4 was chosen by the House of Lords one of the commissioners of accounts (*ib.* v. 403). On 31 March 1705 he obtained early news from his Spanish agent of the raising of the siege of Gibraltar by the French and Spaniards (*ib.* p. 536). His house of business was in Threadneedle Street. He died 10 Jan. 1711–12 (*ib.* vi. 713), and was buried at St. Benet's, Paul's Wharf (Le Neve, *Pedigree of Knights*, p. 424). He was a benefactor in his lifetime to the Corporation for the Poor of the City of London (Hatton, *New View of London*, 1708, p. 753). He married Mary Jurion of London, who died 10 Dec. 1732, aged 92, and was buried at St. Benet's. By her he had a daughter, Arabella, and a son, Jacob, rector of Moreton, Essex.

His brother, Sir James Houblon (*d.* 1700), was elected in September 1692 alderman of London for Aldersgate ward; was knighted at the mayoralty feast 29 Oct. following; was appointed a director of the newly-founded Bank of England July 1694; was sent as a deputy-governor of the Bank to establish a bank at Antwerp 'to coin money to pay our army in Flanders' in May 1695; and represented the city in parliament (1698–1700). He died in October 1701. He had a house near Epping Forest. An Abraham Houblon was also director of the Bank of England.

[City Records; Kearsley's London Register, 1787; Orridge's Citizens of London and their Rulers; Times, 7 Feb. 1894; authorities above cited; Luttrell's Brief Relation.] C. W–h.

HOUGH, JOHN (1651–1743), bishop of Worcester, was the son of John Hough, citizen of London, who was descended from the Houghs of Leighton in Cheshire. His mother was Margaret, daughter of John Byrche of Leacroft, Staffordshire. He was born in Middlesex, 12 April 1651, and educated either at Birmingham or at Walsall, Staffordshire. He entered as demy at Magdalen College, Oxford, 12 Nov. 1669, graduated B.A. 10 April 1673, M.A. 8 June 1676, B.D. 10 March 1686, and D.D. 22 June 1687, and after a few years

was elected fellow. In 1675 he took holy orders, and in 1678 was appointed domestic chaplain to the Duke of Ormonde, lord-lieutenant of Ireland; but he did not long remain in Ireland. In 1685 he was made prebendary of Worcester, and in the same year was presented to the living of Dempsford in the gift of the crown. On 31 March 1687 the president of Magdalen College, Dr. Henry Clarke, died. On 5 April a mandate from James II arrived, ordering the fellows to elect as their president Anthony Farmer [q. v.], who was statutably ineligible. The fellows immediately addressed a protest to the king, and received a verbal answer by Lord Sunderland that the king expected to be obeyed. On 15 April, which was the last statutable day for the election, the fellows elected Hough as their president. Hough is described in the college register as 'a gentleman of liberality and firmness, who by the simplicity and purity of his moral character, by the mildness of his disposition and the happy temperament of his virtues, and many good qualities, had given every one reason to expect that he would be a distinguished ornament to the college and to the whole university.' On the following day, 16 April, Hough was presented to the visitor, the Bishop of Winchester, and formally admitted and sworn in president (Bloxam, pp. 34–5). On 28 May the fellows were cited to appear before the ecclesiastical commissioners in June to give account of their refusal to elect the king's nominee (*ib.* pp. 49, 50). The matter came before the High Commission Court on 22 June, and the president's place was declared void. On 14 Aug. the king issued another mandate to the fellows of Magdalen, ordering them to elect Samuel Parker, bishop of Oxford. The fellows replied on 28 Aug. that the place was already filled. In September James II came to Oxford, and 'rated' the fellows 'in foul language in a very angry tone,' but they declined to displace Hough. Special commissioners sent by the king reached Oxford 20 Oct., being escorted by three troops of horse. Hough, the 'pretended president,' and the fellows were cited to appear before them on 21 Oct. in the hall of Magdalen College (*ib.* p. 108). Hough was first summoned, and, refusing to resign his claim, his name was ordered to be struck out of the books and the fellows commanded no longer to submit to him. On the next day (22 Oct.) Hough was again called before the commissioners, and again refused to submit or abandon the presidentship. In the afternoon (of 22 Oct.) he appeared a third time, and delivered a formal protest, promising to 'appeal to my sovereign lord the king in his courts of justice.' 'Do you think to *huff* us, sir?' asked Sir Thomas Jenner, one of the commissioners who denied the right to appeal. On 25 Oct. the Bishop of Oxford was admitted by proxy. Hough having declined to surrender the keys of the lodgings, they were broken open by force. On 10 Dec., the ecclesiastical commissioners having taken into consideration 'the contemptuous and disobedient behaviour of Dr. John Hough and the fellows of Magdalen,' declared them incapable of any ecclesiastical dignity. In September 1688 James II perceived the error of his policy, and wrote to the Bishop of Winchester that as he desired to preserve all the rights and immunities of the church of England, he directed him as visitor to restore Hough to the presidentship and to reinstate the ejected fellows.

Hough's bold resistance was soon after the revolution rewarded by a bishopric. In April 1690 he was consecrated bishop of Oxford, with license to hold the presidentship of Magdalen *in commendam*. In 1699 he succeeded Dr. William Lloyd as bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, and resigned the presidentship. On the death of Tenison in 1715 he was offered, but declined, the primacy. In 1717 he was translated to Worcester. Always liberal in distributing his wealth, he gave 1,000*l.* towards the new buildings at Magdalen; rebuilt the episcopal house (attached to the Lichfield and Coventry see) at Eccleshall; and performed a similar service to the see of Worcester. He also gave 1,000*l.* towards the erection of All Saints' Church in Worcester. He appears to have been of a quiet, retiring disposition. He died 8 March 1743, in his ninety-second year, without illness, and was buried in Worcester Cathedral. On the monument erected to him there he is represented as delivering his protest in the hall of Magdalen College.

Hough published in his lifetime eight occasional sermons. In a laudatory life written of him by John Wilmot, F.R.S., several of his letters are published.

[Life, by John Wilmot, F.R.S.; Diary of Thomas Cartwright, Bishop of Chester (Camden Soc.), London, 1843; King's Visitatorial Power over the Universities, by Nat Johnston, London, 1688; An Impartial Relation of the Illegal Proceedings against St. Mary Magdalen College in Oxford, London, 1689; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time, London, 1838; Bloxam's Magdalen College and James II (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Bloxam's Registers of Magdalen College; Luttrell's Brief Relation; Macaulay's Hist.; see arts. Fairfax, Henry (1634–1702), and Farmer, Anthony.] G. G. P.

HOUGHTON. [See also Hoton and Houton.]

HOUGHTON, first BARON (1809–1885). [See MILNES, RICHARD MONCKTON.]

HOUGHTON or HOUTONE, ADAM DE (*d.* 1389), bishop of St. David's and chancellor of England, was born at Caerforiog in the parish of Whitchurch, near St. David's, but his name clearly shows that his family was of English or Norman origin. Foss's conjecture that he was a son of John de Houghton, baron of the exchequer in 1347, seems untenable. Adam de Houghton was educated at Oxford, where he took the degree of doctor of laws. In 1337 Adam de Houton of Oxford, clerk, was in trouble for having wounded John le Blake of Tadyngton (WOOD, *Hist. and Antiq.* i. 434). Entering holy orders, he apparently became one of the royal clerks. Some time after 1354 he was appointed precentor of St. David's. On 2 Oct. 1360 he witnessed the parole entered into by Reynald d'Albigny, and was one of the commissioners appointed on 1 July 1361 to receive possession of the counties and cities surrendered by the French under the treaty of Brétigny (*Fœdera*, iii. 511, 679). On 20 Sept. 1361 he was papally provided to the see of St. David's, and received possession of the spiritualities on 15 Nov. and of the temporalities on 8 Dec. He was consecrated at St. Mary's, Southwark, on 2 Jan. 1362, by William Edendon, bishop of Winchester (STUBBS, *Reg. Sacr. Angl.* p. 56). In June 1376 he was employed in the settlement of a dispute at Oxford (*Fœdera*, iii. 1055). As a supporter of the court he was a trier of petitions in every parliament down to 1377 (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 275–321). On 11 Jan. of that year he was appointed, probably through the influence of John of Gaunt, chancellor in succession to Sir John Knyvet [q. v.] In April he was at the head of the commissioners sent to negotiate for peace with France (*Fœdera*, iii. 1076), and was engaged on this business at Calais when Edward III's death recalled him to England in June. Houghton was at once resworn as chancellor, and held office till 29 Oct. 1378. In his addresses to parliament Houghton made a somewhat ludicrous use of biblical texts (cf. *Rot. Parl.* iii. 361; CAMPBELL, i. 274). In 1380 Houghton was employed with Sir Simon Burley in the negotiations for the marriage of Richard with Anne of Bohemia (FROISSART, viii. 8, ed. Buchon). He was a trier of petitions in 1384 and 1385. He died 13 Feb. 1388–9, and was buried in the chapel of his college of St. Mary at St. David's, under a large tomb which is now destroyed.

Houghton appears in the statute-book of his cathedral as one of its chief legislators. He established the cathedral school and endowed the choristers. He is also said to have erected the vicars' college; he certainly compelled the vicars to live together, which they had not previously done. But his chief foundation was the fine college or chantry of St. Mary, which he established in 1365, in conjunction with John of Gaunt. The cloisters which connect it with the cathedral are also due to him. There is a curious story that he was excommunicated by Pope Clement VI, and that he excommunicated the pope in return; the incident is alleged to have been represented in the windows of his college chapel. The story as given is chronologically impossible, but if the anti-pope Clement VII (1378–94) is intended, it would at least be intelligible.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges, ii. 447, iii. 59–61; Campbell's Lives of the Chancellors, i. 269, 274–6; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. i. 294, 316; Godwin, De Præsulibus, p. 582, ed. Richardson; Browne-Willis's Survey of the Cathedral Church of St. David's, pp. 108–9; Jones and Freeman's Hist. and Antiquities of St. David's, pp. 179, 187, 232, 303–4; Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 1387–1392; authorities cited.] C. L. K.

HOUGHTON, ARTHUR BOYD (1836–1875), book illustrator and painter, fourth son of Captain M. Houghton, R.N., was born in 1836. In the early part of his career he devoted himself mainly to illustrations of books, the 'Graphic,' 'Fun,' and other serials. After returning with his father from India he began to paint in oil, and exhibited some humorous sketches of London life at the Portland Gallery. In 1861 he commenced to exhibit at the Royal Academy, sending 'A Fisher' and 'Here i' the Sands,' and contributed other oil-paintings in 1864, 1867, 1868, 1869, and 1870. He joined the (now Royal) Society of Painters in Water-colours, exhibiting in 1871 'Hiawatha and Minnehaha' and 'In Captivity,' and a few other works of high merit in 1872 and 1874, but his fame depends mainly upon his designs for books. He supplied illustrations to editions of 'Don Quixote,' and the 'Arabian Nights,' published in 1866. The illustrations to the former book show much invention, but his talent found its most congenial field in the 'Arabian Nights.' His best designs for these tales are to be found, not in the edition just mentioned, but in Dalziel's 'Arabian Nights' (completed in 1865), to which he contributed over ninety illustrations. They are full of life and fancy, of gravity and passion, often wild and fantastic, but always in sympathy with the subject and never wanting in human character. A special word should be given to his children, which are spirited and natural,

whether English or oriental. His designs were often striking in their effects of black and white, but they were wanting in tone and gradation, a defect partly due perhaps to the loss of one eye. Houghton was one of the brilliant band of book illustrators which included Frederick Walker and J. G. Pinwell. He died at 162 King Henry's Road, South Hampstead, London, on 23 Nov. 1875, and was buried in Paddington cemetery, Willesden Lane.

[Redgrave's Dict. 1878; Art Journal, 1876, p. 47; Bryan's Dict. (Graves); Roget's History of the Old Water-colour Society.] C. M.

HOUGHTON, DANIEL (1740?–1791), African traveller, was a native of Ireland. The reports of the African Association describe him as having 'served as a captain in the 69th foot at Gibraltar, and afterwards as brigade-major to General James Rooke at Goree in 1779' (*Reports*, vol. i. 1790). The only officer answering to this description is Daniel Houghton, who was appointed ensign 69th foot 14 Oct. 1758, lieutenant 14 July 1759, captain 21 July 1773. He served with the regiment at Gibraltar from 1770 to 1775, and retired from it in Ireland in 1778. He was probably related to Quartermaster and Captain Ralph Houghton, 24th and 69th foot. Among his brother officers in the 69th were Samuel Paterson, the South African explorer, and 'Fighting Fitzgerald.' Houghton was at Goree in 1779, and is said to have been at one time attached to the British consulate at Morocco. He married a lady with money, which was taken by his creditors, and he then sought employment from the association formed in 1788 for promoting African exploration. His offers to carry out the project of reaching the Niger by way of the Gambia and to visit Houssa and Timbuctoo were accepted. He left England 16 Oct. 1790, reached the Gambia 10 Nov., and was kindly received by the negro king of Barra, whom he had visited from Goree some years before. Having procured an interpreter, he proceeded to Junkiconda, where he obtained a horse and five asses to carry his belongings to Medina, the capital of Wolli. His slight knowledge of the Mandingo tongue disclosed to him a plot against his life among the negro concubines of the traders, who feared interference with their privileges. He arrived at Medina safely by a different route, but his despatches were lost at sea. In a letter which reached his wife he wrote in high terms of the king and people, and 'hoped she would accompany him to a place where 10*l.* a year would keep them in affluence.' He was sanguine also in respect of the commercial advantages obtainable. But disasters befell him: a fire, which destroyed the greater part of Medina, consumed the merchandise on which he relied to pay his expenses; his interpreter deserted with his horse and three of the five asses; a trade-gun burst in his hands, and injured his arms and face. On 8 May 1791 he set out on foot, in company with a slave merchant, and on 13 May crossed the uninhabited frontier between Wolli and Bondou, thus passing the previous limit of European discovery. Traversing the latter country, the people of which he described as a branch of the 'Foulies' (Foulahs) and of Arab descent, he reached the Falemé, the south-western boundary of the kingdom of Bambouk. Part of that kingdom had been lately ceded to the negro king of Bondou, whose son paid Houghton a visit with a band of armed followers, and helped himself to whatever took his fancy. Houghton was then sent back to the frontier, and arrived at Ferbanna, the capital of Bambouk, after a perilous journey, during which he was seized with a delirious fever. He was received with great kindness by the king of Bambouk, with whom he entered into negotiations to open a trade with England. These were interrupted by a great native annual festival. Houghton had previously accepted the offer of an old merchant of the city to conduct him to Timbuctoo and bring him back to the Gambia. He started for Timbuctoo in good health and spirits on 24 July 1791, the date of his last despatch. The only later communication received from him was a note in pencil to Dr. Laidley at the Gambia: 'Major Houghton's compts. to Dr. Laidley; is in good health, on his way to Timbuctoo, but robbed of all his goods by Feudo Bucar's son.' The name of the place looked like 'Simbing.' News of his death followed, but neither the place, supposed to be Jarra, nor the exact date was ascertained. The natives said he died a natural death, and that his remains lay under a tree. Whether he was murdered was doubtful, but he was stated to have tempted the cupidity of the natives by carrying too many bale-goods with him, contrary to the advice of friends. Houghton's explorations were followed up by Mungo Park. Disasters never diminished Houghton's love of enterprise or his good spirits. His journey from the Gambia to Bambouk, a thousand miles away, enlarged the limits of European discovery, and the information collected by him from native sources threw further light on the problem of the sources and course of the Niger. At the instance of the African Association George III bestowed a pension of 30*l.* a year on Houghton's widow.

[Army Lists; African Assoc. Reports, vol. i. 1790. A good account of Houghton's explora-

tions is given in Georgian Era, iii. 42. Some brief biographical notices are given in different publications. In that in Nouv. Dict. Universelle he is called 'Anthony,' and the date of his birth given as 1750.] H. M. C.

HOUGHTON, HENRY HALL- (1823–1889), divine, son of Jeremiah Houghton, by his wife, Hannah Hall, was born at Dublin on 10 Dec. 1823. He was educated first at Sherborne school, and afterwards obtained a close scholarship at Pembroke College, Oxford. He graduated B.A. without honours in 1845, and became M.A. in 1848. He was ordained deacon in 1849, and priest in 1850. Until 1852 he served the curacy of St. Peter's, Cheltenham, but from that year ill-health compelled him to refrain from active work. In 1871, on the death of his uncle, John Hall, hon. canon of Bristol since 1846, he succeeded to the estate of Melmerby, Cumberland, and changed his name to Hall-Houghton. The work of his life was the endeavour to promote the accurate study of holy scripture. In conjunction with Canon Hall, he founded at Oxford in 1868, 1870, and 1871 the Canon Hall and the Hall-Houghton prizes for a knowledge of the Greek Testament, the Septuagint, and the Syriac versions. To the Church Missionary Society he gave in all a sum of 4,500*l.* to promote the systematic study of holy scripture by natives of North India, West Africa, North-west America, and New Zealand. In 1875 Hall-Houghton married Mary, daughter of the Rev. John Dawson Hull. He died at Melmerby Hall, on 4 Sept. 1889.

[Record, 20 Sept. 1889; Church Missionary Society Intelligencer, November 1889; Oxford University Calendar, 1890; information supplied by Mrs. Hall-Houghton.] A. R. B.

HOUGHTON, JOHN (1488?–1535), prior of the London Charterhouse, born in Essex of honourable parents in or about 1488, studied at Cambridge, and took the degrees of B.A. and LL.B. His parents then wished him to marry, but as he had resolved to embrace the ecclesiastical life, he left them and dwelt in concealment with a devout priest until he could himself take holy orders. Subsequently he graduated B.D. at Cambridge (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 52). Having exercised the functions of a secular priest for four years, he entered the Carthusian order in London at the age of twenty-eight, and after acting as sacristan for five years, became procurator for about three years. In 1530 he was made prior of Beauvale, Nottinghamshire, but was elected prior of his old house in London in November 1531. His biographer says 'he was slight of stature, elegant in appearance, shy in look, modest in manner, sweet in speech, chaste in body, humble of heart, amiable and beloved by all' (Chauncy, *Hist. of the Sufferings of Eighteen Carthusians*, ed. 1890, p. 21).

The Charterhouse was perhaps the best ordered religious community in England. From the commencement of the divorce cause the monks had espoused Queen Catherine's side, and they regarded the reforming measures of the parliament with consternation. In 1534 the act was passed cutting off the Princess Mary from the succession, and requiring of all subjects of the realm an oath of allegiance to Elizabeth and a recognition of the king's marriage with Anne Boleyn. Royal commissioners appeared at the Charterhouse to require the submission of the brethren. They refused to take the oath of allegiance, and Houghton and Father Humphrey, the procurator, were accordingly sent to the Tower. At the end of a month Houghton was persuaded by 'certain good and learned men,' including Stokesley, bishop of London, that the cause was not one for which it was lawful to suffer. He therefore undertook to comply conditionally, with some necessary reservations, and was sent back to the cloister. The royal commissioners went there with the lord mayor for the oath, and it was refused. They went again, with the threat of instant imprisonment for the whole community, and then all the monks swore as they were required, protesting that they submitted only as far as it was lawful for them so to do.

Subsequently the Carthusians were called upon to acknowledge that the king was supreme head on earth of the church of England. Notice of the intention of the government having been signified to the order, Augustine Webster, prior of Axholme, Lincolnshire, and Robert Lawrence, prior of Beauvale, Nottinghamshire, came up to London, and with Houghton presented themselves before Cromwell, and entreated to be excused from submission. They were sent to the Tower, where they were soon joined by Richard Reynolds, a Brigittine monk of Sion. These four were examined on 26 April 1535 before a committee of the privy council, of which Cromwell was a member. On their refusal to accept the act of supremacy, they were brought to trial before a special commission, and on the following day (29 April) were found guilty by a jury and condemned to death. The execution took place at Tyburn on 4 May 1535, when for the first time in English history ecclesiastics were brought out in their habits without undergoing the previous ceremony of degradation. With the monks, John Haile, a secular priest, vicar of Isleworth, Middle-

sex, suffered death. Houghton, in a touching and simple address to the people from the scaffold, said: 'Our holy mother the Church has decreed otherwise than the king and parliament have decreed, and therefore, rather than disobey the Church, we are ready to suffer.' One of his quarters, with an arm, was hung over the gate of the Charterhouse to awe the remaining monks into submission, but they were firm in their refusal of the oath.

Houghton was beatified by a decree of Pope Leo XIII, dated 29 Dec. 1886. He is said to have written: 1. 'Conciones,' lib. i. 2. 'Epistolæ maxime ad Theodoricum Loerum Carthusianum.' 3. An account of all the questions proposed to him in his different examinations, and of the answers which he made. The manuscript of the last work he sent to Father William Exmew, from whom it passed to Maurice Chauncy, who entrusted it to a learned Spaniard, named Peter de Bahis, for presentation, with a portion of Houghton's hair-shirt, either to the pope or to the president at the Grande Chartreuse (Gillow, *Dict. of English Catholics*, iii. 416).

[Chauncy's Historia aliquot nostri sæculi Martyrum (1583), and the English translation entitled History of the Sufferings of Eighteen Carthusians in England, London, 1890; Froude's Hist. of England (1875), ii. 363–82; Baga de Secretis, pouch vii. bundle i.; Gasquet's Henry VIII and the English Monasteries, i. 205–43, ii. 331; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 724; Sanders's Anglican Schism (Lewis), p. 117; Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers, i. 8–20; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 416; Stanton's Menology, p. 195; Addit. MS. 5871, f. 46 *b*; Wright's Letters relating to the Suppression of the Monasteries (Camden Soc.), p. 34; Lingard's Hist. of England (1849), v. 38; Tablet, 15 Jan. 1887, pp. 81, 82; Dixon's Hist. of the Church of England, i. 219–21, 269, 273, 275; Hendricks's London Charterhouse, 1889; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII for 1535, ed. Gairdner.] T. C.

HOUGHTON, JOHN (*d.* 1705), writer on agriculture and trade, studied for a time at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge (Cooper, *Memorials of Cambridge*, i. 154). He subsequently became an apothecary and dealer in tea, coffee, chocolate, and other luxuries, first 'against the Ship Tavern in St. Bartholomew Lane, behind the Royal Exchange,' but by 14 Dec. 1703 at the 'Golden Fleece at the corner of Little Eastcheap in Gracechurch Street,' London. He constituted himself a kind of agent for advertisers, and his advertisements appended to his 'Collections' are newspaper curiosities. He died in 1705. In the letters of administration, P.C.C., granted on 10 Nov. 1705 to his widow Elizabeth, Houghton is described as late of the parish of St. Leonard, Eastcheap, London. He was elected F.R.S. on 29 Jan. 1680, and served on the society's committee for agriculture.

Houghton edited an entertaining periodical work entitled 'A Collection of Letters for the Improvement of Husbandry & Trade,' two vols. 4to, London, 1681–3. The letters treat of miscellaneous subjects, and were written by eminent authorities, Evelyn and Worlidge included. The editor excuses the want of arrangement, preferring a 'libertine way of handling' subjects before the 'severest rules.' An index accompanies each volume. Houghton first noticed the potato plant as an agricultural vegetable (ed. 1728, ii. 468), and that turnips were eaten by sheep (*ib.* i. 213, iv. 142–144). His ideas of improving trade are obsolete. In November 1691 he issued, with the approbation of the more distinguished fellows of the Royal Society, 'A Proposal for Improvement of Husbandry and Trade,' which ultimately took the shape of another 'Collection' published in weekly folio numbers, of which the first appeared on 30 March 1692, and the last (No. 583) on 24 Sept. 1703, forming, according to the editor's design, nineteen volumes. A selection from these miscellanies in four octavo volumes was published by Richard Bradley in 1727–8, with the title 'A Catalogue of all sorts of Earths, the Art of Draining, of Brewing, of all sorts of Husbandry,' and Houghton also published in 1693 a sixpenny sheet, containing 'An Account of the Acres and Houses, with the proportional tax . . . of each county in England and Wales' (reprinted in 'Somers Tracts,' ed. Scott, x. 596). To the 'Philosophical Transactions' he contributed in 1699 'A Discourse of Coffee' (xxi. 311–17), and 'The Conclusion of the Protestant States of the Empire, of the 23d of Sept. 1699 concerning the Calendar' (xxii. 459–63).

[Alexander Andrews's Hist. of British Journalism, i. 88; Reliquary, i. 64, ii. 47–8; Encyclop. Brit. (9th ed.), i. 299; Donaldson's Agricultural Biog. p. 36; Local Gleanings, Archæolog. Mag. (1880), i. 275.] G. G.

HOUGHTON, Sir ROBERT (1548–1624), judge, son of John Houghton of Gunthorpe, Norfolk, was born at Gunthorpe on 3 Aug. 1548, entered Lincoln's Inn on 11 March 1569, where he was called to the bar on 10 Feb. 1577, was Lent reader in 1591 and 1600, and one of the governors from 1588 to 1603. He was returned to parliament in 1592–3 for Norwich, of which city he was elected recorder in 1595. On 17 May 1603 he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law. In 1612 he resigned the

recordership of Norwich, and on 21 April 1613 he was appointed to a puisne judgeship in the king's bench and knighted. When required in January 1614–15 to give a separate extra-judicial opinion for the guidance of the crown in the case of the puritan Peacham [q. v.], he at first demurred on the ground of his inexperience of business of that nature, but being, as Bacon said, 'a soft man,' ultimately consented; he also acted with the majority of the judges in the celebrated *commendam* case in 1616 [see COKE, SIR EDWARD, 1552–1634]. Houghton died in February 1623–4 at his chambers in Serjeants' Inn, and was buried on the 6th in the church of St. Dunstan's-in-the-West, where his widow, Mary, daughter of Robert Rychers of Wrotham, Kent, caused a splendid monument to be erected to his memory. He is described by Croke as 'a most reverend, prudent, learned, and temperate judge, and inferior to none in his time' (CROKE, *Rep. James I*, p. 685). Several manors which he held in Norfolk descended to his heir, Francis, and remained long in his posterity. His sister Cecilia married Richard Thurlow of Burnham Ulph, Norfolk, a lineal ancestor of Lord Thurlow.

[Blomefield's Norfolk, ed. 1805, iii. 359, 370, v. 272, xi. 113; Dugdale's Orig. 254, 261–2; Nichols's Progr. James I, i. 157, ii. 627; Burke's Peerage, 'Thurlow;' Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

HOUGHTON or HOGHTON, WILLIAM HYACINTH (1736–1823), Roman catholic divine, born in 1736 in the hundred of West Derby, Lancashire, was descended from the Hoghtons of Hoghton Tower in the same county. He was educated at the Dominican College at Bornhem in the Low Countries, studied also for some time at Louvain, was ordained priest on 25 Feb. 1760, and from 1758 to 1762 held the office of prefect in the Bornhem College. Joining the English mission, he returned to this country, and held private chaplaincies until 1775, when he went back to Bornhem, and became successively prior, subprior, and procurator of the convent. He removed in 1779 to the English Dominican College, Louvain, where he acted as professor of philosophy. A controversy regarding his acceptance of the philosophical views of Newton and Descartes led him to return to England. He died at Fairhurst, the Lancashire seat of the Nelson family, on 3 Jan. 1823, and was buried at Windlesham, in the same county. Houghton edited and wrote articles in the 'Catholic Magazine and Reflector' (January to July 1801), the first catholic magazine that had appeared in England. He also published 'Theses ex Universa Philosophia, . . . &c.,' Louvain, 1780.

[Gillow's Dict. of Cath. Bibl. iii. 416; Cath. Times, 8 June 1883.] W. A. J. A.

HOULING, JOHN (1539?–1599), Irish jesuit, was born in Wexford about 1539, and entered the Society of Jesus in 1571, being professed of the four vows. He seems to have been at Alcala de Henares in 1578, at Rome in 1580, and at Lisbon in 1583. At Lisbon he laboured successfully for many years in the conversion and edification of such of his countrymen as either commerce or persecution brought to that port. In 1593, with the aid of Father Peter Fonseca, he established in that city a college dedicated to St. Patrick and the education of young Irish Roman catholics. In 1599 Lisbon was visited by the plague, and, while administering to the physical and spiritual wants of its inhabitants, he fell a victim to its ravages, and died on 31 Dec. 1599. He was highly esteemed by Fitzsimon and Coppinger.

Houling wrote 'Perbreve compendium in quo continentur nonnulli eorum qui Hybernia regnante impia Regina Elizabeth, vincula, exilium et martyrium perpessi sunt,' printed from a manuscript at Salamanca by Cardinal Moran in 'Spicilegium Ossoriense,' i. 82–109. The work is valuable, from the personal acquaintance of the writer with many of those whose lives he records.

[Hogan's Ibernia Ignatiana; Foley's Records of the Society of Jesus, i. 293, vii. pt. i. p. 375, and Hogan's Irish Cat. Ib. vii. pt. ii. p. 4; Fitzsimon's Justification of the Mass; Moran's Spicilegium Ossoriense.] R. D.

HOULTON, ROBERT (*fl.* 1801), dramatist and journalist, born about 1739, was the son of the Rev. Robert Houlton of Milton, Clevedon, Somerset (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, ii. 697). On 24 July 1755 he matriculated at Oxford from Corpus Christi College, but in 1757 he was chosen a demy of Magdalen College. He graduated B.A. on 27 April 1759, M.A. on 21 April 1762. He resigned his demyship in 1765, and shortly afterwards married. In 1767 his father published a sermon on 'The Practice of Inoculation justified,' dedicated to Daniel Sutton, a surgeon who had improved the method of inoculation, and announced in the appendix 'A Volume of Miscellaneous Poetry,' to be issued by his son, but nothing further is known of the volume. Sutton the surgeon and his family seem to have confided to the younger Houlton the secrets of their method of inoculation, and the latter eventually went to Ireland to practise it. By way of adver-

tising himself, he published 'Indisputable Facts relative to the Suttonian Art of Inoculation, with Observations on its Discovery, Progress, &c.,' 8vo, Dublin, 1768. In 1770 he was admitted to an *ad eundem* degree of M.A. in Trinity College, Dublin, and was subsequently admitted M.B. To eke out an income Houlton attempted dramatic writing and journalism, and supplied for the Dublin operatic stage such librettos as 'The Contract,' 1783; 'Double Stratagem,' 1784 (an alteration of 'The Contract'); 'Gibraltar,' 1784; 'Orpheus and Eurydice,' 1784; and 'Calypso,' 1785. In the spring of 1792 he returned to London, and was soon afterwards appointed editor of the 'Morning Herald.' Ill-health compelled him to resign this post in about a twelvemonth, and after a long and expensive illness he was committed to the Fleet prison for debt in 1795. In January 1796 Dr. Routh, president of Magdalen College, sent him some assistance in answer to his appeal. With the aid of James Hook [q. v.], who composed the music, Houlton brought out at Drury Lane Theatre on 21 Oct. 1800 his comic opera called 'Wilmore Castle,' which, after running for five nights, had, the author avers, to be withdrawn in consequence of an organised attack (Preface to printed copy). Conceiving himself ill-used, he published a pamphlet entitled 'A Review of the Musical Drama of the Theatre Royal, Drury Lane, for . . . 1797–1800, which will tend to . . . elucidate Mrs. Plowden's late . . . publication [i.e. 'Virginia,' an opera, with a preface],' &c., 8vo, London, 1801.

[Bloxam's Reg. of Magd. Coll. Oxford, vi. 304–8; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Baker's Biographia Dramatica (1812), i. 367, ii. 77, 108, 125, 173, 265, iii. 411.] G. G.

HOUSEMAN, JACOB (1636?–1696), painter. [See Huysmans.]

HOUSMAN, ROBERT (1759–1838), divine, born at Skerton, near Lancaster, on 25 Feb. 1759, was educated at the Lancaster free grammar school. At the age of fourteen he was apprenticed to a local surgeon, but afterwards turned his attention to the church, and in 1780 went to Cambridge as a sizar at St. John's College. He took deacon's orders in October 1781, and served a curacy at Gargrave, Yorkshire. Returning to Cambridge he was ordained priest on 26 Oct. 1783, and became intimate with Charles Simeon and Henry Venn, friendships which deeply influenced his religious views. He graduated B.A. in 1784, and did not proceed beyond that degree. In 1786 he was curate at Langton, Leicestershire, in 1787–8 curate to the Rev. Thomas Robinson of Leicester, and he subsequently held curacies at Markfield and Foston, both near Leicester, as well as a lectureship at St. Martin's, Leicester. In 1795 he finally settled at Lancaster, where he built a new church (St. Anne's), of which he remained incumbent until his resignation in 1836. At first he met with much opposition on account of his evangelical teachings, though he ultimately became one of the most influential clergymen of the district, and was styled 'the evangelist of Lancaster.' Housman died at Woodside, near Liverpool, on 22 April 1838, and was buried at Skerton. In 1785 he married a Miss Audley, who died in the following winter. He married, secondly, on 24 Sept. 1788, Jane Adams of Langton, author of a popular tract called 'The History of Susan Ward.' She died on 27 Jan. 1837.

He published: 1. 'A Sermon preached at Lancaster, 1786,' which aroused some local controversy. 2. A volume of sermons preached at St. Martin's, Leicester, 1793. 3. 'The Pastoral Visitor, or a Summary of Christian Doctrine and Practice,' sixteen numbers, 1816–19. 4. 'Sermons preached in St. Anne's Chapel, Lancaster,' 1836.

[Life and Remains of the Rev. R. Housman, by his nephew, Robert Fletcher Housman, 1841 (with portrait); Funeral Sermon by J. Statter, 1838; Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. W. S.

HOUSTON, JOHN, M.D. (1802–1845), anatomist, born in the north of Ireland in 1802, was eldest son of a presbyterian minister, and brought up by his uncle, Dr. Joseph Taylor, physician to the forces. In 1819 he was apprenticed in Dublin to Mr. Shekleton, a young anatomist and founder of the Dublin College of Surgeons' Museum. He succeeded his master on his premature death in 1824 as curator of the museum, and held the office until 1841. The collection was greatly improved by him. In 1834 he published a catalogue of the normal preparations, and in 1840 one of the pathological. His descriptions are said to be both accurate and graphic (Butcher). He was also demonstrator of anatomy to the students at the College of Surgeons for a time after 1824. In 1826 he graduated M.D. at Edinburgh. In 1832 he was elected surgeon to the new City of Dublin Hospital, and in 1837 lecturer on surgery at the Park Street School of Medicine, the rich museum of which he catalogued in 1843. He was medical officer to several institutions in Dublin, and carried on a private practice in York Street. He died in his forty-fourth year at Dalkay on 30 July 1845, from a brain

affection, which began while he was delivering a clinical lecture in April preceding.

Houston contributed largely to the medical journals of Dublin, Edinburgh, and London, and to the transactions of societies. Many of his papers were descriptions of anatomical and pathological specimens; others were surgical. In a paper on the mucous membrane of the rectum he described a condition which led to controversy, and became known as 'the fold of Houston.' His chief scientific memoir was 'On the Structure and Mechanism of the Tongue of the Chameleon,' in the 'Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy,' 1828, illustrated from his own drawings. He also published in London a treatise on 'Dropsy,' 1842, and a pamphlet on 'The mode of Treatment in Fever,' &c., 1844. He was a worthy member of the famous Dublin school of anatomists and collectors.

[Memoir of Dr. Houston, by R. G. Butcher (pp. 9), with analysis of his writings, in Dublin Quarterly Journal of Medical Science, new ser. ii. 1846, p. 294.] C. C.

HOUSTON, RICHARD (1721?–1775), mezzotint engraver, born in Dublin about 1721, became a pupil of John Brooks, who was also the master of McArdell and Spooner. Like his fellow-pupils, he possessed much natural talent, and led a dissipated life. He came to London about 1747, and some of his early plates bear the address 'near Drummond's at Charing Cross.' There he produced his series of portraits of statesmen after William Hoare, R.A., which included Earl Temple, George Grenville, William Pitt, Henry Pelham, and Henry Bilson Legge, as well as some of his best plates after Rembrandt. He, however, fell into indolent and dissipated habits, and, according to Redgrave, he carefully kept out of the way of Sayer, the print-seller, who had advanced him money. Sayer, therefore, had him arrested and confined in the Fleet prison, in order that he might, as he said, know where to find him. He was released in 1760, on the accession of George III, and appears to have been able to free himself from Sayer's control, for he afterwards engraved the portraits of John Bunyan, William Romaine, Martin Madan, Andrew Gifford, Samuel Brewer, and others, for the extensive series of contemporary divines published by Caring-ton Bowles.

Houston's chief works are engravings after Sir Joshua Reynolds, which include portraits of Elizabeth, countess of Northumberland, full-length; Caroline, duchess of Marlborough, and child; Mary, duchess of Ancaster; Maria, countess Waldegrave, afterwards duchess of Gloucester, with her daughter; Elizabeth, duchess of Argyll, and her son; Lady Selina Hastings; Charles, duke of Marlborough; Philip, earl of Chesterfield; and Dr. Robinson, archbishop of Armagh. He engraved seven portraits of George III, of which four were after Zoffany; six of Queen Charlotte, after Mary Benwell, Frye, Zoffany, and others; two, after Pesne, of Frederick II, king of Prussia, one full-length, the other on horseback; John, marquis of Granby, on horseback, after Penny; and full-lengths of General Wolfe, after Schaak; Pascal Paoli, after Pietro Gherardi; Voltaire, after Sen; Julines Beckford, after Dance; and Catharine Wodhull and Master James Sayer, both after Zoffany. A series of portraits by him is in Rolt's 'Lives of the Principal Reformers,' London, 1759, folio. Besides portraits, he executed a number of subject plates, such as 'The Virgin and Child,' after Raphael; 'The Temptation of St. Anthony,' after Teniers; 'The Death of General Wolfe,' after Edward Penny, R.A.; 'The Senses,' five plates after Francis Hayman, R.A.; 'The Sciences,' six plates after Amiconi; 'Avarice' and 'Innocence,' after Philip Mercier; 'The Elements,' four plates, 'The Ages,' four plates, and 'The Times of the Day,' two different sets of four plates, also after Mercier; the 'Miraculous Onyx Stone;' and some plates of running horses, in which he excelled. His works after Rembrandt are spirited and successful. They comprise 'The Burgomaster Six,' 'The Syndics,' 'Haman's Condemnation,' 'An old Woman plucking a Fowl,' 'A Man holding a Knife,' 'The Pen-maker,' and some others. Houston also etched two small plates of an old man and an old woman, after Rembrandt, and painted a few miniatures.

He died in Hatton Street, London, on 4 Aug. 1775, aged 54.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves, 1884–9, i. 683; John Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits, 1878–83, ii. 644–702; Mark Noble's Cat. of Engravers, MS., dated 1806.] R. E. G.

HOUSTON or HOUSTOUN, WILLIAM, M.D. (1695?–1733), botanist, seems to have been born in Scotland about 1695, and at an early age to have visited the West Indies as a surgeon, returning about 1727. On 6 Oct. in that year he entered the university of Leyden (*Index of Leyden Students*, p. 51), where he studied medicine for two years under Boerhaave, graduating M.D. apparently in 1729. At Leyden he performed, in conjunction with Van Swieten, the ex-

periments on animal respiration described in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' vol. xxxix., under the title 'Experimenta de Perforatione Thoracis, ejusque in Respiratione Effectibus.' He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society soon after his return from Holland to England, and seems to have gone immediately to the West Indies. It was probably on this occasion that he entered into the agreement, preserved in the Sloane MS. 4064, p. 119, 'for improving botany and agriculture in Georgia' for 200*l.* a year for three years; the Earl of Derby, Lord Petre, the Duke of Richmond, Sloane, the Apothecaries' Company, Charles Dubois, and John Oglethorpe subscribed towards the expenses. He collected in Jamaica, Cuba, Venezuela, and Vera Cruz, sending home seeds and plants to Philip Miller [q. v.] at Chelsea. Among these plants was Dorstenia Contrayerva, a reputed cure for snake-bite, described in vol. xxxvii. of the 'Philosophical Transactions.' Houston died from the heat at Jamaica 14 Aug. 1733. He left a manuscript catalogue of the plants he had collected, with engravings on copper by himself. This manuscript, as well as his specimens, now in the botanical department of the British Museum, came after Philip Miller's death into the hands of Sir Joseph Banks [q. v.], by whom the catalogue was published in 1781 as 'Reliquiæ Houstonianæ,' with the copper-plates. The genus of *Cinchonaceæ*, *Houstonia*, dedicated to his memory by Gronovius, was retained by Linnæus, but is now merged in *Hedyotis*.

[Pulteney's Sketches of Botany, ii. 231; Rees's Cyclopædia; Hemsley's Botany of Biologia Centrali-Americana, iv. 118.] G. S. B.

HOUSTON, Sir WILLIAM (1766–1842), general, is described by Burke as representative of 'the Houstons, hereditary bailies and justiciaries of the barony of Busbie, Wigtonshire, and of Coldenhall, Midlothian.' He was born on 10 Aug. 1766, and entered the army as ensign, 31st foot, 18 July 1781, and became lieutenant of an independent company in 1782, and captain 19th foot 1785. After serving in the West Indies, at Gibraltar, and at home, he became major in 1794, and commanded the 19th in Flanders under the Duke of York. He was gazetted lieutenant-colonel 84th foot in 1795, and exchanging to the 58th foot, commanded that regiment at the capture of Minorca in 1798, in the Mediterranean in 1800, and in the expedition to Egypt in 1801, where the regiment was prominently engaged on the British left at the famous battle of 21 March before Alexandria. Houston subsequently commanded a brigade at the capture of Rosetta and Cairo and the siege of Alexandria, and received the second-class decoration of the Turkish order of the Crescent. He held brigade commands in Malta and at Brighton and in the Walcheren expedition, after which he again commanded at Brighton as a major-general. He commanded the 7th division in the Peninsula from 10 Jan. 1811 until invalided in the autumn of that year, and was present with it at the battle of Fuentes d'Onoro and the attack on Fort Christoval, Badajoz (Gurwood, *Well. Desp.* iv. 512, 795, v. 89, 183). He subsequently commanded the south-western district at home. He appears to have applied for re-employment under Wellington, who replied that he had no vacancy (*ib.* vi. 376). Houston was lieutenant-governor of Gibraltar from 8 April 1831 to 28 Feb. 1835. He became a full general in 1837.

Houston was G.C.B. and G.C.H., and was created a baronet by William IV. in 1836. He was colonel in succession of the 4th garrison battalion and the 20th foot. He married in 1808 Lady Jane, daughter of James Maitland, seventh earl of Lauderdale and widow of Samuel Long. She died at Gibraltar in 1831, leaving issue by both husbands. Houston died at Bromley Hill, Kent, on 8 April 1842, and was buried at Carshalton, Surrey.

[Burke's Baronetage, 1840 ed.; Narratives of the Expedition to Egypt in 1801; Gent. Mag. 1842, pt. ii. 93.] H. M. C.

HOUTON, JOHN de (*d.* 1246), justice, was appointed archdeacon of Bedford in 1218 (*Ann. Dunst.* p. 53). From this time forward he was frequently employed in a judicial capacity, and seems to have been high in the royal favour. As archdeacon of Bedford he decided several cases in which the priory of Dunstable was concerned, especially two between the monks and burgesses of Dunstable in 1221 and 1228 (*ib.* pp. 65, 74, 111, 122). In 1224 Houton and Martin Pateshull represented the king in the negotiations with Falkes de Breauté [q. v.] (*ib.* p. 87). In the same year he was sent to Rome by the king to resist the demands of Ranulph, earl of Chester (*ib.* p. 89; *Rot. Claus.* 8 Hen. III), and in 1225 he was twice employed on foreign missions. In 1226 he was chosen by the prelates as their spokesman to answer the papal demand for revenues in England (Matt. Paris, iii. 103). In 1228 he was sent on a second mission to Rome, as the representative of the king and bishops, to oppose Walter of Eynsham, whom the monks of Canterbury had elected archbishop, and procured the cassa-

tion of this election, and the appointment of Richard Grant [q. v.] (*ib.* iii. 169–72; *Ann. Dunst.* pp. 109, 113). In 1231 he became archdeacon of Northampton (*ib.* p. 128), which post he held till his death in 1246 (Matt. Paris, iv. 552). Matthew Paris says that he died intestate, leaving great wealth, which excited the cupidity of the pope, who claimed the estates of clerks who left no will. But the 'Dunstable Annals' (pp. 264–5) record in 1274 the discharge of a debt due from the priory to Houton, by paying it, in accordance with his legacy, to the dean and chapter of Lincoln. Houton's name is also given as Octon, Hocton, Hotoft, and Hotosp.

[Matt. Paris, and Dunstable Annals (in Annales Monastici, vol. iii.) in Rolls Ser.; Foss's Judges of England, ii. 368.] C. L. K.

HOVEDEN, JOHN (*d.* 1275), mediæval Latin poet, is said to have been born at London. He was a chaplain of Queen Eleanor, mother of Edward I (*MS. Cott.* Nero C. ix.), and was one of the first prebendaries of the collegiate church of Howden or Hoveden in Yorkshire, founded in 1266. He is described as a man of honourable life, skilful in astrology, and given to hospitality. The same authority states that he commenced to build the choir of Howden Church at his own cost, and was buried in it. After his death he was honoured as a saint, and the nave and choir were completed out of the offerings of the worshippers (*Chron. Lanercost*, p. 93, Bannatyne Club; cf. Leland, *Itinerary*, f. 58). Bale fixes his death in 1275; the 'Lanercost Chronicle' says about 1272. Bale and Pits call him a doctor of theology, but without any apparent authority. In MS. Sloane 1620 he is called magister Johannes de Houeden, astrologus.'

Hoveden's poems are not without some merit. Balinghem calls them wonderfully pathetic. They are all contained in MS. Cott. Nero C. ix. The chief is 'Philomela sive meditacio de nativitate, passione, et resurrectione Domini nostri Jesu Christi;' it contains nearly four thousand lines, and is written, like all his other poems, in rhyming quatrains. The first known edition is that of Peter Cæsar, printed at Ghent in 1516, but Philippus Boskhierus says that he had seen one without date or name of place, which was in his opinion more ancient. Boskhierus accordingly described his own edition as the third, published at Luxemburg in 1603, under the title, 'Joannis Houdemii Angli . . . Christiados libri sex.' Copious extracts are given in the 'Passus Marianus' of Antony de Balinghem, published at Douay in 1624. Other manuscripts are Brit. Mus. Harl. 985 (where the author is called N. de Hovedene, and there is an alternative title, 'de processu Cristi et redempcionis nostre'), Laud. 368, and Lambeth 410. There is a French version in MS. C. C. C. Cambridge 471, 'Li Rossignol, ou la pensée Johan de Houedene.' There is also a French version among Lord Ashburnham's MSS., No. 399, 'Le Tractiet du rossignol oyselet amoreux,' sec. xv. (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. App. p. 88). This poem commences 'Ave verbum ens in principio;' another poem of the same title, which begins 'Philomela prævia temporis amœni,' has also been attributed to Hoveden, and very commonly, though wrongly, to S. Bonaventure (see 1882 edition of his works, published at Quaracchi, vol. i. Præf. Gen. p. xvi). In MS. Laud. 368 it occurs with an ascription to John Peckham [q. v.] The second poem, which is written in the same metre, is much shorter, and perhaps more graceful. It is printed among S. Bonaventure's works (e.g. ed. Venice, vi. 445), also at Paris in 1503, together with his 'Centiloquium,' and at Munich, 1645, with a lyrical paraphrase; it was translated into German verse, and printed, Munich, 1612, as 'Nachtigall dess Heiligen Bonaventura;' there is a Spanish version in the works of Ludovicus Granatensis, viii. 438, Madrid, 1788. The manuscripts are numerous, e.g. Cott. Cleop. A. xii., Harley 3766, Royal 8 G. vi. in British Museum, and Digby 28, Laud. 368 and 402, and Rawlinson A. 389 and C. 397 in Bodleian. In MS. Cott. Cal. A. ii. ff. 59–64, there is an English poem, 'The Nyghtyngale,' written about 1460, which is an imitation of the latter Philomela. Hoveden's other poems are: 2. 'Quindecim gaudia virginis' (MS. Laud. 368). 3. 'Meditacio vocata cantica quinquaginta.' 4. 'Laus de Domino Salvatore, vel meditacio que Cythara vocatur' (*ib.*) 5. 'Quinquaginta salutationes virginis' (*ib.*) 6. 'Laus de beata virgine que Viola vocatur.' 7. 'Lira, extollens virginem gloriosam.' 8. 'Meditacio de nativitate et passione Christi, vocata Canticum divini amoris.' Hoveden also wrote: 9. 'Practica Chilindri,' a short treatise in prose on the use of the Chilinder. Edited, with a translation by Mr. E. Brock, from MS. Sloane 1620, for the Chaucer Society, in 'Essays on Chaucer,' pt. ii. pp. 57–81. 10. 'Speculum Laicorum,' or 'Loci Communes.' This work, which is commonly ascribed to Hoveden, cannot, at least in its present form, be his, for it contains allusions to events which happened in 1298 and 1307 (*MS. Bodl.* 474, ff. 39 and 71), and would seem to date from the earlier part of the fourteenth century. It consists of quotations from the scriptures and the fathers, illustrated by moral stories,

many of which are taken from Odo of Sherston [q. v.], and was no doubt a commonplace book for the use of preachers; there are many other manuscripts. Tanner adds 'De beneficiis dei ex Bernardo,' and gives the first words, without saying where it is to be found. There are in the library at Leipzig a 'Rosarium Mariæ Joannis Anglici, et ejusdem libri xii. de laudibus Mariæ' (*Report on Fœdera*, Appendix A. p. 145, cf. Pits, App. p. 867; and Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 176), which may be some of Hoveden's poems.

[Bale, xl. 79; Pits, p. 356; Leland, Commentarii de Scriptoribus, p. 230; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 415; Boskhierus's preface to the Christias (he wrongly calls Hoveden a Franciscan, and gives his date as 1350); Sbaralea, Suppl. Script. Ord. Franc. p. 432; Fabricius, Bibl. Med. Æt. iv. 85, ed. 1754; Leyser's Hist. Poet. Med. Ævi, pp. 1006–8; Oudin, iii. 498–9; Brock's preface to Practica Chilindri; Catalogues of Bodleian MSS.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. L. K.

HOVEDEN or HOWDEN, ROGER OF (*d.* 1201?), chronicler, was probably a native of Howden, a possession of the see of Durham, in the East Riding of Yorkshire, and very possibly a brother of a William of Hoveden, who was chaplain of Hugh de Puiset, bishop of Durham. Roger was one of the clerks of Henry II. He may have been with the king at Gisors on 26 Sept. 1173, as he gives some details about the conference not found elsewhere, and was certainly with him in France in the autumn of 1174. Henry then sent him to England so that he and Robert de Vaux might go together as envoys to Uchtred and Gilbert, the two sons of Fergus, lately prince of Galloway (*d.* 1160), to persuade them to submit to the English rather than to the Scottish king. When the envoys met the chiefs of Galloway about 23 Nov. they found that Uchtred had been killed by Gilbert's son Malcolm. Gilbert offered terms, which the envoys referred to the king, and Henry, on hearing of the murder of Uchtred refused them (*Gesta Henrici II*, i. 79, 80). At Whitsuntide, 1 June 1175, Roger was with the king at Reading, and was ordered to go to each of the twelve abbeys there that was without an abbot, bidding the chapters send up deputations to the king at Oxford on the 24th, so that the vacancies might be filled. With Roger was sent a clerk from the Archbishop of Canterbury. In 1189 he served as an itinerant justice for the forests in Northumberland, Cumberland, and Yorkshire. After the death of Henry he probably retired from public life, perhaps to Howden, where he may have been parson, and employed himself on the composition of his chronicle. He records the arrival of Bishop Hugh at Howden and the attempt to arrest him there in 1190, adding something to the narrative in the 'Gesta;' he copies the notice of how John spent Christmas in 1191 with the bishop there, and records how Bishop Hugh was brought thither in his sickness, and died there on 3 March 1195, how on 11 Oct. Bishop Philip gave the benediction there to two abbots, and how King John granted the bishop a fair at Howden in 1200. As his chronicle ends somewhat abruptly in 1201, it may be supposed that he did not live long after that date. The title of magister prefixed to his name in an early manuscript of his book may, Bishop Stubbs thinks, possibly denote that he was 'a scholar of one of the rising universities;' Bale describes him as an Oxford man, and says that besides his chronicle he was the author of 'Divinity Lectures.' Although he writes in a neutral spirit about politics, he seems to approve of the king's conduct during the earlier part of the struggle with Becket, but in recording later phases of it he is influenced by the character of the archbishop as a saint and martyr; he dwells on the edifying death of the younger Henry, and he evidently took the part of Bishop Hugh in his quarrel with Geoffrey, archbishop of York. He nowhere in his chronicle mentions his own name. He divides his work into *pars prior* and *pars posterior*. The latter begins with the accession of Henry II. After giving a genealogy of the Northumbrian kings from Ida to Ceolwulf, the chronicle opens with the year 732. Down to the year 1148 he copies, Bishop Stubbs remarks, a compilation still extant in manuscript called the 'Historia Saxonum vel Anglorum post obitum Bedæ,' making very few additions to it. From 1148 to 1169 his arrangement and composition must, according to the same authority, be his own, though he could find matter in the chronicle of Melrose. He had access to some collection of Becket's correspondence and inserts several letters; his narrative of the archbishop's life and death seems to have been taken from the early 'Passio,' from the author of the 'Gesta Henrici,' and from some source now lost (Stubbs). From 1162 to 1192 he relies on the 'Gesta Henrici,' sometimes abridging it and sometimes greatly expanding it. He inserts a large number of additions, several being important documents such as the 'Liber de Legibus Angliæ,' the 'Assisa de Forestis,' the acts of the Council of Lombers, and some concerning the sees of York and Durham, and the crusade, together with stories and miscellaneous matter. From 1192 to 1201 his work is undoubtedly original, and is of the highest value. In spite of carelessness in chronology, a defect more evident in

the compiled than in the original part of his work, Roger is a sober and careful narrator. He gives much attention to legal and constitutional details, and supplies many accurate notices of foreign affairs. His readiness to accept miraculous stories has suggested to Bishop Stubbs an interesting discussion of the question how far such credulity in an author affects his credibility (Hoveden, iv. pref. xiv–xxiv). Several manuscripts of Hoveden's 'Cronica' are extant; the most important is that in the British Museum, MS. Reg. 14. C. 2, reaching to 1180; though not the author's draught it is a very fine manuscript of probably the end of the twelfth century, with annotations perhaps by the author himself. The companion volume, Bodleian MSS. Laud. 582, from 1181 to 1201, is 'primarily a fair copy, but gradually running into the form of an original draught' (Stubbs; cf. also Brit. Mus. *Arundel MS.* 69). The work was first printed by Sir Henry Savile in his 'Scriptores post Bedam,' 1596, reprinted at Frankfort in 1601, and has been edited with a new text, prefaces, and other apparatus by Bishop Stubbs in four vols. for the Rolls Series, 1868–71. Extracts were made from manuscript by Leland in his 'Collectanea,' and from Savile's edition by Leibnitz in his 'Scriptores rerum Brunsvicensium.' A large portion, also from Savile's edition, is in the 'Recueil des Historiens.'

[Bishop Stubbs's prefaces to the four volumes of his edition of Hoveden in the Rolls Ser.]

W. H.

HOVELL-THURLOW, EDWARD, second Baron Thurlow (1781–1829). [See Thurlow.]

HOVENDEN or HOVEDEN, ROBERT (1544-1614), warden of All Souls' College, Oxford, born in 1544, was the eldest son of William Hoveden or Hovenden of Canterbury. He was educated at Oxford, was elected a fellow of All Souls' College in 1565, and graduated B.A. in the following year, and M.A. in 1570. He became chaplain to Archbishop Parker, and in 1570 or 1571 held the prebend of Clifton in Lincoln Cathedral (Le Neve, ii. 133). On 12 Nov. 1571 he succeeded Richard Barber as warden of the college. In 1575 he supplicated for the degree of B.D., but proceeded no further until 1580, when he performed all the exercises for the degrees of B.D. and D.D., making the pretensions of the pope the subject of his disputations. He was licensed as D.D. in 1581. In 1582 he filled the office of vice-chancellor of the university. In 1581 he was holding, with his wardenship, the prebend of Henstridge in the cathedral of Bath and Wells, and in 1589 the third prebend in Canterbury Cathedral.

Hovenden entered on his duties as warden of All Souls while the college was striving to preserve the 'monuments of superstition' in the chapel from demolition, but in December 1573 the orders of the commissioners in the matter were too stringent to be any longer disobeyed. Hovenden exerted himself, however, to secure the profitable management of the college estates. He caused to be made a series of maps of the collegiate property which are still in existence. He successfully resisted the request of Queen Elizabeth that the college would grant a lease of certain lands to Lady Stafford on terms which would have been disadvantageous to the college, although the lady herself offered the warden 100*l.* for the accommodation (cf. the correspondence on the subject between Hovenden and Elizabeth's ministers and others in *Collectanea*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 180 seq.) Hovenden succeeded in recovering for the college the rectory of Stanton Harcourt, Oxfordshire, which had been granted to it by Cardinal Pole, but resumed by the crown on the accession of Elizabeth. He completed the warden's lodgings, which had been commenced about fifteen years before; enlarged the grounds of the college by adding the site of a house known as 'The Rose,' where there was a famous well; rearranged the old library, now disused, and converted into rooms; introduced a better system of keeping the college books and accounts; and put in order and catalogued the archives. An oaken cabinet in the record room still bears his name, written with his own hand.

Hovenden rigorously upheld his authority within the college. With the aid of the visitor, Archbishop Grindal, he compelled fellows who desired to practise law or medicine in London to vacate their fellowships (cf. his contest with Henry Wood, one of the fellows, as related in Strype, *Parker*, ii. 105). He carefully scrutinised claims to fellowships on the plea of founder's kin.

The principal alteration which he made in the constitution of the college was the admission of poor scholars (*servientes*), who in 1612 numbered thirty-one, but they were discontinued during the Commonwealth, and are now represented only by four bible clerks. Hovenden died on 25 March 1614, and was buried in the college chapel, where is his monument with an inscription (cf. Wood, *Colleges and Halls*). Hovenden married Katherine, eldest daughter of Thomas Powys of Abingdon, and is doubtfully said to have had a daughter, Elizabeth, wife of

Edward Chaloner, second son of Sir Thomas Chaloner of Steeple Claydon, Buckinghamshire. There is a bust of Hovenden in the Codrington library at All Souls, executed by Sir Henry Cheere.

He had two younger brothers. Christopher (1559–1610) was a fellow of All Souls College (1575–81), member of the Middle Temple, and rector of Stanton Harcourt (by presentation of All Souls). He was buried at Stanton Harcourt in 1610, having married Margery Powys, sister of the warden's wife. The warden erected a monument over his grave. The second brother, George (1562–1625), was rector of Harrietsham, Kent, a living also in the gift of All Souls, and held the tenth prebend in Canterbury Cathedral from 15 Dec. 1609 till his death at Oxford 24 Oct. 1625 (Le Neve, i. 58). Both brothers secured beneficial leases of college property.

Hovenden wrote a life of Archbishop Chichele, the founder of All Souls' College, which was used by Sir Arthur Duck [q. v.] in his life of the archbishop (1617), and a catalogue of the wardens and fellows of the college.

[Professor Burrows's Worthies of All Souls, pp. 93–120; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 144, 373; Wood's Antiquities of the Colleges and Halls at Oxford, ed. Gutch, p. 291; Hasted's Kent, iv. 449; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 49, 190, ii. 133, iii. 476, 560; Archives of All Souls' College; Collectanea (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), i. 180–247, and especially p. 188.] C. T. M.

INDEX

TO

THE NINTH VOLUME.

PAGE

Harris, Augustus Glossop (1825–1873) . . 1
Harris, Charles Amyand (1813–1874) . . 1
Harris, Sir Edward Alfred John (1808–1888). See under Harris, James Howard, third Earl of Malmesbury.
Harris, Francis, M.D. (1829–1885) . . . 2
Harris, George (1722–1796) 2
Harris, George, first Lord Harris (1746–1829) 3
Harris, George (1794–1859) 4
Harris, George Francis Robert, third Baron Harris (1810–1872) 5
Harris, Henry (*d.* 1704 ?) 6
Harris, Howel (1714–1773) 6
Harris, James (1709–1780) 7
Harris, James, first Earl of Malmesbury (1746–1820) 8
Harris, James Howard, third Earl of Malmesbury (1807–1889) 9
Harris, John (1588 ?–1658) 13
Harris, John, D.D. (1666 ?–1719) 13
Harris, John (*fl.* 1737). See under Harris, Renatus or Réné.
Harris, John (*fl.* 1680–1740) 14
Harris, John (*d.* 1834) 14
Harris, John (1756–1846) 15
Harris, John, D.D. (1802–1856) 15
Harris, John (1820–1884) 16
Harris, John Ryland (Ieuan Ddu o Lan Tawy) (1802–1823) 16
Harris, Joseph (?) (*fl.* 1661–1681) . . . 17
Harris, Joseph (*fl.* 1661–1699) 18
Harris, Joseph (1702–1764) 18
Harris, Joseph (*d.* 1814) 19
Harris, Joseph (Gomer) (1773–1825) . . . 19
Harris, Joseph John (1799–1869) 19
Harris, Joseph Macdonald (1789–1860) . . 20
Harris, Joseph Thorne (1828–1869). See under Harris, Joseph John.
Harris, Moses (*fl.* 1766–1785) 20
Harris, Paul (1573–1635 ?) 21
Harris, Renatus or Réné, the elder (1640 ?–1715 ?) 21
Harris, Richard, D.D. (*fl.* 1613) 22
Harris, Robert (1581–1658) 23
Harris, Robert (1809–1865) 23
Harris, Samuel (1682–1733) 24
Harris, Thomas (1705–1782). See under Harris, Joseph (1702–1764).
Harris, Thomas (*d.* 1820) 24
Harris, Walter, M.D. (1647–1732) 25
Harris, Walter (1686–1761) 26
Harris, William (1546 ?–1602) 27
Harris, William, D.D. (1675 ?–1740) . . . 27
Harris, William (1720–1770) 28

PAGE

Harris, William (1776 ?–1830) 28
Harris, Sir William Cornwallis (1807–1848) . 28
Harris, William George, second Baron Harris (1782–1845) 29
Harris, Sir William Snow (1791–1867) . . 30
Harrison, Benjamin (1771–1856) 31
Harrison, Benjamin, the younger (1808–1887) 31
Harrison, Sir George (*d.* 1841) 32
Harrison, George Henry (1816–1846) . . . 32
Harrison, John (*fl.* 1630) 33
Harrison, John (1579–1656) 33
Harrison, John (1613 ?–1670) 34
Harrison, John (1693–1776) 35
Harrison, Joseph (*d.* 1858 ?) 36
Harrison, Mary (1788–1875) 37
Harrison, Ralph (1748–1810) 37
Harrison, Robert (*d.* 1585 ?) 38
Harrison, Robert (1715–1802) 39
Harrison, Samuel (1760–1812) 39
Harrison, Stephen (*fl.* 1603) 39
Harrison, Susannah (1752–1784) 40
Harrison, Thomas, D.D. (1555–1631) . . . 40
Harrison, Thomas, D.D. (1619–1682) . . . 41
Harrison, Thomas (1606–1660) 41
Harrison, Thomas (1693–1745) 44
Harrison, Thomas (1744–1829) 45
Harrison, Thomas Elliott (1808–1888) . . 45
Harrison, William (1534–1593) 46
Harrison, William, D.D. (1553–1621) . . . 47
Harrison, William (1685–1713) 47
Harrison, William (1812–1860) 48
Harrison, William (1813–1868) 49
Harrison, William (1802–1884) 49
Harrison, William Frederick (1815–1880) . 50
Harrison, William George (1827–1883) . . 50
Harrod, Henry (1817–1871) 50
Harrod, William (*d.* 1819) 50
Harrowby, Earls of. See Ryder, Dudley, first Earl, 1762–1847; Ryder, Dudley, second Earl, 1798–1882.
Harry, Blind (*fl.* 1470–1492). See Henry the Minstrel.
Harry, George Owen (*fl.* 1604) 51
Harry, Nun Morgan (1800–1842) 51
Harsnett, Adam (*d.* 1639) 51
Harsnett, Samuel (1561–1631) 52
Hart, Aaron (1670–1756) 55
Hart, Aaron (1722–1800). See under Hart, Aaron (1670–1756).
Hart, Adolphus M. (1813–1879). See under Hart, Aaron (1670–1756).
Hart, Andro or Andrew (*d.* 1621) 56
Hart, Sir Andrew Searle (1811–1890) . . . 56

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

PAGE
Hart, Sir Anthony (1754?–1831) . . 57
Hart, Charles (*d.* 1683) 57
Hart, Charles (1797–1859) 58
Hart, Ezekiel (1770–1848). See under Hart, Aaron.
Hart, George Vaughan (1752–1832) . . 59
Hart, Henry (*fl.* 1549) 59
Hart, Henry George (1808–1878) . . . 59
Hart, James (*fl.* 1633) 60
Hart, James (1663–1729) 61
Hart, John (*d.* 1574) 61
Hart, John (*d.* 1586) 61
Hart, Joseph (1712?–1768) 62
Hart, Joseph Binns (1794–1844) . . . 62
Hart, Moses (1676?–1756). See under Hart, Aaron.
Hart, Philip (*d.* 1749) 63
Hart, Solomon Alexander (1806–1881) . 63
Hartcliffe, John, D.D. (1651–1712) . . 64
Harte, Henry Hickman (1790–1848) . . 65
Harte, Walter (1709–1774) 65
Hartgill or Hartgyll, George (*fl.* 1594) . 66
Hartley, David (1705–1757) 66
Hartley, David, the younger (1732–1813) . 68
Hartley, Mrs. Elizabeth (1751–1824) . . 69
Hartley, James (1745–1799) 70
Hartley, Jesse (1780–1860) 71
Hartley, Thomas (1709?–1784) 71
Hartlib, Samuel (*d.* 1670?) 72
Hartog, Numa Edward (1846–1871) . . 73
Hartopp, Sir John (1637?–1722) . . . 74
Hartry, Malachy, *alias* John (*fl.* 1640) . 74
Hartshorne, Charles Henry (1802–1865) . 75
Hartstonge, John, D.D. (1654–1717) . . 75
Hartwell, Abraham, the elder (*fl.* 1565). . 75
Hartwell, Abraham, the younger (*fl.* 1600) . 76
Harty, William, M.D. (1781–1854) . . . 77
Harvard, John (1607–1638) 77
Harvey, Beauchamp Bagenal (1762–1798) . 78
Harvey, Christopher (1597–1663) . . . 78
Harvey, Daniel Whittle (1786–1863) . . 79
Harvey, Edmond (*fl.* 1661) 80
Harvey, Edmund George (1828–1884) . . 81
Harvey, Sir Edward (1783–1865) . . . 81
Harvey, Sir Eliab (1758–1830). 82
Harvey, Gabriel (1550?–1631). 83
Harvey, Sir George (1806–1876) . . . 85
Harvey, Gideon (1640?–1700?) 86
Harvey, Gideon, the younger (1669?–1754). See under Harvey, Gideon.
Harvey or Hervey, Henry, LL.D. (*d.* 1585) . 87
Harvey, Sir Henry (1737–1810) 88
Harvey, John (1564–1592) 89
Harvey, John (1740–1794) 90
Harvey, Sir John (1772–1837) 90
Harvey, Margaret (1768–1858) 91
Harvey, Richard (1560–1623?) 91
Harvey, Sir Thomas (1775–1841) . . . 92
Harvey, Thomas (1812–1884) 92
Harvey or Hervey, William (*d.* 1567) . . 93
Harvey, William, M.D. (1578–1657) . . 94
Harvey, William (1796–1866) 99
Harvey, William Henry (1811–1866) . . 100
Harvey, William Wigan (1810–1883) . . 100
Harvey, William Woodis (1798–1864). See under Harvey, Edmund George.
Harward, Simon (*fl.* 1572–1614) . . . 101
Harwood, Sir Busick (1745?–1814). . . 101
Harwood, Sir Edward (1586?–1632) . . 102
Harwood, Edward, D.D. (1729–1794) . . 102
Harwood, Edward (*d.* 1814) 104
Harwood, Isabella (1840?–1888) . . . 104
PAGE
Harwood, Philip (1809–1887) 104
Harwood, Thomas, D.D. (1767–1842) . . 105
Haselden, Thomas (*d.* 1740) 106
Haseley, William de (*fl.* 1266) . . . 106
Hasell, Elizabeth Julia (1830–1887) . . 106
Haselwood, Thomas (*fl.* 1380) . . . 106
Haslam, John (1764–1844) 107
Haslem, John (1808–1884) 107
Haslerig, Sir Arthur (*d.* 1661). See Hesilrige.
Hasleton, Richard (*fl.* 1595) 108
Haslewood, Joseph (1769–1833) . . . 108
Hassall or Halsall, Edward (*fl.* 1667) . . 108
Hassall, James (*fl.* 1667). See under Hassall or Halsall, Edward.
Hassé, Christian Frederick (1771–1831). 109
Hassell, Edward (*d.* 1852). See under Hassell, John.
Hassell, John (*d.* 1825) 109
Hassells, Warner (*fl.* 1680–1710) . . . 110
Hasted, Edward (1732–1812) 110
Hastie, James (1786–1826) 111
Hastings, Sir Charles (1794–1866) . . . 111
Hastings, Edmund (*d.* 1314?). See under Hastings, Henry, first Baron Hastings by writ.
Hastings, Sir Edward (1381–1437) . . . 112
Hastings, Edward, Baron Hastings of Loughborough (*d.* 1573). 113
Hastings, Lady Elizabeth (1682–1739) . . 114
Hastings, Lady Flora Elizabeth (1806–1839). 114
Hastings, Francis, second Earl of Huntingdon (1514?–1561) 115
Hastings, Sir Francis (*d.* 1610) . . . 116
Hastings, Francis Rawdon-, first Marquis of Hastings and second Earl of Moira (1754–1826) 117
Hastings, Frank Abney (1794–1828) . . 122
Hastings, George, first Earl of Huntingdon and third Baron Hastings of Hastings (1488?–1545) 123
Hastings, George Fowler (1814–1876) . . 124
Hastings, Hans Francis, eleventh Earl of Huntingdon (1779–1828) 124
Hastings, Henry, first Baron Hastings by writ (*d.* 1268) 125
Hastings, Henry, third Earl of Huntingdon (1535–1595) 126
Hastings, Henry (1551–1650) 128
Hastings, Henry, Baron Loughborough (*d.* 1667) 128
Hastings, Sir Hugh (1307?–1347) . . . 129
Hastings, John, second Baron Hastings (eighth by tenure), and Baron Bergavenny (1262–1313) 130
Hastings, John, third Baron Hastings (1287–1325). See under Hastings, John, second Baron Hastings (eighth by tenure) and Baron Bergavenny.
Hastings, John, second Earl of Pembroke (1347–1375) 131
Hastings, Laurence, first Earl of Pembroke (1318?–1348) 132
Hastings, Selina, Countess of Huntingdon (1707–1791) 133
Hastings, Theophilus, seventh Earl of Huntingdon (1650–1701) 135
Hastings, Thomas (1740?–1801) . . . 136
Hastings, Thomas (*fl.* 1813–1831) . . . 136
Hastings, Sir Thomas (1790–1870) . . . 136
Hastings, Warren (1732–1818) 136
Hastings, William, Baron Hastings (1430?–1483) 148
Hatch, Edwin, D.D. (1835–1889) . . . 149

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Hart, E. A. p. 821. *Hart, J. 822.*

PAGE
Hatchard, John (1769–1849) . . 150
Hatchard, Thomas Goodwin (1817–1870) . 150
Hatcher, Henry (1777–1816) . . . 150
Hatcher, Thomas (*d.* 1583) . . . 151
Hatcher, Thomas (1589 ?–1677) . . . 152
Hatchett, Charles (1765 ?–1847) . . . 153
Hatcliffe, Vincent (1601–1671). See Spencer, John.
Hatfield, John (1758 ?–1803) 153
Hatfield, Martha (*fl.* 1652) 154
Hatfield, Thomas of (*d.* 1381) . . . 154
Hathaway, Richard (*fl.* 1702) . . . 156
Hatherley, Baron (1801–1881). See Wood, William Page.
Hatherton, first Baron (1791–1863). See Littleton, Edward John.
Hathway, Richard (*fl.* 1602) 157
Hatsell, Sir Henry (1641–1714) . . . 158
Hatsell, John (1743–1820) 158
Hatteclyffe, William (*d.* 1480) . . . 158
Hatteclyffe, William (*fl.* 1500). See under Hatteclyffe, William (*d.* 1480).
Hatton See also Finch-Hatton.
Hatton, Sir Christopher (1540–1591) . . 159
Hatton, Christopher, first Baron Hatton (1605 ?–1670) 162
Hatton, Christopher, first Viscount Hatton (1632–1706) 163
Hatton, Edward (1701–1783) 164
Hatton, Frank (1861–1883) 164
Hatton, John Liptrot (1809–1886) . . . 165
Haughton, Sir Graves Champney (1788–1849) 166
Haughton, James (1795–1873) . . . 168
Haughton, John Colpoys (1817–1887) . . 168
Haughton, Moses, the elder (1734–1804) . 169
Haughton, Moses, the younger (1772 ?–1848 ?) 170
Haughton, William (*fl.* 1598) 170
Hauksbee, Francis, the elder (*d.* 1713 ?) . 171
Hauksbee, Francis, the younger (1687–1763). See under Hauksbee, Francis, the elder.
Hausted, Peter (*d.* 1645) 171
Hauteville, John de (*fl.* 1184) 172
Havard, William (1710 ?–1778) . . . 172
Havell, Robert (*fl.* 1800–1840) . . . 173
Havell, Robert, the younger (*fl.* 1820–1850). See under Havell, Robert.
Havell, William (1782–1857) 174
Havelock, Sir Henry (1795–1857) . . . 174
Havelock, William (1793–1848) . . . 179
Havergal, Frances Ridley (1836–1879) . . 180
Havergal, Francis Tebbs (1829–1890). See under Havergal, William Henry.
Havergal, Henry East (1820–1875) . . 180
Havergal, William Henry (1793–1870) . . 181
Havers, Alice. See Morgan, Mrs. Alice (*d.* 1890).
Havers, Clopton (*d.* 1702) 182
Haversham, first Baron (1647–1710). See Thompson, Sir John.
Haverty, Joseph Patrick (1794–1864) . . 183
Haverty, Martin (1809–1887) 183
Haviland, John (1785–1851) 183
Haviland, William (1718–1784) . . . 183
Havilland, Thomas Flott de (1775–1866) . 184
Haward, Francis (1759–1797) 185
Haward, Nicholas (*fl.* 1569) 185
Haward, Simon (*fl.* 1572–1614). See Harward.
Hawarden, Edward (1662–1735) . . . 185
Haweis, Thomas, M.D. (1734–1820) . . 186
Hawes, Sir Benjamin (1797–1862) . . . 187
Hawes, Edward (*fl.* 1606) 187
PAGE
Hawes, Richard (1603 ?–1668) . . . 187
Hawes, Robert (1665–1731) 188
Hawes, Stephen (*d.* 1523 ?) 188
Hawes, William, M.D. (1736–1808) . . 190
Hawes, William (1785–1846) 190
Hawford, Edward, D.D. (*d.* 1582) . . . 191
Hawke, Edward, Baron Hawke (1705–1781) . 192
Hawker, Edward (1782–1860) 199
Hawker, James (*d.* 1787) 200
Hawker, Peter (1786–1853) 200
Hawker, Robert, D.D. (1753–1827) . . . 201
Hawker, Robert Stephen (1803–1875) . . 202
Hawker, Thomas (*d.* 1723 ?) 203
Hawkesbury, first Baron. See Jenkinson, Charles, first Earl of Liverpool (1727–1808).
Hawkesworth, John, LL.D. (1715 ?–1773) . 203
Hawkesworth, Walter (*d.* 1606) . . . 205
Hawkey, John (1703–1759) 205
Hawkins, Sir Cæsar (1711–1786) . . . 206
Hawkins, Cæsar Henry (1798–1884) . . 206
Hawkins, Edward (1780–1867) . . . 207
Hawkins, Major Rohde (1820–1884). See under Hawkins, Edward (1780–1867).
Hawkins, Edward (1789–1882) . . . 208
Hawkins, Ernest (1802–1868) 209
Hawkins, Francis (1628–1681) . . . 210
Hawkins, Francis (1794–1877) . . . 211
Hawkins, George (1809–1852) 211
Hawkins, Henry (1571 ?–1646) . . . 211
Hawkins, James (1662–1729) 212
Hawkins, James, the younger (*fl.* 1714–1750). See under Hawkins, James.
Hawkins or Hawkyns, Sir John (1532–1595) . 212
Hawkins, John, M.D. (*fl.* 1635) . . . 219
Hawkins, Sir John (1719–1789) . . . 220
Hawkins, John (1758 ?–1841) 221
Hawkins, John Sidney (1758–1842) . . 221
Hawkins, Nicholas, LL.D. (*d.* 1534) . . 222
Hawkins or Hawkyns, Sir Richard (1562 ?–1622) 223
Hawkins, Susanna (1787–1868) . . . 225
Hawkins, Thomas (*d.* 1577). See Fisher.
Hawkins, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1640) . . . 226
Hawkins, Thomas (1810–1889) . . . 227
Hawkins or Hawkyns, William (*d.* 1554 ?) . 227
Hawkins or Hawkyns, William (*d.* 1589) . 228
Hawkins or Hawkyns, William (*fl.* 1595) . 229
Hawkins, William (*d.* 1637) 230
Hawkins, William (1673–1746) . . . 230
Hawkins, William (1722–1801) . . . 231
Hawkshaw, Benjamin (*d.* 1738) . . . 232
Hawksmoor, Nicholas (1661–1736) . . . 232
Hawkwood, Sir John de (*d.* 1394) . . . 236
Hawles, Sir John (1645–1716) 242
Hawley, Frederick (1827–1889) . . . 243
Hawley, Henry or Henry C. (1679 ?–1759) . 243
Hawley, Sir Joseph Henry (1813–1875) . . 245
Hawley, Thomas (*d.* 1557) 245
Haworth, Adrian Hardy (1767–1833) . . 246
Haworth, Samuel (*fl.* 1683) 247
Hawtrey, Edward Craven, D.D. (1789–1862) . 247
Haxey, Thomas (*d.* 1425) 249
Hay, Alexander, Lord Easter Kennet (*d.* 1594) 250
Hay, Alexander, Lord Newton (*d.* 1616). See under Hay, Alexander, Lord Easter Kennet.
Hay, Alexander (*d.* 1807 ?) 250
Hay, Alexander Leith, formerly Alexander Leith (1758–1838). See under Hay, Sir Andrew Leith.
Hay, Andrew (1762–1814) 251
Hay, Sir Andrew Leith (1785–1862) . . 251

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Haughton, S. p. 823. *Havelock-Allen, Sir H. M. 825.* *Hawkshaw, Sir J. 827.*
Hawksley, T. 829.

PAGE

Hay, Archibald (*fl.* 1543) 252
Hay, Arthur, ninth Marquis of Tweeddale (1824–1878) 252
Hay, Lord Charles (*d.* 1760) 253
Hay, David Ramsay (1798–1866) . . . 253
Hay, Edmund (*d.* 1591) 255
Hay, Edward (1761?–1826) 255
Hay, Francis, ninth Earl of Errol (*d.* 1631) . 255
Hay, George (*d.* 1588) 258
Hay, Sir George, first Earl of Kinnoull (1572–1634) 259
Hay, George, seventh Earl of Kinnoull (*d.* 1758) 260
Hay, Sir George (1715–1778) 260
Hay, George, D.D. (1729–1811) 261
Hay, George, eighth Marquis of Tweeddale (1787–1876) 263
Hay, Sir Gilbert (*fl.* 1456) 264
Hay, James, first Earl of Carlisle, first Viscount Doncaster, and first Baron Hay (*d.* 1636) . 265
Hay, John (1546–1607) 267
Hay, Sir John, Lord Barra (*d.* 1654) . . 268
Hay, John, second Earl and first Marquis of Tweeddale (1626–1697) 268
Hay, Lord John (*d.* 1706) 270
Hay, John, second Marquis of Tweeddale (1645–1713) 270
Hay, John, titular Earl of Inverness (1691–1740) 270
Hay, John, fourth Marquis of Tweeddale (*d.* 1762) 271
Hay, Lord John (1793–1851) 272
Hay, Lucy, Countess of Carlisle (1599–1660) . 272
Hay, Mary Cecil (1840?–1886) 274
Hay, Richard Augustine (1661–1736?) . . 274
Hay, Robert (1799–1863) 275
Hay, Thomas, eighth Earl of Kinnoull (1710–1787) 275
Hay, William, fifth Baron Yester (*d.* 1576) . 276
Hay, William (1695–1755) 277
Haya, Sir Gilbert de (*d.* 1330) 278
Hayday, James (1796–1872) 278
Hayden, George (*fl.* 1723) 279
Haydn, Joseph (*d.* 1856) 279
Haydock, George Leo (1774–1849) . . . 279
Haydock or Haddock, Richard, D.D. (1552?–1605) 280
Haydock, Richard (*fl.* 1605) 281
Haydock, Roger (1644–1696) 281
Haydock, Thomas (1772–1859) 282
Haydock, William (*d.* 1537) 282
Haydon. See also Heydon.
Haydon, Benjamin Robert (1786–1846) . . . 283
Haydon, Frank Scott (1822–1887). See under Haydon, Benjamin Robert.
Haydon, Frederick Wordsworth (1827–1886). See under Haydon, Benjamin Robert.
Hayes, Mrs. Catharine (1690–1726) . . . 288
Hayes, Catherine, afterwards Catherine Bushnell (1825–1861) 288
Hayes, Charles (1678–1760) 289
Hayes, Edmund (1804–1867) 290
Hayes, Sir George (1805–1869) 290
Hayes, John (1775–1838) 290
Hayes, John (1786?–1866) 291
Hayes, Sir John Macnamara, M.D. (1750?–1809) 291
Hayes, Michael Angelo (1820–1877) . . . 292
Hayes, Philip (1738–1797) 292
Hayes, William (1706–1777) 293
Hayes, William, the younger (1742–1790). See under Hayes, William (1706–1777).

PAGE

Hayes, William (*fl.* 1794) 293
Haygarth, John (1740–1827) 294
Hayley, Robert (*d.* 1770?) 295
Hayley, Thomas Alphonso (1780–1800) . . 295
Hayley, William (1745–1820) 295
Hayls or Hales, John (*d.* 1679) 296
Hayman, Francis (1708–1776) 296
Hayman, Robert (*d.* 1631?) 297
Hayman, Samuel (1818–1886) 298
Haymo or Haimo (*d.* 1054) 298
Haymo of Faversham (*d.* 1244) 299
Hayne, Thomas (1582–1645) 299
Hayne or Haynes, William (*d.* 1631?) . . 300
Haynes. See also Haines.
Haynes, Hopton (1672?–1749) 301
Haynes, John (*d.* 1654) 301
Haynes, John (*fl.* 1730–1750) 302
Haynes, Joseph (*d.* 1701). See Haines.
Haynes, Joseph (1760–1829) 302
Haynes, Samuel (*d.* 1752) 302
Haynesworth, William (*fl.* 1659) . . . 303
Hayter, Charles (1761–1835) 303
Hayter, Sir George (1792–1871) 303
Hayter, John (1756–1818) 304
Hayter, Richard (1611?–1684) 305
Hayter, Thomas (1702–1762) 305
Hayter, Sir William Goodenough (1792–1878) 307
Haythorne, Sir Edmund (1818–1888) . . 307
Haytley, Edward (*d.* 1762?) 308
Hayward, Abraham (1801–1884) 308
Hayward, Sir John (1564?–1627) 311
Hayward, Thomas (*d.* 1779?) 313
Hayward, Thomas (1702–1781). See under Hayward, Thomas (*d.* 1779?).
Hayward, Sir Thomas (1743–1799). See under Hayward, Thomas (*d.* 1779?).
Haywood, Mrs. Eliza (1693?–1756) . . . 313
Haywood, William (1600?–1663) 315
Hazeldine, William (1763–1840) 316
Hazlehurst, Thomas (*fl.* 1760–1818) . . . 316
Hazlewood, Colin Henry (1823–1875) . . 316
Hazlitt, William (1778–1830) 317
Head, Sir Edmund Walker (1805–1868) . . 323
Head, Sir Francis Bond (1793–1875) . . 324
Head, Sir George (1782–1855) 326
Head, Guy (*d.* 1800) 326
Head, Richard (1637?–1686?) 326
Headda (*d.* 705). See Heddi.
Headlam, Thomas Emerson (1813–1875) . . 328
Headley, Henry (1765–1788) 328
Heald, James (1796–1873) 330
Heald, William Margetson (1767–1837) . . 330
Healde, Thomas, M.D. (1724?–1789) . . 330
Heale, William (1581?–1627) 331
Healey, John (*d.* 1610) 331
Heaphy, Charles (1821?–1881) 331
Heaphy, Thomas, the elder (1775–1835) . . 332
Heaphy, Thomas, the younger (1813–1873) . 333
Heard, Sir Isaac (1730–1822) 334
Heard, William (*fl.* 1778) 334
Hearder, Jonathan (1810–1876) 334
Hearn, William Edward, LL.D. (1826–1888) . 335
Hearne, Samuel (1745–1792) 335
Hearne, Thomas (1678–1735) 335
Hearne, Thomas (1744–1817) 338
Heath, Benjamin (1704–1766) 339
Heath, Charles (1761–1831) 340
Heath, Charles (1785–1848) 340
Heath, Christopher (1802–1876) 341
Heath, Dunbar Isidore (1816–1888) . . . 341
Heath, Henry (1599–1643) 342
Heath, James (1629–1664) 343

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Hay, Sir J. p. 831.
Haywood, F. 832.
Hay, Sir J. H. D. 583.
Haywood, W. 832.
Hayter, H. H. 831.
Healy, J. 833.

PAGE

Heath, James (1757–1834) 343
Heath, John (*fl.* 1615) 344
Heath, John (1736–1816) 344
Heath, Nicholas (1501?–1578) . . . 345
Heath, Richard (*d.* 1702) 346
Heath, Sir Robert (1575–1649) . . . 346
Heath, Robert (*fl.* 1650) 349
Heath, Robert (*d.* 1779) 349
Heath, Thomas (*fl.* 1583) 350
Heathcoat, John (1783–1861) 350
Heathcote, Sir Gilbert (1651?–1733) . . 351
Heathcote, Ralph (1721–1795) . . . 353
Heather or Heyther, William (1563?–1627) . 354
Heatherington, Alexander (*d.* 1878) . . 355
Heathfield, first Baron (1717–1790). See Eliott, George Augustus.
Heaton, Clement (1824–1882) 355
Heaton, Mrs. Mary Margaret (1836–1883) . 355
Heber, Reginald (1783–1826) 355
Heber, Richard (1773–1833) 357
Heberden, William, the elder (1710–1801) . 359
Heberden, William, the younger (1767–1845). 360
Hecht, Eduard (1832–1887) 361
Heddi, Hæddi, Headda, or Æthi (*d.* 705) . 361
Heddius, Stephen (*fl.* 669). See Eddi.
Hedges, Sir Charles (*d.* 1714) 362
Hedges, Sir William (1632–1701) . . . 363
Hedley, William (1779–1843) 364
Heemskerk, Egbert van (1645–1704) . . 365
Heere, Lucas van (1534–1584). See De Heere.
Heete, Robert, or Robert of Woodstock (*d.* 1423) 365
Hegat, William (*fl.* 1600) 366
Hegge, Robert (1599–1629) 366
Heidegger, John James (1659?–1749) . . 367
Heigham, Sir Clement (*d.* 1570) . . . 368
Heigham, John (*fl.* 1639) 368
Heighington, Musgrave (1690–1774?) . . 369
Heins, John Theodore (1732–1771) . . . 369
Hele, Sir John (1543?–1608) 370
Hèle or Hell, Thomas D' (1740?–1780). See Hales.
Hellier, Henry (1662?–1697) 370
Hellins, John (*d.* 1827) 371
Hellowes, Edward (*fl.* 1574–1600) . . . 371
Helmes, Thomas (*d.* 1616). See Tunstall, Thomas.
Helmore, Thomas (1811–1890) . . . 371
Helps, Sir Arthur (1813–1875) 372
Helsham, Richard, M.D. (1682?–1738) . . 373
Helwys, Edward (*fl.* 1589). See under Helwys, Thomas.
Helwys, Sir Gervase (1561–1615) . . . 373
Helwys, Thomas (1550?–1616?) . . . 375
Hely-Hutchinson, Christopher (1767–1826) . 376
Hely-Hutchinson, John (1724–1794) . . 376
Hely-Hutchinson, John, Baron Hutchinson, afterwards second Earl of Donoughmore (1757–1832) 378
Hely-Hutchinson, John, third Earl of Donoughmore (1787–1851) 380
Hely-Hutchinson, Richard, first Earl of Donoughmore (1756–1825) 381
Helyar, John (*fl.* 1535) 381
Hemans, Charles Isidore (1817–1876) . . 382
Hemans, Felicia Dorothea (1793–1835) . . 382
Heming, Edmund (*fl.* 1695) 384
Heming or Hemminge, John (*d.* 1630) . . 384
Heming or Hemminge, William (*fl.* 1632) . 385
Hemingford or Hemingburgh, Walter de (*fl.* 1300), also called Walter de Gisburn . . 385
Hemming (*fl.* 1096) 386

PAGE

Hempel, Charles or Carl Frederick (1811–1867) 386
Hempel, Charles William (1777–1855) . . 387
Hemphill, Barbara (*d.* 1858) 387
Hemphill, Samuel (*d.* 1741) 387
Henchman, Humphrey, D.D. (1592–1675) . 388
Henchman, Humphrey (1669–1739) . . 390
Henderland, Lord (1756–1795). See Murray, Alexander.
Henderson. See also Henryson.
Henderson, Alexander (1583?–1646) . . 390
Henderson, Alexander (1780–1863) . . . 395
Henderson, Andrew (*fl.* 1734–1775) . . 395
Henderson, Andrew (1783–1835) . . . 396
Henderson, Charles Cooper (1803–1877) . . 396
Henderson, Ebenezer, the elder (1784–1858) . 397
Henderson, Ebenezer, the younger (1809–1879) 398
Henderson, George (1783–1855) . . . 398
Henderson, James (1783?–1848) . . . 399
Henderson, John (1747–1785) 399
Henderson, John (1757–1788) 401
Henderson, John (1804–1862) 402
Henderson, John (1780–1867) 403
Henderson, John (1797–1878) 403
Henderson or Henryson, Robert (1430?–1506?). See Henryson.
Henderson, Thomas (1798–1844) . . . 404
Henderson, William, M.D. (1810–1872) . . 406
Hendley, William (1691?–1724) . . . 407
Heneage, George (*d.* 1549). See under Heneage, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1595).
Heneage, Michael (1540–1600). See under Heneage, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1595).
Heneage, Sir Thomas, the elder (*d.* 1553). See under Heneage, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1595).
Heneage, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1595) . . . 407
Henfrey, Arthur (1819–1859) 409
Henfrey, Henry William (1852–1881) . . 410
Hengham or Hingham, Ralph de (*d.* 1311) . 410
Hengist (*d.* 488) 411
Hengler, Frederick Charles (1820–1887) . . 413
Henley, Barons. See Eden, Morton, first Baron (1752–1830); Eden, Robert Henley, second Baron (1789–1841).
Henley, Anthony (*d.* 1711) 413
Henley, John (1692–1756), generally known as Orator Henley 414
Henley, Joseph Warner (1793–1884) . . 416
Henley, Phocion (1728–1764) 416
Henley, Robert, first Earl of Northington (1708?–1772) 417
Henley, Robert, second Earl of Northington (1747–1786) 419
Henley, Samuel, D.D. (1740–1815) . . . 420
Henley, Walter de (*fl.* 1250) 420
Henley or Henly, William (*fl.* 1775) . . 421
Henley, William Thomas (1813?–1882) . . 421
Henn, Thomas Rice (1849–1880) . . . 422
Hennedy, Roger (1809–1877) 422
Hennell, Charles Christian (1809–1850) . 423
Hennell, Mary (1804–1843) 424
Hennen, John, M.D. (1779–1828) . . . 424
Hennessy, William Maunsell (1829–1889) . 424
Henniker, Sir Frederick (1793–1825) . . 425
Henniker-Major, John, second Baron Henniker (1752–1821) 425
Henning, John (1771–1851) 426
Henrietta or Henrietta Anne, Duchess of Orleans (1644–1670) 426
Henrietta Maria (1609–1669) 429
Henry I (1068–1135) 436
Henry II (1133–1189) 452
Henry III (1207–1272) 463

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Heath, D. D. p. 833. *Henderson, Sir E. Y. W. 834.*

PAGE
Henry IV (1367–1413) 482
Henry V (1387–1422) 494
Henry VI (1421–1471) 507
Henry VII (1457–1509) 520
Henry VIII (1491–1547) 527
Henry of Scotland (1114?–1152) . . . 545
Henry, heir of Henry II (1155–1183) . . 546
Henry of Cornwall, or of Almaine (1235–1271) 547
Henry of Lancaster, Earl of Lancaster (1281?–1345) 551
Henry of Lancaster, first Duke of Lancaster (1299?–1361) 552
Henry Frederick, Prince of Wales (1594–1612) 557
Henry, Duke of Gloucester (1639–1660), styled sometimes Henry of Oatlands . . . 559
Henry Frederick, Duke of Cumberland and Strathearn (1745–1790) 560
Henry Benedict Maria Clement, Cardinal York, styled by the Jacobites Henry IX (1725–1807) 561
Henry, Saint (*fl.* 1150) 562
Henry of Abendon (*d.* 1437) 563
Henry of Blois (*d.* 1171) 563
Henry of Eastry (*d.* 1331) 568
Henry of Huntingdon (1084?–1155) . . 569
Henry de Lexinton (*d.* 1258). See under Lexinton, John de.
Henry de Loundres (*d.* 1228). See Loundres.
Henry of Marlborough or Marleburgh (*fl.* 1420) 570
Henry the Minstrel, or Blind Harry or Hary (*fl.* 1470–1492) 571
Henry de Newark or Newerk (*d.* 1299). See Newark.
Henry de Newburgh, Earl of Warwick (*d.* 1123). See Newburgh.
Henry of Saltrey (*fl.* 1150) 573
Henry, James (1798–1876) 573
Henry, Matthew (1662–1714) 574
Henry, Philip (1631–1696) 575
Henry, Robert (1718–1790) 577
Henry, Thomas (1734–1816) 578
Henry, Sir Thomas (1807–1876) 579
Henry, William, D.D. (*d.* 1768) . . . 579
Henry, William (1774–1836) 580
Henryson, Edward (1510?–1590?) . . . 580
Henryson or Henderson, Robert (1430?–1506?) 581
Henryson or Henderson, Sir Thomas, Lord Chesters (*d.* 1638) 582
Hensey, Florence (*fl.* 1758) 582
Henshall, Samuel (1764?–1807) 583
Henshaw, Joseph, D.D. (1603–1679) . . 584
Henshaw, Nathaniel, M.D. (*d.* 1673) . . 585
Henshaw, Thomas (1618–1700) 585
Henslow, John Stevens (1796–1861) . . 586
Henslowe, Philip (*d.* 1616) 587
Hensman, John (1780–1864) 589
Henson, Gravener (1785–1852) 589
Henstridge, Daniel (*d.* 1736) 590
Henton or Heinton, Simon (*fl.* 1360) . . 590
Henty, Edward (1809–1878) 590
Henwood, William Jory (1805–1875) . . 590
Hepburn, Francis, or Francis Ker (1779–1835) 591
Hepburn, Francis Stewart, fifth Earl of Bothwell (*d.* 1624) 591
Hepburn, Sir George Buchan (1789–1819) . 596
Hepburn, James, fourth Earl of Bothwell (1536?–1578) 597
Hepburn, James (1573–1620) 608
Hepburn, Sir James (*d.* 1637) 608
Hepburn, John (*d.* 1522) 608
Hepburn, Sir John (1598?–1636) . . . 609
Hepburn, Patrick, third Baron Hailes and first Earl of Bothwell (*d.* 1508) . . . 610
Hepburn, Patrick, third Earl of Bothwell (1512?–1556) 611
Hepburn, Patrick (*d.* 1573) 613
Hepburn, Robert (1690?–1712) 614
Herapath, John (1790–1868) 614
Herapath, William (1796–1868) 615
Heraud, John Abraham (1799–1887) . . 616
Herault, John (1566–1626) 616
Herbert de Losinga (1054?–1119). See Losinga.
Herbert of Bosham (*fl.* 1162–1186) . . 617
Herbert, Alfred (*d.* 1861) 619
Herbert, Algernon (1792–1855) 619
Herbert, Anne, Countess of Pembroke and Montgomery (1590–1676). See Clifford, Anne.
Herbert, Arthur, Earl of Torrington (1647–1716) 620
Herbert, Arthur John (1834–1856). See under Herbert, John Rogers.
Herbert, Cyril Wiseman (1847–1882) . . 623
Herbert, Edward, first Baron Herbert of Cherbury (1583–1648) 624
Herbert, Sir Edward (1591?–1657) . . . 632
Herbert, Edward, third Baron Herbert of Cherbury (*d.* 1678). See under Herbert, Edward, first Baron Herbert of Cherbury.
Herbert, Sir Edward, titular Earl of Portland (1648?–1698) 634
Herbert, Edward, second Earl of Powis (1785–1848) 635
Herbert, George (1593–1633) 636
Herbert, George Augustus, eleventh Earl of Pembroke and eighth Earl of Montgomery (1759–1827) 640
Herbert, Henry, second Earl of Pembroke (1534?–1601) 640
Herbert, Sir Henry (1595–1673) 641
Herbert, Henry, fourth Baron Herbert of Cherbury (*d.* 1691). See under Herbert, Edward, first Baron Herbert of Cherbury.
Herbert, Henry, created Baron Herbert of Cherbury (1654–1709) 644
Herbert, Henry, second Baron Herbert of Cherbury (*d.* 1738). See under Herbert, Henry, created Baron Herbert of Cherbury.
Herbert, Henry, ninth Earl of Pembroke and sixth Earl of Montgomery (1693–1751) . 645
Herbert, Henry, tenth Earl of Pembroke and seventh Earl of Montgomery (1734–1794) . 645
Herbert, Henry Howard Molyneux, fourth Earl of Carnarvon (1831–1890) . . . 646
Herbert, Henry John George, third Earl of Carnarvon (1800–1849) 652
Herbert, Henry William (1807–1858), a writer under the name of Frank Forester . 653
Herbert, John Rogers (1810–1890) . . . 654
Herbert, Lady Lucy (1669–1744) 655
Herbert, Mary, Countess of Pembroke (1561–1621) 655
Herbert, Sir Percy Egerton (1822–1876) . 658
Herbert, Philip, Earl of Montgomery and fourth Earl of Pembroke (1584–1650) . . 659
Herbert, Philip, fifth Earl of Pembroke (1619–1669). See under Herbert, Philip, Earl of Montgomery and fourth Earl of Pembroke.

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Henry Maurice of Battenburg, Prince, p. 836.
Herbert, G. R. C., 13th Earl of Pembroke and 9th Earl of Montgomery, 836.

PAGE
Herbert, Philip, seventh Earl of Pembroke (1653–1683). See under Herbert, Philip, Earl of Montgomery and fourth Earl of Pembroke.
Herbert, Richard, second Baron Herbert of Cherbury (1600?–1655). See under Herbert, Edward, first Baron Herbert of Cherbury.
Herbert, St. Leger Algernon (1850–1885) . 663
Herbert, Sidney, first Baron Herbert of Lea (1810–1861) 663
Herbert, Thomas (1597–1642?) . . . 665
Herbert, Sir Thomas (1606–1682) . . . 666
Herbert, Thomas, eighth Earl of Pembroke (1656–1733) 668
Herbert, Sir Thomas (1793–1861) . . . 668
Herbert, William (*d.* 1333?) 669
Herbert, Sir William, Earl of Pembroke (*d.* 1469) 669
Herbert, William, second Earl of Pembroke, and afterwards Earl of Huntingdon (1460–1491). See under Herbert, Sir William, Earl of Pembroke (*d.* 1469).
Herbert, Sir William, first Earl of Pembroke of the second creation (1501?–1570) . . 671
Herbert or Harbert, Sir William (*d.* 1593) . 674
Herbert or Harbert, William (*fl.* 1604) . . 676
Herbert, William, third Earl of Pembroke (1580–1630) 677
Herbert, William (*fl.* 1634–1662). See under Herbert or Harbert, William.
Herbert, William, first Marquis and titular Duke of Powis (1617–1696) . . . 682
Herbert, William, second Marquis and titular Duke of Powis (*d.* 1745) 683
Herbert, William (1718–1795) 683
Herbert, William (1778–1847) 685
Herbert, William (1771–1851) 686
Herbison, David (1800–1880) 686
Herd, David (1732–1810) 687
Herd, John (1512?–1588) 688
Herdman, John (1762?–1842) 688
Herdman, Robert (1829–1888) 688
Herdman, William Gawin (1805–1882) . . 689
Herdson, Henry (*fl.* 1651) 690
Herebert or Herbert, Saint (*d.* 687) . . 690
Hereferth (*d.* 915). See Werferth.
Hereford, Duke of. See Henry IV.
Hereford, Earls of. See Fitzosbern, William, *d.* 1071; Fitzwilliam, Roger, *fl.* 1071–1075; Gloucester, Miles de, *d.* 1143; Bohun, Henry de, first Earl (of the Bohun line), 1176–1220; Bohun, Humphrey de, second Earl, *d.* 1274; Bohun, Humphrey de, third Earl, *d.* 1298; Bohun, Humphrey de, fourth Earl, 1276–1322.
Hereford, Viscounts. See Devereux, Walter, first Viscount, *d.* 1558; Devereux, Walter, second Viscount, 1541?–1576.
Hereford, Nicholas of (*fl.* 1390). See Nicholas.
Hereford, Roger of (*fl.* 1178?). See Roger.
Herewald (*d.* 1104) 690
Hereward (*fl.* 1070–1071) the Wake . . 691
Herfast, known to the Normans as Arfast (*d.* 1084?) 693
Hericke. See also Herrick and Heyrick.
Hericke or Herrick, Sir William (1562–1653) . 694
Hering, George Edwards (1805–1879) . . 695
Heriot, George (1563–1624) . . . 695
Heriot, John (1760–1833) 697
Herks, Garbrand (*fl.* 1560). See under Garbrand, John (1542–1589).
PAGE
Herks, *alias* Garbrand, John (1542–1589). See Garbrand.
Herle, Charles (1598–1659) 697
Herle, William de (*d.* 1347) 699
Herlewin (*d.* 1137). See Ethelmær.
Hermand, Lord (*d.* 1827). See Fergusson, George.
Hermann (*fl.* 1070) 700
Hermann (*d.* 1078) 700
Herne, John (*fl.* 1644) 701
Herne, John (*fl.* 1660). See under Herne, John (*fl.* 1644).
Herne, Thomas (*d.* 1722) 701
Heron, Haly (*fl.* 1565–1585) 702
Heron, Sir Richard (1726–1805) . . . 702
Heron, Robert (1764–1807) 702
Heron, Sir Robert (1765–1854) . . . 703
Herrick. See also Hericke and Heyrick.
Herrick, Robert (1591–1674) 704
Herries, Barons. See Maxwell, Sir John, fourth Baron, 1512?–1583; Maxwell, William, fifth Baron, *d.* 1603.
Herries, Sir Charles John (1815–1883) . . 706
Herries, John Charles (1778–1855) . . . 706
Herring, Francis, M.D. (*d.* 1628) . . . 709
Herring, John Frederick (1795–1865) . . 709
Herring, Julines (1582–1644) 710
Herring, Thomas (1693–1757) 710
Herring, William (*d.* 1774). See under Herring, Thomas.
Herschel, Caroline Lucretia (1750–1848) . 711
Herschel, Sir John Frederick William (1792–1871) 714
Herschel, Sir William (1738–1822) . . . 719
Herschell, Ridley Haim (1807–1864) . . 725
Herschell, Solomon (1761–1842). See Hirschel.
Hershon, Paul Isaac (1817–1888) . . . 726
Hert, Henry (*fl.* 1549). See Hart.
Hertelpoll or Hartlepool, Hugh of (*d.* 1302?) 726
Hertford, Marquises of. See Seymour, William, first Marquis, 1588–1660; Conway, Francis Seymour, first Marquis of the second creation, 1719–1794; Seymour, Francis (Ingram), 1743–1822.
Hertford, Earls of. See Clare, Richard de, said to be first Earl, *d.* 1136?; Clare, Roger de, third Earl, *d.* 1173; Clare, Richard de, sixth Earl, 1222–1262; Clare, Gilbert de, seventh Earl (of the Clare family), 1243–1295; Clare, Gilbert de, eighth Earl, 1291–1314; Monthermer, Ralph de, *d.* 1325?; Seymour, Edward, first Earl of the second creation, 1506?–1552; Seymour, Sir Edward, first Earl of the third creation, 1539?–1621.
Hertford, Countess of. See Seymour, Catherine (1538?–1568).
Hertslet, Lewis (1787–1870) 726
Hervey or Hervæus (*d.* 1131) 727
Hervey, Augustus John, third Earl of Bristol (1724–1779) 728
Hervey, Carr, Lord Hervey (1691–1723). See under Hervey, John, first Earl of Bristol.
Hervey, Frederick Augustus, D.D., fourth Earl of Bristol and fifth Baron Howard de Walden (1730–1803) 730
Hervey, George William, second Earl of Bristol (1721–1775) 733
Hervey, James (1714–1758) 733
Hervey, James, M.D. (1751?–1824) . . 735
Hervey, John (1616–1679) 735

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Herman, H. p. 837. *Herschell, F., 1st Baron, 833.* *Hervey, Lord A. C. 840.*

PAGE

Hervey, John, Baron Hervey of Ickworth (1696–1743) 735
Hervey, John, first Earl of Bristol (1665–1751) 739
Hervey, Mary, Lady (1700–1768) . . . 740
Hervey, Thomas (1699–1775) 741
Hervey, Thomas Kibble (1799–1859) . . 742
Hervey, William (*d.* 1567). See Harvey, William.
Hervey, William, Baron Hervey of Kidbrooke (*d.* 1642) 743
Heseltine, James (1690–1763) 743
Hesilrige or Haselrig, Sir Arthur (*d.* 1661) . 743
Hesketh, Harriet, Lady (1733–1807) . . 747
Hesketh, Henry (1637 ?–1710) . . . 747
Hesketh, Sir Peter (1801–1866). See Fleetwood, Sir Peter Hesketh.
Hesketh, Richard (1562–1593) . . . 747
Hesketh, Roger, D.D. (1643–1715) . . . 748
Hesketh or Hasket, Thomas (1561–1613) . 748
Heskyns or Heskin, Thomas, D.D. (*fl.* 1566) . 748
Heslop, Luke (1738–1825) 749
Heslop, Thomas Pretious (1823–1885) . . 749
Hesse, Princess of (1723–1772). See Mary.
Hesse-Homburg, Landgravine of (1770–1840). See Elizabeth, Princess.
Hessel, Phœbe (1713 ?–1821) 749
Hester, John (*d.* 1593) 749
Heston, Walter (*fl.* 1350) 750
Hetherington, Henry (1792–1849) . . . 750
Hetherington, William Maxwell (1803–1865) 751
Heton, Martin, D.D. (1552–1609) . . . 752
Heton, Thomas (*fl.* 1573). See under Heton, Martin, D.D.
Heugh, Hugh, D.D. (1782–1846) . . . 752
Heveningham, William (1604–1678) . . 753
Hewett, Sir George (1750–1840) . . . 754
Hewett, Sir William (*d.* 1567) 755
Hewett, Sir William Nathan Wrighte (1834–1888) 755
Hewit or Hewett, John (1614–1658) . . 757
Hewitson, William Chapman (1806–1878) . 758
Hewitt, James, Viscount Lifford (1709–1789) 759
Hewitt, John (1719–1802) 759
Hewitt, John (1807–1878) 760
Hewlett, Ebenezer (*fl.* 1747) 760
Hewlett, James (1768–1836) 760
Hewlett, John (1762–1844) 761
Hewlett, Joseph Thomas James (1800–1847) . 761
Hewley, Sarah, Lady (1627–1710) . . . 761
Hewson, John (*d.* 1662) 762
Hewson, William (1739–1774) . . . 763
Hewson, William (1806–1870) . . . 764
Hexham, John of (*fl.* 1180). See John.
Hexham, Richard of (*fl.* 1141). See Richard.
Hey, John (1734–1815) 765
Hey, Richard (1745–1835) 765
Hey, William (1736–1819) 766
Hey, William (1772–1844). See under Hey, William (1736–1819).
Hey, William (1796–1875). See under Hey, William (1736–1819).
Heydon, Sir Christopher (*d.* 1623) . . . 767
Heydon, Sir Henry (*d.* 1503) 767
Heydon, Sir John (*d.* 1653) 768
Heydon, John (*fl.* 1667) 768
Heylyn, John (1685 ?–1759) 769
Heylyn, Peter (1600–1662) 770
Heylyn or Heylin, Rowland (1562 ?–1631) . 774
Heyman, Sir Peter (1580–1641) . . . 775
Heynes, Simon (*d.* 1552) 776
Heyrick, Richard (1600–1667) . . . 776
Heyrick, Thomas (*d.* 1694) 778

PAGE

Heysham, John, M.D. (1753–1834) . . . 778
Heytesbury, William (*fl.* 1340) . . . 778
Heytesbury, Baron, William A'Court (1779–1860) 779
Heyther, William (*d.* 1627). See Heather.
Heywood, Sir Benjamin (1793–1865) . . 779
Heywood, Eliza (1693 ?–1756). See Haywood.
Heywood, Ellis or Elizæus (1530–1578) . . 780
Heywood, James (1687–1776) 780
Heywood, Jasper, D.D. (1535–1598) . . 780
Heywood, John (1497 ?–1580 ?) . . . 782
Heywood, Nathaniel (1633–1677) . . . 785
Heywood, Nathaniel, the younger (1659–1704). See under Heywood, Nathaniel (1633–1677).
Heywood, Oliver (1630–1702) 785
Heywood, Peter (1773–1831) 787
Heywood, Robert (1574 ?–1645) . . . 788
Heywood, Samuel (1753–1823) . . . 789
Heywood, Thomas (*d.* 1650 ?) 789
Heywood, Thomas (1797–1866) . . . 793
Hibbart or Hibbert, William (*fl.* 1760–1800) 793
Hibberd, Shirley (1825–1890) 793
Hibbert, George (1757–1837) 794
Hibbert, Henry (1600 ?–1678) 794
Hibbert, Robert (1770–1849) 795
Hibbert-Ware, Samuel (1782–1848) . . 795
Hibbs, Richard (1812 ?–1886) 796
Hibernicus or De Hibernia, Thomas (*fl.* 1306–1316). See Thomas.
Hickeringill or Hickhorngill, Edmund (1631–1708) 797
Hickes, Francis (1566–1631) 800
Hickes, Gaspar (1605–1677) 800
Hickes, George (1642–1715) 801
Hickes or Hicks, John (1633–1685) . . . 805
Hickes, Thomas (1599–1634). See under Hickes, Francis.
Hickey, Antony (*d.* 1641) 806
Hickey, John (1756–1795). See under Hickey, Thomas.
Hickey, Thomas (*fl.* 1760–1790) . . . 807
Hickey, William (1787 ?–1875) . . . 807
Hickman, Charles, D.D. (1648–1713) . . 808
Hickman, Francis (*fl.* 1690) 808
Hickman, Henry (*d.* 1692) 808
Hickman, Thomas Windsor, seventh Baron Windsor of Stanwell and first Earl of Plymouth (1627 ?–1687). See Windsor.
Hicks or Hickes, Baptist, first Viscount Campden (1551–1629) 809
Hicks, Sir Michael (1543–1612) . . . 810
Hicks, William (1621–1660) 811
Hicks, William, called Captain Hicks (*fl.* 1671) 811
Hicks, William, commonly known as Hicks Pasha (1830–1883) 811
Hicks, William Robert (1808–1868) . . 812
Hickson, William Edward (1803–1870) . . 813
Hieover, Harry (1795–1859). See Bindley, Charles.
Hieron, Samuel (1576 ?–1617) . . . 813
Hiffernan, Paul (1719–1777) 814
Higbert or Hygebryht (*fl.* 787) . . . 815
Higden, Henry (*fl.* 1693) 816
Higden, Ranulf (*d.* 1364) 816
Higden, William (*d.* 1715) 817
Higford, William (1581 ?–1657) . . . 817
Higgins, Bryan, M.D. (1737 ?–1820) . . 817
Higgins, Charles Longuet (1806–1885) . . 818
Higgins, Francis (1669–1728) 818
Higgins, Francis (1746–1802) 819

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Hessey, J. A. p. 840.
Hexham, H. 843.
Heurtley, C. A. 841.
Hicks, H. 844.
Hewett, Sir P. G. 842.

PAGE
Higgins, Godfrey (1773–1833) . . . 819
Higgins, John (*fl.* 1570–1602) . . . 820
Higgins, Matthew James (1810–1868) . . 821
Higgins, William (*d.* 1825) 822
Higginson, Edward (1807–1880) . . . 823
Higginson, Francis (1587–1630) . . . 823
Higginson, Francis (1617–1670). See under Higginson, Francis (1587–1630).
Higginson, John (1616–1708). See under Higginson, Francis.
Higgons, Bevil (1670–1735) 824
Higgons, Theophilus (1578?–1659) . . 825
Higgons, Sir Thomas (1624–1691) . . . 826
Higgs, Griffin or Griffith (1589–1659) . . 826
Higham, John (*fl.* 1639). See Heigham.
Higham, Thomas (1795–1844) . . . 827
Highmore, Anthony (1719–1799). See under Highmore, Joseph.
Highmore, Anthony (1758–1829) . . . 827
Highmore, Joseph (1692–1780) . . . 828
Highmore, Nathaniel, M.D. (1613–1685) . 829
Highmore, Thomas (*d.* 1720) 830
Highton, Henry (1816–1874) 830
Higson, John (1825–1871) 830
Hilary (*fl.* 1125) 831
Hilary (*d.* 1169) 831
Hilda (or more properly Hild), Saint (614–680) 832
Hildersam or Hildersham, Arthur (1563–1632) 833
Hildersam or Hildersham, Samuel (1594?–1674) 835
Hildesley, John (*d.* 1538). See Hilsey.
Hildesley, Mark, D.D. (1698–1772) . . 835
Hildeyard, Thomas (1690–1746) . . . 836
Hildilid, Saint (*fl.* 700) 837
Hilditch, Sir Edward, M.D. (1805–1876) . 837
Hildrop, John (*d.* 1756) 837
Hildyard, James (1809–1887) 838
Hill, Aaron (1685–1750) 838
Hill, Abigail (*d.* 1734). See Masham, Abigail, Lady.
Hill, Abraham (1635–1721) 840
Hill, Adam (*d.* 1595) 841
Hill or Hyll, Alban, M.D. (*d.* 1559) . . 841
Hill, Alexander (1785–1867) 841
Hill, Arthur (1601?–1663) 842
Hill, David Octavius (1802–1870) . . . 842
Hill, Sir Dudley St. Leger (1790–1851) . . 843
Hill, Edwin (1793–1876) 844
Hill, George (1716–1808) 844
Hill, George (1750–1819) 844
Hill, Sir Hugh (1802–1871) 845
Hill, James (*d.* 1728?) 845
Hill, James (*d.* 1817?) 846
Hill, James John (1811–1882) . . . 846
Hill, John? (*d.* 1697?) 847
Hill, John (*d.* 1735) 847
Hill, John, M.D., calling himself Sir John (1716?–1775) 848
Hill, John Harwood (1809–1886) . . . 852
Hill, Joseph (1625–1707) 853
Hill, Joseph (1667–1729). See under Hill, Joseph (1625–1707).
Hill, Matthew Davenport (1792–1872) . . 853
Hill, Nicholas (1570?–1610) . . . 855
Hill, Pascoe Grenfell (1804–1882) . . . 856
Hill, Richard (1655–1727) 856
Hill, Sir Richard (1732–1808) 857
Hill, otherwise Hull, Robert (*d.* 1425) . . 858
Hill, Robert (*d.* 1623) 858
Hill, Robert (1699–1777) 859
Hill, Robert Gardiner (1811–1878) . . 859
PAGE
Hill, Roger (1605–1667) 860
Hill, Sir Rowland (1492?–1561) . . . 861
Hill, Rowland (1744–1833) 862
Hill, Rowland, first Viscount Hill (1772–1842) 862
Hill, Sir Rowland (1795–1879) . . . 867
Hill, Rowley, D.D. (1836–1887) . . . 871
Hill, Samuel (1648–1716) 872
Hill, Thomas (*fl.* 1590) 873
Hill, *alias* Buckland, Thomas, D.D. (1564–1644) 873
Hill, Thomas (*d.* 1653) 874
Hill, Thomas (1628?–1677?) 874
Hill, Thomas (*d.* 1720). See under Hill, Thomas (1628?–1677?).
Hill, Thomas (1661–1734) 875
Hill, Thomas (1760–1840) 875
Hill, Thomas (1808–1865) 876
Hill, Thomas Ford (*d.* 1795) 876
Hill, Sir Thomas Noel (1784–1832) . . 876
Hill, Thomas Wright (1763–1851) . . . 876
Hill, William (*fl.* 1662). See under Hill, William (1619–1667).
Hill, William (1619–1667) 877
Hill, William Noel-, third Baron Berwick (*d.* 1842) 878
Hill, Wills, first Marquis of Downshire (1718–1793) 878
Hill-Trevor, Arthur, third Viscount Dungannon of the second creation in the peerage of Ireland. See Trevor.
Hillary, William, M.D. (*d.* 1763) . . . 880
Hilliard, Nicholas (1537–1619) . . . 880
Hillier, Charles Parker (1838–1880). See Harcourt, Charles.
Hillier, George (1815–1866) 881
Hills, Henry (*d.* 1713) 882
Hills, Robert (1769–1844) 882
Hillsborough, first Earl and second Viscount. See Hill, Wills (1718–1793).
Hillyar, Sir James (1769–1843) . . . 883
Hilsey or Hildesleigh, John (*d.* 1538) . . 884
Hilton, John (*d.* 1657) 885
Hilton, John (1804–1878) 886
Hilton, Walter (*d.* 1396) 886
Hilton, William (1786–1839) 887
Hinchinbroke, first Viscount. See Montagu, Sir Edward (1625–1672).
Hinchliff, John Elley (1777–1867) . . . 888
Hinchliff, John James (1805–1875). See under Hinchliff, John Elley.
Hinchliffe, John (1731–1794) 888
Hinckley, John (1617?–1695) 889
Hincks, Edward, D.D. (1792–1866) . . . 889
Hincks, Sir Francis (1807–1885) . . . 890
Hincks, Thomas Dix, LL.D. (1767–1857) . 892
Hincks, William (1794–1871). See under Hincks, Thomas Dix, LL.D.
Hind, James (*d.* 1652) 893
Hind, John (1796–1866) 893
Hinde, William (1569?–1629) 894
Hinderwell, Thomas (1744–1825) . . . 894
Hindle, John (1761–1796) 894
Hindley, John Haddon (1765–1827) . . 895
Hindmarsh, Sir John (*d.* 1860) . . . 895
Hindmarsh, Robert (1759–1835) . . . 896
Hinds, Samuel, D.D. (1793–1872) . . . 897
Hine, William (1687–1730) 897
Hingston, John (*d.* 1863) 898
Hingston, Thomas, M.D. (1799–1837) . . 898
Hinton, James (1822–1875) 898
Hinton, Sir John, M.D. (1603?–1682) . . 901
Hinton, John Howard (1791–1873) . . . 901

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Higinbotham, G. p. 845. *Hill, J. S. 846.* *Hill, Sir S. J. 847.*
Hillary, S. W. 847. *Hinchliff, T. W. 848.* *Hincks, T. 849.* *Hind, J. R. 849.*
Hine, H. G. 850.

PAGE

Hippisley, E., Miss (*fl.* 1741–1766), subsequently Mrs. Fitzmaurice. See under Hippisley, John (*d.* 1748).
Hippisley, Jane, subsequently Mrs. Green (*d.* 1791). See under Hippisley, John (*d.* 1748).
Hippisley, John (*d.* 1748) 902
Hippisley, John (*d.* 1767). See under Hippisley, John (*d.* 1748).
Hippisley, Sir John Coxe (1748–1825) . . 904
Hiraethog, Gruffydd (*d.* 1568?) . . . 905
Hirschel, Solomon (1761–1842) . . . 905
Hirst, William (*d.* 1769?) 905
Hislop, James (1798–1827). See Hyslop.
Hislop, Stephen (1817–1863) 906
Hislop, Sir Thomas (1764–1843) . . . 907
Hitcham, Sir Robert (1572?–1636) . . . 908
Hitchcock, Richard (1825–1856) . . . 908
Hitchcock, Robert (*d.* 1809) 909
Hitchins, Fortescue (1781–1814). See under Hitchins, Malachy.
Hitchins, Malachy (1741–1809) . . . 909
Hoadly, Benjamin, M.D. (1706–1757) . . 910
Hoadly, Benjamin (1676–1761) . . . 910
Hoadly, John (1678–1746) 915
Hoadly, John (1711–1776) 916
Hoadly, Samuel (1643–1705) 916
Hoadly, Sarah (*d.* 1743). See under Hoadly, Benjamin (1676–1761).
Hoar, Leonard (1630?–1675) 917
Hoard, Samuel (1599–1658) 917
Hoare, Charles James (1781–1865) . . . 918
Hoare, Clement (1789–1849) 919
Hoare, Michael (*fl.* 1752). See Halfpenny.
Hoare, Prince (1755–1834) 919
Hoare, Sir Richard (1648–1718) . . . 919
Hoare, Sir Richard (*d.* 1754). See under Hoare, Sir Richard (1648–1718).
Hoare, Sir Richard Colt (1758–1838) . . 920
Hoare, William (1707?–1792) 922
Hoare, William Henry (1809–1888) . . . 923
Hobart, George, third Earl of Buckinghamshire (1732–1804) 924
Hobart, Sir Henry (*d.* 1625) 924
Hobart, Sir James (*d.* 1507) 925
Hobart, John, first Earl of Buckinghamshire (1694?–1756) 925
Hobart, John, second Earl of Buckinghamshire (1723–1793) 926
Hobart, Sir Miles (*d.* 1632) 927
Hobart, Robert, Lord Hobart, fourth Earl of Buckinghamshire (1760–1816) . . . 928
Hobart, Vere Henry, Lord Hobart (1818–1875) 929
Hobart-Hampden, Augustus Charles, commonly known as Hobart Pasha (1822–1886) 930
Hobbes, Robert (*d.* 1538) 931
Hobbes, Thomas (1588–1679) 931
Hobday, William Armfield (1771–1831) . . 939
Hobhouse, Sir Benjamin (1757–1831) . . 940
Hobhouse, Henry (1776–1854) . . . 940
Hobhouse, John Cam, Baron Broughton (1786–1869) 941
Hoblyn, Richard Dennis (1803–1886) . . 944
Hoblyn, Robert (1710–1756) 944
Hobson, Edward (1782–1830) 945
Hobson, Richard, M.D. (1795–1868) . . 945
Hobson, Thomas (1544?–1631) . . . 946
Hoby, Sir Edward (1560–1617) . . . 946
Hoby, Elizabeth, Lady (1528–1609). See under Hoby, Sir Thomas.
Hoby, Peregrine (1602–1678). See under Hoby, Sir Edward.

PAGE

Hoby, Sir Philip (1505–1558) 948
Hoby, Sir Thomas (1530–1566) . . . 949
Hoccleve or Occleve, Thomas (1370?–1450?) 950
Hodder, James (*fl.* 1661) 951
Hoddesdon, John (*fl.* 1650) 951
Hodge, Arthur (*d.* 1811) 952
Hodges, Charles Howard (1764–1837) . . 952
Hodges, Edward (1796–1867) 953
Hodges, Edward Richmond (1826–1881) . 953
Hodges, Nathaniel, M.D. (1629–1688) . . 953
Hodges, Sir William (1645?–1714) . . 954
Hodges, William (1744–1797) . . . 955
Hodges, Sir William (1808–1868) . . . 956
Hodgkin, John (1766–1845) 956
Hodgkin, John (1800–1875) 957
Hodgkin, Thomas, M.D (1798–1866) . . 957
Hodgkinson, Eaton (1789–1861) . . . 958
Hodgkinson, George Christopher (1816–1880) 959
Hodgson, Bernard (1745?–1805) . . . 960
Hodgson, Christopher Pemberton (1821–1865) 960
Hodgson, Edward (1719–1794) . . . 960
Hodgson, Francis (1781–1852) . . . 960
Hodgson, James (1672–1755) 961
Hodgson, John (*d.* 1684) 961
Hodgson, John (1779–1845) 962
Hodgson, John (1757–1846) 964
Hodgson, John Studholme (1805–1870) . . 964
Hodgson, Joseph, D.D. (1756–1821) . . 965
Hodgson, Joseph (1788–1869) . . . 965
Hodgson, Studholme (1708–1798) . . . 966
Hodgson, Studholme John (*d.* 1890). See under Hodgson, John (1757–1846).
Hodgson, William, M.D. (1745–1851) . . 966
Hodgson, William Ballantyne (1815–1880) . 967
Hodson, Frodsham (1770–1822) . . . 967
Hodson, Mrs. Margaret (1778–1852) . . 968
Hodson, Septimus (1768–1833). See under Hodson, Mrs. Margaret.
Hodson, William (*fl.* 1640) 968
Hodson, William Stephen Raikes (1821–1858) 969
Hody, Humphrey (1659–1707) . . . 971
Hody, Sir John (*d.* 1441) 972
Hody, Sir William (*d.* 1522?) . . . 972
Hofland, Barbara (1770–1844) . . . 972
Hofland, Thomas Christopher (1777–1843) . 973
Hog or Hogg, James (1658?–1734) . . 974
Hog, Sir Roger, Lord Harcarse (1635?–1700) 974
Hog, Thomas (1628–1692) 975
Hogan, John (1800–1858) 975
Hogarth, George (1783–1870) . . . 976
Hogarth, William (1697–1764) . . . 977
Hogarth, William, D.D. (1786–1866) . . 991
Hogenberg, Franz (*d.* 1590). See under Hogenberg, Remigius.
Hogenberg, Remigius (*d.* 1580?) . . 992
Hogg, Henry (1831–1874) 992
Hogg, James (1770–1835) 992
Hogg, James (1806–1888) 995
Hogg, Sir James Macnaghten McGarel, first Baron Magheramorne (1823–1890) . . 995
Hogg, Sir James Weir (1790–1876) . . 996
Hogg, John (1800–1869) 997
Hogg, Thomas Jefferson (1792–1862) . . 998
Hoggarde, Miles (*fl.* 1557). See Huggarde.
Holbeach or Rands, Henry (*d.* 1551) . . 999
Holbein, Hans (1497–1543) 1000
Holborne, Anthony (*fl.* 1597) . . . 1004
Holborne, Sir Robert (*d.* 1647) . . . 1005
Holbrook, Ann Catherine (1780–1837) . . 1005
Holbrook, John (*d.* 1437) 1006
Holburne, Francis (1704–1771) . . . 1006
Holcombe, Henry (1690?–1750?) . . . 1007

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Hirst, T. A. p. 851. *Hitchcock, R.* 852. *Hoddesdon, Sir C.* 853. *Hodgson, B. H.* 854.
Hodgson, J. E. 857. *Hogg, J.* 857. *Hoghton, D.* 858.
Hohenlohe-Langenburg, Prince Victor of, Count Gleichen, 1260.

PAGE
Holcot, Robert of (*d.* 1349) 1007
Holcroft, Francis (1629 ?–1693) . . . 1009
Holcroft, Thomas (1745–1809) . . . 1010
Holden, George (1783–1865) 1013
Holden, Henry, D.D. (1596–1662) . . . 1013
Holden, Lawrence (1710–1778) . . . 1014
Holden, Lawrence, the younger (1752–1844). See under Holden, Lawrence (1710–1778).
Holden, Moses (1777–1864) 1015
Holder, William (1616–1698) 1015
Holderness, Earls of. See Ramsay, John, 1580 ?–1626; Rupert, Prince, 1619–1682; D'Arcy, Robert, fourth Earl of the third creation, 1718–1778.
Holding, Frederick (1817–1874). See under Holding, Henry James.
Holding, Henry James (1833–1872) . . 1016
Holdsworth, Daniel, D.D., LL.D. (1558 ?–1595 ?). See Halsworth.
Holdsworth, Edward (1684–1746) . . 1016
Holdsworth, Richard (1590–1649) . . 1018
Hole, Henry Fulke Plantagenet Woolicombe (*d.* 1820) 1020
Hole, Matthew (*d.* 1730) 1020
Hole, Richard (1746–1803) 1021
Hole or Holle, William (*fl.* 1600–1630) . 1022
Holford, Miss Margaret (1778–1852). See Hodson, Mrs. Margaret.
Holgate or Holdegate, Robert (1481 ?–1555). 1022
Holinshed or Hollingshead, Raphael (*d.* 1580 ?) 1024
Holker, Jean Louis (1770–1844). See under Holker, John (1719–1786).
Holker, John (1719–1786) 1026
Holker, John (1745–1822). See under Holker, John (1719–1786).
Holker, Sir John (1828–1882) . . 1027
Holl, Francis (1815–1884) 1028
Holl, Francis Montague, known as Frank Holl (1845–1888) 1029
Holl, William, the elder (1771–1838) . 1030
Holl, William, the younger (1807–1871). See under Holl, William, the elder.
Holland, first Earl of (1590–1649). See Rich, Henry.
Holland, Barons. See Fox, Henry, first Baron, 1705–1774; Fox, Henry Richard Vassall, third Baron, 1773–1840.
Holland, Lady (1770–1845). See Fox, Elizabeth Vassall.
Holland, Abraham (*d.* 1626) . . . 1031
Holland, Charles (1733–1769) . . . 1031
Holland, Charles (1768–1849 ?) . . . 1032
Holland, Cornelius (*fl.* 1649) . . . 1033
Holland, Edmund, fourth Earl of Kent (*d.* 1408). See under Holland, Thomas, second Earl of Kent.
Holland, George Calvert (1801–1865) . . 1033
Holland, Guy, who sometimes assumed the name of Holt (1587 ?–1660). . . . 1034
Holland, Henry (*d.* 1604) 1034
Holland, Henry (*d* 1625) 1035
Holland, Henry (1583–1650 ?) . . . 1035
Holland, Henry (1746 ?–1806) . . . 1037
Holland, Sir Henry (1788–1873) . . . 1038
Holland, Hezekiah (*fl.* 1638–1661) . . 1040
Holland, Hugh (*d.* 1633) 1040
Holland, James (1800–1870) 1040
Holland, John, Duke of Exeter and Earl of Huntingdon (1352 ?–1400) 1041
Holland, John, Duke of Exeter and Earl of Huntingdon (1395–1447) 1042
PAGE
Holland, John (*d.* 1722) 1044
Holland, John 1766–1826). See under Holland, Philip.
Holland, John (1794–1872) 1044
Holland, Sir Nathaniel Dance- (1735–1811) . 1045
Holland, Philemon (1552–1637) . . . 1045
Holland, Philip (1721–1789) 1047
Holland, Sir Richard (*fl.* 1450) . . . 1048
Holland, Richard (1596–1677) . . . 1049
Holland, Richard, M.D. (1688–1730). See under Holland, John (*d.* 1722).
Holland, Robert (1557–1622 ?) . . . 1049
Holland, Saba, Lady Holland (*d.* 1866). See under Holland, Sir Henry.
Holland, Seth (*d.* 1561) 1050
Holland, Sir Thomas, first Earl of Kent of the Holland family (*d.* 1360) 1050
Holland, Thomas, second Earl of Kent of the Holland family (1350–1397) . . . 1050
Holland, Thomas, Duke of Surrey and Earl of Kent 1374–1400) 1051
Holland, Thomas (*d.* 1612) 1052
Holland, Thomas (1600–1642) . . . 1053
Holland, Thomas (1659–1743). See Eccleston, Thomas.
Holland, Thomas Agar (1803–1888) . . 1053
Hollar, Wenceslaus 1607–1677), in Bohemian Vaclav Holar 1054
Holles, Denzil (1599–1680) 1056
Holles, Sir Frescheville (1641–1672) . . 1060
Holles, Gervase (1606–1675) 1061
Holles, Gilbert, third Earl of Clare. See under Holles, John, second Earl of Clare.
Holles, John, first Earl of Clare (1564 ?–1637) 1062
Holles, John, second Earl of Clare (1595–1666) 1063
Holles, John, Duke of Newcastle (1662–1711) 1064
Holles, Thomas Pelham-, Duke of Newcastle (1693–1768). See Pelham.
Holles or Hollis, Sir William (1471 ?–1542) 1065
Holliday, John (1730 ?–1801) . . . 1065
Hollings, Edmund, M.D. (1556 ?–1612) . . 1066
Hollings, John, M.D. (1683 ?–1739) . . 1066
Hollingworth, Richard (1639 ?–1701) . . 1066
Hollins, John (1798–1855) 1067
Hollins, Peter (1800–1886). See under Hollins, William.
Hollins, William (1754–1843) 1068
Hollinworth or Hollingworth, Richard (1607–1656) 1068
Hollis, Aiskew Paffard (1764–1844) . . 1070
Hollis, George (1793–1842) 1070
Hollis, Thomas (1720–1774) 1070
Hollis, Thomas (1818–1843). See under Hollis, George.
Hollond, Ellen Julia (1822–1884) . . . 1071
Holloway, Benjamin (1691 ?–1759) . . 1071
Holloway, James (*d.* 1684) 1072
Holloway, Sir Richard (*d.* 1695 ?) . . 1074
Holloway, Thomas (1748–1827) . . . 1074
Holloway, Thomas (1800–1883) . . . 1075
Hollyday, Samuel (1685–1739). See Haliday.
Hollywood or Sacrobosco, Christopher (1562–1616). See Holywood.
Holman, Francis (*fl.* 1760–1790) . . . 1076
Holman, James (1786–1857) 1076
Holman, Joseph George (1764–1817) . . 1077
Holman, William (*d.* 1730) 1079
Holme, Benjamin (1683–1749) . . . 1079
Holme, Edward (1770–1847) 1080
Holme, Randle (1571–1655) 1080

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Holden, H. A. p. 859.
Holden, Sir I., baronet, 859.
Holland or Holland, J. 861.
Holloway, Sir C. 862.
Holloway, W. C. E. 862.

PAGE
Holme, Randle (1601?-1659). See under Holme, Randle (1571–1655).
Holme, Randle (1627–1699). See under Holme, Randle (1571–1655).
Holme, Randle (*d.* 1707). See under Holme, Randle (1571–1655).
Holmes, Abraham (*d.* 1685) 1082
Holmes, Alfred (1837–1876) 1082
Holmes, Charles (1711–1761) 1083
Holmes, Edward (1797–1859) . . . 1084
Holmes, George (*fl.* 1673–1715) . . . 1084
Holmes, George (1662–1749) 1085
Holmes, James (1777–1860) 1085
Holmes, John (*fl.* 1602) 1085
Holmes, Sir John (1640?-1683) . . . 1086
Holmes, John (1800–1854) 1086
Holmes, John Beck (1767–1843) . . . 1087
Holmes or Homes, Nathaniel, D.D. (1599–1678) 1087
Holmes, Sir Robert (1622–1692) . . . 1088
Holmes, Robert (1748–1805) 1091
Holmes, Robert (1765–1859) 1092
Holmes, Thomas (*d.* 1638). See under Holmes, John (*fl.* 1602).
Holmes, William (1689–1748) . . . 1092
Holmes, William (*d.* 1851) 1093
Holmes, William Anthony, D.D. (1782–1843) 1094
Holroyd, Sir George Sowley (1758–1831) . 1094
Holroyd, John Baker, first Earl of Sheffield (1735–1821) 1094
Holst, Theodore von (1810–1844). See Von Holst.
Holt, Francis Ludlow (1780–1844) . . 1096
Holt, Guy (1587?-1660). See Holland.
Holt, John (*d.* 1418) 1096
Holt, Sir John (1642–1710) 1096
Holt, John (1743–1801) 1099
Holt, Joseph (1756–1826) 1100
Holt, Thomas (1578?-1624) 1101
Holt, William (1545–1599) 1102
Holtby, Richard (1553–1640) . . . 1103
Holte, John (*fl.* 1495) 1104
Holte, Sir Thomas (1571–1654) . . . 1104
Holtzapffel, Charles (1806–1847) . . . 1105
Holwell, John (1649–1686?) 1105
Holwell, John Zephaniah (1711–1798) . . 1106
Holwell, William, M.D. (1726–1798) . . 1107
Holworthy, James (*d.* 1841) 1103
Holyday or Holiday, Barten (1593–1661) . 1108
Holyman, John, D.D. (1495–1558) . . 1108
Holyoake, Francis (1567–1653) . . . 1109
Holyoake, Henry (1657–1731) . . . 1110
Holyoake, Thomas (1616?-1675). See under Holyoake, Francis.
Holywood, Christopher (1562–1616) . . 1110
Holywood or Halifax, John, in Latin Johannes de Sacro Bosco (*fl.* 1230) 1111
Home. See also Hume.
Home or Hume, Sir Alexander (*d.* 1456) . 1111
Home or Hume, Sir Alexander, first Baron Home (*d.* 1491) 1112
Home or Hume, Alexander, second Baron Home (*d.* 1506) 1113
Home, Alexander, third Baron Home (*d.* 1516) 1113
Home, Alexander, fifth Baron Home (*d.* 1575) 1115
Home or Hume, Alexander, sixth Baron Home and first Earl of Home (1566?-1619) 1117
Home, Daniel Dunglas (1833–1886) . . 1119
Home, Sir Everard (1756–1832) . . . 1121
Home, Francis (1719–1813) 1122

PAGE
Home, George, fourth Baron Home (*d.* 1547) 1123
Home or Hume, Sir George, Earl of Dunbar (*d.* 1611) 1124
Home, Henry, Lord Kames (1696–1782) . 1126
Home, Sir James, of Coldingknows, third Earl of Home (*d.* 1666) 1128
Home, James (1760–1844) 1129
Home, John (1722–1808) 1129
Home, Robert (1751?-1834) 1132
Home, Robert (1837–1879) 1132
Home, William, eighth Earl of Home (*d.* 1761) 1133
Homer, Arthur (1758–1806). See under Homer, Henry, the elder.
Homer, Henry, the elder (1719-1791) . . 1134
Homer, Henry, the younger (1753–1791) . 1134
Homer, Philip Bracebridge (1765–1838) . 1135
Hondius (De Hondt), Abraham (1638?-1691) 1135
Hondius, Jodocus [Joos or Josse de Hondt] (1563–1611) 1136
Hone, Horace (1756–1825). See under Hone, Nathaniel.
Hone, John Camillus (*d.* 1837). See under Hone, Nathaniel.
Hone, Nathaniel (1718–1784) . . . 1136
Hone, William (1780–1842) 1137
Honey, George (1822–1880) 1141
Honey, Laura (1816?-1843) 1141
Honner, Maria (1812–1870). See under Honner, Robert William.
Honner, Robert William (1809–1852) . . 1142
Honorius, Saint (*d.* 653) 1143
Honyman, Sir George Essex (1819–1875) . 1143
Honywood, Mary (1527–1620) . . . 1143
Honywood, Michael, D.D. (1597–1681) . . 1144
Honywood, Sir Robert (1601–1686) . . 1145
Honywood, Sir Thomas (1586–1666) . . 1145
Hood, Lady (1783–1862). See Stewart-Mackenzie, Maria Elizabeth Frederica.
Hood, Alexander (1758–1798) . . . 1146
Hood, Alexander, Viscount Bridport (1727–1814) 1147
Hood, Charles (1826–1883) 1150
Hood, Edwin Paxton (1820–1885) . . 1150
Hood, Francis Grosvenor (1809–1855) . . 1151
Hood, John (1720–1783?) 1152
Hood, Robin, legendary outlaw . . . 1152
Hood, Sir Samuel (1762–1814) . . . 1155
Hood, Samuel, Viscount Hood (1724–1816) . 1157
Hood, Samuel (1800?-1875). See under Hood, John.
Hood, Thomas (*fl.* 1582–1598) . . . 1164
Hood, Thomas (1799–1845) 1164
Hood, Thomas, the younger (1835–1874), known as Tom Hood 1166
Hook, James (1746–1827) 1166
Hook, James (1772?-1828) 1167
Hook, John (1634–1710). See under Hook, William.
Hook, Theodore Edward (1788–1841) . . 1168
Hook, Walter Farquhar (1798–1875) . . 1170
Hook, William (1600–1677) 1173
Hooke, John (1655–1712) 1174
Hooke, Luke Joseph, D.D. (1716–1796) . 1175
Hooke, Nathaniel (1664–1738) . . . 1175
Hooke, Nathaniel or Nathanael (*d.* 1763) . 1176
Hooke, Robert (1635–1703) 1177
Hooker or Hoker, John (*fl.* 1540). See under Hooker, *alias* Vowell, John.
Hooker, *alias* Vowell, John (1526?-1601) . 1181
Hooker, Richard (1554?-1600) . . . 1183
Hooker, Thomas (1586?-1647) . . . 1189

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Hooppell, R. E. p. 863.

PAGE

Hooker, William Dawson (1816–1840). See under Hooker, Sir William Jackson.
Hooker, Sir William Jackson (1785–1865) . 1190
Hookes, Nicholas (1628–1712) . . . 1193
Hoole, Charles (1610–1667) 1193
Hoole, Elijah (1798–1872) 1194
Hoole, John (1727–1803) 1194
Hooper, Edmund (1553?–1621) . . . 1195
Hooper, George (1640–1727) 1195
Hooper, John (*d.* 1555) 1198
Hooper, Robert (1773–1835) 1200
Hooper, William Hulme (1827–1854) . . 1201
Hooten, Elizabeth (*d.* 1672) 1202
Hooton, Charles (1813?–1847) . . . 1202
Hope, Sir Alexander (1769–1837) . . . 1202
Hope (afterwards Beresford Hope), Alexander James Beresford (1820–1887) . . 1203
Hope, Mrs. Anne (1809–1887) 1205
Hope, Archibald, Lord Rankeillor (1639–1706). See under Hope, Sir John, Lord Craighall.
Hope, Charles, of Hopetoun, first Earl of Hopetoun (1681–1742) 1205
Hope, Charles, Lord Granton (1763–1851) . 1206
Hope, Frederick William (1797–1862) . . 1207
Hope, George (1811–1876) 1207
Hope, Sir Henry (1787–1863). . . . 1208
Hope, Henry Philip (*d.* 1839). See under Hope, Thomas.
Hope, Sir James (1614–1661) . . . 1209
Hope, James, afterwards James Hope Johnstone, third Earl of Hopetoun (1741–1816). 1210
Hope, James (1801–1841) 1210
Hope, James (1764–1846?) 1211
Hope, Sir James (1808–1881). . . . 1212
Hope, Sir James Archibald (1785–1871) . 1214
Hope, Sir John, Lord Craighall (1605?–1654) 1214
Hope, Sir John (*d.* 1766). See Bruce, Sir John Hope.
Hope, John (1739–1785). 1215
Hope, John (1725–1786). 1215
Hope, John, fourth Earl of Hopetoun (1765–1823) 1216
Hope, Sir John (1765–1836) 1218
Hope, John (1794–1858) 1218
Hope, John Williams (1757–1813). . . 1219
Hope, Sir Thomas (1606–1643) . . . 1219
Hope, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1646) . . . 1220
Hope, Thomas (1770?–1831) 1221
Hope, Thomas Charles (1766–1844) . . 1223
Hope, Sir William Johnstone (1766–1831) . 1223
Hope, William Williams (1802–1855). See under Hope, John Williams
Hope-Scott, James Robert (1812–1873). . 1224
Hopetoun, Earls of. See Hope, Charles, first Earl, 1681–1742; Hope, James, third Earl, 1741–1816; Hope, John, fourth Earl, 1765–1823.
Hopkin, Hopkin (1737–1754). See under Hopkin, Lewis.
Hopkin, Lewis (1708–1771) 1226
Hopkins, Charles (1644?–1700?) . . . 1227
Hopkins, Edward (1600–1657) . . . 1227
Hopkins, Ezekiel, D.D. (1634–1690) . . 1228
Hopkins, George (1620–1666). See under Hopkins, William (1647–1700).
Hopkins, John (*d.* 1570) 1228
Hopkins, John (*fl.* 1700) 1230
Hopkins, John Larkin (1819–1873) . . 1230
Hopkins, Matthew (*d.* 1647) . . . 1230
Hopkins, Richard (*d.* 1594?) . . . 1231
Hopkins, William (*fl.* 1674) . . . 1232
Hopkins, William (1647–1700) . . . 1232

PAGE

Hopkins, William (1706–1786) . . . 1233
Hopkins, William (1793–1866) . . . 1233
Hopkinson, John (1610–1680) . . . 1234
Hopkinson, William (*fl.* 1583) . . . 1235
Hopkirk, Thomas (1790?–1851?) . . . 1235
Hopley, Edward William John (1816–1869) . 1235
Hopper, Humphrey (*fl.* 1799–1834) . . 1235
Hopper, Thomas (1776–1856). . . . 1235
Hoppner, John (1758–1810) 1236
Hoppus, John (1789–1875) 1237
Hopson, Charles Rivington (1744–1796) . 1238
Hopsonn, Edward (*d.* 1728). See under Hopsonn, Sir Thomas.
Hopsonn, Sir Thomas (1642–1717) . . 1238
Hopton, Arthur (1588?–1614). See under Hopton, Sir Arthur.
Hopton, Sir Arthur (1588?–1650) . . . 1239
Hopton, John, D.D. (*d.* 1558) . . . 1240
Hopton, Ralph, Lord Hopton (1598–1652) . 1241
Hopton, Susanna (1627–1709) . . . 1244
Hopwood, James (1752?–1819) . . . 1244
Hopwood, James, the younger (*fl.* 1800–1850). See under Hopwood, James (1752?–1819).
Hopwood, William (1784–1853). See under Hopwood, James (1752?–1819).
Horbery, Matthew (1707?–1773) . . . 1245
Horden, Hildebrand (*d.* 1696) . . . 1245
Horman, William (*d.* 1535) 1246
Horn, Andrew (*d.* 1328). 1246
Horn, Charles Edward (1786–1849) . . 1247
Hornblower, Jabez Carter (1744–1814). See under Hornblower, Jonathan.
Hornblower, Jonathan (1717–1780) . . 1248
Hornblower, Jonathan Carter (1753–1815). See under Hornblower, Jonathan.
Hornblower, Josiah (1729?–1809). See under Hornblower, Jonathan.
Hornby, Sir Phipps (1785–1867) . . . 1249
Hornby, William (*fl.* 1618) 1249
Horne, George (1730–1792) 1250
Horne, John (1614–1676) 1251
Horne, Richard Henry or Hengist (1803–1884) 1252
Horne, Robert (1519?–1580) 1253
Horne, Robert (1565–1640) 1256
Horne, Thomas (1610–1654) 1256
Horne, Thomas Hartwell (1780–1862) . . 1257
Horne-Tooke, John (1736–1812). See Tooke.
Horne, Sir William (1774–1860) . . . 1259
Hornebolt, Hornebaud, Horenbout, Hoorenbault, or Horebout, Gerard (1480?–1540) . 1259
Hornebolt, Hornebaud, or Hoorenbault, Lucas (*d.* 1544). See under Hornebolt, Gerard.
Hornebolt, Susanna (1503–1545). See under Hornebolt, Gerard.
Horneby, Henry (*d.* 1518) 1260
Horneck, Anthony (1641–1697) . . . 1261
Horner, Francis (1778–1817) 1262
Horner, Leonard (1785–1864) . . . 1265
Horner, William George (1786–1837) . . 1266
Hornsby, Thomas, D.D. (1733–1810) . . 1266
Horrocks, Jeremiah (1617?–1641) . . . 1267
Horrocks, John (1768–1804) 1269
Horrocks, John Ainsworth (1818–1846). See under Horrocks, John.
Horsa (*d.* 455). See under Hengist.
Horsburgh, James (1762–1836) . . . 1270
Horsburgh, John (1791–1869) . . . 1270
Horsey, Sir Edward (*d.* 1588) . . . 1271
Horsey, Sir Jerome (*fl.* 1573–1627) . . 1272
Horsfield, Thomas (1773–1859) . . . 1273

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Hopkinson, J. p. 864. *Hornby, Sir G. T. P. 866.*

PAGE
Horsfield, Thomas Walker (*d.* 1837) . . 1274
Horsford, Sir Alfred Hastings (1818–1885) . 1274
Horsford, Sir John (1751–1817) . . . 1275
Horsley, Charles Edward (1822–1876) . . 1275
Horsley, John (1685–1732) 1276
Horsley, Samuel (1733–1806) . . . 1277
Horsley, William (1774–1858) . . . 1280
Horsman, Edward (1807–1876) . . . 1281
Horsman, Nicholas (*fl.* 1689) . . . 1282
Hort, Josiah (1674?–1751) 1282
Horton, Christiana (1696?–1756?) . . 1283
Horton, Sir Robert John Wilmot- (1784–1841) 1284
Horton, Thomas (*d.* 1649) 1285
Horton, Thomas, D.D. (*d.* 1673) . . . 1286
Hortop, Job (*fl.* 1591) 1287
Horwitz, Bernard (1807–1885) . . . 1287
Hosack, John (*d.* 1887) 1287
Hosier, Francis (1673–1727) 1288
Hosken, James (1798–1885) 1289
Hosking, William (1800–1861) . . . 1289
Hoskins, Anthony (1568–1615) . . . 1291
Hoskins, John, the younger (1579–1631). See under Hoskins, John (1566–1638).
Hoskins, John (1566–1638) 1291
Hoskins, John (*d.* 1664) 1293
Hoskins or Hoskyns, Sir John (1634–1705) . 1293
Hoskins, Samuel Elliott, M.D. (1799–1888) . 1293
Hoskyns, Chandos Wren- (1812–1876) . . 1294
Hoste, Sir William (1780–1828) . . . 1295
Hotham, Beaumont, second Baron Hotham (1737–1814) 1297
Hotham, Beaumont, third Baron Hotham (1794–1870). See under Hotham, Beaumont, second Baron Hotham.
Hotham, Charles (1615–1672?) . . . 1298
Hotham, Sir Charles (1806–1855) . . . 1299
Hotham, Durant (1617?–1691) . . . 1299
Hotham, Sir Henry (1777–1833) . . . 1300
Hotham or Hothun, John (*d.* 1337) . . 1301
Hotham, Sir John (*d.* 1645) 1302
Hotham, John (*d.* 1645) 1304
PAGE
Hotham, William, first Baron Hotham (1736–1813) 1305
Hotham, Sir William (1772–1848) . . . 1307
Hothby, John (*d.* 1487) 1308
Hothum, also called Hodon and Odone, William of (*d.* 1298) 1308
Hoton or Hoghton, Richard of (*d.* 1307) . 1310
Hotspur. See Percy, Sir Henry (1364–1403).
Hotten, John Camden (1832–1873) . . 1310
Houblon, Sir James (*d.* 1700). See under Houblon, Sir John.
Houblon, Sir John (*d.* 1712) 1311
Hough, John (1651–1743) 1311
Houghton. See also Hoton and Houton.
Houghton, first Baron (1809–1885). See Milnes, Richard Monckton.
Houghton or Houtone, Adam de (*d.* 1389) . 1313
Houghton, Arthur Boyd (1836–1875) . . 1313
Houghton, Daniel (1740?–1791) . . . 1314
Houghton, Henry Hall- (1823–1889) . . 1315
Houghton, John (1488?–1535) . . . 1315
Houghton, John (*d.* 1705) 1316
Houghton, Sir Robert (1548–1624). . . 1316
Houghton or Hoghton, William Hyacinth (1736–1823) 1317
Houling, John (1539?–1599) 1317
Houlton, Robert (*fl.* 1801) 1317
Houseman, Jacob (1636?–1696). See Huysmans.
Housman, Robert (1759–1838) . . . 1318
Houston, John, M.D. (1802–1845) . . . 1318
Houston, Richard (1721?–1775) . . . 1319
Houston or Houstoun, William, M.D. (1695?–1733) 1319
Houston, Sir William (1766–1842) . . 1320
Houton, John de (*d.* 1246) 1320
Hoveden, John (*d.* 1275) 1321
Hoveden or Howden, Roger of (*d.* 1201?) . 1322
Hovell-Thurlow, Edward, second Baron Thurlow (1781–1829). See Thurlow.
Hovenden or Hoveden, Robert (1544–1614) . 1323

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Hort, F. J. A. p. 868. *Hoste, Sir G. C. 872.*

END OF THE NINTH VOLUME.

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS, OXFORD
BY VIVIAN RIDLER
PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY

GTU LIBRARY
3 2400 00640 5447